





Division BS2341  
Section . A38  
v. 21









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008

THE  
GREEK TESTAMENT.

VOL. II.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES,  
THE EPISTLES TO THE ROMANS AND CORINTHIANS.

. . . ἥτις ἀρχὴν λαβοῦσα λαλεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ κυρίου, ὑπὸ τῶν  
ἀκουσάντων εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαιώθη.

HEB. ii. 3.

THE



# GREEK TESTAMENT:

WITH A CRITICALLY REVISED TEXT: A DIGEST OF  
VARIOUS READINGS: MARGINAL REFERENCES TO VERBAL AND  
IDIOMATIC USAGE: PROLEGOMENA:  
AND A CRITICAL AND EXEGETICAL COMMENTARY.

---

FOR THE USE OF THEOLOGICAL STUDENTS AND MINISTERS.

BY  
HENRY ALFORD, D.D.

DEAN OF CANTERBURY.

---

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

CONTAINING

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES,  
THE EPISTLES TO THE ROMANS AND CORINTHIANS.

---

FIFTH EDITION.

RIVINGTONS,  
London, Oxford, and Cambridge.  
DEIGHTON, BELL, AND CO.,  
Cambridge.  
1865.

# GREEK TESTAMENT:

WITH A FULLY EXHAUSTIVE INDEX OF THE NAMES OF THE PERSONS AND PLACES MENTIONED IN THE GREEK TEXT OF THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW, AND A FULLY EXHAUSTIVE INDEX OF THE NAMES OF THE PERSONS AND PLACES MENTIONED IN THE GREEK TEXT OF THE GOSPEL OF MARK.

THE FIRST PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1851.

LONDON:  
GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, PRINTERS,  
ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.

PRINTED BY GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, ST. JOHN'S SQUARE, LONDON.

THE SECOND PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1852.

THE THIRD PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1853.

THE FOURTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1854.

THE FIFTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1855.

THE SIXTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1856.

THE SEVENTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1857.

THE EIGHTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1858.

THE NINTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1859.

THE TENTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1860.

THE ELEVENTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1861.

THE TWELFTH PART OF THIS WORK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1862.

1863.

## ADVERTISEMENT TO THE FIFTH EDITION.

THE Fourth Edition of my Second Volume passed under entire and careful revision as regards, 1. the critical arrangement of the text, and 2. the body of references. Both these labours were carried on under my own superintendence by my Secretaries; the former, including the re-writing of the Digest of various readings, and of that part of the Prolegomena which treats of the Apparatus Criticus, by the Rev. A. W. Grafton, now Vice-Principal of the Theological College at Wells: the latter, by the Rev. R. Hake, Minor Canon of Canterbury.

The alterations in the notes were chiefly those which were rendered necessary by the more complete conformation of the text to the testimony of our most ancient Manuscripts and Versions.

In this Fifth Edition, the Codex Sinaiticus has been collated throughout, and in certain doubtful passages of the text its testimony has now decided the reading.

The references have been somewhat modified, principally with a view to render each volume independent in itself, and prevent constant cross reference to the others.

*Deanery, Canterbury,  
July, 1865.*



# CONTENTS OF THE PROLEGOMENA.

## CHAPTER I.

### OF THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

SECTION	PAGE
I. Its Authorship . . . . .	1
II. Its Sources . . . . .	8
III. For what Readers and with what Object it was written . . . . .	15
IV. At what Time and Place it was written . . . . .	17
V. Genuineness and State of the Text . . . . .	20
VI. Chronology . . . . .	22

## CHAPTER II.

### OF THE EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.

I. Its Authorship and Integrity . . . . .	32
II. For what Readers it was written . . . . .	33
III. With what Object it was written . . . . .	37
IV. At what Time and Place it was written . . . . .	39
V. Language and Style . . . . .	40

## CHAPTER III.

### OF THE FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

I. Its Authorship and Integrity . . . . .	45
II. For what Readers it was written . . . . .	46
III. With what Object it was written . . . . .	50
IV. Of the Number of Epistles written by Paul to the Corinthians . . . . .	51
V. Of the Number of Visits made by Paul to the Corinthians . . . . .	52
VI. At what Place and Time this Epistle was written . . . . .	54
VII. Matter and Style . . . . .	56

## CHAPTER IV.

## OF THE SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

SECTION	PAGE
I. Its Authorship and Integrity . . . . .	57
II. Circumstances, Place, and Time of Writing . . . . .	59
III. Matter and Style . . . . .	61

## CHAPTER V.

## APPARATUS CRITICUS.

I. Manuscripts referred to in this Volume . . . . .	62
II. Ancient Versions referred to in this Volume . . . . .	76
III. Fathers and Ancient Writers cited in the Digest of this Volume . . . . .	77
IV. List and Specification of Editions of other Books quoted, referred to, or made use of in this Volume . . . . .	81

## ERRATA.

- Page 25, ref. f, Matt. xix. 28 *should be within brackets*  
 — 134, ref. f, ch. xxiv. 7 *should be within brackets*  
 — 186, ref. l, for ch. x. 3 reff., *read* ch. xi. 3 reff.  
 — 231, text, line 2, for  $\delta\tau$ , *read*  $\delta\tau$ ;  
 — 241, ref. q, Rom. ix. 28 *ought not to be in brackets*  
 — 274, ref. w, for Rom. viii. 26, 34, *read* Rom. viii. 27, 34  
 — 330, ref. j, for (h), *read* (i)

# PROLEGOMENA.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

#### SECTION I.

##### ITS AUTHORSHIP.

1. THE Author of this book is identical with that of the third Gospel, as plainly appears from the circumstance that in its address, to a certain Theophilus, reference is made to a former work, on the acts and words of Jesus, similarly addressed. Compare Acts i. 1, Luke i. 3. That Author is traditionally known as Lucas or Luke, spoken of Col. iv. 14, and again Philem. 24, and 2 Tim. iv. 11. For notices respecting him, see Prolegg. to Vol. I. ch. iv. § i.

2. Nor is there any reason to reject the testimony of tradition in this matter. In chapters xxvii. and xxviii. we find our Author (see below, par. 4) accompanying Paul to Rome. In the passages above cited, all written from Rome, we find that Luke was there, in the company of that Apostle. So far at least there is nothing inconsistent with Luke having written this book; and if this book, the Gospel.

3. That *no other writer has here assumed the person of the Author of the Gospel*, may be gathered from the diction of this book strongly resembling that of the other. Supposing the student to consult the references in this Edition, he will be continually met by words and phrases either peculiar to the two books and not met with elsewhere (about fifty of these occur),—or mostly found in the two.

4. That *no writer other than the Author of the rest of the book* has furnished the parts in which the narrative proceeds in the *first person*, will be plain, if the matter be thus considered. (a) We have evidence, both by his own assertion (Luke i. 3), and from the contents of the Gospel and this book, that Luke was a careful and painstaking writer. Now it would bespeak a degree of carelessness wholly unexampled,—

for one who compiled a continuous memoir, to leave its component parts, derived from various sources, in their original fragmentary state, some in the third, others in the first person. Unquestionably such a writer would in such a case have translated the whole into the third person. ( $\beta$ ) Seeing that Luke *does* use the first person in Acts i. 1, and that the first person is resumed ch. (xiv. 22) xvi. 10—17; xx. 5—15; xxi. 1—18; xxvii. 1—xxviii. 16, it is but a fair inference that in one and the same book, and that book betokening considerable care of writing and arrangement, the speaker implied by the use of the first person is one and the same throughout.

5. That the author never names himself, either *as* the author, or otherwise, can of itself not be urged as an objection to any hypothesis of authorship, unless by the occurrence of some mention, from which the authorship by *another* may be fairly inferred. But, if we have in this book no mention of Luke, we have as certainly no hint of any other person having furnished the narrative. On the other hand we have a hint by which it appears that some one other than all the specified companions of Paul on a certain occasion (Acts xx. 4, 5) was with him, and was the author of the narrative. After the mention by name of Sopater, Aristarchus, Secundus, Gaius, Timotheus, Tychicus, and Trophimus, we read, 'These having gone forward waited for *us* at Troas:' this pronoun including Paul and the writer, at least (see note there).

6. That Paul himself, in Epistles written during the journeys here described, does not name Luke, cannot be alleged as any argument why Luke should not have been the author of our narrative. For ( $\alpha$ ), we have undoubted examples of Paul sometimes merely alluding generally to those who were with him, as Phil. iv. 21, 22;—sometimes sedulously suppressing their names while speaking of services performed by them, as 2 Cor. viii. 18; sometimes not mentioning or alluding to them at all, as in the Epistles to the Galatians and to the Ephesians:—and ( $\beta$ ) strictly speaking, no Epistles appear to have been written by Paul while our writer was in his company, before his Roman imprisonment. For he does not seem to have joined him at Corinth, ch. xviii., whence the two Epistles to the Thessalonians were written:—or to have been with him at Ephesus, ch. xix.,—whence (perhaps) the Epistle to the Galatians was written;—nor again to have wintered with him at Corinth, ch. xx. 3, at the time of his writing the Epistle to the Romans, and (perhaps) that to the Galatians.

7. But independently of the above arguments to establish the identity of the author throughout, we may infer the same from the similarity of diction and style, which do not vary through the book. Here again we have, as will be seen abundantly in the references, terms *peculiar to the writer* occurring in various parts of the book;—favourite terms and

phrases occurring in all parts of the book; which could not well have been the case, had he merely incorporated the memoirs of others. For compendious statements of these, the whole of which have been inserted in my references, I refer the reader to Dr. Davidson's *Introd. to the N. T.* vol. ii. pp. 4, 5.

8. And again, the notes will be found repeatedly to point out cases where the narrator takes up again (with his characteristic *μὲν οὖν* or otherwise) the thread of history previously dropped (see e. g., and compare, ch. xi. 16, i. 5: xi. 19, viii. 1—4: xxi. 8, vi. 5, viii. 5 ff.: xxii. 20, vii. 58, viii. 1, &c.).

9. Another interesting source of evidence on this head is pointed out by Mr. Smith, in his valuable work on the *Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul*. He has shewn that in the various narratives of sea voyages in this book, and in that of the stilling of the storm in the Gospel, Luke has, with remarkable consistency, shewn himself to be just so much acquainted with the phrases and habits of seamen, as a landsman well habituated to the sea, but himself no seaman, might be expected to be. To specify instances would be beyond my limits, besides that Mr. Smith's very interesting and ingenious argument and illustrations would be spoiled by abridgment. I can only refer my reader to his work<sup>1</sup>.

10. To the same class belong the intimations, slight indeed but interesting, discoverable here and in the Gospel in the descriptions of diseases, that the author was one well acquainted with them and with the technical language of the medical profession. Of this kind are *συνεχομένη πυρετῶ μεγάλῳ*, Luke iv. 38; *πυρετοῖς κ. δυσεντερίῳ συνεχόμενον*, Acts xxviii. 8: see also Luke viii. 43, 44,—Acts iii. 7, xii. 23, xiii. 11, and compare Col. iv. 14.

11. It will be necessary to mention the various hypotheses which have substituted some other narrator for Luke in the parts of the Acts where the first person is used, or have merged his personality in that of some other companion of Paul: and, irrespective of the above arguments, to deal with them on their own merits. (a) Bleek and De Wette hold *TIMOTHEUS, and not Luke, to have been the companion of Paul and the narrator in the first person,—and Luke to have inserted those portions from a journal kept by Timotheus, and without alteration*. But this is not consistent with ch. xx. 4, 5: where, when the companions of Paul have been named, and Timotheus among them, it is said *οὗτοι προελθόντες ἔμενον ἡμᾶς ἐν Τρωάδι*: the escape from this objection attempted by making *οὗτοι* refer to Tychicus and Trophimus only, being on all ordinary rules of construction, inadmissible. This reason is, to my mind, sufficient: those who wish to see others brought out, and the

<sup>1</sup> A second edition of Mr. Smith's book has appeared, enlarged with much interesting detail. See the excursus below "On the city of Lasæa."

supports of the hypothesis (which are entirely negative and inferential) invalidated, may consult Dr. Davidson's Introduction to the N. T., vol. ii. pp. 9 ff.

(β) SILAS was the narrator in the first person, and indeed the author of the latter part of the book, beginning with ch. xv. 13 (30?), in the form of personal memoirs, which then were worked up. This hypothesis, which has not any thing resembling evidence to support it, is sufficiently refuted by the way in which the mention of Silas is introduced ch. xv. 22 (included by the hypothesis in *his own work*) as being a 'chief man among the brethren.' If it be answered that this notice of him was inserted by Luke, — Is it, I would ask, likely, that an author who was at no more pains in his work than to leave the *first person* standing in the narrative of another which he used, would have added to the mention of new individuals notices of this kind?

(γ) More ingenious, and admitting of more plausible defence, is the hypothesis, which identifies Luke himself with Silas. The latest and ablest vindication of this view is contained in an article by the Author of the literary history of the N. T. in Kitto's Journal of Sacred Lit. for Oct. 1850. The chief arguments by which he supports it are these:—

(1) "The author of the Acts appears, in the early part of his history, to have been well acquainted with the acts and sayings of Peter, as he was afterwards with those of Paul. Now the only persons whom this description would fit, are *Silvanus* (or Silas), and *Mark* (see 1 Pet. v. 12, 13). That Mark did not after Acts xv. travel with Paul, we know: but Silas did, and from that time we find greater precision in the narrative as regards the history of that Apostle."

But to this it may be answered,—that the difference between the kind of acquaintance which the historian possesses with Peter and his sayings and doings, and that with Paul and his history, is very observable even to a cursory reader. Nowhere in the first part of the book does he use the first person: and nowhere, although the testimony has plainly come in many parts from autoptic authority, does the narrator himself appear as the eye-witness. In fact, all that the above argument insists on, is easily and naturally satisfied, by the long and intimate companionship of Luke and Silvanus as fellow-travellers with Paul, during which time Luke may have gathered, if Silvanus must be considered as his authority, all that we now find in the former parts of our history<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> I do not notice in the text the untenableness of the author's hypothesis that Silvanus accompanied Peter from Jerusalem into the East, and became the bearer of his first Epistle to the Christians of Asia Minor, before the commencement of his own connexion with Paul: i. e. before the gospel had ever been preached to many of those addressed by Peter, which it had already been,—see 1 Pet. i. 12, 25, and remark the aorists in both places. This extraordinary hypothesis is not necessary to his theory of

(2) "Luke and Silvanus (Silas) are nowhere mentioned *together*. Luke is never mentioned in the Acts: Silas is never coupled with Luke in the addresses or salutations of the Epistles. And the two names, Silvanus from *silva*, and Lucanus from *lucus*, are so cognate that they might well be the appellations of one and the same person."

This ingenious argument, if well weighed, will be found to have but little force. As to Luke not being named in the Acts, the fact itself goes for nothing. If it have any *prima facie* weight, it would be against the hypothesis. That one who was careful to insert an explanatory notice respecting one so well known as Σαῦλος ὁ καὶ Παῦλος, should take no notice at all of the fact hereafter likely to occasion so much confusion,—that he who was named Silas in the history, was known by Paul, and mentioned in his Epistles, as Lucas,—is hardly probable. But let us observe the occasions on which Silvanus and Lucas have been mentioned by Paul. In 1 Thess. i. 1, and 2 Thess. i. 1, we have Silvanus joined with Paul and Timotheus. In 2 Cor. i. 19, we have an allusion to the preaching of Christ at Corinth by Paul, Silvanus, and Timotheus. Accordingly in Acts xviii. 5, we find that Silas and Timotheus came from Macedonia and joined Paul at Corinth: this occurring in a part of the history when (I am speaking according to the ordinary and *prima facie* inference, from the disuse of the first person since xvi. 17) the author was *absent* from Paul. Now let us turn to Col. iv. 14, Philem. 24<sup>3</sup>. These Epistles belong to a time when we know by the latter chapters of the Acts, that the writer of the history *was with Paul*. Accordingly I find *Lucas* mentioned in both places. So far at least is in remarkable accordance with the common view that Silas and Lucas were not one, but two persons, and that the latter was the author of the Acts, and not the former. It may be said that Paul called the same person Lucas whom he had previously called Silvanus: and this may be supported by his variations between Peter and Cephas. But (1) I conceive that the case of Peter was too exceptional an one (both names having apparently been given him and used by our Lord Himself) to found an analogy upon: and (2) Peter's names are forms of the same meaning in two different languages, not words of similar meaning in the same language.

But the principal argument in my mind against this hypothesis (over and above that from ch. xv. 22) is, that it would introduce unaccountable confusion into the form and expression of a history, which on the common view is lucid and accountable enough. Imagine Silas to be the speaker in ch. xvi., and Luke to be merged in Silas. Then 'we,' from

the identity of Luke and Silas: indeed that theory is better without it, as then the silence of the Acts on Peter's proceedings after Acts xii. is accountable, which on that hypothesis it would not be.

<sup>3</sup> I omit at present 2 Tim. iv. 11.

ver. 10 to ver. 18, = Silas and Timotheus. In ver. 19, it would be natural to desert the first person, in order to express what happened to Paul and Silas, and not to Timotheus. The same specification of Paul and Silas might for the same reason, be continued during the stay at Philippi, i. e. to the end of that chapter. But is it conceivable, that the 'we' should not be resumed when the journey begins again ch. xvii. 1, — that it should not be used ch. xviii. 11, seeing that from 2 Cor. i. 19 it was Paul, Silvanus, and Timotheus, who were preaching during that time at Corinth—in fact, that it should never be resumed till ch. xx. 5, at the very place (Philippi) where it was dropped before?

The argument from the similarity of *silva* and *lucus* is too unsubstantial to deserve serious attention. And that built on the assumption that the author of the third Gospel and the Acts must have held a place of greater honour than we find assigned to Lucas, is purely arbitrary, and sufficiently answered by observing that he is ranked with Marcus, apparently his fellow-Evangelist, in Phil. 24. Rather would it seem probable, that the men of *word* and *action*, in those times of the living energy of the Spirit, would take the highest place; and that the work of securing to future generations the word of God would not be fully honoured, till from necessity, it became duly valued.

12. I shall now endeavour to sketch out the personal history of the author of the Acts, as far as it can be gathered, during the events which he relates.

The first direct intimation of his being in the company of Paul, occurs ch. xvi. 10, at Troas, when Paul was endeavouring (looking for a ship) to sail into Macedonia. Now at this time, Paul had been apparently detained in Galatia by sickness, and had just passed through (preaching as he went, see ch. xviii. 23) that country and Phrygia. It is hardly probable that he had visited Colossæ, as it lay far out of his route, but he *may*, in the then uncertainty of his destination, have done so. (See Col. ii. 1 and note.) I say this, because it is remarkable that in sending Luke's salutation to the Colossians (Col. iv. 14), he calls him *ὁ ἀπὸς τὸ ἀγαπήτός*. This designation might recall to their minds the relation in which Luke had stood to Paul when in their country; or more probably may have been an effusion of the warm heart of Paul, on recollection of the services rendered to him on that journey by his loving care. At all events such a designation, occurring in such a place, is not inconsistent with the idea that Luke about that time became Paul's companion on account of the weak state of his health. Further to establish this is impossible: but what follows is not inconsistent with it. We find him in the Apostle's company no further than to Philippi, the object perhaps of his attendance on him having been then fulfilled<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> He may have been put in charge with the church at Philippi, but the conjecture is not very probable.

13. If we seek for any trace of *previous* connexion between Luke and Paul, we find nothing but the very slightest hint, and that perhaps hardly to be taken as such. In ch. xiv. 21, 22 we read, that Paul, after the stoning at Lystra, departed with Barnabas to Derbe, and returned through Lystra and Iconium and Antioch (in Pisidia) confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to remain in the faith, καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τ. βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. This ἡμᾶς may be, as commonly understood, spoken by the writer as a Christian, and of all Christians: but it may also be indicative of the writer's presence: and I cannot help connecting it with the tradition that Luke was a native of Antioch<sup>5</sup>: though Antioch in Syria is there meant. Certainly, in the account (ch. xiii.) of the events at Antioch in Pisidia, there is remarkable particularity. Paul's speech is fully reported: the account of its effect vv. 44—49 given with much earnestness of feeling:—and one little notice is added after the departure of Paul and Barnabas, ver. 52, which looks very like the testimony of one who was left behind at Antioch. Whether this may have been the place of Luke's own conversion, we know not; but a peculiar interest evidently hangs about this preaching at Antioch in the mind of the narrator, be he who he may: and Mark had departed, who might have supplied the *Cyprian* events (see ver. 13).

14. After the second junction with Paul and his company, ch. xx. 5, we find him remaining with the Apostle to the end of our history. It would not be necessary to suppose this second attachment to him to have had the same occasion as the first. That which weakness of body at first made advisable, affection may subsequently have renewed. And we have reason to believe that this was really the case. Not only the epithet ἀγαπητός, Col. iv. 14, but the fact, that very late in the life of the Apostle (see Prolegg. to the Pastoral Epistles, § ii.) when "all in Asia were turned away from him" (2 Tim. i. 15), and Demas, Crescens, and Titus had for various reasons left him, the faithful Luke still remained (2 Tim. iv. 11), bespeaks an ardent and steady attachment to the person of him who in all probability was his father in the faith.

15. Of the subsequent history and death of Luke nothing is known.

<sup>5</sup> That the two places of that name would thus be confounded, is nothing surprising to those who are familiar with tradition. The usual ground assigned for this idea, viz. the mention of Lucius (of Cyrene) as being at Antioch, ch. xiii. 1, is certainly far from satisfactory.

The idea that ἡμᾶς can by any possibility be applied to the *writer* has been controverted by Prof. Lightfoot in the *Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology* for March, 1856, p. 95. But see note in loc.

## SECTION II.

## ITS SOURCES.

1. The principal enquiry respecting the sources of the narrative in the Acts relates to the first part as far as ch. xiii. After that, the history follows the Apostle Paul, of whom its writer was subsequently the constant companion. From *him* therefore the incidents might be derived, where the writer himself was not present. I shall before the end of this section enquire how far the appearances warrant our supposing that his testimony *has* furnished such portions.

2. I proceed to enquire into the probable sources of the first part of our history. And here something will depend on our answer to another question,—*When* is it probable that Luke was engaged in drawing up the book? I shall endeavour to support in another section my firm conviction that its *publication* took place at the end of the two years mentioned in ch. xxviii. 30, 31. It may be convenient for me at present to assume that to have been the case, but my argument does not altogether depend on that assumption. I proceed on the hardly deniable inference, that of the last voyage and shipwreck a *regular journal* was kept by Luke—probably set down during the winter months at Malta. It must then be evident, that *at this time* the purpose of writing a *δαιτέριος λόγος* was ripened in his mind. But *how long* had this purpose been in his mind? Am I altogether beside the mark in supposing, that it was with this purpose among others that he became one of Paul's company on the return to Asia in ch. xx. 4, 5? Whether (see Prolegg. to Luke, § iv. 2, 3) the Gospel was written for the most part during the interval between Luke being left at Philippi in ch. xvi. and his being taken up at the same place in ch. xx., or afterwards in Palestine,—on either supposition it is not improbable that the writing of the Acts was at this time already designed,—either as a sequel to the Gospel already finished, or simultaneously with the Gospel, as its future sequel.

3. It is very possible that the design may have grown under his hands, or more properly speaking have been by little and little suggested by the direction of the Spirit of God. He may have intended, on leaving Philippi with Paul (ch. xx. 4, 5), only to draw up a *δαιτέριος* of his own travels in company with that Apostle, to serve as a record of *his* acts and sayings in founding the churches in Europe and Asia. However this may have been, we find him recording minutely every circumstance of this voyage, which I take to have been the first written portion of the book. At any time during that or subsequent travels, or during the two years at Rome, he may have filled in those parts of the narrative

which occurred during his absence from Paul,—by the oral dictation of the Apostle.

4. Let us now suppose Paul already in custody at Cæsarea. The narrative has been brought down to that time. The circumstances of his apprehension,—his defence before the Jews,—their conspiracy,—his rescue from them and transmission to Felix,—all this has been duly and minutely recorded,—even the letter of Claudius Lysias having been obtained, probably by acquaintance with some one about Felix. An intention similar to that announced in *παρηκολουθηκότι πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς* (Luke i. 3) is here evidently shewn.

5. But now Providence interposes, and lays aside the great Apostle for two years. During all this time Luke appears to have been not far from his neighbourhood, watching the turn of events, ready to accompany him to Rome, according to the divine announcement of ch. xxiii.

11. But “they also serve, who only stand and wait.” What so natural, as that he should avail himself of this important interval to obtain, from Cæsarea and Jerusalem, and perhaps from other parts of Palestine, information by which he might complete his hitherto fragmentary notices? That accurate following up of every thing, or rather tracing down of every thing from its source,—what time so appropriate for it as this, when among the brethren in Judæa he might find many eye-witnesses and ministers of the word, and might avail himself of the *δαγγήσεις* which of all places would be most likely to abound there where the events themselves had happened? During this interval therefore I suppose Luke to have been employed in collecting materials, *perhaps* for his Gospel, but certainly for the first part of the Acts.

6. His main source of information would be the church at Jerusalem. There, from James, or from some apostolic men who had been on the spot from the first, he would learn the second and fuller account of the Ascension,—the weighty events of the day of Pentecost, the following acts and discourses. In the fulness of the outpouring of the Holy Ghost on the apostles and elders at this time, which raised them above ordinary men in power of spirit and utterance, it would be merely an inference from analogy, that their remembrance of the words uttered at remarkable crises of the apostolic history should be something surpassing mere human recollection: that these hallowed words of the Spirit’s own prompting should have abode with the church for its comfort and instruction, and finally have been committed to writing for all subsequent ages.

7. But if analogy would *a priori* suggest this, the phenomena of our history confirm it. The references (which have been on that account a singularly interesting labour) will shew to the attentive student in those speeches, quite enough peculiarities to identify them as the sentiments and diction of the great Apostle of the circumcision, while at the same

time there is enough of Luke's own style and expression to shew that the whole material has been carefully worked over and *gracized* by his hand.

8. It has been much disputed whether Luke *used written documents* in constructing this part of the Acts<sup>6</sup>. It may have been so. Detailed memoirs of some of the most important events may have been drawn up. If so, ch. ii. would in all probability be such a memoir. The *letters*, ch. xv. 23—29 (xxiii. 26—30), must have been of this kind: some of the discourses, as that of Peter ch. xi. 5—17, containing expressions unknown to Luke's style (see reff.): more or less, the other speeches of Peter, containing many striking points of similarity to (*both*) his Epistles,—see reff. At the same time, from the similarity of ending of the earlier sections (compare ch. ii. 46, 47; iv. 32 ff.; v. 42; ix. 31; xii. 24), from the occurrence of words and phrases peculiar to Luke in the midst of such speeches as those noticed above (e. g. *σταθέτα* ch. xi. 13, and see Dr. Davidson p. 30 for a list, which I have incorporated in the reff.), the inference must be (as in the last paragraph) that such documents were not adopted until their language had been revised, where thought necessary, by the author himself. The very minute and careful detail of ch. xii., evidently intended to give the highest authority to the narrative of Peter's miraculous deliverance,—so that the house itself of Mary the mother of John Mark is specified, the name of the female servant who went to the door, her remarks and the answer made to her, are all given,—has apparently been the result of diligent enquiry on the spot, from the parties concerned. We can hardly resist the inference that the very same persons who fifteen years before had been witnesses of the deliverance, now gave the details of an occurrence which they could never forget, and described their own feelings on it.

9. Whether Luke at this time can have fallen in with Peter personally, is very questionable. That Apostle certainly does not appear to have been at Jerusalem when Paul visited it: and from the omission of all mention of him after ch. xv., the natural inference is, that he was not there during any part of Paul's imprisonment. (See note on Gal. ii. 11, and Prolegg. to 1 Pet. § ii. 6, 7.)

10. But one very important section of the first part of the Acts is concerned with events which happened at Caesarea,—and derived from information obtained there. There dwelt Philip the Evangelist, one of the seven (ch. xxi. 8): a most important authority for the contents of ch. vi. and viii.<sup>7</sup>, if not also for some events previous to ch. vi. There

<sup>6</sup> See the question discussed by Dr. Davidson, pp. 21 ff.

<sup>7</sup> De Wette (Exeget. Handb. Apostg. p. 6) objects that Philip could hardly have imparted ch. viii. 39 in its present form. At first sight, it seems so: but the next verse *ἐπηγγείλετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, κ.τ.λ.* can on the other hand hardly have been imported by any *but* Philip: and this leads us to think whether subsequent enquiry

too, we may well believe, still dwell, if not Cornelius himself\*, yet some of the *συνεληλυθότες πολλοί* of ch. x. 27,—the persons perhaps who had gone to fetch Peter from Joppa,—at all events plenty who could narrate the occurrences of that memorable day, and the words which formed the great proœm of the Gentile Gospel.

11. Connected with the Cæsarean part of our history, is one minute touch of truth and accuracy, which is interesting as pointing to careful research and information of the most trustworthy kind. The awful death of Herod Agrippa I. had happened on a great public occasion. It appears that the celebration of a festival in honour of Cæsar had also been selected as the time of audience for an embassy of the inhabitants of Tyre and Sidon, and during this audience, after making an oration to the embassy, Herod was struck by the hand of God. Now of this latter particular, the Sidonian embassy, the Jewish historian knows nothing. (See the passage quoted, ad loc. ch. xii. 21.) But Luke, who had made careful enquiries on the spot, who had *spent a week at Tyre*, ch. xxi. 4—7, —and Paul, who *had friends at Sidon*, ch. xxvii. 3, were better acquainted with the facts of the occurrence than to overlook, as Josephus did, the minute details in the general character of the festival.

12. One or two sections in the former part of the Acts require separate consideration.

(a) The *apology of Stephen*, from its length and peculiar characteristics, naturally suggests an enquiry as to the source whence it may probably have been obtained by Luke. And here I should feel little hesitation in ascribing a principal share in the report to him who was so deeply implicated in Stephen's martyrdom,—who shews by his own reference (ch. xxii. 20) to the part taken by him on that occasion, how indelibly it was fixed in his memory,—and who in more than one place of his recorded speeches and writings, seems to reproduce the very thoughts and expressions of Stephen. At the same time, it would be improbable that the church at Jerusalem should have preserved no memorial of so important a speech as that of her first martyr before his judges. So that, however we may be inclined to attribute much of its particularity and copiousness to information derived from Paul, it must be classed, as to its general form, among those contributions to the history obtained by Luke at Jerusalem.

(β) The *narrative of the conversion of Saul* in ch. ix. can hardly fail

respecting the eunuch (who as he had before come to Jerusalem to worship at the feast, so would again) may not have enabled Philip to add this particular, *ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τ. ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ χαίρων*, over and above what he could know at the time.

\* It seems probable that the Roman forces never left Cæsarea during the whole period from Augustus to Vespasian. The territory during that time (see chronological table) was alternately part of the province of Syria, and a dependent kingdom: but the garrisons do not appear to have been changed in such cases.

to have been derived from himself. I have shewn in the notes that there are no discrepancies between this and the two other relations of the same event, but such as may easily be accounted for by the peculiar circumstances under which each is given, and the necessarily varying expressions of narratives which were afterwards not reduced into harmony with each other, but written faithfully down as delivered.

13. Agreeable with the above suppositions is the fact, that the former part of the book presents more traces of Hebraistic idiom, not only in speeches, but in the form of the historical narrative<sup>2</sup>.

14. I proceed now to an enquiry promised in par. I of this section: *How far we have indications of the lacunæ in the author's personal testimony in the latter part having been filled in by that of Paul.*

Perhaps one of the best sections for the purpose of this examination will be that from ch. xvii. 16—xviii. 5, which relates to a time when Paul was *left alone*. Do we discover in the narrative or speech the traces of *an unusual hand*, and if so, *whose is it?* That *some unusual hand* has been here employed, is evident: for in the six verses 16—21 inclusive, we have no fewer than nine expressions foreign to Luke's style<sup>1</sup>, or nowhere else occurring: and in the speech itself, no fewer than nineteen<sup>2</sup>. Now of these twenty-eight expressions, five are either peculiar to, or employed principally by Paul<sup>3</sup>: besides that we find the phrase τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ, so frequently (see reff.) used by him of his own spirit or feelings. That the ἄπαξ λεγόμενα in the speech exceed in number the expressions indicative of his style, may fairly be accounted for by the peculiar nature of the occasion on which he spoke. Here I think we can hardly fail to trace the hand of the Apostle by quite as many indications as we might expect to find. That Luke should, as in every other case, have wrought in the section into his work, and given it the general form of his own narrative, would only be natural, and we find it has been so<sup>4</sup>.

15. It may be instructive to carry on the examination of this part of

<sup>2</sup> See ch. i. 15, 23: the connexion by καὶ ch. ii. 1—4: ἀπὸ προσώπου τ. συνεδρ., v. 41: ἠκούσθη ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ ᾠτα τ. ἐκκλησίας, xi. 22: παῖς θεοῦ (of Christ), ch. iii. 13, 26; iv. 27, 30; (of David) iv. 25: διὰ στόματος Δαυεὶδ οὐ τῶν προφ., i. 16,—iii. 18, 21,—iv. 25:—οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσρ., v. 21:—ἡ γερουσία, ib., &c.

<sup>1</sup> ἐκδεχομένου, παρωξύνετο, κατείδωλον, παρατυγχάνοντας, σπερμολόγος, ξένων (his), καταγγέλλειν, ζητῶντα, ἠεὶ κείναι.

<sup>2</sup> δεισιδαιμονιστίους, ἀναθεωρῶν, σεβάσματα, βωμῶν, ἐπεγέγραπτο, (ἀγνώστῳ) εὐσεβεῖτε, ἀνθρώπων, (θεραπεύεται), προσδεόμενος, ὁμοθεσίας, κατοικίας, (ζητεῖν) χαράγματι, (τέχνης), ἐνθυμήσεως, τὸ θεῖον, ὑπεριδῶν, ἔστυπεν.

<sup>3</sup> ἐκδέχομαι, παροξύνω, εὐκαιρίω, σέβασμα, ἀνθρώπων.—καταγγέλλω, ὀρίζω, εἰς ἕκαστος with gen. partitive, are peculiar to Luke and Paul: ἀγνόω is a favourite word in the Epistles of Paul.

<sup>4</sup> We have the characteristic διελέγετο, ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, εἰς τὰς ἀκοάς (Luke vii. 1), σταθείς, διερχόμενος, καθύτι.

the history somewhat further. At ch. xviii. 5, Silas and Timotheus joined Paul at Corinth. One at least of these, Timotheus, was afterwards for a considerable time in the company of Luke in the journey from Philippi to Jerusalem. But on his arrival at Corinth, no alteration in the style of the narrative is perceptible. It still remains the mixed diction of Paul and Luke: the ἄπ. λεγγ. are fewer, while we have some remarkable traces of Paul's hand<sup>5</sup>. Again, in vv. 24—28 of the same chapter, we have a description of what took place with regard to Apollos at Ephesus, when Paul himself was absent. This portion it would be natural to suppose might have been furnished by Apollos himself, were it not for the laudatory description of ver. 24. If not by Apollos, then by Aquila and Priscilla to Paul on his return to Ephesus. And so it seems to have been. The general form is Luke's: the peculiarities are mostly Paul's<sup>6</sup>.

16. The examination of these sections may serve to shew that the great Apostle appears to have borne a principal part in informing Luke with regard to such parts of his history: the traces of this his share in the work being visible by the occurrence of words and phrases peculiar to *him* in the midst of the ordinary narrative from Luke's own pen. These he preserved, casting the *merely narrative* matter into the form in which he usually wrote.

17. It yet remains, before terminating this section, to say something of the *speeches* reported in the latter part of the Acts. Are they *Paul's own words*, or has Luke in this case also gone over the matter, and left the impression of his style on it?

These speeches are, (α) the discourse to the Ephesian elders in ch. xx. 18—35,—(β) the apology before the Jews, ch. xxii. 1—21,—(γ) the apology before Felix, ch. xxiv. 10—21,—(δ) the apology before Agrippa and Festus, ch. xxvi. 1—29.

(α) The *discourse to the Ephesian elders* is a rich storehouse of phrases and sentiments peculiar to Paul. These are so numerous, and so remarkable, that nothing short of a complete study of the passage, with the references, will put the reader in full possession of them. Very faint traces are found of the hand of Luke<sup>7</sup>. Of those mentioned in

<sup>5</sup> συνελθετο, ver. 5,—καθαροὺς ἔγώ, 6,—παρὰ τὸν νόμον, 13,—ἀδίκημα, 14 (see ch. xxiv. 20), ραδιούργημα, ib. (see ch. xiii. 10), ἠνεσχόμεν ὑμῶν, ib., λόγου, 15,—&c.

<sup>6</sup> κατηχημένους. ἀκριβῶς ἤρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι. ἐξέλειτο. διελεθεῖν. ἀποδέξασθαι. παραγερόμενος. ἐτόνωσ διακατηλέγγετο (an ἄπ. λ. but in Luke's manner of using long compounds), belong to Luke's style: ζέων τῷ πνεύματι, δημοσίᾳ (ch. xvi. 37; xx. 20 only), to that of Paul.

<sup>7</sup> Among these may perhaps be counted the opening words εὐεὶς ἐπίστασθε (compare ch. x. 28, 37)—ἐπέβην εἰς τ. Ἴσ. (ch. xxi. 4),—διήλθον (ver. 25),—προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς (ver. 28),—ἀναστήσονται (ver. 30),—ὑπέδειξα (ver. 35). But most of these are such that we can only say Paul *has not* used the expressions, or not in the same sense: that he *would not* have done so, if occasion had offered, we cannot affirm.

the note, scarcely any are decisive, whereas hardly a line of the whole is without unmistakeable evidences that we have here the words of Paul. In the Prolegomena to the Pastoral Epistles, I hope to shew the importance of this discourse, as bearing on the very difficult question of the diction and date of those precious and to my mind indubitable relics of the great Apostle<sup>8</sup>.

(β) The *apology before the Jews* (ch. xxii. 1—21) was *spoken in Hebrew* (Syro-Chaldaic). Another interesting question is therefore here involved, *Did Luke understand Hebrew?* The answer to the two questions will be one and the same. We may find the diction of this translation either so completely Luke's, as to render it probable that he was the translator;—or it may bear traces, as usual, of Paul's own phraseology set down and worked up by Luke. In the former case, we may confidently infer that he must have understood Hebrew: in the latter, we may (but not with equal confidence, for Paul may by preference have given *his own version* of his own speech) conclude that that language was unknown to him. If again the speech is full of Hebraisms, it may lead us to infer that Paul himself was not the translator into Greek, but one who felt himself more strictly bound to a literal rendering than the speaker himself, who would be likely to give his own thoughts and meaning a freer and more Grecian dress.—Now we *do find*, (1) that the speech is *full of Hebraisms*: (2) that while it contains several expressions occurring *nowhere but in the writings of Luke*<sup>9</sup>, *not one* is found in it peculiar to Paul, or even strikingly in his manner. Our inference then is that *Luke himself has rendered this speech, from having heard it delivered*;—and consequently, that he was *acquainted with Hebrew*.

(γ) The short *apology before Felix* (ch. xxiv. 10—21) contains some traces of Paul's manner<sup>1</sup>, but still they are scanty, and the evidences of Luke's hand predominate, as may be seen from the reff. Its very compendious character makes it probable that it may have been drawn up by Luke from Paul's *own report of the substance of what he said*.

(δ) The important *apology before Agrippa and Festus* (ch. xxvi. 1—29) is full of Paul's peculiar expressions<sup>2</sup>. It was spoken in Greek, and

<sup>8</sup> See Vol. III. Prolegg. ch. vii. 1, 33 note.

<sup>9</sup> *σύνεμι*, *εὐλαβής*, *αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ*, *ἔκστασις*, are peculiar to Luke: *ἐπιστάς* is a favourite word with him: and very many other expressions, as may be seen by reff., are in the common manner of his writings.

<sup>1</sup> *ἀπόροσκοπος*,—*συνείδησις*,—*δι' ἐτῶν*,—and perhaps *ἀδίκημα*.

<sup>2</sup> *ἤγγημι* (in this sense never used by Luke, but by Paul 11 times), *ὄντα σε* (acc. pendens, see reff.),—*διό*,—*μακροθύμως* (only used here, but the cognate words are very favourite ones with Paul),—*προγινώσκοντες*,—*θρησκεία*,—*ἐπ' ἐλπίδι κ.τ.λ.*,—*νύκτα κ. ἡμέραν* (see reff.),—*καταντῆσαι* (see reff.),—*κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῶν*,—*ἔδοξα*,—*ἐναντία* (compare ch. xxviii. 17),—*ἀγίων* (in Acts, only ch. ix. 13, *of Paul*,—and in the section ch. ix. 32—43, but in the Epistles *passim*),—*τιμωρῶν*,—*τὰς ἕξ πόλεις*,—*ὑπὲρ τ. λαμπ.*,—

taken down very nearly as spoken. Some phrases however occur in it which seem to belong to Luke<sup>3</sup>; just enough to shew the hand which has committed the speech to writing. We must remember however that several of these are expressive of meanings not elsewhere occurring in Paul's composition, which therefore he may well, in uttering, have thus expressed.

18. Our conclusion from this examination may be thus stated: (1) *That in all cases the diction of the speeches was more or less modified by Luke's hand.* (2) *That they are not in any case (as some have supposed) composed by him for the speaker, but were really in substance, and for the most part in very words, uttered as written.* (3) *That the differences apparent in the greater or less amount of editorial diction in different speeches, remarkably correspond to the alleged occasions and modes of their delivery:—where Paul spoke Hebrew, hardly any traces of his own style being discernible,—as also where a short compendium only of his speech is given; while on the other hand speeches manifestly reported at length and which were spoken in Greek originally, are full of the characteristic peculiarities of Paul himself.*

19. For many other interesting particulars connected with the sources of the narrative in the Acts, I refer the student to Dr. Davidson's Introduction to the N, T. vol. ii.

### SECTION III.

#### FOR WHAT READERS AND WITH WHAT OBJECT IT WAS WRITTEN.

1. The *Gospel* of Luke commences with a preface, in which he declares his object with sufficient precision. Dedicating it to his friend Theophilus, he describes it as a record of τὰ πεπληροφορημένα ἐν ἡμῖν πράγματα,—and asserts his purpose in writing it to be, ἵνα ἐπιγνώσῃς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν. Now there can be little question that both these descriptions apply to the Acts also. That book is introduced without preface, as a *second part* following on the former treatise: a δεύτερος λόγος to the Gospel.

2. I have stated with regard to the *Gospel*, that we can hardly suppose Luke's design to have confined itself to Theophilus, but must believe that he followed the common practice of dedicating his work to some one person of rank or influence, and describing it as written for him. The same applies also to the Acts: and the class of readers for

κλήρον ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις,—μετανοεῖν (absol.),—ἐκτός,—πρῶτος ἐξ ἀναστ.,—σωφροσύνη,—ἐν ὀλίγῳ,—ὅποιος,—παρεκτός.

<sup>3</sup> ἐν φυλακαῖς κατέκλεισα,—ἐξουσίαν λαβών,—ἀναιρουμένων (never used by Paul),—περιλάψαν,—καταπεσόντων,—συλλαβόμενοι,—διαχειρίσασθαι,—ἀποφθέγγομαι.

whom Luke wrote is the same as before ; viz. *Christians, whether Jews or Gentiles.*

3. If a further specification of his object in writing be required, it can only be furnished by an unprejudiced examination of the contents of the book. These are found to be, *The fulfilment of the promise of the Father by the descent of the Holy Spirit : the results of that outpouring, by the dispersion of the Gospel among Jews and Gentiles.* Under these leading heads, all the personal and subordinate details may be ranged. Immediately after the ascension, Peter, the first of the twelve, the Rock on whom the church was to be built, the holder of the keys of the Kingdom, becomes the great Actor under God in the founding of the Church. He is the centre of the first great group of sayings and doings. The opening of the door to Jews (ch. ii.) and Gentiles (ch. x.) is his office,—and by him, in the Lord's own time, is accomplished. But none of the existing Twelve were (humanly speaking) fitted to preach the Gospel to the cultivated Gentile world. To be by divine grace the spiritual conqueror of Asia and Europe, God raised up another instrument, from among the highly educated and zealous Pharisees. The preparation of this instrument for the work to be done,—the progress in his hand of that work—his journeyings, preachings and perils, his stripes and imprisonments, his testifying in Jerusalem, and being brought to testify in Rome,—these are the subjects of the latter half of the book, of which the great central figure is the Apostle Paul.

4. Nor can we attribute this with any probability to a *set design of a comparison between the two great Apostles*, or of an apology for Paul by exhibiting him as acting in consonance with the principles which regulated Peter. All such hypothesis is in the highest degree unnatural and forced. The circumstances before the narrator's view would, without any such design, have led to the arrangement of the book as we now find it. The writer was the companion of Paul ;—and in the land which had been the cradle of the Church he gathered materials for the portion which might join his Gospel to the narrative with which Paul's history began. In that interval, Peter was the chief actor : Peter was the acknowledged 'chosen vessel' in the first days of the Gospel. But Luke does not confine himself to Peter's acts. He gives at length the mission of Philip to the Gaza road and the conversion of the Ethiopian Eunuch, with which Peter had no connexion whatever. He gives at length the history of Stephen—the origin of the office which he held,—his apology,—his martyrdom,—how naturally, as leading to the narrative of the conversion of him who took so conspicuous a part in the transactions of that day <sup>4</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Schmeckenburger, who (as well as Griesbach and Baur) holds the theory against which this paragraph is directed, is obliged to suppose that Stephen was *purposely* introduced to be exhibited as the prototype and forerunner of Paul. That Stephen *was so*, in some

5. Any view which attributes *ulterior design* to the writer, beyond that of faithfully recording such facts as seemed important in the history of the Gospel, is, I am persuaded, mistaken. Many ends *are* answered by the book in the course of this narration, but they are the designs of Providence, not the studied purposes of the writer:—e. g., the sedulous offer of the Gospel to the Jewish people,—their continual rejection of it,—the as continual turning to the Gentiles:—how strikingly does this come out before the reader as we advance,—and how easily might this be alleged as the design,—supported as the view would be by the final interview of Paul with the Jews at Rome, and his solemn application of prophecy to their unbelief and hardness of heart. Again, in the course of the book, more and more strongly does it appear that God's purpose was to gather a people out of the Gentiles to His name: so that by *Michaelis this* is assigned as one of two great objects of the book. And so we might pass on through the whole cycle of progress of the faith of Christ, and hypotheses might be raised, as each great purpose of Providence is seen unfolding, that *to narrate it* was the object of the work.

## SECTION IV.

## AT WHAT TIME AND PLACE IT WAS WRITTEN.

1. I see no cause for departing from the opinion already expressed in the Prolegomena to Luke's Gospel (Vol. I., Prol., § iv. 1) that the Acts was *completed and published at the expiration of the two years described in the last verse of chap. xxviii.* No reason can be assigned, why, had any considerable change in the circumstances of Paul taken place, it should not have been mentioned by Luke. The same will hold still more strongly of the *death* of the Apostle.

2. The prevalent opinion of recent critics in Germany has been, that the book was written *much later than this.* But this opinion is for the most part to be traced to their subjective leanings on the prophetic announcement of Luke xxi. 24. For those who hold that there is *no such thing as prophecy* (and this unhappily is the case with many of the modern German critics), it becomes necessary to maintain that that verse was written *after the destruction of Jerusalem.* Hence, as the Acts is the *sequel to the Gospel*, much more must the Acts have been written after that event. To us in England, who receive the verse in question as a truthful account of the words spoken by our Lord, and

sense, is true enough; but the assimilation of Paul to Stephen is a result springing naturally out of the narrative, not brought about by the writer of the history. Supposing the facts to have been as related, it was most natural that Paul should earnestly desire the whole particulars respecting Stephen to be minutely recorded: and so we find them.

see in them a weighty prophetic declaration which is even now not wholly fulfilled, this argument at least has no weight.

3. The last-mentioned view (which is that of De Wette) differs from that of Meyer, who sees in ch. viii. 26 (*αὐτῇ ἐστὶν ἔρημος*) a *terminus a quo*, and in the omission of all mention of the destruction of Jerusalem, a *terminus ad quem*, for the publication of the history; which he would therefore place at the beginning of the Jewish war, after the destruction of Gaza by the revolutionary bands of the Jews, and before the destruction of Jerusalem. But the notice of ch. viii. 26 cannot be fairly thus taken: see note there, in which I have endeavoured to give the true meaning of *ἔρημος* as applying to *ὁδός* and not to Gaza, and as spoken by the angel, not added by the Evangelist. Meyer's latter *terminus*, and the argument by which he fixes it, I hold to be sound. It would be beside all probability, that so great, and for Christianity so important an event, as the overthrow of the Jewish city, temple, and nation, should have passed without even an allusion in a book in which that city, temple, and nation, bear so conspicuous a part.

4. Meyer also (Einl. p. 6) endeavours to render a reason why the subsequent proceedings of Paul in Rome should not have been noticed. They were, he imagines, well known to Theophilus, an Italian himself, if not a Roman. But this is the merest caprice of conjecture. What convincing evidence have we that Theophilus was a Roman, or an Italian? And this view would hardly (though Meyer labours to make it do so) account for the narration of what *did* take place in Rome,—especially for the last verse of the book.

5. De Wette attempts to account for the history ending where it does, because the words of our Lord in ch. i. 8 had been accomplished, and so the object of the history fulfilled. But how were they more accomplished at that particular time than before? Rome *had not been specified* in that command: and *he who now preached at Rome was not formally addressed in those words*. Rather, if the object of the writer had been merely to trace these words to their fulfilment, should he have followed *the actual Apostles to whom they were spoken*, many of whom we have reason to believe much more literally preached *ἕως ἰσραήλου τῆς γῆς*, than St. Paul. But no such design, or none such in so formal a shape, was in the mind of our Evangelist. That the Lord commanded and his Apostles obeyed, would be the obvious course of history; but that the mere bringing of one of those Apostles to the head of the civilized world should have been thought to exhaust that command, is inconceivable as a ground for breaking off the narration.

6. Still more futile is the view that it was broken off because the promise of ch. xxiii. 11 was now fulfilled (*οὕτως σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρηῆσαι*). For on this view, the *being brought before Caesar* ought to have been *expressly narrated*: another promise having been given to

Paul, ch. xxvii. 24, *μη φοβοῦ, Παῦλε, Καίσαρι σε δεῖ παραστήναι*. Indeed this very argument tells forcibly in favour of the date commonly assigned. Without attributing it as an object in the mind of the writer, to relate the fulfilment of every divine promise recorded by him, we may at least regard it as probable, that *had he been able* to chronicle the fulfilment of this promise, he *would have done so*, seeing that the apology before Cæsar was so weighty an event, and that three former apologies, those before the Jews, before Felix, and before Festus and Agrippa, had been inserted.

7. If we look at the probabilities of the matter, we shall find that the time commonly assigned was by very far the most likely for the publication of the book. The arrival at Rome was an important period in the Apostle's life: the quiet which succeeded it seemed to promise no immediate determination of his cause: a large amount of historic material was collected:—or perhaps, taking another view, Nero was beginning 'in pejus mutari': none could tell how soon the whole outward repose of Roman society might be shaken, and the tacit toleration which now the Christians enjoyed be exchanged for bitter persecution. If such terrors loomed in the prospect of even those who judged from worldly probabilities, there would surely be in the church at Rome prophets and teachers, who might tell them by the Holy Ghost of the storm which was gathering, and might warn them that the words lying ready for publication must be given to the faithful before its outbreak, or never. It is true that such *a priori* considerations would weigh little *against* presumptive evidence furnished by the book itself: but when arrayed in aid of such evidence, they carry with them no small weight: when we find that the time naturally and fairly indicated in the book itself for its publication, is that one of all others when we should conceive that publication most likely.

8. We thus get A.D. 63 (see the following table) for the date of the publication.

9. The same arguments which establish the date, also fix the place. At Rome, among the Christians there, was this history first made public, which has since then in all parts and ages of the church formed a recognized and important part of the canon of Scripture.

10. As regards the *title* of the book, we may observe, that it appears to represent the estimate, not of one culling these out of more copious materials, but of an age when these were *all* the Acts of the Apostles *extant*: and probably therefore proceeded not from the author, but from the transcribers.

## SECTION V.

## GENUINENESS, AND STATE OF THE TEXT.

1. Eusebius (H. E. iii. 25), recounting the *ὁμολογούμεναι θεΐαι γραφαί*, says, *τακτέον ἐν πρώτοις τὴν ἁγίαν τῶν εὐαγγελίων τετρακτὸν οἷς ἔπεται ἡ τῶν πράξεων τῶν ἀποστόλων γραφή*. And in iii. 11,—*Λουκᾶς τὸ μὲν γένος ὄν τῶν ἀπ' Ἀντιοχείας, τὴν δὲ ἐπιστήμην ἰατρὸς, τὰ πλείστα συγγερονῶς τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς δὲ οὐ περιέρχως τῶν ἀποστόλων ὁμιληκῶς, ἧς ἀπὸ τούτων προσεκτίσατο ψυχῶν θεραπευτικῆς ἐν δισὶν ἡμῖν ὑποδέγματα θεοπνεύστοις καταλέλοιπε βιβλίους· τῷ τε εὐαγγελίῳ . . . καὶ ταῖς τῶν ἀποστόλων πράξεσιν, ἃς οὐκέτι δι' ἀκοῆς, ὀφθαλμοῖς δὲ αὐτοῖς παραλαβὼν συνετάξατο*. And many earlier fathers, either by citation or by allusion, have sufficiently shewn that the book was esteemed by them part of the canon of Scripture.

(a) Papias (see Euseb. H. E. iii. 39) does not mention nor refer to the Acts. He speaks indeed of Philip, and his daughters, but mistakes him (?) for Philip the Apostle: and of Justus surnamed Barsabas. Nor are there any references in Justin Martyr which, fairly considered, belong to this book. Such as are sometimes quoted may be seen in Lardner, vol. i. p. 122. The same may be said of Clement of Rome. Ignatius is supposed to allude to it (*μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀνάστασιν συνέφαγεν αὐτοῖς καὶ συνέπιεν*. Smyrn. § 3, p. 709. Compare Acts x. 41): so also Polycarp (*ὄν ἔγειρεν ὁ θεός, λύσας τὰς ὁδῶνας τοῦ ἄδου*. Phil. § 1, p. 1005. Compare Acts ii. 24).

(β) The first direct quotation occurs in the Epistle of the Churches of Lyons and Vienne to those of Asia and Phrygia (A.D. 177) given in Euseb. H. E. v. 2. Speaking of the martyrs, they say, *ὑπὲρ τῶν τὰ θεῶν διατιθέντων ἦρχοντο, καθάπερ Στέφανος ὁ τέλειος μάρτυς· κύριε, μὴ στήσης αὐτοῖς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ταύτην*.

(γ) Irenæus frequently and expressly quotes this book: and in book iii. ch. 14, p. 201 f., he gives a summary of the latter part of the Acts, attributing it to Luke as its writer.

(δ) Clement of Alexandria quotes it often, and as the work of Luke: e. g. *καθὸ καὶ ὁ Λουκᾶς ἐν ταῖς πράξεσι τῶν ἀποστόλων ἀποκηρυκτικῶς τὸν Παῦλον λέγοντα· Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κ.τ.λ.* (see Acts xvii. 22, 23) Strom. v. 12 [83], p. 696 P.

(ε) Tertullian often quotes it expressly: e. g. 'Adeo postea in Actis apostolorum invenimus, quoniam qui Joannis baptismum habebant, non accepissent Spiritum Sanctum, quem ne auditu quidem noverant' (compare Acts xix. 1—3), De baptismo, c. 10, vol. i. p. 1211. And again: 'cum in eodem commentario Lucæ, et tertia hora orationis demonstretur, sub qua Spiritu Sancto initiati pro ebriis habebantur, et sexta, qua Petrus ascendit in superiora,' &c. De jejuniis, c. 10, vol. ii. p. 966.

2. (a) The Marcionites (cent. iii.) and the Manichæans (cent. iv.) rejected the Acts as contradicting some of their notions. "Cur Acta respuatis jam apparet, ut deum scilicet non alium prædicantia quam creatorem, nec Christum alterius quam creatoris, quando nec promissio Spiritus sancti aliunde probetur exhibita, quam de instrumento Actorum." Tertull. adv. Marcion. lib. v. § 2, vol. ii. p. 472. And of the Manichæans, Augustine says, "Manichæi canonicum librum ejus titulus est Actus Apostolorum repudiant. Timent enim evidentissimam veritatem, ubi apparet, Sanctum Spiritum missum qui est a Domino Jesu Christo evangelica virtute præditus." Epist. cexxxvii. 2, vol. ii. p. 1035.

(β) Some modern critics in Germany, especially Baur, have made use of the hypothesis, that the Acts is an apology for Paul (see above, § iii. 4), to throw discredit on the book, and to bring down its publication to the second century. But with the hypothesis will also fall that which is built on it; and from the reasoning of the preceding sections it may be seen how utterly impracticable it would have been for an imitator to draw up narratives and speeches which should present the phenomena, in relation to the facts underlying them, which these do.

3. The text of the Acts, in D and E of the leading MSS., and their cognates in the mss. and versions, is varied by many interpolations of considerable length. It may suffice to point out a few of these, referring the student to the various readings to examine them in detail:

chap. x. 25; xi. 2, 17, 25, 26, 28; xii. 10; xiv. 2, 7, 18, 19; xv. 2, 12, 20; xvi. 10, 30, 35, 39, 40; xvii. 15; xviii. 4, 27; xix. 1; xx. 3; xxiii. 24; xxiv. 24; xxv. 24; xxvii. 1; xxviii. 31.

Of these, some are remarkable as bearing considerable appearance of genuineness, e. g. those in ch. xii. 10, xvi. 10: some are unmeaning and absurd, as those in ch. xiv. 19, xvi. 39. Considerable uncertainty hangs over the whole question respecting these insertions. A critic of eminence, Bornemann, believes that the text of the Acts originally contained them all, and has been abbreviated by the hand of correctors: and he has published an edition on this principle.

4. The great abundance of various readings in the Acts, and the extent of space consequently devoted to them, will be observed by every reader. In no book of the N. T., with the exception of the Apocalypse, is the text so full of variations as in this. To this result several reasons may have contributed. In the many backward references to the Gospel history, and anticipations of statements and expressions occurring in the Epistles, temptations were found inducing the corrector to try his hand at assimilating, and as he thought reconciling, the various accounts. In places where ecclesiastical order or usage was in question, insertions or omissions were made to suit the habits and views of the church in after times. Where the narrative simply related facts,—any act or word apparently unworthy of the apostolic agent was modified for the sake of

decorum. Where St. Paul relates over again to different audiences the details of his miraculous conversion, the one passage was pieced from the other, so as to produce verbal accordance. These circumstances render the critical arrangement of the text in this book a task more than usually difficult.

## SECTION VI.

## CHRONOLOGY.

1. The chronology of the Acts has been the subject of many learned disquisitions both in ancient and modern times. It must suffice here (1) to point out to the reader those recent works where he will find the whole matter thoroughly discussed, and the results of older enquiries stated and criticized: and (2) to furnish a table arranged according to years, in which the contemporary sacred and profane history may be placed side by side, according to the conclusions which I myself have been led to form.

( $\alpha$ ) The treatise of Anger, *de temporum in Actis Apostolorum ratione*, Lips. 1833, was by far the best complete discussion of the chronology which had appeared up to that time: and the student who masters this not very voluminous work, will be in entire possession of the state of the enquiry when it was published.

( $\beta$ ) But the ground has since been again gone over, and Anger's results somewhat shaken, by Wieseler, *Chronologie des apostolischen Zeitalters*, Göttingen, 1848, which is now the best and most important work on the subject. I have been led in several places to differ from Wieseler, but I do not on that account underrate the value of his researches. His work, as well as that of Anger, should be in the hands of every student who wishes to master the chronology of the apostolic period.

( $\gamma$ ) A work often referred to in these Prolegomena, Dr. Davidson's *Introduction to the New Testament*, will be found by the English reader to contain a very useful résumé of the views and arguments of other writers as well as his own conclusions; and is accompanied with the table usual in the German writers, giving at one glance the various dates assigned by different chronologists for the events in the apostolic history.

2. I proceed to give the chronological table above promised. It will be observed that *the chronology of the Acts takes us only to the end of the second year of St. Paul's [first] imprisonment at Rome*. With the important and difficult question respecting a *second* imprisonment, *we are here in no way concerned*. It will come before us for full discussion in the Prolegomena to the Pastoral Epistles, Vol. III. (§ ii. 17 ff.)

A.D.	YEARS, ETC.	U.C.	HIGH PRIESTS.	GOVERNORS OF JUDEA, ETC.	EVENTS RELATED IN THE ACTS.
30	(TIBERIUS) [sole] Emperor from Aug. 19, A.D. 14.	783	CALAPHAS, appointed by Valerius Gratus procurator of Judæa, A.D. 25 (Jos. Antt. xvii. 2, 2)	PONTIUS PILATUS, from A.D. 26, or early in 27 (Jos. Antt. xviii. 4, 2; see below, A.D. 36). (Vitellius, Prefect of Syria, A.D. 34). Pilate is sent to Rome (to answer for his conduct) by Vitellius, late in 36; for (Antt. xviii. 4, 2) Tiberius died before his arrival there.	THE ASCENSION (May 18, Wieseler). PENTECOST (May 27), Effusion of the Holy Spirit, A.D. 30—37, the events related Acts ii. 42—vi. 8. Prosperous progress of the faith in Jerusalem.
36	TO	789	displaced by Vitellius at the Passover.	Marcellus, appointed by Vitellius ἐπιμαελάρης of Judæa (Antt. ib.).	Martyrdom of Stephen (vii. 59).—Dispersion of the disciples (viii. 4).—Philip, and afterwards Peter and John, at Samaria (viii. 5—25).—Philip converts the Æthiopian eunuch, and preaches from Azotus to Casarea (viii. 26, 40).—Conversion of Saul (late in the year) (ix. 1—19).
37	(CALIGULA Emperor from March 16 [Tacit. Ann. vi. 50].)	790	JONATHAN, son of Ananias displaced by Vitellius at Pentecost (Antt. xviii. 5, 3).	HEROD AGRIPPA I. appointed by Caligula, a few days after his accession, king of the tetrarchy of Philip, i. e. Batanea, Trachonitis, and Auranitis [Antt. xviii. 6, 10].	Peace of the Churches (ix. 31).—Circuit of Peter (ix. 32—43).—He preaches to Cornelius and his Gentile friends at Casarea (x. 1—48).—Gives an account of the same to the Church at Jerusalem (xi. 1—19).—After spending three years in Arabia and Damascus (Gal. i. 15—18), SAUL goes up to Jerusalem (First visit) and meets Peter (ix. 26—29. Gal. i. 18); remains fifteen days, then being in danger of his life is sent by the brethren to Tarsus.
38	TO	791	(Antt. ib.).	(On Aretas being in possession of Damascus, see note, Acts ix. 24, 25.) (P. Petronius Turpilianus, Prefect of Syria, A.D. 39). (Agrippa returns from Rome to his new kingdom, in the 2nd year of Caligula [Antt. xviii. 6, 11].)	Meantime the Gospel had been preached to Gentiles at Antioch (xi. 19, 20). Barnabas is sent thither by the Church at Jerusalem, rejoices at what had taken place, and fetches Saul from Tarsus. They remain a year at Antioch (xi. 26).—The disciples are first called Christians (ib.).—Agabus prophesies a famine (xi. 28); supplies sent to the brethren in Judæa by the hands of Barnabas and Saul (Second visit) (xi. 30).—perhaps after Herod's death.
40	TO	793	removed by Agrippa (Antt. xix. 6, 2).	AGrippa appointed by Claudius king over the whole dominions of Herod the Great his grandfather [Antt. xix. 5, 1].	
41	(CLAUDIUS Emperor from Jan. 24 [Suet. Calig. 59].)	794	SIMON son of Boëthius, surnamed Cantharæus; removed by Agrippa in the same year, A.D. 42.	HEROD AGRIPPA, King of Judæa; comes to his kingdom in 42, in the 2nd consulship of Claudius (Antt. xix. 5, 3—6, 1). (Tiberius Marsus, Prefect of Syria, A.D. 42)	
43	TO	796	MATTHIAS son of Annas, removed by Agrippa in 43.	ELIONEUS son of Cantharæus.	

A.D.	YEARS, ETC.	U.C.	HIGH PRIESTS.	GOVERNORS OF JUDEA, ETC.	EVENTS RELATED IN THE ACTS.
44	.....	797		(Death of Herod Agrippa [Antt. xix. 8. 2]) CUSPIUS FAVUS, Procurator of Judea, the younger Agrippa being retained at Rome (Antt. xix. 1. 2). (C. Cassius Longinus, Prefect of Syria, Antt. xx. 1. 1.)	Martyrdom of James the brother of John (or perhaps late in the preceding year), (xii. 2).—Imprisonment (at the Passover) and miraculous escape of Peter (xii. 3—17). DEATH OF HEROD AGRIPPA, very soon after, at Caesarea (xii. 23).
45	.....	798	removed by Herod King of Chalcis (Antt. xx. 1. 3). JOSEPH son of Cami, ib.	(Herod king of Chalcis obtains from Claudius the power of appointing the High Priests and the custody of the temple and the sacred treasure [Antt. xx. 1. 3])	First missionary journey of Barnabas and Saul (henceforward PAUL), (xiii. 1—xiv. 28), to Cyprus and Asia Minor (46 or 47).
46	.....	799	removed by Herod King of Chalcis, prob. in 47 (Antt. xx. 5. 2).	TIBERIUS ALEXANDER, Procurator of Judea (Antt. xx. 5. 2). The great famine is raging in Judea (ibid.).	This journey hardly occupies more than a year: they consequently return to Antioch in 47 or 48.
47	.....	800	ANANIAS son of Nebedæus, ib.	VENTIDIUS CUMANUS, Procurator of Judea. Antt. xx. 5. 2. (About the same time, "in the eighth year of Claudius" [Antt. ibid.], Herod, k. of Chalcis, dies [See also Bell. Jud. ii. 12. 1])	After their return they remain a long time at Antioch with the disciples (xiv. 28).
48	.....	801			
49	.....	802		(Agrippa the younger appointed king of Chalcis [B. J. ii. 12. 1]) (Titus Ummidius Quadratus, Prefect of Syria, Antt. xx. 6. 2; B. J. ii. 12. 5.)	
50	.....	803	sent to Rome in 52 by Quadratus, in consequence of a dispute with the Samaritans, together with Cumanus the Procurator (Antt. xx. 6. 2); but appears not to have lost his office (see note, Acts xxiii. 2).	(Cumanus deposed at Rome, see preceding column). FELIX, Procurator of Judea (A. D. 53) (Antt. xx. 7. 1). (Agrippa II, promoted from Chalcis to be king of Batanea, Trachonitis, Gaulanitis, &c. [B. J. ii. 12. 8])	Dispute respecting the obligation of circumcision, &c. (xv. 1).—Paul and Barnabas go up to Jerusalem (Third visit) on the matter (xv. 2, 3; Gal. ii. 1 ff.: fourteen years inclusive from Paul's conversion).—They return, and tarry in Antioch, teaching and preaching (xv. 35).—Interview with Peter at Antioch (Gal. ii. 11 ff.).—Dispute and separation between Paul and Barnabas.—Second missionary journey of Paul, accompanied by Silas (xv. 40), and Timothy (xvi. 3),—perhaps not before the autumn of 51,—through Asia Minor to Macedonia and Greece (xvi. xvii.).—He spends a year and a half (xviii. 11) at Corinth (First
54	.....	807			

<p><b>NERO, Emperor from</b> October 13. (Tac. Ann. xii. 69; Suet. Claud. 45; Dio lx. 34.)</p>	<p>and <b>Second Epistle to the Thessalonians</b>, sets sail for the Pentecost at Jerusalem in the spring of 54, and after it (<b>Fourth visit</b>) returns to Antioch (xxvii. 22).—In the autumn, apparently, he travels through <i>τὰ ἀνωρρηπινὰ μέγην</i> to Ephesus. Meantime, Apollous is preaching at Corinth (xix. 1).</p>	<p>55..... 308 56..... 309 57..... 310 58..... 311</p>	<p>Paul at Ephesus till Pentecost, 57 (τρητηίαν xx. 31: compare 1 Cor. xvi. 8, 9 and note). Here he writes (Ep. to Galatians?) and the <b>First Ep. to the Corinthians</b> not long before his departure (1 Cor. xvi. 8). We must place in this interval an unrecorded journey to Corinth: see below, ch. iii. § v. About Pentecost (57), after the tumult of xix. 23—41, he sails April 5.—touching at Troas, Miletus, Patara, Tyre, and Ptolemais, spends Easter at Philippi, whence he returns to Rome (in the beginning of 58) (and Ep. to Galatians?).—Soon after, he sets out by land for Jerusalem,—spends Easter at Philippi, whence he sails April 5.—touching at Troas, Miletus, Patara, Tyre, and Ptolemais, to Caesarea,—arriving at Jerusalem (<b>Fifth visit</b>) a few days before Pentecost (xx. 1—xxi. 16). Cf. xx. 16). He is seized by the Asiatic Jews in the temple, brought before Ananias and the Sanhedrim, rescued by the tribune Lysias from the plots of the Jews, and sent to Caesarea to Felix, where he is accused by Ananias and the Sanhedrim, and kept in prison by Felix (xxi. 27—xxiii. 35).</p>	<p>(Nero presents Agrippa II, with parts of Galilee and Perea [Antt. xx. 8, 4].) (The Egyptian, alluded to Acts xxi. 38, leads a multitude into the wilderness. His followers are routed by Felix, but himself escapes [Antt. xx. 8, 6: B. J. ii. 13, 5].) he journeys to Macedonia (Acts xx. 1; 2 Cor. ix. 2 al.).—and thence to Greece, where he winters (xx. 2) and writes (from Corinth, Rom. xvi. 1, 23) the <b>Epistle to the Romans</b> (in the beginning of 58) (and Ep. to Galatians?).—Soon after, he sets out by land for Jerusalem,—spends Easter at Philippi, whence he sails April 5.—touching at Troas, Miletus, Patara, Tyre, and Ptolemais, to Caesarea,—arriving at Jerusalem (<b>Fifth visit</b>) a few days before Pentecost (xx. 1—xxi. 16). Cf. xx. 16). He is seized by the Asiatic Jews in the temple, brought before Ananias and the Sanhedrim, rescued by the tribune Lysias from the plots of the Jews, and sent to Caesarea to Felix, where he is accused by Ananias and the Sanhedrim, and kept in prison by Felix (xxi. 27—xxiii. 35).</p>	<p>59..... 312 60..... 313</p> <p>ISHMAEL son of Phabi appointed H. P. by Agrippa II. (Antt. xx. 8, 3) .....</p> <p>having gone to Rome to petition against Agrippa is displaced by him (in 61), and JOSEPH CABI appointed. (Antt. xx. 8, 11) .....</p> <p>and ANANUS appointed (Antt. xx. 9, 1) .....</p> <p>displaced in three months by Agr. (62), and JESUS son of Damneus appointed (Antt. <i>ibid.</i>.)</p>	<p>Paul in prison at Caesarea. Being accused before Festus by the Jews, and in danger of being taken to be tried at Jerusalem, he appeals to Caesar (xxv. 1—12),—is heard before Agrippa and Festus (xxv. 13—xxvi. 32), and sent off by sea to Rome late in the autumn.—Is shipwrecked at Malta, where he winters (xxvii. 1—xxviii. 11).</p>	<p>About the middle of 60 Felix is superseded by PORCIUS FESTUS (xxiv. 27. Antt. xx. 8, 9).</p>	<p>61..... 314 62..... 315 63..... 316</p>	<p>Paul arrives in Rome (in February): and being kept in <i>custodia militaris</i>, dwells and preaches two years in his own hired house (xxviii. 11—31). At the end of this time probably the publication of the Acts takes place, and all beyond is tradition or conjecture. During the two years (probably) he writes the <i>Epp.</i> to the <b>Ephesians</b>, <b>Colossians</b>, and <b>Philemon</b>: and perhaps that to the <b>Philippians</b> (but qu.?).</p>	<p>Death of Festus, prob. in summer 62. On the news arriving at Rome, ALBINUS is sent as his successor (Antt. xx. 9, 1).</p>	<p>61..... 314 62..... 315 63..... 316</p>
--	---	--	---	--	--	--	---	--	--	--	--

## NOTES TO THE CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

## I. On the identity of the Journey to Jerusalem related in Acts xv., with that referred to Gal. ii. 1 ff.

FIVE visits of St. Paul to Jerusalem are related in the Acts. Now the visit of Gal. ii. 1 ff. must be either (A) one *distinct from all these*, or (B) *identical with one or other of them*.

(A) This hypothesis should not be resorted to, till every attempt to identify the visit with one of those recorded can be shewn to fail. Then only may we endeavour, as in the case of the unrecorded visit to Corinth (see below, chap. iii. § v.), to imagine some probable place for the insertion of such a visit. So that the legitimacy of this hypothesis must be tried by the results arrived at in the discussion of the other. The maintainers of it are Beza, Paley (hesitatingly; Hor. Paul., p. 71, Birks' edn.), Schrader (der Apostel Paulus, i. 74 ff.), and Tate.

(B) The visit in question is identical with one or other of those recorded in the Acts.

1. *It is not the first visit.* The identity of the visits of Acts ix. 26—29 and Gal. i. 18 being assumed (and it is hardly possible to doubt it), this follows as a matter of course.

2. *It is not the second visit* (Acts xi. 29, 30). For we read, Gal. ii. 7, that Paul was already recognized as entrusted with the Gospel of the uncircumcision, and as having preached vv. 8, 9 together with Barnabas among the Gentiles. Now the commission of Paul and Barnabas to preach to the Gentiles dates from Acts xiii. 1, *after the second visit*.

Also, at the time of the **second visit**, it is wholly improbable that Paul should have held a place of such high estimation in comparison with Peter, as we find him filling in Gal. ii. 8 ff.

Again, on this hypothesis, either the first visit, or his conversion, was *fourteen years* inclusive *before this*, which took place certainly before 46 A.D.; for then the famine was raging, and this relief was sent up by prophetic anticipation. This would bring, either the first visit, or his conversion itself, to A.D. 32: a date wholly improbable, whichever way we take the fourteen years of Gal. ii. 1.

3. The question of identity with the third visit is discussed below.

4. *It is not the fourth visit.* For in Gal. ii. 1, we read that *Barnabas went up with Paul*: but in Acts xv. 39, we find Paul and Barnabas separated, nor do we ever read of their travelling together afterwards,—and evidently Barnabas was not with him when he visited Jerusalem Acts xviii. 18—22. Besides, the whole character of the fourth visit as there related, is against the idea that any weighty matters were then transacted. The expression merely is *ἀναβὰς καὶ ἀσπασάμενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν*. Again, if we assume the identity of the visit in question with *the fourth visit*, the Apostle can hardly be acquitted of omitting, in his statement of his conferences with the principal Apostles in Gal. ii., an intermediate occasion when the matters arranged between them had been of the most solemn and important kind. This would be scarcely ingenuous, considering the object which he had in Gal. ii.

5. *It is not the fifth visit.* For after this visit Paul did not return to Antioch, which he did after that in question, Gal. ii. 11.

6. It remains therefore, that it can only, if identical with any of the five, be **the third visit**. Is this probable?

(a) The *dates* agree. See the Chronological Table, and notes on Gal. ii. 1.

(b) The *occasions* agree. Both times, the important question relative to the obligation of Christians to the Mosaic law was discussed: both times, the work of Paul and Barnabas among the Gentiles was recognized. What need was there for this to be *twice* done? It is of no import whatever to the matter, that in Acts, the result is

a public decree,—whereas in Gal., no mention of such a decree is made: the *history* relates that which was important for the church,—the *Epistle*, that which cleared the Apostle personally from the charge of dependence on man: all mention of the decree would in Gal. have been irrelevant. Similarly we may deal with the objection, that in Acts, a public council is summoned, whereas in Gal., it is expressly said that Paul laid forth to them the Gospel which he preached to the Gentiles, but *κατ' ἰδίαν τοῖς δοκοῦσιν*. This entirely agrees with Acts xv. 12, where Paul and Barnabas related to the *multitude, not the nature of the doctrine which they preached*, but only the patent proofs of its being from God,—*ὅσα ἐποίησαν ὁ θεὸς σημεῖα κ. τέρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν δι' αὐτῶν*.

(c) Nor is it any objection to the identity, that in Gal. ii. 2, Paul went up *κατ' ἀποκάλυψιν*,—whereas in Acts xv. 2, the brethren *ἔταξαν* that P. and B. should go up, in consequence of the trouble given by the Judaizers. How do we know that this revelation was not made *to the church*, and so directed their appointment? Or if it be understood that the revelation was made to Paul himself, who can say whether the determination of the brethren was not a *consequence* of it? Who can say again, whether Paul may not have been *reluctant* to go up, rather willing not to confer with flesh and blood on such a matter, and may have been *commanded by a vision* to do so? We have here again only the public and the private side of the same occurrence: the one, suitable to the ecclesiastical narrative: the other, to the vindication of his office by the Apostle.

(d) The result is strikingly put by Mr. Conybeare, *Life and Epistles of Paul*, edn. 2, vol. i. p. 516,—“The *Galatian visit* could not have happened *before the third visit*: because, if so, the Apostles at Jerusalem had already granted to Paul and Barnabas (Gal. ii. 3—6) the liberty which was sought for the *εὐαγγέλιον τῆς ἀκροβυστίας*: therefore there would have been no need for the church to send them again to Jerusalem upon the same cause. Again, the *Galatian visit* could not have occurred *after the third visit*: because, almost immediately after that period, Paul and Barnabas ceased to work together as missionaries to the Gentiles: whereas, up to the time of the *Galatian visit*, they had been working together.”

(γ) It seems then to follow, that the Galatian visit is identical with that recorded in Acts xv.

Those who wish to see the whole question dealt with more in detail, and the names and arguments of the champions of each view recounted, may refer to Mr. Conybeare's Appendix I. at the end of vol. i. of *Conybeare and Howson's Life of St. Paul*: or to Dr. Davidson's *Introd.* vol. ii. pp. 112 ff.

## II. On the discrepancy of Tacitus and Josephus regarding Felix.

Tacitus, *Ann.* xii. 54, has generally been supposed to be in error in stating that Cumanus and Felix were joint procurators before the condemnation of the former. His account is very circumstantial, but seems to shew an imperfect acquaintance with Jewish matters: whereas it is probable that Josephus was best informed in the affairs of his own country. The discrepancy is a very wide one, and if Tacitus is wrong, he has the whole history of the outbreak in Judæa circumstantially misstated to correspond. See Wieseler, *Chron. des Apost. Zeitalters*, p. 67, note.

## EXCURSUS I.

### ON “THE CITY OF LASÆA,” AND OTHER PARTICULARS MENTIONED IN ACTS xxvii. 7—17.

Since the publication of the second edition of this volume, much light has been thrown on the interesting questions connected with the topography of this passage, by letters

written to Mr. Smith from the Rev. George Brown, who accompanied the yacht *St. Ursula*, Hugh Tennent, Esq., on a cruise in the Mediterranean, in the winter of 1855—6. I have to thank Mr. Smith for having kindly forwarded to me copies of these letters as they arrived. The substance of them is now printed as an extract from Mr. Brown's *Journal*, in the second edition of Mr. Smith's "*Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul*," Appendix, No. 3. I extract here such portions as regard immediately the geographical points in question, referring my readers to the volume itself for the whole account, which is most graphic and entertaining.

I. "We asked Nicephorus (the old Greek already mentioned) what was the ancient name of Lutro? He replied without hesitation, 'Pheniki,' but that the old city exists no longer. This of course proved at once the correctness of Mr. Smith's conclusion. We were told further that the anchorage is excellent, and that our schooner could enter the harbour without difficulty. We next enquired the ancient name of the island of Gozzo, and he said at once, 'Chlavda,' or 'Chlavdanesa' (*χλαύδα*, or *χλαύδα νήσος*), a reply equally satisfactory. He told us also that there was a tradition in these parts that ἅγιος Παῦλος ἀπόστολος had visited Calolimounias (the fair havens), and had baptized many people there."

II. "Friday, Jan. 18th (Calolimounias).—Nothing now remained to be done but to ascertain the exact position of Lasæa, a city which Luke says is nigh to the Fair Havens . . . I asked our friend the Guardiano, *ποῦ ἐστι Λασέα (Λάσεια)*? He said at once, that it was two hours' walk to the eastward, close under Cape Leonda: but that it is now a desert place (*τόπω ἐρήμω*). Mr. Tennent was eager to examine it: so getting under weigh, we ran along the coast before a S.W. wind. Cape Leonda is called by the Greeks *Λέωνα*, evidently from its resemblance to a lion couchant, which nobody could fail to observe either from the W. or the E. Its face is to the sea, forming a promontory 340 or 400 feet high. Just after we passed it, Miss Tennent's quick eye discovered two white pillars standing on an eminence near the shore. Down went the helm: and putting the vessel round, we stood in close, wore, and hove to. Mr. H. Tennent and I landed immediately, just inside the cape, to the eastward, and I found the beach lined with masses of masonry. These were formed of small stones, cemented together with mortar so firmly, that even where the sea had undermined them, huge fragments lay on the sand. This sea-wall extended a quarter of a mile along the beach from one rocky face to another, and was evidently intended for the defence of the city. Above we found the ruins of two temples. The steps which led up to the one remain, though in a shattered state: and the two white marble columns noticed by Miss Tennent, belonged to the other. Many shafts, and a few capitals of Grecian pillars, all of marble, lie scattered about, and a gully worn by a torrent lays bare the substructures down to the rock. To the E. a conical rocky hill is girdled by the foundations of a wall: and on a platform between this and the sea, the pillars of another edifice lie level with the ground. Some peasants came down to see us from the hills above, and I asked them the name of the place. They said at once, 'Lasea:': so there could be no doubt. Cape Leonda lies five miles E. of the Fair Havens: but there are no roads whatever in that part of Candia. We took away some specimens of marble, and boarded our vessel: at four P.M., sailed for Alexandria."

III. LUTRO. "The health-officer told me, that though the harbour is open to the E., yet the easterly gales never blow home, being *lifted* by the high land behind, and that even in storms, the sea rolls in gently ('piano piano'). He says *it is the only secure harbour, in all winds, on the south coast of Crete*: and that during the wars between the Venetians and the Turks (the latter took the island in 1688, I think), as many as twenty or twenty-five war-galleys had found shelter in its waters. He further shewed us an inscription on a large slab which he says was found among some ruins on the point, and took us up the hill to see the traces of the site of the ancient Pheniki.

The outline of its ramparts is clearly discernible, and some cisterns hollowed in the rock: but the ploughshare has been driven over its site, and it displays 'the line of confusion and the stones of emptiness.'"

The inscription here alluded to was afterwards made out accurately by Mr. Brown, and is given by Mr. Smith in his Preface. It is interesting and important:

JOVI . SOLI . OPTIMO . MAXIMO .  
 SERAPIDI . ET . OMNIBVS . DIIS . ET .  
 IMPERATORI . CAESARI . NERVAE .  
 TRAJANO . AVG . GERMANICO . DACICO .  
 EPICETVS . LIBERTVS . TABVLARIVS .  
 CVRAM . AGENTE . OPERIS . DIONYSIO .  
 SOSSTRATI . FILIO . ALEXANDRINO . GVBERNATORE .  
 NAVIS . PARASEMO . ISOPHARIA . CL . THEONIS .

i. e. "Epictetus, the freedman and tabularius, to Jupiter, only O. M., to Serapis and all the gods, and to the Emperor Caesar Nerva Trajanus Augustus Germanicus Dacicus: the superintendent of the work being Dionysius son of Sostratus of Alexandria, gubernator (*κυβερνήτης*) of the ship whose sign is Isopharia, of the fleet of Theon."

Now as Mr. Smith points out, we have here several points of union with the text of the Acts.

1. It appears that Alexandrian ships did anchor and make long stay, perhaps winter, at Phœnice: otherwise Epictetus, the master of one, could hardly have remained long enough to superintend this votive building, whatever it was.

2. We see the accuracy of the Alexandrian nautical language employed by St. Luke. We have here *κυβερνήτης* (ch. xxvii. 11) as the designation of the master of the ship; and *παρασήμω* as indicating the name or sign of it (ch. xxviii. 11).

The *tabularius* was the notary, or agent, of the fleet to which the Isopharia belonged. Mr. Smith quotes an inscription:

CINCIO . L . F . SABINIANO . TABVLARIO . CLASS . RAVENN.

## EXCURSUS II.

### ON THE READING 'ΕΛΛΗΝΙΣΤΑΣ IN ACTS xi. 20.

My attention has been directed to a pamphlet by Dr. Kay, the Principal of Bishop's College, Calcutta, "On the word *Hellenist*, with especial reference to Acts xi. 19 (20)." Dr. Kay defends the received reading 'Ελλημιστάς against the modern critical editors with considerable earnestness: I wish I could say that he had himself shewn the humility and impartial investigation which he demands from them, or abstained from that assumption which substantiates nothing, and that vituperation of his opponents which shakes a reader's confidence in even the best cause. I shall deal here simply with the residuum of critical argument in his work.

1. The MS. evidence in his favour is B (now apparently ascertained) D<sup>6</sup>EHL p 13, and apparently the great mass of cursives: strong, it must be admitted, but not decisive, with AD<sup>1</sup> against him, and the testimony of N divided (N<sup>1</sup> reading *Εὐαγγελιστάς*, and N<sup>2</sup>, *Ἑλληνας*).

2. He states that *Ἑλληνας* is the easier word, and therefore "more likely to have supplanted 'Ελλημιστάς in a few MSS., than this latter to have supplanted it in nearly all." But it is remarkable that he did not notice the bearing on such an assertion of a fact which he himself subsequently alleges: viz. that in ch. vi. 1, "there is no MS. variation at all." Does not this circumstance shew, that the alteration here has not been

τὸ Ἑλληνας for the reason he supposes? Does it not further make it probable that Ἑλλημιστὰς being unquestioned there,—Ἑλληνας, here so difficult to fit into the narrative, has been changed to that other form, which presented no such difficulty? But of this more below.

3. Dr. Kay has certainly succeeded in neutralizing the testimony of some of the versions, by noticing that the Peschito, Vulgate, and others, read the same word here and in ch. vi. 1. In this respect his pamphlet has done good service, and our future digests should be modified by this fact being stated,—the remaining versions being carefully examined and discriminated.

4. As to the testimony of Fathers, Dr. Kay's argument is one so exceedingly loose and fallacious, that I can only wonder at its having satisfied himself. Chrysostom says ἴσως, διὰ τὸ μὴ εἰδέναί Ἑβραῖσί, Ἑλληνας αὐτοὺς ἐκάλου. Will it be credited, that Dr. K. here argues thus: "I will venture to say that if you were to strike out the word Ἑλληνας, and put *x* in its stead, simply asking a person to determine from the sentence itself, for which of the two, Ἑλλημιστὰς or Ἑλληνας, *x* had been substituted, the answer would be Ἑλλημιστὰς." My answer would be *the other way*, seeing that the latter word would require no such explanation: but setting this aside, was there ever such a critical principle laid down, or experiment proposed, and that by one who justly censures Doddridge for the very same proposal in our text? "Strike out,"—not a dubious reading, for there is no doubt about Ἑλληνας in the text of Chrysostom's homily, but—"a difficult reading,—put *x* for it, and then say, according to the measure of your own apprehension and private judgment, what the word ought to be!" Truly, we may be thankful that the text of the New Testament has hitherto escaped the application of such a process.

5. In noticing the Editions, Dr. Kay has shewn singular unfairness. He has quoted a rash and foolish sentence from Doddridge, which says that "*common sense* would require us to adopt Ἑλληνας, even if it were not supported by the authority of any MS. at all,"—and then charged all the critical Editors with having acted in this spirit, administering to them a severe admonition about 'altering the Scriptures by conjectural criticisms,' from Scott, who however himself believes 'Greeks' to be the right reading. In this, of course, the whole question is begged;—and the very reverse of our practice is charged on us. It is by no conjecture, which source of emendation I altogether repudiate, but owing to conscientious belief that Ἑλληνας is the original Scripture text, that I have edited it; and consequently all Dr. Kay's charges, and admonition, are out of place here.

6. His section 'on the meaning of the term Ἑλλημιστὰί,' as 'designating those Jews and proselytes who used the LXX version of the Scriptures in their synagogues,' tells us no more than all knew before. But when he proceeds to 'the suitableness of this meaning to the context' in Acts xi. 20, I cannot but think that he has missed the whole point of the narrative; and in treating of the objectors to this view, selecting myself as representing them, he has exhibited, as before, remarkable unfairness, and want of logical apprehension. I might point out both these *seriatim*, as indeed any reader may trace them in his pamphlet: but it may suffice to deal with two or three instances. Against Ἑλλημιστὰί, I have argued, that "the Hellenists were long ago a recognized part of the Christian Church:" my inference being, that, were they here referred to, there would be no case justifying the phenomena in the text, viz. a special notice like ἐλάλουν καὶ (καὶ is inserted by our three most ancient MSS., A, B, and N) πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλλημιστὰί, as distinguished from Ἰουδαίους preceding,—a special mission of an apostle, as (for this is also implied in the text, not an hypothesis of mine) on some unusual occurrence. Now observe how this is treated by Dr. Kay:

"If this be an argument, it must mean something of the following kind:

"Some Hellenists had been converted at Jerusalem: therefore St. Luke cannot be here narrating a wonderful extension of the Christian church among the Hellenist body at Antioch."

“‘Why not?’ we ask. ‘Because *we* have made up our mind that at this precise period a further *development of the Church’s constitution took place.*’ It is sufficient to reply: ‘*that is a mere arbitrary assumption: we are content to say with Newton, Hypotheses non fingo.*’” Kay, p. 16.

I may safely appeal to the student of Scripture, whether this be not the very height of unfairness. I have advanced no hypothesis, but have been led into my view simply by the phenomena of the sacred text itself: by that “patient, inductive criticism,” which Dr. Kay himself desiderates. His form of stating my argument keeps out of sight the very point on which it really turns. Instead of “*therefore St. Luke cannot be here describing,*” he should have written, “but, from the diction and character of this portion of St. Luke’s narrative, it is not probable that he is here describing.”

7. The only other matter which I feel it necessary to notice is, the way in which he has dealt with what he is pleased to call my ‘hypothesis’ as to Barnabas being sent “not with the intent to sympathize with the work at Antioch, but to *discourage* it.” This last word, italicized by Dr. Kay as being mine, has neither place nor representative in my note, and is a pure misrepresentation. My words are, “probably from what follows, the intention was to *ascertain the fact*, and to *deter* these persons from the *admission of the uncircumcised* into the church; or, at all events, to use his discretion in a matter on which they were as yet doubtful. The choice of such a man, *one* by birth *with the agents*, and of a *liberal spirit*, shews sufficiently that they wished to deal, not harshly, but gently and cautiously, whatever their reason was.” This he designates as “a strange, and not very reverent hypothesis.” What Dr. Kay may understand by *reverent*, I am at a loss to imagine. I understand by reverence for Scripture, a patient, and at the same time fearless study of its text, irrespective of previously formed notions, but consistently with its own analogies. Now the analogy here is not with the mission of Peter and John to Samaria, as Dr. Kay represents it, nor was Barnabas sent from the Apostles and elders, as in that case: but our analogous incident is to be found in Gal. ii. 12, where, as here, the Church at Jerusalem sent down messengers to Antioch on an errand of supervision. Had any one ventured to infer the character of *that* mission, and its possible effect even on an Apostle, he would doubtless have incurred even more strongly from Dr. Kay the charge of irreverence. But the sacred record itself has set inference at rest in that instance, and thereby given us an important datum whereby to infer the probable character of another mission from the same Church to the same Church; and our inference is, that the Jerusalem believers, whom we find ever jealous for the Judaic purity of the church, acted on this occasion from that motive. The whole character of that which is related of Barnabas’s proceeding at Antioch shews that he was acting, not in pursuance of his mission thither, but in accordance with the feelings of his own heart from seeing the work of God on his arrival.

It were very much to be wished that able men, like Dr. Kay, would study fairness in representing those who differ from them on critical points. The same motives which he assumes exclusively for his own side in this matter, have actuated also those who maintain the other reading. We deprecate as much as he can, ‘a bold alteration of texts, and a supercilious disregard of authority:’ had he dealt fairly with us, and attributed to us *our own* arguments, and not fictitious ones of his creation, he would have been the first to see this.

It is only waste of precious time to spend our strength in jostling one another, when we have such a glorious cause to serve, and only our short lives to serve it in. Let all our strength and earnestness be spent over the Sacred Word itself. For sifting, elucidating, enforcing it, rivalry, if our purpose be simple and our heart single, is the surest pledge of union.

## CHAPTER II.

## OF THE EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.

## SECTION I.

## ITS AUTHORSHIP AND INTEGRITY.

1. THIS Epistle has been universally believed to be the genuine production of the Apostle Paul. Neither the Judaizing sects of old, who rejected the Pauline Epistles, nor the sceptical critics of modern Germany, have doubted this. Some of the earliest testimonies are:

(*α*) Irenæus, *adv. Hær.* iii. 16. 3, p. 205; Hoc ipsum interpretatus est Paulus scribens ad Romanos: "Paulus apostolus Jesu Christi, &c." (*Rom.* i. 1):—et iterum ad Romanos scribens de Israel dicit, "Quorum patres, et ex quibus Christus, &c." *Rom.* ix. 5<sup>1</sup>.

(*β*) Clem. Alex., *Paedag.* i. 8 [70], p. 140 P.:—*ὄδε οἶν, φησὶν ὁ Παῦλος, χρηστότητα κ. ἀποστομίαν θεοῦ κ.τ.λ.* (*Rom.* xi. 22.) See also *ib.* 5 [19], p. 109 P. And the same, *Strom.* iii. 11 [75], p. 544: *ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῇ πρὸς Ῥωμαίους ἐπ. γράφει οἴτινες ἀπεθνήσκουσιν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, κ.τ.λ.* (*Rom.* vi. 2.) See also *ib.* [76], p. 545, and *al. freq.*

(*γ*) Tertullian, *adv. Praxeam*, § xiii. vol. ii. p. 170: Deos omnino nec dicam nec dominos, sed apostolum sequar. ut, si pariter nominandi fuerint Pater et Filius Deum Patrem appellem, et Jesum Christum Dominum nominem (*Rom.* i. 7). Solum autem Christum potero deum dicere, sicut idem apostolus: ex quibus Christus, qui est, inquit, Deus super omnia benedictus in ævum omne (*Rom.* ix. 5).

More instances need not be given: the stream of evidence is continuous and unanimous.

2. But critics have not been so well agreed as to the INTEGRITY of the present Epistle. The last two chapters have been rejected by some: by others, parts of these chapters. Marcion rejected them, but on doctrinal, not on critical grounds. Heumann imagined ch. xii.—xv. to be a later written Epistle, and ch. xvi. to be a conclusion to ch. xi. Semler views ch. xv. as a private memorandum, not addressed to the Romans, but written to be communicated by the bearers of the Epistle to those whom they visited on the way,—and ch. xvi., as a register of persons to be saluted, also on the way. Schulz imagines that ch. xvi. was written from Rome to the Ephesians, and Schott fancied it to be fragments

<sup>1</sup> See also the same chapter, § 9, where there are six express citations from the Epistle.

of a smaller Epistle written by Paul in Corinth to some Asiatic church. But these notions, as Tholuck remarks (from whom these particulars are for the most part taken), remain the exclusive property of their originators. He himself recognizes the genuineness of the portion, as also Neander, Credner, De Wette, and Olshausen. The more recent objections of Baur are mentioned and refuted, in part by De Wette, *Comm. juxta finem*,—Tholuck, *Comm.* pp. 2, 3,—Olsh. *Comm.* iii. 34, 35, and fully, by Kling, *theol. Stud. u. Krit.* 1837, p. 308 ff.

3. Still more discrepancy of opinion has existed respecting the doxology at the end of the Epistle. I have summarily stated and discussed the evidence, external and internal, in the var. readings and notes in *loc.*: and a fuller statement may be found in Dr. Davidson's *Introd.* ii. 188 ff.: Tholuck, *Einleitung*, pp. 4—6; De Wette in *loc.*

## SECTION II.

### FOR WHAT READERS IT WAS WRITTEN.

1. The Epistle itself plainly declares (ch. i. 7) that it was addressed to the saints who were at Rome. The omission of the words ἐν Ῥώμῃ by some MSS. is to be traced to a desire to catholicize the Epistles of Paul;—see Wieseler, *Chron. des Apostol. Zeitalters*, p. 438.

With regard to the Church at Rome, some interesting questions present themselves.

2. BY WHOM WAS IT FOUNDED? Here our enquiries are enwrapped in uncertainty. But some few landmarks stand forth to guide us, and may at least prevent us from adopting a wrong conclusion, however unable we may still be to find the right one.

(α) *It was certainly not founded by an Apostle.* For in that case, the fact of St. Paul addressing it by letter, and expressing his intention of visiting it personally, would be inconsistent with his own declared resolution in ch. xv. 20, of not working where another had previously laid the foundation.

(β) This same resolution may guide us to an approximation at least to the object of our search. Had the Roman church been founded by the individual exertions of any preacher of the word, or had it owed its existence to the confluence of the converts of any other preacher than Paul, he would hardly have expressed himself as he has done in this Epistle. We may fairly infer from ch. xv. 20, that *he* had, proximately, laid the foundation of the Roman church: that is to say, it was originated by those to whom he had preached, who had been attracted to the metropolis of the world by various causes,—who had there laboured in the ministry with success, and gathered round them an important Christian community.

Of this community, though not his own immediate offspring in the faith, Paul takes charge as being the Apostle of the Gentiles. He longs to impart to them some χάρισμα (ch. i. 11) : he excuses his having written to them *τολμηρότερον ἀπὸ μέρους*, by the dignity of that office, in which, as a priest, he was to offer the Gentiles, an acceptable and sanctified offering to God.

(γ) The character given in ch. i. 8 of the Roman Christians, that *their faith was spoken of in all the world*, has been taken as pointing to a far earlier origin than the preaching of Paul. But, even granting that some among the Roman Jews may have carried the faith of Christ thither soon after the Ascension (see Acts ii. 10, and Rom. xvi. 7, where Andronicus and Junias are stated *to have been in Christ before the Apostle*),—such a concession is not necessary to explain Rom. i. 8. Whatever happened *at Rome* is likely to have been very soon announced in the provinces, and to have had *more reporters*, wherever the journeys of the Apostle led him, than events occurring elsewhere. He could hardly fail to meet, in every considerable city which he had visited for the second time, in Judæa, Asia, Macedonia, and Greece (see Acts xviii. 22, 23 ; xix. 1 ; xx. 1, 2), believers who had received tidings of the increase and flourishing state of the Roman church. This occurrence of good news respecting them in all the cities might well suggest the expression, *ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν καταγγέλλεται ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ*.

3. The above considerations lead me to the conclusion, that the Roman Church owed its origin, partly perhaps to believing Jews, who had returned or been attracted thither in the first days of Christianity, but mainly to persons converted under Paul's own preaching. This conclusion is strengthened by the long list of salutations in ch. xvi. to Christian brethren and sisters with whose previous course in many cases he had been acquainted.

4. It is not within the province of these Prolegomena to discuss the question respecting the presence, preaching, and martyrdom of Peter at Rome. That he did not *found* the Roman church, is plain from the above considerations, and is conceded by many of the ablest among the modern Romanists<sup>2</sup>. Nor have we any ground to suppose that he *was at Rome* up to, or at the date of this Epistle. No mention is made of him,—no salutation sent to him. At present therefore we may dismiss the question as not pertinent. In the prolegg. to the Epistles of Peter, it will recur, and require full discussion.

5. That the Roman church was composed of *Jews and Gentiles*, is manifest from several passages in our Epistle. In ch. ii. 17, iv. 1, 12,

<sup>2</sup> Tholuck, Einl. § 2, mentions Valesius, Pagi, Baluz, Hug, Klee : and an article in the Tübingen Theological Quarterly for 1824 (written according to Dr. Davidson by Feilmoser) which concludes that though Peter taught and suffered martyrdom in Rome, his stay there could not have much exceeded one year.

Jews are addressed, or implied: in ch. i. 13,—in the similitude of engrafting in ch. xi., and in xv. 15, 16,—Gentiles are addressed. In what proportion these elements co-existed, can only be determined from indications furnished by the Epistle itself. And from it the general impression is, that *it is addressed to Gentiles*, as the greater and more important part of its readers. Among them would be mostly found the ‘strong’ of ch. xiv., to whom principally the precepts and cautions concerning forbearance are written. To them certainly the expression τὰ ἔθνη in ch. i. 5, 13, xv. 15, 16, is to be applied, in the strict sense; and in those places it represents the persons to whom the Epistle is mainly addressed. The same may be said of ch. xi. 13, 14, where ἰμεῖς τὰ ἔθνη are evidently the majority of the readers, as contrasted with the τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν, the Jewish believers.

6. It may be interesting to add testimonies from profane writers which are connected with the spread of Christianity at Rome.

That the *Jews* were found in great numbers there, is evident.

(a) Josephus, Antt. xvii. 11. 1, mentioning an embassy which came to Rome from Judæa under Varus, in the time of Augustus, says, καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μὲν πρέσβεις οἱ ἀποσταλέντες γνώμη τοῦ ἔθνους πεντήκοντα, συνίσταντο δὲ αὐτοῖς τῶν ἐπὶ Ῥώμῃς Ἰουδαίων ὑπὲρ ὀκτακισχιλίων.

(β) Philo, leg. ad Caium, § 23, vol. ii. p. 569, in a passage too long for citation, says that Augustus gave them the free exercise of their religion, and a quarter beyond the Tiber for their habitation.

(γ) Dio Cassius xxxvii. 17, καὶ ἔστι καὶ παρὰ τοῖς Ῥωμαίοις τὸ γένος τοῦτο, κολουσθὲν μὲν πολλάκις, αἰξήθην δὲ ἐπὶ πλείστον, ὥστε καὶ ἐς παρῆρσιαν τῆς νομίσεως ἐνικηῆσαι.

(δ) So far relates to Judaism proper: in the following it is impossible to say how far Christianity may have been ignorantly confounded with it.

Augustine, de Civ. Dei vi. 11, vol. vii. p. 192, cites from Seneca, ‘in eo libro quem contra superstitiones condidit,’—De illis sane Judæis eum loqueretur, ait:—‘Cum interim usque eo sceleratissimæ gentis consuetudo convaluit, ut per omnes jam terras recepta sit: victi victoribus leges dederunt.’

(ε) Tacitus, in the same place where he relates the persecution of the Christians by Nero on occasion of the fire at Rome, adds, ‘repressaque in præsens exitiabilis superstitio rursus erumpbat, non modo per Judæam, originem ejus mali, sed per urbem etiam’ . . .

(ζ) Juvenal describes the Judaizing Romans at a later period in a strain of bitter satire, Sat. xiv. 96 ff.

(η) On the passages in Sueton. Claud. 25, and Dio Cass. lx. 6, relating to the expulsion or coercion of the Jews at Rome, see note on Acts xviii. 2.

7. It yet remains to consider the supposed discrepancy between our

Epistle, and the state of the Christian church at Rome implied some years subsequent to it in Acts xxviii. This discrepancy has been made the most of by Dr. Baur, and by him pronounced irreconcilable. The flourishing state of the Roman church set forth in this Epistle seems to him to be inconsistent with the tone used by the Jews in their speech to Paul, Acts xxviii. 22: ἀξιοῦμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς· περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς αἰρέσεως ταύτης γνωστόν ἡμῖν ἔστιν ὅτι πανταχοῦ ἀντιλέγεται. Olshausen and Tholuck have been at much pains to give a solution of the difficulty: the former referring the circumstance to the entire severance between Christians and Jews at Rome made necessary by Claudius's persecutions of the Jews,—the latter, following many other Commentators, to an affected ignorance of the Christian sect on the part of the Jews.

On this I will remark,—that the difficulty itself does not seem to me so serious as the German writers generally have regarded it. The answer of the Jews was to a speech of Paul in which he had given a remarkable instance of his becoming to the Jews as a Jew. He represents, that he had no real quarrel with his nation: that in fact he was a prisoner for the hope of Israel. This hope they certainly knew, either from previous acquaintance with his name and character, or from his own lips in words which have not been recorded, to be bound up with belief in Jesus as the Messiah. They had received (see note in loc.) no message respecting him from Judea laying any thing *πονηρόν* to his charge: and they were anxious to have an account *from himself* of his opinions and their ground: for as for this sect, they were well aware that every where it was a thing *ἀντιλεγόμενον*: the very word, be it observed, used in ver. 19 [and ch. xiii. 45], respecting the opposition raised by the Jews to Paul. Now we may avail ourselves of both Olshausen's and Tholuck's suppositions. On the one hand it was very likely that the intercourse between Jews and Christians at Rome would be exceedingly small. The Christian church, consisting mostly of Gentiles, would absorb into itself the Jews who joined it, and who would, for the reason assigned by Olshausen, studiously separate themselves from their unbelieving countrymen. Again, it would not be likely that the Roman Jews, in their speech to Paul, would enter into any particulars respecting the sect,—only informing him, since he had professed himself in heart at peace with his nation and bound on behalf of their hope, that they were well aware of the general unpopularity among Jews of the sect to which he had attached himself, and wished from him an explanation on this head. Something also must be allowed for the restraint with which they spoke to one under the special custody, as a state prisoner, of the highest power in Rome, and in the presence of a representative of that power.

Thus the difficulty is much lessened: and it belongs indeed to that

class, the occurrence of which in the sacred text is to be regarded far rather as a confirmation of our faith, by shewing us how simple and veracious is the narrative of things said and done, than as a hindrance to it by setting one statement against another.

With respect to that part of it which concerns the notoriety of the Roman church,—I may remark that its praise for faith in all the world, being a matter reported by Christians to Christians, and probably unknown to ‘those without,’ need not enter as a disturbing element into our consideration.

8. For a judicious and clear statement of the subsequent history of the early Roman church, I cannot do better than refer my readers to the former part of the work of Mr. Shepherd, “The History of the Church of Rome.”

### SECTION III.

#### WITH WHAT OBJECT IT WAS WRITTEN.

1. In answering this question, critics have been divided between the claims of the unquestionably most important doctrinal portion of the Epistle, and the particular matters treated in the parenthetical section (ch. ix.—xi.) and the conclusion (ch. xiv.—xvi.). It has not enough been borne in mind, that the *occasion of writing* an Epistle is *one thing*,—the *great object* of the Epistle itself, *another*. The ill-adjusted questions between the Jewish and Gentile believers, of which St. Paul had doubtless heard from Rome, may have prompted him originally to write to them: but when this resolve was once formed,—the importance of Rome as the centre of the Gentile world would naturally lead him to lay forth in this more than in any other Epistle the statement of the divine dealings with regard to Jew and Gentile, now one in Christ. I will therefore speak separately of the prompting occasion, and the main object, of the Epistle.

2. The eulogy of the faith of the Roman Christians which Paul met with in all his travels, could hardly fail to be accompanied with notices respecting their peculiar difficulties. These might soon have been set at rest by his presence and oral teaching: and he had accordingly resolved long since to visit them (ch. i. 10—13). Hindrances however had occurred: and that advice which he was not as yet permitted to give by word of mouth, he was prompted to send to them in a letter.

3. The contents of that letter plainly shew what their difficulties were. Mixed as the church was of Jew and Gentile, the relative position in God’s favour of each of these would, in defect of solid and broad views of the universality of man’s guilt and God’s grace, furnish a subject of continual jealousy and irritation. And if we assume that the Gentile believers much preponderated in numbers, we shall readily infer

that the religious scruples of the Jews as to times and meats would be likely to be with too little consideration overborne.

4. From such circumstances we may well conceive that, under divine guidance, the present form of the Epistle was suggested to the Apostle. The main security for a proper estimate being formed of both Jew and Gentile, would be, the possession of right and adequate convictions of the universality of man's guilt and God's free justifying grace. This accordingly it was Paul's great object to furnish; and on it he expends by far the greatest portion of his labour and space. But while so doing, we may trace his continued anxiety to steer his way cautiously among the strong feelings and prejudices which beset the path on either hand. If by a vivid description of the depravity of Heathendom he might be likely to minister to the pride of the Jew, he forthwith turns to him and abases him before God equally with the others. But when this is accomplished, lest he should seem to have lost sight of the pre-eminence of God's chosen people, and to have exposed the privileges of the Jew to the slight of the Gentile, he enumerates those privileges, and dwells on the true nature of that pre-eminence. Again when the great argument is brought to a close in ch. viii., by the completion of the bringing in of life by Christ Jesus, and the absolute union in time and after time of every believer with Him,—for fear he should seem amidst the glories of redemption to have forgotten his own people, now as a nation rejected, he devotes three weighty chapters to an earnest and affectionate consideration of their case—to a deprecation of all triumph over them on the part of the Gentile, and a clear setting forth of the real mutual position of the two great classes of his readers. Then, after binding them all together again, in ch. xii. xiii., by precepts respecting Christian life, conduct towards their civil superiors, and mutual love, he proceeds in ch. xiv. to adjust those peculiar matters of doubt,—now rendered comparatively easy after the settlement of the great principle involving them,—respecting which they were divided. He recommends forbearance towards the weak and scrupulous,—at the same time classing himself among the strong, and manifestly implying on which side his own apostolic judgment lay. Having done this, he again places before them their mutual position as co-heirs of the divine promises and mercy (ch. xv. 1—13), and concludes the Epistle with matters of personal import to himself and them, and with salutations in the Lord. And probably on re-perusing his work, either at the time, or, as the altered style seems to import, in after years at Rome, he subjoins the fervid and characteristic doxology with which it closes.

5. There seems quite enough in the circumstances of the Roman Church to have led naturally to such an Epistle, without supposing with some critics, that an elaborate plan of written doctrinal teaching, to supply the want of oral, was present to the mind of the Apostle. We

must not forget to whom he was writing, nor fail to allow for the greater importance naturally attaching to an Epistle which would be the cherished possession and exemplar of the greatest of the Gentile churches. It was an Epistle to all Gentiles, from the Apostle of the Gentiles: *ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· ἐφ' ὅσον μὲν εἰμι ἐγὼ ἔθνῶν ἀπόστολος, τὴν διακονίαν μου δοξάζω.* It had for its end the settlement, on the broad principles of God's truth and love, of the mutual relations, and union in Christ, of God's ancient people, and the recently engrafted world. What wonder then, if it be found to contain an exposition of man's unworthiness and God's redeeming love, such as not even Holy Scripture itself elsewhere furnishes?

## SECTION IV.

## AT WHAT TIME AND PLACE IT WAS WRITTEN.

1. This is more plainly pointed out in our Epistle than in most of the others. The Apostle was about to set out for Jerusalem with a contribution from the churches of Macedonia and Achaia (ch. xv. 25 ff.). To make this contribution he had exhorted the Corinthian church, 1 Cor. xvi. 1 ff., and hinted the possibility of his carrying it to Jerusalem in person, after wintering with them. And again in 2 Cor. viii. ix. he recurs to the subject, blames the tardiness of the Corinthians in preparing the contribution, and (ib. xiii. 1) describes himself as coming to them immediately. Comparing these notices with Acts xx. 1 ff., we find that Paul left Ephesus (after Pentecost, see notes there) for Macedonia, wintered at Corinth, and thence went to Jerusalem accompanied by several brethren, bearing (ib. xxiv. 17) alms to his nation and offerings.

2. Thus far it would appear that it was written close upon, or during, his journey to bear alms to Jerusalem. But the very place is pointed out by evidence which can hardly be misapplied. We have a special commendation of Phœbe, a deaconess of the church at *Kenchrea*, to the kindness and attention of the Roman Christians: such a commendation as could hardly have been sent, had she not been, as generally believed, the bearer of the letter. Again, greetings are sent (ch. xvi. 23) from Gaius, evidently a *resident*, for he is called *ὁ ξένος μου καὶ ὅλης τῆς ἐκκλησίας*. But on comparing 1 Cor. i. 14, we find Paul telling the Corinthians that he baptized among them one Gaius. These persons can hardly but be one and the same. Again, Erastus is mentioned as steward of *the city*. Therefore, as Tholuck remarks, of some city well known to the Romans, and one in which he must have been some time resident, so to speak of it. I may add, that after the mention of

Kenehrea, ἡ πόλις can be no other than Corinth: just as, if the Peiræus had been mentioned, ἡ πόλις would necessarily mean Athens. (An Erastus is said to have remained at Corinth, 2 Tim. iv. 20, but the identity is too uncertain for the notice to be more than a *possible* corroboration.)

3. From the above evidence it is placed almost beyond question that the Epistle was written *from Corinth*, at the close of the three months' residence there of Acts xx. 3,—the παραχρημασία of 1 Cor. xvi. 6,—when Paul was just about to depart (ὡς δὲ πορεύομαι, ch. xv. 25) for Jerusalem on his errand of charity.

4. By consulting the chronological table appended to the Prolegg. to the Acts, it will be seen that I place this visit in the winter of A.D. 57—58. The Epistle accordingly was sent in the spring of A.D. 58, the fourth of the reign of Nero.

## SECTION V.

### LANGUAGE AND STYLE.

1. It might perhaps have been expected, that an Epistle to Romans would have been written in Latin. But Greek had become so far the general language of the world, that there is no ground for surprise in the Apostle having employed it. Not to cite at length the passages in the classics (Tacit. de Orator. c. 29: Martial, Epig. xiv. 56: Juvenal, Sat. vi. 184—189) which point to the universal adoption of Greek habits and language at Rome, we have the similar instances of Ignatius, Dionysius of Corinth, and Irenæus, all of whom wrote to the Roman Christians in Greek. Clement, Bishop of Rome, wrote in Greek. Justin Martyr addressed his apologies to the Roman Emperors in Greek. And if it be objected, that the greater number of the Christian converts would belong to the lower classes, we may answer, that a great proportion of these were native Greeks: see Juvenal, Sat. iii. 60—80.

2. In speaking of the *style of the Epistle*, the following general remarks on the style of the Apostle Paul, taken from Tholuck's Introduction to his Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans, p. 26 ff., are of considerable interest: "As in general we can best apprehend and estimate the *style* of a writer in connexion with his *character*, so is it with the Apostle Paul. The attributes which especially characterize the originality of Paul as an Author, are *Power*, *Fulness*, and *Warmth*. If to these attributes is added *Perspicuity* of unfolding thought, we have all united, which enables an orator. But fulness of ideas and warmth of feelings often bring with them a certain informality of expression: the very wealth of the productive power does not always leave time to

*educate* (as Hamann expresses it) the thoughts which are born into the light,—to arrange and select the feelings. Together with the excellences above mentioned, something of this defect is found in the style of the great Apostle of the Gentiles. Something of that which Dionysius of Halicarnassus de Comp. Verb. c. 22 says of ‘*compositio austera*,’ is applicable to the Apostle’s method of expression. οὔτε παράσιμα βούλεται τὰ κῶλα ἀλλήλοις εἶναι, οὔτε παρόμοια, οὔτε ἀναγκαίᾳ δουλείοντα ἀκολοιθίᾳ, ἀλλ’ εὐγενῆ κ. ἀπλᾶ κ. ἐλεύθερα· φύσει τ’ εὐκίναί μᾶλλον αὐτὰ βούλεται, ἢ τέχνη, κ. κατὰ πάθος λέγεσθαι μᾶλλον, ἢ κατ’ ἦθος. περιόδους δὲ συντιθέναι συναρτιζούσας τὸν νοῦν τὰ πολλὰ μὲν οὔτε βούλεται· εἰ δέ ποτε αὐτομάτως ἐπὶ τοῦτο κατενεχθείη, τὸ ἀνεπιτήδευτον ἐμφαίνειν ἐθέλει καὶ ἀφελές, κ.τ.λ. The high claims of St. Paul to the reputation of eloquence were acknowledged by remote Christian antiquity. Nay, we have in all probability an honourable testimony to the same effect from one of the most celebrated critics of heathen Rome,—that namely of the fragment of Longinus, where he ranks Paul with the first orators of ancient times, adding however the remark, that he appears more to persuade than to demonstrate<sup>3</sup>. From Christian antiquity we will adduce the testimony of Jerome, Ep. 48, ad Pammachium, c. 13, vol. i. p. 223 :—‘*Paulum Apostolum proferam, quem quotiescunque lego, videor mihi non verba audire, sed tonitrua . . . videntur quidem verba simplicia et quasi innocentis hominis ac rusticani, et qui nec facere nec declinare noverit insidias, sed quocumque respexeris, fulmina sunt. Hæret in causa, capit omne quod tetigerit, tergum vertit, ut superet: fugam simulat, ut occidat.*’ Add to this the words of Chrysostom de Sacerdotio iv. 7, vol. i. p. 431: ὡσπερ γὰρ τεῖχος ἐξ ἀδάμαντος κατασκευασθέν, οὕτω τὰς πανταχοῦ τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐκκλησίας τὰ τοῦτου τευχίζει γράμματα· καὶ καθάπερ τις ἀριστεὺς γενναϊότατος ἔστηκε καὶ νῦν μέσος, αἰχμαλωτίζων πᾶν νόημα εἰς τὴν ὑπακοὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ καθαίρων λογισμοὺς καὶ πᾶν ὕψωμα ἐπαιρόμενον κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως τοῦ θεοῦ.”

3. After having stated, and visited with severe and deserved censure, the disparaging estimate formed by Rückert in his Commentary, and criticized in a friendly spirit the other extreme, taken by Rothe and Glöckler, of regarding all ellipses, anacolutha, and defects of style, only as so many hidden but intended excellences, Tholuck proceeds:

“We have then this question to ask ourselves: *with what ideas as to*

<sup>3</sup> The genuineness of this fragment has been defended by Hug, Eiml. ins N. T. ii. 334 (342 of Wait’s transl.), on grounds well worthy of consideration. [The passage runs thus: κορωνίς δ’ ἔστω λόγου παντὸς καὶ φρονήματος Ἑλληνικοῦ Δημοσθένους, Λυσίας, Αἰσχίνης, Ἱππερίδης, Ἰσαΐος, Δείναρχος (Δημοσθένους ὁ Κρήτινος), Ἰσοκράτης, Ἀντίφων· πρὸς τούτοις Παῦλος ὁ Ταρσεύς, ὄντινα καὶ πρῶτόν φημι προϊστάμενον δόγματος ἀναποδείκτου.]

the ability of the Apostle as a writer ought the believing Christian to approach his works? And what is the result, when we examine in detail the Epistles of Paul in this bearing? The Fathers themselves frequently confess, that the whole character of Christianity forbids us from seeking classical elegance in the outward style of the New Testament:—as the SON OF GOD appeared in His life on earth in a state of humiliation, so also the *word of God*. In this sense, to cite one example out of many, Calvin says (on Rom. v. 15):—‘*Quum autem multoties discriminis mentionem repetat, nulla tamen est repetitio, in qua non sit ἀναραπῶδοτον, vel saltem ellipsis aliqua: Quæ sunt quidem orationis vitia, sed quibus nihil majestati decedit celestis sapientiæ, quæ nobis per apostolum traditur. Quin potius singulari Dei providentia factum est, ut sub contemptibili verborum humilitate altissima hæc mysteria nobis traderentur; ut non humane eloquentiæ potentia, sed sola spiritus efficacia niteretur nostra fides.*’ But it must be borne in mind, that this our concession with regard to the formal perfection of the apostolic writings has its limits: for were we to concede that imperfection of form amounted to absolute *informality*, the *subject-matter itself* would be involved in the surrender. If the aim of the apostolic teaching is not to be altogether frustrated, we can hardly object to the assumption, that the divine ideas have been propounded in such a form, that by a correct use of the requisite means they may be discovered, and their full meaning recognized. Assuming this, it is impossible to form so low an estimate as Rückert’s of the style of the Apostle: while at the same time we cannot see that the believing Christian is entitled to assume in him an academic correctness of syllogistic form, a conscious and perfect appreciation of adequacy of expression, reaching to the use of every particle. If we are to require these excellences from an apostolic writer, why not also entire conformity to classical idiom of expression? And if we besides take into account the peculiarity of the Apostle’s character above pointed out, are we not obliged to confess, that so universal a *reflection*, such a *calculation*, as Rothe’s theory supposes, is altogether inconsistent with that character,—that such a precisely measured style would be inexplicable from a spirit like that of the Apostle, except on the assumption of a *passive inspiration*? and as regards the point itself, I cannot see, that the writings of Paul, examined in detail, justify this prejudice in their favour, even according to the ingenious and minute exegesis of Rothe himself. (This he instances by examining Rothe’s account of the defective constructions in Rom. v. 12 f.) \* \* \* \* That the great Apostle was no ordinary thinker,—that he did not, after the manner of enthusiasts, carried away by warmth of feeling, write down what he himself did not understand, is beyond question:—but that all which hitherto has been accounted in

him negligence or inaccuracy of expression, proceeded from conscious intention of the writer,—can neither be justly assumed a priori, nor convincingly shewn a posteriori.”

4. To these general remarks of Tholuck I may add some notice of the peculiarities of the argumentative style of the Apostle, with which we are so much concerned in this Epistle.

(a) It is his constant habit to *insulate* the one matter which he is considering, and regard it irrespective of any qualifications of which it may admit, or objections to which it lies open,—up to a certain point. Much of the difficulty in ch. v. vi. vii. has arisen from not bearing this in mind.

(β) After thus treating the subject till the main result is gained, he *then* takes into account the qualifications and objections, but in a manner peculiar to himself; introducing them by putting the overstrained use, or the abuse, of the proposition just proved, in an interrogative form, and answering the question just asked. On a superficial view of these passages, they assume a sort of dramatic character, and have led many Commentators to suppose *an objector* to be present in the mind of the Apostle, to whom such questions are to be ascribed. But a further and deeper acquaintance with St. Paul's argumentative style removes this impression, and with it, much of the obscurity arising from supposing, or not knowing when to suppose, an interchange of speakers in the argument. We find that it is the Apostle himself speaking throughout, and in his vivid rhetorical manner proposing the fallacies which might be derived from his conclusions as matters of parenthetical enquiry.

(γ) Perhaps one of the most wonderful phenomena of St. Paul's arguments, is the manner in which all such parenthetical enquiries are interwoven into the great subject; in which while he pursues and annihilates the off-branching fallacy, at the same time he has been advancing in the main path,—whereas in most human arguments each digression must have its definite termination, and we must resume the thesis where we left it. A notable instance of this is seen in ch. vi. of our Epistle; in which while the mischievous fallacy of ver. 1 is discussed and annihilated, the great subject of the introduction of Life by Christ is carried on through another step—viz. the establishment of that life as one of *sanctification*.

Among the minor characteristics of the Apostle's style, may be enumerated,

δ) *Frequent and complicated antitheses*, requiring great caution and discrimination in exegesis. For often the different members of the antitheses are not to be taken in the same extent of meaning; sometimes the literal and metaphorical significations are interchanged in a curious and intricate manner, so that perhaps in the first member of two

antithetical clauses, the subject may be literal and the predicate metaphorical, and in the second, vice versa, the subject metaphorical and the predicate literal. Sometimes again, the terms of one member are to be amplified to their fullest possible, almost to an exaggerated meaning: whereas those of the second are to be reduced down to their least possible, almost to a depreciated meaning. To retain such antitheses in a version or exegesis is of course, generally speaking, impossible: the appropriateness of the terms depends very much on their conventional value in the original language. Then comes the difficult task of breaking up the sentence, and expressing neither more nor less than the real meaning under a different grammatical form: an attempt almost always sure to fail even in the ablest hands.

(c) *Frequent plays upon words*, or rather perhaps, choice of words from their similarity of sound. Much of the terseness and force of the Apostle's expressions is necessarily lost in rendering them into another language, owing to the impossibility of expressing these paronomasia; and *without them*, it becomes exceedingly difficult to ascertain the real weight of the expression itself; to be sure that we do not give more than due importance in the context to a clause whose *aptness* was perhaps its chief characteristic, and on the other hand to take care that we do not overlook the real importance of clauses whose value is not their mere aptness, but a deep insight into the philosophy of the cognate words made use of, as exponents of lines of human thought ultimately convergent.

(ζ) *Accumulation of prepositions*, often with the same or very slightly different meanings. That this is a characteristic of St. Paul's style there can be no doubt: and the difficulty created by it is easily obviated if this be borne in mind. The temptation of an expositor is to endeavour to give precise meaning and separate force to each preposition, thereby exceeding the intention of the sentence, and distorting the context by elevating into importance clauses of comparative indifference.

(η) *The frequency and peculiarity of his parenthetical passages*. The difficulty presented by this characteristic is, in few words, that of disentangling with precision such clauses and passages. The danger is twofold: 1. lest we too hastily assume an irregular construction, not perceiving the parenthetical interruption: 2. lest we err on the other hand, which has more commonly been the case, in assuming the existence of parenthetical clauses where none exist. St. Paul's parentheses are generally well marked to the careful observer; and it must be remembered that the instances of ana-coluthon and irregular construction are at least as frequent: so that we are not, for the sake of clearing up a construction, to throw in parentheses, as is often done, to the detriment of the sense.

The peculiarity of his parentheses consists in this, that owing to the fervency and rapidity of his composition he frequently deserts, in a clause apparently intended to be parenthetical, the construction of the main sentence, and instead of resuming it again, proceeds with the parenthesis as if it were the main sentence.

Instances of almost all these characteristic difficulties will be found in chap. v. of this Epistle, where, so to speak, they reach their culminating point.

5. Two cautions are necessary, on account of the lax renderings of our authorized version, by which the details of the argument of this and other Epistles have been so disguised, that it is almost impossible for the mere English student intelligently to apprehend them.

(a) *The emphatic position of words* is of the highest importance. Pages might be filled with an account of misrenderings of versions and Commentators from disregard to the rules of emphasis. The student will continually find such instances alleged and criticized in these notes; and will be surprised that so momentous a matter should have been generally overlooked.

(b) *The distinction between the aorist and perfect tenses* is in our authorized version very commonly disregarded, and thereby the point of the sentence altogether missed. Instances are continually occurring in the Epistles: and it has been my endeavour in the notes to draw the student's attention to them with a view to their correction.

6. For much interesting matter on this subject the student is referred to Tholuck, Römerbrief, Einleitung: and to Dr. Davidson, *Introd.* vol. ii. p. 144 ff.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

#### SECTION I.

##### ITS AUTHORSHIP AND INTEGRITY.

1. As far as I am aware, the first of these has never been doubted by any critic of note. Indeed he who would do so, must be prepared to dispute the historical truth of the character of St. Paul. For no more complete transcript of that character, as we find it set forth to us in the Acts, can be imagined, than that which we find in this and the second Epistle. Of this I shall speak further below (§ vii.).

2. But external testimonies to the Authorship are by no means wanting.

(α) Clement of Rome, in his Epistle to this very Church of Corinth, says, c. 47, p. 305 f. :—*ἀναλάβετε τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τοῦ μακαρίου Παύλου τοῦ ἀποστόλου. τί πρῶτον ὑμῶν ἐν ἀρχῇ εὐαγγελίου ἔγραψεν; ἐπ' ἀληθείας πνευματικῶς ἐπέστειλεν ὑμῖν, περὶ αὐτοῦ τε καὶ Κηφᾶ καὶ Ἀπολλῶ, διὰ τὸ καὶ τότε προσκλίσεις ὑμᾶς πεποιῆσθαι*<sup>1</sup>.

(β) Polycarp, ad Philippenses, c. 11, p. 1020 :—“ Qui autem ignorant iudicium Domini? An nescimus, quia sancti mundum iudicabunt<sup>2</sup>? sicut Paulus docet.”

(γ) Irenæus adv. Hæc. iv. 27 (45). 3, p. 264 :—“ Et hoc autem apostolum in epistola quæ est ad Corinthios manifestissime ostendisse, dicentem : Nolo enim vos ignorare, fratres, quoniam patres nostri omnes sub nube fuerunt<sup>3</sup> &c.” And almost in the same words Cyprian. Testim. i. 4, citing the same passage.

(δ) Athenagoras, de resurrect. mort. 18, p. 331 :—*εἰδὼλον παντὶ τὸ λειπόμενον, ὅτι δεῖ, κατὰ τὸν ἀπόστολον, τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο καὶ διασκευαστὸν ἐνδύσασθαι ἀφθαρσίαν*<sup>4</sup>, ἵνα κ.τ.λ.

(ε) Clement of Alexandria cites this epistle very frequently and explicitly : e. g. Pædag. i. 6 (33), p. 117 P. :—*σαφέστατα γοῦν ὁ μακάριος Παῦλος ἀπήλλαξεν ἡμᾶς τῆς ζητήσεως ἐν τῇ προτέρᾳ πρὸς Κορινθίους ὧδέ πως γράφων* Ἀδελφοί, μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσὶν κ.τ.λ.<sup>5</sup>—And he proceeds to quote also 1 Cor. xiii. 11, with *πάλιν ὁ Παῦλος λέγει*.

(ζ) Tertullian de Præscript. adv. Hæc. c. 33, vol. ii. p. 46,—“ Paulus in prima ad Corinthios notat negatores et dubitatores resurrectionis.”

See Lardner: and Davidson's Introd. vol. ii. p. 253 f., where more testimonies are given.

3. The integrity of this Epistle has not been disputed. The whole of it springs naturally out of the circumstances, and there are no difficulties arising from discontinuousness or change of style, as in some passages of the Epistle to the Romans.

## SECTION II.

### FOR WHAT READERS IT WAS WRITTEN.

1. “CORINTH (formerly Ephyre, Apollod. i. 9,—which afterwards was its poetic name, Ovid, Met. ii. 240. Virg. Georg. ii. 264. Propert. ii. 5. 1 al.) was a renowned, wealthy (II. β. 570. Hor. ii. 16. Dio Chrysost. xxxvii. p. 464), and beautiful commercial city (Thuc. i. 13. Cic. rep. i. 4), and in the Roman times the capital of Achaia propria (Apul. Met. x. p. 239, Bipont), situated on the isthmus of the Peloponnese between

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. i. 10 f.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. vi. 2.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. x. 1 f.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 53.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Cor. xiv. 20.

the Ionian and Ægean seas (hence *bimaris*, Ovid, *Mét.* v. 407; Hor. *Od.* i. 7. 2,—*ἀμφιθάλασσος, διθάλασσος*) and at the foot of a rock which bore the fortress Acrocorinthus (Strabo, viii. 379; Plut. *vit.* Arat. 16; Liv. xlv. 28),—forty stadia in circumference. It had two ports, of which the western (twelve stadia distant) was called Lechæon (*Λέχαιον*, Lechæum, Lechee, Plin. iv. 5), the eastern (seventy stadia distant) Kenchree (Strabo, viii. 380; Paus. ii. 2, 3; Liv. xxxii. 17; al.). The former was for the Italian, the latter for the Oriental commerce: so Strabo, l. c.: *Κεγχρειαὶ κόμη καὶ λιμὴν ἀπέχων τῆς πόλεως ὅσον ἑβδομήκοντα στάδια. τοῦτω μὲν χρῶνται πρὸς τοὺς ἐκ τῆς Ἀσίας, πρὸς δὲ τοὺς ἐκ τῆς Ἰταλίας τῷ Λεχαιῶ.* Arts and sciences flourished notably in Corinth (Pindar, *Ol.* xiii. 21; Herod. ii. 167; Plin. xxxiv. 3. xxxv. 5; Cic. *Verr.* ii. 19; Suet. *Tiber.* 34). The Corinthian plate was especially celebrated. But these advantages were accompanied by much wantonness, luxury, and gross corruption of morals (Athenæus, vii. 281. xiii. 543; Alciphr. iii. 60; Strabo, viii. 378; Eustath. *Iliad* β. p. 220). (These vices were increased by the periodical influx of visitors owing to the Isthmian games, and by the abandoned and unclean worship of Aphrodite, to whose temple more than a thousand priestesses of loose character were attached. See testimonies in Wetst.) The city (lumen totius Græciæ, Cic. *Manil.* 5) was taken, pillaged, and destroyed by L. Mummius (*Flor.* ii. 16; Liv. *Epitome* lii.) in A.U.C. 608, 146 B.C. (cf. Plin. xxxiv. 3),—but re-established (as the colony *Julia Corinthus*) by Julius Cæsar, A.U.C. 710, B.C. 44,—and soon recovered its former splendour (Aristid. *Or.* 3, p. 23, ed. Jebb), and was accordingly in St. Paul's time the seat of the Roman proconsul of Achaia (*Acts* xviii. 18). See, on the whole, Strabo, viii. 378 ff.; Paus. ii. 1 ff." Winer, *Realwörterbuch*. An interesting description of the present remains of Corinth will be found in Leake's *Morea*, vol. iii. ch. xxviii.

2. The Christian church at Corinth was founded by St. Paul on his first visit, related in *Acts* xviii. (1—18.) He spent there a year and a half, and his labours seem to have been rewarded with considerable success. His converts were for the most part Gentiles (1 Cor. xii. 2). but comprised also many Jews (*Acts* xviii. 8: see too ver. 5, and note); both however, though the Christian body at Corinth was numerous (*Acts* ib. 4, 8, 10), were principally from the poorer class (1 Cor. i. 26 ff.). To this Crispus the ruler of the synagogue (*Acts* xviii. 8; 1 Cor. i. 14) formed an exception, as also Erastus the chamberlain (*οἰκονόμος*) of the city (*Rom.* xvi. 23), and Gaius, whom the Apostle calls *ὁ ξένος μου κ. ὄλης τῆς ἐκκλησίας*. And we find traces of a considerable mixture of classes of society in the agapæ (1 Cor. xi. 22).

3. The method of the Apostle in preaching at Corinth is described by himself, 1 Cor. ii. 1 ff. He used great simplicity, declaring to them only the cross of Christ, without any adventitious helps of rhetoric or

worldly wisdom. The opposition of the Jews had been to him a source of no ordinary anxiety: see the remarkable expression Acts xviii. 5, and note there. The situation likewise of his Gentile converts was full of danger. Surrounded by habits of gross immorality and intellectual pride, they were liable to be corrupted in their conduct, or tempted to despise the simplicity of their first teacher.

4. Of this latter there was the more risk, since the Apostle had been followed by one whose teaching might make his appear in their eyes meagre and scanty. Apollos is described in Acts xviii. 24 ff. as a learned Hellenist of Alexandria, mighty in the Scriptures, and fervent in zeal. And though by the honourable testimony there given<sup>6</sup> to his work at Corinth, it is evident that his doctrine was essentially the same with that of Paul, yet there is reason to think that there was difference enough in the outward character and expression of the two<sup>7</sup> to provoke comparison to the Apostle's disadvantage, and attract the lovers of eloquence and philosophy rather to Apollos.

5. We discover very plain signs of an influence antagonistic to the Apostle having been at work in Corinth. Teachers had come, of Jewish extraction (2 Cor. xi. 22), bringing with them letters of recommendation from other churches (2 Cor. iii. 1), and had built on the foundation laid by Paul (1 Cor. iii. 10—18; 2 Cor. x. 13—18) a worthless building, on which they prided themselves. These teachers gave out themselves for Apostles (2 Cor. xi. 5, 13), rejecting the apostleship of Paul (1 Cor. ix. 2; 2 Cor. x. 7, 8), encouraging disobedience to his commands (2 Cor. x. 1, 6), and disparaging in every way his character, and work for the Gospel (see for the former, 2 Cor. iv. 1, 2 ff.; v. 11 ff., and notes in both places: for the latter, 2 Cor. xi. 16—xii. 12). It is probable, as De Wette suggests, that these persons were excited to greater rage against Paul, by the contents of the first Epistle; for we find the plainest mention of them in the second. But their practices had commenced before, and traces of them are very evident in ch. ix. of this Epistle.

6. The ground taken by these persons, as regarded their Jewish position, is manifest from these Epistles. They did not, as the false teachers among the Galatians, insist on circumcision and keeping the law: for not a word occurs on that question, nor a hint which can be construed as pointing to it. Some think that they kept back this point in a church consisting principally of Gentiles, and contented themselves with first setting aside the authority and influence of Paul. But I should rather believe them to have looked on this question as closed,

<sup>6</sup> ὅς παραγερόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς πεπιστευκόσιν διὰ τῆς χάριτος, ver. 27. See also 1 Cor. iii. 6.

<sup>7</sup> See especially 1 Cor. xvi. 12, and note.

and to have carried on more a negative than a positive warfare with the Apostle, upholding, as against him, the authority of the regularly constituted Twelve, and of Peter as the apostle of the circumcision, and impugning Paul as an interloper and innovator, and no autoptic witness of the events of the Gospel history: as not daring to prove his apostleship by claiming sustenance from the Christian churches, or by leading about a wife, as the other Apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas. What their positive teaching had been, it is difficult to decide, except that, although founded on a recognition of Jesus the Christ, it was of an inconsistent and unsubstantial kind, and such as would not stand in the coming day of fiery trial (1 Cor. iii. 11 ff.).

7. That some of these teachers may have described themselves as *peculiarly belonging to Christ*, is a priori very probable. St. Paul had had no connexion with our Lord while he lived and taught on earth. His Christian life and apostolic calling began at so late a period, that those who had seen the Lord on earth might claim a superiority over him. And this is all that seems to be meant by the *ἐγὼ δὲ χριστοῦ* of 1 Cor. i. 12, especially if we compare it with 2 Cor. x. 7 ff., the only other passage where the expression is alluded to. There certainly persons are pointed out, who boasted themselves in some peculiar connexion with Christ which, it was presumed, Paul had not; and were ignorant that the weapons of the apostolic warfare were not carnal, but spiritual.

8. It would also be natural that some should avow themselves *the followers of Paul himself*, and set perhaps an undue value on him as God's appointed minister among them, forgetting that all ministers were but God's servants for their benefit.

9. It will be seen from the foregoing remarks, as well as from the notes, that I do not believe these tendencies to have developed themselves into *distinctly marked parties*, either before the writing of our Epistle or at any other time. In the Epistle of Clement of Rome, written some years after, we find the same contentious spirit blamed (c. 47, p. 308), but it appears that by that time its ground was altogether different: we have no traces of the Paul-party, or Apollos-party, or Cephas-party, or Christ-party: ecclesiastical insubordination and ambition were then the faults of the Corinthian church.

10. Much ingenuity and labour has been spent in Germany on the four supposed distinct parties at Corinth, and the most eminent theologians have endeavoured, with very different results, to allot to each its definite place in tenets and practice. I refer the student for a complete account of the principal theories, to Dr. Davidson's Introduction, vol. ii. p. 224 ff., and Conybeare and Howson's Life of St. Paul, vol. i. chap. xiii. :—and for separate expositions, to Neander, *Phil. u. Leit.*, 4th edn. pp. 375—397 : Olshausen, *Bibl. Comm.* iii. 475 ff. : Schaff, *Gesch.*

d. christlichen Kirche, § 64: Stanley, Epistle to the Corinthians, Introduction.

## SECTION III.

## WITH WHAT OBJECT IT WAS WRITTEN.

1. The object of writing this Epistle was twofold. The Apostle had been applied to by the Corinthians to advise them on matters connected with their *practice in the relations of life* (ch. vii. 1), and with their liberty of action as regarded *meats offered to idols* (ch. viii.—x.); they had apparently also referred to him the question whether their *women* should be *veiled in the public assemblies* of the church (ch. xi. 3—16): and had laid before him some difficulties respecting the *exercise of spiritual gifts* (ch. xii.—xiv.). He had enjoined them to make a *collection for the poor saints at Jerusalem*: and they had requested directions, how this might best be done (ch. xvi. 1 ff.).

2. These enquiries would have elicited at all events an answer from St. Paul. But there were other and even more weighty reasons why an Epistle should be sent to them just now from their father in the faith. Intelligence had been brought him by the family of Chloe (ch. i. 11) of their *contentious spirit*. From the same, or from other sources, he had learned the occurrence among them of a *gross case of incest*, in which the delinquent was upheld in impunity by the church (ch. v. 1 ff.). He had further understood that the Christian brethren were in the habit of carrying their disputes before heathen tribunals (ch. vi. 1 ff.). And it had been represented to him that there were *irregularities* requiring reprobation *in their manner of celebrating the Agapæ*, which indeed they had so abused, that they could now be no longer called the Supper of the Lord. Such were their weighty errors in practice: and among these it would have been hardly possible that Christian doctrine should remain sound. So far was this from being the case, that some among them had even gone to the length of denying the Resurrection itself. Against these he triumphantly argues in ch. xv.

3. It has been questioned whether St. Paul had the *defence of his own apostolic authority* in view in this Epistle. The answer must certainly be in the affirmative. We cannot read chapters iv. and ix. without perceiving this. At the same time, it is most probable that the hostility of the false teachers had not yet assumed the definite force of personal slander and disparagement,—or not so prominently and notoriously as afterwards. That which is the primary subject of the 2nd Epistle, is but incidentally touched on here. But we plainly see that his authority had been already impugned (see especially ch. iv. 17—21), and his apostleship questioned (ch. ix. 1, 2).

## SECTION IV.

OF THE NUMBER OF EPISTLES WRITTEN BY PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1. If we were left to infer a priori, it would be exceedingly probable that an Epistle had been sent to the Corinthians before this, which we call the first. It appears from ch. xvi. 1 that they wanted some directions as to the method of making "*the collection for the saints.*" We may ask,—*when enjoined and how?* If by the Apostle in person, the directions would doubtless have been asked for and given at the time. It would seem then to follow, that a command to make the collection had been sent them either by some messenger, or in an epistle.

2. The uncertainty, however, which would rest upon this inference, is removed by the express words of the Apostle himself. In ch. v. 9 he says, *ἔγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, μὴ συναγαμίγνυσθαι πόρνοις.* In my note on those words, I have endeavoured to shew that the only meaning which in their context they will legitimately bear, is, that this command, *not to associate with fornicators*, was contained in a previous Epistle to them, which has not been preserved to us. Those who maintain that the reference is to the present Epistle, have never been able to produce a passage bearing the slightest resemblance to the command mentioned<sup>8</sup>.

3. The opinions of Commentators on this point have been strangely warped by a notion conceived a priori, that it would be wrong to suppose any apostolic Epistle to have been lost. Those who regard, not preconceived theories, but the facts and analogies of the case, will rather come to the conclusion that *very many* have been lost. The Epistle to Philemon, for example, is the only one remaining to us of a class, which if we take into account the affectionate disposition of St. Paul, and the frequency of intercourse between the metropolis and the provinces, must have been numerous during his captivity in Rome. We find him also declaring, 1 Cor. xvi. 3 (see note there), his intention of giving recommendatory letters, if necessary, to the bearers of the collection from Corinth to Jerusalem: from which proposal we may safely infer that on other occasions, he was in the habit of writing such Epistles to individuals or to churches. To imagine that *every writing* of an inspired Apostle *must necessarily have been preserved to us*, is as absurd as

<sup>8</sup> Perhaps the most extraordinary theory ever propounded by one who has evidently spent some pains on his subject, is that of Mr. Paget, in his "Unity and Order of the Epistles of St. Paul," in which, on account of a fancied resemblance of this command to that in Heb. xii. 16 (which if examined proves to be *no* resemblance), he maintains ἡ ἐπιστολή here to be the *Epistle to the Hebrews*, which he imagines to have been a sort of general circular epistle to all the churches, written previously to those addressed to particular congregations. I need hardly remind the student, how entirely all the data of every kind furnished by that Epistle are against such a supposition.

it would be to imagine that all his *sayings* must necessarily have been recorded. The Providence of God, which has preserved so many precious portions both of one and the other, has also allowed many, perhaps equally precious, of both, to pass into oblivion.

4. The time of writing this lost Epistle is fixed, by the history, between Paul's leaving Corinth Acts xviii. 18, and the sending of our present Epistle. But we shall be able to approximate nearer, when we have discussed the question of the Apostle's visits to Corinth<sup>2</sup>.

5. Its contents may be in some measure surmised from the data furnished in our two canonical Epistles.

He had in it given them a command, *μη συναναμίγνυσθαι πόρνοις*, which being taken by them in too strict and literal a sense, and on that account perhaps overlooked, as impossible to be observed, is explained in its true sense by him, 1 Cor. v. 9—12.

It also contained, in all probability, an announcement of a plan of visiting them on his way to Macedonia, and again on his return from Macedonia (2 Cor. i. 15, 16), which he changed in consequence of the news heard from Chloe's household (1 Cor. xvi. 5—7), for which alteration he was accused of lightness of purpose (*ελαφρία*, 2 Cor. i. 17).

We may safely say also (see above) that it contained a command to make a collection for the poor saints at Jerusalem. Further than this we cannot with any safety surmise.

It was evidently a short letter, containing perhaps little or nothing more than the above announcement and injunctions, given probably in the pithy and sententious manner so common with the Apostle<sup>1</sup>.

## SECTION V.

### OF THE NUMBER OF VISITS MADE BY PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1. The controversy on this point will be cut very short, if the interpretation given in the notes of 2 Cor. xii. 14, xiii. 1, be assumed as correct:—and, as I have there maintained, I believe that neither the words nor the context will admit any other. The Apostle had paid *two visits* to Corinth before the sending of *that*, and consequently of *this* Epistle.

2. The difficulty in this inference, which has led Commentators to adopt an unnatural rendering of the above passages, is, that *but one visit* is recorded, viz. that in Acts xviii. 1 ff. For both Epistles were written before the second visit in Acts xx. 2, 3. (Compare Acts xix. with 1 Cor. xvi. 8, and 2 Cor. ix. 2 with Acts xx. 1, 2.)

3. But manifestly, the history of St. Paul's apostolic career in the

<sup>2</sup> See below, § v.

<sup>1</sup> See Rom. xii. 9 ff.; 1 Thess. v. 16 ff.

Acts is very fragmentary and imperfect. Long and important journeys are dismissed in a few words<sup>2</sup>: some, e. g. that to Arabia, and the missionary tour in Syria and Cilicia, Gal. i. 21 ff., not being even mentioned. No notice is taken of the foundation of the churches of Galatia, unless the cursory mention of Acts xvi. 6, be taken as such:—and of the copious catalogue of perils undergone by him in 2 Cor. xi. 24 ff., but few can be identified in the history. That a journey to Corinth should have escaped mention, where more extensive journeys and more important events have been omitted or slightly touched on, would not be at all improbable.

4. Such a journey must of course be inserted between Acts xviii. 18, when his first visit to Corinth ended, and xx. 2, when the second Epistle was sent from Macedonia. But these limits are further narrowed by the history itself. From xviii. 18 to xix. 9, when we find the Apostle established at Ephesus, is evidently a continuous narrative. And as plainly, no visit took place between the sending of the first and second Epistle, as is decisively proved by 2 Cor. i. 15—23. Now the first Epistle was sent from Ephesus, in the early part of the year in which he left that city, 1 Cor. xvi. 8. So that our *terminus a quo* is the settling at Ephesus, Acts xix. 10, and our *terminus ad quem* the spring preceding the departure from Ephesus, Acts xx. 1. During this time, a visit to Corinth took place.

5. Let us see whether any hints of his own throw light on this necessary inference. In 2 Cor. xi. 25 we read *τῆς ἐναυάγησα*, and this in a description of his *apostolic* labours: so that we must not go back beyond his conversion for any of these shipwrecks. Now his recorded voyages are these: (1) From Cæsarea to Tarsus, Acts ix. 30. (2) Possibly, from Tarsus to Antioch, xi. 25: but more probably this was a land-journey. (3) From Seleucia to Cyprus, xiii. 4. (4) From Paphos to Perga, xiii. 13. (5) From Attalia to Antioch, xiv. 26. (6) From Troas to Philippi, xvi. 11, 12. (7) From Macedonia to Athens, xvii. 14, 15. (8) From Kenchreæ to Ephesus, xviii. 18, 19. (9) From Ephesus to Cæsarea, ib. 21, 22. (10) From Ephesus to Macedonia, xx. 1. Of these, it is certain that no shipwreck took place during (6), for it is minutely detailed: it is extremely improbable that any took place during (3), (4), and (5), as the account of the first missionary tour is circumstantial and precise. The same may be said of (7), in which the words *οἱ δὲ καθιστάοντες τὸν Παῦλον ἡγαγον ἕως Ἀθηνῶν* will scarcely admit of such an interruption. It is hardly probable that any shipwreck took place in those voyages the purpose of which is described as being at once attained, to which class belong (8) and (9), and, if it is to be counted as a voyage, (2). The two left, of which we

<sup>2</sup> e. g., ch. xv. 41, xvi. 6, xviii. 23, xix. 1, xx. 2, 3.

have absolutely *no* account given, are (1) and (10). It is quite possible that he may have been shipwrecked on both these occasions, and such an assumption with regard to (10) would suggest another interpretation of the difficult allusion, 2 Cor. i. 8—10. But even assuming this, more voyages seem to be required to account for three shipwrecks. It is true that the evidence thus acquired is very slight—but however trifling, it is at least in favour of, and not against, the hypothesis of an unrecorded visit to Corinth.

6. The nature of the visit may be gathered in some measure from extant hints. It was one made *ἐν λύπῃ*, 2 Cor. ii. 1, where see note: why, we might well suppose, but are not left to conjecture: for he tells them (2 Cor. xiii. 2 and note) that during it he warned them, that *if he came again, he would not spare* (the sinners among them): and 2 Cor. xii. 21, there is a hint given that God had, on this occasion, *humbled him among them*. It was a visit unpleasant in the process and in recollection: perhaps very short, and as sad as short: in which he seems merely to have thrown out solemn warnings of the consequences of a future visit of apostolic severity if the abuses were persisted in,—and possibly to have received insult from some among them on account of such warnings.

7. If we enquire what *sort* of sin had occasioned the visit, the answer seems to be furnished by 2 Cor. xii. 21, *μὴ πάλιν ἐλθόντος μου ταπεινώσει με ὁ θεός μου πρὸς ἑμέα, καὶ πενήθισω πολλοὺς τῶν προσημαρτηκότων καὶ μὴ μετανοησάντων ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ πορνείᾳ καὶ ἀσελγείᾳ ἧ ἔπραξαν*. It was probably on account of these, the besetting sins of the place, that his second visit had been made in grief; it was to abstain from these sins and the company of those who committed them, that he had enjoined them in his lost Epistle: and accordingly, while we find in our first Epistle detailed notice of the special case of sin which he had recently heard of as occurring among them, the subject of *πορνεία* is alluded to (vi. 12—20) only in a summary way, and in one which shews that he is rather replying to an excuse set up after rebuke in the matter, than introducing it for the first time.

## SECTION VI.

### AT WHAT PLACE AND TIME THIS EPISTLE WAS WRITTEN.

1. The place of writing it is pointed out in ch. xvi. 8,—*ἐπιμεινῶ δὲ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἕως τῆς πεντηκοστῆς*, to have been EPHESUS.

A mistaken rendering of the words (ib. ver. 5) *Μακεδονίαν γὰρ διέρχομαι*, as if they signified ‘for I am passing through Macedonia,’—led probably to the subscription in the rec. and our English Bibles, *ἐγγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων*. But the idea has never been seriously entertained.

2. The above notice from ch. xvi. 8 also shews, that at the time of writing, the Apostle intended to quit Ephesus after Pentecost of that year. And on connecting this with Acts xix., xx., it appears (see notes, and chronological table in Prolegg. to Acts) that he really did leave Ephesus about Pentecost in the year 57. We may assume therefore (as we have no ground for supposing that he referred to a previous year and afterwards changed his purpose) that *the Epistle was written in the former part of the year 57.*

3. It will be seen by my notes on 1 Cor. v. 7, that I cannot see in the words *καθώς ἴστε ἄζυμοι* any allusion to the fact of the days of unleavened bread being then present. I have endeavoured to shew that external probability, as well as spiritual analogy, is against the idea that St. Paul would have so expressed himself. But *there still is no reason, why the nearness or presence of that season may not have suggested to him the whole train of thought there occurring,*—especially when we know independently that he was writing during the *former part of the year.*

4. It is almost certain then that the Epistle was written *before Pentecost, A.D. 57*: and probable, that *somewhat about Easter* was the exact time.

5. The Apostle had at this time already sent off Timotheus and Erastus to Macedonia (cf. Acts xix. 22, and 1 Cor. iv. 17), the former (1 Cor. ib.) with the intention of his proceeding on to Corinth, if possible (1 Cor. xvi. 10), and preparing the way for his own apostolic visit (iv. 17). Possibly also his mission had reference to the collection for the saints at Jerusalem (see 2 Cor. viii., and xii. 18); but the language used is ambiguous, and we cannot pronounce positively that Timotheus reached Corinth on this journey. (See below, ch. iv. § 2, 4.)

6. The Epistle is addressed in the name of Sosthenes ὁ ἀδελφός, as well as in that of the Apostle. It is hardly possible that this Sosthenes should be the same as the person of that name mentioned Acts xviii. 17<sup>s</sup>: see note there. The conjectures respecting him I have given on 1 Cor. i. 1. He bears no part in the Epistle itself, any more than Timotheus in 2 Cor.: the Apostle, after mentioning him, immediately proceeds *εὐχαριστῶ τῷ θεῷ μου.*

7. It is uncertain, who were the *bearers* of the Epistle: but perhaps the common subscription is right in assigning that office to Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus. For they are mentioned as being present with the Apostle (1 Cor. xvi. 17) from Corinth: and as an injunction is given (ib. 18) that they should be honourably regarded by the Corinthians, it is highly probable that they were intending to return.

<sup>3</sup> Unless indeed, as Mr. Birks supposes, Home Apostolicæ, p. 215 f., he was converted subsequently to that occurrence.

## SECTION VII.

## MATTER AND STYLE.

1. As might have been expected from the occasion of writing, the matter of this epistle is very various. It is admirably characterized by Mr. Conybeare, in Conybeare and Howson's *Life and Epistles of St. Paul*, vol. ii. p. 28 (2nd edn.):

“ This letter is, in its contents, the most diversified of all St. Paul's Epistles: and in proportion to the variety of its topics, is the depth of its interest for ourselves. For by it we are introduced as it were behind the scenes of the apostolic Church, and its minutest features are revealed to us under the light of daily life. We see the picture of a Christian congregation as it met for worship in some upper chamber, such as the house of Aquila or of Gaius could furnish. We see that these seasons of pure devotion were not unalloyed by human vanity and excitement: yet, on the other hand, we behold the heathen auditor pierced to the heart by the inspired eloquence of the Christian prophets, the secrets of his conscience laid bare to him, and himself constrained to fall down on his face and worship God: we hear the fervent thanksgiving echoed by the unanimous Amen: we see the administration of the Holy Communion terminating the feast of love. Again, we become familiar with the perplexities of domestic life, the corrupting proximity of heathen immorality, the lingering superstition, the rash speculation, the lawless perversion of Christian liberty: we witness the strife of theological factions, the party names, the sectarian animosities. We perceive the difficulty of the task imposed upon the Apostle, who must guard from so many perils, and guide through so many difficulties, his children in the faith, whom else he had begotten in vain: and we learn to appreciate more fully the magnitude of that laborious responsibility under which he describes himself as almost ready to sink, ‘the care of all the churches.’

“ But while we rejoice that so many details of the deepest historical interest have been preserved to us by this Epistle, let us not forget to thank God, who so inspired His Apostle, that in his answers to questions of transitory interest he has laid down principles of eternal obligation. Let us trace with gratitude the providence of Him, who ‘out of darkness calls up light:’ by whose mercy it was provided, that the unchastity of the Corinthians should occasion the sacred laws of moral purity to be established for ever through the Christian world:—that their denial of the resurrection should cause those words to be recorded whereon reposes, as upon a rock that cannot be shaken, our sure and certain hope of immortality.”

2. In style, this Epistle ranks perhaps the foremost of all as to sub-

limity, and earnest and impassioned eloquence. Of the former, the description of the simplicity of the Gospel in ch. ii.,—the concluding apostrophe of ch. iii. (ver. 16—end),—the same in ch. vi. (ver. 9—end),—the reminiscence of the shortness of the time, ch. vii. 29—31,—the whole argument in ch. xv.,—are examples unsurpassed in Scripture itself: and of the latter, ch. iv. 8—15, and the whole of ch. ix. ; while the panegyric of Love, in ch. xiii., stands, a pure and perfect gem, perhaps the noblest assemblage of beautiful thoughts in beautiful language extant in this our world. About the whole Epistle there is a character of lofty and sustained solemnity,—an absence of tortuousness of construction, and an apologetic plainness, which contrast remarkably with the personal portions of the second Epistle.

3. No Epistle raises in us a higher estimate of the varied and wonderful gifts with which God was pleased to endow the man whom He selected for the Apostle of the Gentile world: or shews us how large a portion of the Spirit, who worketh in each man severally as He will, was given to him for our edification. The depths of the spiritual, the moral, the intellectual, the physical world are open to him. He summons to his aid the analogies of nature. He enters minutely into the varieties of human infirmity and prejudice. He draws warning from the history of the chosen people: example, from the Isthmian foot-race. He refers an apparently trifling question of costume to the first great proprieties and relations of Creation and Redemption. He praises, reproveth, exhorts, and teaches. Where he strikes, he heals. His large heart holding all, where he has grieved any, he grieves likewise; where it is in his power to give joy, he first overflows with joy himself. We may form some idea from this Epistle better perhaps than from any one other,—because this embraces the widest range of topics,—what marvellous power such a man must have had to persuade, to rebuke, to attract and fasten the affections of men.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

#### SECTION I.

##### ITS AUTHORSHIP AND INTEGRITY.

1. THE former of these is undoubted. No Epistle more clearly marks itself out as the work of the Author whose name it bears. It is inseparably connected with the First, following it up, and only differing from it as circumstances since occurring had affected the mind of the

writer. See this more dwelt on, when I speak of its style and matter, below, § iii.

2. The external testimonies are,

(a) Irenæus, Hær. iii. 7. 1, p. 182 :

Quod autem dicunt, aperte Paulum in secunda ad Corinthios dixisse :  
In quibus Deus sæculi hujus excæcavit mentes infidelium.

(β) Athenagoras, de resurr. mort. xviii. p. 331 :

εὐδῆλον παντὶ τὸ λειπόμενον . . . ἕκαστος κομίσσεται δικαίως ἂν διὰ τοῦ σώματος ἔπραξεν, εἴτε ἀγαθὰ εἴτε κακά.

(γ) Clement of Alexandria very frequently cites our epistle: c. g., Strom. iii. 14 [94], p. 553, P. :

αὐτίκα βιάζεται τὸν Παῦλον ἐκ τῆς ἀπάτης τὴν γένεσιν σενιστάσαι. λέγειν διὰ τούτων φοβοῦμαι δὲ μὴ, ὡς ὁ ὄφεις Ἐὖαν ἐξηπάτησεν, κ.τ.λ. (2 Cor. xi. 3.)

And again, Strom. iv. 16 [102], p. 607, P. :

ὁ ἀπόστολος (specified as Παῦλος previously) . . . εἰρηκεν ἐν τῇ δευτέρῃ πρὸς τοὺς Κορινθίους ἄχρι γὰρ τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας τὸ αὐτὸ κάλυμμα τοῖς πολλοῖς ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναγνώσει τῆς παλαιᾶς διαθήκης μένει.

(δ) Tertullian, de Pudicitia, ch. 13 init. vol. ii. p. 1003 :

Novimus plane et hic suspiciones eorum. Revera enim suspicantur apostolum Paulum in secunda ad Corinthios eidem fornicatori veniam dedisse, quem in prima dedendum Satanae in interitum carnis pronuntiarit, &c. He then cites 2 Cor. ii. 5—11.

See more testimonies in Davidson, vol. ii. p. 279.

3. The *integrity* of this Epistle has not however been unquestioned. Semler (in 1767) imagined it to consist of three separate epistles,—(1) chapters i. to viii. + Rom. xvi. 1 to 20 + ch. xiii. 11 to 13. This he supposes to have been the letter which Titus bore on his second mission to Corinth. (2) On receiving intelligence of the effect produced at Corinth, the Apostle writes a second Epistle in justification of himself, chap. x. 1 to xiii. 10. (3) An Epistle sent to the other churches in Achaia on the subject of the collection for the saints at Jerusalem, ch. ix. To this curious theory a convincing refutation was furnished by Gabler (De capp. ult. ix.—xiii. poster. ep. P. ad Corr. ab eadem haud separandis, Gotting. 1782). Weber again (de numero Epp. P. ad Corr. rectius constituendo, 1798) thought it had been originally *two* Epistles, (1) chapters i. to ix. + xiii. 11 to 13,—(2) ch. x. 1 to xiii. 10. But Meyer (from whom the foregoing particulars are taken) quotes respecting all such fanciful discussions a good remark of Hug (Eiul. ii. p. 376), that it would be just as reasonable to suppose the *περὶ στεφάνου* of Demosthenes to be two orations, because in the former part the orator defends himself calmly and in detail, and in the latter breaks out into fierce and bitter invective. Certainly, on the principle which these critics have adopted, the first Epistle to the Corinthians might be divided into at least eight separate epistles, marked off by the successive changes of subject.

## SECTION II.

## CIRCUMSTANCES, PLACE, AND TIME OF WRITING.

1. At the time of writing this Epistle, Paul had recently left Asia (2 Cor. i. 8) : in doing so had come by Troas (ii. 12) : and thence had sailed to Macedonia (ibid.; cf. Acts xx. 1, 2), where he still was (ch. viii. 1; ix. 2, where notice especially the *present* *καυχῶμαι*,—ix. 4). In Asia, he had undergone some great peril of his life (2 Cor. i. 8, 9), which (see note there) can hardly be referred to the tumult at Ephesus (Acts xix. 23—41)<sup>1</sup>,—but from the nature of his expressions was probably a grievous sickness, not unaccompanied with deep and wearing anxiety. At Troas, he had expected to meet Titus (2 Cor. ii. 13), with intelligence respecting the effect produced at Corinth by the first Epistle. In this he was disappointed (ii. 13), but the meeting took place in Macedonia (vii. 5, 6), where the expected tidings were announced to him (vii. 7—16). They were for the most part favourable, but not altogether. All who were well disposed had been humbled by his reproofs : but evidently his adversaries had been further embittered. He wished to express to them the comfort which the news of their submission had brought to him, and at the same time to defend his apostolic efficiency and personal character against the impugners of both. Under these circumstances, and with these objects, he wrote this Epistle, and sent it before him to break the severity with which he contemplated having to act against the rebellious (ch. xiii. 10), by winning them over if possible before his arrival.

2. The *place* of writing is nowhere clearly pointed out. There is no ground for supposing it to have been Philippi, as commonly imagined<sup>2</sup>. Nay such a supposition is of itself improbable. In ch. viii. 1 he announces to the Corinthians the generosity which had been the result of God's grace given *ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μακεδονίας*. It is hardly likely that he would make such announcement, if he had hitherto been stationary at Philippi, the *first* of those churches on his way from Asia. All that we can say is, that the Epistle was written at one of the Macedonian churches; more probably at the last which he visited than at the first. The principal of those churches were at Philippi, Thessalonica, and Berea. We know from 1 Thess. ii. 17, 18, how anxious the Apostle was

<sup>1</sup> I cannot help being surprised that any one who has studied the character and history of the Apostle should still refer this passage to that tumult. The supposition lays to his charge a meanness of spirit and cowardice, which certainly never characterized him, and to avow which would have been in the highest degree out of place in an Epistle, one object of which was to vindicate his apostolic efficiency.

<sup>2</sup> The common subscription assigns Philippi: but whether from tradition, or mere hasty inference, is quite uncertain.

again to visit the Thessalonian church: and in the absence of all detail respecting this journey in Acts xx. 1, 2, we may well believe that he would have spent some time at Thessalonica. If then Philippi from its situation is improbable, it would seem likely that Thessalonica was the place. But all is conjecture, beyond the fact that it was written from Macedonia.

3. The *time* of writing is fixed within very narrow limits. About Pentecost A.D. 57 (see chronological table in Prolegg. to Acts) Paul left Ephesus for Troas: there he stayed some little time: thence went to Macedonia; and sufficient time had elapsed for him to have ascertained the mind of the Macedonian churches and to have made the collection. Here falls in our Epistle: after which (Acts xx. 2) he came into Greece (Corinth) and abode there three months: and then is found, after travelling by land through Macedonia, at Philippi on his return at Easter, 58. So that the Epistle was written in the summer, or autumn of 57.

4. Two questions belong to this part of our subject, which it is not very easy to answer. From 1 Cor. iv. 17, we learn that Timotheus had been sent to Corinth by Paul (see also Acts xix. 22, where he is said to have been sent with Erastus to Macedonia) to prepare the Corinthians for his own coming by reminding them of his ways and teaching. And in 1 Cor. xvi. 10, 11, we find directions given to them for their reception of Timotheus and speeding his return: "for," adds the Apostle, "I expect him with the brethren." Here, however, some little uncertainty is expressed as to his visiting them, the words being *ἐν δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος*. Now at the time of writing this second Epistle, we find Timotheus with Paul in Macedonia (2 Cor. i. 1), without any hint given of his having been at Corinth, or of any tidings respecting the church there having come through him. Nay there is an apparent presumption that he had not been at Corinth: for in 2 Cor. xii. 18 where speaking of those whom he had sent to Corinth he mentions Titus by name, no allusion is made to Timotheus. Had he been at Corinth, or not?

I believe, in spite of these apparent obstacles to the view, that he *had been* there. The purpose of his mission, as stated in 1 Cor. iv. 17, is too plain and precise to have been lightly given up. And, as Meyer suggests, the relinquishing of the intended journey of Timotheus as well as that of the Apostle, would have furnished to the adversaries another ground for the charge of fickleness of purpose, which they would not fail to use against him. Had therefore the journey been abandoned, some notice and apology would probably have been found in this Epistle. That Timotheus is not mentioned in this Epistle as having gone to them, is easily accounted for by the circumstance that he is associated with the Apostle in the writing of the Epistle.

Meyer believes that tidings had been brought by him from Corinth of an unfavourable kind respecting the effect of the first Epistle; and that

the state of the Apostle's mind described in 2 Cor. ii. 12, vii. 5, is to be traced to the reception of these tidings, not merely to the anxiety of suspense.

5. The second question regards the *mission of Titus* to Corinth, which took place subsequently to our first Epistle, and on the return from which he brought to the Apostle the further tidings of the effect of that letter, referred to 2 Cor. vii. 6. The most natural supposition is that he was sent to ascertain this matter: and this is the view of De Wette and others. Bleek however, with whom agree Credner, Olshausen, and Neander, makes a totally different hypothesis, which is thus expressed by the latter, *Pfl. u. Leit.* p. 437: "Timotheus had brought to the Apostle painful tidings which excited his anxiety, especially respecting the agitation caused by one individual, who insolently set himself against Paul and endeavoured to oppose his apostolic authority. (This latter view he defends by explaining 2 Cor. ii. 5, vii. 12, not of the incestuous person of 1 Cor. v. but of some adversary of the Apostle.) On this account Paul sent Titus to Corinth with a letter (now lost), in which he expressed himself very strongly on these circumstances; so that after Titus had set out, his heart, full as it was of paternal love towards the Corinthian church, was distressed with fear lest he had written somewhat too harshly, and been too severe upon them." This ingenious conjecture, while it might serve to clear up some expressions in 2 Cor. ii. 1—4, which seem too strong for the first Epistle, can perhaps hardly be admitted in the absence of any allusion whatever of a clearer character. All we can say is, it *may* have been so: and after all that has been written on the visits of Timotheus and Titus, we shall hardly arrive nearer the truth than a happy conjecture.

### SECTION III.

#### MATTER AND STYLE.

1. In no other Epistle are these so various, and so rapidly shifting from one character to another. Consolation and rebuke, gentleness and severity, earnestness and irony, succeed one another at very short intervals and without notice. Meyer remarks: "The excitement and interchange of the affections, and probably also the haste, under which Paul wrote this Epistle, certainly render the expressions often obscure and the constructions difficult: but serve only to exalt our admiration of the great oratorical delicacy, art, and power, with which this outpouring of Paul's spirit, especially interesting as a self-defensive apology, flows and streams onward, till at length in the sequel its billows completely overflow the opposition of the adversaries. Erasmus strikingly says, *Paraphr. Dedicat.*,—'Sudatur ab eruditissimis viris in explicandis poetarum

ae rhetorum consiliis, at in hoc rhetore longe plus sudoris est, ut deprehendas quid agat, quo tendat; quid vetet: adeo stropharum plenus est undique, absit invidia verbis. Tanta vafrities est, non credas eundem hominem loqui. Nunc ut limpidus quidam fons sensim ebullit, mox torrentis in morem ingenti fragore devolvitur, multa obiter secum rapiens, nunc placide leniterque fluit, nunc late, velut in lacum diffusus, exspatiatur. Rursum alicubi se condit, ac diverso loco subitus emicat, cum visum est, miris mœandris nunc has nunc illas lambit ripas, aliquoties procul digressus, reciprocato flexu in sese redit.' We may also apply to our Epistle the words in which Dionys. Hal., de admiranda vi dicendi in Demosthene, c. 8, designates the style of that orator,--*μεγαλοπρεπῆ, λιτήν περιττήν, ἀπέριττον ἐξηλλαγμένην, σιγήθη παρηγευκίην, ἀληθινήν αὐστηρήν, ἰαυράν σύντονον, ἀειμένην ἡδέϊαν, πικράν ἡθικίην, παθητικίην.*"

2. The matter of the Epistle divides itself naturally into three parts:

1. ch. i. to vii. 16. Here he *sets forth to them his apostolic walk and character*, not only with regard to *them*, though he frequently refers to this, but *in general*.

2. viii. 1 to ix. 15. He *reminds them of their duty to complete the collection for the poor saints at Jerusalem*.

3. x. 1 to xiii. 10. *Polemical justification of his apostolic dignity and efficiency against his disparagers*.

## CHAPTER V.

### APPARATUS CRITICUS.

#### SECTION I.

1. *Manuscripts written in uncial letters.*

A. The CODEX ALEXANDRINUS, Cent. V. (*See Vol. I.*)<sup>1</sup>

B. The CODEX VATICANUS, Cent. IV. (*See Vol. I.*)<sup>2</sup>

C. The CODEX EPHRÆMI, Cent. V. (*See Vol. I.*)

D. (*Of the Acts.*) The CODEX BEZÆ, Cent. V. or VI. (*See Vol. I.*)<sup>3</sup>

D. (*Of St. Paul's Epistles.*) The CODEX CLAROMONTANUS in the Imperial library at Paris, No. 107: a græco-latin MS., of, as Tischendorf believes, the *sixth century*. It contains all the Epistles of Paul,

<sup>1</sup> The texts, in parallel columns, of the MSS. A, B (also B of the Apocalypse), C, D (codex Bezae), E (codex Laudianus), and D (codex Claromontanus), together with a collation of **N**, have been published by E. H. Hansell, B.D., Reader in Theology at Magdalen College, Oxford.

<sup>2</sup> B(Verc) means the octavo edition of the New Testament portion of the MS.; edited by Vercellone on the basis of Mai's.

<sup>3</sup> An edition of this codex by Mr. Scrivener was published in 1864, and has been used in preparing the present edition of this volume.

except Rom. i. 1 *παυλος . . . . το αγαπητοις θεου*, ver. 7. Another hand, but an ancient one, has supplied 1 Cor. xiv. 13 *διο ο λαλον . . . το σημειον εισω*, ver. 22. Similarly Rom. i. 27—30. Tischendorf remarks: "It is very difficult to distinguish the correctors who have at different times touched this codex. The second corrector (D<sup>2</sup>, about the eighth century), whom I have oftenest cited, found most of the passages which he touched already corrected: hence D<sup>2</sup> denotes generally two persons, of whom the former (D<sup>2a</sup>) seldom differs from the latter (D<sup>2b</sup>), so that the difference can be noted. D<sup>2</sup> touched a few places, and correctors subsequent to D<sup>2</sup> about as many. Sometimes when it is hard to say which has corrected, I have marked it D<sup>corr</sup>." This codex was published by Tischendorf in 1852. "It is one of the most valuable MSS. extant: none of the texts published by Tischendorf is so important, with the single exception of the palimpsest Codex Ephraemi."—Tregelles. Horne's *Introd.* iv. p. 193.

- E. (*Of the Acts*.) The CODEX LAUDIANUS (græco-latin: the latin being in the left hand column, the greek in the right hand) in the Bodleian library at Oxford. It is written without accents, in rather clumsy uncial letters, by a Greek scholar, but probably among the Latins. Its place of writing has been imagined to have been Sardinia, from the preamble of an edict, which is written at the end: *Φιλίτιος Παγκράτιος σὲν θεῷ ἀποεπάρχων δοῦξ Σαρδινίας δήλα ποιῶ τὰ ὑποεταγμένα*: but this, as Dr. Tregelles remarks, only shews it to have been in that island during the period of the *duces*. Now the *Duces* of Sardinia were first constituted by Justinian in 534 (Wetst.): and if, as Michaelis infers from the writing (see also Marsh's note), the MS. is more ancient than this *Dux Sardiniae*, its date might be at the earliest the end of the fifth or beginning of the sixth century. But Bp. Marsh (note, as above) has shewn by the writing that it is more recent than the Codex Bezae: which circumstance, if the date now usually assigned to the Codex Bezae be correct (the middle of the sixth century), would bring it down about a century later. It was brought to England from Sardinia, became, it is supposed by Wetstein, the property of the Venerable Bede, as it, and no other Greek MS., contains the various readings which he has noted in his commentary in the Acts. It was lost sight of for a long time, till Abp. Laud became its possessor, and gave it to the Bodleian library. Michaelis characterizes it as a MS. of the utmost importance, and ascribes to it the merit of having decided him against the notion that the græco-latin MSS. have been corrupted from the latin. See Michaelis, Marsh's ed. vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 269—274; Horne's *Introd.* vol. iv. pp. 187—189, where there is a facsimile of the

greek and latin of this MS. It was published by Hearne in 1715, but the edn. is very scarce, only 120 copies having been printed. Tischendorf has re-examined the MS. and is going to republish it.

- [E. (*Of St. Paul's Epistles.*) The CODEX SANGERMANENSIS, now Petropolitanus (having been rescued from the fire of the abbey of St. Germain near Paris and taken to St. Petersburg), appears to be only a copy, and that a faulty one, of D, the Codex Claromontanus, with its occasional corrections. It abounds with mistakes, and has some monstrous readings made up of the various corrections of D: Tischendorf instances *δικαιωσωην*, Rom. iv. 25; *μετα ταυεϊτα τοις δωενδεκα*, 1 Cor. xv. 5; *νιδιζομενο θεατριζομενοι*, Heb. x. 38. "Probably not older than the *ninth* or *tenth century.*" (Tregelles.) Only quoted in the lacunæ of D.]
- F. The CODEX AUGIENSIS, now in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge. It is a græco-latin MS., which formerly belonged to the Monastery of Augia Major in Switzerland, and was probably written in the latter half of the *ninth century* (Tregelles thinks, the *eighth*). Published by Scrivener in 1859.
- G. The CODEX BOERNERIANUS, also a græco-latin MS., now in the Royal library at Dresden. This MS., which was also written in the *ninth century*, has a singular affinity with the Codex Augiensis, without being a copy of it. "It may be deemed certain that the Greek of each of these MSS. was a copy (mediate or immediate) of a more ancient codex; from which the copyist of each of these departed at times by mere error. The general description of the Codex Sangallensis ( $\Delta$  of the Gospels) applies equally to this MS., to which it was once joined: and whatever shews the history of the one will apply equally to that of the other. . . . This MS. of course is not a distinct authority from F as to the readings of St. Paul's Epistles: *together*, however, they are valuable as a united testimony to the readings of the ancient and valuable codex from which they must have alike sprung." (Tregelles.) In this edition we have only quoted this MS. when it differs from F, or when F is defective.
- H. (*Of the Acts.*) The Codex Mutinensis 196: of the *ninth century*. It begins ch. v. 28, *και βουλευθαι*: is deficient from *αι χηραι*, ch. ix. 39, to *ιδου*, ch. x. 19: from *ιδια*, xiii. 36, to *τερατα*, xiv. 3. From *κακειθεν*, xxvii. 4, to the end, is supplied in uncial letters by some hand of about the *eleventh century*. The other omissions have been supplied by a more recent hand, in the *fifteenth* or *sixteenth century.*" It was collated by Scholz, and since then more completely by Tischendorf and by Tregelles.
- I. (*Of St. Paul's Epistles.*) The CODEX COISLINIANUS No. 202 in

the Royal library at Paris, apparently (Tischdf.) of the *sixth century*. It once contained 14 leaves, but, as is noted in the codex itself,—“post incendium librorum impressorum et subitanam translationem manuscriptorum non inventa sunt nisi xii folia.” The two missing leaves are in the Imperial library at St. Petersburg. Edited by Montfaucon and accurately transcribed by Tischendorf.

- I. *Fragmenta Palimpsesta Tischendorfiana*, Cent. V. to VII. (*See Vol. I.*)
- K. *Codex Mosquensis*, Library of the Holy Synod No. xviii. Cent. IX. (Matthæi's g). Formerly belonged to the monastery of St. Dionysius on Mount Athos. Contains the Catholic Epistles with a catena and the Epistles of Paul with scholia by Damascene. It is on parchment and in folio. Each page is divided into two columns; the text being written in large square uncials; the commentary, in round letters joined to one another. Collated by Matthæi, who gives a facsimile of part of the text in the volume of his *Gr. Test.* which contains the Cath. Epistles, and describes it in that containing the Ep. to Rom. pp. 265-7. Scholz inserted this MS. by mistake in his list of *Cursives*, as Acts 102, Epp. Paul 117.
- L. *Codex Angelicus Romanus*, a MS. in the Angelican library of Augustinian monks at Rome, formerly the property of Cardinal Passionei. It contains the Acts, beginning viii. 10, *μὴ τοῦ θεοῦ*,—the Catholic Epistles, and the Epistles of Paul to Heb. xiii. 10. “It cannot have been written,” says Tischendorf, “before the middle of the *ninth century*.” Formerly called G of the Acts—J of St. Paul's Epistles.
- M. The *Codex Uffenbachianus*, Cent. X. Consists of fragments at Hamburg and in the British Museum. The former contains the beginning and end of the *Epistle to the Hebrews*. Published by Tischendorf in his “*Anecdota Sacra et Profana*.”
- ⌘ The *CODÆX SINAITICUS*, Cent. IV. (*See Vol. I.*)
- Frag. Coisl. In the scholia of a MS. of part of the O. T. in the Benedictine library at St. Germain, Wetstein found Acts ix. 24, 25, written by the transcriber of the MS., i. e. in the beginning of the seventh century. To this discovery Tischendorf has added several more passages; ch. iv. 33, 34: x. 13, 15: xxii. 22, and some from the Gospels. The MS. itself is called the *Codex Coislinianus 1*, from Coislin Bp. of Metz, its earliest known possessor. See Wetstein, Michaelis, and Tischendorf.
- Frag. Tischdf. (*See “I.” above.*)

2. *Manuscripts written in cursive letters.*

NOTE.—It is intended to include in this Table mention of those MSS. only which contain, and of those particulars which concern, the portion of the N. T. comprehended in this Volume.

- a. Lambeth No. 1182. “Dates from the *twelfth* century at the earliest<sup>d</sup>.”
- b. Lambeth No. 1183. Written A.D. 1358.
- c. A manuscript once in the possession of Professor Carlyle; returned to the Patriarch of Jerusalem in 1817. It was numbered 1184 in the Lambeth Catalogue. Mr. Scrivener gives its readings from “a scholarlike and seemingly accurate collation of it with the Greek text of Mill, made by the Rev. W. Sanderson of Morpeth, in or about the year 1804.” Ascribed to the *fifteenth* century.
- d. Lambeth No. 1185. “Might almost be considered a series of fragments in several different hands<sup>d</sup>.” Assigned to the *fifteenth* century or somewhat earlier.
- e. in Acts, Lambeth 1255. Contains Acts and Past Epp.—in Paul, (= a. of the Apocalypse,) Lambeth No. 1186. Contains the Pauline Epistles and the Apocalypse. *Eleventh* century.
- f. Codex Theodori. Bears date A.D. 1295.
- g. Codex Wordsworthianus. *Thirteenth* century.
- h. (= b. of the Apocalypse.) Codex Butler 2. British Museum, Additional MS. No. 11837. It bears date A.D. 1157<sup>e</sup>.
- k. Trin. Coll. Cantab. B. x. 16. Written A.D. 1316.
- l. (Scholz’s Act. 24, Paul. 29.) Chr. Coll. Cantab. F. i. 13. Written about the end of the *twelfth* century.
- m. (Scholz’s Act. 31, Paul. 37.) CODEx LEICESTRENSIS. Cited as “69” in the Gospels, and as “f” in the Apocalypse. (*See Vol. I.*)
- n. (Scholz’s Act. 53, Paul 30.) Emm. Coll. Cantab. i. 4. 35. Of about the *twelfth* century.
- o. (Scholz’s Act. 61 and 111, Paul 61 and 221.) University Library, Cambridge, Mm. 6. 9. Of the *twelfth* or *thirteenth* century.
- p. (Tischendorf’s “lo<sup>ti</sup>.”) CODEx LONDINENSIS TISCHENDORFIANUS. British Museum, Additional MS. 20,003. “Unquestionably the most valuable cursive MS. of the Acts yet known.” (Scriv.) “Can hardly be estimated too highly.” (Treg.) “Haud dubie antiquissimi codicis uncialis, qui ipse periit, exemplum est.” (Tischdf.)

<sup>d</sup> Scrivener. The readings of mss. “a” to “o” are cited from the Appendix to Mr. Scrivener’s edn. of the “Codex Augiensis.” It has not been thought worth while to enumber the page with every various reading found in these manuscripts; but whenever any variation of the uncials is mentioned, the testimony of these accurately collated documents is added.

<sup>e</sup> Formerly Cod. Prædicatorum S. Marci 701.

Acts.	Epp. Paul.	Designation.	Cent.	Collator, &c.	Gosp.	Apoc.
1	1	Reuchlini. Basle K. iii. 3 (late B. vi. 27).	X.	Wetstein "bis atque accurate."	1	—
2	2	Basle (late B. ix. ult.)	XV.	Mill (B. 2).	—	—
3	3	Corsendoncensis. Vienna, Theol. 5. (Kol.)	XII.	Walker and Alter.	3	—
4	4	Basle (late B. x. 20).	XV.	Mill (B. 3). Wetstein, throughout Epp.	—	—
5	5	Paris 106 (formerly 2871).	XII.	Stephens (δ') Wetst. Scholz.	5	—
6	6	Paris 112 (formerly 3425).	XIII.	Steph. (ε') Wetst.	6	—
..	7	Basle (late B. vi. 17).	X?	Readings given in Wetstein. Text surrounded by various Scholia from Gennad., (Ec., Sevrn., &c. On parchment.	—	—
..	[8]	.....	—	Stephens (ζ') Acts 50. Identified by some with 132 (Paul) below.	—	—
7	9	Paris 102 (formerly 2870).	X.	Steph. (ι') Wetst.	—	—
[8]	[10]	Not identified.	—	Stephens (ια')	—	—
9	11	Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. Kk. 6. 4.	XI.	Steph. (ιγ') Wetst. [Def. Acts iii. 6—17.]	—	—
10	12	Paris 237 (formerly 2869).	X.	Steph. (ιε') Wetst. "de integro."	—	2
11	..	Paris 103 (formerly 2872).	X.	Wetstein (Acts). Reiche (Paul). [Defective Acts ii. 20—31; 1 Cor. xii. 17—xiii. 2.] Paul 140.	—	—
—	[13]	See Vol. III.	—		—	—
..	[14]	See Vol. III. (= Acts 47.)	XVI.		90	—
—	[15]	See Vol. III.	—		—	—
12	16	Paris 219 (formerly 1886).	XI.	Wetstein.	—	4
13	17	Paris 14 (COLBERTINUS 2844).	XI.	Tregelles.	33	—
14	18	Paris, Coislinianus 199.	XI.	Wetstein.	35	17
15	—	Paris, Coislinianus 25.	XI.	Wetstein.	—	—
16	19	Paris, Coislinianus 26.	XI	Wetstein.	—	—
—	20	Paris, Coisl. 27 (formerly 247).	X.	Wetstein. [mutilated.]	—	—
17	21	Paris, Coislinianus 205.	Xi.	Wetstein. [1 Cor. xvi. 17—2 Cor. i. 7, &c., supplied in a later hand.]	—	19
18	22	Paris, Coislinianus 202 A.	XIII.	Wetstein.	—	18
19	23	Paris, Coislinianus 200.	XIII.	Steph. (θ') Wetst.	38	—
..	24	Bodleian, Misc. 136. Ebnerianus.	XII.	Described by Schœnleben, occasionally quoted by Wetstein. Acts 48.	105	—
20	25	Westmonasteriensis (935). British Museum. King's Library i. B. 1.	XIV.	Wetstein.	—	—
21	26	Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. Dd. 11. 90.	XIII.	[Def. Acts i.—xii. 1; xiv. 23—xv. 10; Rom. xv. 14—16, 24—26; xvi. 4—20; 1 Cor. i. 15—iii. 12, &c.]	—	—
22	..	British Museum Additional MSS. 5115-7.	1326?	(Epp., Cent. xii., Scrivener) "Obiter inspectus a Wetstenio. Lectiones cap. xx. Act. mecum communicavit Rev. Paulus." (Griesbach.) Paul. 75.	109	—
23	28	Bodleian, Baroccianus 3.	XIII.	Mill (Baroc.). [Def. up to Acts xi. 13.] 1 Cor. xv. collated by Griesb.	—	6
24	29	See above, "l."			—	—
..	30	See above, "n."			—	—
25	31	Brit. Mus. Harleian 5537.	1087	Mill (Cov. 2.) Acts xiv.—xviii. Rom. i.—iv. collated by Griesb.	—	7

Acts.	Opp. Paul.	Designation.	Cent.	Collator, &c.	Gosp.	A. pec.
26	32	Brit. Mus. Harl. 5557.	XII.	Mill. ( <i>Cov.</i> 3.) Readings of Acts i.—iii. in Griesb. [Def. Acts i. 1—11. 1 Cor. xi. 7—xv. 56.]	—	—
27	33	Brit. Mus. Harl. 5620.	XV.	Mill. ( <i>Cov.</i> 4.) Perhaps a copy of 29.	—	—
28	34	Brit. Mus. Harl. 5778.	XII.	Mill. ( <i>Sin.</i> ) [Def. Acts i. 1—20.]	—	d
29	35	Geneva 20.	XII.	Mill. ( <i>Genev.</i> )	—	—
30	36	Bodleian, Misc. 74.	XIII.	Mill. ( <i>Hunt.</i> 1.) Begins Acts xv. 19. "Perlegi Rom. v., viii.; 1 Cor. xv. . . ." (Griesbach).	—	9
31	37	<i>See above, "m."</i>				
32	38	Bodleian, Laud. 31.	XIII.	Mill. ( <i>Laud.</i> 2.) Rom. i.—v. re-examined by Griesb.	51	—
33	39	Lincoln Coll. Oxford, 82.	XI.	Mill. ( <i>Lin.</i> 2.) Acts collated by Dobbin. [Def. Rom. i. 1—20.]	—	—
34	40	Trin. Coll. Dublin. Montfortianus.	XVI.	Barrett and Dobbin.	61	92
35	41	Magdalen Coll. Oxford, 9.	XI.	Mill. ( <i>Magd.</i> 1.)	57	—
36	—	New Coll. Oxf., 58.	XIII.	Mill. ( <i>N.</i> 1.) Apparently the MS. from which Cramer's Catena is printed.		
—	[42]	Magdalen Coll. Oxford. <i>Has been ascertained to be part of the same MS. as Paul 27. See Vol. III.</i>		Mill. ( <i>Magd.</i> 2.) Contains only Rom. Corr.		
37	43	New Coll. Oxford, 59.	XI.		—	—
38	44	Leyden 77, Voss.	XIII.	Mill. ( <i>N.</i> 2.)	—	—
[39]	[45]	<i>Situation unknown.</i>	—	Sarrau. Mill's <i>Pet.</i> 1. Wetstein. Sarrau. Mill's <i>Pet.</i> 2. Belonged (with <i>Pet.</i> 1 and 3) to Paul Petavius. [Def. Acts i. 1—xviii. 22; 1 Cor. iii. 16—x. 13.]	—	11
40	46	Vatican Alex. 179.	XI.	Zacagni and Birch. Mill's <i>Pet.</i> 3.	—	12
41	..	Vatican 2080.	XII.	Inspected by Birch and Scholz. Paul 194.	175	20
—	47	Bodleian, Roc. 2.	XII.	Mill. Rom. and 1 Cor. xiv., collated by Griesbach.		
42	48	Frankfort on the Oder. Seidelianus.	XI.	Middeldorpf, in Rosenmüller's Comm. Theol. [Def. Acts ii. 3—34.]	—	13
43	49	Vienna. Theol. 300 (Nessel).	XII.	Mill ( <i>Vien.</i> ) and Alter.	76	—
—	50	<i>See Vol. III.</i>				
[44]	51	<i>See Vol. III.</i>				
45	52	Hamburg, Uffenbachianus.	XV.	Wetstein and Bengel.	—	16
(46)	..	Munich 375 (= Paul 55).	XI.	Bengel (Aug. 6). <i>Æc.</i> 's comm. [Does not contain the Acts.]	—	—
—	53	<i>See above, "M."</i>				
—	54	Munich 412 (formerly Augsburg 5).	XII.	Bengel. [Contains only Rom. vii. 7—xvi. 24.]		
[47]	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 14 above.</i>				
48	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 24 above.</i>				
..	55	<i>The same MS. as Acts 46 above.</i>				
—	[56]	<i>See Vol. III.</i>				
..	57	Vienna. Theol. 23 (Nessel).	XIII.	Edited by Alter. Acts 65.	218	33
[50]	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 8 above.</i>				
—	58	Vatican 165.	XII.	Edited by Zacagni. Called <i>Cryptoferratensis.</i>	—	—
—	59	Paris Coisl. 204.	XI.	Inspected. Catena.	—	—
—	[60]	<i>See Vol. III.</i>				
..	61	<i>See above, "o."</i>		Mill's <i>Hal.</i>		
	68]					

Acts.	Epp. Paul.	Designation.	Cent.	Collator, &c.	Gosp.	A poc.
51	..	Paris 56.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 133.	—	52
[52]	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 50 above.</i>				
53	..	<i>See above, "n."</i>				
54	..	Paris, Arsenal 4.	XI.	Inspected by Simon and Scholz. Paul 130.	43	—
56	..	Bodleian, Clark 4.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 227.		
57	..	Copenhagen 1.	1278	Heusler in Birch. Paul 72.	234	—
58	..	Bodleian, Clark 9.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 224.	—	—
59	62	Brit. Mus. Harl. 5588.	XIII.	Acts xi. xii. xiii., Rom. and 1 Cor. i.—vii., collated by Griesbach.		
60	63	Brit. Mus. Harl. 5613.	1407	Acts i.—viii., Rom., 1 Cor., 2 Cor. iii.,—collated by Griesbach.	—	e
61	..	<i>See above, "o."</i>				
..	[64]	<i>See above, "M."</i>				
62	65	Paris 60.	XIV.	Inspected by Griesbach and Scholz.		
—	[66]	<i>See Vol. III.</i>				
..	67	Vienna. Theol. 302 (Nessel).	XII.	Alter and Birch. Acts 66.	—	34
63	68	Vienna. Theol. 313 (Nessel).	XIII.	Alter and Birch.		
64	69	Vienna. Theol. 303 (Nessel).	XIII.	Alter and Birch.		
65	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 57 above.</i>				
66	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 67 above.</i>				
67	70	Vienna. Theol. 221 (Nessel).	1331	Alter and Birch.		
—	71	Vienna. Theol. 10 (Kollar).	XII.	Alter and Birch. [Def. Rom. i. 1—9, &c.]		
..	72	<i>The same MS. as Acts 57 above.</i>				
68	73	Upsala, Sparwenfeld 42.	XII.	(2 Cor. XIth cent.) Aurivillius. [Def. up to Acts viii. 14. 1 Cor. xiii. 6—xv. 38 twice over.]	—	—
69	74	Wolfenbüttel xvi. 7.	XII.	Knittel. in Matthæi.	—	30
..	75	<i>The same MS. as Acts 22 above.</i>				
—	76	Leipsic.	XIII.	Matthæi. Contains Rom., 1 Cor. up to v. 3, . . with Thl's comm.		
70	77	Vatican 360.	XI.	"Rom., 1 Cor. i.—iv. accurate examinavi; reliqua cursim modo perlustravi." Birch.	131	66
71	78	Vatican 363.	XI.	Birch (cursorily inspected).	133	—
72	79	Vatican 366.	XIII.	Birch (cursorily inspected).	—	37
73	80	Vatican 367.	XI.	Birch ("Per omnia contuli").	—	—
74	—	Vatican 760.	XII.	A MS. of the Acts inspected by Birch and Scholz. Catena.	—	—
—	81	Vatican 761.	XII.	Inspected by Birch. Ec.'s comm.	—	—
—	82	Vatican 762.	XII.	Inspected by Birch. Contains Rom., Corr., with Catena.	—	—
—	83	Vatican 765.	XI.	Inspected by Birch. Comm. on marg.	—	—
—	84	Vatican 766.	XII.	Inspected by Birch. Comm. on marg.	—	—
—	85	Vatican 1136.	XIII.	Epp. inspected by Birch.	—	39
75	86	Vatican 1160.	XIII.	Inspected by Birch and Scholz.	141	40
76	87	Vatican 1210.	XI.	Birch (Acts, Rom., al., "exacte").	142	—
77	88	Vatican, Palat. 171.	XIV.	Examined in select places by Birch. Zacagni.	149	25
78	89	Vatican, Alex. 29.	XII.	Birch ("Per omnia accurate examinavi"). [Def. 2 Cor xi. 15—xii. 1.]		
79	90	Vatican, Urb. 3.	XI.	Inspected by Birch.	—	—
	[69]					

Acts.	Fpp. Paul.	Designation.	Cent.	Collator, &c.	Gosp.	Apoc.
80	91	Vatican, Pio 50.	XII.	Birch ("Per omnia diligenter bis collatus").	—	42
81	—	Barberinus 377.	XI.	Inspected by Birch.	—	—
82	92	Rome, Propaganda 250.	1274	Zoega in Birch.	180	44
83	93	Naples I. B. 12.	XI.	Inspected by Birch.	—	—
84	94	Florence, Laur. Lib. iv. 1.	X.	Inspected by Birch.	—	—
85	95	Florence, Laur. Lib. iv. 5.	XIII.	Inspected by Birch.	—	—
86	96	Florence, Laur. Lib. iv. 20.	XI.	Inspected by Birch.	—	75
87	97	Florence, Laur. Lib. iv. 29.	X.	Inspected by Birch.	—	—
88	98	Florence, Laur. Lib. iv. 31.	XI.	Inspected by Birch.	—	—
89	99	Florence, Laur. Lib. iv. 32.	1093	Inspected by Birch.	—	45
—	100	Florence, Laur. Lib. x. 4.	XII.	Inspected by Birch. Comm.	—	—
—	101	Florence, Laur. Lib. x. 6.	XI.	Inspected by Birch. Comm.	—	—
—	102	Florence, Laur. Lib. x. 7.	XI.	Inspected by Birch. Var. comm.	—	—
—	103	Florence, Laur. Lib. x. 19.	XII.	Inspected by Birch. Catena.	—	—
91	104	<i>See above, "h."</i>				
92	105	Bologna, Can. Reg. 610.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz.	204	—
93	106	Venice 5.	XV.	Rinek.	205	88
94	107	Venice 6.	XV.	Rinek.	206	omd.
95	108	Venice 10.	XV.	Rinek.	209	46
96	109	Venice 11.	XI.	Rinek. [Def. Acts i. 1—12; xxv. 21—xxvi. 18.]		
97	—	Wolfenbüttel. Gud. Gr. 104 A.	XII.	(Scholz?) [Def. Acts xvi. 39—xviii. 18.]		
98	113	(Moscow?) (Cod. Stauroicet.)	XI.	Matthæi (a).		
99	114	Moscow 5.	1445	Matthæi (c).		
100	115	Moscow 334.	XI.	Matthæi (d).		
101	116	Moscow 333.	XIII.	Matthæi (f).		
102	117	<i>The MS. called "K" above.</i>				
103	118	Moscow 193.	XII.	Matthæi (h). Scholia, but Acts i. 1—ix. 12 given continuously.		
—	119	Moscow 292.	XI.	Matthæi (i). Contains 1 and 2 Cor., with Thl.'s comm.		
104	120	Dresden. (Cod. Matth.)	XI.	Matthæi (k).	241	47
105	121	Moscow 380.	XII.	Matthæi (l).	242	48
106	122	Moscow 328.	XI.	Matthæi (m).		
—	123	Moscow 99.	XI.	Matthæi (n). Scholia.	—	—
—	124	Moscow 250.	XIV.	Matthæi (q). Contains Rom. i.—xiii. with Thl.'s comm.		
(108)	..	Escorial $\chi$ . iv. 17.	XI.	Paul 228. Moldenhauer. See Birch, Gospels.	226	—
(109)	..	Escorial $\chi$ . iv. 12.	XIV.	Paul 229. Moldenhauer. See Birch, Gospels.	228	—
[110]	..	Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. Nn. 5. 27.	—	A folio copy of the Greek Bible printed "Basileæ per Joan. Hervagium 1545." A few notes are written on the margin. Paul 222.	441	—
[111]	..	<i>The same MS. as 61 above.</i>				
[112]	..	<i>The MS. numbered Acts 9 above.</i>				
—	125	Munich 504.	1387	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
—	126	Munich 455.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz. Prob. copied from the same MS. as preceding.	—	—
—	127	Munich 110.	XVI.	A transcript of Rom. vii. 7—ix. 1, as written in MS. Paul 54.	—	—
..	128	Munich 211.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. Acts 179.	—	82
—	129	Munich 35.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz. Thl.'s comm. (So Hardt.)	—	—
..	130	<i>The same MS. as Acts 54 above.</i>				

Acts.	Epp. Paul.	Designation.	Cent.	Collator, &c.	Gosp.	Apoc.
..	131	Paris, Coisl. 196.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. Acts 132.	330	—
113	132	Paris 47.	1364	Reiche.	18	51
..	133	<i>The same MS. as Acts 51 above.</i>				
114	134	Paris 57.	XIII.	Reiche.		
115	135	Paris 58.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. [Def. Acts i. 1—xiv. 27.]	—	53
116	136	Paris 59.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz.	263	—
117	137	Paris 61.	XIII.	Reiche.		
118	138	Paris 101.	XIII.	Parts collated by Scholz. [Def. Acts xix. 8—xxii. 17.]	—	55
119	139	Paris 102 A.	X.	Inspected by Scholz. [Def. 2 Cor. i. 8—ii. 4.]	—	56
..	140	<i>The same MS. as Acts 11 above.</i>				
120	141	Paris 103 A.	XI.	Scholz. [Def. Acts xxviii. 23—Rom. ii. 26.]	—	—
121	142	Paris 104.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
122	143	Paris 105.	XI.	Scholz. Contains only (in this vol.) Acts xiii. 48—xv. 22; xv. 29—xvi. 36; xvii. 4—xviii. 26; xx. 16—xxviii. 17; Rom. i. 1—iv. 16.	—	—
123	144	Paris 106 A.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
—	146	Paris 109.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz. Contains Rom., 1 Cor.	—	—
—	147	Paris 110.	1511	Inspected by Scholz. Contains 1 and 2 Cor.	—	—
124	149	Paris 124.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	57
125	150	Paris 125.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
—	151	Paris 126.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
126	153	Paris 216.	X.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
127	154	Paris 217.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. Reiche. Thdrt.'s comm. on Epp. Paul.	—	—
128	155	Paris 218.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. Catena.	—	—
129	156	Paris 220.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. Comm., txt often omitted.	—	—
130	—	Paris 221.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. [Def. Acts xx. 38—xxii. 3.]	—	—
—	157	Paris 222.	XI.	“Coll. magna codicis pars,” Scholz. [Def. Rom. i. 1—11, 21—29, iii. 26—iv. 8, ix. 11—22; 1 Cor. xv. 22—43.]	—	—
131	158	Paris 223.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. [Epistles A.D. 1045.]	—	—
—	159	Paris 224.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. Catena.	—	64
—	160	Paris 225.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz. Fragments with Thl.'s comm.	—	—
—	161	Paris 226.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz. Contains Rom., with comm.	—	—
—	162	Paris 227.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz. Contains 1 Cor. xvi., with Cat.	—	—
—	164	Paris 849.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz. Thdrt.'s comm., with text on marg.	—	—
132	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 132 above.</i>				
133	166	Turin C. i. 40 (285).	XIII.	Scholz, “accurate coll.”	—	—
134	167	Turin C. ii. 17 (19).	XI.	Coll'd. Acts iii.—viii.; Rom. x., seq., by Scholz. [Def. Acts i, ii.]	—	—

Acts.	Epp. Paul	Designation.	Cent.	Collator, &c.	Gosp.	Apoc.
—	168	Turin C. ii. 38 (325).	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Comm. [Def. Rom. i. 1—iii. 19.]	—	—
135	..	Turin C. ii. 5 (302).	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 170.	339	83
136	169	Turin C. ii. 31 (1).	XII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
..	170	<i>The same MS. as Acts 135 above.</i>				
—	171	Ambros. Lib. Milan 6.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. Rom., 1 Cor., 2 Cor. i. 1—v. 19, written by a later hand.	—	—
—	172	Milan 15.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Comm. after Chr.	—	—
137	..	Milan 97.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 176.	—	—
138	173	Milan 102.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
139	174	Milan 104.	1434	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
—	175	Milan 125.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Continuous comm.	—	—
..	176	<i>The same MS. as Acts 137 above.</i>				
140	..	Venice 546.	XI.	(Part Cent. xiii.) Inspected by Scholz. Catena. Paul 215.	—	74
141	..	Florence, Laur. Lib. vi. 27.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 239.	189	—
	177	Modena 14. (MS. II. A. 14.)	XV.	Inspected by Scholz.		
142	178	Modena 243. (MS. III. B. 17.)	XII.	Inspected by Scholz.		
	179	Part (written in cursive letters) of the MS. called "H of the Acts."				
144	180	Florence, Laur. Lib. vi. 13.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.	363	—
145	181	Florence, Laur. Lib. vi. 36.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.	365	—
146	182	Florence, Laur. Lib. 2708 (?).	1332	Inspected by Scholz.	367	—
147	183	Florence, Laur. Lib. iv. 30.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	76
148	184	Florence, Laur. Lib. 2574 (?).	984	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
150	..	Florence, Riccardi Lib. 84.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 230 = lect. 37.	368	84
151	..	Vatican, Ottob. 66.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 199.	386	70
[152]	..	Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. Nn. 3. 20, 21.		A copy of the printed Greek Test. 8vo. London, 1728, interleaved and bound up in two volumes; contains MS. notes by John Taylor. Paul 223.	442	—
153	..	Brit. Mus. Harl. 5796.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 240.	414	—
..	185	Rome, Vallicella Lib. E. 22.	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz. Acts 167.	393	—
..	186	Rome, Vallicella Lib. F. 17.	1330	Inspected by Scholz. Acts 170.	394	—
154	187	Vatican 1270.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Comm. contains (of St. Paul) only Rom., 1 Cor.	—	—
155	188	Vatican 1430.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
—	189	Vatican 1649.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. Thdrt's Com.	—	—
156	190	Vatican 1650.	1073	Inspected by Scholz. [Def. Acts i. 1—v. 4. Comm. on Epp. Paul.]	—	—
157	191	Vatican 1714.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Contains fragments of Acts, Rom., and 1 Cor.	—	—
158	192	Vatican 1761.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
159	—	Vatican 1968.	XI.	"Cursim coll. Cod. integer," Scholz. [Def. Acts i. 1—v. 28, vi. 14—vii. 11.]	—	—
160	193	Vatican 2062.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. Scholia. Begins Acts xxviii. 19.	—	—
..	194	<i>The same MS. as Acts 41 above.</i>				

Acts.	Epp. Paul	Designation.	Cent.	Collator, &c.	Gosp.	Apoc.
—	195	Vatican, Ottob. 31.	X.	Inspected by Scholz. Comm. [Def. Rom. and greater part of 1 Cor.]	—	—
—	196	Vatican, Ottob. 61.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
—	197	Vatican, Ottob. 176.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	78
161	198	Vatican, Ottob. 258.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. Latin Version. Begins Acts ii. 27.	—	69
..	199	<i>The same MS. as Acts 151 above.</i>				
162	200	Vatican, Ottob. 298.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Latin Version.	—	—
163	201	Vatican, Ottob. 325.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz. [Def. Acts iv. 19—v. 1.]	—	—
—	202	Vatican, Ottob. 356.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Contains Rom. with Catena.	—	—
164	203	Vatican, Ottob. 381.	1252	Inspected by Scholz.	390	71
166	204	Rome, Vallicella Lib. B. 86.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	22
167	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 185 above.</i>				
168	205	Rome, Vallicella Lib. F. 13.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
169	206	Rome, Ghigi Lib. R. v. 29.	1394	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
—	207	Rome, Ghigi Lib. R. v. 32.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Comm.	—	—
—	208	Rome, Ghigi Lib. R. viii. 55.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. Thdr't's comm.	—	—
170	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 186 above.</i>				
171	209	} Two MSS. in the Library of } } the Collegio Romano. }	XVI.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
172	210		XVI.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
[173]	[211]	Naples (no number). Apparently the same MS. as Acts 83, Paul 93 above.	—	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
174	212	Naples 1, C. 26.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
—	213	Rome, Barberini Lib. 29.	1338	Inspected by Scholz. Scholia.	—	—
—	214	Vienna 167 (Lambec 46).	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. Contains Rom., 1 Cor., with Com.	—	—
..	215	<i>The same MS. as Acts 140 above.</i>				
175	216	Mon. of S. Bas. Messana, 2.	XII.	Inspected by Munter.	—	—
—	217	Palermo.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Begins 2 Cor. v. 1.	—	—
176	218	Syracuse.	XII.	Inspected by Munter.	421	—
177	219	Leyden. Meermann 116.	XII.	Dermout. [Def. Acts i. 1—14, xxi. 14—xxii. 28; Rom. i. 1—vii. 13.]	122	—
178	..	Middlehill, Worcestershire 1461. See "Apoc. m," Vol. IV.	XI.	(Inspected by Scholz?) Once Meermann 118. Paul 242.	—	87
179	..	<i>The same MS. as Paul 128 above.</i>				
180	..	Strasburg. Molsheimensis.	XII.	Readings of Acts and Epp. communicated to Scholz. Paul 238.	131	—
181	220	Berlin, Diez. 10.	XV.	[Def. Acts i. 11—ii. 11; Rom. i. 1—27; 1 Cor. xiv. 12—xv. 46; 2 Cor. i. 1—viii. 5.]	400	—
..	[221]	<i>The same MS. as 61 above.</i>				
..	[222]	See Acts [110] above.				
..	[223]	See Acts [152] above.				
..	[224]	<i>The same MS. as Acts 58 above.</i>				
..	[225]	<i>The same MS. as Acts 9, Paul 11, above.</i>				
..	227	<i>The same MS. as Acts 56 above.</i>				
..	228	<i>The same MS. as Acts 108 above.</i>				
..	229	<i>The same MS. as Acts 109 above.</i>				
..	230	<i>The same MS. as Acts 150 above.</i>				
182	..	} Two MSS. in a Monastery on } } the Island of Patmos. }	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Paul 243.	—	—
182A	..		XIII.			

Acts.	Epp. Paul.	Designation.	Cent.	Collator, &c.		Apoc
183	231	Gr. Mon. Jerusalem 8.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
184	232	Gr. Mon. Jerusalem 9.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.	Comm.	85
185	233	Mon. S. Saba, nr. Jerusalem 1.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
186	234	Mon. S. Saba, nr. Jerusalem 2.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	157
187	235	Mon. S. Saba, nr. Jerusalem 10.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	162
188	236	Mon. S. Saba, nr. Jerusalem 15.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	—
189	237	Mon. S. Saba, nr. Jerusalem 20.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.	—	166
..	238	<i>The same MS. as Acts 180 above.</i>				
..	239	<i>The same MS. as Acts 141 above.</i>				
..	240	<i>The same MS. as Acts 153 above.</i>				
..	241	<i>The same MS. as Acts 97 above.</i>				
..	242	<i>The same MS. as Acts 178 above.</i>				
..	243	<i>The same MSS. as Acts 182 above.</i>				
..	243A					
190	244	Christ Church, Oxford, Wake 34.	XI.	Acts xviii.—xx. collated by Scholz.	—	27
191	245	Christ Church, Oxford, Wake 38.	XI.	Def. Acts i. 1—11.		
192	246	Christ Church, Oxford, Wake 37.	XI.	Def. Acts xii. 4—xxiii. 32.		
8-pe	8-pe	St. Petersburg xi. 1. 2. 230.	XII.	Muralt.	8-pe	

*The following is a List of Lectionaries.*

	Designation.	Date.	Name of Collator and other information.
lect-1	Leyden 243. Scaligeri.	XI.	Wetstein and Dermout. Contains (of this Vol.) Acts i. 15—26; ii. 22—47; iii. 12, 13, 18; iv. 1—21; id. 23—31; x. 34—43; xiii. 34—42; xxviii. 11—31; Rom. v. 6—19; 1 Cor. xi. 25—32; xv. [= ev-6]
lect-2	Brit. Mus., Cotton Vesp. B. 18.	XI.	"Contains the portions of Acts and Epp. appointed to be read throughout the whole year. Casley collated it in 1735, and Wetstein inserted his extracts." (Michaelis.) Mutilated at beg. and end.
lect-3	Bodleian, Baroc. 202?	995	(Quoted by Mill. Heb. x. 22, 23 qu.?)
lect-4	Brit. Mus., Harl. 5731.	XIV.	Griesbach. Contains the following fragments:—Acts vi. 8—vii. 5; vii. 47—60; 1 Cor. i. 18—24; iv. 9—16; xii. 27—xiii. 8. [= Gosp. 117]
lect-5	Bodleian, Cromwell. 11. [Olim 296.] A liturgy book, containing 5thly (pp. 149—290), <i>εὐαγγελιοποστολῶν τῶν μεγάλων ἱερῶν.</i>	1225	Griesbach, who says "Variantes lectiones collegi e Rom. vi. 3—11; xiii. 11—xiv. 4; xiv. 19—23; xvi. 25—27; 1 Cor. i. 18—24; ix. 19—x. 4; xi. 23—32, &c."
lect-6	Göttingen (C. de Missy).	XV.	Matthæi (v). See his appendix to Thess. Contains a large number of the usual lections.
lect-7	Copenhagen 3.	XV.	Hensler in Birch. [= ev-44]
lect-9	Paris 32.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-84]
lect-10	Paris 33.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-85]
lect-11	Paris 34.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-12	Paris 375.	1022	Scholz. An important MS. [= ev-60]
lect-13	Moscow Synod, 4.	X.	Matthæi (b).
lect-14	Moscow Synod, 291.	XII.	Matthæi (c).

	Designation.	Date.	Name of Collator and other information.
lect-16	Moscow Synod, 266.	XV.	Matthæi (ξ). Contains Acts xiii. 25—32; xix. 1—8; Rom. v. 6—9; vi. 18—23; 1 Cor. iv. 9—16; x. 1—4; xii. 27—xiii. 7. [= ev-52]
lect-17	Moscow Synod, 267.	XV.	Matthæi (χ) } Contain several lections in Acts, and some in Rom.; 1 Cor.; in 2 Cor. only xi. 21—xii. 9. [= ev-53] Matthæi (ψ) } [= ev-54]
lect-18	Moscow Synod, 268.	1470	
lect-19	Moscow, Typogr. 47.	1602	Matthæi (ω). Contains Acts xii. 1—11; xiii. 25—32; xxvi. 1—20; Rom. xiii. 11—xiv. 4; xv. 1—7; 1 Cor. i. 18—ii. 1; iv. 9—16; ix. 2—12; x. 1—4; xii. 27—xiii. 7; xv. 1—11; 2 Cor. i. 8—11; xi. 21—xii. 9. [= ev-55]
lect-20	Moscow Typogr. 9.	XVI.	Matthæi (16). Contains Acts ii. 1—11. [= ev-56]
lect-21	Paris 294.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-83]
lect-22	Paris 304.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-23	Paris 306.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-24	Paris 308.	XIII.	Mostly O. T. lections; only a few from N. T.
lect-25	Paris 319.	XI.	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-26	Paris 320.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. Mutilated.
lect-27	Paris 321.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. Defective.
lect-28	Bodleian, Selden 2.	XV.	Griesbach. [= ev-26]
lect-29	Paris 370.	XII.	Some lections from Gosp. and Epp. [= ev-94]
lect-30	Paris 373.	XIII.	
lect-31	Paris 276.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-82]
lect-32	Paris 376.	XIII.	Entered in list of MSS. of Gospels as 324.
lect-33	Paris 382.	XIII.	"Cursim coll. magna codicis pars." Scholz.
lect-34	Paris 383.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-35	Paris 324.	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-92]
lect-36	Paris 326.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-93]
lect-37	Riccardi Lib. Florence 84.	XV.	See Acts 150, Paul 230 above.
lect-38	Vatican 1528.	XV.	
lect-39	Vatican, Ottob. 416.	XIV.	[= ev-133]
lect-40	Barberini Lib. Rome 18.	XIV.	Some parts of Cent. X.
lect-41	Barberini Lib. Rome (no number).	XI.	The first 114 leaves are lost.
lect-42	Vallicella Lib. Rome, C. 46.	XVI.	
lect-43	Riccardi Lib. Florence 2742.	?	(Inspected by Scholz?)
lect-44	Glasgow (Missy BB).	?	} Manuscript collations by Missy were once in Michaelis' possession.
lect-45	Glasgow (Missy CC).	1199	
lect-46	Ambros. Lib. Milan 63.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-47	Ambros. Lib. Milan 72.	XII.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-104]
lect-48	Laur. Lib. Florence 2742(?).	XIII.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-112]
lect-49	Mon. St. Saba, nr. Jerus.	XIV.	(Inspected by Scholz?)
lect-50	St. Saba 18.	XV.	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-51	St. Saba 26.	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-52	St. Saba (no number).	1059	Inspected by Scholz.
lect-53	St. Saba (no number).	XIV.	Inspected by Scholz. [= ev-160]

	Designation.	Date.	Name of Collator, and other information.
lect-54	St. Saba (no number).	XIII.	
lect-56	Frankfort on Oder, Seideli.		A leaf of a lectionary bound up with ms. Acts 42, Paul 48. Contains 1 Cor. ix. 2-12.
lect-57	Ch. Ch. Oxf., Wake 1.	XI.	(26 Apoc.)
lect-58	Ch. Ch. Oxf., Wake 4.	1712	

## SECTION II.

## ANCIENT VERSIONS REFERRED TO IN THIS VOLUME. (VSS.)

## The LATIN Versions (latt).

vulg. The vulgate, usually quoted from the Clementine edition (vulg-ed.). The Sixtine edition (vulg-sixt.) is occasionally cited when it differs from the others; as also are the following mss. :—

am. amiatinus, written about A.D. 541. Tischendorf has edited it, and considers it the oldest and most valuable extant.

demid. demidovianus. Published by Matthæi. Written in the XIIth century.

fuld, fuldensis. Readings given in Lachmann's N. T. Written in the VIth century.

flor. floriacensis.

harl. harleianus, No. 1772. Collation given by Griesbach Symb. Crit.

lux. luxoviensis. A lectionary cited by Mabillon and Sabatier.

tol. toletanus. A collation was published by Blanchini in his "Vindiciæ Can. Script."

F-lat. The Latin column of the Codex Augiensis. Cent. IX.

old-lat. The Old Latin Version in use before Jerome's revision is cited from the following manuscripts :—

D-lat. (*Acts.*) The Latin of the Codex Bezae. Cent. VI.

D-lat. (*Paul.*) The Latin of the Codex Claromontanus. Cent. VI.

E-lat. (*Acts.*) The Latin of the Codex Laudianus. Cent. VI.

G-lat. The Latin written word by word over the corresponding Greek words in the Codex Boernerianus.

fri. Fragments of St. Paul's Epistles in the covers of certain Codices Frisingenses at Munich. Written Cent. V. or VI. Deciphered by Tischendorf.

guelph. Fragmenta guelpherbytana. Fragments of the Ep.

to Rom. in Knittel's Wolfenbüttel Gothic palimpsests.  
 Edited by Tischdf. in his "Anecdota sacra."

spec. Mai's Speculum.

The Syriac Versions (syrr).

Syr. The Peschito. Supposed to have been made as early as the second century.

syrr. The later or Philoxenian. Cent. V. Revised by Thomas of Harkel, A.D. 616.

The Egyptian or COPTIC Versions (coptt).

copt. The Coptic or Memphitic.

copt-dz. Codex Diez. Written about the tenth century.

copt-schw. Schwartz's edition.

copt-wilk. Wilkins' edition.

sah. The Thebaic or Sahidic.

sah-ming. Mingarel's edition.

sah-mnt. Munter's edition.

sah-woide. Woide's MS. Published in the Appendix to Cod. Alex.

basm. The Bashmuriic so closely follows sah as to be of no critical value except where sah is deficient.

The GOTHIC version (goth): made from the Greek by Uphilas about the middle of the *fourth century*.

The ÆTHIOPIC version (æth): assigned to the *fourth century*.

æth-rom. The edition given in the Roman polyglott.

æth-pl. Pell Platt's edition.

The ARMENIAN version (arm): made in the *fifth century*.

arm-use. Usecan's edition.

arm-zoh. Zohrab's edition.

### SECTION III.

#### FATHERS AND ANCIENT WRITERS CITED IN THE DIGEST OF THIS VOLUME<sup>1</sup>.

(N.B.—The abbreviation is designated by the thick type. In the remainder of the word or sentence *Latin* writers are described in italics.)

<b>Acacius</b> , Cent. IV. or V. (from Catenæ.)	<b>Ambrosiaster</b> , i. e. <i>Hilary the Deacon</i> , fl. 384
<b>Alcimus Ecdicius Aritus</b> . (See <b>Avit</b> .)	<b>Ammonius</b> of Alexandria, 220
<b>Ambrose</b> , Bp. of Milan, A.D. 374—397	<b>Amphilochius</b> , Bp. of Iconium, 374
	<b>Andreas</b> of Crete, 635
	<b>Antiochus</b> of Ptolemais, 614

<sup>1</sup> Orig-e or Chr-cat means Orig or Chr as given in Cramer's Catena. Orig-schol, scholium ascribed to Origen. Chr<sub>h</sub>, Chr *hoc loco*. Hippolytus is cited sometimes as Hip, sometimes as Hippol; Gregory of Nyssa, as Nys, Nyss, and Nyssen: in all cases the abbreviation marked in the above list is the shortest used in this volume.

- Antonius Monachus**, b. 251, d. 356  
**Archelaus of Mesopotamia**, 278  
**Arnobius of Africa**, 306  
**Athanasius**, Bp. of Alexandria, 326—373  
**Athenagoras of Athens**, 177  
**Augustine**, *Bp. of Hippo*, 395—430  
**Avitus**, *Bp. of Vienne*, 490—523  
**Barnabas**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. I. or II.  
**Basil**, Bp. of Cæsarea, 370—379  
**Basil of Seleucia**, fl. 440  
**Bede**, *the Venerable*, 731; **Bede-gr**, a Greek MS. cited by Bede, nearly identical with Cod. "E," mentioned in this edn only when it differs from E.  
**Cæsarius of Constantinople**, 368  
**Cæsarius**, *Episc. Arelatensis*, 502—544  
**Canons Apostolic**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. III.  
**Cassiodorus**, b. 479, d. 575  
**Chromatius**, *Bp. of Aquileia*, 402  
**Chronicon Paschale**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. VII.  
**Chrysostom**, Bp. of Constantinople, 397—407; **Chr-mss** as cited by Tischdf. from Matthæi; **-montf**, from Montfaucon; **Chr-wlf**, Wolfenbüttel ms. of Chr written in Cent<sup>y</sup>. VI.  
**Clement of Alexandria**, fl. 194  
**Clement**, Bp. of Rome, 91—101  
**Cosmas Indicopleustes**, 535  
**Constitutions, Apostolic**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. III.  
**Cyprian**, *Bp. of Carthage*, 248—258  
**Cyril**, Bp. of Alexandria, 412—444  
**Cyril**, Bp. of Jerusalem, 348—386  
**Damascenus**, Johannes, 730  
**Dialogue against the Marcionites** printed amongst the works of Origen  
**"Dialogi de Trinitate,"** variously ascribed to Ath Thdr̄t Max  
**Didymus of Alexandria**, 370  
**Diodorus**, Bp. of Tarsus, 378—394  
**Dionysius**, Bp. of Alexandria, 247—265  
**Dionysius Areopagita**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. V.  
**Ephrem Syrus**, b. 299, d. 378  
**Epiphanius**, Bp. of Salamis in Cyprus, 368—403  
**Eucherius**, *Bp. of Lyons*, 434—454  
**Eulogius**, Bp. of Alexandria, 581—608  
**Eusebius**, Bp. of Cæsarea, 315—320  
**Eustathius**, Bp. of Antioch, 323  
**Euthalius**, Bp. of Sulci, 458  
**Eutherius**, Bp. of Tyana, 431  
**Euthymius Zigabenus**, 1116  
**Faustinus**, 383  
**Fulgentius**, *Bp. in Africa*, 508—533  
**Gaudentius**, *Bp. of Brescia*, 387  
**Gennadius**, Bp. of Constantinople, 458—471  
**Gildas**, fl. 581  
**Hesychius of Jerusalem**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. IV. or VI.  
**Hilary**, *Bp. of Poitiers*, 354—368  
**Hippolytus**, disciple of Irenæus, 220  
**Homilies** ascribed to **Clement**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. III.  
**Idacius**, *the name under which Vig. published his work "de Trinitate"*  
**Ignatius**, Bp. of Antioch, d. 107  
**Irenæus**, Bp. of Lyons, 178  
**Isidore of Pelusium**, 412  
**Jacobus**, Bp. of Nisibis, cir. 320—340  
**Jerome**, fl. 378—420  
**Julian (cited by Aug.)**, *Pelagian Bp. in Italy*, 416  
**Justin Martyr**, fl. 140—164  
**Leo**, *Bp. of Rome*, 440—461  
**Leontius Scholasticus**, 580  
**Lucifer**, *Bp. of Cagliari*, 354—367  
**Macarius of Egypt**, 301—391  
**Marcellus**, cited by Eus.

- Marcion**, 130; fragments in Epiph. (Mcion-e) and Tert. (Mcion-t)
- Marcosii**, cited by Iren.
- Marcus Monachus**, 390
- Martyrium Clementis**
- Maximus Taurinensis**, 430—466
- Maximus Confessor**, fl. 630—662
- Maximin, the Arian, cited by Aug.**
- Meletius**, Bp. of Antioch, 381
- Methodius**, fl. 290—312
- Michael Psellus of Constantinople**, d. 1078
- Nazianzenus, Gregory**, fl. 370—389
- Nestorius**, Bp. of Constantinople, 428—431
- Nonnus of Panopolis**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. V.
- Novatian**, 251
- Nyssenus, Gregory**, Bp. 371
- Œcumenius of Tricca in Thrace**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. XI.?
- Origen**, b. 185, d. 254  
“*Quæstiones et Responsiones ad Orthodoxos*” ascribed to Justin M.
- Orosius**, 416
- Orsiesius the Egyptian**, 345
- Pacianus, Bp. of Barcelona**, 370
- Palladius**, Bp. of Hellenopolis, 368—401
- Pamphilus of Palestine**, fl. 294
- Paulinus, Bp. of Aquileia**, 776—804
- Pelagii Ep. ad Demetr.** 417?
- Peter**, Bp. of Alexandria, 300—311
- Philastrius, Bp. of Brescia**, fl. 380
- Philo Carpasius**, 400
- Photius**, Bp. of Constantinople, 858—891
- Polycarp**, Bp. of Smyrna, d. 169
- Porphyry**, d. 304  
“*Prædestinatus*.” *A work ascribed to Vincent of Lerins* (434)
- Primasius**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. VI.
- Proclus**, Bp. of Constantinople, 434
- Procopius of Gaza**, 520  
“*De Promissionibus dimid. temp.*”
- “*Quæstiones ex vet. et nov. Testt.*”  
*Printed among the works of Aug.*
- “*De Rebaptismate.*” *Among Cypr’s works*
- Rufinus of Aquileia**, 397
- Salvianus**, 440
- Sedulius**, 430
- Seniores**, quoted by Iren., Cent<sup>y</sup>. I. or II.
- Serapion of Egypt**, 345
- Severus of Antioch**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. VI.
- Severianus**, Bp. in Syria, 400  
“*De Singularitate Clericorum.*”  
*Among Cypr’s works.*
- Synopsis** ascribed to Athanasius.
- Tarasius**, Bp. of Constantinople, 786
- Tatian of Syria**, 172
- Tertullian**, 200
- Thaumaturgus, Gregory**, Bp. of Neocæsarea, 243
- Theodore**, Bp. of Mopsuestia, 399—428
- Theodore of the Studium**, 795—826
- Theodoret**, Bp. of Cyrus, 420—458
- Theodotus the Gnostic**. Extracts made by Clement of Alexandria
- Theodotus of Ancyra**, 433
- Pseudo Theodulus**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. XII.
- Theophylact**, Abp. of Bulgaria, 1071; *Thl-sif*, as edited by Sifanius; *Thl-fin*, by Finettius, from a Vatican MS.
- Tichonius**, 390
- Timothy**, Bp. of Alexandria, 380
- Titus**, Bp. of Bostra, cir. 360—377
- Victor Vitensis, an African Bp.**, Cent<sup>y</sup>. V.
- Victor of Antioch**, 401
- Victorinus**, 380
- Victor, Episc. Tununensis**, 565
- Vigilius of Thapsus**, 484
- Zeno, Bp. of Verona**, 362—380
- Zonaras of Constantinople**, 1118

To this list may be added the following ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE DIGEST:—

aft, after.

al, alii.

appy, apparently.

bef, before.

beg, beginning.

comm, commentary—when appended to the name of a Father, denotes that the reading referred to is found in the body of his commentary, and not in the text (txt) printed at the head of the commentary. This last is often very much tampered with.

corr, corrector. corrd, corrected.

ctra, contra.

def, defective.

ed or edn, edition.

elw, elsewhere.

elz, elzevir edition of the Greek Test.

e sil, e silentio collatorum.

exc, except.

expr, expressly.

folg or flg, the following words.

gr, Greek. gr-lat-ff, Greek and Latin Fathers.

ins, insert—“ins καὶ AB” means that the MSS. A and B insert καὶ.

int, interpreter or interpretation—appended to the name of a Father means that the citation is made from a translation, not from the original.

marg, margin.

om, omit—“om καὶ AB” means that the MSS. A and B omit the καὶ given in the text or inserted by other MSS.

Ps, Pseudo—used in citing the spurious works ascribed to Ath. and other Fathers.

pref, prefix.

rec, the *textus receptus*, or received text of the Greek Testament.

This is used when Steph and elz agree.

rel, reliqui—means that all the other manuscripts named on the margin have the reading to which it is appended.

simly, similarly.

Steph, Stephens' Greek Testament.

transp, transpose.

txt, text—when followed by a list of MSS., versions, &c., means that the reading adopted in this edition is supported by those MSS. versions, &c. (See also under comm above.)

ver, verse.

vss, versions.

vv, verses.

The figures 2, 3, &c., inserted *above* the line to the right hand, imply a second, third, &c., hand in a MS. Thus B<sup>1</sup> means the original scribe of B; C<sup>2</sup>, the first corrector of C; C<sup>3</sup>, the second; D<sup>r</sup>, a recent scribe in D, by whom corrections were made or parts not originally in the MS. supplied.

The same figures *below* the line, imply *recurrence* of the reading 2, 3, &c. times in the author mentioned; e. g. Aug<sub>1</sub>, Orig<sub>5</sub>, Bas<sub>3</sub>: similarly are used the words sæpe, aliq, or alic (aliquoties or alicubi), ubique<sup>2</sup>.

Words printed in the digest in the larger type used for the text itself are to be taken as of equal authority with the reading printed in the text: the place in the text where such readings occur being indicated by an asterisk.

*Notice referred to on pp. 15, &c.*

απας would seem to be the true reading in 56 passages of the N. T., in only 14 however of these is it found without any variation in the uncial mss. In the 42 remaining cases some one or more uncials have substituted πας. On the other hand πας occurs upwards of 1100 times, and in no more than 4, or at the most 10 cases have uncial mss. put απας in its stead—so that the tendency of the transcribers has clearly been to alter απας into πας; on examination it also appears that this tendency has been alike yielded to by the scribes of the recent and of the ancient mss. In cases, therefore, where the rarer word is supported by *any* trustworthy mss., however few in number and however great the array in favour of πας, απας has been accepted as the true reading.

#### SECTION IV.

LIST, AND SPECIFICATION OF EDITIONS OF OTHER BOOKS QUOTED,  
REFERRED TO, OR MADE USE OF IN THIS VOLUME.

N.B. Works mentioned in the list given in the Prolegg. to Vol. I. are not here again noticed.

BISCOE, History of the Acts of the Holy Apostles confirmed &c., Oxf. 1840.

BISPING, Erklärung des Briefes an die Römer, Münster 1854. Rom. Catholic.

<sup>2</sup> -2-mss appended to the name of a Father means that the reading cited is contained in two mss. of that Father.

Chr-5-mss<sub>3</sub> means that in 5 mss of Chrysostom the reading cited occurs 3 times.

- BÖRNEMANN, *Acta Apostolorum ad fidem codicis Cantabrigiensiis &c.*, Grossenhain et Lond. 1848.
- CATENA in *Acta Apostolorum*, ed. Cramer, Oxf. 1838.
- CHRYSOSTOM, *Opera*, cited by Benedictine pages in Migne, or in loc.
- CONYBEARE AND HOWSON, *Life and Epistles of St. Paul*, with maps, plates, coins, &c., 2 voll. 4to. London 1850-52: 2nd edn., 2 voll. 8vo., Lond. 1856.
- DAVIDSON, DR. S., *Introduction to the New Testament*, vol. ii., Acts—2 Thess.; Lond. 1849.
- DE WETTE, *Exegetisches Handbuch u.s.w.—Apostgeschichte*, 2nd edn., Leipzig 1841: Römer, 4th edn., Leipzig 1847: Corinthier, 2nd edn., Leipzig 1845.
- ESTIUS, *Comment. in omnes Pauli Epistolas*, 2 voll. folio, Douay 1614.
- EWBANK, W. W., *Commentary on the Ep. to the Romans*, Lond. 1850.
- FRITZSCHE, *Pauli ad Romanos Epistola*, 3 voll., Hal. Sax. 1836.
- HACKETT, PROF., *Commentary on the Acts*, Boston, U.S. 1852.
- HEMSEN, *Der Apostel Paulus u.s.w.*, Göttingen 1850.
- HUMPHRY, W. G., *Commentary on the Acts*, Lond. 1847.
- JOWETT, PROF., *The Epistles of St. Paul to the Thessalonians, Galatians, Romans: with critical Notes and Illustrations: Lond. 1856.* (See Vol. III. Prolegg. ch. v. § i. par. 1, note.)
- LACHMANN AND BUTTMANN, *Novum Testamentum græce et latine &c.*, vol. ii., Berlin 1850.
- LEWIN, T., *Life and Epistles of St. Paul*, 2 vols., London, 1851.
- MEYER, H. A. W., *Kritisch-exegetische Commentar über das Neue Testament:—Apostg.*, Göttingen 1835: 1 Corinth., 2nd edn., do. 1849: 2 Cor., 2nd edn., do. 1850.
- NEANDER, AUG., *Geschichte der Pflanzung u. Leitung der christlichen Kirche durch die Apostel*, 4th edn., Hamburg 1847.
- ECUMENIUS, *Commentaria, &c.*, 2 vols. folio, Paris 1631.
- PALEY, *Horæ Paulinæ: ed. Birks*, Lond. 1850.
- PEILE, DR., *Annotations on the Apostolic Epistles*, vol. i. Rom.—Corr. Lond. 1848.
- PHILIPPI, DR. F. A., *Commentar über den Brief Pauli an die Römer*, vol. i., Frankf. 1855.
- SCHRADER, *Der Apostel Paulus, u.s.w.*, 5 voll. Leipzig 1829-36.
- SMITH, JAMES, ESQ., *On the Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul*, Lond. 1848: 2nd edn., Lond. 1856.
- STANLEY, VERY REV. A. P., D.D., now Dean of Westminster, *The Epistles of St. Paul to the Corinthians: with Critical Notes and Illustrations*<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> The reader will observe that I have worked with Dean Stanley's book in preparing this edition, and have often extracted from, and referred to it. It is a valuable contribution to the literature of these important Epistles: not so much in its scholarship, as

- STIER, DR. RUDOLF, Die Reden der Apostel, Leipzig 1829.—Andeutungen für gläubiges Schriftverständnis: zweite Sammlung, Leipzig 1828.
- STUART, MOSES, Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans, Lond. 1838.
- TERTULLIANUS, ed. Migne.
- THEODORET, In omnes Pauli Epp. Pars i. Oxf. 1852.
- THEOPHYLACT, Comm. in Epp. Pauli, Lond. 1636.
- THOLUCK, Römerbrief, u.s.w., Halle 1842: 5th edn., 1856.
- TREGELLES, DR., An Account of the printed Text of the Greek New Testament, London 1854.
- UMBREIT, DR., Der Brief an die Römer auf dem Grunde des Alten Testamentes ausgelegt, Gotha 1856<sup>4</sup>.
- WORDSWORTH, VEN. ARCHDEACON, D.D., The Greek Testament, &c. Part ii., Lond. 1857.

Readings of the Codex Vaticanus (B) in the text of this volume, which have been ascertained by the Editor's personal inspection of the MS. at Rome, February, 1861.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Acts i. 11. οὗτος, not οὕτως as Bentley.</p> <p>17. the <i>ὑπερ</i> in the margin before <i>της διακ.</i> is not from the 2. m., but much later.</p> <p>ii. 7. in <i>απαντες</i>, the first <i>α</i> is written over the line by 1. m.</p> <p>34. <i>ο</i> bef <i>κυριος</i> is added by 1. m.</p> <p>38. aft <i>αμαρτιων</i> ins <i>υμων</i>, not <i>ημων</i> as Beh.</p> <p>iii. 2. the <i>το</i> after <i>εβασταζε</i> is super-added by 1. m.</p> <p>21. the <i>των</i> before <i>απ αιωνος</i> is written in the margin by 2. m.</p> <p>iv. 4. <i>ωσ</i>, not <i>ωσει</i>, as in Mai.</p> <p>6. <i>ο αρχιερευς</i> is the reading of the codex.</p> <p>14. <i>τεβαραπ.</i> and <i>τεθεραπ.</i> are <i>both</i> from the 1. m.</p> <p>18. <i>του</i> before <i>ιησου</i> is added by 1. m. and 2. m.</p> <p>20. <i>ειδαμεν</i>: over the <i>ει</i> is written <i>ο</i> by 1. m., over the <i>α</i> is written <i>ο</i> by 2. m.</p> <p>v. 2. <i>συνιδυιης</i>, but <i>ε</i> is written over by 1. m. and 2. m.</p> | <p>21. The codex has <i>παραγενομενον</i> <i>a prima manu</i>.</p> <p>25. <i>prima manus</i> has <i>εθεσθαι</i>.</p> <p>38. <i>τα</i> is added by 1. m. and 2. m.</p> <p>vii. 10. 2. m. has <i>εξελ.</i>, not <i>εξιλ.</i> as Bentley.</p> <p>11. <i>ηυρισκον</i> is in codex.</p> <p>17. <i>ηγγιζεν</i>, not <i>-ισεν</i> as Birch.</p> <p>22. <i>λογ. κ. εργ.</i>, not <i>εργ. κ. λογ.</i> as Bentley.</p> <p>39. <i>αλλ'</i>, not <i>αλλα</i> as Bentley.</p> <p>47. <i>ουκοδ.</i> <i>a prima manu</i>.</p> <p>51. <i>καρδιας</i>, not <i>-αν</i> as Bentley.</p> <p>viii. 25. <i>ευηγγελιζοντο</i>, not <i>ευεγγελη.</i> as Birch.</p> <p>28. <i>τον προφ. ησ.</i>, not <i>ησ. τον προφ.</i> as Birch.</p> <p>34. <i>τουτο</i> is <i>a prima manu</i>.</p> <p>ix. 6. <i>αλλα</i>.</p> <p>13. <i>σου</i> is in codex, not omitted, as in Bentley.</p> <p>25. after <i>καθηκεν</i>, <i>αυτον</i>, not <i>-ου</i> as Bentley.</p> <p>26. <i>εις ιερουσ.</i>, not <i>εν</i> as Birch.</p> |
|---|---|

in the power of illustration, and graphic description of usage and circumstance, which pervade the notes. The second edition is referred to in this present volume.

<sup>4</sup> A very valuable work, which I only regret that time has not allowed me to consult, in preparing this fifth edition, as much as I wished. The reader will find several references to it in the notes on the earlier part of the Epistle.

36. *τις ην μαθ.*, not *τις μαθ.* as Bentley.
- x. 45. *πν. του αγ.*, not *πν. αγ.* as Bentley.
- Acts xi. 3. *εισηλθεν*, not *-θες* as Bentley.
12. *διακριναντα*, not *-νοντα* as Bentley.
13. *απηγγ.*, not *αηγγ.* as Bentley.
18. *αρα και*, not *αρα γε και* as Mai.
24. *τω κυριω* is in margin a 2. m.
- xiii. 1. *συμειων*, not *σιμ.* as Bentley.
11. *επισεν*, not *επεπεσεν* as Mai.
13. *ανεχθ.* is 1. m., not *αναχθ.* as Mai.
26. *ημιν*, as in Mai ed. 1, not *νμιν*, as in ed. 2.
29. *παντα τα γεγρ.*, not *παντα γεγρ.* as Bentley.
39. *εν νομω*, not *τω νομω* as Birch.
- xiv. 12. *μεν βαρν.*, not *βαρν.* as Bentley.
- xv. 1. *περιθμητε* is 1. m., but the addition is 1. m. also.
- xvi. 12. *κακειθεν εις*, as in Mai ed. 1, not *κ. τε εις*, as in ed. 2.
- xvii. 7. *λεγοντες ειναι*, not *ειν. λεγ.* as Bentley.
20. *θελει*, not *θελει* as Mai ed. 1.
34. *αρεοπ.* is 1. m., *-ωπ.* is 2. m.
- xix. 2. *ουδ'*, not *ουδε* as Mai.
13. *υμας*, not *μεν υμας* as Bentley.
29. *της συγχ.*, not *συγχ.* as Bentley.
40. *ου ου δυνησ.* as Mai ed. 2, not *ου δυνησ.* as ed. 1.
- xx. 4. *βεροιαιος*, not *ροαι* as Birch.
16. *κεκρειακει* 1. m., *κεκρικει* 2. m.
23. *λεγον* as Mai ed. 1, not *-ων*, as ed. 2.
26. *διστι* as Mai ed. 2, not *διο* as ed. 1.
32. *την κληρονομιαν*, not *κληρ.* as Muralto, and Fischendorf ed. 7.
- xxi. 3. *αναφαναντες* is 2. m.
4. 1. m. repeats *ελεγα* after *πνευματος*.
5. (6 ed. Verec.) *προσευξ.*, not *ηυξ.* as Bentley.
- ιδ.* *αλληλους και*, not *και* as Bentley.
13. *ο* before *παυλος* is added by 1. m.
24. *ξυρησονται* is 1. m. as Rulotta and Verecellone.
- xxii. 5. 1. m. has *πρεσβυτεριον*: 2. m., *-ριον*.
24. *ανεταξεσθαι*, not *-ταξ-* as Bentley.
28. 1. m. has *πολειτειαν*.
- xxiii. 7. *λαλησαντος*, not *-ουontos* as Bentley.
18. *σοι* is written over by 1. m.
- Acts xxiii. 28. *κατηγαγον* to *αυτων* is in marg. a 1. m.
35. *κελευσας*, not *κελευσας τε* as Bentley.
- xxv. 25. in *αυτου δε του παυλου, παυλου* has dots over it a 1. m.
- xxvii. 14. 1. m. decidedly wrote *ευρακυλων*: 2. m. placed *υ* over the *α*, and *λ* between the *κ* and *υ*, and altered the *Λ* to *Δ*, but in so doing, he has left the right foot of the *Λ* of 1. m. visible beyond the corner of his own *Δ*.
28. *ευρον οργυιας* *εικοσι*, not *ευρον εικοσι* as Bentley.
- xxviii. 11. *αλεξανδρινω* has *η* written over the *ι*, but *not by* 1. m. as Rulotta.
16. *επετραπη*, not *-πει* as Birch.
- Rom. i. 1. *χυν υν*, not *ιν χυν* as Mai.
12. 2. m. has *συμπ.*, not *συνπ.*
- v. 1. *εχωμεν* is 1. m.: *εχομεν* 2. m.
- vii. 22. *τω νομ.*, not *τι νομ.* as misprinted in Mai ed. 2.
- viii. 2. *σε απο*, not *απο*.
5. *τα του πν.* as Mai ed. 1, not *του πν.* as ed. 2.
24. *τι* is added by 1. m.
- ix. (3. *συγγενων* is in the original text, there has been no erasure: the words *αδελφων μου των* are in the margin by the 2nd hand)<sup>5</sup>.
8. *τουτεστιν οτι* a 1. m.
- xiii. 2. *ανθροστ.*, not *αθεστ.* as misprinted in Mai ed. 2.
11. *υμας*, not *ημας* as Bentley.
- xiv. 6. *και ο εσθ.*, not *ο εσθ.* as Bentley.
- xv. 26. *ποιησασθε* 1. and 2. m.: no correction.
- xvi. 7. *γεγοναν*, not *-ασιν* as Mai.

<sup>5</sup> Supplied by the Rev. C. Cure.

- 1 Cor. i. 2. **τη εκκλ.**, not *εκκλ.* as Bentley.
- 1 Cor. ii. 13. **διδασκτοις**, not *τω*.
- iii. 2. **δυνασθε**, not *εδυν*.
9. **συνεργοι** 1. m.
- iv. 11. 1. m. **γυμνειτ.** : 2. m. **-νητ**.
15. **εγεννησα**, not *-ενη-* as Bentley.
- vii. 5. There is no writing in the margin, as asserted by Woide from Mico.
17. **μεμερικεν ο κυριος**, not *ο θεος. ουτως περιπατειω και*, not omitted, as Bentley.
- viii. 11. **ο αδελφος**, not *αδελφος* as Bentley.
- x. 9. **απωλλ.**, not *απολλ.* as Bentley.
20. **γεινεσθαι** 1. m., not *γεν.* (2. m.) as Bentley.
- xii. 24. **τι** is not omitted, as in Bentley.
- xiv. 16. **ευλογης εν πνευματι**, not *ευλογης τω πνευματι* as Mai.
39. **μου** is not expunged as Mai, but left faint (as 1. m. wrote it) by 2. m., with a dot over each letter.
- xv. 19. **ηλπικοτες εσμεν μονον**, not as Bentley.
- 2 Cor. i. 4. **τη θλιψει**, not *θλιψει* as Bentley.
- iii. 15. **αναγεινωσκηται**, not *-εται*, as Mai.
- iv. 6. **οτι θεος**, not *οτι ο θεος* as Mai.
- v. 15. **οτι εις**, not *οτι ει εις* as Mai.
- vii. 4. **εν τη χαρα**, not *τη χαρα* as Mai.
- ix. 2. **περυσι**, not *περισι* as Mai. (2. m. has corrected it to *περησι*.)
- x. 12. **ενκρειναι** and **συγκρειναι**, without any erasures of the *ε* by 1. m. as stated by Rulotta.
- xii. 1. **δει ου**, with no punctuation as in Mai.



THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES,

THE EPISTLES TO THE ROMANS AND CORINTHIANS.



# ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

I. <sup>1</sup> Τὸν <sup>a</sup> μὲν <sup>b</sup> πρῶτον <sup>c</sup> λόγον <sup>d</sup> ἐποίησάμην περὶ πάντων, <sup>a</sup> (μὲν solitari-  
<sup>ω</sup> Θεόφιλε, <sup>e</sup> ὧν <sup>f</sup> ἤρξατο Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν <sup>b</sup> of two, Matt.  
<sup>2g</sup> ἄχρῃ <sup>8</sup> ἧς <sup>8</sup> ἡμέρας <sup>h</sup> ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις <sup>i</sup> διὰ <sup>ix. 28, 31.</sup>  
<sup>πνεύματος ἁγίου, οὗς ἐξελέξατο, <sup>k</sup> ἀνελήμφθη. <sup>3</sup> οἷς καὶ <sup>ix. vi. 9.</sup>  
<sup>2 Kings</sup>  
<sup>xviii. 27.</sup>  
<sup>c = here only.</sup></sup>

2 Macc. xv. 37. ὁ μὲν πρῶτ. λόγος ἦν ἡμῖν, ὡ Θεόδοτε, περὶ κ τ. λ. Philo. Q. om. prob. liber, § 1.  
 vol. ii. p. 444. See 1 Chron. xxix. 29. d = here only. Xen. Cyr. i. 6. 13. ἐποίησε  
 δημοσία γράμματα, Herodian vii. 6. 6. e attr. Matt. xviii. 19. ver. 22. ch. ii. 22. iii. 25. vii.  
 16. 2 Cor. i. 6. 1 John iii. 24. Gen. ii. 3. Zeph. iii. 11. Winer, § 24. 1. f = Matt. iv. 17.  
 Mark i. 45. Luke xiii. 25. see Gen. ii. 3. g Luke i. 20. xvii. 27. h constr., ch.  
 xiii. 47. John xiv. 31. i traject., see ch. xix. 4 al. k = vv. 11, 22. Mark  
 xvi. 19. 4 Kings ii. 9. (-λημφτε, Luke ix. 61.)

TITLE: rec ins των αγιων bef αποστ., with a b d g h k 13 and the subscriptions of A<sup>2</sup>EGH; των B(Btly Rl) in p Orig Chr Synop: om B(Beh Mai) D(-ξίς): om αποστολων also N.—pref λουκα ο, λουκα ευαγγελιστου b 13. 40, πραξαποστολος συν θω των αγιων αποστολων λουκα του ευαγγελιστου d, a i g h.—αρχη συν θεω πραξαποστολος f.

CHAR. I. 1. rec ins o bef ιησ. (the o of ηρξατο was probably mistaken for the article), with AEN p 13. 36 rel Constt: om BD.

2. ανελημφθη bef εντειλαμενος . . . εξελεξατο D. at end add και εκελευσε κηρυσσειν το ευαγγελιον D syr-marg Aug, simply sah.

On the title, see Prolegomena. 1—3. INTRODUCTION.] 1. τὸν μὲν πρ. λ.]

The latter member of this sentence, τανῦν δέ, . . . is wanting (see Winer, § 63, II. 2, e), and the Author proceeds at once to his narration, binding this second history to the first by recapitulating and enlarging the account given in the conclusion of the Gospel.

πάντων] Whatever latitude may be given to this word, it must at all events exclude the notion that Luke had at this time seen the Gospels of Matt. or Mark, in which many things which Jesus did and taught are contained, which he had not related in his πρώτος λόγος. On Theophilus, see notes, Luke i. 3.

ὧν ἤρξατο Ἰησ.] I cannot think ἤρξατο here to be merely pleonastic. Its position here shews that it is *emphatic*, and the parallel cases (see reff.) all point to a distinct and appropriate meaning for the word. That meaning here seems to be, that the Gospel contained the ἀρχάς, the *outset*, of all the doings and teachings of our

VOL. II.

Lord, as distinguished from this second treatise, which was to relate their sequel and results. Meyer understands it—*which Jesus first of all men did, &c.* But this introduces a meaning irrelevant to the context, besides *not giving* the emphasis to ἤρξατο, but to Ἰησοῦς. The position of emphasis given to the verb shews, that the *beginning* of the doing and teaching of Jesus must be contrasted with the *continuance* of the *same*, now about to be related.

2. ἐντειλ. τ. ἀπ.] See Luke xxiv. 48 ff., and ver. 4 below.

διὰ πν. ἀγ. may be joined either with ἐντειλάμενος (as in vulg copt Chr Thl); or with ἐξελέξατο (as in syr æth Cyr Aug Vig). In the former case, our Lord is said to have given His commands to the Apostles *through, or in the power of*, the Holy Ghost. Similarly He is said, Heb. ix. 14, διὰ πνεύματος αἰωνίου εαυτὸν προσενέγκαι ἄμακμον τῷ θεῷ. In the latter, He is said to have chosen the Apostles by the power of the Holy Ghost. Similarly, in ch.

B

1 — ch. ix. 41. 1 παρόστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ <sup>m</sup> παθεῖν αὐτὸν <sup>n</sup> ἐν ABCD  
 Rom. vi. 13. 16, 19, xii. 2. πολλοῖς <sup>o</sup> τεκμηρίοις <sup>p</sup> δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα <sup>q</sup> ὄπτα- EN a b c  
 2 Cor. xi. 2. Gen. xlii. 2. νόμενος αὐτοῖς καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς <sup>r</sup> βασιλείας τοῦ d f g h k  
 (Ald.). Luke xxi. 15. (xvii. 46.) θεοῦ. <sup>4</sup> καὶ <sup>s</sup> συναλιζόμενος αὐτοῖς <sup>t</sup> παρήγγειλεν ἀπὸ m o p 13  
 ch. iii. 15. Heb. ix. 26. ἱεροσολύμων μὴ <sup>u</sup> χωριζέσθαι, ἀλλὰ <sup>v</sup> περιμένειν τὴν  
 n — Matt. vi. 7. 1 Cor. iv. 4. <sup>w</sup> ἑπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς <sup>x</sup> ἣν ἠκούσατέ <sup>x</sup> μου, <sup>y</sup> ὅτι <sup>z</sup> Ἰωάν-  
 o here only r. Wisd. v. 11. p — Heb. ii. 15. (ch. v. 19. xvi. 9. xvii. 107) q here  
 xix. 13. 3 Macc. iii. 24. Xen. Mem. i. 1. 2. r Luke ix. 11. ch. viii. 12. xix. 8. s here only t.  
 only. 3 Kings viii. 8. Tolat xii. 19 only. t = Luke  
 (Ps. cxi. 5 alius in Hexapl.) Herod. i. 62. Xen. Anab. vii. 3. 48. συναλιζέ, Prov. xxii. 24. u — ch. xvii. 1, 2. 1 Chron. xii. 8. v here  
 viii. 56. ch. iv. 18. v. 28, 40. 1 Kings xxiii. 8. w — Luke xxiv. 49. ch. ii. 33. Gal. iii. 14, 22. Eph. iii. 6.  
 only. Gen. xlix. 18. Wisd. viii. 12 only. x constr., Matt. vii. 24, 28. τάδε μου ἄκουσον, Lucian Dial. Deor.  
 Heb. iv. 1 et passim. Amos ix. 6. xx. 13. Winer, § 30. 7.

3. τεσσ. bef ημερ., omg δια, D: δι is written over the line by D-corr<sup>1</sup>. οπτανο-  
 μενος D<sup>1</sup>. τας D<sup>1</sup>.

4. συναλισκομενος D<sup>1</sup>: συναλισγομενος D<sup>3</sup>: συναλιζομενος b<sup>2</sup> c<sup>1</sup> d<sup>1</sup> e m 36<sup>1</sup>. 40, the Greek fathers are confused between this reading and txt (see Tischdf): *convescens* vulg E-lat<sup>2</sup> Jer Bede: *convivens* D-lat. aft συναλ. ins μετ αυτων D. rec παρηγγ. bef αυτοις, with B D (see above) N rel 36 vulg copt Phot (Ec Thl Hil Aug: txt ACE Chr. — παρηγγελλεν E-gr b d. ην ηκουσα (-σατε D<sup>3</sup>) φησιν δια του στοματος μου D vulg ath Hil Aug Jer; am D-lat om φησιν; and in D-gr φησιν δια του στοματος are marked for erasure by a later hand.

xx. 28, Paul tells the Ephesian elders, that the Holy Ghost had made them overseers in the Church of God. The former construction however appears much the best, as expressing not, as might at first seem, a mere common-place, but the propriety of the fact,—that His last commands were given in the power of (see John xx. 22) the Holy Ghost. To take δια πν. άγ. with ανελήμφθη (see Olsh. i. 629) seems to me inadmissible; as also is Dr. Burton's rendering, "having told His Apostles that His commands would be more fully made known to them by the Holy Ghost."

ανελήμφ.] = ανεφεροτο εις τον ούρ., Luke xxiv. 51. The use of the verb in this abbreviated form, without the εις τ. ούρ., testifies to the familiarity of the apostolic church with the Ascension as a formal and recognized event in our Lord's course.

3. εν π. τεκμ.] See Luke xxiv. 31, 39, 43. The εν is in its signification of investiture, in which it introduces the element or condition in which, and thus the means by which, an agent operates.

οπτανόμενος] ου γαρ ωσπερ προδ της αναστάσεως ως αι μετ' αυτων ην, ουτω και τότε' ου γαρ ειπε τεσσαράκοντα ημέρας, αλλά δι' ημερών τεσσαράκοντα εφίστατο γαρ και αφίστατο πάλιν, Chrysostom. This is the only place where the interval between the Resurrection and the Ascension is specified.

τα περ. τ. β. τ. θ.] τά, in the widest sense; not βήματα merely:—the matters. The article has been taken to imply (and so in my earlier editions), that during this period they received from our Lord the whole substance of the doctrine of 'the Kingdom of God.'

But this remark seems to lose its propriety owing to the present participle λέγων. Both the participles, οπτανόμενος and λέγων, carry with them a ratiocinative force, in dependence on τεκμηρίοις: "proofs, consisting in this, that He" &c. And thus the art. τά gives the sentence the meaning, "and inasmuch as the things which he said were those pertaining to the Kingdom of God;" thus serving only to define λεγόμενα.

4—14.] THE LAST DISCOURSES AND ASCENSION OF THE LORD. RETURN OF THE APOSTLES TO JERUSALEM; RECAPITULATION OF THEIR NAMES.

4. συναλιζ.] not middle, 'assembling them,' as Calv. (*congregans eos*), Grot., Olsh., and others, which is without example; but passive, = συναλισθείς, Hesych., as E. V. Chrys., the Vulg., &c., interpret it 'eating and drinking;' so E. V. marg., Thl., (Ec., &c., κοινωνῶν ἀλῶν, mistaking the etymology. The conjecture of Hemsterhuis, συναλιζομένοις (which however is found in Didymus), is quite unnecessary.

ἀπὸ ἱερ. μητέ χωρ.] See Luke xxiv. 49. 'Simul manere jussi sunt, quoniam uno omnes Spiritu donandi erant. Si fuissent dispersi, unitas minus cognita fuisset.' Calvin.

περιμ.] to await, i. e. wait till the completion of: the περι implies this. The ancient idea mentioned by Wordsw. that our Lord commanded the Apostles to remain at Jerusalem for twelve years after the Ascension, is sufficiently refuted by His own words here, and by the subsequent history: cf. ch. viii. &c. That, in the main, they confined themselves to circuits in Palestine for some

νης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἔν πνεύματι ὕβαπ-<sup>γ</sup> Matt. iii. 11  
 τισθήσεθε ἀγίῳ οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς<sup>z</sup> ταύτας ἡμέρας. <sup>6</sup> οἱ<sup>z</sup> Mk. L. John  
 μὲν οὖν<sup>a</sup> συνελθόντες<sup>b</sup> ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες Κύριε,<sup>a</sup> i. 33.  
<sup>c</sup> εἰ ἐν τῷ<sup>d</sup> χρόνῳ τούτῳ<sup>e</sup> ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν<sup>a</sup> Exod. ii. 23.  
 τῷ Ἰσραήλ; <sup>7</sup> εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς Οὐχ<sup>f</sup> ὑμῶν ἐστίν<sup>a</sup> ch. ii. 6.  
 γυνῶναι<sup>g</sup> χρόνους ἢ<sup>h</sup> καιροὺς οὓς ὁ πατὴρ<sup>i</sup> ἔθετο<sup>i</sup> ἐν τῷ<sup>b</sup> Matt. xv. 23  
 al. fr.

c = Matt. xii. 10. ch. vii. l. xix. 2. xxi. 27 al. 3 Kings i. 27. d = Matt. ii. 7 al. e Mark  
 iii. 6 l. viii. 25. ix. 12 l. Mt. Heb. xiii. 19 only. Lev. xiii. 16. pres., Matt. xi. 3. f gen. 2 Thess.  
 iii. 2. see Matt. xx. 23. g 1 Thess. v. 1. Dan. ii. 21. h = Matt. xvi. 3. 2 Tim. iii.  
 1. see ch. xiv. 17. i = ch. v. 4. Hagg. ii. 19, see Luke ix. 41. xxi. 14. ch. v. 4. xix. 21.

5. rec βαπτισθ. bef εν πνευμ., with ACEN<sup>3</sup> 13. 36 rel Orig (Ec Thl Ambr Rebapt  
 Gaud) = πν. αγ. βαπτ. D Did Hil Victorin Aug: txt BN<sup>1</sup> p.—add και ο μελεσε λαμβανειν  
 D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) tot Hil Aug. aft ημερας add εως της πεντηκοστης D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) sah  
 Aug.

6. for συνελθ., ελθοντες N<sup>1</sup>. rec επηρωτων, with C<sup>3</sup>DE rel 36 (Ec, -τουv C, -τον d  
 13: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>N Chr-comm. αποκαταστανεις εις την β. του ισρ. D: om εις D<sup>8</sup>(and  
 lat); for του, τω D<sup>3</sup>(app): Aug has sometimes *representaberis! et quando regnum  
 Israel?* sometimes *praesentabis regnum Israel.*

7. ειπεν, omg δε, B<sup>1</sup> Syr sah: ειπεν v-B corr: ο δε ειπεν C Aug: και ειπεν D, ο  
 δε αποκριθεις ειπ. E wth: txt AN rel vulg syr copt Thl. for πρ. αυτους, αυτοις E  
 vulg coptt.

years, appears to be true; but surely would not be in compliance with such a command.

τ. ἐπαγῶ. τ. πατρός] See note on Luke xxiv. 49. 5.] The Lord cites these words from the mouth of John himself, ref., Matt.;—and thus announces to them that, as John's mission was accomplished in baptizing *with water*, so now the great end of His own mission, the *Baptism with the Holy Ghost*, was on the point of being accomplished. Calvin remarks, that He speaks of the Pentecostal effusion as *being* the Baptism with the Holy Ghost, because it was a great representation on the whole Church of the subsequent continued work of regeneration on individuals: 'Quasi totius Ecclesiae communis baptismus.' I may add, also because it was the *beginning* of a new period of spiritual influence, totally unlike any which had preceded. See ch. ii. 17.

ὑδατι and ἐν πν. αγ. are slightly distinguished. The insertion of the preposition bef. πν. αγ. seems to give a dignity which the mere instrumental dative, ὑδατι, wants.

ταύτας] serves to bind on the οὐ πολλ. ἡμ. to the day then current; as we say, 'one of these days.' See Winer, § 23. 5, who instances 'ante hos quinque dies' in Lat., and quotes πρὸ πολλῶν πᾶνδε ἡμερῶν, from Heliod. ii. 22. 97.

'Numerus dierum non definitus exercebat fidem discipulorum,' Bengel. 6.] This συνελθόντες does not belong to another assembling, different from the former; but takes up again the συναλιζόμενος of ver. 4. Olsh. has mistaken the sense of the μὲν οὖν, which refers, not to another

incident, but to other actors; *they*, as distinguished from Him who had been speaking.

Κύριε, εἰ . . .] The stress of this question is in the words, prefixed for emphasis, ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ. That the Kingdom was, *in some sense*, and *at some time*, to be restored to Israel, was plain; nor does the Lord deny this implication (see on ver. 8). Their fault was, a too curious enquiry on a point reserved among the arcana of God. Lightfoot's idea, that the disciples wondered at the Kingdom being about to be restored to the ungrateful Jews, at *this time*, now that they had crucified Him, &c., would make our Lord's answer irrelevant. See Micah iv. 8, LXX. Meyer would refer ἐν τῷ χρ. τοῦ. to the interval designated by οὐ μετὰ πολλ. ταύ. ἡμ., 'during this time.' But this does not seem natural: I should rather understand it, at *this present period*,—*now*. The pres. ἀποκαθιστάνεις, is that so often used in speaking with reference to matters of prophecy, importing fixed determination: as in ὁ ἐρχόμενος (ref. Mt.) and the like. So that we must not render, "Art thou restoring?" but "wilt," or "dost thou restore?" As to the word itself, καθιστάνω (= στημι) is to establish or set up, and ἀπό gives the sense of completeness, or the cognate one of entire restitution. See Wordsw.'s note.

7.] This is a *general* reproof and assertion, spoken with reference to *men*, as forbidden to search curiously into a point which Omniscience has reserved—the times and seasons of the future divine dealings. But it is remarkable that not

k = Luke iv. 26. ix. 1 al. Pa. lxvii 35. l Luke i. 35. 1 Kings xi. 7. m = Luke xxiv. 48. ver. 22 and Acts passim, 1 Pet. v. 1. Isa. xliii. 10. n ch. xiii. 47  
 ἰδία ἐξουσία<sup>8</sup> ἄλλα λήμψεσθε<sup>k</sup> δύναμιν<sup>l</sup> ἐπελθόντος τοῦ ἀγίου πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθέ μου<sup>m</sup> μάρτυρες ἐν τῇ Ἱερουσαλῆμ καὶ [ἐν] πάσῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ καὶ ὡς<sup>o</sup> ἐσχάτου τῆς<sup>o</sup> γῆς. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν βλέπόντων αὐτῶν<sup>p</sup> ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη<sup>q</sup> ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἄπο τῶν

ABCD  
E A b c  
d f g h k  
m o p l z

only, from Isa. xlix. 6 P. a constr., see Heb. i. 2. 1 Pet. i. 20. Jude 18. p Luke xxiv. 50. John xliii. 18 al. met., 2 Cor. x. 5. Prov. iii. 5. q = here (ch. ii. 15 reff) only. Pa. xxxix. 1. r = Luke xxiv. 31.

8. ἔε μοι (corr to the common constr εσεσθε μοι), with E rel 36 Orig<sub>1</sub> Epiph Chr Thl: txt ABCD<sub>N</sub> Orig<sub>1</sub>. om εν AC'D A h p 40 copt Orig<sub>1</sub> Hil: ins BC<sup>2</sup>EN rel 36 vulg syr Orig<sub>1</sub> Sevrr-c Chr Did-int Thl.

9. εἰποντων N<sup>1</sup> m. καυτα εἰποντος αὐτου νεφελη υπεβαλεν αυτου και απηρθη απο οφθ. αυτ. D, simly sah Aug<sub>allq</sub>; et hac D-lat: ins των bef οφθ. D<sup>2</sup>. αυτων bef βλεποντων B.

θεός, but ὁ πατήρ, is here used; and this cannot fail to remind us of that saying (Mark xiii. 32), *περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ἢ τῆς ὥρας οὐδὲς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ ἄγγελος ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ*. It may be observed however, that the same assertion is not made here: only the times and seasons said to be in the power of the Almighty Father, Who ordereth all things κατὰ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ. The Knowledge of the Son is not here in question, only that of the disciples. It is an enquiry intimately connected with the interpretation of the two passages, but one beyond our power to resolve, how far, among the things not yet put under His feet, may be this very thing, the knowledge of that day and hour. Bengel attempts to evade the generality of the οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστιν:—'quæ apostolorum nondum erat nosse, per Apocalypsin postea sunt significata.' But signified to whom? What individual, or portion of the Church, has ever read plainly these χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς in that mysterious book? There is truth in Olsh.'s remark, that the Apostles were to be less prophets of the future, than witnesses of the past; but we must not so limit the ὑμῶν, nor forget that the γινῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιρ. has very seldom been imparted by prophecy, which generally has formed a testimony to this very fact, that God has them in His foreknowledge, and, while He announces the events, conceals for the most part in obscurity the times.

χρ. ἢ καιρ.] not synonymous; as Meyer observes, καιρός is always a definite limited space of time, and involves the idea of transitoriness. See also Tittmann, N. T. Synonymes, pp. 39—45.

ἔθ. ἐν τῇ ἰδ. ἐξ.] Some (De Wette, al.) render 'hath appointed by His own power;' I should rather take ἐν ἐξ. as in ch. v. 4, in His own power, and understand by ἔθετο kept, '(hath) placed,' as E. V. But the aor. sense should be preserved: the period referred to being that of the arrangement

of the divine counsels of Redemption.

8.] 'Quod optimum frænandæ curiositati remedium erat, Christus eos revocavit tam ad Dei promissionem, quam ad mandatam.' Calvin. ἀλλά, 'antitheton inter id quod discipulorum erat, vel non erat; tum inter id quod illo tempore futurum erat, et inter id quod in ulteriora reservatum erat.' Bengel. δύναμιν, that power, especially, spoken of ch. iv. 33, connected with their office of witnessing to the resurrection; but also all other spiritual power. See Luke xxiv. 49. μου, not emphatic, as Wordsw. here and often elsewhere: see note on Matt. xvi. 18. The emphasis would be extremely out of place here: it was not their subordination to Him, but their office as witnesses, which was the contrast to their ambitious aspirations.

μάρτυρες] This was the peculiar work of the Apostles. See on vv. 21, 22, and Proleg. Vol. I. ch. i. § 3. 5. ἐν τῇ Ἱερ. . . .] By the extension of their testimony, from Jerusalem to Samaria, and then indefinitely over the world, He reproves, by implication, their carnal anticipation of the restoration of the Kingdom to Israel thus understood. The Kingdom was to be one founded on μαρτυρία, and therefore reigning in the convictions of men's hearts; and not confined to Judæa, but coextensive with the world.

They understood this command only of Jews scattered through the world, see ch. xi. 19. De Wette observes, that these words contain the whole plan of the Acts: λήμψεσθε δύναμιν κ.τ.λ., ch. ii. 1—end; ἐν Ἱερουσαλῆμ, ch. iii. 1—vi. 7; then the martyrdom of Stephen dispersed them through Judæa, vi. 8—viii. 3; they preach in Samaria, viii. 4—40; and, from that point, the conversion of the Apostle of the Gentiles, the vision of Peter, the preaching and journeys of Paul. In their former mission, Matt. x. 5, 6, they had been expressly forbidden from preaching either to Samaritans or Gentiles. 9.] This ap-

ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. <sup>10</sup> καὶ ὡς <sup>s</sup> ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν <sup>s</sup> οὐρανὸν <sup>w</sup> πορευομένου αὐτοῦ, <sup>w</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο <sup>v</sup> παρ-  
 εστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν <sup>w</sup> ἑσθίσειν <sup>x</sup> λευκαῖς, <sup>11</sup> οἳ καὶ εἶπαν  
 Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἐστήκατε <sup>v</sup> ἐμβλέποντες εἰς τὸν  
 οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ <sup>z</sup> ἀναλημφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς  
 τὸν οὐρανὸν οὕτως ἐλεύσεται <sup>a</sup> ὡς τρόπον <sup>a</sup> εἰθέασαθε  
 αὐτὸν <sup>b</sup> πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν <sup>b</sup> οὐρανόν. <sup>12</sup> τότε <sup>c</sup> ὑπέστρεψαν

<sup>x</sup> xiv. 4 rec.) only. <sup>2</sup> 2 Macc. iii. 33 only. <sup>x</sup> -- Matt. xvii. 2 f. John xx. 12. Eccl. ix. 8. <sup>2</sup> 2 Macc.  
<sup>x</sup> xi. 8. <sup>y</sup> w. εἰς, Matt. vi. 26. Isa. li. 1, 2. <sup>z</sup> = ver. 2 reff. <sup>a</sup> Matt. xxiii. 37 f.  
 ch. vii. 28. <sup>2</sup> 2 Tim. iii. 8 only. Gen. xxvi. 29. see ch. xv. 11. <sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. iii. 22. <sup>c</sup> ch. viii.  
 25 reff.

10. rec εσθητι λευκη, with C<sup>3</sup>DE rel 36 syr Orig-int Chr Cosm Thl Aug: txt ABCN<sup>1</sup>  
 p vulg Syr coptt arm (Eus).

11. [εἶπαν, so ABC<sup>1</sup>DN<sup>3</sup> p.] βλεποντες BEN<sup>1</sup> d g k o p 13 Eus Thdr<sub>1</sub>, Thl-sif:  
 Chr-mss vary: txt ACDN<sup>3</sup> rel 36(sic) Thdr<sub>2</sub>, Thl-fin, *aspicientes* vulg E-lat Aug<sub>alt</sub>,  
 om 2nd εἰς τον ουρ. D 33<sup>1</sup>. 34. 105 tol Aug<sub>1</sub> Vig Avit.

pears (see Prolegg. Vol. I. ch. iv. § 4. 2) to  
 be an account of the Ascension given to  
 Luke *subsequently to the publication of his  
 Gospel*, more particular in detail than that  
 found in it. He has not repeated here  
 details found there; see Luke xxiv. 50—52.  
 On the Ascension in general, see note on  
 Luke, l. c.

ἐπήρθη] “was taken  
 up,—we may understand of the com-  
 mencing ascent . . . ὑπέλαβεν by a pregn.  
 constr. involves the idea of *away* as well as  
 up, and hence takes after it ἀπό. This  
 verb describes the close of the scene, as  
 far as it was visible to the spectators.”  
 Hackett.

νεφέλη] There was a  
 manifest propriety in the last withdrawal  
 of the Lord, while ascending, not consist-  
 ing in a *disappearance* of His Body, as on  
 former occasions since the Resurrection;  
 for thus might His abiding Humanity have  
 been called in question. As it was, He went  
 up, past the visible boundary of Heaven, the  
 cloud,—in *human form*, and so we think  
 of and pray to Him.

10. ἀτενίζ. ἦσαν] *they were gazing, stood gazing.*  
 εἰς  
 τ. οὐρ. belongs to ἀτενίζ., not to πορευομ.,  
 see reff. πορευομένου, not πορευ-  
 θέντος: implying that the cloud remained  
 visible for some time, probably ascending  
 with Him.

παρεστήκεισαν, imperf.  
 in sense, as the perf. is *present*: *were  
 standing by them.* ἄνδρες] evi-  
 dently angels. See Luke xxiv. 4; John  
 xx. 12.

11. οἳ καὶ εἶπαν] *who* (not  
 only appeared but) *also said.* There is a  
 propriety in the address, ἄνδρ. Γαλιλαῖοι.  
 It served to remind them of their origin,  
 their call to be His disciples, and the duty  
 of obedience to Him resting on them in  
 consequence.

ὡς τρόπον] *in the same  
 manner as;*—to be taken in all cases  
 literally, not as implying mere certainty:

see reff. οὕτως, i. e. ἐν νεφέλῃ,  
 Luke xxi. 27. His corporeal identity is  
 implied in οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἐλεύ-

σεται] ‘Non ii, qui ascendentem viderunt,  
 dicuntur venturum *visuri*. Inter ascen-  
 sionem et inter adventum gloriosum nullus  
 interponitur eventus eorum utriusque par:  
 ideo hi duo conjunguntur. Merito igitur  
 Apostoli ante datam Apocalypsin diem  
 Christi ut valde propinquum proposuerunt.  
 Et congruit majestati Christi, ut toto inter  
 ascensionem et inter adventum tempore sine  
 intermissione expectetur.’ Bengel.

12.] In so careful a writer (see Luke i. 3)  
 there must be some reason why this minute  
 specification of distance should be here in-  
 serted, when no such appears in the Gospel.  
 And I believe this will be found, by com-  
 bining the hint dropped by Chrysostom,—  
 δοκεῖ δέ μοι καὶ σαββάτω γεγονέναι  
 ταῦτα οὐ γὰρ ἂν οὕτω τὸ διάστημα  
 ἐδήλωσεν . . . εἰ μὴ ὠρισμένον τι μήκος  
 ἐβάδιζον ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου,—  
 with the declaration in the Gospel (xxiv.  
 50) that he led them out *as far as to  
 Bethany*. This latter was (John xi. 18)  
*fifteen stadia* from Jerusalem, which is  
 more than twice the Sabbath-day’s journey  
 (2000 cubits = about six furlongs). Now  
 if the Ascension happened on the Sabbath,  
 it is very possible that offence may have  
 arisen at the statement in the Gospel: and  
 that therefore the Evangelist gives here the  
 more exact notice, that the spot, although  
 forming part of the district of Bethany,  
 was yet on that part of the Mount of  
 Olives which fell within the limits of the  
 Sabbath-day’s journey. This of course  
 must be a mere conjecture; but it will not  
 be impugned by the fact of the Ascension  
 being kept by the Church in after ages on  
 a Thursday. This formed no hindrance to

d Luke xix. 10. εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου ἑλαιῶνος, ὃ ABCD  
 xxi. 37 only. Jos. Ant. vii. 13 καὶ EN a b c  
 Jos. Ant. vii. 9, 2 — ἑστῶν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, σαββιάτου ἔχον ὄδον. d f g h k  
 τὸ ὄρ. τῶν ὅτε εἰσηλθόν, εἰς τὸ ὑπερῶνον ἀνέβησαν οὐ ἦσαν κατα- 1 m o p  
 Ἰακώβου. Luke xix. 37 κα. ἔβησαν οὐ ἦσαν κατα- 13  
 e see John viii. 67. ix. 21, 23. ἔβησαν οὐ ἦσαν κατα-  
 f — Luke ii. 44. 3 Kings xix. 4. ἔβησαν οὐ ἦσαν κατα-  
 F — ch. ix. 6. Matt. viii. 5 a1, ellips., here only. ἔβησαν οὐ ἦσαν κατα-  
 h ch. ix. 37, 39. ροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ σὺν γυναίξιν καὶ  
 xx. 8 only. 2 Kings xviii. 33. Ezek. xli. 7. i constr., ch. ii. 6 reff. k here only. Num. xx. 1 a1. 1 — ch. vi. 4 a1.  
 Rom. xii. 12. xiii. 6. Col. iv. 2 (Mark iii. 9) only. Num. xiii. 21 only. Sus. 6 Theod. m ch. ii. 4<sup>b</sup>  
 a1<sup>b</sup>. Rom. xv. 6 only. L. P. Num. xxiv. 24 a1. n abs., Matt. xxi. 13 |, from Isa. lvi. 7. Ps. iv. 2 a1.

13. εἰσηλθεν D-gr. rec ανεβησαν bef eis τ. υπ. (corrū to avoid the ambiguity of εἰσηλθ. εἰς το υπ.), with DEN<sup>3</sup> rel 36 tol syrr coptt : om ανεβ. N<sup>1</sup>: txt ABC<sup>1-4</sup> p vulg Orig Chr Thl-fin-comm Bede-gr. rec transp iac. and iwan., with (E) rel 36: txt ABCD<sup>8</sup> p vulg Aug.—κ. ανδρ. bef κ. iwan. E Bede-gr: petr. et joh. et andr. et jac. Bede-lat. om 3rd και D. ins ο του bef αλφαιου D d. om 7th και D. om ο bef ζηλωτης N<sup>1</sup>.

14. N has ομοθυμαδον both before and after προσκαρτ., N<sup>3</sup> disapproving the 2nd. rec (aft προσευχη) ins και τη δεσσει (Phil iv. 6), with C<sup>3</sup> rel 36 (Orig); και δεσσει, omg Jr Bede. ins και της δεσσει. D<sup>1</sup>. aft γυν. ins και τεκνοισ D. μαριου BE p 40 sah: txt ACD<sup>8</sup> rel 36. om τη D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>. om του B. rec ins συν bef τοις αδ. αυτ. (corrū, to avoid connecting the brethren of our Lord with His mother), with BC<sup>3</sup>E rel syrr Chr: om AC<sup>1</sup>DN vulg coptt ath arm Cyr Aug.

Chrysostom in making the above supposition: although the festival was certainly observed in his time (see Bingham, Orig. Eccl. xx. 6. 5. There is no mention of it in the Fathers of the first three centuries). Forty days from the Resurrection is an expression which would suit as well the Saturday of the seventh week as the Thursday.

The distance of the Mount of Olives from Jerusalem is stated by Josephus at five stadia, Antt. xx. 8. 6,—at six stadia, B. J. v. 2. 3; different points being taken as the limit. The present church of the Ascension rather exceeds the distance of six stadia from the city. The use of ελαιῶν, -ῶνος, here (and in reff.) by Luke only is remarkable, especially as the whole passage is so much in his own distinctive style as to preclude the idea of his having transferred a written document. ἔχον is not for ἀπέχον, but as in τριάκ. κ. ὀκτ. ἔτη ἔχων, John v. 5, and in reff.; the space or time mentioned being regarded as an attribute of the subject. 13. εἰσηλθ.] 'into the city;' see reff. τὸ ὑπερῶν.] The idea that this was a chamber in the Temple has originated in low literal-harmonistic views, Luke having stated (Luke xxiv. 53) that they were διὰ παντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ. As if such an expression could be literally understood, or taken to mean more than that they were there at all appointed times (see ch. iii. 1). It is in the highest degree im-

probable that the disciples would be found assembled in any public place at this time. The upper chamber was perhaps that in which the last Supper had been taken; probably that in which they had been since then assembled (John xx. 19, 26), but certainly one in a private house. Lightf. shows that it was the practice of the Jews to retire into a large chamber under the flat roof for purposes of deliberation or prayer. See Neander, Pfl. u. Leit., p. 13, note. Epiphanius, de ponderibus, c. 14 (vol. iii. p. 170), relates that when Hadrian came to Jerusalem, εὔρε τὴν πόλιν πᾶσαν ἡδαφισμένην καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ θεοῦ καταπεπατημένον, παρεκτὸς ὀλίγων οἰκημάτων καὶ τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκκλησίας μικρᾶς οὔσης, ἐνθα ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ μαθηταί, ὅτε ὁ σωτήρ ἀνελήφθη ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἐλαιῶνος, ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῶνον. ἐκεῖ γὰρ ἠκοῦσθησαν, τούτῃ ἐστιν ἐν τῷ μέρει Σιών ἥτις ἀπὸ τῆς ἐρημώσεως περιελήφθη, . . . ἕως χρόνου Μαξιμου τοῦ ἐπισκόπου καὶ Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ βασιλέως, ὡς σκηπὴ ἐν ἀμπελῶνι, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον. And Nicephorus viii. 30 (see Wordsw.) says that the Empress Helena enclosed in her larger church the chamber where took place ἡ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος καθόδος ἐν τῷ ὑπερῶνι. οὐ ἦσαν κατ.] not to be taken as in E. V. 'where abode both Peter,' &c.; which gives the idea that Peter, &c. were already in the chamber, and the rest joined

15 Καὶ ὅτι ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἄναστας Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀδελφῶν εἶπεν (ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ὡς ἑκατὸν εἴκοσι) ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι τὴν γραφὴν [ταύτην] ἣν προεῖπεν τὸ πνεῦμα

xxvi. 63. Luke vii. 2 al. fr. Luke ix. 21. John xix. 24. Rom. ix. 29 al. t ch. ii. 1, 44, 47 (iii. 1). iv. 26 (from Ps. ii. 3). v = ch. iv. 12 reff. 2 Tim. iii. 16. z Heb. iii. 7. ix. 8. x. 15. see 2 Pet. i. 21. 1 Cor. xi. 20. Ps. xxxvi. 38. x = Mark xii. 10. y Gal. v. 21. 1 Thess. iv. 6 only t. προεῖπ-, r ch. vi. 1. Luke i. 39. vi. 12 al. p = ch. xv. 7 reff. r ch. ix. 30 reff. r ch. vi. 7 reff. s = Rev. iii. 4. xi. 13. Num. r ch. vii. 2 al. fr. v = ch. iii. 18 reff. w = ch. iii. 18 reff. x = Mark xii. 10. y Gal. v. 21. 1 Thess. iv. 6 only t. προεῖπ-, z Heb. iii. 7. ix. 8. x. 15. see 2 Pet. i. 21.

15. for και εν, εν δε DE sah syr-marg Aug. ins o bef πετρ. D. εμμεσω ACE. rec for αδελφων, μαθητων (corr'n, to avoid the triple recurrence of αδελφ. in vv. 14, 15, 16. Meyer and De W. take ad. to have been a corr'n to suit ανδρ. αδελφοι in ver. 16, but the other is much more prob.), with C<sup>3</sup>DE rel 36 syrr Chr Thl Cyr Aug: txt ABC<sup>3</sup>N 13 vulg coptt aeth arm Aug. for τε, δε CD<sup>7</sup> vulg D<sup>7</sup>-lat E-lat syrr copt Cyr Aug: γαρ D<sup>1</sup>: praterea D<sup>1</sup>-lat: om sah aeth. ins o bef οχλος D.

for ονοματων, ανδρων E: hominum vulg(not fuld) Syr aeth Aug. \* ὡς εἰ ACN 40 Thl-fin: ωσ BDE rel. rec εικασιν, with rel: txt ABCEN f m p 13. 36: ρικ' D. 16. δει D (txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>) vulg Iren-int(principal-mss: given nominatim by skier) Aug Vig Gild. (Iren-int has oportebat apud Harvey.) om ταυτην ABC<sup>3</sup>N p H<sup>2</sup> vulg

them there:—but, on entering the city, they went up into the upper chamber, where they (usually) sojourned (not 'dwelt': they did not all dwell in one house; see John xix. 27, note), namely, Peter, &c. On the catalogue of the

Apostles, see Matt. x. 2, note. 14.] σὺν γυναῖξιν has been rendered 'with their wives,' to which sense Bp. Middleton inclines, justifying it by σὺν γυναῖξιν καὶ τέκνοις, ch. xxi. 5. But the omission of the articles there may be accounted for on the same principle as in Matt. xix. 29, viz. that which Bp. M. calls enumeration, ch. vi. § 2. Here I think we must take σὺν γυν. not as meaning 'with women,' as Hackett, but, the art. not being expressed after the preposition σὺν, as = σὺν ταῖς γυν. (see Middl. ch. vi. § 1), and interpret γυν., the women, viz. those spoken of by Luke himself, Luke viii. 2, 3,—where, besides those named, he mentions ἑτεραι πολλαί. Many of these were certainly not wives of the Apostles; and that those women who were 'last at the Cross and earliest at the tomb' should not have been assembled with the company now, is very improbable.

καὶ Μαρία] The καὶ gives eminence to one among those previously mentioned. So τῶνδε εἵνεκα, καὶ γῆς ἡμέρῃ, Herod. i. 73. See Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 145. This is the last mention of her in the N. T. The traditions, which describe her as (1) dying at the age of fifty-nine, in the fifth year of Claudius (Niceph. H. E. ii. 21), or (2) accompanying John to Ephesus, and being buried there (see Winer, Realwörterb. art. Maria), are untrustworthy. Other accounts, with the authorities, may be seen in Butler's Lives of the Saints, Aug. 15. The fable of the As-

sumption has no foundation even in tradition.

τοῖς ἀδελφ. αὐτ.] This clearly shews, as does John vii. 5 compared with vi. 69, 70, that none of the brethren of our Lord were of the number of the Twelve. When they were converted, is quite uncertain. See the whole subject discussed in note on Matt. xiii. 55, and in the Prolegomena to the Epistle of James. In both cases of one being distinguished from a number, cited here by Wordsw. to shew that James the Less may have been one of these brethren, viz. that of Μαρία, as distinguished among the women here, and that of Joseph, ch. vii. 9, he does not observe that the general statement precedes the individual distinction, as indeed it naturally must.

15—26.] ELECTION OF A TWELFTH APOSTLE TO FILL THE ROOM OF JUDAS ISCARIOT. 15. ἐν τ. ἡμ. τ.] In the days between the Ascension and Pentecost; during which it appears that the number of the assembly had increased, not probably by fresh conversions, but by the gathering round the Apostles of those who had previously been disciples. ἦν τε] The very frequent use of τε is a peculiarity of the Acts, and should have its weight in determining the reading, even where, as here, δέ seems more appropriate. It occurs in the Gospel 5 times: in the Acts, 121.

ὀνομάτων] See note on Rev. iii. 4. ἑκατὸν εἴκοσι] De Wette asks, 'where were the 500 brethren of 1 Cor. xv. 6?' We surely may answer, 'not in Jerusalem.' See Neander, Ph. u. Leit., p. 72, note. 16.] We may enquire, by what change in mind and power Peter was able, before the descent of the Spirit, thus authoritatively to speak of Scripture and the divine purposes? The answer will be

a — Luke i. 70. τὸ <sup>2</sup> ἅγιον διὰ <sup>a</sup> στόματος Δαυεὶδ περὶ <sup>b</sup> Ἰουδα τοῦ γενομένου <sup>c</sup> ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς <sup>d</sup> συλλαβοῦσιν Ἰησοῦν, <sup>e</sup> ὅτι <sup>f</sup> καθηριθμη-  
 ch. iii. 18, 21. b ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς c συλλαβοῦσιν Ἰησοῦν, 17 ὅτι d καθηριθμη-  
 iv. 25. xv. 7. 2 Chron. xxxvi. 21, 22. e ὅτι f καθηριθμη-  
 b Matt. xv. 14. μένος ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν καὶ ἔλαχεν τὸν κληρὸν τῆς δια-  
 xiii. 10, 24. μένος ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν καὶ ἔλαχεν τὸν κληρὸν τῆς δια-  
 Rom. ii. 19. κονίας ταύτης. 18 οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτίησάτο χωρίον ἑκ  
 only. Ezra viii. 1 only. mn μισθοῦ τῆς no ἀδικίας, καὶ p πρηνῆς q γενόμενος r ἐλάκησεν  
 1 Macc. iv. 2 al. f = 2 Pet. i. 1 (Luke i. 9. John xix. 23) only. (1 Kings xiv. 47. Wisd. g ch. viii. 21 reff. h — ch. xxi. 14 reff. i ch. xxii. 28 reff. l — Matt. xx. 2. xxvii. 7. m — Rom. o — Luke xiii. 27. 1 Kings iii. 13, 14. r here only f.

coptt with arm Orig<sub>2</sub> Eus Ath Did Vig Gild (omitted by homeotel: or erased as unnecessary with *ην*, and perhaps, as *Μεγ*, and *De W*, because no citation immediately follows): ins C<sup>3</sup>DE rel 36 syrr Did Chr Iren-int Aug. rec ins τον bef ἰησουν, with C<sup>3</sup>DE rel 36 Chr Thl: om ABC & Eus Did.

17. om ην N<sup>1</sup>. rec for εν, συν (corr to better Greek: see ref 2 Chron), with syrr Chr: txt ABCDEN p 13 H<sup>r</sup> vulg coptt Orig<sub>2</sub> Eus Iren-int Aug. for και, os D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>1</sup>. ins υπερ bef τ. διακ. B<sup>r</sup>-marg(sic, see table).

18. rec ins του bef μισθ. (corr in ignorance of the usage which omits the art aft a preposition: see Middleton, ch. vi. 1), with o Thl-fin: om ABCDEN rel H<sup>r</sup> Eus Chr. aft αδικ. ins αυτου D.

found in the peculiar gift of the Spirit to the Apostles, John xx. 21, 23; where see note. The pre-eminence of Peter here is the commencement of the fulfilment of Matt. xvi. 18, 19 (see note there).

17.] ὅτι, not 'although' (Kuinoel), but because: it gives the reason of the previous assertion, viz. that Judas held, and had betrayed, that place of high trust of which the prophecy spoke. Thus the ὅτι has reference to the substance of the prophecy, already in Peter's mind, and serves to explain ἡ ἐπαυλις αὐτοῦ and ἡ ἐπισκοπή αὐτοῦ. ἔλαχεν τὸν κληρὸν] not literally, but inasmuch as the lot of every man is regarded as being cast and appointed by God. κληρὸς, first, the lot itself; then, that apportioned by lot; then, any species of apportionment, whether possession, or office, as here. 18.] This verse cannot be regarded as inserted by Luke; for,

1. the place of its insertion would be most unnatural for a historical notice: 2. the μὲν οὖν forbids the supposition: 3. the whole style of the verse is rhetorical, and not narrative, e.g. οὗτος, μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας.

The ἐκτίησάτο χωρίον does not appear to agree with the account in Matt. xxvii. 6—8; nor, consistently with common honesty, can they be reconciled, unless we knew more of the facts than we do. If we compare the two, that of Matthew is the more particular, and more likely to give rise to this one, as a general inference from the buying of the field, than vice versa. Whether Judas, as Bengel supposes, 'initio emtionis factio, occasionem dederat ut Sacerdotes eam consummarent,' we cannot say: such a thing is of course possible. At all events we hence clearly see that Luke could not have been ac-

quainted with the Gospel of Matthew at this time, or surely (not, he would have repeated St. Matt.'s account, as Dr. Wordsworth unfairly represents me to say, but) this apparent discrepancy would not have been found. The various attempts to reconcile the two narratives, which may be seen in most of our English commentaries, are among the saddest examples of the shifts to which otherwise high-minded men are driven by an unworthy system. See as a notable example, Dr. Wordsworth's note, written since the above. I need hardly say to any intelligent and ingenious reader, that his way of harmonizing,—viz. that as the Jews are said to have crucified our Lord when they were only the occasion of his being crucified, so Judas may be said to have bought the field when he only gave occasion to its being bought by the Chief Priests,—is entirely precluded here by the words ἐκ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, 'out of the wages of his iniquity,' which plainly bind on the purchase to Judas as his personal act.

καὶ πρ. γεν.] The connexion of this with the former clause would seem to point to the death of Judas having taken place in the field which he bought. See also ver. 19. πρηνῆς γενόμενος will hardly bear the meaning assigned to it by those who wish to harmonize the two accounts,—viz. that, having hanged himself, he fell by the breaking of the rope. πρηνῆς ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πεπτωκώς, Hesych. ὄλον μὲν τὸ σώμα κείσθαι πρηνῆς λέγομεν, ὅταν ἡ μὲν γαστήρ κάτῳθεν, ἄνωθεν δὲ ἦ τὸ νῶτον, Galen, cited by Wetstein. πρηνῆς, εἰς τοῦμπροσθεν, ἐπὶ στόματος, Etymol. Nor again is it at all probable that the Apostle would recount what was a mere accident

ABCD  
EN a b c  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13

<sup>s</sup> μέσος καὶ <sup>t</sup> ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ <sup>u</sup> σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ, <sup>19</sup> καὶ <sup>v</sup> γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσιν τοῖς <sup>w</sup> κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλήμ, <sup>t</sup> ὡστε κληθῆναι τὸ <sup>x</sup> χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῆ <sup>y</sup> [ἰδίᾳ] <sup>z</sup> διαλέκτῳ <sup>y</sup> αὐτῶν Ἀκελδαμάχ, <sup>a</sup> τουτέστιν <sup>x</sup> χωρίον αἵματος. <sup>20</sup> γέ-

ix. 5 (67) only. v—John xviii. 15, 16, ch. ix. 42. xv. 18. xix. 17. Ps. lxxv. 1. w constr., ch. ii. 9, 14 & 5. Matt. xxiii. 21. Luke xiii. 4. Rev. (xii. 12, v. r.) xvii. 2 only. Hos. x. 5. 1 Macc. iii. 34. x ver. 18. y so John x. 12. 2 Pet. iii. 16. z ch. ii. 6, 8 & 3. Acts only. Esth. ix. 26. a ch. xix. 4 refl.

om πάντα A Thl-sif Gaud.

19. ins o bef και D-gr N (but erased) 18 Aug: και τουτο sah. om ιδια B<sup>1</sup>DN sah  
 arm Aug: ins AB<sup>2</sup>CE rel. αυτων bef διαλ. E 163 Aug. rec ακελδαμα, with  
 C 13 rel vulg syr copt Chr: æth-mss are appy divided: txt(-αχ) ABD E(-ακ) N p 40  
 am demid fuld tol lux sah Eus Aug Bede.—αχελδ. AN p 40, haceldamach tol, achel-  
 damac am fuld lux Bede, akyldamach sah, -demach æth-pl.—ακελδαιμαχ D.

accompanying his death, when that death itself was the accursed one of hanging. What then are we to decide respecting the two accounts? That there should have been a double account actually current of the death of Judas at this early period is in the highest degree improbable, and will only be assumed by those (De Wette, &c.) who take a very low view of the accuracy of the Evangelists. Dismissing then this solution, let us compare the accounts themselves. In this case, that in Matt. xxvii. is general,—ours particular. That depends entirely on the exact sense to be assigned to ἀπήγατο (ῥῥῆγῃ, καὶ ἀπήγατο, 2 Sam. xvii. 23): whereas this distinctly assigns the manner of his death, without stating any cause for the falling on his face. It is obvious that, while the general term used by Matthew points mainly at self-murder, the account given here does not preclude the catastrophe related having happened, in some way, as a divine judgment, during the suicidal attempt. Further than this, with our present knowledge, we cannot go. An accurate acquaintance with the actual circumstances would account for the discrepancy, but nothing else.

Another kind of death is assigned to Judas by Eusebius, quoting from Papias: ἱστορεῖ Παπίας ὁ τοῦ Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἀποστ. μαθητῆς λέγων μέγα τῆς ἀσεβείας ὑπόδειγμα ἐν τούτῳ τῷ κόσμῳ περιεπάτησεν Ἰούδας· πηρσθεις γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν σάρκα, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι διελθεῖν, ἀμάξης βραδίως διερχομένης, ὑπὸ τῆς ἀμάξης ἐπίεσθη, ὥστε τὰ ἔγκατα αὐτοῦ ἐκκενωθῆναι. Theophylact quotes the same on Matt. xxvii., but without the last words, ὑπὸ τῆς ἀμ. κ.τ.λ., which De Wette supposes to have been inserted from Eusebius having misunderstood Papias. If so, the tradition is in accordance with, and has arisen from an exaggerated amplification of, our text. See the whole passage from Theophylact cited, and a discussion whether it

is rightly ascribed to Papias, in Routh, Reliquiæ Sacræ, vol. i. p. 9, and notes. ἐλάκῃσεν] cracked asunder: it implies bursting with a noise. It is quite possible that this catastrophe happening in the field, as our narrative implies, may have suggested its employment as a burial-place for strangers, as being defiled. So Stier, Reden der Apostel, i. 10. 19.] It is principally from this verse that it has been inferred that the two vv. 18, 19 are inserted by Luke. But it is impossible to separate it from ver. 18; and I am disposed to regard both as belonging to Peter's speech, but freely Græcized by Luke, inserting into the speech itself the explanations τῆ [ἰδίᾳ] διαλ. αὐτ., and τουτέστιν χ. ἀμ., as if the speech had been spoken in Greek originally. This is much more natural, than to parenthesize these clauses; it is, in fact, what must be more or less done by all who report in a language different from that actually used by the speaker. The words and idioms of another tongue contain allusions and national peculiarities which never could have been in the mind of one speaking in a different language; but the ear tolerates these, or easily separates them, if critically exercised. γνωστὸν . . .] See Luke xxiv. 18. ὥστε] in Matt. xxvii. 8, the name 'the field of blood' is referred to the fact of its having been bought with the price of blood: here, to the fact of Judas having there met with a signal and bloody death. On the whole, I believe the result to which I have above inclined will be found the best to suit the phenomena of the two passages,—viz. that, with regard to the purchase of the field, the more circumstantial account in Matthew is to be adopted; with regard to the death of Judas, the more circumstantial account of Luke. The clue which joins these has been lost to us: and in this, only those will find any stumbling-block, whose faith



δύο, Ἰωσήφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαββᾶν, ὃς ἠέπεκλήθη Ἰουστὸς, καὶ Μαθθίαν. <sup>24</sup> καὶ προσευζάμενοι εἶπαν Σὺ κύριε καρδιογνώστα πάντων, ἀνάδειξον ὃν ἐξελέξω ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα <sup>25</sup> λαβεῖν τὸν τόπον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἄποστολῆς, ἀφ' ἧς παρέβη Ἰούδας πο-

2 Macc. ix. 23, see Luke i. 80.  
Gal. ii. 8 only. Deut. xxii. 7.  
(Sir. xxiii. 18.)

t ver. 17. u Rom. i. 6. 1 Cor. ix. 2.  
v — here (Matt. xv. 2, 3. 2 John 9) only. Exod. xxxii. 8.

Aug. for ἰωσηφ, ἰωσην B(Ble) 5 lect-1 syr sah. rec βαρσαβαν, with C rel vulg Syr Eus Chr: txt ABEN b f g p am fuld syr coptt Eus-mss.—βαρναβαν D tol æth. (13 def.)

24. om sv D o. rec εκ τ. τ. δυο ενα bef on εξελ. (with none of our manuscripts): txt ABCDEN rel syr copt Eus Bas Chr<sub>2</sub> Dion-arcep Thl Procop: ενα on εξελ. εκ τ. τ. δ. Syr arm. for ενα, ανα, making αναλαβειν, D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>4</sup>.

25. τοπον bef του D. rec (for τοπον) κληρον, with C<sup>3</sup>EN rel syr: om æth (την διακονιαν ταυτης τ. αποστ.): txt ABC<sup>1</sup>D vulg coptt Procop Aug. rec (for αφ')

company, to whom the words had been spoken; not the eleven Apostles.

Ἰωσήφ . . . ] The names Ἰωσήφ and Ἰωσής, different forms of the same, are confused in the MSS., both here and in ch. iv. 36. But Barsabbas (or Barsabas) and Barnabas are not to be confounded: they are different names (Barsabbas = son of Sabba or Saba: on Barnabas, see ch. iv. 36, note); and Barnabas is evidently introduced in iv. 36 as a person who had not been mentioned before. Of Barsabas, nothing further is known. Euseb., iii. 39, states, on the authority of Papias, that he drank a cup of poison without being hurt.

In all probability both the selected persons (see Eus. i. 12) belonged to the number of the Seventy, as it would be natural that the candidates for apostleship should be chosen from among those who had been already distinguished by Christ Himself among the brethren. Justus is a Roman cognomen, assumed according to a custom then prevalent. The name Justus seems to have been common: Schöttgen, Hor. Hebr., on this place, gives two instances of Jews bearing it.

Μαθθίαν] Nothing historical is known of him. Traditionally, according to Nicephorus (H. E. ii. 40, Winer), he suffered martyrdom in Æthiopia; according to others, in Colchis (Menolog. Græc. iii. 198, Winer): another account (Perionii Vitæ Apost. p. 178 sqq., Winer) makes him preach in Judæa and be stoned by the Jews. Clem. Alex., Strom. ii. 9, p. 452 P., vii. 13, p. 882 P., mentions the παραδόσεις of Matthias, which perhaps were the same as an apocryphal gospel once current under his name, mentioned by Eus., H. E. iii. 25. See Winer, RWB.

24.] It is a question, to *Whom this prayer was directed*. I think all probability is in favour of the Apostle (for Peter

certainly was the spokesman) having addressed *his glorified Lord*. And with this the language of the prayer agrees. No stress can, it is true, be laid on κύριε: see ch. iv. 29, where unquestionably the *Father* is addressed: but the ἐξελέξω, compared with οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελέξαμην, John vi. 70, seems to me almost decisive. See also ver. 2; Luke vi. 13; John xiii. 18, xv. 16, 19. The instance cited on the other side by Meyer, ἐξελέξατο ὁ θεὸς διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκούσαι τὰ ἔθνη κ.τ.λ., is not to the point, as not relating to the matter here in hand; nor are the passages cited by De Wette, 2 Cor. i. 1; Eph. i. 1; 2 Tim. i. 1, where Paul refers his apostleship to *God*, since obviously all such appointment must be referred ultimately to *God*:—In these words, *did the disciples pray as they would have prayed before the Ascension, or had they Christ in their view?* The expression καρδιογνώστα (used by Peter himself of *God*, ch. xv. 8) forms no objection: see John xxi. 17, also in the mouth of Peter himself. We are sure, from the προσκυνήσαντες αὐτόν of Luke xxiv. 52, that even at this time, before the descent of the Spirit, the highest kind of worship was paid to the ascended Redeemer. Still, I do not regard it as by any means certain that they addressed Christ, nor can the passage be alleged as convincing in controversy with the Socinian. ἀνάδειξ. κ.τ.λ.] Not,

as in E. V., 'shew whether of these two Thou hast chosen,' but appoint (see refl.) one of these two [him] whom Thou hast chosen. The difference is of some import: they did not pray for a sign merely, to shew whether of the two was chosen, but that the Lord would, by means of their lot, Himself appoint the one of His choice. 25.] τόπον is from internal

w = Matt. xxvi. 32. Job xxviii. 21. Prov. xxviii. 8. x = here only. see Luke xv. 22. = βιβαλι. Matt. xxvii. 35 l. only †.

ρευθῆναι εἰς τὸν <sup>w</sup> τόπον τὸν ἴδιον. <sup>26</sup> καὶ <sup>x</sup> ἔδωκαν <sup>y</sup> κλή- ρους αὐτοῖς, καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἔπεσεν ὁ <sup>y</sup> κληῖρος <sup>z</sup> ἐπὶ Μαθθίαν, καὶ <sup>a</sup> συγκατεψηφίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἑνδεκα ἀποστόλων.

II. <sup>1</sup> Καὶ ἐν τῷ <sup>b</sup> συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς

y = Matt. xxvii. 35 l only. Neh. x. 31. see ver. 17. z Jonah i. 7. a here  
b = Luke ix. 51 (viii. 23) only †. (ρωσσι, 1 Chron. xxxvi. 21.)

εἶ, with E rel Chr; de vulg E-lat: in quo sah: txt ABCDN p copt Bas, a D-lat Aug. ιδιον τοπ. C: τοπ. τ. δικαιον A.

26. rec (for αυτοις) αυτων (see note), with D<sup>1</sup>E rel syr Chr, Aug-mss: om Syr Aug- ed: txt ABCD<sup>2</sup>N p 13 vulg coptt æth(appy) Chr, om δ D<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>. συνψφ. D<sup>1</sup>(but corrd): κατεψ. N<sup>1</sup>. for ενδεκα ιβ' D, xii D-lat; so also Eus.

CHAΡ. II. 1. for και εν τω, και εγενετο εν ταις ημεραις εκειναις του D.

τας

evidence, as well as MS. authority, the preferable reading. It has been altered to κληρον to suit ver. 17.

διακονίας, implying the active duties; ἀποστολῆς, the official dignity of the office:—no figure of ἐν διὰ δουῶν.

τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον] With the reading τόπον before, I think these words may be interpreted two ways: 1. that Judas *deserted this our τόπος*, our office and ministry, to go to his own τόπος, that part which he had chosen for himself, viz. the office and character of a traitor and enemy of God; 2. regarding the former word τόπος as being selected to correspond to the more proper and dreadful use of the word here, that Judas *deserted his τόπος*, his appointed place, here among us, that he might go to his own appointed τόπος elsewhere, viz. among the dead in the place of torment. Of these two interpretations, I very much prefer the second, on all accounts; as being more according to the likely usage of the word, and as more befitting the solemnity of such a prayer. At the same time, no absolute sentence is pronounced on the traitor, but that dark surmise expressed by the euphemism τὸν τόπον τ. ἴδ., which none can help feeling with regard to him. To refer the words πορ. εἰς τ. τόπ. τ. ἴδ., to the successor of Judas (Knatchbull, Hammond, al.), 'ut occupet locum ipsi a Deo destinatum,' (1) is contrary to the form of the sentence, which would require καὶ πορευθῆναι; (2) is inconsistent with the words πορ. κ.τ.λ., which are unexampled in this sense; (3) would divest a sentence, evidently solemn and pregnant, of all point and meaning, and reduce it to a mere tautology. It appears to have been very early understood as above; for Clement of Rome says of Peter (1 Cor. v.), οὕτω μαρτυρήσας ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸν ὑφειλούμενον τόπον τῆς δόξης, an expression evidently borrowed from our text. Lightf., Hor. Hebr. in loc., quotes from the Rabbinical work Baal turim on Num. xxiv. 25,—'Balaam

ivit in locum suum, i. e. in Gehennam.'

26. ἔδωκ. κλήρους αὐτοῖς] They cast lots for them, αὐτοῖς being a *dativus commodi*. The ordinary reading, whether αὐτῶν is referred to the Apostles or to the candidates, would require τοὺς κλήρους. Αὐτῶν has been an alteration, to avoid the rendering 'they gave lots to them.' These lots were probably tablets, with the names of the persons written on them, and shaken in a vessel, or in the lap of a robe (Prov. xvi. 33); he whose lot first leaped out being the person designated. συγκατ.] The lot being regarded as the divine choice, the suffrages of the assembly were unanimously given (not in form, but by cheerful acquiescence) to the candidate thus chosen, and he was 'voted in' among the eleven Apostles, i. e. as a *twelfth*. That Luke does not absolutely say so, and never afterwards speaks of the twelve Apostles, is surely no safe ground on which to doubt this. Stier seems disposed to question (in his *Reden der Apostel*, i. 18 ff., which however was a work of his youth) whether this step of electing a twelfth Apostle was altogether suitable to the then waiting position of the Church, and whether Paul was not in reality the twelfth, chosen by the Lord Himself. But I do not see that any of his seven queries touch the matter. We have the precedent, of all others most applicable, of the twelve tribes, to shew that the number, though ever *nominally kept*, was *really exceeded*. And this incident would not occupy a prominent place in a book where Paul himself has so conspicuous a part, unless it were by himself considered as being what it professed to be, the filling up of the vacant Apostleship.

CHAΡ. II. 1—4.] THE OUTPOURING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT ON THE DISCIPLES.

1. ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι . . . ] While the day of P. was being fulfilled: 'during the progress of that particular day:' this is necessitated by the pres. tense.

ἑ **Πεντηκοστῆς ἦσαν πάντες** <sup>d</sup> ὁμοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. <sup>2</sup> καὶ <sup>e ch. xx. 16.</sup> <sup>1 Cor. xvi. 8</sup> <sup>only †.</sup>

Tobit ii. 1. 2 Macc. xii. 32.  
Job iii. 18 Syrm.

<sup>d</sup> (ch. xx. 18, v. r.) John iv. 36. xx. 4. xxi. 2. Ezra ii. 61.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. i. 15 rel.

ἡμέρας vulg D-lat E-lat Syr æth arm Aug<sub>1</sub> Vig. rece **ἀπαντες**, with m rel Thl-sif: om EN<sup>1</sup> Chr: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>N<sup>3</sup> e d p.—*οὐτων αὐτων παντων* D Syr æth.—add *οὐ αποστολοι* e d k m H<sup>r</sup> Thl-fin. rec (for *ομου*) *ομοθυμαδον*, with C<sup>3</sup>E rel Chr Thl-sif: om D (Syr?) copt sah (*inter se* for *ομ. ε. το αυ.*): txt ABC<sup>1</sup>N p Ath, *pariter* vulg, *simul* E-lat.

In sense, it amounts to 'when the day of P. was fully come,' as E. V.: but not in grammar. Professor Hitzig, in a letter to Ideoler, "Ostern und Pfingsten, u.s.w.," maintains that the meaning is, 'As the day of P. drew on,'—'was approaching its fulfilment': but this view is refuted by Neander, "Pflanzung u. Leitung, u.s.w.," p. 10, note. Hitzig supports his view by ver. 5, taking *κατοικοῦντες* to imply constant residence, not merely sojourning on account of the feast, which latter he says would have been specified if it were so. Neander replies, 1. that ἐν τ. συνπλ. τ. ἡ. τ. π. must necessarily mean that the day itself had arrived; compare *πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου* or *τῶν καιρῶν*, Gal. iv. 4 and Eph. i. 10. In Luke ix. 51, it is not said of the day, but of the days of His being received up, including the whole period introductory to that event: and, by the very same interpretation, the day of P. must in this case have arrived, [and was being accomplished, i. e. in process of passing.] And again, if only the approach of that day were indicated, why should the day itself have been mentioned, seeing that it would then be no way concerned in the narrative? On the propriety of the day itself as belonging to the narrative, see below. 2. It is true that in ver. 5, if we had that verse only before us, we should interpret *κατοικ.* of dwelling, permanently (no real difference being traceable between *κατοικεῖν* with an accus., and *κατοικεῖν ἐν*); but if we compare it with ver. 9, we shall see, that the same persons would thus be *κατοικοῦντες* in Jerusalem and several other localities,—which necessarily restricts the meaning, in ver. 5, to a temporary sojourn. And, granting that there may have been some residents in Jerusalem among these foreign Jews, the *ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι* certainly point to persons who were for some especial reason at Jerusalem at the time, as also the *προσelytes*. And in ver. 14 Peter distinguishes the *ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι*,—the residents, from *οἱ κατοικοῦντες Ἱερουσ.* *ἀπαντες*,—the sojourners. τ. ἡμ. τῆς π.] The fiftieth day (inclusive) after the sixteenth of Nisan, the second day of the Passover (Levit. xxiii. 16),—called in Exodus xxiii. 16, 'the feast of harvest,'—in Deut. xvi. 10, 'the feast of weeks';—one of the three great feasts, when all the

males were required to appear at Jerusalem, Deut. xvi. 16. No supplying of *ἡμέρας*, or *ἑορτῆς*, is required after *πεντηκοστῆς*: the word had passed into a proper name, see ref. Tobit, where it is in appos. with *ἑορτῆ*, and ref. 2 Macc. At this time, it was simply regarded as the feast of harvest: among the later Jews, it was considered as the anniversary of the giving of the law from Sinai. This inference was apparently grounded on a comparison of Exod. xii. 2 and xix. 1. Josephus and Philo know nothing of it, and it is at the best very uncertain. Chrysostom's reason for the event happening when it did is probably the true one: *ἔδει γὰρ ἑορτῆς οὕσης πάλιν ταῦτα γενέσθαι: ἵνα οἱ παρόντες τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ χριστοῦ, οὗτοι καὶ ταῦτα ἴδωσιν* (in Catania). See a number of other reasons given by Wordsw., more suo. The question, on what day of the week this day of Pentecost was, is beset with the difficulties attending the question of our Lord's last passover; see notes on Matt. xxvi. 17, and John xviii. 28. It appears probable however that it was on the Sabbath,—i. e. if we reckon from Saturday, the 16th of Nisan. Wieseler (Chron. des Apostol. Zeitalters, p. 20) supposes that the Western Church altered the celebration of it to the first day of the week in conformity with her observance of Easter on that day. If we take the second day of the Passover as Sunday, the 17th of Nisan, which some have inferred from John xviii. 28, the day of Pentecost will fall on the first day of the week. The custom of the Karaites was, to keep Pentecost always on the first day of the week, reckoning not from the day after the great Passover-Sabbath, but from that following the Sabbath in Passover week—understanding *הַשַּׁבָּת* in Levit. xxiii. 15 of the ordinary Sabbath;—but this cannot be brought to bear on our enquiry, as it probably arose later. πάντες] Not the Apostles only, nor the hundred and twenty mentioned ch. i. 15; but all the believers in Christ, then congregated at the time of the feast in Jerusalem. The former is manifest from ver. 14, when Peter and the eleven stand forward and allude to the rest as οὗτοι: and the latter follows on the former being granted. Both are confirmed by the uni-

d ch. xvi. 26. **ἐγένετο** <sup>d</sup> ἄφνω ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ <sup>e</sup> ἤχος ὡς περ <sup>f</sup> φερομένης  
 xviii. 6 only. Josh. x. 9. **πνοῆς** <sup>h</sup> βιαίας καὶ <sup>i</sup> ἐπλήρωσεν ὄλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ  
 e = Luke (iv. 37) xxi. 15. Heb. xii. 19 only. Ps. cl. 3. ἦσαν <sup>k</sup> καθήμενοι, <sup>3</sup> καὶ <sup>l</sup> ὠφθησαν αὐτοῖς <sup>m</sup> διαμεριζόμεναι  
 f = here only. 1st. xxviii. 15, 18. γλῶσσαι <sup>n</sup> ὡσεὶ πυρός, <sup>o</sup> ἐκάθισέν τε <sup>p</sup> ἐφ' ἕνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν,  
 g = here (ch. xvii. 25) only. Job xxxvii. 10. see Theop. iv. 100. <sup>b</sup> here only. = Exod. xiv. 21. 1sa. lix. 19. i = John xii. 3. Hag. ii. 8. see Isa. vi. 4. k = Matt. iv. 16. Luke xxi. 35. Rev. xiv. 6. xvii. 15. Jer. xxxi. (xlviii.) 43. l Matt. xvii. 3. Luke i. 11. ch. vii. 2, 26al. Exod. iii. 2, 16. m = Luke xii. 52 al. Gen. x. 25. n = Luke xxii. 44. Rev. i. 14. o constr. Mark xii. 2, 7. Rev. xi. 4. Gen. viii. 3 (4). p = Luke i. 15. ch. iv. 8, 31. ix. 17. xiii. 9. see Eph. v. 18.

ABCD  
 EFGHJK  
 LMOP  
 13

2. aft καὶ ins ειδου (i. e. ιδου) D. for εκ, απο E. βιαι. bef πνο. D 93. 95<sup>2</sup>.  
 for ολον, παντα D, omitt E-lat Vig<sup>2</sup>: totam vulg D-lat: totum Cyr.  
 καθεζομενοι CD: txt ABEN rel Cyr-jer Thdr<sup>2</sup>.

3. for γλωσσαι ωσει, γλωσσει N<sup>1</sup>. for εκαθ. τε, και εκαθ. B(Mai Btlly) N p D-corr  
 (and lat) Ath<sub>2</sub> Cyr-jer<sub>2</sub> Did, Chr Cyr: και εκαθ. τε D<sup>1</sup>: εκαθ. (alone) B(Bch): εκαθ. δε  
 C'E-lat Did, Aug: txt AC<sup>3</sup>D<sup>2</sup>E rel syrr copt Eas Ath<sub>1</sub> Cyr<sub>1</sub> Thdr<sup>1</sup> Thl.—καθισαν  
 (corr<sup>n</sup> to suil γλωσσαι) D-gr N<sup>1</sup> syrr copt Ath<sub>1</sub> Did<sub>2</sub> Cyr<sub>1</sub>.

versality of the promise cited by Peter, vv. 17 ff. See Chrys. below, on ver. 4.  
 δμου] together: the rec. δημοθυμαδόν implies more, viz. that their purpose, as well as their locality, was the same. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό] Where? evidently not in the temple, or any part of it. The improbability of such an assemblage, separate and yet so great, in any of the rooms attached to the temple,—the words ὄλον τὸν οἶκον in ver. 2 (where see note),—the συνῆλθεν τὸ πλῆθος, ver. 6,—the absence of any mention of the temple,—all these are against such a supposition. Obviously no a priori consideration such as Olshausen alleges (in loc.), that “thus the solemn inauguration of the Church of Christ becomes more imposing by happening in the holy place of the Old Covenant,” can apply to the enquiry. Nor can the statement that they were διὰ παντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, Luke xxiv. 53, apply here (see above on ch. i. 13); for even if it be assumed that the hour of prayer was come (which it hardly could have been, seeing that some time must have elapsed between the event and Peter's speech), the disciples would not have been assembled separately, but would, as Peter and John, in ch. iii. 1, have gone up, mingled with the people. See more below.

2. ἤχ. ὡς π. φερ. πνοῆς βιαίας] could not be better rendered than in E. V., a sound as of a rushing mighty wind. The distinction between πνοῆς and πνεύματος, on which De Wette insists, can hardly be expressed in our language. It is possible that Luke may have used πνοῆς to avoid the concurrence of πνεύματος βιαίου and πνεύματος ἁγίου. It doubtless has its especial propriety;—it is the breathing or blowing which we hear: it was the sound as of a violent blowing, borne onward, which accompanied the descent of the Holy Spirit.

To treat this as a natural phenomenon,—even supposing that phenomenon miraculously produced, as the earthquake at the crucifixion,—is contrary to the text, which does not describe it as ἤχος φερομένης πν. βι., but ἤχος ὡς περ φ. πν. βι. It was the chosen vehicle by which the Holy Spirit was manifested to their sense of hearing, as by the tongues of fire to their sense of seeing.

‘φέρεσθαι ad violentum quo venti moventur impetum notandum adhiberi solet. Æl. Hist. An. vii. 24, ἐπειδὴν τὸ πνεῦμα βιαίον ἐκφέρηται: Diog. Laërt. x. 25. 104, διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος πολλοῦ φερομένου.’ Κύρκε. οἶκον] Certainly Luke would not have used this word of a chamber in the Temple, or of the Temple itself, without further explanation. Our Lord, it is true, calls the Temple ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν, Matt. xxiii. 38,—and Josephus informs us that Solomon's Temple was furnished τριάκοντα βραχίσιν οἴκοις, and again ἐπιμοδύμητο δὲ τούτοις ἄνωθεν ἕτεροι οἴκοι: but to suppose either usage here, seems to me very far-fetched and unnatural. 3. ὡφθ. αὐτοῖς]—not, ‘there were seen on them,’ as Luther; but as E. V., there appeared to them.

διαμεριζόμεναι] not, ‘distributed,’ as μερισμοῖς in Heb. ii. 4: from the construction, διαμ. must refer to something characteristic, not of the manner of apportionment, but of the appearance itself. ὡσεὶ πυρός] see reff. They were not πυρός, as not possessing the burning power of fire, but only ὡσεὶ πυρός, in appearance like that element. ἐκάθισεν] viz. τὸ φαινόμενον: not τὸ πνεῦμα, nor ἡ γλῶσσα, but the appearance described in the preceding clause. I understand ἐκάθ. as usually interpreted, lighted on their heads. This also was no effect of natural cause, either ordinarily or extraordinarily

λαλεῖν ἡ ἑτέραις ἢ γλώσσαις ἢ καθὼς τὸ πνεῦμα ἡ εἰδίδου ἡ = 1 Cor. xiv.

r = Matt. xvi. 17. ch. x. 46. xix. 6. 1 Cor. xii. 10, &c. xiv. 2, &c. Gen. x. 5. 21. Exod. xxx. 9. s = ch. xi. 29 reff. t = Matt. xiii. 11. Luke i. 74. John v. 20. ver. 27 and ch. xiii. 35 (from Ps. xv. 10). ch. x. 40. xiv. 3.

4. παντες ABDEP: txt (see *prolegomena*, ch. v. § 3, ad fin.) C rel Cosm Thl. (Tischdflf says that B<sup>2</sup> has *απαντες*: not so RI Beh Verc.) ηρξατο D<sup>1</sup>: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>. aft το

employed: see on ver. 2. 4.] On *ἅπαντες*, Chrys. says, *οὐκ ἂν εἶπε πάντες, καὶ ἀποστόλων ὄντων ἐκεῖ, εἰ μὴ καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι μετέσχον. ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἑτέραις γλώσσαις*] There can be no question in any unprejudiced mind, that the fact which this narrative sets before us is, that the disciples began to *speak in VARIOUS LANGUAGES*, viz. *the languages of the nations below enumerated, and perhaps others*. All attempts to evade this are connected with some forcing of the text, or some far-fetched and indefensible exegesis. This then being laid down, several important questions arise, and we are surrounded by various difficulties. (1) Was this speaking in various languages a *gift bestowed* on the disciples for their use afterwards, or was it a *mere sign*, their utterance being only as they were mouth-pieces of the Holy Spirit? *The latter seems certainly to have been the case*. It appears on our narrative, *καθὼς τὸ πνεῦμα εἰδίδου ἀποφθέγγεσθαι αὐτοῖς, as the Spirit gave them utterance*. But, it may be objected, in that case they would not themselves understand what they said. I answer, that we infer *this very fact* from 1 Cor. xiv.; that the speaking with tongues was often found, *where none could interpret what was said*. And besides, it would appear from Peter's speech, that such, or something approaching to it, was the case in this instance. He makes no allusion to the *things said* by those who spoke with tongues; the *hearers alone* speak of their declaring τὰ μεγαλεῖα τοῦ θεοῦ. So that it would seem that here, as on other occasions (1 Cor. xiv. 22), tongues were for a sign, not to those that believe, but to those that believe not. If the first supposition be made, that the gift of speaking in various languages was bestowed on the disciples for their after use in preaching the Gospel, we are, I think, running counter to the whole course of Scripture and early patristic evidence on the subject. There is *no trace whatever* of such a power being possessed or exercised by the Apostles, or by those who followed them. (Compare ch. xiv. 11, 14; Euseb. iii. 39; Iren. iii. 1, p. 174.) The passage cited triumphantly by Wordsw. from Iren. iii. 17, p. 208, to shew that *Irenæus* understood the gift to be that of permanent preaching in many languages, entirely fails

of its point:—"Quem et descendisse Lucas ait post ascensum Domini super discipulos in Pentecoste, habentem potestatem omnium gentium ad introitum vitæ [which Dr. W. renders "in order that all nations might be enabled to enter into life," suitably to his purpose, but not to the original] et ad assertionem novi Testamenti: unde et omnibus linguis conspirantes hymnum dicebant Deo, Spiritu ad unitatem redigente distantes tribus, et primitias omnium gentium offerente Patri." Here it will be observed is not a word about future preaching; but simply this event itself is treated of, as a symbolic one, a first fruit of the future Gentile harvest. The other passage, id. v. 6, p. 299, shews nothing but that the *gift of tongues* was not extinct in Irenæus's time: there is in it not a word of preaching in various languages. I believe, therefore, the event related in our text to have been a *sudden and powerful inspiration of the Holy Spirit, by which the disciples uttered, not of their own minds, but as mouth-pieces of the Spirit, the praises of God in various languages, hitherto, and possibly at the time itself, unknown to them*. (2) How is this *ἑτέραις γλώσσαις λαλεῖν* related to the *γλώσση λαλεῖν* afterwards spoken of by St. Paul? I answer, that they are *one and the same thing*. *γλώσση λαλ.* is to speak in a language, as above explained; *γλώσσαις* (*ἑτέραις, or καιναῖς, Mark xvi. 17*) *λαλ.*, to speak in *languages*, under the same circumstances. See this further proved in notes on 1 Cor. xiv. Meantime I may remark, that the two are inseparably connected by the following links,—ch. x. 46, xi. 15,—xix. 6,—in which last we have the same juxtaposition of *γλώσσαις λαλεῖν* and *προφητεῖν*, as afterwards in 1 Cor. xiv. 1—5 ff. (3) *Who were those that partook of this gift?* I answer, the *whole assembly* of believers, from Peter's application of the prophecy, vv. 16 ff. It was precisely the case supposed in 1 Cor. xiv. 23, *ἐὰν ὁὖν συνέλθῃ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ καὶ πάντες λαλώσιν γλώσσαις, εἰσέλθωσιν δὲ ἰδιῶται ἢ ἄπιστοι, οὐκ ἐρωδοῦσιν ὅτι μαίνεσθε*; These *ἰδιῶται* and *ἄπιστοι* were represented by the *ἕτεροι* of our ver. 13, who pronounced them to be drunken. (4) I would not conceal the difficulty which our minds find in conceiving a person supernaturally endowed with

u ver. 14. ch. xxvi. 23 only. 1 Chron. xxv. 1. Ps. lxxiii. 7. Ezek. xlii. 9, 19. Mic. v. 12. Zech. x. 2 only. v constr., ch. i. 13, 14. ABCD EFGH K I M O P 13

α' αποθρέγγεσθαι αὐτοῖς. δ' ἦσαν δὲ ἐν Ἱερουσαλῆμ κατοικ.

πν. ins το αγιον E vulg aeth. rec avtois bef αποθρεγγ. (corr<sup>n</sup> for the sake of *perspicuous order*; but these trajections and insertions between a governing and a governed word are characteristic of Luke, and esp in Acts), with C<sup>3</sup>E rel syr Cyr-jer: txt ABC'DN p vulg (sah?) arm Ath Cyr, Did Ambr Vig [36 def].

5. for εν, εις AN'. εν ιερ. bef ησαν, οmg δε, D. κατοικ. bef εν ιερ. C Syr

the power of speaking, ordinarily and consciously, a language which he has never learned. I believe that difficulty to be insuperable. Such an endowment would not only be contrary to the analogy of God's dealings, but, as far as I can see into the matter, self-contradictory, and therefore impossible. But there is *no such contradiction*, and to my mind *no such difficulty*, in conceiving a man to be moved to utterance of sounds dictated by the Holy Spirit. And the fact is clearly laid down by Paul, that the gift of speaking in tongues, and that of interpreting, were wholly distinct. So that the above difficulty finds no place here, nor even in the case of a person both speaking and interpreting: see 1 Cor. xiv. 13.

On the question whether the speaking was necessarily always in a foreign tongue, we have no data to guide us: it would seem that it was; but the conditions would not absolutely exclude rhapsodical and unintelligible utterance. Only there is this objection to it: clearly, languages were spoken on this occasion,—and we have no reason to believe that there were two distinct kinds of the gift. (5) It would be quite beyond the limits of a note to give any adequate history of the exegesis of the passage. A very short summary must suffice. (a) The idea of a gift of speaking in various languages having been conferred for the dissemination of the Gospel, appears not to have originated until the gift of tongues itself had some time disappeared from the Church. Chrysostom adopts it, and the great majority of the Fathers and expositors. (β) Gregory Nyss. (see Suicer. Theol., γλώσσα), Cyprian, and in modern times Erasmus and Schmeckenburger, suppose that the miracle consisted in the multitude hearing in various languages that which the believers spoke in their native tongue: *μὴν μὲν ἐξηχεῖσθαι φωνήν, πολλὰς δὲ ἀκούεσθαι*. This view Greg. Naz. mentions, but not as his own, and refutes it (Orat. xli. 15, p. 743), saying, *ἐκείνως μὲν γὰρ τῶν ἀκούοντων ἂν εἴη μᾶλλον ἢ τῶν λεγόντων τὸ θαῦμα*. This view, besides, would make a distinction between this instance of the gift and those subsequently related, which we have seen does not exist.

(γ) The course of the modern German expositors has been, (1) to explain the facts related, by some assumption inconsistent with the text, as e. g. Olshausen, by a magnetic 'rapport' between the speakers and hearers,—whereas the speaking took place first, independently of the hearers;—Eichhorn, Wieseler, and others, by supposing γλώσση λαλεῖν to mean speaking with the tongue only, i. e. inarticulately in ejaculations of praise, which will not suit γλώσσαις λαλ.;—Bleek, by interpreting γλώσσα = glossema, and supposing that they spoke in unusual, enthusiastic, or poetical phraseology,—which will not suit γλώσση λαλ.;—Meyer (and De Wette nearly the same), by supposing that they spoke in an entirely new spiritual language (of which the γλώσσαι were merely the individual varieties), as was the case during the Irvingite delusion in this country,—contrary to the plain assertion of vv. 6—8, that they spoke, and the hearers heard, in the dialects or tongues of the various peoples specified;—Paulus, Schulthess, Kuinoel, &c. by supposing that the assembly of believers was composed of Jews of various nations, who spoke as moved by the Spirit, but in their own mother tongues,—which is clearly inconsistent with ver. 4 and the other passages, ch. x. and xix., and 1 Cor. xiv., above cited:—(2) to take the whole of this narrative in its literal sense, but cast doubts on its historical accuracy, and on Luke's proper understanding of what really did take place. This is more or less done by several of the above mentioned, as a means of escape from the inconsistency of their hypotheses with Luke's narrative. But, to set aside, argumenti gratiā, higher considerations,—is it at all probable that Luke, who must have conversed with many eye and ear-witnesses of this day's events, would have been misinformed about them in so vital a point as the very nature of the gift by which the descent of the Spirit was accompanied? There is every mark, as I hope I have shewn abundantly in the prolegomena, of the Acts having been written in the company and with the co-operation of St. Paul: can we suppose that he, who treats so largely of this very gift elsewhere,

κοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἄνδρες <sup>w</sup> εὐλαβεῖς <sup>x</sup> ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔθνους <sup>w</sup> Luke ii. 25. ch. viii. 2. xxii. 12 only. τῶν <sup>y</sup> ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν. <sup>6</sup> <sup>z</sup> γενομένης δὲ τῆς <sup>z</sup> φωνῆς ταύ- <sup>w</sup> Lev. xv. 31. Micah vii. 2. τῆς <sup>a</sup> συνῆλθεν τὸ <sup>b</sup> πλήθος καὶ <sup>c</sup> συνεχύθη ὅτι ἤκουον <sup>w</sup> Luke xxiii. 51. John xi. 1. ch. xvii. 13. <sup>d</sup> εἰς <sup>d</sup> ἕκαστος τῆ ἰδία <sup>e</sup> διαλέκτῳ λαλούντων αὐτῶν. <sup>7</sup> <sup>f</sup> ἔξ- <sup>w</sup> Luke ii. 25. ch. viii. 2. xxii. 12 only. <sup>1</sup> ch. i. 6 refl. <sup>2</sup> abs., ch. vi. 5. xv. 12, 30. xix. 9. xxiii. 7. <sup>3</sup> ch. ix. 22. xix. 32. xxi. 27, 31 only. <sup>4</sup> Gen. xi. 9. <sup>5</sup> Jonah iv. 1. <sup>6</sup> Matt. iv. 27. <sup>7</sup> ch. xx. 31. Eph. iv. 16. Col. iv. 6. <sup>8</sup> 1 Kings xlii. 20 Ald. <sup>9</sup> ch. i. 19 refl. <sup>10</sup> f - ch. viii. 13 refl.

corp Aug: ιουδαιοι bef κατοικ. E. ανδρ. bef ιουδ. C<sup>1</sup>: om ιουδ. N. ευλ. bef ανδρ. D.

6. for οτι, και D: qui D-lat<sup>1</sup>. ηκουσεν BN: ηκουεν C p, audiebat vulg syrr sah Aug<sup>2</sup> Bede: ηκουσαν 40. 96. om εις EN e 36. for τη ιδ. διαλ. λαλ. αυτ., λαλουντας ταις γλωσσαις αυτων D Syr: ταις γλωσσαις αυτων syr-marg Aug<sup>3</sup>: lingua sua vulg D-lat E-lat, linguam suam Bede.

would have allowed such an inaccuracy to remain uncorrected, if it had existed? On the contrary, I believe this narrative to furnish the key to the right understanding of 1 Cor. xiv. and other such passages, as I there hope more fully to prove. καθ-  
 ως κ.τ.λ.] according as (i. e. 'in such measure and manner in each case as') the Spirit granted to them to speak (bestowed on them utterance). There is no emphasis, as Wordsw., on αὐτοῖς, but rather the contrary: placed thus behind the verb, it becomes insignificant in comparison with the fact announced, and with the subject of the sentence. The word ἀποφθέγγεσθαι has been supposed here to imply that they uttered short ejaculatory sentences of praise: so Chrys., ἀποφθέγ-  
 ματα γὰρ ἦν τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν λεγόμενα: (Ec., Bloomf., and Wordsw. But in neither of the two other places in St. Luke (see refl.) will it bear this meaning, nor in any of the six where it occurs in the LXX: though in two of those (Mic. and Zech.) it has the peculiar sense of speaking oracularly, and in Ezek. xiii. 19 it represents <sup>21</sup>, *mentior*. Our word to utter, to speak out, seems exactly to render it. It is never desirable to press a specific sense, where the more general one seems to have become the accepted meaning of a word. And this is especially so here, where, had any peculiar sense been intended, the verb would surely have held a more prominent position. Their utterance was none of their own, but the simple gift and inspiration of the Holy Spirit: see above. 5-13.] EFFECT ON THE MULTITUDE. 5.] De Wetze maintains that these κατοικοῦντες cannot have been persons sojourning for the sake of the feast, but residents: but see above on ver. 1. I see no objection, with Meyer, to including both residents and sojourners in the term, which only specifies their then residence. εὐλαβεῖς] Not in reference to their having come up to the

feast, nor to their dwelling from religious motives at Jerusalem (τὸ κατοικεῖν εὐλαβεῖας ἦν σημεῖον, ἀπὸ τοσοῦτων ἔθνῶν πατριῶς ἀφέντας καὶ οἰκίαν καὶ συγγενεῖς, ἐκεῖ οἰκεῖν, Chrys.), but stated as imparting a character and interest to what follows. They were not merely vain and curious listeners, but men of piety and weight. ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔθν. . . .] Not perhaps used so much hyperbolically, as with reference to the significance of the whole event. As they were samples each of their different people, so collectively they represented all the nations of the world, who should hear afterwards in their own tongues the wonderful works of God. 6.] Whatever τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης may mean, one thing is clear,—that it cannot mean, 'this rumour' ('when this was noised abroad,' E. V.: so also Erasm., Calv., Beza, Grotius, &c.), which would be unexampled (the two passages cited for this sense from the LXX are no examples; Gen. xlv. 16; Jer. xxvii. [1.] 46). We have then to choose between two things to which φωνή might refer:—(1) the ἦχος of ver. 2, to which it seems bound by the past part. γενομένης (compare ver. 2, ἐγένετο . . . ἦχος), which would hardly be used of a speaking which was still going on when the multitude assembled: compare also John iii. 8;—and (2) the speaking with tongues of ver. 4. To this reference, besides the objection just stated, there is also another, that the voices of a number of men, especially when diverse as in this case, would not be indicated by φωνή, but by φωναί: compare Luke's own usage, even when the voices cried out the same thing, Luke xxiii. 23, οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατίσχονον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν. And when he uses the sing., he explains it, as in ch. xix. 34, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία ἐκ πάντων. So that we may safely decide for the former reference. The noise of the rushing mighty wind was heard over all the neighbourhood, probably over all Jerusa-

ε = Matt.  
xxiii. 31.  
Inscr. anti. 16.  
ch. xvii. 11.  
40. xx. 22.  
25. Judea. 17.  
14 P.  
h = Gen. ch. i. 10.  
gen.  
i constr., ch. i.  
19. reff.

ίσταντο δὲ καὶ ἰθαύμαζον λέγοντες Οὐχὶ ἰδοῦ ἅπαντες  
οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι; καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς  
ἀκούομεν ἕκαστος τῆ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν ἐν ᾗ ἐγεννήθη-  
μεν, Πάρθοι καὶ Μηδοὶ καὶ Ἐλαμίται, καὶ οἱ κατα-  
κοῦντες τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ Καππα-

ABCDE  
IN a b c  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13

7. rec aft εἰστ. δε ins παντες (from ver 12), with ACEIN<sup>1</sup> rel 36 vulg syrr coptt Thdr̄t; ἅπαντες N<sup>3</sup> 27. 29. 69: om BD a e f h l m o H<sup>r</sup> ath Chr Aug<sub>3</sub>. rec aft

λέγοντες ins προς αλληλους (explanatory gloss; and hence became a var read also in some inferior mss in ver 12: not, as Mey., genuine here, and thence insd in ver 12), with DEI rel syrr: om ABCN p vulg coptt ath Thdr̄t. rec ουκ, with AC rel:

ουχ DEN p: txt B (the i became absorbed by the follg i, thence ουχ, corr̄d into ουκ as in LXX-A Judg iv. 14; xv. 2, see Field's prolegg. p. xxi, note 1). rec παντες, with E rel: txt A B (see table) CDIN 36. oi λαλ. bef εισιν C<sup>1</sup> lect-12 syr: εισιν bef ουτοι p: qui loq. Gal. sunt vulg copt.

8. τῶν διαλεκτων D<sup>1</sup>-gr vulg not am but [Tachm] fuld) Syr Aug<sub>2</sub> (once τ. ιδιαν δ.) Jer: txt D<sup>2</sup>. ημ. bef διαλ. E. ἐγεννηθημεν AC<sup>2</sup> or <sup>3</sup> E<sup>1</sup> p 1. 13 Thl-fin.

9. om και ελαμιται N. om 3rd και D<sup>1</sup>-gr: ins D<sup>2</sup>. om τε D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) vulg (not am<sup>1</sup> fuld): ins D<sup>5</sup>.

lem. τὸ πλῆθος] including the scoffers of ver. 13, as well as the pious strangers: but these latter only are here regarded in the συνεχύθη and in the ἡκ. εἰς ἕκαστος. On these latter words see above on ver.

4. Each one heard λαλούντων αὐτῶν, — i. e. either various disciples speaking various tongues, each in some one only: or the same persons speaking now one now another tongue. The former is more probable, although the latter seems to agree with some expressions in 1 Cor. xiv., e. g. ver. 18 (in the rec. and perhaps even in the present text). συνεχύθη] Observe ref. Genesis.

7.] They were not, literally, all Galileans; but certainly the greater part were so, and all the Apostles and leading persons, who would probably be the prominent speakers. 8—11.]

This question is broken, in construction, by the enumeration of vv. 9, 10, and then ver. 11 takes up the construction again from ver. 8. As regards the catalogue itself, — of course it cannot have been thus delivered as part of a speech by any hearer on the occasion, but is inserted into a speech expressing the general sense of what was said, and put, according to the usage of all narrative, into the mouths of all. The words τῆ ἰδίᾳ διαλ. ἡμ. ἐν ᾗ ἐγεννήθημεν are very decisive as to the nature of the miracle. The hearers could not have thus spoken, had they been spiritually uplifted into the comprehension of some ecstatic language spoken by the disciples. They were not spiritually acted on at all, but spoke the matter of fact: they were surprised at each recognizing, so far from his country, and in the mouths of Galileans, his own native tongue. 9. Πάρθοι.] The catalogue proceeds from the N.E. to the W. and S. See Mede, Book i.

Disc. xx., who notices that it follows the order of the three great dispersions of the Jews, the Chaldean, Assyrian, and Egyptian. So also Wordsw. 'Habet (Parthia) ab ortu Arios, a meridie Carmaniam et Arianos, ab occasu Protitas Medos, a septentrione Hyreanos, — undique desertis cincta,' Plin. vi. 29. See also Strabo, xi. 9, and Winer, RWB. Μηδοὶ] Media, W. of Parthia and Hyreania, S. of the Caspian sea, E. of Armenia, N. of Persia.

Ἐλαμίται] in pure Greek Ἐλυμαῖοι, inhabitants of Elam or Elymais, a Semitic people (Gen. x. 22). Elam is mentioned in connexion with Babylon, Gen. xiv. 1; with Media, Isa. xxi. 2; Jer. xxv. (xxxii. in LXX) 25; with, or as part of, Assyria, Ezek. xxxii. 24; Isa. xxii. 6; as a province of Persia, Ezra iv. 9; as the province in which Susan was situated, Dan. viii. 2 (but then Susiana must be taken in the wide sense, Ἐλυμαῖοι προσεχέεις ἦσαν Σουσοίσι, Strabo, xi. 13; xvi. 1). According to Josephus, Antt. i. 6. 4, the Elamæans were the progenitors of the Persians. We find scattered hordes under this name far to the north, and even on the Orontes near the Caspian (Strabo, xi. 13; xv. 3; xvi. 1). Pliny's description, the most applicable to the times of our text, is, 'Infra Euleum (Susianen ab Elymaide determinat amnis Euleus, paulo supra) Elymais est, in ora juncta Persidi, a flumine Oronti ad Characem cexl m. pass. Oppida ejus Selucia et Sosirate, apposita monti Casyro,' vi. 27.

Μεσοποταμίαν] the well-known district between the Euphrates and Tigris, so called merely as distinguishing its geographical position (Strabo, xvi. 1): it never formed a state. The name does not appear to be older than the Macedonian conquests. The word is used

δοκίαν, Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν, <sup>10</sup> Φρυγίαν τε καὶ <sup>k</sup> ch. xvii. 21  
 Παμφυλίαν, Αἴγυπτον καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς Λιβύης τῆς <sup>l</sup> Matt. xxiii.  
 κατὰ Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ <sup>k</sup> ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι, Ἰουδαῖοί <sup>15. ch. vi. 5.</sup>  
 τε καὶ <sup>11</sup> προσήλυτοι, <sup>11</sup> Κρήτες καὶ Ἀραβες, ἀκούομεν <sup>13. 43 only.</sup>  
 λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέραις γλώσσαις τὰ <sup>in</sup> μεγαλεῖα <sup>Exod. xii. 48,</sup>  
 τοῦ θεοῦ; <sup>12</sup> ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ <sup>n</sup> διηπόρουνο <sup>49 al.</sup>  
 ἄλλος πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες Τί ἂν <sup>o</sup> θέλοι τοῦτο εἶναι; <sup>m</sup> Luke i. 49  
<sup>only. Ps.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> mid., here only. Dan. ii. 3 Symm. act. Luke ix. 7. ch. v. 24. x. 17 only. L. P †

o — ch. xvii. 20 only. Herod. i. 78 al.

10. om τε D vulg.

aft αιγ. ins τε D-gr.

11. αραβοι D<sup>1</sup>, arabi D-lat: txt D<sup>4</sup>.

12. rec διηπορου, with CDEI rel 36: txt AB<sup>3</sup>.

aft αλλον ins επι το γεγονοσι

D syr-marg Aug<sup>1</sup>.

ins kai bef λεγ. D.

for αν θελοι, θελει (corr'n to suih the

direct form of speech after λεγοντες) ABCD I(arry) p 36 Chr: θελοι N: txt E rel Thl.—τι τουτο θελει A 36(sic) 113.

by the LXX and E. V. in Gen. xxiv. 10 to express עַרְבַּי עַרְבַּי, Aram of the two rivers. Similarly the Peschito renders it here, and ch. vii. 2. See Winer, RWB. Ἰουδαίαν] I can see no difficulty in Judæa being here mentioned. The catalogue does not proceed by *languages*, but by territorial division; and Judæa lies immediately S. of its path from Mesopotamia to Cappadocia. It is not Ἰουδαῖοι by birth and domicile, but οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν Ἰουδαίαν who are spoken of: the ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς settled in Judæa. And even if born Jews were meant, doubtless they also would find a place among those who heard in their mother-tongue the wonderful works of God.

Καππαδοκίαν] At this time (since v. c. 770) a Roman province (see Tacit. Ann. ii. 42), embracing Cappadocia proper and Armenia minor. Πόντον] The former kingdom of Mithridates, lying along the S. coast of the Euxine (whence its name) from the river Halys to Colchis and Armenia, and separated by mountains from Cappadocia on the S. It was at this time divided into petty principalities under Roman protection, but subsequently (Suet. Ner. 18) became a province under Nero.

τὴν Ἀσίαν] i. e. here *Asia propria*, or rather the W. division of it, as described by Pliny, v. 27, as bounded on the E. by Phrygia and Lycæonia, on the W. by the Ægean, on the S. by the Egyptian sea, on the N. by Paphlagonia. Winer, RWB., cites from Solinus, 43: 'Sequitur Asia, sed non eam Asiam loquor quæ in tertio orbis divortio terminos omnes habet, . . . verum eam quæ a Tchemesso Lycia incipit. Eam igitur Asiam ab Oriente Lycia includit et Phrygia, ab occid. Ægæa littora, a meridie mare Ægyptium, Paphlagonia septentrione. Ephesus in ea urbs clarissima est.' See ch. xvi. 6, where the same appears to be intended.

10. Φρυγίαν] ἡ μεγάλη

Φρυγία of Strabo, xii. 8. Jos. Antt. xvi. 2. 2. It was at this time part of the Roman province of Asia.

Παμφυλίαν] A small district, extending along the coast from Olbia (Strabo, xiv. 4), or Phaselis (Plin. v. 27), to Ptolemais (Strabo, l. c.). It was a separate tributary district (χωρὶς ὄπλων φορολογεῖται, Jos. B. J. ii. 16. 4): we find it classed with Galatia and ruled by the same person, Tac. Hist. ii. 9.

Αἴγυπτον] Having enumerated the principal districts of Asia Minor, the catalogue passes (see above on the arrangement, ver. 9) to Egypt, a well-known habitation of Jews. Two-fifths of the population of Alexandria consisted of them, see Philo, in Flacc. 8, vol. ii. p. 525, and they had an Ethnarch of their own, Jos. Antt. xiv. 7. 2; xix. 5. 2.

τὰ μ. τ. Λιβύης τ. κ. Κυρήνην] By this expression is probably meant Pentapolis, where Josephus (Antt. xiv. 7. 2), quoting from Strabo, testifies to the existence of very many Jews,—amounting in Cyrene to a fourth part of the whole population. The Cyrenian Jews were so numerous in Jerusalem, that they had a special synagogue (see ch. vi. 9). Several were Christian converts: see ch. xi. 20; xiii. 1.

οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι] 'The Roman Jews dwelling (or then being) in Jerusalem,' see ref. The comma after Ῥωμαῖοι is better retained (against Wordsw.). Ἰουδ. τ. κ. προσήλ.] This refers more naturally to the whole of the past catalogue, than merely to the Roman Jews. The τε καὶ shews that it does not take up a new designation, but expresses the classes or divisions of those which have gone before. See a similar construction in John ii. 15, where τὰ τε πρόβατα κ. τοὺς βόας is epeexegetic of πάντας preceding.

11. Κρήτες κ. Ἀραβες] These words would seem as if they should precede the last. μεγαλεῖα] ἡμετέρας, ref. Ps., see also

p here only t. χλ., ch. xxvii. 32 only t. here only. Job xxxiii. 19 only. t Luke xi. 27. ch. xiv. 11. xxii. 22 L. Judg. ix. 7. u ser. 4 reff. v constr., ch. i. 19 reff. w ch. xiii. 38 reff. x here only. Gen. iv. 23. Ps. v. 1 al. Jer. xlv. (xxxvii) 19. z Matt. xxiv. 49. John ii. 10. 1 Kings xxv. 36. trans., Deut. xxxii. 42. y — Luke vii. 43 (x. 30. ch. i. 9. 3 John 8) only. 1 Cor. xi. 21. 1 Thess. v. 7. Rev. xvii. 2, 6 only.

13 ἕτεροι δὲ ῥ διαχλευάζοντες ἔλεγον ὅτι ῥ γλεύκους ῥ με- ABCDE  
 mesotwμένοι εἰσίν. 14 ῥ σταθεῖς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἕνδεκα IN a b c  
 ἐπήρην τὴν ῥ φωνὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ ῥ ἀπεφθέγγετο αὐτοῖς d f g h k  
 ῥ ἄνδρες ῥ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οἱ ῥ κατοικοῦντες ῥ Ἱερουσαλὴμ ῥ ἀπαν- l m o p  
 τες, τοῦτο ῥ ὑμῖν ῥ γνωστὸν ἔστω, καὶ ῥ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ 13  
 ῥ ῥήματά μου. 15 οὐ γὰρ ὡς ῥ ὑμεῖς ῥ ὑπολαμβάnete οὔτοι  
 ῥ μεθύουσιν ῥ ἔστιν γὰρ ῥ ὥρα τρίτη τῆς ῥ ἡμέρας ῥ 16 ἄλλὰ

13. rec χλευαζ., with EI<sup>1</sup> rel: txt ABCD<sup>6</sup>I<sup>2</sup>N a c h k p 13. 36. 40.—*διεχλευαζον* λεγοντες D<sup>1</sup>(and lat). aft γλ. ins ουτοι D: also, variously placed, vulg coopt aeth.  
 14. ins *τοτε* hef σταθ. δε D<sup>1</sup>-gr. rec om ὁ, with CE 13. 36 rel Thl-sif: ins  
 ABDIN p 40 Thl-fin. for ἕνδεκα, δεκα D<sup>1</sup>(and lat<sup>1</sup>): txt D<sup>2</sup>), and add αποστολοις  
 D lect-12 Syr Aug. aft επηρ. ins πρωτος D<sup>1</sup>(and lat): aft τ. φω. αυτου ins  
 προτερον E. aft απεφθ. ins λεγων C Aug. for απεφθ. αυτ., ειπεν D.  
 παντες ABC(D<sup>1</sup>N) p: txt (*see proleg*) EI<sup>2</sup> rel 36 vulg Thl.—*παντες* hef oi κατ. ιερ. D.  
 ημειν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. om kai hef ενωτ. D. ενωτισατε D<sup>1</sup>: -σαθε D<sup>1</sup>(sic).  
 15. ουσης ωρας της ημ. γ D<sup>1</sup>-gr vulg E-lat Aug Gaud: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>.

ref. Luke. 13. ἕτεροι.] Probably native Jews, who did not understand the foreign languages. Meyer supposes,—persons previously hostile to Jesus and his disciples, and thus judging as in Luke vii. 34 they judged of Himself. γλεύκους] p, see

ref. Job. Sweet wine, not necessarily new wine (nor is the “spiritual sense of the passage” any reason why a meaning should be given to the word which it need not bear. That sense in fact remains without the meaning in question): perhaps made of a remarkably sweet small grape, which is understood by the Jewish expositors to be meant by רִבֹּו or פִּרְבֹּו, Gen. xlix. 11; Isa. v. 2; Jer. ii. 21,—and still found in Syria and Arabia (Winer, RWB.). Suidas interprets it, τὸ ἀποστάλαγμα τῆς σταφυλῆς πρὶν πατηθῆ.

14—36.] THE SPEECH OF PETER. “Luke gives us here the first sample of the preaching of the Gospel by the Apostles, with which the foundation of Christian preaching, as well as of the Church itself, appears to be closely connected. We discover already, in this first sermon, all the peculiarities of apostolic preaching. It contains no reflections nor deductions concerning the doctrine of Christ,—no proposition of new and unknown doctrines, but simply and entirely consists of the proclamation of *historical facts*. The Apostles appear here as the witnesses of that which they had seen: the Resurrection of Jesus forming the central point of their testimony. It is true, that in the after-development of the Church it was impossible to confine preaching to this historical announcement only: it gradually became invested with the additional

office of building up believers in knowledge. But nevertheless, the simple testimony to the great works of God, as Peter here delivers it, should never be wanting in preaching to those whose hearts are not yet penetrated by the Word of Truth.” Olshausen, in loc.

The discourse divides itself into two parts: 1. (vv. 14—21) ‘*This which you hear is not the effect of drunkenness, but is the promised outpouring of the Spirit on all flesh*,’—2. (vv. 22—36) ‘*which Spirit has been shed forth by Jesus, whom you crucified, but whom God hath exalted to be Lord and Christ*.’

14. σὺν τοῖς ἕνδεκα.] Peter and the eleven come forward from the great body of believers. And he distinguishes (by the οἱ in ver. 15) not himself from the eleven, but himself and the eleven from the rest. De Wette concludes from this, that the Apostles had not themselves spoken with tongues, as being an inferior gift (1 Cor. xiv. 18 ff.); perhaps too rashly, for this view hardly accords with πάντες, which is the subject of the whole of ver. 4. ἄνδρες Ἰουδ.] the Jews, properly so called: native dwellers in Jerusalem.

οἱ κατ. Ἱερ. ἄπ., the sojourners (ver. 5) from other parts. ἐνωτίσασθε is a word unknown to good Greek, and belonging apparently to the Alexandrine dialect. Stier quotes ‘*inaurire*’ from Lactantius (R. der Ap. p. 32, not.)

15.] οὔτοι, see above.

ὥρα τρίτη] the first hour of prayer: before which no pious Jew might eat or drink: “Non licet homini gustare quidquam, antequam oraverit orationem suam.” Berachoth. f. 28. 2; Lightf., Wetst.

But perhaps we need not look further than the ordinary intent of such a defence—

...ii. 17 I.  
ABCD  
EN a b c  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13

τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ <sup>a</sup> εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προφήτου <sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup> Ἔσται <sup>c</sup> ἐν ταῖς <sup>c</sup> ἐσχάταις <sup>c</sup> ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ θεός, <sup>d</sup> ἐκχεῶ <sup>e</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ <sup>f</sup> πᾶσαν <sup>f</sup> σάρκα, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες ὑμῶν, καὶ οἱ <sup>g</sup> νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν <sup>h</sup> ὀράσεις ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν <sup>i</sup> ἐνυπνίοις <sup>j</sup> ἐνυπνιασθήσονται. <sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup> καὶ <sup>k</sup> γε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους μου καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς δούλας μου ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις <sup>d</sup> ἐκχεῶ <sup>e</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν. <sup>19</sup> καὶ <sup>l</sup> δώσω <sup>m</sup> τέρατα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ <sup>n</sup> ἄνω καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς <sup>o</sup> κάτω, αἶμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ <sup>p</sup> ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ. <sup>20</sup> ὁ ἥλιος <sup>q</sup> μεταστραφήσεται εἰς σκότος καὶ ἡ <sup>r</sup> σελήνη εἰς αἶμα, <sup>s</sup> πρὶν <sup>t</sup> ἢ ἔλθειν <sup>u</sup> ἡμέραν <sup>v</sup> κυρίου τὴν

n ch. xiii. 40  
reff.  
b ver. 21 reff.  
JOEL ii. 28.  
c 2 Tim. iii. 1.  
James v. 3.  
Isa. ii. 2 al.  
d — ver. 33.  
ch. x. 45.  
Tit. iii. 6.  
Zech. xii. 10.  
e — Mark vi. 43.  
Luke xx. 10 al.  
f Matt. xxiv. 29.  
John xvii. 2.  
Rom. iii. 20.  
1 Cor. i. 29 al.  
Ezek. xx. 48 al.  
g ch. v. 10 reff.  
h — Rev. (iv. 3 bis.) ix. 17 only. Zech. x. 2.  
i here only.  
1 Kings xxviii. 6, 15.  
Jude 3 only.  
Jud. vii. 13.  
j 1 = Matt. xxiv. 24. (1 Mk. v. r.)  
n John xi. 41. Deut. iv. 39. o Matt. xxvii. 6, 5. m ch. vii. 36 reff. p James iv. 14 only. Lev. vii. 13. q Gal. i. 7. James iv. 9 only. Deut. xxii. 5. r Matt. xxiv. 29 | Mk. Rev. vi. 12 al. Isa. xiii. 10. s Matt. i. 18. Mark xiv. 30. ch. vii. 2. Isa. vii. 15. t 1 Thess. v. 2. 2 Pet. iii. 10 (1 Cor. i. 3. v. 6. 2 Cor. i. 14. 2 Thess. ii. 2) only. Isa. ii. 12.

16, 17. rec aft *προφ.* ins *ιωηλ και*, with ABCEIN rel 36 vulg E-lat and bef *προφ.*, syr sah aeth Gaud (*corrn*: 1st, the name of the prophet supplied; and 2ndly, the *και* inserted to suit the LXX): *ιωηλ, omg και*, Syr coptt: om D Iren-int(iii. 12, p. 193) Rebapt Hil Aug. for *εν τ. εσχ. ημ., μετα ταυτα (corrn to LXX)* B sah aeth-pl Cyr-jer: *μετα ταυτα εν τ. ε. ημ. C* 103 arm Cyr-jer Thl-fin. for *ο θεος, κυριος DE* vulg syr Thl-sif(appy) Iren-int Rebapt Hil. *πασας σαρκας D<sup>1</sup>-gr*: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>. for *υμων* (1st and 2nd), *αυτων D* Rebapt Hil Jer (*corrn to suil pasas sarkas* ?): om 2nd *υμ. C*. om 3rd *υμ. D* Rebapt Jer. om 4th *υμ. (C?) DE*. om *αι bef θυγ. (C<sup>1</sup>?) D*. *ορασει D<sup>1</sup>*. rec *ενυπνια (so LXX-B)*, with E rel 36 vulg D-lat E-lat Chr Sevrn: om D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt (*so LXX-A*) ABCD<sup>2</sup>N f k p 13 Thl. 18. for *γε, εγω D<sup>4</sup>* (and lat): txt D<sup>1</sup>. transpose *τας δουλας and τους δουλους N*. om *εν τ. ημ. εκ. and (as LXX) και προφητεω. D* Rebapt Jer. 19. om (*as LXX*) *ανω A* m 37<sup>1</sup> Syr sah (of these Syr omits *κατω*: so also LXX). om *αιμα το καπνου D*. 20. *μεταστρεφεται D<sup>1</sup>-gr*: -*τραφισται D<sup>10</sup>*: txt D<sup>2</sup>(and lat). om *η (as LXX)* ACDEN p 13: ins B rel 36 Chr. rec ins *την bef ημεραν (conformi to LXX and*

the improbability of intoxication at that hour of the morning. See Eccl. x. 16; Isa. v. 11; 1 Thess. v. 7. 16.] This prophecy is from the LXX, with very slight variations. Where the copies differ, it agrees with the Alexandrine. The variations, &c., are noticed below. **τοῦτό ἐστιν**, 'this is,' i. e. 'this is the fact, at which those words pointed.' See a somewhat similar expression, Luke xxiv. 44. 17.] ἐν ταῖς ἐσχ. ἡμ. is an exposition of the μετὰ ταῦτα of the LXX and Hebrew, referring it to the days of the Messiah, as Isa. ii. 2; Micah iv. 1, al. See also 2 Tim. iii. 1; Heb. i. 1. λέγει ὁ θεός does not occur in the verse of Joel, but at the beginning of the whole passage, ver. 12, and is supplied by Peter here. ἐκχεῶ] Alex.: καὶ ἐκχ., Vat. It is a later form of the future; see Winer, edn. 6, § 15. ἀπὸ τοῦ πν.] In the Heb. simply "My Spirit,"—*יְהוָה*. The two clauses, *κ. οἱ υἱων. and κ. οἱ πρεσβ.*, are transposed

in the LXX. 18. καὶ γε] Alex.: καί, Vat. Aft. δούλας om μου Vat. The Hebrew does not express it either time, but has, as in E. V., 'the servants and handmaids.' καὶ προφητεύσουσιν is not in LXX nor Heb. 19.] καὶ δώσω τέρατα ἐν οὐρανῷ, Vat.: txt Alex. ἔνω, σημεῖα, and κάτω are not in LXX nor Heb. αἶμα κ. πῦρ . . .] Not, 'bloodshed and wasting by fire,' as commonly interpreted:—not devastations, but prodigies, are foretold:—bloody and fiery appearances:—pillars of smoke, Heb. 20.] See Matt. xxiv. 29. ἡμ. κυρ.] Not the first coming of Christ,—which interpretation would run counter to the whole tenor of the Apostle's application of the prophecy:—but clearly, His second coming; regarded in prophetic language as following close upon the outpouring of the Spirit, because it is the next great event in the divine arrangements. The Apos-



οἴδατε <sup>23</sup> τοῦτον τῆ <sup>ε</sup> ὠρισμένη <sup>ε</sup> βουλῇ καὶ <sup>h</sup> προγνώσει <sup>f</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>i</sup> ἐκδοτον <sup>k</sup> διὰ χειρὸς <sup>l</sup> ἀνόμων <sup>m</sup> προσπήξαντες <sup>g</sup> ἀνείλατε, <sup>24</sup> ὃν ὁ θεὸς <sup>o</sup> ἀνίστησεν <sup>pq</sup> λύσας τὰς <sup>q</sup> ὠδίνας <sup>r</sup> τοῦ θανάτου, <sup>s</sup> καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυνατόν <sup>t</sup> κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν <sup>u</sup> ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>25</sup> Δαυὶδ γὰρ λέγει <sup>v</sup> εἰς αὐτὸν <sup>w</sup> Προορώμην <sup>x</sup> τὸν κύριον <sup>y</sup> ἐνώπιόν μου <sup>z</sup> διὰ παντός, ὅτι <sup>aa</sup> ἐκ δεξιῶν μου <sup>bb</sup>

k = ch. xi. 30 reff.  
n = ch. v. 31 reff.

39, 40, 44, 54 only.  
Eh. H. An. xii. 5.

i. 7. xix. 9. (ver. 45.) ch. (iv. 35.) xvii. 31 only. L.

iii. 2. 1.

Ps. xv. 8.

2. Rom. xi. 10. Isa. xli. 10.

13. 1 Kings xxiii. 19.

l = 1 Cor. ix. 21 3ce only. Wisd. xvii. 2. (Luke xxii. 37.)

o = trans., of Christ, ver. 32. ch. xiii. 32, 34. xvii. 31 only. of others, John vi.

p = Mark vii. 35.

r = here (Matt. xxiv. 8 | Mk. 1 Thesa. v. 3) only. Ps. xvii. 5.

u = Eph. v. 32. Heb. vii. 14. 1 Pet. i. 11 only. L. = here only. J. oh. xviii. 1. Xen. Mem.

w = Luke i. 19. ch. iv. 10 al. Gen. xxiv. 51.

y Matt. xx. 21, 23. Luke i. 11. ver. 34. ch. vii. 55, 56. Heb. i.

f ch. xvii. 20  
reff.

g = Luke vii.  
30. ch. iv. 28.

Eph. i. 11.  
Heb. vi. 17.

h 1 Pet. i. 2  
only † Judith

ix. 6. xi. 19  
only. see ch.

xvii. 5.

i here only †.

Be1 & Dr. 22  
Theod. =

Herod. vi. 85.  
m here only †.

23. rec aft εκδ. ins λαβοντες (corrū to fill up the constr), with DEN<sup>3</sup> rel 36 syr Chr Cosm Thl : om ABC<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> p 40 vulg Syr coptt æth arm Ath Iren-int Victorin Fulg. rec χειρων (corrū), with C<sup>3</sup>E rel 36 vulg coptt Chr Iren-int: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>DN p 13 Ath Cyr Thl-sif. [ανείλατε, so ABCDEN d p 36 Ath Thl.]

24. aft λυσας ins δι αυτου E. for θανατου, αδου (corrū from vv. 27, 31 : see also Ps xvii. 5) D vulg E-lat Syr copt Poly E Epiph, Ps-Ath Iren-int Fulg Cassiod.

25. ins μεν βεr γαρ E 36. [προορωμην AB<sup>1</sup>CDE<sup>1</sup>N (not 36).] aft κυριον

of our Lord through humiliation to glory, and with His own words in that very Gospel (v. 19), which is devoted to the great subject, the manifestation, by the Father, of the glory of the Son. This side of the subject is here especially dwelt on in argument with these Jews, to exhibit (see above) the whole course of Jesus of Nazareth, as the ordinance and doing of THE GOD OF ISRAEL.

23.] βουλῇ and πρόγνῳσις are not the same: the former designates the counsel of God—His Eternal Plan, by which He has arranged (cf. ὠρισμένη) all things; the latter, the omniscience, by which every part of this plan is foreseen and unforgotten by Him.

ἐκδοτον] by whom, is not said, but was supplied by the hearers. τῆ ὠρισμ. &c. are not to be joined to ἐκδοτον as agents—the dative is that of accordance and appointment, not of agency.—see Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 6, b, and ch. v. 1; 2 Pet. i. 21.

δ. χειρὸς ἀνόμων] viz. of the Roman soldiers, see reff. προσπήξαντες] The harshness and unworthiness of the deed are strongly set forth by a word expressing the mechanical act merely, having nailed up, as in contrast with the former clause, from ἴησούν to ὀμῶν.

Peter lays the charge on the multitude, because they abetted their rulers,—see ch. iii. 17, where this is fully expressed: not for the far-fetched reason given by Olshausen, that 'all mankind were in fact guilty of the death of Jesus:' in which case, as Meyer well observes (and the note in Olsh.'s last edn. ii. p. 666, does not answer this), Peter must have said 'we,' not 'you.'

24.] There is some difficulty in explaining

the expression ὠδίνas in the connexion in which it is here found. The difficulty lies, not in the connexion of λύειν with ὠδίνas, which is amply justified, see reff., but in the interpretation of ὠδίνas here. For ὠδίνas θαν. must mean the pains of death, i. e. the pains which precede and end in death; a meaning here inapplicable. (The explanation of Chrys., Theophyl., &c., ὁ θάνατος ὠδίνε κατέχων αὐτόν, κ. τὰ δεινὰ ἔπασχε, will not be generally maintained at the present day. Stier does maintain it, Reden der Apostel, vol. i. p. 43 ff., but to me not convincingly: and, characteristically, Wordsw. also.) The fact may be, that Peter used the Hebrew word חֲבָלִים, reff. Ps. 'nets, or bands;' i. e. the nets in which death held the Lord captive; and that, in rendering the words into Greek, the LXX rendering of the word in that place and Ps. cxiv. 3, viz. ὠδίνes, has been adopted. (But see Prolegg. to Vol. I. ch. ii. § ii. pp. 28, 29.) It has been attempted in vain by Olshausen and others to shew that ὠδίνes sometimes in Hellenistic Greek signifies bands. No one instance cited by Schleusner (Lex. V. T.) of that meaning is to the point. See Simonis Lex., 527.

οὐκ ἦν δυν. depends for its proof on the γάρ which follows.

25.] εἰς αὐτόν, not 'of Him,' but in allusion to Him. The 16th Psalm was not by the Rabbis applied to the Messiah: but Peter here proves to them that, if it is to be true in its highest and proper meaning of any one, it must be of Him. We are met at every turn by the shallow objections of the Rationalists, who seem incapable of comprehending the principle on which the say-

a = ch. xvii.  
 13. 2 Thess.  
 ii 2 see Heb.  
 xii. 26, 27.  
 Ps. xvi. 5.  
 a ch. vii. 31  
 refl.  
 b ch. xvi. 34.  
 Matt. v. 12.  
 Luke x. 21.  
 1 Pet. i. 6 al.  
 Ps. ii. 11.  
 c here only.  
 see ch. xxi.  
 d Matt. xiii. 32  
 1 only. Ps.  
 xiv. 1.  
 e Rom. ix. 12  
 refl.  
 f 2 Cor. iv. 9 refl.  
 vii. 30. Ps. lxxxv. 2.  
 n ver. 31. ch. xiii. 34, c.c. only. Job xxxiii 26.  
 v. 9. q = ch. xiii. 32 refl.  
 1 Matt. xii. 4. 2 Cor. xii. 4 only. Esth. iv. 2. w. sor. ch. xxi. 37 refl.  
 Lev. xxvi 13. see John vii 13. Eph. i. 19.  
 w Matt. ii. 19 al. goepp only, exc. ch. vii. 15. Heb. xi. 22. 1 Chron. xix. 28.

26 διὰ τοῦτο ἠυφράνθη μου ἡ καρδία καὶ ἠγαλλίασατο ἡ γλῶσσά μου, ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἠσάροξ μου κατασκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγκαταλείψεις τὴν ψυχὴν μου εἰς ἄδην οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν ὀσίόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. 26 ὁ ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὄδους ζωῆς, πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου σου. 29 ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐξὸν εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ πατριάρχου Δαυεῖδ, ὅτι καὶ ἔτε-

g = Rev. vi. 9. ch. x. 4 only. Wisd. iii. 1. Jos. Antt. vi. 14. 2. h constr. ch. vii. 30 refl. Matt. xi. 53. Rev. i. 18 al. Hos. xiv. 14. k = ver. 3 refl. 1 = Heb. xii. 26. Ps. lxxxv. 2. m = Luke ii. 20. ch. xiii. 35 (from l. c.) &c. Heb. xi. 5. see Ps. lxxviii. 35. n ver. 31. ch. xiii. 34, c.c. only. Job xxxiii 26. o 1 Cor. xii. 3 refl. p = Matt. xxi. 32. Prot. v. 9. q = ch. xiii. 32 refl. r ch. xiv. 17 only. Esth. ix. 18, 19. s constr. here only. l. c. 1 Matt. xii. 4. 2 Cor. xii. 4 only. Esth. iv. 2. w. sor. ch. xxi. 37 refl. u ch. iv. 29, 31. xxviii. 31 only. Lev. xxvi 13. see John vii 13. Eph. i. 19. v ch. vii. 8, 9. Heb. vii. 4 only. 1 Chron. xxvii. 22. w Matt. ii. 19 al. goepp only, exc. ch. vii. 15. Heb. xi. 22. 1 Chron. xix. 28.

ινς μου DN: om ενωπιον Syr.

26. [ηυφρανθη, so ABCDEN in p 40 Clem.] rec η καρδ. βεφ μου (corrū from LXX, with ACDEN<sup>3</sup> rel 36: txt BN<sup>1</sup> Clem. εφ' DN.

27. rec αδου, with E rel Orig: txt ABCDN b c f (k ?) o p 40 Clem Thl.

28. γνωρισας D<sup>1</sup>-gr: lat D<sup>2</sup>. ευφροσυνην A<sup>1</sup>(appy) 96(sic Scholz), so A in LXX (Field is wrong).

ings of David respecting himself are referred to Christ. To say, with De Wette, that Peter's proof lies not in any historical but only in an *ideal* meaning of the Psalm, is *entirely beside the subject*. To interpret the sayings of David (or indeed those of any one else) 'historically,' i. e. *solely as referring to the occasion which gave rise to them*, and having no wider reference, would be to establish a canon of interpretation wholly counter to the common sense of mankind. Every one, placed in any given position, when speaking of himself as in that position, speaks what will refer to others similarly situated, and most pointedly to any one who shall in any especial and pre-eminent way stand in that position. Applying even this *common rule* to David's sayings, the applicability of them to Christ will be legitimized:—but how much more, when we take into account the *whole circumstances of David's theocratic position, as the prophetic representative and type of Christ!* Whether the Messiah was present or not to the mind of the Psalmist, is of very little import: in some cases He plainly was: in others, as here, David's words, spoken of himself and his circumstances, could only be in their highest and literal sense true of the *great Son of David* who was to come. David often spoke concerning himself: but THE SPIRIT WHO SPOKE IN DAVID, εἰς τὸν χριστόν. The citation is verbatim from the LXX (except in the order of μου ἡ καρ: see var. readd.): the Vatican and Alexandrine copies agree throughout, except in ἄδην (Vat.) and

ἄδου (Alex.), and εὐφροσύνης (Vat.) and -ην (Alex.), between which our MSS. also vary.

ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ] Heb. 'I shall not be moved.' 26. ἡ γλῶσσά μου] Heb. וְיָצַד, 'my glory': so in Ps. cviii. 1, where our prayer-book version renders "I will give praise with the member that I have." Cf. also Ps. lviii. 8.

27. διαφθοράν] Heb. נִפְשׁוֹ, 'corruption,' from נִפְשׁוֹ, corruptit,—or 'the pit,' from נִפְשׁוֹ, subsidere. De Wette maintains the last to be the only right rendering: but the Lexicons give both, as above, and Meyer and Stier defend the other.

28. ἐγνώρισας κ.τ.λ.: Heb. 'Thou wilt make known.' πληρώσεις κ.τ.λ.: Heb. 'Fulness of joys (is) with thy presence.' These two last clauses refer to the Resurrection and the Ascension respectively.

29. ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί] *q. d.*, 'I am your brother, an Israelite, and therefore would not speak with disrespect of David.' He prepares the way for the apologetic sentence which follows.

ἐξὸν] supply, not ἔστιν, but ἐστίν, I may, &c. The title 'Patriarch' is only here applied to David, as the progenitor of the kingly race:—Abraham and the sons of Jacob are so called in the N. T. refl. In the LXX, the word is used of chief men, and heads of families, with the exception of 2 Chron. xxiii. 20, where it represents "captains of hundreds." ὅτι] not, because: but that,—contains the subject of εἰπεῖν, and is that for which the apology is made. We learn from 1 Kings ii. 10, and

ABCD  
 13 a b c  
 d f g h i  
 1 m o p  
 13

λεύτησεν καὶ <sup>x</sup> ἑτάφη, καὶ τὸ <sup>y</sup> μνήμα αὐτοῦ ἔστιν <sup>z</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν <sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 4  
 ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. <sup>30</sup> προφήτης οὖν <sup>a</sup> ὑπάρχων καὶ <sup>y</sup> ch. vii. 16 reff.  
 εἰδὼς ὅτι <sup>b</sup> ὄρκω <sup>lc</sup> ὤμοσεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς ἐκ <sup>d</sup> καρποῦ τῆς <sup>z</sup> = Luke iv.  
 ὀσφύος αὐτοῦ <sup>f</sup> καθίσαι ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ, <sup>31</sup> <sup>g</sup> προ- <sup>25, 27. Col.</sup>  
 ἰδὼν ἐλάλησεν περὶ τῆς <sup>h</sup> ἀναστάσεως τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅτι <sup>in. 3. Num.</sup>  
 οὔτε <sup>i</sup> ἐγκατελείφθη <sup>ik</sup> εἰς <sup>k</sup> ἄδου οὔτε ἡ σὰρξ αὐτοῦ <sup>i</sup> εἶδεν <sup>xxiii. 21.</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> διαφθοράν. <sup>32</sup> τούτων τὸν Ἰησοῦν <sup>l</sup> ἀνέστησεν ὁ θεός, <sup>a</sup> = Luke viii.  
 οὗ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν <sup>m</sup> μάρτυρες. <sup>33</sup> τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν τοῦ <sup>41. ch. vii.</sup>  
<sup>65 al. 1 see</sup>  
<sup>Ps. 119. 10.</sup>  
<sup>Sir. xx. 16.</sup>  
<sup>b see James v.</sup>  
<sup>12. Gen. v.</sup>  
<sup>xxvi. 3.</sup>  
<sup>c constr., here</sup>  
<sup>only. Isa.</sup>  
<sup>xix. 18.</sup>  
<sup>d Ps. cxxxi.</sup>  
<sup>11. = Luke i.</sup>  
<sup>f trans., Matt. xix. 28.</sup>  
<sup>g Gal. iii. 8 only. = Ps. cxxxix. 3. Wisd.</sup>  
<sup>i ver. 27.</sup>  
<sup>k here only. Isa.</sup>

42. Gen. xxx. 2.

c = Heb. vii. 6, 10 only. Gen. xxxv. 11.

f trans., Matt. xix. 28.

1 Cor. vi. 4. Eph. i. 20 only. 1 Kings xxx. 21.

g Gal. iii. 8 only. = Ps. cxxxix. 3. Wisd.

xix. 1. see Gen. xxxviii. 18.

h ch. i. 22 reff.

i ver. 27.

xiv. 19 al.

l = ver. 24 reff.

m ch. i. 8 reff.

29. το μνημιον D. for εν, παρ D vulg E-lat.

30. ειδως D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. for οσφυος, καρδιας D<sup>1</sup>: *præcordia* D-lat: txt D<sup>7-8</sup>.

rec aft *οσφ.* αυτου ins το κατα σαρκα αναστησειν τον χριστον (*explanatory gloss, taken into the text from margin*), with (D<sup>1</sup>E) rel Eus (Chr) Thdrt Thl—but om το D<sup>1</sup>, om το κ. σαρ. E 4. 27. 29: αναστησαι D<sup>1</sup>E 13: aft τον χρ. ins και D-gr E 69. 96. 105: om ABCD<sup>2</sup>N p H<sup>r</sup> vulg Syr coptt æth arm Cyr Iren-int Victorin. rec του θρονου, with E rel Chr: txt ABCD<sup>2</sup>N p Orig Eus Thl-sif (LXX-B has -νον, LXX-A -νον: Meyer thinks -νον a gramml alteration to suit better the transitive καθίσαι: but qu?).

31. προειδως D<sup>o</sup> 1. 60. 69. 100. 104. 127. 163: προειδων (= προιδ.) ACE c c 13.—om προιδ. ελ. π. τ. D<sup>1</sup>(and lat). om της B(Btly). rec for ουτε and ουτε, ου and ουδε (*corru from ver 27*), with E-gr(ουκ) rel syr coptt Thdor-mops Thl: ουκ and ουτε 13: txt ABCD<sup>2</sup>N p 36 vulg E-lat Eus Nyss Chr Cyr Iren-int Victorin Fulg Bede-gr.

rec κατελειφθη, with rel: txt ABCDEN d f h 13. 36 Eus Thaum Nyss Chr Thdrt Thdor-mops Thl. rec adds η ψυχη αυτου (*from ver 27*), with C<sup>3</sup>E rel syr(aft ad.) Chr (bef εγκατ.) Thdor-mops(aft ad.) Fulg Philast: om ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>2</sup>N p vulg Syr coptt æth Did-int Iren-int Victorin. αδων BN b (k?) o p 36 Eus Thaum Nyss Thl.

32: aft τούτων ins ουν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) E Ambr Victorin.—om τον D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>8</sup>. ins ουν D<sup>1</sup>(omg τον) E D-lat Ambr. εσμεν bef ημεις N: μαρτ. bef εσμεν D vulg.

Neh. iii. 16, that David was buried at Jerusalem, in the city of David, i. e. the stronghold of Zion, 2 Sam. v. 7.

Josephus, Antt. vii. 15. 3, gives an account of the high priest Hyrcanus, when besieged by Antiochus Eusebes,—and afterwards King Herod, opening the tomb and taking treasure from it. See also xiii. 8. 4; xvi. 7. 1; B. J. i. 2. 5. Dio Cassius (lxix. 14) mentions, among the prodigies which preceded Hadrian's war, that the tomb of Solomon (the same with that of David, see Jos. Antt. xvi. 7. 1) fell down. Jerome mentions (Epist. xlvi. [xvii.] ad Marcellam, p. 209) that the tomb of David was visited in his time (the end of the fourth century).

30.] προφήτης, in the stricter sense, a foreteller of future events by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. εἰδὼς] See 2 Sam. vii. 12. The words are not cited from the LXX, but rendered from the Hebrew. On the principle of interpretation of this prophecy, see above on ver. 25.

31.] The word προειδῶν distinctly asserts the prophetic consciousness of David in the composition of this Psalm. But of what sort that prophetic consciousness was, may be gathered from this same Apostle, 1 Pet.

i. 10—12: that it was not a *distinct knowledge* of the events which they foretold, but only a conscious reference in their minds to the great promises of the covenant, in the expression of which they were guided by the Holy Spirit of prophecy to say things pregnant with meaning not patent to themselves but to us. 32.]

From ver. 25 has been employed in substantiating the Resurrection as the *act of God announced by prophecy* in old time: now the *historical fact* of its accomplishment is affirmed, and the vouchers for it produced. οὐ] either masc., see ch.

i. 8; xiii. 31,—or neut. The former seems most probable as including the latter. 'We are His witnesses,' would imply, 'We testify to this His work,' which work implied the Resurrection. πάντες, first and most properly the *Twelve*: but, secondarily, the whole body of believers, all of whom, at this time, had probably seen the Lord since His Resurrection; see 1 Cor. xv. 6. 33.] Peter now comes to the

*Ascension*—the exaltation of Jesus to be, in the fullest sense, Lord and Christ. τῇ δεξιᾷ] by the right hand, not 'to the right hand.' The great end of this

12, 17, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

33. for την τε, και την D. rec τ. αγ. πνευμ., with D rel Thdrt Cosm Thl Iren-  
 nt : txt ABCEN c p 13 Chr, *spiritus sancti* vss(appy). for τουτο ο υμεις, υμειν ο  
 D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) : txt D<sup>2</sup> : aft τουτο ins το δωρον E vss Iren-int Cypg Ambr. rec ins  
 vñ bef υμεις, with C<sup>3</sup>E rel syr Cosm Thl : om ABC<sup>1</sup>DN 1 p vulg Syr coptt arm Cyr  
 Did Ambr Philast. rec om 1st και (as unnecessary), with AC<sup>2</sup>EN rel Thdrt : ins  
 BD 13.

34. for λεγει δε, ειρηκεν γαρ D ; dixit autem vulg(not am fuld &c). for ειπεν,  
 λεγει D am lat-mss-in-Bede. ins o bef κυριος B<sup>1</sup>(sic, see table) K<sup>1</sup>.

35. om αν D<sup>1</sup> : ins D<sup>2</sup>.

36. ins o bef οικ. CD c. elz om 1st και, with (none of our mss) Syr coptt

speech is to shew forth (see above) the  
 GOD OF ISRAEL as the *doer* of all these  
 things. However well the sense 'to'  
 might seem to agree with the εκ δεξιων  
 of ver. 34, we must not set aside a very  
 suitable sense, nor violate syntax (for  
 the construction is entirely unexampled in  
 Hellenistic as well as prose classical Greek)  
 in order to suit an apparent adaptation.  
 The reference is carried on by the word  
 δεξιā, though it be not in exactly the same  
 position in the two cases. And the ανεβη  
 εις τους ουρ. of ver. 34 prepares the way  
 for the εκ δεξιων following without any  
 harshness.

On the poetic dative after  
 verbs of approach, see Musgr., Phœnissa,  
 310 (303, Matth.), and Hermann, Antiq.  
 234. See also ch. v. 31, and Winer (who  
 defends the construction), edn. 6, § 31. 5.  
 Dr. Wordsw. denies that the δεξιā θεου  
 is ever specified in the N. T. as the instru-  
 ment by which He works. But he has  
 omitted to state that this and the simili-  
 larly ambiguous place, ch. v. 31, are the  
 only real instances of the expression being  
 used, all the rest being local, εκ δεξιων  
 or εν δεξιā : so that his dictum goes  
 for nothing. And in the LXX the use  
 of God's right hand as the instrument  
 is very frequent : cf. Exod. xv. 6, 12 ;  
 Ps. xvii. 36 ; Is. 5 (where the dat. is used  
 as here), and about 20 other places ; Isa.  
 xlvi. 13 ; lxiii. 12, &c. After this, the  
 objection, when applied to a speech so full  
 of O. T. spirit and diction as this, would,  
 even if valid as regards the N. T., be irre-  
 levant.

επαγγελίαν] Christ is said  
 to have received from the Father the pro-

mise above cited from Joel, which is spoken  
 of *His days*. This, and not of course the  
 declarations made by Himself to the same  
 effect, is here referred to, though doubt-  
 less those were in Peter's mind. The very  
 word, εζεικεν, refers to εκχεω above, ver. 17.

τουτο, 'this influence,' this merely ;  
 leaving to his hearers the inference, that  
 this, which they saw and heard, must be  
 none other than the effusion of the Spirit.

βλεπετε need not imply, as Dr. Bur-  
 ton thinks, that "there was some visible  
 appearance, which the people saw as well  
 as the apostles :"—very much of the effect  
 of the descent of the Spirit would be  
 visible,—the enthusiasm and gestures of  
 the speakers for instance ; not, however,  
 the tongues of flame,—for then none could  
 have spoken as in ver. 13.

34.] This  
 exaltation of Christ is also proved from  
 prophecy—and from the same passage with  
 which Jesus Himself had silenced His ene-  
 mies. See notes, Matt. xxii. 41 ff. δε  
 is not 'for,' which would destroy the whole  
 force of the sentence: the Apostle says, For  
 David himself is not ascended into the  
 heavens,—as he would be if the former  
 prophecy applied to him : BUT HE HIMSELF  
 says, removing all doubt on the subject,  
 &c. The rendering δε, for, makes it  
 appear as if the ανεβη εις τ. ουρ. were a  
 mistaken inference from Psalm cx. 1,  
 whereas that passage is adduced to preclude  
 its being made from the other.

36.] THE CONCLUSION FROM ALL THAT HAS  
 BEEN SAID. πās οικος 'Ισραη. = πās  
 δ οικ. 'Ισραη, οικος being a familiar noun  
 used anarthrously : see Eph. ii. 21, note,

καὶ χριστὸν ὁ θεὸς <sup>w</sup> ἐποίησεν, τούτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν <sup>w</sup> — Matt. iv. 19. John vi. 15. Rev. i. 6 al. Gen. xiv. 9. here only. Gen. xx. xiv. 7. Ps. cviii. 16. (1st ed., Rom. xi. 8.) y Matt. iii. 2. ch. iii. 19. viii. 22 al. Jer. viii. 6. z constr., here only.  
 ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε.

<sup>37</sup> Ἀκούσαντες δὲ <sup>x</sup> κατένυγαν τὴν καρδίαν, εἶπόν <sup>x</sup> here only. Gen. xx. xiv. 7. Ps. cviii. 16. (1st ed., Rom. xi. 8.) y Matt. iii. 2. ch. iii. 19. viii. 22 al. Jer. viii. 6. z constr., here only.  
 τε πρὸς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους τί ποιήσωμεν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; <sup>38</sup> Πέτρος δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς <sup>y</sup> here only. Gen. xx. xiv. 7. Ps. cviii. 16. (1st ed., Rom. xi. 8.) y Matt. iii. 2. ch. iii. 19. viii. 22 al. Jer. viii. 6. z constr., here only.  
 ὤ μετανοήσατε, καὶ <sup>z</sup> βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν <sup>z</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ z constr., here only.  
 Eustath-ap-Thdr̄t Nyss.: ins ABCDEN rel vulg syr ath-pl Eriph<sub>2</sub> Nyss, Iren-int. rec και χριστον bef αυτον, with E rel syrr Ath<sub>1</sub> Eriph<sub>1</sub>: και χριστον ο θεος bef αυτον c m-l. 100 Tert: αυτον bef κυριον coptt (all translations for perspicuity): om αυτον D<sup>1</sup>(and lat): txt ABCD<sup>2</sup>N 36 vulg arm Eustath Ath<sub>1</sub> Bas Nyss, Chr Iren-int. <sup>εποι.</sup> bef ο θεος (corr̄m) BN p vulg syrr copt ath Ath<sub>2</sub> Leont Tert Amb: om ο θ. lect-12: txt ACDE rel am fuld Eriph Iren-int. (13 def.) om τον D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>37</sup>. om δε E-gr Aug. κατηνυγησαν E p. txt ABCN p Chr. (13 def.) 73. 103 Aug<sub>1</sub>.—και τινες εξ αυτων ειπαν D. with D rel Cyr-jer Thdr̄t: txt ABCEN a h k p Bas Eriph Chr. (13 def.)—ins ουν bef ποι. (see Lu iii. 10) D Iren-int Aug<sub>2</sub>. Scholz, Lachm; and Seriv in D) ημιν DE tol syr-marg Aug<sub>2</sub> Pmiss.  
<sup>38</sup>. rec ins εφη bef προς αυτους, with E rel; φησιν bef και βαπτ. ACN p vulg Cyr-jer: φησιν bef μεταν. D: for πετρ. δε, ειπε δε petros a h 38. 67. 113 lect-12 Syr ath arm (all these varr show that originally the verb was not expressed): om B 65. 127. 163 demid. (13 def.) τοτε παντες οι συνελθοντες κ. ακουσαντες D syr-marg. rec τη καρδια (see Ps cviii. 16), with DE rel vulg Thl: for ειπον τε, κατ ειπ. E: ειπ. δε p: ειποντες D<sup>2</sup>N 1 18. om λοιπους D 104. rec ποιησωμεν, at end, add επιδειξατε (Tischdf, but υποδ-, DE tol syr-marg Aug<sub>2</sub> Pmiss.)

and Winer, edn. 6, § 19, who however does not give *oikos* in his list: the whole house of Israel—for all hitherto said has gone upon proofs and sayings belonging to Israel, and to all Israel. ὁ θεὸς ἐποίησεν, as before, is the ground-tone of the discourse. κύριον, from ver.

<sup>34</sup>. χριστόν, in the full and glorious sense in which that term was prophetically known. The same is expressed ch. v. 31 by ἀρχηγὸν κ. σωτῆρα ὑψωσεν. The final clause sets in the strongest and plainest light the fact to which the discourse testifies—ending with ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε, —the remembrance most likely to carry compunction to their hearts. 'In clausula orationis iterum illis exprobrat quod Eum crucifixierint, ut majori conscientiae dolore tracti ad remedium aspirent.' Calvin in loc. 'Aculeus in fine.' Bengel. 37—41.]

EFFECT OF THE DISCOURSE. <sup>37</sup>. κατένυγ.] κατανύσσω is exactly 'compungo.' The compunction arose from the thought that they had rejected and crucified Him who was now so powerful, and under whose feet they, as enemies, would be crushed. 'Concionis fructum Lucas refert, ut sciamus non modo in linguarum varietate exsertam fuisse Spiritus Sancti virtutem, sed in eorum etiam cordibus qui audiebant.' Calvin.

ποιήσωμεν, the deliberative subjunctive,—cf. Winer, edn. 6, § 41, a. 4.—What must we do? <sup>38</sup>.] μετανοήσατε,

not, as in Matt. iii. 2; iv. 17, μετανοήτε. The aorist denotes speed, a definite, sudden act: the present, a habit, more gradual, as that first moral and legal change would necessarily be. The word imports change of mind: here, change from thinking Jesus an impostor, and scorning Him as one crucified, to being baptized in His name, and looking to Him for remission of sins, and the gift of the Spirit. The miserable absurdity of rendering μεταν., or 'penitentiam agite,' by 'do penance,' or understanding it as referring to a course of external rites, is well exposed by this passage—in which the internal change of heart and purpose is insisted on, to be testified by admission into the number of Christ's followers. See Calvin's note.

βαπτισθήτω] Here, on the day of Pentecost, we have the first mention and administration of CHRISTIAN BAPTISM. Before, there had been the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins, by John, Luke iii. 3; but now we have the important addition ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόμ. Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, —on the Name—i. e. on the confession of that which the Name implies, and into the benefits and blessings which the Name implies. The Apostles and first believers were not thus baptized, because, ch. i. 5, they had received the BAPTISM BY THE HOLY GHOST, the thing signified, which superseded that by water, the outward and visi-

ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ<sup>a</sup> εἰς<sup>a</sup> ἄφεσιν<sup>a</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν, καὶ λήμ-  
 ψεσθε τὴν<sup>b</sup> δωρεὰν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. <sup>39</sup> ὑμῖν γάρ  
 ἐστὶν ἡ<sup>c</sup> ἐπαγγελία καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς  
 εἰς<sup>d</sup> μακράν, ὅσους ἂν<sup>e</sup> προσκαλέσῃται κύριος ὁ θεὸς  
 ἡμῶν. <sup>40</sup> Ἐτέροις τε λόγοις<sup>e</sup> πλείοσιν<sup>b</sup> διεμαρτύρατο καὶ  
 παρεκάλει αὐτοὺς λέγων ἰ Σώθητε ἀπὸ τῆς<sup>k</sup> γενεᾶς τῆς  
 σκολιᾶς ταύτης. <sup>41</sup> Οἱ μὲν οὖν<sup>m</sup> ἀποδεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον  
 αὐτῶν ἐβαπτίσθησαν, καὶ<sup>n</sup> προσετέθησαν [ἐν] τῇ ἡμέρᾳ

ABCD  
 E S a b c  
 f g h k l  
 m o p 13

Thl. ins του κυριου bef ιησ. χρ. DE syrr sah arm Cyr-ger Bas (Ephr) Thdr̄t Cyr  
 Hil Lucif Ambr Aug Vig. (Syr copt Iren-int om χριστου.) των αμαρτ. υμων A B(sic;  
 see table) N p vulg coptt ath Vig Fulg Aug; but for υμ., ημων C: txt DE 13 rel syrr  
 Cyr-ger Bas Chr Iren-int Cyr Lucif Ambr Aug.

39. ημιν and ημων D Aug<sub>1</sub>. for οσους, ους (mistake in copying?) AC 104  
 sah.

40. for τε, δε D-gr k: om c. rec διεμαρτυρητο, with 13 rel: txt ABCDEN a h p  
 Chr Thl. rec om αυτους, with E rel Chr<sub>2</sub> Thl 36-comm: ins ABCDN p 36-txt  
 vulg Lucif. ταυτ. bef της σκολιας D lect-1 vulg Lucif.

41. for αποδεξ., πιστευσαντες D (syr-marg Aug ins κα πιστευσαντες bef εβαπτισ-  
 θησας). rec ins ασμεως bef αποδεξ. (explanatory gloss on αποδεξ. from margin:  
 or from ch xxi. 17), with E rel syrr Chr Thl Aug<sub>1</sub>: om ABCDN p vulg coptt ath Clem  
 Chr.(appy) Aug<sub>1</sub>. rec om εν, with E rel (coptt?) Chr: ins (possibly as a corr̄n  
 to avoid the apparent connexion of τη ημ. εκ. with προσετεθησαν) ABCDN p vulg ath.

*ble sign.* The result of the baptism to which he here exhorts them, preceded by repentance and accompanied by faith in the forgiveness of sins in Christ, would be, the receiving the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39.] τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμ., viz. as included in the prophecy cited ver. 17, your little ones; not, as in ch. xiii. 32, 'your descendants,' which would be understood by any Jew to be necessarily implied. πᾶσιν τοῖς εἰς μακράν, the Gentiles; see Eph. ii. 13. There is no difficulty whatever in this interpretation. The Apostles always expected the conversion of the Gentiles, as did every pious Jew who believed in the Scriptures. It was their conversion as Gentiles, which was yet to be revealed to Peter. It is surprising to see such Commentators as Dr. Burton and Meyer finding a difficulty where all is so plain. The very expression, ὅσους ἂν προσκαλέσῃται ὁ θεὸς ἡμ., shows in what sense Peter understood τοῖς εἰς μακρ.; not all, but as many as the Lord our God προσκαλ., shall summon to approach to Him,—bring near,—which, in his present understanding of the words, must import—by becoming one of the chosen people, and conforming to their legal observances.

40.] The words cited appear to be the concluding and inclusive summary of Peter's many exhortations, not only their general sense: just as if ver. 36 had been

given as the representative of his whole speech above.

σώθητε is improperly rendered in E. V. 'save yourselves': it is not (see Stier, R. A. i. 62) σώζετε αὐτοῖς, as in Luke xxiii. 35, 37, 39: be saved, Zasset euch retten, is the true sense.

σκολιᾶς—see refl. Peter alludes to ref. Deut.

41.] This first baptism of regeneration is important on many accounts in the history of the Christian Church. It presents us with two remarkable features: (1) It was conferred, on the profession of repentance, and faith in Jesus as the Christ. There was no instruction in doctrine as yet. The infancy of the Church in this respect corresponded to the infancy of the individual mind; the simplicity of faith came first,—the ripeness of knowledge followed. Neander well observes (Leit. u. Pflanz. p. 34) that among such a multitude, admitted by a confession which allowed of so wide an interpretation, were probably many persons who brought into the church the seeds of that Judaizing form of Christianity which afterwards proved so hostile to the true faith; while others, more deeply touched by the Holy Spirit, followed humbly the unfolding of that teaching by which He perfected the apostolic age in the doctrine of Christ. (2) Almost without doubt, this first baptism must have been administered, as that of the first Gentile con-

ἐκείνη ὁ ψυχαὶ ὡσεὶ τριεχίλιαι. 42 ἦσαν δὲ ἠ προσκαρτε-  
 ροῦντες τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ, τῇ  
 κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς προσευχαῖς. 43 ἐγένετο δὲ

r Matt. vii. 28. ch. v. 28. xiii. 12. Rom. vi. 17 al. Ps. lix. tit. only.  
 t Luke xxiv. 35 only †. u = but w. ἐπί, ch. v. 5 refl.

o = ch. vii. 14.  
 xxvii. 37.  
 1 Pet. iii. 20.  
 Gen. xlii. 15  
 al.  
 p constr., ver.  
 5 refl.  
 q ch. i. 14 refl.  
 s = Gal. ii. 9. Lev. vi. 2.

εκεινη bef τη ημερα D.

ως Ν<sup>1</sup>.

42. for ησαν δε, και ησαν D Syr.  
 αποστ. add εν ιερουσαλημ D.

ins εν bef τη διδ. A 98 vulg D-lat Syr. aft  
 rec ins και bef τη κλασει, with D<sup>2</sup>EN<sup>3</sup> 13 rel : om

ABCD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> p.

43. rec εγενετο (corr'n as more usual), with E rel sah Chr : txt AN vulg syrr copt,

verts was (see ch. x. 47, and note), by *affusion or sprinkling, not by immersion*. The immersion of 3000 persons, in a city so sparingly furnished with water as Jerusalem, is equally inconceivable with a procession beyond the walls to the Kedron, or to Siloam, for that purpose.

42—47.] DESCRIPTION OF THE LIFE AND HABITS OF THE FIRST BELIEVERS. This description *anticipates*; embracing a period extending beyond the next chapter. This is plain from ver. 43: for the miracle related in the next chapter was evidently the first which attracted any public attention: vv. 44, 45, again, are taken up anew at the end of chap. iv., where we have a very similar description, evidently applying to the same period.

42.] τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν ἀποστ., compare Matt. xxviii. 20. τῇ κοινωνίᾳ] **community**: the living together as one family, and having things in common. It is no objection to this meaning, that the fact is *repeated* below, in ver. 45: for so is the κλάσις τοῦ ἄρτου in ver. 46, and the προσκ. ταῖς προσευχ. The Vulg. interpretation of τῇ κοινωνίᾳ (καὶ) τῇ κλάσει τ. ἄρτ. by 'communicatione fractionis panis,' per *Hendiadyn*, is curious enough. If suggested by 1 Cor. x. 16, it should have been 'communicatione et fractione panis.' The adoption of the right reading renders this interpretation untenable. The supplying τῶν ἀποστ. after κοινωνία, as in E. V., is better than the last, but still I conceive bears no meaning defensible in construction. Very different is the κοινωνία τ. ἁγ. πνεύματος of 2 Cor. xiii. 13, because there the Holy Ghost is *imparted*, is that of *which* all partake, are *κοινωνοί*: whereas the κοιν. τῶν ἀποστ. must signify fellowship *with* the Apostles, or fellowship *with that Society* of which the Apostles were the chief; neither of which meanings I conceive κοιν. will bear.

The special sense in which κοινωνία occurs, Rom. xv. 26, could not be here meant, or the word would have been qualified in some way, τῇ κοιν. (τῇ) εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς, or the like. τῇ κλάσει τ. ἄρτου] This has been very variously ex-

plained. Chrysostom (in Act. Homil. vii. p. 57) says, τὸν ἄρτον μοι δοκεῖ λέγων, καὶ τὴν ἠσθελίαν ἐνταῦθα σημαίνει, καὶ τὸν σκληρὸν βίον τροφῆς γάρ, οὐ τροφῆς μεταλαμβάνων. And similarly Œcumenius, and of the moderns Bengel: 'fractione panis, id est, victu frugali, communi inter ipsos.' But on ver. 46 he recognizes a covert allusion to the Eucharist.

The interpretation of ἡ κλ. τ. ἄρτ. as *the celebration of the Lord's supper* has been, both in ancient and modern times, the prevalent one. Chrysostom himself, in his 27th Hom. on 1 Cor., p. 422, interprets it, or at all events τῇ κοινωνίᾳ and it together, of the Holy Communion. And the Romanist interpreters have gone so far as to ground an argument on the passage for the administration *in one kind only*. But,—referring for a fuller discussion of the whole matter to the notes on 1 Cor. x. xi.,—barely to render ἡ κλάσις τοῦ ἄρτου the breaking of bread in the Eucharist, as *now understood*, would be to violate historical truth. The Holy Communion was at first, and for some time, till abuses put an end to the practice, *inseparably connected with the ἀγάπαι, or love-feasts, of the Christians, and unknown as a separate ordinance*. To these ἀγάπαι, accompanied as they were at this time by the celebration of the Lord's supper, the κλάσις τοῦ ἄρτου refers,—from the custom of the master of the feast breaking bread in asking a blessing; see ch. xxvii. 35, where the Eucharist is out of the question.

No stress must be laid, for any doctrinal purpose, upon the article before ἄρτου: the construction here requires it, and below, ver. 46, where not required by the construction, it is omitted. I need hardly add that the sense inferred by Kypke and Heinrichs from Isa. lviii. 7, διάθρυπτε πεινῶντι τὸν ἄρτον σου,—that of giving bread to the poor, is in the highest degree improbable here, and inconsistent with the Christian use of ἡ κλάσις τοῦ ἄρτου elsewhere.

ταῖς προσευχ.] **The appointed times of prayer**: see ver. 46. But it need not altogether exclude *prayer among themselves* as well, provided we do not



τε<sup>i</sup> προσκαρτεροῦντες<sup>i</sup> ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ,<sup>k</sup> κλῶντες<sup>k</sup>  
 τε<sup>l</sup> κατ' οἶκον ἄρτον,<sup>m</sup> μετελάμβανον<sup>n</sup> τροφῆς ἐν ὀγαλ-  
 λιάσει καὶ ῥαφελότητι καρδίας,<sup>47</sup> αἰνοῦντες τὸν θεὸν  
 καὶ ἔχοντες ῥαφῆριν<sup>s</sup> πρὸς ὄλον τὸν λαόν. ὁ δὲ κύριος  
 προσετίθει τοὺς ὠσωζομένους<sup>v</sup> καθ' ἡμέραν<sup>w</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ  
 αὐτό.

i ch. i. 14 (reff.).  
 k Matt. xiv. 19.  
 ch. xx. 7, 11.  
 xxvii. 35. 1  
 Cor. x. 16.  
 xi. 24.  
 Jer. xvi. 7.  
 i ch. v. 42.  
 Rom. xvi. 5.  
 1 Cor. xvi. 19.  
 Col. iv. 15.  
 Philent. 2.  
 see ch. viii. 3.  
 xx. 20.  
 m constr. ch.  
 (xxv. 35).  
 (xxvii. 33, 34.  
 2 Tim. ii. 6.  
 Heb.  
 q ch. iii.  
 r = Luke ii. 62. ch.  
 u 1 Cor. xv. 2 reff.

III. 1 Πέτρος δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης<sup>x</sup> ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ ἱερόν

Heb. vi. 7. xii. 10 only t. Wisd. xviii. 9. n ch. ix. 10 reff. o Luke i. 14, 34. Heb.  
 i. 9 (from Ps. xlv. 7). Jude 24 only. LXX, Psalms only. p here only t. q ch. iii.  
 8, 9. Luke ii. 13. Luke only, exc. Rom. xv. 11. Rev. xix. 5. Ps. cl. 1. r = Luke ii. 62. ch.  
 vii. 10. Prov. iii. 4. s = Rom. v. 1 reff. t ver. 41. u 1 Cor. xv. 2 reff.  
 v ver. 46. w = ch. i. 15 reff. x Luke xviii. 10. John vii. 14. Isa. ii. 3.

46. for καθ ἡμεραν, παντες D<sup>1</sup>: καθ ημ. παντες τε D<sup>6</sup>.  
 εν τω ιερω bef ὁμοθ. C: om ὁμοθ. D 3. 103.  
 αυτο κλωντες τε αρτον D: om αν D-corr.

προσεκαρτερουον D.  
 και κατ οικους αν επι το

47. for λαον, κοσμον D. rec aft καθ ἡμεραν ins τη εκκλησια (explanatory gloss : see note), with E 13 rel syr Chr Thurt Thl, aft επι το αυτο D (D k 19. 40 Syr prefix εν) : om ABCN vulg copt æth arm Cyr.

CHAR. III. 1. rec δε bef πετρος, with E rel 36 syr Chr Thl :—επι το αυτο is omd at end of ch. ii. and insd aft ανεβαινον in Syr : D ends ch. ii. with εκκλησια, but begins ch. iii. εν δε ταις ημεραις ταυταις πετρος και : txt ABCDN m<sup>2</sup> p vulg copt æth arm Cyr

56; xi. 24; Soph. Philoct. 290 ff.; Aristoph. Lys. 510 ff. 46.] καθ' ἡμ. . . ἐν

τῷ ἱερῷ—see Luke xxiv. 53. The words need not mean, though they may mean, that they were assembled in Solomon's porch, as in ch. v. 12—but most probably, that they regularly kept the hours of prayer, ch. iii. 1.

κατ' οἶκον] domi, 'privatum' (Beng.), as contrasted with ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ. So also Wolf, Scal., Heinr., Olsh., Meyer, De Wette :—not, domatim, 'from house to house,' as Erasim., Salmasius, Kuinoel, al. :—the words may bear that meaning (see Luke viii. 1), but we have no trace of such a practice, of holding the ἀγάπαι successively at different houses.

The κλάσις τ. ἄρτου took place at their house of meeting, wherever that was : cf. ch. xii. 12; and see ver. 42 note.

μετ. τροφῆ.] they partake of food :—see reff.;—viz. in these agapæ or breakings of bread.

ἀφελότητι] In good Greek, ἀφέλεια: the adj. ἀφελής (see Palm and Rost) originally implying "free from stones or rocks" (ἀ, φαλλεύς, stony or rocky land), and thus simple, even, pure. 47.] αἰνοῦντες

τ. θ. does not seem only to refer to giving thanks at their partaking of food, but to their general manner of conversation, including the recurrence of special ejaculations and songs of praise by the influence of the Spirit.

τοὺς ὠσωζομένους] those who were in the way of salvation: compare σώθητε, ver. 40 : those who were being saved. Nothing is implied by this

word, to answer one way or the other the question, whether all these were finally saved. It is only asserted, that they were in the way of salvation when they were added to the Christian assembly. Doubtless, some of them might have been of the class alluded to Heb. x. 26—29 : at least there is nothing in this word to preclude it.

Correct criticism, as well as external evidence, requires that the words ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ or τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ should be rejected, as Eraving being an explanatory gloss, ('est hæc Chrysostomi, ut videtur, glossa, per Syrum et alios propagata;' Bengel,) and ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό brought back to its place and the meaning which it bears in this passage (see ver. 41), viz. together, in the sense of making up one sum, one body assembled in one place. Meyer attributes the separation of ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό from Πέτρος to an ecclesiastical portion having begun ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις Π. κ. Ἰω. as D. De Wette asks, why should those words have been inserted at the beginning of a portion? Perhaps in accordance with a not uncommon practice of opening an ecclesiastical lesson with such a phrase. Or possibly, I might suggest, as a mistaken interpretation of ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, which was not understood. Then when ἐπ. τ. αὐ. became joined to Πέτρος, τῇ ἐκκλ. would naturally be supplied after προσετίθει.

CHAR. III. 1—10.] HEALING OF A LAME MAN BY PETER AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE. 1.] ἀνέβαινον, were going up.

γ = Mark xv. 7. Luke x. 35, ch. iv. 5. Euth. v. 8 P. γ ch. xv. 8 refl. α = ch. ii. 30 refl. β = ch. xxi. 35. Rom. xi. 18 refl. γ ch. ii. 40 refl. δ ver. 10, Matt. xxiii. 27. Rom. x. 15 only. 3 Kings i. 6. e constr., 1 Cor. x. 13 refl. f = Luke xi. 41, xii. 43, ch. ix. 34 al. Luke only, exc. Matt. vi. 2, &c. Tobit xii. 9. h ch. xxi. 18, 26. Heb. ix. 6 only. Euxd xxviii. 23, 31 (29, 35). 1 Kings xvi. 6. 2 Macc. iii. 14 only. see ch. xvi. 39 refl.

y ἐπὶ τὴν ὄραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν ἐνάτην. <sup>2</sup> καὶ τις ἀνὴρ χλωδός <sup>z</sup> ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ <sup>a</sup> ὑπάρχων <sup>b</sup> ἐβαστάζετο, ὃν ἐτίθουν <sup>c</sup> καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἱεροῦ τὴν λεγομένην <sup>d</sup> ὠραίαν, <sup>e</sup> τοῦ αἰτεῖν <sup>f</sup> ἔλεημοσύνην παρὰ τῶν <sup>g</sup> εἰσπορευομένων εἰς τὸ ἱερόν. <sup>3</sup> ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην μέλλοντας <sup>h</sup> εἰσεῖναι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν ἠρώτα <sup>i</sup> ἔλεημοσύνην λαβεῖν. <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup> αὐτείσιας δὲ Πέτρος <sup>k</sup> εἰς

ABCD EN a b c f g h k l m o p 13  
 g Mark i. 21 al. i constr.,

Euthal(appy). aft ἱερὸν ins το δειλεινον D: ad vesperum D-lat. for της προς. τ. εν., ανατη τη προσευχη D<sup>1</sup>: την ανατη της προσευχης D<sup>2</sup>(and lat) arm. rec ενιατην, with p rel: γεατην B(Beh): txt A B(Mai) CDEK a b<sup>2</sup> g h l m.

2. ins ιδου bef τις D<sup>1</sup> d Syr. om υπαρχων D Syr arm Lucif: constitutus E-lat. for θυρ., πυλην (see ver 10: cf Eng Version) E b o Bas-sel. παρ αυτων εισπορ. αυτων D<sup>1</sup>.

3. for os ιδων, ουτος ατεισιας τοις οφθαλμοις αυτου και ιδων D. for εισειναι, ειναι D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>3</sup>. aft ηρ. ins αυτους D coopt. om λαβειν D rel H<sup>1</sup> Thl Lucif: ut darent Syr sah aeth: ins ABCEN b o p 13 coopt. aft λαβ. ins παρ αυτων E.

4. εμβλεψας δε ο π. D. for 1st εις, προς N. ουν ιωαννην κ. ειπεν D<sup>1</sup>.

τὴν ἐνάτην] See ch. x. 3, 30. τὴν ὄραν τῆς πρ. generic;—τὴν ἐν., specific. There were three hours of prayer; those of the morning and evening sacrifice, i. e. the third and ninth hours, and noon. See Lightfoot and Westst. in loc. 2.] ἐβαστ., was being carried. They took him at the hours of prayer, and carried him back between times. τὴν θύραν τ. λ. ὠραίαν] The arrangement of the gates of the Temple is, from the notices which we now possess, very uncertain. Three entrances have been fixed on for the θύρα ὠραία: (1) The gate mentioned Jos. B. J. v. 5. 3: τῶν δὲ πυλῶν αὐτῶν ἐννέα χρυσῶ καὶ ἀργύρῳ κεκαλυμμέναι παταχόμεν ἦσαν, ὁμοίως τε παραστάδες καὶ τὰ ὑπέρθυρα, μία δὲ ἡ ἐξωθεν τοῦ νεῶ Κορινθίου χαλκοῦ, πολὺ τῆ τιμῆ τὰς καταργύρους καὶ τὰς περιχύρους ὑπεράγουσα. This gate was also called Nicanor's gate (see the Rabbinical citations in Westst.),—and lay on the eastern side of the Temple, towards the valley of Kedron. Jos. mentions it again, as ἡ ανατολικὴ πύλη τοῦ ἐνδοτέρου, χαλκῆ οὔσα, and gives a remarkable account of its size and weight: adding, that when, before the siege, it was discovered supernaturally opened in the night, τοῦτο τοῖς ἰδιώταις κάλλιστον ἐδόκει τέρας: ἀνοίξαι γὰρ τὸν θεὸν αὐτοῖς τὴν τῶν ἀγαθῶν πύλην. But some find a difficulty in this. The lame man, they say, would not be likely to have been admitted so far into the Temple (but see Westst. as above, where it appears that lepers used to stand at Nicanor's gate): and besides, he would have taken

up his station naturally at an outer gate, where he might ask alms of all who entered. These conditions suit better (2) the gate Susan; as does also the circumstance mentioned ver. 11, that the people ran together to Solomon's porch; for this gate was on the east side of the court of the Gentiles, and close to Solomon's porch. Only the name ὠραία cannot be derived from the town Susan (from which the gate was named, having a picture of the town over it), that word signifying 'a lily;' the town being named, it is true, διὰ τὴν ὠραιότητα τοῦ τόπου (Athen. xii. 1, p. 573): but the derivation being too far-fetched to be at all probable. Another suitable circumstance was, that by this gate the market was held for sheep and cattle and other offerings, and therefore a greater crowd would be attracted. (3) Others again (Lightf. favours this) attempt to derive ὠραία from ἡγη, 'tempus,' and refer the epithet to two gates opening towards the city on the western side. But it is very unlikely that Luke should have used ὠρ. in so unusual a meaning:—not to say (see Lightf. Descr. Templi) that the meaning of ἡγη itself is very doubtful. So that the matter must remain in uncertainty. 3.] ἠρώτα . . . . λαβεῖν,—so Soph. Aj. 836, αἰτήσομαι δέ σ' οὐ μακρὸν γέρας λαβεῖν, and Aristoph. Plut. 240, αἰτῶν λαβεῖν τι μικρὸν ἀργυρίδιον. ἔλεημ., as in ref. Matt. The Jewish forms of asking alms are given in Vajiera Rabb. f. 20. 3. 4 (cited by Meyer), —'Merere in me': 'In me benefac tibi,' and the like. 4. βλῆσον εἰς ἡμᾶς] Calvin's note is important: 'Non ita lo-

αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ εἶπεν Ἐλέφον ἰεὺς ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ ἔπειχεν αὐτοῖς προσδοκῶν τι παρ' αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. εἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον οὐχ ὑπάρχει μοι· ὁ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου [ἐγειραι καὶ] περιπάτει. καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτόν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἑστερεώθησαν αἱ βῆσεις αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ σφυρά, καὶ ἔξαλλόμενος ἔστη καὶ περιπάτει, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν περιπατῶν καὶ ἄλλόμενος καὶ

Matt. xxii. 16 || Mk. Luke ix. 62. John xiii. 22. Sir. xi. 29. m = 1 Tim. iv. 16. Luke xiv. 7 (ch. xix. 22. Phil. ii. 6) only. L. P. Job xxx. 26 vat. Sir. xxxi. (xxxiv.) 2. n const., ch. xxxiii. 6 only. 2 Macc. xii. 44. absol., Matt. xxiv. 50 al. o = ch. ii. 34 (ch. xii. 4 refl.) s = ver. 16 only. Exod. xxii. 16, &c. there only. w John iv. 14. ch. xiv. 10 only. Isa. xxxv. 6.

απενεισον εις D.

5. for επειχεν, απενεισας D-gr.

λαβ. bef παρ αυτ. DE vulg Lucif.—λαβ. bef τι

E.—αυτου C.

6. πετρ. δε ειπ. AC vulg copt: txt B D(o πετρ.) EN syrr aeth Chr Thl Lucif.

ουκ CN. rec ins εγειραι και (addn from such passages as Luke v. 23, vi. 8 al?), with C rel 36; εγειρει και AE m p Thl.; αναστα Eriph: om BDN sah. (The authorities being divided, εγειρει and -ραι being no real variation, I have left it as doubtful.)

7. rec om 2nd αυτου, with DE rel Chr.; Thl-txt: ins ABCN p 36 vulg Syr copt aeth arm Eus Bas Chr Thdr̄t Bas-sel Cypr Lucif.

και παραχρ. εσταθη και εστ. D.

rec αι βασεις bef αυτου, with E rel: txt ABCDN p.

και στα σφυδρα (sic: but δ

crascl) N.

8. αιτ περιεπ. ins χαιρων E; χαιρομενος D.

περιπ. bef ε. το ιερ. k 13.

om και bef αιων (see note) A sah Lucif: ins BCEN rel Iren-int.—om περιπ. κ. αλλ. κ. D aeth.

quitur Petrus quin de consilio Dei certus sit: et certe his verbis singulare aliquod et insolitum beneficium sperare jubet. Quæri tamen potest, an facultatem habuerint edendi miracula quoties liberet. Respondeo, sic ministros fuisse divinæ virtutis, ut nihil suo arbitrio vel proprio motu tentarint, sed Dominus per ipsos egerit quum ita expedire noverat. Hinc factum est ut unum sanarint, non autem promiscue omnes. Ergo, quemadmodum in aliis rebus ducem et directorem habebant Dei Spiritum, ita etiam in hac parte. Ideo priusquam claudum surgere jubeat Petrus, conjecit in eum et defixit oculos. Talis intuitus non carebat peculiari Spiritus motu. Hinc fit ut tam secure de miraculo pronuntiet. Porro, excitare hoc verbo claudum voluit ad recipendam Dei gratiam: ille tamen nihil quam cleemosynam exspectat.

5. ἐπέιχεν] not τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς (as Bos and Kuinoel), which is implied:—but (see refl.) τὸν νοῦν, fixed his attention on them.

6.] ‘Non dubium est, quin etiam iis qui non erant de communitate fidelium, datæ fuerint cleemosynæ: sed Petrus tum vel nil habebat secum, in via ad templum, vel non tantum dare poterat quantum ad sublevandum pauperem opus esset. Vide abstinentiam Apostoli in tanta administratione, cf. ii. 45, coll. iv. 35.’ Bengel. But

VOL. II.

perhaps it is more simple to conclude that Peter spoke here of his own station and means in life—‘I am no rich man, nor have I silver or gold to give thee.’ ἐν τῷ ὀνόμ.] There is no ellipsis (as Heinr. and Kuinoel) of λέγω σοι, which weakens the force of the sentence: the name of Jesus is that in which, by the power of which, the “rise up and walk” is to be accomplished.

7. πιάσας . . . ἤγειρεν] οὕτω καὶ ὁ χριστὸς ἐποίησε· πολλάκις λόγῳ ἐθεράπευσε, πολλάκις ἔργῳ, πολλάκις καὶ τὴν χεῖρα προήγαγεν, ὅπου ἦσαν ἀσθενέστερο κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ἵνα μὴ δόξη ἀπὸ ταυτομάτου γενέσθαι. Chrys. in Act. Hom. viii. p. 63. See Mark ix. 27. βῆσεις are the soles of the feet,—σφυρά, the ankles. Luke, the physician, had made himself acquainted with the peculiar kind of weakness, and described it accordingly.

8.] ἔξαλλ. describes his first joyous liberation from his weakness: as soon as he felt himself strengthened, he leapt up, for joy. No suppositions need be made, such as πειράζων ἑαυτὸν (Chrys.): or that it was from ignorance how to walk (Bloomf.). His joy is quite sufficient to explain the gesture, and it is better to leave the narrative in its simplicity. If καὶ before αἰνῶν is omitted (see digest), the present participle has its ratiocinative

D

x ch. ii. 47 refl. x αἰνῶν τὸν θεόν. <sup>9</sup> καὶ εἶδεν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς αὐτὸν περιπα- ABCDE  
y const. 1 Cor. τούντα καὶ x αἰνοῦντα τὸν θεόν. <sup>10</sup> ὃ ἐπεγίνωσκον δὲ αὐτὸν N a b c d  
z = 2 Cor. viii. 10 refl. ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἄελεημοσύνην καθήμενος ὃ ἐπὶ τῇ f g h k l  
Matt. xii. 8. ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἄελεημοσύνην καθήμενος ὃ ἐπὶ τῇ m o p 13  
n v. 2, 3. ὅραία πύλη τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ὃ ἐπλήσθησαν ὃ θάμβους καὶ  
b ch. v. 15. ὃ ἐκστάσεως ὃ ἐπὶ τῷ ὃ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ. <sup>11</sup> ἰ κρατοῦν-  
c Matt. xxiv. 23. 1. John v. 2. 2. ὃ ἐκστάσεως ὃ ἐπὶ τῷ ὃ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ. <sup>11</sup> ἰ κρατοῦν-  
d = Luke iv. 28. v. 26, ch. x. 1. ὃ ἐκστάσεως ὃ ἐπὶ τῷ ὃ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ. <sup>11</sup> ἰ κρατοῦν-  
e Luke iv. 30. v. 19 only. ὃ ἐκστάσεως ὃ ἐπὶ τῷ ὃ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ. <sup>11</sup> ἰ κρατοῦν-  
f = Mark v. 42. xvi. 8. Luke v. 26 (ch. x. 10 refl.) only. ὃ ἐκστάσεως ὃ ἐπὶ τῷ ὃ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ. <sup>11</sup> ἰ κρατοῦν-  
g = Mark v. 42. xvi. 8. Luke v. 26 (ch. x. 10 refl.) only. ὃ ἐκστάσεως ὃ ἐπὶ τῷ ὃ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ. <sup>11</sup> ἰ κρατοῦν-  
h Mark x. 32. Luke xxiv. 14. ch. xx. 10, xxi. 35. 1 Cor. x. 11. 1 Pet. iv. 12. 2 Pet. ii. 22 only. Gen. xlii. 4. 1 = Jud. xvi. 26 vat. see Matt. ix. 25 al. k = Mark vi. 24 only. Judith vi. 10, met. 1 Pet. iv. 4 only. Ps. xlix. 18. 1 John v. 2. x. 24 ch. v. 12 only. Ezek. xlii. 3. m here only f. objectively, Dan. vii. 7 Theod. (βείσθαι, Mark ix. 5.) plur. ch. v. 16. n = ch. v. 8 refl. o Luke iv. 22. xx. 29 al. Isa. li. 15. p v. dat., q here only, exc. past. epp. xiv. 9. xxiii. 1 only. Joh. vii. 8 P. (E-die, vi. 28) only. with eis, ch. i. 10 refl. r = Mark i. 17. vii. 37 al. s constr. (1 Tim. ii. 2 al.) & 2 Pet. (i. 3 al.) Isa. xl. 2. Wisd. x. 12. t = Mark i. 17. vii. 37 al. u constr. ch. vii. 19. xv. 20. xxvii. 1 al. Josh. xxii. 26. 3 Kings xlii. 10 vat. Winer, edn. 0, § 44. 4.

9. rec αυτον bef pas o λ., with E rel Chr Lucif: txt ABCDΣ p vulg (sah).

for θεον, κυριον C.

10. rec (for δε) τε, with D E-gr rel syrr æth Thl Lucif: txt ABCN p vulg E-lat copt Bas-sel. om αυτον N<sup>1</sup>: written above the line by N-corr<sup>1</sup>. for ουτος, αυτος

(corrū as more usual) ACN g p 36 vulg æth Bas-sel Lucif: txt BDE rel Chr Thl.

καθεζομενος D. την αραϊαν πυλην N<sup>1</sup> (N<sup>1</sup> correcting τη ωραϊα but not πυλην).

for συμβη, γεγενημενω D.

11. for ver, εκπορευομενου δε του πετρου και ιωανου συνεπορευετο κρατων αυτους: οι δε θαμβηθεντες εστησαν εν τη σ. η (τη D<sup>1</sup>) κ. σ. εκθ. D. for δε, τε A Syr.

rec for αυτου, του ιαθεντος χωλου (beginning of an ecclesiastical lection), with rel Thl: txt ABCDEN c p 36 syrr copt æth arm. om τον bef πετρ. c.—ins τον bef ιωαν.

ABN m p Chr. rec προς αυτους bef pas o λαος, with E rel Syr copt: txt ABCN p vulg Syr sah æth arm.

12. αποκριθεις δε ο πετρ. ειπεν προς αυτους D. rec om ο, with E rel Thl: ins ABCDN k o p 13 Chr. for 1st η, ει (itacism) N. ως ημων τη ιδια δυν. η

ευσ. τουτο πεποιηκοταν τουτο (του D-corr) περιπ. αυτ. D. τουτον E vulg Irén-int Cass.

force, alleging the cause of the walking and leaping: and would best be rendered in English, in his praising of God.

11—26.] THE DISCOURSE OF PETER THEREUPON.

11. κρατοῦντος] holding, physically: not spoken of mental adhesion, but of actual holding by the hand or arm, that he might not be separated from them in the crowd, but might testify to all, who his benefactors were. στοᾶ τῆ κ. Σολομ.] See John x. 23, note.

12. ἀπεκρίνατο, viz. to their expressions of astonishment implied in ἔκθαμβοι. See Matt. xi. 25. ἀπεκρίνατο never signifies 'made an address,' as Bloomf.; but always 'answered': cf. ch. v. 8, note. This second discourse of Peter may be thus divided: This is no work of ours, but of God, for the glorifying of Jesus, vv. 12, 13:—whom ye denied and killed, but God hath raised up, vv. 13—15:—through whose name this man is made whole, ver. 16:—ye did it in ignorance, but God thereby fulfilled His counsel, vv. 17, 18. Exhortation to re-

pent, that ye may be forgiven, and saved by this Jesus Christ at His coming, vv.

19—21: whose times have been the subject of prophecy from the first, ver. 21. Citations to prove this, vv. 22—24: its immediate application to the hearers, as Jews, vv. 25, 26. There the discourse seems to be broken off, as ch. iv. 1 relates.

ἐπὶ τούτῳ] not, at this (event): but at this man, compare αὐτὸν below, which would not be used at the first mention of one then present.

Their error was not the wonder itself,—though even that would shew ignorance and weakness of faith, for it was truly no wonderful thing that had happened, viewed by a believer in Jesus,—but their wondering at the Apostles, as if they had done it by their own power. 'Ergo,' says Calvin, 'hoc est perperam obstupescere, quum in hominibus mentes nostras subsistunt.' δυνάμει, power,—such as magical craft, or any other supposed means of working miracles: εὐσεβεία, meritorious efficacy with God, so

καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, f ch. v. 20 reff.  
 ἐδόξασεν τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ὑμεῖς μὲν u = ver. 20  
 παρεδώκατε, καὶ ἠγόησασθε [αὐτὸν] κατὰ πρόσωπον v μέν solitari-  
 Πιλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκείνου ἀπολύειν. 14 ὑμεῖς δὲ w = Matt.  
 τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκαιον ἠγόησασθε, καὶ ἠτήσασθε xxvii. 18  
 ἄνδρα φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν, 15 τὸν δὲ ἄρχηγόν (xxvi) 21.  
 τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνετε ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἠγείρειν ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὗ x — ch. vii. 35  
 ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν. 16 καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ y = 2 Cor. x.  
 1 reff.  
 z con-tr., ch.  
 xv. 19 reff.  
 a ch. xxvi.  
 32 reff.  
 b = John vi. 69.  
 3 Kings xix. 4.  
 h ch. v. 31.  
 j ch. i. 8 reff.

1 John ii. 20. c abs., ch. vii. 52 reff. d constr., Luke xxiii. 23. ch. xliii. 23. 2 Kings xix. 4.  
 e Luke xxiv. 19. Judg. vi. 8. f ch. vii. 52 reff. g h = 1 Cor. ii. 12 reff. h ch. v. 31.  
 Heb. ii. 10. xii. 2 only. 1 Macc. ix. 61. x. 47. i 1 Cor. xv. 12 reff. j ch. i. 8 reff.  
 k = Luke v. 5. Phil. iii. 9 al. Job xxix. 22. l constr., Rom. iii. 22 reff.

13. ins *theos* bef *isaak* and bef *iak*. AD vulg copt æth Iren-int, ins *o theos* CN Chr Thl-fin (*corrū to suit LXX Exod* iii. 6, and *Matt* xxii. 32): om BE rel syrr sah Thdot-ancyr Thl-sif. for τῶν, τῶ Ν. for παῖδα, πατέρα Ν<sup>1</sup> (corrected by Ν<sup>5</sup> [12th cent]). aft *ιησ.* ins χρ. D æth-pl. ημεῖς D. rec om *μεν* (*erased because no correspondg δε follows*), with D m: ins ABCEN rel 36 vulg Chr Thl Iren-int Jer. aft *παρεδ.* add *εις κρισιν* D syr-marg Iren-int; *εις κριτηριον* E. *απηρησασθαι* D. om *αυτον* (as *needless*) ABCN p 36 vulg copt arm Did Iren-int Jer: ins DE rel syr sah Chr. *πειλατου του κριναντος εκεινου απολυει αυτον θελοντος* D; *eum judicasset ille dismissere eum voluit* D-lat (*a curious instance of combination of readings*); τῶν, θελοντος, and *voluit* are marked for erasure. κριναντος C 13. απολλυειν Ν.

14. δικαιον *εβαρυνε* και *ητησατε* D: so for *ηρησ.*, *aggravastis* Iren-int. ins  
 μαλλον bef *ητησασθε* E. ins *ζην και* bef *χαρισθῆναι υμ.* E Aug.

15. υμεις D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>.

as to have obtained this from Him *on our own account*. The distinction is important:—‘holiness,’ of the E. V., is not expressive of εὐσεβ., which bears in it the idea of *operative, cultive* piety, rather than of *inherent character*.

13. ὁ θ. Ἄβρ. κ.τ.λ.] ‘Appellatio frequens in Actis, præ cæteris libris N. T., et illi periodo temporum conveniens.’ Bengel. ἕρα πῶς αὐτὸν (τὸν θεὸν) εἰσθεθεῖ συνεχῶς εἰς τοὺς προγόνους: ἵνα μὴ δόξη καινὸν τι εἰσάγειν δόγμα· καὶ ἐκεῖ (ch. ii.) τοῦ πατριάρχου Δαβὶδ ἐμνημόνευσε, καὶ ἐνταῦθα τῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἀβραάμ . . . (Chrys.). ἐδόξασεν]

not, as E. V., ‘*hath glorified*,’ implying, by *this honouring His Name*: it is the historic *act*, glorified, viz. by His exaltation through death—see John xii. 23; xvii. 10.

παῖδα.] not ‘*Son*,’ but *Servant*: *servant*, however, in that distinct and Messianic sense which the same expression bears in Isa. xl.—lxvi. in the LXX. υἱός is the word always used to designate Jesus as the *Son* of God. The above meaning is adopted by all the best modern Commentators, Pisc., Bengel, Olsh., Meyer, De W., Stier, some of whom refer to a paper of Nitzsch’s in the *Stud. u. Krit.* for 1828, Heft 2, p. 331 ff. Olsh. says, ‘After N.’s remarks on the subject, no one hereafter can suppose this expression equivalent to υἱός τ. θ.’ “In the next age,” says Dr. Wordsw., “the term παῖς θεοῦ

was applied to Christ as a *Son*. See Poly-carp, *Mart.* § 14, p. 1040 (Migne); and S. Hippolyt. *Philosoph.* x. 33 (in Migne’s *Origen*, tom. vi. p. 540), and contra Noëtum, § 5, 7, 11, pp. 809 ff. (Migne), and the note of Fabricius, ii. p. 10.”

κατὰ πρόσωπον Π. as E. V., ‘*in the presence of P.*,’ or better perhaps, to the face of Pilate. The expression is no Hebraism. Polybius often uses it. κατὰ πρόσωπον λεγομένων τῶν λόγων, xxv. 5. 2: κ. πρ. ἀπαντῶν τοῖς πολεμοῖσι, xvii. 3. 3, &c. See Schweigh., *Lexicon Polybianum*.

κρίναντος ἐκ. ἀπολ. see Luke xxiii. 20; John xix. 4, 12.

14. ἅγιον κ. δίκαιον.] not only in the higher and divine sense present to Peter’s mind, but also by Pilate’s *own verdict*, and the testimony of the Jews’ consciences. The sentence is full of antitheses: ἅγιον κ. δικ. contrasts with the *moral impurity* of ἄνδρα φονέα,—ἀρχηγ. τ. ζωῆς, with the *destruction of life* implied in φονέα,—while ἀπεκτείνετε again stands in remarkable opposition to ἀρχ. τ. ζ.

This last title given to our Lord implies (as *Vulg.*) ‘*Auctorem vitæ*:’ see reff.; so ἀρχηγὸν κ. καθηγεμόνα τῆς δλης ἐπιβολῆς Ἀρατον, Polyb. ii. 40. 2: ὅπερ (scil. want of occupation in mercenary soldiers) σχεδόν, ὡς εἰπεῖν, ἀρχηγὸν κ. μόνον αἴτιον γίνεται στάσεως, i. 66. 10 al.

It is possible, that the words ἀρχ. τ. ζ. may contain an allusion to the great miracle

m ver. 7 reff. n 1 Pet. i. 21. o = here only. ABCDE  
N a b c d  
f g h k l  
m o p 13

1 ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ τούτου ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴδατε <sup>m</sup> ἔστερέ-  
ωσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ <sup>n</sup> δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ ἔδω-  
κεν αὐτῷ τὴν <sup>p</sup> ὀλοκλήριαν ταύτην <sup>q</sup> ἀπέναντι πάντων  
ὑμῶν. <sup>17</sup> καὶ νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι <sup>r</sup> κατὰ ἄγνοιαν  
ἐπράξατε, ὡσπερ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν. <sup>18</sup> ὁ δὲ θεὸς ἂ  
προκατήγγειλεν διὰ <sup>u</sup> στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν

<sup>1</sup> = Matt. xxvii. 24. Rom. iii. 18 (reff.). <sup>r</sup> = Matt. xix. 3. Rom. x. 2. Phil. ii. 3. iv. 11. <sup>s</sup> ch. xvii. 30 reff.  
t ch. vii. 52 only †. u ch. i. 16 reff.

16. om ἐπι BN<sup>1</sup> p: εν 119 vulg D-lat E-lat coptt æth Iren-int. om ov D<sup>1</sup>-gr:  
ins D<sup>3</sup>. aft οἶδατε ins οτι D<sup>1</sup>-gr.

17. ins ἀνδρες bef ἀδελφοί DE. επισταμεθα οτι υμεις μεν D. aft ἐπραξ.  
add πονηρον D<sup>1</sup>, το πονηρον D<sup>3</sup> 34 syr-marg Iren-int Ambrst.

which was the immediate cause of the enmity of their rulers to Jesus. But of course Peter had a higher view in the title than merely this.

16.] ἐπὶ τ. πίστει . . . — The E. V. is right; through, or better, on account of faith in His name. The meaning, for the sake of (i. e. of awakening, in you, and in the lame man himself) *faith in his name* (Rosenm., Heinrichs, Olsh., Stier), though grammatically justified, seems against the connexion with the *μάρτυρές ἐσμεν* just before. It is evident to my mind that the *πίστις τεῦ ὄν. αὐτ.* is the faith of these *μάρτυρες*. His name (the efficient cause), by means of, or on account of (our) faith in His Name (the medium operandi), &c.

ἔστερ. and ἔδωκ. again are historic aorists, — confirmed and gave; better than 'hath confirmed' and 'hath given.' κ. ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ — and that faith which is wrought by Him — not 'faith in Him;' which is an inadmissible rendering. Peter's own words (ref. 1 Pet.) are remarkably parallel with, and the best interpreters of, this expression: *ὕμᾱς τοὺς δι' αὐτοῦ πιστοὺς εἰς θεόν, τὸν ἐγγείραντα αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν καὶ δόξαν αὐτῷ δόντα, ὥστε τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν καὶ ἐλπῖδα εἶναι εἰς θεόν.* Some of the Commentators are anxious to bring in the *faith of the lame man himself* in this verse. Certainly it is according to analogy to suppose that *he had such faith*, from and after the words of Peter: — but, as certainly, there is no allusion to it in this verse, and the thread of Peter's discourse would be broken by any such. It is the firm belief in His name on the part of us His witnesses, of which he is here speaking, as the medium whereby His name (= the Power of the great dignity to which He has been exalted, the ἀρχηγία τῆς ζωῆς) had in this case worked.

17.] νῦν, introducing a new consideration: see 2 Thess. ii. 6. Here it softens the severer charge of ver. 14:

sometimes it intensifies, as ch. xxii. 16; 1 John ii. 28: especially with ἰδού, ch. xiii. 11; xx. 22. No meaning such as 'now that the real Messiahship of Him whom ye have slain is come to light' (Meyer) is admissible.

ἀδελφοί, still softening his tone, and reminding them of their oneness of blood and covenant with the speaker. κατὰ ἄγνοιαν] There need be no difficulty in the application of the ἄγνοια to even the rulers of the Jews. It admits of all degrees — from the unlearned, who were implicitly led by others, and hated Him because others did, — up to the most learned of the scribes, who knew and rightly interpreted the Messianic prophecies, but from moral blindness, or perverted expectations, did not recognize them in our Lord. Even Caiaphas himself, of whom apparently this could least be said, may be brought under it in some measure: even he could hardly have delivered over Jesus to Pilate with the full consciousness that He was the Messiah, and that he himself was accomplishing prophecy by so doing. Some degree of ἄγνοια there must have been in them all.

The interpretation (Wolf) 'ye did, as your rulers (did),' is of course inadmissible, being contrary to the usage of the words: *πράσσειν ὡσπερ καὶ* can never mean to imitate, but ἐπράξατε must refer to a definite act (understood), and ὡσπερ καὶ must take up another subject of ἐπράξατε.

18.] πάντων, see Luke xxiv. 27 and note. There is no hyperbole (Kuinoel) nor adaptation (Meyer) to Jewish exegetical views. 'Omnes prophetæ in universum non prophetarunt nisi de diebus Messie' (Sanhedr. 99. 1), was not merely a Jewish view, but the real truth. The prophets are here regarded as one body, actuated by one Spirit; and the sum of God's purpose, shewn by their testimony, is, that His Christ should suffer. Notice

ἴ παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτοῦ ὡ ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτως. 19 ἡ μετα-  
νοήσατε οὖν καὶ ὕ ἐπιστρέψατε ἑ εἰς τὸ ἄ ἕξαλειφθῆναι  
ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ὅπως ἂν ἔλθωσιν ἑ καιροὶ ἑ ἀνα-  
ψύξεως ἑ ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ κυρίου, 20 καὶ ἀποστείλῃ

27 (from Isa. vi. 10). Mark iv. 12. Luke xxii. 32. z ch. vii. 19. Rom. i. 11, 20 al.  
i. 14. Rev. iii. 7, vii. 17. xxi. 4 only. Ps. l. 9. Isa. xlii. 25. 2 Mac. xii. 42. a Col.  
Luke xix. 44. Heb. ix. 10. Ps. lxxviii. 13. c here only. Ecod. viii. 15 only (-ψυχῶν, 2 Tim.  
i. 16). d = here only. see 2 Thess. i. 9. Rev. xx. 11. Ps. xvi. 5.

v abs., ch. i. 3  
ref.  
w ch. i. 16.  
xiii. 27.  
Matt. i. 22  
al. fr.  
2 Chron.  
xxxvi. 22.  
x ch. ii. 35 ref.  
y Matt. xiii. 15  
& ch. xxviii.  
b and constr.,  
c Col.

18. For α, ο D-gr: *qui* bodl demid hal Vig. rec αουο bef παθειν (*alteration to suit αυου προφ. ver 21*), with rel: txt BCDEN p vulg syr arm Chr Iren-int.—aft προφ. ins αυου, retaining αυου of txt, A(prob) c 66<sup>2</sup> aeth-pl Vig.—om παθ. τ. χρ. (*homaeotel αυου το αυου?*) Δ.

19. For εἰς, προς ΒΗ. τας αμ. bef υμων Δ. επελθωσιν D-gr Tert.  
aft αναψυξ. add υμων E tol lat-mss-in-Bede, and aft ελθ. Bede-gr Syr syr-w-ast copt Chr-comm Iren-int Tert. om του E k in 36.

the inf. aor. παθεῖν, as in ch. i. 3, of a definite single act. 19.] οὖν, *quia cum ita sint.* εἰς τὸ ἕξαλ.] The faith implied in ἐπιστρέψατε has for its aim, is necessarily (by God's covenant, see John iii. 15, 18) accompanied by, the wiping out of sin. ὅπως ἂν ἔλθ. κ.τ.λ.] This passage has been variously rendered and explained. To deal first with the rendering:—ὅπως ἂν cannot mean 'when,' as in E. V.—ὅπως never occurs in that sense in the N. T., nor indeed with an indic. at all;—and if it did, the addition of ἂν, and the use of a subjunctive, would preclude it here. It can have but one sense,—in order that. This being so, what are καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως? From the omission of the article, some have insisted (e. g. Stier, R. d. Apost. i. 89) on rendering it 'times, seasons, of ἀναψ.' But this cannot be maintained. καιρός and καιροὶ are occasionally anarthrous when they manifestly must have the article in English. Cf. especially Luke xxi. 24, καιροὶ ἐθνῶν, where none would think of rendering, 'seasons of (the) Gentiles.' See for καιρός Matt. viii. 29; Mark xi. 13; 1 Pet. i. 5. And, since philologically we have to choose between 'seasons' and 'the seasons,' ἔλθωσιν must I think determine in favour of the latter. For by that word we must understand a definite arrival, one and the same for all, not a mere occurrence, as the other sense of καιροὶ would render necessary. This is also implied by the aorist, used, in a conditional sentence, of a single fact, whereas a recurrence or enduring of a state is expressed by the present. In order that the times of ἀνάψυξις may come. What is ἀνάψυξις? Clearly, from the above rendering, some refreshment, future, and which their conversion was to bring about. But hardly, from what has been said, refreshment in their own hearts, arising from their conversion: besides the above objections, the following words, ἀπὸ προσ-

ώπου τοῦ κυρίου, are not likely to have been used in that case. No other meaning, it seems to me, will suit the words, but that of the times of refreshment, the great season of joy and rest, which it was understood the coming of the Messiah in His glory was to bring with it. That this should be connected by the Apostle with the conversion of the Jewish people, was not only according to the plain inference from prophecy, but doubtless was one of those things concerning the kingdom of God which he had been taught by his risen Master. The same connexion holds even now. If it be objected to this, that thus we have the conversion of the Jews regarded as bringing about the great times of refreshment, and those times consequently as delayed by their non-conversion ('neque enim est Mutate vos in melius, ut Deus mittat Christum: non esse potest: hoc non pendet a nostra μετανοία.' Morus in Stier R. A. i. 91), I answer, that, however true this may be in fact, the other is fully borne out by the manner of speaking in Scripture: the same objection might lie against the efficacy of prayer. See Gen. xix. 22; xxxii. 26; Mark vi. 5; 2 Thess. ii. 3; 2 Pet. iii. 12. ἀπὸ προσώπ. τ. κυρ.] From the presence of God (the Father), who has reserved these καιροὶ in His own power. When they arrive, it is by His decree, which goes forth from His presence. Cf. ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα παρὰ Καθ. Αὐγ., Luke ii. 1. 20.] ἀποστείλῃ (see above), literally,—not figuratively, by the Spirit:—even if the word send be nowhere else applied to the second coming of the Lord, there is no reason why it should not be here: the whole ground and standing-point of these two orations of Peter are peculiar, and the very mention of the 'times of refreshment' proceeding forth from the presence of the Father would naturally lead to the position here assigned to the Son, as

c ch. xxli. 14.  
xxvi. 16  
only. Exod.  
iv. 13. Josh.  
10. 12.  
2  
Macc. iii. 7.  
viii. 0 only.  
f - ch. iv. 12  
ref.  
i here only f. see note.  
Ps. lxi. 11.

τὸν <sup>ε</sup> προκεχειρισμένον ὑμῖν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, <sup>21</sup> ὃν <sup>δ</sup> δεῖ  
οὐρανὸν μὲν <sup>ε</sup> δεῖξασθαι ἄχρι <sup>1</sup> χρόνων <sup>ι</sup> ἀποκαταστάσεως  
πάντων, <sup>κ</sup> ὧν <sup>λ</sup> ἐλάλησεν ὁ θεὸς <sup>μ</sup> διὰ στόματος τῶν <sup>ν</sup> ἀγίων

ABCDE  
Nabcd  
fghkl  
mop 13

g = Luke ix 53. xvi. 4, 9.

k attr., ch. i. 1 ref.  
m ch. i. 10 ref.

h and constr., ch. xvii. 30. Matt. ii. 7. Luke i. 57.

l = Luke xxiv. 25. ch. xxviii. 25. 2 Pet. i. 21.  
n Luke i. 70. 2 Pet. iii. 3.

20. *rec προκεκηρυγμενον* (either a mistake, or a gloss agreeable to the sense of *vr. 18, 21*), with (none of our mss) *Orig. qui predicatus est vulg. prius annunciatum* *copt-wilk*: txt ABCDEN *rel 36 vss Chr Euthal Chron: preparatum* *Iron-int: destinatum* and *pradesignatum* *Text: predestinatum* *D-lat E-lat syrr sah: προκεχρισμενον* *ath.*  
*rec ισρ. bef χρ. (corrū to more usual appelln, the connexion of χρ. not being perceived, see note), with AC m p rel vss Chr Chron Cosm Iren-int: txt BD-gr EN a e g h l syr sah Thl.*

21. *χροιον* *D<sup>1</sup>: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>.* *rec for των αγ., παντων αγ., with (none of our mss) Cosm: παντων των αγ. E 13 rel Chr, Chron Thl (corrū to suit vr 24, and των ομδ in rec by mistake, owing to -των preceding): txt ABCDN (c?) o p H: Orig*

one sent by the Father. See below, on *vr. 26*. Besides which, the *aor.* will not allow of the figurative interpretation, confining, as it does, the 'sending' to one definite event.

**προκεχειρισμένον**] before appointed, as apparently in the first ref.: or perhaps *προ-* merely gives the idea of *forth*, before the rest, as in the two others, and perhaps even in the first also. *ὑμῖν, to you*,—as your Messiah. According to the right reading, *χριστ. Ἰησοῦν, χριστόν* may be connected with *τὸν προκεχ. ὑμ.*, *Him who was predestined your Messiah, namely, Jesus.* 21. *ὃν δεῖ οὐρ. μ. δεῖξασθαι*]

These words admit of a double rendering: (1) 'Whom the heaven must receive.' (2) 'Who must possess (capessere) the heaven.' Of these the former is in my view decidedly preferable, both as best suiting the sense, and as being the natural rendering, whereas the other is forced. Only two or three instances of *δέχομαι* used in this sense are produced, and in these it gets the meaning by signifying 'to take to one's self,' as property or inheritance: which would surely never be said of *οὐρανόν*, thus barely expressed. Besides, the emphatic position of *οὐρανόν*, with *μὲν* attached to it, is almost decisive against this rendering. I apprehend that this particle in a sentence of the present form is always found appended to the *subject*, never to the *object*; and that, if *οὐρ.* had been the object, the form of the sentence would necessarily have been *ὃν μὲν δεῖ κ.τ.λ.* The reason given by Bengel for rejecting the right rendering, 'Caelo capi, i. e. cohiberi, concludi, violenta est interpretatio, quasi caelum Christo majus sit; et inimica celsitudini Christi super omnes caelos,' is best answered by himself, 'Non tamen nullo sensu dici potuit, caelum suscipit Christum: admittit scil. ut thronus Regem legitimum;' only I would rather understand it *locally*, and recognize a parallel expression with that in

ch. i., also *local*, *νεφέλη ὑπέλαβεν αὐτόν*. And so far from seeing in it any derogation from the Majesty of Christ, it seems to me admirably to set it forth: it behoves the heaven (which is his, obeying his will) to receive Him till the time appointed. The omission of the article cannot be adduced either way here: for *οὐρανός* 'the heaven,' is frequently anarthrous, as *ἡλιος* and other similar nouns: see (besides very numerous instances of *οὐρ. after a preposition*, which are hardly to the point) 2 Pet. iii. 12, and *τὰν πρὸς ἑσπέρον κέλευθον οὐρανοῦ*, Eur. Orest. 1003. *Ζεὺς ἐστὶν αἰθήρ, Ζεὺς δὲ γῆ, Ζεὺς δ' οὐρανός*, Æsch. Frag. i. 96. The tragedians never prefix the article to *οὐρανός, γῆ* (meaning 'the earth'), *αἰθήρ*, or *ἡλιος*, except when qualified by an adjective, as *ὦ τὸν αἰπὺν οὐρ. διαφρηλατῶν*, Soph. Aj. 832, and even then very seldom. Middleton has but very slightly noticed this, ch. iii. 1, § 5, note.

**ἄχρι**] Not during, as the advocates of the present spiritual sense of the passage wish to render it, but until; see below.

**χρόνων ἀποκαταστ. πάντων κ.τ.λ.**] The key both to the construction and meaning here, is our Lord's saying, Matt. xvii. 11, *Ἥλιος μὲν ἔρχεται καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα*. From this we see that *ἀποκατ. πάντων* stands alone, as the *ἀποκατ. of all things*: and that *ὧν* does not belong to *πάντων*. Next, what is *ἀποκατάστασις*? We must be guided by the usage of the kindred verb *ἀποκαθιστημι* (or *-άνω*). Certainly, to restore is its usual import, and most strikingly so, accompanied however with the notion of a *glorious* and *complete* restoration, in ch. i. 6. To render our word *fulfilment*, and apply it to *πάντων ὧν ἐλάλ. κ.τ.λ.*, is against all precedent.

And, in the sense of *restoration*, I cannot see how it can be applied to the work of the Spirit, as proceeding, during this the interim-state, in the hearts of men. This

οἱ ἀπ' αἰῶνος αὐτοῦ ἡ προφητῶν. <sup>22</sup> Μωυσῆς μὲν εἶπεν ὅτι ο = Luke i. 70  
 προφήτην ὑμῖν ἡ ἀναστήσει κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ τῶν ῥ = ch. xv. 18.  
 ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν ἡ ὡς ἐμέ' αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε ἡ κατὰ πάντα ῥ = Ps. cxviii. 52.  
 ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. <sup>23</sup> ἔσται δέ, ἡ πᾶσα ἡ ψυχὴ ῥ = Matt. xxii.  
 ἡ ἦτις ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ τοῦ προφήτου ἐκείνου ἡ ἐξολοθρευθή- 37, from  
 σεται ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ. <sup>24</sup> καὶ πάντες ἡ δὲ οἱ προφήται ἀπὸ Deut. xviii.  
 Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν ἡ καθέξῃς ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν καὶ ἡ κατήγ- 15, 18.  
 ῥ = Matt. vii.  
 ῥ = ch. xvii.  
 ῥ = Col. iii.  
 20, 22. Heb.  
 iv. 15.  
 ῥ = and constr.,  
 ch. ii. 17, 21.  
 ῥ = Matt. vii. 24.  
 x. 32. Col.

iii. 17. u = ch. ii. 43 reff.  
 v Matt. x. 18. John vi. 51. viii. 16, 17 al.  
 v ch. xiii. 5 reff.

v here only. Deut. vii. 10 al. Jos. Antt. viii. 11. 1.  
 x Luke i. 3. viii. 1. ch. xi. 4. xviii. 23 only +. L.

Chr<sub>1</sub> Iren-int Tert.—aft αγ. ins των B<sup>2</sup>-marg(sic: see table) EN<sup>1</sup> c k 13 rec αυτου  
 προφ. bef απ αιωνος, with rel 36: om απ. αιων. D 19 arm Cosm Iren-int Tert: 13 has it  
 thus, αγ. αυτου των απ αι. προφ.: alii aliter (prob the expr was found difficult, as Mey  
 suggests, because strictly απ αιωνος there were no prophets. Hence it was ejected to  
 the marg and found its place variously when reinserted): txt (a very usual collo-  
 cation in the Acts) ABCEN (k) p Chron. ins των bef προφ. D<sup>1</sup>.—om αυτου k.

<sup>22</sup>. rec aft μεν ins γαρ (to connect the prophecy of Moses, as an example, with ver  
 21), with rel Syr Chr: om ABCDEN b<sup>1</sup> o p 36 vulg syr coptt aeth Chr, Iren-int.  
 rec ins προς τους πατερας bef ειπεν, with rel Thl: aft ειπεν DE sah aeth arm Chr,  
 Iren-int: om ABCN p vulg Syr coptt.—(D e f sah aeth Iren-int add ημων aft the  
 above insn; E 24. 43 add υμων.) for 1st υμων, ημων CEN<sup>1</sup> a<sup>1</sup> b c e f h l o 13 syr  
 sah aeth Justin Thl: om B 60 Syr copt Chr<sub>1</sub>: txt ADN<sup>3</sup> p rel vulg Chr<sub>1</sub> Iren. for  
 2nd υμων, ημων D-gr a 5. 14. 57. 95 lect-12 Thl-sif. εμου D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>23</sup>. rec αν, with BDE rel: txt ACN b c d e f g l m o p Thl. [εξολοθρ., so  
 ABCD.]

<sup>24</sup>. om δε D. for οσοι, οι C<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>N vulg coptt: o D<sup>1</sup>: txt AB C<sup>1</sup>(appy) C<sup>3</sup>E rel  
 D-lat Iren-int Chr Chron. ελαλησεν D<sup>1</sup>: επροφητευσαν C<sup>2</sup> aeth arm. rec  
 προκατηγγειλαν (gloss), with C<sup>2</sup> rel Cosm: txt AB C<sup>1</sup>(appy) DEN c d e f g k l m p 36  
 vulg syr coptt aeth arm Chr Thl Iren-int.

would be contrary to all Scripture analogy. I understand it then of the glorious restoration of all things, the παλιγγενεσία, which as Peter here says, is the theme of all the prophets from the beginning. No objection can be raised to this from the meaning of χρόνοι: see ch. vii. 17, and Peter's own language, 1 Pet. i. 20, ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν χρόνων. If the distinction be true between χρόνοι and καιροί, as denoting a longer and a shorter period respectively, which I much doubt,—it does not affect this passage: for, either way, the χρόνοι ἀποκατ. will imply the time or period of the ἀποκατ., not the moment only when it begins or is completed, as καιρός (not καιροί) ἀποκατ. might. De Wette is hardly right in saying that the unexpressed δέ to answer to μέν is contained in the sense of ἀποκατάστασις: it is rather contained in the previous clause, καὶ ἀποστείλῃ, κ.τ.λ. In order to fill up the ellipsis, this clause would have to be repeated after προφητῶν—τότε δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποστείλει. ὦν, i. e. οὖς, agreeing with χρόνους, or perhaps περὶ ὦν, i. e. χρόνων. It does not refer to πάντων,—see above. On the testimony of the prophets, see ver. 18, note.

<sup>22</sup>.] This citation is a free but faithful

paraphrase of the text in Deut. See LXX.

That the words, as spoken by Moses, seem to point to the whole line of prophets sent by God, is not any objection to their being applied to Christ, but rather necessitates, and entirely harmonizes with, that application. See the parable Matt. xxi. 33—41. And none of the whole prophetic body entirely answered to the ὡς ἐμέ, but Christ. The Jews therefore rightly understood it (though not always consistent in this, compare Johm i. 21 with vi. 14) of the Messiah. <sup>23</sup>. ἐξολοθρ.] LXX ἐγὼ ἐκδικήσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ. This word, only known to later Greek, is often found in the LXX. See besides reff., Gen. xvii. 14; Deut. ix. 3; Ps. xvii. 40; lxxii. 27. In most places where it occurs, the readings vary between -ολοθρ- and -ολεθρ-; see var. readd. <sup>24</sup>.] See ver. 18, note.

The construction of the Vulg., defended by Casaubon and adopted by Valcknaer and Kuinoel, τῶν καθέξῃς ὅσοι ἐλάλ., 'et omnes prophetae a Samuel, et deinceps qui locuti sunt,' is not so good as the ordinary one in E. V. Cf. ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωυσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφ., Luke xxiv. 27. Still less admissible is the rendering given in Dr. Burton's note, as perhaps the literal one,

z = Matt. viii. 12. Luke xx. 34, 36. 2 Thess. ii. 3. Ezek. xxxv. 6. see 4 Kings ii. 3, 5.  
 a = Luke i. 72. Rom. xi. 27. Ps. xxiv. 14. b Heb. viii. 18 & x. 16, from Jer. xxxviii. (xxxi.) 33. Gen. xv. 18.  
 c altt., ch. i. 1 reff. Exod. xxiv. 8. Jer. xi. 10. (from Ps. xciv. 9) only. Nom. xxxii. 8, 14. only, from Gen. xii. 3 (vat.).  
 1 = ver. 13. ch. iv. 27, 30. Matt. xii. 18 only. Isa. xlix. 6. n = ch. iv. 30 reff.  
 d as above (b). Luke xxii. 29 bis. Heb. ix. 16, 17 only. 1 ch. vii. 51, 52. xxviii. 25. Matt. xxiii. 32. John vi. 49, 68. Heb. iii. 9. g Rom. ix. 7 reff. GEN. xxii. 18. i Luke ii. 4. Eph. ii. 15 only. Num. i. 18. k = ver. 22 reff. m = Gal. iii. 9. Eph. i. 3 al. Gen. xii. 3 F.  
 e = Heb. x. 16. Heb. iii. 9 h Gal. iii. 8 k = ver. 22 reff. m = Gal. iii. 9. Eph. i. 3 al. Gen. xii. 3 F.

25. rec om oi (as unnecessary, or perhaps in the way, as according to the common notion an art with the predicate distributes it), with D rel Chr<sub>off</sub> Chron: ins ABCEN b<sup>2</sup> c e k p. for ης, ην D<sup>1</sup> copt: txt D<sup>2</sup>. o θ. bef διεθ. BD coptt Iren-int. rec ημων (corr<sup>n</sup>, as oi πατ. ημων is the more usual; see ver 13, ch vii. 12, 15), with CDK<sup>1</sup> rel vulg syr<sup>r</sup> copt sah-ms æth Iren-int: txt ABEN<sup>3</sup> k m<sup>1</sup> p sah-woide arm Chr<sub>allig</sub> Chron Thl Iren-int-ms. rec om εν, with (none of our mss) E-lat: ins ABCDEN rel. επευλογηθ. C: ευλογηθ. A<sup>1</sup>(appy) e 3. 15. 27. 100. 127. 163 Chr Thl<sub>2</sub> Ec.

26. rec o θεος bef αναστ. (rearrangement for perspicuity), with ADE rel vulg syr coptt Chr Iren-int: txt BCN Syr æth. rec ατ τ. παιδ. αυτ. ins ιησουν (marginal gloss. All such additions, if at all the subject of variations, are spurrious), with A rel Cosm: om BCDEN p Syr coptt æth arm Chr Chron Thl<sub>3</sub> Iren-int. εξαπεστειλεν D Chron. om αυτον D Chr, Thl, Iren-int. ευλογοντας D-gr.

'And (to the same effect) spoke all the prophets from S. downwards, as many as spoke and predicted these days.' To what effect? And would not the sentence thus amount to little more than saying, 'As many prophets as predicted these days, predicted these days?' Peter's aim is to show the unanimity of all the prophets in speaking of these times. Samuel is named, more as being the first great prophet after Moses, than as bearing any part in this testimony. The prophetic period of which David was the chief prophet, began in Samuel (Stier). τὰς ἡμ. ταύτ.] These days now present, not the times of restoration, as De Wette and others understand: which would require ἐκεῖνας. 'These days' are, in fact, connected with the times of restoration, as belonging to the same dispensation and leading on to them; and thus the Apostle identifies the then time with this preparation for (ὅπως ἂν ἔλθῃ) and expectation of (ἄχρι) those glories: but to make τὰς ἡμ. ταύτ. identical with the καιροὶ ἀναψ. and the χρόν. ἀποκατ., is to make him contradict himself. 25.] He applies this to them, as being inheritors of the promises. They were descendants, according to the flesh, and fellow-partakers, according to the spirit. For a full comment on this promise made to Abraham, see Gal. iii. 16. This is cited freely from the LXX, which for οἱ πατρίαλ has τὰ ἔθνη. 26.] πρῶτον, first; implying

the offer to the Gentiles (but as yet, in Peter's mind, only by embracing Judaism) afterwards: see ch. xiii. 46; Rom. i. 16. It is strange how Olshausen can suppose that the Spirit in Peter overleapt the bounds of his subsequent prejudice with regard to the admission of the Gentiles:—he never had any such prejudice, but only against their admission uncircumcised, and as Gentiles. It is still stranger how a scholar like Dr. Burton can propose the ungrammatical and unmeaning rendering, "πρῶτον is perhaps used with reference to Christ's first coming, as opposed to his second." This would require τὸ πρῶτον,—and would certainly imply in the mind of the speaker an absolute exclusion of all but Jews till the second coming. ἀναστήσας, not 'from the dead': but as in ver. 22. παιδα, His Servant: see note, ver. 13. ἀπέστειλεν, indefinite, of the sending in the flesh; sent, not 'hath sent'; it does not apply to the present time, but to God's procedure in raising up His Servant Jesus, and His mission and ministry: and is distinct from the ἀποστειλεν of ver. 20. This is also shewn by the pres. part. εὐλογούντα, ingeniously, but not quite accurately rendered in E. V. 'to bless you.' He came blessing you (his coming was an act of blessing—it consisted in the εὐλογεῖν: an anarthrous present participle in such a connexion carries necessarily a slightly ratiocinative sense), in (as the conditional

ABCDE  
 Nabcd  
 fghk  
 l  
 m o p 13

ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν<sup>p</sup> πονηριῶν ὑμῶν. IV.<sup>1</sup> Λαλοῦντων δὲ<sup>p</sup> αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαὸν<sup>q</sup> ἐπέστησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ ὁ<sup>rs</sup> στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδουκαῖοι, <sup>2</sup> διαπινοῦμενοι διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαὸν καὶ<sup>u</sup> καταγγέλλειν<sup>q</sup> ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν<sup>w</sup> ἀνάστασιν τὴν<sup>w</sup> ἐκ<sup>w</sup> νεκρῶν.<sup>3</sup> καὶ<sup>x</sup> ἐπέβαλον<sup>x</sup> αὐτοῖς τὰς<sup>x</sup> χεῖρας καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς<sup>y</sup> τήρησιν<sup>z</sup> εἰς τὴν<sup>z</sup> αὔριον, ἣν γὰρ<sup>a</sup> ἐσπέρα ἤδη. <sup>4</sup> πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ ἐγένηθη ἀριθμὸς τῶν

...εἰς  
την C.  
ABDEN  
a b c d f  
g h k l  
m o p 13

<sup>p</sup> — as above (r), Luke xxii. 4. ch. v. 26 (xvi. 20, &c.) only †. L. (Neh. ii. 16.)  
Ecd. x. 9. 2 Macc. ii. 28 vat. F (not A) only. u — ch. xiii. 6 † ref. t ch. xvi. 18 only.  
ref. w Luke xx. 35. 1 Pet. i. 3 only. without ἐκ, 1 Cor. xv. 12 ref. v — ch. v. 18 (1 Cor. vii. 19) only †. L. P. 1 Macc. v. 18.  
xii. 46. Isa. xix. 16. see ch. xxi. 27. y — ch. v. 18 (1 Cor. vii. 19) only †. L. P. 1 Macc. v. 18.  
Thucyd. vii. 86. z Matt. vi. 34 only. Jos. iii. 5. a Luke xxiv. 29. ch. xxviii. 23  
only. Gen. i. 5, &c. Luke xxii. 52 only.

ἕκαστος D<sup>1</sup> (txt D<sup>2</sup>), unus quisque vulg D-lat Iren-int : om Syr. for απο, εκ D. for υμων, αυτων C<sup>1</sup> 13. 61<sup>1</sup>. 66<sup>2</sup> vulg D-lat copt Iren-int : αυτους E. 27. 29. 69. 100. 104. 127. 163 : om B Chr<sub>2</sub> Thl-ms (corrections and omission to suit εαυτων which did not seem to tally with υμων) : txt ADEΣ rel syr ræth Cosm Chron al.

CHAP. IV. 1. aft λαον ins τα ρηματα ταυτα DE c Syr syr-marg Thl-sif Lucif. oi ier. bef αυτοις 13 : om αυτ. D vulg Lucif. oi αρχιερεις (alteration to more usual word : cf Lu xx. 1) BC æth. om κ. ο στρ. τ. ιερου D : transp (Syr).

2. ins και bef διαπ. C<sup>1</sup>(appy) : καταπ. D<sup>7</sup> : καιαπ. D<sup>1</sup> : om διαπ. æth. αναγγειλλειν τον ιησουν εν τη αναστασει D. for την εκ, των D a c d f g h l m o<sup>2</sup> H<sup>r</sup> E-lat sah æth Chr Thl<sub>1</sub> Lucif.

3. επειβαλοντες D-gr : om και bef εθεντο D-corr-gr. aft εθεντο ins αυτους (to complete sense) ACE k 36 vss Chr Thl-fin : αυτοις m : om BDN p rel Thl<sub>1</sub> Lucif. [The page in C ends εθεντο αυτους εις την, either adding την bef τηρησιν, or omg εις τηρησιν.] επαυριον D 40.

4. om τον λογον. και αριθμ. τε εγεν. ανδρ. D. rec ins ο bef αριθμος

element of the blessing) turning every one from your iniquities : thus conferring on you the best of blessings. ελογ., in allusion to ενελογ., ver. 25. εν τῷ in this sense, see Luke viii. 5. The application to the present time is made by inference :—‘as that was His object then, so now’—but (see below) the discourse is unfinished. The intransitive sense of ἀποστρέφειν,—‘which blessing is to be gained by (in) every one of you turning from your iniquities,’—given in the Vulg., ‘ut convertat se unusquisque,’ and maintained by Theophyl., (Ec., Beza, Kuinoel, Meyer, &c., on the strength of ver. 19, is inadmissible,—as ἀποστρέφω is not found thus used in the N. T., and we have the precedent of ref. Luke and Rom. xi. 26 for the transitive sense. The argument from ver. 19 tells just as well for it : ‘Repent and be converted, . . . for this was the object of Jesus being raised up, to confer on you this very blessing, the turning away each of you from your iniquities.’ This discourse does not come to a final conclusion as in ch. ii. 36, because it was interrupted by the apprehension of the Apostles.

CHAP. IV. 1—4.] APPREHENSION AND

IMPRISONMENT OF THE TWO APOSTLES.

1.] ἐπέστ., see ref. οἱ ἱερεῖς, the officiating priests, as soon as they were released from their duties. The στρατηγὸς τ. ἱεροῦ was the captain of the Levitical guard of the temple, mentioned by Jos. B. J. vi. 5. 3, δραμόντες δὲ εἰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ φύλακες ἤγγειλαν τῷ στρατηγῷ. We hear in Jos. Antt. xx. 6. 2, of ὁ στρατηγὸς Ἄνανος : and in B. J. ii. 12. 6, he is said to be son of the high priest Ananias. In 2 Macc. iii. 4, we hear of the προστάτης τοῦ ἱεροῦ, who appears to have been the same officer. See Winer, RWB., art. Temple, end. Σαδδουκ.] See note on Matt. iii. 7. Perhaps they on this occasion had moved the guard and the priests to notice the matter : for διαπον. seems only to refer to them. Cf. also ch. v. 17. 2.] ἐν τ. Ἰησ.,—not, as E. V., ‘through Jesus,’ but in the person (or example) of Jesus, alleging Him as an example of that which the Sadducees denied : preaching by implication, inasmuch as one resurrection would imply that of all, the resurrection of the dead. The ἐν in ref. carries this somewhat further, but the usage is philologically the same. ‘The resurrection through Jesus’

b constr., ch. ix. 3, 32, 37. <sup>d</sup> ἀνδρῶν [ὧς] χιλιάδες πέντε. <sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup> ἐγένετο δὲ <sup>cd</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν <sup>ARDEN</sup>  
 xiv. 1, xxi. 1, 5. Matt. <sup>d</sup> αὐριον <sup>c</sup> συναχθῆναι αὐτῶν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τοὺς <sup>abcdf</sup>  
 xxiii. 13. <sup>g</sup> πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς γραμματεῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, <sup>6</sup> καὶ <sup>ghkl</sup>  
 Luke iii. 21. <sup>vi</sup> 1, 6, 12 al. <sup>m</sup> Ἄννας ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ Καϊάφας καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ <sup>mp 13</sup>  
 c = ch. iii. 1 <sup>7</sup> Ἄλέξανδρος <sup>8</sup> καὶ ὅσοι ἦσαν ἐκ <sup>h</sup> γένους <sup>i</sup> ἀρχιερατικοῦ,  
 d here only. <sup>1</sup> 1st h. v. 8 P. <sup>7</sup> καὶ <sup>k</sup> στήσαντες αὐτοὺς <sup>k</sup> ἐν [τῷ] μέσῳ <sup>l</sup> ἐπυθάνοντο Ἐν  
 e Matt. xxiii. 34. <sup>27</sup> 31. ch. <sup>m</sup> ποία <sup>n</sup> δυνάμει ἡ <sup>o</sup> ἐν ποίῳ <sup>o</sup> ὀνόματι ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο ὑμεῖς;  
 34. vs. 20, <sup>1</sup> 27, 31. ch. <sup>1</sup> 27, 31 al. <sup>h</sup> = ch. vii. 13, xiii. 26. <sup>Rev.</sup> xxii. 16. <sup>Jer.</sup> xviii. (xii.) 1. <sup>l</sup> here  
 21. 20 al. <sup>1</sup> 27, 31. ch. <sup>1</sup> 27, 31 al. <sup>k</sup> Matt. xviii. 21 Mk. [John viii. 3.] <sup>l</sup> constr., ch. x. 29. <sup>xxiii.</sup> 19.  
 f = ch. vi. 2. <sup>1</sup> 27. <sup>m</sup> = Luke vi. 32, 34. ch. xiii. 34. <sup>Rom.</sup> iii. 27 al. <sup>2</sup> Kings xv. 2. <sup>n</sup> = ch. iii. 12 al. <sup>o</sup> = Luke  
 x. 17, ver. 10. ch. xvi. 18 al.

(from supposed necessity of art), with AE p rel 36 Chr: om BDN. rec ωσει, with E rel Chr: ως B(sic, see table) D: om AN p vulg copt ath Hil.

5. aft αυριον ins ημεραν D<sup>1</sup>. συναχθησαν οι αρχ. κ. οι πρεσβ. κ. γρ. and αννας & αυριον om αυτων D 3. 95<sup>1</sup> Syr copt ath. rec om 2nd and 3rd tous (supposed unnecessary), with E rel: ins ABN b c o p. rec (for εν) εις (corrtn to suit συναχθηναι, cf Matt vi. 26, xiii. 30; and esp xxvi. 3), with N rel: txt ABDE b h k o p 36 sah Chr. — om εν ιερ. Syr.

6. rec ανναν τον αρχιερα κ. καιαφαν κ. ιωαννην κ. αλεξανδρον, with E rel 36: txt AB D (see last verse) N p. — om ο bef αρχ. B(sic; see table). — for ιωαννης, ιωανθας D.

7. om τω DE rel Chr Thl: ins ABN p 36 Ec. τουτο bef εποιησατε (so corrected a prima manu from εποιειτε) N.

does not appear on the present occasion to have formed part of their preaching.

3.] ἑσπέρα, perhaps, from their adjourning the case till the next day, the second evening, beginning with the twelfth hour: see Matt. xiv. 15, and note.

4.] ἐγενήθη—This form is unknown in good Greek; but common in Hellenistic,—see Col. iv. 11; 1 Thess. ii. 14; Winer, § 15. It appears to have been originally a Doric form: and is commonly, though this cannot always be pressed, used where a passive sense is admissible, and an agent understood: cf. e. g. Matt. vi. 10; viii. 13; xxi. 42; —1 Thess. i. 5, 6; ii. 5, and notes there. Here, as there, the agent would be God: see ch. ii. 47. τῶν ἀνδρῶν]

It does not appear whether we are to take this strictly as masculine, or more loosely as if it were ἀνθρώπων: Meyer thinks the former: Olshausen, that as yet only men attached themselves to the church (but see ch. i. 14): De Wette objects to the stricter view, that Luke does not so reckon, ch. ii. 41 (see however Luke ix. 14, and cf. || Mt.): but leaves it undecided. The laxer use of ἀνδρῶν occurs Luke xi. 31, and James i. 20. In ch. v. 14, men and women both are mentioned as being added to the Lord. Dr. Wordsw. sees

in the 5000 ἄνδρες a fulfilment of the prophecy contained in the miracle of feeding the 5000. But how will the circumstances tally, seeing that these were but new converts, babes in grace, not yet fed to the full as were those others? And again, it is not quite certain whether this number

was that of new converts on this occasion, or of the whole Church: but most probably the latter.

5—12.] THE APOSTLES EXAMINED BEFORE THE SANHEDRIM. PETER'S SPEECH.

5.] αὐτῶν, of the Jews; a construction frequently used where there can be little chance of mistaking to whom or what the pronoun refers, see John viii. 44, note; Rom. ii. 26; Winer, edn. 6, § 22. 3. 3 b. In this place, however, it has been mistaken: for Meyer refers αὐτῶν to the believers just mentioned, inasmuch as they were Jews: absurdly enough. ἀρχ. κ. πρεσβ. κ. γρ.] The Sanhedrim: see Matt. ii. 4; xxvi. 59; ch. v. 21.

ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ] Why is this specified? The difficulty of accounting for it has led in some MSS. to ἐν being altered to εἰς, so as to imply that certain of them who dwelt out of town (Lightf., &c.) were summoned to Jerusalem. I believe it merely implies that the meeting was not held in the temple, but in the city.

6.] On Annas and Caiaphas, both called high priests, Luke iii. 2,—see note there. Of John and Alexander nothing is known. Lightfoot supposes John to be identical with the Jochanan ben Zacchai of the Talmud, who however (De W.) was not of the high-priestly, but only of the priestly race: —and Pearson, Wolf, Krebs, and Mangey suppose Alexander to have been the brother of Philo Judeus, mentioned by Jos. Ant. xviii. 8. 1. But this is very improbable; for he was Alabarch of the Jews at Alexan-

8 τότε Πέτρος ῥ πλησθεὶς πνεύματος ἁγίου εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ῥ Ἀρχοντες τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ ῥσ πρεσβύτεροι [τοῦ ῥ Ἰσραήλ], 9 εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον ῥ ἀνακρινόμεθα ῥ ἐπὶ ῥ εὐεργεσίᾳ ῥ ἀνθρώπου ἀσθενοῦς, ῥ ἐν τίνι οὗτος ῥ σέσωσται, 10 ῥ γνωστὸν ῥ ἔστω πᾶσιν ῥμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ ῥτι ῥ ἐν τῷ ῥ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ῥν ῥμεῖς ῥσταυρώσατε, ῥν ῥ θεὸς ῥ ἠγειρεν ῥ ἐκ ῥ νεκρῶν, ῥ ἐν τούτῳ οὗτος ῥ παρέστηκεν ῥ ἐνώπιον ῥμῶν ῥ ὑγίης. 11 οὗτός ῥστιν ῥ ὁ λίθος ῥ ὁ ῥ ἐξουσηθηεὶς ῥφ' ῥμῶν τῶν ῥ οἰκοδόμων, ῥ ῥ γενόμενος εἰς ῥ κεφαλὴν ῥκ ῥγωνίας. 12 καὶ οὐκ ῥστιν ἐν ῥ ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ῥ ἡ ῥ σωτηρία. \* οὔτε γὰρ ῥ ὄνομά ῥστιν ῥ ἕτερον ῥ ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ῥ ἐν ῥ δὲ ῥ σωθῆναι ῥμᾶς. 13 θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου

reff.

c ver. 26 (from Ps. ii. 3). Mark xiv. 47 al. 1 Kings xvi. 21, 22.

reff.

e Matt. xii. 18 al. (chiefly John) in guspp. Tit. ii. 8 only. Isa. xxxviii. 21.

ch. v. 36 reff.

g here only. 4 Kings xxii. 6. Herod. ii. 121. Xen. Symp. iv. 4.

xxvi. 26 reff.

i Matt. xxi. 42 f. &amp; i Pet. ii. 7 (from l. c.) only.

Obad. 17 f.

I absol., John iv. 22 (ch. xiii. 26). Rom. xi. 11. Rev. vii. 10. xii. 10. xix. 1.

p = Luke xxiv. 7.

m = Phil. ii. 9 al. n = ch. ii. 40 al. o = ch. ii. 5 reff. Job ii. 2.

p = Luke xxiv. 7.

q = h. xvi. 30, 31 al. fr.

p = ch. ii. 4

reff.

q ver. 5.

r = Matt. xxi.

23. Luke vii.

3. ch. xxv.

s here only.

Exod. xxiv.

1.

t Luke xxiii.

14. ch. xii.

19 al. 1 Cor.

ii. 14, 15 (bis)

al. only. L.P.

1 Kings. xx.

12.

u = Rom. vi.

21 reff.

v 1 Tim. vi 2

only. Ps.

lxxxvii. 11.

w constr., Rom.

iii. 22. ix.

12 reff.

x = ch. xi. 14

reff.

y = ch. xiv. 9

reff.

z ch. xiii. 38

a ver. 7.

b 1 Cor. xv. 12

d = ch. ii. 25

f Rom.

h constr.,

k ch.

8. om του ισρ. (as unnecessary *af* του λαου?) ABN vulg coptt aths Cyr Fulg: ins DE rel 36 syrr Chr, Thl Iren-int Cyp Ambr. at end ins *ακουσατε* E 15. 18. 36. 37 vulg Syr aeth Cyp.

9. aft *ανακρινομ.* ins *αφ υμων* DE Syr aeth-pl Iren-int Cyp. επ' D m. *σεσωται N.*

10. for *παντι, παν N'*. ins του κυριου bef *ιησ. χρ.* E vulg-ed(not am fuld demid). ins *σημερον* bef *υγιης* E: aft *υγ.* Bede-gr. add *και εν αλλω ουδενι* E syr-marg Cyp.

11. ημων D-gr. rec *οικοδομουτων* (corr'n to *suit* LXX and Matt xxi. 42), with E rel Chr: txt ABDN c 36 Orig Did.

12. om η σωτ. D. \* οὐδὲ (*philological correction? so Meyer*) ABN a b h k o 13. 36 copt Did Thdr Bas: ou D: ουτε E rel Chr. *ετερον* bef *εστιν* AE a c h m 13 demid fuld Chr: εσ. ετ. ov. D-gr Bas Iren-int Aug: ετ. ov. εσ. N: txt B rel. om *υπο τον ουρανον* b c g l m o H: Thl. ο *δεδομενον* D', *quod datum est* D-lat, *q. d. sit* Iren-int: txt D'. om *εν* D 177. 163 vulg Iren-int Cyp. *υμας B.*

dris, Jos. *ibid.* 7.] ἐν ποίᾳ δυνάμει— not = ἐν π. ἐξουσίᾳ, 'in what authority,'—but in what (manner of) power; of what kind was the enabling cause, the element in which, as its condition, the deed was wrought?—ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι—not 'in what name,'—i. e. 'by whose authority,' but by ('in,' see above) what (manner of) name, spoken as a word of power: see ch. iii. 6, 16; Jos. Antt. viii. 2. 5. τούτο, not the teaching (Olshaus., &c.),—nor both the miracle and the teaching (Heinr.), but the miracle: and that only. 8.]

πλησθ. πν. ἁγ., i. e. specially, for the occasion. 9.] εἰ, if, with an implication of the fact being so: see ch. xi. 17.

ἐν τίνι, not 'by (in) whom,'—this is not yet brought forward: but *wherein*, in what, as the conditional element. No person had been mentioned in the question, ver. 7,—nor does Peter afterwards say ἐν

Ἰησοῦ χρ., but ἐν τῷ ὀνόμ. Ἰ. χρ. On the other hand, ἐν τούτῳ, ver. 10, may very well be masculine, as referring to Ἰησοῦς χρ. Himself, included in the previous words τῷ ὄν. Ἰ. χρ.:—it may also be neuter, 'in this Name:' but the masc. is preferable, on account of οὗτος following so soon in ver. 11. 10.] ὄν . . . ὄν: the copula is omitted to make the contrast more striking. παρέστηκεν, stands, as in E. V. He was there present.

11.] See Matt. xxi. 42, note. In Jos. Antt. iii. 1. 5, Moses, praying to God for Israel, says, ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ εἶναι τὴν σωτηρίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐν ἄλλῳ. σωτηρία is used here in the higher sense of salvation, not with reference to the healing of the lame man. See reff. The article implies, 'the salvation for which we all look;' our salvation: ἐστὶν ἡ σωτ. is paraphrased in the next clause by δεῖ σωθῆναι

r = ch. ii. 20. xxviii. 31. 1 Tim. iii. 13. Wisd. v. 1. s = ch. x. 34. xxv. 25. Eph. iii. 18. see John i. 5. t here only f. u 1 Cor. xiv. 16, 23, 24. 2 Cor. xi. 6 only. v Prov. vi. 3 (only 5). v constr., 1 Cor. xiv. 37 refl. w = Luke vii. 42. xiii. 4 (ch. xxv. 26). Heb. vi. 14. Prov. iii. 27. x Luke xxi. 15 only. Esth. xiii. 8. y Matt. xxvi. 69. ch. v. 27. 34. xxiii. 1 al. Jer. xv. 17. xx. 32. Gen. xx. 9. i. 19 refl. 26 only. xxvii. 42. [constr., ch. v. 28 refl.] τ παρρησίαν καὶ Ἰωάννου, καὶ καταλαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγοράματοί εἰσιν καὶ ἰδιῶται, εἰθαύμαζον, ἔπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτοὺς ὅτι σὺν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν. 14 τὸν τε ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς ἐστῶτα τὸν θεραπευμένον, οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. 15 κελύσαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν, συνέβαλλον πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες 16 Τί ποιήσωμεν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις; ὅτι μὲν γὰρ γνωστὸν σημεῖον γεγονός ἐστὶν αὐτῶν, πᾶσιν τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανερόν, καὶ οὐ δύναμεθα ἀρνεῖσθαι. 17 ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖον διανεμηθῇ εἰς τὸν λαόν, [ἀπειλῆ] ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λαλεῖν

ABDEN  
a b c d f  
g h k l  
m o 13

13. om και ιδιωτ. D. for τε, δε D 36 E-lat copt.  
14. rec δε, with rel 36 copt Thl-sif: om D<sup>1</sup>: txt ABD<sup>2</sup>EN c vulg syr ssa heth Chr Thl-fin Lucif. αυτων D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>2</sup>. εχον ποιησαι η αντειπειν D-gr.  
15. κελυσαντος N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr(?). om δε D-gr c eth. for απελθειν, απαθημαι D-gr. rec συνεβαλον (corn to more usual tense), with D c 36 syr sah ath Thl fin: txt ABEN rel vulg Syr copt Chr Thl-sif Lucif.  
16. rec ποιησωμεν, with D-gr rel E-lat vulg Chr Thl-fin Lucif Ambr: txt AB E-gr N k m 13. 36 D-lat Thl-sif. γεγονεναι D<sup>1</sup>-gr. φανεροτερον εστιν D-gr. rec αρνησασθαι (the more common N. T. word), with E rel Chr Thl: txt ABD<sup>2</sup> c Bas-sel.  
17. om αλλ D-gr. for μη, δε A<sup>2</sup>. πλεον τι D. aft λαον ins τα ρηματα ταυτα E syr-marg Lucif. om απειλη (prob mistake in copying; perhaps omid as unnecessary) ABDN vss Bas-sel Ec Lucif: ins E rel 36 syr Chr Thl. επιλησόμεθα ουν αυτοις D<sup>1</sup>-gr: απ. D<sup>3</sup>: -σωμεθα, adding ergo, D-lat.—(σωμεθα b d c k<sup>2</sup> o.) for μηκετι, μη A 142.

ἡμῶν. 12. οὔτε γὰρ . . . ] lit. for neither is there another name under heaven (which is) given (by God) among men (not 'to men,' Vulg., Beza, Kuinoel), whereby we must be saved: i. e., as E. V. Dr. Burton's rendering, 'For neither is the name which is given among men, whereby we are to be saved, any other than this,' is ungrammatical.

13—18.] CONSULTATION AND SENTENCE OF THE SANHEDRIM. 13.] καταλαβόμενοι, having had previous knowledge; not as E. V. which would be the partic. pres.; see the past, ch. xxv. 25. ἰδιῶται,—the word of contrast to those professionally acquainted with any matter: here therefore, laics, men of no knowledge on such a subject as this. ἐπεγίνωσκον, —they recognized them; (so Od. ὄ. 215, αὐτὰρ ἐγὼν πατρὸς περὶ ἡσάμεν ἡμετέριοι, αἱ κ' ἐμ' ἐπιγνοῖη κ. φράσσεται ὀφθαλμοῖσιν: Plat. Euthyd. 301 ε, ἄρα μοί ποτε αὐτῆ [ἡ σοφία] παραγενήσεται ὥστε μοι οἰκεία γενέσθαι; Ἐπιγνοῖς ἂν αὐτήν, ὦ Σόκρατες, ἔφη, οἰκείαν γενομένην;) their astonishment setting them to think, and re-

minding them that they had seen these men with Jesus:—not for a pluperfect, here or any where else: nor is ἦσαν;—that they (once) were with Jesus. 14.] This, according to De W., is the only place in Luke where τε couples two sentences. He therefore objects to the reading; and also as destroying the contrast; but clearly the former is no sound critical reason, nor is it correct: see ch. i. 15 al. fr.:—and I cannot see that any contrast is intended: the two circumstances which the Sanhedrim found it difficult to gainsay were, the boldness of these illiterate men, conferred by their companionship with Jesus, and the presence of the healed man standing with them. 17. διανεμηθῇ] be scattered or spread: lit., be distributed: so Plato, Minos, 317 D, τίς ἐπιστήμων διανεῖμαι ἐπὶ γῆ τὰ σπέρματα; and afterwards, τίς δὲ τὴν τροφήν ἐπὶ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων σώματα διανεῖμαι ἄριστος; [ἀπειλῆ] ἀπειλ.] for idiom, see refl. The construction of ἀπειλῶ with an infin., stated by Dr. Bloomf. to be 'so rare that even the best lexx. scarcely adduce an example,' is its

<sup>1</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ <sup>1</sup> μηδενὶ <sup>1</sup> ἀνθρώπων. <sup>18</sup> καὶ καλέ- <sup>k</sup> Luke ix. 38, 40, xxi. 8 f. xxi. 47. ch. v. 28, 40. constr., Mark xi. 2. Luke xiv. 24. ch. xxiv. 23. James iii. 8. Exod. xvi. 20 P. Num. xvi. 15. m = ch. i. 4 reff. n here only. Ezek. xiii. 3, 22. o 2 Pet. ii. 16, 18 only. Job xiii. 7 al. p = Matt. xxvii. 49. Luke xiv. 28, 31. Gen. xlii. 16. q = Luke xvi. 15. 1 Tim. ii. 3. v. 4. 1 John iii. 22. 3 Kings iii. 10. r = Matt. xvii. 5 al. Isa. xlii. 24. s = Luke vii. 43. 1 Cor. xi. 13. Ps. lvi. 1. t here only t. u = ch. xxvi. 32 reff. v = Luke v. 19. (and constr.) xix. 48. w Luke i. 62. ix. 46. x 2 Pet. ii. (4 v. r.) 9 only t. Wisd. xi. 16. y Rom. vi. 21 reff. z constr., Mark v. 42. Luke ii. 42 al. Exod. vii. 7. a constr., see Mark xv. 33. Luke i. 63. b ver. 30 and Luke xiii. 32 only. Prov. iii. 8. c = ch. xxiv. 23 reff. d ch. i. 14 reff.

<sup>18</sup> καὶ καλέσαντες αὐτοὺς <sup>m</sup> παρήγγειλαν τὸ <sup>n</sup> καθόλου μὴ <sup>o</sup> φθέγγεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν <sup>k</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. <sup>19</sup> ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον πρὸς αὐτοὺς <sup>p</sup> Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν <sup>q</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ὑμῶν <sup>r</sup> ἀκούειν μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ θεοῦ, <sup>s</sup> κρίνατε. <sup>20</sup> οὐ δυνάμεθα γὰρ ἡμεῖς <sup>a</sup> εἶδαι καὶ ἠκούσαμεν μὴ λαλεῖν. <sup>21</sup> οἱ δὲ <sup>t</sup> προσεπειλησάμενοι <sup>u</sup> ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς, μηδὲν <sup>v</sup> εὐρίσκοντες <sup>w</sup> τὸ πῶς <sup>x</sup> κολάσονται αὐτούς, διὰ τὸν λαόν, ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν <sup>y</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι. <sup>22</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐτῶν γὰρ ἦν πλειόνων τεσσεράκοντα ὁ ἄνθρωπος <sup>a</sup> ἐφ' ὃν γηγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς <sup>b</sup> ἰάσεως. <sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup> ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς <sup>c</sup> ἰδίους καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εἶπαν. <sup>24</sup> οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες <sup>d</sup> ὁμοθυμαδὸν

18. for καὶ καλ. αυτ., συνκατατιθεμενων δε αυτων τη γνωμη φωνησαντες αυτους D syr-marg Lucif; D goes on παρηγγειλαντο κατα το μη φθ. rec aft παρηγγ. ins αυτοις (a common filling up), with rel vss Thl Lucif: om AB D-gr EN k 36 vulg syr arm Chr. om το N<sup>1</sup>.

19. αποκρειθεις δε π. κ. ι. D Syr aeth. ins o bef ιωαν. Α. rec πρ. αυτ. bef ειπον, with rel Thl: txt ABDEN c k l3 vulg syrr copt arm Chr.—ειπαν B. τουτο υμ. δικαιον φαινεται E. om μη D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>.

20. δυναμεθα B(Mai expr). rec ειδομεν, with B<sup>2</sup>(see table) E rel (-a f): οιδαιμεν B<sup>1</sup>-corr: txt AB<sup>1</sup>DN Chr-wlf.

21. for μηδεν, μη D k vulg Syr copt Lucif. aft ευρισκ. ins αιτιαν D Syr copt. om το E 18. κολασωσιν B<sup>1</sup>(Mai). φοβουμενοι τον λαον παντες γαρ E.

22. ins ην bef o anθ., retaining ην above, D-gr. rec εγεγονει, with AEN rel: εγενητο k: txt BD. om τουτο D-gr Iren-int Lucif.

23. εκεινοι δε απολ. E. transp πρεσβ. and αρχ. E. [ειπαν, so ABDN.]

ordinary construction: see Palm and Rost sub voce, and cf. ll. α'. 161; ν'. 143; σ'. 179, al. freq.: Od. λ'. 313; Xen. Mem. iii. 5. 4; Hell. v. 4. 7; Eur. Med. 287. The use of the middle in the active sense is confined to later Greek. 18.] ἐπί, so as to make that Name the subject (basis) of their discoursing.

19—22.] THE APOSTLES' ANSWER AND DISMISSAL. 21.] προσεπειλ., having threatened them in addition;—with threats superadded to the inhibition of ver. 18.

μηδέν, no means: not μηδέν αἴτιον, see John xiv. 30. The difficulty with the Sanhedrim was, to find any means of punishing them which should not stir up the people; διὰ τὸν λαόν belongs to this clause, not to ἀπέλυσαν αὐτ.

22.] πλ. τεσσ. for πλ. ἢ τεσσ., as sometimes in classical Greek; so οὐκ ἔλασσον πέντε καὶ εἰκοσι, Thucyd. vi. 95. See

Winer, edn. 6, § 37, 5. The constr. ἐφ' ὃν γηγόνει (see as in reff.) is accounted for by the sense involved in it being the access, so to speak, of the event to the person mentioned. In the note on Rev. iv. 2, I have noticed that καθῆσθαι ἐπί is commonly used when the fact is announced for the first time, with an accus.: but afterwards when the same fact is again referred to, with a gen. or dat. τὸ

σημ. τῆς ἰάσεως.—the genitive of apposition; so τὸν ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ πνεύματος, 2 Cor. v. 5; σημεῖον περιτομῆς, Rom. iv. 11, &c. The circumstance of his being more than forty years old both gave notoriety to his person as having long resorted there, and made the miracle more notable, his malady being more confirmed.

23—31.] PRAYER OF THE CHURCH THEREUPON.

23.] τοὺς ἰδίους, the other Apostles, and possibly some others

c = Luke xvii. 13. 1 Kings xxx. 4.  
 f = Luke ii. 20. Rev. vi. 10. 2 Pet. ii. 2. Jude 4 only.  
 (1 Tim. vi. 1, 2 al.) Isa. i. 24. iii. 1.  
 F ch. xiv. 15. Rev. xiv. 7. Exod. xx. 11. (Gen. i. 1. Isa. xlii. 5.)  
 h ch. i. 16 refl. i = Luke i. 69. Isa. xlv. 26.  
 k 1 Cor. x. 20. refl. Ps. ii. 1.  
 l here only. l. c. 2 Maec. vii. 34 only.  
 m Mark xiii. 11. 1 Tim. iv. 15 only. Prov. viii. 7. n = 1 Cor. xv. 10 refl. φάβος κένος, Xen. Anab. ii. 2 21.  
 o ver. 10 refl. p ver. 26. q = Matt. xxii. 31. Neh. vi. 2. r ch. i. 15 refl. s = Matt. xxvii. 27.  
 w = ch. iii. 26 refl. t Rev. xi. 15. xii. 10. u ch. x. 34 refl. Dent. xxii. 20. v = Matt. xxvii. 27.  
 x Luke iv. 18, from Isa. lxi. 1. ch. x. 38. 2 Cor. i. 21. Heb. i. 9 (from Ps. xlv. 7)

24. ἀκουσάντες ἰνσ και ἐπιγνοντες την του θεου ενεργειαν D. την φων. αυτων E syrr coptt ath: την φων. c. [ειπαν, so ABDN.] om o theos ABN am demid fuld copt Ath Did Ambr: ins DE rel 36 ath Thl-fin Lucif.—κυριε o theos, omg sv, 13. 40. 96: sv ei o theos 32. 42. 69 lect-1 syrr sah Thl-sif Iren-int. (The variations may be explained by the difficulty found in the position of o theos, some treating it as voc, others as nom, and glossing accordy.)

25. rec o δια στοματος Δαβιδ του παιδος σου (see below), with rel 40 (om του a c d g h k m 40) Chr, Thl-fin Hil: os δια πνευματος αγιου δια του στομ. λαησας δαειδι παιδος σου D: alii aliter, see Scholz: txt ABEN 13. 36. (It seems to me that every testimony tends to confirm the more difficult and complicated readg of the text. Meyer dismisses it as a congeries of various glosses. But glosses on what? Had the rec been the original, no reason can be assigned why it should have been glossed on at all,—nor, if it had been, why the glosses should have been inserted into the text in so unusual an order of constr. See note.) for ειπων, λαησας D.

27. rec om εν τη πολει ταυτη (as unnecessary, see note), with rel Thl: ins ABDEN b c d e g k o 13 vss Chr Cyr Cosm Iren-int Tert, Lucif Hil.—aft πολει ins σου

assembled with them. There is nothing in ver. 31 to mark that only the Apostles were present on this occasion. 24.] ὁμοθ. ἦραν φων., not, as Meyer supposes, literally all speaking together in a known formula of prayer, but led by some one, and all assenting; not τὰς φωνάς, but φωνήν: see note on ch. ii. 6. σὺ [ὁ θεός] ὁ ποι.: Thou art God (or, if ὁ θεός be omitted, He) who hast made:—not Thou O God who hast made:—in this latter case, the first sentence would go on to the end of ver. 26, and there abruptly end, without any prayer being expressed: whereas now it is an acknowledgment that it was the same God, who was now doing these things, that had beforetime prophesied them of Christ. 25.] The text of this verse (see var. readd.) is in a very confused state. I have kept to that of the oldest MSS., adopted also by Lachmann. Though harsh in construction, their words are not senseless, as De Wette styles them,—στόματος Δαυειδ . . . being in apposition with πνεύματος ἁγλου. The rec.

has been an emendation and simplification of the text, which bears, in this its original form, the solemn and stately character, in the accumulation of parallel clauses, of the rest of the prayer; cf. ver. 27. ἴνα τί κ.τ.λ.] cited verbatim from the LXX. The Messianic import of this Psalm has been acknowledged even by those who usually deny all such reference, e.g. De Wette. Meyer endeavours to refer it to some circumstances then present, but is not bold enough to enter into any vindication of his view. φρυσάσω is only found in the middle in good Greek (see Kypke, Observ. ii. p. 30 f. Meyer). φρυσάμα ἔστι τὸ ἀλόγιστον κίνημα, Athanas. in Catena. 27.] The γάρ implies an acknowledgment of the truth of God in the fulfilment of the prophecy: Thou art the God who hast, &c., for these events have happened accordingly. ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, which has been excluded from the text on account of its apparent redundancy, answers to ἐπὶ Σιών ὑπὸς τὸ ἅγιον αὐτοῦ, Ps. ii. 6. See also Matt. xxiii. 37; Luke

καὶ ὕλαϊς Ἰσραήλ, <sup>28</sup> ποιῆσαι ὅσα ἢ <sup>2</sup> χεῖρό σου καὶ ἡ <sup>γ</sup> βουλὴ σου <sup>β</sup> προώρισεν γενέσθαι. <sup>29</sup> καὶ <sup>τ</sup> α̅ νῦν, κύριε, <sup>δ</sup> ἐπίδεδε ἐπὶ τὰς <sup>ε</sup> ἀπειλάς αὐτῶν, καὶ <sup>ι</sup> δὸς τοῖς δούλοις σου <sup>ε</sup> μετὰ <sup>ρ</sup> παρρησίας <sup>η</sup> πάσης <sup>ι</sup> λαλεῖν τὸν <sup>ι</sup> λόγον σου <sup>30</sup> ἢ ἐν τῷ τὴν <sup>κ</sup> χεῖρά σου <sup>κ</sup> ἐκτείνειν [σέ] εἰς ἰάσιν, καὶ σημεῖα καὶ <sup>μ</sup> τέρατα γίνεσθαι <sup>ν</sup> διὰ τοῦ <sup>νο</sup> ὀνόματος τοῦ ἁγίου <sup>π</sup> παιδός σου Ἰησοῦ. <sup>31</sup> Καὶ <sup>ρ</sup> δεηθέντων αὐτῶν <sup>ι</sup> ἐσαλεύθη <sup>δ</sup> τόπος ἐν ᾧ <sup>τ</sup> ἦσαν <sup>τ</sup> συνηγμένοι, καὶ <sup>υ</sup> ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος, καὶ <sup>ι</sup> ἐλάλουν τὸν <sup>ι</sup> λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>ε</sup> μετὰ <sup>ρ</sup> παρρησίας.

Rom. xv. 13. 4 Kings v. 18.  
 1 ver. 22 refl. m ch. vii. 26 refl.  
 viii. 12 al. p ver. 27.  
 r Matt. xi. 7. ch. xvi. 26. Ps. xvii. 7.  
 41. Neh. vi. 2. u ch. ii. 4 refl.

k of God, here only. Exod. vii. 5. see Matt. viii. 3. ch. xxvi. 1.  
 n ch. x. 43 1 Cor. i. 10 only.  
 q absol., here only. 3 Kings viii. 33 vat. Sir. xxviii. 2.  
 s = ch. vii. 49, from Isa. lxi. 1. t = Matt. xxii.

A. σου bef παιδα D 137 Hil<sub>2</sub>. λαος E 3. 33 Syr Thl-sif Hil Aug.  
 28. om 2nd σου A<sup>1</sup>B am<sup>1</sup> E-lat<sup>1</sup> Hil Lucif Ambr.  
 29. εφιδε D. for απειλας, αγιας D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>. πασ. bef παρρ. D-gr E  
 vulg copt Hil Lucif: om πασ. g 26. 36. 57. 137 lect-1 Syr æth Thl-sif-comm.  
 30. for χειρα σου εκτεινειν σε, χ. σε εκτ. Α; χ. εκτ. σε B: om σε DE N<sup>1</sup>(see  
 Tischdf's note) e f 13 vss Chr: txt N<sup>1</sup> rel 36 Thl (both pronouns here and σου in ver  
 27 agree better with the character of the diction of the prayer). γενεσθαι D<sup>1</sup>  
 (txt D<sup>3</sup>) 133 Thl-sif.  
 31. παντες N<sup>1</sup>. rec πν. αγιου (see ch ii. 4), with E 13. 36 rel vulg Chr: txt  
 ABD am. aftt παρρ. ins παντι τω θελοντι πιστευειν DE Iren-int (Aug).

xiii. 33. The parts of this verse correspond accurately to those of the prophecy just quoted. **παιδα**, servant, as before, ch. iii. 26. Jesus, the Servant of Jehovah, is the antitype and completion of David, and of all other servants of the Lord: what is said of them only partially and hyperbolically, is said literally and entirely of Him. 28.] There is an ellipsis in the thought between ποιῆσαι and ὅσα: ποιῆσαι, [ὡς μὲν ἐδόκει, τὴν ἰδίαν βουλήν, ὕτως δέ] ὅσα . . . As De Wette well remarks, *συνήχθησαν ποιῆσαι* is used *subjectively*, 'they were collected, to do,' and then the speaker changes his ground to an *objective* one in ὅσα—(as they believed—but *really*) as many things as Thy hand, &c. ποιῆσαι must not be rendered, with Kuinoel, 'ita ut facerent.' It does not express the *result*, but the *intention*, of their assembling. Still worse is it to take ποιῆσαι with ἐχρισας, 'Whom Thou hast anointed, . . . to do,' &c., as some have proposed: the parenthesis, as well as the whole train of thought, forbidding it. ἡ χεῖρ σ. κ. ἡ βουλὴ] not a ἐν διὰ δυοῖν (Kuinoel): χεῖρ indicates the *Power*, βουλὴ the *Wisdom* of God. The Wisdom decreed, the Hand performed: but the same word προώρισεν is used of both by what grammarians call *zeugma*—as in γάλα ὑμᾶς ἐπότισα, οὐ βρῶμα, 1 Cor.

iii. 2. See Winer, edn. 6, § 66. 2, e.  
 30.] ἐν τῷ, see ref. ch. iii. and note there: **In Thy stretching forth** (while Thou stretchest forth) **Thine hand for** (εἰς, of the purpose) **healing, and that signs and wonders may come to pass by means of the Name of Thy Holy Servant Jesus.**  
 31.] As the first outpouring of the Spirit, so this special one in answer to prayer, was testified by an outward and visible sign: but not by the *same* sign,—for that first baptism by the Holy Ghost, the great fulfilment of the promise, was not to be repeated. The rationalist Commentators have done good service by pointing out parallel cases, in profane writers, of *supposed* tokens of the divine presence. Virg. Æn. iii. 89. Ovid, Met. xv. 672. Schöttgen, Hor. Hebr. in loc., produces similar notices from the Rabbinical writings. It was on every ground probable that the token of the especial presence of God would be some phenomenon which would be *recognized by those present as such*. Besides which, the idea was not derived from profane sources, but from the Scriptures: see Ps. xxix. 8; Isa. ii. 19, 21; xiii. 13; Ezek. xxxviii. 19 (especially); Joel iii. 16; Hagg. ii. 6, 7. ἐπλήσθησαν, with a fresh and renewed outpouring. τοῦ ἁγ. πν. is *personal*: they were all filled with the *Holy Spirit*:



σκομένων <sup>35</sup> καὶ ἐτίθουν <sup>m</sup> παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀπο- <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup>  <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup>  <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup>  <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup>

g Matt. v. 11 al. e ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ἂ νοσφίσασθαί [σε] ABDEN  
 constr., here only, Deut. xxxiii. 29. ἀπό τῆς b τιμῆς τοῦ h χωρίου; 4 οὐχί i μένον σοὶ ἔμενεν, καὶ  
 h = ch. i. 18 k πρᾶθ' ἐν τῇ σῆ i ἐξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχεν; m τί ὅτι n ἔθου ἐν τῇ  
 i = here only. 1 Macr. xv. 7. καρδιά σου τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο; οὐκ o ἐψύσω ἀνθρώποις,  
 x ch. iv. 34 rell. 1 ch. i. 7. ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ. 5 ἀκούων δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας τοὺς λόγους  
 m = ver. 9. Luke ii. 49. τούτους πεσῶν p ἐξέψυξεν. καὶ q ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας  
 Luke ii. 49. ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας. 6 r ἀναστάντες δὲ οἱ s νεώ-  
 n Luke ix. 44. o constr., here only. Josh. xxiv. 27. 2 Kings xxii. 45. Ps. lxxvii. 36.  
 p ver. 10. ch. xii. 23 only. Judg. iv. 21 P. Ezek. xxi. 7 only. q = ver. 11. Luke i. 65. Gen. xxxv. 6.  
 see ch. ii. 43. r = ch. viii. 26, 27 rell. s = John xxi. 18. 1 Tim. v. 1, 2 al. οἱ v., Tit. ii. 6.  
 Jer. xiv. 3.

D vulg-mss (Lachmann).

for ἐπληρ., ἐπῆρωσεν N<sup>1</sup>.

το αγ. πν. D-gr.

(I insert it as more in character, and very likely to have been omitted as unnecessary.)

4. εμενον (but corrd) N<sup>1</sup>: μεσον D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. om ση D. for το πρ. τουτο, ποιησαι πονηρον τουτο D sah: facere dolose rem istam D-lat: ins το βεφ πον. D<sup>2</sup>. εψευσον D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>.

5. ακουσας δε D-gr: και ευθεως ακουων E. rec om o, with D rel 36 Orig Cc: ins ABEN a b d f g h k m o Chr Thl. ins παραχημα βεφ πεσων D. rec aft κοπυτ αθη-πλ Orig Lucif. with EN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Chr Thl: om ABDN<sup>1</sup> vulg Syr

6. aft αναστ. δε ins παραχημα E.

professed to give the *whole price* as a gift of brotherly love to the common stock: but their aim was to get for themselves the credit of holy love and zeal by *one portion* of the price, whereas they had selfishly kept back the other portion for themselves. They wished to serve *two* masters, but to appear to serve only *One*. 3.] The δια τί implies the power of resistance to Satan—Why hast thou allowed Satan to fill, &c.?

4.] While it remained, did it not remain thine own? i. e. was it not in thine absolute power? and when sold, was it not (i. e. the price of it) in thine own power, to do with it what seemed good to thee? τί ὅτι, i. e. τί ἐστιν ὅτι: see rell.

θεου ἐν τ. καρδ., = בְּלִבְּוֹ דַּבְּרָה, Dan. i. 8; Mal. ii. 2. Satan suggested the lie, which Ananias ought to have repelled: instead of that, *he put it in his heart*,—placed it there where the springs of action are, and it passed out into an act.

οὐκ ἐψ. ἀνθ., ἀλλὰ τ. θ.] This οὐκ, ἀλλά, is not always an absolute and exclusive negation and assertion, see Mark ix. 37; John xii. 44. But here it seems to be so, and to imply, 'Thine attempt to deceive was not to deceive *us*, men; but to deceive the Holy Ghost,—God, abiding in His church, and in us its appointed superintendents.' This verse is of weighty doctrinal import, as proving the Deity of the Holy Spirit; unless it be held, that the Holy Spirit whom (ver. 3) Ananias attempted to deceive, and God to whom he lied, are *different*. 'Hæc est sententia: Ananias mentitus est Deo et ejus Spiritui, non hominibus et Petro. Aude si potes,

Sociniane, ita dicere: mentitus est non Spiritui Sancto et Petro, sed Deo.' Bengel.

5.] The deaths of Ananias and Sapphira were beyond question *supernaturally inflicted* by Peter, speaking in the power of the Holy Spirit. This is the only honest interpretation of the incident. Many, however, and among them even Neander, attempt to account for them on natural grounds,—from their *horror at detection*, and at the *solemn words of Peter*. But, in addition to all other objections against this (see on ἐξοίσουσι, ver. 9),—it would make man and wife of the same temperament, which would be very unlikely. We surely need not require any *justification* for this judicial sentence of the Apostle, filling as he did at this time the highest place in the church, and acting under the immediate prompting of the Holy Spirit. If such, however, be sought, we may remember that this was the first attempt made by Satan to obtain, by hypocrisy, a footing among Christ's flock: and that however, for wise reasons, this may since then have been permitted, it was absolutely necessary in the infancy of the church, that such attempt should be at once, and with severity, defeated. Bengel remarks: 'Quod gravitatis pœnæ in corpore accessit, in anima potuit decedere.' κ. ἐγέν. φόβ. κ.τ.λ.] The ἀκούοντες can hardly be (Meyer) those *present*, who (De W.) not only *heard*, but saw: the remark is proleptical, and = that in ver. 11.

6.] Were οἱ νεώτεροι a *class in the congregation* accustomed to perform such services,—or merely the younger men, from whom they would na-

ABDEN  
a b c d f  
g h k l  
m o 13

τεροι <sup>1</sup> συνέστειλαν αὐτὸν καὶ <sup>2</sup> ἐξενέγκαντες <sup>3</sup> ἔθαιψαν. <sup>4</sup> ἐγένετο δέ, <sup>5</sup> ὡς ὥρων τριῶν <sup>6</sup> διάστημα, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα τὸ γεγονός εἰσῆλθεν. <sup>7</sup> ἠ ἀπεκρίθη πρὸς αὐτὴν Πέτρος εἶπέ μοι <sup>8</sup> εἰ <sup>9</sup> τοσοῦτου τὸ <sup>10</sup> χωρίον <sup>11</sup> ἀπέδοσθε; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν Ναὶ <sup>12</sup> τοσοῦτου. <sup>13</sup> ὁ δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς αὐτὴν <sup>14</sup> Τί ὅτι <sup>15</sup> συνεφωνήθη <sup>16</sup> ὑμῶν <sup>17</sup> πειράσαι τὸ <sup>18</sup> πνεῦμα <sup>19</sup> κυρίου; ἰδοὺ οἱ πόδες τῶν <sup>20</sup> θαψάντων τὸν ἄνδρα σου <sup>21</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ <sup>22</sup> ἐξοίσουσίν σε. <sup>23</sup> ἔπεσεν δὲ <sup>24</sup> παραχρῆμα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ <sup>25</sup> ἐξέψυχεν.

Deut. xxvi. 5. z = Matt. xxvi. 63. Mark xv. 44. a gen. of price, Matt. x. 29. xxvi. 9.  
 Rev. vi. 6. 4 Kings vii. 1. h ver. 3. c = ch. vii. 9. Heb. xii. 10 only. Gen. xxv. 33.  
 d ver. 4 reff. e Matt. xviii. 19. xx. 2, 13. Luke v. 36. ch. xv. 15 only. 4 Kings xii. 8. impers., here only.  
 f dat., Matt. v. 21? James iii. 18. Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 10. g 1 Cor. x. 9 reff.  
 (= ἐκπ. ib.) h 2 Cor. iii. 17. see Luke iv. 18, from Isa. lxi. 1. i = ch. iii. 10, 11 reff.  
 k ver. 6 reff. l ch. iii. 7 reff. m ver. 5 reff.

7. εως Ν<sup>1</sup>. διαστημα D.

8. rec aft απερ. ins δε, with AN rel 36 syr Chr Thl: ειπεν δε D vulg: txt (the simplest, and prob original) B 137 vulg-mss-Im (syr sah).—pros ην ο πετρος εφη E. rec (for pros αυτην) αυτη, with rel vulg (syr-w-ast) Chr Thl: om b<sup>1</sup>: txt ABDX d e m 36. 40 Orig Lucif. rec ins ο bef πετρος, with DE rel Orig Chr: om ABX d 36. for ειπε μοι ει, επεραιτω σε ει ara D-gr sah. το χωριον bef τοσautου D-gr. om η δε B: η δη D<sup>1</sup>: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>.

9. rec aft περ. ins ειπε, with A rel 36: ειπεν δε πετρ. E: txt BD vulg. om pros D<sup>1</sup>-gr: ins D<sup>3</sup>. aft τῖ ins ουν Ν<sup>1</sup>(Ν<sup>3</sup> disapproving). συνεφωνησεν D. ins του bef κυρ. D. ειστανται επι τη θ. E. ταις θυραις Λ.

10. και επ. D Syr Lucif. rec for pros, παρα (see ch iv. 35, 37, v. 2), with E rel Lucif: επι 26. 37: υπο 2: txt ABDX Orig.—for πρ. τ. π., ενπιων 15. 18. 36.

turally be expected? Meyer and Olshausen (also Mosh. and Kuin.) maintain the former; Neander and De W. the latter. We can hardly assume, as yet, any such official distinctions in the congregation as would mark off οἱ νεώτεροι from οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, which latter are first officially mentioned ch. xi. 30. Besides which, we have no such ecclesiastical class as οἱ νεώτεροι. And the use of οἱ νεανίσκοι in ver. 10, as applying to these same persons, seems to decide that they were merely the younger members of the church, acting perhaps in accordance with Jewish custom,—perhaps also on some hint given by Peter.

συνέστειλαν] So περιπέτω, Ezek. xxix. 5; Tobit xii. 13; Sir. xxxviii. 16, wrapped the body up,—probably in their own mantles, taken off in preparing to carry him out. The context will not permit any more careful enfolding of the body to be understood. The speedy burial of the dead, practised among the later Jews, was unknown in earlier times, see Gen. xxiii. It was grounded on Num. xix. 11 ff. The practice was to bury before sunset of the same day. The immediate burial in this case adds to the probability that the young men obeyed an intimation from the Apostle.

7.] The construction is, ἐγένετο δέ, . . . καί, It happened, that: and ὅς ὦ. τ. διδοτ. is parenthetical, not the nom. to ἐγένετο. See a precisely similar construction, Luke ix. 28: and Winer, edn.

6, § 62. 2. 8.] ἀπεκρ., perhaps to her salutation: or, it may be, to her manner, challenging a reply. The word must at any rate be taken as implying some previous communication, to which an answer was to be given. τοσοῦτ., naming the sum: or perhaps pointing to the money lying at his feet. The sense tantilli (Born.) is implied of course, but not expressed by τοσοῦτου. No stress on ἀπέδοσθε as referring to the smallness of price: it is the ordinary word for selling, see reff.

9.] To try the omniscience of the Spirit then visibly dwelling in the Apostles and the church, was, in the highest sense, to tempt the Spirit of God. It was a saying in their hearts 'There is no Holy Spirit': and certainly approached very closely to a sin against the Holy Ghost. Peter characterizes the sin more solemnly this second time, because by the wife's answer it was now proved to be no individual lie of a bad and covetous man, but a preconceived scheme to deceive God. οἱ πόδες] Not that Peter heard (Olsh.) the tread of the young men outside (they were probably barefooted), but it is an expression common in the poetical or lively description of the Hebrews, and indeed of all nations (see Isa. lii. 7; Nah. i. 15; Rom. x. 15; Eurip. Hippol. 656; Soph. Œd. Col. S90, al. freq.), making the member whereby the person acts, the actor. I take the words to mean,



ἡ <sup>1</sup>σκιά <sup>k</sup> ἐπισκίαση τινὶ αὐτῶν. <sup>16</sup> <sup>1</sup>συνήρχετο δὲ καὶ τὸ <sup>1</sup>πλήθος τῶν <sup>m</sup>περίξ πόλεων Ἰερουσαλήμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ <sup>n</sup>ὄχλουμένους ὑπὸ <sup>o</sup>πνευμάτων <sup>op</sup>ἀκαθάρτων, <sup>q</sup>οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο ἅπαντες.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>r</sup>Ἀναστάς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, ἡ οὔσα <sup>s</sup>αἴρεσις τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, <sup>ta</sup>ἐπλήσθησαν <sup>u</sup>ζήλου

Jos. B. J. ii. 19. 1. n here (Luke vi. 18 rec.) only †. Tobit vi. 7. o Matt. x. 1 al. fr. in  
gosp. Rev. xvi. 13. xviii. 2. Zech. xiii. 2. p ch. x. 14 reff. q = ch. x. 41 reff.  
r ch. viii. 26, 27 reff. s ch. xv. 5, xxiv. 5, 14, xxvi. 5, xviii. 22. 1 Cor. xi. 10. Gal. v. 20. 2 Pet.  
ii. 1 only †. Jos. Antt. xiii. 5. 9. see Lev. xxii. 18. t = ch. iii. 10 reff. u ch. xiii.  
45 (reff.). m here only †.

aft σκ. ins αυτου E 33 vulg Thdrt Thl-fin. επισκιασει B 13. 58. 133 Thl-fin.  
αυτου N<sup>1</sup>. aft αυτων add απηλλασσοντο γαρ απο πασης ασθενιας ως ειχεν  
εκαστος αυτων D; και ρυσθωσιν απο πασης ασθενιας ης ειχον E; et liberarentur ab  
infirmatibus suis vulg(not fuld) Lucif.—liberabantur am Lucif; ab infirmitate omg  
s. am demid.

16. διο συνηρ. E. om και το D<sup>1</sup>; om το D<sup>2</sup>. for περιξ, περι D<sup>1</sup>; txt D<sup>3</sup>(?).  
rec ins eis bef ιερουσ., with DE rel 36 demid Chr Thl: circa syr coptt:  
om ABN k vulg Lucif.—“from the other cities round about Jer” Syr (Etheridge).  
for υπο, απο D. for οιτινες, και D-gr 38. 113 sah Lucif. ειωντο  
παντες D.

17. for αναστ. δε, και ταυτα βλεπων αναστ. E: om Syr. (ηλους B<sup>1</sup>(Mai)).

streets, i. e. in the line of the streets,—see Winer, edn. 6, § 49, d. note.

κλιν. κ. κραβ.] Kuinoel's distinction, that the latter is a poor and humble bed, the former a couch of richer character, appears to be unfounded. (So also Bengel.)

Πέτρον] As the greatest, in pre-eminence and spiritual energizing, of the Apostles. Now especially was fulfilled to him the promise of Matt. xvi. 18 (see note there):—and even the shadow of the *Rock* (Isa. xxxii. 2, Heb., and E. V., spoken primarily of His divine Master) was sought for. We need find no stumbling-block in the fact of Peter's shadow having been believed to be the medium (or, as is surely implied, *having been* the medium) of working miracles. Cannot the 'Creator Spirit' work with any instruments, or with none, as pleases Him? And what is a hand or a voice, more than a shadow, except that the analogy of the ordinary instrument is a greater help to faith in the recipient? Where faith, as apparently here, did not need this help, the less likely medium was adopted. See, on the whole, ch. xix.

12, and note: and remark that only in the case of our Lord (Luke viii. 46 ||) and His two great Apostles in the N. T.,—and of Elisha in the O. T., have we instances of this *healing virtue in the mere contact with or accessories of the person*. But what a fertile harvest of superstition and imposture has been made to spring out of these scanty examples! 16.] Keep, in both verbs, *συνήρχετο* and *ἐθεραπεύοντο*,

the imperfect sense; 'the multitude, &c., was coming together, bearing, &c.,—for all such (*quippe*) qui were being healed?' viz. when the next incident, *ἀναστάς δὲ κ.τ.λ.*, happened.

17—42.] IMPRISONMENT, MIRACULOUS LIBERATION, EXAMINATION BEFORE THE SANHEDRIM, AND SCOURGING OF THE APOSTLES.

17.] *ἀναστάς* is not redundant, but implies *being excited* by the popularity of the Apostles, and on that account commencing a course of action hostile to them: see reff. ('Non sibi quiescendum ratus est.' Beng. *διηγέρθη κινηθείς ἐπὶ τοῖς γενομένοις*, Chrys.) To suppose that the H. P. 'rose up' after a council held (Meyer) is far-fetched, and against the *ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου*, which points to the kindling zeal of men first stirred up to action.

ὁ ἀρχ.] Annas,—ch. iv. 6, and note on Luke iii. 2. οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ] those who were with him (see ch. iv. 13; xix. 38; xxii. 9). Not the members of the Sanhedrim: but the friends and kindred (ch. iv. 6) of the H. P.: see ver. 21: Kuinoel's 'qui a partibus ejus stabant' is too definite (De W.): it was so, but this meaning is not in the words.

ἡ οὔσα] atr., but implying more than *οἱ ὄντες ἐξ αἰρέσεως τ. Σ.*:—the movement extended through the whole sect. On αἴρ. τ. Σ., see Matt. iii. 7, note. The passage of Josephus, Antiq. xx. 9. 1, is worth transcribing: πέμπει δὲ Καῖσαρ (Nero) Ἀλβῖνον εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν ἐπαρχον, Φήστου τὴν τελευταίην πυθόμενος. ὁ δὲ

v ch. xxi. 27 18 και ἔπιβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ τρησεί δημοσίᾳ. 19 ἄγγελος δὲ κυρίου διὰ νυκτὸς ἠνοιξεν τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, ἐξαγαγὼν τε αὐτοὺς εἶπεν 20 Πορεύεσθε καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης. 21 ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς τὸ ἱερόν καὶ ἐδίδασκον. παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερουσίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἅπασαι ἐστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον ἀχθῆναι αὐτούς. 22 οἱ δὲ ὄραιν (primaestate), iii. 16. 7. c Luke xxiv. 1 [John viii. 2] only. d Luke xii. 51, John iii. 23. Acts, ch. ix. 26. xvii. 10 & passim. Gen. xiv. 13. e act., Mark xv. 16. Luke xv. 6 only. Josh. xiii. 2. mid., ch. x. 24 al. f ch. iv. 15 reff. g here only. Exod. iii. 16 al. fr. (there a'so w. e. ἱερ.) h constr., w. pass., here only (?). see ch. xiii. 42 n. te. act., ch. xxvi. 17 reff. i here bis. Matt. xi. 2. ch. xvi. 26 only. Gen. xxxix. 22 bis. xl. 3, 5 only.

18. επεβαλλον A. rec aft χειρας ins αυτων, with E rel syr coptt Chr: om ABDN 36. 40 vulg Syr arm Thl Lucif. eis τρησειν E-gr Lucif (omg δημ.). aft δημ. ins kai επορευθη εις εκατος εις τα ιδια D.

19. τοτε δια ν. bef αγ. κ. D. rec ins της bef νυκτος, with EN<sup>3</sup> rel 36 Chr: om ABDN<sup>1</sup>. ανοιξας AN 36 vulg sah: ανεωξαν D<sup>1</sup>-gr, ανεωξεν D<sup>3</sup> Chr. for τε, δε B 73. και εξ. E.

21. for ακουστ. δε, εξελθοντες δε E Syr. add εις της φυλακης E. παρα-

γενομενον B<sup>1</sup>(sic, see table). aft συν αυτω ins εγερθεντες το πρωι D.

συνακαλεσαμενοι D, retaining the και bef απεστειλαν.

βασιλεὺς ἀφείλετο μὲν τὸν Ἰώσηπον τὴν ἀρχιερωσύνην, τῷ δὲ Ἀνάνον παιδί, καὶ αὐτῷ Ἀνάνο λεγομένῳ, τὴν διαδοχὴν τῆς ἀρχῆς ἔδωκε. τοῦτον δὲ φασι τὸν πρεσβύτατον Ἀνανὸν εὐτυχεστάτον γενέσθαι· ἐντε γὰρ ἔσχε παῖδας, καὶ τούτους πάντας συνέβη ἀρχιερατεῦσαι τῷ θεῷ, αὐτὸς καὶ πρότερον τῆς τιμῆς ἐπὶ πλείστον ἀπολάσας, ὅπερ οὐδεὶς συνέβη τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν ἀρχιεράων. ὁ δὲ νεώτερος Ἀνανὸς . . . θρασὺς ἦν τὸν τρόπον, καὶ τολμητῆς διαφερόντως· αἴρεσιν δὲ μετῆι τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, ὅπερ εἰσι περὶ τὰς κρίσεις ὡμοῖα πάντα τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καθὼς ἤδη δεδηλώκαμεν. This shews that the family of Annas, if not he himself, were connected with the sect of the Sadducees. They (see ch. iv. 1, note) were the chief enemies of the Apostles, for teaching the resurrection.

18. τηρ.] see ch. iv. 3. 20.] τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης, an unusual expression, seems to refer to the peculiar nature of the enmity shewn towards them by the Sadducees, for preaching the ἀνάστασις (ζωῆς)—‘of this LIFE, which they call in question.’ Or perhaps τ. ζ. τ. may import the religion of Jesus having its issue in life. A similar expression, ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης, occurs ch. xiii. 26. See also Rom. vii. 21. But beware of assuming in either of these passages the use of the figure called by the grammarians hypallage, so that τὰ β. τῆς ζ. ταύτης = τὰ ῥήματα

ταῦτα τῆς ζωῆς: for thus the sense is enervated, and the peculiar reference in each case lost. The indiscriminate application of these supposed figures of speech has been, and continues to be, one of the worst foes of sound exegesis. The deliverance, here granted to all the Apostles, was again vouchsafed to Peter in ch. xii., and is there related more in detail. It is there a minute touch of truth, that he should mistake for a dream (ver. 9) what he saw: having lain so long in prison, and his mind naturally dwelling on this his former miraculous liberation. 21.] ὕπ. τ. ὄρθρ., at daybreak: see reff.

παραγενόμενος] to the ordinary session chamber in the Temple, on the south side of it (Winer, RWB.): and therefore, if the Apostles were teaching in Solomon's porch (ver. 12), not in their immediate vicinity. Perhaps the παραγενόμενος . . . συνεκάλεσαν . . . , implying that the summons was not issued till after the arrival of the II. P. and his friends, may point to a meeting of the Sanhedrim hurriedly and insufficiently called, for the purpose of ‘packing’ it against the Apostles. If so, they did not succeed, see ver. 10: perhaps on account of the arrival of some who had been listeners to the Apostles' preaching. πᾶσαν τ. γερουσίαν] Probably the πρεσβύτεροι, including perhaps some who were not members of the Sanhedrim; the well-

<sup>d</sup> παραγενόμενοι ὑπὲρταί οὐχ εὔρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ <sup>a</sup> φυ-  
 λακῇ· <sup>23</sup> <sup>j</sup> ἀναστρέψαντες δὲ ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες ὅτι  
 τὸ <sup>i</sup> δεσποτήριον εὔρομεν <sup>k</sup> κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ <sup>l</sup> ἀφα-  
 λείᾳ καὶ τοὺς φύλακας ἐστῶτας <sup>m</sup> ἐπὶ τῶν θυρῶν, ἀνοί-  
 ξαντες δὲ <sup>n</sup> ἔσω οὐδένα εὔρομεν. <sup>24</sup> ὡς δὲ ἤκουσαν τοὺς  
 λόγους τούτους ὁ τε <sup>o</sup> στρατηγὸς τοῦ <sup>p</sup> ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ  
 ἀρχιερεῖς, <sup>q</sup> διηπόρουν περὶ αὐτῶν τί ἂν γένοιτο τοῦτο.  
<sup>25</sup> <sup>d</sup> παραγενόμενος δὲ τις ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι ἰδοὺ οἱ  
 ἄνδρες οὗς ἔθεσθε ἐν τῇ <sup>r</sup> φυλακῇ εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστῶτες  
 καὶ διδάσκοντες τὸν λαόν. <sup>26</sup> τότε <sup>s</sup> ἀπελθὼν ὁ <sup>t</sup> στρα-  
 τηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπὲρταῖς ἤγαγεν αὐτοὺς οὐ <sup>u</sup> μετὰ <sup>v</sup> βίας,  
 ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν, [<sup>w</sup> ἵνα] μὴ <sup>x</sup> λιθασθῶσιν.

<sup>22</sup> ch. ix. 17. xxiii. 32. Gen. xix. 2. r ch. xxiv. 7 (xxi. 33. xxvii. 41) only. Exod. i. 14.  
<sup>23</sup> ch. ix. 25. s = John xviii. 28. xix. 31. see Winer, edn. 6, § 56. 2, note. t John [viii. 5]  
 x. 31, 32, 33. xi. 8. ch. xiv. 10. 2 Cor. xi. 25. Heb. xi. 37 only. 2 Kings xvi. 6, 13 only.

22. rec υπηρ. bef παραγ., with DE rel 36 sah : txt AB<sup>s</sup> A h vulg Syr copt aeth Lucif.  
 add κα ανιζαντες την φυλακην D vulg syr-w-ast. ουχ ηυρον E, ουκ ευρον  
 D. for εν τη φυλ., εσω D. for δε, και D<sup>1</sup>.

23. for δε, και D<sup>1</sup>, δε και D-corr<sup>1</sup>. απηγγειλον N. om στι E-gr vulg Syr.  
 rec aft το ins μεν (to answer to δε follg), with E-gr rel 36 vulg copt Chr : om  
 ABD<sup>s</sup> H<sup>r</sup> E-lat syrr aeth. ηυραμεν (twice) E. ενκεκλεισμενον D<sup>1</sup>.  
 rec ins εξω bef εστ. (gloss to particularize, and to answer to εσω follg), with (none of  
 our mss) Chr-txt : om ABD<sup>s</sup> rel vss Chr-comm Thl Lucif. rec for επι, προ  
 (more usual), with E rel vulg-ed syr copt Chr : προς c : txt ABD<sup>s</sup> m 36, ad am fuld  
 demid D-lat E-lat Syr sah.

24. rec ins ιερεις και ο bef στρατηγος, with rel Thl-fin Ec : οι ιερεις και ο, omg the  
 preceding ο τε, E : αρχιερευς και ο 67. 98. 104 syr Chr Thl-sif : for ο τε το αρχιερευς, ο  
 τε στρατηγος κ. ο ιερεις του ιερου 96 : οι αρχιερευς κ. οι στρατηγοι τ. ιε. Syr aeth : txt  
 ABD<sup>s</sup> e 36 vulg copt arm Lucif. εθανμαζον μεν τε και διηπ. π. αυτ. τι αν θελοι  
 ειναι τ. E. aft αυτων ins το N<sup>1</sup> (N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). γεννητα D<sup>1</sup>(txt D<sup>1</sup>).

25. rec aft αυτοις ins λεγων, with 36 Thl-fin (Lucif) : om ABD<sup>s</sup> rel vulg syr  
 copt aeth arm Chr Ec Thl-sif. om οι N<sup>1</sup>. om και N-corr<sup>1</sup> : om εσωτες  
 και N<sup>1</sup>.

26. ηγεν BD<sup>s</sup> N : deducebant D-lat : απαγαγοντες 13 : ηγαγον 1 : txt AD<sup>1</sup> E rel 36  
 vulg Chr Thl Lucif. om ου D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) : ins D<sup>3</sup> or <sup>5</sup>. φοβουμενοι γαρ D-gr.  
 om ινα (to connect μη with εφοβ.) BDE<sup>s</sup> 13 : ins A rel 36 Chr Thl.

known foes of Jesus and his doctrine. The expression π. τ. γερουσ. τῶν υἱ. Ἰσραήλ, common in the LXX, is perhaps translated from the form of words in which they were summoned. γερουσία, being the ordinary word for the πρεσβύτεροι, would be the Hellenistic formal expression.

23. ἐν πάσ. ἀσφ.] Not, as Vulg., 'cum omni diligentia' (so Luth.), nor as E. V. 'with all safety' (?); but in all security—'in a state of perfect safety.'

24.] If the ἱερεύς of the rec. be genuine, it must designate the High Priest; not that the word itself can bear the meaning (compare 1 Macc. xv. 1 and 2), but that the context points out the priest thus designated to be the H. P. (Meyer.) Οὐ ὁ στρατ. τ. ἱερ., see note, ch. iv. 1. He appears to have been

summoned to meet the Sanhedrim, perhaps as the offence had taken place within his jurisdiction. But he was probably one of the ἀρχιερεῖς (see Winer, RWB., Tempel, end). These latter were the titular High Priests, partly those who had served the office, partly the presidents of the twenty-four courses, partly the kindred of the H. P. (see Matt. ii. 4.)

αὐτῶν] 'The Apostles,' the αὐτοῦς of ver. 22 : not 'these words,' as would appear at first sight. τί ἂν γέν. τοῦτο] To what this would come; 'whereunto this would grow,' E. V. :—not 'quomodo factum sit,' as Kuin.,—nor 'quid hoc esset rei' (τί ἂν εἶη, as ch. x. 17), as Grot. and others. 26.] [ἵνα] μὴ λιθ. depends upon οὐ μετὰ βίας, not upon ἐφοβ. If, however, ἵνα be omitted, then this latter is

u ch. iv. 7 text. 27 ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔστησαν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ. καὶ  
 v — ch. iv. 15  
 w ch. xvi. 24  
 x — ch. iv. 15  
 y — ch. iv. 15  
 z — ch. iv. 15  
 1 — ch. iv. 15  
 2 — ch. iv. 15  
 3 — ch. iv. 15  
 4 — ch. iv. 15  
 5 — ch. iv. 15  
 6 — ch. iv. 15  
 7 — ch. iv. 15  
 8 — ch. iv. 15  
 9 — ch. iv. 15  
 10 — ch. iv. 15  
 11 — ch. iv. 15  
 12 — ch. iv. 15  
 13 — ch. iv. 15  
 14 — ch. iv. 15  
 15 — ch. iv. 15  
 16 — ch. iv. 15  
 17 — ch. iv. 15  
 18 — ch. iv. 15  
 19 — ch. iv. 15  
 20 — ch. iv. 15  
 21 — ch. iv. 15  
 22 — ch. iv. 15  
 23 — ch. iv. 15  
 24 — ch. iv. 15  
 25 — ch. iv. 15  
 26 — ch. iv. 15  
 27 — ch. iv. 15  
 28 — ch. iv. 15  
 29 — ch. iv. 15  
 30 — ch. iv. 15  
 31 — ch. iv. 15  
 32 — ch. iv. 15  
 33 — ch. iv. 15  
 34 — ch. iv. 15  
 35 — ch. iv. 15  
 36 — ch. iv. 15  
 37 — ch. iv. 15  
 38 — ch. iv. 15  
 39 — ch. iv. 15  
 40 — ch. iv. 15  
 41 — ch. iv. 15  
 42 — ch. iv. 15  
 43 — ch. iv. 15  
 44 — ch. iv. 15  
 45 — ch. iv. 15  
 46 — ch. iv. 15  
 47 — ch. iv. 15  
 48 — ch. iv. 15  
 49 — ch. iv. 15  
 50 — ch. iv. 15  
 51 — ch. iv. 15  
 52 — ch. iv. 15  
 53 — ch. iv. 15  
 54 — ch. iv. 15  
 55 — ch. iv. 15  
 56 — ch. iv. 15  
 57 — ch. iv. 15  
 58 — ch. iv. 15  
 59 — ch. iv. 15  
 60 — ch. iv. 15  
 61 — ch. iv. 15  
 62 — ch. iv. 15  
 63 — ch. iv. 15  
 64 — ch. iv. 15  
 65 — ch. iv. 15  
 66 — ch. iv. 15  
 67 — ch. iv. 15  
 68 — ch. iv. 15  
 69 — ch. iv. 15  
 70 — ch. iv. 15  
 71 — ch. iv. 15  
 72 — ch. iv. 15  
 73 — ch. iv. 15  
 74 — ch. iv. 15  
 75 — ch. iv. 15  
 76 — ch. iv. 15  
 77 — ch. iv. 15  
 78 — ch. iv. 15  
 79 — ch. iv. 15  
 80 — ch. iv. 15  
 81 — ch. iv. 15  
 82 — ch. iv. 15  
 83 — ch. iv. 15  
 84 — ch. iv. 15  
 85 — ch. iv. 15  
 86 — ch. iv. 15  
 87 — ch. iv. 15  
 88 — ch. iv. 15  
 89 — ch. iv. 15  
 90 — ch. iv. 15  
 91 — ch. iv. 15  
 92 — ch. iv. 15  
 93 — ch. iv. 15  
 94 — ch. iv. 15  
 95 — ch. iv. 15  
 96 — ch. iv. 15  
 97 — ch. iv. 15  
 98 — ch. iv. 15  
 99 — ch. iv. 15  
 100 — ch. iv. 15

c — Matt. xiii. 25, xxvii. 25. 2 Kings i. 16. d ver. 32, ch. xxvii. 21. Titus iii. 1 only t. Sir. xxx. 28  
 (xxvii. 27). Ebd. viii. 94, 90) only. e ch. iii. 13, xxii. 14. 1 Cluon. xii. 17 al. 1 — John  
 fr. 26. vi. 31, ch. iii. 13, vii. 11, x. xii. 17. xv. 10, xxii. 14. 1 Cor. x. 1, sec. ch. iii. 25. g — Matt.  
 x. 8, ch. iii. 15 f. h ch. xxvi. 21 only t. i ch. x. 39. Gal. ii. 13, from Deut. xli. 23.  
 k — as above (2). Luke xxiii. 39 (Matt. xviii. 6, xxii. 40, ch. xxviii. 4) only. Gen. xl. 19. l — as above  
 (1). 1 Pet. ii. 24.

27. ο ιερεις D<sup>1</sup>-gr Lucif: txt D<sup>5</sup>.

28. rec ins ov bef παραγγ. (making it a question, which has evidently been occasioned by επερωτησεν), with DEN<sup>3</sup> rel 36 syrr sah æth Thdr: om ABN<sup>1</sup> vulg D-lat  
 copt Ath Cyr Lucif Prædest. for διδασκ.. λαλειν A lect-17 Cyr Thdr. om  
 1st kai D<sup>1</sup>(and lat): ins D<sup>2</sup>. επληρωσατε AN Chr Cyr. εφαγαγειν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>5</sup>.  
 εκεινου D<sup>1</sup>-gr sah: txt D<sup>5</sup>.

29. rec ins o bef πετρ., with 13. 36 Thl: om ABEN rel Chr.—D<sup>1</sup> omits αποκρ. to  
 ειπαν, adding at end of ver o δε πετρος ειπεν προς αυτους. [ειπαν, so ABEN.]

30. ins δε bef θεος AN copt. ins τον παιδα αυτου bef ιησ. E.

the case. 28.] δέον ἐρωτῆσαι πρῶ-  
 του, πᾶς ἐξήλθετε; ἄς οὐδεὶς γενομένου,  
 ἐρωτᾷσι λέγοντες: κ.τ.λ. Chrys. The same  
 shyness of open allusion to the names or  
 facts connected with Jesus and the spread  
 of his doctrine may be traced in the δνό-  
 ματι τούτῳ, and the ἀνθρώπου τούτου,  
 and is a strong mark of truth and circum-  
 stantiality. 'Fugit appellare Jesum: Pe-  
 trus appellat et celebrat, vv. 30, 31.' Bengel.

ἐπαγ. ἐφ' ἡμᾶς] not meaning, that  
 divine vengeance would come on them for  
 the murder of Jesus: but with a stress on  
 ἡμᾶς—that the people would be incited to  
 take vengeance on them, the Sanhedrim,  
 for that murder. The preceding clause  
 (πεπληρ. κ.τ.λ.) shews this to be their  
 thought. Compare the pointed address of  
 Peter to the Sanhedrim, ch. iv. 8—12, and  
 the distinction between them and the people  
 in iv. 21. This being so, the resemblance  
 between this expression and the imprecation  
 of the people in Matt. xxvii. 25 must  
 not be too closely pressed, though the coin-  
 cidence is too striking to escape notice.

29.] Peter, by word of mouth; the  
 Apostles, as a body, by assent, implied in  
 his own utterance and their silence. There  
 is no ellipse of ἄλλοι: before ἀπόστ.  
 This defence of Peter divides itself into the  
 propositions of an ordinary syllogism—(1)  
 The statement of the general truth that we  
 must obey God rather than men: (2) The  
 reduction of the present circumstances

under that general truth, as being the  
 work of the God of their Fathers—shewn  
 in his having raised and glorified Jesus,  
 for a definite purpose, to give, &c. (3) the  
 identification of themselves with the course  
 of action marked out by the πειθαρχεῖν  
 δεῖ . . . in that they were bearing witness  
 to God's work, under the inspiration of the  
 Holy Spirit given them as men obedient to  
 God. The whole is a perfect model of  
 concise and ready eloquence, and of unan-  
 swerable logical coherence; and a notable  
 fulfilment of the promise, δοθήσεται ὑμῖν  
 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ᾠρᾷ τί λαλήσητε (Matt. x. 19).

πειθαρχεῖν] much stronger than  
 ἀκούειν, ch. iv. 19,—as their conduct, in  
 persisting after prohibition, had been more  
 marked and determined. That was a mere  
 'listening to' the proposition then made to  
 them: this, a course of deliberate action,  
 chosen and entered on. θεῶ—ορ—  
 to τῆς διδ. ἡμῶν of the H. P.; and to  
 ἀνθρώπου τούτου. In the background,  
 there would be the command of the angel,  
 ver. 20: but it is not alleged: the great  
 duty of preaching the gospel of Christ is  
 kept on its highest grounds. 30. τῶν

πατ. ἡμ.] thus binding on Christ and his  
 work, to the covenant whereof all present  
 were partakers. ἤγειρεν] both from  
 the emphatic position of the verb, and  
 from the context, it must refer to the  
 resurrection, not merely, as in Matt. xi.  
 11, Luke i. 69, Judg. iii. 9, to raising up

31 τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἄρχηγόν καὶ σωτῆρα ἠΰψωσεν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, ὁ δὼναι ὁ μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. 32 καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες τῶν ῥημάτων τούτων, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα [ἔ] τὸ ἅγιον, ὁ ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς τοῖς πειθαρχοῦσιν αὐτῷ. 33 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεπρίοντο καὶ ἐβουλεύοντο ἀνελεῖν αὐτούς. 34 ἀνα-

ch. ii. 38. Col. i. 14 al. r = ch. i. 8 and Acts passim, constr., ch. xiii. 31. Job xvi. 20. s double gen., Phil. i. 25. ii. 30. Heb. xiii. 7. t ch. iii. 24 reff. u ver. 29 reff. v ch. vii. 54 only t. 1 Chron. xx. 3 only. w = Luke xiv. 31. John (xi. f 3 v. r.) xii. 10. ch. xxvii. 39. 2 Cor. i. 17. Esh. iii. 6. x Luke xxii. 2. xxiii. 32. ch. ii. 23. vii. 21 al. Luke only, exc. Matt. ii. 16. Heb. x. 9. Ezek. xxvi. 8.

31. for δεξια, δοξη D<sup>1</sup> sah Iren-int, caritate D-lat: txt D<sup>2</sup>. ins του bef δωναι B N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving) Chr<sub>2</sub>; επι τω Chr<sub>1</sub>. ins των bef αμαρτ. D<sup>3</sup>(al?).—add εν ατω D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) sah aeth-rom.

32. for εσμεν αυτου, εν ατω B 69<sup>1</sup>. 100. 105 Iren-int: αυτω m: om εσμεν aeth: μαρτ. bef εσμεν A am D-lat Syr Iren-int: om αυτου AD<sup>1</sup>N g h vulg Syr sah Chr<sub>1</sub> Did: syr places αυτου aft ρηματων: txt (αυτου was prob omd from not being understood, and transposed from being thought to belong to τ. ρηματων τουτων) D<sup>2</sup>EH 36 (aeth) Chr, Thl. ins παντων bef των ρ. τ. D<sup>1</sup>(and lat). om δε (corrū) ABD<sup>1</sup>N m vulg sah arm Did Thl-fin Iren-int: ins D<sup>1</sup>E (H?) rel 36 Chr Thl-sif. om o B 17. 73 copt: on D<sup>1</sup>E: txt AD-corr H<sup>1</sup> rel 36.

33. aft ακουσ. ins ταυτα E 28 sah. εβουλοντο (corrū, εβουλευ. not being understood) ABE e l copt aeth Chr<sub>2</sub>: επεβουλευσαντο b: εβουλευσαντο k Thl-fin: txt DH<sup>1</sup> rel vulg syrr Chr-comm Thl-sif Lucif.

in the ordinary sense. ὑμεῖς, answering to the ἐφ' ἡμᾶς of the H. P. ἐπι ξύλου] compare reff. and the similar contrast in ch. iii. 14, 15. The manner of death is described thus barely and ignominiously, to waken compunction in the hearers, to whom the expression was well known as entailing curse and disgrace on the victim.

31, 32.] ἀρχηγ. κ. σωτ., not, 'to be a Prince and a Saviour': but the words are the predicate of τοῦτον—as a P. and a S. ἀρχηγόν, as ch. iii. 15, which see. κ. σωτ. not = τῆς σωτηρίας. Jesus was to be King and Captain of Israel, and also their Saviour. The two offices, though inseparably connected in fact, had each its separate meaning in Peter's speech: a Prince, to whom you owe obedience—a Saviour, by whom you must be saved from your sins. τῇ δεξιᾷ, by (not to)

His right hand, as in ch. ii. 33, where see note. The great aim here, as there, is to set forth God as the DOER of all this.

δωναι, in his Kingly prerogative; μετ. κ. ἀφ. ἁμ., to lead to salvation (εἰς σωτηρίαν, as 2 Cor. vii. 10: εἰς ζώην, as ch. xi. 18) by him as a Saviour. Somewhat similarly Bengel: 'μετ., qua Jesus accipitur ut Princeps: ἀφ.εσ. qua accipitur ut Salvator.'

The key to this part of the speech is Luke xxiv. 47—49, where we have, in our Lord's command to them, the same conjunction of μετ. κ. ἀφ.εσ. ἁμ.—and immediately follows, as here, ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες τοῦτων, appointing them to that office which they were now discharging,—and,

corresponding to τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγ. of our text, ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐξαποστέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς. By conjoining the Holy Ghost, as a witness, with themselves,—they claim and assert the promise of John xv. 26, 27: see also the apostolic letter of ch. xv. 28. When we remember, how much of the apostolic testimony was given in writing, as well as by word of mouth, this declaration of Peter becomes an important datum for judging of the nature of that testimony also. See a very similar conjunction, 1 John v. 9.

They were God's witnesses, in the things which they had seen and heard as men: the Holy Ghost in them was God's Witness, in purifying and enlarging by His inspiration that their testimony to facts, and in unfolding, from (and as inseparable from) these witnessed facts,—the things which eye hath not seen, nor ear heard. And in the Scripture THESE SAME TESTIMONIES are conjoined; that of the Apostles, holy men under the guidance and reminding of the Holy Spirit, faithfully and honestly reporting those things which fall under human observation: and that of God the Spirit Himself, testifying, through them, those loftier things which no human experience can assure, nor human imagination compass. ῥημάτων] his-

stories, things expressed in words: see note on Luke i. 4. τοῖς περὶ.] Not ἡμῖν, which might make an unreal distinction between the Apostles and the then believers, and an implied exclusion of the

γ = ver. 27.  
 δ Luke v. 17.  
 ε 1 Tim. i. 7  
 only 1. see  
 Neh. viii. 7  
 A16.  
 ζ 1 Cor. iii. 12.  
 η Heb. xiii. 4.  
 θ Prov. iii. 15.  
 ι dat., ch. vii.  
 κ 20 refl.  
 λ Hom. Od. α.  
 μ c = here only.  
 ν Luke xii. 1. xvii. 3. xxi. 34. ch. xx. 28. (D ut. iv. 9.)  
 ξ Luke xii. 1. xvii. 3. xxi. 34. ch. xx. 28. (D ut. iv. 9.)  
 ζ 2nd pers. 2 Cor. vii. 11 refl.

στὰς δὲ τις ἐν τῷ <sup>γ</sup> συνεδρίῳ Φαρισαῖος ὀνόματι Γαμαλιήλ,  
<sup>ζ</sup> νομοδιδάσκαλος <sup>α</sup> τίμιος <sup>β</sup> παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν <sup>ε</sup> ἕξω  
<sup>δ</sup> βραχὺ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους <sup>ε</sup> ποιῆσαι, <sup>35</sup> εἰπέν τε πρὸς  
 αὐτοὺς Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλιταί, <sup>ε</sup> προσέχετε <sup>ε</sup> ἐάν τοις <sup>ε</sup> ἐπὶ  
 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις τί μέλλετε πράσσειν. <sup>36</sup> πρὸ γὰρ

C eep...  
 ABCD  
 EHS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

πρὸ γὰρ  
 d ch. xxvii. 28 reff.  
 g = Mark vi. 52.

34. aft συνεδ. ins αυτων E: εκ του συνεδριου D-gr E copt: om ε. τ. συνεδρ. Syr.  
 rec aft βραχυ ins τι, with (H) rel Thl-sif: βραχυτηι ο: txt ABDEH Chr<sub>2</sub>.—τ.  
 απ. βρ. τι Η d e ο: τ. απ. εξω βρ. ποιησαι D. rec (φρ ανθρωπων) αποστολους, with  
 DEH rel 36 Syr sah æth Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl: txt ABX vulg copt arm Chr<sub>2</sub>.

35. for τε, δε C k 58 copt. for αυτους, τους αρχοντας και τους συνεδριους D sah.  
 εαυτους D<sup>1</sup>. απο των ανθρωπων τουτων E tol. πραττειν X.

hearers from this gift,—but generally, to all the *πειθαρχούσιν αὐτῷ*, by this word recalling the opening of the speech and binding all together. So that the sense of the whole is, 'We are acting in obedience to God, and for the everlasting good of our common Israel: and otherwise we cannot do.' And a solemn invitation is implied. '*Be ye obedient likewise.*' It is remarkable that a similar word, *ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει*, is used of the multitude of converted priests, ch. vi. 7.

33. *διεπρίοντο*] sc. ταῖς καρδίαις as ch. vii. 54. From its conjunction there with *ἐβραχον τ. ὀδόντας*, it does not appear to have any connexion with the phrase *πρίειν* or *διαπρίειν τ. ὀδ.* with which Hesych. and Wetst. identify it. They were cut asunder (in heart). So Persius, iii. 8, 'turgescit vitrea bilis: *Findor*, ut Arcadia pecuaria rudere credas.' And Plautus, Bacch. ii. 3. 17, 'Cor meum et cerebrum, Nicobule, *funditur*, Istius hominis ubi fit quaque mentio.' And Euseb. II. E. v. 1 (in Suicer, sub voce, where he cites other authorities also), *εχάλεπαινον κ. διεπρίοντο καθ' ἡμῶν. ἐβουλεύοντο*]

'taking counsel with the intent,' see refl. 34.] Γαμαλιήλ = *גמליאל*, (see Numb. i. 10; ii. 20.) is generally, and not without probability, assumed to be identical with the celebrated Rabban Gamaliel, *גמלי* (the old man), one of the seven, to whom, among their Rabbis, the Jews give this title Rabban (= βαββουσί, John xx. 16), a wise and enlightened Pharisee, the son of Rabban Symeon (traditionally the Symeon of Luke ii. 25) and grandson of the famous Hillel. His name often appears in the Mishna, as an utterer of sayings quoted as authorities. He died eighteen years before the destruction of the city. (See Lightf. Centuria Chorogr. Matth. premissa, ch. xv.) He was the preceptor of St. Paul (ch. xxii. 3). Ecclesiastical tradition makes him become a Christian

and be baptized by Peter and John (Phot. cod. 171, vol. iii. p. 118 b. Winer, RWB.), and in the Clementine Recognn. (i. 65, p. 1242), he is stated to have been at this time a Christian, but secretly. The Jewish accounts do not agree, which make him die a Pharisee, with much more probability. Nor is the least trace of a Christian leaning to be found in his speech: see below. And considering that he was a Pharisee, opposing the prevalent faction of Sadduceism in a matter where the Resurrection was called in question,—and a wise and enlightened man opposing furious and unreasoning zealots,—considering also, that when the *anti-pharisaical* element of Christianity was brought out in the acts and sayings of Stephen, his pupil Saul was found the foremost persecutor,—we should, I think, be slow to suspect him of any favouring of the Apostles as *followers of Jesus*. (See particulars respecting Gamaliel collected in Conybeare and Howson's St. Paul, edn. 2, vol. i. p. 69, f.) He does not here appear as the president of the Sanhedrim, but only as a member. *ἔξω ποιῆσαι*] see refl. to put out—'cause to withdraw.' They are recalled in ver. 40.

35.] The words ἐπὶ τ. ἀνθρ. τούτ. may be joined either with *προσέχ. ἐαντ.*, or with *τί μέλ. πράσσ.* The latter would give the more usual construction: and the transposition of words is not unexampled in the Acts, see ch. i. 2; xix. 4.

36.] A great chronological difficulty arises here. Josephus relates, Antt. xx. 5. 1, *Φάδου δὲ τῆς Ἰουδαίας επιτραπέιαντος γῆνης τις ἀνὴρ Θεοδᾶς ὀνόματι πείθει τὸν πλείστον ὄχλον ἀναλαβόντα τὰς κτήσεις ἐπέσθαι πρὸς τὸν Ἰορδάνην ποταμὸν αὐτῷ προφήτης γὰρ ἔλεγεν εἶναι, καὶ προστάγματι τὸν ποταμὸν σχίσας, δίδον ἐφη παρέξειν αὐτοῖς βᾶδιαν. καὶ ταῦτα λέγων πολλοὺς ἠπάτησεν. οὐ μὴν εἰασεν αὐτοὺς τῆς ἀπροσῆνης ὕνασθαι Φάδος, ἀλλ' ἐξέπεμψεν Ἰλην ἰππίων ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἥτις*



v ver. 36 reff.  
w Matt. xxvi.  
31 (from  
Zeph. vii. 7  
F.). Luke i.  
51. John. 1.  
52. Num. 2.  
35.  
x ch. iv. 29 reff.  
y = Luke iv.  
13. ch. xxi.  
29. 2 Cor.  
xii. 8. Sir.  
xii. 2.  
z = Matt. xv.  
14. Mark  
xiv. 6. 4  
Kings iv. 27.  
a = Matt. xxi.  
25.  
b = Luke xxiii.  
32, 42.

ἀπόλετο, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ὕπειθοντο αὐτῷ<sup>w</sup> διεσκορπίθησαν.<sup>38</sup> καὶ τὰ νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων καὶ ἀφετε αὐτούς· ὅτι ἐὰν ἦ ἀξίανθρώπων ἢ βουλή αὐτῆ ἢ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυθῆσεται.<sup>39</sup> εἰ δὲ ἐκ θεοῦ ἐστίν, οὐ δύνασθε καταλῦσαι αὐτούς, μήποτε καὶ θεομάχοι εὐρεθῆτε.<sup>40</sup> ὕπέισθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ, καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι τοὺς ἀποστόλους<sup>h</sup> δέιραντες<sup>i</sup> παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν.<sup>41</sup> Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες.

ABCD  
EHI a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
13

c John vii. 21. d = Rom. xiv. 20. 2 Mac. ii. 22. e const., here only. see note.  
f here only t. Symm. only, Job xxi. 5. Prov. ix. 18. xxi. 16. (χρηί, 2 Mac. vii. 19. Eur. Iph. in Aut. 1409.)  
g = 2 Cor. iv. 2 reff. h Luke xxii. 63. ch. xvi. 37. xxii. 19 al. t. 2 Chron. xxix. 34 F. only. i = ch. i. 1 reff.  
k ch. iv. 17 reff. l = ch. xxvi. 32 reff.

πολλῶν C D-gr: txt A<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>N vulg D-lat Eus Cyr. . om παντες D 95. for σοι, οἱ C<sup>1</sup>-3.  
38. om τα E(not B: see table). om υμιν N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>. aft nun ins  
εισιν αδελφοι D (εισιν is marked for erasure). rec (for αφετε) εασατε, with DEH  
rel 36 Chr Thl: txt ABCN. aft αυτους ins η μιναντες τας χειρας D 34:  
μη μολυνοντες τας χ. υμων E. om αυτη H a b c f g h l Thl-fin Gc.

39. for ει, εαν E. \*δυνήσεσθε BCDE<sup>1</sup> a h k 13(arry) 36 vulg Syr sah Orig  
Chr (E: Thl-fin (alteration to agree with the foregoing future, and the conditional ει? see note): δυνασθε ΔΗ rel fuld syr copt Chr, Thl-sif. rec auto (alteration to suit  
εργον), with C<sup>1</sup>H rel demid Syr copt Chr Thl (E: αυτον 180: τουτου διδασκαλιαν  
Orig: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>DE<sup>1</sup>N am fuld syr aeth arm Bede. aft αυτους add ουτε υμεις  
ουτε οι αρχοντες υμων E; ουτε υμεις ουτε βασιλεις ουτε τυραννοι απεχεσθαι ουν απο  
των ανθρωπων τουτων D: simly 33-marg 180 demid syr-w-ast. om και D<sup>1</sup>(and  
lat) 163 coptt: ins D<sup>2</sup>.

40. for επεισησαν, επειστ . . . es ("una litera ante ep. et quatuor fere ante es  
deletis") D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>(?). aft δειρ, ins αυτους E: casis cis D-lat. aft λαλειν ins  
τινι E: αυτοι A. rec aft απελ, ins αυτους, with DEH rel 36 vulg Chr: om ABCN.

δὲ Γαυλανίτης ἀνὴρ ἐκ πόλεως ὄνομα Γάμαλα . . . ἠπέλεγτο ἐπὶ ἀποστάσει. And, in returning to the mention of him as the founder of the fourth sect among the Jews (xviii. 1. 6), he calls him δ Γαλιλαῖος Ἰουδας. From the above citation it is plain that this ἀπογραφὴ was that so called κατ' ἐξοχὴν, under Quirinus: see Luke ii. 2 and note. His revolt took a theocratic character, his followers maintaining μόνον ἡγεμόνα καὶ δεσπότην τὸν θεόν (ib. 1. 6). ἀπόλετο] Not related by Josephus. διεσκορπίσθησαν] Strictly accurate—for they still existed, and at last became active and notorious again, under Menahem, son of Judas τοῦ καλουμένου Γαλιλαίου, ὃς ἦν σοφιστῆς δεινότατος, καὶ ἐπὶ Κυρηνίου ποτὲ Ἰουδαίου ὀνειδίσας. (B. Jud. ii. 17. 7; see also Antt. xx. 5. 2.) 38.] ἐὰν ἦ, εἰ . . . ἐστίν: implying by the first, perhaps, the manifold devices of human imposture and wickedness, any of which it might be, (γ. δ. ὅτι ἂν ἦ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων,) and all of which would equally come to nought,—and, on the other hand, the solemnity and fixedness of the divine purpose, by the indicative, which are also intimated, in our text, by the pres. οὐ δύνασθε.

Or perhaps the indicative is used in the

second place, because that is the case assumed, and on which the advice is founded.

ἢ βουλή] The whole plan—the scheme, of which this ἔργον, the fact under your present cognizance, forms a part. 39.] The somewhat difficult connexion of μήποτε κ. θ. εὐρ. may be explained,—not by parenthesizing ὅτι . . . αὐτούς, but by understanding 'and ye will be obliged to give up your attempt' (which thought is contained in οὐ δύνασ. κατ. αὐτ.), lest ye be, &c.

καί.] Opponents not only to them, but also to God:—'even,' in E. V., does not give the sense.

As regards Gamaliel's advice, we may remark that it was founded on a view of the issues of events, agreeing with the fatalism of the Pharisees: that it betokens no leaning towards Christianity, nor indeed very much even of worldly wisdom;—but serves to shew how low the supreme council of the Jews had sunk both in their theology and their political sagacity, if such a fallacious laissez-aller view of matters was the counsel of the wisest among them. It seems certainly, on a closer view, as if they accepted, from fear of the people (see ver. 26), this opportunity of compromising the matter, which Gamaliel had designedly afforded them. 40. δέιραντες] See Deut.

τες <sup>m</sup> ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ <sup>n</sup> συνεδρίου, ὅτι <sup>o</sup> κατηξιώθησαν m ch. vii. 45  
reff.  
<sup>p</sup> ὑπὲρ τοῦ <sup>p</sup> ὀνόματος <sup>q</sup> ἀτιμασθῆναι, <sup>42</sup> <sup>r</sup> πᾶσάν τε <sup>r</sup> ἡμέραν n ch. iv. 15 reff.  
o Luke xx. 35.  
(xxi. 36 v. r.)  
2 Thess. i. 5  
only. Gen.  
xxxi. 2\* com-  
plut. 2 Macc.  
xiii. 12.  
3 Macc. iii.  
21 (only ?).  
p ch. ix. 16 reff.  
ellips. 3 John  
7 only.  
q Mark xii. 4.  
Luke xx. 11.  
John viii. 41.  
Rom. i. 24.  
καὶ <sup>u</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

VI. <sup>1</sup> Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις <sup>v</sup> πληθυνόντων τῶν  
μαθητῶν ἐγένετο <sup>w</sup> γογγυσμὸς τῶν <sup>x</sup> Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς p ch. ix. 16 reff.  
ellips. 3 John  
7 only.  
q Mark xii. 4.  
Luke xx. 11.  
John viii. 41.  
Rom. i. 24.  
τοὺς <sup>y</sup> Ἑβραίους, ὅτι <sup>z</sup> παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ <sup>a</sup> διακονίᾳ τῇ  
<sup>b</sup> καθημερινῇ αἱ <sup>c</sup> χῆραι αὐτῶν. <sup>2</sup> προσκαλεσάμενοι δὲ οἱ

ii. 23. J-mes ii. 6 only. Prov. xxii. 22.  
s ch. ii. 46 reff. t ch. xiii. 10 reff.  
Exod. i. 20. see ver. 7 reff. u constr., ch. xi. 20 reff. v intrans., here only.  
x ch. ix. 29 (xi. 20 rec.) only †. see 2 Macc. iv. 13. w John vii. 12. Phil. ii. 14. 1 Pet. iv. 9 only. Exod. xxi. 7, 9.  
14. xii. 12. z here only †. Xen. Mem. iv. 8, 7, but not —. a = ch. xi. 29. 2 Cor. ix. 1,  
12, 13 † (1 Macc. xi. 58 only). b here only †. Judith xii. 15 only. c ch. ix. 39, 41 reff.

41. aft *oun* add *αποστολοι* D 180 syr. rec *υπ. τ. ον.* bef *κατηξ.*, with DEH rel  
syr Chr Thl Lucif: txt ABCN a d h m vulg Syr (coptt) Orig<sub>2</sub> Thdr<sub>1</sub> Ambrst<sub>2</sub> Quast.  
rec aft *ονομ.* ins *αυτου*, with c d æth Orig<sub>2</sub> Lucif; *του κυριου ιησου* E b f g l<sup>2</sup>  
Thl-sif; *ιησου* k o 13 vulg Thdr<sub>1</sub>; *τ. ιησ.* 36; *τ. χριστου* a e h m fuld tol Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub>  
Thl-fin Ambrst Quast (*all plainly shewing the additions to be spurious*): om ABCDHN  
syr coptt Ammon-c.

42. for *τε*, δε D vulg E-lat coptt Lucif. rec *ιησ.* bef *τ. χρ.*, with H rel am  
tol Syr copt æth-rom Lucif: *ιησ. χρ.* E 65 Chr: *τ. κυριον ιησ.* C 13: *τον κν ιν*, omg  
*χρ.*, k: *τ. κυρ. ιησ. χρ.* D sah æth-pl: txt ABN 36 fuld syr Bas Cyr-jer (Iren-int).  
—(om ver c.)

CHAP. VI. 1. *ταυταις* bef *τ. ημ.* D-gr: for *ταυτ.*, *εκειναις* C<sup>3</sup> 73 vulg sah. om  
2nd *τη* D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>6</sup>. at end ins *εν τη διακονια των εβραιων* D<sup>1</sup>(and lat).

xxv. 2,—for disobedience to their command.

41. τοῦ ὀν.] Not 'this Name' (as Beng. and Kuin.), but the Name, κατ' ἔφοχόν, viz. of Christ. So the Heb. דָּבָר is used Levit. xxiv. 11, 16: see reff. and compare τῆς ὁδοῦ, ch. ix. 2, and Euseb. H. E. v. 18. κέκριται (sc. Alexander) . . . οὐ διὰ τὸ ὄνομα, ἀλλὰ δι' ἃς ἐτόλμησε ληστείας. 42. πᾶσαν ἡμ.] every day, not 'all day long,' which would be πᾶσ. τὴν ἡμ. On κατ' οἶκον see note on ref.

τὸν χριστ. Ἰησ.] According to the true reading even more pointedly than in the rec., τὸν χριστ. is the predicate, and Ἰησ. the subject: preaching (that) Jesus (is) the Christ.

CHAP. VI. 1—7.] ELECTION OF SEVEN PERSONS TO SUPERINTEND THE DISTRIBUTION OF ALMS. 1.] Δέ, in contrast to the former entire unity of the church: introducing that great and important chapter in her history of Judaizing divisions, which from this time onward disquieted her.

ἐν τ. ἡμ. τ.] See ch. i. 15:—but not necessarily as there, 'within a very few days:' the expression is quite indefinite. Some time must have elapsed since ch. iv. 32. Ἑλληνιστῶν—Ἑβραίους] The Hellenists (from ἐλληνί(ζειν) were the Grecian Jews: not only those who were themselves prose-

lytes, nor only those who came of families once proselytized,—but all who, on account of origin or habitation, spoke Greek as their ordinary language, and used ordinarily the LXX version.

The Hebrews were the pure Jews, not necessarily resident in Palestine (c. g. Paul, who was Ἑβραῖος ἐξ Ἑβραίων, Phil. iii. 5. See also 2 Cor. xi. 22),—nor necessarily of unmixed Jewish descent, else the ἐξ Ἑβρ. would hardly have been an additional distinction,—but rather distinguished by language, as speaking the Syro-Chaldaic and using the Hebrew Scriptures.

παρεθεωροῦντο] The use of this appropriate word shews, I think, that Olsh.'s supposition, that χῆραι implies *all their poor*, is not correct. Those poor who could attend for themselves and represent their case were served: but the widows, who required more searching out at their own houses, were overlooked. And this because the Apostles, who certainly before this had the charge of the duty of distribution, being already too much occupied in the ministry of the Word to attend personally to it, had entrusted it apparently to some deputies among the Hebrews, who had committed this oversight. For the low estimation in which the Hellenistic Jews were held by

δίδεκα τὸ <sup>d</sup> πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπαν Οὐκ <sup>e</sup> ἀρεστόν <sup>ABC</sup>  
 ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς <sup>f</sup> καταλείψαντας τὸν <sup>g</sup> λόγον τοῦ <sup>h</sup> θεοῦ <sup>h</sup> δια- <sup>EHNS ab</sup>  
 κονεῖν <sup>i</sup> τραπέζαις. <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup> ἐπισκέψασθε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἄνδρας <sup>cd f g h</sup>  
 ἐξ ὑμῶν <sup>l</sup> μαρτυρουμένους ἐπτά, <sup>m</sup> πλήρεις <sup>m</sup> πνεύματος καὶ <sup>k l m o</sup>  
 σοφίας, οὓς <sup>o</sup> καταστήσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς <sup>p</sup> χρείας ταύτης· <sup>13</sup>  
 ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ <sup>q</sup> προερχομένῃ καὶ τῇ <sup>r</sup> διακονίᾳ τοῦ λόγου  
 ἡ δὲ ἡμεῖς μόνοι. see Matt. iv. 11. Luke x. 40. John xxi. 2. 1 = Matt. xiv. 27.  
 Luke xxi. 21. ch. xvi. 34. 2 Kings ix. 7. (see Matt. xxi. 12 f.) k = here only. Ezek. xxxiv. 11. = σκ.,  
 Gen. xii. 22. Joseph. x. 22. 1 Tim. i. 10. Heb. vii. 2, 3, 4. 1 Num. xxxv. 31. 1 Chron. vii. 5. 1  
 n = Col. iv. 5. o Matt. xxiv. 43, 47. Luke xii. 42. Gen. xii. 33, 41, 43. p = here only. 1 Macc. x. 37.  
 2 Macc. viii. 9. q = ch. xii. 25 refl. see ver. 1 refl.

2. om δε D<sup>1</sup>-gr sah : ins D-corr<sup>1</sup>.

αυτους D, eis Syr sah Cyr.

Chr Thl-sif.—καταλ. bef ημ. E 13. 180.

[εἶπαν, so ABC.]

aft ειπ. ins pros

ημιν CD Thl-fin : txt AB<sup>2</sup>EH rel 36 Bas Mac Marc

καταλιποντας E 5. 13. 40. 180 lect-12.

3. επισκεψαμεθα B (Mai expr).

for ουν, δη Α: δε ΒΝ: om ath sah Quast: om

αδελφ. A 13 ath Bas Marc Orig-int Quast: τι ουν εστιν αδελφοι επισκεψασθαι D: txt

CEH rel vss ff. εξ υμ. αυτων bef ανδρ. D Marc. rec aft πνευμ. ins

αγιου, with A C<sup>1-2</sup>(app) EH rel 36 demid sah Bas: om B C<sup>2</sup>(app) DN am fuld lux

syr copt Chr Thl-sif-comm. (The omission may have been made to suit ver 10: at

the same time the insertion of αγιου from ver 5 was very obvious, and is the more

probable of the two.)—N<sup>1</sup> also omits kai. rec καταστησωμεν (corn), with H c 13

vulg D-lat E-lat Marc Thl-fin: txt ABCDEN rel Syr sah ieth Bas Chr Gc Thl-sif.

αυτης D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>(?).

4. ημ. δε εσομεθα . . . προσκατεροντες D: sumus and perseveramus D-lat: προσ-

κατερησασμεν EH I m copt Ephr Bas Chr Marc Procop.

the Hebrews, see Biscoe, History of the Acts, pp. 60, 61.

ἐν τῇ διακ. τ. καθ.]

Some have argued from this that there

must have been 'deacons' before: and that

those now elected (see below on their names)

were only for the service of the Hellenistic

Jews. But I should rather believe, with

De Wette and Röthe, that the Apostles

had as yet, by themselves or by non-official

deputies, performed the duty. The δια-

κονία was the daily distribution of food:

see on ver. 2.

2.] τὸ πλῆθος τ. μ.,—

'the whole number of disciples in Jeru-

salem:' summoning a general meeting of

the church. How many they were in

number at the time, is not said. Clearly

the 120 names of ch. i. 15, cannot (Lightf.)

be meant. οὐκ ἀρεστόν ἐστιν] 'non

placet': it is not our pleasure: not 'non

equum est,' as Beza, Calv., Kuin., and

others (and E. V.), defending this render-

ing by ἀρεστόν being used in the LXX for

the Heb. טוֹב: but even there it never sig-

nifies good or right absolutely, but is used

subjectively, with תִּשְׁפּוּן, 'in thine eyes':

see Gen. xvi. 6, ὡς ἂν σοι ἀρεστόν ᾖ: also

Deut. xii. 28, τὸ ἀρεστόν . . . ἐναντιον

κυρίου τ. θεοῦ σου, καταλείψαντας]

For to this it would come, if the Apostles

were to enquire into, and do justice in, every

case of asserted neglect. διακονεῖν

τραπέζαις] It is a question whether this

expression import the service of distributing

money (see refl. and Luke xix. 23 al.)—or

that of apportioning the daily public meals.

The latter seems to me most probable, both on account of the καθημερινῇ above, and of the usage of διακονεῖν (see refl.). That both kinds of tables may be meant, is possible: but hardly probable.

3. ἐπισκ. οὖν] The similarity to ref. Gen. seems to

shew that the look ye out of the E. V. is

the right rendering. μαρτυρου-

μένους] For this use of the pass. not

found in the Gospp., compare besides refl.,

Jos. Antt. iii. 2. 5, τὸν στρατηγὸν Ἰησοῖν

ἐνεγκραμίαζε, μαρτυρούμενον ἐφ' οὗ

οὗ ἐπράξεν ὑπὸ παντὸς τοῦ στρατοῦ—

and Marc. Antonin. vii. 62, συνεχῶς ἐφιστάται,

τινες εἰσιν οὗτοι, ἐφ' ὧν μαρτυρεῖσθαι

θέλεις. ἐπτά] Some have supposed a

reference to the number of nations of which

the Hellenistic Jews would perhaps be

composed: some, to 7000, to which num-

ber the believers would by this time amount

(Bengel): some, to the mystic number

seven, so common in Jewish writings

(Meyer, De Wette):—but the best remark

is Lightfoot's:—'quare septem eligendi,

dicat cui est audacia.' Some present

consideration of convenience probably regu-

lated the number. ἐπὶ τ. χρείας τ.]

'super hoc opus,' Vulg.:—'ad hunc usum,'

Grot.:—'over this requirement (desidera-

tum),' Meyer:—but the occurrence of the

very same expression 1 Macc. x. 37, ἐκ

τούτων κατασταθήσεται ἐπὶ χρείαν τῆς

βασιλείας τῶν οὐσῶν εἰς πίστιν, seems to

make the sense business (as E. V.), duty,

more probable. The duty (see above) was,

<sup>r</sup> προσκαρτερήσομεν. <sup>5</sup> καὶ <sup>st</sup> ἤρσεν ὁ λόγος <sup>tu</sup> ἐνώπιον <sup>r</sup> πάντος τοῦ <sup>v</sup> πλήθους, καὶ <sup>w</sup> ἐξέλεξαντο Στέφανον ἄνδρα <sup>3</sup> πλήρη πίστεως καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ <sup>t</sup> Πρόχορον καὶ Νικάνορα καὶ Τίμωνα καὶ Παρμενῆν καὶ <sup>u</sup> Νικόλαον <sup>y</sup> προσήλυτον Ἀντιοχέα, <sup>6</sup> οὓς <sup>z</sup> ἔστησαν <sup>a</sup> ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀποστόλων· καὶ προσευζάμενοι <sup>b</sup> ἐπέθηκαν

w ch. xv. 7 refl. al. x ch. xix. 28 refl. z ch. i. 23. iv. 7. xxii. 30. y ch. ii. 10. xiii. 43. Num. xxvii. 19, 22. Matt. xxiii. 15 only. a — ch. ii. 25 refl. b ch. viii. 12 refl. Exod. xxi. 48, 49. 10al. Num. xiii. 31. Jer. xviii. 4. 1 Macc. viii. 21. Matt. xiv. 6. 1 Mk. clsv. Paul (Rom. viii. 8 refl.). t Jer. xviii. 4. 1 Macc. viii. 21. u — Luke xiv. 10al. Num. xiii. 31. v absol. ch. ii. 6 refl.

5. aft λογ. ins outos D Syr sah uth. εναντιον C. aft πληθ. ins των μαθητων D. εξελεξαν τον (sic) N. πληρης D8. transpse πνευματος and πιστεως N1. προχαρον E I. νικανωρα B2E: νικωρα D-gr. τειμωνα B1D: τιμωνα C2 al. παρμενα D1(txt D-corr2?). αντιοχεαν C. 6. ουτοι εσταθησαν D-gr Syr sah. for και, οιτινες D-gr.

not that of ministering to the Hellenistic Jews only, but that of superintending the whole distribution. 4.] τ. διακονία

τ. λόγος, in opposition to the διακονία τραπεζῶν. 'Hæ partes sunt nobilissimæ, quas nemo episcopus alteri, quasi ipse majoribus rebus intentus, delegare potest.' Bengel. 'Hinc apparet non frustra precandî studium commendari verbi ministris.' Calvin. 5.] πίστεις,—not in the lower sense (Kuini) of 'truthfulness,'—

but in the higher of faith, the root of all Christian virtues: see ch. xi. 24 (De W.).

Of these seven, Stephen and Philip (ch. viii. 5, 26, 40; xxi. 8) only are elsewhere mentioned. On the idea of Nicolas having founded the heretical sect of the Nicolaitans, Rev. ii. 6, 15 (Lightf. and Grot. from Iren. adv. Hær. i. 26, p. 105, and Epiph. Hær. 25, p. 76), see note ad loc. From his being called προσήλυτον Ἀντιοχέα, some have argued (Heins.) that he only was a proselyte, and none of the rest: so some (Salmasius), that all were proselytes,—but the rest, of Jerusalem. But neither inference seems justified: rather I should say that the addition simply imports that he became better known than the rest, from the very circumstance perhaps of Antioch having been afterwards so important a spot in the Christian history (ch. xi. 19, note). These names are all Greek: but we cannot thence infer that the seven were all Hellenists: the Apostles Philip and Andrew bore Greek names, but were certainly not Hellenists. There does appear however, in the case of these two Apostles, to have been a connexion with Greeks of some sort, see John xii. 20—22. Possibly, though Ἑβραῖοι, they may not have been ἐξ Ἑβραίων (see above on ver. 1), but sprung from intermarriage with Hellenists. And so these seven may have been partly Ἑβραῖοι, though their names seem to indicate, and their office would appear to require, that they were connected with Hellenists, and

not likely to overlook or disparage them. The title of 'deacons' is nowhere applied to these seven in Scripture, nor does the word occur in the Acts at all. In 1 Tim. iii. 8 ff. there is no absolute identification of the duties of deacons with those allotted to these seven, but at the same time nothing to imply that they were different.

And ἀνέγκλητοι, ib. ver. 10, at all events is parallel with our μαρτυρουμένους, ver. 3. The universal consent of all Christian writers in regarding this as the institution of the office of deacons should not be overlooked: but at the same time we must be careful not to imagine that we have here the institution of the ecclesiastical order so named. The distinctness of the two is stated by Chrysostom, Hom. xiv. p. 115, ὁποῖον δὲ ἄρα ἀξίωμα εἶχον οὗτοι, καὶ ποίαν ἐδέξαντο χειροτονίαν, ἀναγκαῖον μαθεῖν. ἄρα τὴν τῶν διακόνων; καὶ μὴν τοῦτο ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλλὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ἐστὶν ἡ οἰκονομία. ὅθεν οὔτε διακόνων, οὔτε πρεσβυτέρων οἶμαι τὸ ὄνομα εἶναι δῆλον καὶ φανερόν. ἀλλὰ τῶς εἰς τοῦτο χειροτονήθησαν. So also Œcumenius in loc.: τοὺς ἐκλεγέντας εἰς διακόνους ἐχειροτόνησαν, οὐ κατὰ τὸν νῦν ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις βαθμόν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ διανέμειν μετὰ ἀκριβείας καὶ ὀφθανοῖς καὶ χήραις τὰ πρὸς διατροφήν. See Suicer sub voce. But that the subsequent office of deacon was founded upon this appointment is very probable. The only one of these seven who appears in the subsequent history (ch. xxi. 8) is called Φίλιππος ὁ εὐαγγελιστής, probably from the success granted him as recorded in ch. viii. 12. In these early days titles sprung out of realities, and were not yet mere hierarchical classifications.

6.] ἐπέθηκαν, viz. the Apostles. Their office of giving themselves to prayer is here specially exercised. The laying on of hands, the earliest mention of which is connected with blessing only (Gen. xlviii. 14), was prescribed to

c = ch. xi. 1.  
d = ch. vii. 17.  
xii. 24 al.  
Exod. i. 7.  
e as above (d).  
ch. xix. 20.  
Matt. vi. 28.  
Luke i. 80.  
al. 2 trans.  
1 Cor. iii. 6.  
f as above (d).  
ch. ix. 31.  
1 Pet. i. 2.  
see ver. 1.  
g ch. i. 15. Luke  
v. 20. vi. 17.  
Ezek. xxxiii.  
24.  
h = Rom. vi. 16, 17. x. 16 al. Deut. xx. 12. see Rom. i. 5. xvi. 26. I Luke xviii. 8. ch. xiii. 8. 1 Tim. v. 8.  
j ver. 5. k ch. vii. 36 refl. l = Luke x. 25. Mark xiv. 57, 60. 2 Chron. xiii. 4, 6.

αὐτοῖς τὰς <sup>b</sup> χεῖρας. <sup>7</sup> Καὶ ὁ <sup>c</sup> λόγος τοῦ <sup>c</sup> Θεοῦ <sup>dc</sup> ἤξανε, καὶ <sup>df</sup> ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα, πολὺς τε <sup>e</sup> ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων, <sup>h</sup> ὑπήκουον <sup>i</sup> τῇ ...σφο C.  
πίστει.  
<sup>8</sup> Στέφανος δὲ <sup>j</sup> πλήρης χάριτος καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει <sup>k</sup> τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. <sup>9</sup> <sup>l</sup> ἀνέστησαν δὲ τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτινῶν

C ver...  
ABCD  
EHS a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
13

7. for θεου, κυριου DE vulg syr Chr: txt ABCH rel. μαθανοντων E.  
for ιερεων, ιουδαιων N<sup>1</sup> c o. υπηρεουν αν (or rather αν, Scriv) D<sup>1</sup>: -ουεν AE  
g vulg Chr.

8. rec (for χαριτος) πιστεις (corr<sup>n</sup> from ver 5), with H rel: χαριτος κ. πιστ. E: χαριτος θεου ath: txt ABDK k 36 vulg Syr copt arm Bas Did Nyss Chr Aug. transp σημ. and τερ. E 40. 96. aft λαω add δια του ονοματος κυριου ιησου χρ. D sah Aug; δια του ονοματος του κυρ. ιησ. χρ. k 13; εν ονοματι του κυριου E; δ. τ. ον. κυρ. syr-w-ast.

9. καθ ο ανεστ. τινες E: adversus quem &c E-lat. om 1st των N. των

Moses as the form of conferring office on Joshua, Num. xxvii. 18, and from that time was used on such occasions by the Jews. From its adoption by the Apostles, it has ever been the practice of the Christian church in ordaining, or setting apart her ministers. It was also used by the Apostles on those who, having been baptized, were to be fully endowed with the gifts of the Holy Spirit: see ch. viii. 17; xix. 6, and Heb. vi. 2. 7.] καὶ (not 'therefore,' as Kuin.), and, i. e., on this measure being completed; as would be the case, seeing that these seven were not only servants of tables, but men full of the Holy Ghost and of wisdom:—and we soon hear of the part which Stephen bore in the work. πολὺς ὄχλ. τ. ἱερέων] The number of priests who returned from Babylon, Ezra ii. 36—39, was 4289: and the number would probably have much increased since then. No evasion of the historian's assertion is to be attempted. Casaubon, approved by Beza and Valeknaer, would read, πολὺς τε ὄχλος, καὶ τῶν ἱερέων (sc. τινές) ὑπ.; and Heinsius, Wolf, Kuinoel, and Elsner attempt a distinction between ὄχλος τῶν ἱερ., 'sacerdotes ex plebe,' and the 'sacerdotes docti.' But, besides that the words will not bear this meaning, the distinction is one wholly unknown in the N. T. At this time was probably the *culminating point of popularity of the church at Jerusalem*. As yet, all seemed going on prosperously for the conversion of Israel. The multitude honoured the Apostles: the advice of Gamaliel had moderated the opposition of the Sanhedrim: the priests were gradually being won over. But God's designs were far different. At this period another great

element in the testimony of the church is brought out, in the person of Stephen,—its *protest against Pharisaism*. This arrays against it that powerful and zealous sect, and henceforward it finds neither favour nor tolerance with either of the parties among the Jews, but increasing and bitter enmity from them both.

8—CH. VII. 60.] THE ACCUSATION, DEFENCE, AND MARTYRDOM OF STEPHEN.

8.] This is the first instance of any, *not an Apostle*, working signs and wonders. The power was perhaps conferred by the laying on of the Apostles' hands; though, that having been for a special purpose merely, and the working miracles being a fulfilment of the promise, Mark xvi. 17, 18, to all believers, I should rather refer the power to the *eminence of Stephen's faith*.

χάριτος, *divine grace* (not 'favour with the people'): the effects of which, the miracles, were called *χαρίσματα*.

9.] Λιβερτινῶν is rightly explained by Chrysostom: οἱ Ῥωμαίων ἀπελευθεροί. Philo, Legat. ad Caium, § 23, vol. ii. p. 568, speaks of τὴν πέραν τοῦ Τιβέρεως ποταμοῦ μεγάλην τῆς Ῥώμης ἀποτομὴν . . . κατεχομένην καὶ οἰκουμένην πρὸς Ἰουδαίων, and adds, Ῥωμαῖοι δὲ ἦσαν οἱ πλείους ἀπελευθερωθέντες: αἰχμαλώτοι γὰρ ἀχθέντες εἰς Ἰταλίαν, ὑπὸ τῶν κτησαμένων ἠλευθερώθησαν, οὐδὲν τῶν πατρῶν παραχαράξαι βιασθέντες (p. 1014, Potter). Tacitus, Ann. ii. 85 (A. D. 19), relates, 'Actum et de sacris Aegyptiis Judaicisque pellendis: factumque Patrum consultum, ut quatuor millia libertini generis, ea superstitione infecta, quae idonea aetas, in insulam Sardiniam veherentur . . . caeteri cederent Italia, nisi certum ante diem profanos ritus exissent.' In this Josephus agrees, Ant. xviii. 3. 5,

καὶ Κυρηναίων καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων καὶ τῶν ἠπὸ Κιλικίας καὶ Ἀσίας ἑσθλητοῦντες τῷ Στεφάνῳ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀντιστῆναι τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. τότε ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας λέγοντας ὅτι ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ῥήματα βλάβσημα εἰς Μωυσῆν καὶ τὸν θεόν. συνεκίνησάν τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες συνήρπασαν αὐτὸν

q = Luke i. 17 al. Dan. vi. 3. v. 10. 4. s constr., ch. xv. 27. n = 2 Pet. ii. 11. Rev. xiii. 5 only. v constr., Mark iii. 29. 2 Macc. viii. 4 Luke xx. 1. Zech. i. 10, 11. 2 Macc. i. 1. 2pt. iv. 41 only.

r here only t. Josh. xxiii. 4 Symm. so ὑπόβλητος, Jos. B. J. v. 10. 4. Winer, edn. 6, § 43. 1. t ch. xi. 14 refl. 2 Pet. ii. 4. 2 Tim. iii. 2 only. Isa. lxxi. 3 only. Wisd. i. 6 (al.) Bel and Dr. 9 Theod. w here only t. y ch. xix. 29. xxvii. 15. Luke viii. 29 only. Prov. vi. 25.

λεγομένων ΑΝ k coptt' Chr-mss.

om και ασιας AD<sup>1</sup>(and lat : ins D<sup>2</sup>).

[συνζητ., so AB<sup>1</sup>CDEK.]

10. for και, οτινες ουκ D: om και sah.

αγιω ελαλει, δια το ελεγχσθαι αυτους (διоти ελεγχото E) υπ (επ D<sup>1</sup>: υπ D<sup>2</sup>) αυτου μετα πασης παρησιας μη δυναμενοι ουν (ου D<sup>1</sup>) αυτοφθαλμειν (επιδη ουκ ηδυνατο αντιλεγιν E) τη αληθεια DE: simly from δια το ελεγχ: am<sup>2</sup> syr-marg.

11. λεγοντες ΑΝ, so probably D<sup>1</sup>.

for λαλοντους, λεγοντος Α<sup>1</sup>.

ρημ.

βλασφημιας D-gr Α<sup>1</sup>(but corrd) 137 vulg.

12. ins και ταυτα ειποντες bef συνεκ. τε E.

om 2nd τους C<sup>1</sup> k.

om επισταν-

relating a story as one of its causes, in which Ida, a freedwoman, was the agent of the mischief. Here then we have abundant reason for numbers of these Jews 'libertini generis' having come to Jerusalem, being among the *cateri* who were ordered to quit Italy: and what place so likely a refuge for Jews as Jerusalem? Those who find

a difficulty in this interpretation suppose them to have been inhabitants of Libertum, a town in Africa propria, or proconsularis, from which we find an episcopus Libertinensis sitting in the synod of Carthage in 411 (so Suidas, *Λιβερτιναι*, ὄνομα ἔθνους, —Schleusn., al.); or conjecture *Λιβυστινων* to have been the true reading (so the Arm. version, *Libyorum*, (Ecum., Lyra, Beza, Le Clerc, al.),—or even *Λιβύων τῶν κατὰ Κυρήνην* (Schulthess);—or suppose them (Lightf.) to have been freedmen from Jewish servitude,—or Italian freedmen, who had become proselytes. (The Arabic version given in the Paris polyglott curiously renders it *Corinthiorum*.) But none of these suppositions will bear examination, and the best interpretation is the usual one—that they were the descendants of Jewish freedman at Rome, who had been expelled by Tiberius. There is no difficulty in their having had a synagogue of their own: for there were 460 or 480 synagogues at Jerusalem (Vitringa, Synag. p. 256. Lightf., Meyer).

[Κυρηναίων] See ch. ii. 10, note. Ἀλεξανδρέων] Two of the five regions of Alexandria were inhabited by Jews (see Jos. Antt. xiv. 7. 2, 10. 1; xix. 5. 2 al.). It was also the seat of the learning and philosophy of the Grecian Jews, which was

now at its height. This metropolis of the Hellenists would certainly have a synagogue in Jerusalem. I understand *three* distinct synagogues to be meant, notwithstanding the somewhat equivocal construction,—and λεγομένης only to apply to the unusual term *Λιβερτινων*.

τῶν ἀπὸ Κ.] It seems doubtful whether this genitive also depends on συναγωγῆς. At first sight it would seem not, from the repetition of τῶν, answering to the τῶν before. But then we must remember, that as *Κυρηναίων* and *Ἀλεξανδρέων* both belong to *towns*, and towns well known as the residences of Jews, a change of designation would be necessary when the Jews of whole provinces came to be mentioned, and the synagogue would not be called that of the *Κιλικικε* or *Ἀσιανοί* (ch. xx. 4), but that of *οἱ ἀπὸ Κ. κ. Ἀ.*:—and, this being the case, the article could not but be repeated, without any reference to the τῶν before.

*Cilicia* was at this time a Roman province, the capital being the free city of Tarsus, see note on ch. ix. 11. *Asia*,—not exactly as in ch. ii. 9, where it is distinguished from Phrygia,—here and usually in the Acts implies Asia proconsularis, a large and important Roman province, including Mysia, Lydia, Caria, and Phrygia—known also as Asia cis Taurum.

11.] Neander well remarks (Pfl. u. Leit., p. 81 ff.) that this false charge, coupled with the character of Stephen's apologetic speech, shews the *real character of his arguments with his opponents*:—that he seems to have been the first who plainly set forth the transitory nature of the law and temple, as compared with

z ch. iv. 15 reff.  
a ch. i. 23.  
ver. 6.  
b Rev. ii. 2.  
xxi. 8 only.  
Prot. xxiv.  
32 (xxx. 9).  
see 1 Cor. xv.  
15.  
c and constr.,  
ch. xiii. 10  
reff.  
d = Matt. v. 11.  
xi. 32.  
e Matt. xxiv.  
15. ch. xxi.  
28 only. Ps.  
lxxvii 5.  
f = Matt.  
xxvi. 61 j.  
2 Cor. v. 1.  
Ezra v. 12.  
g 1 Cor. xv 51, 52 reff.  
Heb x 23†. 2 Mac. xi. 25.  
1 Matt. xxvi. 55. Luke ii. 46. John iv. 6. xi. 20. xx. 12. ch. xx. 9 only. Lev. xii. 5. Job xxxix. 27. Ezek. xxvi. 16 only.  
m ch. viii. 22 reff.

καὶ ἤγαγον εἰς τὸ <sup>z</sup> συνέδριον, <sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup> ἔστησάν τε <sup>ABCD</sup> μάρτυρας <sup>EHD a b</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ψευδεῖς <sup>c</sup> λέγοντας Ὁ <sup>EH</sup> ἄνθρωπος <sup>EH</sup> οὗτος οὐ <sup>c</sup> <sup>EH</sup> πάυεται <sup>EH</sup>  
<sup>ψ</sup> ῥήματα <sup>t</sup> λαλῶν <sup>d</sup> κατὰ τοῦ <sup>e</sup> τόπου τοῦ <sup>e</sup> ἁγίου καὶ τοῦ <sup>k l m o</sup>  
νόμου. <sup>14</sup> ἀκηκόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ <sup>13</sup>  
Ναζωραῖος οὗτος <sup>f</sup> καταλύσει τὸν <sup>EH</sup> τόπον τοῦτον καὶ  
<sup>g</sup> ἀλλάξει τὰ <sup>h</sup> ἔθῃ <sup>ā</sup> <sup>i</sup> παροίδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωυσῆς. <sup>15</sup> καὶ  
<sup>k</sup> ἀτενίσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἅπαντες οἱ <sup>1</sup> καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ  
<sup>z</sup> συνέδρίῳ εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς εἰ πρόσωπον ἀγγέ-  
λου. VII. <sup>1</sup> εἶπεν δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς <sup>m</sup> Εἰ [<sup>m</sup> ἄρα] ταῦτα <sup>n</sup> οὕτως

ABCD  
EHD a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
13

τες Ν<sup>1</sup>.

aft ηγαγον ins αυτον A e Syr syr-w-ob coptt.

13. και εστ. D: εστ. δε H 13. 40. 96 E-lat copt. aft ψευδ. ins κατα(κατ D-corr)  
αυτου D. λεγοντες N. ουτ. bef o ανθρ. C some-vss Chr Thl. rec aft ρημ.  
ins βλασφημα (insertion from ver 11), with EH (k) 36 lux aeth arm Procl<sup>1</sup> Thl: om  
ABCDN rel vulg syrr coptt.—κατα τ. τοπ. τ. αγιου κ. τ. νομου λαλων ρημ. βλασφ. k 13  
Chr Procl<sup>1</sup>. λαλ. bef ρημ. BCN (k) vulg syrr coptt Procl: txt ADEH rel Chr Thl.

rec aft αγ. ins τουτου (to agree with ver 14: or perhaps because the meeting of  
the Sanhedrim seemed to have been in a part of the temple), with BC 13 rel 36 tol  
syrr sah Chr Thl-fin: bef, k: om ADEHN a b c e f h l o vulg copt aeth arm Nyss-ms  
Chr comm Damase Thl-sif.

15. ηπειζον δε αυτω D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>2</sup>(and lat): om eis N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>. for  
απαντες, παντες ABCD<sup>2</sup>EN<sup>1</sup> c Thl-sif: om 13: txt (see proleg) D<sup>1</sup>H rel Chr Ec Thl-  
fin. καθημενοι: D c 137. 180. aft αγγ. ins εστωτος εν μεσω αυτων D:  
του θεου aeth sah.

CHAP. VII. 1. aft αρχ. ins τω στεφανω DE tol. om ara (as unnecessary) ABCN  
36: ins DEH rel Chr Thl Ec: enim E-lat: not expressed in vulg D-lat. τουτο D.

the permanence of the latter and better co-  
venant, thus being in a remarkable manner  
the forerunner of St. Paul. 12.] τὸν

λαόν, first,—that by means of the popular  
feeling they might act upon the πρεσβ. κ.  
γρ., the members of the Sanhedrim.

ἐπιστάντες] The same persons,—acting  
now by the authority of the Sanhedrim;  
Saul, among οἱ ἀπὸ Κιλικίας, being, as  
is afterwards (ch. vii. 58) implied, among  
the foremost,—came upon him (see reff.),  
and seized him. 13. ψευδεῖς] The

falsehood of their witness consisted, as in  
the similar case of our Lord, in taking  
Stephen's words out of their context, and  
misrepresenting what perhaps, totidem ver-  
bis, he had actually said. τοῦ τόπ.

τ. ἁγ.] The temple, see reff. 14.] We  
may either take the words thus, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς  
ὁ Ναζωραῖος, οὗτος κατ., 'that Jesus of  
N., he it is who shall destroy' . . . (see  
ch. vii. 35; 1 Cor. vi. 4),—or ὅτι Ἰησοῦς,  
ὁ Ναζωραῖος οὗτος, κατ., 'that Jesus, this  
Nazarene, shall destroy . . .',—or, which  
seems by far the best, take the whole to-  
gether, that this Jesus of N. shall destroy,  
as in E. V. Compare ὁ Παῖδος οὗτος, ch.  
xix. 26. 15.] It is a question with re-  
gard to this verse, Does it relate any super-

natural appearance, glorifying the face of  
Stephen,—or merely describe the calm and  
holy aspect with which he stood before the  
council? The majority of Commentators  
suppose the latter: and certainly the fore-  
going description of Stephen would lead us  
to infer, that there was something remark-  
ably striking in his appearance and de-  
meanour, which overawed his adversaries.  
But both from the plain language of our  
text, well understood among the Jews to  
signify supernatural brightness (see exam-  
ples in Wetstein), and from the fact that in  
Luke's own narrative we have supernatural  
brightness associated with angelic appear-  
ances more than once (see Luke ii. 9; ch.  
xii. 7), I should be inclined to think that the  
face of the martyr was lighted up with a di-  
vine radiance. That the effect on those pre-  
sent was not such as to prevent the examina-  
tion proceeding, is no argument against this  
view: in the very mildness of the question  
of the H. P. which follows, I see the trace  
of some unusual incident exercising an in-  
fluence over him. Chrysostom (who does  
not, however, seem to adopt the above in-  
terpretation, his τοῦτο καὶ ἡ δόξα Μωυσέως  
being apparently only rhetorical) explains  
well the effect on the council: ἐπιχαριν

"έχει; <sup>2</sup> ὁ δὲ ἔφη Ἀνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. <sup>ο</sup> ἔτι ἄλλο ἔστιν ἡμεῖς ἵνα εὐθὺς τῆ προσόφει καταπλήξῃ αὐτούς. ἔστι γάρ, ἔστι καὶ πρόσωπα χάριτος γέμοντα πνευματικῆς ἐπέρας τοῖς ποθοῦσιν εἶναι, καὶ αἰδέσιμα τοῖς μισοῦσι καὶ φοβερὰ. ἡ καὶ ὡς αἴταν τοῦτο εἶπεν, δι' ἣν ἠνέσχοντο τῆς δημογραφίας αὐτοῦ. τί δαὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς; . . . ὁρᾷς πῶς μετὰ ἐπιεικείας ἡ ἐρώτησις καὶ οὐδὲν τῶς φορτικὸν ἔχουσα; In Act. Homil. xv. p. 120.

p ch. ii. 3 reff.  
21 only.

q Luke i. 73. (xvi. 24, 30.) John viii. 39, 53 (56). Rom. iv. (1) 12, 16. James ii.

## 2. ἀελοφῆ (sic) D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>2</sup>.

δὲ αὐτὸν δοκεῖ μοι ποιῆσαι τὸν θεόν, τάχα ἐπεὶ ἔμελλε τινὰ ἐρεῖν, καὶ ἵνα εὐθὺς τῆ προσόφει καταπλήξῃ αὐτούς. ἔστι γάρ, ἔστι καὶ πρόσωπα χάριτος γέμοντα πνευματικῆς ἐπέρας τοῖς ποθοῦσιν εἶναι, καὶ αἰδέσιμα τοῖς μισοῦσι καὶ φοβερὰ. ἡ καὶ ὡς αἴταν τοῦτο εἶπεν, δι' ἣν ἠνέσχοντο τῆς δημογραφίας αὐτοῦ. τί δαὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς; . . . ὁρᾷς πῶς μετὰ ἐπιεικείας ἡ ἐρώτησις καὶ οὐδὲν τῶς φορτικὸν ἔχουσα; In Act. Homil. xv. p. 120.

CHAP. VII. 1.] Ὅτι ἐν τῇ H. P.'s question, see Chrys. just quoted. It is parallel with Matt. xxvi. 62, but singularly distinguished from that question by its mildness: see above. 2—53.]

STEPHEN'S DEFENCE. In order to understand this wonderful and somewhat difficult speech, it will be well to bear in mind, (1) that the *general character* of it is *apologetic*, referring to the charge made against him: but (2) that in this apology, forgetting himself in the vast subject which he is vindicating, he every where mixes in the polemic and didactic element. A general synopsis of it may be thus given: (1) He shews (*apologetically*) that, so far from dishonouring Moses or God, he believes and holds in mind God's dealings with Abraham and Moses, and grounds upon them his preaching; that, so far from *dishonouring* the temple, he bears in mind its history and the sayings of the prophets respecting it; and he is proceeding,—when (interrupted by their murmurs or inattention? but see note, ver. 51) he bursts forth into a holy vehemence of invective against their rejection of God, which provokes his tumultuary expulsion from the council, and execution. (2) But simultaneously and parallel with this *apologetic* procedure, he also proceeds *didactically*, shewing them that a future Prophet was pointed out by Moses as the final Lawgiver of God's people,—that the Most High had revealed His spiritual and heavenly nature by the prophets, and did not dwell in temples made with hands. And (3) even more remarkably still does the *polemic* element run through the speech. "It is not I, but you, who from the first times till now have rejected and spoken against God." And this element, just appearing ver. 9, and again more plainly vv. 25—28, and again more pointedly still in ver. 35, becomes dominant in vv. 39—44, and finally prevails, to the exclusion of the apologetic and didactic, in

vv. 51—53. That other connected purposes have been discovered in the speech, as e. g. that so ably followed out by Chrys. Hom. xv.—xvii. (similarly Grot. and Calv.), of shewing that the covenant and promises were *before the law*, and sacrifice and the law *before the temple*,—is to be attributed to the wonderful depth of words uttered like these under the immediate inspiration of the Holy Spirit, presenting to us, from whichever side they are viewed, new and inimitable hues of heavenly wisdom. Many of these will be brought out as we advance.

The question, *from what probable source Luke derived his report of this speech*, so peculiar in its character and citations as to bear, even to the most prejudiced, decisive evidence of authenticity, can be only conjecturally answered: but in this case the conjecture can hardly be wrong. I have discussed the point in the Prolegg. to this vol. ch. i. § ii. 12 (a). Another question has been, in *what language* the speech was delivered. (1) It is a hardly disputable inference from ch. vi. 9, that Stephen was a Hellenist: (2) his citations and quasi-citations for the most part agree with the LXX version. Hence it seems most probable that he spoke *in Greek*, which was almost universally understood in Jerusalem. If he spoke in Hebrew (Syo-Chaldaic), then either those passages where the LXX varies from the Hebrew text (see below) must owe their insertion in that shape to some *Greek narrator* or to *Luke himself*,—or Stephen must have, in speaking, *translated them, thus varying*, into Hebrew: either supposition being in the highest degree improbable.

2. ἄνδρ. ἀδ. κ. πατ.] So Paul, ch. xxii. 1, before a mixed assembly of Jews. The ἄνδρ. ἀδ. would embrace all: the πατ. would be a title of respect to the members of the Sanhedrim, in *this case*, but hardly in ch. xxii. 1. ὁ θεὸς τ. δόξης] Not = θεὸς ἔνδοξος, but the God of (i. e. who possesses and manifests Himself by) Glory, viz. the Shechinah, see Exod. xxiv. 16, 17, and ver. 55.

The words τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν decide nothing as to Stephen's genuine Hebrew extraction. Any Jew would thus speak. ὡφθη . . . πρὶν ἢ κατ. αὐτ. ἐν Χαρ.] This was the Jewish tradition, though not asserted in Genesis. Thus Philo (de Abrah. § 15 end, vol. ii. p. 12), having paraphrased the divine command, says, διὰ τοῦτο τῆν

ὄντι ἐν τῇ Μεσοποταμίᾳ ἔτι πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν  
 Χαρρᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἐξέλθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου  
 καὶ [ἐκ] τῆς συγγενείας σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς τὴν γῆν ἣν  
 ἄν σοι δείξω. Τότε ἐξελθὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων κατῴκη-  
 σεν ἐν Χαρρᾶν. κακέιθεν μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα

...προς  
 αὐτον d.  
 ABCD  
 EHN a b  
 c f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

χαρρα E m<sup>2</sup>(Aug): χαρα m<sup>1</sup>: χαραν D-gr vulg(not am demid fuld &c).  
 3. for 1st εκ, απο D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>8</sup>, de D-lat. om 2nd εκ BD-gr sah Thl-sif: ins  
 (so LXX) ACEHN rel 36 vss Thl-fin Iren-int Aug. aft συγγ. σου ins (from LXX)  
 και εκ του οικου του πατρος σου E 65. 67 Aug. aft δευρο ins ει D<sup>1</sup>. rec om  
 την (perhaps an error owing to similarity of endings: perhaps an attempt to render  
 γην more indefinite), with H rel 36 Chr Thl: ins ABCDEN. εαν N<sup>1</sup>.  
 4. aft τοτε ins αβρααμ D Syr. και κατακησεν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat). for εν, εις H  
 c f m o Thl: om 65. 67: επι 13. for κακειθεν, κακει ην, insg και βεφ μετωκ., D<sup>1</sup>

πρώτην ἀποικίαν ἀπὸ τῆς Χαλδαίων γῆς εἰς  
 τὴν Χαρρᾶν λέγεται ποιῆσθαι. But he  
 accurately distinguishes between the λόγιον  
 which he obeyed in leaving Chaldea, and  
 the θεὸς ὥφθη afterwards, adding a reason  
 after his manner, why God could not be  
 seen nor apprehended by him while he was  
 yet χαλδαίμων and an astrologer. The  
 fact of his having left Ur by some divine  
 intimation is plainly stated in Gen. xv. 7,  
 and referred to in Neh. ix. 7. It was surely  
 both natural and allowable to express this  
 first command in the well-known words of  
 the second. But we can hardly suppose  
 that Stephen adopted the pluperfect ren-  
 dering of ἤδη in Gen. xii. 1, as the LXX  
 has εἶπεν. (Josephus, ordinarily cited as  
 relating the same tradition, throws, as he  
 often does, the whole history into confusion,  
 saying, it is true, Antt. i. 7. 1, καταλείπει  
 τ. Χαλδαίαν . . . τοῦ θεοῦ κελεύσαντος εἰς  
 τὴν Χαναάνην μετελθεῖν, but omitting  
 entirely the sojourn in Haran, and connect-  
 ing the migration with an outbreak of the  
 Chaldeans against him for teaching the  
 worship of the true God.) Χαρρᾶν] So  
 the LXX for ἡρ, Gen. xi. 31, &c.; 4 Kings  
 xix. 12; Ezek. xxvii. 23.—Κάρραι τῆς  
 Μεσοποταμίας, Herodian iv. 13 (Ptol. v.  
 18. 12. Strabo, xvi. p. 747).—Carras caede  
 Crassi nobiles, Plin. v. 24.—Miscrando  
 funere Crassus Assyrias Latio maculavit  
 sanguine Carras, Lucan i. 104. It lay  
 on an ancient road, in a large plain sur-  
 rounded by mountains; it was still a  
 great city in the days of the Arabian  
 caliphs. See Winer, RWB. 4. μετὰ  
 τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατ. αὐτ.] In Gen. xi.  
 26, we read that Terah lived 70 years  
 and begot Abram, Nahor, and Haran;  
 in xi. 32, that Terah lived 205 years, and  
 died in Haran; and in xii. 4, that Abram  
 was 75 years old when he left Haran.  
 Since then cir. 70 + 75 = cir. 145, Terah  
 must have lived cir. 60 years in Haran  
 after Abram's departure. It seems

evident, that the Jewish chronology,  
 which Stephen follows, was at fault here,  
 owing to the circumstance of Terah's  
 death being mentioned Gen. xi. 32, before  
 the command to Abram to leave Haran;—  
 it not having been observed that the men-  
 tion is anticipatory. And this is confirmed  
 by Philo having fallen into the same mis-  
 take, de Migr. Abrah. § 32, vol. i. p. 461,  
 πρότερον μὲν ἐκ τῆς Χαλδαϊκῆς ἀναστὰς γῆς  
 Ἀβραὰμ ᾤκησεν εἰς Χαρρᾶν τελευτήσαν-  
 τος δὲ αὐτοῦ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκέιθε καὶ ἐκ ταύ-  
 τῆς μετανίσταται. It is observable that the  
 Samaritan Pentateuch in Gen. xi. 32, for  
 205, reads 145, which has most probably  
 been an alteration to remove the apparent  
 inconsistency. The subterfuge of under-  
 standing the spiritual death of Terah, who  
 is, as a further hypothesis, supposed to  
 have relapsed into idolatry at Haran, ap-  
 pears to have originated with the Rabbis  
 (see Kuinoel ad loc. and Lightf. Hor.  
 Heb.) on discovering that their tradition  
 was at variance with the sacred chronology.  
 They have not been without followers in  
 modern Christendom. It is truly lament-  
 able to see the great Bengel, warped by the  
 unworthy effort of squaring at all hazards,  
 the letter of God's word in such matters,  
 write thus: 'Abram, dum Thara vixit in  
 Haran, domum quodammodo paternam ha-  
 buit in Haran, in terra Canaan duntaxat  
 peregrinum agens; mortuo autem patre,  
 plane in terra Canaan domum unico habere  
 cepit.' (This alteration of relation in the  
 land being expressed by μετόκησεν αὐτὸν  
 εἰς!) The way in which the difficulty has  
 been met by Dr. Wordsworth and others,  
 viz. that we have no right to assume that  
 Abram was born when Terah was 70, but  
 may regard him as the youngest son, would  
 leave us in this equally unsatisfactory po-  
 sition:—Terah, in the course of nature,  
 begets his son Abram at 130 (205—75):  
 yet this very son Abram regards it as in-  
 credible that he himself should beget a son

αὐτοῦ <sup>w</sup> μετόκεισεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην <sup>x</sup> εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς <sup>w</sup> ver. 43 only.  
 ἦν <sup>x</sup> κατοικεῖτε, <sup>5</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ <sup>y</sup> κληρονομίαν 1 Chron. viii.  
 ἐν αὐτῇ, οὐδὲ <sup>z</sup> βῆμα ποδός· καὶ <sup>a</sup> ἐπηγγέιλτο <sup>a</sup> δοῦναι x Matt. ii. 23.  
 αὐτῷ <sup>b</sup> εἰς <sup>c</sup> κατάσχεσιν αὐτὴν καὶ τῷ <sup>d</sup> σπέρματι αὐτοῦ iv. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> μετ' αὐτόν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου. <sup>6</sup> ἐλάλησεν δὲ 2 Chron. xix.  
 οὕτως ὁ θεός, ὅτι ἔσται τὸ <sup>d</sup> σπέρμα αὐτοῦ <sup>f</sup> πάροικον ἐν 4 vat.  
 γῆ <sup>g</sup> ἀλλοτρία, καὶ <sup>h</sup> δουλώσουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ <sup>i</sup> κακώσουσιν a Heb. xi. 8.  
 ἔτη τετρακόσια. <sup>7</sup> καὶ τὸ ἔθνος <sup>ψ</sup> ἂν δουλεύουσιν b Josh. xiii. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> κρινῶ ἐγώ, ὁ θεὸς εἶπεν, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται z — here only.  
 καὶ <sup>1</sup> λατρεύουσίν μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ. <sup>8</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν c Deut. ii. 5.  
 (ch. xii. 21  
 text.)

d Rom. ix. 7 reff. e ch. xiii. 25 reff. f ver. 29. Eph. ii. 19. 1 Pet. ii. 11 only. Gen. x. 13.  
 g Rom. xiv. 4 reff. h Rom. vi. 18, 22. 1 Cor. vii. 15. ix. 19. Gal. iv. 3. Tit. ii. 3. 2 Pet. ii. 19 only.  
 Gen. i. c. Wisd. xix. 14. 1 Mac. viii. 11 only. i ver. 19. ch. xii. 1. xiv. 2. xviii. 10. 1 Pet. ii.  
 13 only. Exod. v. 22 al. k = 1 Cor. xi. 31, 32. Rev. xviii. 8. xix. 2. Gen. i. c. 1 Matt. iv.  
 10 (from Deut. vi. 13). ver. 42. ch. xxiv. 14. Rom. i. 9 al. Exod. iii. 12. (ρεα, Rom. ix. 4.)

(and lat: κακειθε D<sup>2</sup>). μετοικήσεν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. aft αυτ. ins ο θεος E Syr.

aft κατοικ. ins και οι πατερες ημων DE syr-w-ast Aug, but for ημων, υμων E  
 Aug; D adds further οι προ ημων, syr-w-ast οι προ υμ.

5. for 2nd και, αλλα D am & c sah Iren-int: txt ABCEH rel fuld syrr copt Chr Thl.  
 rec αυτω bef δουναι (with none of our mss): txt ABCDEH b c e f g l m o Thl.

—δουναι αυτην εις κατασχ. αυτω AEN a h k 13. for last αυτω, αυτου C.

6. for ουτως, αυτω H<sup>1</sup>N k: αυτω ουτως b 49. 96 Ath. aft ο θ. ins προς αυτον  
 D Iren-int: λεγων πρ. αυτον Syr. for αυτου, σου N. for αυτο, αυτους D vulg  
 coptt ath: αυτω e 13. aft κακωσ. ins αυτο C vss Thl-sif-comm; αυτω 13.—κακ  
 αυτο κ. δουλ. E.

7. το δε C e 120 sah aeth-pl. αν BD: txt ACEHN rel Chr. rec δουλε-  
 σωσιν (corrn to suit LXX), with BEHN rel vulg Chr: txt AC D-gr syrr coptt Iren-int.  
 rec ειπεν bef ο θ., with DEH rel 36 vss Chr Thl Iren-int: txt ABCN. aft  
 εξελ. ins εκειθεν E. λατρευσωσιν C<sup>1</sup>E.

at 99 (Gen. xvii. 1, 17); and on the fact of the birth of Isaac being out of the course of nature, most important Scriptural arguments and consequences are founded, cf. Rom. iv. 17—21, Heb. xi. 11, 12. We may fairly leave these Commentators with their new difficulty: only remarking for our instruction, how sure those are to plunge into hopeless confusion, who, from motives however good, once begin to handle the word of God deceitfully. μετ. αὐτ. εἰς] In these words Stephen clearly recognizes the second command, to migrate from Haran to Canaan: and as clearly therefore made no mistake in ver. 2, but applied the expressed words of the second command to the first injunction, the λόγιον of Philo. 5. οὐκ ἔδωκεν] There is no occasion here to wrest our text in order to produce accordance with the history. The field which Abraham bought for the burial of his dead surely did not come under the description of κληρονομία, nor give him any standing as a possessor in the land. To avoid this seeming inconsistency, Schöttgen and Bengel lay a stress on ἔδωκεν, 'agrum illum . . . non ex donatione divina accepit Abraham, sed emit, ipsa emtione peregrinum cum esse docente' (Bengel).

Kuinoel and Olshausen take οὐκ for οὐτω. καὶ before ἐπηγγ. is not 'yet' (Beza), nor is ἐπηγγ. to be construed pluperfect (id.); and he promised is the simple rendering of the words, and the right one. The following καὶ is by Kuin. rendered 'nimirum:' but again it is only the simple copula, ἤγγιγ'. 6, 7.] A free citation from the LXX, with the words και λατρ. μοι εν τ. τοπ. τουτω adapted and added from Exod. iii. 12. The shifts of some Commentators to avoid this plain fact are not worth recounting: but again, the student who would not handle the word of God deceitfully should be here and every where on his guard against them. The round number, 400 years, given here and Gen. i. c., is further specified Exod. xii. 40 as 430. (See Gal. iii. 17, and note.) 7.] ὁ θεός εἶπεν is inserted by Stephen in passing from the narrative form (τὸ σπ. αὐτοῦ) into the direct (κρ. ἐγώ). 8.] On the institution of circumcision, it is called a διαθήκη, Gen. xvii. 10, and the immediate promise of that covenant was δώσω σοι κ. τῷ σπέρματί σου μετά σε τὴν γῆν ἣν παροικεῖς, πάσαν τὴν γῆν Χαναάν εἰς κατάσχεσιν αἰώνιον· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς θεόν, id. ver. 8.

m = ch. iii. 25. Heb. ix. 4. Exod. xix. 5. n 1 Cor. vii. 19 refl. o = Rom v. 12 refl. p 1 Cor. vii. 18 refl. GEN. xxi. 4. q ch. ii. 29. Heb. vii. 4 only. 1 Chron. xxi. 31 var. xxvii. 22. r = ch. xvii. 5. 1 Cor. xiii. 4. James i. 2. GEN. xxxvii. 11. s = ch. v. 8. Heb. xii. 16 only. GEN. xxxvii. 28, 30. t ch. x. 38 refl. GEN. xxxix. 21, 23. u = ver. 34. ch. xii. 11. xxiii. 27. xxvi. 17. Gal. i. 4. (Mat. v. 29. xxvi. 10 only. Exod. iii. 8. v Rom. v. 3 refl. w = ch. ii. 47. refl. GEN. xxxix. 21. x Mark ii. 12. Luke i. 6. xx. 20. xxiv. 19. ch. viii. 32 only. Gen. vi. 8. Heb. viii. 26. Heb. xiii. 7, 17, 24. Deut. i. 15. GEN. xli. 54. c = Luke ix. 12. [Rom. iv. 1.] 2 Tim. i. 18. Lam. i. 6. d here only. Gen. xiii. 27. Deut. xi. 15 al. e ch. v. 30 refl. f constr., ch. xxiv. 10 refl. g here only. Prov. xxx. 22. σίτος, GEN. xlii. 2. σίρα, Job xii. 11 al. h = ch. xix. 22 r-f. i ch. ix. 30. xi. 22 al. Gal. iv. 4, 6. Luke i. 53. xx. 10, 11 only. L.P. Gen. xlv. 1. k = here only. l here only. GEN. xlv. 1. m 1 Cor. iii. 13 refl. n = ch. iv. 6 refl. o ch. x. 32. xx. 17. xxiv. 25 only. Hos. xi. 2. p ver. 3 refl.

ABCD  
EHH a b  
c f g h  
k l m o  
13

αὐτῷ<sup>m</sup> διαθήκην<sup>n</sup> περιτομῆς· καὶ<sup>o</sup> οὕτως ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ<sup>p</sup> περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ, καὶ Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ, καὶ Ἰακώβ τοὺς δώδεκα<sup>q</sup> πατριάρχας. <sup>9</sup> καὶ οἱ<sup>q</sup> πατριάρχαι ἠλώσαντες τὸν Ἰωσήφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ θεὸς<sup>r</sup> μετ' αὐτοῦ καὶ<sup>u</sup> ἐξείλατο αὐτὸν ἐκ πασῶν τῶν<sup>v</sup> θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ<sup>w</sup> χάριν καὶ σοφίαν<sup>x</sup> ἐναντίον Φαραῶ βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου, καὶ<sup>y</sup> κατέστησεν αὐτὸν<sup>z</sup> ἡγούμενον ὑπ' Αἴγυπτον καὶ ὅλον τὸν<sup>a</sup> οἶκον αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup> ἦλθεν δὲ<sup>b</sup> λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν Αἴγυπτον καὶ Χαναὰν καὶ<sup>v</sup> θλίψις μεγάλη, καὶ οὐχ<sup>c</sup> ἦν ἄριστον<sup>d</sup> χορτάσματα οἱ<sup>e</sup> πατέρες<sup>e</sup> ἡμῶν. <sup>12</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακώβ<sup>f</sup> ὄντα<sup>g</sup> σιτία<sup>h</sup> εἰς Αἴγυπτον<sup>i</sup> ἐξαπέστειλεν τοὺς<sup>e</sup> πατέρας<sup>e</sup> ἡμῶν πρῶτον, <sup>13</sup> καὶ<sup>k</sup> ἐν τῷ<sup>k</sup> δευτέρῳ<sup>k</sup> ἀνεγνωρίσθη Ἰωσήφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ<sup>m</sup> φανερόν<sup>m</sup> ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραῶ τὸ<sup>n</sup> γένος Ἰωσήφ. <sup>14</sup> ἀποστείλας δὲ Ἰωσήφ<sup>o</sup> μετεκαλέσατο Ἰακώβ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν<sup>p</sup> συγγένειαν

8. for ογδοη, εβδομη Ν<sup>1</sup>.

(Cε: om ABCEN Thl-sif.

ιακωβ, with D<sup>2</sup>H rel 36 Chr Cε Thl: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>EN.

10. [ἐξείλατο, so ABCDEN m 36 Thl-fin.] χάριν bef αυτ. D-gr: om αυτω A. ἐναντι N k. ins εφ bef ολον AC E-gr N g vulg Syr copt: om BDH rel 36 E-lat Chr.

11. rec την γην αιγυπτου, with EH rel 36 syr æth Chr: εφ ολης της αιγυπτου D, super omnes terram aegypti D-lat (see LXX): txt ABCN vulg Syr copt. [νηρισκον, so B(sic: see table) E k.]

12. rec σιτα, with H rel Chr: σιτον 13 Thl-sif: σιτεια 15. 40. 100: txt ABCDEN. rec εν αιγυπτω (corrū, as more usual: Meyer thinks eis ayg. to have been a gloss to εξαπεστειλεν, and then to have found its way into the txt to the exclusion of the original εν ayg., but this is far-fetched), with DH Chr Thl: txt ABCEN 40. εξαπεστειλαν N<sup>1</sup>.

13. for εν, επι D 18. εγνωρισθη AB: εγνωση 25: agnitus est E-lat: recognitus est D-lat: cognitus est vulg: txt CDEHN rel 36 Chr Thl. for εγενετο, εγεννηθη D. om τω bef φαραω N. rec ins του bef ιωσηφ (added for clearness), with DH rel Chr: om BC.—for ιωσ., αυτου AEN 40 vulg arm.

14. rec τον πατ. αυ. bef ιακωβ, with H rel syr Chr: om ιακωβ 15. 18. 47<sup>1</sup>. 163 æth: txt ABCDEN a h m vulg copt arm. rec aft συγγ. ins αυτου (for explicitness), with B(Mai) DE rel: om ACHN b f g m o 36 am demid fuld arm Chr Thl.

οὔτως, thus, 'in this new covenant state;—or, 'in fulfilment of the promise of *seed* implied in the above words.' In this word οὔτως lies hid the germ of the subsequent teaching of the Holy Spirit by St. Paul, Gal. iii.

9.] Here we have the first hint of the rebellious spirit in Israel, which the progress of the history brings out.

10.] Observe (Mey.) the simple coupling of the clauses by καὶ, as characteristic of this speech.

χάριν κ. σοφ.] No Hendiadys: favour, so that he was acceptable to Pharaoh (see refl.): and wisdom, so that Ph. consulted him and followed his suggestion, especially in the important case recorded Gen. xli. 38.

κατ-

9 ἐν ψυχαῖς ἑβδομηκονταπέντε. 15 καὶ κατέβη Ἰακώβ  
 εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἔτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες  
 ἡμῶν, 16 καὶ μετετέθησαν εἰς Συχὲμ καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν  
 τῷ μνήματι ᾧ ὠνήσατο Ἀβραὰμ τιμῆς ἀργυρίου

v Gal. i. 6. Heb. vii. 12. xi. 5 bis. Jude 4 only. Sir. xlv. 16. Deut. xxvii. 17. w = John xix. 41.  
 42 al. 3 Kings xiii. 31. x Luke viii. 27 ¶ Mk. xxiii. 53. xxiv. 1. ch. ii. 29. Rev. xi. 9 only. Exod.  
 xiv. 11. y attr., ch. i. 1 reū. z here only †. a = ch. iv. 34 reff. b ch. iii. 6.  
 xx. 33. Exod. xxi. 32.

εβδ. hef ψυχ. (see LXX) DH a (c) f h m : ó και ἐ ψ D : D syr Chr seem to join εν  
 ε. π. ψ. with κατεβη follg (see LXX Deut x. 22).

15. rec κατεβη δε, with BH rel coopt Chr : κατεβη (alone) D 40. 73. 96 syr : txt  
 ACEEN 36 vulg Syr aeth. (From similarity of και κατ., και dropped out as in D, and  
 then δε was supplied.) om εις αιγυπτον B. (Omitted as superfluous ? or perhaps  
 it was a gloss from the marg. Tischendorf excludes it from the txt : but the authority  
 is too weak.) aft αυτος ins εκει E Syr : τε D.  
 16. μετηχθησαν D. συχεν (1st) D-gr. rec (for ω) ζ, with H rel Chr Thl-

έστησεν] viz. Pharaoh : a change of sub-  
 ject : see ref. Gen. 14. ἐν ψυχαῖς  
 ἑβδομηκονταπέντε] In the Hebrew text,  
 Gen. xlvi. 27 ; Exod. i. 5 ; Deut. x. 22,  
 seventy souls are reckoned, viz. sixty-six  
 born of Jacob, Jacob himself, Joseph, and  
 his two sons born in Egypt. So also  
 Josephus, Antt. ii. 7. 4 ; vi. 5. 6. But the  
 LXX, whom Stephen follows, insert in  
 Gen. xlvii. 20 an account of the children and  
 grandchildren of Manasseh and Ephraim,  
 five in number : and in ver. 27 read *νῶτο*  
 δὲ Ἰωσήφ οἱ γενόμενοι ἀπὸ τῶ ἐν γῆ Αἴγ.,  
 ψυχὰι ἐννέα. πᾶσαι ψυχὰι οἴκου Ἰακώβ  
 αἱ εἰσελθοῦσαι μετὰ Ἰακώβ (alex. om μετὰ  
 Ἰακώβ, but obviously without any effect  
 on the general statement) εἰς Αἴγυπτον,  
 ψυχὰι ἑβδομηκονταπέντε :—reckoning, as  
 it appears, curiously enough, among the  
 sons of Joseph, Joseph himself, and his wife  
 Asenath ; for these are required to make up  
 the nine, according to their ver. 20. And  
 similarly in Exod. i. 5, and in alex. Deut. x.  
 22. (Dr. Wordsw., who is careful to note  
 that the alex. omits μετὰ Ἰακώβ in Gen.  
 xlvii. 27, omits the fact that it reads πέντε  
 here, by stating “seventy” as the LXX  
 testimony.) With regard to the various  
 attempts to solve the difficulty (66 + 12  
 wives — [Joseph and his wife, and Judah’s  
 wife who died in Canaan] = 75, Seb.  
 Schmid and Wolf :—that Stephen spoke  
 of those who were invited, —Moses of those  
 who went, Krebs and Loesner :—that πάν-  
 τες should be read for πέντε, Beza :—&c.),  
 see above on vv. 6, 7. The remarks of  
 Jerome are curious :—he is arguing, on  
 Gen. l. c., that the number really was  
 seventy,—and adds, ‘Quod si e contrario  
 nobis id opponitur, quomodo in Actibus  
 Apostolorum in concione Stephani dicatur  
 ad populum, septuaginta quinque animas  
 ingressas esse Ægyptum, facilis excusatio  
 est. Non enim debuit sanctus Lucas, qui

ipsius (istius ?) historiae scriptor est, in  
 gentes Actuum Apostolorum volumen emit-  
 tentes, contrarium aliquid scribere adversus  
 eam scripturam, quæ jam fuerat gentibus  
 divulgata.’ Philo, de Migr. Abr. § 36, vol.  
 i. pp. 467 f., mentions both numbers (read-  
 ing 75 in Gen. and 70 in Deut., see above),  
 and gives allegorical reasons for both : and  
 really Dr. Wordsworth’s solution, that  
 Stephen includes those born of Jacob’s line  
 in Egypt to shew that they “were equally  
 children of the promise with those born in  
 Canaan,” is hardly better. When we come  
 to understand μετεκαλέσατο . . . πᾶσαν τὴν  
 συγγένειαν ἐν ψυχαῖς ἑβδομηκονταπέντε,  
 as represented by including, for a purpose,  
 those already in Egypt, it seems to me  
 that a stigma is cast on St. Stephen far  
 more serious than that of mere numeral  
 inaccuracy. 16.] μετετέθησαν, viz.  
 αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, not the latter  
 only,—as Kuin., Olsh., and Wordsw., to  
 evade part of the difficulty of the verse.  
 The facts, as related in the O. T., were  
 these : Jacob, dying in Egypt, was (Gen.  
 l. 13) taken into the land of Canaan, and  
 buried in the cave of Macpelah, before  
 Mamre (on the rest of the verse see below) :  
 Joseph, dying also in Egypt, was taken in  
 a coffin (Gen. l. 26) at the Exodus (Exod.  
 xiii. 19), and finally buried (Josh. xxiv. 32)  
 at Shechem. Of the burial of the other  
 patriarchs the sacred text says nothing,  
 but rather by the specification in Exod.  
 xiii. 19, leaves it to be inferred that they  
 were buried in Egypt. Josephus, Antt. ii.  
 8. 2, relates that they were taken and  
 buried in Hebron, and adds, B. J. iv. 9. 7,  
 ὧν καὶ τὰ νημεῖα μέχρι τοῦ νῦν ἐν τῇδε  
 τῇ πόλει (Hebron) δέικνυται, πάντων  
 καλῆς μαρμαίρου καὶ φιλοτίμως εἰργασ-  
 μένα :—the Rabbinical traditions men-  
 tioned by Wetst. and Lightf. report them  
 to have been buried in Sychem : and Jerome

c = Rev. iii. 18. c παρὰ τῶν υἱῶν Ἐμμῶρ τοῦ Σουχίμ. 17 d καθὼς δὲ  
 2 Kings xxiv. 21. e ἠγγύζεν ὁ f χρόνος τῆς g ἐπαγγελίας ὅς h ὡμολόγησεν p ο χσρ  
 d = (here only?) ὁ θεὸς τῶ Ἰβραάμ, i ἠύξησεν ὁ λαὸς καὶ i ἐπληθύνθη ABCD  
 e = 2 Mac. i. 31. ἔν Αἰγύπτῳ, 18 k ἄχιοι οὗ l ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς m ἕτερος ὁς EHS a h  
 28. xxii. 1 al. οὐκ ἔδει τὸν Ἰωσήφ. 19 οὗτος n κατασοφισάμενος τὸ c f g h  
 Beut. xxxi. 14. ο γένος ἡμῶν p ἐκάκωσεν τοὺς q πατέρας r τοῦ s ποιῆν k l m o  
 f = ch. iii. 21. ἔδοντο δὲ . . . ὁ δὲ ὁμολόγη, Xen. Anab. vii. 4. 13. i ch. vi. 7 (reff.). Exod. i. 7. k w. indic.  
 r = ch. iii. 21. 1 = ch. v. 36, 37. Exod. i. 8. m = ch. ii. 40 al.  
 g ch. i. 4 reff. o = ch. xviii. 2 reff. p ver ὁ reff. q absol.  
 h = Matt. xiv. 7. Jer. ii. 25. xi. 28. xv. 8. Heb. i. 1. 2 Pet. iii. 4 only. r = ch.  
 (xlii.) 25. s = Matt. iii. 3 f. v. 36. Rev. xxi. 5.

fin : txt ABCDEN e g l m Thl.-sif. aft αβρ. ins ο πατηρ ημων E(sic). rec  
 εμμορ, with E rel Thl.-sif : txt ABCDHN a c h copt Chr. for του, εν BCN' sah  
 um : του εν ΑΕΝ' tol syr copt : et Sychem D-lat : txt DH rel vulg aeth Chr Thl Ec.  
 (The varr arise from this συχημ having been mistaken for a place, as above.)  
 17. for καθως, ως Α. rec αωσεν, with H p rel : επηγγειλατο DE tol : txt  
 ABC' N(ομολογ.), confessus erat vulg. (The varr have arisen from the unusual sense  
 of ωμολ.)  
 18. rec αχρις (corrpn), with AB²EHN 36 Chr : txt B'CD Thl.-sif. aft ετερος ins  
 επ αιγυπτον ABCN ο 36 Syr syr-marg coptt : om DEH p rel syr Chr Thl Ec.  
 for ηδει τον, εμνησθη του DE.  
 19. for ουτος, και D-gr : om D-lat. rec aft πατερας ins ημων, with ACEH rel

(Ep. 108 [27] ad Eustochium : Epitaph. Paulae, 13, p. 703) relating the pilgrimages of Paula to the sacred places, says : "transivit Sichem, . . . atque inde divertens vidit duodecim Patriarcharum sepulchra." These traditions probably Stephen followed ; and, in haste or inadvertence, classed Jacob with the rest. **ὁ ὠνήσατο Ἰβραάμ**] The burying-place which Abraham bought was not at Sychem, but (Gen. xxiii. 3—20) at Hebron, and was bought of Ephron the Hittite. It was Jacob who (Gen. xxxiii. 19) bought a field where he had pitched his tent, near Sychem, of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father : and no mention is made of its being for a burying-place. The two incidents are certainly here confused : and no ingenuity of the Commentators has ever devised an escape from the inference. The mention of a few such attempts may suffice.—(1) The omission of Ἰβραάμ (Beza, Valck., Kuin., Schött., al.) against all MS. evidence [not excepting E, the reading of which, variously stated by Meyer and Tischendorf, has been ascertained by inspection],—and against the construction also ; for after μετετέθησαν, Ἰακώβ could hardly be the subject to ὠνήσατο :—(2) rendering, against all grammar, while omitting Ἰβραάμ, ὠνήσατο 'emptum erat' (Kuin.) :—(3) construing Ἰβραάμ, Abrahamides, i. e. Jacob (Surenhus. al.) :—(4) that of Dr. Wordsworth, made up of—omitting Jacob from the grammatical construction (see above) ;—proving, from Jerome and Bede (without any allusion to the passage of Josephus

above cited!) ; that the other patriarchs were buried at Shechem :—a priori reasons why Stephen should have chosen to bring forward Shechem and not Hebron ; reasons (see Wordsw.'s note) not very creditable, if they existed : &c. &c. The fact of the mistake occurring where it does, will be far more instructive to the Christian student than the most ingenious solution of the difficulty could be, if it teaches him fearlessly and honestly to recognize the phenomena presented by the text of Scripture, instead of wresting them to suit a preconceived theory. I entirely agree with Dr. Wordsworth, that "there is nothing in these difficulties which invalidates the claims of St. Stephen to Inspiration," any more than those expressions in Scripture "invalidate its inspiration," which imply that the sun revolves round the earth. But as Dr. W. lives in days when men are no longer burnt for asserting that the earth moves, he surely might abstain from railing in such unmeasured terms (see his Acts, p. 35, col. i.) at those who in contending for common fairness and honesty find it necessary to carry somewhat further the same canon of reasonable interpretation. Humble searchers after divine truth will not be terrified by being charged with "assumption and conceit," or being told that their exegesis can produce no result but "degeneracy, degradation, disbelief, and demoralization." But they will deeply feel it to be their duty, to caution the student against all crooked and disingenuous ways of handling the word of God.

τὰ <sup>τ</sup> βρέφη <sup>υ</sup> ἔκθετα αὐτῶν <sup>ν</sup> εἰς τὸ μὴ <sup>ω</sup> ζωογονεῖσθαι.  
 20 \* ἐν <sup>χ</sup> ψ <sup>κ</sup> καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη Μωυσῆς καὶ ἦν <sup>υ</sup> ἄστειος  
 2 τῷ θεῷ. ὃς <sup>α</sup> ἀνετράφη μῆνας τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ  
 πατρὸς. 21 <sup>β</sup> ἐκτεθέντος δὲ <sup>α</sup> αὐτοῦ <sup>δ</sup> ἀνέλατο αὐτὸν ἡ θυγά-  
 τηρ Φαραὼ καὶ <sup>α</sup> ἀνεθρέψατο <sup>α</sup> αὐτὸν ἑαυτῇ <sup>ε</sup> εἰς υἱόν.  
 22 καὶ <sup>ε</sup> ἐπαιδεύθη Μωυσῆς ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ Αἰγυπτίων, ἦν  
 δὲ <sup>ε</sup> δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἔργοις αὐτοῦ. 23 ὡς δὲ <sup>ε</sup> ἔπλη-  
 ροῦτο αὐτῷ <sup>ι</sup> τεσσαρακονταετῆς χρόνος, <sup>κ</sup> ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν  
<sup>κ</sup> καρδίαν αὐτοῦ <sup>ι</sup> ἐπισκέψασθαι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ τοὺς

† Luke i. 41.  
 41. ii. 12, 16.  
 xviii. 15.  
 2 Tim. iii. 15.  
 1 Pet. ii. 2  
 only t.  
 1 Marc. i. 61.  
 Ps. viii. 3 Aq.  
 here only †.  
 Eak. xlii. 3  
 Alius in  
 Hexap.  
 (ἐκτιθέναι,  
 ver. 21. Eur.  
 Phoen. 25.  
 J. I. Var.  
 Hist. ii. 7.  
 Philo. Vit.  
 Moys. § 3,  
 vol. ii. p. 83.  
 ἐκθεσις,  
 Wisd. xi. 14.)

v ch. iii. 19. Rom. i. 11, 20 al.

w Luke xvii. 33. 1 Tim. vi. 13 only. Exod. i. 17, 18, 22 al.

x here only. ἐν αὐτ. τ. κ., Luke xlii. 1. ἐν ἐκείν. τ. κ., Matt. xi. 25 ἐν τῷ κ. τοῦτ., Mark x. 30.

y Heb. xi. 23 only. Exod. ii. 2. z dat., Jonah iii. 3. 2 Cor. x. 4. James ii. 5. (1 Cor. ix. 2.) Winer,

edn. 6, § 31. 4. see Gen. x. 9. xxiii. 6. xxx. 8 (Heb.). Luke i. 15. 2 Cor. i. 12. a here bis, ch. xxii.

3 only t. Wisd. vii. 4 vat. F (not A) only. b = here only †. Wisd. xviii. 5. (ch. xi. 4 refl.) see

ver. 19 refl. c constr., John viii. 30 xii. 37. d = here only. Exod. ii. 10 see ch. v.

33 refl. e = ver. 5. ch. xlii. 22. Isa. xlii. 6. f = ch. xlii. 3. 2 Tim. ii. 25

(1 Cor. xi. 32 refl.). Prov. xxix. 17. g ch. xviii. 24 refl. h = Luke xxi. 24 only.

30. ch. ix. 23. xxiv. 27. Gen. xxv. 24. i ch. xlii. 18 only. k w. ἐπί, 1 Cor. ii. 9 only.

Isa. lxv. 16. Jer. xli. 16. w. ἐν, Luke xxiv. 38 only. l = ch. xv. 36. Matt. xxv. 36, 43.

James i. 27. Judg. xv. 1.

36 am-corr<sup>1</sup> vss Chr: om BDN am<sup>1</sup> full. rec εκθετα bef τα βρεφη, with DEH rel

36 Chr Thl: τα βρεφη αυτων εκθετα m p: txt ABCN. aft ζωογον. ins τα αρρενα E.

20. rec aft πατρος ins αυτου, with DE g m o 13 Thl: om ABCH rel Chr.—N<sup>1</sup> has

μου, but marked for erasure by the same hand.

21. rec εκθεθεντα δε αυτου, with EH rel: txt ABCDN p 36. [ανελατο, so

ABCDEH f<sup>1</sup> p.]—add παρα (eis E) τον ποταμον DE syr-w-ast. om 2nd αυτου

a c e h k o Chr Thl. om και D<sup>1</sup>-gr: ins D<sup>2</sup> or <sup>4</sup>. om 3rd αυτου D<sup>1</sup> (and

lat) c.—for εαυτη, αυτη D<sup>1</sup> 180: εν αυτη 13: txt D<sup>3</sup>. om eis B.

22. rec om 1st εν, with B(Mai) D-corr H rel 36 vulg Orig-ms<sup>1</sup> Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl: ins ACEN

vulg-ins syr coptt aeth Orig<sup>5</sup> Bas-Just Bas Thdrt.—πασης σοφιας B(Bch): πασαν την

σοφιαν D<sup>1</sup>. for δε, τε D E-gr l vss: txt ABCHN rel 36 E-lat copt Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl.

rec ins εν bef εργ., with E-gr g l m 13 vulg syr aeth: om A B(sic: see table)

CDHN a b f h o p 36 E-lat copt Chr Thl.—εργοις κ. εν λογοις c.—εν λογω κ. εν εργα κ.

rec om αυτου (as unnecessary), with H rel syr Ps-Just Chr: ins ABCDEN

p 36 vulg Syr coptt.

23. μ' ετης (sic) bef αυτω D. for επι, εις H. ins του bef επισκ. E 180.

om 2nd τους B.

“Non tali auxilio, nec defensoribus istis.”

17.] καθώς, not ‘when’ (as E. V.,

Beza, Kuin.), but as, ‘in proportion as.’

See ref. 19. του ποιεῖν] so that

they exposed, see ref. Meyer maintains

that the inf. of the purpose is not to be

Egyptians, celebrated by so many ancient

writers (see Wetst. ad loc.), consisted mainly

in natural philosophy, medicine, and ma-

thematics, and its teachers were the

priests. Phil. vit. Mos. § 5, p. 84, enters

into minute detail: ἀριθμοὺς μὲν οὖν κ.

γεωμετρίαν, κ. τήν τε ῥυθμικὴν κ. ἀρμονι-

κὴν κ. μετρικὴν θεωρίαν, κ. μουσικὴν τὴν

σύμπασαν, διὰ τε χρήσεως ὀργάνων, κ.

λόγων τῶν ἐν ταῖς τέχναις, κ. διεξέδδοις

τοπικωτάταις. Αἰγυπτίωσι οἱ λόγοιι παρ-

έδοσαν, κ. προσέτι τῶν διὰ συμβόλων

φιλοσοφίαν, ἣν ἐν τοῖς λεγομένοις ἱεροῖς

γράμμασι ἐπιδείκνυται, κ. διὰ τῆς τῶν

ζώων ἀποδοχῆς, ἃ καὶ θεῶν τιμαῖς γεραι-

ρουσι. τὴν δὲ ἄλλην ἐγκύκλιον παιδείαν

Ἕλληνας ἐδίδασκον· οἱ δ' ἐκ τῶν πλησιο-

χώρων, τὰ τ' Ἀσσυρίων γράμματα, κ. τὴν

τῶν οὐρανίων Χαλδαϊκὴν ἐπιστήμην.

δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις] So Josephus calls

Moses πλήθεσιν ὁμιλεῖν πιθανώτατος, but

late in his course, during the journey

through the wilderness;—when the di-

vine Spirit, as the book of Deuteronomy

m ch. x. 36 reff. <sup>m</sup> υἱὸς Ἰσραὴλ. <sup>24</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν τινα ἠδικοῦμενον ὁ ἡμίνατο  
 Exod. ii. 11. καὶ ἔποίησεν <sup>pq</sup> ἐκδίκησιν τῷ ἑκαταπονουμένῳ πατάξας  
 1 Cor. vi. 7. τὸν Αἰγύπτιον. <sup>25</sup> ἐνόμιζεν δὲ ἑσυνίηναι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς  
 2 Cor. vii. 12. [αὐτοῦ] ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ὕ δια χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ἑδίδωσιν ὠ σωτηρίαν  
 Isa. i. 17. αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ οὐ ἑσυνήκαν. <sup>26</sup> τῇ τε ἑπίουση ἡμέρᾳ ὠ ὠφθη  
 o base only. αὐτοῖς ἑμαχομένοις, καὶ ἑσυνήλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην  
 Isa. lxx. 16. εἰπὼν ἑΑνδρες ἀδελφοί ἐστε [ὑμεῖς]. ἑβίνα τί ἀδικεῖτε  
 P Luke xxiii. 7. ἑἀλλήλους; <sup>27</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν τὸν ἑπλησίον ἑἀπόσωτο αὐτὸν  
 7. 8 only. εἰπὼν Τίς σὲ ἑκατέστησεν ἑἀρχοντα καὶ ἑδικαστὴν ἐφ'  
 Micah v. 15. ἑἡμᾶς; <sup>28</sup> μὴ ἑἀνελεῖν με σὺ θέλεις ἑὼν τρόπον ἑἀνεῖλες  
 Rom. xii. 19 reff. ἑἐχθὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον; <sup>29</sup> ἑἐφυγεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἑἐν τῷ  
 2 Pet. ii. 7 only. ἑλόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἑἐγένετο ἑπάροικος ἐν γῆ Μαδιάμ, ὠ  
 2 Macc. viii. 2 A (not ἑw — Luke i. 71. 1 Kings xiv. 45. Jos. Antt. ii. 9. 7. x ch. xxiii 11.  
 only. Exod. ii. 12. 2 A (not ἑy ch. ii. 3 reff. z John vi. 52. 2 Tim.  
 s = Matt. xxvi. 31 1, from ἑa here only t. 2 Macc. iv. 26, 42. v. 5 only. ἑσυνελάσαν  
 Zech. xiii. 7. ἑii. 24. James iv. 1 only. Exod. xxi. 22. ἑτὴ θέρου, Xen. Cyr. i. 4. 14. ἑσυνελαυνόμενος ἑἄκων εἰς μάχην, Plur. Cæs. p. 728 (Wetst.). ἑb 1 Cor.  
 xvi. 12. xvii. 13. Isa. xliii. 10. abs., Matt. i. ἑc Rom. xiii. 9, 10 reff. Exod. ii. 13. ἑd Rom. xi. 1, 2 reff. ἑe ver. 10 reff.  
 xiii. 13, 15 1 ἑf ver. 35. Luke xii. 14 only. Exod. i. c. ἑg = ch. v. 33 reff. ἑh ch. i.  
 (from Isa. vi. 9, 10). ἑi John iv. 52. Heb. xiii. 8 only. 4 Kings ix. 26. ἑk = Matt. vi. 7. John xvii. 30.  
 n ch. xi. 30 reff. ἑl Pet. ii. 12. ἑm ver. 6 reff. Exod. ii. 22.

ABCD  
 EHN a b  
 c f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

24. aft ἀδικ. ins εκ του γενους αυτου DE Syr syr-w-ast ath.—om αυτ. D-gr.  
 aft αυ. add (from Exod ii. 12, LXX) και εκρυσεν αυτον εν τη αμμο D ath.  
 25. ενομιζον D-gr 13. om 1st αυτου BCDN vulg(am demid, not tol): ins ADEH  
 rel. rec αυτ. bef σωτ., with EII rel syr sah Chr: txt ABCDN m p vulg copt Fulg.  
 for οι, ου N¹ (but corrd). om ου D¹-gr: ins D-corr¹.  
 26. elz (for τε) δε, with E vulg coptt: txt ABCD²HN rel 36 syr ath Chr Thl Ec.—  
 for τη τε, τοτε D¹. aft μαχ. (-vos D¹-gr: txt D²) ins και ειδεν αυτους αδικουντας  
 D¹. ἑσυνήλασεν BCDN ὁ sah ath Promiss, reconciliabit vulg, reconciliavit D-lat:  
 ἑσυνήλασεν H p: txt AE rel vss Chr. (The varr appear to be occasioned by expla-  
 nations of the origl συνήλασεν.) αυτοις C¹H. om υμεις (as unnecessary)  
 ABCEN p vulg (Syr?) sah arm Chr Promiss: ins H rel 36 syr (copt) Thl Ec.—τι  
 ποιειτε ανδρες αδελφοι ινα τι αδικειται εις αλληλους D, om εις D².  
 27. ειπας D. for και, η E vss. ἑημων (from LXX, Exod ii. 14) ABCHN m²  
 p 13 Thl-sif: txt DE rel Chr.  
 28. [εχθες, so B¹CDN.]  
 29. ουτως και εφυγαδευσεν Μωυσης D¹: εφυγαδευσεν δε Μωυσην E: txt D³.

abundantly testifies, had turned his 'slow-  
 ness of speech' into the most fervid clo-  
 quence. That he was so thus early, during  
 his Egyptian course, was probably reported  
 by tradition, but hardly seems to agree  
 with Exod. iv. 10—16. 23. τεσσαερα-  
 κονταετις χρ.] μέγας γενόμενος M., Exod.  
 ii. 11, LXX. The exact age was traditional,  
 see Lightf. ἀνέβη] No nominative  
 (as διαλογισμός, Kuim.) must be supplied:  
 it is impersonal; see reff. 24.] τὸν  
 Αἰγύπτιον, from the history being so uni-  
 versally known, that the agent in the ἀδικία  
 would be readily supplied: see Winer, edn.  
 6, § 67. 1, d. 25.] The present, δίδω-  
 σιν, sets forth the work of liberation as  
 already begun by the act just related,  
 see reff. Here we have again the  
 resistance to the Holy Spirit hinted: see  
 ver. 51, and note on ver. 2. 26.]  
 αὐτοῖς, to them, two of them, taken as

representing his brethren the children of  
 Israel. συνήλασεν, not imperf., 'he  
 endeavoured to unite;' the aorist will not  
 bear this sense: nor is it needed:—the  
 act, on Moses' part, was complete;—not  
 'he would have set them at one' (E. V.),  
 but, he set them at one. If the explana-  
 tion reading συνήλασεν be taken, we then  
 have the imperfect force—"he was recon-  
 ciling," or "attempted to reconcile," them.  
 ἀνδρες ἀδελφοί should be taken  
 together, as in Gen. xiii. 8, ἄνθρωποι  
 ἀδελφοί ἐσμεν ἡμεῖς. See also ch. ii. 14  
 (De W.). 27.] The further progress  
 of resistance to the Spirit on the part of  
 Israel. 29. Μαδιάμ] So LXX, Exod.  
 ii. 15, for מדין. Winer (RWB, 'Midian')  
 supposes this Midian to have been a nomad  
 detachment of the more settled Midianites,  
 —which at that time was encamped in the  
 neighbourhood of Sinai and Horeb. For

ἐγέννησεν υἱὸς δύο. <sup>30</sup> καὶ ἡ πληρωθέντων ἐτῶν τεσσαρά- n = ver. 23.  
o ver. 25.  
p Exod. iii. 2.  
q Rev. i. 14. ii.  
r 18. xix. 12.  
s Ps. xxviii. 7.  
t π. φ.,  
u 2 Thess. i. 8.  
v Heb. i. 7. Sir.  
w viii. 10.  
x as above (p).  
y Luke xvi. 24  
only. Judg.  
iii. 22.  
z Luke vi. 44  
|| Mk. xx. 37.  
ver. 35 only.  
Exod. iii. 2  
&c. Dent.  
xxxiii. 16.  
Job xxxi. 40  
only.  
κοντα ὄψθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὄρους Σινᾶ ἄγγελος  
ἐν <sup>p</sup> φλογί <sup>r</sup> πυρός <sup>t</sup> βάτου. <sup>31</sup> ὁ δὲ Μωυσῆς ἰδὼν ἔθαυ-  
μαζεν τὸ ἔσθραμα προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἡ κατανοῆσαι  
ἔγένετο φωνὴ κυρίου <sup>32</sup> Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων  
σου, ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ. ἡ ἔντρομος  
δὲ γενόμενος Μωυσῆς οὐκ ἐτόλμα ἡ κατανοῆσαι. <sup>33</sup> εἶπεν  
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος ἡ Λῦσον τὸ ἡ υπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν σου.  
ὁ γὰρ τόπος ἐφ' ᾧ ἔστηκες γῆ ἁγία ἐστίν. <sup>34</sup> ἡ ἰδὼν

s constr. Luke vii. 9. Jude 16. Job xxxii. 22. Xen. Cyr. iii. 1. 38. t ch. ix. 10 ab. Acts only.  
exc. Matt. xvii. 9. Gen. xlii. 2. u Luke xii. 21, 27. ch. xi. 6. Heb. iii. 1. Gen. xlii. 9.  
v = John x. 35. ch. x. 13. xiii. 32. Gen. xv. 1, 4. w ch. xvi. 29. Heb. xii. 21 only. Ps. xvii. 7.  
Dan. x. 11 Theod. x = Luke xiii. 16 || Mk. J. ch. xiii. 25. Exod. iii. 5. y as above (x).  
Matt. iii. 11. Luke xv. 22. Gen. xiv. 23. z here only. Exod. iii. 7 al. fr. constr., Heb. vi. 14,  
from Gen. xxii. 17.

δωο D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>8</sup>.

30. aft και ins μετα ταυτα D. πλησθεντων αυτω ετη D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>(and lat).  
rec aft αγγελος ins κυριον (natural addn, and here occasioned by Exod iii. 2,  
LXX), with DEH rel Syr: om ABCN p vulg coptt. πυρι φλογος ACE 36 vulg Syr:  
txt BDHN p rel syr coptt Chr Thl.

31. rec θαυμασε (corrū to historical tense), with ABC rel vulg Chr Thl-fin: txt  
DEHN b f g l m p 36 Thl-sif Aug. om το σθραμα A. και προσερχ. αυτ. [και  
κατ. D<sup>1</sup>. ο κυριος ειπεν αυτω λεγων D Syr æth. for κυρ., εκ του ουρανου λεγουσα  
E. rec aft κυρ. ins προς αυτον, with CEH rel vulg-mss sah Chr: om ABN p am  
demid syr copt arm.

32. om o bef 1st theos CH<sup>1</sup>: εγω εμι θ. E vulg(not am fuld) D-lat. om o bef  
2nd θ. C<sup>1</sup>. rec ins ο θεος bef ισ. and ιακ., with (D)EH rel æth Chr Thl: (om ο,  
twice, D:) om ABCN p syrr coptt arm. (The insertion has prob been to suit LXX,  
which D does still more closely by omg the art.) μωυσης bef γενομενος N.  
ετολμησεν N.

33. om o bef κυρ. A. ο θεος E. και εγενετο φωνη προς αυτον D.  
λυσαι D<sup>1</sup>(?) 142. aft υποδ. ins σου εκ C<sup>1</sup>: εκ C<sup>2</sup>E k syrr æth.—σου bef τ. π. B.  
rec for εφ, εν (corrū to suit LXX), with EH rel 36 Chr: txt ABCD<sup>2</sup>N p: add sou  
C (συν C<sup>1</sup>) lect-13 sah arm.—for εφ ω, ου D<sup>1</sup>.

Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, is not found there, in Exod. xviii. 1 ff., but comes to visit Moses from a distance. See also Numb. x. 29 ff. υἱὸς δύο] Exod. ii. 22; iv. 20; xviii. 3. 30. ἐτ. τεσσ.]

This follows from the tradition of ver. 23, combined with Exod. vii. 7, 'Moses in palatio Pharaonis degit XL annos, in Midiane XL annos, et ministravit Israel XL annos.' Beresith Rabba, f. 115. 3. (Mey.)

Σινᾶ] Horeb, Exod. iii. 1. But both were points of the same mountain range, and the names were convertibly used. In Exod., Levit., and Numb., the law is said to have been given from Sinai; in Deut. from Horeb. 'The desert of Mount Sina' is the desert in which Mt. S. is situated. So 'the Peak of Derbyshire,' originally no doubt some single hill, has come to mean the whole district in which that hill is situated.

ἄγγελος] Here, as continually in the O. T., the angel bears the authority and presence of God Himself: which angel, since God giveth not His glory to another, must have been the great

Angel of the covenant, the מַלְאָךְ פְּרִשְׁתּוֹ of Isa. lxiii. 9, 'the Angel of His Presence,'—the SON OF GOD. See below on εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων, ver. 53. Stier remarks, that this second appearance of God, to Moses (see ver. 2), introduces the legal dispensation, as the first, to Abraham, the patriarchal.

The readings of the LXX, as well as of our text, vary between πυρι φλογός (B) and φλογί πυρός (A). The Heb. is שֵׁרֵף עֲצֵב.

The construction is, in the fiery flame (or, the flaming fire) of a bush. 32.] The order of Exod. iii. 6, is here somewhat varied. The command to put off the shoe was given on the approach of Moses, and before these words were spoken.

οὐκ ἐτόλμ. καταν. = εὐλαβεῖτο κατεμβλέψαι, LXX. 33.] See Josh. v. 15. Putting off the sandals was a mark of reverence. The priests performed all their ministrations barefooted. The Arabs to this day continue the practice: they always enter their mosques barefooted. Among the Pythagoreans it was a maxim, ἀνυπόδητος

θεῶ κ. προσκύνει, Iamblich. vit. Pythag.

a here only.  
 Exod. i. c.  
 Thinecd. vii.  
 82 mt.  
 b Rom. viii. 26  
 only. Exod. i.  
 c = Gen. xl. 6.  
 Exod. iii. 8.  
 d = ver. 10 reff.  
 e = Rev. xvii.  
 1. xxi. 9.  
 Gen. xxxi.  
 14.  
 f = Matt. x. 33.  
 ch. iii. 13, 14.  
 2 Pet. ii. 1  
 al. i.  
 g ver. 10 reff.  
 h ver. 27 reff.  
 i here only.  
 Lev. xxv. 31.  
 32. Ps. cxviii.  
 14. Isa. lxxv.  
 only.  
 k same = 1 Cor.  
 xv. 10.  
 l ch. ii. 3 reff.  
 xi. 37 al.  
 19. 2 Cor. xii. 12.  
 r = Matt. xxii. 24.  
 ch. iii. 22, from Deut. xviii. 15, 18.

<sup>a</sup> εἶδον τὴν <sup>a</sup> κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ <sup>b</sup> στεναγμοῦ αὐτῶν ἤκουσα, καὶ <sup>c</sup> κατέβην <sup>d</sup> ἐξελέσθαι αὐτούς· καὶ νῦν <sup>e</sup> δεῦρο ἀποστείλω σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον. 35 τοῦτον τὸν Μωυσῆν ὃν <sup>f</sup> ἠρνήσαντο εἰπόντες Τίς σέ <sup>g</sup> κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ <sup>h</sup> δικαστήν; τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς καὶ ἄρχοντα καὶ <sup>i</sup> λυτρωτὴν ἀπέσταλκεν <sup>k</sup> σὺν χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ <sup>l</sup> ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ <sup>m</sup> βάτῳ. 36 οὗτος <sup>n</sup> ἐξήγαγεν αὐτούς <sup>o</sup> ποιήσας <sup>p</sup> τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα ἐν γῆ Αἰγύπτῳ καὶ ἐν <sup>q</sup> ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἔτη τεσσεράκοντα. 37 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Μωυσῆς ὁ εἶπας τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ Προφήτην ὑμῶν <sup>r</sup> ἀναστήσει ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν

ABCD  
 EHN a b  
 c f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

34. καὶ ἰδὼν γὰρ D<sup>1</sup>. om μου D<sup>1</sup> : ins D<sup>5</sup>. for αυτων, αυτου BD. ακηκοα D 9. νυνι C<sup>2</sup>. rec αποστειλω, with H rel Syr Thl (here, though αποστειλω is accordg to LXX, the corrn to -ειω was so very obvious, that I have retained the more unusual form, esp as the authorities in its favour are so strong): αποστειλω a: txt ABCDEN e p Chr.

35. aft δικαστ. ins εφ ημων CDN p 36; εφ ημας E k o; so, tol Syr syr-w-ast coptt aeth arm Chr Thl-fin (corrn to suit LXX and ver 27): om ABH rel vulg Thl-sif. rec om 2nd και, with ACH rel vulg Chr: ins BDE p syr: it is supplied by N<sup>1</sup> or N-corr<sup>1</sup>. αρχηγον A a h Chr<sub>2</sub>. for λυτρωτην, δικαστην N<sup>1</sup>: λυτρωτην δικαστην N<sup>3</sup>. rec αποστειλεν, with CH rel Chr: txt ABDEN e p. rec (for συν) εν, with HN rel 36 D-lat Chr, Thl: per minimum vss: txt ABCDE e p 13 vulg syr sah Chr<sub>2</sub> (εν has arph arisen from a confusion with the last syll of απεσταλκεν. I cannot see the force of Meyer's reasoning, that συν is a corrn setting forth more strikingly the superhuman powers of Moses).

36. ins o bef ποιησας D<sup>1</sup>. for γη, τη BC m D-lat sah : om b<sup>1</sup> : txt ADEHN Chr GE Thl-sif. rec αιγυπτου, with D rel Thl-fin: txt ABCEHN h k l m o p 36 sah Chr GE Thl-sif.

37. om 1st o DH a b<sup>2</sup> c e f h o. rec ειπων (corrn to more usual form), with EH rel 36 Chr: txt ABCDN p. rec ins κυριος bef θεος, with CEH rel: aft, Syr: om ABDN p vulg sah aeth. rec aft θεος ins υμων, with b m 13: ημων EH rel Thl: om ABDN p vulg syr coptt aeth. om υμων N<sup>1</sup>. ωσει D<sup>1</sup>. rec aft εμε ins αυτου ακουσεσθε, with CDE rel 36 vulg syr copt: (ακουσεθε D<sup>1</sup>[?], quem audistis E-lat<sup>1</sup>:) om ABHN a f g h l m p sah Chr<sub>2</sub> Thl-sif.

105 (Mey.). So Juvenal, Sat. vi. 158, 'Observant ubi festa mero pede sabbata reges.' On the sanctity of the place, Chrys. remarks,—οὐδαμῶν ναός, κ. δ τόπος ἄγιος τῇ ἐπιφανείᾳ κ. ἐνεργείᾳ τοῦ χριστοῦ. 34.] ἰδὼν εἶδον, LXX. Emphatic, to express the קָרַב קָרַב of the Heb., as often elsewhere. The instances commonly cited from the classics, of the phrase φεύγων ἐκφεύγειν, Herod. v. 95; Aristoph. Acharn. 177; Nub. 168; Eur. Phœniss. 1231, &c., do not apply; for, as Porson observes, 'in his locis simplici verbo conatus, composito effectus indicatur.' ἀποστειλω] arisr subjunctive, as LXX. See Winer, edn. 6, § 41. 4. 35.] The second τοῦτον is repeated emphatically. So οὗτος again, vv. 36, 37, 38. 37.] ἠρνήσαντο, ver. 27. The rejecter of Moses

there is regarded as the representative of the nation: see note on αὐτοῖς, ver. 26. In this express mention of the rejection of Moses by the Jews and his election and mission by God, the parallel of Jesus Christ is no doubt in Stephen's mind, and the inference intended to be drawn, that it does not follow that GOD REJECTS those whom THEY REJECTED. The difficulty of ἀπέσταλκεν has caused it to be altered into the historic tense, ἀπέστειλεν. But the perf. sets forth not only the fact of God's sending Moses then, but the endurance of his mission till now—him hath God sent: with a still closer reference than before, to Him whom God had now exalted as the true ἄρχοντα κ. λυτρωτήν. See ch. v. 31. 37.] See ch. iii. 22, notes. Our text has probably

<sup>s</sup> ὡς ἐμέ. <sup>38</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἰ γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἠ ἐκκλησίᾳ <sup>s = ch. iii. 22.</sup>  
 ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἰ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν <sup>Matt. vii. 29.</sup>  
 τῷ ὄρει Σινᾶ καὶ τῶν ἰ πατέρων ἰ ἡμῶν, ὅς ἰ ἐδέξατο ἰ λό- <sup>t ch. ix. 19.</sup>  
 για ἰ ζῶντα ἰ δούναί ἡμῖν, <sup>xx. 18. Mark</sup>  
<sup>xvi. 10.</sup>  
<sup>u = ch. xix. 32,</sup>  
<sup>39, 41. see</sup>  
<sup>notes. Deut.</sup>  
<sup>xxxii. 1</sup>  
<sup>(xxxii. 30).</sup>  
<sup>v ch. v. 30 refl.</sup>  
<sup>w = 2 Cor. vi.</sup>  
<sup>1.</sup>  
<sup>x Rom. iii. 2.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. v. 12.</sup>  
<sup>1 Pet. iv. 11</sup>  
<sup>only.</sup>  
<sup>Num.</sup>  
<sup>xxiv. 4, 16 al.</sup>  
<sup>y = John vi. 51.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. iv. 12.</sup>  
<sup>1. 20. 1 Pet.</sup>  
<sup>cxviii. 50.</sup>  
<sup>z = ver. 8, ch.</sup>  
<sup>xiii. 21 al.</sup>  
<sup>Ezek. xx. 11</sup>  
<sup>and pass.</sup>  
 γενέσθαι οἱ ἰ πατέρες ἰ ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ ἰ ἀπόσαντο καὶ ἰ ἐστρά-  
 φησαν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, <sup>40</sup> εἰπόντες τῷ  
 ἰ Λαρῶν ἰ Ποίησον ἡμῖν θεοὺς οἱ ἰ προπορεύονται ἡμῶν· ὁ  
 γὰρ ἰ Μωσῆς οὗτος, ὅς ἰ ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπ-  
 του, οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί ἰ ἐγένετο ἰ αὐτῷ. <sup>41</sup> καὶ ἰ ἔμοσχοποίη-  
 ησαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις καὶ ἰ ἀνήγαγον ἰ θυσίαν τῷ  
 ἰ εἰδῶλῳ, καὶ ἰ εὐφραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἰ ἔργοις τῶν ἰ χειρῶν

a 2 Cor. ii. 9. Phil. ii. 8 only. Prov. iv. 3. h ver. 27. Jer. ii. 37. c Matt. xviii. 3.  
 1 Kings x. 6. Lam. i. 20. see ver. 42. d Exod. xxxii. 1. e Luke i. 76 only. Exod.  
 xiv. 13. Josh. x. 13. f constr., Rev. ii. 26, iii. 12. g see ver. 36. h Matt.  
 viii. 13. 1 Macc. iv. 27. i here only. Exod. xxxii. 8. j = here only. 3 Kings iii.  
 15 al. k abs., Matt. ix. 13. Heb. viii. 3 al. Gen. xlv. 1. l 1 Cor. x. 19 refl. m ch. 11.  
 36. Luke xii. 49. Rom. xv. 10. 2 Cor. ii. 2. Gal. iv. 27. w. ἔν, Rev. xviii. 20. 1 Kings ii. 1.  
 n (Heb. i. 10 only, from Ps. ci. 25.) Ps. cxxxiv. 15. Isa. xxxvii. 19.

38. om 2nd του D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>3</sup>. ἠμων N: om c. for εδεξ., εξελεξατο B.  
 ἠμων N.  
 39. for ω, σι D-gr. [αλλα, so A(not B: see table) CDEHN k o.] απεστρ.  
 D m. aft εστρ. ins και N<sup>1</sup>(but corrd) rec om εν, with DEH rel vulg Chr<sub>2</sub>  
 Ec Thl Iren-int: ins ABCN 36. 40 Did-c. τη καρδια Η rel syr copt aeth-pl Chr<sub>2</sub>  
 Ec Thl Iren-int: txt ABCDE p 36. 40 vulg Syr aeth-rom. om αυτων D.  
 40. εἰπαντες D. aft ουτος ins ο ανθρωπος N. ο εξαγαγων E. rec  
 γεγονεν (corrū to LXX, Exod xxxii. 1), with DEH p rel Chr Ec Thl: txt ABCN  
 36.  
 41. for ανηγαγον, απηγοντο D<sup>1</sup>, ανηγοντο D-corr<sup>1</sup>: txt D-corr.

been altered to agree verbally with the former citation. 38.] γίνομαι μετὰ is not a Hebraism, as Kuin.: see refl. That Moses conversed with both the Angel of the covenant and our fathers, implies that he was the mediator between them, as indeed ὅς ἐδέξατο. λόγ. ζ. more plainly declares. ἐκκλησία probably, the assembly held (Exod. xix.) for the promulgation of the law at Mt. Sinai, not *the church* generally: but the article does not determine this: it would be expressed, whichever meaning we take. Wordsw. observes on the meaning which the words ἡ ἐκκλησία ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ carry for the student of Christian prophecy, Rev. xii. 1—6. λόγια ζῶντα] living, see refl., not = ζωοποιούντα (Grot., Kuin.), ‘life-giving’: still less to be understood ‘given vivā voce’ (Pisc. Alberti). So Soph. Œd. Tyr. 482, τὰ μεσόβφαλα γὰς ἀπονοσφίζων | μαντεῖα: τὰ δ’ αἰεὶ | ζῶντα περιποτάται. 39.] Another instance, brought home again by the words οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, of rejection of God’s appointed messenger and servant. ἐστράφησαν] they turned back in their heart to Egypt: not, ‘they wished to return to Egypt,’ of which in Exod. xxxii. there is no trace (but later, in Num. xiv. 4), and which would

hardly suit προπορεύονται; but ‘they apostatized in heart to the Egyptian idolatries.’ The very title by which Aaron proclaims his idol, is, ‘These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt,’ Exod. xxxii. 4. See also Neh. ix. 18. 40. προπορ.] As God had done in the pillar of the cloud and fire. The plural is not (as Kuin.) put for θεόν, but is used categorically: not perhaps without implying also, that the only two religions were, the worship of Jehovah, and that of idols, a multitude. The plural is used by Aaron, see above. In the οὗτος may be implied, as Meyer suggests, ‘who was the strong opponent of idolatry.’ 41. ἔμοσχοποίησαν] apparently in imitation of Apis, a bull worshipped at Memphis as the living symbol of Osiris. Herod. iii. 28. Diod. Sic. i. 21. Strabo, xvii. 805 (Winer, RWB. ‘Kalb’). The ox was a common symbolic form of idols in the East; it was one of the cherubic forms, Ezek. i. 10; and the most recent discoveries at Nineveh have brought to light colossal bulls. Sir Gardiner Wilkinson (second series, ii. 97, Winer) thinks the golden calves of Israel to have been imitations of Mnevis, a bull kept at Heliopolis (Diod. Sic. i. 21. Strabo, xvii. 803)

ο intrans. αὐτῶν. 42 ο ἔστρεψεν δὲ ὁ θεὸς καὶ ῥ παρῆδωκεν αὐτοὺς  
 only? trans. q λατρεύειν τῇ ῥ στρατιῇ τοῦ ῥ οὐρανοῦ, καθὼς γέγραπται  
 Matt. v. 30. Rev. xi. 4. only. 1800 var. 20.  
 ἔν βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν Μὴ ῥ σφάγια καὶ θυσίας ῥ προ-  
 ηγέκατέ μοι ἔτη τεσσεράκοντα ἐν τῇ ῥ εἰρήμῳ, ῥ οἶκος ῥ Ἰσραὴλ,  
 43 καὶ ῥ ἀνελάβετε τὴν σκηκὴν τοῦ Μολόχ, καὶ τὸ ῥ ἄστρον  
 γ ver. 7. τῷ θεοῦ ῥ Ὶεφάν, τοὺς ῥ τύπους οὓς ἐποίησατε προσκυνεῖν  
 Luke ii. 13 αὐτοῖς; καὶ ῥ μετοικῶ ῥ μᾶς ῥ ἐπέκεινα Βαβυλῶνος.

ABCD  
 EHN a b  
 c f g h  
 k l m o  
 P 13

there only. Amos v. 25. u = ch. xxii. 26. Heb. xi. 4. John xvi. 2. Num. xxxi. 60.  
 w = here only. (ch. xx. 13, 14. xxiii. 31. Eph. vi. 13, 16. 2 Tim. iv. 11.) x Luke  
 xxi. 25. ch. xxvii. 20. Luke only, exc. Heb. xi. 12 (from Exod. xxxii. 13). y = here only. (ver. 44.)  
 l. c. only. Jos. Antt. i. 19. 8, 10. z ver. 4 refl. a here only. = Isa. xviii. 1. of time, Lev. xviii.  
 27. Hag. ii. 10.

42. aft εστρ. δε ins αυτους C sah. om των D. εν τη ερ. οικ. ισ. bef ετη  
 τεσ. A: εν τη ερημῳ is in the margin of B(Rl Mai: here, not in ver 30 as Tischdf): εν  
 ερ. bef ετη τεσ. a h. at end ins λεγει κυριος C.

43. rec aft θεου ins υμων (corrū to suit LXX), with ACEN rel vulg syr copt; ημων a<sup>1</sup>  
 l: om BE Syr sah arm Orig Iren-int Philas. rec ρεμφαν, with rel Chr Thl-fin:  
 ρεμφαμ D: ρομφα B: ρεμφα N<sup>1</sup>: ρεμφα ρ vulg-mss (Lachm): ρεφα H: ρεφθα ο:  
 ρεφφαυ h k l (Ec: ραφαν 180 Just: txt (A)CE(N<sup>3</sup>) g 13. 36 syr copt Orig-ms (yr Thdrt  
 Thl-sif Jer.—ραιφαν ΔN<sup>3</sup>. for επεκ., επι [τα με]ρη D<sup>1</sup>; in illas partes D-lat, in  
 partem E-lat: txt D<sup>1</sup>.

as a living symbol of the sun. Jeroboam afterwards set up golden calves at Bethel and Dan, and with the same proclamation: see 1 Kings xii. 28.

42. εστρεψεν] neuter, changed,—turned, as αναστρέψω, ch. xv. 16. No word, as εαντόν, or τὴν γνώμην, or τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, need be supplied: nor must εστρ. κ. παρ. be rendered ‘again delivered them’ (Vitring., De Dieu, al.), a Hebraism which has no place in the N. T. (Mey.): nor must we understand αὐτοὺς (as C in var. readd.),—God turned them; for, though philologically there is no objection to this, the sense requires that εστρεψεν should form an introduction to παρῆδωκεν—God, who had hitherto watched over them for good, now provoked by their rebellion, turned, and delivered them up to their own ways.

παρῆδωκεν—not ‘suffered them to fall into:’ all these explainings away of the strong expressions of Scripture belong to the rationalistic school of interpreters (which is not modern merely: even Chrysostom has here εἶπαι): it was a judicial delivering up, not a mere letting alone, see refl.

τῇ στρ. τ. οὔρ.] This fact is not mentioned in the Pentateuch, but may refer to the worship of Baal. In after-times we have frequent traces of star-worship: see 2 Kings xvii. 16; xxi. 3, 5; xxiii. 4, 5; Jer. xix. 13; Zeph. i. 5. See also Dent. iv. 19; xvii. 3; Job xxxi. 26.

β[βλ. τ. προφ.] The book of the prophets, regarded as a whole. The citation (ref.) is from the LXX.

μὴ σφάγια κ. θ.] A question usually preceding a negative answer, see Matt. vii. 9; Rom. xi. 1; 1 Cor.

ix. 8 al.: but not always: see Matt. xii. 23 (xxvi. 22); John iv. 29; viii. 22. Winer, edn. 6, § 57. 3, b. There is no stress on μοί (‘Is it to Me that ye offered, &c. [i. e. to me only?]) as Rosenm., Heinr., Olsh., Kuin., Stier: the position of μοί in the sentence will not allow of this). I should take the question here according to the usual construction, and understand it as a reproach, implying that God does not receive as offered to Him, sacrifices in which He has been made to share with idols:—it is not true that ye offered to Me (but no stress on Me) sacrifices, &c.: ‘I regard it as never having happened.’

43.] The answer, by God Himself: Yea, ἀνελάβετε, ye carried about with you, (not My tabernacle as your sole or chief holy place, but) the tabernacle (σκηψ, the portable tent for the image: Diod. Sic. xx. 65, mentions the ἱερά σκηπή in the Carthaginian camp) of M., &c. Stephen was not the sole dishonourer, if a dishonourer, of the holy place—their fathers had done it before. Μολόχ] So the LXX: the Heb. has מלך, ‘of your king;’

—the LXX probably followed another reading (מלך is actually found in 577 Kennicot and 410<sup>1</sup> De Rossi), or perhaps explained the expression by the cognate name of this god. Moloch (Winer, RWB.) was the Phœnician Saturn: his image was of brass with the head of an ox, and outstretched arms of a man, hollow; and human sacrifices (of children) were offered, by laying them in these arms and heating the image by a fire kindled within. The rigid prohibitions of the worship of Moloch (Lev. xviii.

44 ἡ<sup>b</sup> σκηνὴ τοῦ<sup>b</sup> μαρτυρίου ἦν τοῖς<sup>c</sup> πατράσιν<sup>c</sup> ἡμῶν ἐν<sup>b</sup> τῇ<sup>b</sup> ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς<sup>d</sup> διετάξατο ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Μωυσῆ ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν<sup>e</sup> τύπον ὃν ἐώρακει, <sup>45</sup> ἦν καὶ<sup>f</sup> εἰσῆγαγον<sup>b</sup> διαδεξάμενοι οἱ<sup>c</sup> πατέρες<sup>c</sup> ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ<sup>b</sup> κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν<sup>i</sup> ὧν<sup>k</sup> ἐξῶσεν ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ<sup>l</sup> προσ-

Phil. iii. 17 al. f = here only. Xen. Rep. Ath. ii. 3. g here only. 2 Chron. xxxi. 12. h ver. 5 only. Num. xxxii. 5. i attr., ch. i. 1 reff. k = here (ch. xxvii. 39, only. Jer. xxiv. 9. l ch. v. 41. Rev. xx. 11. Num. xx. 6. Deut. xi. 25.

44. rec ins εν bef τοις, with D<sup>1</sup> E-gr k<sup>2</sup> 36 syr Thl-fin : om ABCD<sup>2</sup>N ρ rel am fuld lux E-lat copt Chr Thl-sif. ὡμων A g o : om k m 13. εταξατο N<sup>1</sup>. om i D. αυτη (sic) N. κατα το πα[. . .]υπον D<sup>1</sup>(? παρατυπον) : txt D<sup>1</sup>. εορα- κεν DH, εωρακεν E 36.

45. μ. ιησουν D<sup>1</sup>, cum jesum D-lat.

εξεωσεν E N (but corrd) 5. 13. 180.

21; xx. 2—5) were openly transgressed by Ahaz, 2 Kings xvi. 3; by Manasseh, ib. xxi. 6; see also xxiii. 10; Jer. vii. 31; xxxii. 35. In the kingdom of Israel this abomination had been long practised, see 2 Kings xvii. 17; Ezek. xxiii. 37. We find traces of it at Carthage (Diod. Sic. xx. 14), among the Phœnicians (Q. Curt. iv. 3. 23. Euseb. laud. Const. xiii. 4. Porphy. de Abstin. ii. 56),—among the Cretans and Rhodians (Porphy. ibid.), and the Assyrian colonists at Sepharvaim, 2 Kings xvii. 31.

τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ θ. Ῥεφάν] Heb. כִּיּוּן, Chiún; but what the meaning of either this or Ραιφάν (LXX) is, we have nothing but conjecture to inform us. The principal opinions have been (1) that of Kircher, who maintains Ῥεφάν (Ρηφάν) to be a Coptic word, signifying the planet Saturn, and answering to the Arabic 'Kewan;' (2) that of Hengstenberg, Authentie des Pentat. 110 ff., who entirely repudiates Kircher's interpretation, and supposes Ρηφάν to have arisen from a misreading of כִּיּוּן for כִּיּוּן. But Winer (RWB.) prefers the former opinion, and supports it by the authority of eminent modern Coptic and Arabic scholars.

De Wette and Hengstenberg believe כִּיּוּן to be an appellative noun, and would render it Gefstell, the carriage or frame, on which the star or image was carried: 'imaginem idolorum vestrorum,' Vulg. Amos. i. c. Dr. Wordsw. after Cyr. alex. in Catena, supposes Ῥεφάν to signify σκότισμα, or blindness, and suggests that the name may have been one given by the Jews in contempt, like Beelzebub, to the god of the Ekronites. Βαβυλώνας]

Δαμασκοῦ, LXX and Heb. The fulfilment of the prophecy would make it very natural to substitute that name which had become inseparably associated with the captivity.

44. ἡ σκ. τ. μαρτ.] In opposition to the σκ. just mentioned: but also in pursuance of one of the great aims of the speech, to shew that holiness is not con-

finied to locality or building. This part of his subject Stephen now enters on more particularly.

The words ἡ σκ. τ. μαρτ. are the LXX rendering of מִקְדָּשׁ (Num. xvi. 18, 19 al.) 'the tabernacle of the assembly' (or 'congregation,' E. V.). They apparently derived the latter word from מַשְׁכָּן, 'testatus est,' instead of מִשְׁכָּן, 'constituit.'

τύπον] (ref.): another contrast, cf. τύπους οὓς ἐποιήσατε, ver. 43. 45. εἰσῆγ.] absolute: introduced, viz. εἰς τὴν γῆν:—not connected with ἐν τῇ κατασχ.,—see below.

διαδεξ.] Having inherited it, i. e. succeeded to its custody and privileges. The sense of 'successores,' 'qui majores exceperunt,' is ungrammatical; as also is that of 'postea,' 'deinceps.' ἐν τῇ κατασχέσει] at (or 'in') their taking possession. The Vulg. rendering, 'in possessionem gentium,' is philologically inadmissible; 'in terram a gentibus occupatam' (Calvin, De Dieu, Grot., Kuin.) is still worse. The passage of the LXX, Num. xxxii. 5, δοθήτω ἡ γῆ αὐτῇ τοῖς οἰκέταις σου ἐν κατασχέσει, brought forward to justify these renderings, is directly against them. The word is one of those examples of verbal nouns in -σις where the meaning hovers uncertainly between the act of doing and the thing done. Such is often the case with καύχησις in St. Paul. Cf. for a very near approach to the concrete meaning of this word, Num. xxvii. 4, 7. But, abstract or concrete, it always, as might be expected from the very composition of the word, is used of that final and settled possession which Israel took of the land, not of that transitory possession from which the gentes were driven out. So that Dr. Wordsw.'s rendering, "the portion, or possession of the Gentiles," is out of the question.

The martyr combines rapidly a considerable period, during which this κατάσχεσις and this expulsion was taking place (for it was not complete till the time of

m = 2 Tim. i. 18.  
 n Luke i. 30.  
 Heb. iv. 16 only. Gen. xxxiii. 10.  
 o constr. (but not ellipsis), ch. iii. 14 reff. see Eccl. ii. 10.  
 p Ps. cxxxix. 5. = Heb. xii. 17. see Hos. xii. 8.  
 q 2 Pet. i. 13, 14 only. Ps. xlv. 8.  
 r 1 Ch. vi. xxvii. 6. Matt. vii. 21. 26. Luke vi. 48, 49 (but οὐσίαν).  
 s Heb. i. 11, 18, iv. 1, 3, 5 al. only. Exod. xxxiii. 3, 5 al. f here only. Num. xxvii. 14. Herodian vi. 3.  
 t ch. xvii. 21. Mark xiv. 58. Eph. ii. 11. Heb. ix. 11, 24 only. u of God, ch. xvii. 24. Matt xxiii. 21. Eph. id. 17 only. (see Eph. ii. 22.) Ps. ii. 8. Isa. v ch. ii. 35 reff. w ch. ii. 35 reff. x ch. iv. 7 reff. y = ch. iv. 31. a see ch. xi. 21 reff. b here c Jer. vi. 10.  
 ABCD EFGH IJKLMO P 13

ὄπου τῶν <sup>e</sup> πατέρων <sup>e</sup> ἡμῶν, <sup>46</sup> ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαυεὶδ, ὃς <sup>mn</sup> εὔρεν <sup>u</sup> χάριν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ὁ ἤτήσατο <sup>p</sup> εὔρεϊν <sup>q</sup> σκηνῶμα τῷ \*θεῷ Ἰακώβ· <sup>47</sup> Σολομῶν δὲ <sup>r</sup> ὠκοδόμησεν αὐτῷ <sup>r</sup> οἶκον. <sup>48</sup> ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὕψιστος ἐν <sup>t</sup> χειροποιήτοις <sup>u</sup> κατοικεῖ, καθὼς ὁ προφήτης λέγει, <sup>49</sup> ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος, ἡ δὲ γῆ <sup>w</sup> ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν μου· <sup>x</sup> ποῖον οἶκον <sup>r</sup> οἰκοδομήσατέ μοι, λέγει κύριος, ἢ τίς <sup>y</sup> τόπος τῆς <sup>z</sup> καταπαύσεώς μου; <sup>50</sup> οὐχὶ ἡ <sup>a</sup> χεὶρ μου ἐποίησεν ταῦτα πάντα; <sup>51</sup> <sup>b</sup> σκληροτράχηλοι καὶ <sup>cd</sup> ἀπερίτμητοι τῇ <sup>d</sup> καρδίᾳ καὶ τοῖς <sup>e</sup> ὠσίν, ὑμεῖς αἰεὶ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ <sup>f</sup> ἀντίπι-

46. om ητησατο N<sup>1</sup>. σκηνωμα bcf eur. D. \*οικω BDHN<sup>1</sup>: θεω ACEN<sup>1</sup>  
 rel 36 vulg Syr Chr GE Thl.

47. σαλωμων AC: σαλομων N. οικοδ. B<sup>1</sup>(sic: see table) D. εαυτω CH Thl-sif.

48. ο δε ψ. ου κατοικ. εν χειρ. D: om ου D-lat. rec aft χειροπ. ins vaais (explanatory gloss: or from ch xvii. 4), with H rel 36 Chr Thl Aug: om ABCDEN p vulg syrr coptt ath Pamph-int Fulg. for καθως, ως D: καθως και E 76 E-lat<sup>2</sup>.

49. for μοι, μου D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>: add εστιν D. και η γη (as LXX) B vss(not vulg syr). οικοδομησατε B 42. for τις, ποιος (as LXX) D. at end add εστιν D 13 Thdrt.

50. παντα bcf ταυτα (cf LXX) ACDE l m: txt BHN p rel.

51. for τη καρδια, καρδιας (corrd to plur to suit the plur subject) ACD; ταις καρδιας N c vss Chr Jer: καρδιας B(sic: see table): txt EH p rel spec Syr coptt Ath Cyr-jer

David) in order to arrive at the next great event of his history, *the substitution of the temple of Solomon for the tabernacle.*

46. ἤτησατο] asked permission, see 2 Sam. vii. 2 ff., in which this request is made through Nathan the prophet, and at first conceded by Nathan, though afterwards, on a revelation made from God, denied:—not 'wished' (Grot., Kuin.: 'desired,' E. V.). The vow (a species of prayer) here referred to, is defined by the words εὔρεϊν σκηνῶμα, to be that mentioned Ps. cxxxix. 1—5 (LXX).

48.] But, though Solomon built Him an house, we are not to suppose, for all that, that He is confined to earthly spots. καθὼς ὁ πρ. λ.] We have in substance the same declaration by Solomon himself at the dedication of his temple, 1 Kings viii. 27; see also the beautiful prayer of David, 1 Chron. xxix. 10—19.

The citation is freely from the LXX. The student will not fail to be interested in observing the apparent reference to this declaration in Stephen's apology, by St. Paul, ch. xvii. 24.

51.] I do not think there is any occasion to suppose an *interruption from the audience* to have occasioned this outbreak of holy indignation. At each se-

parate recital (vv. 9, 25, 35, 39 ff.) he has dwelt, with continually increasing fervour, on the rebellions against and rejections of God by His people. He has now brought down the history to the establishment of the temple worship. From Solomon's time to his own, he saw but a succession of apostasies, idolatries, rejection of God's prophets:—a dark and loathsome catalogue, terminated by the betrayal and murder of the Just One Himself. It is not at all beyond probability, to believe that the zeal of his fervent spirit was by the view of this, the filling up of the measure of their iniquities, kindled into a flame of inspired invective. I find that this is also Neander's view, in opposition to the generality of Commentators (P. u. L., p. 92), as also that of Prof. Hackett, in his commentary on the Acts: and I cannot but think it far the most probable. ἐνταῦθα λοιπὸν καταφορικῶς τῷ λόγῳ κέχρηται. πολλὴ ἦν παρῆσία μέλλοντος αὐτοῦ ἀποθνήσκειν καὶ γὰρ καὶ τοῦτο οἶμαι αὐτὸν εἰδέναί, Chrysost. σκληρ. κ. ἀπερ.] Words and figures familiar to the prophets in speaking of the rebellious Israel: see, besides reff., Deut. ix. 6, 13; Neh. ix. 16:—Deut. x. 16; xxx. 6 Heb. See also Rom.

...υμων  
c. AB  
CDEHN  
a b f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

πτετε, <sup>g</sup> ὡς οἱ <sup>h</sup> πατέρες <sup>h</sup> ὑμῶν <sup>g</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς. <sup>52</sup> τίνα τῶν προ- <sup>g</sup> φητῶν οὐκ <sup>i</sup> ἐδίωξαν οἱ <sup>h</sup> πατέρες <sup>h</sup> ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν <sup>h</sup> τοὺς <sup>k</sup> προκαταγγέιλαντας περὶ τῆς <sup>l</sup> ἐλεύσεως τοῦ <sup>m</sup> δικαίου, οὗ <sup>n</sup> νῦν ὑμεῖς <sup>o</sup> προδότες καὶ <sup>p</sup> φονεῖς ἐγένεσθε, <sup>53</sup> οἵτινες <sup>q</sup> ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον <sup>r</sup> εἰς <sup>s</sup> διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων καὶ οὐκ <sup>t</sup> ἐφύλαξατε. <sup>54</sup> Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα <sup>u</sup> διεπίοντο ταῖς

18. see James v. 6. n Luke vi. 16. 2 Tim. iii. 4 only t. 2 Macc. v. 16. x. 13, 22 only. o Mat. xxii. 7. ch. iiii. 14. xxviii. 4. 1 Pet. iv. 15. Rev. xxi. 8. xxii. 15 only. 4 Kings ix. 31 compl. Wisd. xii. 5 only. p = ch. x. 41 reff. q = John vii. 39. Rom. iv. 11 al. Hos. xlii. 1. r = ch. ii. 39. viii. 20. s Rom. xiii. 2 only. Ezra iv. 11 only. see Gal. iii. 10. t = ch. xvi. 4 reff. u ch. v. 33 only t. 1 Chron. xx. 8 only.

Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdr<sub>t</sub> Thl.—add υμων N o. for ως, καθως D. ins και bef υμων D<sup>1</sup>. om και υμεις D.

52. for οι πατ. υμ., εκεινοι D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>6</sup>. απεκτ. αυτους τους προκαταγγελλοντας π. ελ. D<sup>1</sup>: so insg της bef ελ. D<sup>3</sup>. rec γεγεινησθε (corr<sub>n</sub> to arpy more suitable tense, see note), with H rel Chr Thl: txt ABCDEN k p Orig.

53. εφυλαξεσθε Α.

ii. 29. ὡσίν] I should hardly think of any allusion to Ps. xl. 6,—because the LXX have rendered ‘mine ears hast thou opened’ by σῶμα κατηρτίσω μοι. τῷ πν. τ. ἀγ. ἀντ.] Apparently a reference to Isa. lxiii. 10. The instances as yet had been confined to οἱ πατ. ὑμ.: now he has arrived at their own times. The two are taken up again in the next verse.

52. τίνα τ. προφ.] See Matt. xxiii. 31 ff.: 2 Chron. xxxvi. 16: where the same general expressions are used of their persecuting the prophets. Such sayings are not to be pressed to the letter, but represent the uniform attitude of disobedience and hostility which they assumed to the messengers of God. See also the parable, Matt. xxi. 35. τοὺς προκ.] The office of all the prophets, see ch. iiii. 18. The assertion is repeated, to connect them, by this title, with Him, whom they announced.

τοῦ δικαίου] Schöttg. vol. ii. p. 18, has shewn from the Rabbinical writings that this name was used by the Jews to designate the Messiah. See reff. and note on James v. 6.

προδότες.] By Judas’s treachery, of which the Sanhedrists had been the accomplices; Matt. xxvi. 14—16: —φονεῖς, by the hands of the Romans; ch. ii. 23, note. ἐγένεσθε is preferable not only on account of its MS. authority, but as being the historical tense, like the rest. It was probably altered to the perfect, as suiting the time then present, better than the aorist. 53.] The use of οἵτινες, instead of οἱ, so very frequent in the Acts and Epistles, occurs when the clause introduced by it contains a further explanation of the position or classification of the person or persons alluded to, and not when the relative serves for simple identification. See Rom. i. 25, 32.

εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων] Many explanations

have been given. Chrys. διαταχθέντα νόμον λέγει, τὸν ἐχειρισθέντα αὐτῷ δι’ ἀγγελον τὸν ὀφθέντα αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ βάτῳ: and Ec. νόμον λαβόντας διατάξεις ἔχοντα, αἵτινες ἰσάγγελον ἐποίουν πολιτείαν ἔχην τοὺς τελούντας αὐτόν. Heinsius and Lightfoot understand by ἀγγέλ. the prophets: Grot., Calov., and Krebs, ‘praesentibus angelorum ordinibus,’ taking διαταγὰς = διατάξεις in the sense of divisions of an army (Judith viii. 36), in which it never occurs,—not to say that εἰς will not bear this: Beza, Calv., Pisc., Elsn., Hamm., Kuin., &c., ‘ab angelis promulgatum,’ which εἰς will not bear (ἐν): Winer, Gr., edn. 6, § 32. 4, b, ‘as commands of angels’ (but see below), which, which was not the fact (Mey., who refers to Jos. Antt. xv. 5. 3, ἡμῶν τὰ κάλλιστα τῶν δογμάτων καὶ τὰ δσιώτατα τῶν ἐν τοῖς νόμοις δι’ ἀγγέλων παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ μαθόντων):—the Syriac version, ‘per mandatum angeli:’—Vulg. and Calv., ‘in dispositione (or -onibus) angelorum:’ Schöttg., ‘per ministerium angelorum.’ These three last are precluded by the foregoing remarks. The key to the right rendering seems to be the similar expression in ref. Gal., ὁ νόμος διαταγῆς δι’ ἀγγέλων. The law was given by God, but announced by angels. The people received God’s law then, εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων, at the injunction (a sense of diar. amply justified, see Palm and Rost’s lex. διατάξεις, and Polyb. iv. 19. 10; 87. 5: and preferred by Winer in his last edn., ut supra) of angels. So Matt. xii. 41, μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰῶνα, ‘they repented at the preaching of Jonas.’ The only other legitimate rendering, ‘as the injunctions of angels,’ comes under the objections made to Winer’s former view, above. 54—60.] EFFECT OF THE SPEECH: STONING OF

v here only. Ps. xxxiv. 16  
 al see Matt.  
 xiii 12 al.  
 w = Matt xv.  
 37 Luke  
 xiii 28.  
 Rev. i 7.  
 x ch. ii. 30 reff.  
 y Luke iv. 1.  
 ch. vi. 5. xi.  
 24 only.  
 z ch. i. 10 reff.  
 a ch. ii. 23 reff.  
 b = Mark v. 15.  
 c John ix. 8 al.  
 d Luke ii. 23  
 (from Exod.  
 xiii. 12).  
 xxiv. 31 &c.  
 ch. xvi. 14. xvii. 3. L only, exc. Mark xli. 34.  
 xi. 4. c = here only. Isa. lii. 15. f Matt. viii. 32 f. ch. xix. 29 only. 1 Kings xv. 19. 2 Macc. x. 16.  
 (-μή, ch. xiv. 5. -μμα, Rev. xviii. 21.) g ch. i. 14 reff. h = Matt. xxi. 39 f. Luke iv. 29. Lev.  
 xiv. 40. i here bis. Matt. xxi. 35. xxiii. 37 f. (John viii. 5, v. r.) ch. xiv. 5. Heb. xii. 20 only. Exod. viii. 26 al.

ABCDE  
 H<sup>s</sup> a b f  
 g h k l  
 m o p 13

καρδιαίς αὐτῶν καὶ ἔβρουχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἔπ' αὐτόν.  
 55 ὑπάρχων δὲ πλήρης πνεύματος ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας  
 εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εἶδεν θύζαν θεοῦ καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἑστῶτα ἔκ  
 δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ, 56 καὶ εἶπεν Ἰδοὺ θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς  
 διηνοιγμένους, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔκ δεξιῶν  
 ἑστῶτα τοῦ θεοῦ. 57 κρᾶζαντες δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλη ἔσυν-  
 ἔσχον τὰ ὄρα αὐτῶν καὶ ὤρμησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν,  
 58 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω τῆς πόλεως ἑλιθοβόλουν. καὶ οἱ

54. ακουσαντες δε αυτου D. om ταυτα N<sup>1</sup>. και εβρ. τε D<sup>1</sup>. aft od.  
 ins αυτων E k Syr sah æth.

55. aft πληρης ins πιστewς και N o. ιησ. τον κυριον εκ δε. του θ. εστ. D. for  
 τ. θεου, αυτου C 1 Thl-fin.

56. rec ανεωγμενους (corr'n to more usual word), with D-corr<sup>1</sup> H rel 36 Epiph Chr  
 Constt Thdrt Thl: ηνεωγμ. D<sup>1</sup>: txt ABCN p Ath Cyr-jer. (διεν. B Mai, but Rl Beh and  
 Bly have διην.) εστ. bef εκ δεξ. ACEN<sup>1</sup> m vss Nyss Epiph<sub>2</sub> Cyr-jer Chr<sub>1</sub> Aug.

58. aft εκβ. ins αυτων A k 13 sah Thl-fin. aft ελιθ. ins αυτον D Syr syr-w-ast

STEPHEN. 54.] διεπρ., see note on ref.

55.] Certainly, in so far as the vision of Stephen was *supernatural*, it was not necessary that the material heavens should have been visible to him; but from the words ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν it would seem that they were. We are not told where the Sanhedrim were assembled. It does not seem as if they were convened in the ordinary session room: it may have been in one of the courts of the temple, which would give room for more than the members of the Sanhedrim to be present, as seems to have been the case. ἑστῶτα.]

A reason why the glorified Saviour was seen standing, and not sitting, has been pleasingly given by Chrysostom (in Cramer's Catena): τί οὖν ἑστῶτα καὶ οὐχ καθήμενον; ἴνα δείξῃ τὴν ἀντίληψιν τὴν εἰς τὸν μάρτυρα καὶ γὰρ περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς λέγεται "ἀνάστα θ θεός." Similarly Gregory the Great, Hom. ii. 29, vol. i. p. 1572, 'Stephanus stantem vidit, quem adiutorem habuit.' So also Arator, i. 611 ff. p. 124, ed. Migne, 'pro martyre surgit, Quem tunc stare videt; confessio nostra sedentem Cum solet celebrare magis.' [See also the collect for St. Stephen's day.] But not perhaps correctly: for 'help' does not seem here to be the applicable idea, but the confirmation of his faith by the ecstatic vision of the Saviour's glory at God's right hand. I should be rather disposed to think that there was reference in the vision to that in Zech. iii. 1, where Zech. sees Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἱερέα τὸν μέγαν, ἑστῶτα πρὸ προσώπου ἀγγέλου κυρίου. Stephen, under accusation of blaspheming the earthly temple, is granted a sight of the heavenly

temple; being cited before the Sadducee High Priest who believed neither angel nor spirit, he is vouchsafed a vision of the heavenly HIGH PRIEST, standing and ministering at the throne amidst the angels and just men made perfect.

56.] This is the only time that our Lord is by human lips called the SON OF MAN after His ascension (Rev. i. 13; xiv. 14, are not instances). And why here? I believe, for this reason. Stephen, full of the Holy Ghost, speaking now not of himself at all (ver. 55), but entirely by the utterance of the Spirit, repeats the very words, Matt. xxvi. 64, in which Jesus Himself, before this council, had foretold His glorification;—and assures them that that exaltation of the SON OF MAN, which they should hereafter witness to their dismay, was already begun and actual. 58.

ἔξω τ. πόλ.] See Levit. xxiv. 14. 'Locus lapidationis erat extra urbem: omnes enim civitates muris cinctæ paritatem habent ad castra Israelis.' Babyl. Sanhedr. ad loc. (Meyer.) Cf. also Heb. xiii. 12, 13.

ἑλιθοβόλουν] they stoned him: an anticipation of the fact, the details of which follow: not, 'they prepared to stone him:' nor 'jam in itinere ad supplicii locum petulantur cum lapidibus lacescebant' (Heinr.): nor need we conjecture ἑλιθολόγουν with Markland. Stoning was the punishment of blaspheming, Levit. xxiv. 16. The question whether this was a legal proceeding on sentence, or a tumultuary one, is not easy to answer. It would appear from John xviii. 31, that the Jews had not legally the power of putting any man to death (see note there). Certainly, from the narrative

<sup>k</sup> μάρτυρες <sup>l</sup> ἀπέθεντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν <sup>m</sup> παρὰ τοὺς πόδας <sup>k</sup> <sup>n</sup> νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου, <sup>59</sup> καὶ <sup>i</sup> ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν <sup>l</sup> Στέφανον <sup>o</sup> ἐπικαλούμενον καὶ λέγοντα Κύριε Ἰησοῦ δέξαι τὸ <sup>p</sup> πνεῦμά μου. <sup>60</sup> <sup>q</sup> θεὸς δὲ τὰ <sup>q</sup> γόνατα <sup>a</sup> ἔκραξεν <sup>b</sup> φωνῇ <sup>s</sup> μεγάλη Κύριε, μὴ <sup>t</sup> στήσης αὐτοῖς ταύτην τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν <sup>u</sup> ἐκοιμήθη. VIII. <sup>l</sup> Σαῦλος δὲ ἦν <sup>v</sup> συνευδοκῶν τῇ <sup>w</sup> ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ. ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ

<sup>40</sup> Mt J. Eccl. xii. 7. <sup>q</sup> ch. ix. 40. xx. 36. xxi. 5. Mark xv. 19. Luke xxii. 41 only t. see  
<sup>3</sup> Kings viii. 51. <sup>r</sup> as above (q). Rom. xi. 4 reff. Luke v. 8. Heb. xii. 12. <sup>s</sup> ver. 57.  
<sup>t</sup> met., here only. propr., Matt. xxvi. 15? <sup>2</sup> Kings xiv. 20. Zech. xi. 12. <sup>u</sup> = 1 Cor. vii. 39 reff.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. vii. 12, 13 reff. <sup>w</sup> here only. Num. xi. 15.

coptt arm. om αυτων Η a b<sup>l</sup> f g h l m Thl-sif: ins ABCDEN p rel 36 vss Chr  
 Ec Thl-fin.—εαυτ. Β. aft νεαν. ins τινος D Syr arm: του f h 13 Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl-sif.  
 59. aft ιησ. ins χριστε C d 40 Chr Thdrt.  
 60. om δε D<sup>1</sup>: ins D-corr<sup>1</sup>: τε e.  
 om N<sup>1</sup>. add λεγων D am spec coptt. φωνη μεγαλη D<sup>1</sup>: φωνη μεγαλη C<sup>1</sup> p:  
 αμ. bef ταυτ., with EHN rel syr copt Chr<sub>3</sub> Thdrt Chron: txt ABCD vulg spec Syr  
 sah aeth Petr Iren-int Cyp. στησεις D<sup>1</sup> d 180: txt D<sup>s</sup>. rec την

before us, and from the fact of a bloody persecution having taken place soon after it, it seems that the Jews did, by connivance of, or in the absence of the Procurator, administer summary punishments of this kind. But here no sentence is recorded: and perhaps the very violence and zealous character of the execution might constitute it, not an encroachment on the power of the Procurator, as it would have been if strictly in form of law, but a mere outbreak, and as such it might be allowed to pass unnoticed. That they observed the forms of *their own law*, in the place and manner of the stoning, is no objection to this view. οἱ μάρτυρες] See ref. They disencumbered themselves of their loose outer garments, ὥστε εἶναι κοῦφοι καὶ ἀπαραπόδιστοι εἰς τὸ λιθοβολεῖν. Theophyl. ἀπέθεντο] to keep them.

Such notices are deeply interesting, when we recollect by *whom* they were in all probability carefully inserted. See ch. xxii. 19, 20, and note on ch. xxvi. 10:—from which it appears that Saul can certainly not have been less than *thirty* at this time. He was a member of the Sanhedrim, and soon after was despatched on an important mission with their authority. 59.] The attempt to escape from this direct prayer to the Saviour by making Ἰησοῦ the genitive, and supposing it addressed to the Father,—in the face of the ever-recurring words κύριος Ἰησοῦς (see Rev. xxii. 20 especially), and the utter absence of any instance or analogy to justify it,—is only characteristic of the school to which it belongs. Yet in this case it has been favoured even by Bentley and Valcknaer, who supposed θεόν to have been omitted in the text, being absorbed by the preceding -ov.

But if any such accus. had been used, it would certainly have been τὸν θεόν.

δέξαι τὸ πν. μ.] The same prayer in substance had been made by our Lord on the cross (ref. Luke) to His Father. To *Him* was now committed the key of David. Similarly, the young man Saul, in after years: πέπεισμαι ὅτι δυνατός ἐστιν τὴν παραθήκην μου φυλάξαι εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν, 2 Tim. i. 12. 60.] The more accurate philological Commentators, De Wette and Meyer, deny that στήσης here can, as ordinarily explained, refer to *weighing* (ref. Matt.; Jer. xxxix. [xxxii.] 10), since not the *sin*, but the *punishment*, would be the thing weighed out,—and it would be harsh to take the one for the other, in a sentence of this kind. Meyer would understand *ιστάναι* as opposed to ἀφιέναι, τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, 'Fix not this sin upon them:' but De Wette, as seems to me more probably, renders it **Reckon not this sin to them** ('lay not this sin to their charge,' E. V.), supporting this by Rom. x. 3.

This again was somewhat similar (though not exactly, see note there) to our Lord's prayer, Luke xxiii. 34. ἐκοιμήθη] Not a Christian expression only: Wetstein, on Matt. xxvii. 52, cites Jewish examples: and we have in the Anthology, iii. 1. 10, τῆδε Σάων ὁ Δίλωνος Ἀκάνθιος ἱερὸν ὕπνον | κοιμᾶται θνήσκειν μὴ λέγε τοὺς ἀγαθοῦς. But it became the *usual* Christian term for death. Its use here, when the circumstances, and the actors in them, are remembered, is singularly touching, from the contrast.

CHAP. VIII. 1—3.] PERSECUTION OF THE CHURCH BY SAUL, CONSEQUENT ON THE DEATH OF STEPHEN. 1. συνευδ.]



4 Οἱ μὲν οὖν <sup>1</sup> διασπαρίντες <sup>m</sup> διήλθον <sup>n</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενοι <sup>1 ver. 1.</sup>  
 τὸν <sup>n</sup> λόγον. <sup>5</sup> Φίλιππος δὲ <sup>o</sup> κατελθὼν εἰς πόλιν τῆς <sup>m abs., ver. 40.</sup>  
 Σαμαρείας <sup>p</sup> ἐκήρυσσεν <sup>q</sup> αὐτοῖς τὸν χριστόν. <sup>6 r</sup> προσείχον <sup>ch. x. 38.</sup>  
 δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλιππου <sup>s</sup> ὁμοθυμα <sup>xiii 14.</sup>  
 δόν, <sup>t</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα <sup>u</sup> ἃ <sup>xvii. 23.</sup>  
 ἐποίει· <sup>7</sup> πολλοὶ γὰρ τῶν <sup>v</sup> ἐχόντων <sup>uv</sup> πνεύματα <sup>uv</sup> ἀκα- <sup>xx. 25. Luke</sup>  
 θαρτα <sup>w</sup> βοῶντα φωνῆ <sup>x</sup> μεγάλης <sup>x</sup> ἐξήρχοντο, πολλοὶ δὲ <sup>1 Kings xxvi.</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> παραλελυμένοι καὶ <sup>z</sup> χωλοὶ <sup>a</sup> ἔθεραπεύθησαν· <sup>8</sup> ἐγένετο δὲ <sup>22.</sup>

22) only. p = with acc. of person, 1 Cor. i. 23. Phil. i. 15. κ. τ. χρ. L.P. κ. τ. ἰησ.,  
 ch. ix. 20 refl. κ. χρ. ἰησ. 2 Cor. iv 5. see 2 Cor. i. 10. q so ch. xx. 2. Matt. iv. 23. Luke iv.  
 15. 2 Cor. ii. 13. r = and constr., vv. 10, 11. ch. xvi. 14. 1 Tim. i. 4. iii. 8. iv. 1, 13. Tit. i. 14.  
 Heb. ii. i. vii. 13. 2 Pet. i. 19 only. Ps. v. 2. s ch. i. 14 refl. t ch. ix. 3 refl.  
 u Mark iii. 30 only. v ch. v. 16 refl. w Luke xviii. 7, 38. ch. xvii. 6 al. Grn. xxxix. 14.  
 x = Matt. xii. 43; xvii. 18. ch. xvi. 8 al. y Luke v. 18, 24. ch. ix. 33. Luke only, exc. Heb. xii. 12.  
 1 Macc. ix. 55. z Matt. xi. 6. ch. iii. 2. Lev. xxi. 18. a Matt. iv. 23. xvii. 18 z.  
 (S.r. xviii. 19.)

4. ἦλθον N<sup>1</sup>.

5. κατελθων D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>8</sup>.  
*art is not needed, see note* ABX m.

ins την bef πολ. (exegetical addition. The  
 καίσαριος N<sup>1</sup>.)

6. rec for δε, τε, with E-gr II rel ath-pl: txt ABCD<sup>8</sup>N a h p 36 vulg E-lat syr copt  
 Eus.—ως δε ηκουον παν οι οχλοι προσειχ. τοις λεγ. D<sup>1</sup>: corrd to txt by D<sup>3</sup> and-corr.  
 om του D<sup>1</sup> f: ins D<sup>2</sup>. for ομοθ., [. . .] οντο or -τε D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>.  
 αυτου N<sup>1</sup> (perhaps: s added or renewed by N<sup>3</sup>).

7. rec πολλων (alteration to avoid the difficulty: see note. Meyer's account, that  
 εξηρχετο was first altered to οντο to suit πνευματα [the converse is much more pro-  
 bable], and then πολλων to -οι to furnish a plur nom to εξηρχοντο, seems to me very  
 unlikely), with II rel copt Chr Θε Thl: [. . .] (π[αρ]α) πολλοις D<sup>1</sup>: απο πολλους  
 D<sup>8</sup>: txt ABCEN p 36 vulg syrr sah. rec μεγ. bef φωνη, with (none of our mss) copt:  
 txt ABCDEHN rel vulg syrr Chr Thl. rec εξηρχετο (see above), with H rel Chr  
 Thl-sif: txt ABCDEN k p Thl-fin.  
 om και D<sup>1</sup> m: ins D<sup>2</sup>. εθεραπευοντο D 13.

8. rec και εγ., with EH rel syr Thl-sif: χαρα τ. μεγ. εγ. D-gr: txt ABCN p copt  
 κ. πατούμενοι δια τῆς πόλεως ἀπάσης  
 ἐξαλαώθησαν. παραδίδου] viz. to the  
 gaolers—so παραδιδούς εἰς φυλακάς, ch.  
 xxii. 4.

4-13.] PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL  
 IN SAMARIA BY PHILIP. 4.] μὲν οὖν

resumes the subject dropped at the end of  
 ver. 1, and determines this verse to be the  
 opening of a new section, not the close of  
 the former. διήλθ.] See refl. εὐαγγ.  
 τ. λόγ.] Here first we become acquainted  
 with the missionary language so frequent  
 in the rest of the book: and we have τὸν  
 λόγον, an expression very familiar among  
 Christians when the book was written, for  
 τ. λ. τοῦ θεοῦ. 5. Φίλιππος] The

deacon; not, as apparently implied in the  
 citation from Polycrates in Eus. H. E. iii.  
 31, v. 24, one of the twelve: this is pre-  
 cluded by vv. 1 and 14. And it is prob-  
 able, that the persecution should have  
 been directed especially against the col-  
 leagues of Stephen. Philip is mentioned  
 again as ὁ εὐαγγελιστής,—probably from  
 his having been the first recorded who  
 ἐνηγγελασατο τὸν λόγον,—in ch. xxi. 8,—  
 as married, and having four daughters,  
 virgins, who prophesied. πόλιν τ.  
 Σαμ.] Verbatim as John iv. 5, in which

case it is specified as being Sychar (Sichem).  
 As the words stand here (πόλιν = τὴν  
 πόλιν, after εἰς, compare also 2 Pet. ii. 6),  
 seeing that Σαμαρεία (vv. 9, 14; ch. ix.  
 31; xv. 3) signifies the district, I should  
 be inclined to believe that Sychem is here  
 also intended. It was a place of rising  
 importance, and in after-times eclipsed the  
 fame of its neighbour Samaria, which latter  
 had been, on its presentation by Augustus  
 to Herod the Great, re-fortified and called  
 Sebaste, Jos. Antt. xv. 7. 3, and 8. 5. It  
 still, however, bore the name of Samaria,  
 Jos. xx. 6. 2,—where, from the context,  
 the district can hardly be intended.

αὐτοῖς] The inhabitants, implied in πόλις.  
 6. προσείχον . . .] If this place  
 was Sychem, the narrative in John iv. will  
 fully account for the readiness with which  
 these people received the κήρυγμα τοῦ  
 χριστοῦ—'the proclamation of the Christ.'

7.] According to the reading in the  
 text, which is too strongly upheld by MS.  
 authority to be rejected for the easier ordi-  
 nary one, πολλοὶ is a 'nominativus pen-  
 dens' (compare ch. vii. 40; Rev. iii. 12.  
 Winer, edu. 6, § 29. 1). For in the case  
 of many who had unclean spirits, they  
 crying out with a loud voice, came out:

b Luke xxiii.  
12 only.  
Job xlii. 17  
only.  
c here only f.  
(-; ov, ch.  
xiii. 6.

πολλὴ χαρὰ ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. ἠὲ ἀνὴρ δὲ τις ὀνόματι  
Σίμων<sup>b</sup> προὔπηρχεν ἐν τῇ πόλει<sup>c</sup> μαγέυων καὶ<sup>d</sup> ἔξιστα-  
νων τὸ<sup>e</sup> ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρείας, λέγων εἰναί<sup>f</sup> τινα ἑαυτὸν

ABCD  
EHS a b  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13

-γεια, ver. 11.)

d -άων here only. trans., Luke xxiii. 22 only. see Job xlii. 17. Eur. Phœg.

Λυγὴ 1, ἰὺν δ' οἶνος ἐξέστησέ με. e -Matt. xxi. 43. ch. vii. 7. x. 22.

adj., Heb. x. 27. φουβερὸν τι θέαμα, Lucian, Philopat. 8.

Thl-fin. rec χ. μεγάλη, with DEH rel vss Chr Thl: txt ABCN p am demid fuld  
wth.

9. προπαρχων D-gr. om και D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>. rec εξιστων, with D<sup>2</sup>EH rel  
Chr Thl: seducens vulg Iren-int: suadens E-lat: mentem auferens D-lat: εξε[. . .]  
(εξεσταεν Wetst) D<sup>1</sup>: txt ABCN p. om το E. ethos B<sup>2</sup>.

ἐξήρχον being plur., as often when the  
neuter plural betokens living agents; see  
Winer, edn. 6, § 58. 3, a. β. πολλοί

has probably been altered to πολλῶν, to  
agree with τῶν ἐχόντων, on the difficulty  
being perceived. 9. Σίμων] Neander,  
in the course of some excellent remarks on  
this whole history (see further on ver. 14),  
identifies, and I believe with reason, this  
Simon with one mentioned as living from  
ten to twenty years after this by Josephus,  
Antt. xx. 7. 2, καθ' ἕν καιρὸν τῆς Ἰουδαίας  
ἐπετρόπευσε Φηλίξ, θεασάμενος ταύτην  
(Drusilla) . . . λαμβάνει τῆς γυναικὸς  
ἐπιθυμίαν, καὶ Σίμωνα ὀνόματι, τῶν ἑαυτῷ  
φίλων, Ἰουδαίων, Κύπριον δὲ γένος, μάγον  
εἶναι σκηπτόμενον, πέμπων πρὸς αὐτὴν  
ἐπειθε τὸν ἄνδρα καταλιπούσαν αὐτῷ γή-  
μασθαι. The only difficulty seems to be,  
that Simon is stated by Justin Martyr,  
himself a Samaritan, to have been Σαμα-  
ρέα, ἀπὸ κώμης λεγομένης Γίτταν. But it  
has struck me that either Justin, or per-  
haps more probably Josephus, may have  
confounded Ghittim with Chittim, i. e.  
Citium in Cyprus. This conjecture I also  
find mentioned in the Dict. of Biography  
and Mythology, sub voce. The account  
in Josephus is quite in character with  
what we here read of Simon: not incon-  
sistent (Meyer) with ver. 24, which appears  
to have been uttered under terror occa-  
sioned by the solemn denunciation of Peter.

Justin goes on to relate that he was  
worshipped as a God at Rome in the time of  
Claudius Caesar, on account of his magical  
powers, and had a statue on the island in  
the Tiber, inscribed 'Simoni Deo Sancto.'  
Singularly enough, in the year 1574, a  
stone was found in the Tiber (or standing  
on the island in the year 1662, according  
to the Dict. of Biogr. and Myth.), with  
the inscription SEMONI SANCO DEO  
FIDIO SACRYM, i. e. to the God Semo  
Sancus, the Sabine Hercules, which makes  
it probable that Justin may have been  
misled. The history of Simon is full  
of legend and fable. The chief sources of  
it are the Recognitions and Clementina  
of the pseudo-Clement. He is there said

to have studied at Alexandria, and to have  
been, with the heresiarch Dositheus, a dis-  
ciple of John the Baptist. Of Dositheus  
he became first the disciple, and then the  
successor. Origen (in Matt. Comm. § 33,  
p. 851) makes Dositheus also a Samaritan:  
so also contra Cels. i. 57, p. 372, and Hom.  
xxv. in Luc. p. 962. His own especial  
followers (Simoniani) had dwindled so  
much in the time of Origen, that he says  
νυνὶ δὲ τοὺς πάντας ἐν τῇ οἰκουμένῃ οὐκ  
ἔστι Σιμωνιανούς εὐρεῖν τὸν ἀριθμὸν οἴμαι  
τριάκοντα. καὶ τάχα πλείονας ἐπὶ τῶν  
ἄνω, contra Cels. ubi supra; see also ib.  
vi. 11, p. 638, and περὶ ἀρχῶν, iv. 17, p.  
176. In the Recognitions and the Clemen-  
tina are long reports of subsequent  
controversies between Simon Magus and  
Peter, of which the scene is laid at Cæsarea.  
According to Arnobius (adv. Gentes, ii. 12,  
p. 828 ed. Migne), the Constt. Apostol.  
(ii. 14, p. 620; vi. 9, p. 932 ed. Migne),  
and Cyril of Jerusalem, he met with his  
death at Rome, having, during an en-  
counter with Peter, raised himself into the  
air by the aid of evil spirits, and being pre-  
cipitated thence at the prayer of Peter and  
Paul.

The fathers generally regard him  
as the founder of Gnosticism: this may be  
in some sense true: but, from the very little  
authentic information we possess, it is im-  
possible to ascertain how far he was identi-  
fied with their tenets. Origen (contra Cels.  
v. 62, p. 625) distinctly denies that his fol-  
lowers were Christians in any sense: λα-  
θάνει τὸν Κέασον, ὅτι οὐδαμῶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν  
ὁμολογοῦσιν νῦν θεοῦ Σιμωνιανούς, ἀλλὰ δύ-  
ναμιν θεοῦ λέγουσι τὸν Σίμωνα. μα-  
γέυων] Not to be joined with προὔπηρχεν  
(as in E. V. and Kuin.), which belongs to  
ἐν πόλει:—exercising magic arts, such as  
then were very common in the East and  
found wide acceptance; impostors taking  
advantage of the very general expectation  
of a Deliverer at this time, to set them-  
selves up by means of such trickeries as  
'some great ones.' We have other exam-  
ples in Elymas (ch. xiii.): Apollonius of  
Tyana; and somewhat later, Alexander of  
Abonoticchos: see these latter in Dict.

L με  
του...  
ABCDEF  
HLN a b  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13

ε μέγαν· 10 ω<sup>h</sup> προσείχον πάντες ἰ ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἕως  
i μεγάλου λέγοντες Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ<sup>k</sup> δύναμις τοῦ θεοῦ ἡ  
καλουμένη μεγάλη. 11<sup>h</sup> προσείχον δὲ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸ ἰκανῶ  
l χρόνῳ ταῖς<sup>m</sup> μαγείαις<sup>n</sup> ἕξιστακέναι αὐτούς· 12 ὅτε δὲ  
o ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ<sup>p</sup> εὐαγγελιζομένῳ περὶ τῆς<sup>q</sup> βα-  
σιλείας τοῦ<sup>r</sup> θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἔβαπ-  
τίζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ γυναῖκες. 13 ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς  
ἐπίστευσεν, καὶ βαπτισθὲς<sup>t</sup> ἦν<sup>s</sup> προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλ-  
ίππῳ, τ<sup>u</sup> θεωρῶν τε σημεῖα καὶ<sup>v</sup> δυνάμεις μεγάλας γινο-

ε - Luke i. 15,  
32, vii. 16,  
ix. 48, ch.  
xix. 27.  
Heb. iv. 14,  
x. 21, xiii.  
20. Estra iv.  
10.  
h ver. 6 reff.  
i Heb. viii. 11,  
7 om Jer.  
xxxvii.  
(xxxii) 51.  
k = Rom. i. 16.  
l Cor. i. 18,  
24.  
m here only t see ver. 9.  
n 2 Cor. v. 13 reff.  
o Luke viii. 27.  
p xx. 9, ch.  
xiv. 3, xxvii.  
q only see  
dat. of dura-  
tion.

tion, Luke viii. 29. Rom. xvi. 25. m here only t see ver. 9.  
perfr., here only. o = Matt. xxi. 25 l. John v. 24. 1 John v. 10 al. Gen. xv. 6. p w.  
peri., here only. see ch. vii. 52. q ch. xix. 8 reff. r constr., ch. iii. 5 reff. s ch.  
i. 14 reff. t ch. vii. 56 reff. u = Matt. xi. 20, 21, 23 and 1. Mark vi. 2. ch. ii. 22.  
l Cor. xii. 10. Gal. iii. 5 t.

10. προσείχαν Ν. om παντες H rel aeth-pl (Ec Thl Iren-int : ins ABCDEN k p  
13 vss Chr. rec om καλουμένη (as appearing unnecessary, and being difficult, see  
note), with HL rel Syr sah aeth-pl Chr : ins ABCDEN p 13 vulg syr copt aeth-rom arm  
Origz, Iren-int.

11. μαγείαις Α Β(Tischdf) CDEHN f 13. εξιστακέναι ACEH k m o : txt BDLN  
rel.

12. του φιλιππου ευαγγελιζομενου Ν<sup>1</sup>. rec ins τα bef περι, with HL rel Chr :  
om ABCDEN p 36 vulg syr aeth. for θεου, κῦ Ν<sup>1</sup>. rec ins του bef ιησ., with  
(13) al : om ABCDEHLN rel Chr Thl.—om ιησ. 13. om τε Α lect-12 vss(some).  
13. ins kai bef προσκ. D). θεωρων(sic) Ν. for τε, τα Β. transp θυν.

and σημ. EHL rel syr Chr (Ec Thl : txt ABCDN k m p 13. 36 vulg Syr coptt aeth.—  
μεγαλα Ε ο syr-w-ast aeth-pl : om HL rel : txt ABCDEN k m p 13 vulg Syr coptt  
aeth-rom Chr. γινομενα EHL rel Chr (Ec Thl : om C 126. 180 lect-25 : txt ABDN  
k m p 13.

of Biogr. and Myth. τινὰ μέγαν] Probably not in such definite terms as his followers later are represented as putting into his mouth: 'Ego sum sermo Dei . . . ego paracletus, ego omnipotens, ego omnia Dei.' Jerome on Matt. xxiv. 5, p. 193. 10. ἡ δύν. τ. θ. ἡ καλουμένη μεγάλη] Neander (l. c.) and Meyer think that they must have referred to the λόγος, the creating and governing manifestation of God so much spoken of in the Alexandrine philosophy (see extracts from Philo in note on John i. 1. The term, but by no means with the same idea, was adopted by the Spirit, speaking by John, as belonging to the Son of God : see the same note, end), and must have regarded Simon as an incarnation of the λόγος (the μητρόπολις πασῶν τῶν δυνάμεων τοῦ θεοῦ, Philo), so that their erroneous belief would form some preparation for the great truth of an incarnate Messiah, preached by Philip. But to this De W. well replies, that we can hardly suppose the Alexandrine philosophy to have been so familiar to the mass of the people, and refers the expression to their popular belief of a great angel (Chron. Sam. 10), who might, as the angels were called by the Samaritans the powers of God (for which he refers to Rehdal, de Samar. § 7. Gesen. Theol. Samar. p. 21 ff.),

be designated as ἡ δύν. τ. θ. ἡ καλουμένη μεγάλη. καλουμένη rests on such strong MS. authority, and is so unlikely to have been inserted (the idea of a scholium to indicate the force of the art. [Bloomf.] is quite out of the question, no such scholium being here needed), that both on external and internal grounds it must form part of the text. The lit. rendering will be, This man is the power of God which is called great: the sense, 'This man is that power of God (see above) which we know as the great one.' λεγομένη, found in a few later mss., is an explanation of καλ. by a more usual word. 11.] ἕξιστακέναι can hardly be as E. V., transitive, "he had bewitched them:" there appears to be no example of the perfect being thus used. 13.] 'Simon saw his followers dropping off, and was himself astounded at the miracles wrought by Philip: he therefore thought it best himself also to acknowledge this superior power. He attached himself to Philip, and was baptized like the rest : but we are not, as the sequel shews, to understand that the preaching of the Gospel had made any impression on his heart, but that he accounted for what he saw in his own fashion. He was convinced, from the works which Philip did, that he was in league with some powerful

v mid., Matt. xii. 28. **μένας** <sup>v</sup> ἔξιστατο. 14 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις **ἀπόστολοι** ὅτι <sup>w</sup> δέδεκται ἡ Σαμάρεια τὸν <sup>xy</sup> λόγον τοῦ

v. 31. Luke ii. 47. ch. ii. 7, 12. ix. 21 only. Gen. xliii. 33. w Luke ix. 53. 2 Cor. xi. 4. x Luke viii. 13. ch. xi. 1. xvii. 11. 1 Thess. i. 6. ii. 13. Prov. iv. 10. y ch. xi. 1 rell.

ABCD EHLN a b d f g h k l m o p 13

ἐξιστατο C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>8<sup>1</sup>.

14. ἱερουσαλημ D. for θεου, χυδ 8<sup>1</sup>. rec ins τον bef πετρ., with HL rel  
Ge Thl: om ABCDEN o p 13 Eus Chr<sub>2</sub>.

spirit: he viewed baptism as the initiation into communion with that spirit, and expected that he should be able to make use of the higher power thus gained for his own purposes, and unite this new magical power to his own. All were baptized who professed belief in Jesus as the Messiah: there was therefore no reason for rejecting Simon, considering besides, that from the nature of the case he would for the time have given up his magical practices.' Neander, *Phil. u. Leit.* p. 102. 'Hoc Simonis exemplo clare patet, non conferri omnibus indifferenter in Baptismo gratiam, quæ illic figuratur. Papistarum dogma est, Nisi quis ponat obicem peccati mortalis, omnes cum signis recipere veritatem et effectum. Ita magicam vim tribuunt Sacramentis, quasi absque fide prosint. Nos autem sciamus offerri nobis a Domino per Sacramenta quicquid sonant annexæ promissiones, et non frustra nec inaniter offerri, modo fide ad Christum directi ab ipso petamus quicquid Sacramenta promittunt. Quamvis autem nihil illi tunc profuerit Baptismi receptio, si tamen conversio postea secuta est, ut nonnulli conjiciunt, non extincta fuit nec abolita utilitas. Sæpe enim fit, ut post longum tempus demum operetur Spiritus Dei, quo efficaciam suam Sacramenta proferre incipiant.' Calvin in loc.

14—24.] MISSION OF PETER AND JOHN TO SAMARIA. A question arises on this procedure of the Apostles:—whether it was as a matter of course, that the newly baptized should, by the laying on of hands subsequently, receive the Holy Ghost, —or whether there was in the case of these Samaritans any thing peculiar, which caused the Apostles to go down to them and perform this act. (1) The only analogous case is ch. xix. 5, 6: in using which we must observe that there it is distinctly asserted that the *miraculous* gifts of the Spirit followed the laying on of Paul's hands; and that by the expression ἰδῶν in ver. 18, which must be taken literally, the same is implied here. And on this point the remarks of Calvin are too important to be omitted: 'Hic occurrit quæstio. Dicit enim tantum *fuisse baptizatos* in nomine Christi, atque ideo nondum fuisse Spiritus participes. Atqui vel inanem et omni virtute et gratia carere Baptismum oportet, aut a Spiritu sancto habere quicquid efficacy habet. In Bap-

tismo ablui mur a peccatis: atqui lavacrum nostrum Spiritus sancti opus esse docet Paulus (Tit. iii. 5). Aqua Baptismi sanguinis Christi symbolum est: atqui Petrus Spiritum esse prædicat, a quo irrigamur Christi sanguine (1 Pet. i. 2). In Baptismo crucifigitur vetus noster homo, ut suscitetur in vitæ novitatem (Rom. vi. 6): unde autem hoc totum, nisi ex sanctificatione Spiritus? Denique Baptismo nihil reliquum fiet, si a Spiritu separetur. Ergo Samaritanos, qui vere Christum in Baptismo induerant, Spiritu quoque vestitos fuisse negandum non est (Gal. iii. 27). Et sane Lucas hic non de communi Spiritus gratia loquitur, qua nos sibi Deus in filios regenerat, sed de singularibus illis donis, quibus Dominus initio Evangelii quosdam esse præditos voluit ad ornandum Christi regnum.' And a little after: . . . 'Papista, dum ficticiam suam confirmationem extollere volunt, in hanc sacrilegam vocem prorumpere non dubitant, semichristianos esse, quibus manus nondum fuerunt impositæ. (See this asserted by Dr. Wordsworth, in loc. p. 40, col. 2, bottom.) Hoc jam tolerabile non est, quod quum symbolum hoc temporale esset, ipsi perpetuam legem finxerunt in Ecclesia. . . . Atqui fateri coguntur ipsi quoque, Ecclesiam nonnisi ad tempus donis istis fuisse ornatam. Unde sequitur, impositionem manuum, qua usi sunt Apostoli, finem habuisse, quum effectus cessavit' (in loc.). And yet after this, Dr. Wordsw. refers to "Calvin here," "in whose opinion," says R. Nelson, "this passage in the Acts *shews that Confirmation was instituted by the Apostles.*" This example may serve to suggest extreme caution in trusting to Dr. W.'s reports of the opinions of the Fathers and ecclesiastical writers. The English church, in retaining the rite of confirmation, *has not grounded it on any institution by the Apostles*, but merely declared the laying on of hands on the candidates, to certify them (by this sign) of God's favour and goodness towards them, to be 'after the example of the holy Apostles.' Nor is there any trace in the office, of the *conferring of the Holy Ghost* by confirmation;—but a distinct recognition of the *former reception* of the Holy Spirit (at Baptism), and a prayer for the increase of His influence, proportioned to the maturer life now opening on the newly con-

<sup>z</sup>θεοῦ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, <sup>15</sup> οἱ- <sup>z</sup> ch. xxi. 1, 22. Gen. xlii. 3. Luke vi. 28. Col. i. 3. iv. 3. 1 Thess. v. 25. 2 Thess. i. 11. iii. 1. Heb. xlii. 18 only. Ps. lxxi. 15. John vii. 39. Rom. viii. 15 bis. 1 Cor. ii. 12. 2 Cor. xi. 4. Gal. iii. 2.

τινεις <sup>z</sup>καταβάντες <sup>a</sup>προσηύζαντο <sup>a</sup>περὶ αὐτῶν ὅπως <sup>bc</sup>λάβω- <sup>a</sup> Luke vi. 28. Col. i. 3. iv. 3. 1 Thess. v. 25. 2 Thess. i. 11. iii. 1. Heb. xlii. 18 only. Ps. lxxi. 15. John vii. 39. Rom. viii. 15 bis. 1 Cor. ii. 12. 2 Cor. xi. 4. Gal. iii. 2.

σιν <sup>bc</sup>πνεῦμα <sup>c</sup>ἅγιον. <sup>16</sup>οὐδέπω γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν <sup>d</sup>ἐπιπεπωκός, <sup>e</sup>μόνον δὲ <sup>fg</sup>βεβαπτισμένοι <sup>h</sup>ὑπῆρχον <sup>fg</sup>εἰς <sup>d</sup>τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. <sup>17</sup>τότε <sup>i</sup>ἐπέτιθεσαν τὰς <sup>i</sup>χειρας ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ <sup>bc</sup>ἐλάμβανον <sup>bc</sup>πνεῦμα <sup>h</sup>ἅγιον. <sup>18</sup>ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Σίμων ὅτι διὰ τῆς <sup>k</sup>ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τῶν

c here 3cc. ch. (ii. 38) x. 47. xix. 2. John xx. 22. d of the Spirit, ch. x. 44. xi. 15 only. — Luke i. 12. ch. xiii. 11. xix. 17. Rev. xi. 11 only. Gen. xv. 12. see Rom. xv. 3. e Matt. viii. 8. Mark v. 36 al. f Matt. xxviii. 19. ch. xix. 5. (Rom. vi. 3.) 1 Cor. i. 13, 15. w. ἐπί, ch. ii. 38. ἐπ, ch. x. 48. g 1 Cor. x. 2. Gal. iii. 27. h Luke xi. 13. xvi. 14. ch. ii. 30. Rom. iv. 19 al. James ii. 15. 2 Pet. i. 8. ii. 19. iii. 11. w. παρ, ch. xix. 36 only. i Num. xxvii. 18. Matt. ix. 18. ch. vi. 6. ix. 12, 17. xiii. 3 al. k 1 Tim. iv. 14. 2 Tim. i. 6. Heb. vi. 2 only. see 2 Chron. xxv. 27.

15. προσευξ. B.

16. om vv. 16, 17 13 (similarity of endgs). rec ουπω, with HL rel (Ec Thl : txt ABCDEN p 36 Did Chr. for επ, επι D<sup>1</sup> : εν E<sup>1</sup> : txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>. ουδενα D<sup>1</sup> : txt D<sup>4</sup> ? βαπτισμ. K<sup>1</sup>. for κυρ, χριστου HL a d e f g h l (Ec Thl-sif : aft κῶ ἰῶ ins χρῶ D.

17. rec επειθουν, with D<sup>1</sup>EHL rel Chr Thl : txt A B-(θοσαν) C-(θεισαν) D-corr<sup>1</sup>or<sup>2</sup> N o p 36 Eus Did Cyr-je.

18. rec (for ιδων) θεασαμενος, with HL rel Thl : txt ABCDEN b<sup>1</sup> d k o p 13. 36 Constt

firm'd. (2) If then we have here *no institution of a perpetual ordinance*, something peculiar to the case before us must have prompted this journey. And here again we have a question: Was that moving cause in the Samaritans, or in Philip? I believe the true answer to the question will be found by combining both. Our Lord's command (ch. i. 8) had removed all doubt as to Samaria being a legitimate field for preaching, and Samaritan converts being admissible. (So also with regard to Gentile converts,—see ch. x., notes: but, as the church at this time believed, they must be *circumcised*, which the Samaritans already were,—and *keep the law*, which after their manner the Samaritans did.) The sudden appearance, however, of a body of baptized believers in Samaria, by the agency of one who was *not one of the Apostles*,—while it would excite in them every feeling of thankfulness and joy, would require their presence and power, as Apostles, to perform their especial part as the divinely appointed Founders of the Church. Add to this, that the Samaritans appear to have been credulous, and easily moved to attach themselves to individuals, whether it were Simon, or Philip; which might make the Apostles desirous to be present in person, and examine, and strengthen their faith. Another reason may have been not without its influence: the Jewish church at Jerusalem would naturally for the most part be alienated in mind from this new body of believers. The hatred between Jews and Samaritans was excessive and unrelenting. It would therefore be in the highest degree important that it should be shewn to the church at Jerusalem, that

these Samaritans, by the agency of the same Apostles, were partakers of the same visibly testified gifts of the one Spirit. The use of this argument, which was afterwards applied by Peter in the case of the Gentiles, unexpected even by himself, ch. xi. 17,—was probably no small part of the purpose of this journey to Samaria.

14. Πέτ. κ. Ἰωάν.] Perhaps *two*, in accordance with the *δύο δύο* of their first missionary journey (Mark vi. 7): so Paul and Barnabas afterwards (ch. xiii. 2): and the same principle seems to have been adhered to even when these last separated: Paul chose Silas, Barnabas took Mark.

PETER,—because to him belonged, in this early part of the Gospel, in a remarkable manner, the first establishing of the church; it was the fulfilment of the promise ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. It was he who had (in common with all the Apostles, it is true, but in this early period more especially committed to him) τὰς κλεῖδας τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν,—who opened the door to the 3000 on the day of Pentecost, now (as a formal and ratifying act) to the Samaritans, and in ch. x. to the Gentiles. So far, is plain truth of Scripture history. The monstrous fiction begins, when to Peter is attributed a fixed diocese and successors, and to those successors a delegated power more like that ascribed to Simon Magus than that promised to Peter. This is the last time that JOHN appears in the Acts. He is only once more mentioned in the N. T. (except in the Revelation), viz., as having been present in Jerusalem at Paul's visit, Gal. ii. 9. 15. προσηύξ.] So laying on of hands is preceded by prayer, ch. vi. 6;

1 pres., ch. xvi. 38 refl. ABCDE  
 m Luke xi. 13. H. N. a b  
 John m. 41. d f g h k  
 ch. v. 32 4v. 1 m o p  
 s. 1 Thess. 13  
 lv. 8 (1 John  
 iv. 19).  
 p = Matt. xxv. 20. 2 Kings  
 xvii. 29.  
 o ch. iv. 37  
 refl.  
 p = Matt. x. 1  
 al. fr. 1  
 Marc. i. 15.  
 q = ch. ii. 39.  
 r Matt. vii. 13.  
 Rom ix. 22.  
 1 Tim. vi. 9.  
 Heb. x. 35.  
 Rev. xvii. 8,  
 11. Isa. xxxii. 2.  
 Luke xii. 2 al.  
 x Wisd. x. 42, ch. xvi. 12.  
 1 vii. 11, see Col. i. 12  
 only. Ps. lxxvii. 37.  
 d Luke i. 8 only. Exod. xxviii. 34 (38) al. fr.  
 Rev. ii. 21 al. 4. ἐπί. 2 Cor. xii. 21.)  
 Mark xi. 13 only. Xen. Mem. ii. 2. 2. Anab. iii. 2. 22.

ἀποστόλων <sup>1m</sup> δίδοται τὸ <sup>m</sup> πνεῦμα, <sup>u</sup> προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς  
 ὀ <sup>o</sup> χροῖματα <sup>19</sup> λέγων Δότε κἀμοὶ τὴν <sup>p</sup> ἕξουσίαν ταύτην,  
 ἵνα <sup>q</sup> ᾗ ἐὰν <sup>i</sup> ἐπιθῶ τὰς <sup>i</sup> χεῖρας <sup>lc</sup> λαμβάνῃ <sup>bc</sup> πνεῦμα <sup>b</sup> ἅγιον.  
 20 Πέτρος δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου σὺν σοὶ  
 εἶν <sup>qr</sup> εἰς <sup>rs</sup> ἀπόλειαν, ὅτι τὴν <sup>i</sup> δωρεάν τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>uv</sup> ἐνόμισας  
 διὰ <sup>o</sup> χρημάτων <sup>vw</sup> κτᾶσθαι. 21 οὐκ ἔστιν σοι <sup>xy</sup> μερὶς οὐδὲ  
<sup>yc</sup> κληρὸς ἐν τῷ <sup>a</sup> λόγῳ τούτῳ· ἡ γὰρ <sup>b</sup> καρδία σου οὐκ  
 ἔστιν <sup>bc</sup> εὐθεία <sup>d</sup> ἐναντι τοῦ θεοῦ. 22 <sup>c</sup> μετανόησον οὖν <sup>e</sup> ἀπὸ  
 τῆς <sup>f</sup> κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ δεήθητι τοῦ κυρίου, <sup>g</sup> εἰ <sup>h</sup> ἄρα

s 2 Pet. ii. 1 &c. iii. 7, 16. t = ch. ii. 38 refl. u Matt. x. 31 al. t  
 v con-tr. 1 Cor. vii. 36. 2 Macc. vii. 10. Ps. xlix. 13 Symm. w ch. xxii. 28 refl.  
 1 Cor. vi. 15. Col. i. 12 only L.P. y Deut. xii. 12. xiv. 27. xviii. 1. Isa. b here  
 z = ch. i. 17, 20, xxvi. 18. a = Luke iv. 34, ch. xv. 6. c Luke iii. 4 I, 5 (from Isa. xl. 3, 4). ch. ix. 11. xiii. 10. 2 Pet. ii. 15 only.  
 e here only. Jer. viii. 6 only. see Heb. vi. 1. (= μ. 64, 65).  
 f = 1 Cor. xiv. 20 refl. g ch. [vii. 1] xvii. 27.

Bas Chr<sub>2</sub> Damasc Taras.

Rec aft *πν. ins to agion (common addition, and suspicious wherever there is any variation in MSS)*, with ACDEHL rel 36 vss Chr: om BN sah Constt.

προσηνεγκαν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>4</sup>.

19. ins παρακαλων και bef λεγ. D.

Steph an, with DH a b<sup>2</sup> g h l m o 36 Constt

Cyr-jer Chr Taras: txt ABCELN rel CE Thl.

aft επιθω ins καγω D.

20. αυτους N<sup>4</sup>.

om το and σου D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>4</sup>.

[N.B. D-lat is wanting from το

αργυριον σου to ch. x. 4.]

21. μερος E l. om γαρ D<sup>1</sup> 177<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>. rec ενωπιον (*corr to more usual word*), with EHL rel Constt Ath Taras Thl: εναντιον C h p 13 Bas Chr Damasc: txt ABDN 36.

22. rec for κυρ., θεου (*corr from ver 21: or doctrinal?*), with HL rel vulg Syr Taras Thl: txt ABCDEN k o p 13 syr copt arm Constt Ath Bas Chr Ambr.

αφηθησεται σου D<sup>1</sup> 1<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>.

xiii. 3.

18. ἰδών] Its effects were therefore *visible* (see above), and consequently the effect of the laying on of the Apostles' hands was not the *inward* but the *outward miraculous* gifts of the Spirit.

προσὴν. αὐτ. χρήματα] De W. excellently remarks, 'He regarded the capability of imparting the Holy Spirit,—*rightly, as something conferred, as a derived power* (see ref. Matt.), but *wrongly, as one to be obtained by an external method, without an inward disposition*: and, since in external commerce every thing may be had for gold, *he wanted to buy it*. This is the essence of the sin of *Simony*, which is intimately connected with unbelief in the power and signification of the Spirit, and with materialism.'

Clearly, from the narrative, Simon himself *did not receive the Spirit by the laying on of hands*. His nefarious attempt to treat with the Apostles was *before he himself had been presented to them for this purpose*.

20.] The solemn denunciation of Peter, like the declaration of Paul, 1 Cor. vi. 13, has reference to the perishableness of all worldly good, and of those with it, whose chief end is the use of it (see Col. ii. 22). 'Thy gold and thou are equally on the way to corruption: *thy gold, as its nature is: thou with it, as having no higher life than*

thy natural corrupt one: as being bound in the *σύνδεσμος τῆς ἀδικίας*. The expression of *Peter, 1 Pet. i. 7, γινώσκον τοῦ ἀπολλυμένου, is remarkably parallel with this* (see too 1 Pet. i. 18).

ἐνόμισας] *asr. thou thoughtest: not 'thou hast thought,' as E. V.* The historic force of the tense is to be kept here: the Apostle uses it as looking forward to the day of ἀπάθεια, 'Let thy lot be ἀπ., and that because thou thoughtest,' &c. κτᾶσθ.] *to acquire, not pass. as E. V., ungrammatically.*

21. μερὶς . . . κληρὸς] synonymous: the first lit., the second fig. (see refl.), but not without reference perhaps to the κληρονομία of the kingdom of God, the κλ. ἀφ'αρτος, 1 Pet. i. 4. τῷ λόγῳ. τούτ.] *The matter now spoken of,—'to which I now allude.'*

εὐθεία] *hardly, 'right before God,' E. V., but thy heart is not right,—sincere, single-meaning,—in God's presence, 'as God sees it': i. e., 'seen as it really is, by God, is not in earnest in its seeking after the gospel, but seeks it with unworthy ends in view.'*

22.] εἰ ἄρα, if perhaps (not '*ut sane,*' which it will not bear: see on its meaning, "*if, which none can say,*" Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 440): and the uncertainty refers, not to the doubt whether Simon would repent or not (see below on γάρ): but as to

<sup>h</sup> ἀφεθήσεται σοι ἡ ἰπίνοια τῆς καρδίας σου· <sup>23</sup> <sup>k</sup> εἰς γὰρ <sup>h</sup> <sup>h</sup> Rom. iv. 7 refl. <sup>i</sup> (—) here only. (Jer. xx. 10 only) Sir. xi. 22 al. <sup>l</sup> Matt. xxvii. 31 only. <sup>m</sup> Deut. xxix. 18 vat. Lam. iii. 15. <sup>n</sup> Rom. iii. 14, from Ps. ix. 7 (27). <sup>o</sup> Eph. iv. 31. <sup>p</sup> Heb. xii. 15 only. <sup>q</sup> ch. xiii. 40 refl. <sup>r</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl. <sup>s</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl. <sup>t</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl. <sup>u</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl. <sup>v</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl. <sup>w</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl. <sup>x</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl. <sup>y</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl. <sup>z</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>lm</sup> χολὴν <sup>mo</sup> πικρίας καὶ <sup>op</sup> σύνδεσμον <sup>p</sup> ἀδικίας ὄρω σε ὄντα. <sup>21</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν κύριον, ὅπως μηδὲν ἑπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμέ ὧν εἰρήκατε. <sup>25</sup> Οἱ μὲν οὖν <sup>s</sup> διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ <sup>t</sup> λαλήσαντες τὸν λόγον ταῦ κυρίου, <sup>u</sup> ὑπέστρεφον εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, πολλὰς τε <sup>v</sup> κώμας τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν <sup>w</sup> εὐηγγελίζοντο· <sup>26</sup> ἄγγελος

<sup>o</sup> Eph. iv. 3. Col. ii. 19. iii. 14 only. L.P.

<sup>p</sup> Luke xvi. 28. ch. ii. 40 al. 1 Thess. iv. 6. Heb. ii. 6. L.P.H. Jer. vi. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Luke i. 56 al. fr. Luke only, exc. (Mark xiv. 40 rec.) Gal. i. 17. Heb. vii. 1. 2 Pet. ii. 21. Gen. xliii. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. ix. 35. Luke ix. 52 al. fr. Josh. xiii. 30.

<sup>s</sup> Isa. xl. 9 (f).

<sup>p</sup> here only. Isa. lviii. 6.

<sup>q</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>r</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>s</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>t</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>u</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>v</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>w</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>x</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>y</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>z</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>aa</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ab</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ac</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ad</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ae</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>af</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ag</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ah</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ai</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>aj</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ak</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>al</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>am</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>an</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ao</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ap</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>aq</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ar</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>as</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>at</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>au</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>av</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>aw</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ax</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ay</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>az</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>ba</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bb</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bc</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bd</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>be</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bf</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bg</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bh</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bi</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bj</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bk</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bl</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bm</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bn</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bo</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bp</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bq</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>br</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bs</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bt</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bu</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bv</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bw</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bx</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>by</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

<sup>bz</sup> = ch. xii. 19 refl.

23. ην (= εν?) γαρ πικρίας χολη κ. συνδεσμον D<sup>1</sup>: εις γαρ πικριαν χολης κ. συνδεσμον D<sup>2</sup>. for ορω, θεωρω DE Constt Chr.

24. om ο EH. aft ειπεν ins προς αυτους D (aeth). ins παρακαλω bef δεθη. D 137. 180 syr-w-ast Constt. D<sup>1</sup> has altered δεθητε to δεθητη. for υπερ, περι D<sup>1</sup> 96: txt D<sup>2</sup>. for κυρ., θεον (see above, ver 22) D k m o 13 demid fuld syr (but κυριον syr-marg) aeth. for επ' εμε, μοι D: εμοι e: om εν' C. ins τουτων των κακων bef ων D. for ων, ον D<sup>1</sup>: ως L: txt D<sup>2</sup>. aft ειρ. ins κακων E: μοι D, addg also ος πολλα κλαιων ου διελυμπαθεν D<sup>1</sup> syr-marg.

25. διαμαρτυρομενοι LN d f l o Thl. sif. for κυρ., θεου A 68 demid syr copt aeth Thl-sif-comm: om τ. κ. 3. 4. 65. rec υπεστρεψαν (alteration to historic tense), with CEHL rel vss Thl: txt ABDN p 36 vulg Aug. rec ιεροουσαλημ (corr'n to common form, see ver 26. It has been suggested that -ουσαλημ occurs here as belonging to a narrative in which this form has been the one used, see vv 1, 14; whereas in the follg narrative, -σαλημ is used, vv 26, 27), with ILL rel vulg (Ec Thl: txt ABCDEN c k o p 13. 36 Chr. for τε, δε D. rec ευηγγελισαντο (see above, on υπεστρ.), with HL rel E-lat copt Chr Thl: txt ABCD E-gr N p 36 vulg sah Aug.

whether or not his sin may not have come under the awful category of those unpardonable ones specified by our Lord, Matt. xii. 31, to which words the form ἀφεθήσεται seems to have a tacit reference. Peter does not pronounce his sin to have been such, but throws in this doubt, to increase the motive to repent, and the earnestness of his repentance. This verse is important, taken in connexion with John xx. 23, as shewing how completely the Apostles themselves referred the forgiveness of sins to, and left it in, the sovereign power of God, and not to their own delegated power of absolution.

23.] γὰρ gives the reasons, not why it would be difficult for forgiveness to take place, but why he had such extreme need of repentance and prayer, as being tied and bound by the chain of sin. ὄντα εἰς] a pregnant construction—having fallen into and abiding in: not to be taken (as Kuin., &c.) as 'amounting to,'—totus quantus es, nil nisi venenum amarum es et colligatio iniquitatis, which is very harsh, and improbable: nor (as Stier) is it prophetic, as to what would be the consequence, if he did not repent: 'I see that thou wilt come to,' &c. Least of all must it be said, here or any where else, that εἰς is put for ἐν. I cannot too often remind my younger readers, that it is a funda-

mental maxim of all sound scholarship, that no word is ever put for another. χολ. πικρ.] see refl. 'the gall which is the very seat and essence of bitterness'—a very gall of bitterness. The poison of serpents was considered to be seated in their gall: so χολὴ ἀσπίδος ἐν γαστρὶ αὐτοῦ, Job xx. 14. See Plin. H. N. xi. 37.

24.] Simon speaks here much as Pharaoh, Exod. (viii. 28; ix. 28) x. 17,—who yet hardened his heart afterwards (Stier). It is observable also that he wishes merely for the averting of the punishment. The words ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμέ ὧν εἰρήκατε seem remarkably to set forth the mere terror of the carnal man, without any idea of the ἐμέ becoming another man in thoughts and aims.

25—40.] CONVERSION OF THE ÆTHIOPIAN EUNUCH BY PHILIP'S TEACHING.

25.] μὲν οὖν indicates (see note on ver. 4) that the paragraph should begin here, not at ver. 26 as commonly. κώμας τ. Σαμ.] It is interesting to recall Luke ix. 52, where on their entering into a κώμη Σαμ., the same John wishes to call down fire from heaven, καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς. On constr. (εὐαγγ. w. accus.), see refl. The gradual sowing of the seed further and further from Jerusalem is

x = Matt. ix. 9. Luke i. 30. iv. 29. ch. v. 6, 17. Jonah iii. 2. y = ver. 36. ch. xxv. 6. (xxvii. 12.) Phil. iii. 14. Josh. v. 7. z ch. xvii. 6 only. Gen. xviii. 1. a here only. sec Matt. vii. 13, 14. Prov. vii. 27. b = here only!

ἄνυστηθι δὲ κυρίου ἐλάλησεν πρὸς Φίλιππον λέγων ἄνυστηθι καὶ πορεύου ὕ κατὰ ὖ μεσημβρίαν ἐπὶ τὴν ἄ ὄδον τὴν ἄ καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλήμ εἰς Γάζαν ἄνη ἐστὶν ἄ ἔρη-

ABCDE  
H I N a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

26. πορευθητι CD.—*αναστα πορ.* D 40. for *επι, εις* H: om p. aft 2nd *την* ins *καλουμενην* N¹(N¹ disapproving). om *εστιν* p.

advancing: not only is this eunuch to carry it to a far distant land, but Philip is sent to a desert road, away from town or village, to seek him. The imperfects (altered in the rec., see var. readd., into aorists) are significant. They were on their way back to Jerusalem, and were evangelizing the Samaritan villages, when the angel spake (aor.) to Philip. 26.] An angel, *visibly appearing*: not in a dream,—which is not, as some suppose, implied by ἀνάστηθι, see ref. The ministration of angels introduces and brings about several occurrences in the beginning of the church, see ch. v. 19; x. 3; xii. 7 (xxvii. 23). The appearance seems to have taken place in Samaria, after the departure of Peter and John; see above, on the imperfects.

He would reach the place appointed by a shorter way than through Jerusalem: he would probably follow the high road (of the itineraries, see map in Conybeare and Howson's St. Paul) as far as Gophna, and thence strike across the country south-westward to join, at some point to which he would be guided, the road leading from Jerusalem to Gaza. Γάζαν] The southernmost city of Canaan (Gen. x. 19), in the portion of Judah (Josh. xv. 47), but soon taken from that tribe by the Philistines, and always spoken of as a Philistian city (1 Sam. vi. 17; 2 Kings xviii. 8; Amos i. 6—8; Zeph. ii. 4; Zech. ix. 5). In Jer. xvii. 1, we have 'before Pharaoh (Necho?) smote Gaza,'—implying that at one time it was under Egypt. Alexander the Great took it after a siege of five months (Q. Curt. iv. 6, 7. Arrian, Alex. ii. 26), but did not destroy it (as Strabo relates in error, xvi. 759, see below in this note), for we find it a strong place in the subsequent Syrian wars, see 1 Macc. (ix. 52) xi. 61, f.; xiii. 43 (xiv. 7; xv. 28; xvi. 1); Jos. Antt. xiii. 5. 5; 13. 3 al. It was destroyed by the Jewish king Alexander Jannæus (96 A.C.), Jos. Antt. xiii. 13. 3, after a siege of a year, but rebuilt again by the Roman general Gabinius (Antt. xiv. 5. 3),—afterwards given by Augustus to Herod (xv. 7. 3), and finally after his death attached to the province of Syria (xvii. 11. 4). Mela, in the time of Claudius, calls it 'ingens urbs et

munita admodum,' with which agree Eusebius and Jerome. At present it is a large town by the same name, with from 15,000 to 16,000 inhabitants (Robinson, ii. 640). The above chronological notices shew that it cannot have been ἔρημος at this time: see below. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἔρημος]

The words, I believe, of the angel, not of Luke. There appear to have been two (if not more) ways from Jerusalem to Gaza. The Antonine itinerary passes from Jerus. to Eleutheropolis—Askalon—Gaza. The Peutinger Table, Jerus.—Ceperaria—Eleutheropoli—Askalon—Gaza. But Robinson (ii. 748. Winer, RWB.) found an ancient road leading *direct* from Jerusalem to Gaza, through the *Wadi Musurr*, and over the Beit Jiibrin, which certainly at present is ἔρημος, without towns or villages. Thus the words will refer to *the way*: and denote the way of which I speak to thee is desert (Schöttg. cites from Arrian, iii. p. 211, ἔρημην δὲ εἶναι τὴν ὄδον δι' ἀνδρίαν). Besides the above objection to applying ἔρημος to Gaza, there could be no possible reason for adding such a specification here, seeing that Gaza had nothing to do with the object of the journey, and the road would be designated the road from Jerusalem to Gaza, whether the latter city was inhabited, or in ruins.

Those who apply ἔρημος to Gaza, have various ways of reconciling the apparent discrepancy with history: most of them follow Bede's explanation, that the ancient city was ἔρημος, and that the Gaza of this day was another town nearer the sea. But how this helps the matter I cannot perceive, unless we are to suppose that the deserted Gaza and the inhabited Gaza were so far apart that it was necessary to specify which was meant, because there would be from Jerusalem two different roads,—of which no trace is found, nor could it well be. Some again suppose (Hug. al.) that the Acts were written after the second Gaza was destroyed (Jos. B. J. ii. 18. 1), just before the destruction of Jerusalem, and that Luke inserts this notice: but to what purpose? and why *no more* such notices? In the passage of Strabo, commonly cited to support the application of ἔρημος to Gaza,

μος. <sup>27</sup> καὶ <sup>x</sup> ἀναστάς ἐπορεύθη. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ Αἰθίοψ <sup>c</sup> here &c.,  
<sup>c</sup> εὐνοῦχος <sup>d</sup> δυνάστης Κανδάκης <sup>e</sup> βασιλίσσης Αἰθίοπων, 5 times and  
 ὃς ἦν <sup>f</sup> ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς <sup>g</sup> γάζης αὐτῆς, ὃς ἐληλύθει <sup>h</sup> προς- 12(3ce) only.  
 κινήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, <sup>28</sup> ἦν τε <sup>i</sup> ὑποστρέφων καὶ καθ- E-th. ii. 14 al.  
 ἦμενος <sup>k</sup> ἐπὶ τοῦ <sup>l</sup> ἄρματος αὐτοῦ καὶ <sup>m</sup> ἀνεγίνωσκεν τὸν d Luke i. 52.  
 xviii. 7 only. Jer. xxxvi. (xxix.) 2. f = ch. xii. 20. Rom. ix. 5. Eph. iv. 6. 4 Kings x. 6.  
 g here only. Ezra vii. 21. Esth. iv. 7. see Luke xxi. 14. John viii. 20. h abs., John iv. 20.  
 xii. 20. ch. xxiv. 11. Jer. xxxiii. (xxvi.) 2. i ver. 25 reff. k = Matt. xix. 28.  
 xxiii. 2 al. l here &c., 3ce. Rev. ix. 9 only. 4 Kings x. 15. m ch. xv. 21. 2 Cor.  
 iii. 2, 15. 4 Kings xix. 11.

27. rec ins της bef βασ. (corrui), with HL rel Chr Thl: om ABCDEN p.—D<sup>1</sup> adds τινος. αυτου D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. om 2nd os AC'D'N<sup>1</sup> vulg sah Ec (corrui for constr sake, to prevent ανηρ being pendent, and make it the nom to εληλυθει): ins BC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EHLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr copt aeth Chr Thl: ως 13. om εις D<sup>1</sup>: εν D<sup>2</sup>L.

28. for τε, δε BC E-lat syr copt Chr. om 1st και (as unnecessary to the constr) D<sup>1</sup> 40 vulg copt: ins D<sup>2</sup>. om του C. om αυτου D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>. om 2nd και DN<sup>1</sup> a c e f 13 (not 1st κ. as Sz) (adopted by Lachm and Tischdf 1849. The omissions in this case seem to me very like attempts to escape from the repetitions of και, which however are characteristic of this section, see v 27, vv 36, 38, 39. The τε in A may have the same source).—αναγινωσκων D vulg (but retains και) sah.—for κ. ανεγ., ανεγ. τε A; ανεγ.

ἐνδοξός ποτε γενομένη, κατεσπασμένη δ' ὑπὸ Ἀλεξάνδρου (the Great, according to Strabo, which it was not) καὶ μένουσα ἔρημος, the last three words are wanting in some edd. and are supposed to have been a gloss from the Acts. Others suppose ἔρημος to signify 'unfortified,' which standing alone it cannot. Besides, this notice would be wholly irrelevant;—and would probably not have been true,—see Mela above. The objection of Meyer to the interpretation given above, that if ἔρημ. referred to ἡ ὁδός, the article would be expressed, is not valid: the emphasis is on αὐτῆ; 'that way, of which I speak, is desert:' not, 'is the desert one:' no reference is made to the other.

27. εὐνοῦχος] The very general use of eunuchs in the East for filling offices of confidence, and the fact that this man was minister to a female sovereign, makes it probable that he was literally an eunuch. If not so, the word would hardly have been expressed. No difficulty arises from Deut. xxiii. 1, for no inference can be drawn from the history further than that he may have been a proselyte of the gate, in whose case the prohibition would not apply. Nay, the whole occurrence seems to have had one design, connected with this fact. The walls of partition were one after another being thrown down: the Samaritans were already in full possession of the Gospel: the one next to be shewn that none of those physical incapacities which excluded from the congregation of the Lord under the old covenant, formed any bar to Christian baptism and the inheritance among believers; and thus the way gradually paved for the great and as yet incomprehensible truth of Gal. iii. 28. Κανδάκης] As Pharaoh among

the Egyptians was the customary name of kings, so Candace of the queens among the Æthiopians in upper Egypt (Αἰθίοπες ὑπὲρ Αἰγύπτου οἰκοῦντες, Dio Cass. liv. 5),—in the island of Meroe, Plin. vi. 29, where he says, 'Ipsum oppidum Meroen ab introitu insulae abesse LXX m. pass. . . . Regnare fœminam Candacen, quod nomen multis jam annis ad reginas transit. . . . Cæterum cum potirentur rerum Æthiopes, insula ea magnæ claritatis fuit.' γάζης] A Persian term. Q. Curt. iii. 13. 5, 'pecuniam regiam, quam gazam Persæ vocant.' See Virg. Æn. i. 119. ὃς ἐληλύθει. . .] This did not only Jews and proselytes, but also those pious Gentiles who adhered to Judaism,—the proselytes of the gate, see John xii. 20. Euseb. ii. 1, prope fin., speaking of this eunuch says, ὃν πρῶτον ἐξ ἔθνων πρὸς τοῦ Φιλίππου δι' ἐπιφανέας τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου ὄργια μετασχόντα, τῶν τε ἀπὸ τὴν οἰκουμένην πιστῶν ἀπαρχὴν γερόμενον κ.τ.λ., taking for granted that he was a Gentile. There were (see below, ch. xi. 21) cases of Gentile conversion before that of Cornelius; and the stress of the narrative in ch. x. consists in the miscellaneous admission of all the Gentile company of Cornelius, and their official reception into the church by that Apostle to whom was especially given the power. We may remark, that if even the plain revelation by which the reception of Cornelius and his company was commanded failed finally to convince Peter, so that long after this he vacillated (Gal. ii. 11, 12), it is no argument for the eunuch not being a Gentile, that his conversion and baptism did not remove the prejudices of the Jewish Christians. 28. ἀνεγίνωσκεν] aloud,

n absol. ch. x. 19 refl. **προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν.** <sup>29</sup> εἶπεν δὲ τὸ <sup>n</sup> πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ <sup>...</sup> φιλίπ-  
 o — Luke xv. 15. 2 Kings 3x. 2. (Feb. 7. 13 refl. I. P. exc. Matt. xix. 5. Rev. xviii. 5.) <sup>ABCEHI LN a b c d f g h k l m o p</sup>  
 p Mark ix. 15. <sup>13</sup> Ἡσαΐαν τὸν προφήτην, καὶ εἶπεν <sup>q</sup> Ἀρά <sup>q</sup> γε <sup>r</sup> γινώσκεις <sup>13</sup> ἂ <sup>13</sup>  
 Gen. xviii. 2 al. <sup>13</sup>  
 q inf. foz. here only. see Luke xviii. 8. <sup>13</sup>  
 r — Mark iv. 13. Luke xviii. 34 al. <sup>13</sup>  
 s Matt. xv. 13. Luke v. 30. John xvi. 13. Rev. vii. 7 only. <sup>13</sup>  
 Ps. xxiv. 5. <sup>13</sup>  
 t constr. Mark v. 17. Luke viii. 41. <sup>13</sup>  
 u = Luke v. 19. xix. 4 al. 3 Kings xii. 18. <sup>13</sup>  
 v here only f. 4 Kings xix. 24. Ps. xxx. 21. (-έχειν, ch. xxiii. 25.) <sup>13</sup>  
 w = Rom. ix. 17 refl. <sup>13</sup>  
 x Matt. x. 16. <sup>13</sup>  
 y Rom. viii. 36 refl. <sup>13</sup>  
 z ch. v. 21. xxv. 6, 23. Dan. iii. 13. <sup>13</sup>  
 a John i. 29, 36. 1 Pet. i. 10 only. Exod. xxix. 38 al. fr. <sup>13</sup>  
 b ch. vii. 10 refl. <sup>13</sup>  
 c ch. xviii. 18. <sup>13</sup>  
 d = 1 Cor. xii. 2 (xiv. 10.) 2 Pet. ii. 16 only. Isa. l. c. Wisd. <sup>13</sup>  
 e = here only. (ver. 35.) Ps. xxxviii. 9. <sup>13</sup>  
 f Luke i. 48. Phil. <sup>13</sup>  
 g = James ii. 13. 2 Pet. ii. 11. <sup>13</sup>  
 h = ch. xxii. 22. <sup>13</sup>  
 i = Matt. xi. 16 al. <sup>13</sup>

δε 40. ησ. bef τ. προφ. C m vulg(not am fuld demid).

30. *rec τον πρ. bef ησ. (corr'n to same order as previously), with EHL p rel syr copt Thl: txt ABCN 13 vulg sah Chr.*

31. om γαρ E o 105 sah. om an A. με bef οδ. C. (οδηγησει B'CN.) for τε, δε E coptt.

32. *rec κειροντος (so LXX-B), with B p rel Orig Cyr-jer Thl: txt (so LXX-A) ACEHLN f k l<sup>1</sup> m o<sup>1</sup> 36 Ign Chron. ουτος HL f m<sup>2</sup> o 13.*

33. om 1st αυτου (corr'n to LXX) ABN vulg. om δε (corr'n to LXX) ABCN vulg syr

see next verse. Schöttg. quotes from the Rabbis: 'Qui in itinere constitutus est, neque comitem habet, is student in Lege.'

He probably read in the LXX, the use of which was almost universal in Egypt. The word *περιοχή* below (see on ver. 32) is not decisive (Olsh.) against this (as if there were *περιοχαί* only in the Hebrew, not in the LXX), as it would naturally be used as well of one as the other by those cognizant of the term. Besides, must there not have been *περιοχαί* in the copies of the LXX read in the synagogues?

29.] This is the first mention of that *inner prompting* of the Spirit referred to again, probably ch. xiii. 2, but certainly ch. x. 19; xvi. 6, 7. Chrysostom understands the words of *the appearance of an angel*, but the text hardly allows it. κολλ.] no stress—attach thyself to.

30.] *ἀρά γε* = Yea, but . . . ; q. d. It is well, thou art well employed: but . . . ? On the force of *ἀρα*, used "ubi responsio expectatur negans id de quo erat interrogatum," see Hermann on Viger, p. 821. The *γε* strengthens the *ἀρα*, implying the passing over of all other considerations, and selecting this as the most important: see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 376 f. It assumes, modestly, that he did not understand what he was reading. γινώσκ. & ἀναγ.]

So 2 Cor. iii. 2. So too Cato (Wetst.), 'Legere et non intelligere nec legere est.' 'Valec. compares the celebrated paronomasia of Julian the Apostate, *ἀνέγγων, ἔγγων, κατέγγων*, and the courageous reply of the Christian Bishop to him, *ἀνέγγως, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔγγως: εἰ γὰρ ἔγγως, οὐκ ἂν κατέγγως.*" Wordsw. 31.]

*γάρ* gives the reason of the negative which is understood. The answer expresses at once humility and docility. 32.] Per-

haps it is best to render, **The contents of the (passage of) Scripture which he was reading were as follows:** see *περιέχει*, 1 Pet. ii. 6. Cicero indeed appears to use *περιοχή* in the sense of a 'paragraph,' or 'chapter;' ad Attic. iii. 25, 'At ego ne Tironi quidem dictavi, qui totas *περιοχάς* persequi solet, sed Spintharo syllabatim.' The citation is from the LXX alex., with only the variation of *αὐτοῦ* inserted after *ταπεινώσει* [and *δέ* before *γενεάν*].

33. *ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ ἢ κρίσις αὐτ. ἤρθη*] Heb. 'He was taken away by distress and judgment:' i. e. as Lowth, 'by an oppressive judgment.' *γενεάν αὐτοῦ*] i. e., the age in which He shall live—'the wickedness of his contemporaries.' The fathers, and Bede (and so Dr. Wordsw.), explain '*His generation*' of His eternal Sonship and His miraculous Incarnation.

αὐτοῦ τίς <sup>k</sup> διηγῆσεται; ὅτι <sup>h</sup> αἴρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ ζωὴ <sup>k</sup> αὐτοῦ. <sup>34</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ <sup>l</sup> εὐνοῦχος τῷ Φιλίππῳ εἶπεν <sup>m</sup> Δέομαί <sup>m</sup> σου, περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης λέγει τοῦτο; περὶ εἰαυτοῦ ἢ περὶ ἐτέρου τινός; <sup>35</sup> <sup>n</sup> ἀνοίξας δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ <sup>n</sup> στόμα αὐτοῦ καὶ <sup>o</sup> ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς <sup>p</sup> γραφῆς ταύτης <sup>q</sup> εὐηγγελίσαστο αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. <sup>36</sup> ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο <sup>r</sup> κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τι <sup>s</sup> ὕδρω, καὶ φησιν ὁ <sup>l</sup> εὐνοῦχος Ἰδοὺ ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με βαπτισθῆναι; <sup>38</sup> καὶ ἐκέ-

Job iii. 1. s. e Eph. vi. 19.  
ch. xi. 20 reff.

r ver. 26 reff.

o ch. i. 22 reff.

s = John iii. 23.

p ch. i. 16 reff.

q constr.,  
only.

sah : ins EHL p 13 rel tol copt Chr Thl Iren-int.

34. om τουτο B-txt : ins B<sup>1</sup>-marg. for εαν., αυτου H. τινος bef  
ετερου E.

35. om ο E e 137.

aft ταυτης ins και K<sup>1</sup>(K<sup>3</sup> disapproving).

36. ιδωρ (2nd) K<sup>1</sup>.

[37. rec inserts ειπε δε ο Φιλιππος ει πιστευεις εξ ολης της καρδιας εξεστιν αποκριθεισ δε ειπε πιστευω τον υιον του θεου ειναι τον ιησουν χριστον, with (E) and 10 others specified by Scholz (add "alii permulti") am<sup>2</sup> demid syr-w-ast arm Iren-gr (and lat) (Ee Thl-fin-txt Cyr Jer Aug Prædest Pacian—aft δε ins αυτω E al—om ο φιλ. 36 syr—for ει, εαν E—aft καρδ. ins σου E Cyr Prædest—for εξεστιν, σωθησει E; alii aliter—aft πιστ. E has εις τον χρ. τον υιον τ. θ.—spec reads the whole thus *et respondens spado ait Credo filium dei esse Chr Jes.*—: om ABCHLN 13(sic) rel and 44 others specified by Scholz (adding "alii plurimi") am<sup>1</sup> fuld syr coptt æth Chr. (Ee-ms Thi-sif Bode. (*The insertion appears to have been made to suit the formularies of the baptismal liturgies, it being considered strange that the eunuch should have been baptized without some such confession.*)]

But the Heb. does not seem to bear this out. See the meaning discussed at length, and another interpretation defended in Stier, *Jesaias*, &c., pp. 466—470. Cf. also Gesenius' *Thesaurus* under *יָרַח*.

34. ἀποκριθεὶς [to the passage of *Scripture*, considered as the question proposed: not, to the question in ver. 30. We can hardly suppose any immediate reference in ἐτέρου τινός to Christ.

36. τὸ ὕδωρ] In the scholia to Jerome's Epitaph of Paulla (not in Jerome himself) on the words, 'A Bethsur venit,' we have, 'hæc ætate Hieronymi vocabatur Bethsura: vicus est in tribu Juda, obvisu vigesimo lapide euntibus ab Hierosolyma Cheron. Juxta hunc fons est ad radices montis ebulliens, qui ab eadem in qua gignitur humo sorbetur. In hoc fonte putant eunuchum Candacis Reginae baptizatum fuisse.' Jerome's own words [Ep. 108 (27) ad Eustochium, 11, p. 700] are: 'cepit per viam veterem pergere quæ ducit Gazam . . . et tacita secum volvere, quomodo Eunuchus Æthiops, gentium populos præfigurans, mutaverit pellem suam, et dum vetus relegit instrumentum, fontem reperit Evangelii. Atque inde ad dexteram transit. A Bethsur venit Escol' . . . where no reference is made to the tradition, save what may be inferred from the men-

tion of Bethsur. Eusebius also (περὶ τόπων) states it to be twenty miles south of Jerusalem in the direction of Hebron: and so it is set down in the Jerus. Itin. and the Pentinger Tab. (Howson's map.) Pocock found there a fountain built over, and a village called Betur on the left. Fabri describes the fountain as the head of a considerable brook, and found near it the ruins of a Christian church. There is no improbability in the tradition except that, even supposing a way going across from Hebron straight to Gaza to be called ἔρημος, this would not be on that portion of it, but on the high road (Winer, RWB.).

τί κελ. μ. βαπτ.] There is no reason for supposing Philip to have preached to him the necessity of baptism: his own acquaintance with Jewish practices, and perhaps his knowledge of the progress of the new faith in Jerusalem, would account for the proposition. [37.] The authorities against this verse are too strong to permit its insertion. It appears to have been one of those remarkable additions to the text of the Acts, common in D (which is here deficient) and its cognates: few of which, however, have found their way into the received text. This was made very early, as Irenæus has it. The MSS. which contain it vary exceedingly: another strong

t = Matt. xx. 32. Luke vii. 14. Josh. x. 12, 13. 4 Kings xliii. 15.  
 v = John v. 7. w = Matt. iii. 16 f. Gen. xli. 2. x = Luke iv. 18. ch. v. 9. 2 Cor. iii. 17. 3 Kings xviii. 12.  
 xxi. 21. ver. 20 reff.

λευσειν <sup>t</sup> στήναι τὸ <sup>u</sup> ἄρμα, καὶ <sup>v</sup> κατέβησαν ἀμφότεροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, ὃ <sup>l</sup> τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ <sup>1</sup> εὐνοῦχος, καὶ <sup>d</sup> ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. <sup>39</sup> ὅτε δὲ <sup>w</sup> ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὕδατος, <sup>x</sup> πνεῦμα κυρίου <sup>y</sup> ἤρπασεν τὸν Φίλιππον, καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν οὐκέτι ὁ <sup>1</sup> εὐνοῦχος, <sup>z</sup> ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν <sup>z</sup> ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ χαιρῶν. <sup>40</sup> Φίλιππος δὲ εὐρέθη <sup>a</sup> εἰς Ἀζωτον, καὶ <sup>b</sup> διε-

y = John vi. 15. 2 Cor. xii. 2, 4. Rev. xii. 5. ἤρπασεν ὁ ποταμός, Xen. Anab. iv. 3. 6. Judg. z here only. Josh. iii. 4. a = ch. ii. 27. xx. 14. Matt. ii. 23. Luke xi. 7 al. see b absol., ver. 4 reff.

ABCEH  
 I N A B C  
 d f g h k  
 l m o p  
 13

38. εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ bef ἀμφότεροι E c h 37. 180 syr copt Chr.

39. for εκ, απο E c f o 137. 177. 180. αγγελος κυριου ηρπασεν τον φιλιππον αγγελος δε κυριου A<sup>1</sup>: πνευμα αγιον επεσεν επι τον ευνουχον αγγελος δε (see note) A-corr<sup>1</sup> 15. 18. 27. 29. 36. 60. 100 syr-w-ast (but for αγ., κυριου) arm: Jerome's testimony is doubtful. On Isa lxiii. 14, p. 754, "*Spiritus Domini ductor ejus fuit*," he says, *id est, gregis Domini, Spiritum autem hic Angelum debemus intelligere, qui ductor fuit populi Israel, juxta illud quod scriptum est* [Ps civ. 4, Heb i. 14]. *Consideremus illud quod in Act. Ap. scribitur*, "*Spiritus Domini rapuit Philipppum, et non vidit eum ultra eunuchus*," an super Angelo debeamus accipere. Sunt qui Angelum in Spiritu sancto hæc fecisse testentur. But in Dial. adv. Lucif. 9, p. 182, he says *Inde venit ut sine chrismate et episcopi jussione, neque presbyter, neque diaconus jus habeant baptizandi. . . Ut enim accipit quis, ita et dare potest: nisi forte eunuchus a Philippo diacono baptizatus sine Spiritu sancto fuisse credendus est, de quo scriptura ita loquitur* "*Et descenderunt ambo . . . et quem abscederent ab aqua, Spiritus sanctus venit in Eunuchum.*" *Si autem illud objiciendum putas quia* "*Cum audivissent . . .* [yv 14—17]" —: txt is supported by Chr (who says οὐκέτι ἄγγελος ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἀρπάξει) and by Did (who explains *spiritus domini by angelus domini*). auton bef την οδον B.

mark of spuriousness in a disputed passage. See var. readd. Dr. Wordsw. retains it, citing Bornemann as doing the same; but it is Bornemann's principle that all these insertions of D and its cognates formed part of the original text: so that his authority goes for nothing. Dr. W. also states that it is found in the codex amiatinus of the vulgate, which *it is not*, except as a correction a secunda manu.] 38. ἐκέλ.] viz. the eunuch.

39. πν. κυρ. ἤρπ. τ. Φ.] The reading, '*the Spirit fell on the Eunuch, and an angel of the Lord caught away Philip*,' is curious, and has probably arisen from a desire to conform the results of the eunuch's baptism to the usual method of the divine procedure, and the snatching away of Philip to his commission, ver. 26. But the Spirit did not fall on the Samaritans after baptism by Philip. The text clearly relates a supernatural disappearance of Philip: compare μήποτε ἦρεν αὐτὸν πνεῦμα κυρίου, 4 Kings ii. 16; no interpretation (as Eichhorn, Kuin., Olsh., Meyer) of his being suddenly hurried away by the prompting of the Spirit, will satisfy the analogy of the above cited passage, and of (see below) a parallel one in Luke's own Gospel. The ἀρπάξειν of ref. John, which Meyer cites to justify his view, tells in my mind the other way; the fear was lest the multitude should come

and carry Him off to make Him a King: and in the reff. I have therefore marked the two as bearing the same meaning.

οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.] Not 'never saw him from that day,' though (see below) that meaning may be indirectly included:—but as Luke xxiv. 31, αὐτὸς ἀφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν, and as in the strictly parallel words of 4 Kings ii. 12, οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἔτι,—after the going up of Elijah. These last words in my view decide the question, that the departure of Philip was miraculous.

γάρ] refers to *what follows* (Φ. δὲ εὐρ.). Philip was found at Azotus: if the eunuch had gone *that way*, he might have met with him again: but he did not, for he went from the fountain *on his own way*, which did not lead through Azotus.

40. εὐρ. εἰς Ἀζ.] A constr. prægnans,—*was borne to, and found at*. The word εὐρέθη again appears to refer to 4 Kings ii. 17. AZOTUS or ASHDOD (Josh. xiii. 3; 1 Sam. v. 5 al.) was one of the five principal cities of the Philistines, never, though nominally in Judah, thoroughly subjugated by the Jews:—it was taken by Tartan the Assyrian general (Isa. xx. 1),—again by Psammeticus, Herod. ii. 157; Jer. xxv. 20,—again by Judas Maccabæus (1 Macc. v. 68) and Jonathan (ib. x. 84), and by the latter destroyed;—re-built by Gabinius (Jos. Antt. xiv. 5. 3.

χόμενος <sup>c</sup> εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, <sup>d</sup> ἕως τοῦ <sup>e</sup> εἰσθῆν αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν.

o constr., ver. 25 refl.  
d constr., here only. 3 Kings xxii. 27. vat. P (not A).  
gen., ch. vii. 45 al. fr.  
e here only. Josh. x. 40 vat (aud constr.).  
g ch. xxiii. 3 Kings xxi. k = ch. 1 constr., here

IX. <sup>1</sup> Ὁ δὲ Σαῦλος ἔτι <sup>e</sup> ἐμπνέων <sup>f</sup> ἀπειλῆς καὶ φόβου

<sup>g</sup> εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ κυρίου, <sup>h</sup> προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ

<sup>2</sup> ἠτήσατο <sup>i</sup> παρ' αὐτοῦ <sup>k</sup> ἐπιστολὰς <sup>l</sup> εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς

(γενεσις, Ps. xcii. 15.)  
30. Rom. viii. 7 al.  
(xx.) 13.

f ch. iv. [17] 29. Eph. vi. 9 only. Job xxiii. 6.  
h = Matt. xxvii. 68 | L. John xii. 21. ch. xxiii. 14 al.  
i ch. iii. 2. John iv. 9. James i. 5. 1 John v. 15 only. Deut. x. 12.  
Rom. xvi. 22 al. L. P., exc. 2 Pet. iii. 1, 16. Neh. ii. 7.

only. see 2 Cor. iii. 1.

40. τας πολ. πα. bef ev. A.

[ms 13 is very much defaced from viii. 30 to ix. 1, but the words *καυλει με βαπτισθηναι και* can be read, thus shewing the omn of ver 37; again, in ver. 39, almost the only syllables legible are *πνευμα κυριου ηρη*, thus shewing that cod. colb. does not here, as frequently elsw, agree with A's peculiar reading. Such are the results in two verses alone of Dr. Tregelles' painstaking collation of the mutilated parts of this important ms.]

CHAP. IX. 1. for *ετι, οτι* B<sup>1</sup>: om N<sup>1</sup> l 24. 26. 78. 126 sah.

2. *επιστολας* bef *παρ αυτου* N.

B. J. i. 7. 7), and belonged to the kingdom of Herod, who left it in his will to his sister Salome (Antt. xvii. 8. 1; 11. 5). At present, it is a small village, retaining the name Esdud, but no remains. (Robinson, ii. 629; iii. 1, 232. Winer, RWB.) τὰς πόλεις πάσας] viz. Ekron, Jamnia, Joppa, Apollonia, on the direct road: or, if he deviated somewhat for the purpose, Lydda also (which seems implied ch. ix. 32).

Καισάρειαν] See note, ch. x. 1.

CHAP. IX. 1—30.] CONVERSION OF SAUL.

1.] The narrative is taken up from ch. viii. 3, but probably with some interval, sufficient perhaps to cover the events of ch. viii.

ἐμπνέων] Meyer charges the ordinary interpretation, 'breathing,' i.e. as in E. V., 'breathing out,' with an arbitrary neglect of the composition of the word. He would render it 'inhaling,' with the partitive genitives signifying the element. But the sense would thus be flat; and there seems to be no need for pressing the sense of the compound verb. We should perhaps hardly render it breathing out,—but breathing; his 'spiritus,' inhaled or exhaled, being ἀπειλή κ. φόβος. So ἔθ' αἱματέντος ἀναπνεύων ὄρμαγδοῦ, Q. Calaber, xiv. 72, and πνέων θυμοῦ, Aristæan. I. ep. 5 (Kuini). ἐμπνέων, προσελθὼν] As σὺ πιστεύσας, μεταναστὰς, Cæd. Col. 172, where Hermann remarks, 'Si recte observavi, ea est hujus constructionis ratio, ut præcedat illud participium, quod, separatim enunciatâ sententiâ, indicativus esse verbi debet: ut hoc loco sensus sit, ὅτι σὺ εἰσθῆν, μεταναστὰς.' τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ] See table in Prolegg. to Acts;—it would be Theophilus,—brother and successor to Jonathan, who succeeded Caiaphas, Jos. Antt. xviii. 5. 3.

2. ἐπιστολὰς] of authorization: written by the high priest

(in this case, but not always, president of the Sanhedrim) in the name of πάν τῷ πρεσβυτέρειον, ch. xxii. 5.

εἰς Δαμασκὸν] DAMASCUS is probably the oldest existing city in the world. We read of it in Abraham's time (Gen. xiv. 15; xv. 2); then no more till David subdued it (2 Sam. viii. 6): it became independent again under Solomon (1 Kings xi. 24 ff.), and from that time was the residence of the kings of Syria (1 Kings xv. 18; xx. 1 ff.), who were long at war with Israel and Judah, and at last were permitted to prevail considerably over Israel (2 Kings x. 32; Amos i. 3, 4) and to exact tribute from Judah (2 Kings xii. 17, 18, see also 2 Kings xiii. 3, 22, 25). Damascus was recovered to Israel by Jeroboam II. (cir. 825 A.C. 2 Kings xiv. 28). Not long after we find Rezin, king of Syria, in league with Pekah, king of Israel, against Abaz (2 Kings xv. 37). Abaz invited to his assistance Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria, who took Damascus and slew Rezin, and led the people captive (2 Kings xvi. 5—9; Isa. viii. 4). From this time we find it subject to Assyria (Isa. ix. 11; x. 9; xvii. 1), then to Babylon (2 Kings xxiv. 2; Jer. xxxv. 11),—Persia (Arrian. Alex. ii. 11, Δαρείος τῶν χρημ. τὰ πολλὰ . . . πεπόμφει εἰς Δαμασκόν, Strabo, xvi. 756; Q. Curt. iii. 12. 27),—the Syrian Seleucidæ (1 Macc. xi. 62; xii. 32),—and from the time of Pompey (64 A.C.), to the Romans, and attached to the province of Syria (Jos. Antt. xiv. 4. 5; 9. 5). Many Jews were settled there, and the majority of the wives of the citizens were proselytes, Jos. B. J. ii. 20. 2. On its subjection to Aretas, see below, ver. 24, note. It was later the residence of the Omniad Caliphs, and the metropolis of the Mahomedan world. (Conybeare and Howson, edn. 2, H

m = ch. xviii. 26. xix. 9. 21. xxii. 4. xxiv. 14. 22. n Matt. xiii. 4. 25. ch. iii. 20. vii. 6 al. Ezek. ix. 8. o constr., ch. iv. 5 refl. p dat., Luke vii. 12. xv. 25. ch. x. 9. xxii. 9. Exod. xxxii. 19. q Mark xiii. 36. Luke ii. 13. ix. 39. ch. xxii. 6 only. Prov. xxiv. 22. r ch. xxii. 6 only †. s w. acc., ch. xxii. 9. xxvi. 14. John iii. 8. Rev. v. 11 al. Exod. xxxii. 18. t = ch. vii. 52 refl.

τὰς συναγωγὰς, ὅπως ἕάν τινὰς εὕρῃ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἔν δὲ τῷ προεῦεσθαι ὁ ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγιζεῖν τῇ Δαμασκῷ, ἕξαιφνης τε αὐτὸν περιήστραψεν φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἤκουσεν φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ Σαούλ Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις; εἶπεν δὲ Τίς εἶ [σύ], κύριε; ὁ δὲ Ἐγὼ εἰμὶ Ἰησοῦς, ὃν σὺ διώκεις.

for εαν, αν Ν. οντ. bef της οδ. ΑΝ p: om οντ. 13.

3. rec kai εξαφν., with EHL rel Chr: txt ABCN p. rec περιήστραψεν bef αυτον, with EHL 13 rel vss Chr: txt (A)BCN m p.—αυτ. φως π. Α.—περιστρ. C: περιστρ. C<sup>3</sup> m; so, appy, but perh περιστρ. Α<sup>1</sup>. \*ΕΚ (corr from ch xxii. 6?) ABCLN d p sah Thl-fin, de vulg E-lat: apo EH 13 rel Chr Thl-sif. add σκληρον σοι προς κεντρα λακτιζειν (from ch xxvi. 14) E 180 am<sup>2</sup> Syr.

5. rec om (as ||) συ, with ABEHLLN rel: ins C. rec aft ο δε ins κυριος ειπεν (κυριος appears to have been an insertion to avoid the apparent insufficiency of ο δε;—ειπεν, from ch xxvi. 15), with HL 13 rel syrr Chr Thl; κυριος προς αυτον E o 11. 27. 29. 66<sup>2</sup>; κυριος 100 Hil; ειπεν Ν k p<sup>1-3</sup> 43. 105. 137 copt æth arm: om ABC p<sup>2</sup> 36 vulg. aft ιησ. add ο Ναζωραιος (from ch xxii. 8) ACE Syr syr-w-ast copt æth Hil Aug Ambrj.

5, 6. rec aft διωκ. (omg αλλα) adds σκληρον σοι προς κεντρα λακτιζειν τρεμων τε και

vol. i. p. 106.) At present it is a large city, with (Burckhardt) 250,000 inhabitants, nearly 70,000 of whom are Christians. It is situated most beautifully, in a large and well-watered plain, on the river Chrysorrhoeas (Barrada), which divides into many streams (see 2 Kings v. 12), and fertilizes the plain (Strabo, xvi. 756, ἡ Δαμασκηνή χώρα διαφερόντως ἔπαινουμένη),—bounded on all sides by the desert. See Winer, RWB., from which the above is mainly taken: Vitringa in Jesaiam, p. 650 ff. (Notitia Damasci et Regni Damasceni), and a vivid description in C. and H., pp. 104—108. πρὸς τ. συν.] i. e. to the presidents of the synagogues, who would acknowledge the orders of the Sanhedrim, and could, under the authority of the Ethnarch, carry them out. τῆς ὁδοῦ] Not 'this way,' E. V., which rendering should be kept for the places where the pronoun is expressed, as ch. xxii. 4,—but the way, viz. of 'salvation,' ch. xvi. 17, or 'of the Lord,' ch. xviii. 25. (The genitive, as τῆς γνώμης εἶναι, see 1 Cor. i. 12.) The expression 'THE WAY' had evidently become a well-known one among Christians (see refl.); and it only was necessary to prefix the pronoun when strangers were addressed.

The special journey to Damascus presupposes the existence of Christians there, and in some numbers. This would be accounted for by the return of many who may have been converted at the Pentecostal effusion of the Spirit, and perhaps

also by some of the fugitives from the persecution having settled there. This latter is rendered probable by Ananias's ἤκουσα ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ver. 13.

3.] The journey from Jerusalem was probably made on the Roman road, i. e. that of the Itineraries, by Neapolis (Sichem) and Scythopolis, crossing the Jordan S. of the lake Tiberias,—Gadara, and so to Damascus. Or he might have joined,—either the Petra road, by Jericho and Heshbon, and so by Botsrah to D.,—or the Egyptian caravan-track, which passes to the north of the lake of Tiberias, and near Cæsarea Philippi. In either case the journey would occupy from five to six days, the distance being 130 to 150 miles. περιήστρ. κ.τ.λ.] It was (ch. xxii. 6) περὶ μεσημβριαν,—and from ch. xxvi. 13, the light was ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου. These details at once cut away all ground from the absurd rationalistic attempt to explain away the appearance as having been lightning. Unquestionably, the inference is, that it was a bright noon, and the full splendour of the oriental sun was shining.

His companions saw the light, and were also cast to the ground, ch. xxvi. 13, 14; xxii. 9, see below on ver. 7. 4. λέγουσαν αὐτ.] τῇ Ἐβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ, ch. xxvi. 14. And it is a remarkable undesigned coincidence, that the form Σαούλ should have been preserved in this account, and rendered in Greek in the translation of Paul's speech in ch. xxii. In ch. xxvi.,

6 ἀλλὰ ἠ ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἔξελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἠ Mark ix. 27.  
 ὅτι λαληθήσεται σοι ὅτι σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. 7 οἱ δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ Luke iv. 29.  
 ὡς συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ ἐστάκεισαν ἔνεοί, ἀκούοντες μὲν v. 25. ver.  
 34. ch. xxi. 7  
 al. 3 Kings  
 xx. (xii.) 7.  
 v = ch. [x. 32]

xxii. 10. 1 Cor. xiv. 3. Ezek. iii. 22.

w here only †. Wisd. vi. 23 (25) only. (-δεῖν, Luke ii. 41.) x here only. Prov. xvii. 28. Isa. lvi. 10. Ep. Jcr. 41 only.

θαμβων εἶπε κυριε τι με θελεις ποιησαι και ο κυριος προς αυτον (from ch xxvi. 14, and xxii. 10. *Inserted by Erasmus from the Latin: in his annotations on "Durum est tibi" he says "In græcis codicibus id non additur hoc loco, cum mox sequatur, Surge; sed aliquanto inferius, cum narratur hæc res." See Treg on the Printed Text p. 23), with no Greek manuscript as far as Griesbach ("codices græci, quantum scimus, nulli"), Scholz (repeating Gb's words), and Tischdf are aware—vulg(demid fuld) syr-w-ast a-th (but varies) arm(ed-zoh): but addg αλλα) Ec-ed-txt Thl-ed-fin-txt Hil(τρεμ. to ποι., omg the former part): αλλα is inserted and the rec omitted by all our manuscripts, by 23 others which Scholz specifies, by am<sup>1</sup> tol(Tischdf) Syr copt Chr Ec-ms.*

6. εἰσθι B. rec om ὅ, with EHL 13. 36 rel Chr Thl: ins ABCN p Cyr.

δει hef σε E-gr: om σε k.

7. rec εννοι, with L rel: txt ABCEHΝ a b<sup>1</sup> h m p 13.

for μεν, δε (omg δε

where he was speaking in Greek before Festus, he inserts the words τῆ Ἑβρ. διαλ., to account for the use of the form Σαούλ: or perhaps he spoke the solemn words, ineffaceable from his memory, as they were uttered, in Hebrew, for King Agrippa. (See note on Σαούλ, ver. 17.) τί με διώκεis;] A remarkable illustration of Matt. xxv. 45. The με is not emphatic [agst Wordsw.]; but the very lack of emphasis, assuming the awful fact, gives more solemnity to the question.

5. ὁ δέ] That Saul saw, as well as heard, Him who spoke with him, is certain from Ananias's speech, ver. 17, and ch. xxii. 14,—that of Barnabas, ver. 27,—from ch. xxvi. 16 (ᾠφθην σοι), and from the references by Paul himself to his having seen the Lord, 1 Cor. ix. 1; xv. 8. These last I unhesitatingly refer to this occasion, and not to any subsequent one, when he saw the Lord ἐν ἑκστάσει, ch. xxii. 17. Such appearances could hardly form the subject of autoptic testimony which should rank with that of the other apostles: this, on the contrary, was no ἑκστασις, but the real bodily appearance of the risen Jesus: so that it might be adduced as the ground of testimony to His Resurrection. On the words excluded from our text, as having been interpolated from ch. xxvi. 14, and xxii. 10, see note at xxvi. 14. It is natural that the account of the historian should be less precise than that of the person concerned, relating his own history. In ch. xxvi. 15—18, very much more is related to have been said by the Lord: but perhaps he there, as he omits the subsequent particulars, includes the revelations made to him during the three days, and in the message of Ananias. 7.] In ch. xxii. 9,

οἱ δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς εθεάσαντο [κ. ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο], τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ

ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. Two accounts seemingly (and certainly, in the letter) discrepant; but exceedingly instructive when their spirit is compared,—the fact being this: that the companions of Saul saw and were struck to the ground by the light, but saw οὐδένα, no person:—that they stood (or 'were fixed': but I should acknowledge the discrepancy here, and recognize the more accurate detail of ch. xxvi. 14, that they fell to the ground) mute, hearing τῆς φωνῆς, the sound of the voice, but not τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι, the words spoken and their meaning. Compare John xii. 29, note. (Only no stress must be laid on the difference between the gen. and acc. government of φωνή, nor indeed on the mere verbal difference of the two expressions;—but their spirit considered, in the possible reference which they might have to one and the same fact.)

Two classes of readers only will stumble at this difference of the forms of narration; those who from enmity to the faith are striving to create or magnify discrepancies,—and those who, by the suicidal theory of verbal inspiration, are effectually doing the work of the former. The devout and intelligent student of Scripture will see in such examples a convincing proof of the simple truth of the narrative,—the absence of all endeavour to pare away apparent inconsistencies or revise them into conformity,—the bonâ fide work of holy truthful men, bearing each his testimony to things seen and heard under the guidance, not of the spirit of bondage, but of that Spirit of whom it is said, οὗ τὸ πνεῦμα κυρίου, ἐλευθερία. I should not too hastily determine that this account has not come from Saul himself, on account of the above differences: they are no more than might arise in narrations at different times by the same person.

y ch. vii. 50  
 ref.  
 z ch. xxii. 11  
 only. 2nd g.  
 xvi. 26 f  
 only.  
 a ch. x. xiii. 12.  
 Esth. iv. 16.  
 b ch. vii. 31  
 ref.  
 c Heb. ii. 13  
 only. 1 Kings  
 ch. 4  
 d ch. viii. 26  
 ref.  
 e Matt. vi. 2.  
 Luke xiv. 21.  
 ch. xii. 10.  
 only. Isa.  
 xv. 3.

τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ ὁ θεωροῦντες. ἢ ἡγέρθη δὲ Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἠνεωγμένων δὲ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ οὐδένα ἔβλεπεν. ἢ χειραγωγοῦντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν. ἢ καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ βλέπων, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν. ἢ Ἦν ἐξέ τις μαθητῆς ἐν Δαμασκῶ ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας. καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν ὀράματι ὁ κύριος Ἀνανία. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Ἰδοὺ ἐγώ, κύριε. ἢ ὁ δὲ κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἀναστάς πορεύθητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην τὴν καλουμένην εὐθείαν, καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦλον ὀνό-

ABCEN  
 L S a b c  
 d f g h k  
 l m o p  
 13

folgg) p.

θεορουντες N<sup>3</sup>: ορωντες N<sup>1</sup>.

8. rec ins o bef σαυλος, with ILL rel: om ABCEN b<sup>1</sup> p. rec ανεωγ., with BHL rel: txt (A)CE(N) p.—ηνοιγ. A: ηνωγ. N<sup>1</sup>. for 2nd δε, τε ILL a b (c?) d g h k l o aeth arm Chr Thl. ουδεν (cf ch xxii.) A<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> syrr vulg E-lat, non aeth sah: txt A<sup>2</sup>CEHL rel copt Chr Thl.—in N a seems to have been begun above the line, but is left unfinished.

9. for ουδε, και ουκ C.

10. rec o κυρ. bef εν ορ., with ILL p rel vss Thl: txt ABCEN vulg aeth-rom.

11. αναστα B fuld syrr (but so also ch. x. 13, 20) copt; and, adding και, vulg (not am) aeth (but so also elsw when there is no varn in the Greek).

εἰστήκεισαν.] It will be well to warn younger readers against an error often found in English Commentators (e.g. Dr. Burton here),—that ἔστηκα is *past*, and εἰστήκειν *pluperfect* in signification,—ἔστηκα, ‘I have been standing,’ and εἰστήκεισαν, ‘had been standing.’ This error arises from forgetting the peculiar character of the verb ἵστημι with regard to transitive and intransitive meanings. ἔστηκα is *strictly present*,—εἰστήκειν *imperfect*: as much so as *sto* and *stabam*. See Matthew, § 206. And this accuracy is important here: they had *not* ‘been standing,’ but had fallen. See ch. xxvi. 14, πάντων τε καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν. Dr. Wordsw.’s explanation, that εἰστήκεισαν refers to the *standing still* of the cavaleade, not to the *standing* of Saul’s companions, is untenable: for 1) the *éveol*, which qualifies the εἰστήκεισαν, forbids it: and 2) his justifying instances are all aorists, Luke vii. 14; viii. 44; ch. viii. 38. not perfect, which surely will not bear this sense of mere arrestation in a course.

8.] On his eyes being opened (it would seem that he had closed them on the first disappearance of the vision), he saw no one. He explains it, ch. xxii. 11, ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτὸς εἰκείνου. He had seen, what those with him had not seen, the glorious Person of the Lord Jesus. See below on ver. 18.

9.] Obs. μὴ βλέπων, his personal subj. state: οὐκ ἔφ., the historical fact.

οὐκ ἔφ. οὐδὲ ἔπ.] There is no occasion to soften these words: the effect produced on

him by the οὐράνιος ὄπτασία (ch. xxvi. 19), aided by his own deeply penitent and remorseful state of mind, rendered him indifferent to all sustenance whatever.

10.] Paul adds, ch. xxii. 12, with particularity, as defending himself before the Jews, that Ananias was ἀνὴρ ἐνλαβῆς κατὰ τὸν νόμον μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων Ἰουδαίων: saying nothing of the command received by him, nor that he was a disciple. In ch. xxvii., speaking before the Roman governor, he does not mention him.

Mr. Howson (edn. 2, vol. i. p. 114) remarks on the close analogy between the divine procedure by visions here, and in ch. x. Here, Ananias is prepared for his work, and Saul for the reception of him as a messenger, each by a vision: and similarly Peter and Cornelius in ch. x. I may add, that in ch. viii., where the preparation of heart was already found in the eunuch, *Philip only* was supernaturally prepared for the interview.

11.] “We are allowed to bear in mind that the thoroughfares of Eastern cities do not change, and to believe that the ‘straight street,’ which still extends through Damascus in long perspective from the eastern gate, is the street where Ananias spoke to Saul.” (C. and H., p. 115.) οἰκίᾳ Ἰουδα.] The houses of Ananias and Judas are still shewn to travellers. Doubtless they (or at least the former) would long be remembered and pointed out by Christians; but, in the long degradation of Christianity in the East, most such identities must have been lost; and imposture is so easy, that

ματι Ταρσέα. <sup>12</sup> ἰδοὺ γὰρ <sup>1</sup> προσεῖχεται, καὶ εἶδεν ἄνδρα  
 Ἀνανίαν ὀνόματι εἰσελθόντα καὶ <sup>2</sup> ἐπιθέντα αὐτῷ <sup>3</sup> χεῖρα  
 ὅπως <sup>4</sup> ἀναβλέψῃ. <sup>13</sup> ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἀνανίας Κύριε, <sup>1</sup> ἤκουσα  
<sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα <sup>2</sup> κακὰ τοῖς  
<sup>1</sup> ἁγίοις σου ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· <sup>14</sup> καὶ ὡδὲ <sup>3</sup> ἔχει  
<sup>4</sup> ἔξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων δῆσαι πάντα τοὺς <sup>5</sup> ἐπικα-  
 λουμένους τὸ ὄνομά σου. <sup>15</sup> εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος  
 Ὁ Πορεύου, ὅτι <sup>1</sup> σκεῦος <sup>2</sup> ἐκλογῆς ἐστίν μοι οὗτος <sup>3</sup> τοῦ  
<sup>4</sup> βαστάσαι τὸ ὄνομά μου <sup>5</sup> ἐνώπιον ἔθνων τε καὶ βασιλέων

f absol., ch. x.  
 9 refl.  
 g ch. viii. 17  
 refl.  
 h = Matt. xi. 5  
 al. in gosp. p.  
 Acts, here 3cc.,  
 and ch. xxii.  
 13 bis only.  
 Isa. xlii. 18.  
 (-ψῆ, Isa.  
 li. 1.)  
 i Luke xxii. 71.  
 1 John i. 5.  
 k and constr.,  
 4 Kings viii.  
 12. w. πρωτ-  
 τειν, ch.  
 xvi. 28. w.  
 ἐνδοικνω-  
 θαι, 2 Tim.

iv. 14. 1 = here first. Acts, vv. 32, 41, and ch. xxvi. 10 only. Epp. passim. (Matt. xxvii. 52.  
 Ps. xv. 3 and freq.) m 1 Cor. vii. 37 refl. n ch. ii. 21 and Rom. x. 13 refl.  
 o absol., Matt. ii. S. ch. xxii. 21 al. fr. Jer. lii. 12. p = Rom. ix. (21) 22, 23. 2 Cor. iv. 7. (1 Thess.  
 iv. 4.) 2 Tim. ii (20) 21. (1 Pet. iii. 7. Ps. xxx. 12.) q Rom. ix. 11 refl. r constr.,  
 1 Cor. x. 13 refl. s = here only t. t = ch. ii. 25 refl.

12. rec aft εἶδεν ins εν οραματι (addition to complete sense, as is shewn by its various position), with EHL 13. 36 rel; aft ἀνδρα BC: om AN p vulg coopt aeth. rec ονοματι bef αναναν, with HL 13 rel Thl-sif: om ov. sah ath-rom Chr: txt ABCEN a h m p vulg arm Thl-fin. τας χειρας BEN<sup>3</sup> Anton: χειρας ACN<sup>1</sup> p(appy): txt HL 13 rel syr (but Syr [Etharidge] has the sing in ver 17) sah ath-pl Chr Cc Thl.

13. rec ins o bef αναναν (with none of our mss): om ABCEHN (Cc Thl. rec ακηκοα (corra to seemingly more appropriate tense), with HL 13 rel Chr: ακηκοαμεν lect-14: txt ABCEN p. rec εποι. bef τ. αγιοις σου (alteration of characteristic arrangement to more usual one), with HL 13 rel Chr Cc Thl: εν ιερ. bef εποι. A: txt BCEAN m p am demid full.—om σου p.

15. rec μοι bef εστ., with EHL 13 rel coopt Archel Thdrht Thl Iren-int: txt ABCN c m p vulg syrr Did-c. ins των bef εθνων BC<sup>1</sup> Cyr. rec om 1st τε, with HL rel Chr Thdrht Thl-sif: ins ABCEAN p 13. 36 Thl-fin.

it is hardly possible to cherish the thought that the spots now pointed out can be the true ones. And so of all cases, where we have not unalterable or unaltered data to go on. Still, true as this is, we have sometimes proofs and illustrations unexpectedly appearing, as research goes on, which identify as authentic, sites long pointed out by tradition. So that our way seems to be, to seek for all such elucidations, and meantime to suspend our judgment: but never to lose sight of, nor to treat contemptuously a priori, a local belief.

**Ταρσέα.** The first place where he is so specified. **TARSUS** was the capital of the province of Cilicia, a large and populous city (της Κιλ. πόλιν μεγάλην κ. εὐδαίμονα, Xen. Anab. i. 2. 23) in a fruitful plain on the river Cydnus, which flowed through the midst of it ('Cydnos, Tarsum liberam urbem procul a mari secans,' Plin. v. 27. Strabo, xiv. 673. Q. Curt. iii. 5. 1), with a swift stream of remarkably cold water. Strabo speaks most highly of its eminence in schools of philosophy: τσαυτή τοῖς ἐνθάδε ἀνθρώποις σπουδῇ πρὸς τε φιλοσοφίαν καὶ τὴν ἄλλην ἐγκύκλιον ἀπαται παιδείαν γέγονε, ὡς θ' ἰπερβέβληνται καὶ Ἀθήνας καὶ Ἀλεξάνδρειαν καὶ εἴ τινα ἄλλον τόπον δυνατὸν εἰπεῖν, ἐν ᾧ σχολαὶ καὶ διατριβαὶ τῶν φιλοσόφων καὶ τῶν λόγων γεγόνασι. διαφέρει

δὲ τοσοῦτον, ὅτι ἐνταῦθα μὲν οἱ φιλομαθοῦντες ἐπιχώριοι πάντες εἰσί, xiv. 674. He enumerates many learned men who had sprung from it. It was (see Plin. above) an "urbs libera," i. e. one which, though under Rome, lived under its own laws and chose its own magistrates. This 'libertas' was granted to it by Antony (Appian, Civ. v. 7): and much later we find it a Roman colony. As a free city, it had neither the 'jus coloniarum,' nor the 'jus civitatis': see ch. xxi. 39, also xxii. 28, and note. It is now a town with about 20,000 inhabitants, and is described as being a den of poverty, filth, and ruins. There are many remains of the old town (Winer, RWB.).

12. προσεῖχεται.] This word would set before Ananias more powerfully than any other, the state of Saul.

ἄνδρα Ἀν. ὄν.] A man, whose name in the same vision he knew to be Ananias. The sight of the man and the knowledge of his name were both granted him in his vision.

13. τοῖς ἁγίοις σου.] This is the first time that this afterwards well-known appellation occurs as applied to the believers in Christ. 14.] It could hardly fail to have been notified to the Christians at Damascus by their brethren at Jerusalem, that Saul was on his way to persecute them.

15. σκ. ἐκλογῆς.] A genit. of quality: as we say, 'the man of his choice.'



<sup>k</sup> ἐκήρυσσεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ὅτι <sup>l</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>k</sup> κη. τ. ἰησ., ch. xix. 13. <sup>2</sup> Cor. xi. 4, L.P. <sup>m</sup> ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἔλεγον Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ <sup>n</sup> πορθήσας ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ τοὺς ὀπίκαλουμένους τὸ <sup>p</sup> ὄνομα τοῦτο; καὶ ὧδε <sup>q</sup> εἷς τοῦτο <sup>q</sup> ἐληλύθει, <sup>l</sup> ver. 22. Luke i. 32. ch. x. 36, 40. 1 John v. 20 al. fr. <sup>22</sup> Σαῦλος δὲ μάλλον <sup>s</sup> ἐνεδυναμοῦτο, καὶ <sup>t</sup> συνέχυνεν τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῶ, <sup>u</sup> συμβιβάζων <sup>u</sup> ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός. <sup>23</sup> ὡς δὲ <sup>w</sup> ἐπληροῦντο <sup>x</sup> ἡμέραι <sup>x</sup> ἱκαναί, <sup>y</sup> συνεβουλεύσαντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι <sup>z</sup> ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. <sup>m</sup> ch. viii. 13 reff. n Gal. i. 13, 23 only. o ver. 14. p ch. v. 28 (iv. 12. James ii. 7). q John xviii. 27 only. see

Fr. Coisl. contains vv. 23, 24.

Mark i. 38. r — Matt. x. 18 al. of Paul, and Heb. xi. 34. Ps. li. 7. t ch. ii. 6 reff. s Rom. iv. 20 al. Paul only, exc. here, which is u 1 Cor. ii. 16 reff. Ezod. xviii. 16. v ver. 20 reff. w ch. vii. 23 reff. x ver. 43. ch. xviii. 18. xxvii. 7 L. see ch. viii. 11. y constr., Rev. iii. 18 only. 1 Mac. ix. 69. see Dan. vi. 7 Theod. w. ἴνα, Matt. xxvi. 4. John xi. 53 only. z ch. v. 33 reff.

20. rec for ἰησ., χριστον (doctrinal alteration? see note), with HL rel Chr: alii aliter: txt ABCEN a c h p 13 vulg Syr Iren-int. <sup>ε</sup>ληλυθεν (alteration, not observing the force of the pluperf?) E-gr HL p rel vss Chr (Ec Thl: txt ABCN o (13) 36 E-lat. 22. aft ενεδ. ins τω λογω C, εν τω λ. E. rec συνεχυνεν, with AHL rel: συν- εχεεν E 57. 66<sup>2</sup>. 137. 180 Thl-fin: εσυνεχυνεν 13: txt B'CN. om 1st touc BN<sup>1</sup>. 23. ins ai bef ημεραι H.

our ἐγένετο δέ,—which however is manifestly against the sense of the text:—Michaelis and Heinrichs, between vv. 19 and 20,—to which there is the same objection: Kuinoel and Olsh., after ver. 25,—which the εὔθεως of Gal. i. 16 will not allow: Neander and Meyer, in the ἡμέραι ἱκαναί of ver. 23, which time however in our text is certainly allotted to the progress of his preaching in Damascus, and the increase of the hostility of the Jews in consequence. See below. 20. Ἰησοῦν] The alteration to χριστόν has probably, as Meyer suggests, been made from doctrinal considerations, to fix on ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ the theological sense,—that Christ is the Son of God—instead of that which it now bears,—that Jesus is the Son of God, i. e. that Jesus of Nazareth as a matter of fact, is the Son of God, i. e. the Messiah expected under that appellation. Be this as it may, the following τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο (ver. 21) is decisive for the reading Ἰησοῦν, and οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός ver. 22 still more so. 21. πορθήσας] ‘Militari verbo usus est,’ Erasm. So Esch. Choeph. 680, οἱ γὰρ κατ’ ἄκρας ἐνθάδ’ ὡς πορθούμεθα. See also Sept. c. Theb. 176 (194 Dind.). ἐληλύθει] had come here, implying the abandonment of the purpose. 22.] I regard the μάλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο, as the only words beneath which can lie concealed the journey to Arabia. Paul mentions this journey (Gal. i. 17) with no obscure hint that to it was

to be assigned the reception by him, in full measure, of the Gospel which he preached. And such a reception would certainly give rise to the great accession of power here recorded. I am the more disposed to allot that journey this place, from the following considerations. The omission of any mention of it here can arise only from one of two causes: (1) whether Paul himself were the source of the narrative, or some other narrator,—the intentional passing over of it, as belonging more to his personal history (which it was his express purpose to relate in Gal. i.) than to that of his ministry: (2) on the supposition of Paul not having been the source of the narrative,—the narrator having not been aware of it. In either case, this expression seems to me one very likely to have been used:—(1) if the omission was intentional,—to record a remarkable accession of power to Saul’s ministry, without particularizing whence or how it came: (2) if it was unintentional,—as a simple record of that which was observed in him, but of which the source was to the narrator unknown. συνέχυνεν] Chrysostom strikingly says, ἅτε νομοθεθῆς ἂν ἐπιστόμιεν αὐτοὺς καὶ οὐκ εἶα φθέγγεσθαι ἐνόμισαν ἀπηλλάχθαι τῆς ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις διαλέξεως ἀπαλλαγέντες Στεφάνου, καὶ Στεφάνου σφοδρότερον εἶδρον ἕτερον. (Cramer’s Catena.) 23. ἡμέραι ἱκαναί] In Damascus, see above on ver. 19. The whole time, from his con-



νυκτὸς ἰ διὰ τοῦ ἑ τείχους ἠ καθῆκαν αὐτὸν ἰ χαλάσαντες ἑ = 2 Cor. xi. 33 only.  
 ἐν ἰ σφυρίδι. 26 ἰ παραγενόμενος δὲ ἰ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἑ 2 Cor. xi. 33.  
 ἠ Heb. xi. 30.  
 ἠ ἐπειρᾶτο ἠ κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβούντο Rev. xxi. 12.  
 αὐτὸν, μὴ ὀ πιστεύοντες ὀ ὅτι ἠ ἔστιν μαθητῆς. 27 Βαρνάβας ἠε. (6 times) only.  
 δὲ ἠ ἐπιλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἠ γαγεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, Exod. xiv. 22.  
 καὶ ἠ διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς ἠ πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἠ εἶδεν τὸν ἠ κύριον, ἠ Luke v. 19.  
 καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἠ πῶς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ἠ ἐπαρ- ch. x. 11.  
 ῥησιάσατο ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ. 28 καὶ ἠν μετ' αὐτῶν xi. 5 only.  
 ἠ εἰσπορευόμενος καὶ ἠ ἐκπορευόμενος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, Exod. xvii. 11.  
 ἠ παρῥησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου, 29 ἐλάλει τε i Mark ii. 4.  
 [John viii. 2.] ch. xiii. 14. xv. 4 only. Josh. xxiv. 11. m ch. xxvi. 21 only. Prov. xxvi. 18 P  
 (not A) only. u ch. v. 13 ref. o John xv. 10. Rom. x. 9. 1 Thess. iv. 14 al.  
 Job xv. 31. p pres., ch. xvi. 38 ref. i constr., ch. xvi. 19, xviii. 17. (Luke xiv. 4.  
 Prov. vii. 13) gen., ch. xvii. 19 ref. r constr., Mark v. 16, ch. xii. 17 only. s as  
 ab.ve (r). Mark ix. 9. Luke viii. 39, ix. 10. ch. viii. 33. Heb. xi. 32 only. Josh. ii. 23. t John  
 xx. 20. (ch. xxii. 18.) ὄραν τ. κ., 1 Cor. ix. 1 ref. u ch. xiii. 36, xiv. 3 al.  
 1 Thess. ii. 2 only. L.P. Prov. xx. 9 al. v here only. Zech. viii. 10. see ch. i. 21.

αὐτοῦ· καὶ γὰρ μαθητὰς εἶχεν εὐθέως). rec καθῆκαν bef δια τ. τευχ., omg αυτου  
 (correction apparently, for the sake of perspicuity, to prevent λαβοντες and δια του  
 τευχους being connected together), with HL (13) rel Chr: txt ABC(E m) N Fr-cois p  
 Orig Petr-alex Jer.—om αυτου EHL m rel: ins ABCN Fr-cois p 13. σφυρίδι N.  
 26. rec aft παρ. δε ins o σαυλος (insertion as in ver 19: further shewn by o παυλος  
 in E &c), with HL 13 rel syr æth-pl Chr-txt Thl: o παυλος E 33. 34. 105: om ABCN  
 p vulg copt æth Chr-comm Jer. for eis, εν EHL rel Ec-ed Thl-sif: txt A  
 B(sic: see table) CN a d f g o p (Treg expr, so also Scriv) 36. επειραζεν (corrpu  
 to more usual form, see ref) ABCN p: txt EHL 13. 36 rel Chr Thl.  
 27. om 3rd και N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1-3</sup>. rec ins tou bef ιησ., with EHLN p 13 rel;  
 κυριου, A 98-marg; του κυ a h k lect-12: om BC m o.  
 28. om και εκπ. HL b d f l m o Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl-sif. rec (for eis) εν, with H a h Chr<sub>1</sub>:  
 txt ABCELN p 13. 36 rel Chr<sub>1</sub> Ec Thl. (Meyer holds that eis is owing to a wish to have  
 a prep that may apply to one or other of the participles: but surely no corrector would  
 have left εκπορ. eis together, and H which omits κ. εκπ. reads εν.) rec ins και  
 bef παρ., with EHL rel vss Chr Thl: om ABCN p 13. 40 fuld æth-rom arm. rec  
 aft τ. κυρ. ins ιησου, with HLN<sup>3</sup> 13 rel æth-pl Chr<sub>1</sub>: for τ. κυ, ιϛ C 3. 10. 14. 38. 67<sup>2</sup>.  
 80<sup>1</sup> Syr æth Chr<sub>1</sub>: om του m: om κυρ. a h: txt ABEN<sup>1</sup> p 40 vulg syr copt æth-rom  
 arm Jer.

escape from this inference is by supposing an unusual government of a gen. by λα-  
 βόντες, such as we sometimes find in Homer, e. g. ἀγκὰς λαβέτην ἀλλήλων, Il. ψ.  
 711; Ὀδυσῆος λάβε γούναυ, Od. χ. 310:  
 see also Il. γ. 369, θ. 371; Od. ε. 428, τ.  
 480. So we have κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς  
 αὐτῆς, Luke viii. 54. But whether this is  
 justified in a case where the whole person  
 is concerned, as here, may be a question.  
 If it is, it must be because not the taking  
 and bringing him to the spot, but the act  
 of laying hold of him to put him into the  
 basket, is intended. διὰ τ. τείχους].  
 Further particularized by the addition of  
 διὰ θυρίδος, 2 Cor. xi. 33. Such windows  
 in the walls of cities are common in the  
 East: see Josh. ii. 15, 1 Sam. xix. 12:  
 and an engraving of part of the present  
 wall of Damascus in C. and H. i. p. 124.

σφυρίδι] σαργάνη, 2 Cor. xi. 33.  
 See note there, and on Matt. xv. 37.

26. παραγ.] Immediately: the purpose  
 of this journey was to become acquainted  
 with Peter, Gal. i. 18: a resolution prob-  
 ably taken during the conspiracy of the  
 Jews against him at Damascus, and in  
 furtherance of his announced mission to  
 the Gentiles: that, by conference with  
 the Apostles, his sphere of work might be  
 agreed on. And this purpose his escape  
 enabled him to effect. καί]. Not but:  
 the δέ follows. 27.] It is very prob-  
 able that Barnabas and Saul may have  
 been personally known to each other in  
 youth. 'Cyprus is only a few hours' sail  
 from Cilicia. The schools of Tarsus may  
 naturally have attracted one who, though  
 a Levite, was a Hellenist: and there the  
 friendship may have begun, which lasted  
 through many vicissitudes, till it was  
 rudely interrupted in the dispute at An-  
 tioch (ch. xv. 39). (C. and H., edn. 2, i. p.  
 127.) τοὺς ἀποστ.] Only Peter, and

w Mark i. 27.  
ix. 16. Luke  
xxii. 23  
only. r. see  
ch. vi. 9.  
x ch. vi. 1  
reff. r only.  
y Luke i. 1, ch.  
xix. 13 only.  
Esth. ix. 25.  
z vv. 23, 24.  
a absol., 1 Cor.  
xiii. 12 only.  
b = John xxi.  
23 only in  
Go pp. Acts  
and 1 pp.  
passim.  
c ch. xxiii. 15  
reff.  
d ch. vii. 12 reff. L, P.  
ver. 42. ch. x. 37.  
xiv. 4, 17. 1 Thess. v. 11.  
w. év. Luke i. 6. 1 Pet. iv. 3. 2 Pet. ii. 10. Josh. xxii. 5 F.  
1 = Rom. xii. 8 reff.

καὶ <sup>w</sup> συνεζήτει <sup>w</sup> πρὸς τοὺς <sup>x</sup> Ἑλλημιστάς. οἱ δὲ <sup>y</sup> ἐπεχείρουν  
z ἀελεῖν αὐτόν. <sup>30</sup> a ἐπιγρόντες δὲ <sup>b</sup> οἱ <sup>b</sup> ἀδελφοὶ <sup>c</sup> κατ-  
ἠγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν καὶ <sup>d</sup> ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν εἰς  
Ταρσόν.  
31 Ἡ μὲν οὖν <sup>e</sup> ἐκκλησία <sup>f</sup> καθ' <sup>f</sup> ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ  
Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας <sup>g</sup> εἶχεν <sup>g</sup> εἰρήνην, <sup>h</sup> οἰκοδομου-  
μένη καὶ <sup>i</sup> πορευομένη τῷ <sup>x</sup> φόβῳ τοῦ <sup>k</sup> κυρίου, καὶ τῇ  
l παρακλήσει τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος <sup>m</sup> ἐπληθύνετο. <sup>32</sup> ἐγέ-

f Luke iv. 14. xxiii. 5.  
g John xvi. 33. Rom. v. 1 only.  
h = ch. xx. 32. 1 Cor. viii. 1. x. 23.  
i Constr., ch. xiv. 16. Jude 11 only.  
k 2 Cor. v. 11 only (Rom. iii. 18 reff.).

ABCEH  
LN a b c  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13

29. aft συνεξ. ins τε (but corrd) Ν<sup>1</sup>. ελληνας A many vss (*Græcos*): vulg has  
*loquēbatur quōque gentibus, et disputabat cum Græcis*, but not an demid &c (*corra*  
from ch xi. 20). rec αυτον bef ανελ., with IHL 13 rel Thl: txt ABCEN a h m p  
vss Chr.

30. for καισ., ιεροσολυμα Α. add δια νυκτος E, νυκτος c 180 Syr syr-w-ast sah.  
om 2nd αυτον (as unnecessary) AE a<sup>2</sup> h: ins BCHLN p rel syr copt Chr Thl.  
31. rec αι μεν ουν εκκλησια &c ειχον . . οικοδομουμεναι κ. πορευομεναι &c επληθυνοντο  
(see note), with EHL rel syr Chr (Ec Thl-sif: txt ABCN p 13 vulg Syr copt sah ath  
arm Dion-alex Thl-fin.

James the Lord's brother, Gal. i. 18, 19. Probably there were no other Apostles there at the time: if there were, it is hardly conceivable that Saul should not have seen them. On his second visit, he saw John also (Gal. ii. 9). Perhaps he never saw in the flesh any other of the Apostles after his conversion. διηγ-  
σάτο] viz. Barnabas, not Saul. 29. Ἑλλημιστάς] See ch. vi. 1 and note. This he did, partly, we may infer, to avoid the extreme and violent opposition which he would immediately encounter from the Jews themselves,—but partly also, it may well be believed, because he himself in the synagogues of the Hellenists had opposed Stephen formerly. 30. ἐπιγρόντες δὲ . . .] There was also another reason. He was praying in the temple, and saw the Lord in a vision, who commanded him to depart, for they would not receive his testimony:—and sent him from thence to the Gentiles: see ch. xxii. 17—21 and notes. His stay in Jerusalem at this visit was fifteen days, Gal. i. 18. εἰς Και-  
σάρειαν] From the whole cast of the sentence, the κατῆγαγον and ἐξαπέστειλαν, we should infer this to be Caesarea Stratonis, even if this were not determined by the word Καισάρεια used absolutely, which always applies to this city, and not to Caesarea Philippi (which De Dieu, Olsh., and others believe to be meant). From Gal. i. 21, it would appear that Saul about this time traversed Syria (on his way to Tarsus?). If so, he probably went by sea to Seleucia, and thence to Antioch. The

ἐξαπέστειλαν looks more like a 'sending off' by sea, than a mere 'sending forward' by land. εἰς Ταρσόν] towards, 'for,' Tarsus. He was not idle there, but certainly preached the Gospel, and in all probability was the founder of the churches alluded to ch. xv. 23 and 41.

31.] FLOURISHING STATE OF THE CHURCH IN PALESTINE AT THIS TIME. Commencement of new section: compare μὲν οὖν, and note, ch. xi. 19. The reading ἐκκλησία can hardly (as Meyer) be an alteration to suit the idea of the *unity of the church*,—as in that case we should have similar alterations in ch. xv. 41; xvi. 5, where *no variations are found in the chief MSS.* More probably, it has been altered here to conform it to those places. This description probably embraces most of the timesince the conversion of Saul. De Wette observes, that the attention of the Jews was, during much of this time, distracted from the Christians, by the attempt of Caligula to set up his image in the temple at Jerusalem, Jos. Antt. xviii. 8. 2—9. οἰκοδομου-  
μένη] See Matt. xvi. 18. It probably refers to both external and internal strength and accession of grace. Paul commonly uses it of *spiritual* building up: see reff.

πορ. τῷ φόβῳ.] walking in the fear: for construction see reff.:—not 'following after the fear' (Winer, edn. 2, § 31. 1; not in edn. 6, see § 31. 9),—nor 'walking according to the fear' as their rule (Meyer),—nor 'advancing in the fear' (Beza, Wolf). κ. τ. παρακλ. τ. ἁγ. πν. ἐπληθ.] And was multiplied (reff.)

νετο δὲ Πέτρον <sup>α</sup> διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων <sup>ο</sup> καταλθεῖν <sup>n w. δαί,</sup>  
καὶ πρὸς τοὺς <sup>β</sup> ἁγίους τοὺς <sup>γ</sup> κατοικοῦντας Λύδδα. <sup>Matth. xii. 43.</sup>  
<sup>1 Cor. x. 1.</sup>  
<sup>2 Cor. i. 16.</sup>  
<sup>Lev. xxvi. 5.</sup>  
<sup>(with acc. ch. xiii. 6 refl.)</sup>  
<sup>o ch. viii. 5</sup>  
<sup>refl.</sup>  
<sup>p ver. 13.</sup>  
<sup>q o w r, ch. i. 19 refl.</sup>  
<sup>r = Luke viii. 27 al. (3 Kings xviii. 12.)</sup>  
<sup>s = Mark i. 30.</sup>  
<sup>v ἴησ. ὁ ὅρ.</sup>  
<sup>x Mark xi. 8 bis | Mt. xiv.</sup>  
<sup>ch. xxviii. 8. Prov. vi. 9. t ch. v. 15 refl. u ch. viii. 7 refl.</sup>  
<sup>here (ch. v. 42 v. r.) only. (ch. xviii. 6.) w = ver. 6 refl. x Mark xi. 8 bis | Mt. xiv.</sup>  
<sup>15 | L. only. Job xvii. 13. Ezek. xxiii. 41. constr., here only. Esth. iv. 3.</sup>

32. rec λυδδαν (here and in ver 35 alteration to an inflected form from the original λυδδα: cf εἰς λυδδα παρελθων Jos. B J ii. 19. 1), with CEHL rel 36 Chr: λυδαν m 57: txt ABN 13. 40. (13 def here.)—N has εν λυδδα, but εν is marked for erasure by N<sup>1</sup> or corr<sup>1</sup>.

33. rec αν. bef ονομ., with HL rel 36 Chr Thl-sif: om ονομ. 13: txt ABCEN k m p vulg Syr arm (copt æth) Thl-fin. rec κραββατω, with EHL 13 rel Thl: txt ABCN p.—κραββατ. B<sup>2</sup>(Mai); κραβαττ. AB<sup>1</sup>CEHLN<sup>3</sup>: κραβακτ. N<sup>1</sup>.

34. ins ο κυρ. bef ἴησ. A 15. 18. 36. 40. 68 vulg sah æth arm Thl-fin Ambr Cassiod. om 2nd ο (alteration to the Name ἴησ. χρ.) B<sup>1</sup>(but “superadditur”) CN ο 13: ins A B-corr<sup>1</sup>(appy) EHL p rel Chr.

by the exhortation of (i. e. inspired by) the Holy Spirit. This is the only rendering which suits the usage of the words. Those of the Vulg. ‘consolatione replebantur,’—of Kuin., ‘adjumento abundant,’ are unexampled, see refl. Neither must τῇ παρακλ. be coupled with τῷ φόβῳ, as in E. V., and by Beza and Rosenmüller, which would leave οἰκοδομ. standing by itself, and render the sentence totally unlike Luke’s usual manner of writing.

32—35.] HEALING OF ÆNEAS AT LYDDA BY PETER. This and the following miracle form the introduction to the very important portion of Peter’s history which follows in ch. x.,—by bringing him and his work before us again. 32. διερχόμε. δ. π.] These words are aptly introduced by the notice in ver. 31, which shews that Peter’s journey was not an escape from persecution, but undertaken at a time of peace, and for the purpose of visiting the churches.

πάντων may be neuter, ‘all parts:’ but it is probably masc. and ἁγίων understood. Wieseler (p. 145, note) doubts whether we can say διέρχεσθαι διὰ πάντων τ. ἁγίων,—but see refl. The καὶ makes the masc. more likely, as it presupposes some ἅγιοι in the mind of the writer before.

As I have implied on ver. 31, this journey of Peter’s is not necessarily consecutive on the events of vv. 1—30. But an alternative presents itself here; either it took place before the arrival of Saul in Jerusalem, or after his departure: for Peter was there during his visit (Gal. i. 18). It seems most likely that it was before his arrival.

For (1) it is Luke’s manner in this first part of the Acts, where he is carrying on several histories together, to follow the one in hand as far as some resting-point, and then go back and take up another: see ch. viii. 2 thus taken up from ἀναίρεσει αὐτοῦ, ver. 1: ver. 4 going back to the διασπαρέντες:—ch. ix. 1 taken up from viii. 3:—xi. 19, from viii. 4 again:—and (2) the journey of Peter to visit the churches which were now resting after the persecution would hardly be delayed so long as three whole years. So that it is most natural to place this section, viz. ch. ix. 32—xi. 18 (for all this is continuous), before the visit of Saul to Jerusalem, and during his stay at Damascus or in Arabia. See further on xi. 19.

Λύδδα] Lod, Neh. vii. 37. A large village near Joppa (ver. 38), on the Mediterranean (Jos. Antl. xx. 6. 2, κώμην τινὰ Λύδδαν λεγομένην, πόλεως τὸ μέγεθος οὐκ ἀποδέουσαν), just one day’s journey from Jerusalem (Lightf., Cent. Chor. Matth. præm. cxvi.). It afterwards became the important town of Diospolis.

33. Αἰνέαν] Whether a believer or not, does not appear; from Peter’s visit being to the saints, it would seem that he was: but perhaps the indefinite ἀνθρωπὸν τινα may imply the contrary, as also Peter’s words, announcing a free and unexpected gift from One whom he knew not.

34. στρωσ. σεαυτ.] Not ‘for the future:’ but ‘immediately,’ as a proof of his soundness.

35. πάντες . . . οὔτινες] Not ‘all, who had turned to the Lord,’ as Kuin.: this would make the mention of the fact unmeaning,—and surely more would see

y so ch. xvii.  
 z ch. xxi. 20  
 refl.  
 a here only f.  
 Dan. i. 10.  
 i. 2 (Att.  
 -sant).  
 b 1 Cor. xi.  
 30 refl.  
 c Matt. x. 2.  
 xxii. 3. Col.  
 iv. 11.  
 d ch. xix. 28  
 refl.  
 e Paul only  
 (Rom. ii. 7.  
 xiii. 3 all).  
 exc. here and  
 Heb. xiii. 21.  
 plur., ch. x.  
 2, 4, 31.  
 xiv. 17 only.  
 Dan. iv. 23 (27).  
 see ch. iii. 2 refl.  
 Kings xiii. 1 A (not F).  
 (Ps. xxxv. 10)  
 5 only. Exod. ii. 5.  
 m ch. xi. 23 al. fr.  
 Gen. xxii. 6.

Λύδδα καὶ τὸν Σάρωνα, <sup>y</sup> οἵτινες <sup>z</sup> ἐπέστρεψαν <sup>2</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν  
<sup>z</sup> κύριον. <sup>36</sup> Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δέ τις ἦν <sup>a</sup> μαθήτρια ὀνόματι  
 Ταβιθά, ἣ <sup>b</sup> διερμηνευομένη <sup>c</sup> λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν  
<sup>d</sup> πλήρης <sup>e</sup> ἀγαθῶν <sup>e</sup> ἔργων καὶ <sup>f</sup> ἐλεημοσυνῶν <sup>2</sup> ὧν ἐποίει.  
 37 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις <sup>h</sup> ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν  
 ἀποθανεῖν· <sup>i</sup> λούσαντες δὲ αὐτὴν ἔθηκαν ἐν <sup>k</sup> ὑπερῷῳ.  
<sup>38</sup> ἐγγὺς δὲ οὔσης Λύδδας τῇ Ἰόππῃ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαν-  
 τες ὅτι Πέτρος <sup>l</sup> ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ ἀπέστειλαν δύο ἄνδρας  
 πρὸς αὐτὸν <sup>m</sup> παρακαλοῦντες Μὴ <sup>n</sup> ὀκνήσης <sup>o</sup> διελθεῖν

ABCEH  
 LN a b c  
 d f g h k  
 l m o p  
 13

35. [εἶδαν, so AB; εἶδα C.] om τον Ν<sup>1</sup>. Steph σαρωνῶν (corrū with the same view as λυδδαν: but seeing τον before it, the transcriber could not make it an accus. fem., and has therefore made it a masc from σαρωνας, not seeing that it was already an accus from σαρων), with b<sup>1</sup> c k p 36: ασσαρωναν f: ασσαρωνα HL a b<sup>2</sup> g h l o 13 Chr Thl-sif: txt A(appy) BCE d m (coptt) Thl-lin: σαρρωνα N.

36. εργ. bef αγ. BCE m 13 vulg spec syrr coptt: txt AHLN rel Chr Thl.  
 37. εθηκ. bef αυτ. AN<sup>1</sup> p 40: om αυτ. B: txt CEHLN<sup>3</sup> 13 rel Chr Thl. ins τω bef υπερ. ACE a h o Orig Thl: om BHLN p rel Chr<sup>2</sup>.

38. rec λυδδης, with B<sup>2</sup>EHL rel 36: λυδδας AN<sup>3</sup> (possibly the original as ABN agree in λυδδα sv 32, 35): txt B<sup>1</sup>C p. (13 def.) om δυο ανδρ. HL a b d f g h l o Chr<sup>1</sup> CE Thl-sif. rec οκνησαι δ. ε. αυτων (alteration to avoid the harshness of the direct constr with παρακ. Meyer thinks the direct constr has been written in the marg and found its way into the text), with C<sup>3</sup>(appy) HL 13. 36 rel syrr Chr: οκνησαι . . ημων coptt: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>EN p vulg spec. (οκνησ[ . . ] p.)

him than the believers merely. The similar use of οἵτινες in the ref. shows its meaning to be commensurate with the preceding πάντες, and to gather them into a class, of which that which follows is predicated. All that dwelt in L. and S. saw him;—which also (i. e. and they) turned to the Lord. A general conversion of the inhabitants to the faith followed. τὸν Σάρωνα] Perhaps not a village, but (and the art. makes this probable) the celebrated plain of that name, extending along the coast from Casarea to Joppa, see Isa. xxxiii. 9; xxxv. 2; lxx. 10; Cant. ii. 1; 1 Chron. xxvii. 29; and Jerome on Isa. xxxiii. and lxx., pp. 436, 780. Mariti (Travels, p. 350) mentions a village Saren between Lydda and Arsuf (see Josh. xii. 18, marg. E. V.): but more recent travellers do not notice it. See Winer, RWB., where other places of the same name are mentioned.

36—43.] RAISING OF TABITHA FROM THE DEAD. 36. ἐν Ἰόππῃ] Joppa was a very ancient Philistian city, on the frontier of Dan, but not belonging to that tribe, Josh. xix. 46; on the coast (ch. x. 6), with a celebrated but not very secure harbour (Jos. B. J. iii. 9. 3: see 2 Chron. ii. 16; Ezra iii. 7; Jonah i. 3; 1 Macc. xiv. 5; 2 Macc. xii. 3),—situated

in a plain (1 Macc. x. 75—77) near Lydda (ver. 38), at the end of the mountain road connecting Jerusalem with the sea. The Maccabean generals, Jonathan and Simon, took it from the Syrians and fortified it (1 Macc. x. 74—76; xiv. 5, 34. Jos. Antt. xiii. 9. 2). Pompey joined it to the province of Syria (Antt. xiv. 4. 4), but Caesar restored it to Hyrcanus (xiv. 10. 6), and it afterwards formed part of the kingdom of Herod (xv. 7. 3) and of Archelaus (xvii. 11. 4), after whose deposition it reverted to the province of Syria, to which it belonged at the time of our narrative. It was destroyed by C. Cestius (Jos. B. J. ii. 18. 10); but rebuilt, and became a nest of Jewish pirates (Strabo, xvi. 759), in consequence of which Vespasian levelled it with the ground, and built a fort there (B. J. iii. 9. 3, 4), which soon became the nucleus of a new town. It is now called Jaffa (Ἰάφα, Anna Compena. Alex. ii. p. 328), and has about 7000 inhabitants, half of whom are Christians. (Winer, RWB.) Ταβιθά] טַבִּיטָּה, in Aramaic, answering to טַב, Heb., δορκάς (Æl. Hist. An. xiv. 14), a gazelle. It appears also in the Rabbinical books as a female name (Lightt.): the gazelle being in the East a favourite type of beauty. See Cant. ii. 9, 17; iv. 5; vii. 3.

ἕως ἡμῶν. <sup>39</sup> ἄναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος <sup>9</sup> συνῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· ὃν <sup>p</sup> ch. viii. 26  
 παραγενόμενον <sup>s</sup> ἀνήγαγον εἰς τὸ <sup>k</sup> ὑπερῶνον, καὶ <sup>t</sup> παρ- <sup>q</sup> = ch. i. 21  
 ἔστησαν αὐτῶ <sup>w</sup> πᾶσαι αἱ <sup>u</sup> χῆραι κλαίουσαι καὶ <sup>v</sup> ἐπίδεικ- <sup>r</sup> absol. ch.  
 ῶμεναι <sup>w</sup> χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα ἐποίει <sup>x</sup> μετ' αὐτῶν οὔσα <sup>s</sup> = Luke iv. 5,  
 ἢ <sup>z</sup> Δορκάς. <sup>40</sup> ἔκβαλὼν δὲ ἕξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος καὶ <sup>t</sup> Heb. xiii. 20.)  
 θεῖς τὰ <sup>z</sup> γόνατα <sup>a</sup> προσηύξατο, καὶ <sup>b</sup> ἐπιστρέψας πρὸς τὸ <sup>t</sup> = ch. iv. 10  
 σῶμα εἶπεν Ταβιθά, <sup>d</sup> ἀνάστηθι. ἢ δὲ <sup>c</sup> ἤνοιξεν τοὺς <sup>u</sup> Mark xii. 40.  
 ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον <sup>f</sup> ἀνεκάθισεν. <sup>ch. v. 1.</sup>  
<sup>41</sup> δούς δὲ αὐτῇ <sup>g</sup> χεῖρα <sup>h</sup> ἀνέστησεν αὐτήν· <sup>i</sup> φωνήσας δὲ <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. vii. 8.  
 τοὺς <sup>j</sup> ἀγίους καὶ τὰς <sup>u</sup> χήρας <sup>k</sup> παρέστησεν αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. <sup>1 Tim. iv. 3,</sup>  
<sup>42</sup> γνωστὸν δὲ ἐγένετο <sup>m</sup> καθ' <sup>m</sup> ὅλης τῆς Ἰόππης, καὶ <sup>n</sup> ἐπί- <sup>2c.</sup> Ps.  
 στευσαν πολλοὶ <sup>n</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον. <sup>43</sup> ἐγένετο δὲ <sup>o</sup> ἡμέρας <sup>ixvii. 61.</sup>  
 οἰκανὰς <sup>19q</sup> μείναι αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ <sup>9</sup> παρά τινι Σίμωνι <sup>r</sup> βυρσεῖ. <sup>r</sup> mid., here  
 only. 2 Macc.  
 X. <sup>1</sup> Ἄνηρ δέ τις ἐν Καισαρείᾳ ὀνόματι Κορνήλιος, <sup>s</sup> ἕκα- <sup>xv. 32. (ch.</sup>  
 στευσαν πολλοὶ <sup>n</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον. <sup>43</sup> ἐγένετο δὲ <sup>o</sup> ἡμέρας <sup>xxvii. 28.)</sup>  
 οἰκανὰς <sup>19q</sup> μείναι αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ <sup>9</sup> παρά τινι Σίμωνι <sup>r</sup> βυρσεῖ. <sup>w</sup> Matt. v. 40al.  
 Gen. xxxvii.  
 3.  
 x = Matt. xvii.  
 17. John  
 xiv. 9 al.  
 y = John  
 xv. 37.  
 Rev. xi. 2.  
 z Chron.  
 xxiii. 14.

z ch. vii. 60 refl.  
 xvii. 4. 2 Cor. iii. 16. 1 Thess. i. 9. Ezek. xlii. 18.  
 52, &c. 1. Jude 9. Josh. viii. 29. d = ver. 31.  
 f Luke vii. 15 only f. g here only. 4 Kings x. 15.  
 refl. i = ch. x. 7. John i. 49. ii. 9 al. Tobit v. 8.  
 1 ch. i. 19 refl. m ver. 31 refl. n ch. xi. 17 al2. Rom. iv. 5. 21. L.P. Wisd. xii. 2. see  
 Heb. vi. 1. o ver. 23 refl. p = John i. 39. ch. xi. 15. Gen. xxiv. 55. j ver. 13.  
 7, 8 refl. r ch. x. 6, 32 only f. (σιν, Job xvi. 16.) s = γης, Matt. viii. 13. ch. xxiv. 23  
 al. -χης, Matt. viii. 5, &c. ch. xvii. 6 al. Matt. Luke only = κεντυρίω, Mark xv. 39, &c.

39. ins o bef πετρος C c o 130. περιεστησαν αυτον c vulg E-lat spee Bas Chr.

40. παντας bef εξω C m vulg spee: om εξω ετ rec om 1st kai, with L 13 rel vss Chr Cεc Thl-sif: ins ABCEN p copt Thl-fin. ins παραχηρημα bef ηνοιξεν E sah, bef ιδουσα ath-pl.

41. for 1st δε, τε A c Syr ath. rec πολλ. bef επιστ., with L 13. 36 rel

42. om της BC1: ins AC3ELN rel Chr. vss Chr: txt ABCEN m p 40 vulg spee arm.

43. for ικανας, τινας C 36. αυτον bef ημερας ικ. μ. AEN3 a h p 40: om αυτ. BN1 b: txt CL 13. 36 rel Chr.

CHAR. X. 1. rec aft τις ins ην (corn, see ch ix. 36; not observing that the constr is carried on to ειδεν, ver 3), with rel vss Thl: om ABCELN p 13. 36 E-lat Chr.

Lightf. remarks, that she was probably a Hellenist, and thus was known by both names. 37. ἐν ὑπερώῳ] No art., as in the expressions εἰς οἶκον, 'on deck,' &c., which usually occur after prepositions, cf. Middl. ch. vi. § 1. See 1 Kings xvii. 19. 39. πᾶσαι αἱ χ.] The widows of the place, for whom she made these garments. ἐποίει] 'was making,' i. e. used to make (i. e. weave): not 'had made.' 40. ἐκβαλῶν] After the example of his divine Master, see refl. 43. βυρσεῖ] From the extracts in Wetstein and Schöttgen, it appears that the Jews regarded the occupation of a tanner as a half-unclean one. In this case it would shew, as De W. observes, that the stricter Jewish practices were already disregarded by the Apostle. It also would shew, in how little honour he and his office were held by the Jews at Caesarea.

SPECIAL DIVINE PREARRANGEMENT) AND BAPTISM OF THE GENTILE CORNELIUS AND HIS PARTY. We may remark, that the conversion of the Gentiles was no new idea to Jews or Christians, but that it had been universally regarded as to take place by their reception into Judaism. Of late, however, since the Ascension, we see the truth that the Gospel was to be a Gospel of the uncircumcision, beginning to be recognized by some. Stephen, carrying out the principles of his own apology, could hardly have failed to recognize it: and the Cyprian and Cyrenean missionaries of ch. xi. 20 preached the word πρὸς τοὺς Ἕλληνας (not -ιστάς), certainly before the conversion of Cornelius. This state of things might have given rise to a permanent schism in the infant church. The Hellenists, and perhaps Saul, with his definite mission to the Gentiles, might have

† Matt. xxvii. 27; Mk. John xviii. 3, 12, ch. xxi. 31. xxvii. 1 only. τὸν τάρχη ἐκ τῆς σπείρης τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, <sup>2</sup> εὐσεβῆς καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, <sup>x</sup> ποιῶν <sup>y</sup> ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐξο-

Judith xiv. 11. 2 Macc. viii. 23. xii. 20, 22 only. n ver. 7. 2 Pet. ii. 9 only. Isa xxiv. 16. (see ch. iii. 12 ref.) v = vv. 22, 35. ch. xiii. 16, 26 al. Prov. iii. 7. w = ch. vii. 10. xi. 14. xxi. 15, 31 al. Gen. vii. 1. x = 3 Matt. vi. 1, 2. ch. ix. 56. xxiv. 17. Tobit xii. 9. y ch. ix. 38 ref. z absol. w. gen., here only. Job v. 8. see ch. iv. 31. 1 Thess. iii. 10.

ABCE  
LN a b c  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13

ομι εκατονταρχ. L.

σπειρας B a b<sup>2</sup> g h<sup>1</sup> l o Chr.

2. rec aft ποιων ins τε, with L 13 rel ath-pl Ec Thl: om ABCEN p 40 vulg Syr

formed one party, and the Hebrews, with Peter at their head, the other. But, as Neander admirably observes (Pfl. u. Leit. p. 111), 'The pernicious influence with which, from the first, the self-seeking and one-sided prejudices of human nature threatened the divine work, was counteracted by the superior influence of the Holy Spirit, which did not allow the differences of men to reach such a point of antagonism, but enabled them to retain unity in variety. We recognize the preventing wisdom of God,—which, while giving scope to the free agency of man, knows how to interpose His immediate revelation just at the moment when it is requisite for the success of the divine work,—by noticing, that when the Apostles needed this wider development of their Christian knowledge for the exercise of their vocation, and when the lack of it would have been exceedingly detrimental,—at that very moment, by a remarkable coincidence of inward revelation with a chain of outward circumstances, the illumination hitherto wanting was imparted to them.'

1. Καίσαρεια] As this town bears an important part in early Christian history, it will be well to give here a full account of it. CÆSAREA (Palaestina, Καίσαρεια τῆς Παλαιστίνης, called παράλιος, Jos. B. J. iii. 9. 1; vii. 2. 2; Antt. xiii. 11. 2, or ἡ ἐπὶ θαλάττῃ K., Jos. B. J. vii. 1. 3; 2. 1, or Stratonis (see below),—distinguished from Cæsarea Philippi, see note Matt. xvi. 13) is between Joppa and Dora, 68 Rom. miles from Jerusalem according to the Jerus. Itinerary, 75 according to Josephus (i. e. 600 stadia, Antt. xiii. 11. 2. B. J. i. 3. 5),—36 miles (Abulfeda) from Ptolemais (a day's journey, ch. xxi. 8),—30 from Joppa (Edrisi);—one of the largest towns in Palestine (Jos. B. J. iii. 9. 1), with an excellent haven (Jos. Antt. xvii. 5. 1, Σεβαστὸς λιμὴν,—ὄν κατασκευάσας Ἡρώδης πολλῶν χρημάτων ἐπὶ τιμῇ τῆς Καισαρῆος καλεῖ Σεβαστόν). It was, even before the destruction of Jerusalem, the seat of the Roman Procurators (see ch. xxiii. 23 ff.; xxiv. 27; xxv. 1), and called by Tacitus (Hist. ii. 79) 'Judææ caput.' It was chiefly inhabited by Gentiles (Jos. B. J. iii. 9. 1;

ii. 14. 4), but there were also many thousand Jewish inhabitants (Jos. B. J. ii. 18. 1; Antt. xx. 8. 7; Life, 11). It was built by Herod the Great (Amm. Marcell. xiv. 8, p. 29, Bipont. Beforetime there was only a fort there, called Σπράτωνος πύργος, Jos. Antt. xv. 9. 6 al.; Strabo, xvi. 758; Plin. v. 14)—fortified, provided with a haven (see ch. ix. 30; xviii. 22; Joseph. above), and in honour of Cæsar Augustus named Cæsarea (at length Καίσαρεια Σεβαστή, Jos. Antt. xvi. 5. 1). Vespasian made it a Roman colony (Plin. v. 13). Abulfeda (Syr. p. 80) speaks of it as in ruins in his time (A. D. 1300). At present there are a few ruins only, and some fishers' huts. (From Winer, RWB.) **εκατοντάρχη]** The subordinate officer commanding the sixth part of a cohort = half a maniple. See Diet. of Gr. and Roman Antt. **σπ. τ. καλ. Ἰταλ.]** A cohort (σπ.) levied in Italy, not in Syria. Mr. Humphry quotes from Gruter, Inser. i. p. 434, 'Cohors militum Italicorum voluntaria, quæ est in Syria.' Bisceve (Hist. of the Acts, pp. 217—221) maintains that this was an independent cohort, not\* one attached to a legion. The *legio Italica* (Tacit. Hist. i. 59, 64; ii. 100; iii. 22) was not raised till Nero's time.

2. εὐσ. κ. φοβ. τ. θ.] i. e. he had abandoned polytheism, and was a worshipper of the true God: whether a proselyte of the gate, or not, seems uncertain. That he may have been such, there is nothing in the narrative to preclude: nor does Meyer's objection apply, that it is not probable that, among the many thousand converts, no Greek proselyte had yet been admitted by baptism into the church. Many such cases may have occurred, and some no doubt had: but the object of this providential interference seems to have been, to give *solemn sanction* to such reception, by the agency of him who was both the chief of the Apostles, and the strong upholder of pure Judaism. It is hardly possible that μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ ἄλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων (ver. 22) should have been said of a Gentile not in any way conformed to the Jewish faith and worship. The great point (ch. xi. 3) which made the present event so important, was, that Cornelius was ἀνὴρ ἀκροβυστίαν

μενος τοῦ θεοῦ<sup>a</sup> διὰ παντός,<sup>3</sup> εἶδεν ἐν<sup>b</sup> ὀράματι<sup>c</sup> φανερωῶς,<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> ὡσεὶ περὶ<sup>ef</sup> ὄραν ἐνάτην τῆς<sup>f</sup> ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ θεοῦ  
 εἰσελθόντα πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ Κορνήλιε.<sup>4</sup> ὁ δὲ  
<sup>g</sup> ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ<sup>h</sup> ἔμβροχος γενόμενος εἶπεν τί ἐστίν,  
 κύριε; εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ Αἰ<sup>i</sup> προσευχαί σου καὶ αἰ<sup>y</sup> ἔλεημο-  
 σύνη σου<sup>k</sup> ἀνέβησαν<sup>l</sup> εἰς<sup>m</sup> μνημόσυνον<sup>n</sup> ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ  
 θεοῦ.<sup>5</sup> καὶ νῦν πέμψον ἄνδρας εἰς<sup>p</sup> Ἰόππην καὶ<sup>q</sup> μετὰ-  
 πέμψαι Σίμωνά τινα ὃς<sup>r</sup> ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος.<sup>6</sup> οὗτος  
<sup>s</sup> ἔξιζέται<sup>t</sup> παρὰ τιμὴν Σίμωνι<sup>3</sup> βυρσεῖ, ᾧ<sup>v</sup> ἐστὶν οἰκία<sup>u</sup> παρὰ<sup>w</sup>  
 θάλασσαν.<sup>7</sup> ὡς δὲ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος ὁ λαλῶν αὐτῷ,

only t. g ch. iii. 12 ref. h Luke xxiv. 5, 57. ch. [xxii. 9] xxiv. 25. Rev. xi. 13  
 only. 1 Macc. xiii. 2 vat. Sir. xix. 24 only. i plur., ch. ii. 42 al. t. k = here only.  
 Exod. ii. 23. 1 Macc. v. 31. see ch. xxi. 31. l = ch. xix. 27. Rom. iv. 3, &c. (from Gen. xv.  
 6) al. m Matt. xxvi. 13 Mk only. Exod. xii. 14. Tobit xii. 12. n = Luke x. 21.  
 1 Thess. i. 3 al. (1 Kings xviii. 13.) o vv. 22, 29, bis. ch. xi. 13. xxiv. 24, 26. xxv. 3 only.  
 Gen. xxvii. 45. Num. xxiii. 7. 2 Macc. xv. 31 only. p ch. i. 23 ref. q pass. = vv. 18,  
 32, ch. xxi. 16 (1 Pet. iv. 4, 12) only t. act., ver. 23 ref. r = Luke xi. 37. John i. 40. ch. xxi.  
 7, 16. s ch. ix. 43 ref. t Matt. xiii. 1. Mark v. 21. Heb. xi. 12 al. Num. xiii. 30.  
 3 Kings iv. 29.

wth-rom Chr.

for εἶδεν, ωεδεν (but ω marked for erasure) N<sup>1</sup>.

om εν N.

3. rec om περι (as unnecessary; this is much more probable than Meyer's suppn that περι was a gloss on ωσει: comp περι ωρ. εκτ., ver 9), with L rel (Chr) Ec: ins ABCEN k o 13. 36. 40 Damasc Thl-fin.—περι, omg ωσει, c d 3. 65. 67 (sah arm ?).—ως N 36. 40 Damasc Thl-fin. rec εννατην, with L 13 rel: txt ABCEN a b g h k l m p.

4. om 2nd αι C a d<sup>1</sup> m p. om εις μνημοσυνον N<sup>1</sup>. rec ενωπιον (substitution for the less usual εμπροσθεν), with CEL 13 rel Sevrm Chr: txt ABN p 36. 40.

5. rec εις ιωρ. bef ανδρ., with L 13. 36 rel Chr: txt ABCEN m p vulg D-lat syrr copt arm. rec om τινα (corr from respect to the Apostle. This is much more prob than Meyer's supposn, that τινα was inserted to conform the first σμ. to the other. The same considerations have led to the var read in ver 32), with ELN 13 rel demid D-lat Syr sah Orig Chr Thl Iren-int: ins ABC p 36 vulg syr-marg copt arm. τον επικαλουμενον πετρον (corr from ch xi. 13 ? or origl, and os επικαλειται a corr from ver 32 ? the mss authority must decide) EL 13 rel (Ec Thl: txt ABCN a h p 36 Chr<sub>1</sub>.

6. σιμωνι: bef τινη C m vss: om τινη D-lat. ins η bef οικια C lect-12. rec aft θαλ. adds ουτος λαλησει σοι τι σε δει ποιειν (interpolation from ver 32, and ch ix. 6, combined: see also ch xi. 14), with (36?) demid wth-rom Thl-fin; os λαλησει ρημ. προς σε . . . to οικος σου from ch xi. 14 4-marg 8. 26. 27. 73. 81 copt; os λαλησει σοι 133: om ABCELN p rel vss Chr Thl-sif.

7. om 2nd ο L g m lect-26.

rec τω κορνηλιω (explanatory corr from αυτα),

ἔχων. Doubtless also among his company (ver. 24) there must have been many who were not proselytes. δεόμενος τ. θεοῦ διὰ π.] From Cornelius's own narrative, ver. 31, as well as from the analogy of God's dealings, we are certainly justified in inferring, with Neander, that the subject of his prayers was that he might be guided into truth, and if so, hardly without reference to that faith which was now spreading so widely over Judaea. This is not matter of conjecture, but is implied by Peter's οἴδατε τὸ γενόμεν. ῥῆμα καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας. Further than this, we cannot infer with certainty; but, if the particular difficulty present in his mind be sought, we can hardly avoid the conclusion that it was connected with the apparent necessity of embracing Judaism and circumcision in order to become a believer on Christ.

τῷ λαῶ] The Jewish inhabitants, see ch. xxvi. 17, 23; xxviii. 17; John xi. 50; xviii. 14 al.

3. ἐν ὀράμ. φανερωῶς] not in a trance, as ver. 10, and ch. xxii. 17, —but with his bodily eyes: thus asserting the objective truth of the appearance.

ὡσεὶ περὶ ὄρ. ἐν.] It here appears that C. observed the Jewish hours of prayer.

4. εἰς μνημ.] Not instar sacrificii (Ps. cxli. 2) as Grot.: but, as E. V., for a memorial, 'so as to be a memorial.'

There has been found a difficulty by some in the fact that Cornelius's works were received as well pleasing to God, before he had justifying faith in Christ. But it is surely easy to answer, with Calvin and Augustine, 'non potuisse orare Cornelium, nisi fidelis esset.' His faith was all that he could then attain to, and brought forth its fruits abundantly in his life: one of which

u ch. ix. 41 reff. u φωνήσας δύο τῶν v οἰκετῶν καὶ στρατιώτην w εὐσεβῆ τῶν ABC  
 v Luke xvi. 13. x προσκαρτεροῦντων αὐτῷ, 8 καὶ y ἔξηγησάμενος ἅπαντα L8 a  
 Rom. xiv. 4. x αὐτοῖς, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Ἰόππην. 9 τῇ δὲ d f g  
 1 Pet. ii. 18 only. Gen. 24. 31. 1 m o  
 xlv. 31. 13  
 w ver. 2 reff. z ἐπαύριον a ὁδοιποροῦντων ἐκείνων καὶ τῇ πόλει b ἔγγι-  
 x ch. i. 14 reff. z ζόντων c ἀνίβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ τὸ d δῶμα e προσεύξασθαι περὶ  
 y ch. xv. 12, 14 reff. ὡραν ἔκτην. 10 ἐγένετο δὲ f πρόσπειρος, καὶ ἠθέληεν g γεύ-  
 z John i. 29, 30. ch. xiv. 20 al. Exod. xxxii. 6. σασθαι. h παρασκευαζόντων δὲ αὐτῶν i ἐγένετο ἐπ' αὐτὸν  
 a here only f. (Gen. 2. 6or. xi. 26. +por. Gen. xxxvii. 24.) k ἔκστασις, 11 καὶ l θεωρεῖ τὸν m οὐρανὸν n ἀνεωγμένον καὶ  
 b dat. ch. ix. 3 reff. n καταβαῖνον o σκευῶς τι ὡς p ὀθόνην μεγάλην, τέσσαρτιν  
 c = Luke v. 10. q ἀρχαίς [δεδεμένον καὶ] r καθιέμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, 12 ἐν  
 d Matt. x. 27 l. xxiv. 17 l. Luke v. 19 only. 2 Kings xi. 2. e absq., ch. ix. 12. xx. 36. f here only f.  
 g = ch. xx. 11. Jonah iii. 7. Jos. Ant. vi. 14. 3. h 1 Cor. xiv. 8. 2 Cor. ix. 2, 3 only. 2 Macc. ii. 27.  
 i = ch. v. 5 reff. 2 Chron. xiv. 11. xx. 23. k = ch. xi. 5. xxii. 17 only. (ch. iii. 10 reff.) Gen. ii. 21.  
 x. v. 12. 1 ch. vi. 56 reff. m Matt. iii. 10 | L. Rev. xix. 11. Ezek. i. 1 see ch. vii. 56.  
 n = Matt. iii. 16. John i. 52. vi. 33 al. Gen. xxviii. 12. o Mark xi. 16. John xix. 29. Exod. iii. 22.  
 p ch. xi. 5 only f. (Mark, John xix. 40. Hos. ii. 9.) q = ch. xi. 5 only. (Exod. xxxiii. 23 P (not A).  
 Ezek. xviii. 1.) see note. r ch. ix. 25 reff.

with L 13 rel syr Chr: txt ABCEN p vulg Syr coptt aeth arm. rec aft οικ. ins  
 αυτου (explanatory), with L 13. 36 rel vss Chr: om ABCEN p 40 arm.

8. rec αυτοις bef ἅπαντα, with CL 13. 36 rel Chr: *illis visum* D-lat: txt ABEN p coptt.

9. for *εκειν.* αυτων (corrn to correspond with αυτοις above) ΔΕΛΣ d k o p 13. 36: au.  
 εκ. c: txt BC rel Chr Θετ Thl. for *εκτην, ενατην Ν'*. aft εκτ. ins της ημερας  
 Α τολ.

10. rec *εκεινους* (probably from *εκειων* having been in the margin in some MSS at  
 ver 9, and thus inserted here by mistake, or as in note), with L rel Chr: txt ABCEN p  
 13. 36 Orig. rec επεπεσεν (corrn to avoid the repetition of *εγενετο*, and to the  
 more usual word, see ch viii. 16 reff). Meyer holds *επεπ.* to have been origl: but being  
 usually said of πνευμα, and thus seeming inappropriate to *εκστασις*, to have been altered  
 in conformity with ch xxii. 17, *γενεσθαι με εν εκστασει*. But this is very careless: for,  
 Luke i. 12, we have *φοβος επεπ. επ αυτ.*, and so ch xix. 17: and xiii. 11, *επεπ. επ*  
*αυτον αχλυς*, with EL 13 rel vss Chr: (*επεσεν* 19. 78. 96 Clem:) txt ABCN d p 36  
 copt Orig.

11. rec aft *καταβαιν.* ins *επ αυτον* (al αυτω) (inserted to correspond with *αχρυσ εμου*,  
 ch xi. 5), with L rel D-lat Chr Thl: om ABC<sup>2</sup>EN c p 13 vulg syr coptt aeth Orig. (C<sup>1</sup>  
 has perished.) om *μεγαλην* C<sup>2</sup>. om *δεδεμενον και ABC<sup>2</sup>EN* 40 vulg aeth arm  
 Orig, Cyr Thdrt: txt (C<sup>1</sup> perhaps) L p rel 36 (D-lat syr coptt) Chr Thl-sif.—transp  
*δεδεμενον* and *καταβαινον* c 13 Thl-fin.—also c has *τεσσαρσιν αρχαις* immediately aft  
*ανεωγ. και*; 13, at end of ver.—*καταβαινον* is omd by lect-12 D-lat syr sah; these  
 vss have other varms, e. g. *calum apertum ex quattuor principis ligitur cas quodum*  
*et(sic) linteum splendidum quod differebatur de caelo in terram* D-lat. καθιέμενον  
 B<sup>1</sup> (Verc), *καθημενον* m.

fruits, and the best of them, was, the earnest seeking by prayer for a better and more perfect faith.

7. ἀπῆλθεν] So in Luke i. 38:—another token of the objective reality of the vision: εἰσελάθοντα (ver. 3) and ἀπῆλθ. denoting the real acts of the angel, not the mere deenings of Cornelius.

λαλῶν must be regarded as the imperfect participle, as in John ix. 8.

9.] By δῶμα, Jerome, Luther, Erasm., al., understand an upper chamber. But why not then ὑπερώον, a word which Luke so frequently uses? It was the flat roof, much frequented in the East for purposes of exercise (2 Sam. xi. 2; Dan. iv. 29, marg.),—of sleeping in summer (1 Sam. ix. 26, by inference, and as expressed in

LXX,—of conversation (ib. ver. 25),—of mourning (Isa. xv. 3; Jer. xlviii. 38),—of erecting booths at the feast of tabernacles (Neh. viii. 16),—of other religious celebrations (2 Kings xxiii. 12; Jer. xix. 13; Zeph. i. 5),—of publicity (2 Sam. xvi. 22; Matt. x. 27; Luke xii. 3. Jos. B. J. ii. 21. 5),—of observation (Judg. xvi. 27; Isa. xxii. 1),—and for any process requiring fresh air and sun (Josh. ii. 6). (Winer, RWB. art. Daeh.) ἔκτην] The second hour of prayer: also of the mid-day meal.

The distance was thirty Roman miles, part of which they performed on the preceding evening, perhaps to Apollonia,—and the rest that morning. 10. γεύσ.] see reff. *δείνων* is more likely to have been a cor-

ὧ<sup>s</sup> ὑπῆρχεν πάντα τὰ<sup>tu</sup> τετράποδα καὶ<sup>tw</sup> ἔρπετὰ τῆς γῆς<sup>s ch. viii. 16</sup>  
καὶ<sup>tvx</sup> πετεινὰ τοῦ<sup>x</sup> οὐρανοῦ. 13 καὶ<sup>y</sup> ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς<sup>t ch. xi. 6.</sup>  
αὐτόν, 2' Αναστάς Πέτρε<sup>a</sup> ἠθύσον καὶ φάγε. 14 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος<sup>u as above (f)</sup>  
εἶπεν<sup>b</sup> Μηδαμῶς κύριε ὅτι<sup>c</sup> οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον<sup>c</sup> πᾶν<sup>d</sup> κρεῖον<sup>v as above (t).</sup>  
καὶ<sup>e</sup> ἀκάθαρτον. 15 καὶ φωνὴ<sup>f</sup> πάλιν<sup>fg</sup> ἐκ δευτέρου πρὸς<sup>was above (tu)</sup>

D παν  
ABCDE  
LN a b c  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13

x Matt. vi. 26. viii. 20 [j. xiii. 32 [j. Luke viii. 5. xiii. 19. ch. xi. 6. Gen. i. 26. y ch. vii. 31 refl. z ch.  
viii. 20 refl. Dan. vii. 5. a = Matt. xxii. 4. Luke xv. 23, 27, 30. John x. 10. ch. xi. 7 only. Deut. xii.  
15. [ch. xiv. 13 refl.] b ch. xi. 8 only. Ezek. iv. 14. c constr., Rom. iii. 20 refl. d = Mark  
vii. 2, 5. ver. 28. ch. xi. 8. Rom. xiv. 14 [3cc]. Heb. x. 29. Rev. xxi. 27 only [2. 1 Macc. i. 62. e = ver.  
28. ch. xi. 8. 1 Cor. vii. 14. 2 Cor. vi. 17. Rev. xviii. 2. (elsewh. always with πνεῦμα. [ch. v. 16 refl.] exc. Eph.  
v. 5.) Jude. xiii. 14. f Matt. xxvi. 42 only †. g as above (f). Mark xiv. 72. John ix. 24.  
ch. xi. 9. Heb. ix. 28 only. Jer. i. 13.

12. rec της γης bef 1st και (τετραποδα της γης: see ch xi. 6), with L rel Chr: om τ. γ. 34<sup>r</sup>. 66<sup>r</sup>. 163 D-lat sah (Ambr): txt ABCEN p (36) Syr copt arm Clem Orig Constt Thdrt.—ins τα επι βρ τ. γης 36. rec ins τα θηρια και bef [τα] ερη. (from ch xi. 6), with L 13. 36 rel syr Chr, and, but aft ερη., E: om ABC<sup>2</sup>N p 40 vulg D-lat Syr copt arm Clem Orig, Constt Thdrt Thl-sif comm Aug Cassiod.—rec ins τα bef ερη., with: L 13. 36 rel Clem Thdrt Chr Thl-fin: om ABC<sup>2</sup>EN p Orig<sup>2</sup>, Constt Thl-sif.—(C<sup>1</sup> is illegible.) rec ins τα bef πετ. (conformu to ch xi. 6), with C<sup>1</sup>EL 13. 36 rel Clem Constt Chr Thdrt Thl: om ABC<sup>2</sup>N p Orig<sup>2</sup>.

14. rec for και, η (conformu to ch xi. 8), with C D-gr EL p rel copt Chr: txt ABN 13. 36 vulg D-lat syrr sah Clem Orig, Constt Cyr-c Aug Ambr.

reception of αὐτῶν as applying better to the people of the house, than the converse.

ἐκστασις] The distinction of this appearance from the ὄραμα above (though the usage is not always strictly observed) is, that in this case that which was seen was a revelation *shewn* to the eye of the beholder when rapt into a supernatural state, having, as is the case in a dream, *no objective reality*: whereas, in the other case, the thing seen *actually happened*, and was beheld by the person as an ordinary spectator, in the possession of his natural senses.

11. τέσσα. ἀρχ.] not, 'by the four corners,' which would certainly require the article, as in refl.,—but **by four rope-ends**. This meaning of ἀρχή is justified by Diod. Sic. i. p. 104, who, speaking of harpooning the hippopotamus, says, εἰθ' ἐνὶ τῶν ἐμπαγέντων ἐνάπτοντες ἀρχὰς στυπίνας ἀφλάσι μέχρις ἂν παραλυθῆ. The ends of the ropes were attached to the sheet, and, in the vision, they only were seen.

At all events, as Neander observes (Pl. u. L. p. 126, note), these four ἀρχαί (whether ends of ropes attached to the corners, or those corners themselves) are not without meaning, directed as they are to the four parts of heaven, and intimating that men from the North, South, East, and West, now were accounted clean before God, and were called to a share in his kingdom: see Luke xiii. 29. The symbolism is, as usual, fancifully exaggerated by Dr. Wordsw. in his note. The four ἀρχαί are the four gospels, because the word ἀρχή occurs somewhere near the beginning of each, &c., &c. Who can wonder, after this,

at the distrust of all Scripture symbolism by intelligent, but unspiritual minds?

I have retained the words δεδ. και, doubtfully, because it seems difficult to account for their insertion, but they may have been omitted to assimilate our text to ch. xi. 5.

12. πάντα τὰ τετ.] literally: not 'many of each kind,' nor 'some of all kinds,' in which case the art., the sense of which is carried on from τὰ τετρ. to the subsequent words (see ch. xi. 6), would be omitted:—in the vision it seemed to Peter to be an assemblage of all creation.

τετρ., ἐπτ., πετ.] In ch. xi. 6, from which our text has been corrected, Peter follows the more strictly Jewish division: see there.

14.] Peter rightly understands the command as giving him free choice of all the creatures shewn to him. We cannot infer hence that the sheet contained *unclean animals only*. It was a mixture of clean and unclean,—the aggregate, therefore, being *unclean*.

κύριε] So Cornelius to the angel, ver. 4. It is here addressed to the unknown heavenly speaker.

On the clean and unclean beasts, &c., see Levit. xi.

15.] These weighty words have more than one application. They reveal what was needed for the occasion, in a figure: God letting down from heaven clean and unclean alike, Jew and Gentile,—represented that He had made of one blood all nations to dwell on the face of all the earth: God having purified these, signified that the distinction was now abolished which was 'added because of transgressions' (Gal. iii. 19),—and all regarded in his eyes as pure for the sake of

h = ch. xi. 9. **αὐτόν,** <sup>a</sup> Ἄ ὁ θεὸς <sup>b</sup> ἑκαθάρισεν σὺ μὴ <sup>i</sup> κοῖνου. <sup>16</sup> τοῦτο ABCDE  
LN abc  
d f g h k  
l m o p  
13  
 Heb. ix. 25, 26. see ch. xv. 8.  
 i = ch. xi. 9. **δὲ ἐγένετο** <sup>k</sup> ἐπὶ <sup>k</sup> τρίς, καὶ εὐθύς <sup>l</sup> ἀνελήμφθη τὸ <sup>m</sup> σκεῦος  
 (xvi. 28 reff.) **εἰς τὸν** <sup>1</sup> οὐρανόν. <sup>17</sup> ὡς δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ <sup>n</sup> διηπόροι ὁ Πέτρος  
 only t. only t.  
 k ch. xi. 10. **τί ἂν** <sup>o</sup> εἴη τὸ <sup>p</sup> ὄραμα ὃ εἶδεν, [καὶ] ἰδοὺ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ  
 only t. only t.  
 l Mark xvi. 19. **ἀπεσταλμένοι** \* ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου <sup>q</sup> διερωτήσαντες τὴν  
 ch. i. 11 only. 4 Kings ii. 11. = ch. i. 22.  
 m ver. 11 reff. **οἰκίαν τοῦ Σίμωνος** <sup>r</sup> ἐπέστησαν <sup>r</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν <sup>s</sup> πυλῶνα. <sup>18</sup> καὶ  
 n ch. ii. 12 reff. **ἔφωνήσαντες** <sup>u</sup> ἐπυνθάνοντο <sup>u</sup> εἰ Σίμων ὁ <sup>v</sup> ἐπικαλούμενος  
 o = Luke viii. 9. xv. 26 al. **Πέτρος ἐνθάδε** <sup>w</sup> ξενίζεται. <sup>19</sup> τοῦ δὲ Πέτρου <sup>x</sup> διενθυμου-  
 p ver. 3. **μένου περὶ τοῦ** <sup>y</sup> ὄραματος εἶπεν τὸ <sup>z</sup> πνεῦμα αὐτῷ Ἴδοὺ  
 q here only t. **ἄνδρες ζητοῦντές σε.** <sup>20</sup> ἀλλὰ <sup>z</sup> ἀναστὰς <sup>a</sup> κατὰβηθι, καὶ  
 r ch. xi. 11 only. 1 Kings xvii. 51. see ch. iv. 1 reff. **πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς μηδὲν** <sup>b</sup> διακρινόμενος, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀ-  
 s Matt. x. xvi. 71. Luke xvi. 26. ch. xii. 13, 14 bis. xiv. 13  
 t absol., = Luke viii. 8, 54. xvi. 24. Dan. iv. 11 (14).  
 u here only t. **έσταλκα αὐτούς.** <sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup> καταβὰς δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς τοὺς  
 w ver. 6 reff. x here only t. y absol., Matt. iv. 23. z ch. viii. 20 reff. Gen. xxv. 1.  
 v ch. i. 23 reff. a = ch. xx. 10 reff. b = Matt. xxi. 21. Rom. iv. 20. xiv. 23. James i. 6 f. (Jer. xv. 10.)

15. φωνησας δε D-gr. **εκαθερισεν** ACL m p: txt BDEŋ rel. for *συ, σοι* (*ilacism?* as E p κυνον for κοιν.) D 13.

16. rec (for ευθως) **παλιw** (from ch xi. 10), with D-gr L 13 rel E-lat syr Chr (αυελημφθη bef **παλιw** D-gr): om 15. 36 D-lat Syr sah ath-pl arm Constt Ambr: txt ABCEŋ p vulg syr-marg copt ath-rom.

17. αυτω B k. D adds **εγενετο.** for *ειη, ει* D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>. om *και* (corr'n of *Hebraism?*) ABŋ p 36. 40 vulg arm: ins CDEL 13 rel fuld ath-rom Chr. \* **υπο** BEN a b<sup>2</sup> c g h o p: **απο** ACDL rel Chr Thl-sif. om *τον* bef *κορν.* D Thl-fin. **επερωτησαντες** D. rec om *του* bef *σιμ.*, with EL 13 rel Thl-sif: ins ABCDŋ c p 40 Chr Thl-fin.

18. **επυθοντο** BC.

19. rec **ενθυμ.** (*prob negligence of the significant compounded verb*), with b: **διενθυμουμενον** 15. 18. 36 Did: txt ABCDEL(ŋ) rel Chr.—**διενθυμενον** ŋ. rec αυτω bef τὸ πνευμα, with DEL 13 rel vss Chr: om αυτ. B copt: txt ACN m p vulg sah. rec aft *ανδρες* ins *τρεις* (*conformm to ch xi. 11 and ver 7*), with ACEN f p 13. 36 vulg Syr syr-marg Thl-fin; bef αυδ., copt; *τινες* arm; δυο B: om DHL rel spec syr Constt Cyr-jer Chr Thl-sif Aug Ambr. rec **ζητουσι**, with ACDEL rel: txt Bŋ p.

20. **αναστα** D<sup>1</sup> vulg copt: txt D<sup>3</sup>. rec **διστι**, with L 13 rel Constt Bas, : txt ABCDEHŋ h p 36. 40 Cyr-jer Bas, Did Thl-sif-comm.

21. **τοτε κατ.** DE Syr. ins o bef **πετρος** DEL b d o Chr Thl-fin: om ABCHŋ p

*His dear Son.* But the literal truth of the representation was also implied;—that the same distinctions between the animals intended for use as food were now done away, and free range allowed to men, as their lawful wants and desires invite them, over the whole creation of God: that creation itself having been purified and rendered clean for use by the satisfaction of Christ. The same truth which is asserted by the heavenly voice in Peter's vision, is declared Eph. i. 10; Col. i. 20; 1 Tim. iv. 4, 5. Only we must be careful not to confound this restitution with the ἀποκατάστασις πάντων of ch. iii. 21; see notes there. 16. ἐπὶ τρίς] denoting the certainty of the thing revealed: see Gen. xli. 32. 17.] Valeknaer and Stier

understand ἐν ἑαυτῷ, as ch. xii. 11, where γενόμενος is expressed (see D in var. readd. here),—‘when he came to himself,’ but without γενόμενος this is very harsh, and it surely is better not to force from its obvious meaning so natural a conjunction of words as ἐν ἑαυτῷ διηπόρει. 18. φωνήσαντες] having called out (some one), they were enquiring. The present, ξενίζεται, is a common mixed construction between the direct and the indirect interrogation. 19.] See ch. viii. 29, note. 20. ἀλλά] ‘make no question as to who or what they are,—but:’—so also ch. ix. 6. ἐγώ] The Holy Spirit, shed down upon the Church to lead it into all the truth, had in His divine arrangements brought about, by the angel sent to

ἀνδρας εἶπεν Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε· τίς ἢ αἰτία δι' ἣν πάρεστε; <sup>22</sup> οἱ δὲ εἶπαν Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρχος, ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεόν, μαρτυρούμενός τε ὑπὸ ὄλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔχρηματίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἁγίου μεταπέμψασθαί σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκούσαι ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. <sup>23</sup> εἰσκαλεσάμενος οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐξέτισεν. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ὑπὸ Ἰόππης συνῆλθον αὐτῷ. <sup>24</sup> τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον εἰςῆλθον εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν. ὁ δὲ Κορνήλιος ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτοὺς, συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαίους φίλους. <sup>25</sup> ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο τοῦ εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ ὁ Κορνήλιος αἰσῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν. <sup>26</sup> ὁ δὲ Πέτρος

(xvii. 20) xxviii. 7. Heb. xiii. 2 only t. Sir. xxix. 25. pass., ver. 6 reff. Num. xi. 32. n ch. viii. 26 reff. o absol., ch. vii. 7 al. Gen. xix. 14. ix. 30 reff. q ch. i. 21 reff. r = Matt. viii 5 al. fr. Ruth ii. 18. s ch. ii. 6 reff. t = Luke i. 21. 2 Pet. iii. 12 al. Ps. cxviii. 166. u mid., Luke i. 1. xv. 9. xxiii. 13. ch. xxviii. 17 only t. act., ch. v. 15 reff. Exod. vii. 11. v Luke i. 58. L. P. exc. Mark vi. 4. John xviii. 26. Lev. xxv. 45. w = here only (ch. xiii. 46 reff.) t. Jos. Antt. x. 1. 2. τρεῖς τοὺς ἀναγκαῖοτάτους φ. αὐτῷ. x ch. iiii. 12 reff. Luke xvii. 1. Rev. xii. 7. y Matt. x. 12. Mark vi. 22. z Luke ix. 37. xxii. 10. ch. xx. 22. Heb. vii. 1, 10 only. Gen. xxxii. 1. (-της, Matt. viii. 34.) a here only. 4 Kings iv. 37. (εἰς, John xi. 32 v. r.) πούς, Mark v. 22. παρά, Luke viii. 41. εἰμπροσθεν, Rev. xix. 10. b = Matt. ii. 11. viii. 2 al. Job i. 20. k here only t. l act., = ch. m ver. 9 reff. p = ch. 8

13. 36 rel Thl-sif. for τ. ανδ., αυτους C arm. rec aft ανδρας ins τους απεσταλμενους απο του κορν. προς αυτον (explanatory interpolation, ver 21 beginning an ecclesiastical portion), with H (but om του) (f) (Ec Thl-sif; τ. απεστ. υπο κορν. (alone) m : om ABCDELΣ p 13 rel vulg syr coptt aeth arm Chr Thl-fin. ins τι θελεται η bef τις η D Syr (om 1st η D-lat syr). for τις η, τι η m : om η B.

22. [ειπαν, so ABCEN p.] add προς αυτον D Syr sah. aft κορν. ins τις D-gr Syr. for υπο, υφ D.

23. for εισκ. ουν, τοτε προσκαλ. E : τοτε εισαγαγων ο πετρος D 40 sah, introducens vulg E-lat Syr (addg Simon); ingressus D-lat. εξεν. bef αυτ. D 40 vss. rec for αναστας, ο πετρος (αναστ. being erased as unnecessary, the vacant space thus left in some copies has been filled up with ο πετρ. the subject of the verb), with HL rel Thl-sif : αναστ. ο π. E c k m 13(omg δ) 36 syr Chr Thl-fin : txt ABCDN d p vulg Syr coptt aeth. om 2nd των D. rec ins της bef ιστ. (with none of our mss) : om ABCDEHLN rel Chr Ec Thl-sif. ιοππης D<sup>1</sup> : txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>. συνηλθαν D.

24. rec και τη (corrū appy to avoid the recurrence of τη δε, τη δε, ο δε), with HL 13 rel aeth Chr Thl-fin : txt ABCDEN p 40 vulg syr coptt Thl-sif. εισηλθεν (corrū to suit εξηλθεν above) BD p aeth Thl-sif : συνηλθον m : txt AEHL 13. 36 rel vss. -σαν CN. om την D m 133. ην προσδεχομενος αυτους και συγκ. D. aft φιλους add περιεμενεν D syr-marg.

25. rec om του, with H k 36 Ec : ins ABCEN p 13 rel Bas Chr Thl. aft ποδας ins αυτου g o vulg Syr sah aeth arm Thl-fin. for ver, προσηγγιζοντος δε του πετρου εις την καισαριαν, προδραμον εις των δουλων διεσφασηεν παραγεγονεαι αυτου. ο δε κορνηλιος εκπηδησας και συναντησας αυτω πεσων προς τους ποδας προσεκυνησεν αυτον D (αυτω D-corr<sup>1</sup>) syr-marg.

Cornelius, their coming. 23. ἐξέτισεν] This was his first consorting with men uncircumcised and eating with them (ch. xi. 3): though perhaps this latter is not necessarily implied. τινες τῶν ἀδ.] Sir, ch. xi. 12: in expectation of some weighty event to which hereafter their testimony might be required, as indeed it was, ib. 24. ἀναγκαίους] his intimate

friends. So Jos. Antt. xi. 6. 4, φίλος ἀναγκαῖοτάτος τῷ βασιλεῖ, and Xen. Mem. ii. 1. 14, φίλους πρὸς τοῖς ἀναγκαίους καλουμένοις ἄλλους κτῶνται βοηθοῦς. These, like himself, must have been fearers of the true God, or at all events must have been influenced by his vision to wait for the teaching of Peter. 25. τοῦ εἰσελθ.] This, the most difficult and

c = Mark i. 21. e ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν- ABCDE  
 ch. ii. 7. θρωπός εἰμι. 27 καὶ e συνομιλῶν αὐτῷ f εἰσῆλθεν, καὶ H L S a b  
 Dan. x. 10. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν- c d f g h  
 d = ch. 13. 37. ref. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν- k l m o  
 ref. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν- p 13  
 e Hieronymus t. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν-  
 (-Aor. Job xix. 19. Symon.) ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν-  
 f = ch. i. 6. ref. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν-  
 -ver. 10. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν-  
 ch. xi. 10. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν-  
 Luke vi. 4. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν-  
 h 1 Pet. iv. 3. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν-  
 only t. ἡγίρευεν αὐτὸν λέγων d Ἀνάστηθι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἀν-  
 2 Macc. vii. 1 a2. Jos. B. J. iv. 9. 10. Xen. M-m. i. 1. 9 (-στα). i = ch. v. 13. ref. k = ch.  
 ix. 1. ref. Levit. xix. 33. l here on y. 1 Kings vi. 10. xiii. 3. 5. 1 Macc. iv. 12. m constr.  
 here only. = v. 6. 7. Matt. xvi. 21. Wisd. xiv. 4. w. acc., 1 Cor. xii. 31. 1 Kings xii. 25. n ver. 14  
 o = Mark x. 18. xii. 37. al.

26. rec aut. bef ηγ., with HL rel Thl-sif: txt ABCDEN a c d f h k m 13 Chr Thl-  
 fin. for αναστ., τι ποιεις D; syr has both. κ. αυτ. εγ. C Thdrt: και γαρ εγω,

omg αυτος, E e k 13 Chr: om αυτος D sah: κ. γαρ εγ. αυτ. 137: txt ABHILN p rel 36  
 Marc Thl-sif.—rec for και εγω, καγω, with ADHL a b d f g h l m o 13: txt BN p  
 lect-12. aft εμι ins ως και συ D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) E copt aeth: om και E-lat.

27. for κ. συνομ. to ευρ., και εισελθων τε και ευρεν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat).

28. bef επισ. ins βαλτιον D Aug. αθεμιστον D<sup>1</sup>. ins ανδρι bef αλλοφ.  
 D-gr lect-12 Syr sah. rec και εμοι, with HL 13 rel Thl: και μοι p: txt ABCDEN  
 o. εδειξ. bef ο θ. AEN vulg aeth. επεδειξ. D.

best supported reading, is a harshness of construction hardly explicable (see Winer, edn. 6, § 44. 4) on any principles. It probably arose from taking the so frequent τοῦ with the infin. almost as one word, and equivalent to the infin. itself.

τοὺς πόδας] viz. those of Peter.

Kuinoel's rendering 'in genua provolutus' is clearly inadmissible.

προσεκύν.]

'Adoravit; non addit Lucas, 'eum.' Euphemia." (Bengel.) May not the same reason have occasioned the omission of αὐτοῦ after πόδας? the one αὐτ. would almost require the other. It was natural for Cornelius to think that one so pointed out by an angel must be deserving of the highest respect; and this respect he shewed in a way which proves him not to have altogether lost the heathen training of his childhood. He must have witnessed the rise of the custom of paying divine honours first to those who were clothed with the delegated power of the senate (Suet., Octav. 52, mentions, "templa etiam proconsulibus decerni solere"), and then κατ' ἐξοχήν to him in whom the imperial majesty centered.

26. καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτ. ἄνθρ. εἰμι.] This was the lesson which Peter's vision had taught him, and he now begins to practise it:—the common honour and equality of all mankind in God's sight. Those who claim to have succeeded Peter, have not imitated this part of his conduct.

See Rev. xix. 10; xxii. 8, in both which cases it is ἐμπροσθ. τῶν πόδων τοῦ ἀγγ., supporting the above rendering of ἐπ. τ. πόδας. 27.] The second εἰσῆλθεν betokens the completion of his entering in; or (as De W. and Meyer) the former, his entering the house,—this latter, the cham-

ber.

28.] ὑμεῖς, you, of all men, [best] know: being those immediately concerned in the obstruction to intercourse which the rule occasioned. See the gloss in D.

ὡς ἀθέμιτον . . .] that it is unlawful, . . . or 'how unlawful it is:' better the former, because in the order of the words, ἀθέμιτον has the stress on it: the other rendering would more naturally represent ὡς ἔστιν ἀθέμιτον. In both the refl. the ambiguity is the same. There is some difficulty about this unlawfulness of

consorting with those ἀλλόφυλοι who, like Cornelius, worshipped the true God. It rests upon no legal prohibition, and seems, at first sight, hardly consistent with the zeal to gain proselytes predicated of the Pharisees, Matt. xxiii. 15,—with Jos. Antt. xx. 2. 3 (Ἰουδαῖός τις ἔμπορος, Ἀνανίας ὄνομα, πρὸς τὰς γυναῖκας εἰσιὼν τοῦ βασιλέως (Monobazus, of Adiabene) ἐδίδασκεν αὐτὰς τὸν θεὸν εὐσεβεῖν), and with the Rabbinical comment Schemoth Rabba on Exod. xii. 4, "Hoc idem est quod scriptum dicit Jos. lvi. 3. Et non dicit filius advente qui adhæsit Domino, dicendo: separando separavit me Dominus a populo suo." But, whatever exceptions there may have been, it was unquestionably the general practice of the Jews to separate themselves in common life from uncircumcised persons. We have Juvenal testifying to this at Rome, Sat. xiv. 103, 'non monstrare vias, eadem nisi sacra colenti: Quæsitus ad fontem solos deducere verpos.' And Tacitus, Hist. v. 5, 'adversus omnes alios hostile odium, separati epulis, discreti cubilibus,' &c. . . . κάμοι] not, 'but God hath shewed me,' as E. V.: καί can never have this meaning, and in all cases

ἄνθρωπον, <sup>29</sup> διὸ καὶ ἠναντιῶρήτως ἦλθον ἠ μεταπεμφθεῖς. ἠ here only t. Polyb. xiii. 8. 11. (-τος, ch. xix. 36.) q ver. 5 refl. r constr., ch. iv. 7. xxiii. 19. s constr., Rom. xi. 29, 30. t = Matt. v. 32. u = (1) Matt. xxii. 46. John xi. 53. ch. xx. 18 al. (but see note), or (2) ch. xv. 7. 2 Cor. viii. 10. ix. 2. v ch. xx. 7 refl. w ch. xi. 6 refl. x Matt. vi. 16. ix. 14 &c. i ch. xiii. 2, 3. Judg. xx. 26. y acc., John iv. 52. Rev. iii. 3. c as d Rev. xv. e 1 Cor. xiv. 21. i ch. i. 10. k ver. 5. l ver. 5. m ver. 6 refl. n absol., ch. xvii. 10. o Mark vi. 25. ch. xi. 11.

ἄνθρωπον, <sup>29</sup> διὸ καὶ ἠναντιῶρήτως ἦλθον ἠ μεταπεμφθεῖς. ἠ here only t. Polyb. xiii. 8. 11. (-τος, ch. xix. 36.) q ver. 5 refl. r constr., ch. iv. 7. xxiii. 19. s constr., Rom. xi. 29, 30. t = Matt. v. 32. u = (1) Matt. xxii. 46. John xi. 53. ch. xx. 18 al. (but see note), or (2) ch. xv. 7. 2 Cor. viii. 10. ix. 2. v ch. xx. 7 refl. w ch. xi. 6 refl. x Matt. vi. 16. ix. 14 &c. i ch. xiii. 2, 3. Judg. xx. 26. y acc., John iv. 52. Rev. iii. 3. c as d Rev. xv. e 1 Cor. xiv. 21. i ch. i. 10. k ver. 5. l ver. 5. m ver. 6 refl. n absol., ch. xvii. 10. o Mark vi. 25. ch. xi. 11.

z absol., ver. 9 refl. a = ch. ii. 25 refl. h Luke xxiii. 11. James ii. 2, 3 only. c as d Rev. xv. e 1 Cor. xiv. 21. i ch. i. 10. k ver. 5. l ver. 5. m ver. 6 refl. n absol., ch. xvii. 10. o Mark vi. 25. ch. xi. 11.

29. αναντηρητως B<sup>1</sup>D p. aft μεταπεμφ. ins υφ υμων DE.

30. for τεταρτ., της τριτης D<sup>1</sup>: mustertiana D-lat: txt D<sup>2</sup>(appy). for ταυτ. της, της αρτι D. om υηστ. και (erased perhaps, as nothing is said of fasting above, ver 3) A<sup>1</sup>BCN p vulg copt ath arm: ins A<sup>2</sup>DEHL 13. 36 rel syr sah Thl.—om και . . . μου L. for και τ. εν., την ενατην τε D<sup>1</sup>. rec aft εν. ins ωραν, with H 13. 36 rel Chr: om ABCDN p 40. και προσευχ. απο εκτ. ωρ. εως ενατης E. for 2nd μου, εμου N.

31. η προσευχ. σου E 96. 142 lect-12 vulg D-lat: η δεησις σου e 80.

32. for εν οικ. σ. β., παρα τινα σ. β. (corrū from ch ix. 43) C 36. 180. om 'os παρ. λαλ. σοι (to suit ver 6 ?) ABN p vulg copt ath-rom: ins CDEHL 13 rel vss Chr Thl.

33. aft προς σε add παρακαλων ελθειν προς ημας D syr-w-ast (D<sup>3</sup> and lat ins σε aft

where it is so rendered we may trace the significance of the simple copula if we examine. Here, for instance:—the two parties concerned are *ὑμεῖς, κἀγώ*. 'Ye, though ye see me here, know, how strong the prejudice is which would have kept me away: and I, though entertaining fully this prejudice myself, yet have been taught &c.'

29. *τίνι λόγῳ*] on what account: the dative of the cause: see refl.: and cf. Hes. Theog. 626: γαίης φραδομοσύνησιν ἀνήγαγεν,—Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 6. c, and Bernhardy, Syntax, ch. iii. 14.

30. ἀπὸ τετ. ἡμ.] The rendering of Meyer and others, 'From the fourth day (reckoned back) down to this hour have I been fasting,' is ungrammatical; for (1) *τῆσδε τῆς ὥρας*, and (2) *ἡμην* cannot possibly reach to the present time, but is the historical past: I was fasting. This being so, ἀπὸ τετάρτης ἡμέρας must indicate the time denoted by *ἡμην*—'quarto abhinc die'—four days ago; see refl. (2), which fully justify this rendering. De Wette's and Neander's rendering, 'For four (whole) days was I (i. e. had I been) fasting up to this hour (i. e. the hour in which he saw the vision),'

does not satisfy *ταύτης τῆς ὥρας*, which must in that case be *ἐκείνης*, if indeed such an expression could be at all used of 'the time when the following incident took place.' The only legitimate meaning of *ταύτ. τ. ὥρ.* I take to be *this hour of the day*: and this meaning is further established by the omission of *ὥραν* after *ἐνάτην*. The hour alluded to is probably the *sixth*, the hour of the mid-day meal, which was the only one partaken by the Jews on their solemn days. (Lightf.)

λαμπρᾷ] bright. In Luke (ref.) the brightness was in the colour: here, probably, in some supernatural splendour. The garment might have been white (as in ch. i. 10), or not,—but at all events, it was radiant with brightness.

31.] The two are separated here, which were placed together in ver. 4, and each has its proper verb: *εἰσηκ. . . ἢ προσευχῆ κ. αἰ ἐλ. . . ἐμνήσθ.*

33.] The reading *ἐνώπ. σου*, for *ἐνώπ. τοῦ θεοῦ*, is remarkable, and had it more MS. authority, would seem as if it might have been genuine. It was much more likely to have been altered into *τ. θεοῦ* (as making the expression more solemn), than the converse: and the sense, 'We are all here

p = 1 Cor. vii. 37, 38 refl.  
 1 Mon. xii. 18, 22.  
 q ch. xv. 10, xvi. 36, xxii. 15 only. Gen. xiv. 5.  
 r here only.  
 s ver. 48. ch. xvi. 26.  
 Matt. i. 24. viii. 4 1 only. constr. here only. Jn. vi. 11 vs. t.  
 t = ch. ii. 22 refl. iv. 13 refl.  
 z = Matt. vii. 23. Heb. xi. 33. James i. 20. Ps. xiv. 2. Isa. lviii. 2.

σὺ τε ἰ καλῶς ἐποίησας ἡ παραγενόμενος, ἡ μὴ ἰ οὖν πάντες ἡμεῖς ἰ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ἰ πάρισμεν ἀκούσαι πάντα τὰ προσεταγμένα σοι ἰ ἀπὸ τοῦ \*θεοῦ. 34 ἡ Ἀνοίξας δε Πέτρος τὸ ἰ στόμα εἶπεν ἡ Ἐπ' ἀληθείας ἡ καταλαμβάνομαι ἡ ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ προσωπολήμπτης ἡ ὁ θεός, 35 ἡ ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἡ ἔθνει ἡ ὁ ἡ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἡ ἐργαζόμενος ἡ δικαιοσύνην ἡ δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἔστιν, 36 τὸν ἡ λόγον ἡ ὃν ἡ ἀπέστειλεν

ABCDE  
 IILS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

εἰθ.). for τε, δε D E-lat coptt. ins εν ταχει bef παραγ. D. for ουν, δου D<sup>1</sup>-gr: ιδου D-corr<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>(and lat). for τ. θεου, σου D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) vulg Syr sah ath arm Bede. (See note.) om παρισμεν D<sup>1</sup> sah. aft ακουσαι ins βουλομενοι παρα σου D; volumus D-lat: βουλομ.(alone) Syr: παρα σου(alone) D<sup>2</sup>. om παντα D 96. 142 sah: τα προστ. σοι bef παντα Α. rec υπο, with BHLN<sup>1</sup> p 13.  
 36 rel Chr: παρα E: txt ACDN<sup>3</sup>. \*κυρίου (corr to avoid repetition of θεου?)  
 ABCEN c 13. 36. 40 vulg syr copt arm: θεου DHL p rel Syr sah ath Chr.  
 34. το στομα bef πετρος D. aft το στομα ins αυτου ACEN<sup>3</sup> d k o 36 Syr ath sah arm Thl: om BDHLN<sup>1</sup> p am fuld Chr. καταλαμβανομενος D<sup>1</sup>(txt D<sup>2</sup>?).  
 35. αλλα Α. εσται Α Constt.  
 36. ins γαρ bef λογ. C<sup>1</sup> D-gr c 137 Syr syr-w-ast sah. om on (corr to simplify the constr) AB c p vulg coptt ath: ins CDEHL(N<sup>1</sup>) rel 36 syrr Cyr-jer Chr Thl. (13

present before *thee*, follows better on the two preceding verses. τὰ προστ.] Not doubting that God, who had directed him to Peter, had also directed Peter what to speak to him. 34. ἀνοίξας τὸ στ.] Used (see refl.) on occasions of more than ordinary solemnity. ἐπ' ἀληθείας κατ.] 'For the first time I now clearly, in its fulness and as a living fact, apprehend (grasp by experience the truth of) what I read in the Scripture (Deut. x. 17; 2 Chron. xix. 7; Job xxxiv. 19).'  
 35.] ἀλλά gives the explanation,—what it is that Peter now fully apprehends: but as opposed to προσωπολήμπτης in its now apparent sense. ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει κ.τ.λ.] It is very important that we should hold the right clue to guide us in understanding this saying. The question which recent events had solved in Peter's mind, was that of the admissibility of men of all nations into the church of Christ. In this sense only, had he received any information as to the acceptableness of men of all nations before God. He saw, that in every nation, men who seek after God, who receive His witness of Himself without which He has left no man, and humbly follow His will as far as they know it,—these have no extraneous hindrance, such as uncircumcision, placed in their way to Christ, but are capable of being admitted into God's church though Gentiles, and as Gentiles. That only such are spoken of, is

agreeable to the nature of the case; for men who do not fear God, and work unrighteousness, are out of the question, not being likely to seek such admission. It is clearly unreasonable to suppose Peter to have meant, that each heathen's natural light and moral purity would render him acceptable in the sight of God:—for, if so, why should he have proceeded to preach Christ to Cornelius, or indeed any more at all? And it is equally unreasonable to find any verbal or doctrinal difficulty in ἐργ. δικαιοσύνην, or to suppose that δικ. must be taken in its forensic sense, and therefore that he alludes to the state of men after becoming believers. He speaks popularly, and certainly not without reference to the character he had heard of Cornelius, which consisted of these very two parts, that he feared God, and abounded in good works. The deeper truth, that the preparation of the heart itself in such men comes from God's prevenient grace, is not in question here, nor touched upon.  
 36. τὸν λόγον] The construction is very difficult. Several ways have been proposed of connecting and rendering this accusative. (1) Erasmus, Wolf, Heinrichs, Kuin., &c., take τὸν λόγον with οἶδατε, and understand τὸ γεν. βήμ. κ.τ.λ. as in apposition with it. "The word which, &c., ye know, viz. the γεν. βή." But this immediate connexion of λόγ. and οἶδ. is hardly consistent with the interruption of the sense by οὗτος . . . κύριος.

τοῖς <sup>d</sup> υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ <sup>ef</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενος <sup>f</sup> εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ <sup>d</sup> χριστοῦ <sup>g</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν <sup>h</sup> πάντων <sup>h</sup> κύριος. <sup>37</sup> ὑμεῖς οἴδατε <sup>d</sup> τὸ <sup>i</sup> γινόμενον ῥῆμα <sup>k</sup> καθ' <sup>k</sup> ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, <sup>lm</sup> ἀρξάμενος <sup>m</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ <sup>n</sup> ἐκήρυξεν <sup>n</sup> Ἰωάννης, <sup>38</sup> Ἰησοῦν τὸν <sup>o</sup> ἀπὸ Ναζαρέθ, <sup>p</sup> ὡς <sup>q</sup> ἔχρισεν <sup>q</sup>

d ch. v. 21. vii. 23 (from Exod. ii. 11), 37. ix. 15. 2 Cor. iii. 7. 13. Rev. ii. 14. vii. 4. e = Luke i. 19. 3 Kings i. 42. Ps. xxxix. 9. f = [Rom. x. 15. from Isa. lii. 7.] Eph. ii. 17 only. Nah. i. 5. g ch. ix. 20 reff. h = Rom. x. 12 (Gal. iv. 1) only. i = Luke ii. 15. iii. 2. John x. 35. ch. vii. 31 al. Gen. xv. 1. Jer. i. 1. l constr., see note. m ch. i. 22 reff. n Luke iii. 34. Exod. xxxii. 5. o = ch. xxiii. 34. Matt. xxi. 11. John i. 46. xi. 1. xii. 21 al. p = ver. 28 reff. q ch. iv. 27 reff.

def.)—on is marked for erasure by N<sup>1</sup>, or more probably by N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

37. om υμεις B æth-rom. γεναμενον E : γεγονος C e. om ρημα D. rec αρξαμενον, with L p 13. 36 rel Ath Chr Thdrt Thl ; quod factum est . . . incipiens vulg E-lat Iren-int Hil Ambr Faustin, q. f. . . cum coepisset D-lat : txt ABCDEH 40. om 1st της D<sup>1</sup> : ins D<sup>3</sup>. aft αρξ. ins γαρ AD vulg E-lat Ath Iren-int. 38. rec ναζαρετ, with AHL a b d f g h l o p 13 : txt BCDEH k m vulg syrr coptt æth

(2) Meyer, and Winer, edn. 6, § 62. 3 end, adopt virtually the same construction, but understand *ὅμ. οἶδ.* to be a taking up of the sense which was broken by (in this case) the two parentheses *εὐαγγ. . . . . χριστοῦ*, and *οὗτος . . . . κύριος*. This also is the rendering of E. V. But it does not sufficiently account for the two clauses parenthesized. Besides, it is an objection to both these, that the hearers *did not know* the λόγος—'noverant auditores historiam de qua mox, non item rationes interiores, de quibus hoc versu.' Bengel. (3) Rosenm. and others understand κατά, 'secundum eam doctrinam quam Deus tradi jussit Israelitis,' or (4) take it as an accusativus pendens, 'ad sermonem filius Israel missum quod attinet' . . . . But an accusative is never found thus standing alone, unless there be an anacoluthon, which (3) precludes, and which would, if assumed in (4), give us a construction of unexampled harshness. (5) Grot. and Beza take τὸν λόγον ὄν, for ὄν λόγον, 'quem nuncium,' justifying it by Matt. xxi. 42, and so nearly (6) Kypke, 'verbum quod misit . . . illud in omnes habet potestatem,' a rendering altogether out of all N. T. analogy, as is also (7) that of Heinsius, who understands λόγος as personal, 'Verbum quod misit Deus, omnium est Dominus,' a usage confined in the N. T. to the writings of St. John, and, even if admissible, most harsh and improbable here. (8) I agree in the main with De Wette, who joins τὸν λόγον with καταλαμβάνομαι,—and regards ver. 36 as exegetic of ὅτι . . . δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἐστι. Of a truth I perceive, &c. . . . . (and recognize this as) the word which God sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace (see reff.) through Jesus Christ: (then, for the first time, ἐπ' ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνόμενος this also, on the mention of Jesus Christ, he adds οὗτός

ἐστιν πάντων κύριος.) He is Lord of ALL MEN; with a strong emphasis on πάντων. I the more incline to this, the simplest and most forcible rendering, from observing that so far from *ὕμεις οἴδατε* being (Meyer's objection) a harsh beginning to a new sentence, it is the *very form* in which Peter began his address to them ver. 28, *ὕμεις ἐπίστασθε*, &c.: and, as there it answers to *καμοί*, so here also (ver. 39) to *καὶ ἡμεις*. διὰ Ἰησ. χρ. belongs to εὐαγγελ., not to εἰρήνην. 37. τὸ ῥῆμα] the matter: not the thing, here or any where else: but the thing said, the 'materies' of the proclamation, in this case perhaps best 'the history.' γινόμενον] Not 'which took place,' but, which was spoken, 'published,' as E. V. See reff. This meaning, which ῥῆμα itself renders necessary, is further supported by καθ' ὅλης τ. Ἰουδ., which can only be properly said, and is used by Luke (only, see reff.) of a publication, or spreading of a rumour, not of the happening of an event or series of events relating to one person. ἀρξ. ἀπ. τ. Γαλ.] It was from Galilee first that the fame of Jesus went abroad, as Luke himself relates, Luke iv. 14, 37 (44 v. r.); vii. 17; ix. 6 (xxiii. 5). Galilee also was the nearest to Cæsarea, and may have been for this reason expressly mentioned. ἀρξάμενος is an unexpected transference of the case and gender into that of the primo agent, a construction common enough in the Apocalypse (iv. 1 reff.), but surprising in St. Luke. μετὰ τὸ βάπτ.] So also Peter dates the ministry of our Lord in ch. i. 22. (See note there.) 38. Ἰησοῦν τ. ἀπ. Ναζ.] The personal subject of the γινόμενον ῥῆμα, q. d. 'Ye know the subject which was preached . . . viz. Jesus of Nazareth.' ὡς ἔχρ. aut.] how that God anointed him . . . not as Kuin. and Kypke, 'how that God anointed Jesus of

τ — Luke i. 17. αὐτὸν ὁ θεὸς πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ ἰσχύϊ, ὅς ἐδηλόθη ΑΒCDE  
 vi. 14 et al. ἰσχυροῦ καὶ ἰώμενος πάντα τοὺς καταδυναστευομένους HLS a b  
 satoul, ch. viii. 1. ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. 39 καὶ c d f i g h  
 1. ἡμεῖς μάρτυρες πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ k l m o  
 there only. τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ· ὃν καὶ ἀνεῖλαν κρε- p 13  
 Ps. xli. 6. μάσαντες ἐπὶ ζύλου. 40 τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἠγήρεν τῇ τρίτῃ  
 (-τῆς, Luke ἡμέρᾳ καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμφανῆ γενέσθαι 41 οὐ παντὶ  
 xxii. 26.) τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρτυσιν τοῖς προκειχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ  
 u James ii. 6. 10. x attr., ch. i. 1. refl. y — ch. v. 23. refl. z ch. v. 30 (refl.). a Matt. x.  
 only. Ezek. 8. xl. 6. xxviii. 6 f. Rom. iv. 25. 1 Cor. xv. 4, &c. Isa. xxvii. 10. b — ch. ii. 4. refl. c Rom.  
 xvii. 12. x. 29 only, from Isa. lxv. 1. d here only †. see ch. iii. 20.  
 v Luke i. 66. 16.  
 John iii. 2. 16.

Chr Did. for *ως εχρ. αυτ., εν εχρ.* D<sup>1</sup> syrr aeth arm Bas<sup>2</sup> Faustin: *ον εχρ. αυτον*  
 D<sup>3</sup>. *ον αυτον* D<sup>1</sup>(and lat). *ins εν βετ. αγ.* EL b m. *αγ. βετ πνευμ.*  
 D. for *ος, ουτος* D tol Syr sah Iren-int Faustin: *ως N<sup>1</sup> 13 lect-12 Thl-sif.*

καταδυναστευθεντας D. for διαβ., σατανα B-gr.  
 39. *υμεις A D-gr.* rec aft ημ. *ins εσμεν,* with HL 13 rel vss Cosm Thl: om  
 ABCDEN p 36 syrr aeth Chr Iren-int-mss. for *παντων, αυτου* D. om *εν βετ ιερ.*  
 BD p demid fuld Syr: *ins ACEHLS 13. 36* rel am copt Chr Cosm Iren-int. rec  
 on 3rd cal (*its force not being seen*), with 13 rel fuld copt Cosm Iren-int: *ins*  
 ABCDEHLS rel 36 am demid tol syr arm Chr. [*ανειλαν, so ABCDEN p 13.*]  
 40. *ins εν βετ τη τρ. ημ. C N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>2</sup> disapproving) m vss(some): μετα την τριτην ημεραν*  
 D<sup>1</sup>(and lat). for *αυτον, αυτω* D o 45.

N., taking *αὐτόν* as redundant by a Hebraism. See a construction very similar in Luke xxiv. 19, 20.

The fact of the anointing with the Holy Spirit, in His baptism by John, was the historical opening of the ministry of Jesus: this anointing however was not His *first* unction with the Spirit, but only symbolic of that which He had in His incarnation: so Cyril in Johān. lib. xi. p. 993, *οὐ δὴπου πάλιν ἐκεῖνὸ φαιμεν ὅτι τότε γέγονεν ἅγιος ὁ κατὰ σάρκα χριστός, ὅτε τὸ πνεῦμα τελέσται καταβαῖνὸν ὁ βαπτιστῆς· ἅγιος γὰρ ἦν καὶ ἐν ἐμβρύῳ καὶ μήτρα . . . ἀλλὰ δέδοται μὲν εἰς σημεῖον τῷ βαπτιστῇ τὸ θέαμα:—* which unction abode upon Him, John i. 32, 33, and is alleged here as the continuing anointing which was upon Him from God.

Stier well remarks, how entirely all personal address to the hearers and all doctrinal announcements are thrown into the background in this speech, and the *Person and Work and Office of Christ* put forward as the sole subject of apostolic preaching. **καταδυναστ.**] Subdued, so that he is their *δυνάστης*,—and this power used for their oppression. Here, it alludes to physical oppression by disease (see Luke xiii. 16) and possession: in 2 Tim. ii. 26, a very similar description is given of those who are *spiritually* bound by the devil. **ὁ θεὸς ἦν μετ' αὐτ.**] So Nicodemus had spoken, John iii. 2; and probably Peter here used the words as well known and indicative of the presence of divine power and co-operation (see Judg.

vi. 16): beginning as he does with the outer and lower circle of the things regarding Christ, as they would be matter of observation and inference to his *hearers*, and gradually ascending to those higher truths regarding His Person and Office, which were matter of *apostolic testimony* and demonstration from Scripture,—His resurrection (ver. 40), His being appointed Judge of living and dead (ver. 42), and the predestined Author of salvation to all who believe on Him (ver. 43).

39. **καὶ ἡμεῖς**] Answering to *ὁμεις οιδετε*, ver. 37. 'You know the history as matter of universal rumour: and *we* are witnesses of the facts.' By this *ἡμεῖς* Peter at once takes away the ground from the exaggerated reverence for himself individually, shewn by Cornelius, ver. 25 (Stier): and puts himself and the rest of the Apostles in the strictly subordinate place of *witnesses* for Another. **ὃν καὶ ἀνεῖλ.**] Whom also they killed. *καὶ* is not 'yet,' as Kuinoel, but merely introduces, in this case passing over it without emphasis, a new fact in this history. He even omits all mention of the *actors* in the murder, speaking as he did to Gentiles: a striking contrast to ch. ii. 23; iii. 14; iv. 10; v. 30,—when he was working conviction in the minds of *those actors themselves*.

**κρεμ. ἐπ. ξ.**] So also ch. v. 30, where see note. 41.] Bengel would understand *συνεφ. κ. συνεπ.* of *previous intercourse during His ministry*, and parenthesize *οὐ παντὶ . . . αὐτῷ*,—finding a difficulty in

τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῖν, <sup>o</sup> οἵτινες <sup>f</sup> συνεφάγομεν καὶ <sup>h</sup> συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ <sup>c</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> μετὰ τὸ <sup>i</sup> ἀναστῆναι αὐτὸν <sup>i</sup> ἐκ νεκρῶν. <sup>42</sup> καὶ <sup>k</sup> παρήγγ-  
 γειλεν ἡμῖν κηρύττειν τῷ λαῷ καὶ <sup>l</sup> διαμαρτύρασθαι ὅτι <sup>f</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ <sup>n</sup> ὠρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>o</sup> κριτὴς ζώντων  
 καὶ νεκρῶν. <sup>43</sup> <sup>p</sup> τούτῳ πάντες οἱ προφῆται <sup>q</sup> μαρτυροῦσιν,  
<sup>r</sup> ἄφεσιν <sup>r</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν <sup>s</sup> διὰ τοῦ <sup>s</sup> ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα <sup>g</sup>  
 τὸν <sup>t</sup> πιστεύοντα <sup>t</sup> εἰς αὐτόν. <sup>44</sup> Ἐτι λαλοῦντος τοῦ

Matt. xvi. 28. ch. v. 10, vii. 53 (note), xiii. 31. Heb. vii. 5. Luke xv. 2. ch. xi. 3. 1 Cor. v. 11. Gal. ii. 21 only. Gen. xliii. 32. Ps. c. 5 only. here only. Esth. vii. 1 only. Judg. v. 11 Syam. h. ch. xix. 21. John x. 9. ch. i. ch. vii. 25 refl. 1 ch. xiii. 25 refl. k dat. and aor., ch. xvi. 18 refl. n = ch. xvii. (28 refl.) 31 t. σὺ θεὸς ὁρσε δαίμων. p ch. ix. 20 refl. r ch. v. 31 refl. s = ch. iv. 30 refl.

...νεκρων C. ABDE HLN a b c d f g h k l m o p 13

refl. 1 Chron. ii. 24. Matt. vii. 17. Luke xxiv. 21 al. Anthol. xii. 168. 7. q = Luke iv. 22. John iii. 26. ch. xiii. 22. xv. 8 al. t John ii. 11 and passim. ch. xiv. 23. xix. 4. Rom. x. 14 al.

1. Mark vi. 14. ix. 9, 10. xii. 25. Luke xvi. 31. xxiv. 43. k dat. and aor., ch. xvi. 18 refl. n = ch. xvii. (28 refl.) 31 t. σὺ θεὸς ὁρσε δαίμων. p ch. ix. 20 refl. r ch. v. 31 refl. s = ch. iv. 30 refl.

41. ἡμιν βεφ υπο τ. θ. C Syr sah. aft συνεφ. ins αυτω C Syr. aft συνεπ. αυτω ins και συναεστραφημεν D<sup>2</sup> syr-w-ast: συνεστρ. D<sup>1</sup>, conversi D-lat. om αυτον D. aft νεκρων add ημερας μ' D syr-w-ast sah æth Cassiod; δι ημερων τεσσαρακοντα E.  
 42. for παρηγγ., ενετειλατο D. for αυτος, ουτος (corrpn, but unnecessary) BCDEL k 13 syr coptt: txt AHN p rel vulg D-lat E-lat æth Chr Cosm (Ec Thi Iron-int.  
 43. τουτον HL: τουτο m 19. 66<sup>2</sup>. 78 lect-2.

their having eaten and drunk with Him after His Resurrection. But this would make the significant οἵτινες ("people who?") . . . αὐτῷ very flat and unmeaning, especially after ver. 39: whereas the fact of their having eaten and drunk with Him after His Resurrection gives most important testimony to the reality and identity of His risen Body. And there is no real difficulty in it: Luke xxiv. 41, 43 and John xxi. 12 give us instances; and, even if συνεπίομεν is to be pressed, it is no contradiction to Luke xxii. 18, which only refers to one particular kind of drinking. **προκεχ. ὑπ. τ. θεοῦ**] Had not Peter in his mind the Lord's own solemn words,—ὄνς δέδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, John xvii. 6? **42. τῷ λαῷ**] Here as elsewhere (ver. 2; John xi. 50 al. fr.), the Jewish people: that was all which, in the apostolic mind, up to this time, the command had absolutely enjoined. The further unfolding of the Gospel had all been brought about over and above this first injunction. Ch. i. 8 is no obstacle to this interpretation; for although literally fulfilled by the leadings of Providence, as related in this book, they did not so understand it when spoken. **κριτ. ζ. κ. νεκρ.**] So also Paul, ch. xvii. 31, preaching to Gentiles, brings forward the appointment of a Judge over all men as the central point of his teaching. This expression gives at once a universality to the office and mission of Christ, which prepares the way for the great truth declared in the next verse. It is impossible that the living and dead here can mean (as the Augsburg Catechism, and Olshausen) the righteous and sinners:—a canon of interpretation which should constantly be borne in mind

is, that a figurative sense of words is never admissible, EXCEPT WHEN REQUIRED BY THE CONTEXT. Thus, in the passage of John v. 25 (where see notes), the sense of νεκροί is determined to be figurative by the addition of καὶ νῦν ἐστὶν after ὥρα, no such addition occurring in ver. 28, where the literally dead, οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις, are mentioned. **43. πάντες οἱ προφ.]** All the prophets, generically: not that every one positively asserted this, but that the whole bulk of prophetic testimony announced it. To press such expressions to literal exactness is mere trifling. See ch. iii. 21, 24. **ἄφ. ἄμ. λαβ. κ.τ.λ.]** The legal sacrifices, as well as the declarations of the prophets, all pointed to the remission of sins by faith in Him. And the universality of this proclamation, πάντα τὸν πιστ., is set forth by the prophets in many places, and was recognized even by the Jews themselves, in their expositions of Scripture, though not in their practice. **44.]** Peter had spoken up to this point and was probably proceeding (cf. ἐν τῷ ἄρξασθαί με λαλεῖν, ch. xi. 15) to include his present hearers and all nations in the number to whom this blessing was laid open,—or perhaps beyond this point his own mind may as yet have been not sufficiently enlightened to set forth the full liberty of the Gospel of Christ,—when the fire of the Lord fell, approving the sacrifice of the Gentiles (see Rom. xv. 16): conferring on them the substance before the symbol,—the baptism with the Holy Ghost before the baptism with water: and teaching us, that as the Holy Spirit dispensed once and for all with the necessity of circumcision in the flesh, so can He also, when it pleases him, with the necessity of water-

u ch. vii. 15.  
 v 2 Cor. v. 13  
 w ch. xi. 2.  
 x Rom. ix. 32  
 y Gal. iv. 11.  
 z Et. l. 10 only.  
 a 2 Cor. xvi. 15.  
 b 1 Cor. i. 1.  
 c 1 Cor. i. 28.  
 d 2 Cor. vi. 38  
 e 1 Cor. i. 13.  
 f ch. ii. 4.  
 g Luke i. 40.  
 h 1 Cor. i. 17.  
 i Phil. i. 20.  
 j 1 P. i. 12.  
 k Matt. xxiii.  
 l 2 Kings vii. 26.  
 m Matt. vii. 10.  
 n ch. xiii. 13.  
 o see ch. viii. 16 reff.  
 p al. L. P. [exc. John viii. 7.]

Πέτρον τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἠπέπεσεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον. 45 καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἕκαστοι πειρομηῆς πιστοὶ ὅσοι συνῆλθον τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐκκέχυται. 46 ἤκουον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις καὶ μεγαλυνόντων τὸν Θεόν. τότε ἀπεκρίθη Πέτρος Μήτι τὸ ὕδωρ δύναται κωλύσαι τις τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἵτινες τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἔλαβον ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς; 48 Ἐπιπροθέταξεν τε αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου βαπτισθῆναι. τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας τινάς.

...πιστοί m.  
 ABDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l o p  
 13

44. *επεσεν (mistake? or simple word for compound)* AD 13. 36: txt BEHLN o p rel Chr.

45. for *οσοι, οι* B vulg D-lat Syr coptt Vig: txt A D-gr EHLN 13. 36 rel Chr Rebapt. *συνηλθαν* HN. *του πν. τ. αγ.* B(Mai) D<sup>3</sup> 40 vss: *του πν. αγ.* B(Btly) D<sup>1</sup>: txt AEHLN p 13. 36 rel Chr.

46. from *λαλούντων* to . . . *ν του θεου* is obliterated in D<sup>1</sup> (seeing (1) that D<sup>1</sup> fills up the space with txt written "Iaxius," (2) that Wetstein reports D<sup>1</sup> to have read *μεγαλυωνει* (omg kar?), and (3) that D-lat has *pravaricatis linguis*: we may conjecture that D<sup>1</sup> possibly may have read *γλωσσαις διαμεριζομεναι*). for *τοτε απεκρ., ειπεν δε D.* rec ins o bef *πετρ.,* with DEHL rel Ec Thl: om ABN p Chr.

47. rec *κωλ.* bef *δυν.,* with D-corr HL 13 rel Chr: *κωλαι*(corr by D<sup>3</sup>) *τ. δυν.* D<sup>1</sup>: *δυν. τ. κωλ.* E 40: txt ABN p. for *τουτους, αυτους* D-gr. rec *καθως* (corr to more usual expr: *or to suit* ch xv. 8), with EHL rel Chr Ec Thl: *ωπερ* D: txt ABN a c h k p 13. 40 Eriph Chr-comm.

48. for *τε, δε* BEN d p 13 syr coptt: txt AHL rel vulg aeth Chr Ec Thl Rebapt.—*τοτε προσετ.* D Syr. *αυτοις* AN 33 Syr sah. rec *βαπτισθ.* bef *εν τω ον. τ. κ.,* with DEHL rel vss Chr Rebapt: txt ABN p 40 am demid Cyr-jer. for *του κυρ., ηρωτη χριστου (αρωτη, as giving more precision to the baptismal formula)* ABEN e d k p<sup>2</sup> 13. 36 am syr coptt aeth Cyr-jer Chr Thl-fin Jer Rebapt: *τ. κυρ. ιησ. χρ.* D p<sup>1</sup> fuld: *τ. κυρ. ιησ.* a h 38. 42. 57 Thl-sif: txt ILL rel. for *ηρωτ., παρακαλεσαν D.* ins *προς αυτους* bef *επιμεναι D-corr vulg-ed* Syr sah aeth, so but *διαμει.* D<sup>1</sup>.

baptism: and warning the Christian church not to put baptism itself in the place which circumcision once held. See further in note on Peter's important words, ch. xi. 16. The outpouring of the Spirit on the Gentiles was strictly analogous to that in the day of Pentecost; Peter himself describes it by adding (ch. xi. 15), *ὡσπερ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἄρχῃ.* Whether there was any visible appearance in this case, cannot be determined: perhaps from ver. 46 it would appear *not*. 45.] We do not read that Peter himself was astonished. He had been specially prepared by the vision: *they had not.* The *λαλεῖν γλώσσαις* here is identified with the *λ. ἐτέραις γλ.* of ch. ii. 4, by the assertion of ch. xi. 15, just cited;—and this again with the *ἐλάλου γλώσσαις* of ch. xix. 6:—so that the gift was *one and the same throughout.* On the whole subject, see note, ch. ii. 4. 47.] One great end of the unexpected effusion of the Holy

Spirit was entirely to preclude the question which otherwise could not but have arisen, 'Must not these men be *circumcised before baptism?* τὸ ὕδωρ . . . τὸ πνεῦμα.] The two great parts of full and complete baptism: the latter infinitely greater than, but not superseding the necessity of, the former. The article should here certainly be expressed: **CAN ANY FORBID THE WATER TO THESE WHO HAVE RECEIVED THE SPIRIT?** The expression *κωλύσαι*, used with τὸ ὕδ., is interesting, as shewing that the practice was to bring the water to the candidates, not the candidates to the water. This, which would be implied by the word under any circumstances, is rendered certain, when we remember that they were assembled *in the house.* 48. *προθέταξεν*] As the Lord Himself when on earth did not baptize (John iv. 2), so did not ordinarily the Apostles (see 1 Cor. i. 13—17, and note). Perhaps the same reason may have operated

XI. <sup>1</sup> Ἦκουσαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ ὄντες ὁ κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὁ ἐδίξοντο τὸν ὁ λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>2</sup> ὅτε δὲ ἠνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ, ὁ διεκρίνοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ οἱ ἑκ τῆς περιτομῆς ὁ λέγοντες ὅτι ὁ εἰς ἡλθεῖς ὁ πρὸς ἀνδρας ὁ ἀκροβυστίαν ὁ ἔχοντας καὶ ὁ συνέφαγες αὐτοῖς. <sup>4</sup> ὁ ἄρξάμενος δὲ Πέτρος ὁ ἐξ-ετίθετο αὐτοῖς ὁ καθεξῆς λέγων ὁ Ἐγὼ ὁ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ ὁ προσευχόμενος, καὶ εἶδον ἐν ὁ ἐκστάσει ὁ ὄραμα, ὁ καταβαῖνον ὁ σκευός τι ὡς ὁ ὀθόνην μεγάλην τέσσαρσιν ὁ ἀρχαῖς ὁ καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ ἄχρι ἔμοῦ. <sup>6</sup> ὁ εἰς ἣν ὁ ἀτεισίας ὁ κατενόουν καὶ εἶδον τὰ ὁ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ὁ ἔρπετά καὶ τὰ ὁ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. <sup>7</sup> ἠκούσα δὲ καὶ φωνῆς λεγούσης

iii. 50 al<sup>18</sup> only. x ch. x. 41 reff. y ver. 15. z = ch. (vii. 21) xviii. 20.  
 xxviii. 23 only. (Job xxxvi. 15.) Λόγον ἐκθ' ὁσομαι, Jos. Ant. i. 12, 2. a ch. iii. 24 reff. †  
 b constr., ch. x. 30. xxii. 19, 20 (Paul). Mark xiv. 49. Gal. i. 22. see ch. ii. 5 reff. c absol., ch.  
 x. 9 reff. d ch. x. 10 reff. e ch. vii. 31 reff. f ch. x. 11 (reff.). g ch.  
 ix. 25 reff. h = ch. xiii. 6. xx. 4. xxviii. 15. † Cor. x. 13, 14. Rev. xiv. 20. xviii. 5 r.  
 i ch. i. 10 reff. k ch. vii. 31, 32 reff. l ch. x. 12 (reff.).

CHAP. XI. 1. ακουστον δε εγεμενο τοις απ. κ. τοις αδ. οι εν τη ιουδ. D Syr (audito vero apostoli &c D-lat, τοις εν τ. ιουδ. Dr). εδεξατο D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>5</sup>.

2. rec kai ote (alteration because the fact related seems a consequence of, rather than opposed to, ver 1 ?), with HL 13 syr<sup>1</sup> aeth Chr: txt ABEN p 36 vulg coopt Jer Cassiod.

rec ιεροσολυμα, with (D)EHL 13. 36 rel Chr: ιηλμ N: ἰημ<sup>1</sup> p: txt AB. D (and simly syr-w-ast) reads the verse thus: ο μεν ουν πετρος δια ικανου χρονου ηβελησαι (-σεν D<sup>5</sup>) πορευθησαι εις ιεροσολυμα και προσφωνησας τους αδελφους και επιστηριξας αυτους πολυν λογον ποιουμενος δια των χωρων (civitates D-lat) διδασκων αυτους ος και (quia el) κατηντησεν αυτοις και απηγγιλεν αυτοις την χαριν του θεου οι δε (quia erant) εκ περιτομης αδελφοι διεκρινοντο προς αυτον (judicantes ad eum).

3. rec pr. av. ak. εχ. bef εισηλθες, with EHL 13 rel syr<sup>1</sup> Chr Thl-sif: txt ABDN a h p vulg coopt aeth arm Thl-fin. εισηλθεν and συνεφαγεν B(sic: see table) L c p 13. 36 syr. ins συν bef αυτοις D<sup>1</sup>.

4. rec ins ο bef πετρος, with HL rel CεC Thl: om ABDEH p 13. 40 Chr. ins τα bef καθεξης D. om καθεξης H<sup>1</sup> 4<sup>1</sup> coopt.

5. ιοπ. bef πολ. D coopt. om προσευχομενος N<sup>1</sup>. om 2nd εν D<sup>1</sup>-gr 96: ins D-corr<sup>1</sup>. καταβαινων (error ?) A a p. τετρασιν D Epiph. rec αχρις,

with B<sup>2</sup>EH 13. 36 rel: εως D: txt AB<sup>1</sup>L. 6. om τα (1st and 3rd) D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>3</sup>. in ερπετα, ep is written above the line by N<sup>1</sup>. om 4th τα D.

7. rec om 1st και, with HL rel syr Chr CεC Thl-sif: for ηκ. δε και, και ηκ. D 15. 18.

in both cases,—lest those baptized by our Lord, or by the chief Apostles, should arrogate to themselves pre-eminence on that account. Also, which is implied in 1 Cor. i. 17, as compared with Acts vi. 2, the ministry of the Word was esteemed by them their higher and paramount duty and office, whereas the subordinate ministration of the ordinances was committed to those who διηκόνουν τραπέζαις. ἐν τῷ ὄν. = ἐπὶ τῷ ὄν., ch. ii. 38, where see note. Wahl compares ἀποκτείνειν ἐν τῇ προφάσει ταύτη, Lysias, p. 452.

CHAP. XI. 1—18.] PETER JUSTIFIES BEFORE THE CHURCH IN JERUSALEM, HIS HAVING CONSORTED WITH MEN UNCIRCUMCISED. 1. κατὰ τ. Ἰουδ.] in

Judæa, or perhaps more strictly, through-out Judæa. (See reff.) ὅτι κ. τ. ἔθν.] They seem to have heard the fact, without any circumstantial detail (but see on τὸν ἄγγελον below, ver. 13); and, from the charge in ver. 3,—from some reporter who gave the objectionable part of it, as is not uncommon in such cases, all prominence.

2.] οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς must have come into use later as designating the circumcised generally: in this case all those spoken of would belong to the circumcision. Luke uses it in the sense of the time when he wrote the account.

4.] 'Having begun, set forth to them:' i. e. began and set forth: not for ἤρξατο ἐκπιθέναί, as Kuinoel. 5.] ἦλθ. ἄχρι

m ch. x. 13, 14  
 n Matt. xv. 11  
 o ch. x. 15  
 p ch. x. 16 only.  
 q Luke xiv. 5  
 r ch. x. 33 refl.  
 s ch. x. 17 refl.  
 t ch. x. 19 refl.  
 u = ch. i. 21  
 v Matt. viii. 5  
 w Matt. viii. 35.  
 x *σταθείς*.  
 y ch. x. 5.  
 z Luke ii. 17.  
 34. ch. vi. 11, 13. Deut. xviii. 20.  
 21. ch. ii. 40.  
 f ch. viii. 16 refl.

ABDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l o p  
 13

μοι <sup>m</sup> Ἀναστάς Πέτρε <sup>m</sup> θῦσον καὶ φάγε. <sup>8</sup> εἶπον δὲ <sup>m</sup> Μη-  
 δαμῶς κύριε, ὅτι <sup>m</sup> κοινὸν ἦ <sup>m</sup> ἀκαθαρτον οὐδέποτε <sup>n</sup> εἰς-  
 ἦλθεν <sup>n</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>n</sup> στόμα μου. <sup>9</sup> ἀπεκρίθη δὲ φωνῆ <sup>o</sup> ἐκ δευτέρου  
 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ Ἄ ὁ θεὸς <sup>o</sup> ἐκαθάρισεν σὺ μὴ <sup>o</sup> κοίνου.  
<sup>10</sup> τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο <sup>p</sup> ἐπὶ τρεῖς, καὶ <sup>q</sup> ἀνεσπάσθη πάλιν  
 ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ <sup>r</sup> ἐξ αὐτῆς τρεῖς  
 ἄνδρες <sup>s</sup> ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐν ἧ <sup>t</sup> \* ἡμῖν, ἀπεσταλ-  
 μένοι ἀπὸ Καισαρείας πρὸς με. <sup>12</sup> εἶπεν δὲ τὸ <sup>u</sup> πνεῦμά  
 μοι <sup>v</sup> συνελθεῖν αὐτοῖς. ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐξ ἀδελ-  
 φοῖ οὗτοι, καὶ <sup>v</sup> εἰσῆλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρός,  
<sup>13</sup> \* ἀπήγγειλέν <sup>w</sup> τε ἡμῖν πῶς εἶδεν τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ  
 οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ <sup>x</sup> σταθέντα καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ Ἀπόστειλον εἰς  
 Ἰόππην καὶ <sup>y</sup> μεταπέμψαι Σίμωνα τὸν <sup>y</sup> ἐπικαλούμενον  
 Πέτρον, <sup>14</sup> ὃς <sup>z</sup> λαλήσει <sup>z</sup> ῥήματα πρὸς σε <sup>a</sup> ἐν οἷς <sup>ab</sup> σωθήσῃ  
 σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ <sup>c</sup> οἶκός σου. <sup>15</sup> <sup>d</sup> ἐν δὲ τῷ <sup>e</sup> ἄρξασθαί με  
 λαλεῖν <sup>f</sup> ἐπέπεσεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτούς, <sup>g</sup> ὥσπερ

a ch. iv. 9, 12. Rom. v. 10 only. Hos. i. 7. b = Matt. i.  
 c = ch. x. 2 refl. d ch. ix. 3 refl. e ver. 4. ch. i. 1 refl.  
 g ch. iii. 17 only.

36 Syr æth: txt ABEN<sup>o</sup> p 13 copt. φωνην λεγουσαν D. αναστα D-gr<sup>1</sup> vss : txt D<sup>2</sup>.

8. εἶπα D. rec ins παν bef κοινον (insertion from ch x. 14), with HL rel : om ABDE<sup>c</sup> o p 13. 36 vulg syr sah arm Chr Epiph<sub>2</sub> Damasc. of ακαθαρτον, N<sup>1</sup> wrote only ακα, N-corr<sup>1</sup> supplied -θαρ, N<sup>3</sup> -τον.

9. rec ins μοι bef φωνη (from ch x. 15), with EHL rel syr æth (Epiph ?) Chr : om ABN p 36. 40 vulg copt arm.—εγενετο φωνη εκ του ουρ. πρρ με D. (aft εγεν. ins δε D<sup>2</sup> and lat.) εκ δευτ. bef φω. BE a h syr Chr Epiph : om εκ δ. D 4.

10. rec παλιν bef ανεσπ. (see ch x. 16, where παλιν was introduced in this order), with EHL (13) rel syr Chr : txt ABDN p 40 vulg copt æth arm.

11. \* ἡμῖν ABDN<sup>40</sup> : erant D-lat : ημῖν EHL p 13. 36 rel vss Chr. εμε N<sup>1</sup>.

12. rec μοι bef το πν. (corr<sup>n</sup> of arrangement), with EHL 13. 36 rel syr Chr : txt ABDN p vulg copt. rec aft αυτοις ins μηδεν διακρινουμενον (interpolation from ch x. 20, as is shown by the number of variations : some inserting it accurately, some from memory), with HL rel Chr ; μηδεν διακριναντα AB (sic : see table) N<sup>1</sup> p 13 : μηδεν διακριοντα EN<sup>1</sup> 36 : om D syr. om 2nd δε D.

13. δε ABDN<sup>a</sup> h p 36 vulg syr copt (arm) Chr Thl-fin : om sah : τε EHL 13 rel Syr æth Ec Thl-sif. om 1st τον D. om αυτω ABN p copt æth : ins DEHL 13 rel vss Chr. for αποστ., πεμψον (from ch x. 5) B. rec aft ιοππ. ins ανδρας (from ch x. 5), with EHL 13 rel syr Chr : om ABDN<sup>a</sup> h p 36 Syr copt æth arm.

15. aft λαλ. ins αυτοις D æth. επεσεν D a. επ αυτοις D<sup>1</sup> : txt D<sup>1</sup>. ως D.

ἐμοῦ is a fresh detail. 12. οὔτοι] They had accompanied him to Jerusalem, and were there to substantiate the facts, as far as they had witnessed them.

13. τὸν ἄγγελον] The art. almost looks as if the history of Cornelius's vision were known to the hearers. The difference between the vision of Cornelius and that of Peter is here again strikingly marked: while the latter is merely 'praying in the city of Joppa,' no place nor circumstance being named, the former sees the angel 'standing

in his house.' Notice also that Peter never names Cornelius in his speech—because he, his character and person, was absorbed in the category to which he belonged,—that of men uncircumcised.

14. ἐν οἷς σωθ. κ.τ.λ.] This is implied in the angel's speech : especially if the prayer of Cornelius had been for such a boon, of which there can be little doubt.

15. ἐν δὲ τῷ ἄρξασθαι . . .] See note on ch. x. 44, as also for the rest of the verse.

16.] ch. i. 5. This prophecy of the

ε καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἡ ἐν ἀρχῇ. 16 ἐμνήσθην δὲ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ κυρίου, ἵως ἔλεγεν Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ κ βαπτισθήσεσθε κ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. 17 Εἰ οὖν τὴν ἴσιν ἠ δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν, ὁ πιστεύσασι ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, ἐγὼ [δὲ] τίς ἡμῖν δυνατὸς κωλύσαι τὸν θεόν; 18 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἠ ἠσύχασαν καὶ ἠ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες ἠ Ἄρα [τ' γε] καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὁ θεὸς τὴν ἠ μετάνοιαν ἠ εἰς ζωὴν ἔδωκεν.

19 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἠ διασπαρέντες κ ἀπὸ τῆς ἠ ὀλίψεως τῆς

h John i. 1. Gen. i. 1. i = ch. x. 28, 38. k ch. i. 5 refl. 1 Cor. xii. 13. l Luke vi. 34 only. Lev. vi. 40 (vii. 10). m as above (l). Matt. xx. 12. Mark xiv. 56, 59. John v. 18. Phil. ii. 6. Rev. xxi. 14 only. n ch. ii. 38 refl. o ch. ix. 42 refl. p = Rom. xiv. 4. Exod. iii. 11. constr., see note. q Luke ix. 49. 1 Mk. ch. x. 47. Num. xi. 28. Neh. v. 8. s ch. xxi. 20 refl. x. 21. 2 Tim. ii. 25 i. (Prov. xiv. 15.) vi. 22 x. 1. 2 Cor. vii. 10. Jude 21. xxviii. 4. Ezek. xxxi. 16. Exod. vi. 9. r Luke xiv. 3. xxiii. 56. ch. xxi. 14. t Matt. vii. 20. xxvii. 26. Gen. xxvi. 9. u = ch. v. 24. xii. 10, 19. Sir. xlii. 16 only. w ch. viii. 1, 4 only. Ezek. xxii. 15. y = ch. xx. 23. 2 Thess. i. 4 al. 2 Chron. xx. 9.

16. ἐμνησθημεν Α. rec om του (bef κυριου), with HL b d g Chr Θεο Thl-fin : ins ABDEN p rel Thl-sif. aft ελεγεν ins οτι Ν<sup>3</sup> a e h.

17. δεδωκεν Ν ο. om ο θεος D æth Aug Rebapt. om δε ABDN a h k o p 13. 36 vulg Syr æth arm Chr Did Thl-fin Aug Amb Jer Rebapt : ins EHL rel syr sah Thl-sif.—om τις p. aft τον θεον ins του μη δουναι αυτοις πνευμα αγιον πιστευσασι επ αυτω D, simply 8 syr-w-ast Aug.

18. εδοξασαν BD<sup>2</sup>N c h p vulg syr copt æth Chr Thl-fin : εδοξαν D<sup>1</sup> : txt AEHL 13. 36 rel Thl-sif. ara (γε ομδ, its force not being seen : cf note) A B (sic : see table) DN k p 40 : forsitan D-lat Syr : utique E-lat : txt EHL 13. 36 rel Chr. om την D. rec εδωκ. bef εις ζ., with EHL 13 rel vss Chr : txt ABDN p 40 am demid fuld tol.

Lord was spoken to his assembled followers, and promised to them that baptism which was the completion and aim of the inferior baptism by water administered to them by John. Now, God had Himself, by pouring out on the Gentiles the Holy Spirit, included them in the number of these ὑμεῖς, and pronounced them to be members of the church of believers in Christ, and partakers of the Holy Ghost, the end of baptism. This (in all its blessed consequences, = the gift of μετάνοια, εἰς ζωὴν, see on ver. 18) was (ver. 17) the ἴση δωρεὰ bestowed on them : and, this having been bestowed,—to refuse the symbolic and subordinate ordinance,—or to regard them any longer as strangers from the covenant of promise, would have been, so far as in him lay, κωλύσαι τὸν θεόν. 17.] πιστεύσασι belongs to both αὐτοῖς and ἡμῖν; setting forth the strict analogy between the cases, and the community of the faith to both.

[Δέ (omitted in some MSS., the transcribers perhaps not being aware of the construction) brings out the contrast after εἰ οὖν, as frequently after ἐπεὶ, c. g. Od. ξ. 178, τὸν ἐπεὶ θρέψαν θεοί, ἔρνει ἴσον . . . τοῦ δέ τις ἀθανάτων βλάβη φρένας ἔνδον ἔϊσας : Herod. iii. 68, εἰ μὴ αὐτῆ Σμέρδιν . . . γινώσκεις, σὺ δὲ παρὰ Ἀρόσσης πύθου. See more examples in Hartung, Partikellehre, i. p. 184.] τίς ἡμῖν δυν.] A junction of two questions : (1)

Who was I that I should . . . , as ref. Exod.,—and (2) Was I able to . . . We have a similar instance in τίς τίς ἄρη, Mark xv. 24. See Winer, edn. G, § 66. 5. 3.

18.] [ἄρα γε is more than ἄρα. γε has the effect of insulating the sentence, q. d. whatever may be the consequences, or however mysterious the proceeding to us, this at least is plain, that God ἔσ. Compare Matt. vii. 20, 'therefore, whatever they profess, from their fruits,' &c. : and the other refl. : and see Hartung's chap. on γε in his Partikellehre, vol. i. p. 344, ff.]

εἰς ζωὴν] to be taken with τὴν μετάνοιαν ἔδωκεν, not with τὴν μετάνοιαν alone, which would be more probably τὴν εἰς ζωὴν, hath given unto the G. also repentance,—that they may attain unto life. The involved position of the words in the present text is quite in St. Luke's manner.

19—30.] THE GOSPEL PREACHED ALSO IN ANTIOCH TO GENTILES. BARNABAS, BEING THEREUPON SENT BY THE APOSTLES FROM JERUSALEM, FETCHES SAUL FROM TARSUS TO ANTIOCH. THEY CONTINUE THERE A YEAR, AND, ON OCCASION OF A FAMINE, CARRY UP ALMS TO THE BRETHERN AT JERUSALEM. Our present section takes up the narrative at ch. viii. 2, 4. In vv. 19—21 it traverses rapidly the time occupied by ch. ix. 1—30, and that (undefined) of Saul's stay at Tarsus, and

z = ch. iii. 16. viii. 2 al.  
 a ch. ix. 38. reff.  
 b ch. iv. 29, 31. viii. 25. xiii. 46. xvi. 6, 32. Phil. i. 14.  
 c constr., acc. Luke i. 19. ch. v. 42. viii. 35. xvii. 18. Gal. i. 16.

γενομένης <sup>z</sup> ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ <sup>a</sup> διήλθον <sup>a</sup> ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ <sup>ABDE</sup> <sup>HLN a b</sup> <sup>c d f g h</sup> <sup>k l o p</sup> <sup>13</sup> Κύπρου καὶ Ἀντιοχείας, μηδενὶ <sup>b</sup> λαλοῦντες τὸν <sup>b</sup> λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰουδαίοις. <sup>20</sup> ἦσαν δέ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ Κυρηναῖοι, οἵτινες ἐλθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν ἐλάλουν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς Ἕλληνας <sup>c</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν

19. ἐπι στεφανου AE 13. 40 vulg D-lat Thl-sif: απο του στεφανου D-gr: txt BHLN p 36 syr coptt Chr Ec Thl-fin. τον λογ. bef λαλ. D. μονοις D c vulg. ιουδαιοι (sic) N.

20. rec ειςελθ. (perhaps from ver 3), with H 13 rel vulg Syr Thl: συνελθ. a: txt ABDELN o p 36 syr coptt Chr. rec om 2nd ka (as not being understood, the whole sense having been confused by the reading ελληνας below), with DEHL 13. 36 rel fuld coptt Chr: ins ABN (marks for erasure were added, but rubbed out by N<sup>3</sup>) p am demid.—και συνεζητουν 40. rec ελληνας (apparently a correction, induced by the difficulty of preaching to Greeks as distinguished from Jews, having preceded the conversion of Cornelius: see note), with BD<sup>6</sup>EHL p 13. 36 rel (vulg and many versions do not seem to observe the distinction) Chr-txt Ec-txt Thl-txt: ευαγ-

brings it down to the famine under Claudius.

19. μὲν οὖν] A resumption of what had been dropt before, see ch. viii. 4, continued from ver. 2: not however without reference to some narrative about to follow which is brought out by a δέ, answering to the μὲν,—see ch. viii. 5, also ch. ix. 31, 32; xxviii. 5, 6,—and implying, whether by way of distinction or exception, a contrast to that μὲν. ἐπὶ Στ.] on account of Stephen; see reff. Wolf, Kuin., Olsh., &c. render it 'after St.:' the Vulg. sub Stephano, reading ἐπι Στεφάνου. διήλθον] so ch. viii. 4, 40; ix. 32.

Φοινίκης] properly, the strip of coast, about 120 miles long, extending from the river Eleutherus (near Aradus), to a little south of Tyre, and belonging at this time to the province of Syria: see ch. xv. 3; xxi. 2. Its principal cities were Tripolis, Byblos, Sidon, Tyre, and Berytos. It is a fertile territory, beginning with the uplands at the foot of Lebanon, and sloping to the sea, and held a distinguished position for commerce from the very earliest times. See Winer, RWB. Κύπρου] Cyprus was intimately connected by commerce with Phœnice, and contained many Jews (οὐ μόνον αἱ ἡπειροὶ μσταὶ τῶν Ἰουδαϊκῶν ἀποικιῶν εἰσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ νήσων αἱ δοκιμώταται, Εὐβοία, Κύπρος, Κρήτη. Philo, Leg. ad Caium, § 36, vol. ii. p. 587. See also Jos. Antt. xiii. 10. 4). See on its state at this time, note on ch. xiii. 7.

Ἀντιοχείας] A city in the history of Christianity only second in importance to Jerusalem. It was situated on the river Orontes, in a large, fruitful, and well-watered plain, 120 stadia from the sea and its port Seleucia. It was founded by Seleucus Nicator, who called it after his father Antiochus. It soon became a great and populous city (Ἀντ. ἡ μεγάλη, Philostr. Apoll. i. 16), and was the residence

of the Seleucid kings of Syria (1 Macc. iii. 37; vii. 2; xi. 13, 44; 2 Macc. v. 21), and (as an 'urbs libera,' Pliny, v. 18) of the Roman proconsuls of Syria. Josephus (B. J. iii. 2. 4) calls it μεγέθους τε ἕνεκα καὶ τῆς ἄλλης εὐδαιμονίας τρίτον ἀδριάντων ἐπὶ τῆς ὑπὸ Ῥωμαίοις οἰκουμένης ἔχουσα τόπον. Seleucus the founder had settled there many Jews (Jos. Antt. xii. 3. 1. See also xiv. 12. 6; B. J. ii. 18. 5; vii. 3. 3—and contra Apion. ii. 4, αὐτῶν γὰρ ἡμῶν οἱ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν κατοικοῦντες, Ἀντιοχείς ὀνομάζονται τὴν γὰρ πολιτείαν αὐτοῖς ἔδωκεν ὁ κτίστης Σελευκος), who had their own Ethnarch. The intimate connexion of Antioch with the history of the church will be seen as we proceed. A reference to the principal passages will here be enough: see vv. 22, 26, 27; ch. xiii. 1; xv. 23, 35 ff.; xviii. 22. It became afterwards one of the five great centres of the Christian church, with Jerusalem, Rome, Alexandria, and Constantinople. Of its present state (Antakia, a town not one-third of its ancient size) a view is given in C. and H., where also, edn. 2, vol. i. pp. 149 ff., is a minute and interesting description of the city and its history, ancient and modern. See also Mr. Lewin's Life and Epistles of St. Paul, vol. i. p. 108 ff. (Principally from Winer, RWB.) 20. ἐξ αὐτῶν] not, of these, last mentioned Jews: but, of the διασπαρέντες. This both the sense and the form of the sentence (μὲν οὖν . . . δέ) require. . . Κυρηναῖοι] of whom Lucius mentioned ch. xiii. 1, as being in the church at Antioch, must have been one. Symeon called Niger, also mentioned there, may have been a Cyrenean proselyte. Ἕλληνας] The retaining and advocacy of the reading Ἕλληνας has mainly arisen from a mistaken view that the baptism of Cornelius must necessarily have preceded the conversion of all other

κύριον Ἰησοῦν. 21 καὶ ἦν <sup>d</sup> χεῖρ <sup>d</sup> κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν, <sup>d</sup> Luke i. 63, ch. xiii. 11 only, (ch. iv. 25, 30, vii. 50. Heb. i. 10, x. 31. 1 Pet. v. 6.) Num. xi. 23. I these only. Job xxxviii. 21. f ch. xxvi. 20 ref. g Luke v. 15. vii. 17 only. 2 Chron. ix. 5. ὁ λ. περί ἡμῶν, Xen. Anab. vi. 6. 13. h Matt. x. 27. Luke i. 44, ix. 44. Isa. v. 9. i ch. viii. 1. Rom. xvi. 1 al. k ch. vii. 12 ref. l absol., ch. xviii. 10 reff. m = John i. 14, &c. 1 Cor. i. 4. 2 Cor. ix. 8. Col. i. 6.

κύριον. 22 ἠκούσθη δὲ ὁ <sup>g</sup> λόγος <sup>h</sup> εἰς τὰ ὅσα τῆς <sup>i</sup> ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Ἱερουσαλῆμ <sup>g</sup> περὶ αὐτῶν, καὶ <sup>k</sup> ἐξάπεστιλαν <sup>e</sup> Βαρνάβαν <sup>a</sup> διαλεθῆν <sup>a</sup> ἕως Ἀντιοχείας· 23 ὅς <sup>l</sup> παραγενόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν <sup>m</sup> χάριν τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>g</sup> ἐχάρη, καὶ

γελίστας <sup>N</sup>: txt AD<sup>N</sup> c Eus Chr-comm Ec-comm, Thl-II-ms; *gentiles* Cassiod. aft *ἡσ.* ins *χριστον* D 96 aeth-pl.

21. ἦν δὲ D-gr. rec om ὁ (*as unnecessary, not perceiving its force*), with DEHL 13 rel Chr: ins AB<sup>N</sup> p 36.

22. aft 2nd τῆς ins *ουσης* BEN c k p 13 Chr. rec *ιεροσολυμοις* (*corrū: cf ver* 2), with EHL rel Chr: txt ABD<sup>N</sup> p 36 sah. (13 def.) ins τα βεφ περι αυτων E k Chr. om *διαλεθειν* (*as unnecessary; to simplify the constr: διαλεθ. εως is in Luke's manner*) AB<sup>N</sup> p vulg Syr copt aeth arm: ins DEHL 13. 36 rel syr Chr; ελθειν sah. ins της βεφ αυτ. D<sup>1</sup>.

23. ins και βεφ παραγ. D-gr. rec aft την χαριν om την (*as unnecessary: no reason can be given for its insertion in so unusual a connexion. It has peculiar force, see*

*Gentiles*. But that reading gives, in this place, no assignable sense whatever: for (1) the *Hellenists* were long ago a recognized part of the Christian church,—(2) among these *διασπαρέντες* themselves in all probability there were many *Hellenists*,—and (3) the term Ἰουδαῖοι includes the *Hellenists*,—the distinctive appellation of pure Jews being not Ἰουδαῖοι, but Ἐβραῖοι, ch. vi. 1. Nothing to my mind can be plainer, from what follows respecting Barnabas, than that these Ἕλληνες were *GENTILES, uncircumcised*; and that their conversion took place before any tidings had reached Jerusalem of the divine sanction given in the case of Cornelius. See below: and Excursus ii. at the end of Prolegg. to Acts.

21. ἦν χεῖρ κυρ. μ. α.] By visible manifestations not to be doubted, the Lord shewed it to be His pleasure that they should go on with such preaching; αὐτῶν being, the preachers to the *Gentiles*, whose work the narrative now follows. 22.] ἦκ. εἰς τ. ὅσα, a Hebraism, see ref. Βαρνάβαν] himself a Cyprian, ch. iv. 36.

His mission does not seem exactly to have been correspondent to that of Peter and John to Samaria (nor can he in any distinctive sense, be said to have been an *Apostle, as they were*: see ch. xiv. 4, and note): but more probably, from what follows, the intention was to ascertain the fact, and to deter these persons from the admission of the uncircumcised into the church: or, at all events, to use his discretion in a matter on which they were as yet doubtful. The choice of such a man, one by birth with the agents, and of a liberal

*spirit*, shews sufficiently that they wished to deal, not harshly, but gently and cautiously,—whatever their reason was.

23, 24.] It is on these verses principally that I depend as determining the character of the whole narrative. It certainly is implied in them that the effect produced on Barnabas was something different from what might have been expected: that to sympathize with the work was not the intent of his mission, but a result brought about in the heart of a good man, full of the Holy Ghost and of faith, by witnessing the effects of divine grace (τ. χάρ. τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, not merely, 'the grace of God,' but the grace which [evidently] was that of God: the expression is deliberately used). And this is further confirmed to my mind by finding that he immediately went and sought Saul. He had been Saul's friend at Jerusalem: he had doubtless heard of the commission which had been given to him to preach to the *Gentiles*: but the church was waiting the will of God, to know how this was to be accomplished. Here was an evident door open for the ministry of Saul, and, in consequence, as soon as Barnabas perceives it, he goes to fetch him to begin his work in Antioch. And it was here, more properly, and not in Cæsarea, that the real commencement of the *Gentile church* took place,—although simultaneously, for the convincing of the Jewish believers at Jerusalem, and of Peter, and for the more solemn and authorized standing of the *Gentile church*, the important events at Cæsarea and Joppa were brought about. Dr. Wordsw.'s argument, that, as even Ἕλληνας may include Jews, we need

n ch. ix. 38. n παρεκάλει πάντας τῇ ° προθέσει τῆς καρδίας P προσμένειν  
 xiv. 22 al. fr. ο = 2 Tim. iii. τῷ κυρίῳ, 24 ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ ἠ πλήρης πνεύματος  
 10. (ch. xxvii. 13 reff.) ἀγίου καὶ πίστεως. καὶ ἠ προσετίθη ὄχλος ὁ ἰκανὸς  
 P = Wisd. iii. τῷ κυρίῳ. 25 ἠ ἐξῆλθεν δὲ ἠ εἰς Ταρσὸν ἠ ἀναζητῆσαι  
 9. see ch. xiii. Σαῦλον, καὶ εὐρὼν ἠγαγεν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. 26 ἠ ἐγένετο  
 43. (ch. xviii. 18 reff.) δὲ ἠ αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐνιαυτὸν ὅλον ἠ συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκ-  
 η ch. vii. 55 κλησίᾳ καὶ διδάξαι ὄχλον ὁ ἰκανόν, ἠ χροματίσαι τε  
 reff. τ ἠ. ii. 41 reff. ἠ ἠ πρώτως ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ τοὺς μαθητὰς ἠ Χριστιανούς.  
 s here bis. Mark x. 46. Luke vii. 12. ch. xix. 26. (1 Macc. xiii. 11.)  
 t = as above (s). ch. xx. 37. xxi. 6. n John i. 41. Matt. xi. 7. ch. xiv. 20. xvi. 10. 2 Cor. ii. 13. v Luke ii. 44, 45 only. Job iii. 4.  
 x. 6. 2 Macc. xiii. 21 only. w constr., here only. see ch. xxii. 6, 17. v ch. iv. 5 reff. y = Rom.  
 vii. 3 only (ch. x. 22 reff.) z. χροματίσαι Φιλέλλον. Jos. Antt. xiii. 11. 3 al. z here only τ. Polyb.  
 mss. x. 11. 6. a ch. xxvi. 28. 1 Pet. iv. 16 only.

note), with DEHL 13 rel Chr : ins ABN. ins εν bef τω κυρ. B 40 vulg coptt.

24. ανηρ bef ην N. om τω κυριω B<sup>1</sup> : ins B<sup>2</sup>-marg (see table).  
 25. for ver, ακουσας δε οτι σαυλος εστιν εις θαρσον (ταρσ. D<sup>8</sup>) εξηλθεν αναζητων  
 αυτον· και ως (om ως D-corr) συντυχων παρεκαλεσεν (add αυτον D<sup>6</sup>) ελθειν εις αντιοχειαν  
 D syr-marg. rec aft ταρσ. ins ο βαρναβας, with EHL p 13 rel vulg-ed (and am<sup>2</sup>)  
 syr Chr : om AB(D)N am<sup>1</sup> fuld Syr syr-marg coptt arm. for αναζητ., αναστησει  
 B<sup>1</sup>. rec aft ευρ. ins αυτων, with HL rel vss (most but syr-w-ob) : om ABEN a c h p  
 36 Chr Chron. rec aft γαγ. ins αυτον (supplementary), with EHL rel coptt  
 Chr Thl-fin : om ABN a d f h k o p 36 arm Chron Thl-sif.

26. for ver, οιτινες παραγενομενοι ενιαυτον ολον συνεχυθησαν (συναναχυθηναι τη  
 εκκλησια και διδαξαι D<sup>5</sup>), which conforms the follg to txt) οχλον ικανον· και τοτε πρωτον  
 εχρηματισεν εν αυτ. οι μαθ. χρ. D : syr-marg has the former part. rec αυτους  
 (corr'n of constr), with HL Did Chr : txt ABEN c p 13. 36. 40. rec om 1st και  
 (as unnecessary), with EHL rel 36 vss Did Chr : ins ABN syr Ath Vig. om ολον  
 E sah Chr. om 1st εν HL a b c d e g h l Thl-sif. rec πρωτον, with  
 AD<sup>1</sup>EHL rel : txt BD<sup>2</sup>N 36. εις αυτ. A. χρηστιανους N<sup>1</sup> (but corrd) p.

not suppose this to have been a preaching to Gentiles, is best answered by the context, in which the μηδεν ἐἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰουδαίοις is clearly contrasted with ἦσαν δὲ . . . καὶ πρὸς τοὺς Ἕλληνας, which contrast cannot be maintained without excluding Jews from this latter term.

23. παρεκάλει.] in accordance with his name, which (ch. iv. 36) was interpreted *vidēs παρακλήσεως*.

25.] This therefore took place after ch. ix. 30 : *how long after*, we have no hint in the narrative, and the question will be determined by various persons according to the requirements of their chronological system. Wieseler and Schrader make it not more than from half a year to a year : Dr. Burton, who places the conversion of Saul in A. D. 31,—nine years. Speaking *à priori*, it seems very improbable that any considerable portion of time should have been spent by him before the great work of his ministry began. Even supposing him during this retirement to have preached in Syria and Cilicia,—judging by the analogy of his subsequent journeys, a few months at the most would have sufficed for this. For my own view, see Prolegg. to Acts, § vi.

26.] The unusual word *πρώτως* seems to imply priority not only in time, but also in usage : at Antioch

first and principally. So we have in Aristot. Eth. Nic. viii. 5, *πρώτως καὶ κυρίως*.

Χριστιανούς.] This name is never used by Christians of themselves in the N. T. (but οἱ μαθηταί, οἱ πιστοί, or οἱ πιστεύοντες, οἱ ἀδελφοί, οἱ ἄγιοι, οἱ τῆς ὁδοῦ), only (see reff.) as *spoken by, or coming from*, those without the church. And of those, it cannot have arisen with the Jews, who would never have given a name derived from the Messiah to a hated and despised sect. By the Jews they were called *Ναζωραῖοι*, ch. xxiv. 5, and *Galilaeans* : and Julian, who wished to deprive them of a name in which they gloried (see below), and to favour the Jews, ordered that they should not be called Christiani ; but Galilaei, Greg. Naz. Orat. iv. (in Jul. i.) 86, p. 114. That it has a Latin form is no decided proof of a Latin origin : Latin forms had become naturalized among the Greeks, and in this case there would be no Greek adjective so ready to hand as the Latin possessive, sanctioned as it was by such forms as Pompeiani, Caesariani, Herodiani (Christus being regarded as a proper name, see Tacit. Ann. xv. 44, ‘ . . . quos vulgus . . . Christianos appellabat. Auctor ejus nominis Christus, Tiberio imperitante, per procuratorem Pon-

ABDE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l o p  
13

27 Ἐν ταύταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις <sup>b</sup> κατῆλθον ἀπὸ Ἱερο- <sup>b</sup> ch. viii. 5  
 σολύμων <sup>c</sup> προφήται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. <sup>28</sup> <sup>d</sup> ἀναστὰς δὲ εἶς ἐξ <sup>c</sup>  
 αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἀγαθος <sup>e</sup> ἐσήμανεν <sup>f</sup> διὰ <sup>g</sup> τοῦ <sup>fg</sup> πνεύματος  
 ἡμιὸν μεγάλην <sup>i</sup> μέλλειν <sup>i</sup> ἔσεσθαι <sup>k</sup> ἐφ' <sup>k</sup> ὅλην τὴν <sup>l</sup> οἰκου-  
 μένην, ἣτις [καὶ] ἐγένετο <sup>m</sup> ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου. <sup>29</sup> τῶν δὲ μαθ- <sup>d</sup>

15. vi. 9 al. Ezra x. 5.  
 ii. 22. constr. here only.  
 g abs., ch. x. 19 reff.

e John xii. 33. xviii. 32. xxi. 19. ch. xxv. 27. Rev. i. 1 only. Euth.  
 f ch. i. 2. xxi. 5. Rom. v. 5. Eph. iii. 16. 2 Thess. ii. 2 al. L. PM.  
 h fem., Luke xv. 14. 1 Mac. ix. 24 P. i ch. xxiv. 15. xxvii. 10.  
 i = Luke ii. l. xxi. 26. Isa. xxiv. 4 al fr. m = Mark

(fut., Acts only.) Eccl. i. 9 Symm., Xen. Anab. iii. 1, 2. See Winer, edn. 6, § 44. 7. k Mark  
 xv. 33 [L. ch. v. 11. vii. 11 only. l = Luke ii. l. xxi. 26. Isa. xxiv. 4 al fr. m = Mark  
 ii. 26. Luke iii. 2. iv. 27. Isa. liv. 9.

27. αυταις B c.

28. for αναστ. δε εις, ην δε πολλη αγγαλιασις συνεστραμμενων δε ημων εφη εις D  
 Aug. εσημανεν B vulg D-lat Chron Aug: σημενων D-gr. rec μεγαν (see  
 note), with D'EHL rel 36 Chr Chron: om e: txt ABDN p 40 Eriph Euthal Chron.  
 (13 def.) rec oostis (see above), with IIL rel 36 Chr: txt ABDEK p 13. 40 Eriph  
 Euthal Chron. om και ABDN p 13. 40 vss Eriph Chron: ins EHL rel 36 Syr  
 Chr. rec aft κλαυδιου ins καισαρος, with EHL rel 36 syrr Eriph Chr Cassiod: om  
 ABDK p 13. 40 vulg coptt æth arm Chron.

tium Pilatum supplicio affectus erat'). The name soon became matter of glorying among its bearers: ref. 1 Pet., Eus. H. E. v. 1, in the epistle of the churches of Lyons and Vienne, τοῦ ἡγεμόνος . . . μόνον τοῦτο πυθόμενου εἰ καὶ αὐτὸς εἶη Χριστιανός, τοῦ δὲ (Eragathus) λαμπροτάτη φωνῇ ὁμολογήσαντος, . . . and again, πρὸς πάντα τὰ ἐπρωτημένα ἀπεκρίνατο (Sanctus) τῇ Ῥωμαικῇ φωνῇ, Χριστιανός εἰμι. And in the Clementine Liturgy (Humphry, Comm. on Acts, p. 84),—εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι, ὅτι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ χριστοῦ σου ἐπικέκληται ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ σοὶ προσφικώμεθα. Before this, while the believers had been included among Jews, no distinctive name for them was needed: but now that a body of men, compounded of Jews and Gentiles, arose, distinct in belief and habits from both, some new appellation was required.

It may be observed, that the inhabitants of Antioch were famous for their propensity to jeer and call names; see instances in C. and H. i. p. 148, note 2. See several interesting particulars respecting the name collected in Dr. Wordsw.'s note: who however maintains that it was given by the Church, herself. 27. ἐν τ. τ. ἡμ.] It was during this year, ver. 26.

προφήται] Inspired teachers in the early Christian church, referred to in the Acts, and in the Epistles of Paul (see reff. and ch. xix. 6; xxi. 9; Rom. xii. 6; 1 Cor. xii. 10; xiii. 2, 8; xiv. 6; 1 Thess. v. 20). They might be of either sex (ch. xxi. 9). The foretelling of future events was not the usual form which their inspiration took, but that of an exalted and superhuman teaching, ranked by St. Paul above 'speaking with tongues,' in being the utterance of their own conscious intelligence informed by the Holy Spirit. This inspiration was,

VOL. II.

however, occasionally, as here, and ch. xxi. 10, made the vehicle of prophecy, properly so called.

28. Ἀγαθος] The same who prophesied Paul's imprisonment in Jerusalem, ch. xxi. 10, ff. From the form of his announcement there, we may infer the manner in which he ἐσήμανεν διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος here. It was τὰδε λέγει τὸ πν. τὸ ἅγιον. The fem. usage of ἡμιός prevailed among the Dorians (cf. Aristoph. Acharn. 708) and later Greeks: see Meyer, edn. 2, and Lobeck on Phryn. p. 188. We find it sometimes also in Ionic poets, e. g. in Hom. Hymn. to Demeter, 311, λιμοῦ ὑπ' ἀργαλέης: see other examples in Palm and Rost, sub voce. ὅλην τ. οἰκουμένην] not, 'all Judæa,' though in fact it was so: the expression is a hyperbolic one in ordinary use, and not to be pressed as strictly implying that to which its literal meaning would extend. That it occurs in a prophecy (Meyer) is no objection to this: the scope and not the wording of the prophecy is given. But see below.

ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου] In the fourth year of Claudius, A.D. 44, there was a famine in Judæa and the neighbouring countries (Jos. Antt. xx. 2. 5). And three others are mentioned during his reign: one in Greece (Eus. Chron. i. 79), and two in Rome (Dio Cassius, lx. 11. Tacitus, Ann. xii. 43), so that scarcely ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου did extend through the greater part of the 'orbis terrarum,' if it be thought necessary to press the words of the prophecy. The queen Helena of Adiabene and her son Izates helped the Jews with subsidies on the occasion (Jos. ibid., see also xx. 5. 2, where he calls it τὸν μέγαν λιμόν), both of corn and money.

I do not believe that the words ἐπὶ ΚΑ. imply that the events just related were not also in the reign of Claudius:

K

n = ch. ii. 4.  
Mark iv. 33.  
Num. xxxi.  
54  
o here only.  
1 ev. xxxv.  
20; 28, 30.  
Wisd x. 10  
only.  
(-oia, ch.  
xiv. 25.)  
p ch. xvii. 26  
refl. constr.  
here only.  
q ss ch vi. 1  
refl.

ητῶν <sup>n</sup> καθὼς <sup>o</sup> εὐπορεῖτό τις, <sup>p</sup> ὤρισαν ἕκαστος αὐτῶν  
εἰς <sup>q</sup> διακονίαν <sup>r</sup> πέμψαι τοῖς <sup>s</sup> κατοικοῦσιν <sup>6</sup> ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ  
ἀδελφοῖς, <sup>30</sup> ὁ καὶ ἐποίησαν ἀποστείλαντες πρὸς τοὺς  
<sup>t</sup> πρεσβυτέρους <sup>u</sup> διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.

ABDE  
H I N S A B  
c d f g h  
k l o p  
13

XII. <sup>1</sup> Κατ' <sup>v</sup> ἐκείνον δὲ τὸν <sup>v</sup> καιρὸν <sup>w</sup> ἐπέβαλεν Ἡρώ-

δης ὁ βασιλεὺς τὰς χεῖρας <sup>x</sup> κακῶσαί τινας τῶν <sup>y</sup> ἀπὸ

r = Phil. iv. 10. s ch. i. 20al. t = here for first time, ch. xiv. 23. xv. 2, &c.  
1 Tim. v. 17, 10. James v. 14 al. Acts, past. and cath. epp. only. u ch. ii. 25. vii. 25. xiv. 3. xix.  
11. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 14. v ch. xix. 23 only. Num. xxxii. 4. See Rom ix. 9. w Matt. xxvi.  
50. Luke xx. 10. ch. iv. 3. v. 18 al. Gen. xxii. 12. constr., here only. x ch. vii. 6 refl. y = ch.  
xv. 5 (xxvii. 44).

29. [εὐπορεῖτο, so AB(D)EHS 13 a b e g k l Thl-sif.] οἱ δὲ καθ' ὡς εὐποροῦντο  
D. ὠρισεν A 95<sup>1</sup>.

30. for ο, οἱ L. aft και ins ο H<sup>1</sup>: marked for erasure by H-corr<sup>1</sup>. om pros  
B 1<sup>1</sup> 34 copt.

CHAP. XII. 1. ο βασ. bef ηρ. H c<sup>1</sup> p.

τας χ. bef ηρ. ο β. D.

but they are inserted to particularize the famine as being that well-known one, and only imply that the author was not *writing* under Claudius. 29.] There is no need to suppose that the prophecy of Agabus preceded by any long time the outbreak of the famine: nor would it be any derogation from its prophetic character to suppose it even coincident with its first beginnings; it was the *greatness* and *extent* of the famine which was particularly revealed, and which determined the Christians of Antioch to send the relief. Baumgarten (vol. ii. p. 5), in tracing the gradual transition of the apostolic narrative from Jewish to Gentile Christianity, calls this contribution, sent from Antioch to Jerusalem, the first stretching out of the hand by the Gentile world across the ancient gulf which separated it from Israel. τῶν δὲ καθ'.

THE CHURCH AT JERUSALEM BY HEROD AGRIPPA. MARTYRDOM OF JAMES THE BROTHER OF JOHN. IMPRISONMENT AND MIRACULOUS DELIVERANCE OF PETER. DEATH OF HEROD AT CÆSAREA. RETURN OF BARNABAS AND SAUL FROM JERUSALEM TO ANTIOCH. 1. κατ' ἐκ. τ. καιρ.] Before the arrival of Barnabas and Saul in Jerusalem. The famine in Judæa broke out under Cuspius Fadus, and continued under Tiberius Alexander, procurators of Judæa. Now Cuspius Fadus was sent to Judæa by Claudius on the death of Agrippa (i. e. after Aug. 6, A. D. 44). The visit of Barnabas and Saul must have taken place about the time of, or shortly after, Agrippa's death. Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς.] HEROD AGRIPPA I., grandson of Herod the Great,—son of Aristobulus and Berenice (Jos. Antt. xvii. 1. 2; B. J. i. 28. 1). Having gone to Rome, to accuse Herod the Tetrarch (Antipas), and fallen under the displeasure of Tiberius for paying open court to Caius Caesar (Caligula), he was imprisoned and cruelly treated; but, on the accession of Caligula, released, and at once presented with the tetrarchy of Philip (Trachonitis),—who had lately died,—and the title of king. On this, Antipas, by persuasion of his wife Herodias, went to Rome, to try to obtain the royal title also, but was followed by his enemy Agrippa, who managed to get Antipas banished to Spain, and to obtain his tetrarchy (Galilee and Peræa) for himself. (Jos. Antt. xix. 8. 2.) Finally, Claudius, in return for services rendered to him by Agrippa, at the time of Caligula's death, presented him with Samaria and Judæa (about 41 A. D., Jos. Antt. xix. 5. 1), so that he now ruled (Jos. ibid.) all the kingdom of Herod the Great. His character, as given by Josephus, Antt. xix. 7. 3, is important as illustrating the present chapter: ἐπεφύκει δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς οὗτος

κ.τ.λ. is a mixture of two constructions, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ καθὼς εὐπορεῖτό τις αὐτῶν. The church at Jerusalem was poor, probably in connexion with the community of goods, which would soon have this effect; see ch. ii. 44, note. 30. πρεσβυτέρους.] These were the *overseers* or *presidents* of the congregation,—an office borrowed from the synagogues, and established by the Apostles in the churches generally, see ch. xiv. 23. They are in the N. T. identical with ἐπίσκοποι, see ch. xx. 17, 28; Titus i. 5, 7; 1 Pet. v. 1, 2. So Theodoret on Phil. i. 1, ἐπισκόπους τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καλεῖ ἀμφοτέρω γὰρ εἶχον κατ' ἐκείνον τὸν καιρὸν τὰ ὄνματα. The title ἐπίσκοπος, as applied to one person superior to the πρεσβύτεροι, and answering to our 'bishop,' appears to have been unknown in the apostolic times. Respecting the chronology of this journey to Jerusalem, see note on ch. xii. 25, and the table in the Prolegomena.

CHAP. XII. 1–25.] PERSECUTION OF

τῆς ἑκκλησίας. <sup>2</sup> ἀνεῖλεν δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρη. <sup>3</sup> ἰδὼν δὲ ὅτι ἄρεστόν ἐστιν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, προσέθετο συλλαβῶν καὶ Πέτρον ἣσαν αἱ [αἱ] ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων. <sup>4</sup> ὃν καὶ πιύσας κέθετο εἰς

xv. 9. c ch. vi. 2 reff. d pres., ch. xvi. 38 reff. e — Luke xix. 11, xx. 11, 12 only.  
 Gen. iv. 2. viii. 12. xviii. 29. 1-9 a. 16 reff. g Mark xiv. 12. Luke xlii. 7. ch. xx. 1.  
 (Matt. xxvi. 17) only f. h as above (g). Mark xiv. 1 | L. 1 Cor. v. 7, 8 only Levit. xliii. 9.  
 i John vii. 30 al. ch. iii. 7. 2 Cor. xi. 32. Rev. xix. 20 only. Cant. i. 15. Sir. xxii. 21 (not A) only.  
 k = ch. iv. 3. xiii. 29. Jer. xxix. (xxvii.) 13. see ch. v. 18, 25. Gen. xii. 10.

αὐτ ἐκκλ. add εν τη ιουδαια D syr-w-ast.

2. om δε 96 sah: και ανειλεν D Syr æth: ανειλ. δε και g 76. 177<sup>2</sup>. [μαχαίρη, so AB<sup>1</sup>D<sup>4</sup>(?) N p.]

3. rec και ιδ. (argy corrū to avoid recurrence of δε: or perhaps as agreeing better with the continuation of the same line of conduct), with DILL rel vss Chr-txt: txt ABEN p 13. 36 vulg coptt Chr-comm. om εστιν N<sup>1</sup>. aft ιουδαίους ins η επιχειρησεις αυτου επι τους πιστους D. ins τουν hef συλλ. E. rec om αι, with B(Mai) HLN b<sup>1</sup> c<sup>1</sup> l<sup>1</sup> o Chr<sub>1</sub> (Ec: ins ADE p rel 36 Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl.

ἐνεργητικὸς εἶναι ἐν δωρεαῖς, καὶ μεγαλοφρονησαί εἶθνη φιλότιμος, καὶ πολλοῖς ἀθρόως δαπανήμασιν ἀνιστάς αὐτὸν εἰς ἐπιφάνειαν, ἠδόμενος τῷ χαρίζεσθαι, καὶ τῷ βιοῦν ἐν εὐφημίᾳ χαίρων . . . (see ver. 3) . . . πρᾶς δὲ ὁ τρόπος Ἀγρίππα, καὶ πρὸς πάντας τὸ ἐνεργητικὸν ὕμουν. ἠδέϊα γούν αὐτῷ διαίτα καὶ συνεχῆς ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἦν, καὶ τὰ πάτρια καθαρῶς ἐτήρει. διὰ πάσης γούν αὐτὸν ἦγεν ἀγγελίας, οὐδὲ ἡμέρα τις παρώδευεν αὐτῷ τῆς νομίμης χηρεύουσα θυσίας. This character will abundantly account for his persecuting the Christians, who were so odious to the Jews, and for his vain-glorious acceptance of the impious homage of the people, ver. 23.

ἐπέβ. τ. χεῖρ.] A pregnant construction. In full, it would be ἐπέβ. τὰς χ. ἐπὶ τινὰς τῶν ἀπὸ τ. ἐκκ., τοῦ καθῶσαι αὐτούς. Some expositors (Heinr., Kuin.), not seeing this, have endeavoured to give to ἐπέβ. τ. χ. the unexampled meaning, not justified by Deut. xii. 7, xv. 10, of 'took in hand,' 'attempted.' The E. V. 'stretched forth his hands' (or, marg. 'began') is equally inadmissible. It should be, **H.** the **K.** laid hands on certain of the church, to vex them. τῶν ἀπό] See reff., and compare ch. vi. 9.

2. Ἰάκωβον] Of him we know nothing besides what is related in the Gospels. He was the son of Zebedee, called (Matt. iv. 21) together with John his brother: was one of the favoured Three admitted to the death-chamber of Jairus's daughter (Mark v. 37), to the mount of transfiguration (Matt. xvii. 1), and to the agony in the garden (Matt. xxvi. 37). He, together with John his brother (named by our Lord 'Boanerges,' 'sons of thunder'), wished to call down fire on the inhospitable Samaritans (Luke ix. 54),—and prayed that his brother and himself might sit, one on the right hand and the other on the left, in the Lord's kingdom (Matt. xx. 20—24).

It was then that He foretold to them their drinking of the cup of suffering and being baptized with the baptism which He was to fulfil. This is the only Apostle of whose death we have any certain record. With regard to all the rest, tradition varies, more or less, as to the place, or the manner, or the time of their deaths.

Eusebius, H. E. ii. 9, relates, from the Hypotyposes of Clemens, who had received it ἐκ παραδόσεως τῶν πρὸ αὐτοῦ, that the accuser of James, struck by his confession, became a Christian, and was led away with him to martyrdom, συναπήχθησαν οὖν ἅμων, φησί, καὶ κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἤξιωσεν ἀφεθῆναι αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἰακώβου. ὁ δὲ ὄλιγον σκεψάμενος, εἰρήνη σοι, εἶπε, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. καὶ οὕτως ἀμφοτέροισι ὁμοῦ ἐκατομήθησαν. μαχαίρη] Probably according to the Roman method of beheading, which became common among the later Jews. It was a punishment accounted extremely disgraceful by the Jews: see Lightf. in loc. 3.]

See the character of Agrippa above. προς. συλλ.] A Hebraism: see reff. αἱ ἡμ. τ. ἀζ.] Wieseler (Chronol. der Apost. Zeit. pp. 215—220) regards the whole of the following narrative as having happened on one and the same day and night, viz. that of the 14th of Nisan (April 1), A.D. 44. He takes τὸ πάσχα in the strict meaning, 'the passover,' i. e. the eating of the passover on the evening of the 14th of Nisan, and thinks that Herod was intending to bring Peter forth on the next morning. He finds support for this in the four quaternions of soldiers, the guard for one night (see below), and maintains that the expression τὸ πάσχα cannot apply to the whole festal period, which would have been τὴν ἑορτήν, or ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας. But Bleek (Beiträge zur Ev.-kritik, p. 144) calls



τὴν φυλακὴν. 7 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς ἔλαμψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκίματι πατάξας δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ Πέτρου ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων Ἰδιόστα ἐν τάχει. καὶ ἐξέπεσαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀλύσις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. 8 εἶπεν τε ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὸν Ζῶσαι καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ σανδάλιά σου. ἐποίησεν δὲ οὕτως. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ Περὶ βαλοῦ τὸ ἱμάτιόν σου καὶ ἀκολούθει μοι. 9 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει, καὶ οὐκ ἦδεν ὅτι ἀληθὲς ἐστὶν τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου, ἐδόκει δὲ ὄραμα βλεπεῖν. 10 διελθόντες δὲ πρῶτην φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέραν ἦλθαν ἐπὶ τὴν πύλην τὴν σιδηρᾶν τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἣτις αὐτομάτη ἠνοιγῆ αὐταῖς· καὶ ἐξελθόντες προῆλθον ῥύμην μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη ὁ

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

...λεγων  
αυτι δ.  
ABDE  
HLS a b  
c f g h k  
l o p 13

viii. 21 al. Gen. xli. 4. i ch. ix. 6 reff. j Rom. xvi. 20 reff.  
32. James i. 11 al. 1-a. xxviii. 1, 4. j John xxi. 18 bis only. Neh. iv. 18. m Mark  
vi. 9. Eph. vi. 15 only. 2 Cor. xxviii. 15. Ezek. xvi. 10 only. n Mark vi. 6 only. Isa.  
xx. 2. Judith x. 4. xvi. 9 only. o Acts. here on y. Luke xii. 27 l. Rev. iii. 5 al. Esth. v. 1.  
Ezek. xviii. 7, 16. p pres., ch. xvi. 38 reff. q ch. ii. 45. iv. 16 al. r ch. vii.  
31 reff. s constr., ch. xiii. 6 reff. t = here only. Xen. Cyr. i. 6, 43. u iter.,  
ii. 27, ix. 9, xii. 5, xix. 15 only. Deut. iii. 11. v = here only. Xen. Cyr. v. 4, 41. w ch.  
xi. 28 al. fr. x Mark iv. 28 only. Lev. xxv. 5, 11. 4 Kings xix. 29. Wisd. xvii. 6 only.  
= Jos. B. I. vi. 5, 3. ἡ πόλις . . . ἠνοιγῆ αὐτομάτως ἠνεωγμένῃ. y constr., here only. Xen.  
Cyr. ii. 4, 18. (Matt. xxi. 33 l. Gen. xxxiii. 14.) z ch. ix. 11 reff. a = ch. xv. 38  
reff. 1 King. xvi. 14.

7. aft επεστη ins τω πετρω D syr-w-ast sah ath. επελαμψεν, omg εν follg, D.  
for παταξας, νύξας D Syr, comprungens Lucif. [εξεπεσαν, so ABDEΝ p.]  
aft χειρ. ins αυτου D-gr vulg Syr sah arm.

8. for τε, δε (alteration), as often, to more usual copula, but τε is characteristic  
of the Acts) BDEH a c 36 sah Thl-sif: txt ALN p 13 rel Syr ath Chr Ec Thl-fin.  
πρ. αυτ. bef o αγ. L b. rec περιζωσαι (alteration for more precision, and  
perhaps, as Meyer, to agree better with υποδησαι, also a compound), with EHL rel (Ec  
Thl: txt ABDN a p 13. 36 sah(add την οσφυν σου) Bas Chr-comm2. υποδουσαι  
B(Mai).

9. rec aft ηκολ. ins αυτω (supplementary, to corresp to μοι above), with EHLN3 rel  
am Chr: txt ABDN1 p 13. 40 tol arm. γενομ. L b c p 180. for δια, υπο (corrui,  
not observing the peculiar force of δια here, said of the secondary agent. This is much  
more probable than the converse. Both exppr are used by Luke: cf for δια, reff: for  
υπο, Luke ix. 7; xiii. 17; xxiii. 8. But this latter he uses always of our Lord, the  
prime Agent in the miracle. See also Eph v. 12) AH c l syr-marg Chr, Thl-fin: παρα  
c: txt BDELN 13. 36 rel vss Chr, Ec Thl-sif. for δε, γαρ D 3. 15. 18. 36. 95.  
180 tol Syr sah arm: om N1.

10. κ. δευτ. bef φυλ. D vulg Lucif. [ηλθων, so ABN 13.] om την  
φερ. εις τ. π. L Syr: επι p 13. 96. 142. rec προιχθη, with EHL Chr: txt  
ABDN p 13. 36. (ηνυχη B1DN: ηνοιγε 13.) aft εξελθ. ins κατεβησαν τους 5  
βαθμους και D. προσηλθ. D 25. 951 Ec: mss of Chr Thl-sif vary.  
απηλθεν Α.

militem et custodiam copulat.' In the account of the imprisonment of Herod Agrippa himself by Tiberius, Jos. Antt. xviii. 6. 7, we read of the συνδεμενός αὐτῷ στρατιώτης. And we have an edict of Constantius, commanding, for binding prisoners, 'prolixiores catenas, si criminis qualitas etiam catenarum acerbiteriam postulaverit, ut et cruciatio desit, et permanent sub fida custodia.' (Wieseler, p. 44.) See note on ch. xxiv. 23; see also ch. xxviii. 16, 20. ἐτήρουν τὴν φυλ.]

not, kept the watch (Raphel, Wolf, al.),— but guarded the prison. 7.] οἰκίματι, the chamber. It is in St. Luke's manner to relate simultaneously the angelic appearance and the shining of a light around: cf. Luke ii. 9; xxiv. 4; ch. x. 30. The light accompanied, or perhaps, as suggested here in syr-marg, shone from, the angel. 9.] ἐξελθὼν, viz. from the οἰκημα. 10.] The first and second watch or guard cannot mean the two soldiers to whom he was chained, on account of

b here only. (see Luke x. 17.) Xen. Anab. i. 17.  
 c = John vii. 26, xvii. 8 only. Exod. xxxiii. 16.  
 d ch. vii. 12 refl.  
 e ch. vii. 10 refl.  
 f ch. xxv. 7.  
 g Luke xxi. 26 only. Gen. xlix. 10.  
 h = ch. xiv. 6 (v. 2. 1 Cor. iv. 4) only 1. (Levit. v. 1.) 1 Macc. iv. 21 al.  
 i = Matt. xxi. 10. Luke xxiv. 1 al. Gen. xxii. 9.  
 k ch. i. 23 refl. 1 ch. xiv. 21.  
 l xix. 19 al. 1 Macc. xii. 40.  
 m ch. xix. 25 only. Deut. i. 41.  
 n absol., ch. x. 9 refl.  
 o and constr., Luke xiii. 25 (Rev. iii. 20). Judg. xix. 22 F (Cant. v. 2). Judith xiv. 14 only. p as above (o).  
 ver. 10. Matt. vii. 7, 8. Luke xl. 9, 10, xii. 35 only. q ch. x. 17 refl. r constr., ch. vii. 31 al.  
 Lev. xxi. 21. s = Matt. xxvi. 69 al. Gen. xx. 17. t = here only. Xen. Symp. i. 11.  
 u here only. 1 Kings xxvi. 17. v = Matt. xiii. 41, xviii. 7. John xxi. 6 al. 2 Chron. v. 6. w here only. 2 Macc. v. 23 only. x constr., here only (ch. xxvi. 20). y John x. 20, ch. xxvi. 21, 25. z Luke xxii. 59 only. a ch. vii. 1 refl. b = Matt. xviii. 10.

ἀγγελος ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup> καὶ ὁ Πέτρος <sup>b</sup> ἐν ἑαυτῷ <sup>b</sup> γενόμενος ABDE  
HLN a b  
c f g h k  
l o p 13  
 εἶπεν Νῦν οἶδα ὁ ἀληθῶς ὅτι <sup>d</sup> ἐξαπέστειλεν κύριος τὸν  
 ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ καὶ <sup>e</sup> ἐξείλατό με ἐκ <sup>f</sup> χειρὸς Ἡρώδου καὶ  
 πάσης τῆς <sup>g</sup> προσδοκίας τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. <sup>12</sup> <sup>h</sup> συν-  
 ιδῶν τε ἦλθεν <sup>i</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν τῆς Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς  
 Ἰωάννου τοῦ <sup>k</sup> ἐπικαλουμένου Μάρκου, οὗ ἦσαν <sup>l</sup> ἱκανοὶ  
<sup>m</sup> συνηθροισμένοι καὶ <sup>n</sup> προσευχόμενοι. <sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup> κρούσαντος δὲ  
 αὐτοῦ τὴν <sup>p</sup> θύραν τοῦ <sup>q</sup> πυλῶνος <sup>r</sup> προσῆλθεν <sup>s</sup> παιδίσκη  
<sup>t</sup> ὑπακούσαι, ὀνόματι Ῥόδη· <sup>14</sup> καὶ <sup>u</sup> ἐπιγνοῦσα τὴν <sup>v</sup> φωνὴν  
 τοῦ Πέτρου <sup>w</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ ἤνοιξεν τὸν <sup>x</sup> πυλῶνα,  
<sup>y</sup> εἰς δροαμοῦσα δὲ <sup>z</sup> ἀπήγγειλεν <sup>a</sup> ἑστάναι τὸν Πέτρον προ-  
 τοῦ <sup>b</sup> πυλῶνος. <sup>15</sup> οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπαν <sup>c</sup> Μαίρη. ἡ δὲ  
<sup>d</sup> δισχυρίζετο <sup>e</sup> οὕτως <sup>f</sup> ἔχειν. οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον Ὁ <sup>g</sup> ἄγγελός

11. rec *γενομ.* bef *εν εαυτω*, with EHL rel Chr: txt ABDS a c p 13 vulg Lucif.—  
 αυτω B<sup>1</sup>. *οτι* bef *αληθως* DE æth Chr Lucif. ins *ο* bef *κυριος* B c 180:  
 ο θεος α 27. 29. 36. 105. 163. [*εξελατο*, so ABDEHN p 13. 36.] ins *εκ*  
 bef *πασης* E 79 vulg Lucif. om *του λαου* A Syr.

12. *συν. δε* A a k o p 13. 36 (Syr?) coptt: om *τε* 59<sup>1</sup>: *και συν.* D: txt BEHLS rel  
 vss Chr. rec om 1st *της* (as unnecessary?), with EHL rel 36(sic) Chr: ins  
 ABDS p. (13 def.)

13. rec for *αυτου, του πετρου* (explanatory, *συνιδων* beginning an ecclesiastical  
 portion), with EHL rel 36 syr Chr: txt ABDS p 13 vulg Syr coptt arm Thl-fin.  
*πυλωνος* is written by D<sup>6</sup>(?), the former reading which occupied more space having  
 been obliterated: *foris* D-lat. *προηλθε* B<sup>2</sup>(Mai) N 3. *υπακουουσα* N<sup>1</sup>:  
 txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>. *ον, ροδ.* bef *υπακ.* D.

14. *αft ηνοιξεν* ins αυτω E c Syr syr-w-ast. for *τον πυλωνα, την θυραν* E.  
 ins *και bef ειςδρ.* δε D<sup>1</sup> (and lat). om 2nd *τον* D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>1</sup>.

15. *ο* (sic) δε *ε[λε]γον αυτη* D<sup>1</sup>: *οι δε προς αυτην* (without *ειπ.*) D<sup>3</sup>.—*ειπ.* bef *πρ. αυτ.*  
 13. [*ειπαν*, so ABN.] for *ελεγον, ειπαν* B lect-12. add aft *ελεγον*

ἐξελθῶν above: but are probably the other two, one at the door of the chamber, the other at the outer door of the building. Then 'the iron gate leading into the city' was that outside the prison buildings, forming the exit from the premises. The situation of the prison is uncertain, but seems to have been in the city. The additional clause in D (see var. readd.) is remarkable, and can hardly be other than genuine.

11.] ἐν ἑαυτῷ γ., as E. V. coming to himself: having recovered his self-consciousness. He was before in the half-consciousness of one who is dreaming and knows that it is a dream: except that in his case the dream was the truth, and his supposition the unreality.

12. *συν-ιδῶν*] Not, *considerans* (as Vulg., Beza, Grot.): nor, 'being aware of the place of meeting,' with reference to what follows (Meyer), against which the aorist is de-

cisive, importing some single act and not a state: but, as refl., referring to what went before (*οἶδα ἀληθῶς κ.τ.λ.*), having become aware of it. Ἰωάννου] It is uncertain whether this John Mark was the same as the Evangelist Mark: but they have been generally believed to be the same.

For a full account of him, see Prolegomena to Mark (Vol. I. § i.). His mother Mary was not sister, but aunt of Barnabas: see Col. iv. 10, note.

15. ἀγγελός ἐστ. αὐτοῦ] No other rendering but his angel will suit the sense: and with a few exceptions (Camero, Basnage, Hammond, and one or two more) all Commentators, ancient and modern, have recognized this meaning. Our Lord plainly asserts the doctrine of guardian angels in ref. Matt. (see note there): and from this we further learn in what sense His words were understood by the early church. From His words taken

ἐστὶν αὐτοῦ. <sup>16</sup> ὁ δὲ Πέτρος <sup>c</sup> ἐπέμενε <sup>d</sup> κροῦων <sup>e</sup> ἀνοί-  
 ζαντες δὲ εἶδαν αὐτὸν καὶ <sup>i</sup> ἐξέστησαν. <sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup> κατασείσας δὲ  
 αὐτοῖς τῇ <sup>h</sup> χειρὶ <sup>i</sup> σιγαῖν, <sup>i</sup> διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς <sup>i</sup> πῶς ὁ κύριος  
 αὐτὸν <sup>k</sup> ἐξήγαγεν <sup>k</sup> ἐκ τῆς <sup>i</sup> φυλακῆς. εἶπέν τε Ἀπαγγέιλαι τε  
 Ἰακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. καὶ <sup>m</sup> ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη  
 εἰς <sup>n</sup> ἕτερον τόπον. <sup>18</sup> Ὁ γενομένης δὲ <sup>o</sup> ἡμέρας ἦν <sup>p</sup> ταραχος  
<sup>q</sup> οὐκ <sup>q</sup> ὀλίγος <sup>r</sup> ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις <sup>s</sup> τί ἄρα ὁ Πέτρος  
<sup>s</sup> ἐγένετο. <sup>19</sup> Ἡρώδης δὲ <sup>t</sup> ἐπιζητήσας αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὑρών,  
<sup>u</sup> ἀνακρίνας τοὺς <sup>v</sup> φύλακας ἐκέλευσεν <sup>w</sup> ἀπαχθῆναι <sup>x</sup> καὶ  
<sup>x</sup> κατελθὼν ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς Καισάρειαν <sup>y</sup> διέτριβεν.

38 only.) h Luke ix. 36. xviii. 39. xx. 26. ch. xv. 12, 13. Rom. xci. 25. 1 Cor. xiv. 28. 39.  
 34 only. L.P. Eccl. liii. 7. Sir. xlii. 23. i ch. ix. 27 refl. k ch. vii. 40. xiii. 17. Heb.  
 viii. 9. Exod. xx. 2. l = ver. 5 al. in absol., vv. 9, 10. ch. xvi. 36. Exod. xvi. 4.  
 n = ch. xvii. 7 refl. o = Luke iv. 42. vi. 13. ch. xvi. 35 al. L. p ch. xix. 23 only. 1 Kings  
 v. 9. Wisd. xiv. 25 F only. (·χῆ, Mark xiii. 8.) q ch. xiv. 28 al. Acts only. Isa. x. 7.  
 r = Mark vi. 4 al. s here only. see John xxi. 21. Luke i. 16. t Luke iv. 42. 1 Kings  
 xx. 1. u ch. iv. 9 refl. v ver. 6. w = absol., here only. (see Gen. xlii. 16.)  
 Matt. xxvii. 31 f. Ep. Jer. 18. constr., ch. xxi. 33. x ch. viii. 5 refl. y ch. xv. 35 al.  
 Acts only, exc. John xli. 22. Jer. xlii. (xxv.) 7. (1 Macc. vi.)

προς αυτην τυχων D Syr. om ὁ Ν<sup>1</sup>. rec αυτου bef εστ., with DEHLN<sup>3</sup> 13  
 rel Orig: txt ABN<sup>1</sup>.

16. om πετρ. D. εξαοιξ. δε και ιδοντες αυτ. και εξ. D<sup>1</sup>. [ειδαν, so AB.]  
 17. κατασιαντος δε αυτου σιγ. A. for σιγα, ινα σιγα . . σιν D<sup>1</sup>. ins εισηλθεν  
 και bef διηγ. D Syr syr-w-ast. om 2nd αυτοις AN a p 13. 33. 69. 100. 105 lect-12  
 vulg arm: ins BDEHL rel 36 Chr. αυτον bef ο κυρ. A: εξηγαγεν bef αυτον  
 p 13. 40. 73. rec for τε, δε (see above, ver 3), with DHL rel 36 syr copt Chr:  
 txt ABEN p vulg Syr sah aeth.

18. om ουκ ολιγ. D 76 Lucif: μεγας 15. 18. 36. 180 Syr sah arm Cassiod.  
 19. for δε, τε A a aeth. αποκταθηναι D<sup>1</sup>-gr Syr copt: txt D-corr<sup>1-2</sup>. rec  
 ins την bef καισ. (insertion to answer to της ιουδ.), with HL rel Chr Gc Thl: om  
 ABDEN a e p 13. 40. διετριψεν A.

with the context (μὴ καταφρόνησητε ἐνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων) we infer that each one has his guardian angel: from this passage we find not only that such was believed to be the case, but that it was supposed that such angel occasionally appeared in the semblance (seeing that he spoke with the voice) of the person himself. We do not, it is true, know who the speakers were: nor is the peculiar form in which they viewed the doctrine binding upon us: it may have been erroneous, and savouring of superstition. But of the doctrine itself this may not be said, as the Lord Himself has asserted it. See Dr. Wordsw.'s interesting note here. For what purpose they supposed this angel to have come, does not appear in the narrative.

17. κατασείσας] see refl. His motive was haste: he tells briefly the particulars of his deliverance, and, while it was yet night, hastily departs. Ἰακώβῳ] James, the brother of the Lord, whom we find presiding over the church at Jerusalem, ch. xv. 13; xxi. 18; Gal. ii. 12. See Gal. i. 19; ii. 9. He appears also to be mentioned in 1 Cor. xv. 7. I believe him to have been one of those

ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ κυρίου mentioned Matt. xiii. 55; John vii. 5; ch. i. 14; 1 Cor. ix. 5, of whom I have in the note on the first of these passages maintained, that they were His real maternal brethren, sons of Joseph and Mary:—to have been an Apostle, as Paul and Barnabas, but not of the number of the twelve (see note on ch. xiv. 4):—and to have been therefore of course distinct from James the son of Alphæus, enumerated (Matt. x. 3 ||) among the twelve. The reasons for this belief I reserve for the Prolegomena to the Epistle of James. εἰς ἕτερον τόπον] I see in these words a minute mark of truth in our narrative. Under the circumstances, the place of Peter's retreat would very naturally at the time be kept secret. It probably was unknown to the person from whom the narrative came, or designedly left indefinite. And so it has remained, the narrative not following Peter's history any longer. We find him again at Jerusalem in ch. xv. Whether he left it or not on this occasion is uncertain. It is not asserted in ἐξελθὼν,—which only implies that he left the house. 18. γενομένης ἡμέρας] Wieseler argues from this, and I think

[constr., John viii. 7.]  
 ἀπειθήν  
 κατασείσας,  
 Philo de  
 Agricult. §  
 15, vol. i. p.  
 271.  
 d ver. 13  
 e absol., Matt.  
 xxv. 11.  
 Luke xiii. 25.  
 ch. v. 23 al.  
 Isa. xxii. 22  
 f = 2 Cor. v. 13  
 refl.  
 g w. dat., ch.  
 xiii. 16. xxi.  
 40 only.  
 Jos. Antt.  
 viii. 11. 2.  
 w. acc., ch.  
 xix. 33 f.  
 (1 Macc. vi.)



αὐτούς. <sup>22</sup> ὁ δὲ <sup>q</sup> δῆμος <sup>r</sup> ἐπεφώνει Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ <sup>q</sup> ἀνθρώπου. <sup>23</sup> <sup>s</sup> παραχρῆμα δὲ <sup>t</sup> ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν ἄγγελος κυρίου <sup>u</sup> ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ <sup>v</sup> ἔδωκεν τὴν <sup>v</sup> δόξαν τῷ θεῷ, καὶ <sup>r</sup> γενόμενος <sup>w</sup> σκωληκόβρωτος <sup>x</sup> ἐξέψυξεν. <sup>24</sup> ὁ δὲ <sup>y</sup> λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>y</sup> ἠύξανεν καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἐπληθύνετο. <sup>25</sup> Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ

s ch. iii. 7 refl. t = Rev. xi. 6. xix. 15. Gen. viii. 21. 2 Macc. ix. 5. q Luke i. 20. xii. 3. xix. 41. 2 Thess. ii. 10 only. L. P. Deut. viii. 20. v = Luke xxii. 18. John ix. 21. Rom. iv. 20. Rev. iv. 9. xi. 13. xiv. 7. xvi. 9. xix. 7 only. Jos-h. vii. 19. u here only †. σκώληξ, Mark ix. 44, &c. (from Isa. lxvii. 24) only. x ch. v. 5 refl. y ch. vi. 7 (refl.).

<sup>22</sup>. at beg, ins καταλλαγεντος δε αυτου τοις τυριοις D: reconciliatus est iis autem syr-w-ast. φωνη βεφ θεου HL b e f g l o vss: φωνη κυριου c: φωναι D<sup>1</sup> vulg Syr

Lucif: txt D<sup>s</sup>. ανθρωπων N<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>23</sup>. αυτ. βεφ επατ. D c 180 Thl-fin. om την (alteration to more usual expr) DEHL rel: ins ABN d h k p 13. 36. και καταβας απο του βηματος γενομος.

σκωληκοβρωτος (sic D<sup>1</sup>: σκωλ. D<sup>2</sup>) ετι ζων και ουτως εξεψυξεν D.

<sup>24</sup>. for θεου, κυριου B vulg. ηυξανετο A: ευξανε D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>s</sup>.

Josephus, makes into an angel. Having prefaced his quotation, αὐτοῖς γράμμασιν ᾧδέ πως τὸ θαῦμα διηγείται, he cites thus: . . . ἀνακύψας δὲ μετ' ὀλίγον, τῆς ἐαυτοῦ κεφαλῆς ὑπερκαθεζόμενον εἶδεν ἄγγελον. τοῦτον εὐθὺς ἐνόησε κακῶν εἶναι αἴτιον κ.τ.λ. On the impossibility of acquitting the ecclesiastical historian of the charge of wilful fraud, see Heinichen's second Excursus in his edition of Eusebius. It may be a caution to us as to how much we may believe of his quotations of authors which do not remain to us.) ἀθρόον δὲ αὐτῷ τῆς κοιλίας προσέφυσεν ἄλγημα μετὰ σφοδρότητος ἀρξάμενον. ἀναθεωρῶν οὖν πρὸς τοὺς φίλους Ὁ θεὸς ὑμῖν ἐγώ, φησίν, ἤδη καταστρέφειν ἐπιτάττοιαι τὸν βίον, παραχρῆμα τῆς ἐμῆς ἀμνήσης τὰς ἄρτι μου καταφεισμένους φωνὰς ἐλεγχούσης· καὶ ὁ κληθεὶς ἀθάνατος ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἤδη θανάων ἀπάγομαι. . . . συνεχῶς δὲ ἐφ' ἡμέρας πέντε τῷ τῆς γαστρὸς ἀλγῆματι διεργασθεὶς τὸν βίον κατέστρεφεν. Ant. xix. 8. 2.

The circumstance related in our text, of the answer to the Sidonian embassy, of which Josephus seems not to have been aware, having been one object of Herod on the occasion, shews an accuracy of detail which well accords with the view of the material of this part of the Acts having been collected at Cæsarea, where the event happened (see Prolegg. to Acts, § ii. 11).

<sup>23</sup>.] The fact may be correctly related by Josephus (see above): but our narrative alleges the cause of what happened to have been the displeasure of God, and the stroke to have been inflicted by His angel. Compare 2 Kings xix. 35; 1 Chron. xxi. 15, 16. But no appearance of an angel is implied: nor was I aware that such had ever been inferred; but I see in Valesius's note on Euseb. ii. 10, "Quasi vero non utrumque fieri potuerit, ut et bubo supra caput

Agrippæ, et ex alia parte angelus eidem appareret."

σκωληκόβρωτος] Another additional particular: and one to be expected from a physician. In several cases of deaths by divine judgment we have accounts of this loathsome termination of the disease. So Herodotus, iv. 205, ἡ Φερετίμη. . . ζῶσα εὐλέων ἐξέξεσε: which he alleges as an instance that excessive indulgence of revenge, such as Phereclima had shewn against the Barcæans, is looked on with anger by the gods. See too the very similar account of the death of Antiochus Epiphanes, 2 Macc. ix. 5-9. So also Jos. Antt. xvii. 6. 5, describing the disease of which Herod the Great died, mentions σῆψις σκώληκας ἐμποιοῦσα. So also Euseb. (viii. 16) of the death of Galerius. So also Tertullian, ad Scapulam, c. 3, vol. i. p. 702, Migne, "Claudius Lucius Herminianus in Cappadocia, cum indigne ferens uxorem suam ad hanc sectam transiisset, solusque in prætorio suo vastatus peste vivus vermibus ebullisset, Nemo sciat, aiebat, ne gaudeant Christiani. Postea cognito errore suo, quod tormentis quosdam a proposito suo excidere fecisset, pæne Christianus decessit."

<sup>24</sup>.] Similarly, ch. v. 12 ff.; vi. 7; ix. 31, a general statement of the progress and prosperity of the church of God forms the transition from one portion of the history to another.

<sup>25</sup>.] The journey (ch. xi. 30) took place after the death, or about the time of the death, of Herod; see on ver. 1. The purpose of the mission would be very soon accomplished: Saul would naturally not remain longer in Jerusalem than was unavoidable, and would court no publicity: and hence there seems an additional reason for placing the visit after Herod's death: for, of all the persons whose execution would be pleasing to the Jews, Saul would

z ἐκ, here only. Rnth i. 6 Ald.  
 ατρο, Luke iv. i. xxiv. 9.  
 a — Matt. iii. 15, ch. xiii. 25, xiv. 26 al. Ps. xix. 3.  
 b Col. iv. 17. c — ch. v. 1 reff. 4  
 d ch. xv. 37. 28. Gal. ii. 1 only. Gen. xix. 17. Job i. 4 only.  
 e ver. 12. f ch. xi. 1 reff. 1 Cor. xii. 28, 29. Eph. iv. 11. k Rom. ii. 20. 1 Tim. ii. 7. 2 Tim. i. 11 f. 2 Macc. i. 10 only. h ch. xi. 27 reff. HLN a b c d f g h k l o p 13 C os Mavian ... ABCDE HLN a b c d f g h k l o p 13

z ἐκ, here only. Rnth i. 6 Ald.  
 ατρο, Luke iv. i. xxiv. 9.  
 a — Matt. iii. 15, ch. xiii. 25, xiv. 26 al. Ps. xix. 3.  
 b Col. iv. 17. c — ch. v. 1 reff. 4  
 d ch. xv. 37. 28. Gal. ii. 1 only. Gen. xix. 17. Job i. 4 only.  
 e ver. 12. f ch. xi. 1 reff. 1 Cor. xii. 28, 29. Eph. iv. 11. k Rom. ii. 20. 1 Tim. ii. 7. 2 Tim. i. 11 f. 2 Macc. i. 10 only. h ch. xi. 27 reff. HLN a b c d f g h k l o p 13 C os Mavian ... ABCDE HLN a b c d f g h k l o p 13

25. ἀπεστρεψεν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>s</sup>. for εἰς, apo D(E) b c o 36 vulg Chr-mss: εἰς BHLN k l p vsr Chr-mss Ec Thl: txt A 13 (sic) rel copt Chr.—aft ιερ. add εἰς ἀντιοχείαν E a b e o Syr sah Cassiod. (*The variations have apparently arisen from a confusion of marginal glosses. εἰς αὐτ. may have been an explanatory gloss, afterwards substituted for εἰς ιερ.; then αὐτ. may have again been corrected to ιερ., leaving the εἰς standing.*)  
 for 2nd και, τον D<sup>1</sup>: om ABN 36 vulg Syr: txt D<sup>s</sup>EHL p rel syr copt Chr Ec Thl. (13 def.) επικαλουμενον AN k p 13. 36 Thl-fin.

CHAP. XIII. 1. rec aft ησαν δε ins τινες (see note), with EHL 13. 36 rel syr Chr: om ABDN a p 40 vulg Syr sah ath Vlg. for ο τε, εν οis D<sup>1</sup> vulg Vlg: add ην και D<sup>3</sup>-gr Vlg. επικαλουμ. D o 180 lect-12. om o bef κυρηναίος D. ηρ. και τετρ. D<sup>1</sup>(and lat): txt D<sup>s</sup>. τετραρχ. (but a erased) N.

hold the foremost place. Our verse is probably inserted as a note of passage from the last recorded fact of Barnabas and Saul (ch. xi. 30), to their being found at Antioch (xiii. 1). 'Ιωάνν.] See above on ver. 12.

CHAP. XIII. 1—XIV. 28.] FIRST MISERIONARY JOURNEY OF PAUL AND BARNABAS. Henceforward the history follows Saul (or Paul, as he is now [ver. 9] and from this time denominated), his ministry, and the events of his life, to the exclusion (with the sole exception of the council in ch. xv.) of all the other Apostles.

XIII. 1.] The τινες of the rec. has been interpolated, to make it appear that the persons mentioned were not the only prophets and teachers at Antioch. The enumeration is probably inserted on account of the solemnity of the incident about to be related, that it might be known *who they were*, to whom the Holy Spirit entrusted so weighty a commission. That those enumerated were all then present, is implied by the τε . . . και: see ch. i. 13. προφήται.] See on ch. xi. 27. διδάσκ.]

Those who had the χάρισμα διδασκαλίας, see 1 Cor. xii. 28; Eph. iv. 11. They were probably less immediately the organs of the Holy Spirit than the προφήται, but under His continual guidance in the gradual and progressive work of teaching the Word (see Neander, Pil. u. L. p. 58). Συμμεών ὁ καλ. Νίγερ] Nothing is known of him. From his appellation of Niger, he may have been an African proselyte.

Λούκιος] A Lucius, probably the same

person, is mentioned Rom. xvi. 21 as a συγγενής of Paul. There is no reason to suppose him the same with Λουκάς (Lucanus),—but the contrary; for why should Paul in this case use two different names? See Col. iv. 14; 2 Tim. iv. 11; Philem. 24. Wetstein, believing them to be the same, quotes Herodotus, iii. 131, πρῶτοι μὲν Κροτωνιῆται ἡτροί ἐλέγοντο ἀνὰ τὴν Ἑλλάδα εἶναι, δεῦτεροι δὲ Κυρηναῖοι, which certainly is curious enough.

Μαναήν] The same name with Menahem (Μαναήμ LXX) the king of Israel, 2 Kings xv. 14. A certain Essene, of this name, foretold to Herod the Great, when a boy going to school, that he should be king of the Jews (Jos. Ant. xv. 10. 5). And in consequence, when he came to the throne, he honoured Manaen, and πάντας ἀπ' ἐκείνου τοὺς Ἑσσηνοὺς τιμῶν διετέλει. It is then not improbable that this Manaen may have been a son of that one: but see below. The Herod here meant was Antipas, who with his brother Archelaus (both sons of Herod the Great by Malthace a Samaritan woman, see Matt. xiv. 1, note) παρά τινι ἰδιώτῃ τροφᾶς εἶχον ἐπὶ Ῥώμης, Antt. xvii. 1. 3. Both were at this time exiles, Antipas at Lyons, Archelaus at Vienne.

σύντροφος] Probably 'collectaneus' (Vulg.), foster-brother; not, 'brought up with,' for, if he had been brought up with Antipas, he would also have been with Archelaus: see above. In this case, his mother may have called her infant by the name of the person who had brought the Essenes into favour

Σαῦλος. <sup>2</sup> λειτουργούντων δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ <sup>n</sup> ἡσθευόντων εἶπεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον <sup>r</sup> Ἀφορίσατε <sup>o</sup> δὴ μοι τὸν Βαρνάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον <sup>p</sup> ὅ <sup>s</sup> προσκέκλημαι αὐτούς. <sup>3</sup> τότε ἡσθέυσαντες καὶ <sup>q</sup> προσ- <sup>v</sup>ευξάμενοι καὶ <sup>u</sup> ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς <sup>v</sup> ἀπέλυσαν.

Gen. xviii. 4. r constr., ver. 39 (Luke i. 25?) only. παρά πόλεσιν, αἰς (i. e. παρ' αἰς) ἡμότεροι ἐμβόσων, Thuc. i. 28, see Matthie, 595. 4. s = ch. ii. 39. perf. pass., ch. xvi. 10. Joel ii. 32, so ch. xxv. 12. [John ix. 22.] 1 Pet. iv. 3. 4 Kings v. 25 al. t absol., ch. x. 9 reff. u ch. viii. 17 reff. v = Matt. xiv. 15. xv. 23, 32. ch. xv. 39, 33 al. 1 Macc. x. 43. (Gen. xv. 2.)

2. aft εἰπ. ins αυτοῖς E vulg Syr sah ath. rec aft τον ins τε, with a k o p 13  
Thl-fin : om ABCDEHLN rel vss Ath Cyr-jer Bas<sub>3</sub> Chr. rec ins τον bef σαυλ.,  
with HLN<sup>1</sup> rel Thdrt Ec Thl : om ABCDE N-corr<sup>1</sup> p 13 Eriph Cyr-jer Bas Chr.  
3. aft προσεξ. ins παντες D. αυτ. bef τας χειρ. E b k o 38. om απελυσαν  
D : add αυτους E vulg Syr syr-w-ob ath Lucif Vig Jer.

with Herod, and no *relationship* with that person need have existed. Σαῦλος] mentioned last, perhaps because the *prophets* are placed first, and he was *not one*, but a teacher : or it may be, that he himself furnished the account. This circumstance, which has been objected to by some as invalidating the accuracy of the account, is in fact an interesting confirmation of it, as being eminently characteristic of him who spoke, as in 1 Cor. xv. 9; 2 Cor. xii. 6; Eph. iii. 8. See Baumgarten's striking remarks on this, vol. ii. p. 7 ff. From the arrangement of the copulæ, it would seem as if Barnabas, Symeon, and Lucius were prophets,—Manaen and Saul, teachers.

2. λειτουργούντων] The general word for the priestly service among the Jews, to which now had succeeded that of *προφήται* and *διδάσκαλοι* in the Christian church : *ministering* is therefore the only word adequate to render it, as E. V. after the Vulg. '*ministrantibus Domino*'—more closely to define it is not only impracticable, but is narrowing an expression purposely left general. Chrys. explains it by *κηρυττόντων*,—alii aliter : and the Romanist expositors understand the *sacrifice of the mass* to be meant ; but in early times the word had no such reference (see reff., and Suicer sub voce).

εἶπεν. τὸ πν. τ. ἅγ.] viz. by one of the prophets present, probably Symeon or Lucius : see above. The announcement being to the church, and several persons being mentioned, we can hardly, with Meyer, suppose it to have been an inner command merely to some one person, as in the case of Philip, ch. viii. 29.

δὴ] gives precision and force to the command, implying that it was for a special purpose, and to be obeyed at the time : see reff.

τὸ ἔργον] Certainly, by ver. 4, we may infer that there had been, or was simultaneously with this command, a divine intimation made to Barnabas and Saul of the nature and direction of this work.

In general, it had already been pointed out in the case of Saul, ch. ix. 15; xxii. 21; xxvi. 17. It consisted in preaching to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, Eph. iii. 8. In virtue of the foundation of the Gentile churches being entrusted to them, Saul and Barnabas become after this Apostles, not vice versa ; nor is there the least ground for the inference that this was a formal extension of the apostolic office, the pledge of its continuance through the episcopacy to the end of time. The apostolic office terminated with the apostolic times, and by its very nature, admitted not of continuance : the episcopal office, in its ordinary sense, sprung up after the apostolic times (see the remarkable testimonies cited by Gieseler, l. i. p. 115 f. note, from Jerome on Tit. i. 7, and Aug. Epist. lxxxii. ad Hieron. 33, vol. ii. p. 290) : and the two are entirely distinct. The confusion of the two belongs to that unsafe and slippery ground in church matters, the only logical refuge from which is in the traditional system of Rome. See the curious and characteristic note in Dr. Wordsw., in which he attempts to prove the identity of the two offices : and compare with it the words of Jerome, on Tit. i. 5, vol. vii. p. 699, "Episcopi noventur se magis consuetudine quam dispositionis dominicæ veritate presbyteris esse majores, et in commune debere ecclesiam regere." 3. ἡσθ. κ. προσεξ.] not, '*jejunio et precibus* (viz. of ver. 2) *peractis*,' Kuin. : this was a new fasting and special prayer for Barnabas and Saul. Fasting and prayer have ever been connected with the solemn times of ordination by the Christian church ; but the '*jejunia quatuor temporum*,' or 'ember days at the four seasons,' for the special purpose of ordinations, were probably not introduced till the fourth or even fifth century. See Bingham, iv. 6. 6.

ἐπιθ. τ. χ. αὐτ.] See on ch.



<sup>ε</sup> ψευδοπροφήτην Ἰουδαῖον, <sup>ϛ</sup> ὄνομα Βαριησοῦς, <sup>7</sup> ὅς ἦν <sup>ε</sup> Matt. vii. 15. xxiv. 11. 2 Pet. ii. 1. Jer. vi. 13. Zech. xiii. 2. here &c. 3er. ch. xviii. 12. xix. 38 only (see notes). σὺν τῷ <sup>h</sup> ἀνθυπάτῳ Σεργίῳ Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ <sup>i</sup> συνετῷ. <sup>h</sup> Matt. xi. 25. Luke x. 21. 1 Cor. i. 19 (from Isa. xxix. 14) only. Prov. xvi. 21. k = ch. v. 40 οὗτος <sup>k</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος Βαρνάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον <sup>1</sup> ἐπι- <sup>h</sup> Exod. ii. 15. Exod. v. 4. ζήτησεν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν <sup>b</sup> λόγον τοῦ <sup>b</sup> θεοῦ. <sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup> ἀντίστατο <sup>i</sup> Luke x. 21. 1 Cor. i. 19 (from Isa. xxix. 14) only. Prov. xvi. 21. k = ch. v. 40 δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας ὁ <sup>f</sup> μάγος (<sup>n</sup> οὕτως γὰρ <sup>o</sup> μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ), <sup>p</sup> ζιτῶν <sup>q</sup> διαστρέψαι τὸν <sup>h</sup> ἀνθύπατον ἀπὸ τῆς <sup>r</sup> πίστεως. <sup>9</sup> Σαῦλος δὲ ὁ καὶ Παῦλος, <sup>s</sup> πλη-

a1. Gen. xxviii. 1. Ps. lxxv. 7. (ch. vi. 10 reff.) p = Luke vi. 19. ix. 9. xix. 47 al. fr. 2. Phil. ii. 15 only. Exod. v. 4. 1 Rom. xi. 7 reff. constr., here only. n = Matt. vi. 9. Mark ii. 12 al. q here bis. ch. xx. 30. Luke ix. 41 f. Mt. xxiii. 5. r = ch. vi. 7. xiv. 22. xvi. 5. m mid., 2 Tim. iii. 8 only. o ch. iv. 30 reff. s ch. ii. 4 reff.

Thl; so, but aft *τινα*, E 36 vulg sah Lucif. *ονοματι καλουμενον D.* *Βαριη-*  
*σουα* [v or -μ] D<sup>1</sup>: *Barjesuban* Lucif.; *Barsuma* Syr: *βαριησουον* AD<sup>3</sup>HL<sup>1</sup>p rel syr-marg  
(Ee Thl-sif Cassiod: *βαριησουον* N 40. 96. 105 vulg copt arm: txt BCE 13 sah Chr Thl-  
fin. add o μεθερμηνευεται ελυμας (*paratus*, i. e. *ετοιμας*, see on ver 8) E demid  
Lucif.

7. *συνκαλεσαμενος D.*

*και εξητησεν D<sup>1</sup>* (και is marked for erasure by D-corr).

8. for *ελυμ.*, ετ[ο or α]μας D<sup>1</sup>, *ετοιμας* D-lat: *ελυμας* D<sup>1</sup>. aft *πιστεως* ins  
*επειδη ηδιστα ηκουεν αυτων D<sup>1</sup>* (and lat) syr-w-ast: *οτι ηδews αυτων ηκουεν E.*

τινὰ μάγον, κ.τ.λ.] On the prevalence of such persons at this time, see ch. viii. 9, note. The Roman aristocracy were peculiarly under the influence of astrologers and magicians, some of whom were Jews. We read of such in connexion with Marius, Pompey, Crassus, Cæsar,—and later with Tiberius: and the complaints of Horace and Juvenal shew how completely, and for how long a time, Rome was inundated with Oriental impostors of every description. See Hor. Sat. i. 2. 1; Juv. Sat. iii. 13—16; vi. 542—546; x. 93, and C. and H. pp. 177 ff. *Βαριησοῦς*] He had given himself the Arabic title of Elymas, 'the wise man' (from the same root as the Turkish 'Ulemah'), interpreted ὁ μάγος in our text.

7. τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ] The Greek term for the Latin 'proconsul,' the title of the governor of those provinces which were (sembably) left by the emperors to the government of the senate and people. The proconsul was appointed by lot, as in the times of the republic; carried with him the lictors and fasces as a consul: but had no military power, and held office only for a year (Dio Cass. liii. 13). This last restriction was soon relaxed under the emperors, and they were retained five or even more years. The imperial provinces, on the other hand, were governed by a military officer, a Proprietor (ἀντιστράτηγος) or Legatus (πρεσβευτής) of the Emperor who was girded with the sword, and not revocable unless by the pleasure of the Emperor. The minor districts of the imperial provinces were governed by Procurators (ἐπίτροποι). (C. and H. pp. 173 ff.: Dio Cassius, liii. 13, 15: Merivale, Hist. of the Romans under the Empire, ch. xxxii.) The

title ἡγεμόν, used in the N. T. of the procurator of Judæa, of the legatus of Syria, and of the emperor himself, is a general term for any governor. But we never find the more definite title of ἀνθύπατος assigned in the N. T. to a legatus. Cyprus, as Dio Cassius informs us, liii. 12, was originally an imperial province, and consequently was governed by a *propretor* or *legatus* (so also Strabo, xiv. 685, γέγονε στρατηγική ἐπαρχία καθ' αὐτήν . . . ἐγένετο ἐπαρχία ἡ νήσου, καθάπερ καὶ νῦν ἐστι, στρατηγική): but immediately after he relates that Augustus ὑστερον τὴν Κύπρον κ. τὴν Γαλατίαν τὴν περὶ Νάρβωνα τῷ δήμῳ ἀπέδωκεν, αὐτὸς δὲ τὴν Δαλματίαν ἀντέλαβε. And in liv. 4, repeating the same, he adds, καὶ οὕτως ἀνθύπατοι καὶ ἐς ἐκεῖνα τὰ ἔθνη πέμπεσθαι ἤρξαντο. The title of Proconsul is found on Cyprian coins, both in Greek and Latin. (See C. and H. p. 187, who give an inscription [Boeckh, No. 2632] of the reign of Claudius, A.D. 52, mentioning the ἀνθύπατοι, a former and a present one, Julius Cordus and L. Annus Bassus). Nothing more is known of this Sergius Paulus. Another person of the same name is mentioned by Galen, more than a century after this, as a great proficient in philosophy. He was of consular rank, and is probably the Sergius Paulus who was consul with L. Venuleius Apronianus, A.D. 168, in the reign of M. Aurelius. Another S. P. was one of the consules suffecti in A.D. 94: but this could hardly have been the same.

8. Ἐλύμας] See above on ver. 6.

διαστρέψαι . . . ἀπό] A pregnant construction, as ἀπέστησεν ὀπίσω, ch. v. 37.

9. ὁ καὶ Παῦλος] This notice

t ch. i. 10<sup>reff.</sup> u ch. xix. 28<sup>u</sup> reff. v Jer. v. 27. Sir. xix. 26. w Matt. xxvi. 4. Rom. i. 26<sup>v</sup> 1 Thess. ii. 3. Job xiii. 7. Matt. xiii. 38. John viii. 44. Eph. ii. 2 al. φίσεως ὅλης τῆς ἀθ. ὀπινης, Demo-th. κατ. Στεφα. 79. a = Matt. v. 6 al. Pa. cxi. 9. b constr, Luke v. 4. ch. v. 42. vi. 13. xx. 31. xxi. 32. Eph. i. 16. Heb. x. 2. Isa. xxxviii. 20. y see z w. gen. of thing, Phil. iii. 18 only. κοινὸν ἐχθρόν τῆς

σθεῖς πνεύματος ἁγίου, ἁτενίσας εἰς αὐτὸν <sup>10</sup> εἶπεν ὁ ABCDE  
 uv πλήρης παντός <sup>v</sup>w δόλου καὶ πάσης <sup>x</sup> ῥαδιουργίας, <sup>y</sup> ὡς IHLN a b  
 y διαβόλου, <sup>z</sup> ἐχθρὲ πάσης <sup>a</sup> δικαιοσύνης, οὐ <sup>b</sup> παύση c d f g h  
 13

9. πληθεῖς D. rec incs και bef ατεν., with DEH rel vss Ec Thl: om ABCLN c f p 13. 36. 40 Chr Lucif.

marks the transition from the former part of his history, where he is uniformly called Saul, to the latter and larger portion, where he is without exception known as Paul. I do not regard it as indicative of any change of name at the time of this incident, or from that time: the evidence which I deduce from it is of a different kind, and not without interest to enquirers into the character and authorship of our history. Hitherto, our Evangelist has been describing events, the truth of which he had ascertained by research and from the narratives of others. But henceforward there is reason to think that the joint memoirs of himself and the great Apostle furnish the material of the book. In those memoirs the Apostle is universally known by the name PAUL, which superseded the other. If this was the first incident at which Luke was present, or the first memoir derived from Paul himself, or, which is plain, however doubtful may be the other alternatives, the commencement of that part of the history which is to narrate the teaching and travels of the Apostle Paul,—it would be natural that a note should be made, identifying the two names as belonging to the same person.

The καὶ must not be understood as having any reference to *Sergius Paulus*, 'who also (as well as Sergius) was called Paul.' Galen (see above) uses the same expression in speaking of his Sergius Paulus: *Σέργιός τε, ὁ καὶ Παῦλος . . .*, and then, a few lines down, calls him *ὁ Παῦλος*. It signifies that Paulus was a *second name* borne by Saul, in conformity with a Jewish practice as old as the captivity (or even as Joseph, see Gen. xli. 45), of adopting a Gentile name. Mr. Howson traces it through the Persian period (see Dan. i. 7; Esth. ii. 7), the Greek (1 Macc. xii. 16; xvi. 11; 2 Macc. iv. 29), and the Roman (ver. 1; ch. i. 23; xviii. 8, &c.), and the middle ages, down to modern times. Jerome has conjectured that the name was adopted by Saul in memory of this event: 'Diligenter attende, quod hic primum Pauli nomen inceperit. Ut enim Scipio, subjecta Africa, Africani sibi nomen assumpsit, et Metellus, Creta insula subjugata, insigne Cretici suae familiae reportavit;—et imperatores nunc usque

Romani ex subjectis gentibus Adiabenicis, Parthici, Sarmatici nuncupantur: ita et Saulus ad praedicationem gentium missus, a primo ecclesiae spolio Proconsule Sergio Paulo victoriae suae tropaea retulit, erexitque vexillum ut Paulus diceretur e Saulo.' (In Epist. ad Philem. 1, pp. 746 f.) It is strange that any one could be found capable of so utterly mistaking the character of St. Paul, or of producing so unfortunate an analogy to justify the mistake. [I may observe that Dr. Wordsw.'s apology, that Jerome does not say that the Apostle gave himself this name on this account, is distinctly precluded by Jerome's language, "erexitque vexillum ut Paulus diceretur e Saulo." This Dr. W., translating the final words "and instead of Saul was called Paul," has missed seeing. Notice too Augustine's "*amavit*," below.] It is yet stranger that Augustine should, in his Confessions (viii. 4, vol. i. p. 753), adopt the same view: 'Ipse minimus Apostolorum tuorum . . . ex priore Saulo Paulus vocari amavit, ob tam magnam insigne victoriae.' (Elsewhere Augustine gives another, but not much better reason: 'Paulus Apostolus, cum Saulus prius vocaretur, non ob aliud, quantum mihi videtur, hoc nomen elegit, nisi ut se ostenderet parvum, tanquam minimum Apostolorum.' De Spir. et Lit. c. 7, vol. x. p. 207.) So also Olshausen. A more probable way of accounting for the additional name is pointed out by observing that such names were often alliterative of or allusive to the original Jewish name:—as Grotius in his note: '*Saulus qui et Paulus*: id est, qui, ex quo cum Romanis conversari cepit, hoc nomine, a suo non abludente, cepit a Romanis appellari. Sic qui Jesus Judaeis, Gracis *Jason* (or *Justus*, Col. iv. 11): Hillel, *Pollio*: Onias, *Menelaus* (Jos. Antt. xii. 5. 1): Jakim (= Eliakim), *Aleimus*. Apud Romanos, Silas, *Silvanus*, ut notavit Hieronymus: Pades, *Pansa*, ut Suetonius in Crassitio: Diocles, *Diocletianus*: Biglinitza, soror Justiniani, *Romane Vigilantia*.'

ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτόν.] It seems probable that Paul never entirely recovered his sight as before, after the *δόξα τοῦ φωτός ἐκείνου*. We have several apparent allu-

<sup>q</sup> διαστρέφων τὰς <sup>c</sup> ὁδοὺς κυρίου τὰς <sup>d</sup> εὐθείας; <sup>11</sup> καὶ νῦν <sup>c</sup> ἰδοὺ <sup>f</sup> χεῖρ <sup>f</sup> κυρίου <sup>g</sup> ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ ἔση τυφλὸς μὴ <sup>h</sup> βλέπων τὸν <sup>h</sup> ἥλιον <sup>ik</sup> ἄχρι <sup>k</sup> καιροῦ. <sup>l</sup> παραχρῆμα δὲ <sup>m</sup> ἐπέπεσεν <sup>d</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν <sup>n</sup> ἀχλὺς καὶ <sup>o</sup> σκότος, καὶ <sup>p</sup> περιάγων ἕζητει <sup>c</sup> χεираγωγούς. <sup>12</sup> τότε ἰδὼν ὁ <sup>r</sup> ἀνθύπατος τὸ γεγονός <sup>g</sup> ἐπίστευσεν <sup>u</sup> ἐκπλησόμενος ἐπὶ τῇ <sup>tv</sup> διδαχῇ τοῦ κυρίου. <sup>13</sup> <sup>w</sup> Ἀναχθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου <sup>x</sup> οἱ περὶ Παῦλον

i ch. xx. 6 reff. only t. Job iii. 5 Syam. Hm. II. v. 321. Eur. Phœn. 377. Matt. iv. 23. trans., 1 Cor. ix. 5 only. s pbsol., John iv. 53. ch. iv. 4 al. fr. u Mark vi. 2 al. Eccl. vii. 17. Wisd. xii. 4. 2 Macc. vii. 12 only. viii. 22. ch. xvi. 11 all. L. 1 2 Macc. v. 9. Luke xxii. 49. k Luke iv. 13 only. l ch. iii. 7 reff. m ch. viii. 16 reff. n here o = here only. Deut. xxviii. 29. σκότησιν ἀνοήτοις. intrans. w. acc., Matt. ix. 35. xxiii. 15. Mark vi. 6. w. ev. q here only t. (-είν, ch. ix. 8.) r ver. 7. t Matt. vii. 28. xxiii. 33. Mark i. 29. xi. 18. Luke iv. 32. v = ch. ii. 42 reff. w = Luke x = here (John xi. 19 v. r.) only. see Mark iv. 10. c = Rom. xi. 33. Heb. iii. 10. Rev. xv. 3. Ps. xvii. 21. d ch. viii. 21 reff. e ch. i. 7 reff. f ch. xi. 21 reff. Ezek. xl. 1. g = Matt. xxvii. 25. ch. xviii. 6. Rom. i. 18. ii. 2, 9. 2 Kings i. 10. h Eccl. xi. 7. on here

10. om 1st πασης D<sup>1</sup> arm Lucif<sub>2</sub> Vig Orig-int: ins D<sup>2</sup>. vici D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>.  
 ins του bef κυριου BN<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). ins ouσas bef ευθειas D.  
 11. ins η bef χειρ. (but marked for erasure) D<sup>1</sup>. rec ins του bef κυρ. (with none of our mss): om ABCDEHLN rel. for αχρι, εως D. for δε, τε CN p vulg Syr copt ath Lucif Jer: for παραχρημα δε, και ευθως D (corrus, the copulative conj seeming more appropriate). επεσεν (corrn to more simple exprn than επιπεσεν επ) A B(sic: see table) DN Thl-sif: txt CEHL 13. 36 rel Chr Ec Thl-fin. om επ αυτου B.  
 12. ιδων δε D-gr Lucif. ins εθαυμασεν και bef επιστ. DE ath Lucif: εκπλ. bef επιστ. A: aft επιστ. ins τω θεω D; τω κυρ., omitting the rest, ath. εκπληττομ.  
 B a b<sup>2</sup> g h k 13. for τ. κυρ., τ. θεου C Vig: του χριστου G3: των αποστολων 4.  
 13. ανεχθητες(sic) B<sup>1</sup>. rec ins του bef παυλον, with HL rel (Ec Thl: om

sions to weakness in his sight, or to something which rendered his bodily presence contemptible. In ch. xxiii. 1, the same expression, ἀνεΐσις τῷ συνεδρίῳ, occurs, and may have some bearing (see note there) on his not recognizing the high priest. See also Gal. iv. 13, 15; vi. 11, and 2 Cor. xii. 7, 9, and notes. The traditional notices of his personal appearance (see C. and H. p. 181, note) represent him as having contracted and overhanging eyebrows. Whatever the word may imply, it appears like the graphic description of an eye-witness, who was not Paul himself. So also περιάγων ἕζητει χειραγωγούς, below.

10. **υἱὲ διαβ.**] Meyer supposes an indignant allusion to the name Bar-jesus. This is possible, though hardly probable (see below). **διαβ.**, as a proper name, has no article. **πάσ. δικ.**, of all that is right.

**διαστρ.** κ.τ.λ.] the οὐ πάση evidently makes this apply, not to Elymas's conduct on this occasion merely, but to his whole life of imposture and perversion of others. The especial sin was, that of laying hold of the nascent enquiry after God in the minds of men, and wresting it to a wrong direction. **κυρίου**, here and ver. 11, is Jehovah. If, as some suppose, the reading of the name Bar-jesus is Bar-jehu, the repetition may be allusive: as in the other case might the ἕχθρὲ πάσ. δικαιοσύνης to the name Jesus. But Meyer supposes the various readings in the forms

of the name (Barsuma, Barjesub) to have arisen from a desire to reverence the Name *Jesus*. **τυφλὸς μὴ βλέπων**] so μῆσθητι μὴ ἐπιλάθῃ, Deut. ix. 7. **11. ἄχρι καιροῦ**] The punishment was only temporary, being accompanied with a gracious purpose to the man himself, to awaken repentance in him. The sense given to ἄχρι κ. by Tittmann and Meyer here and at ref. Luke, of ἔως τέλους, is one of which it seems to me incapable. **ἀχλὺς κ. σκότος**] In the same precise and gradual manner is the healing of the lame man, ch. iii. 8, described: ἔστη (first), κ. περιπάτει. So here, first a dimness came on him,—then total darkness. And we may conceive this to have been evinced by his gestures and manner under the infliction. **12. ἐπὶ τῇ διδ. τ. κυρ.**] Hesitating as he had been before between the teaching of the sorcerer and that of the Apostle, he is amazed at the divine power accompanying the latter, and gives himself up to it. It is not said that he was baptized: but the supposition is not thereby excluded: see ver. 48; ch. xvii. 12, 34; xviii. 8, first part. **13. οἱ περὶ Π.**] Is there not a trace of the narrator being among them, in this expression? Henceforward *Paul is the principal person*, and Barnabas is thrown into the background. **Πέργην τ. Παμφ.**] Perga lies on the Cestrus, which flows into the bay of Attaleia. It is sixty stadia from

y Matt. vii. 23. Luke ix. 39 only. Jer. xxvi. (xlvii) 5. 2 Macc. iv. 33 only. z ch. viii. 25 ref. a absol., ch. viii. 4 ref. b ch. ix. 26 ref. Exod. i. xvi. 35. c Luke iv. 16. ch. xvi. 13 only. Exod. xx. 8. see Luke xiii. 14. 16. ch. xx. 7 ref. d abs., ch. xvi. 13 ref. e 2 Cor. iii. 1. 1 Tim. iv 13 only. Neh viii. 8. xvi. 16. ch. xxvi. 14. xxviii. 23. Rom. iii. 21. g Matt. xxv. 19. Mark iii. 51 al. 2 Kings xix. 11. h = Mark v 22, &c. Luke viii. 49. xiii. 14. ch. xviii. 8, 17 only. i Heb. xiii. 22 only. 1 Macc. x. 24. k = 2 Cor. xi. 10. 1 Cor. viii. 7 al.

ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας· Ἰωάννης δὲ ὑπό-  
 χωρήσας ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. <sup>14</sup> αὐτοὶ  
 δὲ <sup>a</sup> διελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης <sup>b</sup> παρεγένοντο <sup>b</sup> εἰς  
 Ἀντιόχειαν τὴν Πισιδίαν, καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν συν-  
 αγωγὴν τῆ <sup>c</sup> ἡμέρα τῶν <sup>c</sup> σαββάτων <sup>d</sup> ἐκάθισαν. <sup>15</sup> Μετὰ  
 δὲ τὴν <sup>e</sup> ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ <sup>f</sup> νόμου καὶ τῶν <sup>f</sup> προφητῶν <sup>g</sup> ἀπ-  
 ἔστειλαν οἱ <sup>h</sup> ἀρχισυνάγωγοι <sup>g</sup> πρὸς αὐτοὺς <sup>g</sup> λέγοντες  
 ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, εἴ τις ἔστιν <sup>i</sup> λόγος <sup>k</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν <sup>i</sup> παρακλή-

ABCDE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l o p  
13

ABCDEN e p 13 Dion Eus Chr. αναχαρ. E 180. υπεστρεψαν N<sup>1</sup>.  
 14. for αυτοι δε, παυλος δε και βαρναβας E. εγενοντο A. rec της πισιδιαις,

with DEHL p 13 rel vss: *qua est Pisidia* tol: txt ABCN. for εισελθ., ελθοντες  
 BCN<sup>1</sup> p copt. την (sic D<sup>1</sup>: τη D-corr) ημετερα τα σαββατω D.

15. rec om τις, with D-corr EHL rel vss Chr (Ec Thl: ins ABCD'N a p 13. 36 vulg  
 Syr copt Cassiod. εν υμιν bef λογος (alteration to connect λογος with παρακλ.)

ABC(H)N a e p 13 vulg: txt (D)EL rel Chr Ec Thl.—om εν H.—aft λογ. ins σοφιας  
 D: *sermo et intellectus in vobis exhortationis* D-lat.

the mouth (εἶθ' ὁ Κέστρος ποταμός, ὃν ἀναπλέουσαντι σταδίοις ἐξήκοντα Πέργη πόλις, Strabo, xiv. p. 667), "between and upon the sides of two hills, with an extensive valley in front, watered by the river Cestrus, and backed by the mountains of the Taurus." (C. and H. vol. i. p. 195, from Sir C. Fellows's Asia Minor.) The remains are almost entirely Greek, with few traces of later inhabitants (p. 194 and note). The inhabitants of Pamphylia were nearly allied in character to those of Cilicia (οἱ Πάμφυλοι, πολὺ τοῦ Κιλικίου φύλου μετέχοντες, Strabo, xii. § 7): and it may have been Paul's design, having already preached in his own province, to extend the Gospel of Christ to this neighbouring people.

John probably took the opportunity of some ship sailing from Perga. His reason for returning does not appear, but may be presumed from ch. xv. 38 to have been, unsteadiness of character, and unwillingness to face the dangers abounding in this rough district (see below). He afterwards, having been the subject of dissension between Paul and Barnabas, ch. xv. 37—40, accompanied the latter again to Cyprus; and we find him at a much later period spoken of by Paul, together with Aristarchus and Jesus called Justus, as *having been a comfort to him* (Col. iv. 10, 11): and again in 2 Tim. iv. 11, as *profitable to him for the ministry*.

14. διελθόντες] It is not improbable that during this journey Paul may have encountered some of the 'perils by robbers' of which he speaks, 2 Cor. xi. 26. The tribes inhabiting the mountains which separate the table-land of Asia Minor from the

coast, were notorious for their lawless and marauding habits. Strabo says of Isauria, ληστῶν ἅπασαι κατοικίαι (xii. 6), and of the Pisidians, καθάπερ οἱ Κίλικες, ληστρικῶς ἡσκηται, xii. 7. He gives a similar character of the Pamphylians.

Ἀντιόχεια ἢ Πισιδία or πρὸς Πισιδίαν, Strabo, xii. 8, was founded originally (Strab. ib.) by the Magnetes on the Meander, and subsequently by Seleucus Nicator, and became, under Augustus, a Roman colony (ἔχουσα ἐποικίαν Ῥωμαίων, Strabo, ib. :— 'Pisidarum colonia Cæsarea, eadem Antiocheia.' Plin. v. 24. 'In Pisidia juris Italici est colonia Antiochensium,' Paulus, Digest. i. 15). Its position is described by Strabo as being on a hill, and was unknown or wrongly placed till Mr. Arundell found its ruins at a place now called Yalobatch, answering to Strabo's description: where since an inscription has been found with the letters ANTIOCHEAE CAESARE (C. and H. pp. 205, 207 note).

15.] The divisions of the law and prophets at present in use among the Jews were probably not yet arranged. Before the time of Antiochus Epiphanes, the Law only was read in the synagogues: but, this having been forbidden by him, the Prophets were substituted:—and, when the Maccabees restored the reading of the Law, that of the prophets continued as well.

ἀπέστειλαν] Then they were not sitting in the πρωτοκαθεδρία, Matt. xxiii. 6, but somewhere among the congregation. The message was probably sent to them as having previously to this taught in the city, and thus being known to have come for that purpose. See, as illustrating our narrative,

σεως πρὸς τὸν λαόν, λέγετε. <sup>16</sup> ἄναστὰς δὲ Παῦλος καὶ <sup>1</sup> κατασεύσας τῇ χειρὶ εἶπεν Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλιταὶ καὶ οἱ <sup>2</sup> φοβούμενοι τὸν <sup>3</sup> θεόν, ἀκούσατε. <sup>4</sup> ὁ θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ <sup>5</sup> τούτου Ἰσραὴλ <sup>6</sup> ἐξέλεξάτο τοὺς <sup>7</sup> πατέρας <sup>8</sup> ἡμῶν, καὶ <sup>9</sup> τὸν λαὸν <sup>10</sup> ὑψώσεν ἐν τῇ <sup>11</sup> παροικίᾳ ἐν γῆ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ <sup>12</sup> μετὰ <sup>13</sup> βραχίονος <sup>14</sup> ὑψηλοῦ <sup>15</sup> ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτῆς. <sup>16</sup> καὶ ὡς <sup>17</sup> τεσσαρακονταετῆ χρόνον <sup>18</sup> ἐτροφοφόρησεν αὐτοὺς <sup>19</sup> ἐν τῇ <sup>20</sup> εὐφορίᾳ. <sup>21</sup> καὶ <sup>22</sup> καθελὼν ἔθνη ἑπτὰ ἐν γῆ Χαναὰν

1 = ch. vi. 9 reff. m ch. xii. 17 reff. n = ch. x. 2 reff. o = Jhn vi. 70. xiii. 18. xv. 16, 19. Deut. iv. 37. Neh. ix. 7. p ch. v. 30 reff. q = Isa. i. 2. Luke i. 52. 2 Cor. xi. 7. Gen. xlviii. 19. 1 Chron. xvii. 17. Sir. i. 22. r 1 Pet. i. 17 only. s = ch. v. 26, xxiv. 7. t here only. Exod. vi. 1, 6 al. (but w. ε.). v = here only. (Rom. xii. 10 al) w ch. y here only. Deut. i. 31 bis (τροφ. compl Orig. in Gaten.). 2 Macc. vii. 27 only. z = Matt. iv. 1 j. ch. vii. 36, &c. Deut. i. 31. a = ch. xix. 27. 2 Cor. x. 5. Ps. li. 5. 7. 3.

16. ins o bef παυλος D.

aft oi ins εν υμιν H lect-11 Chr.

17. for τουτου, του B: om 40 vulg aeth. om (as unnecessary) ισραηλ EHL rel syrr Chr Ec Th Lucif: ins ABCDΞ a g p 13 vulg copt sah(omg λαου τουτ.). for 1st και, δια D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>5</sup>. ins τη bef γη D. αιγυπτου ABΞ a b c<sup>2</sup> d p 13 vss: txt CDEHL rel 36 Chr Ec Th.

18. om ως DE vulg Syr sah aeth. ετη μ̄ (omg χρονον) D. rec ετροφοφορησεν (alteration to what seemed a more appropriate word; see notes), with BC<sup>2</sup>DHILΞ p rel 36 vulg(mores eorum sustinuit) syr-marg-gr Orig Chr Ec Th-fin (ετροφοφορ. Thlsif): txt AC'E 13 syrr copt aeth arm Constt(see Tischdf) Cyr Hesych.

Luke iv. 17 ff. and notes.

16. κατασεύσας τ. χειρὶ] As was his practice; see ch. xxi. 40. See also ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ch. xxvi. 1. On the character, &c. of Paul's speeches reported in the Acts, see Prolegg. § i. 13; ii. 17.

The contents of this speech (vv. 16—41) may be thus arranged: I. Recapitulation of God's ancient deliverances of His people and mercies towards them, ending with His crowning mercy, the sending of the Deliverer and promised Son of David (vv. 16—25). II. The history of the rejection of Jesus by the Jews, and of God's fulfilment of His promise by raising Him from the dead (vv. 26—37). III. The personal application of this to all present,—the announcement to them of justification by faith in Jesus, and solemn warning against the rejection of Him (vv. 38—41). It is in the last degree unsafe to argue, as Dr. Wordsworth has done, that, because Strabo asserts the language of the Pisidians to have been neither Greek nor Lydian, St. Paul must have spoken to them by virtue of his miraculous gift of tongues. To the question put by Dr. W., "In what language did St. Paul preach in Pisidia?" we may reply, seeing that he preached in the synagogue after the reading of the law and prophets, "In the same language as that in which the law and prophets had just been read." οἱ φοβ. τ. θ.] The (uncircumcised) proselytes of the gate; not excluding even such pious Gentiles, nor proselytes in any sense, who might be present. The speech, from the beginning

and throughout, is universal in its application, embracing Jews and Gentiles.

17. τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου] 'Hoc dicit Pisidis, Judæos digito monstrans' (Grot.). Or rather, perhaps by the τούτου indicating, without gesture, the people in whose synagogue they were assembled.

τ. πατ. ἡμῶν] It is evident that the doctrine so much insisted on afterwards by Paul, that all believers in Christ were the true children of Abraham, was fully matured already: by the τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου he alludes to the time when God was the God of the Jews only: by this ἡμῶν he unites all present in the now extended inheritance of the promises made to the fathers.

ὑψώσεν] Evidently an allusion to Isa. i. 2, where the word is also used in the sense of 'bringing up,' nourishing to manhood. This was done by increasing them in Egypt so that they became a great nation: see ref. Gen. There is no reference to any exaltation of the people during their stay in Egypt: whether by their deliverance (Calv., Heinr., Elsner), or by the miracles of Moses (Meyer), or by Joseph's preferment to honour (Beza, Grot.).

18. ἐτροφοφόρησεν] That this is the right reading, is rendered highly probable by MS. authority here and still more in the LXX of ref. Deut., and, I conceive, decided by the Heb. of that passage, and by the expansion of the same image in Num. xi. 12. The compound verb (from ὄ, not ἦ, τροφός, as the similitude is that of a man [ψῆ] bearing his son) implies carrying and caring for, as a nurse: see ref. Macc. 19. ἑπτὰ] See

b here only. <sup>b</sup> κατεκληρονόμησεν [αὐτοῖς] τὴν γῆν αὐτῶν. <sup>20</sup> καὶ μετὰ <sup>ABCDE</sup> ταῦτα ὡς ἔτεσιν τετρακοσίοις καὶ πενήκοντα <sup>FGH</sup> ἔδωκεν <sup>IKLP</sup> 13

trans., D. c. t. iii. 28. (i. 38. xxi. 16, var. i. Maec. iii. 30 F.) c constr., Eph. iv. 11. 3 Kings ii. 35.

19. om και B p sah. εν γη χανααν bef επτα E: om εν γ. χ. 13. rec  
κατεκληροδοτησεν (corrū to fix the active sense on the verb: as also in LXX, see reff'),  
with a h o: txt ABCDEHLK rel 36 Chr (Ec Thl. om αυτοις BD<sup>1</sup>N p 13. 40  
coptt: txt ACD<sup>2</sup>EHL rel. for αυτων, των αλλοφυλων D<sup>1</sup> syr-w-ast: αυτων  
αλλοφ. D<sup>3</sup>.)

20. ως ετ. τετ. κ. πεντ. bef και μετα ταυτα (see notes) ABCN p 13. 36. 40 vulg coptt  
arm: om μ. τ. D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>EHL rel Syr æth Chr (Ec Thl.—for ως, εως D<sup>1</sup>-gr: om AC:  
et quasi annis D-lat: quasi post annos vulg: et post annos æth-rom. aft εδωκ.

Deut. vii. 1; Josh. iii. 10; xxiv. 11.

The unusual transitive sense of *κατεκληρονόμησεν*, justified by reff. LXX, has not been understood by the copyists, and has led to the rec. reading.

From the occurrence of manifest references, in these opening verses of the speech, to Deut. i. and Isa. i., combined with the fact that these two chapters form the present lessons in the synagogues on one and the same sabbath, Bengel and Stier conclude that they had been then read. It may have been so: but see on ver. 15.

20.] Treating the reading of ABCN (see var. readd.) as an attempt at correcting the difficult chronology of our verse, and taking the words as they stand, *no other sense* can be given to them, than that the time of the judges lasted 450 years. The dative *ἔτεσιν* (see ch. viii. 11) implies the duration of the period between *ταῦτα* (the division of the land), and Samuel the prophet, inclusive. And we have *exactly the same chronological arrangement* in Josephus; who reckons (Antt. viii. 3. 1) 592 years from the Exodus to the building of Solomon's temple,—arranging the period thus: (1) forty years in the wilderness: (2) twenty-five years under Joshua (*στρατηγὸς δὲ μετὰ τὴν Μωυσέως τελευτὴν πέντε κ. εἴκοσι*, Antt. v. 1. 29); (3) Judges (below): (4) forty years under Saul, see on ver. 21: (5) forty years under David, 1 Kings ii. 11: (6) four years of Solomon's own reign. This gives 592—149 = 443 years (about, *ὡς*, 450) for the Judges, including Samuel. That this chronology differs widely from 1 Kings vi. 1, is most evident,—where we read that Solomon began his temple in the four hundred and eightieth (LXX, four hundred and fortieth) year after the Exodus. All attempts to reconcile the two are arbitrary and forced. I subjoin the principal. (1) Perizonius and others assume that the years during which the Israelites were subject to foreign tyrants in the time of the Judges are *not reckoned* in 1 Kings vi. 1, and attempt, by adding them, to make out the period—in direct *contradiction* to

the account there, which is, not that the *Judges lasted* a certain number of years, but that Solomon began to build his temple in the *four hundred and eightieth year after* the Exodus. (2) Calovius, Mill, &c. supply *γενόμενα* after *πενήκοντα*, and construe, these things 'which happened in the space of 450 years,' viz. from the *birth of Isaac* to the division of the land. But why the *birth of Isaac*? The words too will not bear this construction. (3) Olshausen conceives the 450 years may include all from the Exodus, as far as the building of the temple. But to this the objection which he himself mentions is fatal, viz. that *μετὰ ταῦτα* and *ἐκεῖθεν* must beyond dispute give the termini *a quo* and *ad quem* of the period. (4) Others suppose various corruptions, here or at 1 Kings vi. 1, and by arbitrary conjecture emend so as to produce concordance.

It seems then that Paul followed a chronology current among the Jews, and agreeing with the book of Judges itself (the spaces of time in which, added together = exactly 450), and that adopted by Josephus, but not with that of our present Hebrew text of 1 Kings vi. 1. The objection to this view, that Josephus is not consistent with himself (Olsh.),—but in Antt. xx. 10. 1, contr. Apion. ii. 2 gives *another* chronology, has arisen from not observing that in the latter places, where he states 612 years to have elapsed from the Exodus to Solomon's temple, he reckons *in* the twenty years occupied in building the temple and the king's house, 1 Kings vi. 38; vii. 1. His words are, Antt. xx. 10. 1, ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐξέλιπον Αἴγυπτον Μωυσέως ἀγοντος, μέχρι τῆς τοῦ ναοῦ κατασκευῆς, ὃν Σολομῶν ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐν Ἱερουσόλυμοις ἀνήγειρεν, ἔτη δυοκαίδεκα πρὸς τοῖς ἑξακοσίοις. To reckon in the thirteen years during which he was building his own house may be an *inaccuracy*, but there is *no inconsistency*.

Dr. Wordsworth, contrary to his usual practice, takes refuge in the amended text of ABC, and then characterizes in the severest language those who have had the

<sup>d</sup> κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ [τοῦ] προφήτου· <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup> κάκειθεν ἤτήσαντο βασιλέα, καὶ <sup>g</sup> ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς τὸν Σαουλ υἱὸν Κεῖς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμίν, ἔτη τεσσεράκοντα· <sup>22</sup> καὶ <sup>h</sup> μεταστήσας αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν τὸν Δαυεὶδ αὐτοῖς <sup>k</sup> εἰς βασιλέα, ᾧ καὶ εἶπεν ἡμαρτυρήσας Εὐθρον Δαυεὶδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, ἄνδρα <sup>m</sup> κατὰ τὴν <sup>n</sup> καρδίαν μου, ὅς <sup>n</sup> ποιήσει πάντα τὰ <sup>no</sup> θελήματά μου. <sup>23</sup> <sup>p</sup> τούτου ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ <sup>q</sup> σπέρματος <sup>r</sup> κατ' <sup>is</sup> ἐπαγγελίαν ἤγαγεν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ <sup>u</sup> σωτήρα Ἰησοῦν, <sup>24</sup> <sup>v</sup> προκηρῶζαντος Ἰωάννου <sup>w</sup> πρὸ

ver. 47. 1 Kings xv. 11. | — ch. x. 43 reff.  
 n Isa. xlv. 28 (of Cyrus). Matt. vii. 21. xii. 50. John vii. 17 al.  
 xxiii. 26. p ch. ix. 20 reff.  
 s ch. i. 4 reff. t = Zech. iii. 9 (8). Isa. xlviii. 15. q Rom. i. 3 reff.  
 only 7. w Matt. xi. 10, from MAT. iii. 1.

m = here only. 1 Kings xv. 14. o plur., Eph. ii. 3 only. Jer. r Gal. iii. 29. 2 Tim. i. 1 only. v here  
 Judg. ii. 19. k = Luke i. 29. ch. vii. 21.

ins αυτοῖς E sah Chr. om του A(appy) BN p.  
 21. rec kis, with EHL rel: txt ABCDN. [Βενιαμειν, so ABCN: -μειν p.]  
 22. rec αυτοῖς bef τον δ. (alteration of arrangement, to connect αυτοῖς with the verb), with CEHL 13. 36 rel vss Chr: txt ABDN coptt.—om τον D. ηυρον E. for του, υιον D 34. om ανδρα BE: om also κατ. τ. κ. μου os E.  
 23. ο θ. ουν απ. τ. σπ. αυτου D: om απο τ. σπερματος N<sup>1</sup>. rec for ηγαγ., ηγειρεν (explanatory alteration, see ver 22), with CD 13. 36 rel tol syrr sah Thdrt Thl-sif: txt ABEHLN b g l p vulg copt aeth Ath Chr-comm CE C Thl-sif Aug. for σωτ. ιησ., σωτηριαν (see note) Η(σφι αν) L b d f g h l 13 aeth Chr, Thl-sif: σ. του ιημ. D: om ιησ. o 2. 14<sup>1</sup>. 16. 23. 37. 46. 56. 66. 76: txt ABCEN rel 36 vulg Syr copt arm CE Aug.

moral courage to abide by the more difficult reading, charging them with "arbitrary caprice," "gratifying a sceptical appetite," &c. I cite this as an example of that elastic criticism, which by any means within reach, and at any price, smooths away every difficulty from the sacred text.

Σαμουήλ] mentioned as the terminus of the period of the Judges, also as having been so nearly concerned in the setting up over them of Saul and David.

21. Σαουλ . . . . ἄνδρα ἐκ φ. Β.] It may be not altogether irrelevant to notice that a *Saul, a man of the tribe of Benjamin*, was speaking; and to trace in this minute specification something characteristic and natural.

ἔτη τεσσεράκοντα.] So also Josephus: ἐβασίλευσε Σαουλ Σαμουήλου ζωτος ἔτη ὀκτώ πρὸς τοῖς δέκα τελευτήσαντος δὲ δύο καὶ εἴκοσι, Antt. vi. 14. 9. In the O. T. the length of Saul's reign is not specified; 1 Sam. vii. 2 gives no reason, as Bengel thinks, why Saul's reign should have been *less than twenty years*, as the twenty years there mentioned do not extend to the bringing up of the ark by David, but only to the circumstances mentioned in the following verses. Biscoe has well shewn (p. 399), that as Saul was a young man when anointed king, and Ishbosheth his *youngest* son (1 Chron. viii. 33) was forty years old at his death (2 Sam. ii. 10), his reign cannot have been much

short of that period. It is clearly against the construction to suppose Samuel's time as well as Saul's included in the forty years, following as they do upon the ἔδωκεν. Yet this has been done by the majority of Commentators.

22. μεταστήσας] having deposed him (reff.) in this case, by his *death*, for David was not made king till then. Or perhaps μεταστ. may refer to the sentence pronounced against Saul, 1 Sam. xiii. 14, or xv. 23, 28, and ἤγειρεν to the whole process of the exaltation of David to be king. But I prefer the former.

ᾧ κ. εἶπεν μ.] The two passages, Ps. lxxxix. (lxxxviii. LXX) 20, and 1 Sam. xiii. 14, are interwoven together: both were spoken of David, and both by prophetic inspiration. They are cited from memory, neither τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαί nor ὅς . . . μου being found in them. These latter words are spoken of *Cyrus*, see reff. That such citations are left in their present shape in our text, forms a strong presumption that we have the speeches of Paul verbatim as delivered by him, and no subsequent general statement of what he said, in which case the citations would have been *corrected by the sacred text*.

23. κατ' ἐπαγγ. ἤγαγεν] viz. the promise in reff. Zech. (LXX), where the very word ἄγω is used; not however excluding the many other promises to the same effect. The reading σωτηριαν has probably arisen from the

x 1 Thess. i. 9. **προσώπου τῆς** <sup>x</sup> εἰσόδου αὐτοῦ <sup>y</sup> βάπτισμα <sup>y</sup> μετάνοιας ABCDE  
HLNab  
c d f g h  
k l o p  
13  
 ii. 1. Heb. x. 19. 2 Pet. i. 11 only.  
 y Mark i. 4.  
 z Luke iii. 3. ch. xix. 4 only.  
 z = ch. xii. 25 ref.  
 a Paul (ch. xx. 21. 2 Tim. iv. 7) only.  
 Jer. vii. 6.  
 b ch. xxv. 18. xxvii. 27 only. L. P. Tobit viii. 10. Judith xiv. 14. Sir. xxiii. 21 only. Dan. vii. 25 Theod. (v. 1. 4) only.  
 c e Hippo., Matt. xv. 27. John iv. 26. viii. 24. xviii. 5.  
 d = w. person, Acts only. ch. xix. 4 (Paul). v. 37. vii. 5. e ch. vii. 33 ref. f = ch. iv. 6 ref.  
 g = ch. x. 2 ref. h constr., ch. xiv. 3 (of Paul). xx. 32 (Paul). 1 Cor. xii. 8. 2 Cor. v. 19. vi. 7. Eph. i. 15. Phil. ii. 16 al<sup>2</sup>. (Paul). Heb. v. 13. James i. 18. i here only. k ch. vii. 12 ref. l ch. xi. 29 ref. m = ch. iii. 17. iv. 5, &c. 1 Cor. ii. 8, 8. Josh. ix. 15 al. fr. n ch. xvii. 23 (Paul). Rom. x. 3. xi. 25. 1 Cor. xiv. 38. 2 Cor. ii. 11. 1 Kings xxvi. 21. o = ch. xxiv. 21 (Paul). vii. 31 (Steph.). p ch. xv. 21, 36. xviii. 4 al. q = Luke iv. 16. ch. xv. 21. 2 Cor. iii. 15 al. Neh. s = ch. iii. 18 ref. and passim. t = John viii. 8. u constr., ch. iii. 14 ref. v ch. v. 33 ref.

**παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ.** <sup>25</sup> ὡς δὲ <sup>z</sup> ἐπλήρου Ἰωάννης τὸν <sup>a</sup> ῥόμον, ἔλεγεν **τί ἐμέ** <sup>b</sup> ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι; οὐκ <sup>c</sup> εἰμί ἐγώ, ἀλλ' <sup>d</sup> ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται <sup>d</sup> μετ' ἐμέ οὗ οὐκ εἰμί ἄξιος τὸ <sup>e</sup> ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν <sup>e</sup> λῦσαι. <sup>26</sup> Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ <sup>f</sup> γένους Ἀβραάμ καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν <sup>g</sup> φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν, ἡμῖν <sup>h</sup> ὁ <sup>h</sup> λόγος τῆς <sup>i</sup> σωτηρίας <sup>i</sup> ταύτης <sup>k</sup> ἕξαπεστάλη. <sup>27</sup> οἱ γὰρ <sup>l</sup> κατοικοῦντες <sup>l</sup> ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ <sup>m</sup> ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν τοῦτον <sup>n</sup> ἀγνοήσαντες καὶ τὰς <sup>o</sup> φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς <sup>p</sup> κατὰ <sup>p</sup> πᾶν <sup>p</sup> σάββατον <sup>q</sup> ἀναγινωσκομένας <sup>r</sup> κρίναντες <sup>s</sup> ἐπλήρωσαν, <sup>28</sup> καὶ μηδεμίαν <sup>t</sup> αἰτίαν θανάτου εὐρόντες <sup>u</sup> ἠτήσαντο Πιλάτον <sup>v</sup> ἀναιρεθῆναι αὐτόν. <sup>29</sup> ὡς

24. om παντι HL d e f g h l o Chr-comm Cc Thl: om λαω Λ d e f g h l o Chr-comm Cc: om ισρ. 68. 104 sah: txt BCDEH p 13. 36 vss. (The variations have perhaps been occasioned by those in ver 17 above).—N<sup>1</sup> began to write τηλ. bef λαω, but marked the letters for erasure.

25. rec ins o bef ιωαννης, with L 13 rel Chr Thl-fin: om ABCDEHh a l p Cc Thl-sif. επληρον D<sup>1</sup>. Rec (for τι με) τινα με, with CDEHL 13 rel vss Chr: txt ABh sah, τι μει (= τι με) p. aft εγω ins ο χριστος E 68 lect-12 tol Thl-fin. αλλα, and μεθ D<sup>1</sup>: μετ D<sup>8</sup>.

26. om και B. εν ημιν AD p. aft θεον ins ακουσατε E. rec (for ημιν) υμιν, with CEHL rel vss: txt A B(sic: see table) DN c p 13 syr-marg sah. aft ο λογος ins ουτος C d 6. 36. 65. 133. 180 syr æth arm. rec απεσταλη, with EHL rel Cc Thl: txt ABCDH a h p 13. 36. 40 Chr.

27. om εν CE b d h k p 13 vulg (Syr?) Chr<sub>2</sub>. for αυτ. τουτ. αγν., αυτ. s D<sup>1</sup>: αυτον τ. αγνοντες D<sup>6</sup>. for κ. τ. φωνας, . . . . ταις τας γρ. . . as (μη συνιεντες τ. γραφας) D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>: αγν. τ. γρ. E Syr. ins και bef κριν. D.

28. aft ευροντες ins εν αυτω D vulg syr-w-ast coopt æth. for ητησ. &c. κρειναντες αυτον παρεδωκαν πιλατω ινα εις αναιρεσιν D<sup>1</sup> (ut interficeretur lat): D<sup>8</sup> reads ητησαντο π. ανερεθ., without erasing any portion of D<sup>1</sup>: for ητησαντο, ητησαν του(sic) N<sup>1</sup>.

contracted way of writing Ἰησοῦν, thus: σωτηραῖν; and then from ver. 26 σωτηρίαν was adopted. 24. εἰσόδου] referring to ἤγαγεν above—his coming forward publicly. 25.] As John was fulfilling his course (the expression is peculiar to Paul, see ref.) he said (not once but habitually). τί ἐμέ ὑπ. εἶν.] Not, 'I am not that which ye suppose me to be,' as Vulg. (reading τίνα, —quem me arbitrāmini esse, non sum ego); Iath., Grot., Kuin.,—making τί (or τίνα) relative, which it will not bear; but What suppose ye me to be? I am not He. See Luke iii. 15 ff. 26. τ. σωτηρίας ταύτης] viz. the salvation implied in Jesus being a σωτήρ—salvation by Him. 27.] The position of ὑμῖν at the commencement of its clause in the last verse shews the emphasis to be on it, and now the reason is given—

for the Jews in Jerusalem have rejected it. See ch. xxii. 18—21. τὰς φωνάς is not governed by ἀγνοήσαντες, which makes the sentence an unusually harsh one in construction, requiring αὐτόν to be supplied after κριν., and αὐτὰς after ἐπλήρωσαν. The καί, as often, merely introduces, without the emphasis implied by our 'even,' a new element into the sentence. It is perhaps hardly possible to find in our language or the Latin any one word which may give exactly this slight shade of meaning, and no more: paraphrased, the sense might be (but imperfectly and clumsily) thus represented: in their ignorance of Him (not only rejected His salvation, but) by judging Him, fulfilled the voices of the prophets, &c. 28.] Not, 'though,' but rather because they found no cause: when they found no cause of death in

δὲ <sup>w</sup>x ἐτέλεσαν πάντα τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ <sup>x</sup> γεγραμμένα, <sup>y</sup> καθ-  
 ελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ <sup>z</sup> ζύλου <sup>a</sup> ἔθηκαν <sup>a</sup> εἰς μνημεῖον. 30 ὁ δὲ  
 θεὸς <sup>b</sup> ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ <sup>b</sup> νεκρῶν, 31 ὃς <sup>c</sup> ὡφθη <sup>d</sup> ἐπὶ ἡμέρας  
<sup>e</sup> πλείους τοῖς <sup>f</sup> συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἰς  
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, <sup>g</sup> οἵτινες νῦν εἰσιν <sup>h</sup> μάρτυρες αὐτοῦ πρὸς  
 τὸν λαόν. 32 καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς <sup>i</sup> εὐαγγελίζομεθα τὴν πρὸς  
<sup>k</sup> τοὺς <sup>k</sup> πατέρας <sup>l</sup> ἐπαγγελίαν <sup>m</sup> γενομένην, ὅτι <sup>n</sup> ταύτην  
 ὁ θεὸς <sup>o</sup> ἐκπεπλήρωκεν τοῖς τέκνοις \* αὐτῶν ἡμῖν <sup>p</sup> ἀνα-  
 στήσας Ἰησοῦν, 33 ὡς καὶ ἐν \* τῷ ψαλμῷ γέγραπται τῷ

(see Rom. vii. 1 al.) e ch. ii. 40 reff. f Mark xv. 41 only. 2 Chron. xviii. 2. g — Luke ii. 39. Ezra i. 1. x — Luke xviii. 31. xxii. 37. y — Luke xxiii. 53 1 Mk. Josh. viii. 29. z — ch. v. 39. reff. a ch. iv. 3. xii. 1 Ruth iv. 16. b 1 Cor. xv. 12 reff. L. P. principally. c 1 Cor. xv. 5, 8c. d constr., ch. xvi. 18. xvii. 2. xix. 8, &c. xxvii. 29. Heb. xi. 39. e absool. f ch. ix. 20 reff. n ch. ix. 20 reff. o here only. Ekod. xxxii. 29 Ald. 2 Macc. viii. 10 only, but not —. τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἐκπληροῦν, Polyb. i. 67. 1. (ρωσιτ, ch. xxi. 26.) p — ch. ii. 24 reff.

29. ετελησαν A: ετελου D<sup>1</sup>: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>. rec απαντα (error? or alteration for more completeness?), with none of our mss: txt ABCDEHLN rel. γεργ. bef περι αυτου B. aft γεγραμμενα add εισιν ητουντο τον πειλατον τουτον μεν σταυρωσαι, και επιτυχοντες παλι και D<sup>1</sup> syr-marg. for ξυλου, σταυρου E Syr. ins και bef εθηκαν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat).

30. for ver, on ο θεος ηγειρεν D: aft θεος ins vero D-lat: add tertia die vulg(not tol).

31. ουτος ωφθη τοις συναβαινουσιν αυτω απ. τ. γ. εις ιερ. εφ ημερ. πλειονας D (-αναβαιν D-corr, πλειους D<sup>5</sup>). rec om νυν (as unnecessary? hardly for Meyer's reason, that they had been now for some time His witnesses), with BEHL, rel ath-rp Chr: εισι bef νυν N: txt AC a k p 13. 36 Syr coptt ath-rom.—αχρη νυν D c 137 vulg syr-w-ast. om αυτου H.

32. την προς τους is written over an erasure by N<sup>1</sup> or N-corr<sup>1</sup>. aft πατερας ins ημων DE vss. γενομ. bef επαγγ. D Hil. \* ημων (to avoid the difficulty of οι φοβουμενοι τον θεον being present, ver 16, besides τιν αδερφ ισραηλιται) ABC<sup>1</sup>DN vulg (υμων tol) ath Ambr: om ημιν sah Ambr Bede-gr: αυτων ημιν C<sup>3</sup>EHL p 13. 36 rel syr Chr (Ec Thl-fin. for ιησουν, τον κυριον ιησ. χρ. D sah Ambr; so, insg ημων aft κυρ. 137 Hil; τον κυρ. ημων ιησ. syr-w-ast: αυτον εκ νεκρων A<sup>2</sup>.

33. for ως και, ουτως γαρ D. \*rec τῷ ψ. τῷ δευτ. γέγραπται, with EL rel vulg Chr Thl Ambr: τ. πρωτω ψ. γεγ. D(no vss) Orig-schol<sub>expr</sub> Georg-

him, they besought, &c.: see Luke xxiii. 22, 23. 29.] The two verbs ἐτέλεσαν and ἔθηκαν have still the same subject, viz. οἱ κατοικοῦντες κ.τ.λ. De Wette rightly remarks, that Paul, in this compendious narrative, makes no distinction between friend and foe in what was done to our Lord, but regards both as fulfilling God's purpose regarding him. I may add, that there is also a contrast between what men did to Him, and ὁ δὲ θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτόν. Joseph and Nicodemus, be it observed, were both ἄρχοντες. Paul touches but lightly on the cross of Christ, and hastens on to the great point, the Resurrection, as the fulfilment of prophecy and seal of the Messiahship of Jesus. 31.] The νῦν gives peculiar force to the sentence. Who are at this moment witnesses,—living witnesses; q. d. 'I am not telling you a matter of the past merely, but one made present to the people of the Jews (τῷ λαῷ) by living and autoptic testimony.'

32. ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς] He and Barnabas were not of the number of the συναναβάντες, ver. 31, nor was their mission to the Jewish people. 'They are at this moment witnessing to the people, we, preaching to you.' Stier observes (Red. d. Apost. p. 367) how entirely Paul sinks himself, his history and commission from Christ, in the great object of his preaching. ἀναστήσας] The meaning having raised Him from the dead is absolutely required by the context: both because the word is repeated with ἐκ νεκρῶν (ver. 34), and because the Apostle's emphasis throughout the passage is on the Resurrection (ver. 30) as the final fulfilment (ἐκπεπλήρωκεν) of God's promises regarding Jesus. This is maintained by Luther, Hammond, Le Clerc, Meyer, &c.: the other meaning, 'having raised up,' as in ch. vii. 37, προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει ὁ κύριος,—by Calvin, Beza, Calov., Wolf, Michaelis, Rosenm., Heinrichs, Kunoel, Olsh., and by Mr. Humphry. Meyer well

q Heb. i. 5. v. 3. Ps. ii. 7.  
 r trans. ch. xvii. 31 only.  
 s = ch. xxiii. 3. xxvi. 22, 23 al. 2 Macc. iii. 18.  
 t of a *state*, here only. see ch. viii. 25 reff.  
 u = ch. ii. 27 reff.  
 v = Isa. lv. 3 only.  
 w = 1 Tim. i. 15. iii. 1. iv. 9. Tit. iii. 8. Rev. xxi. 5. xxii. 6. Ps. lxxxviii. 28.  
 x = ch. xvii. 7 reff. y PSA. xv. 10. see ch. ii. 27 reff.  
 a ch. xx. 34. xxiv. 23 only t. Wisd. xvi. 24 al. d (ch. ii. 41.) = Gen. xlix. 29. Judg. ii. 10. e ver. 30. ch. x. 40 reff. f ch. i. 19 reff. g ch. ii. 14. iv. 10. xxviii. 22, 23. Ezra iv. 12, 13. z = ch. xiv. 16. Eph. iii. 5. Judg. ii. 10. b ch. ii. 23 reff. c = 1 Cor. ii. 41.) = Gen. xlix. 29. Judg. ii. 10. e ver. 30. ch. x. 40 reff.

δευτέρω<sup>q</sup> Ἰός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε. 31 ὅτι δὲ<sup>r</sup> ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν<sup>r</sup> ἐκ νεκρῶν μηκέτι<sup>s</sup> μέλλοντα ὑποστρέφειν εἰς<sup>u</sup> διαφθοράν, οὕτως εἶρηκεν, ὅτι δώσω ὑμῖν τὰ<sup>v</sup> ὅσια Δαυεὶδ τὰ<sup>w</sup> πιστά. 35 διότι καὶ ἐν<sup>x</sup> ἑτέρω λέγει Οὐ<sup>y</sup> δώσεις τὸν<sup>y</sup> ὄσιόν σου<sup>y</sup> ἰδεῖν<sup>y</sup> διαφθοράν. 36 Δαυεὶδ μὲν γὰρ ἰδία<sup>z</sup> γενεᾷ<sup>a</sup> ὑπηρετήσας τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ βουλῇ<sup>c</sup> ἐκοιμήθη καὶ<sup>d</sup> προσετίθη πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ καὶ<sup>e</sup> εἶδεν<sup>e</sup> διαφθοράν. 37 ὃν δὲ ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν οὐκ<sup>y</sup> εἶδεν<sup>y</sup> διαφθοράν. 38 ἴg γνωστὸν οὖν<sup>g</sup> ἔστω ὑμῖν,

alex (Ec) Tert Cyr-mss Hil<sup>exp</sup> Jer Cassiod: τω δευτ. ψ. γεγρ. Η ο 4. 68. 76. 100: txt ABCX a c p 13. 40 arm. at end, D adds (from Ps ii. 8) αιτησαι παρ αιμου και δωσω σοι εθνη την κληρονομια σου και την κατασχεσιν σου τα περατα της γης.

34. στε D 137 Hil. aft αυτον add ο θεος E 68 Syr Thl-fin. aft μελλ. ins αυτον E k 32. 66 Chr.

35. rec duo, with CEHL p<sup>t</sup> 13. 36 rel vss Chr (Ec Thl: propter nos E-lat: txt ABX p<sup>t</sup> sah: om D Syr aeth. ετερως D: alias vulg: alia D-lat: εν τω ετ. 13.

36. om μεν D 26 vulg.

37. for ον, ο D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>.

remarks, that this meaning would hardly in our passage have been thought of or defended, had it not been that the subjoined citation from Ps. ii. has been thought necessarily to apply to our Lord's mission upon earth.

33.] The reading ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ ψαλμῷ is explained thus: "hic psalmus qui nobis secundus est olim primus fuit, quod is qui præcedit, tanquam proæmium, numeratus non esset." Roseum. Arg. Ps. ii. St. Paul refers the prophecy in its full completion to the Resurrection of our Lord: similarly in Rom. i. 4, ὀρισθέντος υἱοῦ θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει . . . ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν.

34. μηκέτι μέλλ.] Compare Rom. vi. 9, χριστὸς ἐγήρεθαι ἐκ νεκρῶν οὐκ εἶ ἀποθνήσκει θάνατος αὐτοῦ οὐκ εἶ κυριεύει. It is interesting to trace the same shades of thought in the speeches and epistles of Paul; and abundant opportunity of doing so will occur as we proceed.

But here the ὑποστρ. εἰς διαφθ. does not merely imply death, so that Jesus should have once undergone it, and no more hereafter, as the E. V. seems to imply: but we must supply 'to die, and in consequence to' before the words, understanding them as the result of death, if it had dominion over him: thus the clause answers even more remarkably to Rom. vi. 9.

τὰ ὅσια is the LXX rendering of יהוה, ref. Isa., which in 2 Chron. vi. 42, they have translated τὰ ἑλέη. The word 'holy' should have been preserved in the E. V., as answering to τὸν ὄσιόν σου below; the mercies of David, holy and sure: or my holy promises which I made sure unto David.

35. διότι καὶ] wherefore also,—correspondent to which purpose, of His Christ not seeing corruption.

ἑτέρω] viz. ψαλμῷ, referring to ver. 33. λέγει] viz. ὁ θεός, not David: the subject is continued from vv. 32 and 34, and fixed by εἶρηκεν and δώσω just preceding. δώσεις and ὄσιον accurately correspond to δώσω and ὄσια before. See on ch. ii. 27.

36.] The psalm, though spoken by David, cannot have its fulfilment in David.

ἰδία γενεᾷ] The dative commodi, not 'sua generatione,' which is flat in the extreme. David ministered only to the generation in which he lived: but διὰ τούτου, remission of sins is preached ὑμῖν, and to all who believe on Him.

τῇ τοῦ θ. βουλῇ is best taken with ὑπηρετήσας, not with ἐκοιμήθη:—as E. V., after he had served his own generation by the will (i. e. according to the appointment) of God. His whole course was marked out and fixed by God—he fulfilled it, and fell asleep. I prefer this, because joining τῇ τοῦ θ. β. with ἐκοιμήθη seems to diminish the importance of that verb in the sentence. (See, on the whole, 2 Sam. vii. 12; 1 Kings ii. 10.)

προσετ. κ.τ.λ.] An expression arising from the practice of burying families together: see reff. and passim in O. T.

38.] Paul speaks here of justification only in its lowest sense, as negative, and synonymous with remission of sins; he does not unfold here that higher sense of δικαίωσ, the accounting righteous, which those who have from God are δικαιοὶ ἐκ πίστεως. It is the first office of the

...διαΗ.  
 ABCD  
 ELN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l o p  
 13

ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ <sup>h</sup> τούτου ὑμῖν <sup>i</sup> ἄφεσις <sup>i</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν <sup>h</sup> καθ' ἑστέον, <sup>39</sup> [καί] <sup>l</sup> ἀπὸ πάντων <sup>m</sup> ὧν οὐκ ἠδυνή-  
θητε <sup>n</sup> ἐν νόμῳ Μωυσέως <sup>1n</sup> δικαιωθῆναι, <sup>n</sup> ἐν <sup>h</sup> τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ  
πιστεύων <sup>1n</sup> δικαιούται. <sup>40</sup> ὁ βλέπετε οὖν μὴ <sup>p</sup> ἐπέλθῃ [ἐφ'  
ὑμᾶς] τὸ <sup>q</sup> εἰρημένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις <sup>41</sup> ἵδετε οἱ <sup>r</sup> κατα-  
φρονηταί, καὶ θαυμάσατε καὶ <sup>s</sup> ἀφανίσθητε, ὅτι <sup>t</sup> ἔργον  
<sup>u</sup> ἐργάζομαι ἐγὼ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ὑμῶν, ἔργον ὃ οὐ μὴ  
<sup>v</sup> πιστεύσητε ἕάν τις <sup>v</sup> ἐκδιηγῆται ὑμῖν.

Gal. v. 13 a. 2.

Luke ii. 24. iv. 12. ch. ii. 16.

HAB. i. 5. ii. 5.

iv. 9.

u acc., John xi. 26.

p ch. viii. 24. Luke xxi. 26. James v. 1. Micah iii. 11.

Rom. iv. 18. (act., ver. 34. Heb i. 13. iv. 3, 4, 7.)

s = James iv. 14 (Matt. vi. 16, 19, 20; only. Hab. l. c. (not in Heb.) Job

i. 9. t Matt. xxvi. 10 Mk. John iii. 24. vi. 28. ix. 4. 1 Cor. xvi. 10. Ps. xliii. 1. Hab. l. c.

v ch. xv. 3 only. Hab. l. c.

h ch. ix. 20

refl.

i ch. v. 31 refl.

k ver. 5 refl.

l Rom. vi. 7

only. Sir.

xxvi. 24.

m const., ver.

2 refl.

n Rom. v. 9.

o 1 Cor. iv. 4.

vi. 11. Gal.

ii. 17. iii.

11. v. 4.

pore usually

w. ἐκ.

q = Matt. xxiv.

4 l. 1 Cor.

viii. 9. x 12.

r here only.

Job

i. Hab. l. c.

38. υμ. bef εσ. AN.

δι αυτου E d 65. 67. 133 with: δια τουτο B<sup>1</sup> 15. 18. 34. 73.

101. 180.

39. om και AC<sup>3</sup>N am fuld demid tol æth-pl: ins BC<sup>3</sup>DEL rel vss Chr. aft και  
add μετανοια D syr-w-ast. εδυνηθητε A: ηδυνηθημεν D-corr<sup>1</sup>-gr. rec εν τω  
bef νομ. (corr): but the art is not needed aft a preposition), with EL rel (Ee Thl: om  
ABCDS h p 13. 40 Chr. aft εν τωτω ins ουν D syr-w-ast. at end ins  
παρα θεω D 137 syr-marg. for δικαιουται, δικαιωθηναι (but corr) N<sup>1</sup>.

40. απεληθη N<sup>1</sup>. om εφ υμας (as unnecessary? or because a difficulty was found  
in identifying υμεις with the καταφρονηται of the citation!) BDN 13. 36 am tol: ins  
ACEIL rel vss Chr al.

41. for ιδ., ακουσατε E. καταφρονησατε N<sup>1</sup>. ins και επιβλεψατε (from  
LXX) bef και θαυμασατε I o Chr Thl-fin; aft κ. θ. E (but om και) k 27. 29. 57. 69. 105.  
106. θαυμασατε N 1: -ζετε c. aft 1st εργον ins o N<sup>1</sup>. rec εγω bef εργαζ. (corr)  
το LXX), with CEIL rel 36 demid Chr: εγω εργαζομε εγω N: txt ABD k p 13 vulg sah  
arm. om 2nd εργον DEL b e d f g h k l o tol syr æth-pl Chr Cosm Ee Thl-sif:  
ins ABCIN p rel vulg coopt æth-rom Thl-fin. rec φ, with c d h l 36 Cosm (Ee  
txt ABCDEILN rel Chr Thl. εκδιηγεται AL: -γησεται D<sup>1</sup>. at end ins  
και εσειγησαν D, κ. εισηγησεν syr-w-ast.

Spirit by which he spoke, ἐλέγχεν περὶ ἁμαρτίας, before He ἐλέγχει περὶ δικαιοσύνης: therefore he dwells on the ἀφαισις ἁμαρτιῶν, merely just giving a glimpse of the great doctrine of justification, of which he had such wonderful things to write and to say.

39.] [And] from all things, from which ye could not in (under) the law of Moses be justified in Him (as ἐν χριστῷ, ἐν κυρίῳ passim) every believer is (habitual pres.) justified. ἀπὸ πάντων (ἀφ') ὧν, from all things (sins), from which . . . but not implying that in the law of Moses there might be justification from some sins;—under the law there is no justification (ἐν νόμῳ οὐδὲς δικαιούται παρὰ τῷ θεῷ, Gal. iii. 11) :—but = Christ shall do for you all, that the law could not do: leaving it for inference, or for further teaching, that this was absolutely ALL: that the law could do nothing. The same thought is expanded Rom. viii. 3, 4, τὸ γὰρ ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου, ἐν φῷ ἡσθένει δια τῆς σαρκός, ὁ θεὸς κ.τ.λ. . . ἵνα τὸ δικαίωμα τ. νόμου πληρωθῇ ἐν ἡμῖν. This interpretation will be the more clearly established, when we remember that δικαιοῦν ἀπὸ ἁμαρτίας was not in any sense, and could not be, the office of the law, by

which came the knowledge of sin. The expression δικαιοῦν ἀπὸ is only once used again by Paul (ref.), and that where he is arguing against the continuing in sin.

δ πιστεύων is not to be joined with ἐν τούτῳ, which (see above) is contrasted with ἐν νόμῳ M. It is quite in Paul's manner to use πᾶς δ πιστεύων thus absolutely: see Rom. i. 16; iii. 22; x. 4 (Gal. iii. 22). Still less, with Luther, can we take as far as δικαιωθῆναι with ver. 38, and make ἐν τούτῳ . . . δικαιούται a separate sentence.

40.] The object of preaching the Gospel to the Jews first was for a testimony to them: its reception was almost uniformly unfavourable: and against such anticipated rejection he now warns them. τοῖς

προφ.] The book of the prophets: see ch. iii. 18, note.

41.] καταφρονηταί] So the LXX for εἰρη, 'among the heathen,' for which they seem to have read εἰρη. So the Arabic, 'videte arrogantes': and the Syriac, 'videte transgressores.' (Kuinoel.)

The prophecy was spoken of the Chaldeans: but neither this nor any other prophecy is confined in its application to the occasion of which it was once spoken, but gathers up under it all analogous pro-

w ch. xvii. 15. 42 w 'Εξιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν x παρεκάλουν y εἰς τὸ z μεταξὺ ABCDE  
 xx. 7. xxvii. 43 only. 43 a λυ- I.I.N.a b  
 Exod. xxviii. c d f g h  
 31 (35). k l o p  
 x cōstr. 13  
 1 Thes. v. 27  
 al. see note.  
 y = Luke i. 20.  
 z = here only.  
 (ch. xv. 9 reff.)  
 Λαβίδου τε  
 και Σολο-  
 μήνου, ἔτι  
 ἀφ' οὗ  
 μεταξὺ  
 τούτων  
 βασιλέων,  
 Jos. B. J. v.  
 4. 2, also  
 Apion, l. 21. Φίλιππον . . . και μεταξὺ δ' Ἀλεξάνδρον τὸν υἱόν . . . Plutarch. Inst. Lac. 42. a = here  
 only 4. Diod. Sic. xix. 25, ἔλασε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. Polyb. v. 15. 3, λέειν τ. συνουσίαν. b Acts (ver.  
 fo). ch. xv. 14. xvii. 4, 17. xviii. 7, 13. xix. 27) only, exc. Matt. xiv. 9 Mk. (from Isa. xxix. 13.) c Acts (ver.  
 c ch. ii. 10 reff. d ch. x. 41 reff. e ch. xxviii. 20 only. Exod. iv. 16 P. Wb-d. xiii. 17 only  
 f = 1 Tim. v. 5 only. see ch. xi. 23 reff. g ch. xiv. 3. xv. 11. xviii. 27. xx. 24, 32. h = ch. xx.  
 15 reff. i ch. xix. 26. Heb. ix. 22 only t. 2 Macc. v. 2 only. k = ch. iv. 5 reff.  
 l constr. ch. xv. 6. xx. 7. see 2 Kings iii. 14. m ch. xi. 1 reff. n ch. iii. 10 reff.  
 v. 17. p = Rom. xii. 13. 1 Cor. iii. 3. James iii. 14, 16. 1 Macc. viii. 16. o ch.  
 L.P., exc. John xix. 12. Hos. iv. 4. q Luke xx. 27.

42. rec om αυτων, addg instead δε εκ της συναγωγης των ιουδαιων (supplementary, at beginning of an ecclesiastical portion; 98 has των αποστολων εκ της συν. κ.τ.λ.), with rel: αυτων εκ τ. συν. τ. ιουδ. L Thl-fin: txt ABCDEIN a p 13. 36 vulg syr coptt æth arm Chr Cassiod. om παρεκαλουν E; so B 81, insg ηξιουν bef λαληθηαι.

rec aft παρεκ. ins τα εθνη (added because it was considered necessary that this request should be ascribed to the Gentiles, on acct of the hostility of the Jews, ver 45), with L rel CE: om ABCDEIN a c k o p 13. 36 vulg syr coptt æth arm Chr Thl Cassiod. for μεταξυ, εξης D. om τα D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>.

43. aft δε ins αυτοις N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>2</sup> disapproving). aft σεβ. ins τον θεον E syrr. om τω bef βαρν. DL. om αυτοις (as unnecessary?) EL rel vulg Syr CE Thl-sif: ins ABCDIN vss Chr Thl-fin a k p 36. (13 def.) επιθοντ. (επιθοντε or -θοντο?) D. rec επιμενειν (perhaps cornu to avoιδ προσλαλουντες . . . προσμενειν), with L 13 rel Thl-sif: txt ABCDEN c d k o p 36 Chr Thl-fin. at end ins εγενετο δε καθ ολης της πολεως διελθειν τον λογον του θεου D, so syr-marg, omg τ. θ.; εγ. δε κατα πασαν την πολιν φημισθηαι λογ. E.

44. rec for τε, δε, with ACDN a b o p 13: om æth-rom: txt BEL rel 36 syrr æth-pl Chr (Ec Thl: τότε for τω τε L 59 (Ec. rec ερχομενω (alteration [so D (which every where alters εχομαι in this sense) ΔN 69 in Lu xiii. 33], the sense of εχομενω not being perceived), with BC<sup>1</sup>DE<sup>1</sup>ILN p rel 36 Chr: επερχομενω 3. 95: txt AC<sup>2</sup>E<sup>1</sup> 13. 40. for πασα, ολη D. for θεου, κυριου AB<sup>2</sup>N a p 13. 36. 40 am fuld tol sah: txt B<sup>1</sup>CEI, rel demid copt Chr.—D has ακουσαι παυλου πολυν τε λογον ποιησαμενου περι του κυριου.

45. for ιδοντες δε, και ιδοντες D. for τους οχλ., το πληθος D (sah): om æth-rom. aft τοις ins λογοις D<sup>1</sup>(and lat): λογοις τοις D<sup>6</sup> E Syr: om 1st τοις D<sup>10</sup>. cedures of God's providence: such repeated fulfillments increasing in weight, and approaching nearer and nearer to that last and great fulfilment of all the promises of grace and all the threats of wrath, by which every prophetic word shall be exhausted.

42.] The insertions in the rec. have been made (see var. readd.) partly perhaps to remove the ambiguity in αὐτῶν, and to supply a subject to παρεκάλουν. But they confuse the sense. ἐξιόντων αὐτ., As they (the congregation) were going out, they (the same) besought. On the N.T. construction, παρεκάλουν λαληθῆναι, i. e. the passive inf. after verbs of commanding, exhorting, &c., see Buttman, Grammatik des N. T. lichen Sprachgebrauchs, § 141. 5, p. 236. He traces it to the influence of the Latin *jubere* and the like. See, among his many examples, Mark v. 43; vi. 27; ch. v. 21; xxii. 24; xxv. 21. τὸ μεταξὺ σάβ. appears, by the usage of Luke, to mean the next sabbath-day, not 'the following week.' This last rendering would hardly suit εἰς, which fixes a definite occasion,—nor ver. 44, which gives the result. The ref. to Josephus abundantly justifies this use of μεταξὺ. 43. λυθ. δ. τ. σ.] After the breaking up of the synagogue. οἳτινες] Paul and Barnabas; and αὐτοῖς, to the Jews and proselytes: not vice versa, as Calvin inclines to believe: see a similar expression ch. xi. 23. There too, we have ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ similarly used of the work of the Gospel begun in the hearts of the converts. See also reff. 44.] Whether ἐρχ. or ἐχ. be read, the sense will be on the following sabbath-day: not, as Heinrichs, 'on the following week-day.' συνήχθη] 'In

ὑπὸ [τοῦ] Παύλου λεγομένοις [<sup>α</sup> ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ] ἴβλα-  
 σφημοῦντες. 46<sup>s</sup> παρῴρησιασάμενοί τε ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ  
 Βαρνάβας εἶπαν Ἑμῖν ἦν ἰ ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον λαληθῆναι  
 τὸν <sup>μ</sup> λόγον τοῦ <sup>ν</sup> θεοῦ ὡς ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἰ ἀποθθῆσθε αὐτὸν καὶ  
 οὐκ ἄξιους <sup>ω</sup> κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς <sup>κ</sup> τῆς <sup>κ</sup> αἰωνίου <sup>κ</sup> ζωῆς, <sup>γ</sup> ἰδοὺ  
<sup>z</sup> στρεφόμεθα <sup>z</sup> εἰς τὰ ἔθνη. 47 οὕτως γὰρ <sup>α</sup> ἐντέταλται  
 ἡμῖν ὁ κύριος <sup>β</sup> Τίθεικά σε <sup>β</sup> εἰς <sup>ε</sup> φῶς <sup>ε</sup> ἔθνων, <sup>δ</sup> τοῦ εἶναί  
 σε <sup>ε</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν <sup>ε</sup> ἕως <sup>ε</sup> ἑσχάτου τῆς γῆς. 48 ἀκούοντα  
 δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον καὶ <sup>ε</sup> ἐδόξαζον τὸν <sup>ε</sup> λόγον τοῦ κυρίου,  
 καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν <sup>ε</sup> τεταγμένοι <sup>ε</sup> εἰς ζῶην αἰώνιον·

absol. ch. xvii. 6.  
 1 Pet. iv. 4.  
 2 Macc. 8. 34.  
 s ch. ix. 27, 28  
 reff.  
 t = 2 Cor. ix. 5.  
 2 Phil. 1. 21. ii. 25.  
 Heb. xiii. 3 (ch. x. 24).  
 1 Cor. xii. 22.  
 Tit. iii. 11 only.  
 2 Macc. ix. 21.  
 n ch. xv. 21 reff.  
 v Rom. xi. 1. 2 reff.  
 w = ch. xvi. 15. xxvii. 8.  
 Rom. xiv. 5.  
 Prov. xvii. 15.  
 y ch. ii. 7 reff.  
 z = here only. — 1 Kings xxi. 2.  
 c Luke ii. 32.  
 g 2 Thess. iii. 1 only.  
 h = ch. d 1 Cor. x. 13  
 i = Rev. xiii. 10.

...xiii.  
 46 I.  
 ABCD  
 ELN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l o p  
 13

x John xvii. 3. 1 Tim. vi. 12 only. (see 1 John i. 2. ii. 25.) y ch. ii. 7 reff.  
 only. see ch. vii. 39. a ch. i. 2. John xiv. 31. perf. i. here only. — 1 Kings xxi. 2.  
 b Isa. xlix. 6 F. 1 Thess. v. 9. 1 Tim. i. 12. 1 Pet. ii. 8. c Luke ii. 32.  
 reff. e = ver. 22 reff. f ch. i. 8 reff. g 2 Thess. iii. 1 only. h = ch.  
 xv. 2. Rom. xiii. 1. 1 Cor. xvi. 15. (w. πρὸς and a dat., 2 Macc. vi. 21.) i = Rev. xiii. 10.

om του (as unnecessary : but it has force here) ABN c : ins CDEIL 13. 36 rel Chr  
 Ec Thl. λαλουμένοις ABEN p 13 : ειρημενοις 64. 97 (the varr have perhaps been  
 introduced from other similar exprr, such as ch xvi. 14, and ver 40) : txt CDIL rel 36  
 Chr Ec Thl. om αντιλ. και ABCLN a d e p 13. 36 Syr coptt æth arm : εναν-  
 τιουμοι και E (both the omission and the clumsy attempt in E seem to be emendations  
 of the apparent tautology αντελεγον . . αντιλεγοντες) : txt D1 rel syr Chr Ec Thl.

46. παρησιασάμενος D 105. rec δε (as bringing out the contrast), with EIL  
 vss Chr : om sah : tunc vulg : txt ABCDN o p 36. 40 æth. om 2nd o D c 68 Thl-  
 sif. [ειπαν, so ABDN p.] aft ειπ. ins προς αυτους D. om ην C o  
 177 : it is aft πρωτ. in D. om αναγκ. D-gr. for επειδη, επει C p Orig<sub>1</sub>.—  
 om δε (from the two syll., -δηδε, occurring together) BD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> syr coptt Thl-sif : ins  
 ACD<sup>2</sup>ELN<sup>3</sup> p 13 rel vss Orig<sub>5</sub> Thdr<sub>2</sub> Chr<sub>2</sub> Ec Thl<sub>2</sub>. κρινατε D<sup>1</sup> : κρινεται D<sup>2</sup> :  
 jdicastis D-lat. εαυτ. bef κριν. E vulg Thdr<sub>2</sub> στρεφ. bef ημεις E.

47. εντεταλκεν D<sup>1</sup> e 47-marg Cyr Thdr<sub>2</sub> : εντελλεται p.  
 ημ. bef εντ. 76. 95. 97. 137 : txt D<sup>1</sup>. om ὁ N<sup>1</sup>. aft ο κυρ. ins (from  
 LXX) ιδου DE Cypr. φως (oung eis) τεθ. σε D<sup>1</sup> Cypr. τοις εθνεσιν D am  
 demid Aug.

48. και ακουοντ. τα D Syr æth. for εδοξαζ., εδεξαντο (corr<sub>n</sub> : see ch xi. 1) D  
 Aug : εδοξαζε e g 97. 177<sup>2</sup>. for κυριου, θεου B D-gr E-gr copt Aug<sub>1</sub> : om 105  
 Chr<sub>1</sub> : 68 syr æth have τον θεου for τον λ., του κυ., and 34, τον θεου και τον λ. του κυ.  
 (all corrns, or misunderstanding of corrns, from ch xi. 1) : txt ACLN p vulg D-lat  
 E-lat. αιωνια B.

the synagogue;’ it was the sight of the  
 Gentile crowds in their house of prayer  
 which stirred up the jealousy of the Jews.  
 45. ἀντιλ. και] These words (see var.  
 read.) form a graphic repetition, passing  
 from the particular thing which they did,  
 viz. contradict the words spoken by Paul,  
 to the spirit in which they did it, viz. a  
 contradictory and blaspheming one. It is  
 no Hebraism. 46. πρῶτον] See ch.  
 iii. 26; Rom. i. 16. 47.] From LXX-  
 alex., the vat. reading δέδωκα for τέθεικα.  
 They refer the σε not to themselves as  
 teachers (as Meyer seems to think), but to  
 Christ. 48. τεταγμένοι] The mean-  
 ing of this word must be determined by  
 the context. The Jews had judged them-  
 selves unworthy of eternal life: the Gen-  
 tiles, as many as were disposed to eternal  
 life, believed. By whom so disposed, is

not here declared: nor need the word be  
 in this place further particularized. We  
 know, that it is God who worketh in us  
 the will to believe, and that the prepara-  
 tion of the heart is of Him: but to find in  
 this text pre-ordination to life asserted, is  
 to force both the word and the context to  
 a meaning which they do not contain.  
 The key to the word here is the com-  
 parison of ref. 1 Cor. εἰς διακονίαν τοῖς  
 ἁγίοις ἑταῶν ἑαυτοῦς, with ref. Rom.  
 αἱ οὐσαι [ἐξουσίαι] ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ τεταγ-  
 μέναι εἰσίν: in both of which places the  
 agents are expressed, whereas here the  
 word is absolute. See also ch. xx. 13. The  
 principal interpretations are: (1) Calvin,  
 &c., who find here predestination in the  
 strongest sense: ‘ordinatio ista non nisi ad  
 æternum Dei consilium potest referri’ . . .  
 ‘ridiculum autem cavillum est referre hoc

x = here only. Wisd. xviii. 10. see ch. xxvii. 27. y ch. viii. 26. xv. 35, 36. 1 Thes. iv. 15 al. z here only †. a ver. 43 refl. b = Mark xv. 43. ch. xviii. 12 (1 Cor. vii. 35. xii. 24) only. Prov. xi. 25. (μοῦνος. 1 Cor. xiv. 40. -μοσύνη, ch. xii. 23.) c = and constr., Mark vi. 21. Luke xix. 47. ch. (xvii. 4) xxv. 2. xxviii. 7, 17. d ch. xiv. 2 only. 1 Kings iii. 12 al. e 2 Cor. xii. 10 refl. f ch. viii. 1. g Matt. vii. 4. Mark xvi. 9 only. 2 Chron. xi. 16. h elsew., Matt. (ii. 16 al<sup>5</sup>). and Mark (v. 17 al<sup>4</sup>) only. Exod. viii. 2. i Matt. x. 14 † Mk. ch. xviii. 6 only. Neh. v. 13. k Luke ix. 5 † Mt. x. 11. ch. xxii. 23 only. Exod. ix. 9. l Luke ix. 5. m = Luke ii. 40. ch. ii. 28 (from Ps. xv. 11). Rom. xv. 13, 14. 2 Tim. i. 4. L. P. Ps. lxxxi. 16.

49. και διεφ. D a wth. καθ ολης ΑΝ a k 13. 73.  
 50. παρωτρυνον D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>5</sup>: παρωξυναν p Qc. rec ins και bef τας ευσχ.  
 (attempt at corr'n, from misunderstanding), with ELN<sup>1</sup> rel vss Chr: om ABCD<sup>2</sup> p  
 13. 36 Syr sah arm Cassiod. ins θλειψειν μεγαλην και bef διωγ. D; ΘΑ. κ. E.  
 om τον D. rec ins τον bef βαρν. (for uniformity), with rel Qc Thl-sif: om  
 ABCDELN a c k p 13 Chr Thl-fin. om αυταν B.  
 51. ins απο bef των ποδ. E c d g 133. 137 syr Thl-fin. rec aft ποδ. ins αυταν,  
 with DEL vss Chr: om ABCN a k p 13. 36 vulg syr arm. for επ, εις E. for  
 ηλθ., κατηρησαν D-gr: ηλθεν 133. ins το bef ικ. E.  
 52. rec for τε, δε (corr'n), with CDELN p rel syr copt Chr: txt AB 13. 36 vulg  
 Syr aeth.

ad credentium affectum, quasi Evangelium receperint qui animis rite dispositi erant.' So the Vulgate, 'praordinati:' and Aug. 'destinati.' (2) 'Qui juxta ordinem a Deo institutum dispositi erant' (Franz, Calov.: but not Bengel [as De W.], who explains it as I have done above): (3) 'Quibus, dum fidem doctrinae habebant, certa erat vita beata' (Morus, Kuinoel): (4) 'Qui ad vitam aeternam se ordinant' (Grot., Limborch, Wolf, al.): (5) 'Quotquot erant dispositi, applicanti, i. e. apti facti oratione Pauli ad vitam aet. adipiscendam' (Bretschneider): (6) taking τει. militari sensu, 'Qui de agmine et classe erant sperantium vel contententium ad v. æ.' (Mede, and similarly Schöttg.) There are several other renderings, but so forced as to be mere caricatures of exegesis: see Meyer. It may be worth while to protest against all attempts to join ἐπίστευσαν with εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, which usage will not bear. Dr. Wordsworth well observes that it would be interesting to enquire what influence such renderings as this of *praordinati* in the Vulgate version had on the minds of men like St. Augustine and his followers in the Western Church in treating the great questions of free will, election, reprobation, and final perseverance: and on some writers in the reformed churches who, though rejecting the authority of that version, were yet swayed by it away from the sense of the original here and in ch. ii. 47. The tendency of the Eastern Fathers, who read the original Greek, was, he remarks, in a

different direction from that of the Western School. 50. τὰς σεβ. γυν.] Women had a strong religious influence both for and against Christianity: see for the former ch. xvi. 14; xvii. 4; Phil. iv. 3; 1 Cor. vii. 16: for the latter, compare Josephus's statement (B. J. ii. 20. 2), that the majority of the wives of the Damascenes were proselytes, with ch. ix. 22—25. Strabo (vii. 3: C. and H. i. p. 219) says, ἅπαντες τῆς δεισιδαιμονίας ἀρχηγοὺς οἰοῦνται τὰς γυναικας· αὐτὰι δὲ καὶ τοὺς ἀνδρας προκαλοῦνται πρὸς τὰς ἐπὶ πλέον θεραπείας τῶν θεῶν καὶ ἑορτὰς καὶ ποτνιασμοὺς. These were proselytes of the gate, or at least inclined to Judaism. ἐξέβαλον] Though the πρώτοι τῆς πόλεως, at the instigation, probably, of their wives, were concerned, this seems to have been no legal expulsion: for we find them revisiting Antioch on their return, ch. xiv. 21;—but only a compulsory retirement for peace, and their own safety's sake. 51.] As commanded by our Lord, Matt. x. 14, where see note. Ἰκόνιον] A populous city, east of Antioch in Pisidia, lying in a fertile plain at the foot of, and almost surrounded by, Mount Taurus. It is reckoned by Xenophon (Anab. i. 2. 19) as belonging to Phrygia,—by Strabo (xii. 568), Cicero (ad Famil. xv. 4), and Pliny (v. 25) to Lycaonia, of which it was at this time the capital,—by Ammianus Marcellinus (xiv. 2) to Pisidia. At this time, it was the capital of a distinct territory, ruled by a tetrarch (Plin. N. H. v. 27), and probably on that



h James iii. 4 only. Prov. iii. 25. (-αἴψ, ch. vii. 37.)  
 i Matt. xxii. 6. Luke xi. 45. xviii. 32. 1 Thess. ii. 2 only. 2 Kings xiv. 13. k ch. vii. 58 refl. l ch. xii. 12 refl. m Heb. vi. 18 only. Gen. xix. 20. n Matt. iii. 5 al. Gen. xlii. 10. o abs., Rom. xv. 20 refl. p constr., ch. xxii. 29 refl. q = Rom. (viii. 37) xv. 1 only. (Luke xviii. 27 al.) Joel iii. 10. r absol., Matt. xxvii. 36. Mark v. 15. Luke v. 17. John ix. 8. s Matt. xix. 12. Luke i. 15. ch. iii. 2. G d. i. 15. Ps. xxi. 10. 1xx. 6. v Matt. xxi. 21. Mark iv. 40. xi. 22. Rom. xiv. 22. 1 Cor. vii. 2. 1 Tim. i. 10. u pres., ch. xvi. 38 refl. v constr., Luke xxii. 6. ch. xx. 3. Rom. xv. 23. 1 Cor. ix. [3.] 10. 1 Pet. iv. 17. w James ii. 1, &c. x = ch. iv. 9 al. x = ch. iv. 9 al. y ch. xxvi. 24 only. Prof. xxvi. 25.

ἐγένετο ἡ ὄρμη τῶν ἔθνῶν τε καὶ Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν, ἰβροῖσαι καὶ κλιθοβολῆσαι αὐτούς, σιινιδόντες κατέφυγον εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυκαονίας Λύστραν καὶ Δέρβην καὶ τὴν περὶχωρον, κἀκεῖ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ἦσαν.

καὶ τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστροις ἀδύνατος τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκάθητο χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, ὃς οὐδέποτε περιπάτησεν. οὗτος ἤκουεν τοῦ Παύλου λαλοῦντος, ὃς ἰατεῖσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι ἔχει πίστιν τοῦ σωθῆναι, εἶπεν μεγάλη τῇ ψφονῇ Ἀνάστηθι ἐπὶ τοὺς ποσὶς σου.

ABCDE  
 H L S a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l o p  
 13

...οὐδε-  
 ποτε  
 περι. d.  
 ABCDE  
 H L S a b  
 c f g h k  
 l o p 13

5. om τε D 133 sah Chr. ins των bef iouδ. D. ατους bef κ. λιθ. E.  
 6. ins και bef κατεφ. D<sup>1</sup>. aft κατεφ. ins οι αποστολοι C<sup>3</sup> 40 Thl. λυκαωνιας  
 D<sup>1</sup>, simly ver 11. ins εις bef λυστ. C<sup>1</sup>D-corr: και d. aft περιχ. ins ολην  
 DE: pref vulg.

7. rec ησαν bef ευαγ., with CEHL rel Chr Ec Thl: txt AB D-gr 8 36 c p 13.  
 at end ins και εκεινηθη ολον το πληθος επι τη διδαχη' ο δε π. και β. διετριβον εν λυστροις  
 D: τον λογον του θεου' και εξεπλησσετο πασα η πολυπληθια επι τη διδ. αυτων' ο δε π.  
 κ. β. διετρ. εν λ. E vulg-sixt.

8. αδυν. bef εν λ. BN<sup>1</sup>: εκαθ. bef αδυν. D 137: om εν λ. DE. om χωλ. D.  
 ins της bef μητρ. D<sup>1</sup>. rec aft αυτου ins υπαρχων (interpolated from ch iii. 2),  
 with HL rel Chr: om ABCDEN c p 13. 36. clz περιπεπατηκει (see note), with 57.  
 73. 76. 78. 80. 95. 96 Thl-sif: Steph περιπεπατηκει, with DEHL rel Chr: πεπατηκει  
 137: txt ABCN a p 13. 36.

9. aft ουτος ins ουκ N. ηκουσεν (alteration to suit the other aorists, the force  
 of the imperf being overlooked: see note) ADEHLN b c e p 13. 36: txt BC rel syr sah  
 Ec. for λαλ., λεγοτος N<sup>1</sup>: aft λαλ. ins υπαρχων εν φοβω D. ατεισας δε  
 αυτω ο. π. D: προς ου ατ. ο. π. E.  
 ABCDN a k p 13 am demid fuld sah.  
 rec πιστ. bef εκ., with EHL rel Chr: txt

10. om τη (as unnecessary, its force being overlooked) BCD<sup>1</sup>N k p: ins AD<sup>3</sup>EHL  
 rel. aft φωνη ins σοι λεγω εν τω ονοματι του κυριου ιησ. χρ. (interpolation from  
 ch iii. 6) CDE a o 13 vss Thl-fin (om τω, and aft κυρ. ins ημων E): om ABHLN p rel

2 Cor. viii. 23; 1 Thess. ii. 6: in which latter place Silvanus and Timotheus seem to be included in it. 5.] ὄρμη is not a *rush* ('impetus,' 'assault,' E. V.), but as Hesych. Βουλῆ, ἐπιθυμία.— as is manifest from σιινιδόντες, rightly rendered in E. V. they were aware of it; which it would be strange if they were not, if an assault had been made on them.

6. Λύστραν] τὰ Λ. also, ver. 8. This, as well as Derbe (of both which very little further is known), was probably a small town at the foot of the singular mountain-mass known as the Kara-dagh, or black mountain, Lystra being S., and Derbe S.E. from Iconium. The sites are very uncertain. There are the ruins of about forty Christian churches on the north side of the Kara-dagh, at a place called by the Turks Bin-bir-Kilissch (the 1001 churches), which the most recent travellers believe may be Lystra (C. and H. i. pp. 225 ff.). In one of

these places (probably at Lystra, see note, ch. xvi. 1) Paul found and took up Timothy on his second journey; and from τέκνον, 1 Cor. iv. 17, compared with πατήρ, as defined ib. ver. 15, we are justified in concluding that he had been converted by the Apostle; and, if so, during this visit. There appear to have been few Jews in the district: we hear of no synagogue. Λυκαονίας] Strabo describes Lycaonia (xii. 6) as a hilly plain among the mountain-spurs of Taurus, very ill watered, cold and bare, but exceedingly adapted for sheep-pasture and the growth of wool. 8. ἐκάθητο] Not 'dwelt,' as Kuin., but sat, probably in the forum or some place of resort. περιεπάτησεν is the historic past: who never walked. The pluperfect seeming more apt, it has been altered in the later MSS. accordingly. Meyer supposes the alteration to have been the other way, from "the constant pre-

πόδας σου <sup>z</sup> ὀρθός. καὶ <sup>a</sup> ἤλατο καὶ περιεπάτει. <sup>11</sup> οἱ τε <sup>z</sup> ὄχλοι ἰδόντες ὁ <sup>b</sup> ἐποίησεν Παῦλος <sup>b</sup> ἐπῆραν τὴν <sup>b</sup> φωνὴν αὐτῶν Λυκαονιστὶ λέγοντες Οἱ θεοὶ <sup>c</sup> ὁμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώποις <sup>d</sup> κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς. <sup>12</sup> ἐκάλουν τε τὸν Βαρνάβαν Δία, τὸν δὲ Παῦλον Ἐρμῆν, <sup>e</sup> ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ <sup>f</sup> ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου. <sup>13</sup> ὁ τε <sup>g</sup> ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος <sup>h</sup> πρὸ τῆς πόλεως ταύρους καὶ <sup>i</sup> στέμματα ἐπὶ

ref. f = here only. Dan xi. 22 Theod. ὁ τῶν λόγων ἡγεμών, Iamblich. de Myst. init. g of false gods, here only. 4 Kings xi. 18. h ch. xii. 6, 14. ἄνασσι Ὅγκα πρὸ πόλεως, Aesch. Theb. 162 (Dind.). i here only †. Zech. vi. 11 aiii (Fromm.).

vulg syr-txt copt aeth Chr (Ec Thl-sif. ὀρθως E-gr II syr-marg Thl-sif: add και περιπατει D syr-marg. aft 1st και ins παραχρημα E vss; ευθεως παραχρημα D. rec ηλλετο (alteration to suit the imperf περιπατει), with L 13 rel syr Thl, ηλετο H: αηλατο D<sup>1</sup>, αηλλατο D<sup>3</sup>: εξηλλατο E: txt ABCN vulg(exilivit et ambulabat) Chr.

11. rec δε (alteration from the characteristic τε), with CDEHL p rel 13 vss Chr: txt ABN 36. 40 Syr aeth. [B(Mai expr) reads δ not σπερ as Beh.] rec ins ο bef paulos, with HL p rel: om ABCDEN c 13 Chr. om την D. om αυτων N<sup>1</sup>. ins τοις bef ανθρ. D l. ανθρωποι(sic) N<sup>1</sup>.

12. for τε, δε D a b g 40 Chr. rec aft 1st τον ins μεν (to answer to the follg δε), with B(sic: see table) C<sup>3</sup>EHL 13 rel syr copt Cyr-c Chr: om AC<sup>1</sup>(D)N p 36 vulg. —om τον also D. διαν DEHL o p 40. for επειδη, επει N<sup>1</sup> k. om ο C<sup>1</sup>D.

13. rec for τε, δε, with DEHL rel syr copt (Ec Thl: txt ABCN 36. 40 vulg aeth Chr—τοτε ο p lect-12: τοτε C<sup>1</sup>), but τε is erased.—οι δε ιερεις . . ενεγκαντες . . ηθελον D 96. τον οντος δ. D c 137. om της D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>3</sup>. rec aft πολ. ins αυτων, with C<sup>3</sup>EHL rei syr Chr: om ABC<sup>1</sup>DN a p 13. 36 vulg coptt. aft ταυρ.

ference which the Greeks gave in narration to the aorist over the plusq. perf.:" but qu?

9.] 'The imperfect ἦκουεν is important. He was listening to Paul's preaching, and, while listening, his countenance, read by the Apostle's gift of spiritual discernment, gave token of faith to be healed. ἀτεν. αὐτ.] See note on ch. xiii. 9. 10. μεν. τῆ φ.] Raising his voice above the tone in which he was before speaking. The article is important.

11. Λυκαονιστῆ] The nature of this dialect is uncertain: its existence is further mentioned by Steph. Byzant., cf. τῆ τῶν Λυκαῶνων φωνῆ, in note on ver. 20. The notice is inserted to shew that the Apostles had no knowledge of the inference drawn by the crowd, till they saw the bulls being brought to their doors, ver. 13. So Chrysostom: οὐκ ἦν τοῦτο οὐδέπω δῆλον τῆ γὰρ οἰκέα φωνῆ ἐφθέγγοντο, λέγοντες κ.τ.λ. διὰ τοῦτο οὐδὲν αὐτοῖς ἔλεγον [meaning, "for this reason they, the Lycaonians, spoke unintelligibly to the Apostles:"] ἔλεγον taking up the λέγοντες. Dr. Wordsw. has, in his arduous to vindicate Chrysostom from heterodoxy, fallen into the mistake of rendering, "therefore the Apostles said nothing to them": ἐπειδὴ δὲ εἶδον τὰ στέμματα, τότε ἐξελάθοντες κ.τ.λ. Hom. xxx., p. 235 f. See, on the real nature of the gift of tongues, and the bearing of notices of this kind on its consideration,

the note on ch. ii. 4. These ἐπιφάνειαι of the gods are frequent subjects of heathen poetry and mythology. Hom. Od. p. 481, says, καὶ τε θεοὶ ξείνοισιν εὐκίστες ἀλλοδαποῖσι Παντοῖοι τελέθοντες ἐπιστροφῶσι πόλῃας. It was in the neighbouring country of Phrygia that Jupiter and Mercury were said to have wandered, and to have been entertained by Baucis and Philemon: 'Jupiter huc, specie mortali, eumque parente Venit Atlantides positis caducifer alis.' (Ov. Met. viii. 626, f.) Dio Chrysostom (Orat. xxxiii. p. 408) says, φασὶ τοὺς οἰκιστὰς ἤρωας ἢ θεοὺς πολυλάκεις ἐπιστρέφεσθαι τὰς αὐτῶν πόλεις. (From Mr. Humphry's note.) [2.]

This distinction is (besides the reason given) in accordance with what Paul himself cites (as the saying of his adversaries, it is true, but not therefore without some physical foundation), ἡ παρουσία τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενῆς. So Chrysostom, ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὕψους ἀξιοπρεπῆς εἶναι ὁ Βαρνάβας, Hom. xxx., p. 237. ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου] So Iamblichus, of Hermes, in ref.: 'vocis et sermonis potens,' Maerob. Saturn. i. 8: λόγου προφήτης, Orph. H. xxvii. 4: λαλίστατος κ. λογιώτατος θεῶν ἀπάντων, Lucian, Galus, 2. 13.] πρὸ τ. π. (see ref.); i. e. of Zeὺς πρόπυλος: no ellipsis of ἱεροῦ or any thing else. ταύρους κ. στέμματα] Not for ταύρους ἐστεμμένους: the

<sup>k</sup> = ch. x. 17  
<sup>refl.</sup>  
 1 = and constr.  
<sup>v. ind. pres.</sup>  
 John xvi. 19.  
<sup>Luke x. 29.</sup>  
<sup>ch. xvii. 18.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> = Mark xiv.  
 12 | L. 1 Cor.  
 v. 7. x. 20  
 only (ch. x.  
 13 refl.)  
<sup>Exod. xxiii.</sup>  
 18 val.  
<sup>n ver. 4.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Mat. xxvi.  
 65. Josh.  
 vii. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> as above (o).  
<sup>Mark xiv. 63.</sup>  
<sup>Luke v. 6.</sup>  
<sup>viii. 24 only.</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> here only.  
<sup>Deut. xxxiii.</sup>  
 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Judith xiv.  
 17 val.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. viii. 29. 1  
 ch. xvi. 17.  
 xix. 28 al.  
<sup>Exod. v. 8.</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> James v. 17  
 only t. Wisd. vii. 3 only.  
<sup>1 Thess. i. 9.</sup>  
<sup>xxvi. 20 refl.</sup>  
<sup>Xen. Anab. ii. 4. 1, end.</sup>  
 i. 79. ch. ii. 28. Prov. i. 31.  
<sup>οὐκ ἔστιν δὲ ἀμάρτυρον τὸ μέγθος τ. προειρημένων χρημάτων.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. ii. 8. Ezek. xvi. 59.</sup>  
<sup>Hesiod.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> = here only. τὴν καρτὶς εἰκόν. Polyb. iii. 9. 7.  
 (—reiv. Rom. vii. 4, 5.)  
<sup>Ps. cxxxv. 25.</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> constr. ch. xvi. 10. Gal. i. 9. 1 Pet. i. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> = here only. (1 Cor. iii. 20 refl.) Levit. xvii. 7. Isa. ii. 20 al.  
<sup>z</sup> see note. 1 Kings xvii. 24 F. a ch. iv. 24 refl.  
<sup>c</sup> = ch. xii. 38 refl. d constr. ch. ix. 34 refl.  
<sup>f</sup> John iv. 2 (ch. xvii. 27 v. r.) only. Xen. Mem. i. 2. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> = ch. xvi. 18 only t. Jerin. p. 73. 5, from  
<sup>h</sup> = Matt. iii. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> = Matt. iii. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. xvi. 13 only t. Jerin. p. 73. 5, from  
<sup>l</sup> = Matt. iii. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> here only. Ps. cvi. 34. cxxviii. 9. Jer. ii. 21 only.  
<sup>o</sup> here only. Ps. cii. 5. cxlvi. 16. see Rom. xv. 24. p ch. ix. 19 al. fr.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. ii. 28 only. Isa. xxix. 19.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. xxvi. 18.  
<sup>y</sup> ch.

ABCDE  
 HLN a b  
 c f g h k  
 l o p 13

m ουρα-  
 νοθεν...  
 ABCDE  
 HLN a b  
 c f g h k  
 l m o p  
 13

ins αυτοις D : aft στει., E 137. ηθελον H l p tol Thl-sif, so also D (see above).  
 επιθουσιν D.

14. ακουσας δε ουng (so Syr) οι απ. D. [In N the as of βαρναβας is supplied perhaps  
 by corr<sup>1</sup>.] εαυτων ABN<sup>3</sup> 13. 36: txt CDEHLN<sup>1</sup> p rel Chr (Ec Thl. aft αυτ.  
 ins και D<sup>1</sup>. rec ειςεπηδησαν (corr<sup>n</sup> to suit εις τ. οχλον), with C<sup>3</sup>HL rel Thl-fin:  
 txt ABC<sup>1</sup>DEN a e p 13. 36 vulg Syr sah arm Chr Thl-sif-comm. for εις, επι C.

15. for λεγοντες, φανουτες D<sup>1</sup>. ins ει (εις ?) bef τι A<sup>1</sup>. om 2nd και D.  
 υμιν bef εσμ. C 38. 93. 113 Chr; om υμ. H c 137: aft ανθρ. 13. for υμας,  
 υμιν τον θεον D flor Iren-int. επιστρεψητε, insg opas bef απο, D flor Iren-int;  
 επιστρεψητε, insg να bef απο, E. rec τον θ. τον ζ. (alteration for more precision:  
 see note), with HL rel Chr : τον θ. ζ. D<sup>1</sup>: θ. τον ζ. N<sup>1</sup>: txt ABC D-corr EN<sup>3</sup> a k p 13.  
 40 Ath Thdrt. τον ποιησαντα D.

16. for os, o D. for παντα, κατα D<sup>1</sup>.  
 17. καιτοι ABCN<sup>3</sup> a p<sup>1</sup> 13 coptt Ath: καιγε DE (probably corrections: the γε or the  
 τοι being deemed unnecessary): txt C<sup>3</sup>HLN<sup>1</sup> p<sup>2</sup> rel 36 Chr Thdrt (Ec Thl. for  
 καιτ., αυτον ABEN<sup>1</sup> c: txt CDHILN<sup>3</sup> 13 rel Ath Chr Thdrt.—αφησι. bef καιτ. D.  
 rec αγαθοποιων (altern to more usual word), with DEL rel Chr Thdrt: αγαθοπων H:  
 txt ABCN Ath. rec ημων, with a al: om AN<sup>1</sup> p 13 vulg aeth Iren-mss<sup>2</sup>: αυτοις.  
 Syr sah Leo: txt BCDEHLN<sup>1</sup> rel flor spec syr Ath Thdrt Thl Iren. διδ. bef υστ.  
 AN p 13. 73 lect-12 vulg aeth Iren-int-mss<sup>2</sup>. εμπιπλων DE. om τας D<sup>1</sup>:  
 ins aft καρδιας D<sup>5</sup>. rec ημων (corr<sup>n</sup>, the assertion seeming to be of general  
 application to the speaker as well as his hearers), with AHLN<sup>3</sup> 13 rel coptt aeth Chr  
 Leo: αυτων Syr sah: txt BCDEN<sup>1</sup> b c f k l o p am (and demid flor fuld tol) spec syr  
 Ath Thdrt Thl-sif Iren.

garlands may have been to hang on the  
 doors of the house where the Apostles  
 were: or for manifold purposes connected  
 with the sacrifice. 'Ipsæ denique fores,  
 ipsæ hostiæ, ipsæ aræ, ipsi ministri et sacer-  
 dotes eorum coronantur.' Wetst. τούς  
 πυλώνας are not the gates of the city,  
 but the doors of the outer court of the  
 house: see ch. xii. 13. 14. οί από-  
 στολοι] See note on ver. 4. The Apostles  
 were within: on being told, they

εξεπήδησαν—rushed forth, into the crowd.  
 15. ματαίων] viz. θεών: the words  
 of ref. 1 Thess. επιστρέψατε πρὸς τὸν θεὸν  
 ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων, are remarkably like  
 these. θεὸν ζῶντα, without the  
 articles, is characteristic of Paul: see Rom.  
 ix. 26; 2 Cor. iii. 3; vi. 16; 1 Thess. i. 9;  
 1 Tim. iii. 15; iv. 10 al. It also occurs  
 Heb. iii. 12; ix. 14; x. 31; xii. 22; Rev.  
 vii. 2. 16.] Compare Rom. iii. 25, 26,  
 and ch. xvii. 30. 17.] Compare Rom.

ταῦτα λέγοντες ἴμόλις<sup>a</sup> κατέπαυσαν τοὺς ὄχλους<sup>t</sup> τοῦ<sup>g</sup> μή<sup>u</sup> ἴθύναι αὐτοῖς.<sup>19</sup> Ἐπῆλθαν δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας καὶ Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους καὶ<sup>w</sup> λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον<sup>x</sup> ἔσυρον<sup>y</sup> ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, νομίζοντες αὐτὸν τεθνηκέναί.<sup>20</sup> κυκλωσάντων δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτὸν ἀναστάς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ τῆ<sup>b</sup> ἐπαύριον<sup>c</sup> ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβῃ<sup>c</sup> εἰς Δέρβην.

<sup>g</sup> ch. xxvii. 7, 8, 16. Rom. v. 7. 1 Pet. iv. 18 (from Prov. xi. 31) only. <sup>s</sup> = here only. trans., Heb. iv. 8. Ps. lxxiv. 3. Intrans., Heb. iv. 4 (from Gen. ii. 2), 10 only. <sup>t</sup> ch. xx. 27. Rom. xv. 22. u dat., 1 Cor. x.

<sup>20</sup> only. Gen. xlv. 1 al. fr.

<sup>u</sup> ch. v. 26 reff.

<sup>w</sup> ch. x. 24 (Luke xxi. 20. Heb. xi. 30. Rev. xx. 9) only. <sup>2</sup> Chron. xxiii. 7.

<sup>x</sup> = ch. ix. 6 reff.

<sup>y</sup> Luke xxi. 20. Heb. xi. 30. Rev. xx. 9) only. <sup>2</sup> Chron. xxiii. 7.

<sup>z</sup> = John x. 24 (Luke xxi. 20. Heb. xi. 30. Rev. xx. 9) only. <sup>2</sup> Chron. xxiii. 7.

<sup>a</sup> = ch. ix. 6 reff.

<sup>b</sup> ch. x. 9 reff.

<sup>c</sup> ch. xi. 25 reff.

18. ιογια D coptt. κατεπαυσαντο C<sup>1</sup>. at end ins αλλα πορευεσθαι εκαστον εις τα ιδια C k m p 13. 36 syr-marg arm.

19. at beg ins διατριβοντων (so D<sup>2</sup>: om δε D<sup>1</sup>) αυτων και διδασκοντων, omg δε follg. DE a b f k m o p 13. 36. 40; so, but om και, C; and, but om διδασκοντων, syr-marg arm Cassiod. [επηλθαν, so txt AB<sup>8</sup> p.] τινες ιουδ. απ. ικον. κ. αντ. D, τιν. απ. α. κ. ι. ιουδ. E vulg Cassiod: οι απ. αντ. κ. ικ. και ιουδαιοι 15. 18. 180. for

πεισαντες, επισεισαντες D syrr: om 2nd και D-corr. και διαλεγομενων αυτων παρησια επεισαν τ. οχλ. αποστηναι απ (om al) αυτων λεγοντες οτι ουδεν αληθες λεγουσιν αλλα παντα ψευδονται C a k m p syr-marg arm. λιθολησαντες A 15. 18. 36. 180. om εξω N<sup>1</sup>. rec νομισαντες, with CEHL rel 36 Chr Ec Thl: txt ABDN p 13. 40. rec τεθναναι (corr<sup>n</sup>: the contracted form was the more common: so Meyer), with DEHL rel Chr (Ec Thl: txt ABCN a k p 13. 36.—τεθν. h<sup>1</sup> αυτ. D.

20. κυκλωσαντες D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. rec αυτ. bef τ. μαθ., with EHL: τ. μαθ. αυτου (see ch ix. 25) D<sup>1</sup> (and lat): txt ABCD<sup>8</sup>N c h k m<sup>2</sup> p 13 Chr.—αυτων L.—E adds αυτου. ins λυστραν bef πολιν D. om πολιν το πολιν next ver (hom<sup>o</sup>otel) N<sup>1</sup>. for η, την D<sup>1</sup>. συν is written by D<sup>2</sup>, D<sup>1</sup> has perished.

i. 19, 20. The words οὐρανόθεν ὑετοῦς διδούς had a remarkable applicability in a country where we have seen from Strabo (on ver. 6) that there was great scarcity of water. He relates that in one city of Lycaonia, where water was reached by digging the wells very deep, it was sold for money. The idea of Mr. Humphry, that the conclusion of this speech is a citation from some lyric poet, seems improbable on other accounts, and is rendered more so by the above-noticed propriety. 19. πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλ.] ἄπιστοι γὰρ Λυκάονες, ὡς καὶ Ἀριστοτέλης μαρτυρεῖ. Schol. on Homer, Il. δ. 88, 92. They stoned him, not in the Jewish method, but tumultuously and in the streets, dragging him out of the city afterwards. He refers to this stoning, 2 Cor. xi. 25, ἅπαξ ἐλιθάσθην.

20.] κυκλ., not to bury him, but, as would naturally be the case, in mournful anxiety and regret. ἀναστάς] The prima facie, and I think the right impression is, that this recovery was supernatural. It is not indeed so strongly implied, as to leave no doubt: especially as a blow from a stone would be likely to stun and occasion the appearance of death. Δέρβην] See above, on ver. 6. Strabo, xii. 6, says of it, τῆς δ' Ἰσαυρικῆς ἐστὶν ἐν πλευραῖς ἡ Δέρβη, μάλιστα τῆ Καππαδοκίᾳ ἐπιπε-

φυκός, τὸ τοῦ Ἀντιπάτρου τυραννείου τοῦ Δερβήτου (cf. Cicero, Epp. xiii. 73, 'Cum Antipatro Derbete mihi non solum hospitium verum etiam summa familiaritas intercedit') . . . ἐφ' ἧμῶν δὲ καὶ τὰ Ἰσαυρα κ. τὴν Δέρβην Ἀμύντας εἶχεν, ἐπιθέμενος τῷ Δερβήτη, κ. ἀελοῶν αὐτόν. And Stephanus Byzantinus, Δέρβη φρούριον Ἰσαυρίας καὶ λιμῆν (for this, evidently an error, the French translators of Strabo propose to read λίμνη. There is a large lake, now called Ak Göi, near the presumed site of Derbe, see C. and H. i. 239) . . . τινὲς δὲ Δέλβειαν, ὅ ἐστι τῆ τῶν Λυκαόνων φωνῆ ἄρκευος. (Wetst.) From this variety of the name, Δέλβεια, Mr. Hamilton thought the modern Divlé might be Derbe. Mr. Lewin (i. 167) objects, that there is no lake near Divlé: but this objection only affects the conjectural emendation mentioned above. From Derbe not being enumerated, 2 Tim. iii. 11, with Antioch, Iconium, and Lystra, as the scene of any of Paul's sufferings, we may perhaps infer that none befell him there. They may have fled to Derbe, as being in a different jurisdiction from Lystra; the latter being comprised in the Roman province of Galatia, whereas Derbe seems to have belonged at this time to Antiochus, king of Commagene. See Lewin, i. p. 168; Strabo, xiv. 5; Dio, lix.

ABCDEF  
HLN a b  
c f g h k  
l m o p  
13

d constr., ch.  
viii. 25 refl.  
e trans., Matt.  
xiii. 52.  
(xxvii. 57  
intr.) xxviii.  
14 omnia †.  
f = ch. xii. 12  
refl.  
g ch. viii. 25  
refl.  
h = ch. xv.  
32. 41 only †.  
i = ch. xi. 23.  
k constr., here  
only. Jer. ii.  
(xli.) 25.  
Sir. xxviii. 6.  
τοῖς νόμοις  
† εναντιον,  
Xen. Mem.  
iv. 1. 1.  
—(but with  
†) Gal. iii.  
10, from Deut.  
xxvii. 20.  
John x. 2, 9. Rom. v. 12. Heb. ix. 12 only.  
Jer. xvii. 25.  
v. 20. Mark x. 23. John iii. 5 al. Paul, never.  
r = ch. xv. 21 refl.  
s = ch. xi. 30 refl.  
w Luke xxiii. 46. ch. xx. 32. Ps. xxx. 5.  
z ch. xi. 19 refl.

21 d εὐαγγελισάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην καὶ ε μαθητεύ-  
σαντες ἴκανοὺς ὕπεστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Λύστραν καὶ εἰς  
Ἰκόνιον καὶ εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, 22 h ἐπιστηρίζοντες τὰς  
ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, i παρακαλοῦντες k ἐμμένειν l τῇ  
πίστει, καὶ ὅτι m διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων n δεῖ ἡμᾶς o εἰς-  
ελθεῖν εἰς τὴν op βασιλείαν τοῦ p θεοῦ. 23 i Χειροτονήσαντες  
δὲ αὐτοῖς r κατ' ἐκκλησίαν s πρεσβυτέρους, t προσευζάμενοι  
u μετὰ v νηστειῶν w παρέθεντο αὐτοὺς τῷ κυρίῳ x εἰς ὃν  
x πεπιστεύκεισαν. 24 καὶ y διελθόντες τὴν Πισιδίαν ἦλθον  
εἰς Παμφυλίαν, 25 καὶ z λαλήσαντες ἐν Πέργῃ τὸν z λόγον  
a κατέβησαν a εἰς Ἀττάλιαν, 26 κάκειθεν b ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς

21. εὐαγγελίζομενοι (corrupt aft ver 7: see also ch xi. 20) ADEH a: txt BCLN<sup>3</sup> p rl 36 vulg Chr. for τε, δε D 40. 96 coopt. for τὴν πολ. εκ., τους εν τη πολει

D-gr. for ικ. υπεστρ., πολλους υπεστρεφον D. om την D 93. 113 Chr Thl-fin. rec om eis bef ικ. and αντ. (as unnecessary: the circumstantial repetition of eis is original), with DHH, vulg E-lat Chr (Ec Thl: ins bef ικ. but om bef αντ. B(Mai): om bef ικ. but ins bef αντ. m: txt AC E-gr N a p 13. 36. 40.

22. ins kai bef παρακ. C a b 99. 100. 105. 137 Syr arm Ec Thl-fin: παρακ. τε D-gr N<sup>3</sup> vulg(not fuld tol). [for εμμενειν, ε ενμενειν(sic) N.] ελθειν D-gr.

23. rec πρεσβ. bef κατ εκκλ., with EHL rel Chr: txt ABCD<sup>3</sup> a k m p 13 vulg Syr arm. κατα D. προσευξ. δε D: και πρ. c f vss. αυτοις L. πεπιστευκασιν D c e 78. 137.

24. διελθ. δε D coopt. aft διελθ. ins eis N. ηλθαν D. ins την bef παμφ. (to correspond with την πισ.) BCEN p 13. 40: om ADHL rel Chr.

25. eis περγην A p am demid: eis την περγην N'(and 3 P). aft τ. λογον ins του κυριου ACN (k) p 13. 40 vulg Syr syr-w-ast arm; του θεου E. [ατταλιαν, so AB<sup>3</sup>CDE<sup>3</sup>N.] at end, D 137 syr-w-ast add ευαγγελιζομενοι αυτους.

26. om απεπλευσαν B<sup>1</sup>-txt (insd in marg).

8; 1x. 8; Jos. Antt. xix. 5. 1. 21. ὑπέστρ.] They were not far from the famous pass, called the 'Cilician gates,' which leads direct into that province: but, notwithstanding all that had befallen him, Paul prefers returning by the churches which he had founded, to a short and easy journey to the coast by his own home. 22. ἡμᾶς] Is not this a token of the presence of the narrator again? My own conjecture would be, that he remained in Antioch during the journey to Iconium, &c., and back. The events between those two limits are much more summarily related than those before or after. In an art. in the Journal of classical and sacred philology, Camb., March, 1856, where the justice of the above conjecture is called in question, the writer says, 'hero δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθ. &c. is the language of the preachers themselves, as the word ὅτι shews:' and proceeds to remark justly on the transition from the oblique to the direct narrative, as especially characteristic of St. Luke's style, and cor-

roborative of the unity of authorship between different parts of the Acts, and between the Acts and the Gospel. But if so, should we not rather look for ὑμᾶς than ἡμᾶς? The writer, I am glad to see, joins with me in rejecting the 'common' explanation (see Prolegg. § i. 13) that ἡμᾶς is used by the writer 'as a Christian, and of all Christians:' to what then would he have it referred? I would rather, regarding the ὅτι as marking a transition to the direct narrative, take ἡμᾶς as an insensible translation into the first person on the part of the narrator, speaking of an exhortation which he heard and felt. 23. χειροτ.] 'cum suffragiis creassent,' Erasm.: not necessarily as the meaning of the word conventionally,—which had passed to any kind of appointment, see ch. x. 41: but by the analogy of ch. vi. 2—6. See ref. 2 Cor. The word will not bear Jerome's and Chrys.'s sense of 'laying on of hands,' adopted by Roman Catholic expositors. Nor is there any reason here for departing



<sup>t</sup> act. absol., here (1 Cor. xvi. 15) only. <sup>1</sup> Chron. xvi. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. xi. 2 reff. Ezra vii. 6, 7.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. xviii. 15. xxiii. 29. xxv. 19. xxvi. 3 only. Ezek. xxxvi. 37 A. (not F.) only.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. xx. 38. xxi. 5. Rom. xv. 24 al. L.P. exx. ; John ii. 1. 1 Mac. xii. 4 al. Jos. Ant. xx. 2. 5. Cant. vii. 10. Ezek. xlvi. 11. Xen. Anab. i. 8. 18. Heb. xii. 6 (from Prov. iii. 12) only. Exod. xxiii. 1.  
 Βαρνάβα πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἔταξαν ἠ ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καὶ τινὰς ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυτέρους εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ περὶ τοῦ ζήτηματος τούτου. οἱ μὲν οὖν προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας διήρχοντο τὴν τε Φοινίκην καὶ Σαμάρειαν, ἔκδιηγούμενοι τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν τῶν ἔθνων· καὶ ἐποίουν χαρὰν μεγάλην πᾶσιν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. παραγενόμενοι δὲ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ παρεδέχθησαν ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀνήγγειλάν τε

ABCD  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

om Tw bef βαρ. DE.

for προς αυτ., συν αυτοις D-gr Syr sah : αυτοις 97.

for εταξαν το προς D syr-marg have ελεγειν γαρ ο paulos μενειν ουτως καως επιστευσαν δισχυριζομενοι (om D-lat) οι δε εληλυθοτες απο ιερουσαλημ παρηγγειλαν αυτοις το paulw κ. το βαρν. και τισιν αλλοις αναβαινειν προς . . . om προς D-lat, and in conseq has alios ascendere apostolos &c. εξ αυτων bef αλλους N. ins τους bef πρεσβ. C 180. om eis h<sup>1</sup> c: εν E. ins οπως κριθωσιν επ αυτοις bef περι D 137 syr-w-ast (επ αυτων D<sup>3</sup> 137).

3. εκπεμφθ. E. rec om τε (as unnecessary), with A EHL rel Chr : ins BCDN p 36. ins την bef σαμ. DH b d f m o Thl. διηγουμενοι N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. ιεροσολυμα AB k p : txt CDEHLN rel 36 Chr Cc Thl. (13 def.) rec απεδεχθησαν (ἀρρη a corrn, as being the usual word, cf Luke viii. 40, ch xviii. 27, xxviii. 30,—and see reff), with CEHL Chr Cc Thl : παρεδοθησαν D<sup>1</sup>; υπεδ. 36. 180; προσεδ. k al : txt ABD<sup>2</sup>N p. add μεγαλως CD<sup>2</sup> 137 syr-w-ast sah Ambr Cassiod : mire D-lat; μεγως D<sup>1</sup>. for υπο, απο (perhaps originally, as in C, a corrn to suit απεδεχθ., and thence adopted even in copies which read παρεδ.) BC 36. 180. om 1st και N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1-3</sup>. απηγγειλαντες D<sup>1</sup>: απηγγειλαν τε D-corr b. om τε N<sup>1</sup>.

he could not be a Jew. On the idea that Cerinthus and Ebion were the τινές here spoken of, see the patristic reff. in Dr. Wordsw.'s note. 2.] Compare Gal. ii. 5.

ἔταξαν ἀναβ.] I assume here what seems to me to be almost beyond the possibility of question (see note to chronological table in Prolegg., where I have given the reasons), that this journey was the same as that mentioned Gal. ii. 1—10. In that case, Paul there (ver. 2) says that he went up κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν. In this expression I cannot see it necessarily implied that the revelation was made to himself; but that there was some intimation of the Holy Ghost, similar perhaps to that in ch. xiii. 2, in accordance with which the church at Antioch sent him and Barnabas;—there being προφήται there, by whom the Spirit spoke His will.

τινὰς ἄλλους] Titus was one, Gal. ii. 1, 3, and that, in all probability, in order to give an example of a Gentile convert of the uncircumcision endowed with gifts of the Holy Spirit. Titus is not mentioned in the Acts: but only in 2 Cor., Gal., 2 Tim., and the epistle addressed to him. 3. προπεμφθ.] This seems to have been something of an official escorting of them on the way,

and perhaps parting from them with solemn commendation to God: not, as Morus and Heinrichs, 'rebus ad iter suscipiendum instructis,' which would hardly be thus specified, being a matter of course. At all events, it shews that the mind of the church was with them, not with the Judaizers. This was also the case in Phœnicia and Samaria, as is shewn by πᾶσιν below.

4.] On their arrival at Jerusalem, there seems to have taken place an official reception of them and their message, in public. There they related—as a most important datum for the determination of the question—God's dealings with them (see on ch. xiv. 27), and recounted the places where churches of believing Gentiles had been founded. This having taken place, a protest was entered on the part of the Pharisee believers,—in no way doubting the truth of these conversions, nor in any way disparaging the ministry of Paul and Barnabas,—that it was necessary to circumcise αὐτοὺς, those of whom they had spoken, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

It may be objected, that this view would not be consistent with Paul's statement, Gal. ii. 2, ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὅ

ὕσα ὁ θεὸς<sup>d</sup> ἐποίησεν μετ' αὐτῶν. <sup>5 e</sup> ἔξανέστησαν δέ τινες <sup>e</sup> Mark xii. 10; L. only. Gen. xvii. 10. τῶν<sup>f</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς<sup>g</sup> αἰρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων<sup>h</sup> πεπιστευκότες, <sup>g</sup> xix. 32, 34. λέγοντες ὅτι δεῖ<sup>i</sup> περιτέμνειν αὐτούς, <sup>h</sup> k παραγγέλλειν τε <sup>i</sup> τῆρῆν τὸν νόμον Μωυσέως. <sup>6 m</sup> συνήχθησάν τε οἱ <sup>g</sup> ch. v. 17 refl. ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι<sup>n</sup> ἰδεῖν περὶ τοῦ<sup>o</sup> λόγου <sup>h</sup> abs.-l., ch. xvii. 12, 31. τούτου. <sup>7</sup> πολλῆς δὲ<sup>p</sup> συνζήτησεως γενομένης <sup>q</sup> ἀναστάς <sup>g</sup> ch. v. 27. Πέτρος εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὑμεῖς ἐπί- <sup>g</sup> xxi. 20, 25 al. στασθε ὅτι <sup>r</sup> ἀφ' <sup>s</sup> ἡμερῶν <sup>t</sup> ἀρχαίων <sup>u</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν <sup>v</sup> ἐξελέξατο <sup>g</sup> ver. 1. k ch. i. 4 refl. <sup>g</sup> ch. xiii. 44 refl. <sup>g</sup> ch. xviii. 29 v. r. only t. <sup>g</sup> ch. xxi. 3. <sup>g</sup> ch. i. 15. v. 34 al. 2 Chron. xx. 5. <sup>g</sup> ch. x. 30 refl. (2.) Eeck. xxxviii. 8. <sup>g</sup> ssee Isa. xxxvii. 26. <sup>g</sup> Matt. v. 21, &c. Luke ix. 19, ver. 21. ch. xxi. 16. 2 Cor. v. 17. 2 Pet. ii. 5. Rev. xii. 9. xx. 2 only. Ps. xlii. 1. <sup>g</sup> u = Mark vi. 4 al. constr., 3 Kings viii. 16 compared with 2 Chron. vi. 5, not as 1 Chron. xxviii. 4, 5. <sup>g</sup> with inf., ch. i. 24 (Pet.). 2 Chron. vi. 6.

εποι. bef o θ. D 38. 96. 137. 142.

at end ins (from ch xiv. 27) και οτι

ηνοιξεν τοις εθνεσι θυραν πιστεως C<sup>3</sup>HL a b d f g Thl-fin.

5. for εξαν, το απο, D syr-marg have οι δε παραγγειλαντες αυτοις αναβαινειν προς τους πρεσβυτερουσ εξανεστησαν λεγοντες τινες απο (εξ. κατα των αποστ. οντες απο syr-marg : D om λεγ. follg.) aft τινες ins ανδρες Α. πεπιστευκωτων I, b l<sup>2</sup> o 27. 29. 99 Jer. for οτι, ως E. for τε, δε D<sup>1</sup> : txt D<sup>3</sup> (?).

6. rec for τε, δε (alteration of the characteristic τε to more usual copula), with ADEHLN rel 36 coptt Chr : txt BC d p 13 vulg aeth Syr. om 2nd oi D. for λογου, ζητηματος E 137 syr-marg : ρηματος 65.

7. rec συζητ., with HL rel : ζητησ. ABN a c p 13. 36. 40 coptt : txt CDE. ανεστησεν εν πανι πετρ. και ειπεν D<sup>1</sup> : αναστας D<sup>3</sup> : aft αυτους ins εν πν. αγιω 137 : om εν πανι and και D-corr. om οτι N<sup>1</sup>. rec o θ. εν ημιν εξελ. (corr'n of order :—

κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς δοκοῦσιν, μήπως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον. But I cannot see any inconsistency, if the words used in both cases be accurately weighed. To the ἐκκλησία, ἀπόστολοι, and πρεσβύτεροι Paul and Barnabas gave a simple recital of how God had dealt with them among the Gentiles: but Paul did not lay before the whole assembly the Gospel which he preached among the Gentiles, viz. the indifferency of the Mosaic law to their salvation (Gal. i. 7—9), for fear of its being hastily disparaged or repudiated, and so his work being hindered (μήπως κ.τ.λ.). But, in private interviews with the chief Apostles, James, Peter, and John (Gal. ii. 9), he did unfold the whole freeness of this Gospel, and so effectually, as to prepare the way for their full and public accordance with him at the council.

6.] The Apostles and elders only are mentioned as having assembled: in which case πάν τὸ πλῆθος (ver. 12) must mean τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, and the decision of ver. 22 must have been arrived at in a larger assembly. But most probably the deliberation of the Apostles and elders implied the presence of the brethren also, who are intended by πάν τὸ πλ.,—and there was but one assembly. The objection, that no one place could have held them, is nugatory: the official presence of all is assumed continually in such cases,

where the assembly is open to all.

λόγου] matter (in this case) of dispute: see refl.

7.] A promiscuous debate, but perhaps without some angry feeling, ensued on their first coming together,—and among the multitude, as is implied in ver. 12,—man disputing with man. Πέτρος] Partly on account of the universal deference paid to him, but principally because of his peculiar fitness to open the apostolic decisions on the subject, from having been made the instrument of the first public and approved reception of the Gentiles.

ὑμεῖς ἐπίστ.] In Peter's speeches in ch. x., this phrase occurs at the beginning of a sentence, ver. 28, and ὑμεῖς οἴδατε, ver. 37 : and we have traces of the same way of expressing the personal pronoun in his speeches, ch. ii. 15; iii. 14, 25. Such notices are important, as shewing that these reports are not only according to the sense of what was said, but the words spoken, verbatim. ἀφ' ἡμ. ἀρχ.] In regard to the whole time of the Gospel up to that day (about 20 years), the date of the conversion of Cornelius, at least fifteen years before this (cf. Gal. ii. 1, and notes to chron. table in Prolegg.), would very properly be so specified. The length of time elapsed is placed by Peter in the strongest light, to shew that the question had in fact been settled by divine interference long since. Notice (in refl.) the

weh. i. 16 (Pet.)  
 x here only.  
 y ch. i. 24 (Pet.)  
 z constr. ch. x.  
 a 1 Cor. xi. 29.  
 b = Matt. xviii.  
 c ch. xiii. 8  
 d = Eph. v. 26.  
 e ch. xiii. 10.  
 f 2 Cor. x. 9  
 g ver. 28.  
 h = Gal. v. 1.  
 i Jer. xxxiv. (xxvii.) 8, 11.  
 j Rom. xvi. 4 only.  
 k ch. xx. 37.  
 l Rom. xiv. 2 only.  
 m = ch. vi. 10.  
 n Matt. xx. 12.  
 o ch. xiii. 43.  
 p with inf. (absol.).  
 q Inf. pass absol., Matt. xviii. 25.  
 r ch. xxvii. 2b only.  
 s ch. xii. 17 ref. L P. Exod. xiv. 14.

ὁ θεὸς ὡ διὰ τοῦ ὡ στόματος μου ἀκούσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν  
 x λόγον τοῦ x εὐαγγελίου καὶ πιστεῦσαι. 8 καὶ ὁ y καρδιο-  
 γνώστης θεὸς z ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δούς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ  
 ἅγιον καθὼς καὶ ἡμῖν· 9 καὶ οὐθὲν a διέκρινεν b μεταξὺ  
 ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν, c τῇ πίστει d καθάρισας τὰς καρδίας  
 αὐτῶν. 10 e ὡν e οὖν τί f πειράζετε τὸν θεόν, g ἐπιθεῖναι  
 ii ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν ik τράχηλον τῶν μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε οἱ  
 l πατέρες i ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς m ἰσχύσαμεν n βαστάσαι; 11 ἀλλὰ  
 διὰ τῆς o χάριτος τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ p πιστεύομεν q σωθῆναι  
 καθ' i ὃν r τρόπον κἀκεῖνοι. 12 s εἰσήγησεν δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος,

ABCDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

and ημ. corr'n for υμ. as it seemed more according to ecclesiastical propriety for Peter to describe the selection as made "from us apostles," than "from you the whole church"), with EHL rel (h o υμ.). yss (Ec Thl Iren-int Ambr Rebapt: ημειν ο θ. εξ. D<sup>1</sup> (εν ημ. ο θ. εξ. D-corr' c) 137: om εν. υμ. m 99 Syr sah aeth: txt ABCN a(ημιν) k p 13 Constt. om tou bef στομ. D<sup>1</sup>E 96: ins D<sup>3</sup>.

8. ο δε καρδ. ο θ. D. διεμαρτυρησεν C. om αυτοις E vulg sah Ambr Rebapt.—rec aft δους ins αυτοις (supplementary addn), with CEHL 36 Constt Chr Iren-int: επ αυτοις D Jer: txt ABN p 13 Did.

9. και om A<sup>1</sup>. rec ουδεν, with ACDEK rel 36 Chr: txt BHL b g k l m. om τε D.

10. at beg ins και E aeth. om ουν(appy) C. om ζυγον N<sup>1</sup>(ins corr' ?).

11. rec om του (with c ?): ins ABCDEHLN rel Chr Thdr't Ec Thl. rec aft ησο. ins χριστου, with CD a m 13. 36 Syr copt aeth-pl Constt Ec Thl-fin: om ABEHLN rel p am demid fuld syr sah aeth-rom Chr Thdr't Tert. πιστεισομεν D<sup>1</sup>-gr N.

12. συνκαταθεμενων δε των πρεσβυτερων τοις υπο του πετρου ειρημενοις εσειγησεν παν κ.τ.λ. D syr-w-ast. εισησεν C e. απαν E a<sup>1</sup> f m 13 Thl-fin.

idioms, &c., peculiar to Peter:—ἐξελέξ. with inf.,—διὰ τ. στόμ.,—καρδιονγ. (most probably);—or characteristic of him, πειράζ. τ. θεόν,—[καθ]ὼς καὶ ἡμῖν (ch. x. 47: so ὡσπερ καί, ch. iii. 17; xi. 15),—ἀρχαίω now, compared with ἐν ἀρχῇ ch. xi. 15. Compare also with πειράζ. τ. θεόν,—καλῶσαι τ. θεόν, ch. xi. 17.

ἐν ὑμῖν] among you. If ἡμῖν be read, then 'among us (Apostles)'; see var. read.

There is no ellipsis of 'me' after ἐξελ.: the E.V. expresses the construction rightly.

8, 9.] The allusion is throughout to *spiritual circumcision*, as the purification of the heart. God, who saw deeper than the mere fleshly distinction between Jew and Gentile, who knows that the hearts of all are unclean, and that the same all-sufficient sacrifice can cleanse them all, if applied by faith (compare the remarkable parallel, 1 Pet. i. 18—22 incl.), put no difference between us and them, but has been pleased to render them spiritually clean. τῇ πίστει, not simply 'by

faith:' but by their faith, or by the faith in Christ.

10.] πειρ. (as καλῶσαι, ch. xi. 17), tempt, by putting obstacles in the way of His evidently determined course.

ἐπιθεῖναι, infin., marking the intended result of πειράζετε: cf. βῆ δὲ θέειν, βῆ δ' ἰέναι, μάστιξεν δ' ἐδάειν, &c. See Bernhardy, Syntax, p. 365. ζυγόν]

See ref. Gal. Peter could not be so much referring to the mere outward observance of ceremonies, which he himself and the Jewish converts thought it expedient to retain,—but to the imposition of the law, as a condition of salvation, on the consciences of the disciples. So Neander (Pfl. u. L. p. 214). This being so, οὔτε . . . βαστάσαι will refer, not to the burden-someness of ceremonies, but to the far more grievous burden of legal death, of which Paul cries out so bitterly in Rom. vii. 24,—and says, Gal. v. 3, μαρτύρομαι . . . παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ περιτεμνομένῳ, ὅτι ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶν ὅλον τὸν νόμον ποιῆσαι.

11.] Seeing that we all in common

καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβη καὶ Παύλου ἡ ἐξηγουμένων ὅσα ἠ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ ἔρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν δι' αὐτῶν. <sup>13</sup> μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγήσαι αὐτοὺς ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἀκούσατέ μου. <sup>14</sup> Συμεὼν ἡ ἐξηγήσατο καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ θεὸς ἔπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἔθνων λαὸν ἡ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. <sup>15</sup> καὶ τούτῳ συμφωνοῦσιν οἱ ἡ λόγοι τῶν ἡ προφητῶν, καθὼς γέγραπται <sup>16</sup> Μετὰ ταῦτα ἡ ἀναστρέψω καὶ ἡ ἀνοικοδομήσω τὴν ἡ σκη-

Isa. xxv. 1. Luke xiv. 1. 35. John i. 18. ch. x. 8. xxi. 19 only. Luke vi. 12. v ch. vii. 30 v ch. vii. 30 only. w = John 3 only. x = Luke i. 68. 78. vii. 16. constr. ellipt., here only. Jer. xxxix. (xxxii.) 41 v. r. see Luke i. 25. y Pa. vii. 17. b ch. v. 23 reff.

βαρναβαν και παυλον εξηγουμενοι D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>8</sup>.

13. ἀναστας ιακ. ειπεν D Syr.

14. for επεσκ., επελεξατο E: εξελεξ. c<sup>1</sup> 137<sup>1</sup>: εξελεξ. και 13. εξ εθνων hef λαβ. C. rec ins επι bef τω ονομ., with HL rel copt Ec: om ABCDEN p 13. 36. 40 vulg syrr sah Constt Chr Procop Thl-sif-comm Thl-fin Iren-int Jer Rebapt.

15. for τούτω, τούτο HL o 13: ουτως D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) sah Iren-int: txt D<sup>2</sup>. συμφωνη-σουσιν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>.

believe that the grace of Christ is the sufficient, and only cause of our salvation, it can neither be reasonable nor according to God's will, to fetter that grace with superfluous and vexatious conditions. See nearly the same argument retorted on Peter himself, Gal. ii. 14 ff.

κἀκεῖνοι are the Gentile Christians, not our fathers;—their ground of trust is the same as ours: ours, no more than theirs.

12.] The multitude (see above) then,—and not before, on account of their mutual disputes,—being tranquilized by Peter's speech, quietly received from Paul and Barnabas an account of the seals of signs and wonders by which God had stamped the approval of their ministry among the Gentiles. The miracles at Paphos and Lystra would be among the principal of these.

13.] αὐτούς, viz. Paul and Barnabas. Both had spoken: doubtless wonders, unrecorded, had been wrought by the hand of Barnabas, which he had recounted.

Ἰάκωβος] See note, ch. xii. 17, and the prolegg. to the epistle of James. I assume here, that this is James the Just, the brother of the Lord, the author of the Epistle: and though an ἀπόστολος (Gal. i. 19: see also note on ch. xiv. 4), not one of the twelve. If we may presume to judge from the character of his Epistle, to say nothing of the particulars which tradition has handed down concerning him, his decision would come with remarkable weight on this occasion. For he is, among all the sacred writers of the N. T., the representative of the strictest adherence to and loftiest appreciation of the pure standard of legal morality. All that the law was, from its intrinsic holiness, justice, and goodness

(Rom. vii. 12), capable of being to Christians, he would be sure to attribute to it. And therefore when his judgment, as well as that of Peter, is given in favour of the freedom of the Gentiles, the disputers, even of the Pharisaic party, are silenced. There does not seem to be in the following speech any decision *ex cathedra*, either in the ἀκούσατέ μου, or in the ἐγὼ κρίνω (ver. 19): the decision lay in the weightiness, partly no doubt of the person speaking, but principally of the matter spoken by him.

14. Συμεὼν] James characteristically uses this Jewish form of the name: so also Peter himself, 2 Pet. i. 1. The name occurs Gen. xxix. 33, LXX; Luke ii. 25; iii. 30; ch. xiii. 1; Rev. vii. 7: the name Simon, elsewhere used in the N. T. for Peter, is found in 1 Chron. iv. 20 (Heb. Σεμών, LXX-vat., Σεμειών, F.). τῷ ὀν.]

for His name: dat. commodi. On ἐπεσκ. λαβ., see reff.: the infin., as ἐπιθεῖναι, ver. 10, note. λαόν, answering to the λαός, so well known as His by covenant before.

15. τούτῳ] Neuter, to this: not, 'to Him,' in which case we should expect not οἱ λόγοι τῶν πρ., but οἱ προφήται (Meyer).

16—18.] The citation from Amos is made freely from the LXX: differing widely in the latter part from our present Hebrew text, which see in loc. E. V. In all probability the LXX had another reading before them, substituting perhaps אֲנִי יִשְׂרָאֵל for אֲנִי יִשְׂרָאֵל, and דָּבָר for דִּבְרָה. The existing Hebrew MSS. contain several minor variations, for which see Kennicott and De Rossi in loc. Of this we may at least be sure, that James, even if (as I believe) he spoke in Greek, and quoted as here given, would not himself

e Rom. xl. 3 only, from 3 Kings xix. 10. f Luke xiii. 13. Heb. xii. 12 only. Ps. xvii. 35. g = Rom. iii. 11, from Ps. xiii. 2. Heb. xi. 6 (Luke x. 50, 51. Heb. xii. 17. 1 Pet. i. 10) only. h here only. Ezra iii. 8. i constr., Mark vii. 25. Rev. vii. 2. Levit. xv. 4. k James ii. 7 only. l ch. i. 19 reff. m ch. iii. 21. Luke i. 70. Gen. vi. 4. n w. inf., ch. iii. 13. xx. 16. xxv. 25 (xxvii. 1). 1 Cor. ii. 2. v 3 (vii. 37.) Tit. iii. 12. 2 Macc. xi. 25. o here only. w. dat., Job xvi. 3. 1 Macc. xii. 14. Diod. Sic. xiv. 27. w. acc., Jer. xxvi. (xlv.) 27. 1 Macc. x. 35. Demosth. p. 242. 16. p ch. xii. 1 (xxvii. 44). q ch. xxvi. 20 reff. Heb. xiii. 22 only. 3 Kings v. 8 A. (not F.) only. s constr., ch. iii. 12 reff. 1 Thess. iv. 3. v. 22 only. (Luke vii. 6 al.) Job i. 7, 1 al. without, ver. 29 reff. t = with αὐτό, Mal. i. 7, 12. Dan. i. 8. Sir. xl. 29.)

ἦν Δανεῖδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν, καὶ τὰ <sup>e</sup> κατεσκευασμένα αὐτῆς ABCDE  
<sup>c</sup> ἀνοικοδομήσω, καὶ <sup>f</sup> ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν. 17 ὅπως ἂν <sup>g</sup> ἐκ- HLN a b  
ζήτησωσιν οἱ <sup>h</sup> κατάλοιποι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν κύριον, c d f g h  
καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, <sup>ik</sup> ἐφ' οὗς <sup>k</sup> ἐπικέκληται τὸ <sup>k</sup> ὄνομά k l m o  
μου <sup>i</sup> ἐπ' αὐτούς, λέγει κύριος ὁ ποιῶν ταῦτα 18 <sup>l</sup> γνωστὰ p 13  
<sup>m</sup> ἀπ' αἰῶνος. 19 διὸ ἐγὼ <sup>n</sup> κρίνω μὴ <sup>o</sup> παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς  
<sup>p</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν <sup>q</sup> ἐπιστρέφουσιν <sup>q</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν θεῖον, 20 ἀλλὰ  
<sup>r</sup> ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς <sup>s</sup> τοῦ ἰαπέχισθαι [ἀπὸ] τῶν <sup>u</sup> ἀλισγη-

16. μετα δε D<sup>1</sup> (and lat). επιστρεψω D. κατεστρεμμενα B: -στραμμενα (so LXX-Δ) & 13 Procop: ανεσκευασμενα E. οικοδομησω (2nd time) C<sup>1</sup>(appy) 68.

17. om av E a k Chr<sub>2</sub>. for κυρ., θεον D aeth. om o BN<sup>1</sup>. for o ποιων, ποιησει D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>. rec aft ταυ. ins παντα, with H 36 Syr Chr: pref., EL c f g l syr Thl-sif: om ABCDN m p 13 vulg copt aeth Constt Iren-int Rebapt.

18. rec at end adds εστι τα θεα παντα τα εργα αυτου, with EHL rel syr Constt Chr: γνωστων απ' αι. (add εστιν D vulg syr-marg Iren) τω κυριω (om syr-marg) το εργον αυτου AD vulg syr-marg Iren-int: txt BCN a p 13. 29. 36. 57. 63. 65. 100. 105. 133. 180 coptt arm. (In the presence of so many apocryphal insertions as we find in the Acts, taking into account also the great variety, and seeing in it [cf many more variations in Scholz ad loc] an argument against the genuineness of the words,—seeing also that no possible reason can be given for their omission, if originally genuine, I have followed the authority of BCN, as also have Scholz and Tischendorf. Luchmann has adopted the reading of AD al [see above], which, as Meyer observes, is evidently an emendation of still later date than the rec.)

20. om 1st του Η. om απο (as unnecessary?) B D-gr N p 180 E-lat Ec: ins

(nor would the Pharisees present have allowed it) have quoted any rendering, especially where the stress of his argument lay in it, at variance with the original Hebrew.

The prophecy regards that glorious restitution of the kingdom to (the Son of) David, which should be begun by the incarnation of the Lord, and perfected by His reign over all nations. During the process of this restitution those nations, as the effect of the rebuilding, should seek the Lord,—to whomsoever the gospel should be preached. There is here neither assertion nor negation of the national restoration of the Jews. Be this as it may (and I firmly believe in the literal accomplishment of all the prophecies respecting them as a nation), it is obvious, on any deep view of prophetic interpretation, that the glorious things which shall have a fulfilment in the literal Israel, must have their complete and more worthy fulfilment in the spiritual theocracy, of which the Son of David is the Head. 17. ἐφ' οὗς ἐπικέκλ.] Notice the same expression in the Epistle of James (ref.). 18.] The variation of reading here is remarkable. The text which I have given is in all probability the original,

and the words inserted in the rec. have been intended as a help out of their difficulty. Not only are they wanting in several ancient MSS., but they bear the sure mark of spuriousness,— manifold variations in the MSS. where they do occur. The sense, and account of the text seem to be this: the Apostle paraphrases the ὁ ποιῶν [πάντα] ταῦτα of the LXX, adding γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος, and intending to express 'saith the Lord, who from the beginning revealed these things,' viz. by the prophet (of old, see reff.) just cited. The addition in the rec. has been made to fill up the apparently elliptical γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος, which not being found in the passage of Amos, was regarded as a sentence by itself. These last words, κύρ. ὁ ποι. ταῦ. γρ. ἀπ' αι., may perhaps be an allusion to the mystery of the admission of the Gentiles into the church, which was now being revealed practically, and had been from of old announced by the prophets: cf. Rom. xvi. 25, 26; Eph. iii. 5, 6, &c. 19.] ἐπιστρέφουσιν, not as E. V. 'are turned,' but are turning:— the converts daily gathered into the church. In παρενοχλ. there is no meaning of 'præter, . . . insuper, molestiam creare:'

μάτων τῶν ἰδῶλων καὶ τῆς πορνείας καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ καὶ τοῦ αἵματος. <sup>21</sup> Μωυσῆς γὰρ ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσσοντας αὐτὸν ἔχει ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκόμενος. <sup>22</sup> Τότε ἔδοξεν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις σὺν ὅλῃ

ll. 4. y see ver. 7 refl. z Luke viii. 4. ch. xiv. 23. Tit. i. 5. <sup>21</sup> Rom. ii. 22. 1 Cor. x. 19. <sup>22</sup> 1 Cor. x. 19. <sup>21</sup> w = Matt. xv. 19. 1 Cor. vi. 18 al. Hos. ii. 2. <sup>22</sup> x ver. 29. ch. xxi. 25. only 1. see 1 Kings xvi. 14, 15. Sir. c = vi. 23, 28. Luke i. 3. Esth. i. 19. <sup>21</sup> constr., ch. viii. 5 refl. b ch. xiii. 27 (refl.). <sup>22</sup> c = vi. 23, 28. Luke i. 3. Esth. i. 19. d ch. v. 11. Rom. xvi. 23. 1 Cor. xiv. 23. 2 Chron. xxx. 24 Ald.

AC E-gr HL 13 rel vulg Constt Chr Iren-int.

om και του πνικτου (arry, as Meyer, because in Levit no such command is formally expressed) D Iren-int (Chr Tert Jer (who says it was in some mss) Ambrst (who ascribes it to Greek interpolators).

om last του AB p 13.

at end ins και σα (add an al) μη θελουσιν (-ωσιν al) εαυτοις (αυτ. al) γινεσθαι ετεροις μη ποιειτε D a b c o 7. 27. 29. 60. 69. 98-marg 106 sah ath Iren-int Cyr.

<sup>21</sup> εχ. τους κηρ. C m : εχει τ. κ. αυτον ε[χει] D : three letters lost, erased by D-corr.

for αυτον, αυτου(sic) N<sup>1</sup>.

but simply 'molestiam creare:' see refl.

<sup>20</sup>] ἐπιστεῖλαι, to send an ἐπιστολή: then τοῦ ἀπ., of the purpose of such epistle,—to the end that they may abstain, &c. ἀλίσγ. belongs to ἰδῶλων only. Meyer understands it to refer to the four genitives, the pollutions of (1) idols, (2) fornication, (3) things strangled, (4) blood. This he rests on the non-repetition of ἀπό before τῆς πορν. But in this case the members do not correspond. The Gentile converts needed no command to abstain from the pollution of idolatry: and the use of the Alexandrine verb ἀλίσγειν in refl. shews it to apply most naturally to pollution by eating. The ἀλ. τ. εἰδ. are the things polluted by being offered to idols, about which there was much doubt and contention in the early church:—see Exod. xxxiv. 15, and 1 Cor. viii. and x. 19. τῆς πορνείας] It may seem strange that a positive sin should be made the subject of these enactments which mostly regard things in themselves indifferent, but rendered otherwise by expediency and charity to others. In consequence we have the following attempts to evade the simple rendering of the word: (1) Beza, Selden, Schleusner, explain it of spiritual fornication in eating things offered to idols: (2) Morus and Heinrichs, of the committal of actual fornication at the rites in idol temples: (3) Salmasius, of the sin of the whore-master: (4) Calovius, of concubinage: (5) Lightfoot, of marriage within the forbidden degrees: (6) Teller, of marriage with heathens: (7) Bentley would read χοιρέας, 'swine's flesh': (8) πορκείας has also been conjectured (probably not by Bentley, as stated in Meyer, De W., and this work, edn. 1):—see other renderings in Meyer and De Wette. But the solution will best

be found in the fact, that πορνεία was

universally in the Gentile world regarded on the same footing with the other things mentioned, as an ἀδιάφορον, and is classed here as Gentiles would be accustomed to hear of it, among those things which they allowed themselves, but which the Jews regarded as forbidden. The moral abomination of the practice is not here in question, but is abundantly set forth by our Lord and his Apostles in other places.

πνικτοῦ] as containing the blood,—see Levit. xvii. 13, 14. αἷματος] blood, in any shape: see Gen. ix. 4; Levit. xvii. 13, 14; Deut. xii. 23, 24. Cyr., Tertull., and others interpret the word of homicide, which is refuted by the context. <sup>21</sup>]

Living as the Gentile converts would be in the presence of Jewish Christians, who heard these Mosaic prohibitions read, as they had been from generations past, in their synagogues, it would be well for them to avoid all such conduct and habits as would give unnecessary offence. Other meanings have been proposed: as 'that it was superfluous to command these things to the Jews, for they would hear them in the synagogues' (so an ancient Schol., Lyræ, and Neander),—whereas no question whatever was raised about Jewish converts:—'neque est metuendum, ut Moses propterea antiquetur,' Erasmus, al.: 'Pudori vobis foret et ignominia, si vos, homines Christiani . . . hac in re inferiores a Judæis deprehenderemini, quod vos communione cum epulis sacrificialibus polytheismo favere videremini, quum illi Judæi . . . monotheismo adhaerent tenacissime, cumque quavis septimana sibi inculcatum audiant,' Heinrichs. 'Nam quod ad Mosen attinet, non possunt, qui ex Judæis sunt, queri, eum sperni ab alienigenis nostri gregis, quando in nostris (?) non minus quam in Judaicis conventibus Moses, ita

e John vi. 70. τῆ ἑκκλησία ἑκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν πέμψαι εἰς ἈΒCDE  
 x. 16, 17. ἉΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝ σὺν τῷ ΠΑΥΛῳ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑ, ἸΟΥΔΑΝ Τὸν HLN a b  
 ch. vi. 5. 1 ΚΗΡΟΝ, ΧΙΘ. ΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝ ΒΑΡΣΑΒΒΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΙΛΑΝ, ἄνδρας ἡγουμένους c d f g h  
 1 Chron. xix. 16. ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, ἔγραψαντες ἰδιὰ χειρὸς αὐτῶν Οἱ k l m o  
 f Luke xxiii. 26. Heb. xiii. 7. ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἀδελφοὶ τοῖς κατὰ τὴν p 13  
 17, 21. 3 Kings ix. 5. ἉΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΡΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΙΛΙΚΙΑΝ ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ  
 S. r. xxxv. (xxiii.) 1. g ch. ix. 30 reff. h constf., ch. x xvi. 3 reff. i ch. xi. 30 reff. k ch. xi. 1 reff.

22. εδοξασεν D<sup>1</sup>. om εξ αυτων A. om τω (for uniformity) DHL rel  
 Chr Cc Thl-sif: ins ABCEN a c p 13 Thl-fin. ins τω bef βαρν. a c 13 Thl-fin.  
 rec επικαλουμενον (explanatory corr), with II rel Chr Cc Thl: txt ABCDELN  
 p 13. 36 Constt. rec βαρσβαβαν, with a 36 rel syr Chr Cc Thl: βαρσβαβαν D:  
 βαρσβαβαν fuld ath: txt ABCEHLN b e m p 13 am coptt Constt. ηγουμενοι N<sup>1</sup>.  
 23. rec aft αυτων ins ταδε (addition as the variations shew), with EHLN<sup>3</sup> p 13. 36  
 syr Constt Chr; επιστολην περιεχουσαν ταδε CD ath-pl (but D has επιστ. bef δ. χ. α.)  
 επιστολην και πεμψαντες περιεχουσαν 137 syr-marg; ουτως Syr; επιστ. ουτως sah: om  
 ABN<sup>1</sup> vulg copt ath-rom. rec ins και οι bef αδελφ. (see note), with EHLN<sup>3</sup> rel  
 36 syr coptt ath Constt Chr Cc Thl: om ABCDN<sup>1</sup> p 13 vulg arm Ath Iren-int  
 Pacian Vig. om 1st τοις C<sup>1</sup>(app) 13. for κιλικιαν, κιλιαν A, κιλειαν D.  
 τοις εξ εθ. bef αδ. D.

ut ab antiquo factum est, legitur, et quidem sabbatis, Grot., Hammond. On the reading of the law, &c., in the synagogues, see ch. xiii. 15, note. 22.] ἐκλεξαμένους must not (with Kuin., al.) be taken for ἐκλεχθέντας; the 1 aor. middle can never have a passive signification: see Lobeck's note on Phrynichus, p. 319: where he gives a collection of seeming instances of such usage and explains them. Such irregularities of case in words in apposition as we have here (ἀποστόλοις . . . ἐκλεξαμένους . . . γράψαντες . . .) will not surprise any one versed in Hellenistic Greek. See c. g. Luke i. 73, 74; ch. xxv. 27; Heb. ii. 10; also ch. xxii. 17, ἐγένετο δέ μοι υποστρέψαντι . . . κ. προσευχομένου μου . . . γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει . . . and ref. (1). Βαρσαββᾶν] Of this Judas nothing further is known than that (ver. 32) he was a 'prophet' (see ch. xiii. 1). Wolf and Grotius hold him to have been the brother of Joseph Barsabas, ch. i. 23. Σίλαν] otherwise Silvanus (Σιλουανός): the former name in the Acts, the latter in the Epistles of Paul. He also was a 'prophet' (ver. 32). He accompanied Paul on his second missionary journey through Asia Minor and Macedonia (ver. 40—ch. xvii. 10),—remained behind in Berea (xvii. 14), and joined Paul again in Corinth (xviii. 5; 1 Thess. i. 1; 2 Thess. i. 1), where he preached with Paul and Timothy (2 Cor. i. 19). The Silvanus (1 Pet. v. 12), by whom the first Epistle of Peter was carried to the churches of Asia Minor, seems to be the same person. Tradition however distinguishes Silas from Silvanus, making the former bishop of Corinth, the latter

of Thessalonica. On the hypothesis which identifies Silas with Luke and makes him the author of the Acts, see Prolegg. to Acts, § i. 11. β, γ. I may repeat here, that in my mind the description of Silas here as one of the ἡγουμένοι ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, of itself, especially when contrasted with the preface to Luke's gospel, would suffice to refute the notion. It has been also supposed [by Burmann] that Silas [ϣῆψ] is the same name with Tertius, who wrote the Epistle to the Romans, Rom. xvi. 22: but without reason: see Winer, RWB., "Tertius," and Michaelis, Introd. vol. iv. p. 89, Marsh's transl. 23.] The omission of καὶ οἱ before ἀδελφοί, found (see var. read.) in all the first MSS., can (as Neander observes against De Wette) hardly have been occasioned by hierarchical considerations, seeing that it occurs as early as Irenæus, and that it would be equally against the strong hierarchical view to call the presbyters πρεσβ. ἀδελφοί, writing, as they were, to the ἀδελφοῖς. It seems very much more probable to me that the words καὶ οἱ were inserted to bring the decree into exact harmony with the beginning of ver. 22. In this, the first official mention of πρεσβύτεροι, it is very natural that the import of the term should be thus given by attaching ἀδελφοί to it. See, on the whole, Dr. Wordsw.'s note. Κιλικίαν] This mention of churches in Cilicia, coupled with the fact of Paul's stay at Tarsus (ch. ix. 30—xi. 25: see also Gal. i. 21), makes it probable that Paul preached the gospel there, and to Gentiles, in accordance with the vision which he had in the temple (ch. xxii. 21).

ἐθνῶν <sup>1</sup> χαίρειν. <sup>24</sup> <sup>m</sup> ἐπειδὴ ἠκούσαμεν ὅτι τινὲς <sup>n</sup> ἐξ ἡμῶν <sup>1</sup> — ch. xxlii. 26. James i. Only (2Joh 10, 11. 1-a. xlviii. 22) 1. Esdr. viii. 9. 2 Macc. ix. 19. ἡμῶν, οἷς οὐ <sup>q</sup> διεστείλαμεθα, <sup>25</sup> <sup>r</sup> ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενο- <sup>m</sup> μένοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν <sup>r</sup> ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας πέμψαι πρὸς <sup>m</sup> ἡμᾶς σὺν τοῖς ἁγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρνάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, <sup>26</sup> <sup>u</sup> ἀνθρώποις <sup>v</sup> παραδεδωκόσιν τὰς <sup>w</sup> ψυχὰς αὐτῶν <sup>x</sup> ὑπέρ <sup>m</sup> 1. Luke xi. 6. ch. xlii. 46. xiv. 12. 1 Cor. i. 21, 22 al. L.P. (Matt. xxi. 46 v. r.)

1 Macc. xv. 3.

n Matt. ii. 6. 1 John ii. 10. Deut. xlii. 13.

o — ch. xviii. 8, 13. Gal.

i 7. v. 10. Prov. xii. 25. ἢ ταριῆται σε, . . . ὅτι . . . Xen. Mem. ii. 6. 17.

p here only.

(see ch. xvii. 6.) τὴν Ἀγκυρῶν καθεδρῶν κ. ἀνασκευάζοντες, Thuc. iv. 116.

q Mark vii. 36 al.

Ezek. iii. 19.

r ver. 22 (ref.). s ch. i. 14 ref.

t w. gen. (Matt. xii. 18).

Rom. i. 7. xvi. 5, 8, 9. 1 Cor. x. 14. Phil. ii. 12 only. Ps. cxvii. 2.

u — Matt. xiii. 45. Gen.

ix. 20 al.

v — 1 Cor. xiii. 3. Dan. iii. 23 (65).

w — Matt. ii. 20. John x. 11. ch. xx.

24. Rom. xvi. 4 al.

x ch. ix. 16 ref.

— ch. xviii. 8, 13. Gal.

**24.** for ἐπειδὴ, ἐπι δε Ν<sup>1</sup>. for ἡμῶν, ὑμῶν Ν<sup>1</sup>. om ἐξελθ. ΒΝ<sup>1</sup> a<sup>1</sup> arm Constt  
Vig: ελθοντες L. ἐξεταραξαν D<sup>1</sup> a<sup>1</sup>. rec aft ὑμῶν ins λεγοντες περιτεμεσθαι  
(add δε Ε Bede-gr) και τηρειν τον νομον (gloss from v 1, 5), with CEHL syr arth-rl  
(περιτεμειν αυτους τα τεκνα Chr-edd) Iren (aft διεστειλ.): om ΑΒΔΝ p 13 vulg  
coprt ath-rom Constt Ath Epiph Vig Bede. διεστειλομεθα D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>.

**25.** εκλεξαμενους (grammatical correction) ΑΒΙ p 13 rel: txt CDEHN b f g l 36  
Constt Chr Gc Thl. for ημ., ὑμῶν D-gr.

χαίρειν] Not a rendering by Luke of the Hebrew שָׂמַח, as Grotius; for the Epistle was certainly written in Greek, as intended for Gentiles. The only other place where this Greek form of salutation occurs in the apostolic document (we have it in the letter of the chief captain Lysias, ch. xxiii. 26) is in James i. 1, which Bleek has remarked as a coincidence serving to shew his hand in the drawing up of this Epistle. **24.]** Neander remarks (Pfl. u. L. p. 223, note) that ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξ. is a presumption in favour of the reading και οι ἀδελφοί above: for that these men could hardly have gone out from among the Apostles and elders. But such a supposition is not necessary: ἡμῶν implies the church, the ἀδελφοί of whom they were the πρεσβύτεροι, whether και οι be inserted or not.

ἀνασκ.] See ref. Thucyd., where it will be seen that it implies turning up the foundations:—for Brasidas cleared the ground and consecrated it. Cf. Passow, sub voc. The words λεγοντες περιτεμεσθαι κ. τηρειν τον νομον, inserted in rec. after ἡμῶν, are manifestly, in my view, an interpolation, from the desire to specify in what particulars these persons had sought to unsettle the souls of the Gentile brethren. The defence of the clause set up by Meyer and De Wette,—that if interpolated it must be from ver. 5, not from ver. 1, and that this is improbable,—is best answered by observing that in E, one of the principal authorities for the insertion, the δεῖ after περιτεμεσθαι betrays in very fact that the interpolation was from ver. 5, as also, but in a less degree, does the λέγοντες. The reasons given by Meyer and De W. why the words should have been omitted,—the similarity of ending in ὑ-ΜΩΝ

and ὑ-ΜΩΝ,—or to square it with ver. 1, seem to me nugatory. The former is very improbable,—and the latter would have required the preservation of λέγ. περιτεμεσθαι. The variations also in the clause are strong presumptions against it. The persons to whom the epistle was addressed would very well know what it was that had disturbed their minds, and the omission of formal mention of it would be natural, to avoid prominent cause of offence to the Jewish converts by an apparent depreciation of circumcision and the observance of the law. **25.]** γεν. ὁμοθυμ.

may mean either 'assembled with one accord,' as (perhaps) ch. i. 14; or 'having agreed with one consent' as Meyer. I prefer the former meaning. So we have adverbs as predicates after verbs substantive, e. g., εἶναι διαφερόντως, Plat. Legg. x. p. 892 c, κατώτερθε γίνεσθαι, Herod., &c. See Bernhardt, Syntax, p. 337. Βαρν. κ. Παύλ.] Paul has generally been mentioned first since ch. xiii. 43. (The exception, ch. xiv. 14, appears to arise from the people calling Barnabas Jupiter, and thus giving him the precedence in ver. 12, after which the next mention of them follows the same order.) But here, as at ver. 12, we have naturally the old order of precedence in the Jerusalem congregation preserved. **26.**

παραδ. τ. ψ.] See ref. The sacrifice of their lives was made by them: they were martyrs in will, though their lives had not as yet been laid down in point of fact.

This is mentioned to shew that Paul and Barnabas could have no other motive than that of serving the Lord Jesus Christ, and to awaken trust in the minds of the churches. But, although this was so, the Apostles and Elders did not think proper

1 → Matt. xxvi. 37. ch. xxi. 24. 2 Cor. 3:2. 2 Thess. ii. 2, 15. ch. xli. 13 reff. const., ch. vi. 11 reff. 1. 1. ter. 10 reff. c → Rev. ii 23 (Matt. xx. 12. 2 Cor. iv. 17. Gal. vi. 2. 1 Thess. ii. 6) only r. Sir. xlii. 2. (2 Mac. ix. 10) only. d here only†. Jos. Ant. xvi. 11. 2. Demosth. car. Τιμοκρ. p. 706. 22. e gen., 1 Tim. iv. 3. 1 Pet. ii. 11 only. Jer. vii. 10. [w. ἀπό. ε ver. 20 (reff.) h Luke ii. 51 only. = Ps. xi. 7. j see note. not as Eph. vi. 21. 2 Macc. ix. 10. k here

τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. 27 ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν Ἰούδαν καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά. 28 ἔδοξεν γὰρ τῷ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι καὶ ἡμῖν μηδὲν πλέον ἐπιτίθεσθαι ὑμῖν βάρος, πλὴν τῶν ἐπιτάγες, ἀπέχεσθαι εἰδῶλοθύτων καὶ αἵματος καὶ πικτῶν καὶ πορνείας ἕξ ὧν διατηροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς εὖ πράττετε. ἔρρωσθε. 30 Οἱ

ABCDE  
HLS a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

26. παραδεδωκασιν D. την ψυχην D Iren-int. at end ins eis παντα  
πειρασιν DE 137 syr-marg. απαγγελοντας D-gr. ταυτα D¹: hεc D-lat  
27. aft λογ. ins πολλου E. 28. τα πν. τα αγ. ABS k p 13 Clem: txt CDEHL rel 36 Constt Cyr-jer Chr Bas, GE  
Thl Cyr Pacian. [after ημν N¹ has written κ, but marked it for erasure.]  
πλειον D 105. for υμιν, ημειν D¹: txt D³(?). rec aft των επαναγ. ins  
τουτων, with EL rel Chr GE: pref BCDHΣ a m p 13 vulg Constt Thl Iren-int: om A  
15. 18. 36. 43. 180 Clem, Epiph, Cyr Orig-int Pacian-mss (τουτων seems to have been  
a marginal supplementary gloss, which some inserted before, some after των επαναγ-  
κεις).—om των D¹N¹ 13: ins D²(?).  
29. rec κ. πικτου (alteration for uniformity with ver 21), with A¹EHLN¹ 13. 36 vulg  
Constt Chr GE Thl Vig: om D Cyr-jer Iren-int Cyr Tert Ambr Pacian Jer (see on ver  
21): txt A¹BCN¹ p coopt Clem, Orig. at end ins kai osa μη θελετε εαντοις  
γενεσθαι ετερω μη ποιειτε (cf ver 20) D(ποιειν D¹: -ειν ται[sic] D²) a c 25. 29. 32. 42.  
57. 69. 105. 106. 137 syr-w-ast ath Iren-int Cyr. for εξ, αφ D. πραξατε  
CDHL ath-rom: πραξητε E Thl-fin. D adds φερομενοι εν τω αγιω πνευματι:  
also Iren(ambulantes in sp. s.) Tert(veclante or rectante vos sp. s.).

to send only Paul and Barnabas, who were already so deeply committed by their acts to the same side of the question as the letter which they bore,—but as direct authorities from themselves, Judas and Silas also, who might by word confirm the contents of the Epistle. On the present part. (ἀπαγγ.) see reff. and Winer, edn. 6, § 45. 1. One account of it is, that during the mission implied in ἀπεστάλκαμεν they would be ἀπαγγέλλοντες. But a far more probable one, that the pres. part. here, as so often, designates merely, carrying rather a logical than a chronological force: “as announcers of.” 27.] τὰ αὐτά, as above, the contents of the Epistle (and any explanation required): not, as Neander, ‘the same things as P. and B. have preached:’ διὰ λόγου, by word of mouth, as opposed to ‘by letter,’ decides against this interpretation. 28. τῷ ἁγ. πν. καὶ ἡμ. Not = τῷ ἁγ. πν. ἐν ἡμ. (as Olsh),—but as, in ch. v. 32, the Holy Spirit, given to the Apostles and testifying by His divine power, is coupled with their own human testimony,—so here the decision of the Holy Spirit, given them as leaders of the church, is laid down as the primary and decisive determination on the matter,—and their own formal ecclesiasti-

cal decision follows, as giving utterance and scope to His will and command. The other interpretation weakens this accuracy of expression, and destroys the propriety of the sentence. Neander, in his last edn. of the Pil. u. L. (p. 224, note), has given up the rendering of his former ones, ἔδοξεν γὰρ (τῷ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι) καὶ ἡμῖν, ‘It seemed good (by the Holy Ghost) to us also,’ i. e. as well as to Paul and Barnabas. It was plausible, but quite untenable. Such ambiguity, in such a document, would surely be out of the question. The judgment as to what things were ἐπιτάγες is implied in ἔδοξεν, &c. ἐπιτίθ. had been used by Peter, ver. 10. 29.] On the construction of ἀπέχεσθαι with ἀπό in ver. 20, and with a simple gen. here, Tittm., de Syn. N. T. p. 225, says well that the difference arises ‘non quoad rem ipsam, sed modo cogitandi, ita ut in priori formula sejunctionis cogitatio ad rem, in posteriori vero ad nos ipsos referatur.’ His following remarks are worth reading. ἕξ ὧν, from which things; not, as Meyer, ‘according to which precepts;’ see John xvii. 15. εὖ πράξ.] Not, ‘ye shall prosper:’ but as καλῶς ἐποίησας, ch. x. 33; 3 John 6,—ye shall do well. See the curious additions in var. readd.

to send only Paul and Barnabas, who were already so deeply committed by their acts to the same side of the question as the letter which they bore,—but as direct authorities from themselves, Judas and Silas also, who might by word confirm the contents of the Epistle. On the present part. (ἀπαγγ.) see reff. and Winer, edn. 6, § 45. 1. One account of it is, that during the mission implied in ἀπεστάλκαμεν they would be ἀπαγγέλλοντες. But a far more probable one, that the pres. part. here, as so often, designates merely, carrying rather a logical than a chronological force: “as announcers of.” 27.] τὰ αὐτά, as above, the contents of the Epistle (and any explanation required): not, as Neander, ‘the same things as P. and B. have preached:’ διὰ λόγου, by word of mouth, as opposed to ‘by letter,’ decides against this interpretation. 28. τῷ ἁγ. πν. καὶ ἡμ. Not = τῷ ἁγ. πν. ἐν ἡμ. (as Olsh),—but as, in ch. v. 32, the Holy Spirit, given to the Apostles and testifying by His divine power, is coupled with their own human testimony,—so here the decision of the Holy Spirit, given them as leaders of the church, is laid down as the primary and decisive determination on the matter,—and their own formal ecclesiasti-

μὲν οὖν ἁπολυθέντες <sup>m</sup> κατήλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, καὶ <sup>n</sup> συναγαγόντες τὸ <sup>o</sup> πλήθος <sup>p</sup> ἐπέδωκαν τὴν <sup>q</sup> ἐπιστολήν.  
<sup>31</sup> ἀναγνόντες δὲ <sup>r</sup> ἐχάρησαν <sup>r</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ <sup>s</sup> παρακλήσει.  
<sup>32</sup> Ἰούδας τε καὶ Σίλας, <sup>t</sup> καὶ <sup>u</sup> αὐτοὶ <sup>v</sup> προφήται ὄντες, <sup>w</sup> διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ <sup>v</sup> παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ <sup>w</sup> ἐπεστήριξαν. <sup>33</sup> <sup>xy</sup> ποιήσαντες δὲ <sup>x</sup> χρόνον <sup>y</sup> ἀπελύθησαν <sup>z</sup> μετ' <sup>z</sup> εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστείλαντας αὐτούς. <sup>35</sup> Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας <sup>z</sup> διέτριβον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ διδάσκοντες καὶ <sup>b</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενοι μετὰ καὶ <sup>c</sup> ἑτέρων πολλῶν τὸν <sup>b</sup> λόγον τοῦ κυρίου.

Dent. xiii. 6.  
 χρόνου οὐδέου.  
 xi 31 only. Gen. xxvi. 29.  
 see 1 Cor. xv. 2.

w ch. xiv. 22 reff.  
 y = ch. xx. 3. 2 Cor. xi. 25.  
 = ch. xvi. 36 reff.  
 c = ch. xvii. 7 reff.

x ch. xviii. 23. Demosth. p. 392, οὐδ' ἰσοίσου  
 James iv. 13. Prov. xiii. 23. z Heb.  
 a ch. xii. 19 reff. b ch. viii. 4 only.

30. aft απολυθ. ins εν ημεραις ολιγαις D. rec ηλθον, with EHL rel Chr (C Thl-sif: txt ABCDS a p 13. 36. 40 vulg aeth Thl-fin. συναγαγοντες D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. επιδεδωκαν E.

32. elz (for τε) δε, with D-gr vulg E-lat syr copt Thl-fin: om sah aeth-rom: txt ABC E-gr HLN p 13 rel D-lat Syr aeth-pl Chr Cc Thl-sif. for οντες, υπαρχοντες E: aft οντες ins πληρεις πνευματος αγιου D. om πολλου D 18. επιστη-  
 ρισαν CE 73: txt ABDHL N-corr<sup>1</sup> p 13. 36 rel Chr: om kai επιστ. N<sup>1</sup>.

33. rec for αποστ. αυτους, αποστολους (perhaps an explanatory gloss, substituted for the genuine text:—but more probably a mistake, owing to αποστ. being common to the two words), with E(and Bede-gr) HL rel syr copt Chr: txt ABCDS a p 13. 36. 40 vulg sah aeth-rom Thl-fin Cassiod. Bede.—N had εαντους, but the ε has been marked and then crased.

[34. rec εδοξε δε τω σιλα επιμειναι αυτου (explanatory anticipation of ver 40), with CD 13 rel sah syr-w-ast arm Cc Thl-fin (σειλευ D: παυλω aeth: for επιμειναι, susli-  
 nere eos D-lat: for αυτου, αυτους CD<sup>1</sup>, προς αυτους D-corr<sup>1</sup>: om ABETHLN e d g h l m p an)(and demid fuld al) Syr copt Chr Thl-sif). add further μονος δε ιουδας  
 επορευθη D vulg-ed arm(not ed-1805) Cassiod.]

35. ο δε π. D. και μετα ετ. D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>5</sup>. at end κυ., which has perished in D<sup>1</sup>, is supplied by D<sup>6</sup>(?).

ἔρρωσθε] The customary 'valeté' of the conclusion of epistles.

31. παρακλήσει] It does not appear, because παρεκάλεσαν follows in the sense of 'exhorted,' that this word need mean 'exhortation.' There was (De W.) very little exhortation in the letter: and it is much more natural to render it consolation here: it was the matter of their joy, which surely could not be said of the orders to abstain given in the letter.

32.] προφ. οντ. gives the reason for their superadding to the appointed business of their mission the work of exhorting and edifying. On προφ., see ch. xi. 27; xiii. 1; Eph. ii. 20, and notes.

33.] ποι. χρ., having continued some time: see reff.

[34.] On every account it is probable that the words forming this verse in rec. (see var. readl.) are an interpolation. For, (1) MSS. evidence against them is weighty, especially as D, in the case of insertions in the Acts, is of very low authority. (2) The αὐτοῦ is αὐτούς in C and D, and αὐτοῖς and αὐτόθι in some cursives; and D and the Vulg.

add μόνος δὲ Ἰουδ. ἐπορεύθη; the former shewing the copying of an indistinct marginal gloss which was not understood, and the latter betraying the secret of the whole, viz. that the notice was interpolated to account for Silas being found again at Antioch in ver. 40. (3) Internally considered, the insertion is very improbable: coming after ἀπελύθησαν unexplained (which from its voice and tense implies that the dismissal actually took place and they departed) and followed by Παῦλος δέ after ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σίλα. On Silas's subsequent presence at Antioch, see note, ver. 40.

We learn from Gal. ii. 10, that a condition was attached to the cordiality with which the Gentile mission of Paul and Barnabas was recognized by the chief Apostles: that they should remember the poor, i. e. the poor at Jerusalem:—that the wants of the mother church should not be forgotten by those converts, whose Judaical bond to her was thus cast loose. This was an object which Paul was ever most anxious to subserve. See Gal. i. c.

d ch. x. 48 reff.  
e see Luke  
xiii. 32 (and  
note).  
f = Luke ii. 15.  
ch. xiii. 2.  
1 Cor. vi. 20.  
Gen. xviii. 4.  
g ch. vii. 23  
reff.  
h ch. xiii. 27  
reff.  
i ch. xiii. 5 reff.  
k Gen. xiii. 27.  
see Matt. iv.  
24. Mark  
xvi. 18.  
l ch. xii. 25  
reff.  
m = ch. xxviii.  
22 (Luke vii.  
7. 2 Thess.  
i. 11. 1 Tim.  
v. 17. Heb.  
iii. 3. x. 29)  
only. 1 Mac. xi. 28.  
p = ch. xiii. 2. xiv. 26. Phil. i. 22 al.  
q Luke ii. 37. iv. 13. ch. xii. 10. xix. 9 al. Ps. lxxix. 18.  
r Heb. x. 24 only.  
s Rev. vi. 14 only. (δύωχ.,  
u ch. xviii.  
18. xx. 6 only†. Xen. Anab. v. 6, 21, 23.

36 Μετὰ δὲ <sup>d</sup> τινὰς <sup>d</sup> ἡμέρας εἶπεν πρὸς Βαρνάβαν Παῦ-  
λος <sup>c</sup> Ἐπιστρέψαντες <sup>f</sup> δὴ <sup>g</sup> ἐπισκεψόμεθα τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς  
<sup>h</sup> κατὰ πόλιν πᾶσαν ἐν αἷς <sup>i</sup> κατηγογίλαμεν τὸν <sup>i</sup> λόγον  
τοῦ κυρίου, <sup>k</sup> πῶς <sup>k</sup> ἔχουσιν. 37 Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβούλετο  
<sup>l</sup> συναρραλαβεῖν καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον·  
38 Παῦλος δὲ <sup>m</sup> ἤξιου τὸν <sup>n</sup> ἀποστάντα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ  
Παμφυλίας καὶ μὴ <sup>o</sup> συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ <sup>p</sup> ἔργον, μὴ  
<sup>l</sup> συναρραλαμβάνειν <sup>q</sup> τοῦτον. 39 ἐγένετο δὲ <sup>r</sup> παροξυσ-  
μός, ὥστε <sup>s</sup> ἀποχωρισθῆναι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τὸν  
τε Βαρνάβαν <sup>t</sup> παραλαβόντα τὸν Μάρκον <sup>u</sup> ἐκπλεῦσαι εἰς

ABCDE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

36. rec παυλ. bef πρ. βαρν., with DEHL rel: txt ABCN m p 13 vulg Thl-fin.—ins  
o bef παυλ. D. for δη, δε N<sup>1</sup>. rec aft tous ad. ins ημων (not perceiving the  
sense of τ. αδελφ.), with HLN rel aeth (Ec Thl: om ABCDEN a p 13. 36. 40 vulg  
syr copt arm Chr. aft αδελφ. add τους D c 36. 137. 180 Syr syr-w-ast. rec  
πασ. bef πολ., with DEHL 13. 36 rel vss Chr: txt ABCN k m copt. οἰς D.  
for κατηγογ., εκηρυξαιεν C 15. 18. 36. 180 (Syr copt?). ins το bef πως E.

37. rec εβουλευσατο, with HL rel Chr (Ec Thl-sif: εβουλετο D: txt ABCEN a c  
e p 13. 36. 40 vulg syr copt aeth Thl-fin. συναρραλαμβανειν A (13).  
rec τον (in place of και), with HL 13 rel Syr sah aeth (Ec Thl-sif: om D a c: και τον  
BN p: txt ACE h k 36 vulg syr copt arm Chr Thl-fin. επικαλουμενον CD c d  
k p 13. 40.

38. for ηξιου, ουκ εβουλετο λεγων D. αποστατησαντα(sic) A: αποστησαντα  
D. om απο παμφ. C<sup>2</sup>. om αυτοις D. aft εργ. add εις ο επεμφθησαν D  
tol. rec συμπαραλαβειν (corrū for conformity to ver 37), with EHL rel Chr (Ec  
Thl: txt ABCN a c p 36.—[συνπ., so AB<sup>1</sup>CEN.] for μη συνπ. τ., D has τουτου  
μη ειναι συν αυτοις.

39. rec for δε, ουν (corrū to suit the sequence of the παροξ. on the last verse), with  
CEHL rel 36 syr Chr: txt ABDN p vulg copt. αποχωρησαι E. τοτε βαρν.  
παραλαβων τ. μ. πλευσεν D.

and note.] 35.] διδάσκοντες, to those  
who had received it,—εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, to  
those who had not.

36.—CH. XVIII. 22.] PAUL'S SECOND  
MISSIONARY JOURNEY (unaccompanied by  
Barnabas, on account of a difference be-  
tween them) THROUGH ASIA MINOR TO  
MACEDONIA AND GREECE, AND THENCE  
BY SEA, TOUCHING AT EPHESUS, TO JE-  
RUSALEM AND BACK TO ANTIOCH.

36. μετὰ δὲ τινὰς ἡμ.] How long, we  
are not informed: but perhaps (?) during  
this time took place that visit of Peter to  
Antioch mentioned Gal. ii. 11 ff. when he  
sacrificed his Christian consistency and  
better persuasions to please some Ju-  
daizers, and even Barnabas was led away  
with the dissimulation. On this occasion  
Paul boldly rebuked him. See, on the  
whole occurrence, notes to Gal. i. c.

δη, see above, ch. xiii. 2. ἐν αἷς, be-  
cause πᾶσαν πόλιν involves a plurality:  
so Xen. Mem. i. 2. 62, ἐάν τις φανερός γέ-  
νηται . . . τοῖτοιοι θάνατός ἐστιν ἡ ζημία:

cf. Herm. ad Viger. p. 40. 38. ἡξιου]  
Not as Vulg. 'rogabat:' but 'æquum  
censebat,' as Beza. It gives Paul's refusal  
in the strongest manner. The position of  
the accusatives also forcibly expresses his  
decided rejection of one who had not dared  
to face the dangers of the untried country  
before. But Paul thought proper (as to)  
one who had fallen off from them from  
Pamphylia, and had not gone with them  
to the work, not to take with them that  
man. We may well believe that Paul's  
own mouth gave originally the character to  
the sentence. τὸν ἀποστ.] See ch.  
xiii. 13. It hence is evident that his de-  
parture was not by the authority of the  
Apostles (as Benson). 39.] ὁ Παῦλος  
ἐζήτηι τὸ δίκαιον, ὁ Βαρνάβας τὸ φιλάν-  
θρωπον, Chrysostom: who also remarks  
on their separate journeys,—ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ καὶ  
κατὰ σύμψιν γεγενῆσθαι τὸν χωρισμόν,  
καὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους εἶπειν ὅτι ἐπειδὴ ἐγὼ  
οὐ βούλομαι, σὺ δὲ βούλει, ἵνα μὴ μαχώ-  
μεθα, διανεμώμεθα τοὺς τόπους. ὥστε πάνυ

Κύπρον<sup>40</sup> Παῦλος δὲ ἐπιλεξιμένος Σίλαν<sup>w</sup> ἐξήλθεν<sup>v</sup> v — here (John v. 2) only.  
Exod. xvii.  
v. 2 Kings x. 6  
w — ch. xvi. 3, 40, xx. 1 al.  
x ch. xiv. 20  
y ch. xiii. 6  
z ch. xiv. 22  
a plur., Rom. xvi. 16  
b w. civ. ch. xviii. 19, 24 al. 1 Cor. x. 11, xiv. 39, Eph. iv. 13. Phil. iii. c ch. f ch. xv. 40  
d ch. x. 45  
e ch. x. 22  
h 1 Cor. vii. 18  
i — ch.  
<sup>x</sup> παραδοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ κυρίου ὑπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν.  
<sup>41</sup> <sup>y</sup> διήρχετο δὲ τὴν Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν, <sup>z</sup> ἐπιστηρίζων τὰς <sup>a</sup> ἐκκλησίας. **XVI.** <sup>1</sup> <sup>b</sup> κατήνησεν δὲ εἰς Δέροβην καὶ Λύστραν. <sup>c</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ μαθητῆς τις ἦν ἐκεῖ ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος, υἱὸς γυναικὸς Ἰουδαίας <sup>d</sup> πιστῆς, πατρὸς δὲ Ἑλλήνος, <sup>2</sup> ὃς <sup>e</sup> ἐμαρτυροῦτο <sup>f</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις καὶ Ἰκονίῳ ἀδελφῶν. <sup>3</sup> τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ <sup>g</sup> ἐξελθεῖν, καὶ <sup>h</sup> λαβῶν <sup>i</sup> περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν <sup>i</sup> διὰ τοῦς

40. σαυλος E-gr. επιδεξιμενος D. om του D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>5</sup>. rec (for κυρ.) θεου, with CEHL rel 36 syrr copt Chr: txt ABDS p 13. 10 ansand demid fuld tol al) sah Thl-fin. απo D.

41. ins την bef κιλ. BD Thl-fin. at end ins παραδιδους τας εντολας των πρεσβυτερων D demid fuld(not am tol al) syr-marg arm(not ed-1805).

ΣΠΑΡ. XVI. 1. διελθων δε τα εθνη ταυτα κατηντ. D syr-marg Cassiod. ins και bef εις δερβ. AB a m 13. 36. 40 syr copt. ins εις bef λυστ. ABS c p syr Thl-fin. εκει bef ην D: om εκει 32. 37. 57 aeth. rec aft γυν. ins τινος, with III rel Syr sah (Ec Thl: om ABCDEN a k p 36. 10 vulg syr copt aeth arm Chr Orig-ant Jor. 13 def.) om ιουδαϊας E.

2. ικονιου N.

ἐκόντες ἀλλήλοις τούτο ἐποίουν. Hom. xxxiv., p. 262. Yet it seems as if there were a considerable difference in the character of their setting out. Barnabas appears to have gone with his nephew without any special sympathy or approval; whereas Paul was commended to the grace of God by the assembled church. We find Mark afterwards received into favour by Paul, see Col. iv. 10; 2 Tim. iv. 11; and in the former of those places it would seem as if he was dependent for his reception on Paul's special commendation. 40.

Σίλαν] He may perhaps have come down again to Antioch (see ver. 33) in Peter's company. We find (see above on ver. 22) a Silvanus in 1 Pet. v. 12, the bearer of that epistle to the congregations of Asia Minor. 41. Συρίαν κ. Κιλικ.] See note, ver. 23. Here we finally lose sight of Barnabas in the sacred record.

ΣΠΑΡ. XVI. 1.] We have Derbe first, as lying nearest to the pass from Cilicia into Lycaonia and Cappadocia. Paul probably travelled by the ordinary road through the 'Cilician gates,' a rent or fissure in the mountain-chain of Taurus, extending from north to south through a distance of eighty miles. See various interesting particulars in C. and H. i. p. 301 ff. and notes. ἐκεῖ] At *Lystra*: which, and not Derbe, was in all probability the birth-place of Timothy: see on ch. xx. 4. This view is confirmed by ver. 2. He had probably

been converted by Paul during his former visit, as he calls him his son in the Lord, 1 Cor. iv. 17; 1 Tim. i. 2; 2 Tim. i. 2; perhaps at Antioch in Pisidia, see 2 Tim. iii. 10, 11. His mother was Eunice, his grandmother Lois,—both women of well-known piety, 2 Tim. i. 5. Whether his father was a proselyte of the gate or not, is uncertain: he certainly was *uncircumcised*. He would be, besides his personal aptness for the work, singularly fitted to be the coadjutor to Paul, by his *mixed extraction* forming a link between Jews and Greeks.

2.] Some of these testimonies were probably intimations of the Spirit respecting his fitness for the work; for Paul speaks, 1 Tim. i. 18, of τὰς προαγούσας ἐπὶ σὲ προφητείας (see ch. xiii. 1, 3). He was set apart for the work by the laying on of the hands of Paul and of the presbytery, 1 Tim. iv. 14; 2 Tim. i. 6, after he had made a good confession before many witnesses, 1 Tim. vi. 12. 3. λαβῶν περιέτ.] As E. V. took and circumcised him. Every Israelite might perform the rite; see Winer, *RWB*, art. 'Beschneidung.'

διὰ τ. Ἰουδ.] That he might not at once, wherever he preached, throw a stumbling-block before the Jews, by having with him one by birth a Jew, but uncircumcised. There was here no concession in doctrine at all, and no reference whatever to the duty of Timothy himself in the matter. In the case of Titus, a *Greek*, he dealt

k plur., Mark  
 1. 46, Luke  
 xi. 24 l. xxi.  
 11 l. ch.  
 xxvii. 2, 29  
 only.  
 2 Chron.  
 xxxi. 6.  
 I constr., 2 Car.  
 xii. 3, 4, Job  
 xxi. 27.  
 m ch. ii. 30 refl.  
 n acc., here  
 (Luke vi. 1.  
 xiii. 22.  
 xviii. 36.  
 Rom. xv. 24)  
 only.  
 Ps.  
 vii. 28.  
 1 Macc. iii.  
 37.  
 o = 1 Cor. xi. 2 refl. (ch. xii. 4.)  
 al. Eccles. xii. 13. q Luke ii. 1. ch. xvii. 7. p = Luke xi. 28. ch. vii. 53. xxi. 24. 1 Tim. v. 21  
 error) only. Dan. vi. 9 Theod. r = ch. xx. 16. 1 Cor. v. 3. vii. 37. Tit. ii. 12. 2 Macc. xi. 25.  
 plur., Rom. xvi. 16 refl. t ch. iii. 7 refl. u ch. xiii. 8 refl. v 2 Cor. ix. 12. Phil. i. 9.  
 I. Eccl. iii. 10. w ch. ii. 46 refl. x ch. xiii. 6 refl. y = Matt. xix. 14. ch. viii. 36 al.  
 1 Kings xxv. 26. pass., Rom. i. 13. Heb. vii. 23 only. Exod. xxxvii. 6.

ABCDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

Ἰουδαίους τοὺς ὄντας ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις· ἠΐδεισαν  
 γὰρ ἅπαντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, ὅτι Ἕλλην ὑπῆρχεν.  
 ὡς δὲ διεπορεύοντο τὰς πόλεις, παρεδίδοσαν αὐτοῖς  
 φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγματα τὰ κεκριμένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀπο-  
 στόλων καὶ πρέσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις.

Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι ἴστερεοῦντο τῇ πίστει, καὶ  
 ἐπερίσσευον τῷ ἀριθμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν· διῆλθον δὲ τὴν  
 Φρυγίαν καὶ Γαλατικὴν χῶραν, κωλύθεντες ὑπὸ τοῦ

**3.** παντες CD m: txt ABEHLN p rel Chr Ec Thl. στι ελλην ο πατηρ αυτου  
 (corr for simplicity) ABCN a m 13. 36. 40 sah Thl-fin: txt DEHL rel Chr (Ec Thl-  
 sif.

**4.** for ver, διερχομενοι δε τας πολεις εκηρυσσον και παρεδιδουσαν αυτοις μετα πασης  
 παρρησιας τον κν ἰν χων αμα παραδιδοντες και τας εντολας αποστ. (των απ. D<sup>3</sup>) κ. πρεσβ.  
 τ. εν ιερ. D: aft τας πολ. ins κηρυσσοντες μετα πασ. παρ. τ. κυρ. ιησ. χρ. syr-marg.  
 rec παρεδιδου, with HL rel 36 Chr: παρεδιδουσαν C: txt ABDEN p 13.  
 rec ins των bef πρεσβ. (corr for uniformity), with EHL rel Chr: om ABCDN a p 13  
 Bas Thl-fin. rec ιερουσαλημ, with EHL Chr: txt ABCDN a p 13 vulg Thl-fin.

**5.** om τη πιστ. D. περιεσσευον E 3. 65. 95<sup>1</sup> Chr-mss.  
**6.** rec διελθοντες, with L rel vulg (transeuntes . . . velati sunt) Chr (Ec Thl: txt  
 ABCDEN a c d e k m p 13. 36. 40 syr copt arm Epiph Did. rec ins την bef γαλ.

otherwise, no such reason existing: Gal.  
 ii. 3.

**4.** τὰς πόλ.] Iconium, and  
 perhaps Antioch in Pisidia. He might at  
 Iconium see the elders of the church of  
 Antioch, as he did afterwards those of  
 Ephesus at Miletus. If he went to An-  
 tioch, he might regain his route into Phry-  
 gia and Galatia by crossing the hills east of  
 that city. **5.]** This general notice,  
 with μὲν οὖν, like those at ch. ix. 31, xii.  
 24, marks the opening of a new section.

**6—9.]** This very cursory notice of  
 a journey in which we have reason to think  
 so much happened,—the founding of the  
 Galatian and Phrygian churches (see ch.  
 xviii. 23, where we find him, on his second  
 visit, στηρίζων πάντας τοὺς μαθητάς);  
 the sickness of the Apostle alluded to Gal.  
 iv. 13; the working of miracles and im-  
 parting of the Spirit mentioned Gal. iii. 5;  
 the warmth and kindness of feeling shewn  
 to Paul in his weakness, Gal. iv. 14, 15,—  
 seems to shew that the narrator was not  
 with him during this part of the route; an  
 inference which is remarkably confirmed  
 by the sudden resumption of circumstantial  
 detail with the use of the first person, at  
 ver. 10. **6.** Φρυγίαν] There were

two tracts of country called by this name:  
 'Phrygium utramque (alteram ad Helle-  
 sponthum, majorem alteram vocant) . . .  
 Eumeni restituerunt.' Livy, xxxviii. 39.

It is with 'Phrygia Major' that we are  
 here concerned, which was the great central  
 space of Asia Minor, yet retaining the name  
 of its earliest inhabitants, and on account  
 of its being politically subdivided among  
 the contiguous provinces, impossible to  
 define accurately (see C. and H. i. p. 280,  
 note 1).

The Apostle's route must  
 remain very uncertain. It is probable that  
 he may have followed the great road (ac-  
 cording to his usual practice and the natural  
 course of a missionary journey) from Ico-  
 nium to Philomelium and perhaps as far  
 as Synnada, and thence struck off to the  
 N.E. towards Pessinus in Galatia. That  
 he visited Colosse, in the extreme S.W. of  
 Phrygia, on this journey, as supposed by  
 some, and maintained with some ingenuity  
 by Mr. Lewin (Life and Epistles of St. Paul  
 i. 191 ff.), is very improbable (see Wieseler,  
 Chron. d. Apostgtsch. pp. 28 ff.).

**Γαλατικὴν χ.]** The midland district, known  
 as Galatia, or Gallo-græcia, was inhabited  
 by the descendants of those Gauls who  
 invaded Greece and Asia in the third cen-  
 tury B.C., and after various incursions and  
 wars, settled and became mixed with the  
 Greeks in the centre of Asia Minor. They  
 were known as a brave and freedom-loving  
 people, fond of war, and either on their  
 own or others' account, almost always in  
 arms, and generally as cavalry. Jerome

ἀγίου πνεύματος <sup>2</sup> λαλήσαι τὸν <sup>3</sup> λόγον ἐν τῇ Ἀσία, <sup>z</sup> ch. xi. 19 ref. <sup>1</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> ἔλθόντες δὲ <sup>a</sup> κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν <sup>b</sup> ἐπείραζον εἰς τὴν <sup>a</sup> of place, here only, of per son, Luke x. 35.  
 Βιθυνίαν πορευθῆναι, καὶ οὐκ <sup>c</sup> εἶασεν αὐτοὺς τὸ πνεῦμα <sup>b</sup> = & constr., ch. xxiv. 6 only 1.  
 Ἰησοῦ. <sup>8</sup> <sup>d</sup> παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν <sup>c</sup> κατέβησαν εἰς <sup>c</sup> ch. xiv. 16 al. Job ix. 18.  
 Τρωάδα. <sup>9</sup> καὶ ἴδραμα <sup>e</sup> διὰ [τῆς] νυκτὸς τῷ Παύλῳ <sup>d</sup> constr., Mark vi. 48 only.

(ch. xxiv. 7 al.) Dent. ii. 14.  
 ch. v. 19 ref.

e ch. xviii. 22 ref.

f ch. vii. 31 ref.

g see

(*corr*n for uniformity), with EHL 36 Eriph Did: om ABCDN p 13 Cas. ins μηδενι bef λαλησαι D. aft τον λ. ins του θεου D vulg-ed spec syr copt.

7. for ἔλθόντες, γενομενην D<sup>1</sup>: -νοι D<sup>1</sup>. rec om δε, with HL rel Chr (Ee Thl: ins ABCDEN a b<sup>1</sup> d k m p 13. 36. 40 Syr copt Ath Eriph Did. for επειρ., ηθελαν D Syr. rec (for εις) κατα (perhaps merely a mistake, occasioned by κατα τ. μυσ. before: if an intentional alteration, the reason is not clear), with HL rel (Ee Thl-sif: txt ABCDEN c k m p 13. 40 Eriph Chr Cyr Thl-fin. om 2nd τρν D. rec πορευεσθαι (*corr*n for the less usual inf. aor.), with CDHL 13 rel Chr (Ee Thl-sif: txt ABEN m p 36 Cyr Did Thl-fin. rec om ιησου (see note), with HL rel sah Chr (Ee Thl; κυριου C<sup>1</sup> demid: txt ABC<sup>2</sup> DEN m p<sup>1</sup> 13. 36. 40 vulg syr copt ath arm Jer Orig-int Vig.

8. διελθοτες D. κατηνησαν D-gr.

9. εν οραματι D-gr E-lat Syr.

om δια C.

rec ins της, with CEHLN p 13

(in the introduction to book ii. of his comm. on Galatians, p. 429) says that their speech was like that of the Germans in the neighbourhood of Treves: and perhaps Λυκαονιστι, ch. xiv. 11, spoken of the neighbouring district, may refer to this peculiar dialect. But Greek was extensively spoken. They were conquered by the consul Cn. Manlius Vulso, 189 B.C. (Livy xxxviii. 12, see 1 Macc. viii. 2), but retained their own governors, called as before tetrarchs, and afterwards kings (for one of whom, Deiotarus, a protégé of Pompey's, Cicero pleaded before Cæsar); their last king, Amyntas, passed over from Antony to Augustus in the battle of Actium. Galatia, after his murder, A.D. 26, became a Roman province. The principal cities were Ancyra,—which was made the metropolis of the province by Augustus,—Tavium, and Pessinus: in all, or some of which, the Apostle certainly preached. He was detained here on account of sickness (δι' ἀσθενειαν τῆς σαρκός, Gal. iv. 13). See further in Prolegg. to Gal. § ii.

καλυθέντες] By some special intimation, like that in ch. xiii. 2.

Ἀσία] This name, applied at first to the district near the river Cayster in Lydia (Ἀσιω ἐν λειμῶνι, Καυστρῖον ἀμφὶ βέεθρα, Hom. Il. β. 461), came to have a meaning more and more widely extended, till at last it embraced, as at present, the whole vast continent, forming one of the quarters of the globe. But we never find this meaning in Scripture. The Asia of the Acts is not even our Asia Minor,—which name is not used till Orosius (i. 2, p. 16) in the fourth century A.D.,—but only a portion of the western coast of that great peninsula. (A

full account of the history of the territory and its changes of extent will be found in C. and H., i. pp. 275 ff., and in Wieseler, pp. 32—35. I confine myself to its import in the Acts.) This, which was the Roman province of Asia,—Asia Propria, Plin. v. 28,—as spoken of in the Acts, includes only Mysia, Lydia, and Caria,—excluding Phrygia (ch. ii. 9 and here: 1 Pet. i. 1 it must be included) as in Pliny l. c.,—Galatia, Bithynia, Cilicia, Pamphylia, Lycia. See ch. xix. 26, &c.

7. Βιθυνίαν] At this time a Roman province (senatorial: Hadrian, whose favourite province it was, took it from the senate). When they were come to (i. e. to the borders of) Mysia, they attempted to go into B. The expression πν. Ἰησοῦ is remarkable, as occurring in all the great MSS., and from its peculiarity bearing almost unquestionable trace of genuineness,—the idea being quite untenable that the word Ἰησοῦ has been inserted here, and nowhere else, on doctrinal grounds. If the report of this journey came from an unusual source, an unusual expression would be accountable.

8.] παρελθόντες must from the context mean 'having passed by,' i. e. as regarded their work of preaching (cf. ch. xx. 16),—and not 'having passed by' as avoiding it; for they could not get to the coast without entering Mysia. I adhere to this interpretation, notwithstanding what has been said against it by Dr. Bloomfield (Gr. Test. edn. 9). For this sense of παρέρχομαι, which is not figurative at all, but involved in the literal, cf. Hom. Il. θ. 239: Aristoph. Vesp. 636, 7: Plat. Phædr. p. 278 fin.

Τρωάδα] Troas (Alexandria Troas, in ho-

h ch. ii. 3 reff. h ὄφθη, ἀνὴρ Μακεδῶν τις ἐστὼς ἰ παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ ABCDE  
 i ver. 15 reff. i λέγων k Διαβὰς εἰς Μακεδονίαν ἰ βοήθησον ἡμῖν. 10 ὡς HLN a b  
 k Luke xvi. 26. j λέγων k Διαβὰς εἰς Μακεδονίαν ἰ βοήθησον ἡμῖν. 10 ὡς c d f g h  
 Heb. xi. 29 only. i Kings xiii. 7. δὲ τὸ ὄραμα εἶδεν, εὐθέως ἠ ἐζητήσαμεν ἠ ἐξεληθῆν ἠ εἰς k l m o  
 i Matt. xv. 25. Mark ix. 22. τὴν Μακεδονίαν, ὁ συμβιβάζοντες ὅτι ὠ προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς p 13  
 24. ch. xxi. 28. 2 Cor. vi. 2, from Isa. xlii. 8. Heb. ii. 18. Rev. xii 16 only. m = ch. xiii. 8 reff. n ch. xi. 25 reff.  
 o 1 Cor. ii. 16 reff. p ch. xiii. 2 reff.

rel Chr : om A<sup>2</sup>(and appy A<sup>1</sup>) BD 40.

rec ωφθη bef τω παυλω, with ACD<sup>1</sup>HL

rel 36 syrr Chr : txt B D-corr EN m p 13. 40 vulg. ins ωσει bef ανηρ D Syr sah.

rec tis bef μακεδων, with HL rel syrr Chr : txt ABCDEN m p 13 Thl-fin.—

rec aft ανηρ tis ins ην, with HL rel Chr (Ec Thl-sif : aft μακεδων τις ABCD<sup>3</sup> N a m p 13

Thl-fin (these variations of position shew the word to be spurious, inserted to fill up

the imagined constr, it not being observed that ανηρ &c is in apposition with οραμα) : om

D<sup>1</sup>E 3. 47. 95<sup>1</sup>. 103 Syr copt ath arm. aft εστωσ ins κατα το προσωπον αυτου D

syrr-w-ast sah. ins και bef παρακαλων (supplementary corrη) ABCEN a p 13 vulg

syrr ath : om DHL rel copt Chr<sub>2</sub> (Ec Thl. om αυτου D.

10. for ωs το οτι, διεγερθεισ ουν διηγησατο το οραμα ημιν και ενοησαμεν οτι D, simply

sah. εξηγησαμεν(sic) N. om την (for uniformity with eis μακ. above : but

nour of Alex. the Great : now Eski Stamboul) was a colony *juris Italici* (see on ver. 12), and a free city, and was not reckoned as belonging to either of the provinces, Asia or Bithynia. Whether it was for this reason that Paul and his companions visited it, is uncertain. He may have had the design of crossing to Europe, if permitted, which the subsequent vision confirmed. See ch. xx. 5 ; 2 Cor. ii. 12 ; 2 Tim. iv. 13.

9.] The vision seems to have appeared in the same way as that sent to Peter in ch. x. It was an *unreal* apparition, designed to convey a practical meaning. The context precludes our understanding it as a *dream*.

Μακεδῶν] known probably by the affecting words spoken by him. There would hardly be any peculiarity of dress by which a Macedonian could be recognized.

10. ἐζητήσαμεν] by immediate enquiry for a ship. This word is remarkable as the introduction of the *first person* in the narrative : which however is dropped at ch. xvi. 40, on Paul's leaving Philippi, and resumed again, ch. xx. 5, on occasion of sailing from Philippi. Thence it continues (in all places where we have reason to expect it : see below) to the end of the book. On the question, what is implied by this, we may remark, (1) That while we safely conclude from it that the writer was in company with Paul when he thus speaks, we cannot with like safety infer that he was not, where the third person is used. This latter must be determined by other features of the history. For it is conceivable that a narrative, even where it concerns all present, might be, in its earlier parts, written as of others in the *third person*, but might, when more intimacy had been established, or even by

preference only, be at any point changed to the *first*. And again, the episodes where the chief person alone, or with his principal companion or companions, is concerned, would be many, in which the narrator would use the third person, not because he was not *present*, but because he was not concerned. This has not been enough attended to. If it be thought fanciful, I may refer to an undoubted instance in the episode, ch. xxi. 17, γενομένων ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱερ., to ch. xxvii. 1, ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τ. ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς, . . . ; during the whole of which time the writer was with or in the neighbourhood of Paul, and drops the *we*, merely because he is speaking of Paul alone. (2) One objection raised by De Wette to the common view, that *Luke* accompanied Paul from this time (except as above), is, that several times Paul's companions are mentioned, but *Luke* is never among them. On examining however one of the passages where this is done, we find that *after* the enumeration of Sopater, Aristarchus, Secundus, Gaius, Timotheus, Tychicus, and Trophimus, we are told, οὗτοι προελθόντες ἔμενον ἡμᾶς ἐν Τρωάδι : so that the writer evidently regards himself as being closely associated with Paul, and does not think it requisite to enumerate himself among the companions of the Apostle. This may serve as a key to his practice on other occasions. On the whole, and after careful consideration of the subject, I see no reason to doubt the common view, that *Luke here joined the Apostle* (whether, as Wieseler suggests, as a *physician, on account of his broken health*, must of course be matter of conjecture, but is not improbable), and from this time (except from ch. xvii. 1—xx. 5), accompanies him to the end of the history. See the question of the author-

ὁ θεὸς ἠ' εὐαγγελίσασθαι αὐτούς. <sup>11</sup> ἠ' ἀναχθέντες δὲ ἠ' ἀπὸ Τρωάδος εὐθυδρομήσαμεν εἰς Σαμοθράκην, τῇ τε ἠ' ἐπιούσῃ εἰς Νεάπολιν, <sup>12</sup> ἐκεῖθ' ἠ' τε εἰς Φιλίππους, ἠ' ἠ' τις ἐστὶ πρώτη τῆς ἠ' μερίδος τῆς Μακεδονίας πόλις, ἠ' κο-

Prov. xxvii. 1. u ch. x. 41 refl. v ch. viii. 21 refl. Ezek. xlv. 7. q constr. ch. viii. 25 refl. r ch. xiii. 15 r ch. xxi. 1 only t abs. ch. xx. 15. xxi. 18 (vii. 26. xxiid. 11) only. w here only t.

that was the first this the second mention) BCELN a k p 13 Thl-sif: ins AH rel Gc Thl-fin. om ημας N<sup>1</sup>. rec (for θεος) κυριος, with DILL rel syr ssk Chr Gc Thl-sif Iren-int: txt ABCEN a l p 13. 36 vulg copt aeth Thl-fin Jer. αὐτοῖς A 13 Thl-sif: τους εν τη μακεδ. D.

11. rec for δε, ουν (cornu to suit the sequence on the foregoing ver), with BCHL rel 36 syr-txt sah Gc Thl-sif: txt A(D)EN m p 13 vulg syr-marg copt Chr Thl-fin.—τη δε επαυριον αρχθ. (αναρθ. D<sup>2</sup>) απο D 137 syr-marg. rec ins ths bef τρωαδος, with HL rel Thrdt Gc Thl: om ABCDEN c m p 13. 40 Chr. for τη τε, τη δε (alteration of the characteristic τε, which now, in Luke's own narrative, begins to be again very frequent) ABCELN a b c k m o p 13 syr copt: και τη D: txt H rel vulg Syr aeth Chr Gc Thl. aft επιουσ. ins ημερα D. νεαν πολιν ABD' N.

12. κακειθεν (alteration, see above) A B(sic: see table) CDEN a m p 13. 36 Thl-fin: εκ. δε L 137 syr sah: txt H rel vulg Syr copt aeth Chr Gc Thl-sif. for πρωτ., κεφαλη D Syr. om 1st της B: om της μερ. D c 1<sup>4</sup>. 96. 105. 137. 142 syr aeth Chr: μερις E-gr. om 2nd της (to make the sense clearer: μακεδονιας πολ. expressing 'Macedonian city' better than της μακεδονιας πολ.) ACEN a m p 10: ins

ship of the Acts further discussed in the Prolegg. § i. 12—14.

11.] They had a fair wind on this occasion: in ch. xx. 6, the voyage in the opposite direction took five days. This is also implied by εὐθυδρομήσαμεν: see ref., where it has the same sense, viz., ran before the wind. The coincidence of their going to Samothrace also shews it: determining the wind to have been from the S. or S.S.E. It is only a strong southerly breeze which will overcome the current southwards which runs from the Dardanelles by Tenedos (C. and H. i. p. 336): and this, combined with the short passage, is another mark of the veracity of our narrative. They seem to have anchored N. of the lofty island of Samothrace, under its lee. εἰς Νεάπολιν.]

In an E. by N. direction, past the island of Thasos. It was not properly in Macedonia, but in Thrace, and twelve (ten, C. and H. i. 339, from the Jerusalem Itinerary) Roman miles from Philippi, which was the frontier town of Macedonia strictly speaking: see below. It was by Vespasian, together with the whole of Thrace, attached to the province of Macedonia (Winer, RWB.). Some Roman ruins and inscriptions serve to point out the Turkish village of Cavallo as its site. As regards the reading, τε or δέ, at the end of the verse, and ἐκεῖθ' ἠ' τε or κακειθεν in ver. 12, I have retained τε in both places; because in the first D has και for it, and in the second, B. These variations very much invalidate the testimony of the MSS., and render it probable that the characteristic

τε is original in both places. 12.

Φιλίππους] Philippi was built as a military position on the site of the village Krenides (also called Datos, Arpian, Bell. Civ. iv. 105, οἱ δὲ Φίλιπποι πόλις ἐστίν, ἢ Δάτος ὠνομάζετο πάλαι, καὶ Κρηνίδες ἐτι πρὸ Δάτου κρηναὶ γὰρ εἰσι περὶ τῷ λόφῳ ναμάτων πολλαί), by Philip the Great of Macedon. The plain between the Gangites, on which the town is situate, and the Strymon, was the field of the celebrated battle of Antony and Octavius against Brutus and Cassius (cf. Dio Cassius, xlvii. 41 ff.: Arpian, ubi supra): see more below. There is now an insignificant place on its site retaining the name Filiba (or Philippigi?). Winer, RWB.

πρώτη τῆς μερίδος τῆς Μακεδονίας πόλις.] The first Macedonian city of the district. It was the first Macedonian city to which Paul and his companions came in that district,—Neapolis properly belonging to Thrace. And this epithet of πρώτη would belong to it not only as regarded the journey of Paul and Silas, but as Wieseler remarks (Chron. d. Appsch. p. 37, note) as lying furthest eastward, for which reason also the district was called Macedonia prima, though furthest from Rome. The other explanations are, (1) 'chief city,' as E. V. But this it was not: Thessalonica being the chief city of the whole province, and Amphipolis of the division (if it then subsisted) of Macedonia prima:—(2) πρώτη is taken as a title of honour (Hug, Kuin., De Wette), as we find in the coins of Pergamus and Smyrna

x ch. xii. 19. **λωμία.** ἡμεν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει \* διατρούζοντες ὃ ἡμέρας ABCDE  
 y ch. x. 48 refl. ὃ ἡμέρας, 13 τῇ τε ὃ ἡμέρας τῶν ὃ σαββάτων ὃ ἐξήλομεν ὃ ἐξω HLN a b  
 z Luke iv. 16. ch. xiii. 14. τῆς ὃ πύλης παρὰ ποταμόν, ὃ ἐνομιζέτο ὃ προσευχῇ εἶναι, c d f g h  
 only. Exod. x. 8. see ch. xx. 7 refl. Luke xiv. 5 al. a Matt. xxi. 17. Heb. xiii. 13. b Luke vii. 12. Heb. xiii. 12. Ruth iv. 1.  
 c = here only f. 2 Mace. xiv. 4. d ver. 16 only f. Jos. Antt. xiv. 19. 23. p 13

BDHL Chr (Ec Thl. (13 def.) ἡμῶν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. for ταυτη, αυτη D-corr  
 HL rel Chr (Ec Thl: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>EN a k p 13. 36 Syr.—τη bef αυτη b o.

13. for τε, δε D a c o 13 vulg E-lat syr coptt Thl. rec for πυλης, πολεις (per-  
 haps a margl expl of της πυλης: perhaps an error), with EHL rel 36 syr aeth-rom  
 Chr: txt ABCDN a p 13. 40 vulg coptt. ins τον bef ποταμ. D l 142 Thl-sif.  
 ενομιζομεν ABC<sup>1</sup> 13. 40 coptt aeth-rom (-αμεν C): ενομιζεν N: εδοκει D Eriph (altera-  
 tions from misunderstanding: see note): pulabant arm: videbatur vulg: txt A<sup>1</sup>(αμμ)  
 EHL rel 36 Chr (Ec Thl. προσευχῶν A<sup>2</sup>CN p 13. 40 coptt aeth: ευχη m 99: txt

(but not in the case of any city out of Asia Minor): (3) πόλις κολων. are united (Grot.),—‘the first city which was a colony.’ But there could be no reason for stating this: whereas there would be every reason to particularize the fact that they tarried and preached in the very first city to which they came, in the territory to which they were sent. μερίδος would seem to import that the division into Macedonia prima, secunda, &c., made long before this by Æmilius Paulus (Livy, xlv. 29), still subsisted; this however is not necessary: μερίς might be merely a geographical subdivision. Dr. Wordsworth finds his solution of the difficulty in “the Hellenistic sense of the word μερίς, viz. a frontier or strip of border land, that by which it (?) is divided from some other adjacent territory: see Ezek. xlv. 7.” But this supposed sense may be questioned. Certainly in the place cited μερίς has no such meaning. It there represents מֵרִיס, which is merely a part or portion. κολωνία] Philippi was made a colonia by Augustus, as a memorial of his victory over Brutus and Cassius, and as a frontier garrison against Thrace. Its full name on the coins of the city was Colonia Augusta Julia Philippensis. A Roman colony was in fact a portion of Rome itself transplanted to the provinces (Aulus Gellius, xvi. 13, calls them ‘ex civitate quasi propagata—populi Romani quasi effigies parvæ simulacraque’). The colonists consisted of veteran soldiers and freedmen, who went forth, and determined and marked out their situation, with all religious and military ceremonies. The inhabitants of the colonie were Roman citizens, and were still enrolled in one or other of the tribes, and possessed the privilege of voting at Rome. In them the Roman law was strictly observed, and the Latin language was used on their coins and inscriptions. They were governed by their own senate and magistrates (Dum-  
 viri, as the consuls at Rome: see on στρατηγοί below, ver. 20), and not by the

governor of the province. The land on which they stood was tributary, as being provincial, unless liberated from tribute by the special favour of the jus Italicum, or Quiritarian ownership of the soil. This Philippi possessed, in common with many other colonie and favoured provincial towns. The population of such places came in process of time to be of a mixed character: but only the descendants of the original colonists by Roman wives, or women of a people possessing the civitas, were Roman citizens. Hence new supplies of colonists were often necessary. See article ‘Colonia’ in Smith’s Diet. of Antt., and C. and H. i. pp. 341, f. ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει] In this city,—as distinguished from the suburban place of prayer to which they afterwards, on the Sabbath, ἐξήλθον ἐξω τῆς πόλης. Perhaps ταύτη may have been changed to αὐτῇ, to make the contrast stronger. ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ πόλει, as distinguished from ἐξω τῆς πόλης, would be too strong an expression for the calm simplicity of St. Luke’s narrative style. 13. ποταμόν] a (or, the) river; viz. the small stream Gangites, or Gangas: Leake, p. 217, cited by C<sup>1</sup> and H. i. 341; not, as Meyer and De Wette, the Strymon, the nearest point of which was many miles distant. The name Krenides, formerly borne by the city, was derived from the fountains of this stream. From many sources we learn, that it was the practice of the Jews to hold their assemblies for prayer near water, whether of the sea, or of rivers: probably on account of the frequent washings customary among them. Thus a decree of the Haliarnasseans in Joseph. Antt. xiv. 10. 23, allows the Jews τὰς προσευχὰς ποιέσθαι πρὸς τῇ θαλάσῃ κατὰ τὸ πάτριον ἔθος. Thus Juvenal, speaking of the ‘madida Capena’ at Rome, adds, ‘Nunc sacri fontis nomen, et delubra locantur Judæis,’ iii. 13. And Tertullian, de Jejuniis, ch. 16, vol. ii. p. 976, ‘Judaicum certe jejuniium ubique celebratur, quum omissis templis per omne

καὶ ὁ καθίσαντες ἐλάλοῦμεν ταῖς <sup>1</sup> συνελθούσαις γυναῖξιν. <sup>c</sup> also, Matt. v. 1. xiii. 41. ch. xiii. 11. 1 Cor. x. 7. Isa. xxx. 8. f. b. i. 6 reff. g here only. h ch. xiii. 41 reff. i ch. xviii. 7. 10 serm. 109 i. 9 f. k = Luke xxiv. 45. only. var. 56 reff.)  
<sup>14</sup> καὶ τις γυνὴ ὀνόματι Λυδία, <sup>g</sup> πορφυρόπωλις πόλεως Θουατείρων, <sup>hi</sup> σεβομένη τὸν <sup>i</sup> θεόν, ἤκουεν, ἧς ὁ κύριος <sup>k</sup> δῆνοιξεν τὴν καρδίαν <sup>i</sup> προσέχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου. <sup>15</sup> ὡς δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ ὁ <sup>m</sup> οἶκος αὐτῆς, <sup>n</sup> παρεκάλεσεν <sup>n</sup> λέγουσα εἰ ὁ κεκρίκατέ με <sup>p</sup> πιστὴν τῷ

2 Macc. i. 4. 2A. Mark v. 12 al. 1 = ch. viii. 6 reff. o = ch. xiii. 46 reff. m = ch. x. 2 reff. p here only. see 1 Cor. iv. 17. n Matt. viii. 5. xviii.

A<sup>1</sup>(app) BEHL rel 36. συναληλυθυσαις D. aft συνελθ. add ημιν CE N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving) aeth.  
 14. ins της bef πολως D. ins ητις bef ηκ. E. ηκουσεν D<sup>1</sup>-gr L a c k 13 vulg Chr Gec Thl-fin. om του BD.  
 15. ins αυτη bef κ. ο οικ. EN<sup>3</sup> d h 36. 38. 93. 97. 106-marg 113. 177. 180 demid full syr sah arm Chr. ins πας bef ο οικ. D a 43. 69 aeth.

litus quocumque in aperto aliquando jam precem ad cælum mittunt.' And ad Nationes, i. 13, vol. i. p. 579, he speaks of the 'orations litorales' of the Jews. See also Philo in Flacc. § 14, vol. ii. p. 535. οὐ ἔνομ. προς. εἶναι.] Where a meeting for prayer was accustomed to be: i. e. 'where prayer was wont to be made,' as E. V. That this is the meaning here, is plain from the use of ἐνομίξετο εἶναι, which could certainly not be said if the προσευχή were in this case a building dedicated to prayer. Were there no such qualification, we should understand the word of a προσευκτήριον or synagogue, as frequently used: τινὰς δὲ οἴκου ἐαυτοῖς κατασκευάσαντες ἢ τόπου πλατεῖς φώρων δίκην, προσευχὰς ταῦτα ἐκάλουν καὶ ἦσαν μὲν τὸ παλαιὸν προσευχῶν τόποι ἐν τε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἔξω πόλεως, καὶ ἐν τοῖς Σαμαρείταις. Eriphanius, Hæc. 80, § 1, p. 1067: and again, soon after, ἀλλὰ καὶ προσευχῆς τόπος ἐν Σικίμοις, ἐν τῇ νυνὶ καλουμένῃ Νεαπόλει, ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, ἐν τῇ πεδιάδι, ὡς ἀπὸ σημείων δῶο, θεατροειδῆς, οὕτως ἐν ἀέρι κ. αἰθρῷ τόπῳ ἐστὶ κατασκευασθεῖς, ὑπὸ τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν πάντα τὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων μιμουμένων. Josephus, Vit. p. 54, says, συνάγονται πάντες εἰς τὴν προσευχὴν, μέγιστον οἰκημα πολὺν ὄχλον ἐπιδέξασθαι δυνάμενον. The προσευχή here was probably one of the open places spoken of in the above extracts from Eriph. The close of the verse also agrees best with an open place of resort. There seem to have been few, if any, Jews in Philippi: this assembly consisting merely of women attached to the Jewish faith. We hear of no opposition arising from Jews. There appears (ch. xvii. 1) to have been no synagogue. 14. πορφυρόπωλις.] The guild of dyers (οἱ βαφεῖς) at Thyatira have left inscriptions, still existing, shewing the accuracy of our narrative. The celebrity of the purple

dyeing of the neighbourhood is as old as Homer: ὡς δ' ὅτε τίς τ' ἐλέφαντα γυνὴ φοίνικι μίγη Μηονίς ἢ ἐ Κάειρα, παρῆιον ἔμμενα Ἰππων, Il. δ. 141. So also Claudian, de Raptu Proserp. i. 270: 'non sic decus ardet eburnum Lydia Sidonio quod fœmina tinxerit ostro' (Lewin, i. 212). Thyatira was a city of the province of Asia. Thus, although forbidden to preach the word in Asia, their first convert at Philippi is an Asiatic. Lydia is a proper name, not 'ita dicta a solo natali,' as Grot.: though its origin may have been that. It was a common female name. See Hor. Od. i. 8; iii. 9. σεβ. τ. θ.] A proselyte; see reff. N. T. ἠκουεν, was listening,—when δῆνοιξεν, the act of God, took place. δῆνοιξεν] 'cor clausum per se: sed Dei est id aperire.' Bengel. τ. λαλουμένοις] It appears rather to have been a conversation (ἐλαλοῦμεν, we spoke—and not τὸν λόγον) than a set discourse: the things which Paul was saying. 15. ἐβαπτ., κ. ὁ οἶκος αὐτ.] It may be (as Meyer maintains) that no inference for infant-baptism is hence deducible. The practice, however, does not rest on inference, but on the continuity and identity of the covenant of grace to Jew and Christian, the sign only of admission being altered. The Apostles, as Jews, would have proposed to administer baptism to the children, and Jewish or proselyte converts would, as matter of course, have acceded to the proposal; and that the practice thus by universal consent, tacitly (because at first unquestioned) pervaded the universal church, can hardly with any reason be doubted. See note on 1 Cor. vii. 14. εἰ κεκρίκατέ] If ye have judged me; modestly alluding to the decision respecting her faithfulness implied by their baptizing her, and assuming that such a judgment had been passed. Similarly i

q = ch. xxi. 7, r  
 s refl.  
 r Luke xxi.  
 t only. Gen.  
 xix. 9.  
 1 Kings  
 xxvii. 23.  
 s constr., ch.  
 xxi. 17 refl.  
 t ver. 13.  
 u ch. xiii. 13 al.  
 Gen. xi. 17.  
 v = John vii.  
 20. viii. 48.  
 &c. ch. xix.  
 13.  
 w here only t.  
 x Luke viii. 27  
 y Mt. (Mk.  
 v. r.) xiv. 31.  
 z John iv. 51.  
 xi. 29, 30.  
 xii. 18 only t.  
 Tobit vii. 1.  
 y ch. xix. 21.  
 z = here bis. ch. xix. 21 (25. Luke xii. 58. Eph.  
 iv. 19 only. L.P. (Gen. xxix. 27.) Xen. Mem. iii. 10, 1.  
 a = ch. xvii. 31. xxviii. 2 al. Ps. xxix. 7.  
 b = Matt. x. 24. Luke xvi. 8. Judg. xix. 11. c here only. Deut. xviii. 10. d Luke xxiii. 65  
 only. Jer. xvii. 16. 1 Macc. vi. 23 only. e ch. xiv. 14 refl. f ch. iv. 29. Tit. i. 1. Rev. vii.  
 3. Dan. iii. 26 Theod. 4 Kings x. 23. g Mark v. 7 | L. Heb. vii. 1. Gen. xiv. 18. see ch. vii. 48.  
 h ch. xiii. 5 refl. i here only. see Matt. xxi. 32. Luke xx. 21. ch. ii. 28 al. k ch. xiii. 31 refl.  
 l ch. iv. 2 (refl.) only.

for κυριω, θεω D-gr aeth.

\* μένετε (corr'n to more usual?) ABDEN p 13:

μεινατε CHL rel 36 Chr Ec Thl.

υμας N<sup>1</sup>.

16. rec om την, with DHL rel Chr: ins ABCEN p 13. 40 Orig Thl-fin.

οχουσα N<sup>1</sup>. rec πυθωνα (see note), with D-corr<sup>1</sup> EHL 13. 36 rel tol Chr: txt  
 ABC'D<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> p vulg Orig Ambr. rec απαντησαι, with ADHL rel Chr: txt BCEN p  
 13. 36 Orig. υμιν N<sup>1</sup>. παρειχετο C. for αυτης, δια τουτου D<sup>1</sup> (and lat).

17. κατακολουθουσα B D-gr N 36. 180. om τω B Orig. ins ka bef εκραξ.  
 D<sup>1</sup>-gr: εκραζον D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>1</sup>. om ανθρωποι D<sup>1</sup> (and lat<sup>1</sup>) Lucif: ins D<sup>1</sup>.  
 for καταγγ., ευαγγελιζοντε D (-tes D<sup>1</sup>). rec υμιν (alteration, as better suiting  
 the person speaking), with BD E-gr N a b o 36 vulg syrr aeth-pl Thdr<sub>3</sub>: txt AC<sup>2</sup>HL  
 p (sic) 13 rel E-lat coptt aeth-rom Orig Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub>-ms Eustath Ec Thl Lucif.

18. om 1st δε H sah. om o ABN: ins CDEHL rel 36 Chr.—επιστρ. δε ο π. τω

ἡμεῖς ἀνακρινόμεθα, ch. iv. 9. 16.]  
 This happened on other occasions; not on  
 the same day, as Heinrichs and Kuinoel  
 fancy. In that case (besides other objec-  
 tions), if they had gone back from the house  
 of Lydia to the place of prayer, the word  
 would certainly have been ἐξελθόντων, and  
 not πορευομένων. In ver. 15 is implied  
 their taking up their abode with Lydia:—  
 in this verse that they habitually resorted  
 to this place of prayer to teach, and that  
 what follows happened on such occasions.

It may be remarked that the E. V. of  
 πορευομένων εἰς (τὴν) προσευχὴν, 'as we  
 went to prayer,' has given rise to a curious  
 abuse of the expression 'going to prayer,'  
 in the sense of 'beginning to pray,' among  
 the lower classes in England. ἔχου-  
 σαν πνεῦμα πύθωνα] On the whole sub-  
 ject of dæmoniacal possession, see note on  
 Matt. viii. 32. This was a case in which  
 the presence of the spirit was a patent  
 fact, recognized by the heathen possessors  
 and consultants of this female slave, and  
 by them turned to account; and recognized  
 also by the Christian teachers, as an in-  
 stance of one of those works of the devil  
 which their Lord came, and commissioned  
 them, to destroy. All attempt to explain  
 away such a narrative as this by the sub-  
 terfuges of rationalism (as e. g. in Meyer,  
 and even Lewin, i. 213, and apparently

Hackett, p. 222), is more than ever futile.  
 The fact of the spirit leaving the girl, and  
 the masters finding the hope of their gains  
 gone, is fatal: and we may see, notwith-  
 standing all his attempts to account for it  
 psychologically, that Meyer feels it to be  
 so. πύθωνα] Plut. de Defectu Oracul.  
 p. 414, says ὡςπερ τοὺς ἐγγαστριμύθους  
 Εὐρυκλέας (from a prophet, Eurycles),  
 πάλαι, νυνὶ Πύθωνα προσαγορευομένου.  
 It is difficult to decide internally between  
 the probabilities of πύθωνα and πύθωνος:  
 I have retained the ancient reading, both  
 from its external authority, and because  
 I find so many Commentators explaining  
 πύθων to be a name of Apollo, or the  
 serpent Python, that the alteration into  
 the gen. may thus be easily accounted  
 for. Dr. Wordsworth has an interesting  
 note on the probable reason for this new  
 term appearing in the narrative, now that  
 St. Paul is brought directly into contact  
 with Greek and Roman divination.

17.] ἔκραξεν, used to cry out: several  
 occasions are referred to. The recog-  
 nition of Paul and his company here by the  
 spirit is strictly analogous to that of our  
 Lord by the dæmons, Matt. viii. 29; Luke  
 iv. 34: and the same account to be given  
 of both: viz. that the evil spirit knew and  
 confessed the power of God and His Christ,  
 whether in His own Person or that of His

καὶ ἔπιστρέψας τῷ πνεύματι εἶπεν ἡ Παραγγέλλω σοὶ ὅτι ἐν ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἔξελθὲν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. καὶ ἔξηλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρα. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς ὅτι ἔξηλθεν ἡ ἑλπίς τῆς ἐργασίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι τὸν Παῦλον καὶ Σίλαν εἵλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας, καὶ προσαγαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς εἶπαν Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθνη ἅ

vii. 21. x. 21. xii. 12. xiii. 31. xx. 19 only. L. Dan. v. 5 only.  
 Eph. i. 18. iv. 4. Col. i. 23. s acc., ch. ix. 27 refl.  
 xviii. 10. xxi. 6, 11) only. Jer. xlv. (xxviii.) 13. see ch. xxi. 30.  
 12. Matt. xviii. 21. Luke ix. 41. ch. xxvii. 27. 1 Pet. iii. 18 only. Gen. xlviii 9.  
 w = here &c. 5 times only. (ch. iv. 1 refl.) x here only. Ps. lxxvii. 10. y ch. i. 30 refl.  
 r constr., Gal. v. 5.  
 t = here (John vi. 41. xii. 32 u ch. xvii. 17. Ezek. xxvii.  
 iv 30 [43] Theod.) only.  
 w, εἰς Luke  
 r constr., Gal. v. 5.  
 t = here (John vi. 41. xii. 32 u ch. xvii. 17. Ezek. xxvii.  
 iv 30 [43] Theod.) only.  
 w, εἰς Luke

πν. και διαπον. D. παραγγελω C a: παραγγελω p. rec ins τω bef ov., with DHL 13 rel Ec Thl: om ABCEN e h p Eustath Ath Chr Thdr. ινα εξελθης D: εξελθε 13. for εξηλθ. αυτ. τ. ω., ευθως εξηλθ. D ath-rom. 19. και ιδοντ. B Syr aeth: om δε Α1 D-lat.—ως δε ειδαν οι κυρ. της πεδισης οτι απεστερησθαι της εργ. αυτ. ης ειχαν δι αυτης D. rec ins τον bef σιλ. (corrpt for uniformity), with ABEHLN p 13. 36 rel Eustath Chr: om CD 1. ηλκυσαν C: εσυραν E. 20. προσαγοντας D1: txt D-corr1. [ειπαν, so ABEHN p.]

servants. 18. Διαπονηθείς] Not mere annoyance is expressed by this word, but rather holy indignation and sorrow at what he saw and heard; the Christian soldier was goaded to the attack, but the mere satisfaction of anger was not the object, any more than the result, of the stroke. It is doubtful here, in mere grammar, whether the dat. τῷ πνεύματι is to be constructed with ἐπιστρέψας or with εἶπεν. But considering 1) that the spirit could hardly be the object of a bodily movement on the part of the Apostle, except as represented by the possessed damsel, and 2) that ἐπιστρέφω is never elsewhere found with a dative, but always with a preposition, εἰς or πρὸς or ἐπὶ, it is much best to take τῷ πνεύματι with εἶπεν, and believe it to be thrown forward before its verb for the sake of emphasis. 19.] Her masters (a partnership of persons, not plur. for sing. They may have been the hæredes of some one to whom she had belonged) perceived that the hope of their gain had gone out (with the dæmon). ἐπιλ. . . εἵλκ. gives the idea of force having been used. So we have 'obtorto collo ad prætorem trahor,' Plaut. Pæn. iii. 5. 45. Paul and Silas only are apprehended as having been the principal persons in the company. When De Wette says that, if Luke here were the narrator, he must say something of Timotheus, as he mentions him ch. xvii. 14, xviii. 5,—and yet holds (on ver. 10) that Timotheus himself is the narrator, he forgets that the same reasoning will apply to him also, if it applies at all,

which I much doubt. When two persons of a company are described as being apprehended, we do not need an express assertion to assure us that the rest were not. ἐπ. τ. ἄρχοντας said generally: they dragged them to the forum to the authorities.—afterwards specified as στρατηγοί. 20. στρατηγοῖς] The Duumviri of the colony, of whom at Capua Cicero says, 'cum in cæteris coloniis Duumviri appellantur, hi se Prætores (στρατηγούς) appellari volebant.' De Leg. Agr. c. 34. 'Messinenses,' says Wetstein, 'etiam nunc (cir. 1750) Prætores sive Præfectum urbis Stradiago appellant.' The name, as a rendering of Prætor, had come from the Greek title of similar magistrates: so Aristotle, Politic. vii. 3, ἐν ταῖς μικραῖς πόλεσι μία περὶ πάντων (ἀρχή)· καλοῦσι δὲ στρατηγούς καὶ πολεμάρχους. Ἰουδ. ὑπάρχοντες . . . Ῥωμ. οὖσιν] The distinction between ὑπάρχων and ὄν seems to be, that the former is used of something which the speaker or narrator wishes to put forward into notice, either as unknown to his reader or hearer, or in some way to be marked by him for praise or blame: whereas the latter refers to facts known and recognized, and taken for granted by both. Thus, we may notice that, when the fact of Paul and Silas being Romans is announced to the jailor, it is not ἄθ. Ῥωμαίους ὄντας, but ὑπάρχοντας; whereas here, both parties, the speakers and the addressed, being indisputably Romans, we have Ῥωμαίους οὖσιν. The account of this may be, that ὑπάρχω is predicated of something of which the speaker informs the

b w. pres., ch. (xxi. 37) ABCDE  
 xxii. 25. HLS a b  
 Mt. i. xiv. 4 c d f g h  
 al. k l m o  
 c ch. x. 4. w  
 xxii. 18. στρατηγοί e περιόηξαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐκέλευον p 13  
 Mark iv. 20. f  
 1 Tim. v. 19. ῥαβδίζειν, 23 πολλές τε e ἐπιθέντες αὐτοῖς e πληγὰς  
 Heb. xii. 6. h ἔβαλον εἰς h φυλακὴν, i παραγγείλαντες τῷ k δεσμοφύλακι  
 (from Prov. iii. 12) only. l  
 Exod. x. xiii. 1. d here only s.  
 Num. xvi. 3. m ἀσφαλῶς m τηρεῖν αὐτούς. 24 ὃς n παραγγελίαν τοιαύτην  
 alii (Tromm.). λαβῶν h ἔβαλεν αὐτούς εἰς τὴν o ἑσώτεραν h φυλακὴν καὶ  
 c here only r. 2 Macc. iv. 38  
 only. τούς πόδας p ἠσφαλίσατο αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ q ξύλον. 25 r κατὰ δὲ  
 f 2 Cor. xi. 25 only t. Judg. v. 11. τὸ s μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας i προσευχόμενοι u ἕμμου  
 g Luke x. 30. Rev. x. xii. 18. τὸν θεόν. v ἐπηκροῶντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ w δέσμοι. 26 x ἄφρων  
 h Matt. v. 25. xviii. 30. Luke xii. 58. xxiii. 19, 25. Rev. ii. 10. (see Jer. xlii. [xxvii. ]21.) i w. inf. pres., ch. i. 4  
 refl. k here, Ac. 3cc only t. (see Gen. xxix. 21, &c.) l = Mark xiv. 41 (ch. ii. 36) only z.  
 (Gen. xxix. 25 only.) Tobit vi. 4. m = ch. xii. 5, 6 refl. n ch. v. 28 rff t o Heb. vi.  
 19 only. Levit. xvi. 2 (15). p Matt. xxvii. 64, 65, 66 only. Isa. xli. 10. Wisd. xiii. 15. q = here  
 only. Job xxxiii. 11 var. R. (not A.) r = ch. xxvii. 27. Heb. iii. 8, from Ps. xciv. 8. s Mark  
 xiii. 35. Luke xi. 5. ch. xx. 7 only. Ps. cxviii. 62. t absol., ch. x. 9 refl. u w. acc., Heb. ii.  
 12 only. Isa. xii. 4. Dan. iii. 23 Theod. absol., Matt. xxvi. 20 ¶ Mk. only. 1 Macc. xiii. 47. v here only t.  
 (ρούσσε, 1 Kings xv. 22.) w Acts, here bis, ch. xxviii. 16 v. r., 17 abs. Matt. xxvii. 15, 16 ¶ Mk.  
 Paul, Eph. iii. 1 all. Heb. x. 31. xiii. 3 only. Lam. iii. 34. x ch. ii. 2. xxviii. 6 only. Josh. x. 9.

21. τα εθνη D<sup>1</sup> (and lat<sup>1</sup>) 15<sup>1</sup>: ἦθη G: sectam tol Lucif. a ουκ εξ. ημας παρα-  
 δεξασθαι ουτε ποι., ρω. υπαρχουσιν D.

22. και πολυς οχλ. συνεπεστησαν κατ. αυτ. κραζοντες τοτε (και D<sup>8</sup>) οι D.  
 [περιρηξ., so AB<sup>1</sup>CDEHLK p 13.]

23. for τε, δε B p 40 E-lat copt. for παραγγειλαντες, παραγγιλας τε N<sup>1</sup>.  
 τηρεισθαι D.

24. for os, o δε D. rec (for λαβων) ειληφως, with HL rel Chr Ec Thl: txt  
 ABCDEN a m p 13. 36. 40. for εβαλεν, ελαβεν A. rec αυτων bef ησφ.  
 (corr'n of order), with C<sup>2</sup>DEHL rel 36 Chr: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>N p 13: ησφαλισαντο D<sup>1</sup>.  
 εν τω ξυλω D a<sup>1</sup>.

25. om το N.—κατα δε μεσον της νυκτος D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>. ins o bef παυλος D b o.  
 ins o bef σιλας C. ins και bef οι δεσμ. C Orig. δεσμοι D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>.

hearer, some prior knowledge which he possessed and now imparts,—*εμί* being predicated of the bare matter of fact. See ch. xvii. 27, 29; xxi. 20 (for both); xxii. 3; Gal. ii. 14 al., for *ὑπάρχω*: and for *ὦν*, John iii. 4; iv. 9 bis; Rom. v. 10 al. 'Versute composita fuit hæc criminatio ad gravandos Christi servos: nam ab una parte obtendunt Romanum nomen, quo nihil erat magis favorabile; rursum ex nomine Judaico, quod tunc infame erat (especially if the decree of Claudius, expelling them from Rome, ch. xviii. 2, had at this time been enacted) conflant illis invidiam: nam, quantum ad religionem, plus habebant Romani affinitatis cum aliis quibuslibet, quam cum gente Judaica.' Calvin.

21. εθνη . . .] "Dio Cassius tells us that Maecenas gave the following advice to Augustus:—τὸ μὲν θεῖον πάντα πάντως αὐτὸς τε σέβου κατὰ τὰ πάτρια, καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους τιμῶν ἀνάγκασε: τοὺς δὲ ξενίζοντας τι περὶ αὐτὸ καὶ μισεῖ καὶ κόλαζε: and the reason is alleged, viz. that such innovations lead to secret associations, conspiracies, and cabals, ἅπερ ἤκιστα μοναρχία συμφέρει." (C. and H. i. p. 356.) So Julius Paulus, Sentent. v. 21. 2, cited by Wetst., 'Qui novas et usu vel ratione incognitas religiones inducunt, ex quibus

animi hominum moveantur, honestiores deportantur, humiliores capite premuntur.'

22.] The multitude probably cried out tumultuously, as on other occasions (see Luke xxiii. 18; ch. xix. 28, 34; xxi. 30; xxi. 22, 23),—and the *dumviri*, without giving them a trial (*ἀκατακρίτους*, ver. 37), rent off their clothes, *seil*, by the lictors (τοῖς ῥαβδούχοις ἐκέλευσαν τὴν ἐσθῆτά τε περικαταρρήξαι καὶ ταῖς ῥαβδοῖς τὸ σῶμα ξάλνειν, Dion. Hal. ix. 39). The form was, 'Summone, licitor, despolia, verbera.' Seneca (C. and H. i. 357). See also Livy, ii. 8; Valer. Max. ii. 28, in Wetst. Erasmus fancied that the *dumviri* rent *their own* clothes from indignation: but, to say nothing of the improbability of such a proceeding on the part of a Roman magistrate, a man could not very well περιρῆξαι his own garments.

24. τὸ ξύλον.] Also called *kälön*, *ποδοκάκη*, and *ποδοστράβη*, and in Latin, *nervus*: so 'noctu nervo vincetus custodibitur,' Plaut. Cap. iii. 5. 71. Eusebius (v. 1, vol. ii. p. 16, ed. Heinichen) mentions, speaking of the martyrs in Gaul, τὰς ἐν τῷ ἐύλω διατάσεις τῶν ποδῶν ἐπὶ πέμπτον διατεινομένων τρίπηγμα.

25. προσευχ. ἕμν.] Not as E. V., 'prayed and sang praises,'—but, praying, sang



y ch. ix. 42  
rell.  
z ch. x. 2 reff.  
a ch. xi. 17 reff.  
b = John xix.  
16. ch. xxi.  
24. xxiii. 18.  
c ch. xxiii. 23.  
d ch. ix. 37.  
reff.  
e = H-b. xi. 22.  
Sir. xxx.  
(xxxiv.) 23.  
f ch. iii. 7 reff.  
g ch. ix. 39 reff.  
h = Mark viii.  
6, 7. 4 Kings  
vi. 22.  
i = Matt. xv.  
27. ch. vi. 2.  
Ps. lxxvii. 20.  
m dat. = ch. xviii. 8. John v. 24. viii. 31. Rom. iv. 3, from Gen. xv. 6. Tit. iii. 8. 1 John v. 10. n ch.

31 Οἱ δὲ ἴπταν ὕ Πίστευσον ὕ ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου. 32 Καὶ ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, σὺν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. 33 καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκτὸς ἔλουσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ αὐτοῦ πάντες ἑ παραχρῆμα, 34 ἀναγαγὼν τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν οἶκον ἠ παρέθηκεν ἰ τράπεζαν καὶ ἠγαλλιᾶτο ἰ πανοικίᾳ ἠ πεπιστευκῶς τῷ θεῷ. 35 Ἡμέρας δὲ ἠ γενομένης.

1 here only. Exod. i. 1 vat. only. Jos. Antt. iv. 4. 1 John v. 10. Tit. iii. 8. 1 John v. 10. n ch.

31. [εἴπαν, so AB C(appy) DEN p.] πιστευσαν N<sup>1</sup>. for ἐπι, εἰς E lect-12.  
rec aft ἰησουν ἰνσ χριστων, with CDEHL rel 36 vss Thdr̄t Chr: om ABN p 13  
vulg copt Lucif. ἰνσ τας bef ο οικος E a g 13 copt æth arm.

32. om του D. for κυρ., θεου BN<sup>1</sup> æth. rec (for συν) και (alteration for simplicity, and to suit σου και ο οικ. above), with EHL syr̄r Chr: txt ABCDN p 13. 36.  
40 vulg Lucif (συμ N p).

33. ελουσεν D<sup>1</sup> (and lat): txt D<sup>2</sup>. αυτος bef εβ. D. ἰνσ οικειο bef αυτου A; υιοι m lect-17: μετ Thl-fin.—ο οικος αυτου 40 vulg. (These exx may serve to illustrate the practice of insertion to fill up any ellipsis.) απαντες BN.

34. και αναγ. τε D<sup>1</sup>: av. δε C 13. 36 copt syr. rec aft οικ. ἰνσ αυτου, with ADEHLN 13 rel vss Chr: om BC e p 36. 40 Lucif. ἰνσ και bef παρεθηκεν D<sup>1</sup>.  
rec ηγαλλιασατο (alteration to more usual historic tense), with ABC<sup>2</sup> E-gr IILN p 13.  
36 rel vulg syr copt Thl-fin: txt C<sup>1</sup>(appy) D b g h m o E-lat Syr sah Chr (Ec Thl-sif.  
rec πανοικι, with B<sup>2</sup>HL rel: συν τω οικω αυτου E: om E: txt AB<sup>1</sup>CN 13.

for τω θεω, επι τον θεον D.

underground, or at all events on a lower level in the same building. In this same space they seem to have been joined by the jailor's family,—to have converted and baptized them, and to have been taken (to the well?) and washed from their stripes; and afterwards to have been led up (by stairs? see ref.) to his house, and hospitably entertained. The circumstantiality of the account shews that some eye-witness related it. His question, connected with the ὄδον σωτηρίας of the daemonic in ver. 17, makes it necessary to infer, as De Wette well observes, that he had previously become acquainted with the subject of their preaching. He wanted no means of escape from any danger but that which was spiritual: the earthquake was past, and his prisoners were all safe. Bengel admirably remarks: 'Non audierat hymnos Pauli, nam dormierat, sed tamen vel antea vel postea senserat, quis esset Paulus.' 31. ἐπὶ τ. κύριον] Not without allusion to the κύριοι, by which name he had just addressed them. So Bengel: 'non agnoscunt se dominos.' Considering who the person was that asked the question,—a heathen in the depths of ignorance and sin,—and how indisputably therefore the answer embraces all sinners whatever,—there perhaps does not stand on record in the whole book a more important answer than this of Paul:—or, I may add, one more strikingly cha-

raacteristic of the Apostle himself and his teaching. We may remark also, in the face of all attempts to establish a development of St. Paul's doctrine according to mere external circumstances,—that this reply was given before any one of his extant epistles was written. καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου does not mean that his faith would save his household,—but that the same way was open to them as to him: 'Believe, and thou shalt be saved: and the same of thy household.'

33. ἔλουσεν ἀπό] A pregnant construction: 'washed them, so that they were purified from the blood occasioned by their stripes;' see ref. This is much more natural than to take ἀπό (as in ἀπό τῆς χαρᾶς [ch. xii. 14] and the like) as signifying 'on account of' (see Bernhardy, Syntax, p. 225).

34.] ἀναγ., see ref. and note on ver. 30. πεπιστευκῶς] Winer renders 'as one who has placed his trust in God:' but, as De W. observes, πεπιστευκῶς must give the ground of his rejoicing (see 1 Cor. xiv. 18 [rec.], εὐχαριστῶ . . . λαλῶν, 'I give thanks . . . that I speak'). Thus the meaning will be, rejoiced that he with all his house had been led to believe (and thus as a necessary consequence to believe in) God. The expression πεπιστ. τῷ θεῷ could only be used of a converted heathen, not of a Jew: in ch. xviii. 8, of a Jew, we have ἐπίστευσεν τῷ κυρίῳ. 35.] What

ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ὁ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς ῥάβδούχους, λέγοντες  
 ἅ Ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους. <sup>36</sup> ἀπήγγειλιν δὲ  
 ὁ ῥ δεσμοφύλαξ τοὺς λόγους τούτους πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον,  
 ὅτι <sup>s</sup> ἀπέσταλκαν οἱ ὁ στρατηγοὶ ἵνα <sup>1</sup> ἀπολυθῆτε ἑ νῦν  
 οὗν ἕξελθόντες πορεύεσθε ἐν <sup>u</sup> εἰρήνῃ. <sup>37</sup> Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος  
 ἔφη πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Δείραντες ἡμᾶς ὁ δημοσίᾳ ἁ ἀκατακροίτους,  
 ὡ ἀνθρώπους ὡ Ῥωμαίους ὡ ὑπάρχοντας, ἁ ἔβαλαν εἰς ἁ φυ-  
 λακὴν, καὶ νῦν ὡ λάθρα ἡμᾶς ὡ ἐκβάλλουσιν; ὡ οὐ γὰρ  
 ἀλλὰ ἐλθόντες αὐτοὶ ἡμᾶς ὡ ἕξαγαγέτωσαν. <sup>38</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν

w ch. xviii. 28. xx. 20 only f. 2 Marc. vi. 10 only. (Luc. ch. v. 18.) x ch. xxii. 25 only f.  
 y ch. xxii. 25. (Matt. xxvii. 32. ch. xxi. 30. Exod. ii. 11.) z ch. ii. 30 reff. a vv. 23, 24.  
 b Matt. i. 19. ii. 7. John xi. 28 only. Ps. c. 5. c Matt. ix. 25. ch. ix. 40. Gal. iv. 30, from Gen.  
 xxi. 10. d here only. see note. e — ch. v. 19. vii. 56. Gen. xi. 14.

35. ημ. δε γεν. συνηθλον οι σστρατηγοι(sic) επι το αυτο εις την Αγοραν και ανα-  
 μησθεντες τον σεισμον τον γεγονοτα εφοβηθησαν και απεστειλαν τους D syr-marg.  
 λεγοντας D 68 Syr. at end ins ους εχθες παρελαβες D syr-marg.

36. και εισελθων ο δεσμοφυλαξ απηγγ. D Syr. for δε, τε E-gr sah æthl.  
 om τουτους (from similarity of endings) BC D-gr a 36(sic) : ins ΑΕΗΛΛ p 13 rel vulg  
 D-lat Chr. rec απεσταλκατοι (grammatical corr.) with DEHL rel 36 Chr:  
 απεστειλαν C p : txt ABN. (13 def.) for εν ιερ., εις ιρηνην N : om D.

37. om pr. αυτους E æthl. ins αναιτειους bcf δειρ. D, so (but om ἀκατακρ.) Syr  
 sah. [εβαλαν, so BDN.] αυτ. ημας hef ελθοντ. E : om ημ. H (Ee.

38. rec αναγγ., with HL rel : txt ABDEN a m o p 36 Clr-comm Thl-fin. (13 def.)

had influenced the magistrates is not recorded. We can hardly suppose that the earthquake alone would have done so, as they would not have connected it with their prisoners; they may have heard what had taken place: but that, again, is hardly probable. I should rather set it down to calmer thought, repudiating the tumultuary proceeding of the evening before.

ῥάβδούχους] The lictors,—‘bearers of the rods,’ *bacilli*; which, and *not fasces*, were carried before the colonial duumviri: see Cicero, de Leg. Agr. ubi supra, on ver. 20.

36.] Paul and Silas had returned to the prison: whether the jailer goes, accompanied by the lictors (ὁ δὲ Π. ἔφη πρ. αὐτούς, ver. 37), to announce the order.

37.] Δημοσίᾳ and λάθρα are opposed: the *injury* had been *public*: the *reparation*, not to Paul and Silas merely, but to the Gospel of which they were the heralds, must be *public also*. ἀνθρ.

Ῥωμ. ὑπάρχ.] By the Lex Valeria, passed A.U.C 254, and the Lex Porcia, A.U.C. 506, Roman citizens were exempted from stripes and torture: by the former, till an appeal to the people was decided,—by the latter, absolutely. The following passages of Cicero illustrate our text: ‘Porcia lex virgas ab omnium civium Romanorum corpore amovit.’ Pro Rabirio, c. 3. ‘Cædebat virgis in medio foro Messana civis Romanus, iudices: cum interea nullus gemitus, nulla vox alia istius miseri, inter dolorem crepi-

tunque virgarum audiebatur, nisi hæc: Civis Romanus sum.’ In Verrem, lib. v. 62, 63. ‘Fæcinus est vinciri civem Romanum; scelus verberari; prope parricidium, necari.’ Ibid. 66. Many others are given by Kuinoel, Biseoe, &c.

On the question, *how Paul came to be born a Roman citizen*, see note on ch. xxii. 28: and on ὑπάρχ., note, ver. 20. Another irregularity had been committed by the duumviri, in scourging them *uncondemned*: ‘causa cognita multi possunt absolvi: incognita quidem condemnari nemo potest.’ Cic. in Verr. i. 9. ‘Inauditi et indefensi tanquam innocenter perierant.’ Tac. Hist. ii. 10.

ἐκβάλλ.] are they thrusting us out? It does not follow, because ἐκβάλλω has no such sense in ch. ix. 40, &c., that therefore it has not here. The circumstances must determine; which here seem to require this sense: the ἐκβάλλειν λάθρα having a tinge of degradation in it, as if said of casting out that of which one is ashamed. οὐ γάρ] An elliptical answer to a question or position, the negative of which is self-evident: see Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. p. 48: Kühner, Gramm. § 741. 6: Hermann on Viger, p. 462.

When it occurs with ἀλλά, it is best written without a stop between: cf. Aristoph. Ran. 58: μή σκόπτει μ’, ὦ δ’ ἑλεφ’ οὐ γὰρ ἀλλ’ ἔχω κακῶς:—ib. 193: μή τὸν Δί’ οὐ γὰρ (scil. νευαμάχηκα) ἀλλ’ ἔτυχον ὀφθαλμῶν, and 499, φέρε δὴ ταχέως αὐτ’ οὐ



λωνίαν ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, ὅπου ἦν [ἡ] συναγωγή  
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων. <sup>2</sup> κατὰ δὲ τὸ εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσῆλθεν  
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία εἰελέγετο αὐτοῖς  
 ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν <sup>3</sup> διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέμενος  
 ὅτι τὸν χριστὸν ἐδίδει παθεῖν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν,  
 καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὃν ἐγὼ κατα-  
 γέλλω ὑμῖν. <sup>4</sup> καί τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπέισθησαν καὶ προ-

9. Exod. vi. 27. 2 Mac. xi. 20. u — ch. xxviii. 23. v = plur. absol., John v. 39.  
 ver. 11. ch. xviii. 24, 28 al. Paul, Rom. xv. 4. 1 Cor. xv. 3, 4 on 5. w = Luke xxiv. 32. (ch. vii.  
 5<sup>o</sup> refl.) x Matt. xii. 21, 31. Exod. xix. 7. w ὅτι, here only. y = ch. iv. 12 refl.  
 z = ch. x. 41 refl. a ch. ix. 20 refl. b ch. xiii. 5 refl. c absol., ch. xxi. 14 refl.  
 d here only †. τῷ . . . παύτ, ἰ τῶν ὄλων προκεκληρωμένοι, Philo de Fortit. § 7, col. ii. p. 381.

ins την bef θεσσαλ. B 104. om ἡ (see note) ABDΣ p 13. 40 : ins EHL rel  
 Chr Cc Thl.

2. και κατα το εισωθος (sic) D' (and lat) æth. o paulos D vulg Syr æth.  
 om kai D. διελεξατο (alteration to historic aorist) ABΣ p 13 : διελεχθη D E-gr  
 c 36. 40 Chr-comm : txt HL rel vulg E-lat Chr, (Ec Thl. for απο, εκ D.

3. om του D' : ins D<sup>2</sup>. rec o χρ. ιησ., omg 2nd ὁ, with HL 13 rel (Ec Thl : χρ.  
 ιησ. AD p Chr<sub>1</sub> : ιησ. o χρ. E c f h Syr copt æth Chr<sub>1</sub> : ιησ. χρ. Σ : txt B.

tus, Liv. xlv. 30.) In consequence of this, the Athenians colonized the place, calling it Amphipolis, ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρα περιρρέοντος τοῦ Στρυμόνος. Thuc. iv. 102. It was the spot where Brasidas was killed, and for previously failing to succour which Thucydides was exiled: see Thucyd. iv. and v., and Grote's Hist. of Greece, vol. vi. p. 625 ff., where there is a plan of Amphipolis. After this it was a point of contention between the Athenians and Philip, and subsequently became the capital of Macedonia Prima,—see Livy, xlv. 30, where Paulus Æmilius proclaims, at Amphipolis, the freedom, and territorial arrangements of Macedonia. It is now called Emboli.

Ἀπολλωνίαν] Its situation is unknown, but was evidently (see the distances above given) inland, not quite half-way from Amphipolis to Thessalonica, where the road crosses from the Strymonic to the Thermaic gulf. Leake saw some ruins at about the right spot, but did not visit them: and Cousinéry mentions seeing, on an opposite hill, the village of Polina. Pliny mentions it (N. H. iv. 10), 'regio Mygdonia subjacens, in qua recedentes a mare Apollonia, Arethusa.' It must not be confounded with a better known Apollonia near Dyrrhachium, on the western coast, also on the Via Egnatia. See C. and H. i. pp. 376 f.

Θεσσαλονίκην] At this time the capital of the province Macedonia, and the residence of the proconsul (Macedonia had been an imperial, but was now a senatorial province). Its former names were Emathia, Halia, and Therna: it received its name of Thessalonica from Cassander, on his rebuilding and embellishing it, in honour of

his wife Thessalonica, sister of Alexander the Great. So Strabo, lib. vii. excerpt. 10: who, ib. excerpt. 3, calls it Θεσσαλονικεῖα. It was made a free city after the battle of Philippi: and every thing in this narrative is consistent with the privileges and state of an *urbis libera*. We read of its *δημος* ver. 5, and its *πολιτάρχαι* ver. 6: not, as at the Roman colony of Philippi, of *ράβδουχοι* (lictors), and *στρατηγὸν* (duumviri), ch. xvi. 20, 35. It has ever been an important and populous city, and still continues such (pop. 70,000), being the second city in European Turkey, under the slightly corrupted name of Saloniki. For a notice of the church there, see Prolegg. to first Ep. to the Thessalonians, § ii. [ἡ] συναγ.]

The article is in all probability genuine: implying that there was no other synagogue for the towns lately traversed: and shewing the same minute acquaintance with the peculiarities of this district as our narrative has shewn since the arrival at Neapolis.

2. κατὰ τ. εἰωθ. See marg. refl. in E. V. Paul was most probably suffering still from his 'shameful treatment' at Philippi, 1 Thess. ii. 2. διελέγ.] argued, see refl. ἀπὸ τ. γραφ. is best taken with διελέγ., not with διανοίγων: see refl.

3. ὅτι οὗτος . . .] See examples of the change of construction, ch. i. 4; xxiii. 22; Luke v. 14. The rendering is nearly as E. V., literally, that this is the Christ, namely, Jesus, whom I preach unto you. So Meyer. The ὁ χριστός takes up τὸν χριστὸν above, and attaches to δ' Ἰησοῦς the office concerning which this necessity of suffering, &c., was predicated.

Even the particularity of this παθεῖν



7 οὗς <sup>a</sup> ὑποδέδεκται Ἰάσων καὶ οὗτοι πάντες <sup>a</sup> ἀπέναντι <sup>z</sup> Luke x. 38.  
 τῶν <sup>b</sup> δογμάτων Καίσαρος πράσσουν, βασιλεία λέγοντες <sup>z</sup> xix. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> ἕτερον εἶναι Ἰησοῦν. <sup>8</sup> <sup>de</sup> ἐτάραξαν δὲ τὸν <sup>d</sup> ὄχλον καὶ <sup>z</sup> James ii. 25  
 τοὺς <sup>e</sup> πολιτάρχας ἀκούοντας ταῦτα, <sup>9</sup> καὶ <sup>f</sup> λαβώντες τὸ <sup>z</sup> only τ. Tobit  
<sup>a</sup> ἱκανὸν <sup>f</sup> παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν <sup>h</sup> ἀπέλυσαν <sup>z</sup> vii. 8.  
 αὐτούς. <sup>10</sup> οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως <sup>i</sup> διὰ νυκτός <sup>k</sup> ἐξέπεμψαν <sup>z</sup> 1 Mos. xvi.  
 τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἰς Βέροϊαν, οἵτινες <sup>l</sup> παρα- <sup>z</sup> 15 only.  
<sup>z</sup> = here only.  
 (Rom. iii. 15  
 refl.) <sup>2</sup>  
 Kings x. 17  
 vat.  
 b ch. xvi. 4 refl.  
 c = ch. i. 20.  
 d ii. 17. xiii.  
 e 35. xv. 35 al.  
 f ver. 13.

e ch. xv. 24 refl.  
 xxvi. 32 refl.  
 Luke xii. 51. xix. 16.

f ch. ii. 38 refl.  
 jeb. v. 19 refl.

g = here only. see Lev. xxv. 15.  
 k ch. xiii. 4 only. Gen. xxiv. 54, 56, 59.  
 l 2x. 39. x. [32] 33. 1 Cor. xvi. 3 al. fr.

h = ch.  
 1 absol.  
 Gen. xiv. 13.

7. [πράσσουν, so ABDEHLLK a b c d f g h k l o p 13 Chr Cc Thl-sif.] <sup>επερον</sup>  
 bef λεγοντες ειναι A B (sic: see table) N a c f h k 13 vulg syr: λεγ. ειν. ετ. E: txt  
 DILL rel vss Chr-comm Ec Thl-sif.

8. for τον οχλ., την πολιν E. και εταραξεν τους πολ. και τον οχλ. ακουσαντες  
 (-τας D<sup>2</sup>) ταν. D.

10. om ευθ. δια νυκτ. A. εξεπεμψαν bef δια νυκτος N. rec ins της bef  
 νυκτος, with EHL rel Chr Cc Thl-sif: om BDN a m p 13. 40 Petr Thl-fin. om

4: see Rom. xvi. 21, and note); Secundus  
 (of Thessalonica, ch. xx. 4); and Gaius (the  
 Macedonian, note, ch. xix. 29). τὴν

οἰκ. ἀναστ.] The words presuppose some rumour of Christianity and its spread having before reached the inhabitants of Thessalonica. 7. οὗτοι πάντες] All these people, i. e. Christians, wherever found. A wider acquaintance is shewn, or at least assumed, with the belief of Christians, than extended merely to Jason and his friends.

ἀπέναντι . . . πράσσ.] Not 'do this in the face of the decrees,' which would require τοῦτο with πράσσ., but as E. V. The δόγματα in this case would be the Julian 'leges majestatis.'

βασιλεία κ.τ.λ.] This false charge seems to have been founded on Paul's preaching much at Thessalonica concerning the triumphant παρουσία of Christ. This appears again and again in his two Epistles: see 1 Thess. i. 10; ii. 19; iii. 13; iv. 13—18; v. 1, 2; 2 Thess. i. 5, 7—10; ii. 1—12: and particularly 2 Thess. ii. 5, where he refers to his having often told them of these things, viz. the course, and destruction of Antichrist, by whom these Jews might perhaps misrepresent Paul as designating Caesar.

9. λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανόν] 'Satisfaction accepta'; either by sureties, or by a sum of money, or both. They bound over Jason and the rest (τινας ἀδελφούς, ver. 6) to take care that no more trouble was given by these men: in accordance with which security they sent them away; and by night, to avoid the notice of the ὄχλος.

10.] It does not follow, because Timotheus is not mentioned here, that therefore he did not accompany, or at all events follow, Paul and Silas to Beroea. He has never been mentioned since he joined

Paul's company at Lystra. The very intermitted and occasional notices of Paul's companions in this journey should be a caution against rash hypotheses. The general character of the narrative seems to be, that where Paul, or Paul and Silas, are alone or principally concerned, all mention of the rest is suspended, and sometimes so completely as to make it appear as if they were absent: then, at some turn of events they appear again, having in some cases been really present all the time. I believe Timotheus to have been with them at Thessalonica the first time, because it does not seem probable that Paul would have sent to them one to confirm and exhort them concerning their faith (1 Thess. iii. 2) who had not known them before, especially as he then had Silas with him. And this is confirmed by both the Epistles to the Thessalonians, which are from Paul, Silvanus, and Timotheus. From these Epistles we learn that, during his residence among them, Paul worked with his own hands (1 Thess. ii. 9; 2 Thess. iii. 8) to maintain himself: and from Phil. iv. 15, 16, that the Philippians sent supplies more than once towards his maintenance. Both these facts, especially the last, seeing that the distance from Philippi was 100 Roman miles, make it very improbable that his stay was so short as from three to four weeks: nor is this implied in the text: much time may have elapsed while the πλῆθος πολὺ of ver. 4 were joining Paul and Silas. See further in Prolegg. to 1 Thess., Vol. III. § ii. 2 ff.

Βέροϊαν] According to the Antonine Itinerary 61, according to the Peutinger Table 57 Roman miles (S.W.) from Thessalonica. Beroea was not far from Pella, in Macedonia Tertia, Liv. xlv. 30, at

in here only.  
 Exult.  
 23 xiii. 8.  
 1 ch. ix. 20  
 refl.  
 o = here; Luke  
 xix. 12.  
 1 Cor. i. 26)  
 only. (Job  
 i. 3. 2 Macc.  
 x. 13 only.)  
 p ch. x. 41 refl.  
 q ch. viii. 14  
 refl.  
 r = Mark iii. 5.  
 ch. ii. 29. v.  
 26 al.  
 1 Chiron.  
 xxix. 22.  
 s 2 Cor. viii. 11,  
 12, 19, ix. 2  
 only. s. r.  
 117. 23 on 3g.  
 1 Macc. viii.  
 i. 15.)  
 t Luke xi. 3.  
 xix. 47 only.  
 see ch. ii. 46 refl.  
 xiii. 50 refl.  
 1 refl.  
 e ch. vii. 12 refl.

γενόμενοι εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν <sup>m</sup> ἀπήσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων.  
 11 οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν <sup>o</sup> εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ,  
<sup>p</sup> οἵτινες <sup>q</sup> ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον <sup>r</sup> μετὰ πάσης <sup>s</sup> προθυμίας,  
<sup>t</sup> τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν <sup>u</sup> ἀνακρίνοντες τὰς <sup>v</sup> γραφάς, εἰ <sup>w</sup> ἔχοι  
 ταῦτα <sup>w</sup> οὕτως. <sup>12</sup> πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν,  
 καὶ τῶν Ἑλληνίδων γυναικῶν τῶν <sup>x</sup> εὐσχημόνων καὶ  
 ἀνδρῶν <sup>y</sup> οὐκ <sup>y</sup> ὀλίγοι. <sup>13</sup> ὡς δὲ ἐγνώσαν οἱ <sup>z</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς  
 Θεσσαλονικῆς Ἰουδαῖοι ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροία <sup>a</sup> κατηγγέλη  
 ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου ὁ <sup>ab</sup> λόγος τοῦ <sup>b</sup> θεοῦ, ἦλθον <sup>c</sup> κάκει <sup>c</sup> σαλεύ-  
 οντες καὶ <sup>d</sup> ταράσσοντες τοὺς <sup>d</sup> ὄχλους. <sup>14</sup> εὐθὺς δὲ τότε  
 τὸν Παῦλον <sup>e</sup> ἐξάπεστειλαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πορεύεσθαι \* <sup>f</sup> ὡς

u = ch. iv. 9 refl. v ver. 2 refl. w ch. vii. 1 refl. x ch.  
 γ ch. xii. 18 refl. z = ch. ii. 5 refl. a ch. xiii. 5 refl. b ch. xi.  
 c = ch. ii. 25 (from Ps. xv. 8). 2 Thess. ii. 2 only. (ch. xvi. 26 al.) 1 Macc. vi. 8. d ver. 8.  
 f see note. 4 Kings ii. 11 vat.

ABDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

τε D 3. 32. 42. 57. 95<sup>1</sup> sah : δε p<sup>1</sup>. rec των ιουδαιων bef απησαν (correction of order), with ABDN a k m p 13. 36 vulg Thl-fin : txt EHL rel Chr (Ec Thl-sif.—εισησαν E vulg.

11. ευγενεις D-gr. ins τη bef θεσσ. D. aft λογον ins του θεου E. for πασης προθυμιας, παρησιας E-gr. om το (as unnecessary) ADEN a h p 13. 36 : ins BHL rel Chr 2 Ec Thl. χει D<sup>1</sup>E c l Ec Thl-sif : txt D<sup>2</sup>or<sup>s</sup>.

12. τινες μεν ουν αυτων D. om ουν E a<sup>1</sup> Thl-sif. aft επιστ. add τινες δε ηπιστησαν D 137. for ελλην. το ολιγοι D<sup>1</sup> has ελληνων και των ευσχημωνων ανδρες κ. γυναικες ικανοι επιστευσαν : Gratcorum et non placentium et viri et mulieres plures crediderunt D-lat.—ελληνιδων, and ins και bef ανδρες, D<sup>2</sup>-gr: for 1st και, γυναικων D<sup>3</sup>: for ανδρ. κ. γυν., ανδρων ουκ ολιγοι D<sup>8</sup>: uc. επιστ. are omd by D-corr.

13. ομ της DE. om (ο) λογ. (του) θεου κατηγγ. εις βεροιαν [και] επιστευσαν και ηλθον [εις αυτην] D; ο του are insd by D<sup>2</sup>, και and εις αυτην omd by D-corr. rec om και ταρασσοντες, with EHL rel æth Chr Ec Thl Cassiod: ins ABD<sup>2</sup>N a c m p 13. 36. 40 vulg syrr copt arm : τασσοντες D<sup>1</sup>. at end ins ου διελιμπανον D Syr.

14. for ευθ. δε τοτε τον, τον μεν ουν D Syr : statimque D-lat : om τοτε c 40. 137 syr sah. oi ad. εξαπ. απελθειν D. \* <sup>f</sup> εως (see note) ABEN p 13. 40 : om D b<sup>1</sup> e

the foot of Mt. Bermius. It was afterwards called Irenopolis, and now Kara Feria, or Verria, and is a city of the second rank in European Turkey, containing from 15,000 to 20,000 souls. (Winer, RWB. C. and II. i. 399 f.) Wetstein quotes a remarkable illustration from Cicero in Pisonem, c. 26:—‘Thessalonicam omnibus inscientibus noctuque venisti, qui cum conentum plorantium et tempestatem querelarum ferre non posses, in oppidum devium Beream profugisti.’ 11. εὐγενέστεροι] Theophyl. and Ec. explain it by ἐπιεικέστεροι, but this is rather its result, than its meaning:—more noble is our best word for it;—of nobler disposition;—stirred up, not to envy, but to enquiry. ταῦτα] viz. the doctrine of ver. 3, which Paul and Silas preached here also. 12.] The designation conveyed in Ἑλληνίδων is to be supplied before ἀνδρῶν also. So εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν κ. τόπον, Luke x. 1. See Winer, edn. 6, § 59. 5. 13.] οἱ ἀπὸ τ. Θ., as E. V., of Thessalonica. No inference

that they came from Thess. can be drawn from this expression: but it is asserted below. See Heb. xiii. 24. ἦλθον κάκει σαλ.] Not, as E. V., ‘they came thither also, and stirred up . . .,’ which destroys the force of the sentence: but they came, and stirred up there also . . . : no journey having been related of them before, but a precisely similar act of exciting the people. From the distance, some time must have elapsed before this could take place: and that some time did elapse, we may gather from 1 Thess. ii. 18, where Paul relates that he made several attempts to revisit the Thessalonians (which could be only during his stay at Berea, as he left the neighbourhood altogether when he left that town), but was hindered. 14. ὡς ἐπὶ τ. Θ.] The various readings seem to have arisen from not understanding ὡς,—which cannot, here or any where else, be redundant (as De Dieu, Raphel, Wolf, Heinrichs, &c.): nor can it well here signify that his going, ‘as if to the sea,’

ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, Ἐ ὑπέμεινέν τε ὅ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμό- f = Luke ii. 47  
only. Num.  
xxii. 19.  
Jos. Antt. vi.  
5, 2.  
θεος ἐκεῖ.

<sup>15</sup> Οἱ δὲ ἠ καθιστάνοντες τὸν Παῦλον ἡγαγον ἰ ᾧως ἠ h (-i-cv)  
here only.  
= 2 Chron.  
xxviii. 15.  
Josh. vi. 23.  
i = Luke ii 15,  
ch. xxiii. 23.  
k John x. 18,  
Col. iv. 10.  
2 John 4  
only.  
l ch. xiii. 42  
'Αθηνῶν, καὶ ἠ λαβόντες ἠ ἐντολὴν πρὸς τὸν Σίλαν καὶ  
Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα ἔλθωσιν πρὸς αὐτόν, ἠ ἐξήεσαν.

<sup>16</sup> ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἠ ἐκδεχομένου αὐτοῦς τοῦ Παύλου,  
<sup>1</sup> παρωζύνητο τὸ ὀ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἠ ἠ θεωροῦντος

reff. m 1 Cor. xi. 33. xvi. 11. Heb. x. 13. xi. 10. James v. 7 only t. Gen. xliii. 9 al. n 1 Cor.  
xiii. 5 only. Dent. ix. 18. (ῥεσμος, ch. xv. 32, of Paul.) o = Luke i. 47. John xiii. 21.  
ch. xix. 21 (of Paul). Rom. i. 9. viii. 16. xii. 11. 1 Cor. ii. 11. v. 3, 4. xiv. 14, &c. Paul principally.  
p w. particip., = ch. viii. 13. xxviii. 6.

o Syr sah : ωs HL rel 36 Chr Ḳc Thl. rec υπεμενον, with HL rel 36 Chr Ḳc Thl-  
sif : υπεμειναν BṢ a c p : απεμειναν E 13 : επεμειναν m Thdrt Thl-fin (corrections to  
snil constr) : txt AD Syr sah. rec for τε, δε (correction of characteristic τε, and  
to avoid recurrence), with DHL rel vulg coopt Chr Thdrt : txt ABEN c m p 13 syr  
wth Thl-fin. εκει bef o τε σιλας H. om 2nd τε D sah.

<sup>15</sup>. rec καθιστάνοντες (corrn of unusual form), with D<sup>3</sup>EHLN<sup>3</sup> 13 rel : αποκαθιστάνοντες  
36 : καταστανοντες D<sup>1</sup> : καθισταντες(sic) N<sup>1</sup> : txt AB p. rec aft ηγ. ins αυτων,  
with EHL rel 36 Chr : om ABDN c m p 13 am fuld tol Thl-fin. ins των bef ab.  
E. παρηλθεν δε την θεσσαλιαν εκωλυθη γαρ εις αυτους κηρυξαι τον λογον : λαβ. δε  
D. for εντολ., επιστολην E-gr Syr : add παρα παυλου D : απ αυτου E Syr arm.  
ins τον bef τιμ. BṢ p 13. οπως εν ταχει D.

<sup>16</sup>. for αυτους, αυτου D<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 96 Syr : txt D<sup>3</sup>.—οιη του παυλου N<sup>1</sup>. om το D<sup>1</sup> :  
ins D<sup>3</sup> or 4. rec θεωρουντι (corrn to agree with αυτω. This is much more prob than  
that, as Meyer suspects, αυτω should have been altered to the gen to suit the gen absol  
before), with DHL rel Chr, Ḳc Thl-sif : txt ABEN a k p 13. 36. 40 Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdrt  
Euthal Thl-fin.

was only a *feint*, to deceive his enemies (as Beza, Piscator, Grot., Olsh., Neander, &c.): for, as there is no mention of any land journey, or places passed through on his way to Athens, there can be little doubt that he *did really go by sea*. But ὡς ἐπὶ τ. θ. I believe simply to indicate the *direction in which* the Berean brethren sent him forth. ὡς is used thus before participles and prepositions, without any assignable reference to its (more usual) subjective reference in such a connexion. Thus Hermann on Soph. Philoct. 58, says 'cogitationem significat particula ὡς. Sed multo usu factum est, ut aliquando etiam ibi usurparetur, ubi non opus esset respici id, quod quis in mente haberet.' We have the same expression in Pausan. ii. 25, καταβάντων δὲ (the walls of Tyrius) ὡς ἐπὶ θάλασσαν, ἐνταῦθα οἱ θάλαμοι τῶν Προίτου θυγατέρων εἰσίν,—and Diod. Sic. xiv. 49, κελύσας κατὰ τάχος λάθρα πλεῖν ὡς ἐπὶ Συρακοσίους,—and Polyb. passim in Wetst.,—e.g. καθήκουσαν (τὴν Σελουκείαν) ὡς ἐπὶ θάλασσαν, v. 59,—and with the same signification. *Where* he embarked for Athens, is not said: probably (C. and H. i. 403) at Dium, near the base of Mt. Olympus, to which two roads from Berea are marked in the ancient tables. <sup>15</sup>. καθιστ.]

So Odys. v. 274, τοῦς μ' ἐκέλευσα Πύλονδε καταστήσασθαι καὶ ἐφέσσαι,—and Arrian, Ind. xxvii. 1, καταστήσειν αὐτοὺς μέχρι

Καρμανίας. *Who these were* is not said.

The course of *Timotheus* appears to have been, as far as we can follow it from the slight notices given, as follows:—when Paul departed from Berea, not having been able to revisit Thessalonica as he wished (1 Thess. ii. 18), he sent *Timotheus* (from Berea, not from Athens) to exhort and confirm the Thessalonians, and determined to be left at Athens *alone* (1 Thess. iii. 1), Silas meanwhile remaining to carry on the work at Berea. Paul, on his arrival at Athens, sends (by his conductors, who returned) this message to both, to come to him as soon as possible. They did so, and found him (ch. xviii. 5) at Corinth. See Prolegg. to 1 Thess., Vol. III.

<sup>1</sup>Αθηνῶν] See a long and interesting description of the then state of Athens, its buildings, &c., in C. and H. chap. x. vol. i. pp. 407 ff.; and Lewin, i. pp. 268 ff. It was a *free city*. Strabo (ix. 1) gives an epitome of its fortunes from the Roman conquest nearly to this time: 'Ρωμαῖοι δ' οὖν παραλαβόντες αὐτοὺς δημοκρατούμενους ἐφύλαξαν τὴν αὐτονομίαν αὐτοῖς κ. τὴν ἐλευθερίαν. ἐπιπεσὼν δ' ὁ Μιθριδατικός πόλεμος τυράννων αὐτοῖς κατέστησεν οὐς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐβούλετο, τὸν δ' ἰσχύσαντα μάλιστα τὸν Ἀριστοῦ κ. ταύτην βιασάμενον τὴν πόλιν. ἐκ πολιορκίας ἔλὼν Σύλλας ὁ τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἡγεμὼν ἐκόλασε τῇ πόλει δὲ συγγνώμην

q here only t. ἑλαία κατὰ-  
καρπον.  
P. l. 8 (10).  
Hos. xiv. 7.  
κατόπιον,  
1 Kings 1.  
10. xx. 6.  
διε τὸ πῶρον  
καταδέν-  
δρον. Did.  
Sic. xvi. 31.  
veaias  
καταβόστρυχος, Eur. Phoen. 146.  
u here only. see Heb. iii. 13.  
w Luke xiv. 31. ii. 19. ch. iv. 15. xviii. 27. xx. 14 only. 1 Mac. iv. 34.  
x = ch. xiv. 13 reff.  
ver. 21 only. Ruth ii. 10.

q κατείδωλον οὖσαν τὴν πόλιν. 17 r διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν  
τῇ συναγωγῇ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβόμενοις, καὶ  
ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ κατὰ πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυ-  
χάνοντας. 18 τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἐπικουρείων καὶ Στωϊκῶν  
φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον αὐτῷ. καὶ τινες ἔλεγον Τί ἂν  
θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος λέγειν; οἱ δὲ Ξένων

r ver. 2 reff. s = ch. xiii. 43 reff. t ch. xiii. 27 reff.  
v here only t. w, dat., Jos. Antt. ii. 9. 5. absol., Xen. Apol. Socr. 11.  
y here only t. Demosth. 269. 19. z = Matt. xxv. 33 al. Luke, here and

ABDE  
HLS a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

17. ins *tois* bef *εν τη αγ.* D 137 syr-marg (copt) sah. παρατυχοντας D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>.  
18. rec om 1st *και (as unnecessary)*, with E c f k 36 vss (Ec Thl: ins ABDHLS p  
13 rel Syr Chr. επικουριων ADEΣ c k p. rec ins των bef στωικων, with  
DHL rel Chr: om ABES a c d l p 13. 40 Thl-fin. rec στωικων, with B p rel  
Chr: txt ADEHLS a c f k 13. 36 coptt Thl-fin. συνεβαλλον L a b c d<sup>1</sup> f g h m  
36 Chr Ec Thl-sif: συνελαβον D<sup>1</sup>: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>. θελη D: θελει c 13. 40: txt D<sup>3</sup>.

ἔνειμι, καὶ μέχρι νῦν ἐν ἐλευθερίᾳ τε ἐστὶ  
κ. τιμῇ παρὰ τοῖς Ῥωμαίοις. See also  
'Tacit. Ann. ii. 53. 16. κατείδωλον]

This ἀπαξ λεγόμενον is formed after the  
analogy of κατάπελος, κάθυδρος, &c.  
See reif.

The multitude of statues  
and temples to the gods in Athens is cele-  
brated with honour by classic writers of  
other nations, and with pride by their own.  
A long list of passages is given in Wet-  
stein. The strongest perhaps is from Xen.  
de Repub. Ath., who calls Athens ὄλη βω-  
μός, ὄλη θῆμα θεοῖς καὶ ἀνάθημα.

17.] The οὖν (as De W. remarks against  
Meyer and Schneckenburger) does not ne-  
cessarily give the *consequence* of what has  
been stated in ver. 16, but only continues  
the narration. See above on ch. xi. 19.

ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ] Strabo (x. 1) speak-  
ing of the Eretrians in Eubœa says that  
some suppose them to have been named  
ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀθήνησιν Ἐρετρίας, ἣ νῦν ἐστὶν  
ἀγορά (as distinguished from the Cera-  
micus, which was the *old* forum). It was  
the space before the στοὰ ποικίλη, where  
the Stoics held their διαλέξεις. 18.

Ἐπικουρείων] The Epicurean philosophy  
was antagonistic to the gospel, as holding  
the atomic theory in opposition to the crea-  
tion of matter,—the disconnexion of the  
Divinity from the world and its affairs,  
in opposition to the idea of a ruling Pro-  
vidence,—and the indissoluble union, and  
annihilation together, of soul and body, as  
opposed to the hope of eternal life, and  
indeed to all spiritual religion whatever.  
The Epicureans were the materialists of  
the ancient world. The common idea  
attached to Epicureanism must be dis-  
carded in our estimate of the persons men-  
tioned in our text. The summum bonum  
of the real Epicureans, far from being a  
degraded and sensual pleasure, was ἀτα-  
ραξία of mind, based upon φρόνησις,—

perhaps the best estimate of the highest  
good formed in the heathen world;—and  
their ethics were exceedingly strict. But  
the abuse to which such a doctrine was  
evidently liable, gave rise to a pseudo-Epi-  
cureanism, which has generally passed cur-  
rent for the real, and which amply illus-  
trated the truth, that 'corruptio optimi est  
pessima.' For their chimerical ἀταραξία,  
Paul offered them τὴν εἰρήνην τὴν ὑπερ-  
έχουσαν πάντα νοῦν, Phil. iv. 7.

Στωϊκῶν] So named from the στοὰ ποικίλη  
(see above), founded by Zeno of Cittium  
in the fourth century B.C., but perhaps  
more properly by Cleanthes and Chrysip-  
us in the third century B.C. Their philo-  
sophy, while it approached the truth in  
holding one supreme Governor of all, com-  
promised it, in allowing of any and all ways  
of conceiving and worshipping Him (see  
below, vv. 21, 25),—and contravened it, in  
its pantheistic belief that all souls were  
emanations of Him. In *spirit* it was di-  
rectly opposed to the gospel,—holding the  
independence of man on any being but him-  
self, together with the subjection of God  
and man alike to the stern laws of an in-  
evitable fate. On the existence of the soul  
after death their ideas were various: some  
holding that all souls endure to the con-  
flagration of all things,—others confining  
this to the souls of good men,—and others  
believing all souls to be reabsorbed into the  
Divinity. By these tenets they would ob-  
viously be placed in antagonism to the doc-  
trines of a Saviour of the world and the re-  
surrection,—and to placing the summum  
bonum of man in abundance of that grace  
which ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ τελείται, 2 Cor. xii. 9.

τινες ἔλεγον . . . οἱ δὲ] These are  
not to be taken as belonging the one to the  
Epicureans, the other to the Stoics,—but  
rather as describing two classes, common  
perhaps to both schools,—the one of which

<sup>a</sup> δαιμονίων δοκεῖ <sup>b</sup> καταγγελεὺς εἶναι ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν <sup>a = here only.</sup>  
καὶ τὴν <sup>c</sup> ἀνάστασιν <sup>d</sup> εὐηγγελίζετο [αὐτοῖς]. <sup>19</sup> <sup>e</sup> ἐπι- <sup>Xen. Mem. i.</sup>  
λαβόμενοι τε αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἄρειον πάγον ἤγαγον <sup>b here only †.</sup>  
(Λειν, ver. 23.)  
<sup>c</sup> absol., Matt. e = and

xxii. 22, 23, 30 | L. John xi. 21, 25. ch. xxiii. 8. d constr., ch. xi. 20 reff.  
constr., Matt. xiv. 31. Luke ix. 47. ch. xxi. 30, 31. Isa. iv. 1. (acc. ch. ix. 27 reff.)

καταγγελλεύς N. for οι δε, οιδεν D<sup>1</sup>. om last clause D. rec αυτοις  
bef εὐηγγελίζετο, with 36: om αυτοις BLN<sup>1</sup> rel syr sah arm Chr: αυτου εὐηγγ. αυτοις  
a 14. 27. 29. 68. 69. 105. 106 Syr copt æth-pl: txt AEHN<sup>3</sup> c f k m p 13 vulg Thl.  
(The varr have principally been produced by αυτου being inserted after αναστασιν, it  
being imagined that the resurr of Jesus was intended. Hence the origl αυτοις was  
transposed and altered, and, from αυτου and αυτοις being alternately erased, finally  
disappeared altogether. So Meyer.)

19. μετα δε ημερας τινας επιλαβ. αυτου ηγαγον αυτον επι τον αριον παγ. πυνθανομενοι  
και λεγ. D 137 syr. (om τον D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>: μ. δε ημ. τιν. are marked with ast in syr.)  
for τε, δε B p 13. 36 coopt. αριον ADEN, so ver 22.

despised him and his sayings, and the other  
were disposed to take a more serious view of  
the matter, and charge him with bringing in  
new deities. σπερμολόγος] σπερμολόγος

λόγος εἶδος ἐστὶν ὄρνειον λωβωμένον τὰ  
σπέρματα· ἐξ οὗ οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι σπερμολόγους  
ἐκάλουν τοὺς περὶ ἐμπόρια καὶ ἀγορὰς  
διατρίβοντας, διὰ τὸ ἀναλέγειναι τὰ ἐκ  
τῶν φορτίων ἀπορρέοντα, καὶ διαζῆν ἐκ  
τούτων. Eustath. ad Odys. ε. 490, where  
Damm observes, σπερμολογείν, ‘verbum  
recentiorum; dicitur ἐπὶ τῶν ἀλαζονεο-  
μένων ἀμεθόδως ἐπὶ μαθήματι ἐκ τινῶν  
παρακουσμάτων, si quis quid arripuit forte  
ex disciplinis, eoque se imperite jactat:’  
babbler is the very best English word: as  
both signifying *one who talks fluently to  
no purpose*, and hinting also that his talk  
is *not his own*.

ξένων δαιμ.] ἀδικεῖ  
Σωκράτης . . . καινὰ δαιμόνια εἰσφέρων,  
was one of the charges on which Athens  
put to death her wisest son. δαιμόνια

is not plural for singular, as Kuin.: nor  
merely, though this is somewhat more pro-  
bable, marks the category, as Meyer: nor  
can it refer (Chrys., Theophyl., Œcum.,  
Hammond, Heinrichs) to Jesus and the  
ἀνάστασις, mistaken for a goddess (a suffi-  
cient answer to which strange idea is, that  
ἡ ἀνάστασις is merely a *statement in the  
mouths of others*, of the doctrine taught by  
Paul, which he would hardly ever, if ever,  
specify by *this word*,—compare vv. 31 and  
32): but alludes (as De Wette) to the *true  
God*, the God of the Jews, and *Jesus Christ  
His Son*: the Creator of the world (ver. 24),  
and the Man whom He hath appointed to  
judge it, ver. 31. καταγγελεύς] Com-  
pare ver. 23, end; which is an express  
answer to this charge. 19. ἐπιλαβ.]

No violence is implied: see reff. ἐπὶ  
τὸν Ἄρειον πάγον] There is no allusion  
here to the *court* of Areiopagus, nor should  
the words have been so rendered in E. V.,—  
especially as the same Ἄρειου πάγου below

(ver. 22) is translated ‘*Mars’ Hill*. We  
have in the narrative *no trace of any ju-  
dicial proceeding*, but every thing to con-  
tradict such a supposition. Paul merely  
makes his speech, and, having satisfied the  
curiosity of the multitude who came toge-  
ther on Mars’ Hill, departs unhindered:—  
they brought him up to the hill of Mars.  
Dr. Wordsworth believes he finds a trace  
of a judicial proceeding in Ἄνδρες Ἀθη-  
ναῖοι, denoting rather a public apology  
than a private discussion: and in the con-  
version of Dionysius the *Areopagite*. But  
what words other than those would St. Paul  
have been likely to use in making a speech  
to a concourse of Athenians? for no one su-  
poses it to have been a *private* discussion.  
And why should not Dionysius have been  
present? As a convert of note, he would  
naturally have his title attached.

The following note is borrowed from Mr. Hum-  
phry’s Commentary:—‘It might be ex-  
pected that on the hill of Mars the mind of  
the stranger would be impressed with the  
magnificence of the religion which he  
sought to overthrow. The temple of the  
Eumenides was immediately below him: op-  
posite, at the distance of 200 yards, was the  
Acropolis, which, being entirely occupied  
with statues and temples, was, to use the  
phrase of an ancient writer (Aristides), ἀντ’  
ἀναθήματος, as one great offering to the gods.  
The Persians encamped on the Areiopagus  
when they besieged the Acropolis (Herod.  
viii. 52): from the same place the Apostle  
makes his first public attack on Paganism,  
of which the Acropolis was the stronghold.  
Xerxes in his fanaticism burnt the temples  
of Greece (Æschyl. Pers.: Cic. de Leg. ii.  
10). Christianity advanced more meekly  
and surely: and though the immediate  
effect of the Apostle’s sermon was not  
great, the Parthenon in time became a  
Christian church (Leake, Athens, p. 277).  
Athens ceased to be a κατείδωλος πόλις,—

f Mark i. 27.  
 g = 1 Pet. iv. 4,  
 12 only f.  
 (ch. x. 6, 23  
 refl.) 2 Macc.  
 ix. 46. Ibid.  
 Sic. xii. 53,  
 of Gorgias,  
 τῷ ξενίζοντι  
 λέγειν εἰς  
 ἄλλοις τοὺς  
 Ἀθηναίους.  
 h = heic (Matt.  
 vi. 13. Luke v. 18, 19. xi. 4. xii. 11. 1 Tim. vi. 7. Heb. xiii. 11) only. (Soph. Aj. 149.)  
 i Luke vii. 1.  
 Heb. v. 11. 1 Cor. xii. 17. Mark vii. 35. Ps. xvii. 41. k = ch. ii. 12 only. l ch. ii. 10 only f.  
 m ver. 13. n = Matt. v. 13, ch. xix. 27 al. o Mark vi. 31. 1 Cor. xvi. 12 only f. P. 4. 4. xx. 9. 4.  
 (ρία. Luke xvii. 6. -ρος. Mark vi. 21. -ρωσι. 2 Tim. iv. 2) p = Matt. xiii. 52. Isa. xlii. 9. compar.  
 see ver. 22. Winer, edn. 6, § 33. 4. q ch. xi. 13 refl.

λέγοντες Δυνάμεθα γινῶναι τίς ἢ καινὴ αὕτη ἢ ὑπὸ σοῦ  
 λαλουμένη διδασχῆ; 20 ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις  
 εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα οὖν γινῶναι \*τί ἂν θέλοι  
 ταῦτα εἶναι. 21 Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες  
 ξένοι εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον ἠνκαίρουν ἢ λέγειν τι ἢ ἀκούειν  
 καινότερον. 22 σταθεῖς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ

ABDE  
 HLS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

om 2nd η BD.

απο σου D<sup>1</sup>(Wtst).

λεγομενη E p: καταγγελλομενη D-gr

Syr ath: narratio doctrinae D-lat.

20. φερεις D: εισφerei N<sup>1</sup>: add ρηματα DE. \*τίνα θέλει (mistake in writing τι αν; which was the easier on acct of the plural ταυτα) A B(sic: see table) N p 13. 40, quae haec sint sah: τινα θελοι a 69: τι αν θελοι DEHL rel vulg(quidnam velint haec esse) Chr Ec Thl. ταυτα bef θελει c 137: om E.

21. aft επιδ. ins εις αυτους D-gr sah. [ηνκαιρουν, so ABDE c p 13. 40 Ec Thl-fin.] rec for 2nd η, και (corrū to avoid the awkwardness of the recurrence of η with different meanings), with EHL p rel 36 vss Bas Chr: txt ABDN vulg syr sah. aft ακουειν ins τι ABN, so vss but om the τι aft λεγ. (The repetition has originated in the transposition for elegance.)

22. om o ABN Thl-sif. for εφη, ειπεν N 180.

and the repugnance of the Greeks to images became so great, as to be a principal cause of the schism between the churches of the east and west in the eighth century.

The hill of Mars was so called according to Paus. i. 28. 5, ὅτι πρῶτος Ἄρης ἐνταῦθα ἐκρίθη. It was on the west of the Acropolis. The Areiopagus, the highest criminal court of Athens, held its sittings there. To give any account of it is beside the purpose, there being no allusion to it in the text. Full particulars may be found sub voce in Smith's Dict. of Gr. and Rom. Ant.

Δυνάμ. γινῶν.] A courteous method of address (not ironical, as Kuin. and Stier).

21.] A remark of the narrator (as I believe, Paul himself, see Prolegg. to Acts, § ii. 14) as a comment on the καινή and ξενίζοντα of the verse before. εἰνκαίρῳ, vaco, Gloss. Vet. It is not a classic Attic word: εἰνκαίρειν οὐδεὶς εἶρηκε τῶν παλαιῶν,

Ἑλληνας δὲ, Mairis. "σχολὴν ἄγω," καὶ "εἰ σχολῆς ἔχω," οὐ "σχολᾶω" τὸ δὲ "εἰνκαίρειν" πάντῃ ἀδοκιμον, Thom. Mag.

On this character of the Athenians, compare that given of them, Thucyd. iii. 38, μετὰ καινότητος μὲν λόγον ἀπατᾶσθαι ἄριστοι, where the scholiast evidently has our text in his mind; ταῦτα πρὸς τοὺς Ἀθηναίους αἰνιττεται, οὐδέν τι μελετώντας πλὴν λέγειν τι καὶ ἀκούειν καινόν:—Demosth. (Philippic. i. p. 43), ἢ βούλεσθε, εἰπέ μοι, περιῶντες αὐτῶν πυθέσθαι κατὰ τὴν ἀγορὰν λέγεταί τι καινόν; γίνονται γὰρ ἂν τι καινότερον ἢ Μακεδῶν ἀνὴρ κ.τ.λ. (so also in Philipp.

Epist. pp. 156, 157.) The comparative, καινότερον, is used as here by Theophr. in giving the character of a loquacious person: οἶος ἐρωτῆσαι Ἐχεις περὶ τοῦδε εἰπεῖν καινόν; καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἐρωτᾶν Μὴ λέγεταί τι καινότερον; It implies, as we should say, the very last news. 22.] The Commentators view with each other in admiration of this truly wonderful speech of the great Apostle. Chrysostom: τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ εἰρημένον τῷ ἀποστόλῳ, ἐγενόμεν τῶν ἀνόμοις ὡς ἄνομος, ἵνα κερδήσω ἀνόμοις Ἀθηναῖοις γὰρ δημηγορῶν, οὐκ ἀπὸ προφητῶν οὐδὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου διελέχθη, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ βωμοῦ τὴν παραίνεσιν ἐποίησατο ἀπὸ τῶν οικείων αὐτοῦς ἐχειρώσατο δογμάτων διδὸν οὐκ εἶπεν "ἄνομος," ἀλλ' "ὡς ἄνομος." 'The oration of Paul before this assembly is a living proof of his apostolic wisdom and eloquence: we see here how he, according to his own words, could become a Gentile to the Gentiles, to win the Gentiles to the Gospel.' Neander, Ph. u. L., p. 317. And Stier very properly remarks (Reden der Apostel, ii. 131), 'It was given to the Apostle in this hour, what he should speak; this is plainly to be seen in the following discourse, which we might weary ourselves with praising and admiring in various ways; but far better than all so-called praise from our poor tongues is the humble recognition, that the Holy Ghost, the spirit of Jesus, has here spoken by the Apostle, and therefore it is that we have in his discourse a masterpiece of apostolic wisdom.' The same Commentator gives the

Ἄρειου πάγου ἔφη Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, ῥ κατὰ πάντα ῥ ὅς r = ch. iii. 22  
 ῥ δεισιδαίμονεστέρους ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. 23 u διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ a = 1 Cor. x.  
 ῥ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ w σεβάσματα ὑμῶν εὔρον καὶ x βωμὸν ἐν t here only t.  
 ῥ ἔπεγέγραπτο z Ἄγνωστῷ θεῷ. a ὁ οὖν b ἀγνοοῦντες = Xen. Cyr.  
 iii. 3. 58.  
 Jos. Ant.  
 xiv. 10. 13.

14. (-μονία, ch. xxv. 19 only.) compar., ver. 21. u absol., ch. viii. 4 reff. v Heb.  
 xiii. 7 only t. ἄ. τῆς κικαῖα τῶν παιμῆτων, Diod. Sic. xiv. 109. w 2 Thess. ii. 4 only.  
 Wisd. xiv. 20. xv. 17, var. F. (not A.) Bel and Dr. 27 Theod. only. x here only. Jer. vii.  
 31 al. y Mark xv. 26. Rev. xxi. 12. Heb. viii. 10. x. 10 only. Num. xvii. 2, 3. z here  
 only t. Wisd. xi. 18. xviii. 3. 2 Macc. i. 19. ii. 7 only. a 1 Cor. vii. 21. b ch. xiii.  
 27 reff.

23. for ἀναθεωρων, διστορων D<sup>1</sup>, perspicuens D-lat; ιστορων Clem<sub>1</sub>: txt D<sup>5</sup>.

substance of the speech thus: 'He who is (by your own involuntary confession) unknown to you Athenians (religious though you are),—and yet (again, by your own confession) able to be known,—the all-sufficing Creator of the world, Preserver of all creatures, and Governor of mankind,—now commandeth all men (by me His minister) to repent, that they may know Him, and to believe in the Man whom He hath raised from the dead, that they may stand in the judgment, which He hath committed to Him.' ἄνδρες Ἀθ.]

The regular and dignified appellation familiar to them as used by all their orators,—of whose works Paul could hardly be altogether ignorant. κατὰ π., in every point of view: see reff.

δεισιδαίμονεστέρους] carrying your religious reverence very far: an instance of which follows, in that they, not content with worshipping named and known gods, worshipped even an unknown one. Blame is neither expressed, nor even implied: but their exceeding veneration for religion laid hold of as a fact, on which Paul, with exquisite skill, engrafts his proof that he is introducing no new gods, but enlightening them with regard to an object of worship on which they were confessedly in the dark. So Chrysost.: δεισ., τουτέστιν εὐλαβεστέρους . . . ὡσπερ ἐγκωμιάζειν αὐτοὺς δοκεῖ, οὐδὲν βαρὺ λέγων. To understand this word as E. V. 'too superstitious' ('superstitiosiores,' Vulg., so Luther, Calov., Wolf), is to miss the fine and delicate tact of the speech, by which he at once parries the charge against him, and in doing so introduces the great Truth which he came to preach. The word itself has both senses: δεισιδαίμων, ὁ εὐσεβής, Hesych.: — ἐν τῷ τοιούτῳ (in battle) γὰρ δὴ οἱ δεισιδαίμονες ἦπτον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φοβοῦνται, Xen. Cyrop. iii. 3. 58: and on the other hand, Theophrast. Char. 16, explains δεισιδαίμονια by δειλία πρὸς τὸ δαιμόνιον: and Pollux, εὐσεβής, θεῶν ἐπιμελής, ὁ δὲ ὑπερτιμῶν, δεισιδαίμων καὶ δεισίθεος.

The character thus given of the Athenians is confirmed by Greek writers:

thus, Pausan. i. 24. 3, Ἀθηναῖοι περισσότερον τι ἢ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἐς τὰ θεῖά ἐστι σπουδῆς. See other instances in Wetstein. Josephus, c. Apion. ii. 11, calls them σεβαστάτους τῶν Ἑλλήνων. 23.] ἀναθ.,

looking over, 'reconnoitring.' σεβάσμ.] not, as E. V., 'devotions:' but objects of religious worship, temples, altars, statues, &c.: see reff. καὶ] over and above the many altars to your own and foreign deities. πολλὰ γὰρ τῶν ξενικῶν ἱερῶν παρεδέξαντο, . . . καὶ δὴ καὶ τὰ Θράκια καὶ τὰ Φρύγια, Strabo, x. p. 472. ἀγνωστῷ θεῷ] To an (not, the) unknown God.

That this was the veritable inscription on the altars (not as Jerome on Tit. i. 12, p. 707, 'Inscriptio aræ non ita erat ut Paulus asseruit: ignoto Deo: sed ita: Diis Asiæ et Europæ et Africae, Diis ignotis et peregrinis. Verum quia Paulus non pluribus Diis ignotis indigebat sed uno tantum ignoto Deo, singulari verbo usus est'), the words ῥ ἐπεγέγραπτο, on which had been inscribed, are decisive. Meyer well remarks, that the historical fact would be abundantly established from this passage, being Paul's testimony of what he himself had seen,—and spoken to the Athenian people. But we have our narrative confirmed by the following: Paus. i. 1. 4, ἐνταῦθα καὶ βωμοὶ θεῶν τε ὀνομαζομένων ἀγνώστων, καὶ ἥρων καὶ παίδων τῶν ὀήσεως καὶ Φαλήρου:—Philostratus, Vit. Apollon. vi. 3, σωφρονέστερον τὸ περὶ πάντων θεῶν εἶ λέγειν, καὶ ταῦτα Ἀθήνησιν, οὗ καὶ ἀγνώστων δαιμόνων βωμοὶ ἴδρυνται. On which Winer well says, that it by no means follows that each altar had the inscription in the plural, θεοῖς ἀγνώστοις, but more naturally that the plural has been used to suit βωμοί, and that the inscription on each was as here. The commonly cited passage of (Pseudo-) Lucian, Philopatr. 9, and 29, πῆ τὸν ἀγνωστον ἐν Ἀθήναις, is no testimony, the dialogue being spurious, and the reference to our text evident. The origin of such altars has been variously explained: Diog. Laert. (vit. Epimenid.) says, that Epimenides, on occasion of a plague, advised the

c 1 Tim. v. 4 only 7. Eur. Phœn. 1331. e ποιήσας τὸν ἑ κόσμον καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, f οὗτος ἑ οὐρα- ABDE HLN a b c d f g h k l m o p 13  
 d ch. xiii. 5 12 ref. ἡ οὐ καὶ ἑ ἡ γῆς ἑ ὑπάρχων ἑ κύριος οὐκ ἐν ἑ χειροποιήτοις  
 e here only. f ch. ix. 20 ref. ἡ ναοῖς ἑ κατοικεῖ, 25 οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν ἑ ἀνθρωπίνων ἑ θερα-  
 f Matt. xi. 25. ἑ πεύεται ἑ προσδεόμενος τινός, αὐτός διδούς πᾶσι ζῶν ἑ καὶ  
 (Gen. xiv. 7.) ἑ  
 l Josh. iii. 11, 13. ἑ ch. viii. 16 ref. ἑ ch. vii. 48 (ref.). ἑ 1 Rom. vi. 19. ἑ 1 Cor. ii. 13.  
 iv. 3. x. 13. James iii. 7. ἑ 1 Pet. ii. 13 only. ἑ Num. v. 6. ἑ m = here only. ἑ Prov. xxix. 26. ἑ Isa. liv. 17.  
 n here only. ἑ Prov. xii. 9. ἑ Sir. iv. 34.

σεβαστα ἑ. ἑ (ἡν D<sup>2</sup>) γεγραμμενον D. rec on and τούτων (see note), with  
 A<sup>2</sup>EHLN<sup>3</sup> 13. 36 rel vs Clem Ath Chr Cosm Ec Thl Aug: o and τούτων p: txt  
 A<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>N<sup>1</sup> vulg Orig Jer.

24. rec κυρ. bef υπαρχ., with DHL rel Clem<sub>1</sub> Chr Iren-int: txt ABEN a k m p 13.  
 40 vulg(cum sit dom.) Clem, Thdr<sub>1</sub>, Thl-fin. κατοικει D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>8</sup>.

25. for ουδε, οδε D<sup>1</sup>. rec ανθρωπων (probably an error), with EHL  
 13 rel vs Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub>, Cosm: txt ABDN a p vulg Clem<sub>2</sub> Thdr<sub>t</sub>, Iren-int.—  
 ανθρ. bef χειρων ἑ. ins ωs bef προσδεομενος N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>1</sup>) disapproving) 25 D-lat E-lat  
 Thdr<sub>t</sub>(twice, but once in only one ms) Iren-int. for τινος, αυτος D<sup>8</sup>: om D<sup>1</sup>  
 lect-12. lect-13. om αυτος H 16. 37. 56. 100 Chr<sub>1</sub>. οτι ουτος ο δουs D<sup>1</sup>: for

Athenians to let go white and black sheep from the Arciopagus, and on the spots where they lay down to erect altars τῷ προσήκοντι θεῷ: ὅθεν, he adds, ἔτι καὶ νῦν ἔστιν εὐρεῖν κατὰ τοὺς δήμους τῶν Ἀθηναίων βωμοὺς ἀνώνυμους. Eichhorn conjectures that they may have been ancient altars erected before the use of writing, and thus inscribed in after-times. But I should rather suppose that the above anecdote furnishes the key to the practice: that on the occurrence of any remarkable calamity or deliverance not assignable to the conventionally-received agency of any of the recognized deities, an unknown God was revered as their author. That the God of the Jews was meant (as supposed by Calov., Wolf, al.) is very improbable.

‘Quod ignotis Diis altare erexerant, signum erat nihil ipsos tenere certi: habebant quidem integumentum Deorum turbam . . . sed dum illis permiscerent ignotos Deos, hoc ipso fatentur nihil de vera Divinitate se habere compertum. . . . Inde apparet inquietudo, quod se nondum defunctos fatentur, ubi popularibus Diis litarunt,’ &c. Calvin.

ὁ . . . τοῦτο] The ὅν and τοῦτων of the rec. have probably been alterations from reverential motives. The neuters give surely the deeper, and the more appropriate sense. For Paul does not identify the true God with the dedication of, or worship at, the altar mentioned: but speaks of the Divinity (τῷ θεῷ) of whom they, by this inscription, confessed themselves ignorant. (It may however be a warning of the uncertainty of a priori internal evidence for readings, that De Wette and Meyer suppose the masculines to have been altered to produce this very sense, and to avoid the inference that Paul identified the unknown God with the Creator.)

But even a more serious objection lies against the masculines. The sentiment would thus be in direct contradiction to the assertion of Paul himself, 1 Cor. x. 20, ἃ θύουσιν, δαμονίους καὶ οὐ θεῷ θύουσιν. Compare also our Lord's words, John iv. 22, ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε δ οὐκ οἴδατε.

In εὔσεβεῖτε, we have another confirmation of the sense above insisted on for δεισιδαιμονεστέρους. He wishes to commend their reverential spirit, while he shews its misdirection. An important lesson for all who have controversies with Paganism and Romanism.

καταγγ.] (See above, καταγγελεῖς ver. 18.) I am declaring,—making manifest, to you. ὑμεῖς με προελάβετε, φησίν' ἔφθασε ἡμῶν ἡ θεραπεία τὸ ἐμὴν κήρυγμα. Chrys. 24.] ‘No wonder, that the devil, in order to diffuse idolatry, has blotted out among all heathen nations the recognition of Creation. The true doctrine of Creation is the proper refutation of all idolatry.’ Roos. Einl. in die bibl. Geschicht., cited by Stier, Red. der Apost. ii. 140, who remarks, ‘Only on the firm foundation of the Old Testament doctrine of Creation can we rightly build the New Testament doctrine of Redemption: and only he, who scripturally believes and apprehends by faith the earliest words of Revelation, concerning a Creator of all things, can also apprehend, know, and scripturally worship, THE MAN, in whom God's word, down to its latest canonical Revelation, gathers together all things.’

οὐκ ἐν χειρ.] A remarkable reminiscence of the dying speech of Stephen: see ch. vii. 48. Mr. Humphry notices the similarity, but difference in its conclusion, of the argument attributed to Xerxes in Cicero, Leg. ii. 10: ‘Xerxes inflammasse templa Græciæ dicitur, quod parietibus

ο πνοιην και τα πάντα, <sup>26</sup> ἐποίησέν τε ἐξ ἑνὸς [P αἵματος] ο = here (ch. ii. 2) only.  
 πᾶν ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων <sup>q</sup> κατοικεῖν <sup>q</sup> ἐπὶ παντὸς <sup>r</sup> προσώπου p = J-hn i. 13.  
 τῆς <sup>r</sup> γῆς <sup>s</sup> ὀρίσας <sup>t</sup> προστεταγμένους <sup>u</sup> καιροὺς καὶ τὰς  
 ὀροθεσίας τῆς <sup>w</sup> κατοικίας αὐτῶν, <sup>27</sup> <sup>xy</sup> ζητεῖν τὸν <sup>y</sup> θεόν, q w. gen., Rev. iii. 10 a<sup>18</sup> only, w. acc., Ezek.

xxviii. 12. r = Luke xxi. 35. (xii. 56.) Gen. xi. 8. s Luke xxii. 22. ch. ii. 23  
 x. 42. xi. 29. ver. 31. Rom. i. 4. Heb. iv. 7 only. L.P.H. Num. xxxiv. 6. t = here only.  
 (ch. x. 33 reff.) u absol., Gal. iv. 10. Gen. i. 14. v here only †. (-θετεῖν, Exod. xix. 12 Alius in Hexapl.) w here only. Exod. xxxv. 3. Dan. ii. 11 Theod. x = Rom. x. 20 only. Exod. xxxiii. 7. y here only. 1 Chron. xxi. 30.

δους, διδους D-corr<sup>1</sup> or <sup>2</sup>: δους H Clem, Chr<sub>1</sub>, om και τα παντα 13 Syr.

Steph (for και τα) κατα, with HL rel Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Ec Thl-fin. (Meyer thinks κατα παντα ver 22 was still in the copyist's mind. At all events, it seems to be an error): και κατα 40: txt A B (Mai expr) DE(N) p 36 vulg syr aeth arm Clem<sub>2</sub> Chr Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Cosm Thl-sif.—om τα N<sup>1</sup>.

26. om τε DE syr: δε m. om αιματος ABN p 13. 40 vulg copt aeth Clem Bede: ins DEHL rel 36 syrr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Chr<sub>sup</sub> Cosm Ec Thl Iren-int. (Meyer well remarks on the omission, that it is more likely to have happened owing to ενος αιματος, than that αιματος should be a gloss on ενος,—for that this would be rather given by ανθρωπου.)  
 for εθνος, γενοσ a c 23. 69. 96. 104. 137. 142 vulg syr-marg Clem Thl-fin Iren-int. ανθρωπου D-gr. rec παν το προσωπον (corrū for ease of constr), with HL rel Chr Thdrt Cosm: παν προσωπον E Thdrt<sub>1</sub>: txt ABDN p 13. 36 Clem.

rec προτεταγ., with D<sup>1</sup> 13 b f k, praeiniens Iren-int: τεταγμ. a 14<sup>1</sup>. 69: txt AB D-corr<sup>2</sup> or <sup>2</sup> EHLN rel vss Clem Ammon Chr Cosm Ec Thl. κατα οροθεσιαν D<sup>1</sup>-gr Iren-int: txt D<sup>5</sup>.

27. ins μαλιστα bef ζητειν D-gr. rec for θεον, κυριον (in this case we can hardly surmise κυρ. to be genuine, as De W. and Meyer, simply from the à priori difficulty of Paul having used the expression when speaking to heathens: the copyists are uniformly so careless where these two words are concerned, as to leave such considerations very uncertain), with E rel Cosm Thl-sif: το (for τι, or τι το?) θειον εστιν D Iren-int: txt ABHLN a d p 13. 36. 40 vulg syrr copt aeth Chr Ec Thl-fin Hil Ambr.

includerent deos, quibus omnia deberent esse patentia et libera, essetrumque hic mundus omnis templum esset et domus.

Where Paul stood, he might see the celebrated colossal statue of Athena Polias, known by the Athenians as ἡ Θεά, standing and keeping guard with spear and shield in the enclosure of the Acropolis.

25.] θεραπεύεται, is (really and truly) served. So θεος οὐ μυκτηρίζεται, Gal. vi. 7. προσδ.] ἐνδείσθαι μὲν ἐστι τὸ παντελῶς μὴ ἔχειν· προσδεῖσθαι δὲ τὸ ἔχειν μὲν μέρος, ἐτι δὲ δεῖσθαι πρὸς τὸ τέλειον.

Ulpian (in Wetst.). As the assertion of Creation contradicted the Epicurean error, so this laid hold of that portion of truth, which however disguised, that school had apprehended: 'Omni enim per se divinum natura necesse est | Immortali ævo summa cum pace fruatur. | . . . | Ipsa suis pollens opibus, nihil indiga nostri,'

Lucret. i. 57. There is a verse in 2 Macc. xiv. 35, remarkable, as compared with the thoughts and words of Paul here: σύ, κύριε, τῶν ὄλων ἀπροσδεῖς ὑπάρχων, εὐδοκίας γὰν τῆς σῆς κατασκευάσεως ἐν ἡμῖν γενέσθαι.

τινός] neuter, as referring to the temples and statues offered by the Athenians.

ζῶν καὶ πνοήν] He is the Preserver, as well as the Creator, of all; and all things come to us from Him.

Compare, on τὰ πάντα, David's words,

1 Chron. xxix. 14, σὰ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἐκ τῶν σῶν δωδωκαμέν σοι. 26.] ἐξ ἑνὸς αἵμ.

was said, be it remembered, to a people who gave themselves out for αὐτόχθονες: but we must not imagine that to refute this was the object of the words: they aim far higher than this, and controvert the whole genius of polytheism, which attributed to the various nations differing mythical origins, and separate guardian gods.

It is remarkable, that though of all people the Jews were the most distinguished in their covenant state from other nations of the earth, yet to them only was given the revelation of the true history of mankind, as all created of one blood: a doctrine kept as it were in store for the gospel to proclaim.

Not, 'hath made of one blood,' &c., as E. V., but caused every nation of men (sprung) of one blood, to dwell, &c. See Matt. v. 32; Mark vii. 37.

παντὸς προσώπου] The omission of the art. may be accounted for by the words following ἐπὶ (see Middleton, vi. 1): or, perhaps, by the parallelism of πᾶν ἔθνος, παντὸς προσώπου: or perhaps, as πᾶς οἶκος Ἰσραήλ, ch. ii. 36, because προσωπον τῆς γῆς is regarded as one appellation.

See note on πᾶσα οἰκοδομή, Eph. ii. 21. καιρ. . . ὀροθ.] He who was before (ver. 24) the Creator, then (ver. 25) the Preserver, is now the Gover-

ner.

z = here (Luke xxiv. 39. H-b. xii. 18. 1 John i. 1) only. Isa. lix. 10. opt., ch. xxiv. 19 refl. a ch. ii. 18 refl. b Matt. viii. 30. Mark xii. 34. Luke vii. 6. xv. 20. John xxi. 8. Eph. ii. 13. 17. (ch. xxii. 21 refl.) Deut. xxx. 11. 30. viii. 16 refl. Rev. ii. 5. vi. 14) only. h ch. xviii. 15 refl. 7. 10. Rom. xv. 1. 3 Kings vii. 14. εἰ ἄρα γε <sup>z</sup> ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὔροιεν, <sup>a</sup> καὶ <sup>a</sup> γε οὐ μακρὰν <sup>b</sup> ἀπὸ <sup>c</sup> ἐνὸς ἐκάστου ἡμῶν <sup>d</sup> ὑπάρχοντα. <sup>28</sup> <sup>e</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ <sup>f</sup> κινούμεθα καὶ <sup>g</sup> ἐσμέν, ὡς καὶ τινες <sup>...</sup> τινες p. ABDE IILS a b c d f g h k l m o 13 τῶν <sup>h</sup> καθ' ἡμᾶς <sup>i</sup> ποιητῶν εἰρήκασιν τοῦ γὰρ καὶ <sup>k</sup> γένος ἐσμέν. <sup>29</sup> <sup>k</sup> γένος οὖν <sup>d</sup> ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ <sup>l</sup> ὀφείλομεν νομίζειν χυσιῶ <sup>η</sup> ἢ ἀργυρίῳ <sup>η</sup> ἢ λίθῳ <sup>m</sup> χαράγματι <sup>n</sup> τέχνης καὶ <sup>o</sup> ἐνθυμήσεως ἀνθρώπου, <sup>p</sup> τὸ <sup>p</sup> θεῖον εἶναι

ψηλαφήσαισαν D: -σαιεν a 3. 64. 95<sup>1</sup>. 105: -σειεν EΣ 40 Ec. αυτο D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. for και (bef evp.) η AD 36. 40 vulg(not tol) sah Iren-int. ευρισσαν D<sup>1</sup>. rec καιτοιγε (alteration to more usual word; the ready και τοι is not, as Meyer thinks, any sign that rec is genuine, but merely that τοι in the marg had been sometimes prefixed to the γε, sometimes substituted for it), with Σ a Chr Cosm Thl-fin: καιτοι AE Clem: και τε D<sup>1</sup>: txt BHL p 13. 36 rel Did Thl-sif. ου μακραν ον (ωv D<sup>3</sup>) αφ D. υμων A<sup>1</sup>L k m. υπαρχοντος E lect-12 Clem: απεχοντα 69. 98-marg 105: om D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>5</sup>.

28. αυτη D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>(?). aft εσμεν ins το καθ ημεραν D. ωσπερ D. ημαs B(Mai expr) 33. 68. 95. 96. 105. 137 copt. των κ. υμ. bef tives D. om ποιητων D Iren-int Aug Ambr Ambrst Quaest Pac. for του, τουτων D<sup>1</sup> e l<sup>2</sup> 19<sup>2</sup>. 21. 96 Iren-int: αυτου E<sup>2</sup> 35. 68: ipsius E-lat vulg Hil: τουτων 3: τουτο 137.

29. ins ουτε bef χυσιω D<sup>1</sup>. χυσιω η αργυριω AE 40 Damasc Thl-fin: χυσιω η αρωρω Ν. for και, η D-gr Iren-int: om coptt ath-rom. ανθρωπων E-gr ath.

nor of all men: prescribing to each nation its space to dwell in, and its time of endurance.

προστε., not προτ., appointed, 'ordered by Him.' 27.] Ζητεῖν does not depend on ἐποίησεν, but gives the intent of the above-mentioned providential arrangements: that they might seek God. τὸν κύριον (as rec. and one uncial MS. have) has probably been a careless mistake of a transcriber: τί τὸ θεῖόν ἐστιν, which appears to have been the reading of D, is one of its own strange glosses.

εἰ ἄρα] if by any chance, denoting a contingency apparently not very likely to happen, see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 440.

ψηλαφήσειαν] Originally an Æolic form, but frequent in Attic Greek, for ψηλαφήσαιεν, see Luke vi. 11. On the word itself, compare Aristoph. (Pax, 691): προτοῦ μὲν οὖν | ἐψηλαφῶμεν ἐν σκότῳ | τὰ πράγματα, | νυνὶ δ' ἅπαντα πρὸς λύχρον βουλεύσομεν. These lines, as Mr. Humphry observes, 'seem at once to illustrate the figurative use of the verb, and to express the condition of man prior and subsequent to revelation.'

καὶ γε . . .] 'Not that He is distant from us, but that we are ignorant of Him.' See Rom. x. 6, 8; Jer. xxiii. 23, 24. καὶ γε, 'et quidem': see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 398 f.

28.] There is no justification for the pantheist in this. It is properly said only of the race of men, as being His off-

spring, bound to Him: proceeding from, and upheld by, and therefore living, moving, and being in Him:—but even in a wider sense His Being, though a separate objective Personality, involves and contains that of His creatures. See Eph. i. 10, where the same is said of Christ. ἐν αὐτῷ must not be taken for 'by Him': the subsequent citation would in that case be irrelevant.

ζῶμ. κιν. ἐσμ.] 'A climax: out of God we should have no Life, nor even movement (which some things without life have, plants, water, &c.), nay, not any existence at all (we should not have been).' Meyer. Storr's explanation of ζῶμεν by 'vivimus beate ac hilare, and Kuinoel and Olshausen's of ἐσμέν by 'real being,' i.e. 'the spiritual life,' are evidently beside the purpose; the intent being to shew the absolute dependence for every thing of man on God,—and thence the absurdity of supposing the Godhead like to the works of his (man's) hands. τοῦ γὰρ κ. γ. ἐσμ.] Aratus, in the opening lines of the Phenomena . . .

πάντη δὲ Διὸς κεκρήμεθα πάντες' τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἐσμέν. Kleantes also, Hymn. in Jov. 5, has ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ γένος ἐσμέν. Aratus was a native of Tarsus, about 270 B.C., and wrote astronomical poems, of which two, the φαινόμενα and διασημεία, remain. Kleantes was born at Assos, in Troas, about 300 B.C. The Apostle, by the plural, seems to have both poets in his

ὅμοιον. <sup>30</sup> τοὺς μὲν οὖν <sup>q</sup> χρόνους τῆς <sup>r</sup> ἀγνοίας <sup>s</sup> ὑπεριδῶν <sup>q</sup> ὁ θεὸς <sup>t</sup> τὰ <sup>u</sup> νῦν <sup>u</sup> παραγγέλλει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πάντας <sup>v</sup> πανταχοῦ <sup>w</sup> μετανοεῖν, <sup>31</sup> καθότι <sup>y</sup> ἔστησεν ἡμέραν ἐν <sup>z</sup> ᾗ μέλλει <sup>z</sup> κρίνειν τὴν <sup>a</sup> οἰκουμένην ἐν <sup>b</sup> δικαιοσύνῃ, <sup>c</sup> ἐν <sup>d</sup> ἀνδρὶ <sup>d</sup> ᾧ <sup>e</sup> ὤρισεν, <sup>f</sup> πίστιν <sup>g</sup> παρασχὼν πᾶσιν, <sup>h</sup> ἀναστήσας αὐτὸν <sup>h</sup> ἐκ νεκρῶν. <sup>32</sup> ἀκούσαντες δὲ <sup>i</sup> ἀνάστασιν <sup>i</sup> νεκρῶν οἱ μὲν <sup>k</sup> ἐχλεύαζον, οἱ δὲ εἶπαν Ἀκουσόμεθά σου περὶ τούτου καὶ πάλιν. <sup>33</sup> οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος <sup>m</sup> ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ

Luke ix. 6. ch. xxiv. 3. xxviii. 22. 1 Cor. iv. 17 only. Isa. xlii. 22. (-χῆ, ch. xxi. 28.) w absol., z = Rom. ch. ii. 38. iii. 19. xxvi. 20 al. x = ch. ii. 24 reff. y = here only. iii 6 (κοσμοῦ). Ps. ix. 8. xcv. 13. xcvi. 10. a = ch. xix. 27 reff. b absol., ch. xxiv. 25. Rom. ix. 28. xiv. 17 al. Ps. as above (z). Sir. xiv. 26. e = ch. x. 42. (ver 26 reff.) c = Matt. xii. 24. Luke xi. 15. 1 Cor. vi. 2. d attr., ch. i. 1 reff. f here only. Jos. Antt. xv. 7. 10. πίστιν παρέχει τ. λόγου τ. βίβρα παιδός. g = ch. xvi. 16 reff. h ch. ii. 24 reff. i 1 Cor. xv. 12 reff. k here only. l Wisd. xi. 15. 2 Macc. vii. 27 only. m 2 Cor. vi. 17, from Prov. xiv. 9 Aquil. (ἀνασταλ., ch. ii. 13.) 1 Rom. v. 12 reff. xvi. 20.

**30.** aft της αγνοιας ins ταυτης D<sup>1</sup> vulg. και τους χρον. μεν ουν E: et tempora quidem vulg. περιδων D<sup>1</sup> περιδων D<sup>1</sup> 103: despiciens vulg: txt D-corr. απαγγελλει BN<sup>1</sup>. rec ceteri (alteration, to agree with ανθρωποις. Meyer and De Wette's idea, that πασι was altered to παντας to soften the assertion that God commanded ανθ. πασι πανταχου,—is in the highest degree improbable), with HL rel spe reth Ps-Ath, Chr Thdrt Cosm QEc Thl Iren-int: ινα παντες D<sup>1</sup>: omnibus ut omnes Syr: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>EN 13. 36. 40 Ath Cyr Chron: ut omnes ubique penitentiam agant vulg D-lat coopt Aug.

**31.** rec διοτι (explan of καθοτι), with HL rel Chr QEc Thl-sif: καθο 18. 36. 180: txt ABDEN a c 13 Ath Thdrt<sub>4</sub> Eulog Cyr Chron Thl-fin. for εν η μ. κρ., κρειναι D: iudicari Iren-int; iudicare Aug. om 2nd εν D-gr. aft ανδρι ins ιησου D Iren-int. παρεσχειν(sic) D, παρασχειν 32. 57, exibere D-lat.

**32.** [ειπαν, so BEN.] rec παλιν περι τουτου. <sup>33</sup> και ουτως, with HL rel 36 Chr QEc Thl-sif: txt AB(DE)N 13. 40 arm Thl-fin.—om και DE.

mind. The τού refers to Zeus in both cases, the admission being taken as a portion of truth regarding the Supreme God, which even heathen poets confessed. The καί has no connexion here, but is (see above) part of the verse in Aratus.

**30. ὑπεριδῶν]** In this word lie treasures of mercy for those who lived in the times of ignorance. God overlooked them: i. e. corrected not this ignorance itself as a sin, but the abuses even of this, by which the heathen sunk into deeper degradation. The same argument is treated more at length in Rom. i. ii. The πᾶσι of the rec. and ἴνα πάντας of D<sup>1</sup> have both been corrections occasioned by the apparent difficulty of τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πάντας. The genuine reading gives the emphatic πάντας πανταχοῦ, following on the foregoing assertion of vv. 25, 26, its proper place.

**31. καθότι]** See var. read. and ref.:—used by Luke and him only: ‘seeing that,’ inasmuch as ἐν δικαιοσ.] δικαιοσ. is the character of the judgment,—the element, of which it shall consist. ἐν ἀνδρὶ] Not, ‘in (by) a man,’ but by (i. e. in the person of) the man: the art. is omitted after the preposition: see Midd. vi. 1. The ἐν is not instrumental, properly speaking, here

or any where else. Its judicial use is only a particular case of its usage of investiture or elementary condition: in the judge the judgment consists, is constituted; he is its vehicle and expression. See ref. 1 Cor. and note for examples of this use.

**πίστ. κ.τ.λ.]** ‘Quia res erat vix credibilis, argumentum adfert eximium.’ Grotius.

**32. ἀναστ. νεκρ.]** Perhaps here, ‘when they heard of a resurrection of dead men,’ viz. of that of Christ, νεκρῶν being generic. But the same words are used in ref. 1 Cor. πᾶς λέγουσιν ἐν ὑμῖν τιτες ὅτι ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν; so that I would rather take them here to mean that they inferred the general possibility of the resurrection of the dead, as a tenet of Paul’s, from the one case which he mentioned. οἱ . . . οἱ δέ] We must not allot these two parties as some have done, the former to the Epicureans, the latter to the Stoics: the description is general.

The words ἀκουσόμεθα . . . need not be taken as ironical. The hearing not having taken place is no proof that it was not intended at the time: and the distinction between these and the mockers seems to imply that they were in earnest.

**33. οὕτως]** ‘In this state of the

n as above (m).<sup>mn</sup> μέσου αὐτῶν.<sup>34</sup> τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες<sup>o</sup> κολληθέντες αὐτῶ  
 Matt. xiii. 49. p ἔπίστευσαν, ἐν οἷς καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Ἄρεσπαγίτης καὶ γυνή  
 ch. xxiii. 10. 1 Cor. v. 2. Col. ii. 14. 2 Thess. ii. 7 only. Gen. x. xxv. 2. [δὲ] ταῦτα<sup>r</sup> χωρισθεὶς ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον,  
 o ch. v. 13 refl. 2 καὶ εὐρών τινα Ἰουδαῖον ὀνόματι Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν  
 p absol., ch. xv. 5 refl. q = ch. xix. 33. 3 τῷ<sup>st</sup> γένει, ἡ προεφάτως ἐλληλυθότα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας, καὶ  
 r w. ἔκ, here only †. w. ἰσό, ch. i. 4. 1 Chron. xii. 8. s Mark vii. 26. ch. iv. 36. ver. 24. t = ch. vii. 19. 2 Cor. xi. 26. Esth. ii. 10. u here only. Deut. xxiv. 5. (τοῖς  
 Heb. x. 20) v Luke viii. 55. 1 Cor. vii. 17 al. L.P., exc. Matt. xi. 1. Ezek. xxi. 19. (-ταγή, ch. vii. 53.)

ABDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

34. εκολληθησαν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>4</sup>. for o (bef ἀρεσπ.), τις D: om B. aft  
 ἀρεσπ. ins ευσχημων D, complacens D-lat. om και γυν. ον δ. D: aft γυν. ins  
 τιμα E.

CHAR. XVIII. 1. om δε ABN a 13 vulg copt: ins (D)EHL rel 36 Chr (Ec Thl.—και  
 μετα ταυτα Syr aeth.—αναχωρησας δε, omg μετα ταυτα, D. rec aft χωρισθεις ins  
 ο παυλος (inserted just as δε was omitted, at beginning of an ecclesiastical portion),  
 with AEHL rel 36 Chr: om BDN 13 vulg sah Aug. for εκ, απο D.

2. ελληλυθα D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. τεταχεναι DEL f k m 13: τεχεναι(sic) N<sup>1</sup>: προστεταχ.  
 a δ: διατεταχθεναι 137. 173. κλαυδιος D<sup>1</sup>: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>: om B. om  
 τους D. rec (for 2nd απο) εκ (prob corrū to suil χωρισθ. εκ in ver 1. So De  
 Wette: Meyer thinks the απο to have been a corrū to suil απο της ιταλ., but the other  
 suprn is much more likely, the same verb occurring in both), with H c f h l Chr: om  
 13: txt ABDELN rel. aft ρωμης ins οι κε κατωκησεν(-σαν D-corr<sup>1</sup>) εις την

popular mind: (with an expectation of being heard again?)

34. Διονύσιος ὁ Ἄρ.] Nothing more is known of him. Euseb. H. E. iii. 4; iv. 23, relates that he was bishop of Athens, and Niceph. iii. 11, that he died a martyr. The writings which go by his name are undoubtedly spurious. γυνή] Not, as Chrys., de Sacerd. iv. 7, p. 412, seems to infer from the form of the expression,—ἡκολούθησεν αὐτῷ μετὰ τῆς γυναικός, the wife of Dionysius: this would have been ἡ γυνή αὐτοῦ.

CHAR. XVIII. 1.] Corinth was at this time a colony (see note, ch. xvi. 12), the capital of the Roman province of Achaia, and the residence of the proconsul. For further particulars, see Prolegg. to 1 Cor. § ii.

2. Ἰουδαῖον.] It appears that Aquila and Priscilla were not Christians at this time: it is the similarity of employment only which draws them to Paul, and their conversion is left to be inferred as taking place in consequence: see ver. 26.

Ποντικὸν τ. γ.] It is remarkable, that Pontius Aquila is a name found in the Pontian gens at Rome more than once in the days of the Republic (see Cicero, ad Fam. x. 33; Suet., Jul. Cæs. 78; Smith's Diet. of Biogr., art. Aquila, Pontius); whence some have supposed that this may have been a freedman of a Pontius Aquila, and that Ποντ. τῷ γένει may have been an inference from his name. But besides that Luke's acquaintance with the real origin of

Aquila could hardly but have been accurate,—Aquila, the translator of the O. T. into Greek, was also a native of Pontus.

From the notices of Aquila and Priscilla in the Epistles, they appear to have travelled, fixing their abode by turns in different principal cities, for the sake of their business. In ver. 19, we have them left at Ephesus (see also ver. 26); in 1 Cor. xvi. 19, still there; in Rom. xvi. 3 ff., again at Rome; in 2 Tim. iv. 19, again at Ephesus.

Διὰ τὸ διατεταχέναι . . .] Suet. Claud. 25, says, 'Judæos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantes Roma expulit:' but as he gives this without any fixed note of time,—as the words 'impulsore Chresto' may be taken in three ways (as indicative either (1) of an actual leader of that name, or (2) of some tumult connected with the expectations of a Messiah, or (3) of some dispute about Christianity),—Neander well observes, that after all which has been said on it, no secure historical inference respecting the date of the event, or its connexion with any Christian church at Rome, can be drawn. It was as a Jew that Aquila was driven from Rome: and there is not a word of Christians here. If one could identify this expulsion of the Jews with that of the 'mathematici' in Tacitus (Ann. xii. 52), which took place Fausto Sulla, Salv. Othone Coss. (A.D. 52), we might be on surer ground,—but this is very uncertain, and even improbable. The two could hardly

<sup>w</sup> προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς, <sup>3</sup> καὶ διὰ τὸ <sup>x</sup> ὁμότεχνον εἶναι <sup>y</sup> ἔμεινεν <sup>w</sup> = here only. see ch. x. 28.  
<sup>y</sup> παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἠργάζετο, ἧσαν γὰρ <sup>a</sup> σκηνοποιοὶ τῆ <sup>x</sup> here only f.  
<sup>b</sup> τέχνη· <sup>4</sup> <sup>c</sup> διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ <sup>d</sup> κατὰ πᾶν <sup>y</sup> ch. ix. 43 refl.  
<sup>ε</sup> σάββατον, <sup>e</sup> ἐπειθὲν τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἕλληνας. <sup>5</sup> ὡς δὲ <sup>z</sup> absol., Matt.  
<sup>f</sup> κατῆλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὃ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τι- <sup>xxi. 28. xxv. 16. Luke</sup>  
<sup>μόθεος,</sup> <sup>5</sup> συνέιχετο τῷ λόγῳ ὁ Παῦλος, <sup>h</sup> διαμαρτυρόμενος <sup>a</sup> here only f. <sup>(-ποιεῖν,</sup>

Isa. xxii. 15 Symm. -ποιία, Deut. xxxi. 10 LXX-mss. & Alius in Hexapl.)

(ch. xvii. 29) only. Sir. xxxviii. 34. (-πίτη, ch. xix. 24.) c = ch. xvii. 2 refl. absol., ch. xix. 8, 9. xx. 9. Sir. xiv. 20, vat. F. (not A.) d ch. xiii. 27 refl. e = ch. xix. 26. 2 Cor. v. 11. Wisd. xvi. 8. f = ch. viii. 5 refl. w. ἀπό, ch. xi. 27. xii. 19. xv. 1. g 2 Cor. v. 14 refl. Wisd. xvii. 20. h ch. viii. 25 refl.

αχαιαν D, simply syr-marg. αυτα D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>2</sup>. add ο παυλος D.  
 3. om ειναι D. εμεινεν EHL Chr Thl: manebat E-lat. προς αυτους D.  
 [ηργαζετο, so AB<sup>1</sup>DE k 13: ηργαζοντο N<sup>1</sup>.] om last clause D. rec  
 την τεχνην, with H rel 36 Ec Thl: txt ABELN c g l 13. 40 Chr.

4. om ver am<sup>1</sup> fuld lat-mss-in-Bede: εισπορευομενος δε εις την συναγωγην κατα παν σαββατον διελεγετο και εντιθει το ονομα του κυριου ιησουν και (om και D-corr) επιθεν δε ου μονον ιουδαιους αλλα και ελληνας D; simply vulg-ed syr-marg aft σαββατον ins εντιθει το ονομα του κυριου ιησου. for παν, μιαν H: παντα 13.

5. for ως δε κατηλθον, παρεγενοντο δε D. om της L h k. for ο τε, τοτε D<sup>1</sup>-gr: στι ο. om a bef τιμ. D 42. 173. rec for τω λογω, τω πνευματι (substitution from misunderstanding: or perhaps, as Meyer, originally a scholium on συνειχετο, and thence has usurped the place of the origl τω λογω), with H rel 36 syr-marg arm Chr Ec Thl: txt ABDELN c 13. 40 vulg syr coptt æth Bas Chr-ms Thdrt. om δ bef παν. D. διαμαρτυρουμενος, D<sup>1</sup> 40. 68 Thl-fin.

have been *united*. The circumstance related by Dio Cassius, lx. 6, which seems to contradict Suetonius and our text,—τοὺς Ἰουδαίους πλεονάσαντας αὐθις, ὥστε χαλεπῶς ἂν ἄνευ ταραχῆς ὑπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου σφῶν τῆς πόλεως εἰρχθῆναι, οὐκ ἐξήλασε μὲν, τῷ δὲ πατρίῳ νόμῳ βίῳ χρωμένους ἐκέλευσε μὴ συναθροίζεσθαι,—probably describes a step taken by Claudius *previously* to this expulsion, which not improbably occasioned the tumults which made the expulsion necessary. The edict soon became invalid, or the prohibition was taken off: we find Aquila at Rome, Rom. xvi. 3, and many Jews resident there, ch. xxviii. 17 ff.

3. ἠργάζετο] “The Jewish Rabbis having no state pay, it was their practice to teach their children a trade. ‘What is commanded of a father towards his son?’ asks a Talmudic writer. ‘To circumcise him, to teach him the law, to teach him a trade.’ Rabbi Judah saith, ‘He that teacheth not his son a trade, doth the same as if he taught him to be a thief:’ and Rabban Gamaliel saith, ‘He that hath a trade in his hand, to what is he like? He is like a vineyard that is fenced.’” C. and H. i. p. 58.

The places where Paul refers to his supporting himself by his own manual labour are,—ch. xx. 34 (Ephesus):—1 Cor. ix. 12 ff.; 2 Cor. vii. 2 (Corinth):—1 Thess. ii. 9; 2 Thess. iii. 8 (Thessalonica). In 2 Cor. xi. 9, we learn that supplies were also brought to him at Corinth from Mace-

donia, i. e. Philippi, see Phil. iv. 15.

σκηνοποιοί] The general opinion now is, that Paul was a maker of tents from the ‘cilicium,’ or hair-cloth of Cilician goats. Thus Kuinoel, citing from Hug and Eichhorn, says of the former, “Ad hanc sententiam comprobendam monuit, Ciliciam, Pauli patriam, refertam fuisse hircis et capris villosis, eorumque villis Cilices usos esse ad conficiendum pannum, *Cilicium* inde dictum. Suidas: Κίλικος τράγος· ὁ δασύς· τοιοῦτοι γὰρ ἐν Κιλικίᾳ γίνονται τράγοι, ὕβεν καὶ τὰ ἐκ τῶν τριχῶν συντιθέμενα Κιλικία καλοῦνται. Hoc panno usos esse milites, nautas, Nomadas, ad tentoria conficienda, v. Vegetius, de Re Mil. iv. 6. Plin. N. H. vi. 28, ‘Nomades, infestatoresque Chaldaeorum scenitea . . . et ipsi vagi, sed a tabernaculis cognominati, quæ *cilicibus* metantur, ubi libuit.’ Solin. 33, ‘Scenitea caussam nominis inde ducunt, quod tentoriis succedunt, nec alias domos habent, ipsa autem tentoria *cilicina* sunt; ita nuncupantur velamenta caprarum pilis texta.’” If it be objected, that Paul would hardly find the raw material for this work in cities far from Cilicia, it may be answered, that this would not be required in the fabrication of tents from the *hair-cloth*, which doubtless itself would be an article of commerce in the markets of Greece. Chrysost calls Paul sometimes σκηνορράφος, sometimes σκυτοτόμος, a leather-cutter, imagining that the tents were made of leather; ἐπὶ σκηνορραφείου

i Rom. xlii. 2. James iv 6. v. 8. 1 Pet. v. 5 (from Prov. iii. 34) only. 3 Kings xi. 31. Hos. i. 6 only. k = ch. xliii. 45 ref. l ch. xlii. 51 ref. m = ch. xliii. 11. Matt. xxvii. 27. Rom. i. 18. ii. 2, 9. 2 Kings i. 16. n = ch. xxv. 26. Gen. xxiv. 8. o Luke i. 48 ad. 2 Cor. v. 16. l. P. [ex. John viii. 11.] Ps. cxii. 2. p Matt. xi. 1 ad.† Wisd. vii. 27. xix. 19. 2 Macc. vi. 1, 9, 24 only. q ch. xlii. 43 ref. r = ch. xvi. 14. ver. 13 only. s here only†. t Mark v. 22, &c. Luke viii. 49. xiii. 14. ch. xlii. 15. ver. 17 only†. u = w. dat., ch. xvi. 34 ref. v ch. x. 2† ref. w absol., ch. xv. 6 ref.

τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. <sup>6</sup> ἂντιπασσομένων  
 δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ <sup>k</sup> βλασφημοῦντων <sup>l</sup> ἐκτιναζάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια  
 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Τὸ αἶμα ὑμῶν <sup>m</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν·  
 ἵκαθαρός ἐγὼ <sup>o</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ <sup>o</sup> νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύσομαι.  
<sup>7</sup> καὶ <sup>v</sup> μεταβὰς ἐκείθεν ἦλθεν εἰς οἰκίαν τινὸς ὀνόματι  
 Ἰούστου <sup>q</sup> σεβομένου τὸν <sup>r</sup> θεόν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν <sup>s</sup> συνομοροῦσα  
 τῇ συναγωγῇ. <sup>8</sup> Κρίσπος δὲ ὁ <sup>t</sup> ἀρχισυνάγωγος <sup>u</sup> ἐπί-  
 στευσεν τῷ κυρίῳ σὺν ὄλῳ τῷ <sup>v</sup> οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ  
 τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες <sup>w</sup> ἐπίστευον καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο.

ABDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

om τοις ιουδ. AH 177<sup>1</sup>. ins ειναι bef τ. χριστ. (see ver 28) ABDN a b d k o 13. 36  
 vulg Syr syr-w-ast arm Bas Thl-fin: om EHL rel Chr Thdrt (Ec Thl-sif. ins  
 κυριον bef ιησ. D.

6. at beg ins πολλου δε λογου γεινομενου και γραφων διερμηνευομενων D syr-marg.  
 for αντιπασσ., [ε]τι τασσ. D<sup>1</sup>-gr: ανθισταμενων 15. 18. 36: txt D<sup>1</sup>(D<sup>1</sup>-gr is  
 very imperf in vv 6, 7). aft εκτιναξ. ins ο παυλος D tol. aft τα ιματια ins  
 αυτου D b o k sah Thl-sif; pref, 40. 69. εγω α[φ ιμα]ν νυν D<sup>1</sup>(?) (and lat).  
 πορευομαι D<sup>1</sup>H<sup>1</sup>L Syr Chr(some mss).

7. om και D<sup>1</sup>(?): ins D<sup>2</sup>. for εκειθεν, [απο του ακυ]λα D<sup>1</sup>(?) 137.  
 εισηλθεν A D<sup>1</sup>(?) N a 13 vulg Syr syr-marg sah aeth Thl-fin: txt BD<sup>2</sup>EHL rel 36 syr  
 copt Chr Ec Thl-sif. ονοματ[ο]s D<sup>1</sup>: om A 2. 30. 101 aeth: txt D<sup>2</sup>. ins  
 τιτιου bef ιουστου B<sup>1</sup> D<sup>2</sup>-gr; τιτου EN 7. 15. 36. 81 vulg syr copt arm Jer, and (omg  
 ιουστου) 2. 30 Syr sah Cassiod (originally prob a mistake arising from ονοματιουστ.,  
 the τι. being taken for the abbreviated form of τιτου or τιτιου): om AB<sup>2</sup>D<sup>1</sup>H<sup>1</sup>L aeth  
 Chr Ec Thl-sif. συνομοροουσα AD.

8. ο δε αρχισ. κρισπ. D. εις τον κυριον D. for συν, εν H<sup>1</sup>. ακου-  
 σαντες HL c m syr Ec-ed Thl. at end add πιστευοντες τω θεω δια τ. ονοματος  
 του κυριου ημων ιησου χριστου D.

ἐστὼς δέρματα ἔρραπτε (in Catena).  
 5.] See ch. xvii. 15; 1 Thess. iii. 6.  
 συνέχετο τῷ λόγῳ] ‘When Silas and  
 Timothy returned from Macedonia, they  
 found Paul anxiously occupied in dis-  
 coursing to the Jews.’ This I believe to  
 be the meaning: that they found him in a  
 state of more than ordinary anxiety,—more  
 than usually absorbed in the work of testi-  
 fying to the Jews (see ref.):—a crisis in  
 the work being imminent, which resulted  
 in their rejection of the word of life. (On  
 the whole character of his early preaching  
 at Corinth, see notes, 1 Cor. ii. 1—5.) Thus  
 only, the δέ in ver. 5 and that in ver. 6 will  
 both be satisfied: he discoursed in the syna-  
 gogue, &c. . . . but when Silas and Timo-  
 theus returned, he was earnestly occu-  
 pied in discoursing, &c. But, as they  
 opposed themselves and blasphemed, &c.  
 Dr. Wordsw. adopts the view that after  
 the arrival of Silas and Timothy with  
 supplies from Macedonia, Paul gave up his  
 tent-making and gave himself up (συνεί-  
 χετο) to preaching. But surely this is  
 ungrammatical. The aor. (ὡς κατήλθον)  
 and imperf. (συνείχετο) require the render-

ing ‘when they returned, they found him  
 συνεχόμενον.’ 6.] αἶμα as in ch. xx.  
 26. The image and nearly the words, are  
 from Ezek. xxxiii. 4. De Wette should  
 have known better than to call a citation  
 from the LXX an ‘unpauinischer Sprach-  
 gebrauch.’ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν] Not abso-  
 lutely, only at Corinth: for ver. 19 we find  
 him arguing with the Jews again in the  
 synagogue at Ephesus. I have adopted  
 the punctuation of Lachmann, erasing the  
 colon after ἐγώ: I shall henceforth with a  
 pure conscience go to the Gentiles.  
 7.] In order to shew that he henceforth  
 separated himself from the Jews, he, on  
 leaving the synagogue, went no longer to  
 the house of the Jew Aquila (who appears  
 afterwards to have been converted), but to  
 the house of a Gentile proselyte of the gate,  
 close to the synagogue: q. d. ‘in the sight  
 of all the congregation in the synagogue:’  
 for this seems to be the object in mention-  
 ing the circumstance. 8.] On this, a  
 schism took place among the Jews. The  
 ruler of the synagogue attached himself to  
 Paul, and was, together with Gaius, bap-  
 tized by the Apostle himself (1 Cor. i. 14):

9 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος <sup>x</sup> ἐν <sup>x</sup> νυκτὶ δι' <sup>y</sup> ὀράματος τῷ Παύλῳ <sup>x</sup> 1 Thess. v. 2 only. Ps. lxxxvii. 1. y ch. vii. 31  
 Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ <sup>z</sup> σιωπήσῃς, <sup>10</sup> α διότι ἐγώ  
<sup>b</sup> εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς <sup>c</sup> ἐπιθήσεται σοὶ <sup>d</sup> τοῦ <sup>e</sup> κακῶσαι  
 σε, <sup>a</sup> διότι λαός ἐστὶ μοι πολὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ.  
 11 <sup>r</sup> ἐκάθισεν δὲ ἐμαντὸν καὶ μῆνας ἕξ <sup>s</sup> διδάσκων ἐν αὐτοῖς  
 τὸν <sup>t</sup> λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>12</sup> Γαλλίωνος δὲ <sup>h</sup> ἀνθυπάτου ὄντος  
 τῆς Ἀχαΐας <sup>i</sup> κατεπέστησαν <sup>k</sup> ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ  
 d constr., 1 Cor. x. 13 reff. e ch. vii. 6 reff. f = Luke xxiv. 49. Judg. xi. 17.  
 xi. 1 reff. h ch. xiii. 7 reff. i here only †. k ch. i. 14 reff. g ch.

9. om ο D. rec δι ὀραματος bef ἐν νυκτι, with EHL rel syr copt ath Chr Cc: di or. τω παυλω ἐν νυκτι D Thl-sif: ἐν οραματι της νυκτος c: ἐν οραματι (omg ἐν νυκ.) Λ, as also Syr: txt BN a m 13. 40 vulg arm Thl-in. σειωσῃς(sic) D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>.  
 10. at beg ins ἀλλα (but marked for erasure) N<sup>1</sup>. om σοι D-gr E.  
 11. rec τε (for δε), with E-gr HL rel Syr ath Chr Cc Thl: txt ABN a c m 13 vulg E-lat syr coptt.—καὶ ἐκαθ. D. add ἐν κορινθῳ D Syr syr-w-ast; ἐκει 40 demid sah arm. aft ενιαυτ. ins κ. ενα N (but κ is marked for erasure by N<sup>1</sup>). for ἐν αυτ., αυτους' D-gr 4 Syr ath; αυτοις 37. 56. 100.  
 12. rec ανθυπατενοντος, with EHL rel Chr Cc Thl: txt ABDN 36. 40. oi ιουδαιοι bef ομοθυμαδον B g coptt. for τω παυλω και, συναλλησαντες μεθ εναντω

and with him many of the Corinthians (Jews and Gentiles, it being the house of a proselyte), probably Aquila and Priscilla also, believed and were baptized.

9. λάλ. κ. μὴ σιωπ.] So, for solemnity's sake, we have an affirmation and negation combined, John i. 3. See also Isa. lviii. 1.

10. ἐπιθ. σοι.] See ref. and examples of this usage in Wetst. :—shall set on thee, as E. V. λαός ἐστὶ μοι πολὺς] See John x. 16. As our Lord forewarned Paul in Jerusalem that they would not receive his testimony concerning Him, so here He encourages him, by a promise of much success in Corinth. The word λαός, the express title beforetime of the Jews, is still used now, notwithstanding their secession.

11.] The year and a half may extend either to his departure, or to the incident in vv. 12 ff. Meyer would confine it to the latter, taking ἐκάθισεν in the sense of 'remained in quiet:' but (see reff.) it will hardly bear such emphasis: and seeing that the incident in vv. 12 ff. was a notable fulfilment of the promise,—for though they set on him, they could not hurt him,—I should be disposed to take the other view, and regard ver. 12 to ἰκανάς, ver. 18, to have happened during this time.

12. Γαλλίωνος] His original name was Marcus Annaeus Novatus: but, having been adopted into the family of the rhetorician Lucius Junius Gallio, he took the name of Junius Annaeus Gallio. He was brother of Lucius Annaeus Seneca, the philosopher, whose character of him is in exact accordance with that which we may infer from this narrative: 'Nemo mortalium mihi tam dulcis est, quam hic omnibus:' 'Gallionem

fratrem meum, quem nemo non parum amat, etiam qui amare plus non potest.' He is called 'dulcis Gallio' by Statius, Silv. ii. 7. 32. He appears to have given up the province of Achaia from ill health: 'Illud mihi in ore erat domini mei Gallionis qui cum in Achaia febrem habere cœpisset, protinus navem ascendit, clamitans non corporis esse sed loci morbum.' Senec. Ep. 104. He was spared after the execution of his brother (Tacit. Ann. xv. 73): but Dio Cassius, lxii. 25, adds, οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ὑστερον ἐπατόλουντο, and Euseb. Chron. ad ann. 818 (A.D. 66), says that he put an end to himself after his brother's death. ἀνθυπάτου] See note on ch.

xiii. 7. Achaia was originally a senatorial province (Dio Cass. liii. 12), but was temporarily made an imperial one by Tiberius, Tacit. Ann. i. 76, 'Achaïam ac Macedoniam, onera deprecantes, levare in præsens proconsulari imperio, tradique Cæsari placuit.' Claudius (Suet. Claud. 25) 'Provincias Achaïam et Macedoniam quas Tiberius ad curam suam transtulerat, senatui reddidit.'

τ. Ἀχαΐας] The Roman province of Achaia contained Hellas and the Peloponnesus, and, with Macedonia, embraced all their Grecian dominions. It was so called, according to Pausanias (vii. 16. 7), because the Romans ἐχειρῶσαντο Ἑλληνας δι' Ἀχαΐων τότε τοῦ Ἑλληνικοῦ προεστηκότων (the Achaian league). 'The βῆμα is mentioned three times in the course of this narrative (see vv. 16, 17). It was of two kinds: (1) fixed in some public and open place: (2) moveable, and taken by the Roman magistrates to be placed wherever they might sit in a judicial character. Pro-

I ch. xii. 21

ref.

m = Rom. i. 26.

xi. 24. Gal.

i. 8, 9 al.

n here only.

Jer. xxxvi.

(xxix.) 8.

1 Macc. i. 11

only. Xen.

Mem. iii. 11.

10.

o ver. 7.

Jonah i. 9.

p = ch. viii. 35

ref.

q ch. xxiv. 20.

Rev. xviii. 5

only. 1 Kings

xxvi. 18.

r here only t.

(7-a. ch.

xiii. 10.)

s here only.

3 Macc. iii. 14.

δὲ ἢν αἰτίαν ἀήτητος ὑπάρχειν διείληπτο, καὶ κατὰ λόγον, Diod. Sic. iv. 11.

2 Tim. iv. 3.

Heb. xiii. 22.

Job vi. 26.

u ch. xv. 2 ref.

v = 2 Tim. i. 13.

Tit. i. 9. ii. 8.

Heb. ii. 2.

1 John ii. 7.

w ch. xvii. 28.

xxvi. 3.

Eph. i. 15.

ἐκαστος τῶν καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἐρά. Xen.

Cyr. v. 1. 11.

x = Matt. xxvii. 4, 24.

(Exod. vi. 1.)

y here only. Ezek. xxxiv. 12.

Wisd.

xvii. 8 only. = Xen. Mem. ii. 6. 12.

z w. acc., ch. ix. 27 ref.

Παύλῳ καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ <sup>1</sup>βῆμα <sup>13</sup> λέγοντες ὅτι ABDE  
HLN a h  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
13  
<sup>m</sup> παρὰ τὸν νόμον <sup>n</sup> ἀναπέθει οὗτος τοὺς ἀνθρώπους  
<sup>o</sup> σέβεσθαι τὸν θεόν. <sup>14</sup> μέλλοντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου <sup>p</sup> ἀνοί-  
 γειν τὸ στόμα εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίων πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους  
 Εἰ μὲν [οὖν] ἦν <sup>q</sup> ἀδικημά τι ἢ <sup>r</sup> ῥαδιούργημα πονηρόν, ὧ  
 Ἰουδαῖοι, <sup>s</sup> κατὰ <sup>s</sup> λόγον ἂν ἤνεσχόμεν ὑμῶν. <sup>15</sup> εἰ δὲ  
<sup>u</sup> ζητήματ' ἐστίν περὶ <sup>v</sup> λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ νόμου  
 τοῦ <sup>w</sup> καθ' ὑμᾶς, <sup>x</sup> ὄψεσθε αὐτοί· κριτῆς ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ  
 βούλομαι εἶναι. <sup>16</sup> καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἀπήλασεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 βήματος. <sup>17</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐπιλαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες Σωσθένην τὸν

επι τον παυλον και επιθετες τας χειρας D; ins επι. τ. χ. αυτω syr-w-ast sah. for  
 επι, παρα N.

13. ins καταβωντες και bef λεγοντες D. rec ουτος bef αναπ. (corn of charac-  
 teristic order), with DEHL rel 36 vulg Chr: txt ABN a h k 13 arm Thl-fin.  
 πειθει H 40: ανατρεπει L 65. 133.

14. om ουν (see note) ABDEN a b c o 13. 36. 40 vulg syr sah æth arm Chr Thl: ins  
 HL rel Ec.—om ην L d m 25: η A<sup>1</sup>. ins ανδρες bef ιουδαιοι D vulg.  
 ανεσχομην BN<sup>1</sup> 13; so, omg αν, A. 33. 34. 36 (confusion arising from ανεσχ.).

15. rec ζητημα (corn to suit adικημα and ραδιουργημα above: the plur has a mean-  
 ing, see note), with D<sup>1</sup> HL rel 13 Chr Ec Thl-fin: txt AB D<sup>1</sup>-gr E-gr N a c 40 vulg  
 syr copt arm Thl-sif. for εστιν, εχετε D-gr. rec aft κριτης ins γαρ, with  
 EHL rel 36 syr sah Chr: txt ABDE 13 vulg copt æth. for βουλομαι, θελω D.

16. απελυσεν D<sup>1</sup> 133: txt D<sup>1</sup>, abjecit D-lat.

17. [α]πολαβομενοι D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>1</sup>. rec aft παντες ins οι ελληνες (see note), with  
 DEHL 13 rel syr sah æth Ec Thl; οι ιουδαιοι 36. 180; ιουδ. 15. 18: om ABN e<sup>1</sup> vulg  
 copt Chr-comm (but om παντες too). ins μετα (p<sup>1</sup> there is a space, but the writing  
 has perished) bef σωσθενην D: adprehendentes eum . . . cum Sosthenen D-lat.

bably here and in the case of Pilate (John  
 xix. 13), the former kind of seat is in-  
 tended. See Smith's Dict. of Antiquities,  
 under 'Sella.' See also some remarks on  
 "the tribunal,—the indispensable symbol  
 of the Roman judgment-seat," in the Edin-  
 burgh Review for Jan. 1847, p. 151."  
 C. and H. vol. i. 491. 13. παρὰ τ.

νόμον] Against the Mosaic law:—the exer-  
 cise of which, as a 'religio licita,' was al-  
 lowed to the Jews. 14.] Though MSS.  
 authority is so strong against the οὖν,  
 I have retained it, as also has Tischendorf.  
 Its omission may be easily accounted for,  
 from the copyists finding it unnecessary  
 and seemingly out of place: but on no sup-  
 position can its insertion be rendered pro-  
 bable. It stands very appropriately here,  
 referring to the complaint of the Jews,  
 either as uttered by them, or perhaps re-  
 capitulated by Gallio:—'Ye have charged  
 this man with lawless conduct. If now  
 this had really been so . . . .'  
 κατὰ λόγον] See refl. We have the oppo-

site παρὰ λόγον in 2 Macc. iv. 36.

ἀν ἤνεσχ. ὑμ.] I should have borne with  
 (patiently heard) you. 15.] ζητή-

ματα has apparently been altered to ζητημα  
 to suit the sense, there being but one  
 question before Gallio. But the plural ex-  
 presses contempt: If it is questions, &c.:  
 as we should say, 'a parcel of questions.'  
 See ch. xxiii. 29.

ὀνομάτων] e. g.  
 Paul asserted Jesus to be the Christ, which  
 the Jews denied. This to a Roman would  
 be a question of names.

τ. καθ. ὑμᾶς,  
 with emphasis: see refl. So Lysias (ch.  
 xxiii. 29) declined to decide Paul's case,  
 and Festus (ch. xxv. 20) though he did not  
 altogether put the enquiry by, wished to  
 judge it at Jerusalem, where he might have  
 the counsel of those learned in the Jewish  
 law.

17. πάντες] Apparently, all the  
 mob, i. e. the Gentile population present.  
 Sosthenes, as the ruler of the synagogue  
 (ἀρχ. = either the ruler, or one of the  
 rulers; perhaps he had succeeded Crispus),  
 had been the chief of the complainant Jews,

<sup>a</sup> ἀρχισυνάγωγον <sup>b</sup> ἔτυπον <sup>c</sup> ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ <sup>d</sup> βήματος· καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων τῷ Γαλλίῳ <sup>e</sup> ἐμελεν. 18 Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔτι <sup>f</sup> προσμείνας <sup>g</sup> ἡμέρας <sup>h</sup> ἰκανάς, τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς <sup>i</sup> ἀποταξάμενος <sup>j</sup> ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας, <sup>k</sup> κειράμενος ἐν Κερχοραῖς τὴν κεφαλὴν·

1 Tim. i. 3. v. 6 only. Judg. iii. 25 P. Wisd. iii. 9 only.  
Mark vi. 46. Luke ix. 61, xiv. 33. 2 Cor. ii. 13 only f.  
13. 7. g ch. xv. 39 ref.

a ver. 8 ref.  
b = Matt. v. 21. vii. 6. 2 Cor. v. 10.  
c constr., here only. (1 Cor. ix. 9 r. ff.)  
d absol., here only. Matt. xv. 32 1 Mk. ch. xi. 23. xii. 43.  
e = ver. 21. Jos. Ant. viii. 2 Kings xiv. 26.

εμελλεν EHLN. *tunc Gallio fingebat eum non videre* D-lat, D<sup>1</sup> has τ . . . . . ω γαλλίω . . . . . εν, but the rest is illegible: txt D<sup>1</sup>.

18. aft παυλος ins εφη Ν<sup>1</sup>: erased by Ν<sup>3</sup>. *επλευσεν, navigavit* D vulg: *εξεπλευσεν* E<sup>2</sup>, *enavigavit* E-lat. *rec την κεφαλην* hof *εν κερχραις*, with DEHL

and therefore, on their cause being rejected, and themselves ignominiously dismissed, was roughly treated by the mob. From this, certainly the right explanation, has arisen the gloss οἱ Ἕλληνες. The other gloss, οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, has sprung from the notion that this Sosthenes was the same person with the Sosthenes of 1 Cor. i. 1, a Christian and a companion of Paul. But, not to insist on the improbability of the party driven from the tribunal having beaten one of their antagonists in front of the tribunal,—*why did they not beat Paul himself?* There is no ground for supposing the two persons to be the same, Sosthenes being no uncommon name. If they were, this man must have been converted afterwards; but he is not among those who accompanied Paul into Asia, either in ver. 18, or ch. xx. 4. The carelessness of Gallio about the matter clearly seems to be a further instance of his contempt for the Jews, and indisposition to favour them or their persecution of Paul. Had this been otherwise meant, certainly καὶ would not have been the copula. 'So little did the information against Paul prosper, that the informers themselves were beaten without interference of the judge.' Meyer.

18.] It has been considered doubtful whether the words κειρ. τ. κεφ. κ.τ.λ. apply to *Paul*, the subject of the sentence, or to *Aquila*, the last subject. The former is held by Chrys., Theoph., Aug., Jer., Isid., Bede, Calv., Beza, Calov., Wolf, Olsh., Neand., De Wette, Baumgarten, Hackett, Wordsworth (whose note may be profitably consulted), al.:—the latter by (Vulg.), Grot., Alberti, Kuinoel, Meyer, al., and recently Mr. Howson, vol. i. p. 498. But I quite agree with Neander (Pfl. u. Leit. p. 348, note), that if we consider the matter carefully, there can be no doubt that they can only apply to *Paul*. For, although this vow differed from that of the Nazarite, who shaved his hair at the end of his votive period, in the temple at Jeru-

salem, and burnt it with his peace-offering (Num. vi. 1—21), Josephus gives us a description of a somewhat similar one, B. J. ii. 15. 1, τοὺς γὰρ ἡ νόσω καταπονουμένους ἢ τισιν ἄλλαις ἀνάγκαις, ἔθος εὐχέσθαι πρὸς τριάκοντα ἡμερῶν ἧς ἀποδώσειν μέλλοιεν θυσίας, οἴνου τε ἀφέξασθαι καὶ ξυρῆσασθαι τὰς κόμας,—where it appears from ξυρῆσασθαι (which, as Neander observes, if it applied to the end of the time, would be ξυρῆσασθαι [or perhaps rather θρέψειν]), that the hair was shaved thirty days before the sacrifice. At all events, *no sacrifice could be offered any where but at Jerusalem*: and every such vow would conclude with a sacrifice. Now we find, on comparing the subsequent course of Aquila with that of Paul,—that the former *did not go up to Jerusalem*, but remained at Ephesus (ver. 26): but that Paul *hastened by Ephesus*, and did go up to Jerusalem: see ver. 22. Again, it would be quite irrelevant to the purpose of Luke, to relate such a fact of *one of Paul's companions*. That he should do so apologetically, to shew that the Apostle still countenanced conformity with the law, is a view which I cannot find justified by any features of this book: and it surely would be a very far-fetched apology, and one likely to escape the notice of many readers, seeing that Aquila would not appear as being under Paul's influence, and even his conversion to the Gospel has not been related, but is left to be implied from ver. 26. Again, Meyer's ground for referring κειράμ. to Aquila,—that his name is here placed after that of his wife,—is untenable, seeing that, for some reason, probably the superior character or office in the church, of Priscilla, the same arrangement is found (in the best MSS. at ver. 26, and) at Rom. xvi. 3; 2 Tim. iv. 19. Lastly, the very form of the sentence is against a change of subject at κειράμενος. There are, from ver. 18 to 23 incl.,—a section forming a distinct narration, and complete in itself,—no less

i ch. xvi. 23 only. ik ἔρχεν γὰρ i1 εὐχὴν. 19 m κατήνησαν δὲ εἰς Ἐφεσον ABDE HLN a b c d f g n k l m o 13  
 1 = Luke xii. 50, 2 Cor. iv. 1. Phil. i. 30. κακείνουσ n κατέλιπεν o αὐτοῦ, αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν p διελέχθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. 20 q ἔρωτῶντων  
 1 = as above (1) (James v. 13) only. Gen. xxii. 13. m ch. xvi. 1 rel. δὲ αὐτῶν ἔπι πλείονα χρόνον μῆναι οὐκ ἔπιένυσεν, ...χοο 1. ...d.  
 31 rel. s here only. Prov. xxvi 24. 2 Macr. iv. 10. xi. 15. xiv. 20 only. r = ch. xiii. c f g h k m o 13  
 u Matt. ii. 12. Luke x. 6. Heb. xi. 15 only. Exod. xxxii. 27. Judg. xi. 33 P. t ver. 18.

rel vss Chr: om εν κεχ. aeth-rom: txt (characteristic order) ABN a m 13 vulg Thl-fin. πρ[ο]σευχην D<sup>1</sup>, orationem D-lat.

19. rec κατηνησε (alteration to singular to suit κατελιπεν below), with HL rel 36(sic) vulg syr copt Chr: κατανησας D-gr: txt ABEN k 13. 40 tol D-lat Syr sah aeth-lp. και εκεινουσ EH b d e f g l m o Chr Ec Thl-sif: και τω επιωτι sab batw εκεινουσ D: aft εφεσον ins τω επ. σαβ. 137 syr-w-ast. κατελιπεν AHL 13. for αυτου, εκει (more usual word) ADEN 13 rel 40: txt BHL 36 Chr. διελεξατο (corru to more usual form) ABN a 13 Thl-fin: διελεγετο D k vulg (but am disputavit): txt EHL rel 36 Chr Thdrst Ec Thl-sif.

20. for δε, τε D<sup>1</sup> Syr aethl: txt D<sup>8</sup>. om αυτων 137: αυτον D<sup>2</sup> L b d g<sup>2</sup> k m<sup>2</sup> o Thl-fin: txt D<sup>8</sup>. πλιον D. επιμειναι N<sup>3</sup>. rec aft μιναι ins παρ αυτοισ (explanatory addn), with DEHL rel Syr syr-w-ob copt Chr; εκει tol sah arm: παραμειναι αυτοισ 25: txt ABN c 13. 36. 40 vulg aeth.

21. (On the whole verse, see note.) [αλλα, so ABDEH b c f g k o 13 Ec Thl-sif.] rec απεταξατο, omg και, with HL rel syr copt Chr Ec Thl-sif: txt ABDEH a 13. 15. 36. 40. 105. 180 vulg aeth arm Thl-fin.—om αλλα αποταξ. και Syr. rec (aft απεταξ.) ins αυτοισ, with EHL rel 36 Thl: om ABDEH. rec aft ειπων ins δει με παντως την εορτην την ερχομενην ποιησαι εις ιεροσολυμα, with (D)HL rel 36. 40 demid syrr Chr Ec Thl, but D has την εορτην ημεραν in the gr for the solemnem diem in the lat, and omits the 2nd την, D<sup>1</sup> has also δε for με; corrd by D<sup>8</sup>: aft θελοντουσ ins sed nunc volo agere festum venturum in Jerusalem aeth-pl: om ABEN a 13. 15. 105. 180 vulg copt aeth-rom. rec aft παλιν ins δε, with HL rel 15. 103. 180 syr Chr Ec Thl-sif: om ABDEH a 13. 36. 40 vulg copt aeth.—Syr demid Thl-fin have και παλιν.—D omits παλιν as well as δε. καμψ of ανακαμψω has

than nine aorist participles, eight of which indisputably apply to Paul as the subject of the section: leaving it hardly open to question that κειράμενος also must be referred to him.

There need be no enquiry what danger can have prompted such a vow on his part, when we recollect the catalogue given by him in 2 Cor. xi. Besides, he had, since his last visit to Jerusalem, been νόσφ καταπονούμενος (see Jos. above, note on ch. xvi. 6, and Prolegg. to Gal. § ii. 3): it is true, a considerable time ago, but this need not prevent our supposing that the vow may have been then made, to be paid on his next visit to Jerusalem. That he had no sooner paid it, is accounted for by his having been since that time under continual pressure of preaching and founding churches, and having finally been detained by special command at Corinth. That he was now so anxious to pay it (ver. 21), consists well with the supposition of its having been long delayed.

εν Κεγχρεαῖς] Κεγχρεαῖ κάμη κ. λιμὴν ἀπέχων τῆς πόλεως ὅσον ἔβδομήκοντα στάδια. τούτῳ μὲν χρώνται πρὸς τοὺς ἐκ τῆς Ἀσίας, πρὸς δὲ τῶν ἐκ τῆς Ἰταλίας τῶ Λεχαίφ. Strabo,

viii. 380. There was soon after a Christian church there: see Rom. xvi. 1.

19. Ἐφεσον] Ephesus was the ancient capital of Ionia (Ptol. v. 2. 8), and at this time, of the Roman proconsular province of Asia,—on the Caÿster, near the coast, between Smyrna and Miletus. It was famed for its commerce, but even more for its magnificent temple of Artemis (see ch. xix. 24, 27, and notes). See a full account of its situation and history, secular and Christian, in the Prolegg. to Eph. § ii. 2—6; and an interesting description, with plan, in Mr. Lewin's Life and Epistles of St. Paul, i. 344 ff.

αὐτοῦ] Perhaps this may be said proleptically, referring to his journey to Palestine (De Wette): but on account of the δέ which follows, I should rather understand it to mean that the Jewish synagogue was (as sometimes the case, see Winer, RWB., 'Synagogen') outside the town, and that Priscilla and Aquila were left in the town.

διελέχθη, aor., referring to one, and a transient occasion: διελέγετο, imperf., ver. 4, of his long stay, and continual discourses in the Corinthian synagogue. 21.] The omission of the words here inserted in rec., δεῖ με πάντως τὴν

πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοῦ ἑοῦ ἑέλονται, ἀνήχθη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέσου, καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀναβάς καὶ ἀσπασάμενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. καὶ ποιήσας χρόνον τινα ἐξῆλθεν, διερχόμενος καθ' ἑξῆς τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, στηριζὼν πάντας τοὺς μαθητάς.

vii. 6. z = ch. xxi. 7. xxv. 13. Exod. xviii. 7. a John ii. 12. ch. vii. 15. xiv. 25. xvi. 8. Jonah i. 3. b = ch. xv. 33 refl. c absol., ch. xv. 40 refl. d ch. xiii. 6 refl. e ch. iii. 21 refl. f = Rom. i. 11. xvi. 23 al. Ps. i. 12 (14).

perished in D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>. ins και bef ανηχθη EHL 13 rel 40 ath-pl Chr: om ABD a 15. 36. 105. 180 vulg sah ath-rom arm: aft ανηχθη ins δε N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). for ανηχθη το αναβας, ακυλαν δε καταλιπεν εν εφεισω αυτος γαρ εν πλοιω αρχιεις ηλθεν εις καισαρειαν αναβ. δε syr-marg; simly 97. 137: *Et Aquilam et Priscillam reliquit Ephesi, et ipse iter fecit per mare ac venit Casaream* Syr. for της, του D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>3</sup>.

22. ins και bef αναβας D. (*This και was perhaps intended to be placed bef ανηχθη, but insd here by mistake.*)

23. ins και bef καθ' ἑξῆς N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). κατεξς D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. rec επιστηριζων, with DEHL rel 36 Chr Thl Ec: txt ABN 13.—pref και D 38.

εορτὴν τὴν ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, seems necessitated on the principle of being guided in doubtful cases by the testimony of our most ancient MSS. The text thus produced is the shortest and simplest, and the facts, of other glosses having been attempted on this verse, and of ms. 36 inserting the words without altering the construction to suit them, and D omitting the και before ἀνήχθη, and the δέ before ἀνακάμψω, tend perhaps to throw discredit on the insertion. The gloss, if such it be, has probably been owing to an endeavour to conform the circumstances to those related in ch. xx. 16. If they stand, and for those who read them, it may still be interesting to enquire at *what feast* they may be supposed to point. (1) *Not at the Passover*: for the ordinary duration of the 'mare clausum' was (Livy xxxvii. 9) till the vernal equinox. According to Vegetius, de Re Milit. iv. 39, 'ex die iii. Id. Novembr. usque in diem vi. Id. Martii, maria clauderantur.' And we are not at liberty to assume an exceptional case, such as sometimes occurred (Philo, Leg. ad Caium, § 29, vol. ii. p. 573; Tacit. Ann. xii. 43; Plin. ii. 47). Hence, if the voyage from Corinth at all approached the length of that from Philippi to Jerusalem in ch. xx., xxi., he would have set sail at a time when it would have been hardly possible. (2) *Not at the feast of Tabernacles*. For if it were, he must have sailed from Corinth in August or September. Now, as he stayed there something more than a year and a half, his sea-voyage from Berea to Athens would in this case have been made in the depth of winter; which (especially as a choice of land

or water was open to him) is impossible. (3) It remains, then, that the feast should have been *Pentecost*; at which Paul also visited Jerusalem, ch. xx. 16. (The above is the argument of Wieseler, Chron. d. Apostelgesch. pp. 48—50, who however allows too long for the voyage from Corinth, forgetting that from the seven weeks' voyage of ch. xx. xxi. are to be taken seven days at Troas (xx. 6), seven at Tyre (xxi. 4), one at Ptolemais (xxi. 7), ἡμέραι πλείους at Casarea (xxi. 10),—in all certainly not less than three weeks.) The Apostle's promise of return was fulfilled ch. xix. 1 ff.

22. ἀναβάς] *To Jerusalem*: for (1) it would be out of the question to suppose that Paul made the long detour by Casarea *only to go up into the town from the beach*, as supposed by most of those who omit δεῖ . . . Ἱεροσ. in ver. 21, and *salute the disciples*,—and (2) the expression κατέβη εἰς Ἀντ., which suits a journey from Jerusalem (ch. xi. 27), would not apply to one from Casarea. ἀσπ. τ. ἐκκλ.] The payment of his vow is not mentioned, partly because it is understood from the mere mention of the vow itself, ver. 18,—partly, perhaps, because it was privately done, and with no view to attract notice as in ch. xxi.

23.] PAUL'S VISIT TO THE CHURCHES IN GALATIA AND PHRYGIA. Either (1) Galatia is here a general term including Lycaonia, and Paul went by Derbe, Lystra, Iconium, &c. as before in ch. xvi., or (2) he did not visit Lycaonia this time, but went through Cappadocia: to which also the words διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη (ch. xix. 1) seem to point, ἡ ἄνω Ἀσία being the country east of the Halys.

g ver. 2 refl.  
 h here only f.  
 i ch. xvi. 1 r-f.  
 k = Luke xxiv.  
 19. ch. vii. 22.  
 Jer. xxxix.  
 (xxxi. 19.  
 l ch. xvi. 2  
 refl.  
 m ch. ix. 20  
 refl.  
 n Luke i. 4.  
 ch. xxi. 21.  
 24. Rom. ii.  
 18. 1 Cor. xiv. 19.  
 Gal. vi. 6 only f.  
 Jos. vit. § 65.  
 xvii. 21.  
 p = ch. ix. 2 refl.  
 (Matt. iii. 3 f.)  
 vat. Philo, vit. Mos. iii. § 38, vol. ii. p. 178.  
 Eph. v. 15. 1 Thess. v. 2 (ver. 26 refl.) only.  
 Deut. xix. 18.  
 Wisd. xix. 17 only.  
 Dan. xiv. 19 Theod. (-βής,  
 ch. xxvi. 5. -βεια, xxii. 3. -βουν, Matt. ii. 7.)

24 Ἰουδαῖος δὲ τις Ἀπολλῶς ὀνόματι, Ἀλεξανδροῦς  
 ἄ τῷ γ γένει, ἀνήρ ἠ λόγιος, ἰ κατήντησεν εἰς Ἔφεσον,  
 κ δυνατὸς ὢν ἐν ταῖς ἰ γραφαῖς. 25 ἢ οὗτος ἦν ἢ κατηχη-  
 μένος τὴν ὀρ ὁδὸν τοῦ ὀ κυρίου, καὶ ἠ ζέων ἰ τῷ ἠ πνεύματι  
 ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν ἰ ἀκριβῶς τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,  
 ἠ ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου 26 ὄ οὗτός τε

ABDE  
 ILS a b  
 c f g h k  
 m o 13

o = here only. see Luke xx. 21. ch. xiii. 10. Ps.  
 q Rom. xii. 11 only. r Job xxxii. 19  
 s = ch. xvii. 16 refl. t Matt. ii. 8. Luke i. 3.  
 u ch. xix. 15 refl. v ch. ix. 20 refl.

24. ἀπολλωνιος D : ἀελλης N<sup>1</sup> 15. 180 scholl copt arm : *Apollo* aeth-rom : *Apollo*  
 vulg E-lat syrr sah.—ονοματι bef ap. D 13. γενει bef αλεξανδρουσ, omg τω, D.

25. ος ην κατηχημενος εν τη πατριδι τον λογον του κυριου D. for την οδον, τον  
 λογον D(as above) a b o 36. 67<sup>2</sup>. 76. om του bef κυρ. B k Thl-sif. ins ω bef ελαλει  
 N<sup>1</sup> : erased by N<sup>2</sup>. απελαλει D<sup>1</sup>, eloquebatur D-lat : ελαλει δε B. om 2nd  
 του D 13. 40. 68. 69. 137. recf for ιησ., κυριου (see noles. *The varn in the art is*  
*no argument [as De Wette] agst the genuineness of the readg : the constant omni of*  
*artl aft prepp might easily lead to this : thus we have it omitted also bef κυριου*,  
 with HL rel Chr Ec Thl-sif : txt ABDE<sup>2</sup> a c h 13. 36 40 vulg syrr coptt aeth arm  
 Thl-fin Aug.

We find Christian churches in Cappadocia, 1 Pet. i. 1. On this journey, as connected with the state of the Galatian churches, see Prolegg. to Gal. § iii. 1. καθεξῆς implies taking the churches in order; regularly visiting them, each as they lay in his route. One work accomplished by him in this journey was the ordaining (but apparently not collecting) a contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem : see 1 Cor. xvi. 1. Timotheus and Erastus probably accompanied him, see ch. xix. 22; 2 Cor. i. 1; and Gaius and Aristarchus, ch. xix. 29; and perhaps Titus, 2 Cor. xii. 18 al. (and Sosthenes? [1 Cor. i. 1], but see on ver. 17.)

24—28.] APOLLUS AT EPHEBUS, AND IN ACHAEA. Ἀπολλῶς] abbreviated from Ἀπολλώνιος : see var. read. Ἀλεξανδρεῦς] Alexandria was the great seat of the Hellenistic language, learning, and philosophy (see ch. vi. 9). A large number of Jews had been planted there by its founder, Alexander the Great. The celebrated LXX version of the O. T. was made there under the Ptolemies. There took place that remarkable fusion of Greek, Oriental, and Judaic elements of thought and belief, which was destined to enter so widely, for good and for evil, into the minds and writings of Christians. We see in the providential calling of Apollos to the ministry, an instance of adaptation of the workman to the work. A masterly exposition of the Scriptures by a learned Hellenist of Alexandria formed the most appropriate watering (1 Cor. iii. 6) for those who had been planted by the pupil of Gamaliel. λόγιος] either (1) *learned*,

as Philo, Vit. Mos. i. 5, vol. ii. p. 84, Αἰγυπτίων οἱ λόγιοι, and Jos. B. J. vi. 5. 3, who distinguishes, in the interpretation of the omens preceding the siege, οἱ ἰδιῶται from οἱ λόγιοι,—or (2) *eloquent* : so Jos. Antt. xvii. 6. 2 calls Judas and Matthias, Ἰουδαίων λογιώτατοι and πατρῶν ἐξηγηταὶ νόμων. The etymologists make the former the ancient,—the latter a subsequent meaning. So Thom. Mag. : λογίους τοὺς πολυῖστορας οἱ ἀρχαῖοι Ἀττικίζοντες, ὡς καὶ Ἡρόδοτος λογίους δὲ τοὺς διαλεκτικοὺς οἱ ὕστερον. The latter meaning is most appropriate here, both because the peculiar kind of learning implied by λόγιος would not be likely to be predicated of Apollos,—and because the subsequent words, δυνατὸς ἐν τ. γραφαῖς, sufficiently indicate his *learning*, and in what it lay. See on λόγιος as applied to Papias by Eusebius, prolegg. to Matt. § ii. 1 (a) note.

25.] Apollos had received (from his youth?) the true doctrine of the Messiahship of Jesus, as pointed out by John the Baptist : doubtless from some disciple of John : but more than this he knew not. The doctrines of the Cross,—the Resurrection,—the outpouring of the Spirit,—these were unknown to him : but more particularly (from the words ἐπιστ. μόνον τὸ βάπτ. Ἰωάν.) the latter, as connected with Christian baptism : see further on ch. xix. 2, 3. The mistake of supposing that he did not know Jesus to be the Messiah, has arisen from the description of his subsequent work at Corinth, ver. 28, but by no means follows from it : *this he did before*, but not so completely. The same mistake has led to the alteration of Ἰησοῦ into the

ἤροζατο <sup>w</sup> παρῤησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ. ἀκούσαντες <sup>w</sup> ch. ix. 27  
 δὲ αὐτοῦ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας <sup>x</sup> προσελάβοντο αὐτόν, <sup>x</sup> = ch. xvii. 5  
 καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ <sup>z</sup> ἐξέθεντο τὴν <sup>a</sup> ὁδόν. <sup>27</sup> βουλο- <sup>y</sup> ch. xxiii. 15,  
 μένου δὲ αὐτοῦ <sup>b</sup> διελεθῆν <sup>b</sup> εἰς τὴν Ἀχαίαν <sup>c</sup> προτρεψόμενοι <sup>z</sup> ch. xi. 4 reff.  
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς <sup>d</sup> ἀποδέξασθαι αὐτόν. <sup>a</sup> absol., = ch.  
 ὃς <sup>e</sup> παραγερόμενος <sup>f</sup> συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς <sup>e</sup> πεπιστευ- <sup>ix. 2 reff.</sup>  
 κόσιν <sup>h</sup> διὰ τῆς <sup>h</sup> χάριτος. <sup>28</sup> <sup>k</sup> εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις <sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. i. 16  
<sup>l</sup> διακατηλέγχετο <sup>m</sup> δημοσίᾳ <sup>n</sup> ἐπίδεικνύς διὰ τῶν <sup>o</sup> γραφῶν <sup>reff. Josh.</sup>  
 εἶναι τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. <sup>xix. 27.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> here only †.  
<sup>Wisd. xiv. 18.</sup>  
<sup>2 Macc. xi. 7</sup>  
<sup>only.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> ch. ii. 41 reff.  
<sup>e</sup> absol., ch.  
<sup>xvii. 10 reff.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> = here only.

(ch. xvii. 18 reff.) Job xxxv. 3 F. (not A.) Wisd. v. 8. μέγα συμβέλλεται εἰς τὸ μαθάνειν, Xen.  
 Cyt. i. 2. 8. g ch. xv. 5 reff. h absol., Gal. i. 15. Heb. xii. 28 only. i ch. xiii.  
 43 reff. k Luke xxiii. 10 only. Josh. vi. 7 (8) only. (-os, 2 Macc. xii. 23 only. -ia, Eccl. vii. 8  
 F. only.) l here only †. m ch. xvi. 37 reff. n = Heb. vi. 17 only †. (ch. ix. 39  
 al. Isa. xxxvii. 26.) o ch. xvii. 2 reff.

26. *for* ουτος, ητος D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>: ουτως m. om τε D-gr H sah æth-pl.  
 om τη D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>1</sup>. και ακουσαντος D<sup>1</sup>(*et quum audivissent* D-lat) Syr: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>.  
 rec ακυλας και πρισκιλλα (*alteration of characteristic order, cf Rom xvi.*  
 3, 2 Tim iv. 19), with DHL rel 36 syrr sah Chr: txt ABEN 13 vulg copt æth.—  
 ακυλα N. εξεθοντο D: -θετο H. rec ins του θεου bef οδον, with HL rel Chr:  
 την οδ. του θεου ABN c k m 13. 40 am fuld tol syr sah arm Thl-fin: τ. οδ. τ. κυριου E  
 g 36. 177 demid Syr: τον λογον του κυρ. 66<sup>1</sup>. 98-marg 105 lect-58: *scripturas domini*  
*Cassiod* (*all these, as shewn by the varr, are supplementary emendations of the simple*  
*την οδον*): txt D.

27. *for* vor, εν δε τη εφεσω επιδημουντες τινες κορινθιοι και ακουσαντες αυτου παρ-  
 εκαλον διελεθιν συν αυτοις εις την πατριδα αυτων συνκατανεσαντος δε αυτου οι  
 εφεισιοι εγραψαν τοις εν κορινθω μαθηταις οπως αποδεξωνται τον ανδρα ος επιδημησας εις  
 την αχαιαν πολυ (πολυν D<sup>1</sup>) συνεβαλλετο εν ταις εκκλησιαις D, simply syr-marg.  
 εις την αχαιαν bef διελεθιν E. συνεβαλλετο A D-gr 57. 99 Thl-sif: συναλαβετο  
 30. 133. om δια της χαριτος (D) c 137 vulg(not tol) syr Bas-sel Aug.

28. aft δημοσια ins και κατ οικον E. ins διαλεγόμενος και bef επιδεικνύς D 137.  
 τον ιησ. ειναι χριστον D sah: om τον E.

κύριον of the rec., it having been well  
 imagined that he could not teach ἀκριβῶς  
 τὰ π. τοῦ Ἰησοῦ if he did not know him to  
 be the Messiah: whereas by these words  
 is imported that he knew and taught accu-  
 rately the *facts* respecting Jesus, but of the  
*consequences* of that which he taught, of  
 all which may be summed up in the doc-  
 trine of Christian baptism, he had no idea.

ἐπιστ. μόνον] Meyer well remarks,  
 that it is not meant that he was absolutely  
 ignorant of the fact of there *being such a*  
*thing* as Christian baptism, but ignorant of  
 its being any thing different from that of  
 John: he knew, or recognized in baptism  
 only that which the baptism of John was:  
 a sign of repentance.

26. ἀκριβέ-  
 στερον] The former accuracy was only in  
*facts*: this is the still more expanded accu-  
 racy of *doctrine*. That was merely τὰ  
 περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, as He lived and minist-  
 ered on earth: this included also the pro-  
 mise of the Spirit, and its performance.

27. προτρεψόμενοι] probably Pris-  
 cilla and Aquila principally. It may have  
 been from their account of the Corinthian  
 church, that he was desirous to go to Achaia.

After προτρέψ. not Apollos, but the dis-  
 ciples (at Corinth) must be understood as  
 an *object*. Otherwise αὐτόν would have  
 been expressed. So the remarkable read-  
 ing of D. συνεβ.] *contulit*, Vulg.

contributed, to their help. διὰ τῆς  
 χάριτος] Bengel, Olsh., Meyer, and others  
 join these words with συνεβάλετο, and un-  
 derstand them 'by the Grace of God which  
 was in him.' But this, from their position,  
 is very unnatural; and hardly less so from  
 the διά, whereas such a sense would rather  
 require τῇ χάριτι. In the only other two  
 places where the expression occurs (reff.),  
 it refers (1) to the electing grace of God,  
 ref. Gal., (2) to the grace assisting be-  
 lievers to His service, ref. Heb. So  
 that I adopt the more natural rendering of  
 the E. V., those who had believed through  
 grace. "The γάρ should be noticed. His  
 coming was a valuable assistance to the  
 Christians against the Jews, in the con-  
 troversies which had doubtless been going  
 on since Paul's departure." C. and H.,  
 edn. 2, ii. p. 10.

28.] διακατηλέγ-  
 χετο, argued down, as we say,—'*proved*  
*it in their teeth*:' and then the διά gives

m constr., ch.  
iv. 6 refl.  
n ch. ix. 3 refl.  
o ch. xiii. 6  
re fl.  
p here only t.  
see 1 Macc.  
iii. 37.  
2 Macc. ix.  
23. η  
σιν ὡς ἄσιν.  
Herod. i. 145  
and al. see  
Weist.  
q ch. i. 6 refl.  
ch. v. 9. ix. 5 al.  
23. 1 Cor. vii. 16.

XIX. <sup>1</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ <sup>2</sup> ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλὸ εἶναι ἐν  
Κορίνθῳ, Παῦλον <sup>3</sup> διελθόντα τὰ <sup>4</sup> ἄνωτερικά μέρη ἐλθεῖν  
εἰς Ἐφεσον καὶ εὔρεῖν τινὰς μαθητάς, <sup>5</sup> εἶπέν τε πρὸς  
αὐτοὺς <sup>6</sup> Εἰ <sup>7</sup> πνεῦμα <sup>8</sup> ἅγιον <sup>9</sup> ἔλάβετε <sup>10</sup> πιστεύσαντες; <sup>11</sup> οἱ δὲ  
πρὸς αὐτὸν <sup>12</sup> Ἄλλ' <sup>13</sup> οὐδ' <sup>14</sup> εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιόν <sup>15</sup> ἔστιν ἠκού-  
σαμεν. <sup>16</sup> εἶπέν τε <sup>17</sup> Εἰς τί οὖν <sup>18</sup> ἔβαπτίσθητε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν

ABDE  
HLN a b  
c f g h k  
m o 13

r ch. viii. 15 refl. s = Rom. xiii. 11. 1 Cor. iii. 5 xv. 2. Eph. i. 13. t ellipsis.  
u Luke xxiii. 15. 1 Cor. iii. 2. iv. 3. Gal. ii. 3. v = ch. x. 18. John ix.  
w pres., ch. xvi. 38 refl. x ch. viii. 16 refl.

CHAP. XIX. 1. for *εγενετο* to *ελθειν*, D syr-marg have *θελοντος* *δε* *του* *παυλου* *κατα* *την* *ιδιαν* *βουλην* *πορευεσθαι* *εις* *ιεροσολυμα* *ειπεν* *αυτω* *το* *πνευμα* *υποστρεφειν* *εις* *την* *ασιαν* *διελθων* *δε* *τα* *αν.* *μ.* *ερχεται.* *απολλων* A<sup>2</sup>L 40 Euthal: *απελλην* N<sup>1</sup> 180.

κατελθειν AEN a b o 13. 40 Jer. rec *ευρων*, omg τε in ver 2 (*alteration to simplify constr and get rid of the characteristic τε*), with (D)EHL rel sah Chr: txt ABN 13 vulg copt Fulg.

2. τε see above. rec aft *οι δε* ins *ειπον*, with HL rel vss Chr: om ABDE 13. 40 am tol syr Jer. *αλλ ουδε* *πν.* *αγ.* *λαμβανουσιν* *τινες* *ηκουσαμεν* D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) syr-marg, simply sah: txt D<sup>1</sup>. rec *ουδε*, with (D<sup>1</sup>)EHL rel 36 Chr Thirt Marc: txt A B (sic: see table) D<sup>2</sup>.

3. *ειπ.* *δε* D a 133 lect-58: o *δε* *ειπ.* AEN 13 vulg copt Jer: *ειπεν ουν* c syr Marc: txt BHL rel 36 aeth Chr. rec adds *προς αυτους*, with HL rel vss Chr Marc: om ABDE N a c h 13. 36 vulg syr arm; *αυτοις* 40 lect-12 Thl-fin. [*ειπαν*, so txt ABEN 13: *ελεγον* D.]

the sense of *continuity*,—that this was not done once or twice, but continuously.

CHAP. XIX. 1—41.] ARRIVAL, RESIDENCE, AND ACTS OF PAUL AT EPHESUS.

1. τὰ ἄνωτερικά μέρη] By this name were known, the eastern parts of Asia Minor, beyond the river Halys, or in comparison with Ephesus, in the direction of that river. So Herodotus, speaking as a Halicarnassian, calls even the neighbourhood of Sardis τὰ ἄνω τῆς Ἀσίας, i. 177; including in the term, however, many of the inland districts, Assyria, Babylonia, &c. So that the reading ἀνατολικά, which is found in three cursives and Theophyl-sif., is a good gloss. τινὰς μαθητάς] These seem to have been in the same situation as Apollos, see on ch. xviii. 25. They cannot have been mere disciples of John, on account of πιστεύσαντες, which can bear no meaning but that of believing on the Lord Jesus: but they had received only John's baptism, and had had no proof of the descent of the Holy Spirit, nor knowledge of His gifts.

2. ἐλάβ. πιστεύσ.] The aorist should be faithfully rendered: not as E. V. 'Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?' but Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye became (not, when ye had become: cf. προσεβήμενοι εἶπον, ch. i. 24, and Winer, edn. 6, § 45. 6. h, also note on ver. 29) believers? i. e. 'on your becoming believers, had ye the gifts of the Spirit conferred on you?'—as in ch. viii. 16, 17. This is both grammatically necessary (see also Rom.

xiii. 11, ἐγγύτερον ἡμῶν ἢ σωτηρία ἢ ὅτε ἐπιστεύσαμεν), and absolutely demanded by the sense; the enquiry being, not as to any reception of the Holy Ghost during the period since their baptism, but as to one simultaneous with their first reception into the church: and their *not* having then received Him is accounted for by the deficiency of their baptism. ἀλλ' οὐδέ]

On the contrary, not even . . . ἠκούσαμεν] Here again, not, 'we have not heard,' which would involve an absurdity: 'nam neque Mosen neque Johannem Baptistam sequi potuissent, quin de Spiritu Sancto ipso audissent' (Bengel);—but we did not hear, at the time of our conversion:—Our reception into the faith was unaccompanied by any preaching of the office or the gifts of the Spirit,—our baptism was not followed by any imparting of His gifts: we did not so much as hear Him mentioned. ἔστιν cannot, from its position, be emphatic, nor does it mean "were to be had" (Wordsw.), as John vii. 39. The stress of the sentence is on ἠκούσαμεν: so far from receiving the Holy Ghost, they did not even hear of His existence. Tros only will find an objection to this rendering in ἔστιν (expecting ἦν): the present is commonly used after the aorist of declarative verbs or verbs of sense, in the clause which contains the matter declared, seen, or heard: the action being transferred *pro tempore* to the time spoken of. See refl. 3.] Paul's question establishes the above rendering, to what then (οὖν

<sup>x</sup> Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα. <sup>4</sup> εἶπεν δὲ Παῦλος Ἰωάννης <sup>y</sup> <sup>constr., Luke</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> ἔβαπτισεν <sup>y2</sup> βάπτισμα <sup>z</sup> μετανοίας, τῷ λαῷ <sup>a</sup> λέγων <sup>b</sup> εἰς <sup>z</sup> <sup>Mark i. 4.</sup>  
τὸν ἐρχόμενον <sup>c</sup> μετ' αὐτὸν <sup>ad</sup> ἵνα <sup>b</sup> πιστεύσωσιν, <sup>c</sup> τουτέστιν <sup>ch. xii. 3.</sup>  
εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. <sup>5</sup> ἀκούσαντες δὲ <sup>x</sup> ἔβαπτίσθησαν <sup>x</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>only</sup>  
<sup>3. xii. 16. Mark iii. 9. b w. eie. ch. x. 43 reff. c w. person. ch. xiii. 25 (Paul) reff.</sup>  
<sup>d arrangement of words, John xiii. 21. Rom. xi. 31. 1 Cor. ix. 15. 2 Cor. ii. 4. Gal. ii. 10. e Matt.</sup>  
<sup>xxvii. 46. Mark vii. 2. ch. i. 19. Rom. (i. 12.) vii. 18 ad Philem. 12. Heb. ii. 14 ad 1 Pet. iii. 20.</sup>

4. for δε, τε H 192 aeth Thl-sif. ins o bef παυλος D a 180 lect-58. rec  
aft ιωαννης ins μεν (see ch i. 5), with EHL rel syrr copt Chr Marc (Ec Thl: om ABDN  
a 13. 40 vulg sah. rec ins χριστον bef ησ., with HL rel 36 Chr: for τον ησ.,  
χριστον D: add χρ. 105 lect-12 D-lat sah aeth-pl arm: om ABEN a 13. 40 vulg syr  
copt aeth-rom Jer Fulg. (13 def.)

if ye did not so much as hear of the Holy Ghost at your first believing) were ye baptized? If the question and answer in ver. 2 regarded, as in E. V., the *whole interval* since their conversion, this enquiry would have been more naturally expressed in the perfect. See Gal. iii. 27, where there is the same necessity of preserving the historical sense of the aorists.

εἰς τί] unto (with a view to, as introductory to) what profession? They answer, unto (that indicated by) the baptism of John, viz.: repentance, and the believing on Jesus, then to come, but now (see ch. xviii. 25, note) the object of our faith.

4. εἰς τ. ἐρχ. . . ἵνα π.] This peculiar inversion of words, see reff., seems to mark the hand of Paul. ἵνα does not give (as Meyer) the mere purpose of his baptism (saying that he baptized in order that . . .), but combines, as in similar uses of προσέχουμαι ἵνα and the like, the purport and purpose together: 'He commanded them that they should (purport)—and he spoke to them, that they might (purpose).' See this discussed in note on 1 Cor. xiv. 13.

5.] Two singular perversions of this verse have occurred: (1) the Anabaptists use it to authorize the repetition of Christian baptism, whereas it is not *Christian baptism* which was repeated, seeing that John's baptism was *not such*, but only the baptism which they now for the first time received; and (2) Beza, Calixtus, Calov., Suicer, Glass., Buddeus, Wolf, and al., wishing to wrest this weapon out of the hands of the Anabaptists, oddly enough suppose this verse to belong still to Paul's discourse, and to mean, 'and the people when they heard him (John), were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.' This obviously is contrary to fact, historically: and would leave our present narrative in a singular state: for Paul, having treated their baptism as *insufficient*, would thus proceed on it to impose his hands, as if it were *sufficient*.

εἰς τὸ ὄν. τ. κυρ. Ἰησοῦ] P 2

Two questions arise here: (1) Was it the ordinary practice to rebaptize those who had been baptized either by John or by the disciples (John iv. 1 f.) *before baptism became, by the effusion of the Holy Spirit, λουτρὸν παλιγγενεσίας*? This we cannot definitely answer. That it was *sometimes* done, this incident shews: but in all probability, in the cases of the majority of the original disciples, the greater baptism by the Holy Ghost and fire on the day of Pentecost superseded the outward form or sign. The Apostles themselves received only this baptism (besides probably that of John): and most likely the same was the case with the original believers. But of the three thousand who were added on the day of Pentecost, very many must have been already baptized by John; and all were *rebaptized without enquiry*. (2) What conclusion can we deduce from this verse respecting the use or otherwise of baptism *in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost*, in the apostolic period? The only answer must be, that at that early time we have no indication of set formulæ in the administration of either sacrament. Such formulæ arose of necessity, when precision in formal statement of doctrine became an absolute necessity in the church: and the materials for them were found ready in the word of God, who has graciously provided for all necessities of His church in all time. But, in matter of *fact*, such a baptism as this *was* a baptism into the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. As Jews, these men were already servants of the living God—and by putting on the Son, they received in a new and more gracious sense the Father also. And in the sequel of their baptism, the imposition of hands, they sensibly became recipients of God the Holy Ghost. Where such manifestations were present, the form of words might be wanting; but with us, who have them not, it is necessary and imperative. Mr. Howson regards (i. 517; ii. 13) St. Paul's question in our ver. 3 as

f ch. viii. 17  
 refl.  
 E here only.  
 Ezech. ii. 2.  
 h ch. ii. 4 refl.  
 i ch. ii. 17, 18,  
 from Joel ii.  
 28. of his-  
 torical fact,  
 here first.  
 k = ch. ii. 41  
 l. fr.  
 l ch. vi. 2 al. fr.  
 δεκαδύο,  
 ch. xxiv. 11  
 v. r. only.  
 1 Chron. xv.  
 10. Esth. ii.  
 12 only.  
 m ch. ix. 27  
 refl.  
 n ch. xiii. 31  
 refl.  
 o ch. xvii. 2  
 refl. absol.,  
 ch. xviii. 4  
 refl.  
 p ch. xviii. 4.  
 constr. here (ch. xxviii. 23 rec.) only.  
 23, 31 only. Luke and Merk passim.  
 r Rom. ix. 18 refl.  
 s ch. xiv. 2 refl.  
 x. v. 1 Mk. (from Exod. xxi. 16). Mark ix. 39 only.  
 u = ch. ix. 2 refl.  
 v = 1 Cor. i. 29.  
 3 John 6.  
 w absol., ch. ii. 6 refl.  
 x ch. xv. 38 refl.  
 y = Matt. xiii. 49. xxv. 32. Luke  
 vi. 22. 2 Cor. vi. 17. Gal. ii. 12 only. (ch. xiii. 2 refl.) Gen. ii. 10.  
 z ch. ii. 46 refl. a here  
 only 4. (Gen. xxxiii. 14. Prov. xxviii. 19 only.)  
 q Acts, ch. i. 3. viii. 12. xiv. 22 (xx. 25 v. r.) xxviii.  
 1 Matt.  
 4

<sup>6</sup> καὶ <sup>f</sup> ἐπιθέντος αὐτοῖς τοῦ ἁγίου <sup>e</sup> ἐπ' αὐτούς, <sup>g</sup> πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον <sup>h</sup> ἐπ' αὐτούς, <sup>i</sup> ἐλάλουν τε <sup>h</sup> γλώσσαις καὶ <sup>i</sup> ἐπροφήτευσαν. <sup>7</sup> ἦσαν δὲ οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες. <sup>k</sup> ὡς εἶ <sup>\*</sup> δώδεκα. <sup>8</sup> εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν <sup>m</sup> ἐπαρρήσιάζετο <sup>n</sup> ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς <sup>o</sup> διαλεγόμενος καὶ <sup>p</sup> πείθων τὰ περὶ τῆς <sup>q</sup> βασιλείας τοῦ <sup>r</sup> θεοῦ. <sup>9</sup> ὡς δὲ τινες <sup>r</sup> ἐσκληρόνουντο καὶ <sup>s</sup> ὑπέειπον <sup>t</sup> κακολογούντες τὴν <sup>u</sup> ὁδὸν <sup>v</sup> ἐνώπιον <sup>w</sup> τοῦ πλήθους, <sup>x</sup> ἀποστάς ἀπ' αὐτῶν <sup>y</sup> ἀφώρισεν τοὺς μαθητάς, <sup>z</sup> καθ' ἡμέραν <sup>o</sup> διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ <sup>a</sup> σχολῇ Τυράννου. <sup>10</sup> τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο <sup>n</sup> ἐπὶ ἔτη δύο, ὥστε πάντας τοὺς <sup>b</sup> κατοικοῦντας τὴν

ABDE  
 HLN a b  
 c f g h k  
 m o 13

5. aft ακουσ. δε ins τουτου D (vss). om του D<sup>1</sup> lect-58 : ins D<sup>3</sup>. aft ιησ. ins χριστου D 64. 137 vss Jer Ambr : add further eis αφεσιν αμαρτιων D syr-w-ast (and Jer in ver 4).

6. επιθεντο(sic) D<sup>1</sup> : txt D<sup>2</sup>. rec ins τας bef χειρας, with EL rel 36 Chr Marc : om ABHN c m. (13 def.)—χειρα D am demid Syr aeth, D also places χειρα bef του παυλου. for ηλθ., ευθως επεπεσεν D Jer : continno venit tol. επ αυτους D<sup>1</sup> lect-58 : txt D<sup>1</sup>. for τε, δε D-gr o 25 E-lat coopt : om m D-lat arm. rec προφητη., with EHL rel Chr : εφητευσαν a<sup>1</sup> : txt ABDN 36. (13 def.)

7. \* rec δεκαδύο, with HL rel Chr (Ec Thl-sif : δωδεκα (see ch xxiv. 11) ABDEN a k m 13. 36. 40 Chr-ms Thl-fin.

8. aft εισελθων δε ins ο παυλος D Syr aeth. ins εν δυναμει μεγαλη bef επαρησιαζετο D Syr-marg. om τα BD lect-12 vss : ins AEHLN 13. 36 Chr. for θεου, κυριου 36 (so c in ver 10 ; and for κυριου, θεου k in ver 20).

9. τινες μεν ουν αυτων D. aft την οδον ins του κυριου E am<sup>2</sup> demid : του θεου 5. 8. 73 Syr. aft του πληθους ins των εθνων DE b o Syr syr-w-ast. τότε αποστας ο παυλος D Syr syr-w-ast. ins το bef καθ' ημεραν D c. om εν N<sup>1</sup> : but afterwards supplied eadem manu. τυραννιου D-gr 3. 95<sup>1</sup>. rec aft τυραννου ins τινος (see ch x. 22, xiii. 15, xvii. 34, where also D inserts τις), with DEHL rel 36 vss Chr (Ec Thl, add further απο ωρας ε' εως δεκατης D 137 syr-w-ast : om ABN 27. 29. 81 fuld tol coopt. (13 def.)

10. for ωστε το ελλ., ε[ω]ς παντες οι κατοικουντες την ασιαν [η]κουσαν τους λογουσ

indicative that the name of the Holy Ghost was used in the baptismal formula. But the inference seems to me insecure.

6.] See ch. viii. 17 ; x. 46, and note on ch. ii. 4 : and on επροφ., ch. xi. 27, note.

7.] οἱ πάντ., in all : so Herod. vii. 4, βασιλεύσαντα τὰ πάντα ἕτα εἶτε κ. τρήκοντα : Thuc. v. 120, πεσόντων δὲ τῶν πάντων πολλῶν. See Kühner, § 489 e.

9.] Probably the school of Tyrannus was a private synagogue (called Beth Midrasch by the Jews), where he might assemble the believing Jews quietly, and also invite the attendance of Gentiles to hear the word. But it is also possible that, as commonly supposed, Tyrannus may have been a Gentile sophist. The name occurs as a proper name, 2 Macc. iv. 40 vat.,—and with τινος (see var. readd.). 10. ἔτη δύο] We

cannot derive any certain estimate of the length of Paul's stay in Ephesus from these words,—even if we add the three months of ver. 8,—for vv. 21, 22 admit of an interval after the expiration of the two years and three months. And his own expression, ch. xx. 31, τριετία, implies that it was longer than from this chapter would at first sight appear. He probably (compare his announced intention, 1 Cor. xvi. 8, with his expectation of meeting Titus at Troas, 2 Cor. ii. 12, 13, which shews that he was not far off the time previously arranged) left Ephesus about or soon after the third Pentecost after that which he kept in Jerusalem. See Prolegg. to 1 Cor. § vi. πάντας τ. κατ.] Hyperbolic :—all had the opportunity, and probably some of every considerable town availed themselves of it.

Ἄσιαν ἀκούσαι τὸν ἑ λόγον τοῦ ἑ κυρίου, Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ ἑ  
Ἑλληνας. <sup>11</sup> ἑ δὲ δυνάμεις τε οὐ τὰς ἑ τυχοῦσας ὁ θεὸς  
ἑ ποίει ἑ διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, <sup>12</sup> ὥστε καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς  
ἑ ἀσθενοῦντας ἑ ἀποφέρεσθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ ἑ χρωτὸς αὐτοῦ  
ἑ σουδάρια ἢ ἑ σιμικίνθια καὶ ἑ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν  
ἑ τὰς νόσους τὰ τε ἑ πνεύματα τὰ ἑ πονηρὰ ἑ ἔκπορεύεσθαι.  
<sup>13</sup> ἑ ἐπεχείρησαν δέ τινες καὶ τῶν ἑ περιερχομένων Ἰου-

οὐχ ὁ τυχῶν ἀνίρ (said of Moses), Longin. de Sobl. 4 9. f ch. xiv. 3 reff. g w. ἐπί,  
Rev. xxi. 10. εἰς, Luke xvi. 22. 1 Cor. xvi. 3. 2 Chron. xxxvi. 7. absol., Mark xv. 1 only.  
h here only. Exod. xxviii. 38 (42). 1 Luke xix. 20. John xi. 44. xx. 7 only τ. k here  
only τ. l—here (Luke xii. 58. Heb. ii. 15) only. Job ix. 34. constr. Xen. Anab. vii. 1. 4.  
m = Luke vii. 21. viii. 2. Acts, here, &c., 4 times only. Luke only, exc. Matt. xii. 45. 1 Kings xix. 9.  
n = Matt. xvii. 21 only. o ch. ix. 29 reff. p = here only. Xen. Econ. x. 10. (ch.  
xxviii. 13 reff.)

του κυριου ιουδαιοι και ελληνες D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt (but απαντας) D<sup>4</sup>. rec aft κυρ. ins  
ησου, with L rel Chr Ec Thl: om ABDEHN a c k 13. 36. 40 vulg syr copt arm.

11. for τε, δε D<sup>1</sup>-gr a h 38 syr copt Thl-sif: txt D<sup>4</sup>. rec εποιει bef ο θεος, with  
HL rel syr copt with Chr Ec Thl-sif: txt ABDEN m 13 am (and demid fuld tol) sah  
arr Thl-fin.

12. rec επιφερεσθαι (prob corru to suit επι τ. ασθ.: see note), with DHL rel Chr:  
περιφ. 96. 142: txt ABEN a 13. 36. 40, deferrentur vulg. for η, και 7. 68. 104.  
105 vulg-ed (and tol) copt Thl-fin: η και D-gr arm. απαλασσεσθαι B<sup>1</sup>(Rl) h<sup>1</sup> o.  
om 2nd τα D. rec εξερχεσθαι (more usual word for the going out of evil  
spirits, see Luke iv. 35, 36, 41, viii. 2, 29, 33 al, ch viii. 7, xvi. 18), with HL rel Chr  
Ec Thl: txt ABDEN a c d k 13. 36. 40. rec adds απ αυτων (supplementary in-  
sertion), with HL rel Chr Ec Thl: εξ αυτων sah: om ABDEN a c d k 13. 36. 40 vulg  
syr copt arm.

13. rec (for και) απο, with L 13 rel copt Chr Ec Thl-sif: και απο H 25. 73. 95<sup>1</sup>. 98.

To this long teaching of Paul the seven churches of Asia owe their establishment.

11. οὐ τὰς τυχ. See reff. miracles of no ordinary kind. In what they differed from the usual displays of power by the Apostles, is presently related: viz. that even garments taken from him were endued with miraculous power. 12.] The

rec. reading, ἐπιφέρεισθαι, may have been occasioned by the ἐπί preceding: the other, again, by the ἀπό following: in such uncertainty the reading of the ancient MSS. must prevail. σουδ.] handkerchiefs: see ref. Luke, and notes there.

σιμικ.] not napkins, but semicinctia, aprons, such as servants and artisans use. ἀμφοτέρα λινοειδηῖσει, Schol. Diseases, and possession by evil spirits, are here

plainly distinguished from each other. The rationalists, and semi-rationalists, are much troubled to reconcile the fact related, that such handkerchiefs and aprons were instrumental in working the cures, with what they are pleased to call a popular notion founded in superstition and error. But in this and similar narratives (see ch. v. 15, note) Christian faith finds no difficulty whatever. All miraculous working is an exertion of the direct power of the All-powerful; a suspension by Him of His ordinary laws: and whether He will use any instrument in doing this, or what instru-

ment, must depend altogether on His own purpose in the miracle—the effect to be produced on the recipients, beholders, or hearers. Without His special selection and enabling, all instruments were vain; with these, all are capable. In the present case, as before in ch. v. 15, it was His purpose to exalt His Apostle as the Herald of His gospel, and to lay in Ephesus the strong foundation of His church. And He therefore endues him with this extraordinary power. [Dr. Wordsw. sees an especial fitness in this having occurred at Ephesus (see on ver. 19), and refers to God having shewed in Egypt that His power was greater than that of Satan working by magicians: and it may well have been so.] But to argue by analogy from such a case,—to suppose that because our Lord was able, and Peter, and Paul, and in O. T. times Elisha, were enabled to exert this peculiar power, therefore the same will be possessed by the body or relics of every real or supposed saint, is the height of folly and fanaticism. The true analogy tends directly the other way. In no cases but these do we find the power, even in the apostolic days: and the general cessation of all extraordinary gifts of the Spirit would lead us to the inference that a fortiori these, which were even then the rarest (οὐχ αἱ τυχοῦσαι), have ceased also.

13.] See note on Matt. xii. 27,

q here only + <sup>τροπος</sup> ἔξορκιστῶν <sup>ἰσ</sup> ὀνομάζων <sup>ῖ</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς <sup>ῖ</sup> ἔχοντας τὰ <sup>ἰ</sup> ABDE  
<sup>ἔξορκιστῶν</sup> m πνεύματα τὰ <sup>m</sup> ποιητὰ τὸ <sup>s</sup> ὄνομα τοῦ <sup>s</sup> κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέ- <sup>h</sup> ULS a b  
<sup>κατέλιπεν,</sup> γοντες <sup>u</sup> Ὀρκίζω ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν Παῦλος <sup>v</sup> κηρῶς- <sup>h</sup> c d f g h  
<sup>viii. 2, 5 (of</sup> σαι. <sup>14</sup> ἦσαν δὲ τινες Σκεῦα Ἰουδαίου <sup>w</sup> ἀρχιερέως ἐπτά <sup>h</sup> k m o 13  
<sup>Solomon).</sup> <sup>(n)</sup> <sup>14</sup> ἦσαν δὲ τινες Σκεῦα Ἰουδαίου <sup>w</sup> ἀρχιερέως ἐπτά  
<sup>(see below</sup> υἱοὶ [οἱ] τοῦτο <sup>x</sup> ποιῶντες. <sup>15</sup> ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ <sup>m</sup> πνεῦμα  
<sup>(n)]</sup> τὸ <sup>m</sup> πονηρὸν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Τὸν Ἰησοῦν γινώσκω καὶ τὸν  
<sup>r here only.</sup> Παῦλον <sup>y</sup> ἐπίσταμαι ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνες ἐστέ; <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>r 2 Tim. ii. 19.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Isa. xxvi. 13.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>t = ch. xvi. 16</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>1e3.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>u (and constr.)</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Mark v. 7</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>only.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>(2 Chron.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>xxxvi. 14.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Neh. xiii. 25</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>tal.)</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>κιζω, 1 Thess. v. 27.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>ἔξορκίζω, Matt. xxvi. 63 only.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Gen. xxiv. 3.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Judg. xvii. 2 F. only.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>v ch. ix. 29</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>ref.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>w = he e only.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>x constr. (without oi),</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>ch. ii. 5 refl.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>y w. acc., ch. xviii. 25.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>James iv. 14.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Jude 10.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Dent. xxxi. 27.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>z here only.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>1 Kings x. 6.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>xl. 6.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>xvi. 13 only.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>a = heic</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>(Matt. x. 25 | Mk. 1 Pet. v. 3) only.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Num. xxi. 24.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>xxiii. 22, 29.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Ps. ix. 25.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>b = Rev. xii. 8 only.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Exod. i. 9.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-  
<sup>Ps. xii. 4</sup> <sup>16</sup> Καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐφαλό-

99 syr arm: *et de vulg*: εκ D 43 (*the kai has been om'd either as unnecessary, or perhaps, as Meyer, because it seemed unworthy of St. Paul to couple him with these: then the apo or ek inserted, to define the gen more exactly*): txt ABEN a c m Syr. περιεχομενω D<sup>1</sup>.

HL rel vss Chr (Ec Thl: εξορκιζομεν a o 36: txt ABDEK 13. 40 vulg copt Cassiod. om του D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>3</sup>. ins κυριον bef ιησ. N<sup>1</sup>. rec ins o bef παυλος, with L rel Ec Thl: om a B (Mai) DEHK c m 13. 40 Chr.

14. for ver, εν οια και υιοι σκευα τινος ιερωσ ηθελησαν το αυτο ποιησαι εθος ειχαν τους τοιουτους εξορκιζειν και εισελθοντες προς τον δαιμονιζομενον ηρξαντο επικαλεισθαι το ονομα λεγοντες παραγγελλομεν σοι εν ιησου ον παυλος κηρυσσει εξελθειν (εξ bef κηρ. D<sup>1</sup>) D syr-marg. τινος B(D) E-gr 36 demid Syr copt (*alteration, τινες not appearing to the copyist to agree with the definite επτα*): τινος m: txt AHLN 13 rel vulg E-lat syr Chr (Ec Thl. rec υιοι bef σκευα (omg it after επτα), with (D) HL rel 36 (Syr copt) syr Chr: om m 31. 180: txt ABEN a 13(sic) 14<sup>1</sup>. 15. 18. 40 vulg arm (sah). σκευα A. ιουδαιοι L. om οι (*originally perhaps owing to oi of υιοι preceding*) ABN a 13.

15. τοτε απεκριθη το πν. το πον. [και] ειπεν D, και insd by D<sup>1</sup>. rec om αυτοις, with EHL rel Ec Thl-sif: ins ABDN a c m 13. 36 vulg syr coptt æth arm Chr Thl-fin. ins μεν bef ιησουν B E-gr N<sup>3</sup> c 40. 137 syr.

16. rec εφאלλομενος, with (D)EHLN<sup>1</sup> rel Chr (Ec Thl: εναλλομ. D: txt A B(Verē expr)N<sup>1</sup>. rec επ' αυτους bef ο ανθρωπος (*alteration of characteristic order*), with (D)HL vss Chr (Ec Thl-sif: om επ αυτους a 69. 105 arm: E places it aft το πονηρον: txt ABN c m 13. 40 am(and demid fuld) Chr-comm Thl-fin.—εις αυτους D vulg. rec ins και bef κατακυριευσας, with HLN<sup>1</sup> rel 36 vulg Chr: om ABDEK<sup>1</sup> a c 13. 40 copt arm. κυριευσας D: κρατησας 15. 18. 36. 180: κατακυριευσαν AEHL rel: -σεν a: txt BN c o 13. rec for αμφοτερων, αυτων (*corr'n to suit επτα above: see note*), with HL rel Syr coptt: αυτου d: omnium syr æth-rom: om E: txt ABDN a 13. 36. 40 vulg

respecting the Jewish exorcists. These men, seeing the success of Paul's agency in casting out devils, adopt the Name of Jesus in their own exorcisms. 14. ἀρχιερέως]

The word must be used in a wide sense. He may have been chief of the priests resident at Ephesus: or perhaps chief of one of the twenty-four courses.

τινες does not belong to ἐπτά, see ch. xxiii. 23, but stands alone, recalling the τινες of the preceding verse. Without the oi it would be, 'certain men, &c. were attempting this,' ἦσαν and ποιῶντες being taken together. With it, They were (it was) certain men, seven sons, &c. who attempted this.

15.] The narrative, from describing the nature of the attempt,

passes to a single case in which it was tried, and in which (see below) two only of the brothers were apparently concerned.

No difference between γινώσκω and ἐπίσταμαι must be pressed:—the two verbs are apparently used as separating Jesus and Paul, so that they do not stand together in the same category:—as in E. V., **JESUS I KNOW, and PAUL I KNOW**: the One being God in heaven, the other man on earth.

16. ἀμφοτέρων] The weight of MSS. evidence for this reading is even surpassed by its internal probability. There would be every reason, as seven have been before mentioned, for altering it into αὐτῶν: but no imaginable one for substituting it for αὐτῶν. *Two only*, it would seem, were

γυμνοὺς καὶ <sup>c</sup> τετραυματισμένους <sup>d</sup> ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου <sup>c</sup> ἐκείνου. <sup>17</sup> τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο <sup>e</sup> γνωστὸν πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις  
 τε καὶ Ἕλλησιν τοῖς <sup>1</sup> κατοικοῦσιν τὴν Ἔφεσον, καὶ  
<sup>5</sup> ἐπέπεσεν φόβος ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς, καὶ <sup>h</sup> ἐμεγαλύνετο  
 τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. <sup>18</sup> πολλοὶ τε τῶν <sup>i</sup> πεπι-  
 στευκότων ἤρχοντο <sup>k</sup> ἔξομολογούμενοι καὶ <sup>l</sup> ἀναγγέ-  
 λοντες τὰς <sup>m</sup> πράξεις αὐτῶν. <sup>19</sup> <sup>n</sup> ἱκανοὶ δὲ τῶν τὰ <sup>o</sup> περι-  
 εργα πραξάντων <sup>p</sup> συνενέγκαντες τὰς <sup>q</sup> βίβλους <sup>r</sup> κατ-  
 ἐκαίου <sup>s</sup> ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ <sup>t</sup> συνεψήφισαν τὰς <sup>u</sup> τιμὰς  
 αὐτῶν καὶ <sup>v</sup> εἴρου <sup>w</sup> ἄργυρίου <sup>x</sup> μυριάδας πέντε. <sup>20</sup> οὕτως  
<sup>y</sup> κατὰ <sup>z</sup> κράτος τοῦ <sup>z</sup> κυρίου <sup>z</sup> ὁ <sup>z</sup> λόγος <sup>a</sup> ἠύξανε καὶ <sup>b</sup> ἰσχυεν.

xii. 15.

n = ch. xii. 12 reff.

o = here (1 Tim. v. 13) only t. (γ-ῖζοθαυ, p = here only t. Xen. Anab. vi. 4. D. p.

2 Thess. iii. 11. Sir. iii. 23. γ-ῖα, Sir. xli. 22.)  
 q Matt. i. 1 al. Dan. ix. 2. 13. r Matt. xiii. 30. Luke iii. 17 al. Gen. xxxviii. 24. s = ch.  
 ii. 23 reff. t here only t. u = Matt. xxvii. 9. 1 Cor. vi. 20. vii. 23. Ps. lxxviii. 8.  
 v = ch. xxvii. 28. 1 Chron. xx. 2. w sing., = here only. 3 Kings x. 29. see Matt. xxvii. 9.  
 x Luke xii. 1. ch. xxi. 20. Heb. xii. 22. Jude 14. Rev. v. 11. ix. 16 only. Deut. xxxiii. 17.  
 only t. Jos. Antt. viii. 11. 3. z ch. xiii. 49 reff. a intr, ch. vi. 7 reff. y here  
 only. Exod. i. 20. Xen. Cyr. vi. 1. 24. see ver. 16. b = here

Thl-fin. ενισχυσεν N<sup>1</sup> e: κατασχυσε c. aft εκφυγειν ins αυτους A.  
 17. ins τοις bef ιουδ. E 192. om τε DE sah. om την A<sup>1</sup> E c 137.  
 επεσεν (mistake: or prep omd as unnecessary) AD 13, επεεν E.—φοβος bef επ. D.  
 ins ο bef φοβος N<sup>1</sup>. om του D (ο<sup>1</sup>?) 101. 133.  
 18. for τε, δε D 36 coptt. πιστευοντων D: -σαντων E 28. (Mai states expr  
 agst Beh that there is no insn aft εξομ.)  
 19. om δε D<sup>1</sup>-gr: τε E syrr wth Bas Chr. των περι τα εργα D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>.  
 aft συνενεγκαντες ins και D. κατεκαυσαν E vulg. συνεκατεψηφισαν E. om  
 last και D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>.  
 20. rec ο λογος bef του κυριου (corr<sup>n</sup> of characteristic order), with (E)HLN<sup>3</sup> 13. 36  
 rel copt Chr: txt ABN<sup>1</sup>.—for κυρ., θεου E 21. 73. 106<sup>2</sup> vulg syr sah arm. ουτως  
 κατα κρατος ενισχυσεν και η πιστις του θεου ηυξανε και επληθυνετο (επληθυνε D<sup>1</sup>) D.  
 ισχυσεν N.

thus employed on this particular occasion: and Luke has retained the word as it stood in the record furnished to him. Whether any similar occurrence happened to the rest, we are not informed: this one is selected as most notorious. γυμνοῦς]

With their clothes torn off them. 18.] The natural effect of such an occurrence was to induce a horror of magical arts, &c., which some were still continuing to countenance or practise secretly, together with a profession of Christianity. Such persons now came forward and confessed their error. The πράξεις of this verse denotes the association with such practices: the next verse treats of the magicians themselves. 19. περίεργα] 'male sedula'

('curiosa,' Hor. Epod. xviii. 25). τὶς τῶν περιέργων in Aristænet. Ep. ii. 18, is 'a magician' (Kuini). τὰς βίβλους] Magical formulae, or receipt-books, or written amulets. These last were celebrated by the name of Ἐφέσια γράμματα. So Eustath. ad Hom. Od. τ. p. 694 (Kuini). Ἐφέσια γράμματα—ἐπὶ δαλ γάρ τινες φασὶν ἐκεῖναι ἦσαν, ἃς καὶ Κροῖσος ἐπὶ τῆς πυρᾶς εἶπὼν ὠφελήθη· καὶ ἐν Ὀλυμπίᾳ δὲ φασί,

Μιλήσιον καὶ Ἐφέσιον παλαιόντων τὸν Μιλήσιον μὴ δύνασθαι παλαίειν διὰ τὸ τὸν ἕτερον περὶ τῶ ἀστραγάλῳ ἔχειν τὰ Ἐφέσια γράμματα· ὧν γνωσθέντων καὶ λυθέντων αὐτῷ, τριακοντάκις τὸ ἐξῆς πεσεῖν τὸν Ἐφέσιον. See more illustrations in Wetst. They were copies of the mystic words engraved on the image of the Ephesian Artemis. Eustath. in C. and H. ii. 16. ἀργ. μνρ. πέν.] 50,000 drachmæ, i. e. denarii: for the drachma of the Augustan and following ages was not the real Attic drachma, but the Roman denarius—about 8½d. of our money: which makes the entire value about £1770. That drachmæ and not shekels (Grot., Hamm.) are meant, is plain: for Luke is writing of a Grecian town, and to a Greek. 20

κατὰ κράτος] "Eo modo dicitur urb̄ aἰρείσθαι κατὰ κράτος, quæ vi expugnatur apud Plut. Apophth. p. 176. Hinc lucem mutuatur locus, Act. xix. 20, ubi dicitur verbum Domini κατὰ κράτος ισχύειν, per vim invalescere, quasi oppugnans et vi expugnans corda hominum." Hermann on Viger, p. 632. So κατὰ μικρόν, κατ' ὀλίγον, κατ' ὑπερβολήν, κατὰ κόσμον. See

c = Luke vii. 1.  
 d = Luke ix. 41. xxi. 14. ch. v. 4.  
 Hagg. i. 19. see ch. i. 7.  
 e ch. xvii. 16 ref.  
 f Jer. 1.  
 g ch. i. 3. xx. 1. Heb. x. 15, 26 al.  
 h = ch. iv. 17. Rom. xv. 23 al.  
 i of place, — here only.  
 k Matt. xxv. 44. Rom. xv. 23 al.  
 l = here (ch. iii. 5 ref.) only.  
 Gen. viii. 10, 12. Xen. Cyr. v. 4. 38. Num. xxii. 4. Jer. vi. 29 only. (—είν, Jer. ib.)  
 s = here only. *ἐπιμψαν δὲ . . . χρυσοῦς ναοῦς*, Diod. Sic. xx. 14. u ch. xvi. 16 (ref.).  
 w ver. 38. Rev. xviii. 22. Heb. xi. 10 only. Deut. xxvii. 15. (—τη, ch. xviii. 3.)

21 Ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ πνεύματι διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ Ἀχαΐαν πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, εἰπὼν ὅτι μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ δεῖ με καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν δύο τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἐραστον, αὐτὸς ἐπέσχεν χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν. ἐγένετο δὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐκεῖνον τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ. Δημήτριος γάρ τις ὀνόματι ἀργυροκόπος ποιῶν ναοὺς ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος παρείχετο τοῖς τεχνίταις οὐκ ὀλίγην ἔργασίαν,

m = Mark i. 39. ch. viii. 40. xxi. 13. xxiii. 11. xxv. 4 al. o ch. xii. 18 (ref.). n ch. xii. 1 only. p ch. ix. 2 ref. q here only. Judg. xvii. 4 val. r partic., = ch. xv. 29. xvi. 34. 2 Pet. i. 19. Winer, edn. 6, § 45. 4. t 2 Tim. ii. 20. Rev. ix. 20 only. v mid., = Col. iv. 1. Tit. ii. 7. see Winer, edn. 6, § 38. 6.

21. for *ως το ταυτα, τοτε D.* (o) *παυλος* bef *εθετο DE 137* copt.—*οιν ο D 137.*  
*οm εν E-gr 40. 68 al.* διελθειν ADE k. ins *την* bef *αχαιαν* (*corrū for uniformity*) ADE a b d o 13: *οm BHLN rel 36 Chr Cc Thl.* ins *και* bef *πορευεσθαι D.* *rec ierουσαλημ, with HL rel 36 Cc Thl-sif: txt ABEN c k 40 vulg Chr-comm Thl-fin, ierουσολυμα D.*

22. for *αποστ. δε, και αποστ. D* Syr aeth. *οm την EN b k m o.* for *διακονωντων αυτω, διακονουν [= -ων ?] αυτων A:* for *αυτω, αυτων c.* aft *αυτω N<sup>1</sup>* has written *ειτ, but* marked it for erasure. aft *χρονον* ins *ολιγον D-gr 25: τινα χρ. 40 arm.* εν *τη ασια D sah.*

24. for *ονοματι, ην D-gr:* *οm D-lat sah.* *ναον αργυρον N<sup>1</sup>.* *οm αργυρον B.*  
 ins *ος* bef *παριχε* (*repeating the termination of Αρτεμιδος*) D. *παριχε*  
 (*confusion from τοις follg*) A<sup>1</sup>DE: *txt A<sup>2</sup>BHLN rel 36 Chr Cc Thl.* *rec εργασιαν*  
 bef *ουκ ολιγην, with EHL rel syr Chr Cc Thl-sif: txt ABDN k m 13 vulg Thl-fin.*

Bernhardy, Syntax, p. 241, f. 21. ταῦτα] The occurrences of vv. 19, 20. ἐν τῷ πν.] An expression mostly used by Paul, see ref. δεῖ] As he was sent to the Gentiles, he saw that the great metropolis of the Gentile world was the legitimate centre of his apostolic working. Or perhaps he speaks under some divine intimation that ultimately he should be brought to Rome. If so, his words were literally fulfilled. He did see Rome after he had been at Jerusalem this next time: but after considerable delay, and as a prisoner. Cf. the same design expressed by him, Rom. i. 15; xv. 23—28; and Paley's remarks in the Horæ Paulinæ. 22.] He intended himself to follow after Pentecost, 1 Cor. xvi. 8. This mission of Timothy is alluded to 1 Cor. iv. 17 (see ib. i. 1); xvi. 10. The object of it was to bring these churches in Macedonia and Achaia into remembrance of the ways and teaching of Paul. It occurred shortly before the writing of 1 Cor. He was (1 Cor. xvi. 11) soon to return:—but considerable uncertainty hangs over this journey. We find him again with Paul in Macedonia, 2 Cor. i. 1: but apparently he had not reached Corinth. See 1 Cor. xvi. l.c.; and 2 Cor. xii. 18, where he would probably have been mentioned,

had he done so. On the difficult question respecting a journey of Paul himself to Corinth during this period, see notes, 2 Cor. xii. 14; xiii. 1,—and Prolegg. to 1 Cor. § v. Ἐραστον] This Erastus can hardly be identical with the Erastus of Rom. xvi. 23, who must have been resident at Corinth: see there: and therefore hardly either with the Erastus of 2 Tim. iv. 20: see note there. εἰς τ. Ἀσίαν] i. e. in (but beware of imagining εἰς to be 'put for' ἐν, here or any where. It gives the direction of the tarrying, as in the expressions ἐς δόμον μένειν, Soph. Ag. 80, and διακαρτέρον εἰς τὴν πατρίδα, Lyeurg. cont. Leoer., p. 158. It is far better to take it thus, with Meyer, than with Winer, Gr., edn. 6, § 50. 4. b, as importing 'in favour of,' 'for the benefit of') Ephesus: Asia is named by way of contrast with Macedonia, just before mentioned. This is evident by the following event taking place at Ephesus.

24. ναοὺς ἀργ.] These were small models (ἀφιδρύματα) of the celebrated temple of the Ephesian Artemis, with her statue, which it was the custom to carry on journeys, and place in houses, as a charm. Chrys. καὶ πῶς ἐνι ναοῦς ἀργυροῦς γενέσθαι; ἴσως ὡς κιβώρια μικρά. Ammian. Marcellin. xxii. 13: 'Asclepiades philoso-

25 οὐς <sup>x</sup> συναθροίσας, καὶ τοὺς <sup>y</sup> περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας, <sup>x</sup> εἶπεν Ἄνδρες, ἐπίστασθε ὅτι <sup>z</sup> ἐκ ταύτης τῆς <sup>u</sup> ἐργασίας ἢ <sup>y</sup> εὐπορία ἡμῶν <sup>z</sup> ἐστίν, <sup>26</sup> καὶ <sup>b</sup> θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε <sup>b</sup> ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου ἀλλὰ <sup>c</sup> σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας ὁ Παῦλος οὗτος <sup>d</sup> πείσας <sup>c</sup> μετέστησεν <sup>f</sup> ἱκανὸν <sup>f</sup> ὄχλον, λέγων ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν θεοὶ οἱ <sup>g</sup> διὰ χειρῶν <sup>h</sup> γινόμενοι. <sup>27</sup> οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο <sup>i</sup> κινδυνεύει ἡμῖν τὸ <sup>k</sup> μέρος εἰς <sup>l</sup> ἀπελεγμὸν <sup>m</sup> ἐλθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς <sup>n</sup> μεγάλης <sup>n</sup> θεᾶς ἱερὸν Ἀρτεμίδος <sup>π</sup> εἰς οὐθὲν <sup>q</sup> λογισθῆναι, <sup>r</sup> μέλλειν τε καὶ <sup>s</sup> καθαιρεῖσθαι τῆς <sup>b</sup> μεγαλειότητος αὐτῆς ἢν ὅλη ἡ Ἀσία καὶ ἡ <sup>u</sup> οἰκουμένη

(Dan. iii. 27 [94.]) c ch. xiii. 44 refl. d ch. xviii. 4 refl. (ch. xiii. 22 refl.) Josh. xiv. 8. τὰ ἐκεῖ πάντα πρὸς Λακεδαιμονίους μετέστησεν, Xen. Hell. ii. 2. 5. f ch. xi. 24 (refl.) g ch. xiv. 3. h = John i. 3. Heb. xi. 3. Gen. ii. 4. i ver. 40. absol., Luke viii. 23. 1 Cor. xv. 30 only. Isa. xxxiii. 13. w. τοῦ and inf., Jonah i. 4. k = here only. 3 Mac. v. 17. l here only t. (ἐλεγμοί, 4 Kings xix. 3 | Isa.) m = John v. 23. Job xxxiii. 28, vat. P. (not A.) n = ch. viii. 9 refl. o here (vv. 35, 37 v. r.) only t. p = ch. x. 4 refl. q Rom. ii. 26. iv. 3. ix. 8. Wisd. ix. 6. r = ch. xx. 38 al. 2 Cor. x. 5. Jer. xxix. 16. (xlx. 17.) constr., here only. καθαιρεῖν τι τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ δόξης, Diod. Sic. iv. 8. t Luke ix. 43. 2 Pet. i. 16 only. Jer. xl. (xxxiii.) 9. Dan. vii. 27 LXX. Esdr. i. 5 only. u = ch. xvii. 31. Rev. iii. 10. xii. 9. Ps. ix. 8.

25. for *ous, outos* (omg και) D 137 tol sah: c has *outos* but retains και. τοι-  
 αυτας(sic) N. for *εργατας, τεχνητας* D-gr: *τεχνηταις* D<sup>1</sup>: *artifices* E-lat. for  
 ειπεν, εφη D. add *προς αυτους* D vss. aft *αυδρες* ins *συντεχνειται* D syr-w-ast  
 sah. *επιστασται*(sic) D. rec *ημων* (corr., as more usual constr), with HL  
 rel syr wth Chr. (Ec Thl-sif: txt ABDEn c d 13. 40 vulg copt Thl-fin.

26. *ακουετε και θεωρειτε* D Syr. om *οτι* D. ins *εως* bef *εφεσου*  
 D 14<sup>1</sup>: *της* a m Thl-fin.—*ipsius Ephesi* D-lat. *εφεσιου* D. aft *αλλα* ins  
 και A D-gr L 13. 36. 40. 106. 180 demid Syr Chr Thl-sif: om BEH<sup>2</sup> rel vulg  
 D-lat copt Ec Thl-fin. om *της* D<sup>1</sup> m: ins D<sup>2</sup>. aft *ουτος* ins *τις τοτε* D<sup>1</sup>:  
*hic quidam tunc* D-lat. om *πεισας* N. *απεστησεν* E. aft *οτι* ins *ουτοι* D-gr.  
 om *οι* N<sup>1</sup> 57. *γενομενοι* D<sup>1</sup> 68: *γεινομ.* D<sup>2</sup>.

27. om δε E-gr. *ημιν* bef *κινδυνευει* D m (-*γενομαι* D<sup>2</sup>N). *το μέρος* bef *κινδ.*  
 ημ. A c 137. om *αλλα* N<sup>1</sup>. rec *αρτεμιδος* bef *ιερον* (corr of characteristic  
 order), with ABLN 13. 36 rel Ec Thl-fin: txt DEH b f g o Chr Thl-sif Jer. rec  
*ουθεν*, with DEL 13. 36 rel Chr: txt ABHN d f. *λογισθησεται* (emendation of  
 constr) ADE vulg Syr: txt BHLN rel 36 Chr (Ec Thl. *μελλει* A<sup>1</sup>(D<sup>1</sup>) a e vss Thl:  
 txt BD<sup>2</sup>EHLN 13 rel Chr Ec.—*αλλα καθερισθαι μελλει*(v) D. Steph (for τε) δε,  
 with HL rel vulg Chr Thl: om a e: txt A B(Mai expr) EN c 13 Ec Jer. om και  
 E c. rec *την μεγαλειότητα* (see note), with HL rel vulg syr copt Chr Ec Thl:  
 txt ABEN a c 13. 36. 40 sah.—om τ. *μεγ. αυτης* D. (Mai notes expr agst Beh  
 that B does not om *αυτης ην*.) for *ην, η* D<sup>1</sup>. om 1st η BD. om 2nd η

plus . . . deæ cælestis argenteis breve  
 figmentum quoecunque ibat secum solitus  
 efferre . . . ? Diod. Sic. i. 15: *ναούς χρυ-*  
*σούς δύο.* Dio Cass. xxxix. 20: *νεῶς*  
*Ἡρας βραχὺς ἐπὶ τραπέζης τινὸς πρὸς*  
*ἀνατολῶν ἰδρυμένος.* We may find an  
 exact parallel in the usages of that corrupt  
 form of Christianity, which, whatever it  
 may pretend to teach, in practice honours  
 similarly the "great goddess" of its ima-  
 gination. 25. τὰ τοιαῦτα] All sorts of  
 memorials or amulets connected with the  
 worship of Artemis. Mr. Howson (ii.  
 p. 98) suggests that possibly *Alexander the*  
*coppersmith* may have been one of these  
 craftsmen: see 2 Tim. iv. 14. 26.]  
 The people believed that the images them-  
 selves were gods: τὰ χαλκᾶ καὶ τὰ γραπτὰ

καὶ λίθινα μὴ μαθόντες, μηδὲ ἐθισθέντες  
 ἀγάλματα καὶ τιμὰς θεῶν, ἀλλὰ θεοῦς  
 καλεῖν. Plutarch de Isid. p. 379, c (Wetst.):  
 see ch. xvii. 29. And so it is invariably,  
 wherever images are employed *professedly*  
*as media* of worship. The genitives Ἐφ.  
 and Ἄσ. are governed by ὄχλον. 27.]  
 ἡμῖν is best taken as the *dativus incom-*  
*modi*, not for ἡμῶν, nor with τὸ μέρος,  
 but with κινδυνεύει. μέρος, as we say,  
 department. ἀλλὰ καί] but that  
 eventually even the temple itself of the  
 great goddess Artemis will be counted  
 for nothing. μεγάλη was the usual epithet  
 of the Ephesian Artemis: Xen. Ephes. i.  
 p. 15: ὁμνῶν τε τὴν πάτριον ἡμῖν θεῶν,  
 τὴν μεγάλην Ἐφεσίων Ἄρτεμιν. There  
 is an inscription in Boeckh, 2963 c, con-

v ch. xliii. 43  
 refl. Bel and  
 Dr. 22.  
 w = John i. 14.  
 ch. vi. 3, 5, 8.  
 ix. 26. xlii.  
 10. Isa. i. 4.  
 x = Luke iv.  
 28. Eph. iv.  
 31. Rev. xii.  
 12 al. Gen.  
 xlix. 6.  
 y ver. 27 al.  
 see notes.  
 z = Luke iv.  
 28. v. 20. ch.  
 v. 17. xlii.  
 45. Gen. vi.  
 11.  
 a here only.  
 Gen. xi. 9. 1 Kings v. 12. xiv. 29 only. (-χύνειν, ver. 32.) b ch. vii. 57 (refl.). c here bis. 1 Cor.  
 iv. 9 only †. (-τριζοσθαι, Heb. x. 33.) d ch. vi. 12 refl. e 2 Cor. viii. 19 only †. f ch.  
 xii. 22 refl. g constr., ch. viii. 31 refl.

28. ταυτα δε ακουσ. D vss. bef εκραζον ins δραμοντες εις το αμφοδον D 137,  
 simply syr-marg. om η D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>1</sup>.

29. rec aft η πολις ins ολη (see ch xxi. 30), with EHL rel syr sah Chr (Ec Thl: pref  
 ολη, D 36(sic) Syr æth: om ABN 13. 40 vulg copt arm. rec om της, with  
 (D<sup>1</sup>)EN<sup>3</sup> k 13: ins A B(sic: see table) D<sup>6</sup>HLS<sup>7</sup> rel Chr Thl.—συνεχυθη ολ. η π.  
 αισχυνης D<sup>1</sup>-gr. for τε, δε E-gr in copt: om sah arm. ins kai bef συναρ-  
 πασαντες D. μακεδονες D<sup>1</sup>: μακεδονα 15. 180: μακεδονιας d 56. 117. 177<sup>1</sup>: om  
 100: txt D<sup>1</sup> or s. rec ins του bef παυλου (with e?): om ABDEHLS<sup>7</sup> rel.

30. rec του δε παυλου (possibly from the concurrence of παυλου παυλου), with EHL  
 rel 36 Chr (Ec Thl: βουλομενου δε του παυλου D: του παυλου δε N<sup>3</sup> k: txt ABN<sup>1</sup> m 13.  
 for ουκ ειων αυτον οι μαθηται, οι μαθ. εκωλυον D Syr æth: non sinebant D-lat.

31. for οντες, υπαρχοντες D. αυτου E-gr: αμιει εγυς vulg. for εαυτον,  
 αυτον N<sup>1</sup> 100.

taining the words της μεγαλης θεας αρτε-  
 μιδος προ πολεως. The same inscription  
 also mentions γραμματευσ and ανθηπατος.  
 C. and H. ii. 98. The temple of Arte-  
 mis at Ephesus, having been burnt to the  
 ground by Herostratus on the night of the  
 birth of Alexander the Great (B.C. 355),  
 was restored with increased magnificence,  
 and accounted one of the wonders of the  
 ancient world. Its dimensions were 425 ×  
 220 feet, and it was surrounded by 127  
 columns, 60 feet high. It was standing in  
 all its grandeur at this time. See C. and  
 H. ch. xvi. vol. ii. pp. 81 ff. της με-  
 γαλειότητος is the more difficult and pro-  
 bably original reading: and that she should  
 be deposed from her greatness, whom &c.

29. εις τὸ θέατρον] The resort of  
 the populace on occasions of excitement,  
 as Wetst. shews by many instances. So  
 Tacit. Hist. ii. 80, 'Tum Antiochensium  
 theatrum ingressus, ubi illis consultare mos  
 est.' 'Of the site of the theatre, the scene  
 of the tumult raised by Demetrius, there  
 can be no doubt, its ruins being a wreck  
 of immense grandeur. I think it must  
 have been larger than the one at Miletus;  
 and that exceeds any I have elsewhere  
 seen. . . . Its form alone can now be  
 spoken of, for every seat is removed, and  
 the proscenium is a heap of ruins.' Fellows,  
 Asia Minor, p. 274. 'The theatre of Ephe-  
 sus is said to be the largest known of any  
 that have remained to us from antiquity.'  
 C. and H. ii. p. 83, note 3. συναρπ.]

It is not implied that they seized Gaius  
 and Aristarchus before they rushed into  
 the theatre: compare προσευξάμενοι είπαρ,  
 ch. i. 24, also ch. xviii. 27, and Winer,  
 edn. 6, § 45. 6. b. Γάϊου] A dif-  
 ferent person from the Gaius of ch. xx. 4,  
 who was of Derbe, and from the Gaius of  
 Rom. xvi. 23, and 1 Cor. i. 14, who was  
 evidently a Corinthian. Aristarchus is  
 mentioned ch. xx. 4; xxvii. 2; Col. iv. 10;  
 Philem. 24. He was a native of Thessa-  
 lonica. 31. 'Ασιαρχών] The Asiari-  
 chæ were officers elected by the cities of  
 the province of Asia to preside over their  
 games and religious festivals. Of these it  
 would be natural that the one who for the  
 time presided would bear the title of ὁ  
 'Ασιάρχος: cf. Eus. H. E. iv. 15: but no  
 more is known of such presidency. Wetst.  
 quotes several inscriptions and coins in  
 which the name occurs, and cites many  
 analogous names of like officers elsewhere:  
 Ciliciarcha, Syriarcha, Phœniciarcha, Hel-  
 ladarcha, &c. The Asiarch Philip at  
 Smyrna is mentioned by Eusebius (H. E.  
 iv. 15) as presiding in the amphitheatre at  
 the martyrdom of Polycarp. These Ephe-  
 sian games in honour of Artemis took place  
 in May, which whole month (another sin-  
 gular coincidence with the practices of  
 idolatrous Christendom) was sacred to, and  
 named Artemisian after, the goddess. In  
 Boeckh, Inscr. 2954, we have the decree

ὅλον τὸν μῆνα τὸν ἐπώνυμον τοῦ θεοῦ  
 ὀνόματος εἶναι ἱερὸν καὶ ἀνακείσθαι τῆ

ABDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k m o 13

<sup>h</sup> δούναι εαυτὸν εἰς τὸ <sup>θ</sup> θέατρον. <sup>32</sup> <sup>i</sup> ἄλλοι μὲν οὖν <sup>i</sup> ἄλλο <sup>h</sup> = here only. εἰς τὰς ἐρη-  
 μιὰς αὐτὸν  
 διδόντες, Jos.  
 Antt. xv. 7.  
 7, and Diod.  
 Sic. v. 59.  
 (Wisd. xviii.  
 8).  
 k = Tr. 39.  
 41. ch. vii.  
 33 only. Sir.  
 xxvi. 5.  
 l ch. ii. 6 refl.  
 m 1 Cor. ix. 19  
 refl.  
 n = ch. i. 6  
 refl.  
 o Matt. xiv. 8  
 only. Exod.  
 xxxv. 34.  
 Deut. vi. 7  
 only.  
 p = here (Luke  
 r Luke xii. 11. xxi. 14.  
 xxxvii. 6.  
 t pres. c.  
 y Matt. ix. 5.  
 z here only. (Ezra vii. 6, &c)  
 b = ch. xv. 27, 28, 31.

τι ἔκραζον· ἦν γὰρ ἡ <sup>k</sup> ἐκκλησία <sup>l</sup> συγκεχυμένη, καὶ <sup>m</sup> οἱ  
<sup>m</sup> πλείους οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τίνος ἕνεκα <sup>a</sup> συνεληλύθεισαν. <sup>33</sup> ἔκ  
 δὲ τοῦ ὄχλου \* <sup>11</sup> προσεβίβασαν Ἀλέξανδρον, <sup>p</sup> προβαλόντων <sup>i</sup>  
 αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὁ δὲ Ἀλέξανδρος <sup>q</sup> κατασίσεις τὴν  
 χεῖρα ἠθέληεν <sup>r</sup> ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ <sup>r</sup> δήμῳ. <sup>34</sup> <sup>s</sup> ἐπιγνόντες δὲ  
 ὅτι Ἰουδαῖός <sup>t</sup> ἔστιν, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία <sup>u</sup> ἕκ πάντων ὡς  
<sup>v</sup> ἐπὶ ὤρας δύο κρᾶζόντων Μεγάλῃ ἢ Ἀρτεμις Ἐφεσίων.  
<sup>35</sup> <sup>w</sup> καταστείλας δὲ ὁ <sup>x</sup> γραμματεὺς τὸν ὄχλον φησὶν  
 Ἄνδρες Ἐφεσίοι, τίς <sup>y</sup> γὰρ ἔστιν ἀνθρώπων ὃς οὐ γινώ-  
 σκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν <sup>z</sup> νεωκόρον <sup>a</sup> οὖσαν τῆς <sup>b</sup> μεγάλης

κίον εἰς λόγους ἀπορήτους, Pol'y. xxiv. 3. 7. συμβ., 1 Cor. ii. 16 refl.  
 xxi. 30) only. Jer. xxvi. (xvii.) 4 P. q ch. xii. 17 refl.  
 Acts, ch. xxiv. 10. xxvi. 24 al.<sup>3</sup> Rom. ii. 15. 2 Cor. xii. 19 only. L.P. Jer. xii. i. xxxvii. 6.  
 2 Mac. xii. 26 only. s Luke xxiii. 7. ch. xxii. 29. xxviii. 1. Jer. v. 5. t pres. c.  
 xvi. 38 refl. u = ch. v. 38, 39 John iii. 23 al. v ch. xiii. 31 refl.  
 Nk only. 2 Mac. iv. 31 only. x = here only. (Ezra vii. 6, &c) y Matt. ix. 5.  
 Job xix. 23. z here only. ἡ λευκὴ φωνὴ νεωκόρου κ. i.e. εὐὸν ἔστιν, Philo de Prof. § 17,  
 vol. i. p. 560. a constr., ch. xxiv. 10 refl. b = ch. xv. 27, 28, 31.

32. om τι D 42L vulg. ἡ γὰρ ἐκκλησία ἦν D. πλείστοι D-gr. rec  
 ερεκεν, with DEHL rel: txt ABN 13. 36 Thl-fin. συνεληλυθασι H: -λυθησαν L  
 Thl-sif.

33. \* *συνεβίβασαν* ABENa (corr'n, perhaps on acct of the unusual word, perhaps  
 to avoid the repetition of προ): οὐν εβιβασαν 13 (appy): κατεβιβ. D<sup>1</sup>, distraerunt  
 D-lat, detrax. vulg: προσεβιβασαν D<sup>1</sup> or <sup>8</sup> HL rel 36 Chr CcE Thl. elz προβαλλον-  
 των, with DL l<sup>2</sup> c g m o 13. 36 Thl: txt ABEHN rel 40 Chr CcE. αυτων L<sup>1</sup> b  
 40 Thl-sif. o ουν A k demid fuld tol: o δ' ουν N<sup>1</sup>. τη χειρι DN<sup>3</sup> 40 Chr  
 Thl-fin. for ηλθεν, ηθελεν N<sup>1</sup>. for δημω, λαω E.

34. rec επιγοντων (corr'n, to avoid the pendent nominative), with a b o 36 Cc: txt  
 ABDEHLN 13 rel Chr Thl-sif. om εκ D, so vulg coptt. ωσει B 13.  
 κρᾶζοντες AN. om η D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>1</sup>. μεγ. η αρ. εφ. is repeated in B.

35. κατασίσεις DE c 137 Thl-sif: compescuisset D-lat, sedasset vulg E-lat.  
 τον οχλον bef ο γραμματευσ B m 130 copt. εφη E, dixit vulg. for εφεσιοι,  
 αδελφοι N<sup>1</sup>. rec ανθρωπος (corr'n), with DHL rel syr æth Chr CcE Thl-sif (pref ὁ  
 D<sup>1</sup>): txt ABEN a c k m 13. 36. 40 vulg Syr copt (sah) æth arm Thl-fin. for  
 εφεσ., ημετεραν D: vestram D-lat. πολιν bef εφεσ. E coptt. ναοκορον D<sup>1</sup>:  
 txt D<sup>2</sup>. for οσαν, εναι D: add και N<sup>1</sup> (N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). rec aft μεγαλης  
 ins theas, with HL rel æth Chr CcE Thl: om ABEN c 13. 36. 40 vulg syr coptt Isid.

θεῶ, ἄγασθαι δὲ ἐπ' αὐταῖς (scil. τοῦ μηνὸς  
 ἡμέραις) τὰς ἐορτὰς καὶ τὴν τῶν Ἀρτεμισίων  
 πανήγυριν. C. and H. ii. 95. δούναι]  
 Kypke remarks: 'latet in phrasi, quod  
 periculum Paulo in theatro imminet.'  
 E. V. adventure himself; an excellent  
 translation. 33.] ἔκ τ. ὄχλ. some of  
 the multitude. προσεβ. urged for-  
 ward, through the crowd; the Jews push-  
 ing him on from behind, 'propellentibus.'

It is uncertain whether this Alexander  
 is mentioned elsewhere (but see on 2 Tim.  
 iv. 14). He appears to have been a Chris-  
 tian convert from Judaism, whom the Jews  
 were willing to expose as a victim to the  
 fury of the mob: or perhaps one of them-  
 selves, put forward to clear them of blame  
 on the occasion. 34. ἐπιγνόντες]  
 The nom. is an anacoluthon, as in ch. xxiv.  
 5 al. See Winer, edn. 6, § 63, i. 1.

They would hear nothing from a  
 Jew, as being an enemy of image-worship.

35. καταστ.] When he had quieted,  
 lulled, the crowd. ὁ γραμματεὺς]  
 the town-clerk is the nearest English  
 office corresponding to it. He was the  
 keeper of the archives, and public reader  
 of decrees, &c., in the assemblies. Thucyd.  
 vii. 10, τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ἐπέδωσαν ὁ δὲ γραμ-  
 ματεὺς τῆς πόλεως παρελθὼν ἀνέγνω τοῖς  
 Ἀθηναῖοις. 'Among the Ephesian inscrip-  
 tions in Boeckh, we find the following:  
 M. I. Avp. Διονυσιον τον ιεροκρηκα και β  
 ασιαρχον εκ των ιδιων T. Φλ. Μουνατιος  
 φιλοσεβαστος ο γραμματευσ και ασιαρχησας.  
 No. 2990.' C. and H. ii. 96. γάρ  
 gives a reason for the καταστείλας. See  
 Herm. on Viger, p. 829. νεωκόρον]  
 Probably a virger or adorning (Suidas says,  
 not a sweeper: ὁ τὸν νεῶν κοσμῶν κ. εὐτρε-

c here only t. <sup>1</sup> αὐτό μὲν τὸ ἄγαλμα διοπετέε, ὡς λέγουσιν, Hierodorian i. 11. d here only t. Symm., Job xi. 2. xxiii. 13. (-τωσ, ch. x. 29.) e 1 Pet. i. 6 only. 1 Macc. xii. 11. (see 1 Tim. v. 13.) f ch. ii. 30 reff. John vii. 45 al. Dan. iii. 13. xi. 6.) g 2 Tim. iii. 4 only. Prov. x. 14. xiii. 3. Sir. ix. 18 only. i here only t. 2 Macc. iv. 42 only. (-εῖν, Rom. ii. 22. -ία, 2 Macc. k constr., Matt. xxvii. 39. 4 Kings xix. 22. (Rom. ii. 24 al) l fem., here only. m ver. 24 reff. Heb. iv. 13. Strabo xiii. p. 932 (Wahl). 2 Macc. ii. 16. xlv. 19. w. κατά ad gen., Rom. viii. 33, pass. ver. 49. ch. xxiii. 29. xxvi. 2, 7 only. L.P.

<sup>1</sup> Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τοῦ <sup>c</sup> διοπετοῦς ; <sup>36</sup> <sup>d</sup> ἀναντιρρήτων οὖν ὄντων τούτων <sup>e</sup> δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς <sup>w</sup> κατεσταλμένους <sup>f</sup> ὑπαρχειν καὶ μηδὲν <sup>h</sup> προπετέε πρῶσσειν. <sup>37</sup> <sup>h</sup> ἡγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς ἄνδρας τούτους οὕτε <sup>i</sup> ἱεροσύλους οὕτε <sup>k</sup> βλασφημοῦντας τὴν <sup>l</sup> θεὸν ἡμῶν. <sup>38</sup> εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ <sup>m</sup> τεχνῖται ἔχουσιν πρὸς τινα <sup>n</sup> λόγον, ὁ ἀγόροιαι <sup>p</sup> ἄγονται καὶ <sup>q</sup> ἀνθύπατοί εἰσιν· <sup>r</sup> ἐγκαλείτωσαν ἀλλήλους.

ABDE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k m ol 13

διοπετους D 68 : *hujus* J35 D-lat : *joviseprolis* E-lat : *jovisque prolis* vulg.  
**36. ἀναντιρρήτων** B<sup>1</sup>L. *τουτων* bef *οντων* A b o : om *τουτων* N<sup>1</sup> 13. aft  
*προπετεε* ins *τι* N<sup>1</sup>. [*πραττειν*, so ABDEHLN 13 rel(not m) Chr Ec Th.]  
**37.** aft *τουτους* ins *εραδα* D syr-marg. for *ουτε* (twice), *μητε* D. rec *την θεαν* (σοιρη), with D<sup>1</sup>E<sup>2</sup> a b<sup>1</sup> o 13 E-lat Thl-fin : txt ABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>HLN rel 36 Chr-c Thl-sif. rec *υμων*, with E<sup>1</sup>-gr HL rel vulg syr copt æth-rom Chr Ec Thl-fin : txt ABDE<sup>2</sup>N b f o 13 E-lat Syr sah æth-pl Chr-c Thl-sif. *θεαν* D<sup>3</sup>.  
**38.** aft *δημητριος* ins *ουτος* D Syr : pref *ο* c 137. *οι* bef *και* D<sup>1</sup> : txt D<sup>1</sup>.  
 rec *προσ τινα λογον* bef *εχουσιν* (*alteration of characteristic order*), with 13(appy) : txt AB(D)EHLN rel vulg Chr Thl.—ins *αυτους* bef *τινα* D, *cum aliquo quendam* D-lat.

πίζων, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ σαρώων) of the temple : here used as implying that Ephesus had the charge and keeping of the temple. The title is found (Wetst.) on inscriptions as belonging to Ephesus : η φισοεβαστος Εφεσιων βουλη και ο νεωκορος δημοσ καθιερωσαν επι ανθηπατου Πεδοουκαιου Πρεισκεινου ψηφισαμενου Τιβ. Κκ. Ιταλικου του γραμματεις του δημου (Boeckh, No. 2966) ; and seems to have been specially granted by the emperors to particular cities : thus we have ὅσα ἐπετύχομεν παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου Καίσαρος Ἀδριανοῦ δι' Ἀντωνίου Πολέμωνος δεύτερου δόγμα συγκλήτου, καθ' ὃ δις νεωκόροι γεγόναμεν : and on coins of Hadrian, Ἐφεσίων δις νεωκόρων, &c. : and similarly of Elagabalus, Νικομηδέων τρίς νεωκόρων : of Maximin, Μαγνήτων νεωκόρος Ἀρτέμιδος. See also C. and H. ii. p. 89, where will be found an engraving of a coin exhibiting both the words νεωκόρος and ἀνθύπατος (ver. 38).

**τ. διοπετοῦς]** To give peculiar sanctity to various images, it was given out that they had fallen from heaven ; so Euripides of the statue of Artemis at Tauris, ἐνθ' Ἀρτεμις σὴ σίγγονος βωμοὺς ἔχει, | λαβεῖν τ' ἄγαλμα θεᾶς ὃ φασὶν ἐνθάδε | εἰς τοὺςδε ναοὺς οὐρανοῦ πεσεῖν ἄπο. Iph. Taur. 86, and 977, he calls it διοπετέε ἄγαλμα, οὐρανοῦ πέσημα. So also Pausan. Att. 26, τὸ δὲ ἁγιώτατον . . . ἐστὶν Ἀθηναῖς ἄγαλμα ἐν τῇ νῦν ἄκροπόλει . . . φήμη δ' ἐς αὐτὸ ἔχει, πεσεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. The image is described by Pliny, xvi. 72 : 'de

ipso simulacro Deæ ambigitur. Cæteri ex ebreno esse tradunt : Mucianus ter consul ex his qui, proxime viso eo, scripsere, vitigineum, et nunquam mutatum, septies restitutum templo.' 37.] From this verse it appears that Paul had proceeded at Ephesus with the same caution as at Athens, and had not held up to contempt the worship of Artemis, any further than unavoidably the truths which he preached would render it contemptible. This is also manifest from his having friends among the Asiarchs, ver. 31. Chrysostom, however, treats this assertion of the town-clerk merely as a device to appease the people : τοῦτο ψεύδος· ταῦτα μὲν πρὸς τὸν δῆμον. γάρ refers to the προπετέε with which he had charged them : 'and this caution is not unneeded,—for &c.' See Meyer ; and Herm. as above, on ver. 35.

**38.** ἀγόροιαι] court-days (the grammarians distinguish ἀγοραῖος, 'circumforaneous,' an idler in the market, and ἀγόροιαι, as in our text : so Suidas : but Ammonius *vice versa* : and the distinction is now believed to be mere pedantry) : and ἄγονται implies that they were then actually going on. They were the periodical *assizes* of the district, held by the proconsul and his assessors (see below). The Latin phrase for ἀγοραῖος ἄγειν was *conventus agere*, or *peragere*, or *convocare* ; cf. Cas. B. G. i. 54 ; v. 1 ; viii. 46. Hence the district itself was called *conventus*. See Smith's Diet. of Antiquities, art. *Conventus*.

30 εἰ δέ τι περὶ ἑτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ ἐκκλη-  
σία ἐπιλυθήσεται. 40 καὶ γὰρ κινδυνεύομεν ἔγκαλεῖσ-  
θαι ἑστάσεως περὶ τῆς σήμερον, μηδενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρ-  
χοντος περὶ οὗ [οὐ] δυνησόμεθα ἀποδοῦναι λόγον τῆς  
ἑσυστροφῆς ταύτης. 41 καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἀπέλυσεν τὴν  
ἐκκλησίαν.

XX. 1<sup>g</sup> Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρουβον προς-  
καλεσάμενος ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ παρακαλέσας,  
ἄσπασάμενος ἐξῆλθεν πορευθῆναι εἰς [τὴν] Μακεδονίαν.  
2<sup>no</sup> διελθὼν δὲ τὰ μέρη ἐκεῖνα καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς

19, 25. ch. xxiv. 5. Prov. xvii. 14. a constr., here only. (ch. xx. 26.) b Luke xxiii.  
4, 14, 22 only t. (-os, Heb. v. 9.) c ch. viii. 16 reff. d Matt. xii. 36. Luke xvi. 2.  
[Rom. xiv. 12.] 1 Pet. iv. 5. Dan. vi. 2 Theod. e ch. xxiii. 12 only. Amos vii. 10. f = ch.  
xiii. 3 reff. g ch. xix. 21 reff. h Judith vi. 1. i ch. xxi. 34 reff. k ch. xv.  
32 reff. l = here only. (ch. xviii. 22 reff.) Xen. Anab. vii. 1. 40. m = ch. xv. 40 reff.  
n ch. xiii. 6 reff. o ch. xix. 1. p ch. viii. 5 reff.

39. for περι ετερων, πραιτερων (seems like a mistake from itacism) B d 13. 36 :  
περ ετερον E. επιζητειται (itacism?) N c d o. εν τω νομω εκκλησια D<sup>1</sup>, so,  
but εκκλησιας D<sup>2</sup> (and lat) : txt D<sup>1</sup>.

40. σημερον ευκαλεισθαι στασεως μηδενος αιτιου οντος D. περι ου ου δυνησομεθα  
(perhaps, as Meyer, from a careless repetition of ου: more likely, as Bornemann in  
loc, inserted by those who placed a colon at υπαρχοντος and regarded περι . . . ταυτης  
as a new member of the sentence) A B (sic: see table) HLN b c e f g h m o syr arm :  
(for οὔ, οὐν L<sup>1</sup>;) om οὐ DE 13. 36 rel vulg coptt Chr-comm Ec Thl-fin. δουναι  
(prob the simple verb was substituted for the compd rather than vice versa: both  
exppr are in ordinary use) HL b d e g (Ec-ed Thl-sif : txt ABEN 13. 36 rel Chr  
Ec-ms Thl-fin. ins περι bef της συστρ. (consequent on regarding συστρ. as in  
apposn with the preceding gen:—q. d. viz. concerning this συστρ.) ABEN d k m 36.  
40 D-lat Syr arm Thl-fin : om DHL rel vss Chr Ec Thl-sif. (13 def.)

CHAΡ. XX. 1. for προσκαλ., μεταπεμφαμενος BEN m 13. 36. 40 coptt æth-rom Thl-fin :  
μετασειλαμενος a 69. 98-marg 105: txt ADHL rel Chr Ec Thl-sif. om δ D.  
ins πολλα bef παρακ. D. rec om παρακαλεσας (see note), with HL rel Chr  
Ec Thl-sif: ins ABDEN a c m 13. 36 copt Thl-fin.—παρακελε[υ]σας D<sup>1</sup>? for  
ασπ., αποσπασαμενος D<sup>1</sup>: και ασπ. EN: ασπασαμενος τε D<sup>4</sup> a c m 36 Thl-fin.  
πορευεσθαι (coyri) ABEN 36 Thl-fin: om D 27. 66<sup>2</sup>. 105: txt HL 13(sic) rel Chr Ec  
Thl-sif. om την BDELN a b e k m o Thl-fin: ins AH 13 rel Chr Ec Thl-sif.

2. ins παντα bef τα μερη D. εκεινη D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. for παρακαλεσας αυτους,  
χρησ[αμενο]s(?) D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>2</sup>.

Pliny, H. N. v. 29 fin., mentions Ephesus  
as one of these assize towns.

ἀνθ-  
ύπατοι] there are (such things as) pro-  
consuls: the fit officers before whom to  
bring these causes: a categoric plural. So  
the Commentators generally. But may not  
the 'consiliarii' of the proconsul who were  
his assessors at the 'conventus,' held in the  
provinces, have themselves popularly borne  
the name? We find in Jos. B. J. ii. 16. 1,  
that Cestius, the ἡγεμόν of Syria, on re-  
ceiving an application respecting Florus's  
conduct at Jerusalem, μετὰ ἡγεμόνων  
ἐβουλεύετο,—which ἡγεμόνων were his  
assessors, or consiliarii. (See on ch. xxv.  
12, and Smith's Dict. of Antt., ut supra.)

ἐγκαλ. ἀλλ.] let them (the plaintiffs  
and defendants) plead against one an-  
other.

39.] 'Legitimus catus est,  
qui a magistratu civitatis convocatur et  
regitur.' Grot. The art. points out the

regularly recurring assembly, of which they  
all knew.

40.] γὰρ assumes that

this assembly was an unlawful one.

μηδενος κ.τ.λ.] There being no ground  
why (i. e. in consequence of which) we  
shall be able to give an account, i. e. 'no  
ground whereon to build the possibility of  
our giving an account.' The reading περι  
οὐ οὐ (see digest) seems to involve the sen-  
tence in almost inextricable confusion. To  
read περι τῆς συστ. τ. and take it in  
apposit. with περι οὐ, 'hujus rei, videlicet  
conventus hujus' (Bornemann), is very  
harsh.

CHAΡ. XX. 1—XXI. 16.] JOURNEY OF  
PAUL TO MACEDONIA AND GREECE, AND  
THENCE TO JERUSALEM.

1.] παρα-  
καλέσας has probably been omitted on ac-  
count of the two participles coming to-  
gether: or perhaps on account of the same  
word occurring again in ver. 2.

η ch. xv. 32. <sup>1</sup> λόγῳ πολλῶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα, <sup>3</sup> ποιήσας τε ABDE  
 ρ ch. xv. 33. <sup>1</sup> ἡμῶς τρεῖς, γενομένης αὐτῷ <sup>3</sup> ἐπιβουλῆς ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰου- ILLN a b  
 refl. c d f g h  
 ς ch. ix. 24. <sup>1</sup> δαίων μέλλοντι <sup>1</sup> ἀνάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν Συρίαν ἐγένετο k m o 13  
 t ch. xiii. 13  
 refl.  
 u = Philem. 14. u γνώμης <sup>v</sup> τοῦ <sup>w</sup> ὑποστρέφειν διὰ Μακεδονίας. <sup>4</sup> συν-  
 2 Macc. iv. 39. constr. <sup>4</sup> εἶπετο δὲ αὐτῷ <sup>5</sup> ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας Σώπατρος Πύρρου  
 Luke ix. 55. v. r. 2 Macc. xi. 37.  
 v constr., ch. iii. 12 refl.  
 w = ch. viii. 25 refl.  
 x here only t. 2 Macc. xv. 2 only.  
 y = ch. xi. 5 refl. z ch. ix. 20 refl.  
 b = here only. Job xxxvi. 2. (see ver. 23.) a = ver. 13. 2 Cor. ix. 5. (ch. xii. 10 al.) Gen. xxxiii. 14.

3. for τε, δε D 38 E-lat copt. for γενομ., και γενηθεισης D<sup>2</sup>: κ. γενηθεις D<sup>1</sup>-gr.  
 επιβουλης bef αυτω ABEN a h 13: txt DHL rel vulg Chr Ec Thl. μελ-  
 λων E. αγεσθαι E. rec γνωμη, with HL rel: txt ABEN 13. 36.—  
 ηβηλησεν αναχθησαι εις συριαν ειπεν δε το πνευμα αυτω υποστρεφειν δια της μακεδονιας  
 D syr-marg.

4. for συνειπετο δε αυτω αχρι, μελλοντος ουν εξειναι αυτου μεχρι D syr-marg.  
 (comitari eum D-lat.) om αχρι της ασιας (to conform to follg; cf note) BN 13  
 vulg(not demid) ath Bede. rec om πυρρου (see note), with HL rel syr ath Chr  
 Ec Thl-sif: ins ABDEEN a b m o 13. 36. 40 vulg syr-marg coptt arm Thl-fin Orig-int  
 Bede. βεραιοι N<sup>1</sup>: βερναιοι D-gr<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. ins o bef δερβαιοι A: δουβ[ε]ριος  
 D<sup>1</sup>, doverius D-lat: txt D<sup>1</sup>. for ασιανοι, εφεσιοι D syr-marg sah. for τυχικος,  
 εντυχος D.

5. rec om δε, with DHL rel 36 vulg Syr Chr Ec Thl-sif: ins ABEN a c 13. 40 syr  
 copt Thl-fin. προσελθοντες A(?) B<sup>1</sup>(Mai) E-gr HLN f g k m. εμεινον (but i  
 erased) N. for ημας, αυτον D-gr.

Notices of this journey may be found 2 Cor. ii. 12, 13; vii. 5, 6. He delayed on the way some time at Troas, waiting for Titus, —broke off his preaching there, though prosperous, in distress of mind at his non-arrival, 2 Cor. ii. 12, 13,—and sailed for Macedonia, where Titus met him, 2 Cor. vii. 6. That Epistle was written during it, from Macedonia (see 2 Cor. ix. 2, *καυχῶμαι*, 'I am boasting'). He seems to have gone to the confines at least of Illyria, Rom. xv. 19.

αὐτούς] The Macedonian brethren: so ch. xvi. 10 al., see refl., and Winer, edn. 6, § 22. 3. Ἑλλάδα] Achaia, see ch. xix. 21.

3. ποιήσας] This stay was made at Corinth, most probably: see 1 Cor. xvi. 6, 7: and was during the winter, see below on ver. 6. During it the Epistle to the Romans was written: see Prolegg. to Rom. § iv.

μέλλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι] This purpose, of going from Corinth to Palestine by sea, is implied ch. xix. 21, and 1 Cor. xvi. 3—7.

τοῦ ὑποστρ.] The genit. is not (as Meyer) governed directly by γνώμης, which would be more naturally followed by εἰς τὸ ὕπ.: but denotes the purpose, as in refl.

4. ἄχρι τ. Ἀσίας] It is not hereby implied that they went *no further* than to Asia: Trophimus (ch. xxi. 29) and Aristarchus (ch. xxvii. 2), and probably others, as the bearers of the alms from Macedonia and Corinth (1 Cor. xvi. 3, 4), accompanied him to Jerusalem. Σώπατρος Πύρρου Βεροιαῖος] This mention of his father is

perhaps made to distinguish him (?) from Sosipater, who was with Paul at Corinth (Rom. xvi. 21). The name Πύρρου has been erased as that of an unknown person, and because the mention of the father is unusual in the N. T.:—no possible reason can be given for its *insertion* by copyists.

Ἀρίσταρχος] See ch. xix. 29; xxvii. 2; Col. iv. 10; Philem. 24. Secundus is altogether unknown. The Gaius here is not the Gaius of ch. xix. 29, who was a *Macedonian*. The epithet *δερβαῖος* is inserted for distinction's sake. Timothy was from *Lystra*, which probably gives occasion to his being mentioned here in close company with Gaius of Derbe. All attempts to join *δερβαῖος* with *Τιμόθεος* in the construction are futile. Timothy was *not of Derbe*, see ch. xvi. 1, 2: and the name *Caïus* (Γάϊος, Gr.) was far too common to create any difficulty in there being two, or three (see note, ch. xix. 29) companions of Paul so called. With conjectural emendations of the text (*δερβ. δὲ Τιμοθ.*, Kuin., Valck.) we have no concern. Ἀσιανοὶ T.

κ. T.] Tychicus is mentioned Eph. vi. 21, as sent (to Ephesus from Rome) with that Epistle. He bore also that to the Colossians, Col. iv. 7, at the same time. See also 2 Tim. iv. 12; Tit. iii. 12. Trophimus, an Ephesian, was in Jerusalem with Paul, ch. xxi. 29: and had been, shortly before 2 Tim. was written, left sick at Miletus. (See Prolegg. to 2 Tim. § i. 5.)

5. οὔτοι.] The persons mentioned in

ἐν Τρωάδι· <sup>6</sup> ἡμεῖς δὲ <sup>ε</sup> ἐξεπλεύσαμεν μετὰ τὰς <sup>δ</sup> ἡμέρας τῶν <sup>ε</sup> ἄζύμων ἀπὸ Φιλίππων, καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα <sup>ε</sup> ἄχρι ἡμερῶν πέντε, οὗ <sup>ε</sup> διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ. <sup>7</sup> Ἐν δὲ <sup>ε</sup> τῇ μιᾷ τῶν <sup>ε</sup> σαββάτων <sup>ε</sup> συνηγμένων ἡμῶν <sup>ε</sup> κλάσαι ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος <sup>ε</sup> διελέγετο αὐτοῖς μέλ-  
c ch. xv. 39  
 d ch. xii. 3 reff.  
 e = ch. xiii. 11.  
 Luke iv. 13.  
 Rom. i. 13 al.  
 2 Macc. xiv.  
 15.  
 f ch. xii. 19  
 reff.  
 Luke xxiv.  
 1. John xx.

1 (19. Mark xvi. 2. 1 Cor. xvi. 2) see ch. xiii. 14 reff.  
 i ch. ii. 46 reff. k ch. xvii. 2 reff.

h ch. iv. 5 reff. constr., ch. xiii. 44 reff.

6. om τὴν D. rec *αχρι*, with H rel: *απο* EΣ 13: *infra* E-lat: txt ABL d Thl-sif. for *αχρι ημερων πεντε, πεμπταιοι* D. for *ου, οπου* AEN 13: *ου και* 40. 137: *και ε*: *εν η και* D: txt BHL rel 36 Chr Cc Thl.

7. for *δε, τε* D Syr aeth. om *τη* E k. aft *μια* ins *πρωτη* D-gr. rec for *ημων, των μαθητων* (*alteration to suit avtois—see note*), with HL rel Bas Cc Thl-sif: txt ABDEN a<sup>1</sup> c 13. 36. 40 vulg syr copt aeth arm Chr<sub>2</sub> Thl-fin Aug. rec ins *του* bef *κλασαι*, with D Cc Thl-fin: om ABEHLN 13 rel Chr<sub>2</sub> Thl-sif.

ver. 4: not only Tychicus and Trophimus. The mention of Timotheus in this list, distinguished from *ἡμᾶς*, has created an insuperable difficulty to those who suppose Timotheus himself to be the narrator of what follows: which certainly cannot be got over (as De Wette) by supposing that Timotheus might have inserted himself in the list, and then tacitly excepted himself by the *ἡμᾶς* afterwards. The truth is apparent here, as well as before, ch. xvi. 10 (where see note), that the anonymous narrator was in very intimate connexion with Paul; and on this occasion we find him remaining with him when the rest went forward. **προελθ.**

κ.τ.λ.] For what reason, is not said: but we may well conceive, that if they bore the contributions of the churches, a better opportunity, or safer ship, may have determined Paul to send them on, he himself having work to do at Philippi: or perhaps, again, as Meyer suggests, Paul may have remained behind to keep the days of unleavened bread. But then why should not they have remained too? The same  *motive*  may not have operated with them: but in that case no reason can be given why they should have been *sent on*, except as above. It is not impossible that both may have been combined:—before the end of the days of unleavened bread, a favourable opportunity occurs of sailing to Troas, of which they, with their charge, avail themselves: Paul and Luke waiting till the end of the feast, and taking the risk of a less desirable conveyance. That the feast had  *something*  to do with it, the mention of  *μετὰ τ. ἡ. τ. ἄζ.*  seems to imply: such notices being not inserted ordinarily by Luke for the sake of  *dates* . The assumption made by some (see, e. g. Mr. Lewin, p. 587), that the rest of the company sailed at once for Troas from Corinth, while Paul and Luke went by land to Philippi, is inconsistent with  *συνέπετο* , ver. 4. From the notice here, we learn

that Paul's stay in Europe on this occasion was about three-quarters of a year: viz. from shortly after Pentecost, when he left Ephesus (see on ch. xix. 10), to the next Easter.

6. ἄρχ. ἡμ. πέντε] in five days, see reff. The wind must have been adverse: for the voyage from Troas to Philippi (Napolis) in ch. xvi. 11, seems to have been made in  *two*  days. It appears that they arrived on a Monday. Compare notes, 2 Cor. ii. 12, ff.

7. ἐν τῇ μιᾷ τ. σαββ.] We have here an intimation of the continuance of the practice, which seems to have begun immediately after the Resurrection (see John xx. 26), of assembling on the first day of the week for religious purposes. (Justin Martyr,  *Apol.*  i. 67, p. 83, says,  *τῇ τοῦ ἡλίου λεγομένη ἡμέρᾳ πάντων κατὰ πόλεις ἢ ἀγροῦς μερόντων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ συνέλευσις γίνεται.* ) Perhaps the greatest proof of all, that this day was thus observed, may be found in the early (see 1 Cor. xvi. 2) and at length general prevalence, in the  *Gentile world* , of the  *Jewish seven-day period*  as a  *division of time* ,—which was entirely foreign to  *Gentile*  habits. It can only have been introduced as following on the practice of especial honour paid to this day. But we find in the Christian Scriptures no trace of any  *sabbatical*  observance of this or any day: nay, in Rom. xiv. 5 (where see note), Paul shews the untenableness of any such view under the Christian dispensation. The idea of the  *transference of the Jewish sabbath from the seventh day to the first*  was an invention of later times.

κλάσαι ἄρτον] See note on ch. ii. 42. The breaking of bread in the Holy Communion was at this time inseparable from the  *ἀγάπαι* . It took place apparently in the evening (after the day's work was ended), and at the end of the assembly, after the preaching of the word (ver. 11). αὐτοῖς, in the third person, the dis-



C λαν  
αυτου...  
(see var.  
read.)  
ABCDE  
ILN a b  
c d f g h  
k m o 13

δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ συμπεριλαβὼν εἶπεν  
Μὴ θορυβεῖσθε· ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐστιν.  
ἀναβάς δὲ καὶ κλάσας τὸν ἄρτον καὶ γευσάμενος,  
ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε ὀμιλήσας ἄχρι αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν.  
ἤγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν αὐ-  
τοῦ μετρίως. Ἡμεῖς δὲ προσελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον  
ἀνήχθημεν ἐπὶ τὴν Ἄσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλλοντες ἀνα-  
λαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον· οὕτως γὰρ διατεταγμένος ἦν  
μέλλων αὐτὸς πεζεύειν. ὡς δὲ συνίβαλλεν ἡμῖν

ver. 37. (ch.  
viii. 16 rel.  
Esth. vii. 8.  
f. incommen-  
t. Rev. v. 3  
only.)  
ch. xvii. 5  
rel.  
h. ch. vii. 24  
rel.  
i. ch. viii. 34.  
E. est. 11. 10. 11.  
l = ch. x. 10  
rel.  
m here only.  
Macc. viii.  
25, see Luke  
xxiii. 8.  
n Luke xxiv.  
14, 15, etc.  
xxiv. 26  
only. Prov.

xxiii. 30. o here only. Isa. lix. 9. 2 Macc. xii. 9 only. p = John iv. 6. ch. xxviii.  
17. see Heb. vi. 15. q = ch. xv. 40 relf. r Luke x. 34 al. 1 Kings xv. 20.  
s = Matt. ii. 18. v. 4. Luke xvi. 25. Gen. xxiv. 67. t here only. u 2 Macc. xv. 38 only.  
(= Sir. xxxiv. [xxxv.] 20. Xen. Mem. iv. 1. 1.) v ver. 5. w ch. xiii. 13 only.  
x = vv. 3, 7. y = here his. ch. xxiii. 34. 2 Tim. iv. 11 on y. (ch. i. 2. vii. 43.) z 1 Cor.  
ii. 17. xi. 34. L.P., exc. Matt. xi. 1. 1 Chron. ix. 33. a here only. t. μέχρις ἐνταῦθα ἐπέzeugεν  
ἡ στρατιή, Xen. Anab. v. 5. 4. (-ζῆ, Mark vi. 34.) b = here only. (ch. xvii. 18 relf.)

- 10. aft επεπεσεν ins επ' c 106 : επεσεν επ D. συμπεριβαλων C<sup>1</sup>, and add αυτου  
C : συμπαλαβων c k 40. 105 : add αυτον a 36. ins και bef ειπεν D<sup>1</sup>-gr.  
11. rec om τον (the force of the art being overlooked,—see note), with D<sup>2</sup>EHLN<sup>3</sup> rel  
Chr (Ec Thl-sif: ins ABCD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 13 Thl-fin. for τε, δε D-gr E-gr Thl-sif.  
[αχρη, so A B<sup>1</sup>(Mai) C<sup>2</sup>EN (Ec-ed Thl-sif.) αυτης N<sup>1</sup>.  
12. for ηγαγον δε τον παιδα, D has ασπαζομενων δε αυτων ηγαγον τον νεανισκον.  
13. προσελθ. A B<sup>1</sup>(Mai) EH f g h k m o Chr Thl-sif: κατελθ. D Syr. for 1st  
επι, eis D d 133. rec (for 2nd επι) εις, with DHL rel 36 Chr (Ec Thl-sif: txt  
ABCEN 13. 40 Thl-fin. for ασσον, θασσον, or θασσον L o (but not in ver 14) 73-  
6-8. 99. 100-1 syrr sah : ασον b<sup>1</sup> f k 13. 106 aeth : νασον 15. 18. 36, and so in ver 14.  
rec ην bef διατεταγμενος (ην διατ. is St. Luke's habit almost uniformly, but it  
is not the habit of the great MSS to alter this order), with DHL rel Chr (Ec Thl :  
εντεταλμενος r C 15. 36. 180 : txt ABEN a m 13. ins ως bef μελλον D 36.  
αυτος E.  
14. om δε C<sup>1</sup>(appy). rec συνεβαλεν (alteration to historic aorist as so freq),  
with CDHL rel 36 vulg E-lat Chr (Ec Thl : συνεβαλλον N<sup>1</sup> : txt ABEN<sup>3</sup> 40. for  
1st εις, επι N<sup>1</sup>.

Apostle,—gifted, not with medical discernment, but with miraculous power, goes down to him, falls on him and embraces him,—a strange proceeding for one bent on discovering suspended animation, but not so for one who bore in mind the action of Elijah (1 Kings xvii. 21) and Elisha (2 Kings iv. 34), each time over a dead body,—and having done this, not before, bids them not to be troubled, for his life was in him. I would ask any unbiassed reader, taking these details into consideration, which of the two is the natural interpretation,—and whether there can be any reasonable doubt that the intent of Luke is to relate a miracle of raising the dead, and that he mentions the falling on and embracing him as the outward significant meanstaken by the Apostle to that end? II.] The intended breaking of bread had been put off by the accident. τὸν ἄρτ., as ch. ii. 42. Were it not for that usage, the article here might import, ‘the bread which it was intended to break,’ alluding to ἄρτ. above. γευσάμενος] having made a meal, see relf. The agape was a veritable meal. Not

‘having tasted it,’ viz. the bread which he had broken;—though that is implied, usage decides for the other meaning. οὕτως] ‘After so doing?’ see relf. 12.] As in the raising of Jairus’s daughter, our Lord commanded that something should be given her to eat, that nature might be recruited, so doubtless here rest and treatment were necessary, in order that the restored life might be confirmed, and the shock recovered. The time indicated by αὐγή must have been before or about 5 A.M.: which would allow about four hours since the miracle. We have here a minute but interesting touch of truth in the narrative. Paul, we learn afterwards, ver. 13, intended to go afoot. And accordingly here we have it simply related that he started away from Troas before his companions, not remaining for the reintroduction of the now recovered Eutychus in ver. 12. 13. Ἄσσον] A sea-port (also called Apollonia, Plin. v. 32) in Mysia or Troas, opposite to Lesbos, twenty-four Roman miles (Peutinger Table) from Troas, built on a high cliff above the sea, with a descent so

c ch. vii. 40  
 refl.  
 d ch. xiii. 1  
 rec.  
 e ch. xvi. 11  
 r.  
 f ch. xvi. 1 refl.  
 g here only.  
 h = a. xxviii.  
 2. Scmm.  
 i = ch. xxvii.  
 3. Xen. Cyr.  
 iv. 6. 10.  
 j = here (Mark  
 iv. 30 rec.)  
 only 2. εἰς  
 Ἰουδαίαν  
 παραβα-  
 λειν.  
 Thucyd. iiii.  
 32. (Prov.  
 ii. 2 a.)  
 k = Mark 1. 38. Luke xiii. 33. ch. xiii. 44. xxi. 26. Heb. vi. 9 only. 2 Mac. xii. 39. 1 = ch. xv. 10 refl.  
 m here only 7. Xen. Anab. xi. 2. 1. n Matt. xviii. 13. Gal. vi. 14. Gen. xlii. 7, 17. o here only 7.  
 oi δ' ἐπιβουλοὶ τοῖς δ' πλοῖσι χροῦται ἄντα ἀνώμαρον ἢ κ. ὁ λόγος ἐσπίθεται, ὡς τὸ χρονοτριβεῖν.  
 Aristot. Rhet. iii. 3. p Luke ii. 16. xix. 5. 6. ch. xxii. 18. 2 Pet. iii. 12 only. 2 Chron. x. 18.  
 q ch. ii. 1 refl. r = Matt. xxvi. 6. Luke x. 32. xxii. 40 al. s Luke iv. 23. ch. xxi. 17.  
 xxv. 16. t ch. vii. 14 refl. u James v. 14 only. (see ch. xiv. 23.) v ch. xi. 30 refl.

εἰς τὴν Ἄσσον, ἠναλαβόντες αὐτὸν ἤλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην, 15 κἀκεῖθεν ἀποπλεύσαντες τῇ ἐπιούσῃ κατηγήσαμεν ἀντικρὺς Χίου. τῇ δὲ ἑτέρα παρεβάλομεν εἰς Σάμον, καὶ μείναντες ἐν Τρωγυλίῳ τῇ ἔχομένῃ ἤλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον. 16 κερκίει γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλευσαι τὴν Ἐφεσον, ὅπως μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ. ἔσπευδεν γάρ, εἰ δυνατὸν εἶη αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα. 17 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμφας εἰς Ἐφεσον μετεκαλέσατο τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας.

1 ἠλο-  
 μεν...  
 ABCDE  
 HLS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

15. καὶ ἐκεῖθεν E. rec αντικρυ (corr.) with B<sup>2</sup>H rel: txt AB<sup>1</sup>CDELN 13. 36. 40 Thl.-fin. for ετερα, εσπερα B 15. 19. 73. παρελαβομεν D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>1</sup>. om και μειναντες εν τρωγυλιω, and aft τη ins δε ABCEN 13 vulg: txt (the occasion of the om is probably here, that Trogylium is not in Samos, which at first sight the text appeared to imply) DHL rel 36 syr sah Chr Ec Thl.—rec τρωγυλλια, with H rel 36: τρωγυλια D-gr: txt (D)L h m o (c f g k) Syr sah Chr Ec Thl.-fin, Trogylio D-lat. ερχομενη D<sup>1</sup> a m 95<sup>1</sup>. 96. 142.  
 16. rec ἐκρινε (an ecclesiastical portion begins at ver 16, which has occasioned the alteration of the pluperf into the independent historic aor), with C<sup>3</sup>HL rel Chr Ec Thl-sif: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>DEN a 13. 36 vulg. for οπως μη γενηται αυτα χρονοτριβησαι, μηποτε γενηθη αυτα κατασχεσις τις D: ul non contingeret ei morandi quis D-lat. rec (for ειη) ην, with L rel 40 Chr Ec Thl: txt (but looks like a gramm corr) ABCEN a 13. 36.—om ει δυνατον ειη DH wth-rom. εις την ημεραν D: τη ημερα H. for εις, εν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. ιερουσαλημ ΔΕΝ a c 13. 40: txt BCDHL rel 36 Chr.  
 17. μετεπεμψατο D. om τους E.

precipitous as to have prompted a pun of Stratoniceus, the musician (see Athen. viii., p. 352), on a line of Homer, II. ζ. 143, Ἄσσον ἴθ', ὡς κεν θάσσον ὀλέθρου πείραθ' ἴκηαι. Strab. xiii. 1, p. 126, Tauchm. Paul's reason is not given for wishing to be alone: probably he had some apostolic visit to make. 14. Μιτυλήνην] The capital of Lesbos, on the E. coast of the island, famed (Hor. Od. i. 7. 1 Epist. i. 11, 17) for its beautiful situation, into which their ship would sail, was μέγας κ. βαθύς, χώματι σκεπαζόμενος, Strabo, xiii. 2, p. 137. 15. παρεβάλ.] we put in: so Charon, in the Frogs, to his boatman, ὥσπ, παραβαλοῦ, 180; and 271, παραβαλοῦ τῷ κωπιῷ: see many examples in Wetst. Then they made a short run in the evening to Trogylium, a cape and town on the Ionian coast, only forty stadia distant, where they spent the night. He had passed in front of the bay of Ephesus, and was now but a short distance from it. Μίλητον] The ancient capital of Ionia (Herod. i. 142). See 2 Tim. iv. 20, and note. 16. κερκίει.] We see here that the

ship was at Paul's disposal, and probably hired at Philippi, or rather at Neapolis, for the voyage to Patara (ch. xxi. 1), where he and his company embark in a merchant vessel, going to Tyre. The separation of Paul and Luke from the rest at the beginning of the voyage may have been in some way connected with the hiring or outfit of this vessel. The expression κερκίει (or ἐκρινε, which will amount to the same thing, only it must not be taken 'for the pluperfect,' here or any where else) is too subjectively strong to allow of our supposing that the Apostle merely followed the previously determined course of a ship in which he took a passage. παραπλ. τ. Ἐφ.] He may have been afraid of detention there, owing to the machinations of those who had caused the uproar in ch. xix. F. M., in his notes, gives another reason: "He seems to have feared that, had he run up the long gulf to Ephesus, he might be detained in it by the westerly winds, which blow long, especially in the spring." But these would affect him nearly as much at Miletus. 17.] The distance from Miletus to Ephesus is about thirty miles.

18 ὡς δὲ <sup>w</sup> παρεγένοντο <sup>w</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ὑμιτεῖς <sup>w</sup> ἐπίστασθε, <sup>xy</sup> ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας <sup>y</sup> ἀφ' ἧς <sup>z</sup> ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, <sup>a</sup> πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν πάντα χρόνον <sup>r</sup> ἐγενόμην, <sup>x</sup> δουλεύων τῷ κυρίῳ <sup>c</sup> μετὰ <sup>d</sup> πάσης <sup>e</sup> ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ <sup>f</sup> δακρῶν καὶ <sup>f</sup> πειρασμῶν τῶν <sup>h</sup> συμβάτων μοι ἐν ταῖς <sup>h</sup> ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, <sup>20</sup> ὡς οὐδὲν <sup>i</sup> ὑπεστεί-

(xxvii. 2 reff.) Josh. xiv. 9. a = Mark v. 16, ch. ix. 27. b = (see note) Paul  
(Rom. vii. (ii) 25 al.) only, exc. Matt. vi. 21. Luke xvi. 13. Ps. li. 11. c ch. xvii. 11 reff.  
d ('all possible') ch. iv. 29. xxiii. 1. Rom. i. 29. Eph. i. 3. 2 Pet. i. 5. Jude 3 al. e Eph. iv. 2.  
Phil. ii. 3. Col. ii. 18, 23, iii. 12. Paul only, exc. 1 Pet. v. 5 f. (-φρον, 1 Pet. iii. 8. -φρονεῖν, Ps. cxxx. 2.)  
f = Luke xxii. 28. Gal. iv. 14 al. Dent. iv. 34. g ch. iii. 10 reff. h ch. ix. 24 reff.  
i ver. 27. Gal. ii. 12. Heb. x. 38 only. Diod. Sic. xlii. 70, εἰς τὸ λοιπὸν ὁ Κύριος ἐκέλευσεν αἰτεῖν, μηδὲν ὑπαστελλόμενον. So Jos. B. J. i. 20. 1. 2. xxv. 1.

18. For παρεγενοντο, εσκληρυνοντο E-gr. aft αυτον ins ομου οντων αυτων A : ομοσε οντ. αυτ. D<sup>1</sup> 40-marg (ομοσε οντων D<sup>1</sup>) : ομοθυμωον E 73 : et simul essent vulg (interpolations for particularity) : txt BCHLN rel 36 Chr (Ec Thl. for αυτους, προς αυτους D<sup>1</sup> : πρ. αυτοις D<sup>1</sup>. aft επιστασθε ins αδελφοι D : pref 5. 8. 73 sah. for αφ, εφ D<sup>1</sup> : om h 38. 93 : txt D<sup>1</sup>. for εις, επι E. for πως to εγενομην, D has ως τριετιαν η και πλειον ποταπας μεθ υμων εν παντος χρονου : D-corr has πως for ποταπας, D<sup>1</sup>(?) τον παντα χρονον, and D<sup>5</sup> adds εγενομην : fwi per omni tempore D-lat.

19. aft κυριω add μεθ υμων C c 15. 18. 36 Chr-txt. rec ins πολλων bef δακρ.  
(prob interpolation : see 2 Cor ii. 4), with CHL rel 36 syr æth-rom arm Chr (Ec Thl : om ABDEK 13. 40 vulg Syr copt sah æth-pl Lucif. συμβαινωντων C.

He probably, therefore, stayed three or four days altogether at Miletus. τοὺς πρεσβ.] called, ver. 28, ἐπισκόπους. This circumstance began very early to contradict the growing views of the apostolic institution and necessity of prelatical episcopacy. Thus Irenæus, iii. 14. 2, p. 201 : 'In Mileto convocatis episcopis et presbyteris, qui erant ab Epheso et a reliquis proximis civitatibus.' Here we see (1) the two, bishops and presbyters, distinguished, as if both were sent for, in order that the titles might not seem to belong to the same persons,—and (2) other neighbouring churches also brought in, in order that there might not seem to be ἐπίσκοποι in one church only. That neither of these was the case, is clearly shewn by the plain words of this verse : he sent to Ephesus, and summoned the elders of the church (see below on διήλθον, ver. 25). So early did interested and disingenuous interpretations begin to cloud the light which Scripture might have thrown on ecclesiastical questions. The E. V. has hardly dealt fairly in this case with the sacred text, in rendering ἐπισκόπους, ver. 28, 'overseers' : whereas it ought there as in all other places to have been bishops, that the fact of elders and bishops having been originally and apostolically synonymous might be apparent to the ordinary English reader, which now it is not. 18.] The evidence furnished by this speech as to the literal report in the Acts of the words spoken by Paul, is most important. It is a treasure-house of words,

idioms, and sentiments, peculiarly belonging to the Apostle himself. Many of these appear in the reff., but many more lie beneath the surface, and can only be discovered by a continuous and verbal study of his Epistles. I shall point out such instances of parallelism as I have observed, in the notes. The contents of the speech may be thus given : He reminds the elders of his conduct among them (vv. 18—21) : announces to them his final separation from them (vv. 22—25) : and commends earnestly to them the flock committed to their charge, for which he himself had by word and work disinterestedly laboured (vv. 26—35). ἀπὸ πρ. ἡμ.] These words hold a middle place, partly with ἐπίστασθε, partly with ἐγενόμην. The knowledge on their part was coexistent with his whole stay among them : so that we may take the words with ἐπίστασθε, at the same time carrying on their sense to what follows.

μεθ' ὑμ. ἔγεν.] So 1 Thess. i. 5, οἴδατε οἳοι ἐγενήθημεν ἐν ὑμῖν,—ii. 10, ὑμ. μάρτυρες . . . ὡς ὅτιως . . . ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐγενήθημεν. See 1 Cor. ix. 20, 22.

19. δουλεύων τῷ κυρ.] With the sole exception of the assertion of our Lord, 'Ye cannot serve God and mammon,' reff. Matt., Luke, the verb δουλέω for 'serving God' is used by Paul only, and by him seven times, viz. besides reff., Rom. xii. 11 ; xiv. 18 ; xvi. 18 ; Col. iii. 24 ; 1 Thess. i. 9.

μετ. π. ταπ.] Also a Pauline expression, 2 Cor. viii. 7 ; xii. 12. πειρασμῶν] See especially Gal.

k part., 1 Cor. 8il. 7. Heb. (vii. 35, x. 23 v. r.) 2il. 10 only.  
 Deut. xxiii. 6. I constr., ch. xiv. 18 refl.  
 m = John iv. 25, xvi. 13, &c. ver. 27. 1 Pet. i. 12.  
 Deut. xxiv. 8. n ch. xvi. 37 refl.  
 o = Matt. xxiv. 7 f. (ch. xiv. 25, ii. 46 refl.)  
 p ch. viii. 25 refl.  
 q ch. xi. 18 refl.  
 r = ch. xxiv. 21 f. d. 1. 12. u = ch. xvii. 16 refl. s ch. xiii. 11. t = here only. δεδεμένος ἰσχυρότερον ἀνάγκη, Xen. Cyr. viii. 1. 12. u = here only. Eccl. ii. 14. ix. 11. (ch. x. 25 refl.) w = here only. Amos ix. 8. x ch. xv. 21 (36). Tit. i. 5. y masc., Mark ix. 26. 1 Cor. xii. 2. Eph. iv. 17, 18. Rev. iv. 8. xix. 14 al. Winer, edn. 6, § 59. 4. z ch. xvi. 26 refl. a ch. xi. 19 refl. b see ver. 5. c = and constr., here only. see Job xiv. 3. xxii. 4. d ch. xv. 26 refl.

ABCDEF  
 HLN ab  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

λάμην τῶν<sup>k</sup> συμφερόντων<sup>l</sup> τοῦ μὴ<sup>m</sup> ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν καὶ εἰδάξαι ὑμᾶς<sup>n</sup> δημοσίᾳ καὶ<sup>o</sup> κατ' οἴκου, <sup>21</sup> p διαμαρτυροῦμενος Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλήσιν τὴν εἰς θεὸν<sup>q</sup> μετανοίαν καὶ<sup>r</sup> πίστιν<sup>r</sup> εἰς τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν. <sup>22</sup> s καὶ νῦν<sup>s</sup> ἰδοὺ<sup>t</sup> δεδεμένος ἐγὼ τῷ<sup>u</sup> πνεύματι πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ<sup>v</sup> συναντήσοντά μοι μὴ εἰδώς, <sup>23</sup> w πλὴν ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον<sup>x</sup> κατὰ<sup>x</sup> πόλιν διαμαρτύρεται<sup>y</sup> μοι<sup>y</sup> λέγων ὅτι<sup>z</sup> δεσμὰ καὶ<sup>a</sup> θλίψεις με μένουσιν. <sup>24</sup> ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς<sup>c</sup> λόγου<sup>c</sup> ποιῶμαι τὴν<sup>d</sup> ψυχὴν

20. των συμφερόντων bef υπεστείλαμην C. om μη D Lucif. om νμας D Thl-sif Lucif Jer. κατ οίκους και δημοσία D.

21. διαμαρτυραμενος H m Bas-ms Thl-sif: -ρουμενος D<sup>1</sup>. rec ins τον bef θεου (corrn for uniformity), with ADHL 13. 36 rel Bas-ms (Ec Thl-fin: om BCEN d h k Bas Chr Thl-sif. aft πιστιν ins την EHL rel Bas Chr Ec Thl: om A B(Mai) CN a 13. 36; also D, which reads δια τ. κυριου ημ. ιησ. χρ. om ημων E. rec aft ιησ. ins χριστον (common addn), with ACDEH 13. 36 rel Syr copt aeth-pl Chr Thl-fin: om BHL b c g h syr sah aeth-rom Bas Ec Thl-sif Lucif.

22. rec εγω bef δεδεμένος, with DHL rel an Chr Eriph: txt (characteristic order) ABCEN a k 13 vulg Athl-mss Thl-fin. ιεροσολυμα D. συναντησαντα (prob originally a mistake) A D-gr E-gr H m 13: συμβησομενα (gloss) C a 15. 36. 68. 69. 180 lect-12 Ath-mss<sub>2</sub> Thl-fin: txt BLN rel vss Ath Chr Ec. εμοι BN<sup>1</sup>. for ειδως, γινωσκων D.

23. το αγ. πν. D-gr: το πν. μοι το αγ. c 47. 137 Eriph Chr. om κατα πολιν E. ins πασαν bef πολιν D vulg Syr aeth Lucif. διεμαρτυρατο AEN<sup>3</sup> 13. 40 Ath-mss<sub>2</sub>. rec om μοι (as unnecessary?), with HL rel aeth-rom Ec Thl-sif: ins ABCDEN a b d e h m 13. 36. 40 vulg syr copt aeth-pl arm Ath Cyr-jer. Bas Thl-fin Lucif Jer. rec λεγων, with A B(sic: see table) CN rel: txt DEHL 13 f (k?) I<sup>1</sup> m 36 Eriph. rec με bef και θλιψεις (alteration perhaps to avoid μεμενουσιν), with L rel Thlrd Ec Thl-fin: με aft μενουσιν vss, so D (but for με, μοι): txt ABCEHN a c k 13. 40 vulg arm Cyr-jer Bas Did Chr Thl-sif. at end add εν ιεροσολυμοις D vulg(not demid al) syr-w-ast sah Lucif.

24. rec λογον, with AD<sup>1</sup>EHLN<sup>3</sup> 13 rel 40: txt BCD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> Syr sah aeth arm. rec aft ποιουμαι ins ουδε εχω, with EHL rel 36: ins εχω ουδε bef ποιουμαι AN<sup>3</sup> 13. 40, εχω μοι ουδε D<sup>1</sup>: om BCD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> vulg Syr sah aeth arm. rec aft την ψυχην ins μου, with

iv. 14. 20. ὑπεστείλαμην] So again ver. 27. The sense in Gal. ii. 12 is similar, though not exactly identical—'reserved himself,' withdrew himself from any open declaration of sentiments. In Heb. x. 38 it is different. τῶν συμφερ.] See refl.

21. εἰς θ. . . εἰς τ. κύρ. 1.] This use of εἰς is mostly Pauline: and in ch. xxiv. 24 it seems to be taken from his own expression.

22. δεδεμένος τῷ πνεύματι] bound in my spirit. This interpretation is most probable, both from the construction, and from the usage of the expression τὸ πνεῦμα repeatedly by and of Paul in the sense of his own spirit. See ch. refl., where the principal instances are given. The dative, as here, is found Rom. xii. 11, τῷ πν. ζήοντες,—1 Cor. v. 3,

παρὼν τῷ πνεῦμ. (1 Cor. xiv. 15, 16?),—2 Cor. ii. 13, οὐκ ἔσχηκα ἄνεσιν τῷ πν. μου, and al., see also ch. xix. 21. *Πνο* he was bound in the spirit is manifest, by comparing other passages, where the Holy Spirit of God is related to have shaped his apostolic course. He was bound, by the Spirit of God leading captive, constraining, his own spirit. As he went up to Jerusalem δεδεμένος τῷ πνεύματι, so he left Judaea again δεδεμένος τῇ σαρκί,—a prisoner according to the flesh. He had no detailed knowledge of futurity—nothing but what the Holy Spirit, in general fore-warnings, repeated at every point of his journey (κατὰ πόλιν; see ch. xxi. 4, 11, for two such instances), announced, viz., imprisonment and tribulations. That here no

<sup>c</sup> τιμίαν ἐμαντῶ ὡς <sup>f</sup> τελειῶσαι τὸν <sup>e</sup> δρόμον μου καὶ τὴν <sup>c</sup>   
<sup>h</sup> διακονίαν ἣν <sup>i</sup> ἔλαβον <sup>i</sup> παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, <sup>k</sup> δια-   
μαρτύρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς <sup>k</sup> χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ.   
<sup>25</sup> <sup>l</sup> καὶ νῦν <sup>l</sup> ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ οἶδα ὅτι οὐκέτι <sup>l</sup> ὄψεσθε τὸ <sup>l</sup> πρόσωπόν   
μου ὑμεῖς πάντες, ἐν οἷς <sup>u</sup> διῆλθον <sup>v</sup> κηρύσσων τὴν <sup>v</sup> βασι-

Jer. viii. 6.  
 1 ch. ii. 33 reff.

h = ch. i. 17, 25. vi. 4.  
 k = ch. xiii. 43 reff.

Rom. xi. 13 f.  
 1 ver. 22.

(ch. vi. 1 al. L.P., exc. Heb. i. 14. Rev. ii. 19.)  
 f = here (Rev. xxii. 4) only.

θεωρεῖν, ver. 38.

ὁρᾶν. Col. ii. 1. ἰδεῖν, 1 Thess. ii. 17. iii. 10.

u = ch. viii. 4 reff. 1 Chron.

xxi. 4.

v here only. κ. τὸ εὐαγγ. τῆς β., Matt. ix. 35. κ. τ. β. τ. θεοῦ, ch. xxviii. 31 only.

w absol., Matt. viii. 12. xiii. 19, 38 al.

→ James v. 7.  
 1 Pet. i. 19 al.

Prov. iii. 15.  
 viii. 11.

f = John iv. 34  
 al. Sir. i. 19.  
 see Phil. iii.

g Paul (ch. xiii.  
 25. 2 Tim.  
 iv. 7) only.

D<sup>1</sup>E<sup>h</sup> vulg: om ABC D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) L<sup>N</sup> c 13. 36. 40. ἐμαντου D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>.  
 for *as*, *ewas* N<sup>3</sup>: *ωστε* E b c d o 13. 40. 137: *ωσ το* C 104: του D. τελειωσω B<sup>N</sup>:

rec aft τον δρομον μου ins μετα χαρας (interpolation arpy: see Phil i. 4, Col i. 11, Heb x. 34 *ζε*: the finishing *this* course appearing not emphatic enough), with CEHL rel 36 syr Chr (Ec Thl: om ABD<sup>N</sup> 13. 40 vulg Syr coptt aeth Lucif Ambr. aft διακονιαν ins του λογου D vulg Lucif Ambr.—for ην, ον D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>1</sup>.

παραλαβον D b c k o 137. aft διαμαρτυρασθαι ins ιουδαιοις και ελληνισιν D sah Lucif. om του bef θεου D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>6</sup>.

25. om ιδου E l 13. 40. 73 Syr Lucif. οιδα bef εγω C m Syr: om εγω 180 Iren-  
 int. for ουκετι, ουκ N. rec aft την βασιλειαν ins του θεου (supplementary addn,  
*as shewn by the variations*), with EHL rel vulg Syr aeth Thdr (Ec Thl: του ιησου D  
 sah; τ. κυρ. ιησ. Lucif: om ABC<sup>N</sup> c 13. 36 syr copt arm Chr.

*inner voice* of the Spirit is meant, is evident from the words *κατὰ πόλιν*. (Two of the three other places where this phrase occurs are from the mouth or pen of Paul.)

23. τὸ πν. διαμαρτύρ.] compare Rom. viii. 16, τὸ πνεῦμα συμμαρτυρεῖ τῷ πν. ἡμῶν.

24.] The reading in the text, amidst all the varieties, seems to be that out of which the others have all arisen, and whose difficulties they more or less explain. The first clause is a combination of two constructions, οὐδενὸς λόγου ποιῶμαι τὴν ψυχὴν ἐμαντοῦ, and οὐ ποιῶμαι (ἡγούμαι, Phil. iii. 7, 8) τὴν ψυχὴν τιμίαν ἐμαντῶ. The best rendering in English would be, **I hold my life of no account, nor precious to me.** Then again the confused construction of the former clause shews itself in the *ὡς* of the latter, which is not '*so that*,' but '*as*,' q. d. before, '*so precious*.' '*I do not value my life, in comparison with the finishing my course.*' Render then the whole verse: **But I hold my life of no account, nor is it so precious to me, as the finishing of my course.** τελειῶσαι] See the same image, with the same word, remarkably expanded, Phil. iii. 12—14. There in ver. 12 he has used τετελειωμαι,—and,—as is constantly the case when we are in the habit of connecting certain words together,—the δρόμος immediately occurs to him, which he works into a sublime comparison in ver. 14.

δρόμον] A similitude peculiar to Paul: occurring, remarkably enough, in his speech at ch. xiii. 25. He uses it without the word *δρ.*, at 1 Cor. ix. 24—27, and Phil. iii. 14. καὶ

τ. δ.] and (i. e. even) the ministry, &c. καὶ in this sense gives that which, in matter of fact, runs parallel with the metaphorical expression just used,—stands beside it as its antitype. ἔλαβον] Compare Rom. i. 5, δι' οὗ ἐλάβομεν χάριν κ. ἀποστολήν.

25.] It has been argued from ἐν οἷς διῆλθον, that the elders of other churches besides that of Ephesus must have been present. But it might just as well have been argued, that *every one* to whom Paul had there preached must have been present, on account of the word πάντες. If he could regard the elders as the representatives of the various churches, of which there can be no doubt, why may not he similarly have regarded the *Ephesian* elders as representatives of the churches of proconsular Asia, and have addressed all in addressing them? Or may not these words have even a wider application, viz., to all who had been the subjects of his former personal ministry, in Asia and Europe, now addressed through the Ephesian elders? See the question, whether Paul ever did see the Asiatic churches again, discussed in the Prolegg. to the Pastoral Epistles, § ii. 18 ff. I may remark here, that the word οἶδα, in the mouth of Paul, does not necessarily imply that he spoke from divine and unerring knowledge, but expresses his own conviction of the certainty of what he is saying: see ch. xxvi. 27, which is much to our point, as expressing his firm persuasion that king Agrippa was a believer in the prophets: but certainly no infallible knowledge of his heart:—Rom. xv. 29, where

z ch. xxvii. 22. Gal. v. 3. Eph. iv. 17. 1 The-s. ii. 12 only. P. v. 6. Jos. B. J. iii. 8. 3. end. y Matt. xxviii. 15. Rom. xii. 8. 2 Cor. iii. 14 only. Josh. v. 9. Jer. i. 18. b ch. xviii. 6. c ver. 20 (ref.). d ch. ii. 23 ref. Wis. i. 4. f here bis. Luke xii. 32. 1 Pet. v. 2, 3 only. Jer. xiii. 17. g - 1 Cor. xii. 18, 28. Gen. xvii. 5. h (here first). Phil. i. 1. 1 Tim. iii. 2. Tit. i. 7. 1 Pet. ii. 25 only. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 12. Isa. lx. 17. (-πῆ, 1 Tim. iii. 1. -κείν, 1 Pet. v. 2).

z ch. xviii. 6. Gen. xxiv. 8. a = Matt. xxvii. 21. 2 King-iii. 28. c Luke xii. l. xvii. 3. xxi. 34. e Luke xii. 32. 1 Pet. v. 2, 3 only. Jer. xiii. 17. g - 1 Cor. xii. 18, 28. Gen. xvii. 5. h (here first). Phil. i. 1. 1 Tim. iii. 2. Tit. i. 7. 1 Pet. ii. 25 only. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 12. Isa. lx. 17. (-πῆ, 1 Tim. iii. 1. -κείν, 1 Pet. v. 2).

ABCDE  
HLS a b  
c d l g h  
k l m p  
13

26. rec (for *διότι*) *διο*, with CHL 13. 36 rel Thl: txt A B (sic: see table) EN g: *διο* και f 32. 57. 101.—for *διότι* to *οτι*, *αχρι ουν της σημερον ημερας* D<sup>1</sup>, *propter quod hodierno die* D-lat: txt D<sup>2</sup>. rec (for *εμῖ*) *εγω* (see ch xviii. 6, where there is no *varn*), with AHL rel copt Bas<sub>1</sub> Chr<sub>2</sub> (Ec Thl-sif: *εγω εμῖ* a 69. 105 arm Gild: *εμῖ εγω* sah Jer: txt BCDEN c 13. 36. 40 vulg syrr Amm Bas<sub>2</sub> Chr<sub>1</sub> Damasc. aft *παντων* add *υμων* E a d e l syrr copt aeth.

27. om *μη* D<sup>1</sup>-gr 66<sup>2</sup>. 73. 81. 177<sup>1</sup> Lucif: ins D<sup>2</sup>(?). rec *υμιν* bef *πασαν τ. βουλ.* τ. θ., with AEHLN<sup>2</sup> rel syrr coptt Bas<sub>2</sub> Chr (Ec Thl Iren-int Jer Gild: txt BC'DN<sup>1</sup> m 13 vulg.—*ημῖν* D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>).

28. om *ουν* (*προσεχετε* is the beginning of an ecclesiastical portion) ABDN o 13. 36 lectt vulg copt Did Thdrt Lucif: ins CEHL rel spec syrr Chr (Ec Thl Iren-int.

also a firm persuasion is expressed:—Phil. i. 19, 20, where *οδω*, ver. 19, is explained to rest on *αποκαταδοκια και ελπις* in ver. 20. So that he may here ground his expectation of never seeing them again, on the plan of making a journey into the west after seeing Rome, which he mentions Rom. xv. 24, 28, and from which, with bonds and imprisonment and other dangers awaiting him, he might well expect never to return. So that what he here says need not fetter our judgment on the above question. 26.] The use of *μαρτύρομαι* is peculiar to Paul, see ref. 28. *προσέχ. εαυτοῖς*] If we might venture to trace the hand of *Luke* in the speech, it would be perhaps in this phrase: which occurs only as in ref.

τ. ποιμνίω] This similitude does not elsewhere occur in Paul's writings. We find it (ref.) where we should naturally expect it, used by him to whom it was said, 'Feed my sheep.' But it is common in the O. T. and sanctioned by the example of our Lord Himself. τὸ πν. τ. ἄγ.] See ch. xiii. 2. ἔθετο] So Paul, ref. 1 Cor. ἐπισκόπους] See on ver. 17, and Theodoret on Phil. i. 1, *ἐπισκόπους τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καλεῖ ἀμφότερα γὰρ εἶχον κατ' ἐκείνον τὸν καιρὸν τὰ ὀνόματα* (Olsh.). The question between *θεοῦ* and *κυρίου* rests principally on internal evidence—which of the two is likely to have been the original reading. The MSS. authority, now that it is certain that B has *θεοῦ* a *prima manu*, as also N, is weighty on both sides. The early patristic authority for the expression *αἷμα θεοῦ* is considerable. Ignat. Ephes. i., p. 614, has *ἀναζωπυρήσαντες ἐν αἵματι θεοῦ*.

Tertull. ad Uxor. ii. 3, vol. i., p. 1293, "pretio empti, et quali pretio? sanguine Dei." Clem. Alex., 'Quis dives salvus,' c. 34, vol. ii., p. 344, has *δυνάμει θεοῦ πατρός, κ. αἵματι θεοῦ παιδός, κ. δρόσω πνεύματος ἁγίου*. On the other hand Athanasius (contra Apol. ii. 14, vol. ii., p. 758) says, *οὐδαμοῦ δὲ αἷμα θεοῦ δίχα σαρκὸς παραδεδώκασιν αἱ γραφαί, ἢ θεὸν δίχα σαρκὸς παθόντα ἢ ἀναστάντα*. In attempting to decide between the two readings, the following alternatives and considerations may be put: (I.) IF *κυρίου* WAS THE ORIGINAL, it is very possible (1) that some busy scribe may have written at the side, as so often occurs, *θεοῦ*. This having been once done, the interests of orthodoxy would perpetuate the gloss, and by degrees it would be adopted into the text and supersede the original word, or become combined with it, as is actually the case in HL and a vast body of mss. Or, continuing supposition I, it may have been (2) that the expression *ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ κυρίου*, not found any where else, may have been corrected into the very usual one, *ἐκκλ. (τοῦ) θεοῦ*, which occurs eleven times in the Epistles of Paul. Or (3), which I consider exceedingly improbable (see below), the alteration may have been made solely in the interest of orthodoxy.

Such are possible, and the two former not improbable, contingencies. On the other hand (II.) IF *θεοῦ* WAS THE ORIGINAL, but one reason can be given why it should have been altered to *κυρίου*, and that one was sure to have operated. It would stand as a bulwark against Arianism, an assertion which no skill could evade, which must therefore be modified. If *θεοῦ*

<sup>i</sup> ποιμαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ \*θεοῦ, ἣν <sup>k</sup> περιεποιήσατο <sup>i</sup> διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου. <sup>29</sup> ἐγὼ οἶδα ὅτ <sup>l</sup> εἰς ἐλεύσονται <sup>k</sup> μετὰ τὴν <sup>m</sup> ἄφιξίν μου <sup>n</sup> λύκοι <sup>o</sup> βαρεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς μὴ

1 JOHN x. 1. ch. xix. 30.  
vii. 15 (x. 16. Luke x. 3.

m here only †.  
John x. 12 his) only.

3 Macc. vii. 18. Herodot. ix. 77.  
(Ezek. xxii. 27.)

<sup>i</sup> = John xxi.  
16. 1 Pet. v. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Kings v. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke xvii. 33.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. iii. 13  
only. Gen.  
xxxi. 18. Isa.  
xxxii. 6.

<sup>n</sup> = MATT.  
o = here only. (ch. xxv. 7 refl.)

το αγ. πν. D-gr.

\* κυρίου AC<sup>1</sup>DE a 13. 36. 40 syr-marg copt arm Iren-int

Amm Eus Ath-ms (Const) Did Chr(on Eph iv. 12) Thdor-stud Thl-II-ms Lucif Aug Jer Sedul: χριστου Syr æth-pl Orig(but has also τὴν ἐκκλησίαν alone) Ath-I-mss Thdr<sub>2</sub> (cf συντρέχετε εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ κυρίου ἣν περιεποιήσατο τῷ αἵματι τοῦ χριστοῦ Constt): κυριον και θεου C<sup>3</sup>HL rel: κυριον θεου 3. 95<sup>2</sup>: θεου BN c vulg syr syr-lect Ign Ps-Ath Epirh<sub>2</sub> Bas Antch Ec Thl-fin Ambr Ors Cassiod Primas. aft περιεποιήσατο eis inaw D sah, sibi constituit Iren. rec του ιδιου αιματος (alteration, says Meyer, owing to θεου, because του ιδιου might be referred to Christ [as a gen]: but surely this is carrying subtlety somewhat too far. It has been evidently a corrn for simplicity, not observing the emphasis), with HL rel Ath Chr Ec Thl: txt ABCDEN a c m 13. 36. 40 arm Did Iren-int Lucif.

29. rec aft εγω ins γαρ (to connect and strengthen the sentence), with C<sup>3</sup>EHL rel syrr sah Chr Ec Thl: σι εγω B: εγω δε N<sup>3</sup> copt: και εγω ath: txt ACDN<sup>1</sup> 13. 36 vulg Iren-int Lucif Jer. rec aft οἶδα ins τουτο (like preceding), with C<sup>3</sup>EHL rel syr Chr Ec Thl: om ABC<sup>1</sup>DN a 13. 36 Thdr Iren-int Lucif Jer. αφεξιν D.

stood in the text originally, it was sure to be altered to κυριον. The converse was not sure, nor indeed likely, from similar reasons, the passage offering no stumbling-block to orthodoxy. (III.) PAULINE USAGE must be allowed its fair weight in the enquiry. It must be remembered that we are in the midst of a speech, which is (as observed in the Prolegg. to Acts, § ii. 17 a) a complete storehouse of Pauline words and expressions. Is it *per se* probable, that he should use an expression which nowhere else occurs in his writings, nor indeed in those of his contemporaries? Is it more probable, that the early scribes should have altered an unusual expression for an usual one, or that a writer so constant to his own phrases should here have remained so? Besides,—in most of the places where Paul uses ἐκκλησία τοῦ θεοῦ, it is in a manner precisely similar to this,—as the consummation of a climax, or in a position of peculiar solemnity, cf. 1 Cor. x. 32; xv. 9; Gal. i. 13; 1 Tim. iii. 5, 15; and, cæteris paribus, I submit that the present passage loses by the substitution of κυριον the peculiar emphasis which its structure and context seem to require in the genitive, introduced as it is by προσέχετε . . . . ποιμαίνειν, and followed by the intensifying clause ἣν περιεποιήσατο διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου. (IV.) On the whole then, weighing the evidence on both sides,—seeing that it is more likely that the alteration should have been to κυριον than to θεοῦ,—more likely that the speaker should have used θεοῦ than κυριον, and more consonant to the evidently emphatic position of the word, I have decided for the rec. reading, which in Edd. 1, 2 I

had rejected. And this decision is confirmed by observing the habits of the great MSS. respecting the sacred names. It appears that B has no bias for θεός where the others have κύριος: we find it thus reading in Luke ii. 38 (so DLX<sup>1</sup>EN); ch. xvi. 10 (so ACEN); xvii. 27 (so AHLN); xxi. 20 (so ACELN); Col. iii. 16 (so AC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FN); while on the other hand it has κυ in Rom. xv. 32, where the others have θυ or χυ in; χυ in Eph. v. 21, where rec. has θυ; κυ in ch. viii. 22, with ACEN, where rec. and the mss. have θυ: similarly in ch. x. 33, and xv. 40: in Rom. x. 17 χυ, with CD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup>, for θυ: xiv. 4, κς, with AC<sup>1</sup>N, for θς. This evidence seems to remove further off the chance of deliberate alteration here to θεοῦ, and leaves the above considerations their full weight. (V.) Of course any reading which combines the two, κυριον and θεοῦ, is by the very first principles of textual criticism inadmissible. (VI.) The principal names on either side are—for the rec. θεοῦ, Mill, Wolf, Bengel, Matthäi, Scholz: for κυριου, Grotius, Le Clerc, Wetst., Griesb., Kuin., De Wette, Meyer, Lachmann, Tischendorf, Tregelles. περιεπ.] Luke and Paul (in pastoral Epp. only), see refl. 29.] ἄφιξις is here used in an unusual sense. An instance is found, Jos. Antt. iv. 8. 47, where Moses says, ἐπεὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἡμετέρους ἀπειμι προγόνους, καὶ θεὸς τῆνδε μοι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς πρὸς ἐκείνους ἀφίξεως ὤρισε. . . . which is somewhat analogous, but more easily explained. That in Herod. ix. 77 (init.) also seems analogous. In Demosth. de Pace, p. 58 (fin.) we have τὴν τότε ἀφίξιν εἰς τοὺς πολέμιους ἐποίησατο, which

p Rom. xi. 21  
 refl. Deut.  
 2 Kings xii.  
 4, 6.  
 q = ch. v. 36,  
 37. vii. 15.  
 from Exod.  
 i. 8.  
 r Matt. xvii.  
 17 [L. Luke  
 xii. 2. ch.  
 xii. 8, 10.  
 Phil. ii. 15  
 only. Deut.  
 xxxii. 5.  
 s constr. 1 Cor.  
 x. 13 refl.  
 t = here (Mact.  
 xxvi. 51.  
 Luke xxii. 41.  
 ch. xxi. 1)  
 only. Jer. xii. 14.  
 v Paul only. Eph. ii. 11. 2 Thess. ii. 5. (ἀντ, 2 Macc. x. 6.)  
 -τίω. Gen. xv. 9. see ch. xxviii. 30.)  
 Esth. iv. 16. elsew. gen., as ch. ix. 24 refl.  
 2 Macc. xi. 6. b Rom. xv. 14. 1 Cor. iv. 14. Col. i. 28. iii. 16. 1 Thess. v. 12, 14. 2 Thess. iii. 15  
 only. P. Job iv. 3. (-θεσία, 1 Cor. x. 11.)  
 xxiii. 46. ch. xiv. 23. Ps. xxx. 5.  
 43 refl. i = ch. ix. 31 refl.  
 vii. 23. ix. 29. John xix. 24. 1 Tim. ii. 9 only. Ps. xlv. 9.  
 7 al.) Prov. xxiii. 3, 6.  
 u ch. v. 37 refl.  
 v = Matt. xxiv. 42. 1 Cor. xvi. 13 al. (Jer. v. 6.)  
 x here only t. (-τής, 2 Chron. xxxi. 16.  
 y ch. xxvi. 7. 2 Thess. iii. 8. Paul only, exc. Mark iv. 27.  
 z constr., ch. xiii. 10 refl. a Heb. v. 7. xii. 17.  
 1 Luke  
 m constr., 1 Tim. iii. 1 only. (Rom. vii.

φειδόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου, <sup>30</sup> καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἄναστῆ-  
 σονται ἄνδρες λαλοῦντες <sup>1</sup> διεστραμμένα, <sup>2</sup> τοῦ ἄποσπᾶν  
 τοὺς μαθητὰς <sup>u</sup> ὀπίσω ἑαυτῶν. <sup>31</sup> διὸ <sup>v</sup> γρηγορεῖτε, <sup>w</sup> μνη-  
 μονεύοντες <sup>w</sup> ὅτι <sup>x</sup> τριετίαν <sup>y</sup> νύκτα καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἡμέραν οὐκ  
<sup>z</sup> ἐπανάμην <sup>a</sup> μετὰ <sup>b</sup> δακρύων <sup>b</sup> νουθετῶν <sup>c</sup> ἕνα ἕκαστον.  
<sup>32</sup> καὶ <sup>d</sup> τὰ νῦν <sup>e</sup> παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς τῷ θεῷ καὶ τῷ <sup>g</sup> λόγῳ  
 τῆς <sup>gh</sup> χάριτος αὐτοῦ, τῷ δυναμένῳ <sup>i</sup> οἰκοδομῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι  
 τὴν <sup>k</sup> κληρονομίαν <sup>k</sup> ἐν τοῖς <sup>k</sup> ἡγιασμένοις πᾶσιν. <sup>33</sup> ἄργυ-  
 ρίου ἢ χρυσίου ἢ ἰματισμοῦ οὐδενὸς <sup>m</sup> ἐπεθύμησα <sup>34</sup> αὐτοῖ

ABCDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

30. om 1st αὐτων B e sah aeth. for αποσπαν, αποστρεφειν D-gr Syr. rec  
 (for εαυτων) αυτων, with CDEHL rel Bas Chr Cc Thl: txt ABN.

31. νυκτα A. for και, δε D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. at end ins υμων DE a b c d k o  
 vulg Syr coptt aeth Thl-fin Lucif Jer Oros. [D-lat is deficient from ver 31 to ch  
 xxi. 2.]

32. υμιν(sic) N. rec aft υμας ins αδελφοι (for solemnity: were it genuine, as  
 Meyer observes, there would be no possible reason for omitting it), with C'HHI rel 36  
 aeth-rom Chr: aft τω θεω, c 137 lect-58: om ABDN 13 vulg syr coptt aeth-pl Jer Oros.  
 for θεω, κυρω B 33. 68 coptt. rec εποικοδομησαι, with HL rel Chr<sub>expr</sub> (ουκ  
 ειπεν οικοδομησαι αλλ εποικοδομησαι, δεικνυς οτι ηδη ωκοδομηθησα. But may not  
 this have been the history of its alteration, to render the word more strictly appro-  
 priate?): txt ABCDEN 13. 36. add υμας DE 29. 76 lect-58 sah aeth: pref, a b  
 o 14<sup>1</sup>. 66<sup>2</sup>. 69. 76. 81. 105<sup>1</sup> Syr Chr<sub>1</sub>. rec aft δουν. ins υμιν, with CHL 13. 36 rel  
 vss: om ABDEH vulg coptt. rec om την, with DHL rel: ins A B(sic: see table)

CEN. add αυτου A. aft εν ins αυ[ . . ]s (? αυτοις) D<sup>1</sup>. for πασιν, των  
 παντων D-gr.

33. for 1η, και D vulg(not am &c) spec Cc. ουθενος AEN: txt BCDHL rel  
 36. add υμων DE spec am.

34. rec aft αυτοι ins δε, with 13: γαρ 106: om ABCDEHLS rel vulg syr aeth arm

is most like the usage here. Perhaps, absolutely put, it must signify 'my death;' see the above passage of Josephus.

λύκοι βαρείς] not persecutors, but false teachers, from the words εἰσελ. εἰς ὑμᾶς, by which it appears that they were to come in among the flock, i. e. to be baptized Christians. In fact ver. 30 is explanatory of the metaphoric meaning of ver. 29.

φειδομαι is only used by Paul, except 2 Pet. ii. 4, 5. 30.] ὑμῶν αὐτ. does not necessarily signify the presbyters: he speaks to them as being the whole flock.

31.] μνημονεύοντες. ὅτι is only (refl.) used by Paul. νύκτα κ. ἡμέραν] This expression is remarkable: we have it (see refl.) in Mark, but Luke always uses the genitive, except in the speeches of Paul: and so Paul himself, except as in refl.

νουθετῶν (refl.) is used only by Paul. On the three years spoken of in this verse, see note, ch. xix. 10. We may just remark

here (1) that this passage being precise and definite, must be the master key to those others (as in ch. xix.) which give wide and indefinite notes of time: and (2) that it seems at first sight to preclude the idea of a journey (as some think) to Crete and Corinth having taken place during this period. But this apparent inference may require modifying by other circumstances: cf. Prolegg. to 1 Cor. § v. 4. 32. τ.

λόγ. τῆς χάρ. αὐτ.] I should be inclined to attribute the occurrence of this expression in ch. xiv. 3, to the narrative having come from Paul himself, or from one imbued with his words and habits of thought. See ver. 24. τῷ δυν.] Clearly spoken of God, not of the word of His grace, which cannot be said δοῦναι κληρον, however it might οἰκοδομῆσαι.

The expression κληρον. ἐν τ. ἡγ. πᾶσ. is strikingly similar to τῆς κληρονομίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις, Eph. i. 18, addressed to this same church,

γινώσχετε ὅτι ταῖς <sup>n</sup> χρεῖαις μου καὶ τοῖς οὔσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ <sup>u</sup> ὑπηρετήσαν αἱ χεῖρες αὐται· <sup>35</sup> <sup>p</sup> πάντα <sup>q</sup> ὑπέδειξα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως <sup>r</sup> κοπιώντας δεῖ <sup>s</sup> ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν <sup>t</sup> ἀσθενούντων, <sup>u</sup> μνημονεύειν τε τῶν <sup>v</sup> λόγων τοῦ <sup>v</sup> κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπεν <sup>w</sup> Μακάριόν ἐστιν <sup>w</sup> μᾶλλον διδοῖν ἢ λαμβάνειν. <sup>36</sup> καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν <sup>x</sup> θεῖς τὰ <sup>x</sup> γόνατα αὐτοῦ σὺν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς προσκύζατο. <sup>37</sup> <sup>y</sup> ἰκανὸς δὲ <sup>z</sup> κλαυθμὸς ἐγένετο πάντων, καὶ <sup>b</sup> ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν <sup>lc</sup> τραχήλον τοῦ Παύλου <sup>d</sup> κατεφίλουν αὐτόν, <sup>38</sup> <sup>e</sup> ὀδυνώμενοι μάλιστα <sup>f</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ <sup>g</sup> ᾧ εἰρήκει, ὅτι οὐκέτι <sup>h</sup> μέλλουσιν τὸ <sup>i</sup> πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ <sup>i</sup> θεωρεῖν. <sup>k</sup> πρόεπεμπον δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.

t = here only. (2 Cor. xii. 10. Job iv. 4.) see 1 Thess. v. 14. u w, gen., Luke xvii. 32 al. 1 Chron. xvi. 15. v 1 Tim. vi. 3. w constr., Mark ix. 42. 1 Cor. ix. 15. see Matthiæ, § 458. x ch. vii. 60 reff. y ch. xi. 24 reff. z Mat. ii. 18. viii. 12 al. Luke xiii. 28 only. 1 Gen. xvi. 29. a ver. 10. b Luke xv. 20 only. Gen. xvi. 29. c ch. xv. 10 reff. d Matt. xxvi. 49 | Mk. Luke vii. 38, 45. xv. 20 only. Exod. iv. 27. Ruth i. 9, 14. e = Luke ii. 48 (xvi. 24, 25) only. Isa. xi. 29. f = James v. 1 al. Zech. xii. 10. g attr., ch. i. 1 reff. h = ch. xix. 27 al. i see ver. 25 reff. k ch. xv. 3 reff.

Bas Chr Thl-sif Aug. οὐδατε Α. τας χρειας(sic) D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. aft χρ. μου ins πασιν D<sup>1</sup>. aft αυται ins μου D sah: μου αυται Syr copt æth.

35. ins kai bef πάντα C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>2</sup> b o 36. 40 Syr. for πάντα, πασι D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. των ασθενουτων bef αντιλαμβανεσθαι Α. om τε (Α<sup>1</sup>?) D<sup>1</sup> coptt: ins D<sup>2</sup>. τον λογον L a d<sup>2</sup> e f k 4. 14<sup>2</sup>. 22. 42. 57. 65. 69. 73. 96. 99. 126. 156. 163. 191. 192 lect-58 sah æth arm Chr Thl-sif: του λογου η 26. 38. 40. 93 lect-18 vulg (both corrn̄s, because but one saying is cited). om ιησου Α 2. 30. 68. 96. 142 Epiph Chr Bas. ουτος and μακαριος D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. rec διδοιαι bef μαλλον, with a m: txt ABCDEHLN 13 rel vulg spec syr arm Chr Damasc Thl Aug.

36. ειπας D<sup>1</sup>: txt D-corr<sup>1</sup>. om αυτου D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>6</sup>. συμπασιν L. om αυτοις C<sup>1</sup> 36 arm. προσευξατο B<sup>1</sup>(Mai) D.

37. for δε, τε Ν. rec εγενετο bef κλαυθμος (coirn̄ of order to bring κλαυθμος and παντων together), with HL rel (Ec Thl-sif: txt ABCDEN a h k m 13. 40 vulg Thl-fin. om του D-corr e 180 Thl-sif. κατεφιλων Ν<sup>1</sup>.

38. μαλιστα επι τω λογω bef οδυναμενοι, omg ω ειρηκει (ins D-corr<sup>1</sup>) and adding (aft οδυν.) οτι ειπεν, D<sup>1</sup>: om ειπεν D-corr. for ουκετι μελλουσιν, μελλει [σο]ι D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. om αυτου D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>5</sup>. for εις, επι D.

See also ch. xxvi. 18. 33.] See 1 Sam. xii. 3; and for similar avowals by Paul himself, 1 Cor. ix. 11, 12; 2 Cor. xi. 8, 9; xii. 13. 34.] See 1 Cor. iv. 12, which he wrote when at Ephesus. χρεία, with a gen. of the person in want, is an expression of Paul only; see among reff.

ὑπηρετεῖν is used only twice more; once by Paul, ch. xiii. 36, once of Paul, ch. xxiv. 23. The construction is varied in this sentence. ταῖς χρ. μου, καὶ (not τῶν ὄντων, but) τοῖς οὔσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ. This is not without meaning—his friends were among his χρεῖαι—he supplied by his labour, not his and their wants, but his wants and them. αἱ χ. αὐται] also in Paul's manner: compare τῶν δεσμῶν τούτων, ch. xxvi. 29,—and ch. xxviii. 20. 35.

πάντα] In all things: so Paul (only), see reff. κοπιώντας] A word used by Paul fourteen times, by Luke once only (Luke v. 5 [xii. 27 v. r.]). τῶν ἀσθενούντων] Not here the weak in faith

(Rom. xiv. 1. 1 Cor. viii. 9), as Calvin, Beza, Grot., Bengel, Neander, Meyer, Tholuck, —which the context both before and after will not allow:—but the poor (τοὺς πένητας ἀσθενούντας, Aristoph. Pac. 636. § τε γὰρ ἀσθενέστερος ὁ πλοῦσιός τε τὴν δίκην ἴσην ἔχει, Eurip. ap. Stob. cxv. [Wetst.]), as Chrys., Theoph., Heinrichs, Kuin, Olsh., De Wette. Μακ. ἐστίν κ.τ.λ.] This saying of our Lord is one of very few not recorded in the Gospels, which have come down to us. Many such must have been current in the apostolic times, and are possibly preserved, unknown to us, in such epistles as those of James, Peter, and John. Bengel remarks, 'alia mundi sententia est:' and cites from an old poet in Athenæus, viii. 5, ἀνόητος ὁ διδοῦς, εὐτυχῆς δ' ὁ λαμβάνων. But we have some sayings the other way: not to quote authors who wrote after this date, and might have imbibed some of the spirit of Christianity, we find in Aristotle, Eth.

1 constr., ch. iv 5 refl.  
 m ch xiii. 13 refl.  
 n = Luke xxii. 41. (ch. xx. 30 refl.)  
 2 Macc. xii. 10.  
 o ch. xvi. 11 only t.  
 p ch. xxv. 17. xxvii. 18. Luke vii. 11 (w. ἡμέρα, ix. 37) only. z.

XXI. <sup>1</sup> ὡς δὲ <sup>1</sup> ἐγένετο <sup>m</sup> ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς <sup>n</sup> ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ' αὐτῶν, <sup>o</sup> εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν Κῶ, <sup>p</sup> τῇ δὲ <sup>p</sup> ἑξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, κἀκεῖθεν εἰς Πάταρα. <sup>2</sup> καὶ εὐρόντες πλοῖον <sup>q</sup> διαπερῶν εἰς Φοινίκην, <sup>r</sup> ἐπιβάντες <sup>s</sup> ἀναφανέντες δὲ τὴν Κύπρον καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν <sup>t</sup> εὐώνυμον ἐπλέοντες εἰς Συρίαν, καὶ <sup>u</sup> κατήλθομεν εἰς Τύρον· <sup>v</sup> ἐκέῖσε γὰρ τὸ πλοῖον <sup>w</sup> ἦν

q Matt. ix. 1. xiv. 34 ( Mk. Mark v. 21. Luke xvi. 26 only. Deut. xxx. 13. r absol., here only. — ch. xxvii. 2. s Luke xix. 11 only. Cant. vi. 4 (only f). constr. pass., Rom. vi. 17. Gal. ii. 7. Heb. xi 2 sl. t constr. here only. u = ch. xxvii. 5. (ch. viii. 5 refl.) v ch. xxii. 5 only. Job xxxix. 29. w constr. (see note), ch. ii. 5 refl. Winer, edn. 0, § 45. 6.

CHAR. XXI. 1. αναχθεντας N<sup>1</sup>: om αναχθ. A<sup>1</sup>(appy): ins aft ημας A<sup>2</sup>. αποσπασθεντες BE<sup>2</sup>. [κα]ι επι[β]αντ[ε]s ανηχθημεν αποσπασθεντων δε [ημ]ωv D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. for ηλθομεν, ηκομεν D. om την D. rec κων, with HL 1 m: Coum vulg: Chio tol: txt ABCDEN rel 36 syrr copt arm Cεc Thl-fin Cassiod, Cho am. (13 def). for εξης, επιουση D. om την (bef ροδον) CD 40 Chr<sub>2</sub>. πατερα AC. at end ins και μυρα D vulg-ms, μυρα sah.  
 2. διαπερων E 73. 105: διαπερον LN<sup>3</sup> a k Thl-fin: διαπορευομενον 137.  
 3. Steph αναφαναντες (corrupt, not perceiving the force of the passive), with B<sup>2</sup>(sic: see table) N<sup>a</sup> b c o Chr(some mss): txt AB CEHL 13. 36 rel. om την E. om και A k m demid(not am fuld). καταλειποντες AML h<sup>1</sup> 13 (but -ποντες HL). om επιλομεν A: επιλυομεν E<sup>2</sup>: ναυγαυινυς vulg E-lat: collavinus D-lat. rec (for καταλθομεν) καταχθημεν, with CHL rel Chr Cεc Thl: depositi sumus E-lat: veiuimus vulg: enavigauimus D-lat: txt ABEN 13 coptt aeth. εικει H d 133 vulg syr Chr Cεc Thl. rec ην bef το πλοιον, with HL rel 36: txt ABCEN c 13. 137.

Nicom. iv. 1, μᾶλλον ἐστὶν τοῦ ἐλευθερίου τὸ διδόναι οἷς δεῖ ἢ λαμβάνειν ὅθεν δεῖ, καὶ μὴ λαμβάνειν ὅθεν οὐ δεῖ. τῆς ἀρετῆς γὰρ μᾶλλον τὸ εὖ ποιεῖν ἢ τὸ εὖ πάσχειν.

XXI. 1.] The E. V., ‘After we had gotten from them,’ does not come up to the original: δεικνυσσι τὴν βλαν τῷ εἰπεῖν ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ’ αὐτῶν, Chrys. εὐθυδρομ.] See ref, having run before the wind. Cos, opposite Cnidus and Halicarnassus, celebrated for its wines (εὐκαρπος πᾶσα, οἶνω δὲ καὶ ἀρίστῃ, καθάπερ Χίος κ. Λέσβος, Strab. xiv. 2), rich stalls (‘nec Coe referunt jam tibi purpure,’ Hor. iv. 13. 13), and ointments (γίνεται δὲ μύρα κάλλιστα κατὰ τόπους . . . ἀμαράκινον δὲ Κῶον καὶ μήλινον, Athen. xv. p. 688). The chief town was of the same name (IHom. II. β. 677), and had a famous temple of Æsculapius (Strabo, ibid.). It was the birth-place of Hippocrates. The modern name, Stanchio, is a corruption of ἐς τὰν Κῶ. See Winer, RWB.

Rhodes was at this time free, cf. Strabo, xiv. 2; Tac. Ann. xii. 58: ‘Redditur Rhodiis libertas, adempta sæpe aut firmata, prout bellis externis meruerant, aut domi seditione deliquerant.’ See also Suet. Claud. 25, ‘Rhodiis (libertatem) ob penitentiam veterum delictorum reddidit.’ It was reduced to a Roman province under Vespasian, Suet. Vesp. 8. The situation of its chief town is praised by Strabo, l. c.

The celebrated Colossus was at this time broken and lying in ruins, ib. Patara, in Lycia (‘caput gentis,’ Liv. xxxvii. 15), a large maritime town, a short distance E. of the mouth of the Xanthus. It had a temple and oracle of Apollo, Herod. i. 182. ‘Delius et Patareus Apollo,’ Hor. iii. 4. There are considerable ruins remaining, Fellows, Asia Minor, p. 219 ff. Lycia, p. 115 ff. Winer, RWB. Here they leave their ship hired at Troas, or perhaps at Neapolis (see note on xx. 16), and avail themselves of a merchant ship bound for Tyre. 3. ἀναφανέντες] for the construction, see refl. and Winer, edn. 6, § 39. 1: having been shown Cyprus, literally. Wetst. cites from Theophranes, p. 392, περιφέροντο ἐν τῷ πελάγει, ἀναφανέντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν γῆν, εἶδον αὐτοὺς οἱ στρατηγοί. ‘The graphic language of an eyewitness, and of one familiar with the phraseology of seamen, who, in their own language, appear to raise the land in approaching it.’ Smith, Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul. But would not this remark rather apply to the active participle? Compare ‘aerias Phæacum abscondimus arces,’ Æn. iii. 291. εὐώνυμον] se. αὐτῶν, i. e. to the E. This would be the straight course from Patara to Tyre. ἐπλ. εἰς Σ.,—we held our course, steered, for Syria. κατήλθ.] we came down to, the result of having borne

...φ[...]  
 νεεκηv  
 D.  
 ABCI  
 HLN a  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

<sup>x</sup> ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν <sup>y</sup> γόμον. <sup>4</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἀνευρόντες δὲ τοὺς <sup>x</sup> here only ἡ  
μαθητὰς <sup>a</sup> ἐπεμείναμεν <sup>b</sup> αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ, <sup>c</sup> οἵτινες τῷ  
Παύλῳ ἔλεγον <sup>d</sup> διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος μὴ <sup>e</sup> ἐπιβραίνειν εἰς  
Ἱερουσόλυμα. <sup>5</sup> ὅτε δὲ <sup>f</sup> ἐγένετο <sup>g</sup> ἕξαῤῥισαὶ ἡμᾶς <sup>h</sup> τὰς

γ Rev. xviii. 11, 12 only. Exod. xxiii. 5 only. z Luke ii. 16 only t.  
b ch. xviii. 19 refl. c ch. xi. 41 refl. d ch. xi. 28 refl. a = ch. x. 49 refl.  
18. (xxvii. 2 refl.) f constr., ver. 1 al. e = and constr., ch. xx.  
2. 2. h = Luke ii. 6, 22, 43. g = here (2 Tim. iii. 17) only t. Jos. Antt. iii.

4. rec και ανευροντες (corr'n of copula, as frequently), with (3) HL rel D-lat syrr ath Chr Thl: txt ABC'E a m 13. 36. 40 vulg copt Thl-fin. om tous (corr'n, the art not seeming in place) HL b c d e f g h k l o 137 Chr Thl-fin. αυτοις (alteration to suit οτινες which follows) AEL k Thl-fin: προς αυτους Chr, apud eos D-lat E-lat: txt BCHN 13 rel. ελεγον B: repeated by B<sup>1</sup> after πνευματος (see table).  
rec αναβαινειν (substitution of more usual word), with EHL rel vulg Chr Did (Ec Thl-sif: txt ABCN 13(appy) 36. 40 Thl-fin. rec ιερουσαλημ, with HL rel Epiph Chr Did: txt ABCEN a k 13. 36. 40 vulg D-lat Thl-fin.  
5. rec ημας βε εξαρτισαι (alteration of order to avoid ημας τας ημερας), with CHLN rel 36 Chr: txt ABE: οτε δε εγενετο εξελθειν ημας ημερας εξαρτισαι ετ. 13: sequenti autem die exeuntes ambulamus viam nostram D-lat: post hos autem dies amb. v. n.

down upon. Τύρον] This city, so well known for its commercial importance and pride, and so often mentioned in the O. T. prophets, was now a free town (Jos. Antt. xv. 41. Strabo, xvi. 2, οὐχ ὑπὸ τῶν βασιλέων δ' ἐκρίθησαν αὐτόνομοι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν Ῥωμαίων) of the province of Syria.

ἕκείσε.] If this is an adv. of motion as generally, the reference may be to the carrying and depositing the cargo in the town (De Wette), or to the thitherward direction of the voyage (Meyer): but in the only other place where ἐκεῖσε occurs (ref.) it simply = ἐκεῖ, so that perhaps no motion is included.

ἀποφορτ.] The pres. part. indicates the intention, as διαπερῶν before. 4. δέ.] Implying, 'the crew indeed were busied with unlading the ship: but we, having sought out (by enquiry) the disciples.' . . . . 'Finding disciples' (E. V.) is quite wrong. It is not improbable that Paul may have preached at Tyre before, when he visited Syria and Cilicia (Gal. i. 21) after his conversion,—and again when he confirmed the churches (ch. xv. 41): τοὺς μαθ. seems to imply this.

ἡμ. ἑπτ.] The time taken in unlading:—they apparently proceeded in the same ship, see ver. 6. The notice here is very important, that these Tyrian disciples said to Paul by the Spirit, that he should not go to Jerusalem,—and yet he went thither, and, as he himself declares, δεδεμένος τῷ πνεύματι, bound in spirit by the leading of God. We thus have an instance of that which Paul asserts 1 Cor. xiv. 32, that the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets, i. e., that the revelation made by the Holy Spirit to each man's spirit was under the influence of that man's will and temperament, moulded by and taking the form of his own capa-

cities and resolves. So here: these Tyrian prophets knew by the Spirit, which testified this in every city (ch. xx. 23), that bonds and imprisonment awaited Paul. This appears to have been announced by them, shaped and intensified by their own intense love and anxiety for him who was probably their father in the faith (see on ver. 5). But he paid no regard to the prohibition, being himself under a leading of the same Spirit too plain for him to mistake it. See below on vv. 10 ff.

5. ἕξαῤῥισαὶ.] This is ordinarily a naval word, signifying to fit out or refit a ship (with or without πλοῖον, Passow). But this can hardly be the meaning here. Meyer would render 'when we had spent these days in refitting,' so that τ. ἡμ. would be the accusative of duration,—'when we had refitted during the days.' But not to mention that τὰς ἡμ., without ταύτας, would be harsh in such a connexion,—is not the aorist ἕξαῤῥισαὶ fatal to the rendering? Would it not in this case be present, if implying the continued action during the days,—perfect, if implying that that action was over (in which latter case ἡμ. would be dative)? The aorist, as almost invariably in dependent clauses, must refer to some one act occurring at one time. So that if the meaning given by Theoph., Ec. πληρώσαι (Hesych. τελειῶσαι) be found nowhere else, it is almost necessary so to understand the word here. And it is doing no violence to its import: the same verb which indicates the completion of a ship's readiness for a voyage, might well be applied to the completion of a period of time. Our own word 'fulfil' has undergone a similar change of meaning since its first composition: and πληρῶσαι is used both of manning a ship and of ful-

i = ch. xv. 40  
 k ch. xv. 3 refl.  
 l w. prepos.,  
 ch. xxvi. 11.  
 Luke xxiv.  
 50. Levit.  
 xxiii. 14.  
 m Luke xiii.  
 33. ch. xiv.  
 19. Neh xliii.  
 20.  
 n ch. vii. 60 refl.  
 o Matt. xiii. 2.  
 48. John u.  
 4. ch. xxvii.  
 39, 40 only.  
 Judg. v. 17 P.  
 Sir. xiv. 14  
 vs. only.  
 P absoi., ch. x.  
 9 refl. Ezra  
 x. 1.  
 q here only t.  
 r = Matt. xv.  
 32 | Mk. xv. 39. John xxi. 11. Jonah i. 3 vat. s ch. viii. 25 refl. t John xvi. 32. xix. 27. Esth.  
 v. 10. u ch. xxvii. 9, 10 only t. Wisd. xiv. 1 only. v here only t. 2 Macc. xii. 17 only.  
 πoλλὴν ὁδὸν διήυσαν, Xen. Cyr. iv. 2. 15. w ch. xvi. 1 refl. x ch. xviii. 22 refl. y John  
 i. 40. iv. 40. ch. ix. 43. xviii. 8. z ch. x. 9 refl. a Eph. iv. 11. 2 Tim. iv. 5 only. b Luke  
 xxii. 58 al. c see ch. ii. 14 al.

ABCE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

Syr. om *εξεληθοντες* A 105. *γυναιξιν* CE: txt ABN rel. om *εως* N D-lat.  
 in N *προσευξαμενοι* is written before *επι τ. αιγ.*, but marked for erasure by N<sup>1</sup> or 3,  
 and repeated in its proper place.

5, 6. rec for *προσευξαμενοι απησπασαμεθα αλληλους και προσηυξαμεθα και ασπασαμενοι αλληλους*, with HL rel vulg Chr Cc Thl: txt A B(sic: see table) CEN a d 13. 36. 40 Syr.—*προσευξ.* L 4. 100. 106 Chr Cc.—*απσπασαμεθα* C: *απησπασαμενοι* 40: *απησπασαμεθα* A.

6. rec *επεβημεν* (*corrū* to *more usual term*), with HL 13 rel Cc Thl-sif: *εβεβημεν* (*more usual*) BEN<sup>3</sup> k 73 Chr: txt ACN<sup>1</sup> a c d 36. 40. 137 Thl-fin.

7. *κατεβημεν* (*corrū* to *more usual word*) AEN<sup>3</sup>. *πτολεμαϊδαν* N<sup>1</sup>.  
*επμειναιμεν* A k 40.

8. rec aft *εξεληθοντες* ins *οι περι τον παυλον* (*εξελθ.* begins an ecclesiastical portion), with HL rel æth-rom Cc Thl-sif; *οι αποστολοι* 47 leett 13. 14: om ABCE(N) c e h k 13. 36. 40 vulg D-lat syr copt arm Chr Thl-fin.—N has s written, but marked for erasure 'prima manu.' Steph *ηλθον* (*to suit* *οι περι τ. παυλον*), with HL rel Cc Thl-sif: txt ABCEN k 13. 36 vulg syr copt æth Eus Chr.—*ηλθαμεν* B. rec ins *τον* bef *οντος* (*for precision*), with a 13: om ABCEHLN rel Eus Chr Cc Thl. [D-lat is deficient in vv 8—11; but readings are preserved in Scriv's notes.]

filling a period of time. *εξελθ.*] from the house where they were lodged.

*εως εξω τ. π.*] "We passed through the city to the western shore of the ancient island, now the peninsula, hoping to find there a fitting spot for the tent, in the open space between the houses and the sea." Robinson, iii. 392. *επι τον αιγιαλον*]

"Yet had we looked a few rods further, we should have found a very tolerable spot by a threshing-floor, where we might have pitched close upon the bank, and enjoyed, in all its luxury, the cool sea-breeze, and the dashing of the surge upon the rocky shore." id. ibid. 7. *τον πλοον δια-*

*νυσ.*] Having ended our voyage, viz. the whole voyage, from Neapolis to Syria. The E. V., 'when we had finished our course from Tyre,' is allowable, but this would more probably have been *τον απο Τύρου*. 'With their landing at Ptolemais their voyage ended: the rest of the journey was made by land.' (De Wette.) *απο Τύρου* will thus be taken with *κατηνηθησαμεν*. *Πτολεμαϊδα*] Anciently Aecho (Ακχώ, LXX, Judg. i. 31,—in Gr. and

Rom. writers Ἀκη, Ace), called Ptolemais from (probably) Ptolemy Lathurus (Jos. Antt. xiii. 12. 2 ff., see 1 Macc. x. 56 ff.; xi. 22, 24; xii. 45, 48; 2 Macc. xiii. 24). It was a large town with a harbour (Jos. Antt. xviii. 6. 3). It was never (Judg. i. 31) fully possessed by the Jews, but belonged to the Phœnicians, who in after times were mixed with Greeks. But after the captivity a colony of Jews is found there (Jos. B. J. ii. 18. 5). The emperor Claudius gave it the 'civitas,' whence it is called by Pliny, v. 17; xxxvi. 65, 'Colonia Claudii Cæsaris.' It is now called St. Jean d'Acre, and is the best harbour on the Syrian coast, though small. It lies at the end of the great road from Damascus to the sea. Population now about 10,000. The distance from Ptolemais to Casarea is forty-four miles. For Casarea, see on ch. x. 1.

8. *Φιλ. τ. εὐαγγ.*] It is possible that he may have had this appellation from his having been the first to travel about preaching the gospel: see ch. viii. 5 ff. The office of Evangelist, see refl., seems to have answered very much to our

<sup>γ</sup> ἐμείναμεν <sup>γ</sup> παρ' αὐτῶ. <sup>9</sup> τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες τέσ- d ch. xix. 6  
 σαρες παρθενοὶ <sup>d</sup> προφητεύουσαι. <sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup> ἐπιμενόντων δὲ e ch. x. 48 reff.  
 ἡμέρας <sup>f</sup> πλείους, <sup>g</sup> κατῆλθόν τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας f = ch. ii. 40  
<sup>h</sup> προφήτης ὀνόματι Ἀγαβος, <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἔλθὼν πρὸς ἡμᾶς g = ch. viii. 5  
 καὶ <sup>i</sup> ἄρας τὴν <sup>k</sup> ζώνην τοῦ Παύλου, δήσας ἑαυτοῦ τοὺς h ch. xi. 27  
 πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας εἶπεν Ἰάδε λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ i = Mark xv.  
 ἅγιον, τὸν ἄνδρα οὗ ἔστιν ἡ <sup>k</sup> ζώνη αὕτη οὕτως δήσουσιν k here bis.  
 ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ <sup>l</sup> παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖρας l Matt. iii. 4  
 1 Mk. x. 9  
 1 Mk. Rev.  
 i. 13. xv. 6  
 3 Kings ii. 5.  
 1 = Matt. xvii.

22 al. fr. Job xvi. 12.

9. rec παρθενοὶ bef τεσσαρες, with EHL rel (Ec Thl: παρθενοὶ bef θυγατερες C Syr Eus: txt ABN a k m 13 D-lat.

10. rec aft ἐπιμενονταν δε ins ημων (addn for precision), with ELN<sup>3</sup> rel syr-marg Chr: αυτων N<sup>1</sup>: txt ABCH k 13. 36 syr Bas. προφητης bef απο της ιουδαϊας L.

11. om kai D-lat: ανελθων δε D<sup>1</sup>-gr: txt D<sup>2</sup>. rec for εαυτου, τε αυτου (in some late mss αυτου probably from misunderstanding, supposing that it was Paul's hands and feet that he bound), with HL rel Chr Ec Thl: txt ABCDEN a b c (m) o 13. 36 Cyr-jer Bas, also Orig (δησ. εαυτον χειρων κ. ποδων) Aug Cassiod. rec τας χειρας και τους ποδας (corrū from Luke xxiv. 39, 40? see var read John xi. 14: so De W. Meyer thinks ποδ. κ. χ. arose from its being the natural order of binding: but surely this would be more likely to be the origl order of narrating, than to strike a copyist as necessary to be observed), with A a<sup>1</sup> c d m coptt æth Chr(omg τας and τους) Ec and Orig(above): txt BCDEHLN<sup>3</sup> 13 rel 40 vulg syr arm Cyr-jer Bas Thl. for εν, εις D 26. 63. 97. 98. 106 Chr Epiph and (prefix απελθοντα) Orig. om οι D<sup>1</sup> Chr Ec Thl-sif: ins D<sup>2</sup>. aft εις ins τας N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving).

missionary: Theodoret, on Eph. iv. 11, says, ἐκεῖνοι περιόντων ἐκήρυττον: and Euseb. H. E. iii. 37, ἔργον ἐπέτελουν εὐαγγελιστῶν, τοῖς ἔτι πάμπαν ἀνηκόοις τοῦ τῆς πίστεως λόγου κηρύττειν τὸν χριστὸν φιλοτιμούμενοι, καὶ τὴν τῶν θείων εὐαγγελίων παραδίδόναι γραφῆν. The latter could hardly have been part of their employment so early as this; nor had εὐαγγέλιον in these times the peculiar meaning of a narrative of the life of Christ, but rather embraced the whole good tidings of salvation by Him, as preached to the Jews and Heathens. See Neander, Ph. u. L., pp. 258, 264. Euseb., iii. 31, apparently mistakes this Philip for the Apostle: as did also (see Valesius's note, Euseb. l. c.) Clement of Alexandria and Papias.

ὄντος ἐκ τ. ἐπτά.] See ch. vi. 5, and note. Meyer and Winer (edn. 6, § 20. 1. c.) well remark (see De Wetze also), that the participle without the article implies that the reason why they abode with him was that he was one of the seven: 'ut qui esset,' &c. and in English being (one) of the seven. The fact of Philip being settled at Cæsarea, and known as ὁ εὐαγγελιστής, seems decisive against regarding the occurrence of ch. vi. 8 ff. as the establishment of any permanent order in the church.

9.] This notice is inserted apparently without any immediate reference to the history, but to bring so remarkable a circumstance to the knowledge of the readers. The four

daughters had the gift of προφητεία: see on ch. xi. 27. Eusebius (see, however, his mistake above) gives from Polycrates traditional accounts of them,—that two were buried at Hierapolis, and one at Ephesus. From that passage, and one cited from Clement of Alex. (δύο θυγατέρες αὐτοῦ γεηρακῦναι παρθενοὶ, Polycr., Euseb. iii. 31. . . . Φίλιππος τὰς θυγατέρας ἀνδράσιν ἐξέδωκε, Clem., Eus. iii. 30), it would appear that two were afterwards married, according to tradition. To find an argument for the so-called 'honour of virginity' in this verse, only shews to what resources those will stoop who have failed to apprehend the whole spirit and rule of the gospel in the matter. They are met however on their own ground by an argument built on another misapprehension (that of Philip being a deacon in the ecclesiastical sense): ὥστε οὖν καὶ τῷ κοινωνήσαντι γάμων διακονεῖν ἔξεστι.

10.] This Agabus in all probability is identical with the Agabus of ch. xi. 28. That there is no reference to that former mention of him, might be occasioned by different sources of information having furnished the two narratives.

11.] Similar symbolical actions accompanying prophecy are found 1 Kings xxii. 11: Isa. xx. 2; Jer. xiii. 1 ff.; Ezek. iv. 1 ff., 9 ff.; v. 1, &c. De Wetze remarks that τὰδε λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον is the N. T. prophetic formula, instead of τὰδε λέγει ὁ κύριος of

m = Matt. xiv. 30 al. fr. 2 Mac. ix. 20. constr. here only. h here only † see Gen. xxvi. 7. o ch. iii. 12 refl. p ch. xi. 2 refl. q 1 Cor. xv. 20 refl. r here only †. s = ch. xix. 22 refl. t 2 Cor. xii. 14. u 1 Pet. iv. 5 only. Dan. in 13 only. (all w. εχ(ειν).) v = 2 Cor. x. 6. u = as above (f). ch. vii. 1 refl. Mark v. 23 al. Cyr. v. 1. 8. vi. 10. xxvi. 42 only. only †. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 10. ερ. ἡ οὐρα ἐναντία ὑποζύγια, Xen. Hell. vii. 2. 18.

12. ἔθων. 12 ὡς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν ταῦτα, ἢ παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἑντόπιοι ὁ τοῦ μὴ ἄναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. 13 τότε ἀπεκριθὴ ὁ Παῦλος ἴτι ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρδίαν; ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ ἑτοιμῶς ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 14 μὴ πειθομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἠσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες Τοῦ κυρίου τὸ ἔλεγμα ἡ γινέσθω. 15 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ἐπισκευασάμενοι ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. 16 συνῆλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ Καισαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν,

ABCDE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
13

12. παρακαλοῦμεν D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. om τε D Thl-sif. aft οι εντοπιοι ins τον παυλον D aeth. επιβαινειν D. om αυτον E 93. 95 Bas. at end add τοτε (see next ver) C m 13. 40.

13. rec απεκριθη δε, with C<sup>1</sup> 13 syr Chr: απεκριθη τε HL d f g h k l m aeth Ec Thl: ειπεν δε προς ημας D (from the various assignment of τοτε to ver 12 or ver 13, it was omitted altogether, and then some copula became necessary): txt ABC<sup>2</sup>EN 13 rel 36. 40 vulg Syr copt arm Cassiod. aft παυλος ins και ειπεν AEN a b d k o 13 vulg Syr copt aeth arm Cassiod. om κλαιοντες και N<sup>1</sup>. for συνθρυπτοντες, θορυβουντες D<sup>1</sup> Tert Jer: txt D<sup>5</sup>. for γαρ, δε E-gr 95<sup>1</sup> vulg-ms Tert. aft δεθνηαι ins βουλομαι D. for εις, εν N (but εις is written over the line 'prima ut videtur manu'). ετοιμωσ εχω bef εις ιερουσαλημ Δ aeth. aft ιησου ins χριστου CD Syr arm Cyr Thdrt Tert Jer<sub>1</sub> Ambrst Aug.

14. ins οι bef ειποντες D<sup>1</sup>. aft ειτ. ins προς αλληλους D. rec το θελημα bef του κυριου (alteration of characteristic order), with DILL rel vss Chr: txt ABCEN m 13 vulg arm.—for κυρ., θεου D-gr 32. 73 aeth. rec ηγενεσθω (corr'n to more usual), with HL 13 rel Chr: txt ABCDEN f g m o 36. (γειν. AB'DEN.)

15. τινας ημερας D-gr. rec αποσκευασαμενοι, with c 13 παρασκευασ. C a 7. 69. 73. 105: αποταξαμενοι D: επισκεψαμενοι H 68. 106: preparati vulg syr copt aeth: preparantes E-lat: referimus nos D-lat: txt ABEL(N) rel 36. 40 Pamphil Chr Ec Thl-sif Thl-fin-comm.—επισκευασαμενον (but corrd) N<sup>1</sup>. αναβαινομεν CDL<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup>: om N<sup>1</sup>. rec ιερουσαλημ, with HL 13 rel vulg Ec Thl: txt ABCDEN a 36 Euthal Chr.

16. om συνηλθον δε και των μαθητων D<sup>1</sup>(and lat). for απο, εκ D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. ins εκ bef των μαθ. E vulg. for αγωντες, ουτοι δε ηγαγον D, simulque adducerunt

the O. T. 12. τοῦ μὴ] A similar gen. after exhortation, is found ch. xv. 20.

13.] The τότε, which has been changed in the rec. for the ordinary copula, gives solemnity to the answer about to be related: q. d. It was then that Paul said.

συνθρύπτοντες] The present part. does not imply the endeavour merely, here or any where else, but as Meyer quotes from Schaefer, Eurip. Phœn. 79, 'Vere incipit actus, sed ob impedimenta caret eventu.' γάρ] Either, 'your proceeding is in vain, for . . . '—or 'cease to do so, for . . . ' εἰς Ἱερ.] on my arrival at: the motion to, which was the subject in question, is combined with that which might result on it: see refl. and ch. ii. 39.

14. τ. κ. τὸ θέλ. γιν.] One of the passages from which we may not unfairly infer, that the Lord's prayer was used

by the Christians of the apostolic age. See note on 2 Tim. iv. 18.

15. ἐπισκευασάμενοι] The remarkable variety of reading in this word shews that much difficulty has been found in it. The rec. ἀποσκευασάμενοι (which may perhaps have arisen from the mixture of ἀποταξάμενοι (D) with ἐπισκευασάμενοι, would mean, not, 'having deposited our (useless) baggage,'—but, 'having discharged our baggage,' 'unpacked the matters necessary for our journey to Jerusalem, from our coffers.' But ἐπισκ. is the better supported reading, and suits the passage better: having packed up, made ourselves ready for the journey. 'Carriages' in the E. V. is used, as at Judg. xviii. 21 (where it answers to τὸ βάρος, LXX-vat), for baggage, things carried.

16.] Two renderings are given to the latter clause of this verse: (1)

...εκ  
κεσα D.  
ABCE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
13

<sup>c</sup> ἄγοντες <sup>d</sup> παρ' <sup>ε</sup> ξενισθῶμεν Μνάσιωνί τινι Κυπρίω <sup>c</sup> ch. xvii. 15 al.  
<sup>f</sup> ἀρχαίω μαθητῆ. <sup>17</sup> <sup>gh</sup> γενομένων δὲ ἡμῶν <sup>8</sup> εἰς Ἱερο- <sup>d</sup> attr., here only? see note.  
<sup>σ</sup>σόλυμα <sup>i</sup> ἀσιμένως <sup>k</sup> ἀπεδέξαντο <sup>h</sup> ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. <sup>18</sup> τῆ <sup>c</sup> ch. xv. 6 reff. f ch. xv. 7 reff. g ch. xx. 16 reff.  
<sup>δ</sup>ε <sup>l</sup> ἐπιούσῃ <sup>m</sup> εἰς ἣν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν ἡμῖν <sup>e</sup> πρὸς Ἰάκωβον; <sup>h</sup> constr., ch. iv. 1. xvi. 10. 2 Cor. xii. 21 al. see 2 Cor. iv. 18. Winer's § 30. 11 note.  
<sup>π</sup>άντες τε <sup>n</sup> παρεγένοντο οἱ <sup>o</sup> πρεσβύτεροι. <sup>19</sup> καὶ <sup>p</sup> ἀσπα- <sup>i</sup> here (ch. ii. 41 rec.) only. 2 Macc. iv.  
<sup>σ</sup>άμενος αὐτοὺς <sup>q</sup> ἐξηγεῖτο καθ' ἑν ἕκαστον <sup>s</sup> ὧν ἐποίησεν <sup>r</sup> ch. x. 8. r ch. xvii. 27 reff. Winer's § 30. 11 note.  
<sup>θ</sup> θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν διὰ τῆς <sup>t</sup> διακονίας αὐτοῦ. <sup>20</sup> οἱ δὲ <sup>u</sup> u Matt. xv. 31. Luke v. 25, 26. ch. xi. 18 al.  
<sup>ἀ</sup>κούσαντες <sup>v</sup> ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν, εἶπόν τε αὐτῷ <sup>v</sup> Θεωρεῖς, <sup>m</sup> ch. iii. 3 reff. 4 ch. x. 8. r ch. xvii. 27 reff. Winer's § 30. 11 note.

Ἐπιούσῃ...  
 ABCDE  
 IHLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

D-lat. add *hmas DE sah arm.* for *παρ ω, προς ους D1-gr* (Wetst: txt Ussher).  
 aft *ξενισθ.* add *και παραγενομενοι εις τινα (την syr-marg) κωμην εγενομεθα παρα*  
 D Syr-marg. *νασωνι D1* (and lat) *fuld tol: ιασωνι N demid copt: μνασω B g*  
 I. 18. *om τιμι A1.* *μαθητη bef αρχαιω D* (Wetst) *sah.* D-lat has  
 the passage thus: *et cum venerunt in quendam civitatem fuimus ad nasocm quendam*  
*cyprum discipulum antiquum et inde exeuntes venimus hierosolyma susceperunt*  
*autem nos cum latitia fratres.* [readings of D-gr are in Scriv's notes, see above on  
 ver 8.]  
 17. rec *εδεξαντο* (substitution of simpler word), with HL rel *Ec Thl: υπεδεξ.*  
 D (Mill & c): txt *ABCEAN a k 13. 36. 40 Chr-comm.*  
 18. for *δε, τε AEN 40 syrr aeth: txt BCHL 13. 36 rel vulg D-lat E-lat coptt Chr*  
*Ec Thl.* for *παρ., ησαν δε παρ αυτω D1: txt D6.* aft *οι πρεσβυτεροι ins*  
*συνηγμενοι D 34.*

19. *ous ασπαμενος(sic) διηγειτο ενα εκαστον ως εποιησεν D1-gr: txt D2.* *om εν*  
*D1: ins D-corr1.* *om δια N 1.*  
 20. *ακουοντες HL k.* *εδοξασαν DN Thl-fin.* *rec κυριον, with DIH rel syr*  
*sah Ec: txt ABCELN a d f g k o 13. 36. 40 vulg Syr copt arm Chr Thl.* for *ειπον*  
*τε, ειποντες CD c g h m syr Chr. (ειπαν EN: ειπεν 13.) om αυτω D.* *rec*

making *Μνάσιωνι*, &c. depend on *ἄγοντες*, and agreeing with attr. with *φ*, as E. V., 'and brought with them one Mnason, . . . with whom we should lodge' (so Beza, Calvin, Wolf, Schött., &c.): and (2) resolving the attraction into *ἄγοντες παρὰ Μνάσιωνα, παρ' φ ξ.* 'bringing us to Mnason,' &c. (So Grot., Valcknaer, Bengel, De Wette, Meyer, al.) Both are legitimate: and it is difficult to choose between them. The probability of Mnason being a resident at Jerusalem, and of the Cæsarean brethren going to introduce the company to him, seems to favour the latter: as also does the fact that Luke much more frequently uses *ἀγω* with a person followed by a *preposition* than absolutely. Of Mnason nothing further is known. *ἀρχαίω* probably implies that he had been a disciple ἐξ ἀρχῆς, and had accompanied our Lord during His ministry. See ch. xi. 15, where the term ἐξ ἀρχῆς is applied to the time of the Pentecostal effusion of the Spirit.  
 17—XXIII. 35.] PAUL AT JERUSALEM: MADE PRISONER, AND SENT TO CÆSAREA. 17. οἱ ἀδελφοί] The Christians generally: not the Apostles and elders, as Kuin., who imagines from vv. 20, 21, that 'cætus non favebat Paulo.' But (1) this is by no means implied: and

(2) James and the elders are not mentioned till ver. 18. 18. Ἰάκωβον] James, 'the brother of the Lord:' the president of the church at Jerusalem: see ch. xii. 17: xv. 13; Gal. ii. 12, and notes,—and Prolegg. to the Epistle of James, § i. 21—37. On the particular kind of attraction (reff.), in a gen. plur. after a partitive adjective, see Winer, edn. 6, § 24. 2. b.  
 20.] While they praised God for, and fully recognized, the work wrought by him among the *Gentiles*, they found it requisite to advise him respecting the suspicion under which he laboured among the believing Jews. They, led, naturally perhaps, but incorrectly (see 1 Cor. vii. 18), by some passages of Paul's life (and of his already-written Epistles?), in which he had depreciated legal observances in comparison with faith in Christ, and spoken strongly against their adoption by Gentile converts,—apprehended that he advised on the part of the *Hellenistic* believers, an entire apostasy from Moses and the ordinances of the law. (θεωρεῖς] This can hardly be a reference (as Olsh.) to the elders present; as representatives of the *μυριάδες* of believing Jews; for only those of Jerusalem were there:—but refers to Paul's own experience, and knowledge of

w = Luke xii. 1. (ch. xix. 19 refl.)  
 x = ch. xv. 5 refl.  
 y = ch. xxii. 3. 1 Cor. xiv. 12. Gal. i. 14. Tit. ii. 4. 1 Pet. iii. 13 (Luke vi. 15, ch. i. 13) only. 2 Macc. iv. 2. (1 Macc. xx. 5 d.)  
 z = ch. ii. 20 refl. ch. xviii. 25 refl.  
 1 = 2 Thess. ii. 3 only. 2 Chron. xxix. 19.  
 c = constr., Mark vi. 34. John xiv. 20. Heb. v. 12. Pseph. xii. 21.  
 d = here only. 1 Cor. vii. 18 refl. h 1 Cor. xv. 15, 20. L. P. Tobit xiv. 8. 2 Macc. iii. 13 only. m = here only. n = here only. o = ch. ix. 20 refl. p = here bis. ch. xxiv. 18. John xi. 55 (James iv. 8. 1 Pet. i. 22. 1 John iii. 3) only. Exod. xix. 10. r = here only. w. ὑπέρ, 2 Cor. xii. 15. v. ἐν, James iv. 3. absol., Mark v. 26. Luke xv. 14 only †. 1 Macc. xiv. 32. s 1 Cor. xi. 5, 6 only. NUMB. vi. 18, 19.

ἀδελφέ, πόσαι <sup>w</sup> μυριάδες εἰσὶν ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τῶν ABCDE  
 1111a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13  
 x <sup>x</sup> πεπιστευκότων, καὶ πάντες <sup>y</sup> ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου <sup>z</sup> ὑπ-  
 1  
 2  
 3  
 4  
 5  
 6  
 7  
 8  
 9  
 10  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100  
 101  
 102  
 103  
 104  
 105  
 106  
 107  
 108  
 109  
 110  
 111  
 112  
 113  
 114  
 115  
 116  
 117  
 118  
 119  
 120  
 121  
 122  
 123  
 124  
 125  
 126  
 127  
 128  
 129  
 130  
 131  
 132  
 133  
 134  
 135  
 136  
 137  
 138  
 139  
 140  
 141  
 142  
 143  
 144  
 145  
 146  
 147  
 148  
 149  
 150  
 151  
 152  
 153  
 154  
 155  
 156  
 157  
 158  
 159  
 160  
 161  
 162  
 163  
 164  
 165  
 166  
 167  
 168  
 169  
 170  
 171  
 172  
 173  
 174  
 175  
 176  
 177  
 178  
 179  
 180  
 181  
 182  
 183  
 184  
 185  
 186  
 187  
 188  
 189  
 190  
 191  
 192  
 193  
 194  
 195  
 196  
 197  
 198  
 199  
 200  
 201  
 202  
 203  
 204  
 205  
 206  
 207  
 208  
 209  
 210  
 211  
 212  
 213  
 214  
 215  
 216  
 217  
 218  
 219  
 220  
 221  
 222  
 223  
 224  
 225  
 226  
 227  
 228  
 229  
 230  
 231  
 232  
 233  
 234  
 235  
 236  
 237  
 238  
 239  
 240  
 241  
 242  
 243  
 244  
 245  
 246  
 247  
 248  
 249  
 250  
 251  
 252  
 253  
 254  
 255  
 256  
 257  
 258  
 259  
 260  
 261  
 262  
 263  
 264  
 265  
 266  
 267  
 268  
 269  
 270  
 271  
 272  
 273  
 274  
 275  
 276  
 277  
 278  
 279  
 280  
 281  
 282  
 283  
 284  
 285  
 286  
 287  
 288  
 289  
 290  
 291  
 292  
 293  
 294  
 295  
 296  
 297  
 298  
 299  
 300  
 301  
 302  
 303  
 304  
 305  
 306  
 307  
 308  
 309  
 310  
 311  
 312  
 313  
 314  
 315  
 316  
 317  
 318  
 319  
 320  
 321  
 322  
 323  
 324  
 325  
 326  
 327  
 328  
 329  
 330  
 331  
 332  
 333  
 334  
 335  
 336  
 337  
 338  
 339  
 340  
 341  
 342  
 343  
 344  
 345  
 346  
 347  
 348  
 349  
 350  
 351  
 352  
 353  
 354  
 355  
 356  
 357  
 358  
 359  
 360  
 361  
 362  
 363  
 364  
 365  
 366  
 367  
 368  
 369  
 370  
 371  
 372  
 373  
 374  
 375  
 376  
 377  
 378  
 379  
 380  
 381  
 382  
 383  
 384  
 385  
 386  
 387  
 388  
 389  
 390  
 391  
 392  
 393  
 394  
 395  
 396  
 397  
 398  
 399  
 400  
 401  
 402  
 403  
 404  
 405  
 406  
 407  
 408  
 409  
 410  
 411  
 412  
 413  
 414  
 415  
 416  
 417  
 418  
 419  
 420  
 421  
 422  
 423  
 424  
 425  
 426  
 427  
 428  
 429  
 430  
 431  
 432  
 433  
 434  
 435  
 436  
 437  
 438  
 439  
 440  
 441  
 442  
 443  
 444  
 445  
 446  
 447  
 448  
 449  
 450  
 451  
 452  
 453  
 454  
 455  
 456  
 457  
 458  
 459  
 460  
 461  
 462  
 463  
 464  
 465  
 466  
 467  
 468  
 469  
 470  
 471  
 472  
 473  
 474  
 475  
 476  
 477  
 478  
 479  
 480  
 481  
 482  
 483  
 484  
 485  
 486  
 487  
 488  
 489  
 490  
 491  
 492  
 493  
 494  
 495  
 496  
 497  
 498  
 499  
 500  
 501  
 502  
 503  
 504  
 505  
 506  
 507  
 508  
 509  
 510  
 511  
 512  
 513  
 514  
 515  
 516  
 517  
 518  
 519  
 520  
 521  
 522  
 523  
 524  
 525  
 526  
 527  
 528  
 529  
 530  
 531  
 532  
 533  
 534  
 535  
 536  
 537  
 538  
 539  
 540  
 541  
 542  
 543  
 544  
 545  
 546  
 547  
 548  
 549  
 550  
 551  
 552  
 553  
 554  
 555  
 556  
 557  
 558  
 559  
 560  
 561  
 562  
 563  
 564  
 565  
 566  
 567  
 568  
 569  
 570  
 571  
 572  
 573  
 574  
 575  
 576  
 577  
 578  
 579  
 580  
 581  
 582  
 583  
 584  
 585  
 586  
 587  
 588  
 589  
 590  
 591  
 592  
 593  
 594  
 595  
 596  
 597  
 598  
 599  
 600  
 601  
 602  
 603  
 604  
 605  
 606  
 607  
 608  
 609  
 610  
 611  
 612  
 613  
 614  
 615  
 616  
 617  
 618  
 619  
 620  
 621  
 622  
 623  
 624  
 625  
 626  
 627  
 628  
 629  
 630  
 631  
 632  
 633  
 634  
 635  
 636  
 637  
 638  
 639  
 640  
 641  
 642  
 643  
 644  
 645  
 646  
 647  
 648  
 649  
 650  
 651  
 652  
 653  
 654  
 655  
 656  
 657  
 658  
 659  
 660  
 661  
 662  
 663  
 664  
 665  
 666  
 667  
 668  
 669  
 670  
 671  
 672  
 673  
 674  
 675  
 676  
 677  
 678  
 679  
 680  
 681  
 682  
 683  
 684  
 685  
 686  
 687  
 688  
 689  
 690  
 691  
 692  
 693  
 694  
 695  
 696  
 697  
 698  
 699  
 700  
 701  
 702  
 703  
 704  
 705  
 706  
 707  
 708  
 709  
 710  
 711  
 712  
 713  
 714  
 715  
 716  
 717  
 718  
 719  
 720  
 721  
 722  
 723  
 724  
 725  
 726  
 727  
 728  
 729  
 730  
 731  
 732  
 733  
 734  
 735  
 736  
 737  
 738  
 739  
 740  
 741  
 742  
 743  
 744  
 745  
 746  
 747  
 748  
 749  
 750  
 751  
 752  
 753  
 754  
 755  
 756  
 757  
 758  
 759  
 760  
 761  
 762  
 763  
 764  
 765  
 766  
 767  
 768  
 769  
 770  
 771  
 772  
 773  
 774  
 775  
 776  
 777  
 778  
 779  
 780  
 781  
 782  
 783  
 784  
 785  
 786  
 787  
 788  
 789  
 790  
 791  
 792  
 793  
 794  
 795  
 796  
 797  
 798  
 799  
 800  
 801  
 802  
 803  
 804  
 805  
 806  
 807  
 808  
 809  
 810  
 811  
 812  
 813  
 814  
 815  
 816  
 817  
 818  
 819  
 820  
 821  
 822  
 823  
 824  
 825  
 826  
 827  
 828  
 829  
 830  
 831  
 832  
 833  
 834  
 835  
 836  
 837  
 838  
 839  
 840  
 841  
 842  
 843  
 844  
 845  
 846  
 847  
 848  
 849  
 850  
 851  
 852  
 853  
 854  
 855  
 856  
 857  
 858  
 859  
 860  
 861  
 862  
 863  
 864  
 865  
 866  
 867  
 868  
 869  
 870  
 871  
 872  
 873  
 874  
 875  
 876  
 877  
 878  
 879  
 880  
 881  
 882  
 883  
 884  
 885  
 886  
 887  
 888  
 889  
 890  
 891  
 892  
 893  
 894  
 895  
 896  
 897  
 898  
 899  
 900  
 901  
 902  
 903  
 904  
 905  
 906  
 907  
 908  
 909  
 910  
 911  
 912  
 913  
 914  
 915  
 916  
 917  
 918  
 919  
 920  
 921  
 922  
 923  
 924  
 925  
 926  
 927  
 928  
 929  
 930  
 931  
 932  
 933  
 934  
 935  
 936  
 937  
 938  
 939  
 940  
 941  
 942  
 943  
 944  
 945  
 946  
 947  
 948  
 949  
 950  
 951  
 952  
 953  
 954  
 955  
 956  
 957  
 958  
 959  
 960  
 961  
 962  
 963  
 964  
 965  
 966  
 967  
 968  
 969  
 970  
 971  
 972  
 973  
 974  
 975  
 976  
 977  
 978  
 979  
 980  
 981  
 982  
 983  
 984  
 985  
 986  
 987  
 988  
 989  
 990  
 991  
 992  
 993  
 994  
 995  
 996  
 997  
 998  
 999  
 1000

(for εν τοις ιουδαιοις) ιουδαιων, with HL rel syr Chr Thdr<sub>2</sub> Ec Thl: εν τη ιουδαια D Syr sah Jer Aug: om εν τ. ιουδ. N: txt ABCE a 13. 36. 40 vulg copt ath Ambrst. aft παντες ins ουτοι D (τουτοι D<sup>1</sup>) 38 tol Syr Ambrst Aug Jer.

21. κατηχθησαν 25. 40: κατηχησαν D<sup>1</sup>: diffamaverunt D-lat: txt D<sup>2</sup>. om δε N<sup>1</sup>. κατα εθνη D<sup>1</sup>. for παντας, εισιν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat): om AE 13 vulg copt Jer Aug: txt BCD<sup>1</sup>HLN rel 36 vss Chr Ec Thl. ιουδαιοις D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>. om λεγων D Jer: λεγω N<sup>1</sup>. μη οφιλει περιτεμνει E vulg Jer Aug. μητε εν τοις εθνεσιν D<sup>1</sup>, neque gentes ejus ambulat D-lat.—ins αυτου bef περιτ. D<sup>1</sup>: αυτους D<sup>1</sup>.

22. om δει συλλεθειν πληθος and γαρ (expunged as not understood) BC<sup>1</sup> 15. 73. 137. 180 syr copt ath arm: ins AC<sup>2</sup>DEHLN rel vulg Chr Ec Thl.—ins το bef πληθος D<sup>1</sup>.—rec πληθος bef συλλεθειν, with DHL rel Chr: txt AC<sup>2</sup>EN a d h 13. 40 vulg.—om γαρ C<sup>2</sup>: om γαρ οτι N<sup>1</sup>. ελληλυθεσ B.

23. for ο, σπερ E. for εφ<sup>3</sup>, αφ(sic) N. 24. επ αυτους A a 13: εις αυτους D. rec ξυρησονται, with AB<sup>2</sup>C(D<sup>1</sup>)HL rel 36 Chr: txt B<sup>1</sup>(sic) D<sup>2</sup>EN c k l o 13.—ξυρωνται D<sup>1</sup>. rec γνωσι (grammatical error aft ια), with HL rel Syr Chr Ec Thl-sif, cognoscent D-lat: txt ABCDEN a d m 13 (36) 40 vulg syr copt (Thl-fin) Jer Aug.—(σονται 36

the vast numbers of the Jews who believed at Jerusalem, and elsewhere in Judæa.

πόσαι μυριάδες is perhaps not to be strictly taken: see refl. Baur suspects, on account of this expression, that the words τῶν πεπιστ. are spurious; but quite without reason. Eusebius quotes from Hegesippus (H. E. ii. 23), πολλῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχόντων πιστευόντων ἦν θόρυβος τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων λεγόντων ὅτι κινδυνεύει πᾶς ὁ λαὸς Ἰησοῦν τὸν χριστὸν προσδοκᾶν. On the other hand, Origen (tom. i. in Joann. § 2, vol. iv. p. 3) says, that probably the whole number of believing Jews at no time had amounted to 144,000. On εἰσιν . . . ὑπάρχουσι, see note, ch. xvi. 20, 21. 21. κατηχήθησαν] they were sedulously informed (at some time in the mind of the speaker. The sense of the aor. must be preserved. Below, ver. 24, it is the perfect): viz., by the anti-Pauline judaizers. τοῖς ἔθεσιν] the dat. of the rule, or

form, after which: see refl. 22. πάντως δ. συλλεθ. πλ.] Not, as E. V., Calvin., Grot., Calov., 'the multitude must needs come together,' i.e. there must be a meeting of the whole church (τὸ πλῆθος, ch. ii. 6): but a multitude (of these Judaizers) will certainly come together: 'they will meet and discuss your proceeding in a hostile manner.'

23. εὐχήν] A vow of Nazarites. This vow must not be confounded, historically or analogically, with that of ch. xviii. 18: see note there, and Num. vi. 2—21.

24. παραλαβῶν] having taken to thyself, as comrades. ἀγν. σὺν αὐτ.] become a Nazarite with them. The same expression occurs in the LXX, Num. vi. 3, in describing the Nazarite's duties.

δαπάν. ἐπ' αὐτ.] "More apud Judæos receptum erat, et pro insigni pietatis officio habebatur, ut in pauperum Nasiræorum gratiam ditiores sumptus erogarent ad sacrificia (see Num. vi. 14 ff.) quæ dum illi tonderentur, offerre necesse



r ch. ii. 6 reff. Matt. xxvi.  
 50. Luke  
 xx. 19 xxi.  
 12. John v.  
 30. ch. v. 18.  
 Gen xxv. 12.  
 see ch. ix. 7.  
 t ch. xvi. 9 reff.  
 v Matt. xxiv.  
 16 ch. vi. 13.  
 Ps. lxxv. 5.  
 2 Mac. ii. 18.  
 v here only.  
 Isa. xxi. 11.  
 W. d. H. 9.  
 2 Mac. viii.  
 7 only.  
 t-ch. ix. 30.  
 xvii. 30.)  
 w Luke xiv.  
 20 only. see  
 ch. ii. 26.  
 x = ch. ix. 8.  
 Luke xxii.  
 51. Jer. xlii.  
 (xxv.) 4.  
 y Matt. xv. 11.  
 & c. 1. Heb.  
 ix. 13 (ch. x.  
 18. xi. 9)  
 only.  
 z const. ch.  
 xxii. 29 reff.  
 a = here (ch. ii. 25 from Ps. xv. 8) only t. b = ch. xxiv. 5 (xxvii. 28 reff.) see 1 Mac. xiii. 44. c here  
 only t. Judith x. 18. 3 Mac. iii. 8 only. (-τρέχειν. ch. iii. 11.) d ch. xvii. 19 reff. e James  
 ii. 1 only. Eccl. i. 5. see ch. xvi. 19. f ver. 5. g ch. x. 23 reff. h = ch. xiii. 8 reff. c James  
 i see ch. x. 4. k here only t. Susan. 55 Theod. 1 = John xviii. 12. vv. 33, 37, & c. 1 Kings  
 xviii. 13. m ch. x. 1 reff. n ver. 27. o ch. x. 33 reff. p ch. xvi. 33 reff.

ierw bef oi a. τ. α. ιουδαιοι C 180: θεασ. αυτον bef oi a. τ. α. ιουδ. c 137.  
 συνεχεαν C 180: συνεσχον 20. 41: συνεκεινησαν τε E: concitauerunt vulg E-lat:  
 confunderunt D-lat. om παντα E 2. 41. επιβαλαν AN: επιβαλουσιν D:  
 επεβαλλον b<sup>1</sup> o Thl-sif. rec tas χειρας bef ep αυτον (cornu of arrangement),  
 with HL rel coptt Ec Thl-sif: txt ABCDEN a c h k m 13. 40 vulg syrr arm Chr  
 Thl-fin.

28. aft ποπου ins του αγιου AC<sup>2</sup> 73 lectt-13. 14. τουτους (but s marked and  
 then erased) N<sup>1</sup>. rec πανταχου (alteration to more usual word), with HL rel Chr  
 Ec Thl: txt ABCDEN b c o 13. 36. om τε D m. εισηγεν D<sup>1</sup> 95<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>1</sup>.  
 om τε D<sup>1</sup>: ins D<sup>2</sup>. κεκοιωνηκεν B<sup>2</sup>E o 36. 137: εκοιωνησεν D<sup>1</sup>: εκοιωνσεν  
 D-corr: κκοιωνηκεν (but ν marked and erased) N<sup>1</sup>.

29. for προεωρ., εωρακοτες ΗΠ, εωρακοτες d f g h k l m vulg(not tol) sah æth Chr  
 Thl-sif. om τον N. ενουισαμεν D: putauerunt D-lat. om o D.

30. τον παυλον E d. om αυτον D fuld. for kai to θυραι, εκλισησαν ευθεως  
 (σαν being written above the line) N<sup>1</sup>.

31. rec (for τε) δε, with D<sup>1</sup>HL rel 36 vulg syr coptt Chr: txt ABEN a Syr æth. (13  
 def.)—[και] ζητ. D<sup>1</sup>. rec συγκεχυται, with EHLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Ec Thl, confusa est  
 D-lat E-lat: txt ABDN<sup>1</sup> 13, confunditur vulg. (συγχυεται B<sup>2</sup>[Mai] 13.)

Of the votive period: not (as Chrys. and Bede) since Paul's arrival in Jerusalem. Five days of the seven had passed: see on ch. xxiv. 11. Cf. on the whole, Dr. Wordsworth's note.

ἀπὸ τ. Ἰσ.] From Ephesus and the neighbourhood, where Paul had so long taught. 'Paulus, dum fidelibus placandis intentus est (viz. the believing Jews), in hostium furorem incurrit (viz. of the unbelieving Asiatic Jews).' Calv. in Meyer, who adds: 'In how many ways had those who were at Jerusalem this Pentecost, already persecuted Paul in Asia?' Notice the similarity of the charge against him to that against Stephen, ch. vi. 13. 28.

Ἕλληνας The generic plural: only one is intended, see next verse. They meant, into the inner court, which was forbidden

to Gentiles. 29. Τρόφ.] See ch. xx. 4, note. We here learn that he was an Ephesian. 30.] The Levites shut the doors to prevent profanation by a riot, and possibly bloodshed, in the temple:

hardly, as Bengel, 'ne templi tutelæ uteretur Paulus:—the right of asylum was only (Exod. xxi. 13, 14) for murder un-awares (Meyer). But by ver. 14 there, and by Joab's fleeing to the altar, 1 Kings ii. 28 ff., we see that it was resorted to on other occasions. 31. ζητούντων κ.τ.λ.] By beating him: see ver. 32. ἀνέβη] went (was carried) up; up, either because of his high station, as commanding officer, or because he was locally stationed in the tower Antonia, overlooking (from the N.W.) the temple, where the riot was. τῷ

χιλιάρχῳ τ. σπ. Claudius Lysias (ch.

ABCDE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

....  
 θρησ. C.  
 ABD E  
 H L S a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 13



1 ch. xvii. 6  
refl.  
m here only t.  
Jos. B. J. ii.  
13. 3.  
n ch. xvi. 37  
refl.  
o here only t.  
Gen. xxx.  
42. Job xlii.  
11 only.  
p Luke xv. 15.  
xix. 14. Heb.  
xiii. 11 only.  
Prov. xi. 9.  
q Matt. xix. 8.  
Luke ix. 61.  
ch. xxvii. 3  
al. Job  
xxvii. 14.  
t ver. 35.

38 οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος ὁ πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν  
ἀναστατώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρα-  
κιςχιλίους ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων; 39 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Παῦλος  
Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος Ταρσεύς, τῆς Κιλικίας  
οὐκ ὀσήμου πόλεως ἠ πολίτης, δέομαι δέ σου ἐπιτρέψον  
μοι λαλῆσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν. 40 ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ  
ὁ Παῦλος ἐστὼς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν κατέσεισεν τῇ χειρὶ  
τῷ λαῷ, πολλῆς δὲ σιγῆς γενομένης προσεφώνησεν τῇ

ABDE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
13

s ch. xii. 17 refl.  
σιγῆ. Xen. Cyr. vii. 1. 25.  
15 only. dat., ch. xxii. 2.

t Rev. viii. 1 only. Wisd. xviii. 14 only. ἦν πολλή πανταχόθεν  
a absol., Luke xiii. 12. xxiii. 20 only. 2 Chron. xxix. 28 Ald. 2 Macc. xv.

38. for οὐκ ἀρα, ου D. ἐξαναστατώσας E. σικαριῶν E.  
39. om εἰμι N<sup>1</sup>. for ταρσεως το πολιτης, εν ταρσω δε της κιλικιας γεγεννημενος  
D-gr. for επιτρ., συνχωρησαι D: cuius rogo obsegro autem mihi D-lat. ins  
λογου bef λαλ. N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving).

40. ins kai bef επιτρεψαντος δε D<sup>1</sup>-gr: και επιτ., omg δε, D-lat Syr: om δε L 96.  
for αυτου, του χιλιαρχου D salh. εστως ο π. επ. τ. αν. και σεισας D.  
for τω λαω, τον λαον H c k Chr(some mss): προς αυτους D Syr. for δε σιγης,  
τε ησυχειας D. γενομενης bef σιγης B. γεναμενης Δ.

vil. 5. 31: and refl. There is no ellipsis of  
λαλεῖν.

38. οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ] Thou  
art not then, as I believed. . . . The  
E. V., after the Vulg., 'art not thou' . . .  
(*'nomme tu es. . .'*) would require ἄρ' οὐ  
or οὐκον, Winer, edn. 6, § 57. 3. See  
also Luke xvii. 17; John xviii. 37.

Αἰγύπτιος] The inference of the tribune  
was not, as in Bengel, 'Græce loquitur:  
ergo est Ægyptius;' but the very contrary  
is a proof to Lysias that he is not that  
Egyptian. This Egyptian is mentioned  
by Josephus, Antt. xx. 8. 6, ἀφικνεῖται δὲ  
τις ἐξ Αἰγύπτου κατὰ τούτων τὴν καιρὸν εἰς  
τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα, προφήτης εἶναι λέγων, καὶ  
συμβουλευῶν τῷ δημοτικῷ πλήθει σὺν  
αὐτῷ πρὸς ἄρτος τὸν προσαγορευόμενον Ἐλαιῶν  
ἔρχεσθαι, ὃ καὶ τῆς πόλεως ἄντικρυς κεί-  
μενον ἀπέχει στάδια πέντε· θέλει γάρ,  
ἔφασκεν, αὐτοῖς ἐκείθεν ἐπιδειξάι, ὡς κελύ-  
σαντος αὐτοῦ πίπτοι τὰ τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων  
τείχη, δι' ὧν τὴν εἰσοδὸν αὐτοῖς παρέξειν  
ἐπηγγέλλετο. Φήλιξ δὲ ὡς ἐπιθύτο ταῦτα,  
κελεύει τοὺς στρατιώτας ἀναλαβεῖν τὰ  
ὄπλα, καὶ . . . προσβάλλει τοῖς περὶ τὸν  
Αἰγύπτιον καὶ τετρακοσίους μὲν αὐτῶν  
ἀνεῖλε, διακοσίους δὲ ζῶντας ἔλαβεν. ὃ δὲ  
Αἰγύπτιος αὐτὸς διαδράσας ἐκ τῆς μάχης  
ἀφανῆς ἐγένετο. But in B. J. ii. 13. 5, he  
says of the same person, περὶ τρισμυρίους  
ἄβροῖς ἐτῶν ἡπατημένων, περιεγαγὼν δὲ  
αὐτοὺς ἐκ τῆς ἐρημίας εἰς τὸ Ἐλαιῶν καλ.  
ὑρ. κ.τ.λ. . . . ὥστε συμβολῆς γενομένης  
. . . . διαφάρηται κ. ζωρηθῆναι πλει-  
στους τῶν σὺν αὐτῷ. It is obvious that  
the numerical accounts in Jos. are incon-  
sistent with our text, and with one another.  
This latter being the case, we may well

leave them out of the question. At dif-  
ferent times of his rebellion, his number  
of followers would be variously estimated;  
and the tribune would naturally take it as  
he himself or his informant had known it,  
at some one period. That this is so, we  
may see by noticing that our narrative  
speaks of his leading out,—whereas Jose-  
phus's numbers are those whom he brought  
back from the wilderness against Jerusa-  
lem, by which time his band would have  
augmented considerably. τοὺς τετρ.]

the four thousand,—the matter being one  
of notoriety. σικαρίων] From *sica*,  
a dagger; they are described by Jos.  
B. J. ii. 13. 3, ἕτερον εἶδος ληστῶν ἐν  
Ἱεροσολύμοις ὑπέφευτο, οἱ καλούμενοι  
σικαρίοι, μεθ' ἡμέραν καὶ ἐν μέσῃ τῇ πο-  
λεὶ φονεύοντες ἀνθρώπους· μάλιστα δὲ ἐν  
ταῖς ἑορταῖς μισγόμενοι τῷ πλήθει, καὶ  
ταῖς ἐσθήσεσιν ὑποκρύπτοντες μικρὰ ξι-  
φῖδια, τοῦτοι ἐνυττον τοὺς διαφόρους.  
. . . . πρῶτος μὲν οὖν ὑπ' αὐτῶν Ἰωνά-  
θης ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἀποσφάξεται μετὰ δὲ  
αὐτὸν καὶ ἡμέραν ἀνηροῦντο πολλοὶ . . .  
The art. is generic.

39. μὲν] Our  
indeed,—implying 'not the Egyptian, but,'  
—exactly renders it: I indeed am: so  
Aristoph. Plut. 355, μὰ Δι' ἐγὼ μὲν οὐ. See  
Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 413. οὐκ

ἀσῆμου πόλ.] See note, ch. ix. 11.  
The expression is an elegant one, and very  
common. Wetst. gives many examples,  
and among them one from Eurip. Ion 8,  
ἐστὶν γὰρ οὐκ ἄσημος Ἑλλήνων πόλις.  
There was distinction in his being a πο-  
λίτης of an *urbs libera*. "Many of the  
coins of Tarsus bear the epigraphis μητρό-  
πολις καὶ αὐτόνομος." Wordsw. from

<sup>v</sup> Ἐβραΐδι <sup>w</sup> διαλέκτῳ λέγων [XXII.] <sup>1</sup> Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί <sup>v</sup> ch. xxii. 2.  
 καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς νυνὶ <sup>x</sup> ἀπολο- <sup>w</sup> ch. xii. 19 reff.  
 γίας. <sup>2</sup> ἀκούσαντες δὲ ὅτι τῇ <sup>y</sup> Ἐβραΐδι <sup>y</sup> διαλέκτῳ <sup>x</sup> w. πρὸς, Acts only.  
<sup>z</sup> προσεφωνεῖ αὐτοῖς, μᾶλλον <sup>ab</sup> παρέσχον <sup>bc</sup> ἡσυχίαν. καὶ <sup>x</sup> w. πρὸς, here only.  
 φησιν <sup>3</sup> Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεννημένος ἐν Ταρσῷ <sup>Xen. Mem. iv. 8. 5. w. dat., 1 Cor. ix. 3. 1 Pet. iii. 15. (ch. xxv. 16 reff.) ch. xxi. 40.</sup>  
 τῆς Κιλικίας, <sup>d</sup> ἀνατεθραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ <sup>y</sup> Luke xii. 32  
<sup>e</sup> παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, <sup>f</sup> πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ <sup>z</sup> = w. dat., Mt. Esdr. ii. 21 (18). vi. 22 only. see Luke vi. 13. abs., ch. xxi. 40.  
<sup>g</sup> ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ <sup>h</sup> πατρώου νόμου, <sup>i</sup> ζηλωτῆς ὑπάρχων <sup>a</sup> = ch. xvi. 16 reff. b Job xxxiv. 29. c = 1 Tim. ii. 11, 12  
 τοῦ θεοῦ καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστε σήμερον <sup>4</sup> ὃς ταύτην <sup>c</sup> = 1 Tim. ii. 11, 12  
 τὴν <sup>k</sup> ὁδὸν <sup>l</sup> ἐδίωξα <sup>m</sup> ἄχρι <sup>m</sup> θανάτου, <sup>n</sup> δεσμεύων καὶ <sup>o</sup> παρα- <sup>d</sup> ch. vii. 20, 21 only t. Wisd. vii. 4, vat. F.  
 διδούς εἰς φυλακὰς ἀνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, <sup>5</sup> ὡς καὶ ὁ <sup>f</sup> = ch. vii. 22 reff. f = ch. vii. 22 reff.  
 ἀρχιερεὺς <sup>p</sup> μαρτυρεῖ μοι καὶ πᾶν τὸ <sup>q</sup> πρεσβυτέριον <sup>g</sup> ch. xxiv. 14. xxviii. 17 only. Prov. k ch. ix. 2 reff. n = here  
 p Rom. x. 2. Gal. q = Luke xxii. 66 (1 Tim. iv. 14) only t. (Susan. 50 Theod. F.)

for εβραϊδι, ἰδια Α.

CHAR. XXII. 1. rec *νυν*, with a f 13 Chr Θε: txt ABDEHLN rel 36 Thl.  
 2. *προσφωνεῖ* DEH am fuld tol Θε Thl-sif: *προσεφωνησεν* L a b c k o 36. 40, *adlocutus* est E-lat: txt ABN rel Chr Thl-fin, *loquebatur* demid. [D-lat is deficient from this point to ver 10.] om *αυτοῖς* D: *αυτων* A<sup>1</sup> (perhaps). for *παρεσχον ησυχιαν, ησυχασαν* D.

3. rec aft *εγω* ins *μεν*, with HL rel syr copt æth Chr Θε Thl: om ABDEN a 13. 36 vulg sah. *ανηρ* bef *εimi* N<sup>1</sup>. *ιουδαιος* bef *ανηρ* D. *εν ταρσω* τ. κιλ. bef *γεγεννημενος* D: *γεγεννημενος* A o. *γαμαλιηλου* B 36 Chr. *παιδευομενος* D. aft *πεπαιδευομενος* ins *δε* H k m Chr. om *υπαρχων* D vulg. *εστε υμεις παντες* D.

4. for *ος*, και D Syr æth. *μεχρι* D c: *εως* k. *φυλακην* D 96. 142. 180 am copt.

5. om o D<sup>1</sup> 56. 180: ins D-corr<sup>1</sup>. aft *αρχιερευς* ins *ανανιας* 137 syr-w-ast. *μαρτυρησει* D: *εμαρτυρει* B: *επιμαρτυρει* 137. for *παν, ολον* D.

Akermann, p. 56. 40. τῇ Ἐβρ. διαλ.] The Syro-Chaldaea, the mother-tongue of the Jews in Judaea at this time: his motive is implied (ch. xxii. 2) to be, that they might be the more disposed to listen to him. CHAR. XXII. 1.] This speech of Paul repeats the narrative of his conversion to Christianity, but this time most skilfully arranged and adapted (within legitimate limits) to avoid offence and conciliate his hearers. Proofs of this will appear as we go on. See an enquiry into its diction and rendering into Greek, in the Prolegg. § ii. 17, β. 3.] De Wette and others would place the comma after ταύτῃ, so to make the two clauses, beginning with γέγ. and ἀνατ., exactly correspond. But (not to insist, with Meyer, on the reason that a new circumstance is introduced with each participle) it is surely better, as the rule of the sentence seems to be to place the participles before the words which qualify them, to take ἐν τῇ πόλει

ταύτῃ παρὰ τ. π. Γ., all as the qualification of ἀνατεθραμμένος, and punctuate, as commonly done, after Γαμαλιήλ. On Gamaliel, see note, ch. v. 34. The expression παρὰ τ. πόδ. (see ch. iv. 35, note) indicates that the rabbi sat on an elevated seat and the scholars on the ground or on benches, literally at his feet.

κατὰ ἀκρ.] (The art. omitted aft. a prep.) According to the strict acceptation of the law of my fathers; = κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην ἀρεσιν τῆς ἡμετέρας θρησκείας, ch. xxvi. 5;—i. e. as a Pharisee. So Jos. B. J. ii. 8. 18, Φαρισῆται . . . οἱ δοκούντες μετὰ ἀκριβείας ἐξηγεῖσθαι τὰ νόμιμα. Some of the older Commentators make τοῦ πατρώου νόμου governed by παιδι-, and take κατ' ἀκριβ. adverbially: which would give a very vapid sense, the accuracy and carefulness of his education having been already implied in παρὰ τ. π. Γαμαλιήλ. καθὼς . . .] Not meaning 'in the same way as ἤθε ἀρο all this day' (but now

r = ch. ix. 2  
ref.  
s ch. xxi. 3  
only. Job  
xxix. 29.  
τῶν ἐκείσε  
ἐθνῶν. Jos.  
Ant. iii. 2. 1.  
t ch. xxi. 11  
only. Ezek.  
v. 17. (-ia,  
Heb. x. 29.)  
u constr. w.  
inf. Matt.  
xvii. 13. ch.  
iv. 5. xi. 26  
et. fr.  
v ch. ix. 3  
ref.  
w = ch. x. 9.  
Matt xx. 3.  
2 Macc. v. 1.  
z ch. viii. 26  
only. Gen.  
xviii. 1.  
y ch. ix. 3  
only.  
z = ch. xi. 24  
ref.  
a lecte only.  
Ps. cxviii. 25.  
b ver. 4.  
c ch. x. 4  
reff.  
d ch. ix. 4  
reff.  
e ch. ix. 6  
ref.  
f = ch. xiii.  
43. xv. 2 al.  
1 Macc. xii.  
26.  
h = ch. xii. 14  
ref. Exod. vi. 9.  
k ch. ix. 8  
only. Judg. xvi. 25  
P only. (-γός,  
ch. xiii. 11.)  
2 Macc. ix. 4  
only.

παρ' ὧν καὶ ἔπιστολάς δεξάμενος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς  
εἰς Δαμασκὸν ἐπορευόμεν, ἄξων καὶ τοὺς ἑκείσε ὄντας  
δεδεμένους εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἵνα ἱ τιμωρηθῶσιν. ἔγενετο  
δέ μοι πορευομένου καὶ ἐγγίζοντι τῇ Δαμασκῷ περὶ  
μεσημβριᾶν ἑξαίφνης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περιεστράψαι φῶς  
ἰκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ, ἔπεσά τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος καὶ ἤκουσα  
φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; ἐγὼ  
δὲ ἀπεκρίθην Τίς εἶ, κύριε; εἶπέν τε πρὸς με Ἐγὼ  
εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὃν σὺ διώκεις. οἱ δὲ σὺν  
ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθάσαντο [καὶ ἐμφοβοὶ ἐγένοντο],  
τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. εἶπον  
δὲ Τί ποιήσω, κύριε; ὁ δὲ κύριος εἶπεν πρὸς με Ἄνα-  
στάς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν, κἀκεῖ σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ  
πάντων ὧν τέτακταί σοι ποιῆσαι. ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐν-  
έβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου, χειραγω-  
γούμενος ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων μοι ἦλθον εἰς Δαμασκόν.

ABDE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
13  
...and d.  
ABDE  
HLN a b  
c f g h  
k l m o  
13  
...παν-  
των D.  
ABEH  
LN a b c  
f g h k l  
m o 13

aft ὧν om kai D 3 fuld coptt. for ποος τους ad., παρα των αδελφων D. αξαι  
E ath. om αξων το δεδεμενους H. εκει D: ut adducere inde vincetos vulg.  
for eis (bef ιερουσ.), εν D.

6. for εγεν. το μεσημβρ. D<sup>1</sup> has ενεγίζοντι δε[ε μ]οι μεσημβριας δαμασκω (τη δαμ. D<sup>2</sup>):  
txt D<sup>6</sup>. for εκ, a[πο] D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. περιεστραψεν E 137: -ψαι D-corr: -ψα  
μ[ε] D<sup>1</sup>.

7. for επ. τε, και επ. D. [επεσα, so ABENH d f m 36. 40 Ath Thl.]  
σαυλε σαυλε (as lat, ver 13) D l 25. for εμι, ει D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup> or 3. at end ins  
σεκληρον σοι προς κεντρα λακτιζειν E demid syr-marg Ath.

8. aft απεκριθην ins και ειπα N. for τε, δε D (al?). εμε BN<sup>1</sup>. ναζο-  
ραιος N<sup>1</sup>.

9. N<sup>1</sup> has omitted σαν εν εθεασαντο. om και εμφοβοι εγενοντο ABHN 13 vulg  
Syr copt arm Bede: ins DEL rel (36) syr sah ath Chr (Ec Thl. (On the one hand we  
may place the possibility of omn from similarity of endings, so Meyer: on the other,  
interpotation from the εστηκεισαν εννοι of ch ix. 7: the fact noticed by Tischdf that  
εμφ. γερ. is a phrase almost peculiar to St. Luke does not tell distinctly either way:  
εννοι could not be used in this connexion.) ηκουον E-gr N<sup>2</sup>.

10. ειπα D. om κυριος D k, singly sah ath. εντετακται B(Mai): εντετα-  
ται B<sup>2</sup>(Ver). for περι το σοι, τι σε δει (see ch ix. 6) H 4<sup>1</sup>. 34. 95<sup>1</sup>. 98-marg 100  
Chr: de omnibus qua te oporteat facere vulg (E-lat). om σοι E.

11. ουδενεβλεπον (i. e. either ουδεν εβλεπον or ουδ' ερεβλεπον) B: εβλεπον E 18,  
αβεβλ. 68. 100 Thl-fin: ut autem surrexi (surrexit D<sup>1</sup>) non videbam D-lat syr-marg.  
for υπο, απο A.

in another way): but as ye all are this  
day: 'I had the same zealous character (not  
excluding his still retaining it) which you all  
shew to-day.' A conciliatory comparison.  
5. ὁ ἀρχ.] 'The High Priest of that  
day, who is still living?' i. e. Theophilus,  
see on ch. ix. 1. Similarly, the whole San-  
hedrim = 'those who were then members,  
and now survive.' παρ' ὧν καὶ] from  
whom, moreover. πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφ.  
to the Jewish (their) brethren (see ch.  
xxviii. 21). Bornemann's rendering,

'against the (Christian) brethren,' is al-  
together inadmissible. If ever Paul spoke  
to the Jews as a Jew, it was on this  
occasion. καὶ τοὺς ἐκ.] even those  
who were there. ἐκείσε] if resolved,  
would be εἰς Δαμασκόν,—a similar con-  
struction to εἰς οἶκόν ἐστιν, Mark ii. 1,  
'those who had settled at Damascus and  
were then there.' 6.] On Paul's con-  
version and the comparison of the accounts  
in chapp. ix., xxii., and xxvi., see notes on  
ch. ix. I have there treated of the dis-

12 Ἄνανίας δέ τις ἀνὴρ ἠ εὐλαβῆς ἠ κατὰ τὸν ἠ νόμον ἠ  
 ὁ μαρτυρούμενος ὁ ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἠ κατοικούντων ἠ Ἰουδαίων,  
 12 ἔλθων πρὸς με καὶ ἠ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέν μοι Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ,  
 ἠ ἀνάβλεψον. καὶ γὰρ ἠ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠ ἀνέβλεψα ἠ εἰς αὐτόν.  
 14 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Ὁ ἠ θεὸς τῶν ἠ πατέρων ἠ ἡμῶν ἠ προεχειρί-  
 σατό σε ἠ γνῶναι τὸ ἠ θέλημα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἠ ἰδεῖν τὸν ἠ δίκαιον  
 καὶ ἠ ἀκοῦσαι ἠ φωνῆν ἠ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, 15 ὅτι ἠ ἔση  
 ἠ μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς πάντας ἠ ἀνθρώπους ἠ ὧν ἠ ἑώρακας καὶ  
 ἠ ἤκουσας. 16 καὶ ἠ νῦν τί ἠ μέλλεις; ἠ ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι  
 καὶ ἠ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς ἠ ἀμαρτίας σου, ἠ ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ  
 ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. 17 ἐγένετο δέ μοι ἠ ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς ἠ Ἱερου-  
 σαλὴμ καὶ ἠ πρὸςρευχομένου μου ἐν τῷ ἠ ἱεροῦ γενέσθαι με  
 ἐν ἠ ἑκστάσει 18 καὶ ἠ ἰδεῖν ἠ αὐτὸν λέγοντά μοι ἠ Σπεῦσον  
 καὶ ἠ ἕξελθε ἠ ἐν τάχει ἠ εἰς ἠ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, διότι οὐ ἠ παρα-  
 δέξονται σου [τὴν] ἠ μαρτυρίαν ἠ περὶ ἐμοῦ. 19 καὶ γὰρ εἶπον

y absol., ch. vii. 52 refl.  
 ch. i. 1 refl. see ver. 10.  
 vi. 11 only. Job ix. 30 only.  
 ch. x. 4 refl.  
 Gen. xviii 6. xxiv. 18, 20.  
 Exod. xxi. 1.  
 only. see John i. 7.

z ch. xi. 9 al. Isa. lxvi. 6.  
 c = here only. Xen. Cyr. i. 3. 15.  
 f ch. ii. 21 refl.  
 i ch. x. 10 refl.  
 m Rom. xvi. 20 refl.  
 o = John i. 19. iii. 11, &c. 1 John v. 9.

a = ch. i. 8 refl.  
 d ver. 10.  
 g ch. viii. 25 refl.  
 1 ch. xx. 16 refl.  
 n = Mark iv. 20, ch. xv. 21 refl.  
 Rev. i. 2, 9. xi. 7 al.

b attr.,  
 e 1 Cor.  
 h absol.,  
 i const.,  
 p here

12. rec (for εὐλαβῆς) εὐσεβῆς, with E rel (Ec: om A vulg (the om̄ has prob been because the sentence is complete without the epithet: εὐσεβῆς, a gloss on εὐλαβῆς): txt BHLN a b e g k o 13. 36. 40. μαρτυρούμενος Δ<sup>1</sup>. aft κατοικούντων ins εν δαμασκω (supplementary gloss) HL 13 rel demid tol syr ath arm Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl: aft ιουδ., 73: om ABEN f g vulg Syr copt Ec.

13. εμε ABN. εβλεψα A.

14. προχειρησατο AL k: προχειρησατο (but s marked and erased) N. om 1st και A<sup>1</sup>. om του A k l 95<sup>1</sup>.

15. μαρτ. αυ. πρ. π. ανθρ. bef εση B. aft ων ins τε E-gr b c o 36.

16. rec (for αυτου) του κυριου, with HL rel Thl-sif Ec: aft ιησον k 43. 99 (explanatory corrections): txt ABEN a c 13. 36 vulg D-lat syr copt ath arm Chr Thl-fin.

17. προςευχομενω, omg μου, E e 93. 95. for με, μοι L a<sup>2</sup>-marg 99. 106. 137: om 25. 40. 96. 105 arm. in N σθαι of γενεσθαι is written twice.

18. for ιδειν, ιδον N 180 sah. rec ins την, with EHL rel 36 Chr Thl Ec: tes-timonium meum D-lat: om (as unnecessary?) ABN a 13.

crepancies, real or apparent. 11.] See notes, ch. ix. 8, 18. 12.] That Ananias was a *Christian*, is not here mentioned,—and ἀνὴρ . . . Ἰουδαίων is added: both, as addressed to a *Jewish audience*. Before the *Roman governor* in ch. xxvi., he does not mention him at all, but compresses the whole substance of the command given to Ananias into the words spoken by the Lord to himself. A heathen moralist could teach,—‘Quid de quoque viro, et cui dicas, sæpe videto’ (Hor. Ep. i. 18. 68): and a Christian Apostle was not unmindful of the necessary caution. Such features in his speeches are highly instructive and valuable to those who would gather from Scripture itself its own real character: and be, not slaves to its letter, but disciples of its spirit.

13. ἀνέβλ. εἰς αὐτόν] De W. re-

marks, that the two meanings of ἀναβλέπω here unite in the word: I looked, with recovered sight, upon him. 14—16 is not related, but included, in ch. ix. 18, 19.

14. ὁ θ. τ. πατρ. ἡμ.] So Peter, ch. iii. 13; v. 30. In ch. ix. 17, ὁ κύριος is the word: this title is given for the Jews.

τὸν δίκαιον] So Stephen, ch. vii. 52. How forcibly must the whole scene have recalled him, whom presently (ver. 20) he mentions by name. 16. ἀπόλουσαι . . .] This was the Jewish as well as the Christian doctrine of baptism.

See ref. 1 Cor. and note. αὐτοῦ] of Jesus, τοῦ δικαίου. Paul carefully avoids mentioning to the Jews this Name, except where it is unavoidable, in ver. 8: so αὐτόν again, ver. 18. 17.] viz. as related ch. ix. 26—30, where nothing of

q constr. ch. xi. 5 refl.  
 r here only.  
 s Word. Numb. 4 only.  
 t ch. v. 10 refl.  
 t Luke ix. 6.  
 u Luke xii. 3.  
 xx. 20. xxvi. 11.  
 u ch. ix. 42 refl.  
 v -χων., Matt. xxiii. 35. xxvi. 28. Luke xi. 50 al.  
 2 Tim. iv. 6 only. Zech. i. 10.  
 a = ch. v. 33 refl.

Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται ὅτι ἐγὼ ἤμην ἡ φυλακίζων καὶ ἔδρων κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς τοῦς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ. καὶ ὅτε ἐξέχυνετο τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός σου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤμην ἐφειστώς καὶ συννευδοκῶν καὶ φυλάσσω τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν ἀναιρούντων αὐτόν.

ABEN  
 L S a b c  
 f g h k l  
 m o 13

D και φυλάσσω.

v see note. x ver. 13. perf., ch. xxviii. 2.  
 y 1 Cor. vii. 12, 13 refl. z = Luke xi. 21. Exod. xxii. 7.

19. πιστευκοτας E: qui credebant vulg D-lat E-lat.  
 20. rec εξεχειτο (corrū to more usual form), with HL rel Chr: txt ABEN 13. 36 Thl-fin. (εξεχυνετο B<sup>2</sup>E 13. 36: txt AB<sup>1</sup>N.) om στεφανου A 68: τ. μαρτ. bef στεφ. 38. 73 (the omn is hardly accountable, if it was originally in the text: at the same time, the MS authority is too light to allow of its being now omitted. Meyer suggests the similarity of ending, στεφανου του: but this would occasion the omn of του, not of στεφανου): txt BEHLN Chr Thl (Ec. πρωτομαρτυρος L a c k m: πρωτου μαρτ. 7 syr. εστως A 37. rec aft συννευδοκων ins τη αναιρεισει αυτου (interpolated from ch viii. 1), with HL rel (13) 36 syr Chr Thl (Ec: τη βουλη των αναιρουντων αυτου (and λιθαζοντων for αναρ. below) Syr: om AB D(appy: D-lat ends with consentiens) EN 40 vulg coptt aeth. om και bef φυλασσω HL b c f l o syr Chr Thl-sif (Ec: ins ABDEH rel 36 vulg coptt.—φυλ. τε c 137.

this vision, or its having been the cause of his leaving Jerusalem, is hinted. 18.] **περὶ ἐμοῦ** is to be taken with *μαρτυρίαν*, not with the verb, as Meyer and Winer maintain. Their objection, that then it must be *τὴν μαρτ. τὴν περὶ ἐμοῦ* is answered by remarking, (1) that Paul does not always observe accuracy in this usage of the article: e. g. Eph. vi. 5, *ὑπακούετε τοῖς κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα*, for *τ. κυρ. τοῖς κατὰ σάρκα*, or *τοῖς κατὰ σάρκα κυρίοις*, which he has written in the ||, Col. iii. 22, —1 Thess. iv. 16, *οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν χριστῷ ἀναστήσονται πρῶτον*. See also Rom. vi. 4; Col. ii. 14, and notes:—and (2) that there may have been a reason for the irregularity here, inasmuch as, if either the article had been expressed after *μαρτ.*, or *τὴν π. ἐμ. μαρτ.* had been used, *σου* would have appeared to be governed by *παρὰδέξονται*—‘they will not receive from thee thy testimony concerning me,’—which is not precisely the meaning intended to be conveyed. (See Mr. Green’s Gram. of N. T. p. 163.) 19.] The probable account of this answer is, that Paul thought his former great zeal *against* Christ, contrasted with his present zeal *for* Him, would make a deep impression on the Jews in Jerusalem: or, perhaps, he wishes by his earnest preaching of Jesus as the Christ among them, to *undo* the mischief of which he before was the agent, and therefore alleges his former zeal and his consenting to Stephen’s death as reasons why he should remain in Jerusalem. αὐτοὶ can only refer to the same persons as the subjects of *παρὰδέξονται* above: not (as Heinrichs) to the foreign Jews;—“Idcirco

iter apostolicum extra urbem detrectat, quod undique odio petatum se iri prœvidet, Hierosolymis autem in apostolorum collegio delitescere se posse opinatur.”—a motive totally unworthy of Paul, and an interpretation which happily the sentence will not bear. 20. **μάρτυρός σου**] “E. V. ‘thy martyr,’ following Beza: Vulg., and Erasm., *testis tui*. The Apostle may have here used the (Hebrew, מַרְתָּ, as Wordsworth) word in its strict primary sense; for a view of Christ in His glory was vouchsafed to Stephen, and it was by *bearing witness* of that manifestation that he hastened his death (ch. vii. 55 ff.). The present meaning of the word *martyr* did, however, become attached to it at a very early period, and is apparently of apostolic authority: e. g. Rev. xvii. 6, and Clem. Rom. 1 Cor. v., p. 217 (cited in note on ch. i. 25). . . . The transition from the first to the secondary sense may be easily accounted for. Many who had only seen with the eye of faith, suffered persecution and death as a proof of their sincerity. For such constancy the Greek had no adequate term. It was necessary for the Christians to provide one. None was more appropriate than *μάρτυρ*, seeing what had been the fate of those whom Christ had appointed to be His witnesses (ch. i. 8). They almost all suffered: hence to *witness* became a synonym for *to suffer*; while the suffering was in itself a kind of testimony.” (Mr. Humphry.) Dr. Wordsw. well designates this introduction of the name of Stephen “A noble endeavour to make public reputation for a public sin, by public confession in the same place where the sin was com-

C καὶ  
εἶπεν...  
ABCDE  
HLN a b  
c f g h  
k l m o  
13

εἶπεν πρὸς με Πορευόμενος, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη<sup>b</sup> μακρὰν<sup>c</sup> ἐξ-  
 αποστελῶ σε. <sup>22</sup> Ἦκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ  
 λόγου, καὶ<sup>d</sup> ἐπῆραν τὴν<sup>d</sup> φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέγοντες<sup>e</sup> Αἰρε  
 ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν<sup>f</sup> τοιοῦτον, οὐ γὰρ<sup>g</sup> καθῆκεν αὐτὸν ζῆν.  
<sup>23</sup> κρानγαζόντων τε αὐτῶν καὶ<sup>i</sup> ῥιπτούντων τὰ ἱμάτια  
 καὶ<sup>k</sup> κοινοροτὸν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸν ἄερα, <sup>24</sup> ἐκέλευσεν ὁ  
 χιλιάρχος εἰσάγεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν<sup>l</sup> παρεμβολήν, <sup>m</sup> εἶπας  
<sup>n</sup> μάστιξιν<sup>o</sup> ἀνετάζεσθαι αὐτόν, ἵνα<sup>p</sup> ἐπιγυῶ δι' ἣν<sup>q</sup> αἰτίαν  
 οὕτως<sup>r</sup> ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῶν. <sup>25</sup> ὡς δὲ<sup>s</sup> προσειπώντων αὐτὸν  
 τοῖς<sup>t</sup> ἱμάσιον, εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν<sup>u</sup> ἑστώτα ἑκατονταρχον [ὁ

xii. 19. Ezra iii. 13.

1 ch. xxi. 34, 37 reff.

xi. 36 (Mark iii. 10, v. 29, 31.

29 F. only. Susann. 14 Theod.

r ch. xii. 22 reff. dat. here only.

Job xxxix. 10. Isa. v. 18, 27. Sir. xxx.

u absol., ch. xvi. 9. Matt. xx. 6. xxvi. 73.

i = (see note) here only. Herodot. iv. 104, 188.

m = Mark v. 43. x. 49. Luke xix. 15. Exod. xxxv. 1.

n = Prov. xxvi. 3.

p = ch. xxiii. 28 reff. Gen. xxxi. 32.

s here only t. 2 Marc. xv. 15.

t Mark i. 7 || L. J. only.

u absol., Matt. k ch. xiii. 51 reff.

21. εμε C. εθνος E-gr 25. εξαποστελλω D e Ath: αποστειλω E-gr.  
 22. ηκουσεν D syrr. rec καθηκον (the meaning of the imperf not being appre-  
 hended, as the varr shew), with a Thl-fin (Ec: καθηκει 68. 69. 98<sup>2</sup>. 105: καθηκαν 18.  
 43: txt ABCDEHLN rel 36 Hip Ath Chr<sup>2</sup> Thl-sif.

23. κραζόντων C e g l o Chr Thl-sif (Ec-ed. rec δε (alteration of characteristic  
 τε), with DEHLN rel 36 vulg copt Chr: txt ABC Syr ath. om αυτων D?  
 ριπτούντων DEHL a b o 40 Thl (Ec-ed. for αερα, ουρανον D Syr Cassiod: αεραν N<sup>1</sup>.

24. rec αυτον bef o χιλιάρχος, with HL rel 36 Thl-sif (Ec: om c 137. 142: txt  
 ABCDEN a h k m 13. 40 vulg Chr Thl-fin. rec αγεσθαι, with HL h rel ath-rom:  
 txt ABCDEN a m 13. 36. 40 vulg syrr Chr Thl-fin. (The eis- seems to have been  
 dropped out when the order was altered.) rec ειπων (more usual form), with HL

(13) rel 36 Chr: ειπε δε k: txt ABCDEN.  
 D<sup>1</sup>: txt D<sup>2</sup>. γνω A 13. 36 Chr. κατεφωνουν D c 137. for αυτω, περι

αυτου D: αυτου 137.

25. rec προσειπεν (to suit the subject o χιλ., no more persons having been mentd:  
 this the varr shew), with k l m o (Ec: προσειπειν H Thl-sif: προσειπουν ΔΕ Thl-fin:  
 txt BLN a b c g h 13. 36 Chr (some mss have προσειπειν) vss, προσειπεν CD 40.  
 137. (f is doubtful.) εκατονταρχην D 73. om o paulos D syrr Chr: ins

mitted." καὶ αὐτός] I myself also.

21.] The object of Paul in relating this vision appears to have been to shew that his own inclination and prayer had been, that he might preach the Gospel to his own people: but that it was by the imperative command of the Lord Himself that he went to the Gentiles. 22. τούτου τ. λόγου] viz. the announcement that he was to be sent to the Gentiles. 'Populi terrarum non vivunt,' was the maxim of the children of Abraham. Chetubb. fol. iii. 2 (Meyer). καθῆκεν] 'decuerat:' implying, he ought to have been put to death long ago (when we endeavoured to do it, but he escaped).

23. ῥιπτούντων] Not 'flinging off' their garments, as preparing to stone him, or even as representing the action of such preparation: the former would be futile, as he was in the custody of the tribune, — the latter absurd, and not borne out by any known habit of the Jews: but shaking, jaecitantes, their gar-

ments, as shaking off the dust, abominating such an expression and him who uttered it. The casting dust into the air was part of the same gesture. Chrys. explains it, ριπτάροντες, ἐκτινάσσοντες. 24.] The tribune, not understanding the language in which Paul spoke, wished to extract from him by the scourge the reason which so exasperated the Jews against him. In this he was acting illegally: 'Non esse a tormentis incipiendum, Div. Augustus constituit.' Digest. Leg. 48, tit. 18, c. 1 (De W.).

επεφών.] they were thus crying out against him. 25.] And while they were binding him down with the thongs. Dr. Bloomfield quotes from Dio Cassius, xi. 49, Ἀντίγονον ἐμαστιγώσε σταυρῶ προδήσαντες, and explains rightly, I think, the προ in both verbs to allude to the position of the prisoner, which was, bent forward, and tied with a sort of gear made of leather to an inclined post. De W. and others render τοῖς ἱμάσιον, 'for the

v = ch. i. 6

refl.

w ch. xvi. 37

refl.

x ch. xvi. 37

only?

y w, pres., ch.

xvi. 21 refl.

z l. re only.

Num. xxii.

25. Wsd. v.

11 only.

f γοίαι.

Matt. x. 17

al.

a = here (Heb.

viii. 1) only.

Levit. vi. 4.

b = here (Eph.

ii. 12) only?

3 Macc. iii.

21.

c = and constr.

Josh. xiv.

32. w. ek, ch. i. 18.

w. δία, ch. viii. 20.

Matt. x. 9.

(Luke xxi. 19.

1 Thess iv. 4 only.)

d ch. v. 38 refl.

e ver. 24.

f Matt. x. 18.

John vi. 51.

viii. 16, 17.

ch. iii. 24.

g ch. xix. 34 refl.

Παῦλος] ὁ ἄνθρωπος Ῥωμαίων καὶ ἀκατάκριτος ἐξ-  
 εστιν ὑμῖν <sup>2</sup>μαστίζειν; <sup>26</sup>ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος  
 προσελθὼν τῷ χιλιάρχῳ ἀπήγγειλεν λέγων Τί μέλλεις  
 ποιῆν; ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός ἐστιν. <sup>27</sup>προσε-  
 λθὼν δὲ ὁ χιλιάρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ Λέγε μοι, σὺ Ῥωμαῖός  
 εἶ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη Naί. <sup>28</sup>ἀπεκρίθη ὁ χιλιάρχος Ἐγὼ πολ-  
 λοῦ <sup>a</sup>κεφαλαίου τὴν <sup>b</sup>πολιτείαν ταύτην <sup>c</sup>ἐκτησάμην. ὁ  
 δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι. <sup>29</sup>εὐθὺς οὖν  
 ἄπεστησαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάζειν.  
 καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός

ABCDE  
HLS a b  
c f g h  
k l m o  
13

...ap'  
αὐτοῦ D.  
ABCE  
HLS a b  
c f g h  
k l m o  
13

ABCEHLN 13. 36 rel vss Thl Ec, but copt arm put it after εἶπεν. (If the words originally formed part of the text it is very unlikely that they should have been omitted, while insertions of this kind are very common: but the mss evidence being so very strong, it seems best to insert the words in brackets.) ἐξεστιν ὑμῖν hef ἄνθρωπον . . . D. for ἐξεστιν, ἐστιν N<sup>1</sup>.

26. for ακουσας δε, τουτο ακ. D. εκατονταρχης ACDN<sup>1</sup>: txt BEHLN<sup>3</sup> 13. 36 rel Chr. add σι ρωμαιοι εαυτον λεγει D 137. rec απηγγειλεν hef τω χιλιαρcho (alteration of order to avoid the ambiguity, προσελθ. τω χ. or τω χ. απηγγ.), with HL rel Thl-sif Ec: txt ABCDEN a (c) h k m 13. 40 vulg copt arm Chr Thl-fin. —[ε]πηγ. D<sup>1</sup>(Wtst, Kipl): txt D<sup>2</sup>. om λεγων D c 137 syr: D syr-w-ast ins αυτω in place of λεγων. rec ins ορα hef τι (interpolated appy to give precision, and break the abruptness of the text), with DHL rel aeth Chr: om ABCEN 13. 36. 40 vulg syrr copt arm. om γαρ D<sup>1</sup> aeth: ins D<sup>2</sup>(?).

27. τότε προσελθ. ο χ. επηρωτησεν αυτον D. for αυτω, τω παυλω L. om μοι N<sup>1</sup>. rec ins ει hef συν (interpolated, to make the interrogation plainer), with L rel demid Chr: om ABCDENH a c f h m 13. 36 am fuld tol syrr copt arm Ammon-c. for εφη ναι, ειπεν ειμι D.

28. rec aft απεκ. ins τε, with H rel vulg Thl Ec: δε BCEN a c k 13. 36 syrr copt: om AL 40 arm Chr: κα αποκριθει ο χ. [και] ειπεν (αυτω) D, και erased, αυτω added by D<sup>2</sup>? for πολλου, οια ποσου D and "alia editio" mentd by Bede. (Remarkable, and possibly original, πολλου being a gloss: but if so, the genuine reading has been now overborne by the intruder.) om την C. παυλος δε εφη D: om H. om 2nd δε CN<sup>1</sup> 42. 96. 142 Thl-sif: om δε και copt. γεγεννημαι A D-corr e m<sup>1</sup> 13.

29. for ευθως ουν, τοτε D. om δε N<sup>1</sup>. ins πολιτης hef ρωμαιος E vulg,

scourge' (lat. commodi); but why should μάστιξιν be varied? and can it be shewn (as Dr. B. asks) that the word in the plural will bear this meaning? ἑκατόνταρχον.] The 'centurio supplicio praepositus' of Tacitus and Seneca,—standing by to superintend the punishment. εἰ ἄνθ. κ.τ.λ.] See ch. xvi. 37, note.

28.] Dio Cassius, lx. 17, mentions that, in the reign of Claudius, Messalina used to sell the freedom of the city, and at very various prices at different times: ἡ πολιτεία μεγάλων τῶ πρώτων χρημάτων πραθεῖσα, ἐπειθ' οὕτως ὑπὸ τῆς εὐχερίας ἐπωωνήθη, ὥστε καὶ λογοποιθήματα ὅτι κἂν δάλίνα τις σκευὴ συντετριμμένα δῶ τινί, πολίτης ἔσται. ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγ.] But I (besides having the privilege like thee of being a Roman citizen) was also born one. How was Paul a Roman

citizen by birth? Certainly not because he was of Tarsus: for (1) that city had no such privilege, but was only an 'urbis libera,' not a Colonia nor a Municipium: and (2) if this had been so, the mention of his being a man of Tarsus (ch. xxi. 39) would have of itself prevented his being scourged. It remains, therefore, that his father or some ancestor must have obtained the civitas, either as a reward for service ('urbes, merita erga P. R. allegantes, . . . civitate donavit,' Suet. Aug. 47) or by purchase. It has been suggested that the father of Saul may have been sold into slavery at Rome, when Cassius laid a heavy fine on the city for having espoused the cause of Octavius and Antony, Appian, B. C. iv. 64, and very many of the Tarsians were sold to pay it. He may have acquired his freedom and the citizenship afterwards.

<sup>h</sup> ἔστιν καὶ ὅτι αὐτὸν <sup>i</sup> ἦν <sup>i</sup> δεδεκώς. <sup>30</sup> <sup>j</sup> τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον <sup>h</sup> pres., ch. xvi. 38 ref. <sup>i</sup> ver. 19. <sup>h</sup> βουλόμενος γινῶναι τὸ <sup>k</sup> ἀσφαλές, <sup>l</sup> τὸ τί <sup>m</sup> κατηγορεῖται <sup>i</sup> constr., ch. i. 17, viii. 16, ix. 33, xii. 6, xviii. 25, (xvi. 33) Gal. ii. 11. <sup>h</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκέλευσεν <sup>n</sup> συν- <sup>j</sup> ch. x. 9 ref. <sup>h</sup> ελθεῖν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ πᾶν τὸ <sup>o</sup> συνέδριον, καὶ <sup>p</sup> κατ- <sup>k</sup> ref. xxii. 31 <sup>h</sup> αγαγὼν τὸν Παῦλον <sup>q</sup> ἔστησεν εἰς αὐτούς. XXIII. <sup>l</sup> ἄτε- <sup>h</sup> 1 Luke i. 62. <sup>h</sup> ρίσας δὲ ὁ Παῦλος τῷ <sup>o</sup> συνεδρίῳ εἶπεν Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, <sup>l</sup> ref. iv. 26. <sup>h</sup> viii. 26. <sup>h</sup> m pass., Matt. xxvii. 12. ch. xxv. 16 only †. 2 Macc. x. 13. <sup>h</sup> o ch. iv. 15 ref. <sup>h</sup> p ch. xxiii. 15 ref. <sup>h</sup> q constr., here only. (see ch. vi. 6.) <sup>h</sup> n = ch. i. 6 ref. r w. dat., ch. iii. 12 ref. L P.

rec ην bef αυτον, with HL rel Chr Thl-sif Cc: txt ABCEN 13 Thl-fin.

for δεδεκως, δεδακως A<sup>1</sup> 36. 38. 73. 99. 101. 106 Thl-sif: δεδηκως A<sup>2</sup>C: δεδοκως 96. 105.

add και αυτη τη ωρα ελυσεν αυτον syr-w-ast: και παραχρημα ελυσεν αυτον 137. (*Peaceforth in Acts, D being deficient, its readings may be approximated to by noticing those of its nearest cognates, 137 and syr-w-ast.*)

30. επιουση c 137. om tu E. κατηγορειτο c 137. rec (for υπο) παρα, with HL g m Chr Thl-sif Cc: txt ABCEN 13. 36 rel 137 Chr Thl-fin. ins <sup>h</sup> πεμφας bef ελυσεν 137 syr-w-ast. rec aft αυτον ins απο των δεσμων (*supplementary gloss*), with HL rel aeth-pl Thl Cc: om ABCEN a 13. 40 vulg syr coopt aeth arm Chr. rec ελθειν (*see note: or the preceding -σεν perhaps, as Meyer, caused the omn of συν-*), with HL rel Syr coopt aeth Thl-sif Cc: εισελθειν 99. 137: συνεελθειν c: txt ABCEN a b k m o 36. 40 vulg sah aeth Chr Thl-fin. (13 def.)

rec for παν, ολον (*see Mk xiv. 55*), with HL rel Thl-sif Cc: txt ABCEN a c h k m 13. 36. 137 Chr Thl-fin, απαν 40. (*omne vulg, but so also in Mk xiv. 55 and Matt. xxvi. 59.*)

rec aft συνεδριον ins αυτων (*gloss, referring to ιουδαιων above*), with HL rel (Syr) Thl Cc: om ABCEN a c h 13. 36. 40. 137 vulg syr coopt aeth arm Chr.

CHAR. XXIII. 1. τω συνεδριω bef ο παυλος ACEN a 13 vulg Syr Lucif: txt BHL

See Mr. Lewin, i. p. 4. But this is mere conjecture.

29. καὶ . . . δέ] *more-over*, 'more than that.' ἐφοβ.] There is no inconsistency (as De W.) in the tribune's being afraid because he had bound him, and then letting him remain thus bound. Meyer rightly explains it, that the tribune, having committed this error, is afraid of the possible consequences of it ('*facinus est vinciri civem R., scelus verberari,*' Cic. Verr. v. 66), and shews this by taking the first opportunity of either *undoing it*, or *justifying his further detention*, by *loosing him*, and *bringing him before the Sanhedrim*. His fear was on account of his *first false step*; but it was now too late to reverse it: and the same reason which leads him to continue it now, operates afterwards (ὁ δέσμιος Π., ch. xxiii. 18) when the hearing was delayed. That ἦν δεδεκώς cannot, as Bloomfield and Wordsworth suppose, refer only to the *binding before scourging*, its immediate juxtaposition with ἔλυσεν in the next verse sufficiently shews. Besides, the mere circumstance of a preparation for scourging having been begun in ignorance, and *left off as soon as the knowledge was received*, would rather have relieved, than occasioned, the fear of the tribune. A more cogent reason still is, that ἦν δεδεκώς can properly only apply to

an action *still continuing* when the fear was felt: that he had put him into custody. 'The centurion believed Paul's word, because a false claim of this nature, being easily exposed, and punishable with death (Suet. Claud. 25), was almost an unprecedented thing.' Hackett. 30. τὸ τί] The art. is epegetical: see ref. It seems remarkable that the tribune in command should have had the power to summon the Sanhedrim: and I have not seen this remarked on by any Commentator. Some of the ancient correctors of the text, however, seem to have detected the difficulty, and to have altered *συνελθεῖν* into the vapid *ελεῖν* in consequence.

καταγ.] From Antonia to the council-room. According to tradition (see Biscoe, p. 147, notes), the Sanhedrim ceased to hold their sessions in the temple about twenty-six years before this period. Had they done so now, Lysias and his soldiers could not have been present, as no heathen was permitted to pass the sacred limits. Their present council-room was in the upper city, near the foot of the bridge leading across the ravine from the western cloister of the temple. Lewin, p. 672.

XXIII. 1.] ἀτενίσας seems to describe that peculiar look, connected probably with infirmity of sight, with which Paul is described before as regarding those before

s = (all possible) ch. xx. 19 ref.  
 t 1 Tim. i. 5, 19.  
 1 Pet. iii. 16, 21. (Heb. xii. 18.)  
 u 2 Cor. i. 12 ref.  
 v Phil. i. 27 only t.  
 α μετά πάσης . . . ἀρετῆς ἐνθεοῦ πεπολιτέυμαι, Jos. Life, § 49 and § 2. τοῖς νόμοις πολιτεύεσθαι, 2 Macc. vi. 1. (-τεύμα, Phil. iii. 20.) x w inf. pres., here only. Xen. Anab. ii. 3. 6. w. inf. aor., Mark vi. 39. Luke viii. 31 al. Esth. i. 8. y = Mark xiv. 47, 61, 70. Luke xix. 24. John xviii. 22. xix. 26. z = ch. xiii. 34 ref. a here only.  
 Εκού, xxix. 3 al. (see Eph. ii. 14.) b Matt. xxiii. 27 only. Deut. xxvii. 2, 4. Prov. xxi. 9 only.  
 c = Matt. xxii. 44 (from Ps. cix. 1). xxvii. 19. Rev. iv. 2, &c. d here only. Ps. cxviii. 51. Xen. Mem. iv. 4. 21. (-ία, 2 Pet. ii. 10. -ος, Prov. ii. 22.) e w. acc., John ix. 28 only. Deut. xxxiii. 8. pass., 1 Cor. iv. 12. 1 Pet. ii. 23 only. (-ία, 1 Tim. v. 14. 1 Pet. iii. 9. -ος, 1 Cor. v. 11. 28 only.)

ABCE  
 ILN a b  
 c f g h  
 k l m o  
 13

rel 36 Chr Thl Qc.—om δ B c 40. 137 Chr<sub>2</sub>.

2. for επεταξεν, εκελευσεν C a 36.  
 αυτω N<sup>1</sup>.

3. προς αυτον bef ο paulos N: ειπεν bef αυτ. 100. κεκονιασμενε C<sup>1</sup> Orig.

4. ειπαν BN.

της ημερας bef ταυτης c m 13. 137.

t. παρεστ. αυτω bef επεταξεν c 137: om αυτω N<sup>1</sup>.

for παρανομων, παρα τον νομον E vulg Lucif.

him: and may perhaps account for his not knowing that the person who spoke to him was the high priest, ver. 5. See ch. xiii. 9, note.

The purport of Paul's assertion seems to be this: being charged with neglecting, and teaching others to neglect the law of Moses, he at once endeavours to disarm those who thus accused him, by asserting that up to that day *he had lived a true and loyal Jew*,—obeying, according to his conscience, the law of that divine πολιτεία of which he was a covenant member. Thus πεπολιτεύμαι τῷ θεῷ will have its full and proper meaning: and the words are no vain-glorious ones, but an important assertion of his innocence.

2. Ἀνανίας] He was at this time the *actual high priest* (ver. 4). He was the son of Nebedæus (Jos. Antt. xx. 5. 2),—succeeded Joseph son of Canyndus, Antt. xx. 1. 3; 5. 2,—and preceded Ismael, son of Phabi (Antt. xx. 8. 8, 11). He was nominated to the office by Herod, king of Chaleis, in A.D. 48 (Antt. xx. 5. 2); and sent to Rome by Quadratus, the prefect of Syria, to give an account to the emperor Claudius (Antt. xx. 6. 2): he appears, however, not to have lost his office, but to have resumed it on his return. This has been regarded as not certain,—and the uncertainty has produced much confusion in the Pauline chronology. But as Wieseler has shewn (Chronol. d. Apostelgeschichte, p. 76, note), there can be no reasonable doubt that it was so, especially as Ananias came off victorious in the cause for which he went to Rome, viz. a quarrel with the Jewish procurator Cumanus,—who went with him, and was condemned to banishment (Antt. xx. 6. 3). He was deposed from his office

not long before the departure of Felix (Antt. xx. 8. 8), but still had great power, which he used violently and lawlessly (ib. 9. 2): he was assassinated by the sicarii at last (B. J. ii. 17. 9).

3.] It is perfectly allowable (even if the fervid rebuke of Paul be considered exempt from blame) to contrast with his conduct and reply that of Him Who, when similarly smitten, answered with perfect and superhuman meekness, John xviii. 22, 23. Our blessed Saviour is to us, in all His words and acts, the *perfect pattern for all under all circumstances*: by aiming at whatever He did in each case, we shall do best: but even the greatest of his Apostles are so far our patterns only, as they followed Him, which certainly in this case Paul did not. That Paul thus answered, might go far to excuse a like fervent reply in a Christian or a minister of the gospel,—but must never be used to justify it: it may serve for an apology, but never for an example.

τύπτειν σε μέλλει κ.τ.λ.] Some have seen a prophetic import in these words;—see above on the death of Ananias. But I would rather take them as an expression founded on a conviction that God's just retribution would come on unjust and brutal acts.

τοῖχε κεκον.] Lightfoot's interpretation, "quod (Ananias) colorem tantum gestaret pontificatus, eum res ipsa evanuerit," is founded on the hypothesis (*for it is none other*) that the high priesthood was vacant at this time, and Ananias had thrust himself into it. The meaning is as in ref. Matt.; and in all probability Paul referred in thought to our Lord's saying,

κάθη κρίνων με.] This must not be taken as favouring the common interpreta-

5 ἔφη τε ὁ Παῦλος Οὐκ ἤδεν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιερέυς· γέγραπται γὰρ [ὅτι] Ἄρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ ἔρεῖς κακῶς. 6 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ὅτι τὸ ἐν μέρος ἔστιν

† Exod. xxii. 28.  
 ὁ here only.  
 Exod. i. c.  
 Lev. xix. 14.  
 Isa. viii. 21  
 only. so

καλῶς εἰπεῖν, w. acc., Luke vi. 26.

h pres., ch. xvi. 33 ref

5. rec om 2nd σι, with CEHL rel 36 Chr Thl-sif Ɔc: ins ABN k 13 sah Thl-fin.

tion of ver. 5 (see below): for the whole Sanhedrim were the judges, and sitting to judge him according to the law. 4.]

Hence we see that not only by the Jews, but by the tribune, who was present, Ananias was regarded as the veritable high priest. 5.] (1) The ordinary interpretation of these words since Lightfoot,

adopted by Michaelis, Eichhorn, Kuinoel, and others, is, that Ananias had usurped the office during a vacancy, and therefore was not recognized by Paul. They regard his being sent to Rome as a virtual setting aside from being high priest, and suppose that Jonathan, who was murdered by order of Felix (Antt. xx. 8. 5), was appointed high priest in his absence. But (α) there is no ground whatever for believing that his office was vacated. He won the cause for which he went to Rome, and returned to Jerusalem: it was only when a high priest was detained as hostage in Rome, that we read of another being appointed in his room (Antt. xx. 8. 11): and (β) which is fatal to the hypothesis, Jonathan himself (ὁ ἀρχιερέυς) was sent to Rome with Ananias (B. J. ii. 12. 6, τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς Ἰωνάθην καὶ Ἀνανίαν . . . ἀπέπεμψεν ἐπὶ Καίσαρα). Jonathan was called by the title merely as having been previously high priest. He succeeded Caiaphas, Antt. xviii. 4. 3: and he was not high priest again afterwards, having expressly declined to resume the office, Antt. xix. 6. 4. Nor can any other Jonathan have been elevated to it,—for Josephus gives, in every case, the elevation of a new high priest, and his whole number of twenty-eight from Herod the Great to the destruction of Jerusalem (Antt. xx. 10. 5) agrees with the notices thus given. (See Wieseler, Chron. Synops. der 4 Evv. p. 187, note: and Bisce, pp. 48 ff.) So that this interpretation is untenable. (2) Chrys. and most of the ancient Commentators supposed that Paul, having been long absent, was really unacquainted with the person of the high priest. But this can hardly have been: and even if it were, the position and official seat would have pointed out to one, who had been himself a member of the Sanhedrim, the president of the council. (3) Calvin, Camerar., al., take the words ironically: 'I could not be supposed to know that one who

conducted himself so cruelly and illegally, could be the high priest.' This surely needs no refutation, as being altogether out of place and character. (4) Bengel, Wetst., Kuinoel, Olsh., Neander, al., understand the words as an acknowledgment of rash and insubordinate language, and render οὐκ ἤδεν, 'I did not give it a thought,' 'I forgot:?' and so Dr. Wordsworth. But as Meyer remarks, 'reputare' is never the meaning of εἰδέναι; and were any pregnant or unusual sense intended, the context (as at 1 Thess. v. 12) would suggest it. (5) On the whole then, I believe that the only rendering open to us, consistently with the simple meaning of the words, and the facts of history is, I did not know that it (or he) was the high priest: and that it is probable that the solution of his ignorance lies in the fact of his imperfect sight—he heard the insolent order given, but knew not from whom it proceeded. I own that I am not entirely satisfied with this, as being founded perhaps on too slight premises: but as far as I can see there is no positive objection to it, which there is to every other. The objection stated by Dr. Wordsworth, "If St. Paul could not discern that Ananias was high priest, how could he see that he sat there as his judge?" would of course be easily answered by supposing that Paul who had himself been a member of the Sanhedrim may have known Ananias by his voice: or indeed may not (as above) have known him at all personally. It is hardly worth while to notice the rendering given by some, 'I knew not that there was a high priest.' Had any such meaning been intended, it would have been further specified by the construction. Besides which, it renders Paul's apology irrelevant, by eliminating from it the person who is necessarily its subject. γέγραπται

γάρ] Implies in this, 'and the law is the rule of my life.' Even in this we see the consummate skill of Paul. 6.] Surely

no defence of Paul for adopting this course is required, but all admiration is due to his skill and presence of mind. Nor need we hesitate to regard such skill as the fulfilment of the promise, that in such an hour, the Spirit of wisdom should suggest words to the accused, which the accuser should

l ch. xxii. 30.  
k = rec only.  
see Ps. xv. 10.  
11 C. 30. 12.  
rell.  
m = ch. xxi.  
21. xxvi. 6.  
Ps cviii. 7.  
n = ch. xv. 2.  
(rell.).  
o ch. xiv. 4.  
1 Macc. vi.  
43.  
p absol., ch. ii.  
6 rell.  
q absol., ch.  
xvii. 18 rell.  
r = Luke  
xxiv. 37. 39.  
Gen. i. 14.  
3 Kin. 8 xxii.  
21.  
s = John xii. 42. Rom. x. 9, 10. 1 Tim. vi. 12. t Luke i. 42. Rev. xiv. 18 only. Neh. v. 1. u as  
above (l). Matt. xxv. 6. Eph. iv. 31. Heb. v. 7. Rev. xxi. 4 only. v = ch. i. 15. xv. 7 al. 2 Chron.  
xx. 5. w ver. 6. x here only. 2 Kings xiv. 6 (compt.). Sir. viii. 1, 3. xxxviii. 28. li. 10  
vat. only.

Σαδδουκαίων, τὸ δὲ ἕτερον Φαρισαίων, ἐκραζεν ἐν τῷ<sup>1</sup> συν-  
εδρίῳ<sup>2</sup> Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱός Φαρισαίων.  
περὶ<sup>3</sup> ἑλπίδος καὶ<sup>4</sup> ἀναστάσεως<sup>5</sup> νεκρῶν ἐγὼ<sup>6</sup> κηρύττωμαι.  
7 τούτο δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλήσαντος ἐγένετο<sup>7</sup> στάσις τῶν Φαρι-  
σαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων, καὶ<sup>8</sup> ἐσχίσθη τὸ<sup>9</sup> πλῆθος.<sup>10</sup> 8 Σαδ-  
δουκαῖοι μὲν γὰρ λέγουσιν μὴ εἶναι<sup>11</sup> ἀνάστασιν μήτε ἄγ-  
γελον μήτε<sup>12</sup> πνεῦμα, Φαρισαῖοι δὲ<sup>13</sup> ὁμολογοῦσιν τὰ ἀμφό-  
τερα.<sup>14</sup> 9 ἐγένετο δὲ<sup>15</sup> κραυγὴ<sup>16</sup> μεγάλη. καὶ<sup>17</sup> ἀναστάντες  
τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων τοῦ<sup>18</sup> μέρους τῶν Φαρισαίων<sup>19</sup> διεμά-

ABCDE  
HLN a b  
c f g h  
k l m o  
13

6. rec *εκραξεν*, with AEHL rel vulg Chr: txt BCN 36. rec (for 2nd *φαισαίων*)  
*φαισαίον* (*corrpn*, the relation being conceived to be that of a son to his father only),  
with EHL rel vsr Chr: txt ABCN 13. 36. 40 vulg Syr Tert. om 2nd *εγω* B copt.

7. for *λαλήσαντος*, *ειπόντος* AEN<sup>3</sup> a b k o 13. 40 Thl-fin: *ειπαντος* N<sup>1</sup>: txt B (sic:  
see table) CHL rel 36 Chr Thl-sif Ec. for *εγενετο*, *επεπεσεν* B<sup>1</sup>; *επεσεν* B<sup>2</sup>.

rec ins *των* bef *σαδ*. (*insn* for uniformity), with HL rel 36 Ec: om ABC b k m o Thl-  
sif.—*των σαδδ*. και *φαρ*. EN c g m syr Chr Thl-fin. Διεσχίσθη E.

8. *σαδδουκαι* (sic) N<sup>1</sup>. om *μεν* B o vulg E-lat sah: ins ACEHLN rel 36 syrr  
copt Chr. rec for 1st *μητε*, *μηδε* (*corrpn*, see note), with HL rel Chr Thl-sif Ec:  
txt ABCEN a c h k l 13. 36. 40 Thl-fin.

9. rec (for *τινες των γραμματεων*) *οι γραμματεις*, with rel Thl-sif: *γραμματεις* HL f  
æth Ec: *τινες* (and om *του μέρους*) AE 13 vulg copt: *τινες γραμματεις* k 21<sup>2</sup> Syr:  
*τινες των* (*φαισαίων*) *γραμματεων* m: txt B(C)N a c 13. 36. 40 sah arm Did Chr Thl-  
fin.—*quidam scribarum et pars pharisæorum* sah: *scribæ et pharisæi* æth: for *μέρους*,

not be able to gainsay. All prospect of a fair trial was hopeless: he well knew from fact, and present experience, that personal odium would bias his judges, and violence prevail over justice: he therefore (Neand.) uses, in the cause of Truth, the maxim so often perverted to the cause of falsehood, 'divide et impera.' In *one tenet* above all others, did the religion of Jesus Christ and the belief of the Pharisees coincide: that of the resurrection of the dead. That they looked for this resurrection by right of being the seed of Abraham, and denied it to all others,—whereas he looked for it through Jesus whom they hated, in whom all should be made alive who had died in Adam,—this was *nothing* to the present point: the belief was common—in the truest sense it was the *hope of Israel*—in the truest sense does Paul use and bring it forward to confound the adversaries of Christ. At the same time (De W.) by this strong assertion of his Pharisaic standing and extraction, he was further still vindicating himself from the charge against him. So also ch. xxvi. 7. *ὁ Φαρισαῖος*

A son of Pharisees, i. e. 'A Pharisee of Pharisees,'—'by descent from father, grandfather, and upwards, a pure Pharisee.' This meaning not having been appre-

hended, the *-ων* was altered into *-ου*.

ἔλπ. κ. ἀναστ.] the hope and the resurrection of the dead. The art. is omitted after the prep., see Midd. ch. vi. § 1. 8.] See note, Matt. iii. 7, for both Pharisees and Sadducees: and for an account of the doctrine of the latter, Jos. Antt. xviii. 1. 4; B. J. ii. 8. 14. In the latter place he says, *ψυχῆς τὴν διαμονήν, καὶ τὰς καθ' ἑαυτοῦ τιμωρίας καὶ τιμὰς ἀναρροῦσι*. The former *μήτε* has been altered to *μηδέ* to suit τὰ ἀμφότερα, because with *ἀναστ.* μήτε ἄγγ. μήτε πν. three things are mentioned (and thus we have *hæc omnia* as a var.): whereas, if *μηδέ* is read, the two last are coupled, and form only one. But τὰ ἀμφ. is used of both things, the one being the resurrection, the other the doctrine of spiritual existences: the two specified classes of the latter being combined generically.—τὰ ἀμφ., them both,—both of them,—the two.

9.] The sentence is an apoposiopesis, not requiring any filling up: answering to our Engl. *But what if a spirit* (genus) or an angel (species) have spoken to him? Perhaps in this they referred to the history of his conversion as told to the people, ch. xxii. On the recent criticism which sees in all this a purpose in the

ρ ουδεν... χοντο λέγοντες Οὐδὲν κακὸν ὃ ἐπίσκοποι ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ γ = Luke  
 ABC E τούτῳ· ἔει δὲ ἰ πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἄγγελος; xxi. 14.  
 HLN a b 10 πολλῆς δὲ γενομένης ἁ στάσεως, \* φοβηθεὶς ὁ χιλιάρχος Mtl ii. 6.  
 c f g h μὴ ὁ διασπασθῆ ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσεν τὸ ἑστρά- z = Rom. ix.  
 k l m ο α ver. 7.  
 p 13 νημα ὁ καταβὰν ἑ ἀρπάσαι αὐτὸν ἑ ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν ἄγειν b Mark v. 4  
 only. Jer. ii.  
 20. c = Luke  
 xxi. 14.  
 (Matt. xxii.  
 1. 10v. ix.  
 Mt. xix. 13,  
 14b only.)  
 1 Macc. ix.  
 34.  
 d ο κυ- i ἔπιστάς αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος εἶπεν Θάρσει ὡς γὰρ ὁ διεμαρ- d = ch. xx. 10  
 ρισο... ρισο... ver. 27  
 ABC E τύρω ἑ τὰ ἑ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ εἰς Ἱερουσαλίμ, οὕτως σε ἑ δεῖ καὶ e = John vi.  
 HLN a b c d f g h m ἑ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι. 12 ὁ γενομένης δὲ ὁ ἡμέρας ποιή- 15. ch. viii.  
 k l m ο 39. Judg.  
 p 13 σαντες ὁ συστροφῆν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἑ ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑ αὐτούς, xx. 21.  
 λέγοντες μήτε ἑ φηγεῖν μήτε ἑ πιεῖν ἑ ἕως οὐ ἀποκτείνωσιν τὸν f ch. xvii. 33  
 Παῦλον. 13 ἦσαν δὲ πλείους τεσσαράκοντα οἱ ταύτην τῆν ref.  
 g ch. xxi. 34,  
 37 reb.  
 h ch. vii. 36

(xvi. 11 reff.). i = ch. iv. 1 reff. k ch. viii. 25 reff. w, acc., ch. xviii. 5, xx. 21, 24.  
 xxviii. 23. Exod. xviii. 20. 1 ver. 15. ch. xxviii. 31. Sir. xix. 30. m = ch. xix. 22 reff.  
 n ch. iv. 12 reff. o ch. xii. 18 reff. p ch. xix. 40 reff. 4 Kings xv. 15. q here,  
 &c. 3cc. Mark xiv. 71 only. Num. xxi. 2. r ch. ix. 9.

γενοῦς 99. 105: ins εκ bef τ. γραμμ. C. aft διεμαχοντο ins προς αλληλους N.  
 om εν N<sup>1</sup> 137. rec aft αγγελος ins μη θεομαχων (interpoln from ch v. 39), with  
 C<sup>3</sup>HL rel 36 sah; quid est in hoc? Syr: 40 vulg syr copt aeth arm,  
 also (from their explanations) Ammon Euthal Chr Isid Thl Gc.

10. στασεως bef γενομενης AC vulg sah: txt BEHLN p 13. 36 rel Syr Chr Thl Gc.

—γενομενος (but η is written above ο) N<sup>1</sup>. \* rec εὐλαβηθεὶς, with HL rel

Thl-sif Gc: φοβηθεις ABCEN a c p 13. 36. 40. 137 arm Chr Thl-fin Lucif. ap

αυτων CE. καταβηναι και Η rel 137 vulg syr sah Thl Gc: txt ABCEN a f p 13.  
 36 Syr Chr. om εκ μεσου αυτων N<sup>1</sup>. απαγειν (corr for particularity) AE,  
 deducere vulg syr: txt BCHLN p 13. 36 rel sah Thl Gc. om τε B m copt.

11. rec aft θαρσει ins παυλε, with C<sup>3</sup>HL p rel arm-zoh(1805) Thl Gc Cassiod Ambrst;  
 aft ειπεν ins Paulo Syr aeth, αυτω b o: om ABC<sup>1</sup>EN 13. 36. 40 vulg syr copt arm  
 Chr Lucif. διαμαρτυρον C.

12. for δε, τε B c syr ath. rec τινες των ιουδαιων συστροφην (corr to suit  
 ver 13), with HL rel vulg Syr sah Thl-sif Gc Lucif: txt ABCEN (a) p 13. 36. 40. 137  
 syr copt aeth arm Chr Thl-fin.—(L k m have συστροφην bef τινες; c 137 syr Chr Thl-  
 fin, aft οι ιουδ.: a omits οι.) om λεγοντες CN<sup>3</sup> a b c h o 40 syr arm Chr. (ins  
 syr-marg.) for αποκτεινωσιν, αμελωσιν A h 14. 38. 113 Chr.

writer to compare Paul with Peter, see Prolegg. to Acts, § iii. 4. 10.] The fact of all our best MSS. reading φοβηθεὶς here, and not the unusual word εὐλαβηθεὶς, must carry it into the text. It is one of those cases where, notwithstanding our strong suspicion that the later MSS. contain the true reading, we are bound to follow our existing authorities: no sufficient subjective reason being assigned for the correction either way. διασπασθῆ] to be taken literally, not as merely = 'should be killed.' The Pharisees would strive to lay hold of him to rescue him: the Sadducees, to destroy him, or at all events to secure him. Between them both, there was danger of his being pulled asunder by them. 11.] By these few words, the Lord assured him (1) of a safe issue from his present troubles; (2) of an accomplishment of his intention of visiting

Rome; (3) of the certainty that however he might be sent thither, he should preach the gospel, and bear testimony there. So that they upheld and comforted him (1) in the uncertainty of his life from the Jews; (2) in the uncertainty of his liberation from prison at Caesarea; (3) in the uncertainty of his surviving the storm in the Mediterranean; (4) in the uncertainty of his fate on arriving at Rome. So may one crumb of divine grace and help be multiplied to feed five thousand wants and anxieties. εἰς, see reff. and ch. ii. 39. —pregnant. 12.] οἱ Ἰουδ., as opposed to Paul, the subject of the former verse. The copyists thought it unlikely that all the Jews were engaged in it, and so altered it to τινες τῶν Ἰουδ., and then transposed it for euphony. Wetstein and Lightf. adduce instances of similar conspiracies,—not to eat or drink till some object be gained.

s here only.  
 t (—της, Gen.  
 xiv. 13.)  
 u — ch. x. 11  
 u — ch. ix. 1  
 v Rom. ix. 3  
 w Deut. xiii.  
 15.  
 x 2 Cor. iii. 1  
 y = and constr.,  
 Luke xiv. 24.  
 1 Kings xiv.  
 24.  
 z ch. x. 33 reff.  
 a — ver. 22.  
 ch. xxiv. 1.  
 xxxv. 2, 15.  
 (Matt. xxvii.  
 63. John  
 xiv. 21, 22 )  
 Heb. (ix. 24.)  
 xi. 14 only.  
 b — 1 Cor. i. 2.  
 2 Cor. i. 1.  
 Phil. i. 1.  
 c ch. iv. 15 reff.  
 d act., = Luke  
 v. 11. ch. ix.  
 30. xxii. 30.  
 v. 20, 28.  
 Rom. 3. 4.  
 L.P. 3 Kings  
 i. 33. pass.  
 ch. xxvi. 3.  
 xxviii. 12.  
 e = Luke xxiii. 14. ver. 20. ch. xxvii. 30. xxviii. 19.  
 f ch. xxiv. 22 only. Num.  
 g = ch. xviii. 26 reff.  
 h ver. 11. i Luke xxii. 15. Gal. ii. 12 al. Gen. xiii. 10. k ch. xxi. 33 reff. l constr.,  
 here only. (Luke xxii. 33.) 1 Kings xiii. 21. m = ch. v. 33 reff. n constr., Matt. xi. 2.  
 Luke xxi. 9 al. 3 Kings x. 1. o ch. xxv. 3 only. Josh. viii. 7. (—δρον, Josh. viii. 2. Wisd. xviii. 21  
 al. fr. in LXX. —δρευειν, ver. 21.) p absol. ch. xvii. 10 reff. q ch. xxi. 34, 37 reff.  
 r ch. xx. 9 reff. s = Luke xiii. 15. [ch. xxiv. 7.] 4 King. xi. 4. t = Luke vii. 40, 42. ch. xxv.  
 26 al. u ch. xvi. 33 reff. v ch. xvi. 25, 27 reff. w ch. xvi. 30 reff.

<sup>s</sup> συνωμοσίαν ποιησάμενοι, <sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup> οίτινες <sup>u</sup> προσελθόντες τοῖς <sup>ABCE</sup>  
<sup>HLN</sup> ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις εἶπαν <sup>v w</sup> Ἀναθέματι <sup>a b</sup>  
<sup>c d f g h</sup> ἀνεθεματίσαμεν <sup>q w</sup> ἑαυτοὺς μηθενὸς <sup>y</sup> γεύσασθαι ἕως οὗ ἀπο- <sup>k l m o</sup>  
<sup>p 13</sup> κτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. <sup>15</sup> <sup>z</sup> νῦν <sup>z</sup> οὖν ἡμεῖς <sup>a</sup> ἐμφανίσατε  
 τῷ χιλιάρχῳ <sup>b</sup> σὺν τῷ <sup>c</sup> συνεδρίῳ, ὅπως <sup>d</sup> καταγάγῃ αὐτὸν  
 εἰς ἡμᾶς <sup>e</sup> ὡς μέλλοντας <sup>f</sup> διαγινώσκειν <sup>g</sup> ἀκριβέστερον  
<sup>h</sup> τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ <sup>i</sup> πρὸ τοῦ <sup>k</sup> ἐγγίσει αὐτὸν <sup>l</sup> ἐτοι-  
<sup>m</sup> μοί ἔσμεν τοῦ <sup>n</sup> ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. <sup>16</sup> <sup>n</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς  
 ἀδελφῆς Παύλου τὴν <sup>o</sup> ἐνέδραν, <sup>p</sup> παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰς-  
 ελθὼν εἰς τὴν <sup>q</sup> παρεμβολὴν ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ Παύλῳ.  
<sup>17</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἕνα τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων  
 ἔφη Τὸν <sup>r</sup> νεανίαν τοῦτον <sup>s</sup> ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον·  
<sup>t</sup> ἔχει γὰρ ἀπαγγεῖλαι τι αὐτῷ. <sup>18</sup> ὁ μὲν οὖν <sup>u</sup> παραλαβὼν  
 αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον, καὶ φησιν Ὁ <sup>v</sup> δέσμιος  
 Παῦλος προσκαλεσάμενός με <sup>w</sup> ἠρώτησεν τοῦτον τὸν  
 νεανίσκον ἀγαγεῖν πρὸς σε, <sup>x</sup> ἔχοντά τι λαλῆσαί σοι.  
 e = Luke xxiii. 14. ver. 20. ch. xxvii. 30. xxviii. 19. f ch. xxiv. 22 only. Num.  
 g = ch. xviii. 26 reff. h ver. 11. i Luke xxii. 15. Gal. ii. 12 al. Gen. xiii. 10. k ch. xxi. 33 reff. l constr.,  
 here only. (Luke xxii. 33.) 1 Kings xiii. 21. m = ch. v. 33 reff. n constr., Matt. xi. 2.  
 Luke xxi. 9 al. 3 Kings x. 1. o ch. xxv. 3 only. Josh. viii. 7. (—δρον, Josh. viii. 2. Wisd. xviii. 21  
 al. fr. in LXX. —δρευειν, ver. 21.) p absol. ch. xvii. 10 reff. q ch. xxi. 34, 37 reff.  
 r ch. xx. 9 reff. s = Luke xiii. 15. [ch. xxiv. 7.] 4 King. xi. 4. t = Luke vii. 40, 42. ch. xxv.  
 26 al. u ch. xvi. 33 reff. v ch. xvi. 25, 27 reff. w ch. xvi. 30 reff.

ABCE  
 HLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13  
 ...x-  
 Λιαρ C.  
 ΑΒΕΗ  
 LN a b c  
 d f g h k  
 l m o p  
 13

13. rec πεποιηκοτες (corrη appy to connect πεπ. ησαν as pluperf), with H rel Chr  
 Thl (Ee : ποιησαντες L e g 11. 27. 29. 80. 126 : om o : txt ABCEN a 13. 36. 40 Thl-fin.  
 14. [ειπαν, so ABCE p.] rec μηδεος (corrη to more usual form), with  
 BCEHN rel 36 : txt AL k. (13 def.)  
 15. syr-marg (and simly sah Lucif) has nunc igitur rogavim vos ut hoc nobis facialis,  
 ut quim congregaveritis consensum, indicetis tribum ut producat eum ad nos.  
 rec aft σως ins αυριον (interpola from ver 20), with HL rel Thl (Ee : om ABCEN a p  
 13. 36 vulg syrr copt æth arm Chr Lucif. rec αυτον bef καταγαγη, with H rel  
 Chr : txt ABCELN a g h k m p 13. 40 vulg arm Chr-c Lucif. rec (for eis) προς  
 (corrη to more usual), with CHL rel 36 Chr : txt ABEN p sah. ακριβεστερον bef  
 διαγινωσκειν C c l m 40. 137 vulg Syr Lucif. (γινωσκ. C.) om τα 137. om  
 2nd του EN! a g. at end ins εαν δεη και αποθανει 137 syr-marg.  
 16. elz το ενδερνο, with HL rel Chr Thl-sif (Ee : txt ABCEN a c k p 13. 36.—B<sup>2</sup>  
 has την ενεδραν(sic). παραγεναμενος B<sup>1</sup>.  
 17. for εφη, ειπεν L p 36. 180. απαγε BN p. rec τι bef απαγγειλαι, with  
 CHLN rel 36 vulg Chr Thl (Ee : txt ABE k p 13.  
 18. rec νεανιαν (from preceding verse), with BHL rel 36: txt AEN a g p 13. 40.  
 σοι is written over the line by B<sup>1</sup>.

See 1 Sam. xiv. 24 ff. ; and Jos. Antt. xv. 8.  
 3, 4. 14.] It is understood from the nar-  
 rative that it was to the Sadducees, among  
 the chief priests and elders, that the murder-  
 ers went. That the high priest belong-  
 ed to this sect, cannot be inferred with  
 any accuracy. 15.] σὺν τῷ συνεδρ.  
 belongs to ἡμεῖς, or perhaps better to  
 ἐμφανίσαστε—do you give official intima-  
 tion (intimation conveyed by the whole  
 Sanhedrim). ὅπως expresses the pur-  
 pose of ἐμφαν.,—τοῦ ἀν. αὐτ., that of ἐτοι-  
 μοί ἔσμ. (Meyer). διαγιν. ἀκρ.] not

as E. V. ('enquire something more per-  
 fectly :—but (see reff.) to determine with  
 greater accuracy, or perhaps, neglecting  
 the comparative sense, to determine ac-  
 curately. 16.] It is quite uncertain  
 whether Paul's sister's son lived in Jeru-  
 salem, or had accompanied him thither.  
 The ἡμᾶς of ch. xx. 5, will include more  
 than merely Luke. But from his knowl-  
 edge of the plot, which presupposes other  
 acquaintances than he would have been  
 likely to make if he had come with Paul,  
 I should suppose him to have been domi-

19 <sup>x</sup> ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ τῆς <sup>x</sup> χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλιάρχος καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἀναχωρήσας <sup>z</sup> κατ' ἰδίαν <sup>a</sup> ἐπυνθάνετο τί ἐστὶν ὃ ἔχεις <sup>y</sup> ἀπαγγεῖλαί μοι; 20 εἶπεν δὲ ὅτι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι <sup>b</sup> συνέθεντο τοῦ <sup>d</sup> ἔρωτῆσαί σε <sup>d</sup> ὅπως <sup>e</sup> αὐρίον τὸν Παῦλον <sup>f</sup> καταγάγῃς εἰς τὸ <sup>g</sup> συνέδριον <sup>h</sup> ὡς μέλλων τι <sup>i</sup> ἀκριβέστερον <sup>z</sup> πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ. 21 σὺ οὖν μὴ <sup>l</sup> πεισθῆς αὐτοῖς. <sup>m</sup> ἐνεδρεύουσιν γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους τεσσαράκοντα, <sup>n</sup> οἵτινες <sup>n</sup> ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς μῆτε <sup>o</sup> φαγεῖν μῆτε <sup>p</sup> πιῦν ἕως οὗ <sup>n</sup> ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ νῦν εἰσὶν ἔτοιμοι, <sup>o</sup> προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ <sup>p</sup> ἐπαγγελίαν. 22 ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλιάρχος <sup>q</sup> ἀπέλυσεν τὸν νεανίσκον, <sup>r</sup> παραγγείλας μηδενὶ <sup>s</sup> ἐκλαλῆσαι ὅτι ταῦτα <sup>t</sup> ἐνεφάνισας πρὸς <sup>u</sup> με. 23 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος <sup>v</sup> δύο <sup>v</sup> τινὰς τῶν ἑκατονταρχῶν εἶπεν <sup>w</sup> Ἐτοιμάσατε στρατιῶτας διακοσίους, ὅπως πορευθῶσιν <sup>x</sup> ἕως Καισαρείας, καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἵππεῖς ἑβδομήκοντα καὶ <sup>z</sup> δεξιολάβους διακοσίους, <sup>a</sup> ἀπὸ τρίτης <sup>b</sup> ὥρας τῆς <sup>b</sup> νυκτός, <sup>24</sup> κτήνη τε <sup>d</sup> παραστήσαι, ἵνα <sup>e</sup> ἐπιβιβάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον <sup>f</sup> διασω-

(δρα, ver. 16. ch. xxv. 3.) n see vv. 12—15. o ch. xxiv. 15 refl.  
 q = ch. xiii. 3 refl. r ch. xvi. 18 refl. s here only t. Judith xi. 9 only. τίς ὁ ἐκλαλῆσαι;  
 Demosth. περί τ. παρατρ., p. 354. 23. t ver. 15 refl. w. πρόσ, here only. Wisd. xvi. 21.  
 u constr., ch. i. 4. xvii. 3 al. v = Luke vii. 19. L. v and constr., Rev. viii. 6. (ix. 15.)  
 x ch. xvii. 15. y ver. 32 only. Gen. i. 9. z here only. a = Matt. xxvii. 45.  
 b ch. xvi. 33. c 1 Cor. xv. 39 refl. d constr., here only; see Col. i. 22. e Luke  
 x. 34. xix. 35 only. 2 Kings vi. 3. see Matt. xxi. 5. f = ch. xxvii. (33-44). xxviii. 1, 4  
 (Matt. xiv. 36. Luke vii. 3. 1 Pet. iii. 20). w. εἰς, Gen. xix. 19. Jos. Antt. xii. 4. 9, end.

19. ἐπιλαβόμενου(sic) N<sup>1</sup>. ἐπυνθάνετο hef κατ ἰδιαν A.

20. συνεθεντο H<sup>1</sup>. ρεις το συνεδριον καταγ. τον παυλον, with HL rel Thl-fin  
 (Ee: καταγαγης hef τον παυλον L c 137 syr<sup>r</sup> copt<sup>t</sup> (perhaps transpositions to avoid  
 αυριον τον παυλον): om τον παυλον (homaeol) 40: txt ABEN a m p 13 am (and demid  
 fuld tol) Chr. ρεις μελλοντες (corrupt to suit ver 15), with b<sup>c</sup> d l Thl-fin (Ee:  
 μελλοντα HL a m Thl-sif: μελλοντων N<sup>1</sup> f g h k 36. 137 Chr: txt ABE o p 40 copt  
 aeth, μελλον N<sup>1</sup> b<sup>1</sup> 13. ins τι hef περι H<sup>1</sup>, τα H<sup>2</sup>.  
 21. ρεις ετοιμοι hef εσιν, with HL rel 36 vulg Chr: txt ABEN a m p 13. 40 Thl-fin.  
 22. ρεις νεανια, with HL p rel 36 Chr: txt ABEN a 13. 40. προς εμε BN.  
 23. τινας hef δυο BN p 13: om τινας 73. for εβδομηκοντα, εκατον 137 syr<sup>r</sup>-marg  
 sah ath-rom. δεξιολαβους A (ms mentd by Erasmus): jaculantes dextra Syr:  
 lancearios vulg sah aeth: jaculatores syr copt.  
 24. aft παυλον ins νυκτος 137. διασωσι: B<sup>1</sup> ο: διασωσουσιν E m: διασωσονται

ciled at Jerusalem, possibly under instruction, as was formerly Paul himself, and thus likely, in the schools, to have heard the scheme spoken of. 21. (τὴν) ἐπαγγελίαν] not, 'an order' (as Rosenm., al.), nor 'a message' (as Grot., Beza, Wolf, al.): but the promise (to that effect): as E. V. and constantly in N. T. 22.] ὅτι . . . με, a variation of person, as in refl. 23. δύο τινάς] some two: see refl., and Winer, edn. 6, § 25. 2. στρατιώτας, the ordinary heavy-armed legionary soldiers: distinguished below from the ἵππεῖς and δεξιολάβοι. δεξιολάβους] This word has never been satisfactorily explained. Suidas, Pha-

vorinus, Beza, Kuin., al., explain it παραφύλακες:—Meursius, in his Glossarium Græcobarbarum,—a kind of military licitors, παρὰ τὸ λαβεῖν τὴν τοῦ δεξιού δεξιάν;—the Vulgate, lancearios (spearmen, E. V.):—Meyer, a sort of light-armed troops, rorarii or velites,—either jaculatores or funditores. He quotes a passage from Constantine Porphyrogenitus (οἱ δὲ λεγόμενοι τουρμάρχα εἰς ὑπουργίαν τῶν στρατηγῶν ἐτάχθησαν. σημαίνει δὲ τοιοῦτον ἀξίωμα τὸν ἔχοντα ὑφ' ἑαυτὸν στρατιώτας τοξοφόρους πεντακοσίους, καὶ πελαστὰς τριακοσίους, καὶ δεξιολάβους ἑκατόν) where they are distinguished from bowmen and peltastæ,—and derives the

g = here &c.  
3cc, ch xxiv.  
i, 10. xxvi.  
20. Matt.  
xxvii. 2, 8c.  
Luke xx. 20.  
(Gen. xxvii.  
15 al.) Jos.  
Antt. xviii.  
3, 1.  
h ch. ix. 2 reff.  
i = 1 Pet. ii. 6  
(Luke v. 9)  
only.  
2 Macc. xi.  
16. ἡ μὲν  
ἐπιστολή  
τοῦτου  
περιέχε  
τόν τρόπον.  
Jos. Antt. xii.  
4-11. hec.  
k = (Rom. vi.  
17). 3 Macc. iii. 30.  
16 reff.  
s = Luke i. 4. ch. xxii. 24. 1 Cor. xiii. 12. Jer. v. 5.  
v ch. iv. 16 reff. w ch. xv. 2 reff. plu., ch. xviii. 15.  
Rom. i. 32 only. y = as above (n). Luke xii. 48. ch. xiii. 48 al. Deut. xxv. 2. z ch. xvi.  
26 reff. xxvi. 29, 31 al. Ps. ii. 3. a = 1 Tim. v. 12. John ix. 41. xv. 22, 24. xix. 11. 1 John i. 8.  
b ch. xxv. 16 only f.

στῶσιν πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα, <sup>25</sup> γράψας ἑπίστολὴν  
[ἡ περι]έχουσαν τὸν τύπον τοῦτον. <sup>26</sup> Κλαύδιος Λυσίας  
τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγεμόνι Φήλικι χαίρειν. <sup>27</sup> τὸν ἄνδρα  
τοῦτον συλλημφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ μέλλοντα  
ἀναριεῖσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἐπίστας σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι  
ἐξείλαμην [αὐτὸν] μαθὼν ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστιν. <sup>28</sup> βουλό-  
μενός τε ἐπιγῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν  
αὐτῷ, κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν. <sup>29</sup> ὃν  
εὔρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζήτημάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν,  
μηδὲν δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσμῶν ἔχοντα ἐγκλημα.

ABEII  
I S a b c  
d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

40. aft ηγεμονα add εις καισαρειαν 95<sup>1</sup>. 137, so (aft διασωσωσιν) syr-w-ast.  
at end ins εφοβηθη γαρ μηποτε αρπασαντες αυτον οι ιουδαιοι αποκτενωσι και αυτος μεταξυ  
εγκλημα εχει ως αργυριοι ειληφως 137 syr-w-ast Cassiod, so also vulg-ed(not am demid  
fild tol &c) and (aft διασωσιν) arm-usc(rejected by Zohrab).  
25. rec περιεχουσαν, with AHL rel 36 Chr Thl Cc, περιεχουσα f: om sah: εχουσαν  
BEN a c p 13. 137.  
27. [εξειλαμην, so ABEN p 13.] om αυτον (as superfluous in the constr)  
ABEN a d p 13. 36 vulg Chr Cc: ins HL rel Thl.  
28. rec (for τε) δε, with HL rel E-lat syr copt Chr Cc: om sah: txt ABEN 36  
vulg Syr aeth Thl. rec ηγωναι, with EHL rel Chr: txt A B(sic) S a c k p 13. 36.  
137 Chr-ins. om (passing from αυτω to αυτων) κατηγαγον αυτον το συνεδριον  
αυτων B<sup>1</sup> p: ins B<sup>1</sup>-marg(see table). om αυτον AN k 13. 137.  
29. aft αυτων ins μωνσεως και ιησου τινος 137 syr-marg. om δε L b g h o p 40.  
137 Chr. rec εγκλημα βεφ εχοντα, with EHL rel Chr: txt ABN a b h l m o p  
13. 40 vulg Thl-fin. at end ins εξηγαγον αυτον μολις τη βια 137 syr-w-ast(but  
απηγ.).

name from grasping the weapon with the right hand, which the peltastæ and bowmen could not be said to do. The reading of A, δεξιόβόλους (*jaculantes dextrâ* Syr.) is apparently a correction. 24. δια-σώσωσιν] escort safe the whole way. Φήλικα] FELIX was a freedman of the Emperor Claudius: Suidas and Zonaras gave him the praenomen of *Claudius*, but Tacit. (Ann. xii. 54) calls him *Antonius Felix*, perhaps from *Antonia*, the mother of Claudius, as he was brother of Pallas, who was a freedman of *Antonia* (Tacit. ib. and Jos. Antt. xx. 7. 1). He was made sole procurator of Judæa after the deposition of Cumanus (having before been three years joint procurator with him, Tacit. ib.) principally by the influence of the High Priest Jonathan (Antt. xx. 8. 5), whom he afterwards procured to be murdered (ibid.). Of his character Tacitus says, 'Antonius Felix per omnem sevitiam et libidinem jus regium servili ingenio exercuit,' Hist. v. 9. His procuratorship was one series

of disturbances, false messiahs, sicarii and robbers, and civil contests, see Jos. Antt. xx. 8. 5, 6, and 7. He was eventually (A.D. 60) recalled, and accused by the Cæsarean Jews, but acquitted at the instance of his brother Pallas (Antt. xx. 8. 10). On his wife Drusilla, see note, ch. xxiv. 24. 25.] [περι]έχ., τύπ., see reff. 26. κρατίστῳ] See ref. Luke. This letter seems to be given (translated from the Latin) as written, not merely according to its general import (see the false statement in ver. 27): from what source, is impossible to say, but it may be imagined that the contents transpired through some officers at Jerusalem or at Cæsarea friendly to Paul. Such letters were called *elogia*: so Modestin. Dig. lib. 49, tit. 16, leg. 3 (Paccioliati): 'Desertorem auditum ad suum duccem cum elogio prases mittet,' 'with an abstract of the articles brought against him.' 27. σὺν τῷ στρ.] with the troop; see above ver. 10, and note, ch. xxi. 32. ἐξειλ. μαθὼν ὅτι 'P.

30 <sup>c</sup> μηνυθείσης δέ μοι <sup>d</sup> ἐπιβουλῆς <sup>e</sup> εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα ἔσεσθαι, <sup>c</sup> Luke xx. 37.  
<sup>f</sup> ἔξ αὐτῆς ἔπεμψα <sup>g</sup> πρὸς σε, <sup>h</sup> παραγγείλας καὶ τοῖς <sup>c</sup> John xi. 67.  
<sup>i</sup> κατηγοροῖς λέγειν <sup>i</sup> τὰ <sup>j</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν <sup>k</sup> ἐπὶ σοῦ. <sup>31</sup> Οἱ μὲν <sup>1</sup> Cor. x. 28  
<sup>l</sup> οὖν στρατιῶται κατὰ τὸ <sup>l</sup> διατεταγμένον αὐτοῖς <sup>m</sup> ἀναλα- <sup>2</sup> Macc. iii.  
<sup>β</sup> βόντες τὸν Παῦλον ἤγαγον <sup>n</sup> διὰ νυκτὸς εἰς τὴν Ἀντι- <sup>7</sup> vi. 11.  
<sup>πα</sup> πατρίδα, <sup>32</sup> <sup>o</sup> τῇ δὲ <sup>o</sup> ἐπαύριον <sup>p</sup> ἔασαντες τοὺς <sup>q</sup> ἵππεῖς <sup>xiv</sup> xv. 37 only.  
<sup>r</sup> ἀπέρχεσθαι σὺν αὐτῷ, <sup>s</sup> ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν <sup>t</sup> παρεμ- <sup>d</sup> ch. ix. 24 reff.  
<sup>β</sup> βολήν. <sup>33</sup> <sup>u</sup> οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν καὶ <sup>e</sup> = ch. ix. 1  
<sup>v</sup> ἀναδόντες τὴν <sup>w</sup> ἐπιστολὴν τῷ <sup>x</sup> ἡγεμόνι, <sup>y</sup> παρέστησαν <sup>f</sup> ch. x. 33 reff.  
<sup>καὶ</sup> καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ. <sup>34</sup> ἀναγνούς δὲ καὶ <sup>z</sup> ἐπερωτή- <sup>g</sup> ch. i. 4 reff.  
<sup>σας</sup> <sup>a</sup> ἐκ <sup>b</sup> ποίας <sup>c</sup> ἐπαρχίας <sup>d</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ <sup>e</sup> πυθόμενος ὅτι <sup>h</sup> [John viii. 10  
<sup>ἄ</sup> ἄπο Κιλικίας, <sup>35</sup> <sup>c</sup> Διακούσομαί σου, ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ <sup>rec.] ver. 35.  
<sup>ἄ</sup> ἄπο Κιλικίας, <sup>35</sup> <sup>c</sup> Διακούσομαί σου, ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ <sup>h</sup> [xxiv. 8.]  
<sup>ἄ</sup> ἄπο Κιλικίας, <sup>35</sup> <sup>c</sup> Διακούσομαί σου, ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ <sup>xxv. 16, 18  
only.</sup></sup>

xxvi. 2. 1 Luke xvii. 9, 10. 1 Cor. vii. 17. L.P., exc. Matt. xi. 1. Judg. v. 9. m = ch.  
xx. 13, 14. 2 Tim. iv. 11 only. (ch. i. 2. vii. 43.) n ch. v. 19 reff. o ch. x. 9 reff.  
p = here (ch. xvi. 7 al.) only. q ver. 23. r = ch. v. 26 reff. s ch. viii. 25 reff.  
t ch. xxi. 34, 37 reff. u = ch. x. 41 reff. v here only t. Sir. i. 22 only. w here only t. Sir. i. 22 only. w here only t. Sir. i. 22 only. w here only t. Sir. i. 22 only.  
x = ch. x. 41 reff. y = Matt. xxvi. 53. ch. ix. 41. (2 Cor. iv. 14.) Gen. xlvii. 2 Ald. z Matt. xii. 10 al. 1 Kings  
xvii. 56 F. a ch. ii. 5 reff. b = ch. iv. 7 reff. c ch. xxv. 1 only t.  
(-os, Ezra v. 3.) d pres., ch. xvi. 38 reff. e here only. Deut. i. 16. Job ix. 33  
vat. F. (not A.) only.

30. rec ins μελλειν bef εσεσθαι (see ch xi. 28; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 10), with HL rel Chr  
Thl (Ec: om ABEN a p 13. 36. 40. 137 vulg aeth. rec aft εσεσθαι ins υπο των  
ιουδαιων (explanatory gloss), with HL rel Syr sah Thl (Ec): om ABEN a c p 13. 36.  
40. 137 vulg syr copt arm.—for εἰς αὐτης, ἐξ αὐτων ΔΕΝ a c p 13. 40 syr arm: txt  
BHL rel 36 Syr copt Thl (Ec).—επιβ. εσεσθαι εις τον ανδρα εξ αυτων επεμψα κ.τ.λ.  
13: et quum mihi perlatum esset de insidiis, quas paraverat illi, misi sic vulg: aft  
εἰς αὐτης ins ουν L. aft τ. κατηγοροῖς ins αυτου E Syr copt. for τα προς  
αυτον, αυτους AN 13 vulg coptt: αυτου 40: om τα B E-lat Syr. om επι σου p: for  
επι, περι 67. 137. rec at end addis ερωσο, with E:LN p rel 36 demid tol syrr aeth-pl  
(Chr) Thl (Ec): ερωσθε (see ch xv. 29) H 26. 78. 100. 101 Chr(mss and eed): om AB  
13 am fuld coptt aeth-rom.

31. rec ins της bef νυκτος, with HL rel Thl-sif Ec: om (cf ch v. 19; xvi. 9; xvii.  
10) ABEN p 13. 40. 137 Chr Thl-fin.

32. rec πορευεσθαι (corrū for less usual exprn), with HL rel 36 syr Cyr Thl (Ec, ire  
E-lat, ut irent vulg: passed over by Syr sah: txt ABEN e p 13, abire copt.  
επεστρεψαν N.

33. τω ηγεμονι bef την επιστολην L m 40. om και τον παυλον E: om τον 137.

34. rec aft αναγνους δε ins ο ηγεμων (supplementary), with HL rel sah Thl (Ec: om  
ABEN p 13. 36. 40 vulg syrr copt aeth arm Chr. aft κιλικιας ins εστιν A N (but  
marked for erasure) 68. αναγνους δε την επιστολην επηρωτησε τον παυλον εκ ποιας  
επαρχιας ει και ειπεν κιλικιας και πυθομενος ειπεν ακουσομαι οταν κ.τ.λ. syr-marg:  
simly 137 ins την επιστολην, has ει for εστιν, and continues εφη κιλιζ κ. πυθ. εφη ακουσ.  
σου οταν κ.τ.λ.

ἐστιν] This was an attempt to conceal  
the fault that he had committed, see ch.  
xxii. 29. For this assertion cannot refer  
to the second rescue, see next verse.

30.] Two constructions are combined here:  
(1) μηνυθείσης ἐπιβουλῆς τῆς ἐσομένης,  
and (2) μηνυθέντος, ἐπιβουλῆν ἔσεσθαι.

31.] ANTIPATRIS, forty-two Roman  
miles from Jerusalem, and twenty-six  
from Cæsarea, was built by Herod the  
Great, and called in honour of his father.  
It was before called Kapharsaba (Jos,  
Antt. xiii. 15. 1; xvi. 5. 2). In Jerome's  
time (Epitaph. Paulæ, 8, vol. i. p. 696) it

was a 'semirutum oppidum' (Winer,  
RWB.). They might have well made  
so much way during the night and the  
next day,—for the text will admit of that  
interpretation,—τῇ ἐπαύρ. being not neces-  
sarily the morrow after they left Jeru-  
salem, but after they arrived at Antipatris.

32. τοὺς ἵππεῖς] As they had now  
the lesser half of their journey before  
them, and that furthest removed from  
Jerusalem. The δεξιόλαβοι appear to have  
gone back with the soldiers.

35. Διακούσ.] The expression is in conformity  
with the Roman law; the rule was, "Qui

f ver. 30 refl.  
 f absol., ch.  
 xlii. 10 refl.  
 h John xviii.  
 28 f Mt. Mk.,  
 33. xix. 9.  
 Phil. i. 13  
 only f.  
 i = ch. xii. 4  
 refl.  
 k absol., ch.  
 viii. 15 refl.  
 l here only.  
 m so ch. ix. 35.  
 n ch. xxiii. 15  
 refl.  
 r ver. 19. ch. xxv. 16. xxviii. 19 f. 1 Mac. vii. 6.

<sup>f</sup> κατήγοροί σου <sup>g</sup> παραγίνονται, κελύσας ἐν τῷ <sup>h</sup> πραι-  
 τωρίῳ τοῦ Ἡρώδου <sup>i</sup> φυλάσσεισθαι αὐτόν.

XXIV. <sup>1</sup> Μετὰ δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας <sup>k</sup> κατέβη ὁ ἄρχιερεὺς  
 Ἀνανίας μετὰ πρεσβυτέρων τινῶν καὶ <sup>l</sup> ῥήτορος Τερτύλ-  
 λου τινός, <sup>m</sup> οἵτινες <sup>n</sup> ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ <sup>p</sup> ἡγεμόνι <sup>o</sup> κατὰ τοῦ  
 Παύλου. <sup>2</sup> <sup>q</sup> κληθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤρξατο <sup>r</sup> κατηγορεῖν ὁ

o and constr., ch. xxv. 2.

p ch. xxiii. 24 &c. refl.

q = ch. iv. 18. 2 Kings ix. 0.

35. om και 37. 101. 137 vulg(not am demid) syr copt æth Thl-sif. rec  
 ἐκλευσε τε (emendation of style), with HL 13. 36 rel Chr: κελευσαντος Ν': txt  
 Α Β(sic: see table) Ν<sup>3</sup> c k p 40. 137 syr Thl-fin. for του, τω Β: om HL rel  
 137 Chr Euthal Thl Gc: txt ΑΕΝ c g h m p 13. rec αυτον bef εν τω πραιτωρια,  
 with HL rel 36 Chr: txt ΑΒΕΝ c k p 13. 40. 137 vulg arm Thl-fin.

CHAP. XXIV. 1. for πεντε, τινας Α. rec (for πρεσβ. τινων) των πρεσβυτερων,  
 with HL rel Syr copt æth Gc: txt ΑΒΕΝ c k m 13. 36. 40. 137 vulg syr sah arm Syr  
 Thl-sif. 2. om αυτου Β.

cum clogio mittuntur, ex intrego audiendi  
 sunt." Hackett. ἐν τῷ πραιτ. τ.

[Pr.] The procurator resided in the former  
 palace of Herod the Great. Here Paul  
 was 'militi traditus' (Digest, cited by  
 De W.), not in a prison, but in the build-  
 ings attached to the palace.

CHAP. XXIV. 1—XXVI. 32.] PAUL'S  
 IMPRISONMENT AT CÆSAREA. 1. μετὰ  
 πέντε ἡμ.] After five days—or on the fifth  
 day—from Paul's departure for Cæsarea.  
 This would be the natural terminus a quo  
 from which to date the proceedings of the  
 High Priest, &c., who were left in Jerusalem.  
 That it is so, appears from ver. 11. See  
 note there.

πρεσβ. τινῶν] The more  
 ancient MSS. reading this, all we can say is  
 that we have not sufficient authority to re-  
 tain the reading of the rec. τῶν πρεσβυτέ-  
 ρων, though it appears more likely to be  
 original, and to have given offence as seem-  
 ing to import that the whole Sanhedrim  
 went down. This is one of the cases where,  
 in the present state of our evidence, we are  
 obliged to adopt readings which are not  
 according to subjective canons of criticism.

ῥήτορος] An orator forensis or causi-  
 dicus, persons who abounded in Rome and  
 the provinces; sometimes called συνήγοροι,  
 or δικολόγοι. Kuin. says: 'Multi adoles-  
 centes Romani qui se foro dederant, cum  
 magistratibus in provincias se conferebant,  
 ut causis provincialium agendis se exerce-  
 rent, et majoribus in urbe actionibus præ-  
 parent.' So Cælius (see Cic. pro Cælio, c.  
 30), in Africa. Τερτύλλου] A diminutive  
 from Tertius, as Lucullus from Lucius,  
 —Catullus from Cælius. The name occurs  
 Plin. Ep. v. 15; and Tertulla, Suet. Aug.  
 69 (Wetst.).

ἐνεφάνισαν] (not, 'ap-  
 peared,' ἐαυτούς, sub.;—see refl.) laid

information; and, as it seems, not by  
 writing, but by word of mouth, since they  
 appeared in person, and Paul was called to  
 confront them. 2.] 'Inter præcepta  
 rhetorica est, judicem laudando sibi bene-  
 volum reddere.' (Grot.) Certainly Ter-  
 tullus fulfils and overacts the precept, for  
 his exordium is full of the basest flattery.

Contrast with πολλῆς εἰρ. τυγχ., Tac.  
 Ann. xii. 54: 'Interim Felix intemptivis  
 remediis delicta accendebat, æmulo ad de-  
 terrima Ventid. Cumano, cui pars provincie  
 habebatur: ita divisit, ut hæc Galilæorum  
 natio, Felici Samaritæ parent, discordes  
 olim, et tum, contemptu regentium, minus  
 coercitis odiis. Igitur raptare inter se, im-  
 mittere latronum globos, componere in-  
 sidias, et aliquando præliis congredi, spo-  
 liaque et prædas ad Procuratores referre;'—  
 Hist. v. 9, quoted above, on ch. xxiii.  
 24;—and Jos. Antt. xx. 8. 9, οἱ πρω-  
 τεύοντες τῶν τὴν Καισάρειαν κατοικοῦντων  
 Ἰουδαίων εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἀναβαίνουσι,  
 Φήλικος κατηγοροῦντες' καὶ πάντως ἂν  
 ἐδεδώκει τιμωρίαν τῶν εἰς Ἰουδαίους ἀδικη-  
 μάτων, εἰ μὴ πολλὰ αὐτὸν ὁ Νέρων τῷ  
 ἀδελφῷ Πάλλαντι παρακάλεσαντι συν-  
 εχώρησε . . . There was just enough  
 foundation for the flattery, to make the  
 falsehood of its general application to Felix  
 more glaring. He had put down some  
 rebels (see ch. xxi. 38, note) and assassins  
 (Antt. xx. 8. 4), 'ipse tamen his omnibus  
 erat nocentior' (Wetst.).

It has  
 been remarked (by Dean Milman, Baughton  
 Lectures, p. 185) that the character of this  
 address is peculiarly Latin (but qu. ?); and  
 it has been inferred from a passage in Val-  
 erius Maximus (cited at length in C. and  
 H., vol. i. p. 3), that all pleadings, even in  
 Greek provinces, were conducted before

ABEII  
 LN a b c  
 d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

Τέρτυλλος λέγων <sup>3</sup> Πολλῆς εἰρήνης <sup>5</sup> τυγχάνοντες <sup>4</sup> διὰ <sup>s</sup> σοῦ καὶ <sup>u</sup> διορθωμάτων <sup>v</sup> γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς <sup>w</sup> προνοίας, <sup>x</sup> πάντα τε καὶ <sup>y</sup> πανταχοῦ <sup>z</sup> ἀποδεχόμεθα, <sup>a</sup> κράτιστε Φῆλιξ, <sup>b</sup> μετὰ <sup>c</sup> πάσης <sup>d</sup> εὐχαριστίας. <sup>t</sup> <sup>4</sup> ἵνα δὲ μὴ <sup>e</sup> ἐπὶ πλείον σε <sup>f</sup> ἐγκόπτω, <sup>2</sup> παρακαλῶ ἀκούσαι σε ἡμῶν <sup>h</sup> συντόμως τῇ σῇ <sup>i</sup> ἐπιεικείᾳ. <sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup> εὐρόντες γὰρ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον <sup>l</sup> λοιμὸν καὶ <sup>m</sup> κινουῦντα <sup>n</sup> στάσιν πᾶσιν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τοῖς <sup>o</sup> κατὰ τὴν <sup>op</sup> οἰκουμένην, <sup>q</sup> πρωτοστάτην τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων <sup>r</sup> αἰρέσεως, <sup>6</sup> ὅς καὶ τὸ ἰερόν <sup>s</sup> ἐπέρασεν <sup>t</sup> βεβηλῶσαι, ὃν καὶ <sup>u</sup> ἐκρατήσαμεν [καὶ

(-νοείσθαι, Rom. xii. 17.) x here only t. Sir. 1. 22 only. y ch. xvii. 30 reff. z ch. ii. 41 reff. a ch. xxiii. 26 reff. b ch. xvii. 11 reff. c = ch. xx. 19 reff. d = 1 Cor. xiv. 16. 2 Cor. iv. 15. ix. 11, 12 al. Paul only, exc. Rev. iv. 9. vii. 12 t. Wisd. xvi. 28. Sir. xxxvii. 11. 2 Macc. ii. 27 only. e ch. iv. 17 reff. f Rom. xv. 22. Gal. v. 7. 1 Thess. ii. 18. 1 Pet. iii. 7 only t. Dan. ix. 26 Theod. (Ald.) g = Matt. xviii. 29. ch. xiii. 42. constr. ch. viii. 31 reff. h here only. Prov. xxiii. 28 only. (-or, 2 Macc. ii. 31.) i 2 Cor. x. 1 only t. Wisd. ii. 19. (-κῆς, Phil. iv. 5. -κῶς, 1 Kings xii. 22.) constr. dat., Matthiae, § 499. k = Rom. vii. 10 al. l = here (Luke xxiv. 11) only. 1 Kings xxx. 22. Ps. i. 1. m = ch. xxi. 30 (xvii. 28 reff.). n = ch. xix. 40 reff. o here only. p = ch. xvii. 6. q here only. Job xv. 24 only. r ch. v. 17 reff. s = and constr. ch. xvi. 7 only t. t Matt. xii. 5 only. Neb. xiii. 17, 18. Ezek. xxii. 26. (-λορ, 1 Tim. i. 9.) u = acc., Matt. xviii. 28 al. Ps. lv. tit.

- 3. rec κατορθωμάτων, with HL rel Chr Thl Ec: txt ABEN p 13. 36. 137 Chr-ms. γινομένων L c 137 Thl-fin: γιγνωμένων m.
- 4. εκκοπτω L rel Thl-fin: κοπτω A<sup>1</sup>(appy) m 13. (ενκοπτω AB<sup>1</sup>EN.) σε bef ακουσαι E: om σε L e m 36 Chr.
- 5. στασεις (corrū as suiting better πασι τ. ιουδ. κ.τ.λ.) ABEN p 13. 36. 40 vulg copt Chr Thl-fin Ec: txt HL rel syrr sah aeth Thl-sif.
- 6-8. om from και κατα το προς σε ABHLN d g<sup>1</sup> h l p am<sup>1</sup>(and fuld tol) coptt: ins

Roman magistrates in Latin. But Mr. Lewin has well observed (ii. 684), "under the emperors trials were permitted in Greek, even in Rome itself, as well in the senate as in the forum [Dio Cassius, lvii. 15, says of Tiberius, πολλὰς μὲν δίκας ἐν τῇ διαλέκτῳ ταύτῃ (viz. Greek) καὶ ἐκεῖ (in the senate) λεγομένας ἀκούων, πολλὰς δὲ καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπερωτῶν]; and it is unlikely that greater strictness should have been observed in a distant province. The name Tertullus proves little, as the Greeks, and even the Jews, very commonly adopted Roman names." On this latter point, see note, ch. xiii. 9. διόρθωμα is 'an amelioration or reform: κατόρθωμα, 'res praeclear facta,' generally, whether military or civil ('quae nos aut recta aut recte facta dicimus, si placet, illi autem appellant κατορθώματα.' Cic. de Fin. iii. 7). Phrynichus remarks, p. 250, ἀμαρτάνουσιν οἱ ῥήτορες οὐκ εἶδότες ὅτι τὸ κατορθῶσαι, δόκιμον. τὸ δ' ἀπὸ τούτου ὄνομα ἀδόκιμον, τὸ κατόρθωμα,—where see Lobeck's note. I have, as always where reason to the contrary is not very clear, followed the authority of the most ancient MSS. προνοίας] 'providentiae.' 'Hoc vocabulum saepe diis tribuerunt' (Beng.). 'Providentia Caesaris' is a common phrase on the coins of

the emperors (Mr. Humphry). <sup>3</sup> πάντα κ. πανταχοῦ] belongs to ἀποδεχ., not to γινομένων, in which case they would naturally precede the participle,—We receive, &c., not only here in thy presence, but also at all times and in all places. A refinement of flattery. <sup>4</sup> ἐπὶ πλείον] viz. than the matter demands: too long. ἐγκόπτω.] See reff. συντόμως] As Meyer observes, we need not supply λεξόντων, but take συντ. as the measure of the time implied in ἀκούσαι. <sup>5</sup> λοιμόν] See reff. and Demosth. p. 794. 5, οὗτος οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξαίτησται ὁ φαρμακός, ὁ λοιμὸς . . . The construction here is an anacoluthon, there being nothing to follow up the part. εὐρόντες. The part. cannot be taken for the finite verb. See Winer, edn. 6, § 45. 6. b. ἡ οἰκουμένη] would here mean the Roman 'orbis terrarum.' <sup>6</sup> Ναζωρ.] This is the only place in the N. T. where the Christians are so called. The Jews could not call them by any name answering to Christians, as the hope of a Messiah was professed by themselves. [6.] Considerable difficulty rests on the omission of the words καὶ κατὰ το πρὸς σέ. Their absence from the principal MSS., their many variations in those which con-

v = Luke xii. 37. xvii. 7. Exod. iii. 3. w ch. v. 26 (refl.) only. x ch. xiii. 11 refl. y ch. xiii. 17 refl. z ch. xxiii. 30 refl. a ch. iv. 9 refl. b ch. xxiii. 28 refl. c att'r., ch. i. 1 refl. d constr., ch. xxv. 11. Mark xv. 3, 4. 1 Macc. vii. 25. see Luke xxiii. 14. 7 F. f ch. xxv. 19. Rom. i. 22 only. Gen. xxvi. 20. 2 Macc. xiv. 27, 32 only. e here only. Dent. xxxii. 27. Ps. iii. g ch. vii. 1 refl.

κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον νόμον ἠθελήσαμεν κρῖναι. 7<sup>v</sup> παρ-  
 ελθὼν δὲ Λυσίας ὁ χιλιάρχος<sup>w</sup> μετὰ πολλῆς<sup>w</sup> βίας ἐκ  
 τῶν<sup>x</sup> χειρῶν ἡμῶν<sup>y</sup> ἀπήγαγεν,<sup>6</sup> κελεύσας τοὺς<sup>z</sup> κατ-  
 ηγόρους αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς σέ<sup>a</sup>]. παρ' οὗ<sup>a</sup> δυνήσῃ αὐτὸς  
 ἀνακρίνας περὶ πάντων τούτων<sup>b</sup> ἐπιγυῶναι<sup>c</sup> ὧν ἡμεῖς  
 κατηγοροῦμεν αὐτοῦ. 9<sup>e</sup> συνεπέθεντο δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰου-  
 δαῖοι, f φάσκοντες ταῦτα<sup>g</sup> οὕτως<sup>g</sup> ἔχειν. 10 ἀπεκρίθη τε

ABEHL  
 LN a b c  
 d f g h  
 k l m o  
 p 13

(with consid varr, see below) E 13 rel 36. 40 syrr aeth Chr Thl (Ec Cassiod. (See notes.)  
 for ηθελ., ηβουληθημεν (or εβ.) m 40. 66<sup>v</sup>. rec κρινειν, with rel Thl-fin Ec:  
 txt E a b g<sup>2</sup> k m o 13. 36 Chr Thl-sif. 7. for μετα πολλης το προς σε, ηπρασεν  
 αυτον εκ των χειρων ημων πεμφας προς σε f. (cf m below.) βια πολλη g<sup>2</sup> 32. 42.  
 46. 57. 66<sup>1</sup>. for απηγαγεν, αφειλετο g<sup>2</sup> 32. 42. 46. 57. for κελευσας το σε,  
 και προς σε απεστειλεν 32. 42. 46. 57. 66<sup>1</sup>: κελευσασθαι επι σε παραγγειλας τοις κατ-  
 ηγοροις ερχεσθαι επι σοι 180. aft απηγαγεν ins αυτον εκ των χειρων ημων m.  
 8. aft κελευσας ins και a g<sup>2</sup> 32. 42. 57. 69. 133 amn. om αυτου 69. rec επι,  
 with rel: προς E a 46. 133.  
 8. for οδ, ω E 36: ων b m<sup>1</sup> o 8. 15. 27. 29. 66<sup>1</sup>. 106. 180: txt ABHLN vulg copt  
 Chr Thl Ec. om αυτος A vss: αυτους 40. at end ins ειποντος δε αυτου  
 ταυτα 137 syr-w-ast.  
 9. rec συνεθεντο, with b o Ec: απεκριναντο sah xeth: adjecterunt vulg E-lat: liti-  
 garunt Syr: txt ABEHLN p rel 36. 40. 137 Chr Thl: συνεπειθοντο 13. 180.  
 10. rec δε (alteration of characteristic τε), with HL 13. 36 rel E-lat Chr: om copt:

tain them, are strongly against their genuineness; as also is the consideration that no probable reason for their omission can be suggested. On the other hand, as De Wetze observes, it is hardly imaginable that so little should have been assigned to the speaker as would be if these words were omitted. Besides this, the historic aorist ἐκρατήσαμεν seems to require some sequel, some reason, after his seizure, why he was there present and freed from Jewish durance. The phenomena are common enough in the Acts, of unaccountable insertions, and almost always in D (here deficient). See a list of such in Prolegg. to Acts, § v. 3. But in this place it is the omission which is unaccountable, for no similarity of ending, no doctrinal consideration can have led to it. The two reasons cited from Matthæi by Bloomfield, ed. 9,—1) "that the critics believed the Jews hardly likely to have accused Lysias himself;"—2) "because the words παρ' οὗ, at ver. 8, must be referred to Paul: though by its (sic) position, it seems to refer to Lysias," are futile and childish enough (on the latter of them, see below); and I only refer to them, to shew by what sort of considerations English readers are still supposed to be influenced.

I still retain the words, in dark brackets, being as much at a loss as ever to decide respecting them, and being

moved principally by the aorist ἐκρατήσαμεν, inexplicable without any sequel. It may of course be said that this very circumstance may have given rise to their insertion. But of the two it seems to me less likely that Tertullus should have ended with ἐκρατήσαμεν, than that an abridgment of his speech should have been attempted. It may be a question how far we can detect traces of deliberate abridgment, in our early MSS., of the text of the Acts.]

8.] παρ' οὗ, if the disputed words be inserted, refers naturally enough to Lysias; but if they be omitted, to Paul, which would be very unlikely,—that the judge should be referred to the prisoner (for examination by torture [Grot. and al.] on one who had already claimed his rights as a Roman citizen can hardly be intended) for the particulars laid to his charge. Certainly it might, on the other hand, be said that Tertullus would hardly refer the governor to Lysias, whose interference he had just characterized in such terms of blame; but (which is a strong argument for the genuineness of the doubtful words) remarkably enough, we find Felix, ver. 22, putting off the trial till the arrival of Lysias. 9. συνεπέθ.]

joined in setting upon him, bore out Tertullus in his charges. 10. ἐκ πολλῶν ἐτῶν] Felix was now in the seventh year

ὁ Παῦλος, <sup>h</sup> νέυσαντος αὐτῷ τοῦ <sup>i</sup> ἡγεμόνος λέγειν, <sup>k</sup> Ἐκ <sup>h</sup> John xlii. 24  
 πολλῶν ἐτῶν <sup>l</sup> ὄντα σε κριτὴν τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος <sup>i</sup> ch. xliii. 24  
<sup>m</sup> εὐθύμως <sup>n</sup> τὰ <sup>n</sup> περὶ ἑαυτοῦ <sup>o</sup> ἀπολογοῦμαι, <sup>11</sup> δυναμένου <sup>k</sup> = ch. ix. 31.  
 σου <sup>p</sup> ἐπιγινῶναι ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσὶν <sup>p</sup> μοι ἡμέραι \* δώδεκα <sup>l</sup> xv. 21 al.  
 ἀφ' <sup>q</sup> ἧς <sup>r</sup> ἀνέβην <sup>s</sup> προσκυνήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, <sup>12</sup> καὶ <sup>l</sup> constr. par-  
 οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐθὺν με <sup>t</sup> πρὸς τινα <sup>u</sup> διαλεγόμενον ἢ <sup>l</sup> Luke  
<sup>v</sup> ἐπίστασιν ποιοῦντα ὄχλον, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς οὔτε <sup>l</sup> iv. 25, viii.  
 46, ch. vii.  
 12, xix. 35.  
 xxvi. 3.  
 2 Tim. ii. 8.  
 m here only t.  
 Polyb. iii. 31.  
 9. (-ος,  
 ch. xxvii. 36. -εῖν, ch. xxvii. 22.)  
 20, 23. o ch. xix. 33 refl.  
 q constr., 1 Cor. vii. 1. see ch. xx. 18.  
 27 refl. t Mark ix. 31. ch. xvii. 17 only. Exod. vi. 27.  
 n ch. xxiii. 15. xxviii. 15. Luke xxii. 37. Phil. ii. 19.  
 p constr., Matthiae, § 388. Hom. II. χ. 155. ω. 765.  
 r = ch. xi. 2 refl. Ezra vii. 6, 7. s = ch. i. ii.  
 u = ch. xvii. 2 refl.  
 v 2 Cor. xi. 23 only †. 2 Macc. vi. 3 only.

txt ABEN a<sup>1</sup> c p 40. 137 Syr æth Thl-sif. for ετων, ενιαυτων E. aft κριτην ins  
 δικαιον E c c h k 36. 40. 137 syr Chr(οὐκ ἔστι ταῦτα κολακείας τὰ ῥήματα, τὸ μαρτυ-  
 ρῆσαι τῷ δικαστῇ δικαιοσύνην) Thl Avit. rec ευθυμότερον, with HL rel Chr Thl-sif  
 Cc: txt ABEN c d p 13. 36. 40. 137 vss Ath Thl-fin.

11. om σου A. rec γυναι, with HL 13 rel Chr Cc: txt ABEN b c k o p  
 36. 137 Thl. rec aft ημεραι ins η: om A B(Bch Vere) EHLN rel.

\* rec δεκαδύο (see ch xix. 7 refl), with HL rel 36 Chr Cc: δωδεκα ABEN c m p 13.  
 40. 137 Thl. προσκυνησαι E 137 sah, adorare vulg. rec (for eis) εν, with L  
 rel Chr Cc: om 13: txt ABEN a<sup>2</sup> d p 13. 36. 40 copt Thl.

12. τινας E-gr. rec επισυστασιν, with HL rel: επιστασιαν p<sup>1</sup>: αποστασιαν p<sup>2</sup>:  
 txt ABEN 13. 40 vulg. (There is the like varn in the MSS in the only other place  
 where the word occurs.) for 3rd ουτε, ουδε p.

of his procuratorship, which began in the  
 twelfth year of Claudius, A.D. 52.

The contrast between Tertullus's and Paul's  
 'captatio benevolentiae' is remarkable. The  
 former I have characterized above. But  
 the Apostle, using no flattery, yet alleges  
 the one point which could really win atten-  
 tion to him from Felix, viz. his confidence  
 arising from speaking before one well  
 skilled by experience in the manners and  
 customs of the Jews.

11. ἡμέραι  
 δώδεκα.] The point of this seems to be,  
 that Felix having been so long time a  
 judge among the Jews, must be well able  
 to search into and adjudicate on an offence  
 whose whole course was comprised within  
 so short a period. The twelve days may  
 be thus made out: 1. his arrival in Jeru-  
 salem, ch. xxi. 15-17; 2. his interview  
 with James, ib. 18 ff.; 3. his taking on  
 him the vow, ib. 26; 3-7. the time of  
 the vow, interrupted by-7. his apprehen-  
 sion, ch. xxi. 27; 8. his appearance before  
 the Sanhedrim, ch. xxii. 30 ff.; 9. his de-  
 parture from Jerusalem (at night); and so  
 to the 13th, the day now current, which was  
 the 5th inclusive from his leaving Jeru-  
 salem. This, which is also De Wette and  
 Meyer's arrangement, is far more natural  
 than that of Kuin., Olsh., Heimr., &c., who  
 suppose that the days which he had already  
 spent at Cæsarea are not to be counted, be-  
 cause his raising disturbances while in cus-

tody was out of the question. The view  
 advocated by Wieseler (Chron. der Apost.-  
 gesch. pp. 103 ff.), that Paul was appreh-  
 ended on the very day of his appearance  
 with the men in the temple, I cannot but  
 regard, notwithstanding his arguments in  
 its favour, as inconsistent with the text of  
 ch. xxi. 26, 27; as also his idea that the  
 Apostle did not take the vow on himself:  
 the expression σὺν αὐτοῖς ἁγισθεῖς clearly  
 negating the latter supposition; and τῶν  
 ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἁγνισμοῦ, ver. 26, being mani-  
 festly, unless to one warped by a hypothesis,  
 identical with αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι of ver. 27.  
 See note there. I mention this here,  
 because these suppositions materially affect  
 his arrangement of the twelve days,  
 which he gives thus: 2nd, from Cæsarea  
 to Jerusalem; 3rd, interview with James;  
 4th, (Pentecost) visit to the temple with  
 the Nazarites, and apprehension; 5th,  
 before the Sanhedrim; 6th, departure  
 from Jerusalem; 7th, arrival in Cæs-  
 area; then, five days from that (but see  
 note on ver. 1), Ananias, &c., leave Jeru-  
 salem (but how does this appear from  
 ver. 1? κατέβη must surely denote their  
 arrival at Cæsarea, where the narrator, or,  
 at all events, the locus of the history is);  
 13th, arrival of Ananias, &c., at Cæsarea,  
 and hearing (improbable) of Paul. So that  
 the above hypotheses are not the only rea-  
 sons for rejecting Wieseler's arrangement.



ἔχειν <sup>a</sup> πρὸς τὸν θεὸν καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους <sup>ι</sup> διὰ παντός. <sup>s = Rom. v. 1</sup>  
 17 <sup>u</sup> δι' ἐτῶν δέ <sup>v</sup> πλειόνων <sup>w</sup> ἐλεημοσύνας <sup>x</sup> ποιήσων <sup>y</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>ref.</sup>  
 ἔθνος μου <sup>z</sup> παρεγενόμεν καὶ <sup>a</sup> προσφοράς, <sup>18</sup> ἐν <sup>\*</sup> αἷς εὐρόν <sup>t ch. ii. 25 reff.</sup>  
 με <sup>c</sup> ἡγνισμένον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ <sup>d</sup> μετὰ <sup>ο</sup> ὄχλου οὐδὲ <sup>d</sup> μετὰ <sup>u = Matt. xxvi.</sup>  
 ἰθροῦβου, τινὲς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, <sup>19</sup> οὓς ἔδει <sup>61. Gal. ii.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> ἐπὶ σοῦ <sup>h</sup> παρῆναι καὶ <sup>i</sup> κατηγορεῖν εἰ <sup>k</sup> τι <sup>kl</sup> ἔχοιεν <sup>m</sup> πρὸς <sup>1 al. Deut.</sup>  
 ἐμέ. <sup>20</sup> ἢ <sup>n</sup> αὐτοὶ <sup>n</sup> οὗτοι εἰπάτωσαν <sup>τί</sup> εὐρον <sup>[ἐν ἐμοί]</sup> <sup>xv. 1.</sup>  
<sup>xvii. 10 reff.</sup> <sup>xxi. 24 reff.</sup> <sup>a ch. xxi. 26 reff.</sup> <sup>b = Mark vi. 48. Luke xvi. 10 al.</sup> <sup>c ch.</sup>  
<sup>34 reff. Ezek vii. 11.</sup> <sup>d = ch. v. 26 al.</sup> <sup>e Luke xxii. 6. Ezek. xxiii. 24.</sup> <sup>f ch. xxi.</sup>  
<sup>k Matt. v. 23. Mark xi. 25 al.</sup> <sup>g ch. xxiii. 30 reff.</sup> <sup>h see ch. x. 33.</sup> <sup>i ver. 2.</sup>  
<sup>Winer, edn. 6, § 41. 4. c.</sup> <sup>l opt. (subjective possibility), = ch. xvii. 27. Luke xxii. 23 al.</sup> <sup>n ver. 15.</sup>  
<sup>m = ch. xxv. 19. 1 Cor. vi. 1. Col. iii. 18.</sup>

aft *pros* ins τε L b c d h l o 137 syr Chr Thl-fin.

δια παντος bef *pros* E c : om

δια παντος 32. 42. 57<sup>1</sup>. 137.

17. παρεγενομην bef *eleemosynas* κ.τ.λ. (*transposn for perspicuity*), with HL rel vss Chr; και προσφ. bef *παρεγ.* EN<sup>3</sup> c 137 : om *παρεγ.* A : txt BCN<sup>1</sup> m p 13. 40 vulg Thl-fin.

18. \* *rec* οἷς, with HL rel Chr Thl-sif : *ais* (*corr'n to suil προσφορας* ?) ABCEN b<sup>1</sup> b o 13. 36. 40. 137 Thl-fin. aft *θορυβου* ins *et apprehenderunt me clamantes et dicentes tolle inimicum virum* demid. elz om δε, with HL Thl-fin : ins ABCEN p 13 rel 36. 40. 137 vulg syr coptt Thl-sif Ec. ins των bef απο CE b c f o 36. 40. 137 syr Thl. ιουδαιων E b c o 36 syr Thl.

19. Steph δε, with HL b f g k l m o 137 sah æth Chr<sup>1</sup> Ec : txt ABCEN p 13. 36 rel vulg syr copt Chr<sup>1</sup> Thl. rec με, with HL rel 36 Chr<sup>1</sup> : txt ABCEN p 13.

20. ior η, ει (*itacism* ?) AC. rec ins ει bef τι (*corr'n from ver 19*), with a c vulg syr (Ec : om ABCEHLN p 13. 36 rel Syr copt arm Chr Thl. om εν εμοι ABN p 13. 40 : ins CEHL rel 36 vss Chr Thl Ec.

hope; see reff. καί] also, 'as well as they.'

17.] Δέ refers back to the former δέ, ver. 14. 'But the matter of which they complain is this, that after an absence of many years,' &c. See 1 Cor. xvi. 3, 4; 2 Cor. viii. ix. notes, ch. xx. 4. 18.] De W. observes, that ἡγνισμ. can only refer to προσφ., not to ἐλεημ.: thus αἷς may have been altered to οἷς, to give a general neuter sense, *amidst which occupations*: and the sense will be *among, or engaged in which offerings*: it being in the temple. But this seems far-fetched and unlikely, and Meyer's supposition, that οἷς has been altered to αἷς to suit προσφοράς, certainly has an air of probability. The use of a verb referring to two substantives, to only one of which it is applicable, is too common to require illustration. But, as so often in this book, we must follow the best MSS., our only fixed evidence, as against any questionable subjective considerations.

The construction is irregular. A subject to εἶρον has to be supplied by a reference to some nominative case implied in οὐ μετὰ ὄχ. οὐδ. μ. θορ., thus: *amidst which they found me purified in the temple, none who detected me in the act of raising a tumult . . . but certain Asiatic Jews . . .* This would leave it to be inferred that no legal officers had appre-

hended him, but certain private individuals, illegally; who besides had not come forward to substantiate any charge against him. Bornemann would supply οὐχ οὗτοι μὲν before τινες δέ; but the objection to this is, that the negative οὐ μετὰ ὄχ. . . . stands already as the proper opponent clause to τινες δέ, and we should thus have two negative clauses together. On this sense of δέ, see Viger, ed. Hermann, p. 16, note 24; and Hermann's note, p. 702. 19. The latter remarks, "intelligitur in hac formula, *quam malum, stultum est, vel simile quid.*"

19.] ἔχοιεν, not ἔχουσιν, implying the subjective possibility merely, and disclaiming all knowledge of what the charge might be. The sentence is an anacoluthon: δεῖ is absolutely asserted in the present: then ἔχοιεν in the opt. follows, as if the hypothetical εἶδει had been used: and hence the correction to εἶδει. [So I wrote in former editions, and so I still believe: but the text must follow the evidence of the great MSS.] On the opt. after the hypothetical indicative, see Bernhardt, Syntax, p. 386 ff. This also is a skilful argument on the part of the Apostle:—it being the custom of the Romans not to judge a prisoner without the accusers face to face, he deposes that *his real accusers were the Asiatic Jews* who

o ch. xviii. 14

p ch. iv. 15 refl.

q = ch. xiii. 27

r al.

s al.

t al.

u al.

v al.

w al.

x al.

y al.

z al.

aa al.

ab al.

ac al.

ad al.

ae al.

af al.

ag al.

ο ἀδίκημα στάντος μου Ἐπί τοῦ συνεδρίου, ἡ περὶ μίας ταύτης φωνῆς ἧς ἐκέκραξα ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐστώς, ὅτι περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμερον ἐφ' ὑμῶν. 22 ἀνεβάλετο δὲ αὐτοὺς ὁ Φηλιξ, ἀκριβέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, εἶπας Ὅταν Λυσίας ὁ χιλιάρχος καταβῆ, διαγνώσομαι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς, 23 διαταξάμενος τῷ ἑκατοντάρχη τηρεῖσθαι αὐτόν, ἔχειν τε ἄνεσιν, καὶ μηδένα κωλύειν τῶν ἰδίων αὐτοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν αὐτῷ.

ABCE  
HLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

Lex. V. T. in voc.

17.)

15 only (refl.).

2 al.

g = ch. xiii. 36 (refl.).

το πλουσιώτερον τὴν πόλιν ποιεῖν ἀναβαλούμεθα, Xen. Mem. iii. 6. 6. (-βολή, ch. xxv. 17.) w ch. xviii. 26 refl. x = ch. ix. 2 refl. y absol., ver. 1. b Luke viii. 55, ch. xviii. 15 only (refl.). a ch. xxv. 14. Eph. vi. 21. Phil. i. 12. Col. iv. 7. b Luke viii. 55, ch. xviii. 2 al. c = ch. xii. 5, 6 refl. d = here (2 Cor. ii. 13, vii. 5, viii. 13. 2 Thess. i. 7) only. L.P. 2 Chron. xxiii. 15. e = ch. xvi. 6 refl. f = ch. iv. 23. 1 Tim. v. 8. see John i. 11. Titus i. 12.

21. φωνῆς bef ταύτης E c k 137 syr Thl-fin. rec εκραξα, with EHL rel 36 Thl-fin: txt ABCN a b d m o p 13. 40 Chr; Thl-sif Ec.

to avoid ambiguity of reference of εν αυτ.?, with HL rel syr Chr Ec: txt ABCEN c k m p 13. 40. 137 vulg syr copt Thl. om εγω C. rec υφ. (corr. the force of εφ not being perceived), with EHL rel 36 vulg Chr: txt ABC m p 13. 40 syr (ath).

22. rec at beg ins ακουσας δε ταυτα (omitting the δε following), with L rel 36 Thl Ec: om ABCEN c p 13. 40. 137 vulg syr copt ath arm Chr.—ο φηλιξ ανεβαλετο αυτους L & c as above: ο φηλιξ bef αυτους c Chr: αυτους p. rec ειπων (corr. to more usual form), with EHL rel 36: txt ABCN p. for καθ, κατεσε (but corr'd) N<sup>1</sup>.

23. aft διαταξαμενος ins τε, with H rel vulg Chr; δε L: om ABCEN b<sup>1</sup> c o p 13. 36. 40. 137 syr copt arm Thl-fin. for εκατοντ., χιλιαρχη N<sup>1</sup>, but corr'd by N<sup>1</sup> or corr<sup>1</sup>.

rec (for αυτον) τον παυλον, with HL rel Syr ath Chr: txt ABCEN c k p 13. 36. 40. 137 vulg syr copt arm Thl-fin. rec aft υπηρετειν adds η προσερχεσθαι, with HL rel 36 Chr: om ABCEN p 13 vulg syr copt arm.

first raised the cry against him in the temple,—not the Sanhedrim, who merely received him at the hands of others,—and that these were not present. 20.] Or

let these persons themselves say, what fault they found in me while I stood before the Sanhedrim, other than in the matter of this one saying. . . . τί serves for τί άλλο. So in English: What fault but this: i. e. 'What other fault but this.'

21.] ἐφ' ὑμ., before you: less usual than ὑφ' ὑμ., which is probably a correction. 22. ἀνεβάλετο αὐτ.] 'ampliativ eos:' viz. both parties. ἀκρ. εἰδὼς τὰ π. τ. ὅδ.] These words will bear only one philologically correct interpretation, having more accurate knowledge about the way: not, 'till he should obtain more accurate knowledge' (ungrammatical): nor, 'since he had now obtained' (viz. by Paul's speech: but εἰδὼς cannot be rendered 'certior factus'). But this, the only right rendering, is variously understood. Chrys. says: ἐπίτηδες ὑπέρεθετο (he adjourned the case purposely), ὁ δὲ ὄμιλος μαθεῖν, ἀλλὰ διακρούσασθαι βουλόμενος τοὺς Ἰουδαίους. ἀφεῖναι οὐκ ἤθελε δι' ἐκείνους. Luther and Wolf: 'distulit, . . . non quod secte ignarus esset, aut pleniorē sibi notitiam ejus comparare vellet, sed quia, cum satis-illam jam cognitam haberet, Judæos

amplius sibi molestos esse nolebat." But these interpretations, as De W. observes, overlook the circumstance, that such a reason for adjournment would be as unfavourable to Paul, as to the Jews. Meyer explains it, that he adjourned the case, 'because,' &c. But this (De W.) would imply that he was favourably disposed to Paul. The simplest explanation is that given by De W.: He put them off to another time, not as requiring any more information about 'the way,' for that matter he knew before,—but waiting for the arrival of Lysias. Whether Lysias was expected, or summoned, or ever came to be heard, is very doubtful. The real motive of the 'ampliativ' appears in ver. 26. The comparative implies, "more accurate than to need additional information." διαγν. τὰ καθ' ὑμ.] I will adjudge your matters. So in refl. also. 23.] διαταξάμενος is in apposition with εἶπας, and both belong to ἀνεβάλετο. ἄνεσιν] De W. and Meyer explain this of 'custodia libera,' φυλακῆ ἀδεσμος (Arrian, Exp. ii. 15). But this can hardly be. Lipsius (Excurs. II. on Tacit. Ann. iii. 22; vi. 3, cited by Wieseler, Chron. d. Apost.-g. p. 380) says, 'Præter custodiam militarem alia duplex, apud magistratus, et apud vades. Apud magistratus, quum reus Consuli, Prætori, Adili, inter-

24 Μετὰ δὲ ἡμέρας τινὰς παραγεγόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ σὺν Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ γυναίκί, οὔσῃ Ἰουδαία, μετεπέμψατο τὸν Παῦλον καὶ ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν πίστεως. 25 διαλεγόμενου δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ κριματός τοῦ μέλλοντος, ἔμφροτος γενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρίθη· Τὸ νῦν ἔχον πορεύου, καὶ αἰρὸν ἐξ μεταλαβίων μετακαλέσομαι σε· 26 ἅμα καὶ ἐλπίζω ὅτι χρέματα δοθήσεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ

h ch. x. 48 reff. i absol., ch. x. vii. 10 reff. k ch. x. 5 reff. l ch. xx. 21. xxvi. 18. Col ii. 5. Paul, or of Paul, only. m ch. xvii. 2 reff. n Isa. lxiii. 1. o absol., ch. xvii. 31 reff. p Gal. v. 23. 2 Pet. i. 6. (hsc) only. q Rev. xvii. 39 (title) only. (—της, Tit. i. 8.

—τεῖσθαι, 1 Cor. vii. 9. ix. 25.) q = Heb. vi. 2. 1 Pet. iv. 17. Rev. xx. 4. (Prov. xxi. 15 al.) r = Matt. xii. 32. Rom. v. 14 al. s ch. x. 4 reff. t here only. Tobit vii. 11. u = Gal. vi. 10. Hagg. i. 2, 4. v = (and constr.) here (ch. ii. 46 reff.) only. μεταλ. καιρ. ἀρμόττοντα, Polych. ii. 16. 15. w ch. vii. 14 reff. x ch. iv. 37 reff.

24. *τινας* bef *ημερας* AE c 137 vulg Syr: txt BCHLN 13. 36 rel vss Chr. rec aft *γυναικι* ins αυτου, with EN<sup>1-3</sup> rel vulg Thl-sif Ec: pref *idia* BC<sup>2</sup> N-corr<sup>1</sup> 36 syr-marg Ammon-c Thl-fin: ins both A p: om both C<sup>1</sup>HLA b k m o Chr. (*Both idia and autou are additions to fix the sense of γυναικι.*) aft *ιουδαια* ins παρακαλουση σπας ιδη τον παυλον και ακουση τον λογον ως ουν εβουλεγο ικανον ποιησαι εποιησεν τουτο syr-marg. ins και bef μετεπεμψατο N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). om αυτου C. aft *χριστον* ins ιησουν ELN<sup>1</sup> d f g h l m p 36 vulg syr copt æth arm Chr Thl-fin; ιησου(sic) B: pref, am(and fuld tol) ath: om A C<sup>1-2</sup>(arrv) HN-corr<sup>1-3</sup> 13 rel Syr Thl-sif Ec.

25. *εγκρατειας και δικαιοσυνης* N. μελλοντος bef κριματος (omg του) C m 40 arm Chr-comm. rec aft μελλοντος ins εσσεθαι (arrv a corr<sup>n</sup> aft ver 15), with HL rel Chr<sup>2</sup> Thl Ec: om ABCEN p 13. 36. 40. 137. aft *εμφροτος* ins δε A. εχων L 13: εχουν H. παραλαβων A: λαβων a b d k o p 13. 40 Chr Thl-sif.

26. rec ins δε bef και, with (none of our mss) copt Thl-fin Ec: om ABCEHLS p

dum et Senatori, etiam non e magistratu, committebatur: quod nonnisi in *reis illustrioribus* usurpatum, eaque custodia libera dicta: vid. Tacit. Ann. vi. 3; Sall. Cat. xlvi. ; Liv. vi. 36; Cic. Brut. xvi. ; Dio lviii. 3. Custodia apud vades, quum eorum percipulo fidejussoribus reus trdebatur: vid. Tacit. Ann. v. 8; Suet. Vitell. 2. Now, Wieseler argues, as Paul was *not bailed*,—and was not ‘e reis illustrioribus,’ and besides was *delivered to a centurion to keep*, his cannot have been ‘custodia libera,’ but ‘*militaris* :’ relaxed however as much as was consistent with safe custody. He cites Josephus, who says (Antt. xviii. 6. 10) of the custody of Agrippa, φυλακή μὲν γὰρ καὶ τήρησις ἦν, μετὰ μέρτου ἀνέσεως τῆς εἰς τὴν δίαταν. Remission, or relaxation, would be a better rendering than ‘*liberty*.’ 24. παραγεν.] Into the hall or chamber where Paul was to speak.

Δρουσίλλῃ] She was daughter of Herod Agrippa I. (see ch. xii.) and of Cypros,—and sister of Agrippa II. She was betrothed at six years old (Jos. Antt. xix. 9. 1) to Epiphanes, son of Antiochus, king of Commagene; but (Antt. xx. 7. 1) he declining the marriage, not wishing to be circumcised and become a Jew, she was married to the more obsequious Azizus, king of Emesa. Not long after, Felix,

being enamoured of her beauty, persuaded her, by means of a certain Simon, a Cyprian magician (see note on ch. viii. 9), to leave her husband and live with him (Antt. xx. 7. 2). She bore him a son, Agrippa: and both mother and son perished in an eruption of Vesuvius, in the reign of Titus (ibid.). The Drusilla mentioned by Tacitus (Hist. v. 9), a granddaughter or Antouy and Cleopatra, must have been another wife of Felix, who was thrice married, and each time to persons of royal birth; ‘trium reginarum maritus,’ Suet. Claud. 28. 25.] It is remarkable that Tacitus uses of Felix (Ann. xii. 54) the expression ‘*cuncta malefacta sibi impune ratus*.’ The fear of Felix appears to have operated merely in his *sending away* Paul: no impression for *good* was made on him. 26.] ‘Lex Julia de repetundis præcipit, ne quis ob hominem in vincula publica conjiciendum, vincendum, vincivire jubendum, exve vinculis dimittendum; neve quis ob hominem condemnandum absolvendumve . . . aliquid acceperit.’ Digest. xl. 11. 3. Cited by Mr. Humphry, who observes: Albinus, who succeeded Festus, so much encouraged this kind of bribery, that no malefactors remained in prison, except those who did not offer money for their liberation (Jos.

γ here only t.  
2 Macc. viii.  
8 only.  
(-vos, Luke  
v. 33. 1 Tim.  
v. 23 only.  
Ezek. xxxi.  
3 F. only.)  
z Luke xxiv.  
14, 15. ch.  
xx. 11 only.  
w. dat., here  
only. Prov.  
xxiii. 30.  
a ch. xxviii.  
30 only t.  
(-tis, Matt.  
ii. 16. 2 Marc.  
x. 3.) see ch.  
xx. 31.  
b = ch. vii. 2j  
refl.  
c here only. 1 Chron. xviii. 17. so *successorem accepit*, Plin. Epist. ix. 13, end. d = 2 Cor. viii.  
4 refl. e ch. xxv. 9. f = as above [e]. Mark xv. 46 only. 1 Macc. x. 23. vat. F. (not A.).  
εὐεργεσίαν καταθέσθαι, Demosth. 193. 22. g = ch. xviii. 19 refl. h = Mark xv. 7. Isa.  
xlii. 7. i = here only. see ch. xv. 18. xxi. 4. k ch. xxiii. 34 only t. (-χος, Ezra v. 3.).  
l = ch. xv. 2. Matt. xx. 18. Ezra vii. 6, 7. m ch. xxiii. 15 refl. n ch. xxiv. 1. o ch. xiii.  
30 refl. p = Matt. xviii. 29. q Matt. viii. 34 only. Plur. vit. Demetr. § 38.

τοῦ Παύλου, διὸ καὶ <sup>γ</sup> πυκνότερον αὐτὸν <sup>κ</sup> μεταπεμπόμενος  
<sup>z</sup> ὠμίλει αὐτῷ. <sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup> Διετίας δὲ <sup>b</sup> πληρωθείσης ἔλαβεν  
<sup>c</sup> διάδοχον ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον, θέλων τε <sup>de</sup> χάριτα  
<sup>ef</sup> καταθέσθαι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὁ Φῆλιξ <sup>e</sup> κατέλιπεν τὸν  
Παῦλον <sup>h</sup> δεδεμένον.

XXV. <sup>1</sup> Φῆστος οὖν <sup>i</sup> ἐπιβάς τῇ <sup>k</sup> ἐπαρχίᾳ μετὰ  
τρῆς ἡμέρας <sup>l</sup> ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ Καισαρείας,  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup> ἐνεφάνισάν τε αὐτῷ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ <sup>o</sup> πρῶτοι τῶν  
Ἰουδαίων <sup>n</sup> κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, καὶ <sup>1q</sup> παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν

ABCE  
HLS a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

13. 36 rel 137 vulg Chr Thl-sif. om αυτω B: αυτω bef δοθησεται c. rec aft  
παυλου ins οπως λυση αυτον (a gloss from the marg), with HL rel 36 copt æth-pl Chr  
Thl Cc: om ABCEH p 40 vulg syrr arm. for ωμιλει, διελεγετο C 15. 18. 36. 180.  
27. aft φηστον ins τον δε παυλον εισαθεν εν τηρσει δια δρουσιλλαν 137: παυλω δε  
επετρεψεν εν φυλακη λαλειν syr-marg. for τε, δε N<sup>3</sup> b c d e g h k l<sup>2</sup> o p<sup>2</sup> 13. 40.  
137 vulg Syr copt Chr Thl. rec χαριτας, with H rel 36 Ammon-c Thl-sif Cc:  
χαριν (see ch xxv. 9) ELN<sup>3</sup> c k 10. 137 vulg (Syr copt) Chr Thl-fin: txt ABCN<sup>1</sup> p 13.

CHAΡ. XXV. 1. τη επαρχειω A N<sup>1</sup>(-χιω): την επαρχιαν p.  
2. ενεφανησαν H 25. 26. 68. 105 Thl-fin Cc (so also ch xxiii. 22; xxiv. 1; xxv. 15).  
rec δε (alteration of characteristic τε), with EHL rel syr copt Thl-sif: txt  
ABCN k p 13. 40 vulg Syr æth Chr Thl-fin Cc. rec ο αρχιερευς, with H rel Thl-  
sif Cc: txt ABCELN c d p 36. 40. 137 vulg Syr copt æth arm.

B. J. ii. 14. 1). St. Paul did not resort to this mode of shortening his tedious and unjust imprisonment, and Tertullian ('de Fuga in Persecutione,' 12, p. 116) quotes his conduct in this respect against those who were disposed to purchase escape from persecution: a practice which prevailed and became a great evil in the time of Cyprian. See his Epistles, lii. and lxviii., denouncing the Libellatici. 27.

ΔΙΕΤΙΑΣ] viz. of Paul's imprisonment. Πόρκιον Φῆστον] Festus appears to have succeeded Felix in the summer or autumn of the year 60 A.D.: but the question is one of much chronological difficulty. It is fully discussed in Wieseler, Chron. d. Apost.-g. pp. 91—99. He found the province (Jos. Antt. xx. 8. 10) wasted and harassed by bands of robbers and sicarii, and the old plague of false prophets. He died, after being procurator a very short time,—from one to two years. Josephus (B. J. ii. 14. 1) contrasts him, as a putter down of robbers, favourably with his successor Albinus. On the deposition, &c., of Felix, see note, ch. xxiii. 24.

ΧΑΡΙΤΑ ΚΑΤΑΘΕΣΘΑΙ] See refl. 'Est locutio bene Græca, Demostheni quoque usitata et Xenophonti: quales locutiones non paucas habet Lucas, ubi non alios inducit loquentes, sed ipse loquitur,

et quidem de rebus ad religionem non pertinentibus.' Grot. The reading *χάρिता*, brought into the text by the evidence of the best MSS., has apparently been a correction to suit the context, only *one* such act being spoken of. The plural would describe the *wish* of Felix to confer *obligations* on the Jews, who were sending to complain of him at Rome,—and so win their favour. ΔΕΔΕΜΕΝΟΝ] There was no change in the method of custody, see note on ver. 23. He left him in the 'custodia militaris' in which he was.

XXV. 1.] The term *ἐπαρχία* is properly used of a *province*, whether imperial or senatorial (see note on ch. xiii. 7),—but is here loosely applied to Judæa, which was only a procuratorship, attached to the *province* of Syria. So also Josephus calls Festus *ἐπαρχος*, Antt. xx. 8. 11; as also Albinus, ib. 9. 1.

2. ΟΙ ΑΡΧ.] It has been imagined, that *ὁ ἀρχ.* of the rec. has been a correction to suit the former part of the narrative. But it may be that *οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς* has been substituted for it, to suit the assertion of Festus, ver. 15. So Meyer and De Wette. The High Priest now was Ishmael the son of Phabi, Jos. Antt. xx. 8. 11. ΠΡΩΤΟΙ is more general than *πρεσβύτεροι*, though most of the *first men* must have been members of the Sanhedrim.

3 τ αἰτούμενοι ὁ χάριν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως μεταπέμψηται αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐνέδρον ποιούντες ἀνελεῖν αὐτὸν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ὁ μὲν οὖν Φῆστος ἀπεκρίθη τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἑαυτὸν δὲ μέλλειν ἐν τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι. Οἱ οὖν ἐν ὑμῖν, φησίν, δυνατοὶ συγκαταβάντες, εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ ἄτοπον καταγορεύωσαν αὐτοῦ. ἡ διατρίψας δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας οὐ πλείους ὀκτῶ ἢ δέκα, καταβάς εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἡ τῷ ἐπαύριον καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἐκέλευσεν τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. ἡ παραγενομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ περιέστησαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα αἰτιώματα καταφέροντες, ὁ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀποδείξαι, ὁ τοῦ Παύλου ἀπολογουμένου ὅτι

6 ref. h ch. xviii. 22 ref. viii. 20. i ch. x. 9 ref. i ch. xii. 21 ref. ii. 16. Tit. iii. 9 only. 2 Kings xiii. 31. s = ch. xxvii. 4, 23. ch. xx. 29. 2 Cor. x. 10. 1 John v. 3 only. Gen. xxxvii. 2. u ch. ii. 22 ref. v ch. xix. 33 ref. f ch. xii. 19 ref. k = ch. xii. 21. ver. 17. Matt. xxiii. 2. 3 Kings n = absol., ch. xvii. 10 ref. p Mark iii. 22. Luke x. 23. 2 Chron. viii. 4. c here only. Ps. xlviii. 17. Cant. tr. pu. 25. Wisd. x. 13 only. d ch. xxviii. g = ch. xxiv. 21 al. fr. Matt. xxiii. 2. 3 Kings n = absol., ch. xvii. 10 ref. p Mark iii. 22. Luke x. 23. 2 Chron. viii. 4. t = ch. vi. 10 ref.

3. for κατ, παρ C e 18. 36. 105. 180 tol Syr Chr-txt. ιεροσολυμα E k 96. ἐνέδρον c 137 Chr. at end ins οἱ τὴν εὐχὴν πεποιηκότες κατὰ τὸ δυνάτον ἵνα ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν γενῆται syr-marg.

4. rec εν καισαρεια, with HL rel 36 Chr: txt ABCEN p 13. 40. om μελλειν E. εκπορευεσθαι bef εν ταχει N<sup>1</sup>.

5. rec δυνατοι bef εν υμιν (transposition for perspicuity), with HL rel syr æth Thl Ec: txt ABCE N (but ημιν for υμιν) m 13. 40 vulg arm Chr-comm. καταβαιντες N. rec (for αποπον) τουτω, with HL rel syr copt Chr Thl Ec: τουτω αποπον a c g<sup>2</sup> m 137: αποπον bef εν τω ανδρι b c o: om 105. 133: txt ABCEN d p 13. 40 vulg arm Lucif.

6. rec om ου, with EHL a<sup>1</sup> c f h k l Thl-sif Ec: om ου πλειους 137 syr sah: ins ABCN p 13. 36 rel vulg E-lat copt arm Thl-fin.—ου πλειους bef ημερας N. πλειονας B: πλειονες 38. rec om οκτω, with HL rel Thl-sif Ec: txt ABCEN a<sup>2</sup> m p 13 vulg Syr copt arm Thl-fin. ins kai bef τη επαυριον A c, so (but κατεβη above) 180 vulg Lucif. αχθηναι bef τον παυλον L syr copt Lucif. προαχθηναι N<sup>1</sup> (N<sup>3</sup> disapproving).

7. rec om αυτον, with H rel copt Chr Thl-sif Ec: ins ABCLN b o 36. 40 Lucif: αυτω E p 13 Thl-fin. rec αιτιαματα, with rel 36 Thl-sif Ec: txt ABCEHLN a<sup>2</sup> d f m p Chr Thl-fin. rec φεροντες, with HL rel 36 syr copt æth Chr Thl Ec: επιφεροντες E: txt ABCN p 13. 40 vulg Lucif. rec adds κατα τον παυλον (σημ του παυλου near ver), with rel 36 syr Chr Thl Ec: τω παυλω E: κατ' αυτου L 17. 18. 68 Syr copt æth: om ABCHN p vulg arm Lucif. ισχυσαν N<sup>1</sup>.

8. rec aft απολογ. ins αυτου (corr<sup>n</sup> following on the insertion of κατα του παυλου

Festus, relating this application, ver. 15, calls them *πρεσβύτεροι*.

3.] **Χάριν** = *καταδικην*, ver. 15. **ποιούντες**, not for *ποιήσοντες*: they were *making*, *contriving*, the ambush already. The country was at this time, as may be seen abundantly in Jos. Antt. xx., full of sicarii; who were hired by the various parties to take off their adversaries.

5. οἱ **δυνατοί**] not, as in E. V., those among you that are able [to go down?]: but, **the powerful among you**: those who from their position and influence are best calculated to represent the public interests. See Meyer and Wordsworth.

6.] The

number of days is variously read: which has probably arisen from the later MSS., which have η for the *ὀκτώ* of the more ancient ones: thus η has been omitted on account of the η following. It is possible, as Meyer also observes, that a perverted notion of the necessity of an absolute precision in details in the inspired text, may have occasioned the erasure of one of the numbers.

7. **περιέστησαν**] without the *αὐτόν*, as in rec., this might mean round the *βῆμα*, or round Festus: and perhaps the insertion has been made to clear this up. **καταφέροντες**, *bringing against him*: see var. readd. and ref.

v 1 Cor. vi. 18  
reñ.  
x ch. xxiv. 27  
(reñ).  
y ch. xi. 2 reñ.  
z — ver. 20.  
Rom. ii. 4,  
from Ps. l. 4  
(ii).  
a ch. xxiii. 30  
reñ.  
b constr., Matt.  
x. 26. Luke  
xii. 6. John  
iii. 21. ch.  
xxvi. 26.  
1 Cor. i. 10.  
v. 2 al.  
c compar. =  
ch. xvii. 13.  
2 Cor. vii. 7. viii. 17. 2 Tim. i. 17, 18 al. Winer, edn. 0, § 34. 4. d ch. xxiii. 23 reñ. e ch. xiii. 29 reñ.

οὔτε <sup>w</sup> εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν οὔτε  
εἰς Καίσαρα τὶ <sup>w</sup> ἡμῶν. <sup>9</sup> ὁ Φῆστος δὲ θέλων τοῖς  
Ἰουδαίοις <sup>x</sup> χάριν <sup>α</sup> καταθέσθαι, ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ  
εἶπεν Θέλεις <sup>y</sup> εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα <sup>y</sup> ἀναβὰς ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων  
<sup>z</sup> κριθῆναι <sup>a</sup> ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; <sup>10</sup> εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Παῦλος <sup>a</sup> Ἐπὶ τοῦ <sup>β</sup> βή-  
ματος Καίσαρος ἐστὼς <sup>b</sup> εἰμί, οὐ με δεῖ <sup>z</sup> κρίνεσθαι. Ἰου-  
δαίους οὐδὲν ἠδίκησα, ὡς καὶ σὺ <sup>c</sup> κάλλιον <sup>d</sup> ἐπιγινώσκεις.  
<sup>11</sup> εἰ μὲν οὖν ἀδικῶ καὶ <sup>e</sup> ἄξιον <sup>e</sup> θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ

ABCE  
HLSa b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

*abore*), with H rel 36 Chr Thl-sif Ec: του παυλου απολογουμενου αυτου I: txt ABCEN  
e m p 13. 40. 137 vulg syr copt ath Thl-fin Lucif.—ald δε (aft the first word) E 36  
am(and demid fuld) Thl-sif Lucif, τε Syr. om τι 57. 80. 105: τινα 137.

9. for δε, ουν A k 40. rec τοις ιουδαιοις bef θελων, with HL rel Chr Thl-sif  
Ec: txt ABCEN c k m p 13. 40. 137 vulg arm Thl-fin. χαριτα A. rec  
κρινεσθαι, with HL rel 36 Chr: txt ABCEN d k p 13. 40 Thl-fin.

10. om o A f. εστως bef επι του βηματος καισαρος N<sup>1</sup> m: B has it in both  
places. ηδικηκα BN (p). γινωσκεις C c d<sup>1</sup> 2. 30. 137.

11. rec (for ουν) γαρ (corrū, as Meyer, because i μεν ουν seemed contradictory to ουδεν  
ηδικησα), with HL rel vss Thl-sif Ec: om 40 E-lat: txt ABCEN d k p 36 copt Chr-

3.] These were the three principal charges to which the πολ. κ. βαρ. air. of the Jews referred (Meyer).

9.] κριθῆναι, the aor., refers to the *one act*, of *deciding finally* concerning these charges. This not having been seen, the later MSS. have substituted κρίνεσθαι, which is more 'going to law,' 'being involved in a trial.' The question is asked of Paul as a Roman citizen, having a right to be tried by Roman law: and more is contained in it, than at first meets the eye. It seems to propose only a change of *place*; but doubtless in the ἐκεῖ κριθῆναι was contained by implication a sentence pronounced by the Sanhedrim. ἐπ' ἐμοῦ may mean no more than ἐπὶ σοῦ, ch. xxvi. 2, viz., that the procurator would be present and sanction the trial: so Grot., "visne a synedrio judicari me presente?" Otherwise, a journey to Jerusalem would be superfluous. Festus may very probably have anticipated the rejection of this proposal by Paul, and have wished to make it appear that the obstacle in the way of Paul being tried by the Sanhedrim arose not from *him*, but from the prisoner himself.

10.] Paul's refusal has a positive and a negative ground — 1. 'Caesar's tribunal is my proper place of judgment: 2. To the Jews I have done no harm, and they have therefore no claim to judge me' (De W.). ἐπ. τ. β. Καίσαρ.] Meyer quotes from Ulpian, "Quæ acta gesta que sunt a procuratore Cæsaris, sic ab eo comprobantur, atque si a Cæsare ipso gesta sint." In οὐ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι, Dr. Wordsworth has again fallen into the

mistake of supposing με (and again in ver. 11) to be emphatic (see note, Matt. xvi. 18), which it cannot possibly be under any circumstances. The form of the sentence which would express the sense built by him on this error, would be, οὐ δεῖ ἐμὲ κριθῆναι, or οὐ ἐμὲ δεῖ κριθῆναι. But the sense, when thus given, surely is wholly alien from the person speaking and from the situation: as is also the understanding δεῖ as alluding to divine intimation made to him. The δεῖ is simply of his right as a Roman citizen: the με simply enclitic, and of no rhetorical force at all. κάλλιον]

Not 'for the superlative,' here or any where else:—the comparative is elliptical, requiring 'than . . . ?' to be supplied by the hearer: so also in reñ. Here, the ellipsis would be readily supplied from Festus's own speech, which appeared to assume that there was some ground of trial before the Sanhedrim. κάλλιον will therefore mean, *better than thou choosest to confess*. We have an ellipsis of the same kind in our phrase 'to know better.' Or it may be in this case as 2 Tim. i. 18, 'better, than that I need say more on it:?' but I prefer the other interpretation.

11.] Both readings, εἰ μὲν γάρ, and εἰ μὲν οὖν, will suit the sense. In the former case, it is, 'For if I am an offender, . . . :?' in the latter, **IF, NOW, I am an offender . . . ,**—taking up the supposition generally, after having denied the particular case of his having offended the Jews. Meyer and De Wette are at issue about the internal probability of these readings: I am disposed to agree with Meyer that a difficulty

ἴ παραιτοῦμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ δὲ ἢ οὐδέν ἐστιν ἔων ἴ Luke xiv. 18, 19. 1 Tim. iv. 7. Heb. xii. 25 (65). L. P. H. Esth. iv. 8. g ch. xxi. 24. h and constr., ch. xxiv. 8. retl. i = ver. 16 only. see ch. iii. 13. retl. k = here, &c. 4 times.

οὔτοι ἠ κατηγοροῦσίν μου, οὐδεὶς με δύναται αὐτοῖς ἴ χα-  
ρίσασθαι. Καίσαρα ἠ ἐπικαλοῦμαι. 12 Τότε ὁ Φῆστος  
ἴ συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ ἠ συμβουλίου ἀπεκρίθη Καίσαρα  
ἠ ἐπικέκλησαι, ἠ ἐπὶ Καίσαρα ἠ πορεύσῃ.

13 ὁ ἠ ἡμερῶν δὲ ἠ διαγενομένων ὁ τινῶν ἠ Ἀγρίππας ὁ βα-

ch. xxvi. 32. xxviii. 19 only. see ch. ii. 21.  
Luke ix. 30 || Mk. xxii. 4 only. Exod. xxxiv. 35.  
xv. 22 Theod. n ch. ix. 11. xvii. 14.  
xxvii. 9 only †. 2 Macc. xi. 26 only.

1 w. μετό, Matt. xvii. 3. πρός, Luke iv. 36, dat.,  
m = here only †. (Matt. xii. 14 al.) Prov.  
o ch. x. 45 retl. p Mark xvi. 1. ch.

comm Thl-fin. (13 def.) for και, η E 29 vulg Syr Chr-comm. for το, του H  
f l m o Thl. for μου, μοι L 78<sup>1</sup>. for αυτοις, τουτοις CL 36: txt ABEHN p  
rel Chr Thl Ec.

12. συμβουλίου L 18: συνεδριου C: συνεδ. κ. συμβ. 68.

was felt in the ὄν (no expression is more frequently misunderstood and altered than μὲν ὄν) and it was corrected into γάρ. This εἰ assumes the conviction after proof; as the following εἰ does the acquittal.

οὐ. με δύν.] Said of legal possibility: 'non fas est aliquem . . . .'. The dilemma here put by Paul is, "If I am guilty, it is not by them, but by Cæsar, that I must be (and am willing to be) tried, sentenced, and punished. If I am innocent, and Cæsar acquits me, then clearly none will be empowered to give me up to them: therefore, at all events, guilty or innocent, I am not to be made their victim."

Καίσαρ. ἐπικαλ.] I call upon, i. e. appeal to (provocatio ad) Cæsar. This power (of 'provocatio ad populum') having existed in very early times (e. g. the case of Horatius, Livy i. 26), was ensured to Roman citizens by the Lex Valeria (see Livy ii. 8, u. c. 245), suspended by the Decemviri, but solemnly re-established after their deposition (Livy iii. 55, u. c. 305), when it was decreed that it should be unlawful to make any magistrate from whom there did not lie an appeal. When the emperors absorbed the power of the populus and the tribunitial veto in themselves, the 'provocatio ad populum' and 'appellatio ad tribunos' were both made to the *princeps*. See Smith's Dict. of Antt. art. Appellatio. In Pliny's celebrated Epistle respecting the Bithynian Christians (x. 97), we read, "Fuerunt alii similis amentia: quos, quia cives Romani erant, adnotavi in urbem remittendos."

12. συμβουλίου] The 'conventus,' or σύνοδος of citizens in the provinces, assembled to try causes on the ἀγοραῖοι (ἡμέραι), see ch. xix. 38. A certain number of these were chosen as judges, for the particular causes, by the proconsul, and these were called his 'consiliarii' (Suet. Tib. 33), or 'assessores' (πάρεδροι, Suet. Galb. 19). So in Jos. (B. J. ii. 16. 1), Cestius, on re-

ceiving an application from Jerusalem respecting the conduct of Florus, μετὰ ἡγεμόνων ἐβουλευέτο, i. e. with his assessors, or συμβούλιον. He consulted them to decide whether the appeal was to be conceded, or if conceded, to be at once acted on. (Mr. Lewin cites from the Digests, xlix. 5. 7: 'Si res dilationem non recipiant, non permittitur appellare.')

The sense is stronger and better without a question at ἐπικέκλησαι. Thus were the two—the design of Paul (ch. xix. 21), and the promise of our Lord to him (ch. xxiii. 11)—brought to their fulfilment, by a combination of providential circumstances. We can hardly say, with De W. and Meyer, that these must have influenced Paul in making his appeal; that step is naturally accounted for, and was rendered necessary by the difficulties which now beset him; but we may be sure that the prospect at length, after his long and tedious imprisonment, of seeing Rome, must at this time have cheered him, and caused him to hear the ἐπὶ Καίσαρα πορεύσῃ of Festus with no small emotion.

13.] HEROD AGRIPPA II., son of the Herod of ch. xii. (see note on ver. 1 there), was at Rome, and seventeen only, when his father died (Jos. Antt. xix. 9. 1). Claudius (ib. 9. 2) was about to send him to succeed to the kingdom, but was dissuaded by his freedmen and favourites, and sent Cuspius Fadus as procurator instead. Soon after, Claudius gave him the principality of Chalcis, which had been held by his uncle Herod (Antt. xx. 5. 2),—the presidency of the temple at Jerusalem and its treasures (Antt. xx. 1. 3),—and the appointment of the High Priest. Some years after the same emperor added to his jurisdiction the former tetrarchy of Philip, and Batanea, Trachonitis, and Abilene (Antt. xx. 7. 1), with the title of King (B. J. ii. 12. 8). Nero afterwards annexed Tiberias, Tarichea, Julias, and fourteen

q ch. xvi. 1 reff.  
r ch. xviii. 22.  
xxi. 7.  
Ecod. xviii.  
7.  
s ch. ii. 40 reff.  
f ver. 6.  
u Gal. ii. 2  
only. 2 Mac. iii. 91.  
v ch. xxiv. 22  
reff.  
w ch. xxiv. 27.  
x ch. xvi. 25.  
y here only.  
z = ch. xx. 16  
reff.  
a ch. xliii. 15  
reff.  
b = ch. iv. 8  
reff.  
c ch. xii. 20 reff.  
ver. 3.  
d here only f. Wisd xii. 27 only. Aelian, Var. Hist. v. 18. Herodias, vil. 4. e = John xix. 40. Heb. x.  
25. (ch. vi. 14 reff.) f = ver. 11. g absol., ch. xxiv. 2 reff. pass., ch. xxii. 30 reff. h 2 Cor.  
x. 1 reff. i ch. xxiii. 30 reff. k = Rom. xv. 23. Heb. viii. 7. xii. 17. Wisd. xii. 10.  
l ch. xxii. 1. 1 Cor. ix. 3. 2 Cor. vii. 11. Phil. i. 7, 16. 2 Tim. iv. 16. 1 Pet. iii. 15 only f. Wisd. vi. 10 only.

σιλεύς καὶ Βερνίκη <sup>q</sup> κατήνησαν εἰς Καισάρειαν ἄσπα-  
σόμενοι τὸν Φῆστον. <sup>14</sup> ὡς δὲ <sup>s</sup> πλείους ἡμέρας <sup>d</sup> διέτριβον  
ἐκεῖ ὁ Φῆστος τῷ βασιλεῖ <sup>u</sup> ἀνέθετο <sup>v</sup> τὰ <sup>v</sup> κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον,  
λέγων Ἀνὴρ τις ἐστὶν <sup>w</sup> καταλελειμμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος  
<sup>x</sup> δέσμιος, <sup>15</sup> <sup>y</sup> περὶ οὗ <sup>z</sup> γενομένου μου <sup>z</sup> εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα  
<sup>a</sup> ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ <sup>b</sup> πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰου-  
δαίων, <sup>c</sup> αἰτούμενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ <sup>d</sup> καταδικῆν. <sup>16</sup> πρὸς οὓς  
ἀπεκρίθη ὅτι οὐκ ἐστὶν <sup>e</sup> ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις <sup>f</sup> χαρίζεσθαι τινα  
ἄνθρωπον πρὶν ἢ ὁ <sup>g</sup> κατηγορούμενος <sup>h</sup> κατὰ <sup>h</sup> πρόσωπον  
ἔχοι τοὺς <sup>i</sup> κατηγοροῦς, <sup>k</sup> τόπον τε <sup>l</sup> ἀπολογίας λάβοι

ABCE  
H L N a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

13. om τινων c k 1. 36. 137 syrr Chr: τριων 3. 95. 108. Βερνικη C<sup>1</sup> arm: Βερνηκη (αρρ) C<sup>1</sup>, but ver 23, C<sup>1</sup> has βερωνικης, and so here E-lat demid tol Cassiod. ασπασαμενοι A E H L N copt eth Thl-sif: txt B p rel 36 vulg E-latt syrr Chr Thl-sin Ec. (C is uncertain.)

14. διέτριβεν H d f g k l eth-rom Thl-sif Ec-ed.

15. ενεφανισθησαν B<sup>1</sup> (Mai). aft ενεφανισαν ins μοι E-gr vulg arm. rec δικην (see note), with EHL p rel 36 Chr Thl Ec: txt ABCN 13. 40 Bas, damnationem vulg.

16. τινα C o 27. 29. 105 Bas. rec aft ανθρωπον ins εις απωλειαν, with HL rel 36 Syr syr-w-ast Chr Thl Ec: om ABCEN c p 13. 40 am fuld copt arm Ath Thdrt Bas Acta-chalced; damnare [= χαριζ . . . εις απωλειαν] vulg-ed: donare am fuld. εχοι bef κατα προσωπον N. for τε, δε B E-gr.

neighbouring villages to his kingdom (Antt. xx. 8. 4). He built a large palace at Jerusalem (ib. 8. 11); but offended the Jews by constructing it so as to overlook the temple (ib.), and by his capricious changes in the high priesthood,—and was not much esteemed by them (B. J. ii. 17. 1). When the last war broke out, he attached himself throughout to the Romans. He died in the third year of Trajan, and fifty-first of his reign, aged about seventy (Winer, RWB.). Βερνίκη] The Macedonian form (Βερνικη or Βερωνικη) for Φερνικη. She was the eldest daughter of Herod Agrippa I., and first married to her uncle Herod, prince of Chalcis (Antt. xix. 5. 1). After his death she lived with Agrippa her brother, but not without suspicion (φήμης ἐπισχυούσης, ὅτι τῷ ἀδελφῷ συνήει, Antt. xx. 7. 3; see also Juv. Sat. vi. 156 ff.); in consequence of which (οὕτως γὰρ ἐλέγξειν φέτο ψευδεῖς τὰς διαβολάς, Antt. ib.) she married Polemo, king of Cilicia. The marriage was, however, soon dissolved (ib.), and she returned to her brother. She was afterwards the mistress of Vespasian (Tac. Hist. ii. 81), and of Titus (Suet. Tit. 7; Winer, RWB.). ἀσπασόμενοι] on his accession to the procuratorship, to gain

his favour. 14. ἀνέθετο] laid before, so reff. He did this, not only because Agrippa was a Jew, but because he was (see above) *governor of the temple*.

15.] It seems more probable that the unusual word καταδικῆν should have been changed to δικην, especially as κατὰ precedes, than the converse. Luke never uses δικη, except as *personified*, ch. xxviii. 4; and in the only two places besides where it occurs in the N. T. (2 Thess. i. 9; Jude 7), it has the sense of *condemnation or punishment*; and in neither place is there any various reading.

16. χαρίζεσθαι] The words inserted in the rec., εἰς ἀπώλειαν, are a correct supplement of the sense; to give up, i. e. to his enemies, and for destruction. De W. remarks, that the construction of πρὶν with an opt. without ἄν, is only found here in the N. T. (not that it occurs with ἄν). Hermann, on Viger, p. 442, restricts the opt. with πρὶν ἢ to cases where 'res narratur ut cogitatio aliquid': so Paus., μὴ πρότερον φάναι ζητοῦντι μνηύσειν πρὶν ἢ οἱ καὶ ἐν Ἀκροκρινθῷ γένοιτο ὕδωρ. On the practice of the Romans, here nobly and truly alleged, see citations in Grot. and Wetst. in loc. τόπον] This use of τόπος

περὶ τοῦ <sup>m</sup> ἐγκλήματος. <sup>17</sup> <sup>n</sup> συνελθόντων οὖν [αὐτῶν] <sup>o</sup> ἐνθάδε <sup>p</sup> ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος, <sup>q</sup> τῇ <sup>q</sup> ἔζησεν <sup>r</sup> καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ <sup>r</sup> βήματος ἐκέλευσα <sup>r</sup> ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα. <sup>18</sup> περὶ οὗ <sup>s</sup> σταθέντες οἱ <sup>t</sup> κατήγοροι οὐδεμίαν <sup>u</sup> αἰτίαν <sup>v</sup> ἔφερον ὧν ἐγὼ <sup>w</sup> ὑπενούουν [πονηρᾶν], <sup>19</sup> <sup>x</sup> ζητήματα δὲ τινα περὶ τῆς ἰδίας <sup>y</sup> δεισδαμονίας εἶχον <sup>z</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ περὶ τίνος Ἰησοῦ τεθνηκότος, ὃν <sup>a</sup> ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος <sup>ζῆν</sup>. <sup>20</sup> <sup>b</sup> ἀπορούμενος δὲ ἐγὼ [<sup>c</sup> εἰς] τὴν περὶ τούτων <sup>d</sup> ζήτησιν, <sup>e</sup> ἔλεγον <sup>c</sup> εἰ βούλοιτο πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα κάκει <sup>f</sup> κρίνεσθαι περὶ τούτων. <sup>21</sup> τοῦ δὲ Παύλου <sup>g</sup> ἐπικαλεσαμένου <sup>h</sup> τηρηθῆναι αὐτὸν <sup>i</sup> εἰς τὴν τοῦ <sup>k</sup> σεβαστοῦ <sup>i</sup> διάγνωσιν, ἐκέλευσα <sup>h</sup> τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἕως οὗ <sup>m</sup> ἀναπέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα.

m ch. xxiii. 20 only t.  
n = ch. i. 6 reff.  
o ch. xvi. 25 reff.  
p here only t. (Neh. v. 13.)  
q ἀναβολὴν τοῦ δεινοῦ ἐποίησατο, Thueyd. ii. 42. (-βάλ- λασθαι, ch. xxiv. 22.)  
r ch. xxi. 1 reff. r ver. 6 (reff.).  
s ch. xi. 13 reff. t ver. 14.  
u = Matt. xxvii. 37 al. Gen. iv. 13.  
v = John xviii. 29. 2 Pet. ii. 11 only. see v. r. 7.  
w ch. xiii. 25 reff.  
x ch. xv. 2 reff.

y here only t. = Jos. Antt. xix. 5. 3. (-μων, ch. xvii. 22.) z = ch. xxiv. 19 reff. a ch. xxiv. 9 reff. b Mark vi. 20 v. r. Luke xxiv. 4. John xiii. 22. 2 Cor. iv. 8. Gal. iv. 20 only. Gen. xxxii. 7. w. eis, here only. see Matthiae, § 578. (-ρία, Luke xxi. 25.) c = Rom. iv. 20. d = 1 Tim. vi. 4. 2 Tim. ii. 23. Tit. iii. 9 (John iii. 25. ch. xv. 2. 1 Tim. i. 4) only t. here only. f ver. 9. g ver. 11. h ch. xii. 6, 6 reff. i 2 Pet. ii. 4. k = ver. 25 only t. see ch. xxvii. 1. l here only t. Wisd. iii. 18 only. (-γνώσκων, ch. xxiii. 15. xxiv. 22.) m = Luke xxiii. 7 (11), 15 (Philem. 11) only t. Polyb. i. 7. 12.

17. rec ins αυτων, with AEHLN p 13(sic) rel Chr Thl Ec: om B 40. 42. 57. 81. 95 l. 97: ενθαδε bef αυτων C c (137). μηδεμιαν bef αναβολην E k. ποιησαμενοι N l.  
18. rec εφερον, with H rel Chr Thl Ec: υπεφερον 80 lect. 5: txt ABCELN c p 13. 36. 40. 137. rec υπεουουν bef εγω, with EHL rel 36 Chr Thl-sif (Ec: txt ABCN m p 13 vulg Thl-fin. rec om πονηραν, with HL rel Chr Thl-sif Ec: ins πορευων BEN<sup>3</sup> p; malum vulg; πονηρα C<sup>2</sup>N<sup>1</sup>; πονηριας arm; πονηραν AC<sup>1</sup> e k m 13(sic) 36. 40. 137 am(malam) syr copt aeth Thl-fin.  
19. for αυτον, αυτους A. for εφασκεν, ελεγεν c 137.  
20. rec ins εις, with CE rel: om ABHN b d f h k l o p Thl-sif (Ec.—om περι c m 137: aft περι ins την h k. rec τουτου (corr'n to suit paulos, or ιησου?), with H rel Chr<sub>1</sub>: txt ABCELN e h k m p 13. 36. 40 Syr copt aeth Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl-fin. for παρεσεσθαι, κρινεσεσθαι N l. rec ιεροουαλημ, with L 13 rel: txt ABCEN<sup>3</sup> e k m p 36. 137 Thl-fin. κριθηναι J l.  
21. for τηρηθηναι, τηρεσεσθαι C. αυτον bef τηρεσεσθαι c 13. 68. 137. rec πεμψω (neglect of force of compound), with HL rel Chr: txt ABCEN<sup>3</sup> e k m p 13. 36. 40. 137 Thl-fin.

as the Lat. 'locus,' is not found in good Greek. 18. **περὶ οὗ σταθ.**] See ver. 7: E. V., 'against whom,' supposing *περὶ οὗ* to refer to [ἐπὶ] ἔφερον, is wrong. The word *πονηρᾶν* or *πονηρῶν*, added in the best MSS. at the end of this verse, looks very like a gloss to explain *ὧν* or *αἰτίαν*, and this suspicion is strengthened by the variations in its form and place. 'Hinc iterum conicere licet, imo aperte cognoscere, adeo fuit calumnias ut in iudicii rationem venire non debuerint, perinde ac si quis concivium temere jactet.' Calv.  
19.] **δεισδαμ.** is used by Festus in a middle sense, certainly not as = 'superstition,' E. V., speaking as he was to Agrippa, a Jew. 20.] See the *real reason* why he proposed this, ver. 9. This he now conceals, and alleges his *modesty* in referring such matters to the judgment of the Jews themselves. This would be pleas-

ing to his guest Agrippa. ἄπορ. εἰς] so οὗ δ' εἰς τὰ μητρὸς μὴ φοβοῦ νυμφεύματα, Soph. Œd. Tyr. 980; and ἀμφινοῶ ἐς τέρας, Antig. 372. ἔλεγον] There is a mixed construction between 'I said, wilt thou?' as in ver. 9, and 'I asked him whether he would . . .'  
21.] **τηρηθῆναι** is not for *εἰς τὸ τηρ.* (as Grot. and De W.), but follows directly on *ἐπικαλεσαμένου*. The construction is again a mixed one between 'appealing so as to be kept,' and 'demanding to be kept.' **σεβαστοῦ**] This title, = Augustus, was first conferred by the senate on Octavianus (αὐτὸς γενόμενος ἀρχὴ σεβασμοῦ καὶ τοῖς ἔπειτα, Philo de Legat. ad Caium, 21, vol. ii. p. 566), and borne by all succeeding emperors. Dio Cassius (liii. 16) says: Ἀβγουστος, ὃς καὶ πλεῖόν τι ἢ κατὰ ἀνθρώπων ὢν, ἐπεκλήθη. πάντα γὰρ τὰ ἐντιμώτατα καὶ τὰ ἱερώτατα ἀβγουστα προσαγορεύεται. ἐξ οὐπερ καὶ ὁ

n imperf. =  
Rom. ix. 3.  
(ch. xxii. 22.)  
Gal. iv. 20.  
see Winer,  
edn. 6, § 41.  
α. 2.  
o 1 Cor. xv. 32  
p ch. x. 9 reff.  
q = ch. v. 26.  
xxvii 10 al.  
fr. 1 Macs.  
ix. 37.  
r here only f.  
Hab. ii. 18.  
10. Zech. x.  
1. Wisd.  
xviii. 17 only.  
= Polyb. i.  
37. 5 al.  
s here only f.  
(= τῶν, Rom.  
ii. 13.)  
t here only t. Joh xxxix. 28 only.  
u ver. 6.  
v here only. Prov. viii. 27. Wisd. ix. 10 only.  
w Rom. viii. 20, 31. xi. 2. Heb. vii. 25 only f. 2 Macs. iv. 33 al.  
x ch. xvi. 28 reff.  
y here  
only f. Wisd. xiv. 1 only. θεοὺς ἐπιβώμνοιοι, Thucyd. iii. 50. Polyb. xviii 8. 1. βούμ, ch. viii. 7 reff.

22 Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον ἠ' Ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀκούσαι. Ὁ Αὐρίοι φησὶν ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.

23 Ἦ οὖν ἑπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγροίππα καὶ τῆς Βερνίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ ἀκροατήριον σὺν τε χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσιν τοῖς κατ' ἐξοχὴν τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φῆστον ἠ' ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος. 24 καὶ φησιν ὁ Φῆστος Ἀγροίππα βασιλεῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαρόντες ἡμῶν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦτον περὶ οὗ ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν μοι ἔν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάθε [ἐπι]βοῶντες μὴ δεῖν

ABCE,  
HLS a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

22. rec aft φηστον ins εφη, with CEHL p rel 36: ειπεν a: om ABN 13 am. (ei was written and rubbed out by N<sup>3</sup>.) rec ins ο δε bef αυριον, with CEHL p 13 rel (36): om ABN vulg copt. (The account of both these insertions I take to have been, that as the words stood, αγριππας appeared to be the subj of φησω,—and εφη and ο δε were inserted to distinguish the speakers.)

23. εισελθοντος E. ακρωτηριον N<sup>1</sup>. rec ins τοις bef χιλιαρχοις (the usage of omg art aft a preposition not being recognized), with HL rel 36 Chr: om ABCEN c k p 13. 40. 137. rec aft κατ' εξοχην ins ουσι (supplementary interpoln), with EHL rel 36: om ABCN p 13. 40 Chr-comm.

24. [απαν, so ABCELN c k p 13. 36. 40. 137 Thl-fin.] ενετυχεν B 25. 40. syr-marg has ut traderem eum iis ad tormentum sine defensione. Non potui autem tradere eum propter mandata que habemus ab Augusto. Si autem quis eum accusaturus esset, dicebam ut sequeretur me in Casarea, ubi custodiebatur. Qui quum venisset, clamaverunt ut tolleretur e vita. Quum autem hanc et alteram partem audivissem, comperi quod in nullo reus esset mortis. Quum autem dicerem: Vis judicari eum iis Hierosolyma? Casarem appellavit. De quo nihil certum scribere domino meo

σεβαστὸν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐλληνίζοντές πως, ὡς περ τινα σεπτόν, ἀπὸ τοῦ σεβάσθου, προσεῖπον. On ἀναπέμψω, Bornemann cites Lucian, Tox. § 17: ὁ δὲ βασιλεὶ τῷ μεγάλῳ ἀναπέμπει αὐτόν.

22.] ἔβουλόμην does not (as Calv.) imply any former wish of Agrippa to hear Paul. It is, as Meyer explains it, a modest way of expressing a wish, formed in this case while the procurator was speaking, but spoken of by Agrippa as if now past by, and therefore not pressed. We say somewhat similarly, 'I was wishing.' See ref. Rom. and note there. Cf. Aristoph. Av. 1027: ἐκκλησιασάσι δ' οὖν ἐδεόμην οἴκοι μένων: and see other examples in Bernhardt, Syntax, p. 373 ff. Agrippa, as a Jew, is anxious to hear Paul's defence, as a matter of national interest. The procurator's ready consent is explained, ver. 26.

23.] φαντασία is of frequent use in this sense in Polybius and later Greek writers. Herodotus uses the verb φαντάσθαι for 'superbire,' vii. 201: ὄρεσ ὡς τὰ ὑπερέχοντα ὡσα κεραυνοὶ ὁ θεός, οὐδ' ἐξ φαντάσθαι. See Wetst., who finely remarks on the words, 'In eadem urbe, in qua

pater ipsorum a vermibus corrosus ob superbiam perierat.' ἀκροατήριον] after the Latin 'auditorium:' perhaps no fixed hall of audience, but the chamber or saloon set apart for this occasion.

χιλιάρχους] Jos. (B. J. iii. 4. 2), speaking of Titus's army, says, προσεγένοντο δὲ καὶ ἀπὸ Καισαρίας πέντε (σπέῖραι). These, then, were the tribunes of the cohorts stationed at Caesarea. Stier remarks (Red. der Apostel. ii. 397), "Yet more and more complete must the giving of the testimony in these parts be, before the witness departs for Rome. In Jerusalem, the long-suffering of the Lord towards the rejectors of the Gospel was now exhausted. In Antioch, the residence of the Præses of Syria, the new mother church of Jewish and Gentile Christians was flourishing; here, in Caesarea, the residence of the procurator, the testimony which had begun in the house of Cornelius the centurion, had now risen upward, till it comes before this brilliant assembly of all the local authorities, in the presence of the last king of the Jews."

24. ἅπαν τὸ πλ.] At Jerusalem (ver. 1) literally, by the popular voice (probably) of

αὐτὸν ζῆν μηκέτι. <sup>25</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ <sup>z</sup> καταλαβόμεν μηδὲν <sup>a</sup> ἄξιον <sup>z</sup> = ch. v. 13  
 αὐτὸν <sup>a</sup> θανάτου πεπραχέναι, <sup>b</sup> αὐτοῦ δὲ <sup>b</sup> τούτου <sup>c</sup> ἐπι-  
 καλεσαμένου τὸν <sup>d</sup> σεβαστόν, <sup>e</sup> ἔκρινα πέμπειν. <sup>26</sup> περὶ  
 οὗ <sup>f</sup> ἀσφαλές τι γράψαι τῷ <sup>g</sup> κυρίῳ οὐκ <sup>h</sup> ἔχω, διὸ <sup>i</sup> προ-  
 ἤγαγον αὐτὸν <sup>k</sup> ἐφ' ὑμῶν καὶ μάλιστα <sup>k</sup> ἐπὶ σοῦ, βασιλεῦ  
 Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως τῆς <sup>l</sup> ἀνακρίσειως γενομένης <sup>m</sup> σχῶ τί  
 γράψω. <sup>27</sup> ἄλογον γάρ μοι δοκεῖ πέμποντα <sup>o</sup> δέσμιον  
 μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ <sup>p</sup> αἰτίας <sup>q</sup> σημᾶναι.

XXVI. <sup>1</sup> Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη <sup>r</sup> Ἐπι-  
 τρέπεται σοι περὶ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν. τότε ὁ Παῦλος <sup>s</sup> ἐκ-

(-ven, ch. xxiv. 8 al.) m see ch. iv. 14 ref. n = here (2 Pet. ii. 12. Jude 10) over 18.  
 (Exod. vi. 12. Numb. vi. 12. Wisd. xi. 15 only.) o ch. xvi. 25, 27 ref. p ver. 18.  
 q ch. xi. 28 ref. r and constr., ch. xxviii. 16. 1 Cor. xiv. 31. 1 Tim. ii. 12. Xen. Cyr. viii. 4. 29.  
 w. aor., ch. xxi. 30, 40 ref. s Matt. viii. 3 al. Gen. xiv. 22. ἀπέτειε τὴν δεξιάν ὡς  
 δημηγορήσων, Polyta. iv. p. 317. (Wahl.)

ἔλαθε. rec επιβωωντες, with CEHL rel: βωωντες ABN p. rec ζην bef αυτον,  
 with HL rel Chr, Thl-sif (Ec: txt ABCEN a<sup>1</sup> b k m o p 13. 40 vulg Syr arm Chr-  
 comm, Thl-fin.

<sup>25</sup>. rec καταλαβόμενος and ins και aft πεπραχεναι, with HL N<sup>1</sup> (but om και) rel 36 syr  
 Thl (13 Thl-fin retain και): txt ABCEN<sup>3</sup> p 40 vulg syr copt. rec θανατου bef  
 αυτον (transp of characteristic order), with HLN rel 36 Chr: om αυτον p 73 Chr:  
 αυτον bef αξιον g 63 arm Thl-fin: θ. πεπραχεναι bef αυτον c 105. 137: txt ABCE 13.  
 40 am (and demid fuld tol) Thl Ec. for τουτου, του παυλου B<sup>1</sup> (but παυλου has  
 dots placed over it by the original scribe, see table). rec aft πεμπειν ins αυτον,  
 with EHL rel vss Chr Thl Ec: om ABCEN p 13. 36. 40-vulg arm.

<sup>26</sup>. ασφαλως C. προσηγαγον E-gr l 16. 17: επηγαγ. A. om σου N<sup>1</sup>: ins  
 N-corr<sup>1-3</sup>. κρισειως E. for σχω, εχω AE p 137 Thl-fin. rec γραψαι,  
 with EHL rel 36 Chr: txt ABCN p 13 syr.

<sup>27</sup>. πεμποντι L 37. 43. 133. E vulg place μη aft αιτιας.

CHAR. XXVI. 1. επιτετραπται L: επιτετραπται b c o p 137 Thl-fin. rec (for  
 περι) υπερ, with BL rel Chr: txt ACEHN c p 13. 36.—λαλειν περι σ. c 137. aft

some tumultuous outcry:—here, by their  
 deputation.

<sup>25</sup>. αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου] he  
 himself moreover. These reasons did really  
 coexist as influencing his determination.  
 Mr. Lewin cites, on ver. 12, Dig. xlix. 1.  
 16: 'Constitutiones quæ de recipiendis,  
 necnon, appellationibus loquantur, ut nihil  
 novi fiat, locum non habent in eorum per-  
 sona quos damnatos statim puniri publici  
 interest, ut sunt insignes latrones, vel seditionum  
 concitatores, vel duces factionum.'

<sup>26</sup>. ἀσφαλές] fixed, definite. The  
 whole matter had been hitherto obscured  
 by the exaggerations and fictions of the  
 Jews. τῷ κυρίῳ] viz. Nero. Augustus  
 and Tiberius refused this title; Caligula  
 and (apparently) all following bore it.  
 "Thus Tertullian, Apol. xxxiv. vol. i. p.  
 450: 'Augustus imperii formator ne domi-  
 num quidem dici se volebat;' and Suet.  
 Aug. 53: 'Dominum se appellari ne a  
 liberis quidem aut nepotibus vel serio vel  
 joco passus est;' and Tib. 27: 'Dominus  
 appellatus a quodam denunciavit ne se  
 amplius contumeliæ causa nominaret.'

Caligula accepted the title, according to  
 Victor, ap. Eekhel, viii. 364. Herod  
 Agrippa had applied it to *Claudius* (Philo  
 ap. Spanheim. Numism. ii. 482); but it  
 was not a recognized title of any emperor  
 before *Domitian*. Suet. Dom. 13: 'Mar-  
 tial,—Edictum Domini Deique nostri.'" Mr.  
 Humphry.

γράφω has appa-  
 rently been altered to γράψαι to suit the  
 τί γράψαι above.

Olsk. remarks,  
 that now first was our Lord's prophecy  
 Matt. x. 18, Mark xiii. 9 fulfilled. But  
 Meyer answers well, that we do not know  
 enough of the history of the other Apostles  
 to be able to say this with any certainty.  
 James the greater, and Peter, had in all pro-  
 bability stood before Agrippa I. See ch.  
 xii. 2, 3.

XXVI. 1.] The stretching  
 out of the hand by a speaker was not, as  
 Hammond supposes, the same as the κατα-  
 στείω τῇ χειρὶ of ch. xii. 17; xiii. 16.  
 The latter was to ensure silence; but this,  
 a formal attitude usual with orators. Apu-  
 leius, Met. ii. p. 54 (Meyer), describes it  
 very precisely: 'Porrigit dextram et ad

t ch. xix. 33  
ref.  
u ch. xix. 38  
ref.  
v = 2 Cor. ix.  
5. Phil. ii. 3  
1 Heb. x. 29 al.  
Job xlii. 6.  
w ch. xxiii. 30  
ref.  
x here only t.  
1 Kings  
xxviii. 3.  
= Sus. 42  
Theod.  
y constr. ch.  
xxiv. 10 ref.  
see Eph. iv.  
2. in. 17, 18.  
Col. iii. 16 al.  
Paul chiefly.  
see Winer,  
edn. 6, § 63. 2.  
z = ch. xviii.  
15 ref.  
a ch. vi. 14 ref.  
b ch. xv. 2 ref.

τίνας τὴν <sup>s</sup> χεῖρα ἄπελογοῖτο <sup>2</sup> Περὶ πάντων ὧν  
ἠ ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ἢ ἡγῆμαι  
ἔμαυτὸν μακάριον <sup>w</sup> ἐπὶ σοῦ μέλλων σήμερον ἄπολο-  
γεῖσθαι, <sup>3</sup> μάλιστα <sup>x</sup> γνώστην ὄντα σε πάντων τῶν <sup>z</sup> κατὰ  
Ἰουδαίους <sup>a</sup> ἔθων τε καὶ <sup>b</sup> ζητημάτων. διὸ δέομαι <sup>c</sup> μακρο-  
θύμως ἀκοῦσαί μου. <sup>4</sup> τὴν μὲν οὖν <sup>cc</sup> βίωσιν μου [τὴν]  
d ἐκ <sup>de</sup> νεότητος, τὴν <sup>f</sup> ἀπ' ἀρχῆς γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου  
ἐν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις, <sup>e</sup> ἴσασι πάντες Ἰουδαῖοι <sup>5</sup> ἢ προγινώ-  
σκοντές με ἰάνωθεν, εἰάν θέλωσιν <sup>ii</sup> μαρτυρεῖν, ὅτι κατὰ  
τὴν <sup>j</sup> ἀκριβεστάτην <sup>k</sup> αἵρεσιν τῆς ἡμετέρας <sup>l</sup> θρησκείας  
m ἔζησα <sup>m</sup> Φαρισαῖος. <sup>6</sup> καὶ νῦν <sup>n</sup> ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς εἰς τοὺς

ABCE  
HLS a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

c here only t. (-μος, Exod. xxxiv. 6. -μία, Rom. ii. 4. -μῆν, 1 Cor. xiii. 4.) cc here only t. Prol. Sir.  
only. Ps. xxxviii. 6 Symm. (-οῦν, 1 Pet. iv. 2.) d Mark x. 20 || L. Jer. xxii. 21. e as  
above (d). 1 Tim. iv. 12 only. f Matt. xix. 4, 8. Luke i. 2 al. Isa. lxiii. 19. g Eph. v. 5.  
Heb. xii. 17. James i. 19 only t. h = 2 Pet. iii. 17 only. (Rom. viii. 29 ref.) i = Luke i.  
37. (Wisd. xix. 6.) ii = ch. xxii. 5. John iii. 28. j here only. Sir. xviii. 29. xix. 25.  
xxiv. (xxx.) 24. xxxv. (xxxii.) 3 only. (-βώς, ch. xviii. 25.) k ch. v. 17 ref. l James i.  
26, 27. Col. ii. 18 only t. Wisd. xiv. 18, 27 only. (-κος, James i. 26. -κεῖν, Wisd. xi. 15. xiv. 16.)  
m constr. here only. n = ch. iv. 9 only. ἐγκληθεῖσαν ἐπὶ φαρμακείᾳ, Diod. Sic. iv. 55. (-ο περί,  
ch. xxiii. 6. xxiv. 21.)

παυλος ins πεποιθως κα εν πνευματι αγιω παρακληθεις syr-marg. rec απελογοιτο  
bef εκτ. την χειρα, with HL rel syr Chr Thl-sif Ec: txt ABCEH k m p 13. 40 vulg  
Syr copt arm Thl-fin.—τας χειρας c 137.

2. for περι παντων το ζητηματων, 137 has περι παντων των κατα ιουδαιους εθνη τε  
και ζητηματων επισταμενος. rec μελλων απολογισθαι επι σου σημερον (simplifi  
of order), with (none of our mss) (Ec: txt ABCEHLN p 13 rel Chr Thl, but of these  
EHL a b c d f g h k l o vulg syr Chr Thl-sif have απολογ. bef σημερον.—for μελλων,  
μελλω p.

3. σε bef οντα CN<sup>1</sup> m<sup>2</sup> 73 Chr; om σε 180. om παντων A 17. 25 copt aeth.  
ιουδαιων AE d f. ηθων HL a d f g m Thl-fin: εθων A 15. 27. 105.  
aft ζητηματων ins επισταμενος ACN<sup>1</sup> 13 (Ec: aft μαλιστα (above), 15. 18. 36 Syr: aft  
σε, 7: aft σε ins ειδως 6. 29. rec aft δεομαι ins σου, with CHL rel Syr copt Chr:  
om ABEN k p 13. 36. 40 vulg syrr aeth arm.

4. rec ins την, with AC<sup>2</sup>ELN p 13 Chr: om BC<sup>1</sup>H m c.—την απ' αρχης bef την εκ  
νεοτητας E. rec om τε (misapprehension), with CHL p 13. 36(sic) rel vulg Chr:  
ins AB E-gr N 40 Syr. ισασιν CE: txt ABN rel. rec ins oi bef ιουδ. (more  
usual exprn), with AC<sup>2</sup>HLN rel 36: txt BC<sup>1</sup>E d k m p 13 Chr-comm<sub>2</sub>.

5. προσγινωσκοντες C<sup>1</sup>. om με c 137.

6. rec (for εις) προς (corrn, see note), with CHL rel 36 Chr: txt ABE d p 13. 40.

instar oratorum conformat articulum, duo-  
busque infimis conclusis digitis ceteros emi-  
nentes porrigit.' The hand was chained—  
τούτων τ. δεσμ., ver. 29. 2.] There  
is no force in Meyer's observation, that by  
the omission of the art. before Ἰουδαίων,  
Paul wishes to express that the charges  
were made by some, not by all of the Jews.  
That omission is the one so often overlooked  
by the German critics (e. g. Stier also here),  
after a preposition. See Middl. ch. vi. § 1,  
and compare κατὰ Ἰουδαίους in the next  
verse, of which the above cannot be said.

μέλλων contains the ground of  
ἡγῆμαι, in that I am to defend myself.

3. γν. ὄντα σε] For the construc-  
tion see relf.; and cf. Viger (ed. Hermann),  
p. 337, where many examples are given—

e. g. Herod. vi. 109: ἐν σοὶ νῦν ἔστιν ἡ  
καταδουλώσει Ἀθήνας, ἢ ἐλευθέρας ποι-  
ήσαντα μνημόσυνον λιπέσθαι κ.τ.λ.

4.] The μὲν οὖν takes up ἀπολογεῖσθαι:  
q. d. 'well, then, to begin my apology.'

5. ἀκριβεστάτην] See ch. xxii. 3:  
κατὰ ἀκριβειαν τοῦ πατρός μου νόμου. Jos.  
(B. J. i. 5. 2) calls the Pharisees σύνταγμα  
τι Ἰουδαίων δοκοῦν εἰσεβέστερον εἶναι τῶν  
ἄλλων, καὶ τοὺς νόμους ἀκριβέστερον ἀφ-  
ηγεῖσθαι. The use of the term finds another  
example in Eph. v. 15, βλέπετε πῶς  
ἀκριβῶς περιπατεῖτε, which command it  
illustrates.

θρησκεία] ἡ λατρεία ὅθεν  
καὶ ἑτερόθρησκος, ἑτερόδοξος. Suidas.

We have an instance here of αἵρεσις used  
in an indifferent sense.

6.] The rec.  
text has apparently been corrected after

ο πατέρας ο ἡμῶν ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 ἔσθηκα κρινόμενος, εἰς ἣν τὸ δωδεκάφυλον ἡμῶν ἐν  
 ἔκτενείᾳ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρευῶν ἐλπίζει κατατη-  
 σαι, περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεῦ.  
 τίς ἂν ἄπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῶν εἰ ὁ θεὸς νεκροῦς

o ch. v. 30 reff.  
 p ch. xxiii. 6  
 reff.  
 q here only t.  
 r here only t.  
 s fifth iv. p  
 lvs. 2 Marc.  
 xiv. 38 only.  
 (+) vs. 1 Pet.  
 i. 8. v. 22.  
 1 Pet. i. 22.  
 sch. xx. 31 reff.

Γ xxvi.  
 7...  
 ABC E  
 HILN A  
 b c d f g  
 h k l m  
 o p 13

t Acts vii. 7 reff. u = Paul (1 Cor. x. 11. xiv. 36. Eph. iv. 13. Phil. iii. 11) only. (ch. xvi. 1 reff.)  
 v ch. xix. 38 reff. see above (n). w = here only (1 Cor. vi. 6 al.) 1. Demosth., p. 15, ult., καὶ μὴ  
 Δι' οὐδὲν ἄπιστον ἴσως. x = ch. xiii. 46 reff. y = Matt. vi. 1. Rom. ii. 13. Eph.  
 vi. 9. z Rom. viii. 13, 17. Col. iii. 1.

rec om ημων, with HL 13 Thl-sif Cc: ins ABCEN b c d m o p 36. 40. 137 vulg  
 syrr copt aeth arm Chr Thl-fin. om του L 142.

7. λατρευῶν H 73. κατατησεν B. rec ins των bef ιουδαιων (with none of  
 our mss): om ABCEHILN rel. rec aft βασιλευ ins αγραππα, with HL rel 40 syrr:  
 om BCEIN p 13 vulg Chron Thl-sif.—rec βασ. αγρα. bef υπο [των] ιουδαιων, with HL  
 rel syr Chr: om βασιλευ [αγραππα] A 18. 36: βασιλευ (with or without αγρα.) aft υπο  
 ιουδ. BCEIN a² d k m p 13. 40 vulg Syr aeth Chron Thl-fin.

ch. xiii. 32; for there we have πρός, and  
 no ἡμῶν. The εἰς has its propriety here,  
 combining the ideas of address towards,  
 and of ethical relation to, its object: so  
 ἐς δ' ὑμᾶς ἐρῶ μῦθον, Aesch. Pers. 159:  
 ψόγος ἐς Ἑλλάδας μέγας, Eur. Bacch. 778  
 (735): δημοκρατίας κατίστα εἰς τὰς πόλεις,  
 Herod. vi. 43. See Bernhardy, Syntax, p.  
 217, where many more examples are given.

The promise spoken of is not that  
 of the resurrection merely, but that of a  
 Messiah and His kingdom, involving (ver. 8)  
 the resurrection. This is evident from the  
 way in which he brings in the mention of  
 Jesus of Nazareth, and connects His exalta-  
 tion (ver. 18) with the universal preaching  
 of repentance and remission of sins. But  
 he hints merely at this hope, and does not  
 explain it fully; for Agrippa knew well  
 what was intended, and the mention of any  
 king but Caesar would have misled and pre-  
 judiced the Roman procurator. There is  
 great skill in binding on his former Phari-  
 saic life of orthodoxy (in externals), to his  
 now real and living defence of the hope of  
 Israel. But though he thus far identifies  
 them, he makes no concealment of the dif-  
 ference between them, ver. 9 ff.

7. τὸ δωδεκάφυλ.] The Jews in Judæa and  
 those of the dispersion also. See James i.  
 1. There was a difference between Paul  
 and the Jews, which lies beneath the sur-  
 face of this verse, but is yet not brought  
 out: he had already arrived at the accom-  
 plishment of this hope, to which they, with  
 all their sacrifices and zeal, were as yet only  
 earnestly tending, having it yet in the  
 future only (so Rom. x. 2: ἤλιον θεοῦ  
 ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ κατ' ἐπίγνωσιν). It  
 was concerning this hope (in what sense  
 appears not yet) that he was accused by the  
 Jews. The adverb ἐκτενῶς and subst.  
 ἐκτενεῖα are disapproved by the philolo-  
 gists, as belonging to later Greek. See

Lobeck on Phrynichus, p. 311. We have  
 the adj., Aesch. Suppl. 990: ἐκτενῆς  
 φίλος. 8.] Having impressed on his  
 hearers the injustice of this charge from  
 the Jews, with reference to his holding that  
 hope which they themselves held, he now  
 leaves much to be filled up, not giving a  
 confession of his own faith, but proceeding  
 as if it were well understood, 'You as-  
 sume rightly, that I mean by this hope, in  
 my own case, my believing it accomplished  
 in the crucified and risen Jesus of Naza-  
 reth.' Then, this being acknowledged, he  
 goes on to shew how his own view became  
 so changed with regard to Jesus; drawing,  
 by the μὲν οὖν (ver. 9), a contrast in some  
 respects between himself, who was super-  
 naturally brought to the faith, and them,  
 who yet could not refuse to believe that  
 God could and might raise the dead. All  
 this he mainly addresses to Agrippa (ver.  
 26), as being the best acquainted with the  
 circumstances, and, from his position, best  
 qualified to judge of them. It may be, as  
 Stier suggests, that if not open, yet prac-  
 tical Sadduceism had tainted the Herodian  
 family. Paul knew, at all events, how  
 generally the highly cultivated, and those  
 in power and wealth, despised and thought  
 ἄπιστον the doctrine of the resurrection.

εἰ . . . ἐγειρεῖ] not, as commonly  
 rendered, 'that God should raise the dead'  
 (E. V.): but the question is far stronger  
 than this, if the conjunction be taken in its  
 literal meaning: why is it judged by you  
 a thing past belief, if God raises the  
 dead? i. e. 'if God, in His exercise of  
 power, sees fit to raise the dead (the word  
 implying that such a fact has veritably  
 taken place), is it for you to refuse to be-  
 lieve it?' Compare the declaration of our  
 Lord, Luke xvi. 31: οὐδ' ἔάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν  
 ἀναστῆ πεισθήσονται. We have many  
 instances of this use of εἰ:—Xen. Mem. i. 1.

a = ch. x. 40  
 b w. dat.,  
 = here only.  
 δακτύλου  
 Xen. Hier. i.  
 6, see 1 Cor.  
 iii. 18 refl.  
 Herod. ii. 93,  
 and exx. in  
 Wetsl.  
 c = ch. xxiv.  
 19 refl.  
 d = ch. xxxvii.  
 3) xxviii. 17.  
 1 Thess. ii. 15.  
 Tit. ii. 8.  
 (Ezek. xviii.  
 18.)  
 e = ch. ix. 13  
 refl.  
 f Luke iii. 20  
 only. Jer.  
 xxxix.  
 (xxxix.) 3.  
 g ch. ix. 14.  
 Bel & Dr. 26.  
 h ch. ii. 33 refl.  
 i ch. v. 33 refl.  
 (Rev. ii. 17 bis) only 1. (Exod. iv. 25.)  
 v. 17. (-ρία, Heb. x. 29.)  
 p = Luke xxii. 65. 4 Kings xix. 4, 6, 22.  
 (Rom. iii. 1. 2 Cor. i. 12 refl.)  
 1 Mac. v. 22. 1 w. prep., ch. xxi. 5 refl.  
 12 refl. v ch. xxiv. 18 (v. r.).  
 x here only †. 2 Mac. xiii. 14 only. (-πος, Matt. xx. 8.)  
 viii. 36 al. Ezek. xliii. 2.  
 k = ch. xxv. 7 (xx. 9 bis) only. Gen. xxxvii. 2.  
 m = ch. xxii. 19 refl.  
 n ch. xxii. 5 only (Paul). Ezek.  
 o = ch. xxviii. 19. Gal. ii. 3, 14. (Prov. vi. 7 only.) 2 Mac. vi. 1 al.  
 q Matt. xxvii. 23. Mark x. 20. xv. 14 only. Ps. xxx. 23.  
 r here only †. (-μανίς, Wisd. xiv. 23.) s = Matt. xxiii. 34.  
 u = here only. 4 Kings xvi. 18. see 1 Cor. v.  
 w = Luke xxi. 27. Isa. xxxiii. 17. Dan. vii. 13 Theod.  
 y here only. see Matt. xxv. 6. z ch.

ABCE  
 HILN a  
 b c d f g  
 h k l m  
 o p 13

9. om *μεν* B. ins *του* bef *ησ.* N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). *ναζωραίου* N.  
 ins *δε* 36. 180: txt ACEIN p 13. rec om 2nd *εν* (as unnecessary), with H rel  
 Chr: ins ABCCELLN b k m o p 13. 36. 40. 137 vulg. for 2nd *τε*, δε H a<sup>2</sup> c 137  
 E-lat syr copt Thl-fin. om *αυτων* E. *κατηνεγκα* N.

11. om *τε* B: δε E-gr copt.

12. rec ins *και* bef *πορευομενος*, with HL p(e sil Scriv) rel Syr Chr Thl-sif (Ec: om  
 ABCEIN c p(Tischdf) 13. 36. 40 vulg copt æth arm Thl-fin. om *την* E a b c h k  
 o 137. om *της* *παρα* (as unnecessary) ΛΕΙ 40 vulg syr: om *παρα* BN c p 137:  
 om Thl-fin: txt CHL 13 rel Chr Thl-sif Ec.

13. om *ημερας* N<sup>1</sup>. for *κατα την, κατην*(sic) N.

13, *εθαύμαζε δὲ εἰ μὴ φανερόν αὐτοῖς ἐστίν*:  
 ib. 18, *ὅσα δὲ πάντες ἤδσαν, θαυμαστὸν*  
*εἰ μὴ τοῦτων ἐνεθυμήθησαν*: ib. i. 2. 13,  
*ἐγὼ δ' εἰ μὲν τι κακὸν ἐκείνω τὴν πόλιν*  
*ἐποιήσατήν οὐκ ἀπολογήσομαι*: on which  
 examples Hermann remarks, ad Viger.  
 p. 504, "in his locis omnibus rem non  
 dubiam et incertam indicat ei, sed plane  
 certam et perspicuam." 9.] Hence-  
 forward he passes to *his own* history,—how  
 he once refused, like them, to believe in  
 Jesus: and shews them both the process  
 of his conversion, and the ministry with  
 which he was entrusted to others.

*μὲν οὖν*, well then, resuming the character  
 described vv. 4, 5. 10, 11.] This is  
 the *διωγμὸς μέγας* of ch. viii. 1. We are  
 surprised here by the unexpected word  
*ἀγίως*, which it might have been thought  
 he would have rather in this presence  
 avoided. But, as Stier remarks, it belongs  
 to the more confident tone of this speech,  
 which he delivers, not as a *prisoner defend-*  
*ing himself*, but as one being heard before  
 those who were his *audience, not his judges.*  
*κατηνεγκα ψῆφον* can hardly be taken  
*figuratively*, as many Commentators,  
 trying to escape from the inference that

the *νεανίας* Saul was a member of the  
 Sanhedrim; but must be understood as  
 testifying to *this very fact*, however  
 strange it may seem. He can hardly  
 have been *less than thirty* when sent on  
 his errand of persecution to Damascus.  
 The genitive is supposed by Elsner and  
 Kypke to be dependent on *κατηνεγκα*;  
 but this is harsh, and it is better to take  
 (as most Commentators, and Meyer, and  
 De W.) it as absolute, and *κατηνεγκα*  
 as *local*, '*detuli sententiam*:' when their  
 deaths were being compassed, I gave  
 in my vote (scil. against them, as in  
 ref.). On the fact, cf. *συνευδοκῶν τῆ*  
*ἀναίρεσει αὐτοῦ*, ch. viii. 1. 11.  
*τιμωρῶν*] viz. by scourging; compare  
 Matt. x. 17. *ἠνάγκαζον* does not imply  
 that any *did* blaspheme (Christ: so Pliny,  
 Ep. n. 97, speaks of ordering the Bithy-  
 nian Christians '*maledicere Christo*,' and  
 adds, '*quorum nihil cogi posse dicuntur*  
*qui sunt revera Christiani*'): the imper-  
 fect. only relates the attempt. The per-  
 secuting the Christians even to foreign  
 cities, forms the transition to the narrative  
 following. 12. *ἐν οἷς*] In which  
 things (being engaged). 13.] See

βασιλεῦ, <sup>a</sup> οὐρανόθεν <sup>b</sup> ὑπὲρ τὴν <sup>c</sup> λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου  
 " περιλάμψαν με φῶς καὶ τοὺς σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους,  
 14 πάντων τε <sup>e</sup> καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν <sup>f</sup> ἤκουσα  
 φωνὴν λέγουσαν πρὸς με τῆ <sup>g</sup> Ἑβραϊδὶ <sup>h</sup> διαλέκτῳ Σαούλ  
 Σαούλ, τί με <sup>i</sup> ιδιώκεις; <sup>k</sup> σκληρόν σοι πρὸς <sup>l</sup> κέντρα  
<sup>m</sup> λακτίζεις. 15 Ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπα Τίς εἶ, κύριε; ὁ δὲ κύριος  
 εἶπεν Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ <sup>i</sup> ιδιώκεις. 16 ἀλλὰ <sup>n</sup> ἀνά-  
 στηθι καὶ <sup>o</sup> στήθι <sup>o</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου· <sup>p</sup> εἰς τοῦτο γάρ  
<sup>q</sup> ὤφθην σοι, <sup>r</sup> προχειρίσασθαί σε <sup>s</sup> ὑπηρέτην καὶ <sup>t</sup> μάρτυρα

xxv. 21. John vi. 60. James iii. 4. Jude 15) only. Gen. xxi. 12.  
 (from Hos. xiii. 14), 56. Rev. ix. 10 only.  
 n ch. ix. 6 refl. o Rev. xi. 11. Ezek. ii. 1.  
 ii. 3 refl. r ch. iii. 26. xxii. 14 (refl.) only.  
 m here only t. (ἀπολακ., Deut. xxxii. 15.)  
 p Mark i. 38. ch. ix. 21 al.  
 s = ch. xiii. 5 refl. t ch. x. 59 refl.

14. rec δε (altern of characteristic τε), with HL rel copt Chr: txt ABEIN e p 13.  
 36. 40. 137 vulg syrr Thl-fin. om ημων B d. aft γην ins δια τον φοβον εγω  
 μουσ 137, singly syr-marg. rec (for λεγουσαν προς με) λαουσαν προς με και  
 λεγουσαν, with L rel æth Chr Thl-sif (Ec: om 13: so also, omg και λεγουσαν, H b o:  
 φωνης λεγουσης προς με E m: txt ABCFIN p 36. 40 syrr arm, vocem loquentem ad me  
 E-lat, singly vulg. (The shorter reading λεγ. πρ. με may perhaps have been adopted  
 from ch ix. 4, xxii. 7, or, as also λαλ. πρ. με, to avoid what seemed, but is not, a  
 tautology; λαλ. and λεγ. not being equivalent.)

15. om δε I. [εἶπα, so ABCÉHN k l p Thl-fin.] rec om κυριος, with H  
 rel æth-pl Chr Thl-sif (Ec: ins ABCÉILN k m p 36 vulg syrr copt arm Thl-fin. (13  
 def.) aft ειπεν ins προς με E Syr copt æth-pl. aft ιησ. ins ο βασιλειος 40.  
 137, ο βασιρνος Syr syr-w-ast.

notes on ch. ix. 3—8, where I have treated of the discrepancies, real or only apparent, between the three accounts of Saul's conversion. See also ch. xxii. 6—10.

14. τῆ Ἑβρ. διαλ.] These words are expressed here only. In ch. ix. (see note) we have the fact remarkably preserved by the Hebrew form Σαούλ; in ch. xxii. he was speaking in Hebrew (Syro-Chald.), and the notice was not required. [Beware again of the supposed emphatic με of Dr. Wordsworth.] σκληρ. σοι πρ. κ. λ.]

This is found here only; in ch. ix. the words are spurious, having been inserted from this place. The metaphor is derived from oxen at plough or drawing a burden, who, on being pricked with the goad, kick against it, and so cause it to pierce deeper. (See Schol. on Pind. l. c. below.) It is a Greek, and not (apparently) a Hebrew proverb; but this is no reason why it should not be used in Hebrew, just as it is in Latin. Instances of its use are Pind. Pyth. ii. 173: χρῆ δὲ πρὸς θεὸν οὐκ ἐρίζειν . . . φέρειν δ' ἐλαφρῶς ἐπαυχένιον λαβόντα ζυγὸν ἀρήγει. ποτὶ κέντρον δέ τοι λακτιζόμεν τελέθει ὀλισθηρὸς οἶμος. Æschyl. Agam. 1633: πρὸς κέντρα μὴ λάκτιζε, μὴ πήσας μογῆς. Eurip. Bacch. 791: θυμούμενος πρὸς κέντρα λακτιζοίμι, θνητὸς ἂν θεῶν. See also Æsch. Prom. 323, and other examples in Wetst.; Plautus (Truc. iv. 2. 59); and Terence,

Phorm. i. 2. 27: 'Nam quæ inciticia est, adversum stimulum calces?' 15—

18.] There can be no question that Paul here condenses into one, various sayings of our Lord to him at different times, in visions, see ch. xxii. 18—21; and by Ananias, ch. ix. 15; see also ch. xxii. 15, 16. Nor can this, on the strictest view, be considered any deviation from truth. It is what all must more or less do who are abridging a narrative, or giving the general sense of things said at various times. There were reasons for its being minute and particular in the details of his conversion; that once related, the commission which he thereupon received is not followed into its details, but summed up as committed to him by the Lord himself. It would be not only irreverent, but false, to imagine that he put his own thoughts into the mouth of our Lord; but I do not see, with Stier, the necessity of maintaining that all these words were actually spoken to him at some time by the Lord. The message delivered by Ananias certainly furnished some of them; and the unmistakable utterings of God's Spirit (τὸ πνεῦμα Ἰησοῦ, ch. xvi. 7) which supernaturally led him, may have furnished more, all within the limits of truth.

16.] εἰς τοῦτο refers to what follows, προχειρ. &c.—γάρ gives the reason for ἀνάστηθι, &c. (Meyer.) προχειρ.]

u constr., see  
infra.  
v = ch. vii. 10  
refl.  
w constr., Mark  
iii. 14. 1 Cor.  
i. 17. 4 Kings  
xix. 10. see  
ch. v. 21.  
z 1 Cor. x. 13  
refl.  
y ch. xiv. 15  
refl.  
z ver. 20 refl.  
a 1 Pet. ii. 9.  
Eph. v. 8.  
b = Luke xx.  
20. xxii. 53.  
Gal. i. 15.  
c ch. v. 31 refl.  
d ch. i. 17 refl.  
e see ch. xx. 32. Eph. i. 18.  
Heb. ii. 17. iii. 1. vii. 25. viii. 3. ix. 18. xi. 19. Judith viii. 20.  
Luke ii. 13. (Matt. v. 48. vi. 14, 26, 32. v. 13. xxiii. 9 only.  
Dan. iv. 28 (26) Theod. k 2 Cor. xii. 1 refl.) f ch. xxiv. 24 refl. g = Matt. xiv. 7.  
h Rom. i. 13 refl. i fem.,  
Esdr. vi. 15. 2 Macc. vii. 34 P. ix. 10 only.)

ὦν τε εἶδες ὡν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι, ἕξαιρούμενός  
σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἔθνῶν, εἰς οὓς ἐγὼ ἄπο-  
στέλλω σε ἄνοιξαι ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι  
ἄπο σκοτόντες εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σατανᾶ  
ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, τοῦ λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ  
κλήρον ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πιστεῖ τῇ εἰς ἐμέ.  
ὄθεν, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἁπειθήνης τῇ  
οὐρανίῳ ὀπτασίᾳ, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ πρῶτόν τε

16. om kai στηθι B<sup>1</sup>. προχειρασθαι Δ. aft εἶδες ins με BC<sup>1</sup>(appy) 137 syr  
Ambr Aug. for σοι, σε R<sup>1</sup>.

17. rec om 2nd εκ, with CHL rel 36 vulg E-lat Chr Thl-sif (Ec: ins ABEIN k l p  
13. 40 fuld Thl-fin. rec for εγω, νυν (marginal gloss, which has overborne the  
εγω), with (none of our mss) Ec: om c e Syr: vulg Thl-fin have both: txt ABCEHLS  
rel syr copt aeth-pl arm Chr Thl-sif Aug. rec σε bef αποστελλω, with HL rel copt  
Chr (Ec: txt ABCEIN e d f k m p 13 vulg syr aeth-pl Thl.—αποστελω HI a e d g k  
demid copt Thl-sif: εξαποστελλω C m p 13. 36 Thl-fin.

18. for αυτων, τυφλων EI tol Aug. αποστρεψαι AH b c m o p Chr Thl-sif Aug:  
υποστρ. 27. 78 Chr-ins: txt BCEILN 13. 36 vulg. ins απο bef της εξουσιας CEL  
a c 36. 137(vulg) Thl-fin: om ABIN p 13 Chr Thl-sif Ec. aft ηγιασμ. ins πασιν  
(see ch xx. 32) E.

See refl. **μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδες]** Stier  
remarks, that Paul was the witness of the  
*glory of Christ*: whereas Peter, the first of  
the former twelve, describes himself (1 Pet.  
v. 1) as 'a witness of the sufferings of  
Christ, and a partaker of the glory that  
shall be revealed.' So true it was that this  
ἐκτρωμα among the Apostles, became, by  
divine grace, *more than they all* (1 Cor. xv.  
8—10).

The expression ὑπερέτην ὧν  
εἶδες may be compared with ὑπηρεταὶ τοῦ  
λόγου, which Luke calls the αὐτόπται,  
Luke i. 2. ὧν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι]  
(1) ὀφθ. must be *passive*, not (as Borne-  
mann, Winer [not in edn. 6, § 39. 3,  
note 1], Wahl, al.) causative ('videre  
faciam'),—but as E. V., **I will appear  
unto thee.** (2) the gen. is exactly paral-  
leled (Meyer) by Soph. Œd. Tyr. 788,  
ὦν μὲν ἰκόμην = τούτων (rather ἐκείνων)  
δι' ἃ ἰκόμην. So here ὧν = τούτων  
(ἐκείνων) δι' ἃ ὀφθ., the things in (or on  
account of) which I will appear to thee.  
That such visions did take place, we know,  
from ch. xviii. 9; xxii. 18; xxiii. 11; 2 Cor.  
xii. 1; Gal. i. 12.

17. ἕξαιρούμενός σε]  
delivering thee from, as E. V.: not, as  
Kuini, al., and Conyb., 'choosing thee  
out of:' see refl. τοῦ λαοῦ] as  
elsewhere, the Jewish people. 'Hic ar-  
matur contra omnes metus qui cum ma-  
nebant, et simul preparatur ad crucis to-  
lerantiam.' Calvin. εἰς οὓς] to both,

the people, and the Gentiles; not the  
Gentiles only.

18. τοῦ ἐπιστ.]  
not, as Beza, and E. V., 'to turn them:'  
but, that they may turn; see ἐπιστρέ-  
φειν, ver. 20. The general reference  
of οὓς becomes tacitly modified (not ex-  
pressly, speaking as he was to the Jew  
Agrippa) by the expression σκοτός and  
ἐξουσία τοῦ σατανᾶ, both, in the common  
language of the Jews, applicable only to  
the Gentiles. But in reality, and in Paul's  
mind, they had their sense as applied to  
Jews,—who were in spiritual darkness and  
under Satan's power, however little they  
thought it. See Col. i. 13. τοῦ  
λαβ.] A third step: first the opening of  
the eyes—next, the turning to God—next,  
the receiving remission of sins and a place  
among the sanctified; see ch. xx. 32.

This last reference determines πιστεῖ τῇ  
εἰς ἐμέ to belong not to ἡγιασμένοις but to  
λαβεῖν. Thus the great object of Paul's  
preaching was to awaken and shew the  
necessity and efficacy of πιστις ἢ εἰς ἐμέ.  
And fully, long ere this, had he recognized  
and acted on this his great mission. The  
epistles to the Galatians and Romans are  
two noble monuments of the APOSTLE OF  
FAITH.

19. ἀπειθήνης] See Isa. i. 5 in  
LXX. 20. τοῖς ἐν Δαμ. πρ.] See ch.  
ix. 20. εἰς belongs to ἀπήγγελε. (De  
W.), not to τοῖς (ἐν Δαμ.) as Meyer; see  
Luke viii. 34; and on this sense of εἰς,

ABCE  
HILS a  
h c d f g  
h k l m  
o p 13  
...xxvi.  
19 I.  
...ap-  
πειθήνη  
C.  
ABEH  
LN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m o  
p 13

καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις, [ <sup>1</sup> εἰς ] πᾶσαν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας  
καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν <sup>1</sup> ἀπήγγελλον <sup>m</sup> μετανοεῖν καὶ <sup>n</sup> ἐπιστρέφειν  
<sup>n</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, <sup>op</sup> ἄξια τῆς <sup>o</sup> μετανοίας ἔργα πρᾶσσοντας.  
<sup>21</sup> ἕνεκα τούτων με οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι <sup>a</sup> συλλαβόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ  
<sup>r</sup> ἐπειρωῶντο <sup>d</sup> διαχειρίσασθαι. <sup>22</sup> <sup>t</sup> ἐπικουρίας οὖν <sup>u</sup> τυχῶν  
τῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης <sup>v</sup> ἕστηκα,  
<sup>w</sup> μαρτυρούμενος <sup>x</sup> μικρῶν τε καὶ <sup>x</sup> μεγάλων, οὐδὲν <sup>y</sup> ἔκτος  
λέγων <sup>z</sup> ὧν τε οἱ προφήται ἐλάλησαν <sup>a</sup> μελλόντων  
γίνεσθαι καὶ Μωυσῆς, <sup>23</sup> <sup>b</sup> εἰ <sup>c</sup> παθητὸς ὁ χριστός, <sup>b</sup> εἰ

only. Prov. xxvi. 18 F. (not A.) only. s ch. v. 30 only t. here only. t here only t. Wisd.  
xiii. 18 only. u = ch. xxiv. 2 ref. v = here only. w ch. xx. 26 ref.  
x ch. viii. 10. Heb viii. 11. Rev. xi. 18. xiii. 10 al. Isa. ix. 14. y = 1 Cor. xv. 27. Isa. xxvi. 13.  
z constr., ver. 10 a. a ch. xiii. 34 ref. Isa. xlvi. 6. b = ver. 8. 3 Kings i. 51 al.  
c here only t.

20. rec om 1st τε, with EHL 13. 36 rel Chr : ins ABN p. ins εν bef ιερ. AE k  
36. 40 Syr Thl : τοις εν c 137 lect-12 : om BHLN p rel Chr Ec. om eis ABN (om  
acct of -ois preceding?). om την H<sup>1</sup> 96. 142. Steph απαγγελλων, with HL g  
m Ec : απαγγελλω 14. 38. 65. 76. 95. 97. 99. 104. 113. 133. 177 Chr : απηγελλω 13 :  
παρηγγελων 96 : txt ABEN p rel 36 vulg. ins ζωντα bef θεον m 36. 40 arm.  
aft αξια ins τε E.

21. οι ιουδ. συλλαβ. bef με A a<sup>2</sup> c 137 syr : οι ιουδ. bef με EL m p Chr Thl-fin : om  
με 180. om οι BLN<sup>1</sup> m p 13 Chron Thl-fin. συλλαβονμενοι N. ins οντα  
bef εν τω EN<sup>2</sup> m p 13. 36. 40. 137 vulg Chron : οντα με N<sup>1</sup>. διαχερωσασθαι N<sup>1</sup>.

22. rec for απο, παρα (more usual), with HL rel Chr : txt ABEN p 13. 36. 40 Chron  
Thl-fin. rec μαρτυρουμενος (see notes), with E a f g Thl-fin Ec : μαρτυρωμενος  
13 : txt ABHLN p rel 36. 40 vulg Chr Chron Thl-sif.

note on ver. 6 above.

22.] The οὖν refers to the whole course of deliverances which he had had from God, not merely to the last. It serves to close the narrative, by shewing how it was that he was there that day,—after such repeated persecutions, crowned by this last attempt to destroy him. μαρτυρούμενος] The mere love of paradox and difficulty, as it seems to me, has led De Wette and Meyer to prefer the ordinary reading *μρούμενος*, although very weakly supported by MSS., and yielding hardly any appropriate sense. μαρτυρούμενος must be passive, and signify (see ref. below) ‘testified to,’ ‘borne witness of:’ the datives μικρῶν and μεγάλων must be the agents, ‘by small and great’ (to which there is no objection grammatically, but every objection analogically, see ch. x. 22; xvi. 2; xxii. 12, in all which μαρτύρομαι is followed by ὑπό), and λέγων must be predicative, ‘as saying:’ i. e., ‘that I say.’ But this would be contrary to the fact: Paul was not thus borne witness of by all, but on the contrary accused of being a despiser of the law by a great majority of his own countrymen. There can, I think, be no question either critically or exegetically of the correctness of the other reading μαρτυρούμενος, bearing wit-

ness, as directly appropriate to the office to which Paul was appointed,—that of a witness (ver. 16); and then μικρῶν τε καὶ μεγάλων, to small and great, so flat and meaningless on the other interpretation, admirably suits the occasion,—standing as he was before an assembly of the greatest of the land.

23. εἰ] not for ὅτι—but just as in ver. 8,—if,—if at least: meaning, that the things following were patent facts to those who knew the prophets. See Heb. vii. 15, where εἰ has the same sense.

παθητός] not, as Beza, ‘Christum fuisse passurum’ (so E. V., ‘should suffer’): but as Vulg., ‘si passibilis Christus.’ Paul does not refer to the prophetic announcement, or the historical reality, of the fact of Christ’s suffering, but to the idea of the Messiah as *passible* and suffering being in accordance with the testimony of the prophets. That the fact of His having suffered on the cross was in the Apostle’s mind, can hardly be doubted: but that the words do not assert it, is evident from the change of construction in the next clause, where the fact of the bringing life and immortality to light by the resurrection is spoken of,—εἰ παθητὸς ὁ χρ.,—εἰ . . . μέλλει καταγγέλλειν. In Justin Martyr, Tryph. c. 89, p. 187, the follow-

d = Col. i. 18. e i Cor. xv. 12  
 f ch. xiii. 5 refl.  
 g and constr. Luke xii. 11. ch. xxiv. 10. (xix. 33 refl.)  
 h ch. xv. 10 only. Prov. xxvi. 25.  
 i ch. xii. 15 refl.  
 k = John vii. 15. Eutr. Hippol. 951. i here only. Ps. xxxix. 4. Hos. ix. 7. vat. P. (not A.), S. Wisd. v. 4 only. Jos. Antt. ii. 14. 1. 2 Macc. iv. 37 only. 27 refl.

πρῶτος<sup>d</sup> ἐξ<sup>e</sup> ἀναστάσεως<sup>e</sup> νεκρῶν φῶς<sup>a</sup> μέλλει<sup>f</sup> καταγ-  
 γέλλειν τῷ τε λαῷ καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. <sup>24</sup> ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ  
 ἀπολογουμένου ὁ Φῆστος<sup>h</sup> μεγάλη<sup>h</sup> τῇ<sup>h</sup> φωνῇ φησιν  
 Μαίρη, Παῦλε· τὰ πολλά σε<sup>k</sup> γράμματα εἰς<sup>i</sup> μανίαν  
 περιτρέπει. <sup>25</sup> ὁ δὲ Οὐ<sup>i</sup> μαίνομαι φησιν, <sup>n</sup> κράτιστε Φῆστε,  
 ἀλλὰ ἀληθείας καὶ ὁ σωφροσύνης ῥήματα<sup>p</sup> ἀποφθέγγομαι.  
<sup>26</sup> ἐπίσταται γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεύς, πρὸς ὃν καὶ  
 παρῥησιαζόμενος λαλῶ. ἵ λανθάνειν γὰρ αὐτόν τι τού-

m here only†. Wisd. v. 24 only. τὸ θεῖον—εἰς ὁρῆν περιτραπέει, ο 1 Tim. ii. 9, 15 only f.  
 n = Luke i. 3. ch. xxiii. 26. xxiv. 3 only f.  
 p ch. ii. 4, 14 only. 1 Chron. xxv. 1. (-γμα, Dent. xxxii. 2.) q ch. ix. 2 Pet. iii. 5, 8 (Mark vii. 24. Luke viii. 47. Heb. xiii. 2) only. Lev. v. 3.

ABEII  
 LN a b c  
 d f g h k  
 l m o p  
 13

23. μελλειν ΗΝ<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> p 40. rec om τε (as unnecessary), with L rel 36 Chron Thl-sif Ec: ins AB E-gr ΗΝ b h k l o p 13. 40 Chr Thl-fin.

24. λαουτος αυτ. κ. απολ. E vulg æth-pl. rec εφη (corr'n to historical tense), with HL rel vulg Ec: εφωνησε 35: ειπε c 64. 137: txt ABEN k p 13. 40 Chr-comm Thl.

25. aft o δε ins παυλος ABEN d p 13 (36) 40 vulg Thl-fin: om HL rel syr Thl-sif Ec. [αλλα, so AELX rel(not h) Chr Thl Ec.]

ing words are put into the mouth of Trypho the Jew: πατηνὸν τῶν χριστῶν, ὅτι αἱ γραφαὶ κηρύσσουσι, φανερόν ἐστι. See also the same, Tryph. c. 36, p. 133, and c. 76, p. 173.

πρῶτος ἐξ ἀναστάσεως = πρῶτος ἀναστάς, or πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, Col. i. 18, but implying that this light, to be preached to the Jews (ὁ λαός) and Gentiles, must arise from the resurrection of the dead, and that Christ, the first ἐξ ἀναστάσεως, was to announce it. See Isa. xlii. 6; xlix. 6; lx. 1, 2, 3; Luke ii. 32; ch. xiii. 47.

24.] The words ταῦτα ἀπολογουμένου must refer, on account of the present part., to the last words spoken by Paul: but it is not necessary to suppose that these only produced the effect described on Festus. Mr. Humphry remarks, "Festus was probably not so well acquainted as his predecessor (ch. xxiv. 10) with the character of the nation over which he had recently been called to preside. Hence he avails himself of Agrippa's assistance (xxv. 26). Hence also he is unable to comprehend the earnestness of St. Paul, so unlike the indifference with which religious and moral subjects were regarded by the upper classes at Rome. His self-love suggests to him, that one who presents such a contrast to his own apathy, must be mad: the convenient hypothesis that much learning had produced this result, may have occurred to him on hearing Paul quote prophecies in proof of his assertions."

μαίρη] Thou art mad, not merely, 'thou ravest,' nor 'thou art an enthusiast?' nor are the words spoken in jest (Olsh.),—but in earnest

(θυμοῦ ἦν κ. ὀργῆς ἢ φωνῆ, Chrys.). Festus finds himself by this speech of Paul yet more bewildered than before (De W.).

τὰ πολλά γράμμ.] Meyer understands Festus to allude to the many rolls which Paul had with him in his imprisonment (we might compare τὰ βιβλία, μάλιστα τὰς μεμβράνας of 2 Tim. iv. 13) and studied (so also Heinrichs and Kuinoel),—but the ordinary interpretation, thy much learning, seems more natural, and so De W. εἰς μ. περιτρέπει] Is turning thy brain.

25.] ἀλήθεια may be spoken warmly and enthusiastically, but cannot be predicated of a madman's words: σωφροσύνη is directly opposed to μανία. So Xen. Mem. i. 16, recounting the subjects of Socrates' discourses, τί δίκαιον, τί ἄδικον· τί σωφροσύνη, τί μανία· τί ἀνδρία, τί δειλία. The expression ἀληθείας &c. ῥήματα, though of course in sense = ῥήματα ἀληθῆ, &c., yet has a distinctive force of its own, and is never to be confounded with, or supposed to be put by a Hebraism for the other. Such forms occur in classic as well as Hellenistic writers, and indeed in all languages: the idea expressed by them being, the derivation of the quality predicated, from its source:—so here, words (not merely true and sober, but) of truth and soberness,—springing from, and indicative of, subjective truth and soberness.

26.] Agrippa is doubly his witness, (1) as cognizant of the facts respecting Jesus, (2) as believing the prophets. This latter he does not only assert, but appeals to the faith of the king as a Jew for its establish-

των οὐ<sup>s</sup> πείθομαι οὐθέν· οὐ γάρ<sup>t</sup> ἔστιν ἐν<sup>u</sup> γωνία πιπρω- s → Luke xx.  
 γμένον τοῦτο. <sup>27</sup> πιστεύεις, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, τοῖς t constr. ch.  
 προφήταις; οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις. <sup>28</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας πρὸς xxxv. 16 reff.  
 τὸν Παῦλον ἔν<sup>w</sup> ὀλίγῳ με πείθῃ<sup>w</sup> χριστιανὸν ποιῆσαι. u Matt. vi. 5.  
 xx. 42 l. ch.  
 iv. 11, and  
 1 Pet. ii. 7,  
 from Ps. 71.  
 w ch.

cxvii. 22. Rev. vii. 1. xx. 8 only.  
 xi. 26. 1 Pet. iv. 16 only.

v here bis. Eph. iii. 3 only. see 1 Pet. v. 12.

26. om και B 25. om τι B a 36. 137. rec ουδεν, with HL rel Chr: om  
 A E (but see below) 13. 40: txt B N<sup>1</sup> (N<sup>s</sup> disapproving) p: om 1st ου a b e o p.  
 for 2nd ου, ουδε E<sup>2</sup> m 36. 40: ουδεν E<sup>1</sup> (and lat). om εστιν H f g h l.

28. rec aft προς τον παυλον ins εφ, with EHL rel 36 Chr: om ABN p 13. 40. 137  
 vulg. rec πειθεις χρ. γενεσθαι, with EHL rel 36 vs (introure with-pl) Cyr-jer Chr  
 Tll Ec: πειθεις χρ. ποιησαι BN p 13. 40 syr-marg copt: txt A. (The reading of BN  
 has apparently been the result of some confusion. I have preferred therefore that of  
 A: see note.)—χριστιανον (but corr) N<sup>1</sup>.

ment. ἐν γωνία . . . τοῦτο] *This*,  
 the act done to Jesus by the Jews, and its  
 sequel, was not done in an obscure corner  
 of Judæa, but in the metropolis, at a time  
 of more than common publicity.

28. ἐν ὀλίγῳ] These words of Agrippa  
 have been very variously explained. (1)  
 The rendering ‘propemodum,’ ‘parum  
 abest, quin,’ (‘almost,’ E. V.,) adopted by  
 Chrys., Beza, Grot., Valla, Luther, Pis-  
 cator, Calov., &c. is inadmissible, for want  
 of any example of ἐν ὀλίγῳ having this  
 meaning, which would require ὀλίγου  
 (ὀλίγου μὲ ἀπωλέσας, Aristoph. Vesp. 829,  
 and al.), or ὀλίγου δεῖ, or παρ’ ὀλίγον.  
 (2) Calvin, Kuinoel, Schöttg., Olsh., Nean-  
 der, take it for ἐν ὀλίγῳ χρόνῳ, which cer-  
 tainly is allowable, but does not correspond  
 to μεγάλη below, nor, as I believe, does it  
 come up to the general sense of the expres-  
 sion. (3) The phrase ἐν ὀλίγῳ occurs in  
 Greek writers with various nouns under-  
 stood according to the nature of the case,—  
 and sometimes it will bear any of several  
 supplements with equal propriety. Thus  
 in Demosth. p. 33. 18, βέδιον εἰς ταῦτὸ  
 πάνθ’ ὅσα βούλεται τις ἀθροίσαντα ἐν  
 ὀλίγῳ, where Schaefer in his Index Græci-  
 tatis says, scil. χρόνῳ, aut χώρῳ, aut λόγῳ,  
 aut πόνῳ. So also here we may understand  
 λόγῳ or πόνῳ (or χρόνῳ?)—or still better  
 as it seems to me, leave the ellipsis un-  
 supplied (see Eph. iii. 3). We have a word  
 in English which exactly expresses it,—  
 one which has fallen into disuse, but has  
 no equivalent; lightly: i. e. with little  
 pains, few words, small hesitation. Then  
 next as to the reading, I have followed the  
 most ancient MSS., in editing ποιῆσαι and  
 not γενέσθαι. This being so, we have to  
 choose between πειθεις of BN and πείθῃ of  
 A. It is almost impossible to give any  
 assignable meaning to the former; and I  
 suspect it has come in by a confusion of  
 the two readings. Whereas πείθῃ seems  
 to take up the πείθομαι of ver. 26. The

received reading has probably found its  
 way in from first imagining that πειθ- had  
 to do with Paul’s persuading Agrippa,  
 and then the ποιῆσαι having no sense,  
 became conformed to the γενέσθαι in the  
 Apostle’s speech below. And now, as to  
 the sense of Agrippa’s saying. In deter-  
 mining this, enough attention has not been  
 paid to two points: (1) the present tense,  
 πείθῃ, thou art persuading thyself, art  
 imagining; and (2) the use, in the mouth  
 of a Jew, and that Jew a king, of the  
 Gentile and offensive appellation χρισ-  
 τιανός. To my mind, the first of these  
 considerations decides that Agrippa is cha-  
 racterizing no effect on himself, but what  
 Paul was fancying in his mind, reckoning  
 the πείθομαι which he had expressed  
 above: the second, that he speaks of some-  
 thing not that he is likely to become, but  
 that contrasts strangely with his present  
 worldly position and intentions. I would  
 therefore render the words thus: Lightly  
 (with small trouble) art thou persuading  
 thyself that thou canst make me a  
 Christian: and understand them, in con-  
 nexion with Paul’s having attempted to  
 make Agrippa a witness on his side,—‘I am  
 not so easily to be made a Christian of, as  
 thou supposest.’ Most of the ancient Com-  
 mentators (especially as reading πειθεις)  
 take the words as implying some effect on  
 Agrippa’s mind, and as spoken in earnest:  
 but this I think is hardly possible, philo-  
 logically or exegetically. I may add that  
 the emphatic position of both ἐν ὀλίγῳ  
 and χριστιανόν, before their respective  
 verbs, strongly confirms the view taken  
 above. I must again caution the reader  
 against the mistake committed by Dr.  
 Wordsworth, in supposing the enclitic με  
 to be emphatic, which it cannot be, ἐμέ  
 being required in such a case. Indeed, a  
 more insignificant position than it here  
 holds, next to the most emphatic word of  
 the sentence, cannot be conceived.

x dat. and const., here only. see Xen. Mem. iii. 14. 3. const., w. πρὸς, 2 Cor. xiii. 7. (ch. xxvii. 29 reff.)  
 y = here only. Xen. Mem. iii. 5. 1.  
 z 1 Cor. iii. 13. Gal. ii. 6. 1 Thess. i. 9. James i. 24 only f.  
 a Matt. v. 32. 2 Cor. xi. 28 only f. Deut. i. 36 Ag. ch. xxiii. 29 h reff.  
 b ch. xxiii. 24, &c., reff.  
 d Mark xiv. 54 only. Exod. xxiii. 32 Ald. Ps. c. 6 only.  
 g = Matt. xxvii. 15, &c. ch. iii. 13. iv. 21, 23. v. 40. e ch. xxiii. 19 reff. f ch. xxiii. 29 (reff.).  
 h ch. xv. 11 reff. i = ch. xv. 19 reff. k constr., ch. iii, 12 reff. Heb. xiii. 23. 2 Macc. xii. 25. 1 ch. xiii. 4. xiv. 25.

29] ὁ δὲ Παῦλος <sup>x</sup> Εὐζαίμην <sup>y</sup> ἂν τῷ θεῷ καὶ <sup>v</sup> ἐν ὀλίγῳ ... παυ-  
 καὶ ἐν μεγάλῳ οὐ μόνον σὲ ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ... λος Ε.  
 ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον γενέσθαι τοιούτους <sup>z</sup> ὅποιος ABH  
 κἀγὼ εἰμὶ <sup>a</sup> παρεκτός τῶν <sup>b</sup> δεσμῶν τούτων. <sup>30</sup> ἀνέστη LS a b c  
 τε ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ὁ <sup>c</sup> ἡγεμὼν ἢ τε Βερούκη καὶ οἱ <sup>d</sup> συγ- d f g h k  
 καθήμενοι αὐτοῖς, <sup>31</sup> καὶ <sup>e</sup> ἀναχωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς 1 m o p  
 ἀλλήλους λέγοντες ὅτι οὐδὲν <sup>f</sup> θανάτου <sup>f</sup> ἄξιον ἢ <sup>f</sup> δεσμῶν 13  
 πράσσει ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος. <sup>32</sup> Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φίσητῳ  
 ἔφη <sup>g</sup> Ἀπολελύσθαι ἐδύνατο ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, εἰ μὴ  
 ἠ' ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.

XXVII. 1 Ὡς δὲ <sup>i</sup> ἐκρίθη <sup>k</sup> τοῦ <sup>l</sup> ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς

29. rec aft o δε παυλος ins ειπεν, with HL rel Chr, εφη 36: om ABN p 13. 40. 137 vulg syr. ευζαμην N<sup>1</sup>L c<sup>1</sup> (f) l p. rec (for μεγαλω) πολλω (see notes), with HL rel 36 with Chr Thl Ec: txt ABN k m p 13. 40 vulg syr copt arm.

30. rec ins kai ταυτα ειπωντος αυτου bef ανεστη (addn for perspicuity), with HL rel syr-w-ast Thl Ec: kai ταυτα ειποντος 137 Syr aeth-rom: om ABN c p 13 vulg Syr aeth-pl arm.—rec om τε: txt as above, but c 13. 40 syr-txt copt Chr have δε.

31. αξιον bef θανατου A c copt: η δεσρων bef αξιον BN k m p 13. 40 vulg. ins τι bef πρασει AN k m p 13 vulg.

32. επικεκλ. AL 40 Thl: txt BHN p 13. 36 rel Chr Ec.

CHAP. XXVII. 1. και ουτως εκρινεν ο ηγεμων αναπεμφαι καισαρα 64: και ουτως

29.] I could wish to God, that whether with ease or with difficulty (on my part), not only thou, but all who hear me today, might become such as I am, except only these bonds. He understands ἐν ὀλίγῳ just as Agrippa had used it, easily, 'with little trouble,' 'with slight exertion:' and contrasts with it ἐν μεγάλῳ (πολλῷ has been an alteration to suit the imagined supplement χρόνῳ), with difficulty, 'with great trouble,' 'with much labour.' Those interpreters who understand χρόνῳ above, render this 'seu tempore exiguo opus fuerit, suo multo' (Schött.); those who take ἐν ὀλίγῳ for 'almost,' 'non propemodum tantum, sed plane' (Grot.): 'not only almost, but altogether,' E. V. In εὐχεσθαι θεῷ the dative implies the direction of the wish or request to God: so Aesch. Agam. 852, θεοῖσι πρῶτα δεξιόσχοι: Il. γ. 318, θεοῖσι δὲ χεῖρας ἀνέσχοι, and freq. See examples in Bernhardy, Syntax, p. 86. δεσμῶν] He shews the chain, which being in 'custodia militaris,' he bore on his arm, to connect him with the soldier who had charge of him.

31. πράσσει] generally, of his life and habits. No definite act was alleged against him: and his apologetic speech was in fact a sample of the acts of which he

was accused.

32.] Agrippa in these words delivers his judgment as a Jew: 'For aught I see, as regards our belief and practices, he might have been set at liberty.' But now he could not: 'nam appellatione potestas iudicis, a quo appellatum est, cessare incipit ad absolvendum non minus quam ad condemnandum. Crimina enim integra servanda sunt cognitioni superioris.' Grot.

CHAP. XXVII. 1—XXVIII. 31.] PAUL'S VOYAGE TO ROME AND SOJOURN THERE. I cannot but express the benefit I have derived in my commentary on this section, from Mr. Smith's now well-known treatise on the voyage and shipwreck of St. Paul: as also from various letters which he has from time to time put into my hands, tending further to elucidate the subject. The substance of these will be found embodied in an excursus following the chronological table in the prolegomena.

1.] τοῦ (see reff.) contains the purpose of ἐκρίθη. The matter of the decision implied in ἐκρίθη is expressed in this form as if governed by the substantive κρίσις, as in ch. xx. 3, ἐγένετο γνώμης τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν. Meyer remarks that the expressions κελεύει ἴνα, εἰπεῖν ἴνα, θέλειν ἴνα, &c. are analogous. ἡμᾶς] Here

τὴν Ἰταλίαν, <sup>m</sup> παρεδίδουν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινὰς <sup>n</sup> = ch. xii. 4. <sup>xxviii. 16</sup>  
 ἑτέρους <sup>n</sup> δεσμώτας ἑκατοντάρχη ὀνόματι Ἰουλίῳ <sup>o</sup> σπείρησ <sup>n</sup> v. r. <sup>Gen. 42 only.</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> σεβαστῆς. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιβάντες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῶ <sup>20.</sup> μέλ- <sup>o ch. x. 1 reff.</sup>  
 λοντι <sup>1</sup> πλεῖν [εἰς] τοὺς κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους, <sup>s</sup> ἀνήχ- <sup>p = here only.</sup>

see ch. xxv. 21, 25. q = ch. xxi. 2 (Matt. xxi. 5, from Zech. ix. 9, ch. xx. 18, xxi. 4.)  
 xxv. 1 only. dat., here only. r Luke viii. 23. ch. xxi. 3. vv. 6, 24. Luke only, exc. Rev.  
 xviii. 17. constr. (accus.) here only. Isa. xliii. 10. πλεῖν τὰ πελάγη, Polyb. iii. 4. 10. s ch.  
 xiii. 13 reff.

εκρινεν αυτον ο ηγ. αναπεμφαι καισαρι 97: ως ουν εκρινεν ο ηγ. του πεμπεσθαι αυτον προς καισαρα τη επιουση καλεσας τον εκατονταρχον ονοματι ιουλιανον σπειρης σεβαστης παρεδιδου αυτω τον παυλον συν ετεροις δεσμωταις syr-marg: και εκρινε περι αυτου ο φηστος πεμπεσθαι αυτον προς καισαρα εις την ιταλ. κ.τ.λ. Syr. παρεδιδου Α Α 40 demid syr copt Thl-sif. om ετερουσ c p<sup>1</sup> 137 syr: δεσμ. bef et. L. ins ιουλιω bef as well as after ονοματι Ν<sup>1</sup>.

2. aft επιβ. ins εν c 137. αδραμυττηνω Α, al vary. ree μελλοντες (corrupto suit επιβατες), with HL rel vulg Chr: txt ABN a b c d o p 13. 36. 40. 137 am syrr copt ath-pl arm. ree om εις, with HL rel Chr Thl-sif Cc: ins επι (B<sup>1</sup> according

we have again the *first person*, the narrator having, in all probability, remained in Palestine, and in the neighbourhood of Paul, during the interval since ch. xxi. 18.

παρεδίδουν] *Who?* perhaps the assessors with whom Festus took counsel on the appeal, ch. xxv. 12: but more likely the plural is used indefinitely, the subject being 'they,' = 'on' (Fr.), or 'man' (Germ.).

ἑτέρους δ.] This expression, says Meyer, is purposely chosen, to intimate, that they were prisoners of another sort (not also Christians under arrest). But De W. shews this to be a mistake, by ἕτεροι πολλαί, Luke viii. 3, = ἄλλαι πολλαί, Mark xv. 41, in both places meaning 'many others of the same sort.' Here also they are of the same class, as far as δεσμῶται is concerned: further, nothing is implied in the narrative, one way or the other.

σπείρης σεβαστῆς] There is some difficulty in determining what this cohort was. We must not fall into the mistake of several of the Commentators, that of confounding this σπ. σεβαστή with an Ἰλη ἰππέων καλουμένη Σεβαστηνῶν, mentioned by Josephus, B. J. ii. 12. 5, and Antt. xx: 6. 1, this latter implying 'natives of Samaria' (Σεβαστή),—whereas our word is the same adjective as that name itself, and cannot by any analogy have reference to it. More than one of the *legions* at different times bore the honorary title 'Augusta.' Wetst. quotes ab Augusto legio: from inscriptions in Mauritania, Legio III. Aug., II. Aug., VIII. Aug.: from Ptolemy, ii. 3, λεγέων δευτέρα σεβαστή (in Britain); iv. 3, λεγέων γ. σεβαστή; but of a 'cohors Augusta,' or 'Augustana,' we never hear. De Wette and Meyer suggest (but we have no historical proof of the supposition) that it was one among the five cohorts stationed at Casarea (see note, ch. xxv. 23) thus

distinguished as the body-guard of the emperor (?), and therefore chosen for any services immediately concerning him, as in this case. Meyer thinks it may be the same (but then would the appellations be different?) with the σπείρα Ἰταλική of ch. x. 1. It is remarkable that almost all the Commentators have assumed, without any reason, that this σπ. σεβαστή must have been stationed at Casarea, whereas it may well have been a cohort, or body of men so called, at Rome. Wieseler is the only one that I have seen who has not fallen into this error. He controverts the other interpretations (Chron. d. Apost.-g. note, p. 391), and infers that Julius belonged to the *Augustani*, mentioned Tacitus xiv. 15, and Suet. Nero, 20 and 25 (see also Dio Cass. lxi. 20: ἦν μὲν γὰρ τι καὶ ἴδιον αὐτῷ σύστημα ἐς πεντακισχιλίους στρατιώτας παρεσκευασμένον Ἀνδρόγαστειοί τε ὀνομάζοντο καὶ ἐξήρχον τῶν ἐπαίων, and lxiii. 8), who appear to have been identical with the *evocati* (veterans specially summoned to service by the emperors), and to have formed Nero's body-guard on his journey to Greece. The first levying of this band by Augustus, Dio relates, xlv. 12. To this Julius seems to have belonged,—to have been sent on some service into Asia, and now to have been returning to Rome.

We read of a Julius Priscus, Prefect of the Prætorian guards under Vitellius, who killed himself 'pudore magis quam necessitate,' after the military murder by Mucianus of Calpurnius Galerianus. This was ten years after the date of our narrative; but the identity of the two must be only conjectural. 2. Ἀδραμυττηνῶ] Adramyttium (Ἀδραμύττιον, -ειον, or Ἀτραμύττιον, and in Plin. v. 32, Adramycttes) was a seaport with a harbour in Mysia, an Athenian colony. It is now a village called Endramit. Grotius, Drusius, and others

t = ch. xx. 15.  
Xen. Cyr. iv.  
6. 10.  
u pass., =  
ch. xxviii. 12  
only. (act.,  
ch. xxiii. 15  
rel.)  
v here only †.  
2 Macc. ix.  
27 only.  
φιλ. δια-  
κείσθαι πρὸς . . .  
2 Cor. xiii. 10.)  
xxvi. 1 refl.  
34.)

Θημεν, ὄντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου Μακεδόνοιο Θεσσαλο-  
νικέως, <sup>3</sup> τῇ τε ἑτέρῳ <sup>u</sup> κατήχθημεν εἰς Σιδῶνα, <sup>v</sup> φιλαν-  
θρώπως τε ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ <sup>w</sup> χρησάμενος <sup>x</sup> ἐπίτρεψεν  
πρὸς τοὺς φίλους πορευθέντι <sup>y</sup> ἐπιμελείας <sup>z</sup> τυχεῖν. <sup>4</sup> καὶ  
κεῖθεν <sup>s</sup> ἀναχθέντες <sup>a</sup> ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κύπρον διὰ τὸ

...τυχεῖν  
H.  
ABLN a  
b c d f g  
h k l m  
o p 13  
[H is  
con-  
tinued  
in an  
uncial  
writing  
of about  
the xith  
cent.]

to Tischdf) c 36. 137 : ins eis A B(Mai) N p 13. 40 Thl-fin. αρισταρχος N<sup>1</sup>.  
att Θεσσαλον. add δε αρισταρχου και σεκουνδου syr: -νικεων δε αρισταρχ. κ. σεκ. 137  
(see ch xx. 4).

3. for τε, δε LN<sup>3</sup> k m p 40 vulg copt Chr. σιδωνα N<sup>1</sup>. ιουλιανος Δ syr-  
marg. Steph om τους, with c o : ins ABHLN p 13 rel Chr Thl Θε. rec  
πορευθεντα, with HL rel Chr Thl-sif Ec: txt ABN p 13. 36 Thl-fin.

erroneously suppose *Adrumetum* to be meant, on the north coast of Africa (Winer, RWB.). **πλείν [εἰς] τοὺς . . .**] The bracketed *eis* is in all probability an insertion to help off the harshness of the construction. But the accusative is indicative of the direction. We have ἦλθε Πολυνεκής χθόνα, Eur. Phœniss. 110. See Winer, edn. 6, § 32. 1, on the accus. after neuter verbs, and Bernhardy, Syntax, pp. 114 ff., and other instances in Wetstein. **Ἀριστάρχ.]** See ch. xiv. 29; xx. 4; Col. iv. 10; Philem. 21. In Col. iv. 10, Paul calls him his *συναιχμάλωτος*, but perhaps only figuratively: the same term is applied to Epaphras, Philem. 23, where follows Ἀρισταρχος, Δημῆας, Λουκάς, οἱ σύνεργοί μου. **3. Σιδῶνα.]** This celebrated city is generally joined in the N. T. with Tyre, from which it was distant 200 stadia (Strabo, xvi. 756 ff.), and of which it was probably the mother city. It was within the lot of the tribe of Asher (Josh. xix. 28), but never conquered by the Israelites (Judg. i. 31; iii. 3). From the earliest times the Sidonians were renowned for their manufactures of glass ('Sidon artifex vitri,' Plin. v. 19), linen (πέπλοι παμπούκικοι ἔργα γυναικῶν Σιδωνίαν, II. ζ. 290), silversmith's work (II. ψ. 743, and Od. o. 115, &c.), and for the hewing of timber (1 Kings v. 6; Ezra iii. 7). In ancient times, Sidon seems to have been under Tyre, and to have furnished her with mariners (see Ezek. xxvii. 8). It went over to Shalmaneser, king of Assyria (Jos. Antt. ix. 14. 2); but seems under him, and afterwards under the Chaldeans and Persians, to have had tributary kings of its own (Jer. xxv. 22; xxvii. 3; Herod. viii. 67). The Sidonians furnished the best ships in Xerxes's navy, Herod. vii. 96, 99. Under Artaxerxes Ochus Sidon freed itself, but was by him, after a severe siege, taken and destroyed (Diod. Sic. xvi.

43 ff.). It was rebuilt, and soon after went over to Alexander, keeping its own vassal kings. After his death it was alternately under Syrian and Egyptian rule, till it fell under the Romans. The present Saida is west of ancient Sidon, and is a port of some commerce, but insecure, from the sanding up of the harbour (Winer, RWB. See also Robinson, vol. iii. pp. 415 ff., who gives an account of the history of Sidon during the middle ages). **πορευθέντι]** this dat. looks very like a grammatical correction: the **πορευθέντα** of the rec. would be an instance of an acc. with inf. after a dat. preceding, as ch. xxvi. 20; xxii. 17. The φίλοι here mentioned were probably Christian brethren (see ch. xi. 19, where the Gospel is said to have been preached in Phœnicia; and ch. xxi. 3, where we find brethren at Tyre); but it is usual in that case for ἀδελφοί or μαθηταί to be specified: cf. ch. xxi. 4, 7. The ἐπιμελείας τυχεῖν was perhaps to obtain from them that outfit for the voyage which, on account of the official precision of his custody at Cæsarea, he could not there be provided with. **4. ὑπεπλεύσαμεν]** sailed under, i. e. 'in the lee of,' Cyprus. "Ubi navis vento contrario cogitur a recto cursu deeedere, ita ut tunc insula sit interposita inter ventum et naven, dicitur ferri infra insulam." Wetst., who also says, "Si ventus favisset, alto se commisissent, et Cyprum ad dexteram partem reliquissent, ut Act. xxi. 3, nunc autem coguntur legere littus Cilicis, inter Cyprum et Asiam." With this explanation Mr. Smith agrees; and there can hardly be a doubt that it is the right one. The κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν τόποι of ver. 2 being to the west of Pamphylia (which was not in Asia, ch. ii. 10), the direct course thither would have been *S. of Cyprus*; but having the wind contrary, i. e. from the W. or N. W. ("the very wind which might have been expected in this part of the Mediter-

τοὺς ἀνέμους εἶναι <sup>b</sup> ἐναντίους, <sup>5</sup> τό τε <sup>c</sup> πέλαγος τὸ <sup>d</sup> κατὰ <sup>b</sup> = Mark vi. 48 | Mt. (xx. 30, ch. xxvi. 9 refl.) only. <sup>c</sup> Matt. xviii 6 only f. <sup>d</sup> 2 Macc. v. 21 only. <sup>e</sup> = ver. 2. Luke x. 32. Matt. xxiv. 7. <sup>f</sup> here only f. Xen. Anab. vii. 8. 1. <sup>g</sup> ver. 2 refl. <sup>h</sup> here only. Prov. iv. 11 only. <sup>i</sup> = ch. ix. 23 refl. <sup>k</sup> here only f. <sup>l</sup> ch. xiv. 18 refl. <sup>m</sup> = ch. xx. 16 al.

τὸν Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν <sup>e</sup> διαπλεύσαντες <sup>f</sup> κατήλθομεν εἰς Μύρρα τῆς Λυκίας. <sup>6</sup> κἀκεῖ εὐρὼν ὁ ἑκατοντάρχη πλοῖον Ἀλεξανδρινὸν <sup>g</sup> πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν, <sup>h</sup> ἐνεβίβασεν ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτό. <sup>7</sup> ἐν <sup>i</sup> ἰκαναῖς δὲ <sup>j</sup> ἡμέραις <sup>k</sup> βραδυπλοοῦντες καὶ <sup>l</sup> μόλις <sup>m</sup> γενόμενοι <sup>d</sup> κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον,

5. om την a 137. πλευσαντες H<sup>r</sup>. add δι ημερων δεκαπεντε c 137 syr-w lect. <sup>κατηλθαμεν</sup> AN: <sup>κατηχθημεν</sup> b d h o 14. 38. 57. 66. 76. 93. 97. 98-marg 113 lect-5 Cc: <sup>ηλθομεν</sup> 25 vulg Syr Jer. for <sup>μυρρα, λυστρα</sup> A vulg opt arm-arm-g Cassiod Bede: <sup>λυστραν</sup> N: <sup>μοιρων</sup> H<sup>r</sup>: <sup>συμρναν</sup> m Bede-gr: <sup>συμρα</sup> arm: txt B, and <sup>μυρα</sup> L 13 rel syr Chr Thl Cc Jer.

6. <sup>κακειθεν</sup> A l 24: <sup>κακεισε</sup> m 15. 25. 36. 40. 180. om την H<sup>r</sup> b c h k l o. aft αυτο ins τουτο N<sup>3</sup> (N<sup>3</sup> disapproving).

ranean at this season (summer). Admiral de Saumarez writes, Aug. 19, 1798, ‘We have just gained sight of Cyprus, so invariably do the westerly winds prevail at this season.’” Smith, p. 27, they kept under shelter of Cyprus, i. e. between Cyprus and Cilicia; and so διαπλεύσαντες, having sailed the whole length of the sea off Cilicia and Pamphlyia, they came to Myra. See the account of the reverse voyage, ch. xxi. 3, where, the wind being nearly in the same quarter (see ver. 1, εὐδρομήσαντες εἰς τ. Κῶ), the direct course was taken, and they left Cyprus at a distance (for so ἀναφ. seems to imply) on their left, in going to Tyre. On the διαπλεύσαντες, &c., it may be well to quote (from Smith) the testimony of M. de Pagés, a French navigator, who, on his voyage from Syria to Marseilles, informs us that after making Cyprus, “the winds from the west, and consequently contrary, which prevail in these places during the summer, forced us to run to the north. We made for the coast of Caramania (Cilicia), in order to meet the northerly winds, which we found accordingly.” 5. Μύρρα.] εἶτα Μύρα ἐν εἰκοσι σταδίοις ὑπὲρ τῆς θαλάττης ἐπὶ μετεώρου λόφου, Strabo xiv. 3.—Λέντλος ἐπιπεμφθεὶς Ἀνδριάκῃ Μυρῶν ἐπιπέμφ, τὴν τε ἄλυσιν ἐβόηξε τοῦ λιμένος, καὶ εἰς Μύρα ἀνῆλ. The neighbourhood is full of magnificent ruins; see Sir C. Fellows’s Lycia, ch. ix. The name still remains. The various readings merely shew that the copyists were unacquainted with the place.

6.] The Alexandrian ship may have been laden with corn for Rome; but this cannot be inferred from ver. 38, for the ship had been lightened before, ver. 18. On her size, see below, ver. 37. Most probably this ship had been prevented taking the direct course to Italy, which was by the south of Crete, by the prevailing

westerly winds. Under such circumstances, says Mr. Smith (p. 32), “ships, particularly those of the ancients, unprovided with a compass, and ill calculated to work to windward, would naturally stand to the N. till they made the land of Asia Minor, which is peculiarly favourable for such a mode of navigation, because the coast is bold and safe, and the elevation of the mountains makes it visible at a great distance; it abounds in harbours, while the sinuosities of its shores and the westerly current would enable them, if the wind was at all off the land, to work to windward, at least as far as Cnidus, where these advantages ceased. Myra lies due N. from Alexandria, and its bay is well calculated to shelter a wind-bound ship. The Alexandrian ship was not, therefore, out of her course at Myra, even if she had no call to touch there for the purposes of commerce.” πλέον, the present, should be rendered on her voyage.

7. βραδυπλ.] It is evident that the ship was encountering an adverse wind. The distance from Myra to Cnidus is only 130 geogr. miles, which, with a fair wind, would not take more than one day. Mr. Smith shews that the wind was N. W., or within a few points of it. “We learn from the sailing directions for the Mediterranean, that, throughout the whole of that sea, but mostly in the eastern half, including the Adriatic and Archipelago, N.W. winds prevail in the summer months; . . . the summer Etesia come from the N.W. (p. 197); which agrees with Aristotle’s account of these winds,—οἱ ἐτησῖαι λεγόμενοι μίξιν ἔχοντες τῶν τε ἀπὸ τῆς ἄρκτου φερομένων κ. ζεφύρου, de Mundo, ch. iv. According to Pliny (ii. 47), they begin in August, and blow for forty days.” μόλις] with difficulty: not as E. V., ‘scarce,’ which being also an adv. of time, gives the erroneous idea to the

m here only †.  
n ver. 2 only †.  
o ver. 13 only †.  
Diod. Sic.  
xiii. 3.

μη<sup>m</sup> προσεῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου, ὕπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν  
Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην, ὀμόλις τε<sup>8</sup> παραλεγομένοι  
αὐτὴν ἤλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινὰ καλούμενον Καλοῦς  
Λιμένας, ᾧ ἐγγὺς ἦν πόλις Λασειά. ἰκανοῦ δὲ<sup>9</sup>

ABL N a  
b c d f g  
h k l m  
o p 13

p ch. viii. 11  
reff.

7. προσεῶντος N.

8. om τινα A 133 Syr.

πολις bef ην AN a<sup>2</sup> 13.

for λασαία, αλασσα A 40.

96. 109 syr-marg (Alaisa) : Thalassa vulg aeth and mss mentd by Jer : Thessala a :  
λαισσα N<sup>3</sup> : txt BHL p 13 rel syr copt aeth-pl Chr Thl (Ec Jer (of these, H<sup>1</sup>L rel[exc m]  
syr Chr Thl (Ec have [through common confusion of vowels] λασαία, λασσαία N<sup>1</sup>.

English reader that the ship had *scarcely* reached Cnidus when the wind became unfavourable.

γεν. κατὰ] having come over against, as E. V. Κνίδου] Cnidus is a peninsula at the entrance of the Aegean Sea, between the islands of Cos and Rhodes, having a lofty promontory and two harbours, Strabo, xiv. 2. "With N.W. winds the ship could work up from Myra to Cnidus; because, until she reached that point, she had the advantage of a weather shore, under the lee of which she would have smooth water, and, as formerly mentioned, a westerly current; but it would be slowly and with difficulty. At Cnidus that advantage ceased." Smith, p. 37.

μη προσεῶντ.] The common idea has been that the prep. in composition implies that the wind would not suffer them to put in at Cnidus. But this would hardly be reconcilable with the fact; for when off Cnidus they would be in shelter under the high land, and there would be no difficulty in putting in. I should be rather inclined to regard this clause as explaining the μόλις above, and the πρὸς in composition as implying contribution, or direction: 'with difficulty, the wind not permitting us by favouring our course.'

ὑπεπλ. τ. Κρ. κ. Σαλμώνην] "Unless she had put into that harbour (Cnidus), and waited for a fair wind, her only course was to run under the lee of Crete, in the direction of Salmone, which is the eastern extremity of that island."

Salmone (Capo Salomon) is described by Strabo (x. 4) as ὄξυ ἀκρωτήριον τὸ Σαμώνιον, ἐπὶ τὴν Αἴγυπτον νέον, κατὰς Ῥοδίων νήσους. Pliny (iv. 12) calls it Sammonium.

8. μόλις παρ.] "After passing this point (Salmone), the difficulty they experienced in navigating to the westward along the coasts of Asia, would recur; but as the south side of Crete is also a weather shore with N.W. winds, they would be able to work up as far as Cape Matala. Here the land trends suddenly to the N., and the advantages of a weather shore cease, and their only resource was to make for a harbour. Now Fair Havens is the harbour nearest to Cape Matala, the farthest point to which an ancient ship

could have attained with N.W.-ly winds." Smith, ib.

παραλεγ. does not, as Servius on Æn. iii. 127 supposes, imply that the ship was *towed* ("funem legendo, i. e. colligendo, aspera loca prætereunt"), but, as Meyer explains it, that, the places on the coast being touched (or perhaps, rather, *appearing*) one after another, are, as it were, gathered up by the navigators.

Mr. Smith (p. 42) exposes the mistake of Eustathius (adopted by Valpy, from Dr. Falconer), by which the ship taking the S. coast of Crete is attempted to be explained: viz. *δυσλίμενος ἡ Κρήτη πρὸς τὴν βορρᾶν*: whereas there are, in fact, excellent harbours on the N. side of Crete,—Souda and Spina Longa.

Καλοῦς Λιμένας] The situation of this anchorage was ascertained by Pococke, from the fact of the name still remaining. "In searching after Lebena farther to the west, I found out a place which I thought to be of greater consequence, because mentioned in Holy Scripture, and also honoured by the presence of St. Paul, that is, 'the Fair Havens, near unto the city of Lasea;' for there is another small bay about two leagues to the E. of Matala, which is now called by the Greeks good or fair havens (*λιμένες καλοῦς*);" [Calolimounias of Mr. Brown's letter: see excursus as above.] Travels in the East, ii. p. 250: cited by Mr. Smith, who adds: "The most conclusive evidence that this is the Fair Havens of Scripture, is, that its position is precisely that where a ship circumstanced as St. Paul's was, must have put in. I have already shewn that the wind must have been about N.W.;—but with such a wind she could not pass Cape Matala: we must therefore look near, but to the E. of this promontory, for an anchorage well calculated to shelter a vessel in N.W. winds, but not from all winds, otherwise it would not have been, in the opinion of seamen (ver. 12), an unsafe winter harbour. Now here we have a harbour which not only fulfils every one of the conditions, but still retains the name given to it by St. Luke." Smith, p. 45. He also gives an engraving of the place from a sketch by Sigur. Schranz, the

<sup>1</sup> χρόνον <sup>2</sup> διαγενομένου καὶ ὄντος ἤδη <sup>3</sup> ἐπισφαλοῦς τοῦ <sup>4</sup> πλοῦς διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν <sup>5</sup> νηστείαν ἤδη <sup>6</sup> παρεληλυθένα, <sup>7</sup> παρήγει ὁ Παῦλος <sup>8</sup> λέγων αὐτοῖς Ἄνδρες, <sup>9</sup> θεωρῶ <sup>10</sup> ὅτι <sup>11</sup> μετὰ <sup>12</sup> ὕβρεως καὶ πολλῆς <sup>13</sup> ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ <sup>14</sup> φορτίου καὶ τοῦ πλοίου ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν <sup>15</sup> ψυχῶν ἡμῶν <sup>16</sup> μέλλειν <sup>17</sup> ἔσεσθαι τὸν <sup>18</sup> πλοῦν. <sup>19</sup> ὁ δὲ ἑκατοντάρχης τῶ <sup>20</sup> κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῶ <sup>21</sup> ναυκλήρῳ μᾶλλον <sup>22</sup> ἐπέθετο ἢ τοῖς

15. 1 Pet. iv. 3. Jer. viii. 20. Dan. ii. 9 Theod. v ver. 22 only †. 2 Macc. vii. 25, 26 only. (-εσ.ε, Wi-d. viii. 9.) w ch. xix. 26 ref. x = ch. v. 26, xxv. 23 al. fr. 1 Macc. ix. 37. y = ver. 21 (2 Cor. xii. 10) only. τὴν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀμβρῶν ὕβριν, Jos. Antt. iii. 6. 4, end. (-ί.ε.ν, ch. xiv. 5. -ιστής, Rom. i. 30.) z ver. 21. Phil. iii. 7, 8 only. Ezra vii. 28. (-ὄν, 1 Cor. iii. 15.) a = here (Matt. xi. 30. xxiii. 4. Luke xi. 46 bis. Gal. vi. 5) only †. (Sir. xxi. 16. -τί.ε.ν, Matt. xi. 28.) b = ch. xv. 26 ref. c ch. xi. 28 ref. d Rev. xiii. 17 only. Prov. xxiii. 34. Επεκ. xxvii. 8, 2', 28 only. (-ᾶν, Prov. xii. 5. -νησις, 1 Cor. xii. 28.) e here only †. f = ch. v. 34, &c. rell.

10. θεωρῶ **Ν**<sup>1</sup>. rec φορτου, with b c<sup>1</sup> o Thl-fin **Θε**: txt ABH<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>**Σ** p 13 rel 36. 40. 137 Chr Thl-sif. **υμων** L<sup>2</sup>**Ν**<sup>3</sup> lect-12.

11. rec επειθετο bef μαλλον, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel syr Thl-sif **Θε**: txt AB<sup>2</sup> k m p 13. 40

artist who accompanied Mr. Pashley in his travels. There is no ground for identifying this anchorage with καλή ἀκτὴ mentioned as a city in Crete by Steph. Byzant. For this is clearly not the name of a city, by the subjoined notice, φ ἐγγύς ἦν πόλις Λασέα. Nor is there any reason to suppose, with Meyer, that the name καλοῖ λιμ. was euphemistically given,—because the harbour was not one to winter in: this (see above) it may not have been, and yet may have been an excellent refuge at particular times, as now, from prevailing westerly winds.

Λασέα] This place was, until recently, altogether unknown; and from the variety of readings, the very name was uncertain. Pliny (iv. 12) mentions Lasos among the cities of Crete, but does not indicate its situation. It is singular, and tends to support the identity of Lasos with our Lasea, that as here Alassa, so there Alos, is a various reading. The reading Thalassa appears to have been an error of a transcriber from -αλασσα forming so considerable a part of a word of such common occurrence. There is a *Lisia* named in Crete in the Peutinger Table, which may be the same. [On the very interesting discovery of *Lasea* by the Rev. G. Brown in the beginning of the year 1856, see the excursus at the end of Prolegg. to Acts. The ruins are on the beach, about two hours eastward of Fair Havens.] 9. **ἱκανοῦ χρ.**] Not 'since the beginning of our voyage,' as Meyer:—the time was spent at the anchorage. **τοῦ πλοῦς**] Not 'sailing,' but the voyage, viz. to Rome,—which henceforth was given up as hopeless for this autumn and winter. That this is the meaning of ὁ πλοῦς, see ch. xxi. 7. And by observing this, we

avoid a difficulty which has been supposed to attend the words. *Sailing* was not unsafe so early as this (see below); but to undertake so long a voyage, was.

**τὴν νηστείαν**] The fast, κατ' ἐξοχήν, is the solemn fast of the day of expiation, the 10th of Tisri, the seventh month of the Jewish ecclesiastical year, and the first of the civil year. See Levit. xvi. 29 ff.; xxiii. 26 ff. This would be about the time of the autumnal equinox. The *sailing season* did not close so early: 'Ex die igitur tertio iduum Novembris, usque in diem sextum iduum Martiarum, maria clauduntur.' Vegetius (Smith, p. 45, note) de Re Milit. iv. 39.

10.] From the use of θεωρῶ here, and from the saying itself, it seems clear to me that Paul was not uttering at present any prophetic intimation, but simply his own sound judgment on the difficult question at issue. It is otherwise at vv. 22—24. As Smith remarks, "The event justified St. Paul's advice. At the same time it may be observed, that a bay, open to nearly one half the compass, could not have been a good winter harbour." (p. 47.)

**μετὰ ὕβρεως** is interpreted by Meyer as subjective—'accompanied with presumption on our part:' but not to mention that this would be a very unusual sense, ver. 21, κερδῆσαι τὴν ὕβριν ταύτ. κ. τ. ζημίαν, is decisive (De W.) against it. **ὅτι . . . μέλλειν**] A mixing of two constructions, see Winer, edn. 6, §. 44. 8, note 2. This is most flagrant in later writers, as Pausanias and Arrian,—see Bernhardt, Syntax, p. 369; but is also found earlier, e. g. Plat. Charm., p. 165: οὐκ ἂν αἰσχυρθεῖην ὅτι μὴ οὐχὶ ὀρθῶς φάναι εἰρηκέναι. Isteus, περὶ τοῦ φιλοκτ. κληρ. p. 57: ἐπειδὴ



13 <sup>w</sup> ὑποπνεύσαντος δὲ <sup>x</sup> νότου δόξαντες τῆς <sup>y</sup> προ-  
 θέσεως <sup>z</sup> κεκρατηκέναι, <sup>a</sup> ἄραντες <sup>b</sup> ἄσσον <sup>c</sup> παρελέγοντο  
 τὴν Κρήτην. 14 μετ' οὐ πολὺ δὲ <sup>d</sup> ἔβαλεν κατ'

Exod. x. 13. Sir. xliii. 16 al.

2 Macc. iii. 8.

only. So Thueyd. ii. 23 al.

d = here only. see note.

y = Rom. viii. 23. ix. 11. Eph. i. 11. iii. 11.

(Heb. vi. 18.) κρ. τῆς προθ., Diod Sic. xvi. 20.

b here only. comparat. = ch. xxv. 10 reff.

w here only†.

x = ch. xxviii.

13. Luke

xii. 55 (xi.

31 | Mt. xlii.

29. Rev.

xxi. 13) only.

2 Tim. i. 9 z.

a = here

c ver. 8.

### 13. υποπνευσαντες(sic) N.

impugning the above view and interpretation; which however does not alter my opinion. Mr. Howson gives his solution thus: "The difficulty is to be explained simply by remembering that sailors speak of every thing from their own point of view, and that the harbour (see chart in C. and H. ii. 397) does look—from the water towards the land which encloses it—in the direction of S.W. and N.W." But I cannot believe, till experience can be shewn to confirm the idea, that even sailors could speak of a harbour as 'looking' in the direction in which they would look when entering it.

13. ὑποπνεύσαντος] as E. V., softly blowing, compare ὑπομειδῶ. The S. wind was favourable for them in sailing from Fair Havens to Phœnice.

δόξ. τ. προθ. κεκρατ.] imagining that they had (as good as) accomplished their purpose; i. e. that it would now be a very easy matter to reach Phœnice.

ἄραντες "may be translated either 'weighed,' or 'set sail;' for ancient authors supply sometimes τὰς ἀγκύρας, and sometimes τὰ ἱστία. . . . Julius Pollux, however, like St. Luke, supplies neither, which is certainly the most nautical way of expressing it: he says, αἰροντες ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, lib. i. 103." Smith, p. 55.

ἄσσον παρ.] They crept close along the land till they passed Cape Matala. "A ship which could not lie nearer to the wind than seven points, would just weather that point which bears W. by S. from the entrance of Fair Havens. We see therefore the propriety of the expression ἄσσον παρ., 'they sailed close by Crete,' which the author uses to describe the first part of their passage." Smith, p. 56. The Vulg. has: 'quum sustulissent de Asson,' connecting ἄραντες with Ἄσσον, and understanding the latter as the name of a Cretan town. There is an Asus mentioned by Pliny (iv. 12), but it is 'in Mediterraneo,' not on the coast,—and the construction would be inadmissible.

Erasmus, Luther, &c., have taken Ἄσσον as the accusative of direction, 'when they had weighed for Assus.' But besides the local objection, this construction also would be most harsh, as ἄραντες does not indicate

the progress of their voyage, but only the setting out. Heinsius took ἄραντες = ἀφανέντες, ch. xxi. 3,—'postquam Asos attollere se visa est' (Meyer). But there can be little doubt that all of these are mistakes, and that ἄσσον is the adverb.

14. ἔβαλεν κατ' αὐτῆς] These difficult words have been taken in three ways: (1) (The common interpretation) referring αὐτῆς to τὴν Κρήτην just mentioned. Thus they might mean, (α) 'drove (us) against Crete,' or (β) 'struck (blew) against Crete,' i. e. in the direction of Crete. Now of these, (α) is contrary to the expressed fact:—they were not driven against Crete. And (β) is as inconsistent with the implied fact. Had the wind blown in the direction of Crete at all, they, who gave themselves up to it, and were driven before it (ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα, ver. 15), must have been stranded on the Cretan coast, which they were not. (2) referring αὐτῆς to the ship, understood. This is adopted by Dr. Bloomfield and Mr. Smith. (The latter, I find by a letter received since this note was written, now understands it as I have explained it below.) But not to mention the harshness occasioned by having to supply a subject for αὐτῆς which has never yet been mentioned,—a decisive objection against this rendering is, that the ship throughout the narrative is τὸ πλοῖον, not ἡ ναῦς, in every place except ver. 41,—and τὸ πλ. occurs in the very next clause, which, had this been meant of the ship, would certainly have been expressed συναρπασθείσης δέ, or συναρπασθείσης δὲ αὐτῆς.

(3) referring αὐτῆς to προθέσεως. In that case ἔβαλεν κατ' αὐτῆς must either (α) = κατέβαλεν ἡμᾶς ἀπ' αὐτῆς, as Plato, Euthyph. 15 E, ἀπ' ἐλπίδος με καταβαλὼν μεγάλης ἀπέρχει, which is harsh, and hardly allowable; or (β) be understood, taking the neuter sense of βάλλω (ποταμὸς εἰς ἅλα βάλλων, Il. λ. 722), as meaning 'blew against it,' so as to thwart their design. And so Luther: 'erhob sich wider ihr Vornehmen.' But this mixture of literal and figurative is also harsh, and hardly allowable. (4) A method has occurred to me of rendering the words, which seems to remove all harshness, whether of

e here only†. (-όν. Isa. xiii. 21 Aq.) f here only†. g ch. vi. 12 reff. h here only†. Wisd. xii. 14 only. i = here only†. (ch. xv. 30 reff.) j here only. k = (nautical) here bis only. Diod. Sic. ix. 16. (Lev. xxi. 36. see ch. ii. 2.)

αὐτῆς ἄνεμος ἑ τυφωνικός ὁ καλούμενος ἑ εὐρακύλων. ἄβλν ἀβ c d f  
 15 g συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου καὶ μὴ δυναμένου ἠ ἀντ- g h k l  
 οφθαλμῶν τῶ ἀνέμου ἰ ἐπιδόντες κ ἔφερόμεθα. 16 ἰ νησίον m o p 13

14. for κατ' αὐτῆς, κατα ταυτῆς Ν. rec ευροκυλῶν, with H<sup>r</sup>L p(ευρο κλυδῶ) rel Syr Chr Thl (Ec: ευροκλυδῶν B<sup>2</sup> 40. 133: ευρακλυδῶν syr: ευρακυκλων arm: aquilo maris (omg τυφ. ο καλ.) wth: ευτρακηλων copt: ευρακηλων sah: ευρακοιδων (itacism) 13: txt (see note) A B<sup>1</sup>(see table) Ν, confirmed by Euroaquilo vulg Cassiod, by 13 sah and in some measure (ευρακ.) by syr arm copt.

15. δυναμένου B<sup>1</sup>. aft ἐπιδόντες ins τῶ πλεοντι κ. συστειλαντες τα ιστια c 137: τῆ πνεουση κ. συναγοντες το σκευος ωσ εφερεν εφερομεθα syr-w-ast.

reference in αὐτῆς, or of construction. There can be no question that the obvious reference of αὐτῆς is to Crete. What then is ἔβαλεν κατ' αὐτῆς? ἔβαλεν applied to wind may be understood as above, neuter, or reflective, 'blew,' 'rushed.' Assuming this, and that there is no object to be supplied between ἔβαλεν and the preposition, κατ' αὐτῆς may surely be rendered, as in βῆ δὲ κατ' Οὐλύμιοι κάρηναν, —κατ' Ἰδαίον ὄρεων, —κατὰ πέτρης, &c., viz. down (from) Crete, 'down the high lands forming the coast.' It is a common expression in lake and coasting navigation, that 'a gust came down the valleys.' And this would be exactly the direction of the wind in question. When they had doubled, or perhaps were now doubling, Cape Matala, the wind suddenly changed, and the typhoon came down upon them from the high lands; —at first, as long as they were sheltered, only by fits down the gullies, but as soon as they were in the open bay past the cape, with its full violence. This, the hurricane rushing down the high lands when first observed, and afterwards συναρπάζων τὸ πλοῖον, seems to me exactly to describe their changed circumstances in passing the cape. A confirmation of this interpretation may be found by Luke himself using κατέβη to express the descending of a squall from the hills on the lake of Gennesareth, Luke viii. 23, where Matt. and Mark have only ἐγένετο κατὰ τὸ κρημνοῦ, Luke viii. 33, as confirmatory. The above is also Mr. Howson's view. See, in the excursus appended to the Prolegg. to Acts, the confirmation of this view in what actually happened to the Rev. G. Brown's party.

τυφωνικός] "The sudden change from a south wind to a violent northerly wind, is a common occurrence in these seas. (Captain J. Stewart, R.N., in his remarks on the Archipelago, observes, "It is always safe to anchor under the lee of an island with a northerly

wind, as it dies gradually away; but it would be extremely dangerous with southerly winds, as they almost invariably shift to a violent northerly wind.") The term 'typhonic' indicates that it was accompanied by some of the phenomena which might be expected in such a case, viz. the agitation and whirling motion of the clouds caused by the meeting of the opposite currents of air when the change took place, and probably also of the sea, raising it in columns of spray. Pliny (ii. 48), speaking of 'repentini flatus,' says, 'vorticem faciunt qui Typhon vocatur.' Aul. Gell. xix. 1, 'Turbines etiam crebriores . . . et figuræ quædam nubium tremendæ quas τυφῶνας vocabant.'" Smith, p. 60.

εὐρακύλων] I have adopted the reading of ABN, according to my principle of going in all cases where there is no overpowering objection, by our most ancient MSS. It may be that εὐρακύλων had become in common parlance corrupted into εὐροκλύδων, an anomalous word, having no assignable derivation, but perhaps arising from the Greek sailors having changed the Latin termination into one having significance for themselves. Mr. Smith, in his appendix, 'On the Wind Euroclydon,' has satisfactorily answered the objections of Bryant to the compound εὐρακύλων, — by shewing that εὐρος properly, was not the S.E., but the E. wind; and that compounds of Greek and Latin in the names of winds are not unknown, e.g. Euro-Auster.

The direction of the wind is established by Mr. S., from what follows, to have been about half a point N. of E.N.E.; and the subsequent narrative shews that the wind continued to blow from this point till they reached Malta.

15. συναρπ.] being hurried away, 'borne along,' by it: see refl. ἀντοφθαλμῶν] It is hardly likely that this term, which is used so naturally and constantly of men facing an enemy (Polyb. i. 17. 3, and eight times more), and also metaphorically of resisting



<sup>x</sup> here only. <sup>κ</sup> σκευος οὕτως <sup>κ</sup> ἐφέροντο. <sup>18</sup> <sup>γ</sup> σφοδρωῶς δὲ <sup>z</sup> χειμαζομένον <sup>ABCLN</sup>  
<sup>Jonah</sup> i. 5. <sup>κ</sup> ἡμῶν <sup>a</sup> τῆ <sup>a</sup> ἐξῆς <sup>b</sup> ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο, <sup>19</sup> καὶ τῆ <sup>c</sup> τρίτῃ <sup>abcd f</sup>  
<sup>Xen.</sup> <sup>CEz</sup> <sup>viii.</sup> 12. <sup>d</sup> αὐτόχειρες τὴν <sup>e</sup> σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου <sup>f</sup> ἐρρίψαν· <sup>20</sup> μήτε <sup>gh k l</sup>  
<sup>γ</sup> here only. <sup>δ</sup> δὲ ἡλίον μήτε <sup>g</sup> ἄστρον <sup>h</sup> ἐπιφαινότων <sup>i</sup> ἐπὶ <sup>k</sup> κλειόνας ἡμέ- <sup>m o p 13</sup>  
<sup>Gen.</sup> <sup>vii.</sup> <sup>19</sup> P. Sir. <sup>13</sup> <sup>δ</sup> ρας, <sup>l</sup> χειμῶνός τε <sup>m</sup> οὐκ <sup>n</sup> ὀλίγου <sup>n</sup> ἐπικειμένου, <sup>o</sup> λοιπὸν  
<sup>19</sup> P. Sir. <sup>xiii.</sup> 13. <sup>δ</sup> δὲ ἡλίον μήτε <sup>a</sup> ch. xxi. 1 reff. <sup>b</sup> here only. <sup>Jonah</sup> i. 5. <sup>c</sup> alone, <sup>Luke</sup> xiii. 32 only.  
<sup>(only ?).</sup> (-ός, <sup>Exod.</sup> <sup>x.</sup> 19.) <sup>d</sup> here only. <sup>Gen.</sup> <sup>xxxi.</sup> 25  
<sup>z</sup> here only. <sup>Prov.</sup> <sup>xxvi.</sup> 10 only. <sup>e</sup> here only. <sup>Gen.</sup> <sup>xxxi.</sup> 25  
<sup>10</sup> only. <sup>Exod.</sup> <sup>xxi.</sup> 29. <sup>v.</sup> ἡμέρα, <sup>Matt.</sup> <sup>xvi.</sup> 21 al. fr. <sup>d</sup> here only †. <sup>e</sup> here only. <sup>Gen.</sup> <sup>xxxi.</sup> 25  
<sup>Ald.</sup> (<sup>Jonah</sup> i. 5?) only. <sup>σκευὴν</sup> ἑκατὸν τριήρεσι, <sup>Diod.</sup> <sup>Sic.</sup> <sup>xiv.</sup> 79. <sup>f</sup> ver. 29. <sup>Matt.</sup> <sup>ix.</sup> 30. <sup>xxi.</sup> 30.  
<sup>xvii.</sup> 5. <sup>Luke</sup> <sup>iv.</sup> 35. <sup>xvii.</sup> 2 only. <sup>Gen.</sup> <sup>xxi.</sup> 15. (-πτείν, <sup>ch.</sup> <sup>xxii.</sup> 23.) <sup>g</sup> ch. vii. 43 reff. <sup>h</sup> Luke  
<sup>i.</sup> 79. <sup>Tit.</sup> <sup>ii.</sup> 11. <sup>iii.</sup> 4 only. <sup>Deut.</sup> <sup>xxxiii.</sup> 2. (-νεα, <sup>2</sup> Thess. <sup>ii.</sup> 8. -νῆς, <sup>ch.</sup> <sup>ii.</sup> 20.) <sup>i</sup> ch. xiii. 31 reff.  
<sup>k =</sup> ch. ii. 40 reff. <sup>l =</sup> Matt. <sup>xvi.</sup> 3 (<sup>xxiv.</sup> 20 | Mk. <sup>John</sup> <sup>x.</sup> 22. <sup>2</sup> Tim. <sup>iv.</sup> 21) only. <sup>Job</sup> <sup>xxxvii.</sup> 6.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. <sup>xii.</sup> 18 reff. <sup>n =</sup> here (Luke <sup>v.</sup> 1. <sup>xxiii.</sup> 23. <sup>John</sup> <sup>x.</sup> 38. <sup>xxi.</sup> 9. <sup>1</sup> Cor. <sup>ix.</sup> 16. <sup>Heb.</sup> <sup>ix.</sup> 10) only.  
<sup>Job</sup> <sup>xix.</sup> 3. <sup>o =</sup> 2 Tim. <sup>iv.</sup> 8.

18. for δε, τε A 25 spec Syr aeth-pl.

19. rec ερρίψαμεν (*corr*n to first person to suit αυτοχειρες: so Meyer, which is much more probable than that, as De W., -αμεν should have been altered to -αν, to suit εποιοουντο: see note), with HL rel syrr copt aeth-pl Chr Thl (Ec: ερειψαν B<sup>1</sup>: εριψαν N: txt AB<sup>2</sup>C a b o p 13. 36. 40 vulg spec.

ones in C. and H. ii. 404, f. Horace seems to allude to it, Od. i. 14. 3, 'ac sine funibus Vix durare carinae Possint imperiosius Aequor.' See reff. τὴν σύρτιν] The Syrtis, on the African coast; there were two, the greater and the lesser (αἱ φοβεραὶ καὶ τοῖς ἀκούουσι Σύρτις, Jos. B. J. ii. 16. 4), of which the former was the nearer to them. ἐκπέσωσιν] See reff. and add φερόμενοι τῷ πνεύματι . . .

ἐξέπιπτον πρὸς τὰς πέτρας, Herodot. viii. 13. χαλ. τὸ σκευός] "It is not easy to imagine a more erroneous translation than that of our authorized version: 'Fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, they strake sail, and so were driven.' It is in fact equivalent to saying that, fearing a certain danger, they deprived themselves of the only possible means of avoiding it." Smith, p. 67. He goes on to explain, that if they had struck sail, they must have been driven directly towards the Syrtis. They therefore set what sail the violence of the gale would permit them to carry, turning the ship's head off shore, she having already been brought to on the starboard tack (right side to the wind). The adoption of this course would enable them to run before the gale, and yet keep wide of the African coast, which we know they did. But what is χαλ. τὸ σκευός? It is interpreted by Meyer, De W., and most Commentators, of striking sail (as E. V.): but this (see above) could not be: "In a storm with a contrary wind or on a lee-shore, a ship is obliged to lie-to under a very low sail: some sail is absolutely necessary to keep the ship steady, otherwise she would pitch about like a cork, and roll so deep as to strain and work herself to pieces." Encycl. Brit. art. 'Seamanship:' Smith, p. 72, who inter-

prets the words, lowering the gear, i. e. sending down upon deck the gear connected with the fair-weather sails, such as the *suppara*, or top-sails. A modern ship sends down top-gallant masts and yards, a cutter strikes her topmast, when preparing for a gale. In this case it was perhaps the heavy yard which the ancient ships carried, with the sail attached to it, and the heavy ropes, which would by their top-weight produce uneasiness of motion as well as resistance to the wind. See a letter addressed to Mr. Smith by Capt. Spratt, R.N., quoted in C. and H. ii. p. 405, note 5. οὕτως] i. e. "not only with the ship undergirded, and made snug, but with storm-sails set, and on the starboard tack, which was the only course by which she could avoid falling into the Syrtis." Smith, ib.

18. ἐκβολ. ἐποι.] "The technical terms for taking cargo out of a ship, given by Julius Pollux, are ἐκθέσθαι, ἀποφορτίσασθαι, κοψίσει τὴν ναῦν, ἐπελάφρυναι, ἐκβολὴν ποιήσασθαι τῶν φορτίων. So that both here, and afterwards in ver. 38 (ἐκούφισον τ. πλοῖον), St. Luke uses appropriate technical phrases." Smith, ib.

Of what the freight consisted, we have no intimation. Perhaps not of wheat, on account of the separate statement of ver. 38. See ref. 19. τ. σκευὴν τ. πλ. ἐρρ.] ἡ σκευὴ is the furniture of the ship—beds, moveables of all kinds, cooking utensils, and the spare rigging. αὐτόχειρες is used with ἐρρίψαν as shewing the urgency of the danger—when the seamen would with their own hands, cast away what otherwise was needful to the ship and themselves. This not being seen, αὐτόχ. has been supposed to imply the first person, and ἐρρίψαμεν has crept in: see var. readd. 20.] The sun and stars were the only guides of

<sup>p</sup> περιηρεῖτο ἐλπίς πάσα <sup>q</sup> τοῦ σώζεσθαι ἡμᾶς. <sup>21</sup> πολλῆς <sup>p = 2 Cor. iii. 16. Heb. x. 11 (ver. 40) only. Zech. x. 11</sup> τε <sup>r</sup> ἄσιτίας <sup>s</sup> ὑπαρχούσης, τότε <sup>t</sup> σταθεῖς ὁ Παῦλος ἐν <sup>q constr., ch. xiv. 9 reff.</sup> μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν Ἐδεῖ μὲν, ὦ ἄνδρες, <sup>r here only t. (-τος, ver. 33. -τείν, 1 Mac. iii. 17. -τί, Job xxiv. 6.)</sup> <sup>s ch. xi. 30 reff. t ch. xi. 13 reff. u ch. v. 29 reff. v ch. xiii. 13 reff.</sup> <sup>w = here only. (1 Cor. ix. 19 &c. reff.)</sup> <sup>τὸ μιανθῆναι τὰς χεῖρας κερδαίνει,</sup> <sup>z ver. 9 only (reff.). b Rom. xi. 15 only t. d [John viii. 10.] ch. xv. g 2 Cor.</sup> <sup>Jos. Antt. ii. 3. 2. x ver. 10. y ch. iv. 29 reff.</sup> <sup>a here bis. James v. 13 only. Ps. lxxvii. 18 Ald. only. (see ver. 36 al.)</sup> <sup>(-βιάλει, Mark x. 50. Heb. x. 35.) c = ch. xv. 26 reff.</sup> <sup>28. xx. 23. Deut. i. 36. ii. 10 reff. h ver. 2 reff.</sup> <sup>e ch. vii. 7 reff. f = Rom. xiv. 10. Dan. vii. 10.</sup>

20. πλειους ἦ e g 10L. om λοιπον B. rec πασα bef ελπις, with CH<sup>f</sup> L (π. η ελ.) ἦ rel 36 syr Chr: txt AB k m p 13 vulg spec copt.

21. rec δε, with H<sup>f</sup>L rel syr copt Chr: txt ABC<sup>8</sup> c p 13. 40. 137 vulg spec Syr aeth-pl Thl-fin. om της H<sup>f</sup>. om τότε A 2L. emeσω A. for αυτων, ημων c 137.

22. ουδεμια bef ψυχης ἦ 80.

23. for ταυτη, τηδε ἦ. rec τη νυκτι bef ταυτη, with (none of our mss) syr Cε: txt ABCH<sup>f</sup>L<sup>8</sup> rel 40. 137 vulg arm Chr Thl-sif (Thl-fin om ταυτ.). rec αγγελος bef του θεου (corrū of order), with H<sup>f</sup>L rel vulg spec; bef ω κ. λατρευω 13: txt ABC<sup>8</sup> m 40. 137. rec om εγω, with BC<sup>2</sup>H<sup>f</sup>L p 13 rel spec syr Chr Thl Cε: ins AC<sup>2</sup>N 40 vulg copt aeth arm.

the ancients when out of sight of land. The expression, all hope was taken away, seems, as Mr. Smith has noticed, to betoken that a greater evil than the mere force of the storm (which perhaps had some little abated:—χ. οὐκ ὀλιγου seems to imply that it still indeed raged, but not as before) was afflicting them, viz., the leaky state of the ship, which increased upon them, as is shewn by their successive lightenings of her.

21. ἀσιτίας] “What caused the abstinence? A ship with nearly 300 people on board, on a voyage of some length, must have had more than a fortnight’s provisions (and see ver. 38): and it is not enough to say with Kuinoel, ‘Continui labores et metus a periculis effecerant ut de cibo capiendo non cogitarent.’ ‘Much abstinence’ is one of the most frequent concomitants of heavy gales. The impossibility of cooking, or the destruction of provisions from leakage, are the principal causes which produce it.” Smith, p. 75: who quotes instances. But doubtless anxiety and mental distress had a considerable share in it. τότε brings vividly before us the consequence of the ἀσιτία—when they were in that condition, languid and exhausted with fasting and fears.

κερδησαι] ‘lucrifecisse,’ to have gained, not = to have incurred,—

but to have turned to your own account, i. e. ‘to have spared or avoided.’ So Jos. in ref. Aristotle, Magn. Mor. ii. 8, ὃ κατὰ λόγον ζημίαν ἦν λαβεῖν, τὸν τοιοῦτον κερδάναντα εὐτυχῆ φάμεν (‘if he escape it’). Plin. vii. 40, ‘quam quidem injuriam lucrifecit ille.’ Cicero, Verr. i. 12, ‘lucratur indicia veteris infamiae’ (‘may have them wiped out,’ and so make gain of them by getting rid of them). ὕβριν]

See on ver. 10. “The ὕβριν was to their persons, the ζημίαν to their property.” C. and H. ii. 410, note 4. 22.] The neglect of precision in ἀποβολῆ ψυχῆς οὐδεμία . . . πλὴν τοῦ πλοίου is common enough. So Rev. xxi. 27, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ . . . πᾶν κοινὸν κ. πῶν βδένυγμα . . . εἰ μὴ οἱ γεγραμμένοι ἐν τῷ β. τ. ζωῆς. See Winer, edn. 6, § 67. 1. e. 23.] Paul characterizes himself as dedicated to and the servant of God, to give solemnity to and bespeak credit for his announcement. At such a time, the servants of God are highly esteemed.

24. κεχάρισται] “Etiam centurio, subserviens providentiæ divine, Paulo condonavit captivos, ver. 43. . . . Non erat tam periculoso alioqui tempore periculum, ne videretur Paulus, quæ necessario dicebat, gloriose dicere.” Bengel. μετὰ σοῦ] “Paulus,

i ch. xv. 11 only. see ch. i. 11 refl. Rom. iii. 2. k = ver. 17. l ver. 31. Gen. xiv. 5. m ch. xiii. 49. n = ch. xvi. 25. Heb. iii. 8. from Ps. xciv. 8. o here only. see ch. xvi. 25. Matt. xxv. 6. p ch. xiii. 25 refl. q here bis. Rev. xviii. 17 only t. (-τικός, 3 Kings ix. 27. Jonah i. 5.) r = here only. (ch. xvi. 20 refl.) Josh. iii. 9. 1 Kings vii. 10 al. fr. s here bis only t. (-λή, Luke xxii. 41.) t = ch. xix. 19. 1 Chron. xx. 2. u here bis only t. v = Luke xxii. 58. ch. v. 34 (John vi. 7. Heb. v Luke xxii. 59. xxiv. 51 only. tr., Isa. lix. 2.)

γὰρ τῷ θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται ἰ καθ' ἰ ὄν ἰ τρόπον λελάληται  
 μοι. <sup>26</sup> εἰς νῆσον δέ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς <sup>k</sup> ἐκπεσεῖν. <sup>27</sup> Ὡς δέ  
 ἰ τεσσαρεςκαιδεκάτη νύξ ἐγένετο <sup>m</sup> διαφερομένων ἡμῶν ἐν  
 τῷ Ἀδρία, <sup>n</sup> κατὰ ὀ μέσον τῆς ὀ νυκτὸς ὀ ὑπενόουν οἱ <sup>q</sup> ναῦται  
 ἰ προσάγειν τινα αὐτοῖς χώραν, <sup>28</sup> καὶ <sup>s</sup> βολίσαντες ἰ εὔρον  
 ὀ ὄργυιὰς εἴκοσι, <sup>v</sup> βραχὺ δέ <sup>w</sup> διαστήσαντες καὶ πάλιν  
<sup>s</sup> βολίσαντες ἰ εὔρον ὀ ὄργυιὰς δεκαπέντε, <sup>29</sup> φοβούμενοί

26. ημας bef δει Β.

27. επεγενετο A p vulg: txt BCH<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>N rel 36 Chr. for προσαγειν, προσανεχειν

B<sup>2</sup>: προσαχειν B<sup>1</sup>(R1): προσεγγιζειν c 137: προσαγαγειν 40: προαγαγειν N<sup>1</sup>.

28. for 1st kai, αιτινες N<sup>1</sup>. οργυιας (twice) B(Btly) b<sup>1</sup> p 13, so (once) H<sup>2</sup> o: οργυιας B ("teste Thoma Btl" Tischdf.).—Mai and Vere edit οργυιας without any remark. for 2nd ευρον, ευρομεν C<sup>1</sup>.

in conspectu Dei, princeps navis, et consiliis gubernator." Ib. 26. δεῖ] Spoken prophetically, as also ver. 31: not perhaps from actual revelation imparted in the vision, but by a power imparted to Paul himself of penetrating the future at this crisis, and announcing the Divine counsel.

Mr. Humphry compares and contrasts the speech of Caesar to the pilot under similar circumstances: τόλμα κ. δέδιθι μηθέν, ἀλλὰ ἐπιδίδου τῇ τύχῃ τὰ ἰστία καὶ δέχου τὸ πνεῦμα, τῷ πνεόντι πιστεύων, ὅτι Καίσαρα φέρεις καὶ τὴν Καίσαρος τύχην, Plut. de Fortun. Rom. p. 518. 27.

διαφερ.] driven about, or up and down, as E. V., not 'drifting through,' as Dr. Bloomf., though this may have been the fact; see examples below. Plutarch speaking of the tumult during which Galba was murdered, τοῦ φορείου καθάπερ ἐν κλύδωνι δεῦρο κἀκεῖ διαφερομένου (probably from Tacitus, 'Agebatur huc illuc Galba, vario turbæ fluctuantis impulsu,' Hist. i. 40); Philo, de Migr. Abr. p. 454, ἐπαμφοτεριστὰ πρὸς ἑκάτερον τοῦχον, ὡς-περ σκάφος ὑπ' ἐναντίων πνευμάτων διαφερόμενον, ἀποκλίνοντες. The reckoning of days counts from their leaving Fair Havens: see vv. 18, 19.

ἐν τῷ Ἀδρία] Adria, in the wider sense, embraces not only the Venetian Gulf, but the sea to the south of Greece:—so Ptolemy (iii. 16), ἡ δὲ Πελοπόννησος ὀρίζεται . . . ἀπὸ δυσμῶν καὶ μεσημβρίας τῷ Ἀδριατικῷ πελάγει. So also (iii. 4) ἡ δὲ Σικελία ὀρίζεται . . . ἀπὸ δὲ ἀνατολῶν ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἀδρίου πελάγους. In fact, he bounds Italy on the S., Sicily on the E., Greece on the S. and W., and Crete on the W. by this sea, which notices sufficiently indicate its dimensions. So also Pausanias (v. 25),

speaking of the straits of Messina, says that the sea there is θαλάσσης χειμεριατῆτη πάσης. οἱ τε γὰρ ἄνεμοι ταράσσουν αὐτὴν ἀμφοτέρωθεν τὸ κύμα ἐπάγοντες, ἐκ τοῦ Ἀδρίου, καὶ ἐξ ἑτέρου πελάγους ὃ καλεῖται Τυρσηνόν. ὑπενόουν] What gave rise to this suspicion? Probably the sound (or even the apparent sight) of breakers. "If we assume that St. Paul's Bay, in Malta, is the actual scene of the shipwreck, we can have no difficulty in explaining what these indications must have been. No ship can enter it from the east without passing within a quarter of a mile of the point of Koura: but before reaching it, the land is too low and too far from the track of a ship driven from the eastward, to be seen in a dark night. When she does come within this distance, it is impossible to avoid observing the breakers: for with north-easterly gales, the sea breaks upon it with such violence, that Capt. Smyth, in his view of the headland, has made the breakers its distinctive character." Smith, p. 79.

I recommend the reader to study the reasonings and calculations by which Mr. Smith (pp. 79—86) has established, I think satisfactorily, that this χώραν could be no other than the point of Koura, east of St. Paul's Bay, in Malta.

προσάγειν] was approaching them. The opposite is ἀναχωρεῖν, 'recedere.' 'Lucas optice loquitur, nautarum more.' Kuin. 28. βολίσαντες] βολίζειν, ἡγουν βάθος θαλάσσης μετρεῖν μολυβδίνῃ καθέτω, ἢ τοιοῦτω τινί. Eustath. on Il. ε. p. 427 (Wetst.).

ὄργυιὰς] ὄργυιαι σημαίνει τὴν ἑκτασιν τῶν χειρῶν σὺν τῷ πλάτει τοῦ στήθους (Etymol. Magn.) = therefore very nearly one fathom. Every particular here corresponds with the actual state of things.

τε μή που <sup>x</sup> κατὰ <sup>y</sup> τραχεῖς τόπους <sup>k</sup> ἐκπέσωμεν, ἐκ <sup>x</sup> πρῶμνης <sup>a</sup> ῥίψαντες <sup>b</sup> ἀγκύρας <sup>c</sup> τέσσαρας <sup>c</sup> εὐχοντο <sup>x</sup> ἡμέραν <sup>d</sup> γενέσθαι. <sup>30</sup> τῶν δὲ <sup>a</sup> ναυτῶν <sup>e</sup> ζητούντων <sup>x</sup> φυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου <sup>a</sup> καὶ <sup>f</sup> χαλασάντων τὴν <sup>g</sup> σκάφην <sup>b</sup> εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, <sup>h</sup> προφάσει <sup>i</sup> ἰός ἐκ <sup>k</sup> πρώρας <sup>b</sup> ἀγκύρας μελλόντων <sup>l</sup> ἐκτείνειν, <sup>31</sup> εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος <sup>2</sup> τῷ ἑκατοντάρχη καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις Ἐὰν μὴ οὗτοι

<sup>xi. 2.</sup> <sup>d ch. xii. 18 reff.</sup> <sup>e = ch. xiii. 8 reff.</sup> <sup>f ch. ix. 25 reff.</sup> <sup>g ver. 16.</sup>  
<sup>h Mark xii. 40 | L. John xv. 22. Phil. i. 18. 1 Thess. ii. 5 only. Ps. cxl. 4. i = ch. xxiii. 15</sup>  
<sup>reff.</sup> <sup>k ver. 41 only f. (πέυε, Ezek. xxvii. 29.)</sup> <sup>l = here only. Ps. lix. 8 (10). elsw.</sup>  
<sup>w. χεῖρ, ch. xxvi. 1 al.</sup>

29. for τε, δε CN c p 13 vulg syr copt Thl-sif. rec *μηπως* (*corr'n to simpler word*), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 copt Chr: *μηπω* A: txt BCN c p 13. 40 Thl-sif. (*που* is written above the line by N<sup>1</sup> or corr<sup>1</sup>.) rec (for *κατα*) *εις*, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 Chr: txt ABCN c p 13. 40 Thl-sif. rec *εκπεσωσιν*, with c d f p sah: txt ABCH<sup>1</sup>LN 13 rel 137 vulg syr copt Chr. [*ευχοντο*, so B<sup>1</sup>CH<sup>r</sup>.]

30. *εκφυγειν* A c 96. 137. 142. *πρωρης* A d 13: *πλωρης* N<sup>1</sup>. rec *μελλοντων* *hef* *αγκυρας* (*corr'n of order for euphony*), with H<sup>1</sup>LN rel am Chr Thl Gc: txt ABC m p 13. 40.

At twenty-five fathoms depth (as given in evidence at the court-martial on the officers of the Lively, wrecked on this point in 1810), the curl of the sea was seen on the rocks in the night, but no land. The twenty fathoms would occur somewhat past this: the fifteen fathoms, in a direction W. by N. from the former, after a time sufficient to prepare for the unusual measure of anchoring by the stern. And just so are the soundings (see Capt. Smyth's chart, Smith, p. 88), and the shore is here full of *τραχεῖς τόποι*, mural precipices, upon which the sea must have been breaking with great violence. 29. *ἐκ πρῶμνης*] The usual way of anchoring in ancient, as well as in modern navigation, was *by the bow*: 'anchora de prora jacitur.' But under certain circumstances, they anchored *by the stern*; and Mr. Smith has shewn from the figure of a ship which he has copied from the "Antichità de Ercolano," that their ships had hawse-holes aft, to fit them for anchoring by the stern. "That a vessel can anchor by the stern is sufficiently proved (if proof were needed) by the history of some of our own naval engagements. So it was at the battle of the Nile. And when ships are about to attack batteries, it is customary for them to go into action prepared to anchor in this way. This was the case at Algiers. There is still greater interest in quoting the instance of the battle of Copenhagen, not only from the accounts we have of the precision with which each ship let go her anchors astern as she arrived nearly opposite her appointed station, but because it is said that Nelson stated after the battle that he had that morning been reading Acts xxvii." C. and H. ii. p. 414. The passage

from Cæsar, Bell. Civ. i. 25, 'has quaternis ancoris ex quatuor angulis distinebat, ne fluctibus moverentur,' is not to the purpose, for it was in that case a platform composed of two vessels, and anchored by the four corners. "The anchorage in St. Paul's Bay is thus described in the Sailing Directions: 'The harbour of St. Paul is open to E. and N.E. winds. It is, notwithstanding, safe for small ships; the ground, generally, being very good; and while the cables hold, there is no danger, as the anchors will never start.'" Smith, p. 92. *εὐχοντο*] Uncertain, whether their ship might not go down at her anchors: and, even supposing her to ride out the night safely, uncertain whether the coast to leeward might not be iron-bound, affording no beach where they might land in safety. Hence also the ungenerous but natural attempt of the seamen to save their lives by taking to the boat. See Smith, p. 97. 30.] "We hear of anchors being laid out from both ends of a ship (*ἐκατέρωθεν*), Appian, Bell. Civ. p. 723." ib. *ἐκτείνειν*] because in this case they would carry out the anchors to the extent of the cable which was loosened. 31. *ἐὰν μὴ κ.τ.λ.*] "Mirum est quod reliquos vectores salvos posse fieri negat, nisi retentis nautis: quasi vero Dei promissionem exinanire penes ipsos fuerit. Respondeo, Paulum hic de potentia Dei præcise non disputare, ut eam a voluntate et mediis sejungat: et certe non ideò fidelibus virtutem suam Deus commendat, ut contemptis mediis torpori et socordiae indulgeant, vel temere se projiciant, ubi certa est cavendi ratio. . . . Neque tamen propterea sequitur, mediis vel adminiculis alligatam esse Dei manum, sed quum Deus hunc vel

m Mark ix. 43. **μεινῶσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σωθῆναι οὐ δύνασθε.** <sup>32</sup> τότε ABCLN  
a b c d f  
g h k l  
m o p 13  
 43. John xviii. 10, 26. **ἀπέκοψαν οἱ στρατιῶται τὰ ἰσχυρίδια τῆς σκάφης,**  
 Gal. v. 12. only. Deut. xliii. 1. **καὶ εἶασαν αὐτὴν ἑκπεσεῖν.** <sup>33</sup> ἄχρι δὲ οὗ ἡμέρα ἡμελ-  
 n John ii. 15 only. 2 Kings viii. 2. **λεν γίνεσθαι, παρεκάλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας μεταλα-**  
 o — ch. xii. 7 **βεῖν τροφῆς, λέγων Τεσσαρεςκαιδεκάτην σήμερον ἡμέραν**  
 p ch. vii. 18 **προσδοκῶντες, ἄσιτοι διατελεῖτε μὴθὲν προσλαβόμενοι.**  
 q ver. 29. <sup>34</sup> διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς· τοῦτο γὰρ  
 r — ch. xxi. 27 **πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει οὐδενὸς γὰρ**  
 s — and constr., **ὡμῶν θοῖξ ἀπὸ τῆς κεφαλῆς ἀπολείται.** <sup>35</sup> εἶπας δὲ  
 ch. xxiv. 4. **ταῦτα καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαρίστησεν τῷ θεῷ ἐνώπιον**  
 t ch. ii. 46 reff. **πάντων, καὶ κλάσας ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν.** <sup>36</sup> εὐθυμοὶ δὲ  
 u ch. ix. 19 reff. **γενόμενοι πάντες καὶ αὐτοὶ προσελάβοντο τροφῆς.**  
 v ver. 27. <sup>37</sup> ἡμεθα δὲ αἱ πᾶσαι ψυχαὶ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ διακόσαι  
 w Gen. xiv. 5. **καὶ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ διακόσαι**  
 x absol., Matt. xxiv. 50. ch. (iii. 5. x. 23 reff.) xxviii. 6.  
 y here only. (-τίνα, ver. 21.)  
 z — ver. 36 only. (ch. xxviii. 2 al.) a = here only.  
 Jer. xx. 18. 2 Macc. v. 27 only. z = ver. 36 only. (ch. xxviii. 2 al.) a = here only.  
 ἐπισκεψόμεθα εἰς τὴν ἡμῶν πρὸς λόγον ἡ, Plat. Gorg. 459. b ch. viii. 16 reff. c Matt.  
 x. 30. 1 Kings xiv. 45. d Luke xxi. 18. e Rom. i. 21 reff. f = Luke i. 19. Gen.  
 xxi. 51. g ch. ii. 46 reff. h here only. 2 Macc. xi. 26 only. (-ωε, ch. xxiv. 10. -εῖν,  
 vv. 22, 25.) i gen., Rev. ii. 17. Winer, edn. 6, § 30. 7. c. j Matt. xxiii. 30 bis. Eph. ii. 3 only.  
 k so ch. xix. 7. l = ch. ii. 41 reff.

31. μεινῶσιν bef εν τω πλοιω N<sup>1</sup> c h.

32. rec oi στρατιῶται bef ἀπέκοψαν (corr<sup>n</sup> of order for perspicuity), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel copt Chr: txt ABCN c m 13. 40. 137 vulg syr ath Thl-sif.

33. rec ἐμελλεν bef ἡμερα, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel syr ath Chr Thl Ec: txt ABCN p 13 vulg. [ἡμελλεν, so BCL c l p 13. 40 Thl-sif.] rec μηθεν, with CH<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 Chr: txt ABN 40. προσλαβανόμενοι (corr<sup>n</sup> to suil προσδοκῶντες) A 40 lect-12.

34. aft dio ins kai B. παρακα(sic) N. rec προσλαβειν (from προσλ. above), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel Thl-sif Ec: txt ABCN b d h k o p 13. 36. 137 Chr Thl-fin. add τι N<sup>1</sup>: τιος c. for pros, προ B 101 sah. ημετερας AL a h syr Thl-fin: txt BCH<sup>1</sup>N p 13 rel Chr Thl-sif. ουθενος A. rec (for απο) εκ(corr<sup>n</sup> from Luke xxi. 18), with H<sup>1</sup>L<sup>1</sup> rel Thl Ec: txt ABC p 13. 36. 40. 137. rec πεσειται (corr<sup>n</sup> to LXX, see 3 Kings i. 52, 1 Kings xiv. 45, 2 Kings xiv. 11. If, as Meyer supposes, απολ. were a corr<sup>n</sup> from Luke xxi. 18, we should not have had the future, but as there, ου μη αποληται), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel syr sah Chr: txt ABCN m p 13. 40 vulg Syr copt ath arm Thl-fin.

35. rec ειπων (corr<sup>n</sup> to more usual form), with H<sup>1</sup>L p 13 rel 36: txt ABCN 24.

ηχαρ. A p 137: ευχαριστησας N: και ευχαριστησας 40.

36. απαντες N<sup>1</sup> (but a erased). προσελαβον A 40: προσελαβανον c: μετελαβανον 137: μεταλαβαν(sic) N.

37. rec ημεν (corr<sup>n</sup> to more usual form), with CH<sup>1</sup>L 13. 36 rel Chr: txt ABN p 10. rec εν τω πλοιω bef αι πασαι ψ. (corr<sup>n</sup> of order to connect ψυχαι and διακ.), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel syr Chr: txt ABCN k m p 13. 40. 137 vulg (Syr) copt arm Chr-comm Thl-sif.— om a A k m p, πασαι bef αι Chr-comm Thl-sif. for διακοσαι εβδομηκοντα εξ, Cōs p (so Scriv; noting “σῶς Tischendorf, vix rectè”). for διακοσαι, ως (mistake arising from ω of πλοιω and C of the numeral, so Tischdf) B sah. for εξ, πεντε A: om m.

illum agendi modum ordinat, hominum sensus continet, ne præscepta sibi metas transiliant.” Calvin. 33.] This precaution on the part of Paul was another

means taken of providing for their safety. All would, on the approaching day, have their strength fully taxed: which therefore needed recruiting by food. ἄχρι . . . οὐ . . . until it began to be day: i. e. in the interval between the last-mentioned occurrence and daybreak, Paul employed the time, &c. προσδοκῶντες] waiting

the cessation of the storm. The following expressions, ἄσιτ. διατ., μὴθ. προσλ., are spoken hyperbolically, and cannot mean literally that they had abstained entirely from food during the whole fortnight. πρὸς with a gen. (‘e salute vestra’) is only found here in N. T.: compare ref., and ἐλπίσας πρὸς ἑωυτοῦ τὸν χρισμὸν εἶναι, Herodot. i. 75. 35.] “Paul neither celebrates an ἀγάπη (Olish), nor acts as the father of a family (Meyer), but simply as a pious Jew, who asks a blessing before



d here only f. e const., here only.  
f = here only. Polyb. i. 25. 7. Thucyd. viii. 23.  
g Luke x. 30. James i. 2 only. 2 Kings i. 6.

h here only f. οὐκ εἶκος διθάλαττον εἶναι τὸ πῆλατος τὸ Ἀτλαντικόν, Strabo, i. p. 11.  
i here only f. Hom. Od. i. 148.  
m here only. Prov. v. 5. Polyb. iii. 46. 1. p = Rev. v. 2. Esdr. i. 55 (52).  
o ver. 29 reff.

viii. 24 | Mk. xiv. 24. Jude 13 only. Ps. cvii. 25. 1 only. Gen. xxxix. 20. 1 only. Josh. viii. 22. 4. Xen. Cyr. ii. 4. 23. Polyb. ii. 8. 8. ὄπερ ἦν τοῖσι βούλημα, Demosth. 1109. 15.

τὸν ἄρτέμωνα τῆ πνεούσῃ κατεῖχον εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν.  
41 g περιπεσόντες δὲ εἰς τόπον διθάλασσον, ἐπέκειλαν τὴν ναῦν· καὶ ἡ μὲν πῶρα ἐρείασα ἔμεινεν ἄσάλευτος, ἡ δὲ πρύμνα ἐλύετο ὑπὸ τῆς βίας [τῶν κυμάτων].  
42 τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν βουλὴ ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας ἀποκτείνωσιν, μήτις ἐκκολυμβήσας διαφύγῃ· ὁ δὲ ἑκατοντάρχης, βουλόμενος διασῶσαι τὸν Παῦλον, ἐκόλυσεν αὐτοὺς τοῦ βουλήματος, ἐκέλευσέν τε τοὺς

ABCLN  
a b c d f  
g h k l  
m o p 13

k here only. 3 Kings ix. 26. 1 ver. 30.  
n Heb. xii. 28 only. Exod. xiii. 10. Deut. vi. 8. xi. 18 only.  
q ch. v. 26 reff. Acts only. r Matt. x ch. v. 38 reff. w. ἴνα, here only. t ver. 43 only. Gen. xxxix. 20. u here only f. Diod. Sic. xx. 88. (ἀολεμβ, ver. 43.) v here only. Josh. viii. 22. w see ch. xxiii. 24 reff. x ch. x. 47 reff. constr., here only. Mic. ii. 4. Xen. Cyr. ii. 4. 23. Polyb. ii. 8. 8. y Rom. ix. 10. 1 Pet. iv. 3 only t. 2 Macc. xv. 6 only.

40. rec αρτεμοια, with L 13 rel: txt ABCH<sup>2</sup>N a b<sup>2</sup> c d f g l m<sup>2</sup> p.  
41. rec επωκειλαν, with B<sup>2</sup>H<sup>2</sup>(εποκιλαν) L rel 36: txt AB<sup>2</sup>CN p 13. 40. for πωρα, πρωτη Α. εμενεν ΑΗ<sup>2</sup> c h vulg: txt BCLN 13 rel copt Chr Thl Ec. διελυετο L m 137 lect-12: ελυτο N. απο N<sup>1</sup> K. om των κυματων (possibly because the transcriber's eye passed from των to των in ver 42) ABN<sup>1</sup>: ins CH<sup>2</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> 13. 36 rel Chr: a vi maris vulg: a fluctibus maris aeth.  
42. om δε C<sup>1</sup>. ins ινα βεφ μητις N<sup>3</sup>. εκκολυβησας(sic) N: εγκολυμβ. g. rec διαφυγοι (grammatical emendation, see note), with k m: txt ABCH<sup>2</sup>LN p 13 rel 36. 137 Chr Thl.  
43. τον παυλον βεφ διασωσαι A 13. 68. 8-pe. for βουληματος, βηματος N<sup>1</sup>: βουλεματος a f. for τε, δε C c p 13. 40. 137 syr copt.

the largest sail of the Venetian ships at the time was the foresail. The French 'artimon,' even now in use, means the sail at the stern (mizen). But this is no clue to the ancient meaning, any more than is our word *mizen* to the meaning of the French *misaine*, which is the foresail. The usual technical name of the foresail was δόλων, that of the mizen, ἐπίδρομος. See on the whole question, Smith's Dissertation on the Ships of the Ancients, appended to his Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul. τῆ πνεούσῃ] seil. αὔρα. Dat. commodi;—for the wind (to fill);—or (according to Meyer and De Wette) of direction,—to the wind. (4) They made for the beach. The expression, κατέχειν [ναῦν or νηῒ] εἰς . . . for "to steer to land," is not uncommon in the classics: cf. examples in Wetst. It seems to get this meaning by a pregnant construction, "to keep the ship [or, to keep one's course in the ship] in hand [and direct it] towards . . ."

41. τόπον διθάλασσον.] At the west end of St. Paul's Bay is an island, Selmoon or Salmonetta, which they could not have known to be such from their place of anchorage. This island is separated from the mainland by a channel of about 100 yards wide, communicating with the outer sea. Just within this island, in all probability, was the place where the ship struck, in a place where two seas met. ἐπέκειλαν] ἐπιπέλλειν is used by Homer

(ref.) in the sense of 'adpellere navem.' Its commoner use is intransitive: see Hom. ib. ver. 138, and Apollon. Rhod. ii. 352, 382; iii. 575. In Od. ε. 114, it is said of the ship itself, ἠπέιρω ἐπέκελσε. The ἐποκέλλειν of the rec. is used several times by Thucydides, and has the same twofold usage: cf. Thucyd. iii. 12; iv. 28; viii. 102: they ran the ship a-ground. "The circumstance which follows, would, but for the peculiar nature of the bottom of St. Paul's Bay, be difficult to account for. The rocks of Malta disintegrate into very minute particles of sand and clay, which when acted on by the currents, or by surface agitation, form a deposit of tenacious clay: but in still water, where these causes do not act, mud is found; but it is only in the creeks where there are no currents, and at such a depth as to be undisturbed by the waves, that mud occurs. . . . A ship therefore, impelled by the force of the gale into a creek with a bottom such as that laid down in the chart, would strike a bottom of mud, graduating into tenacious clay, into which the fore part would fix itself and be held fast, while the stern was exposed to the force of the waves," Smith, p. 103.

42.] ἵνα gives not only the purpose, but the substance of the βουλή. Their counsel was,—to kill, &c.: this it was, and to this it tended. διαφύγοι has probably been a correction to suit ἐγένετο. But the sub-

stance of the βουλή. Their counsel was,—to kill, &c.: this it was, and to this it tended. διαφύγοι has probably been a correction to suit ἐγένετο. But the sub-

δυναμένους <sup>z</sup> κολουμβᾶν <sup>a</sup> ἀπορρίψαντας πρώτους ἐπὶ <sup>z</sup> here only t. Isa. xxv. 11. Symm. (βῆθηρα, John v. 2.)  
 τὴν γῆν <sup>b</sup> ἐξίεναι, <sup>44</sup> καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς <sup>c</sup> οὐς μὲν ἐπὶ <sup>a</sup> and constr., here only. Lucian. Ver. Hist. i. 50. ἀπορρίψαν-  
<sup>d</sup> σανίσιν <sup>c</sup> οὐς δὲ ἐπὶ τινων τῶν <sup>e</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου. <sup>a</sup> = and constr., here only. Lucian. Ver. Hist. i. 50. ἀπορρίψαν-  
 καὶ οὕτως <sup>f</sup> ἐγένετο πάντα <sup>w</sup> διασωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. <sup>a</sup> = and constr., here only. Lucian. Ver. Hist. i. 50. ἀπορρίψαν-  
 XXVIII. <sup>1</sup> Καὶ <sup>w</sup> διασωθέντες τότε <sup>g</sup> ἐπέγνωμεν ὅτι <sup>a</sup> = and constr., here only. Lucian. Ver. Hist. i. 50. ἀπορρίψαν-  
 Μελίτη ἡ νῆσος καλεῖται. <sup>2</sup> οἳ τε <sup>h</sup> βάρβαροι <sup>i</sup> παρεῖχαν <sup>a</sup> = and constr., here only. Lucian. Ver. Hist. i. 50. ἀπορρίψαν-  
 οὐ τὴν <sup>k</sup> τυχοῦσαν <sup>l</sup> φιλανθρωπίαν ἡμῖν <sup>m</sup> ἄφαντες γὰρ <sup>b</sup> ch. xiii. 42  
<sup>n</sup> πυρᾶν <sup>o</sup> προσελάβοντο πάντας ἡμᾶς διὰ τὸν <sup>p</sup> ὑέτον <sup>c</sup> l Cor. xi. 21  
 τὸν <sup>q</sup> ἐφεστῶτα καὶ διὰ τὸ <sup>r</sup> ψυχός. <sup>3</sup> <sup>s</sup> Συστράβαντος δὲ <sup>d</sup> here only. 4 Kings xii. 9  
 A.) Cant. viii. 9. Ezek. xxvii. 5 only. e see ch. xii. 1. xv. 5. f constr. ch. iv. 5  
 refl. g constr., Luke vii. 37. ch. xix. 31. xxii. 29. Ezek. xvi. 62. see ch. xxvii. 39. h here  
 bis, Rom. i. 14. 1 Cor. xiv. 11 (bis). Col. iii. 11 only. Ezek. xxi. 31. i = ch. xvi. 16 refl. xxii.  
 2. 1 Tim. vi. 17. k = ch. xix. 11 refl. l Tit. iii. 4 only t. 2 Macc. vi. 22. (-or,  
 ch. xxvii. 3.) m = Luke viii. 16. xi. 33. xv. 8 [xxii. 55 v. r.] only. Judith xiii. 13. n here  
 bis only t. Judith vii. 5 al. o = Rom. xiv. 1, 3. xv. 7. Philem. 17. Ps. xxvi. 10. lxxii. 24.  
 p ch. xiv. 17 refl. q = here only. ὁ ἐφεστῶς ἑφόρος, Polyb. xviii. 3. 7. see 2 Tim. iv. 6.  
 r John xviii. 18. 2 Cor. xi. 27 only. Gen. vii. 22. s here (Matt. xvii. 22 v. r.) only. Judg. xi. 3  
 vat. 2 Macc. xiv. 30. (συστροφή, ch. xix. 40.)

εκκολουμβαν Β. απορριψαντας CN. της γης N<sup>1</sup> c.  
 CHAR. XXVIII. 1. aft διασωσαντες ins oi περι (τον) παυλον εκ του πλοος (beginning of  
 an ecclesiastical portion) C<sup>3</sup>-marg L b g k m o Thl-sif: τον is omd by C<sup>1</sup>: alii aliter:  
 oi περι τ. π. βαρβαροι l-marg. rec επεγνωσαν (corr'n to suit ch xxvii. 39 ?), with  
 C<sup>3</sup>-marg H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 Chr: txt ABCN c<sup>1</sup> p 13. 137 vulg syr' copt ath.  
 2. rec δε (altern of characteristic τε), with H<sup>1</sup>LN rel 36 copt Chr: txt ABC c p  
 13. 40 syr' ath Thl-sif. [παρειχαν, so ABN] rec αναφαντες (corr'n to more  
 precise word), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 Chr<sub>3</sub> Thl Ec: txt ABCN p 13. 40. προσαναλαμ-  
 βανον N<sup>1</sup> c. om παντας A copt ath Chr-ms: ημας bef παντας 13 lect-12 vss: om  
 ημας 40. υφεστωτα L 13. om 2nd δια N<sup>1</sup>.

junctive after the past is merely a mixture of construction of the historic past with the historic present, and is used where the scene is intended to be vividly set before the reader.

43.] ἀπορρίψαντας is reflective, sc. ἐαυτοῖς. 44. τοὺς λοιποὺς] scil. ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐξίεναι.

τινων τῶν ἀπὸ τ. π.] probably, as E. V., broken pieces of the ship:—some of the parts of the ship: the σανίδες being whole planks, perhaps of the decks.

διασωθ. ἐπὶ] may be = διασ. κ. ἀφικέσθαι ἐπὶ, —a constructio pragnans, but this need not be, as διασωθῆναι is to get safe through, and ἐπὶ is simply the direction in which the act is carried out.

XXVIII. 1. Μελίτη] The whole course of the narrative has gone to shew that this can be no other than MALTA. The idea that it is not MALTA, but Meleda, an island off the Illyrian coast in the Gulf of Venice, seems to be first found in Constantine Porphyrogenitus, de Adminiculis Imperii, p. 36—νῆσος μεγάλη τὰ Μέλετα ἦτοι τὸ Μαλοζέαιτα, ἦν ἐν ταῖς πράξεσι τ. ἀποστ. ὁ ἄγιος Λουκᾶς μέμνηται, Μελίτην ταύτην προσαγορεύων. It has been adopted by our own countrymen, Bryant and Dr. Falconer, and abroad by Giorgi, Rhoer, and more recently Paulus. It rests principally on three mistakes:—1. the meaning of the

name Adria (see above on ch. xxvii. 27),—2. the fancy that there are no poisonous serpents in Malta (ver. 3),—3. the notion that the Maltese would not have been called βάρβαροι. The idea itself, when compared with the facts, is preposterous enough. Its supporters are obliged to place Fair Havens on the north side of Crete,—and to suppose the wind to have been the hot Scirocco (compare ver. 2). Further notices of this question, and of the state of Malta at the time, will be found in the notes on the following verses. Observe, their previous state of ignorance of the island is expressed by the imperf. ἐπεγίνωσκον;—the act of recognition by the aor. ἐπέγνωμεν.

2. βάρβαροι.] A term implying very much what our word natives does, when speaking of any little-known or new place. They were not Greek colonists, therefore they were barbarians (Rom. i. 14). If it be necessary strictly to vindicate the term, the two following citations will do so:—ἔστι δὲ ἡ νῆσος αὕτη (Malta) Φοινίκων ἄποικος, Diod. Sic. v. 12.—ἐν δὲ Σικελίᾳ ἔθνη βάρβαρα τὰδε ἔστίιν, Ἐδυνοί, Σικανοί, Σικελοί, Φοίνικες, Τρῶες, Scylax, Periplus, p. 4. προσελάβ.] received us, not to their fire (Meyer), but as in refl. ὑέτόν.] Post ingentes ventos solent imbres sequi. Grot. τὸν ἐφεστ.] not, which

t here only.  
 = Job xxx.  
 7. Isa. xl.  
 21.  
 u = Luke ii. 13.  
 John xxi. 6.  
 v Matt. iii. 7 1 L.  
 xii. 31. xxiii.  
 33 only.  
 Isa. lix. 5 Aq.  
 w = Matt. xiii.  
 1. Luke ix.  
 5 al. Sir.  
 xlviii. 3.  
 x here only.  
 Job vi. 17.  
 (μαίνεσθαι,  
 Mark xiv. 54.)

τοῦ Παύλου φρυγάνων τι πλῆθος καὶ ἐπιθόντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν ἔχιδνα ἄπο τῆς ἑξομης διεξελθοῦσα καθῆψεν τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. ὡς δὲ εἶδον οἱ βάρβαροι κρεμιάμενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἔλεγον Πάντως φονεύς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, ὃν διασωθέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ δίκη ζῆν οὐκ εἴασεν. ὁ μὲν οὖν ἀποτινάξας τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ ἔπαθεν

ABCLN  
 a b c d f  
 g h k l  
 m o p 13

y here only. Job xx. 25. z here only t. trans., Polyb. viii. 8. 3, τὰς πρώρας  
 τὸν ὄργανον εἰς ἀκίνητον καθῆψτε. So Xen. Cyneg. vi. 9. a ch. v. 30 reff. 1 Macc. i. 61. b ch.  
 xxi. 22 reff. c ch. vii. 52 reff. d see ch. xxiii. 24 reff. e = here (2 Thess. i. 9. Jude  
 7) only. Demoth. 422, 11; 722, 25. f Luke ix. 5 only. Judg. xvi. 20 F. 1 Kings x. 2. Lam. ii. 7  
 only. (-αγμα, Isa. i. 31, Symm.)

- 3. φρυγανων (but s marked for erasure) N<sup>1</sup>. rec om τι (as unnecessary), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 syr Chr : ins ABCN(perhaps prima manu : in small letters) 13. 40 vulg(not am) Thl-fin, τε p. επιθεντες(sic) N. rec (for απο) εκ (see note), with rel Chr Thl-sif Cc : txt ABCHFLN b c k o p 13. 36. 40. 137 Thl-fin, a calore vulg. rec εξελθουσα (corrū, the compound διεξ, not being elsew found in N T, and its force not being seen, vide note), with BCN p 13. 36 rel Chr-comm Thl-fin Cc : txt AHFL a d f g k l o Thl-sif. καθηψατο C b h o 36. 40. 137 Chr Phot Niceph.
- 4. εἶδαν B. rec ελεγον bef προς αλληλους (corrū of order for perspicuity), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel eopt Chr Cc : om προς αλληλους Syr : txt ABCN c m p 13. 40. 137 vulg syr Thl. om 2nd της N<sup>1</sup>.
- 5. αποτιναξμενος (corrū from ch xiii. 51, xviii. 6? so De W.) AHFL p rel 13. 36. 40. 137 Chr Thl-fin : txt BN a c f m Thl-sif Cc. for κακον, πονηρον c : om N<sup>1</sup>.

came on suddenly' (Meyer), but which was on us:—another instance of overlooking the present sense of ἔστηκα. ψυχοσ] This is decisive against the Scirocco, which is a hot and sultry wind even so late as the month of November, and moreover (Smith, p. 109) seldom lasts more than three days. 3. συστρέφαντος] “vinci officium faciebat submisae, aliis quoque inserviens.” Bengel. φρυγάνων] From the circumstance of the concealed viper, these were probably heaps of neglected wood gathered in the forest. ἐπιθόντος κ.τ.λ.] The difficulty here is, that there are now no venomous serpents in Malta. But as Mr. Smith observes, “no person who has studied the changes which the operations of man have produced on the animals of any country, will be surprised that a particular species of reptiles should have disappeared from Malta. My friend, the Rev. Mr. Landsborough, in his interesting excursions in Arran, has repeatedly noticed the gradual disappearance of the viper from the island since it has become more frequented. Perhaps there is nowhere a surface of equal extent in so artificial a state as that of Malta is at the present day,—and nowhere has the aboriginal forest been more completely cleared. We need not therefore be surprised that, with the disappearance of the woods, the noxious reptiles which infested them should also have disappeared.” pp. 111, 112. The reading ἐκ τ. θέρμ. has been an explanation of ἀπό, which here

signifies from locally, not ‘on account of.’ To suppose the converse (“the ἀπό was adopted by those who thought the sense was ‘on account of the fire,’” Dr. Bloomf.),— is simply absurd; for 1) no man ever could suppose the sense of ἐκ in such a connexion to be this: and 2) even if any one did, he would not have substituted another ambiguous preposition, ἀπό. Paul had placed the faggot on the fire, and was settling or arranging it in its place, when the viper glided out of the heat and fixed on his hand. διεξελθ. gives the more precise sense, and is a less usual word than ἐξελθ. The serpent glided out through the sticks. καθῆψεν] attached itself: a usage unexampled in earlier Greek. The narrative leaves no doubt that the bite did veritably take place. 4.] The natives, who were sure to know, here positively declared it to have been a venomous serpent. I make these remarks to guard against the disingenuous shifts of rationalists and semi-rationalists, who will have us believe either that the viper did not bite, or that if it did, it was not venomous. πάντως φον. ἔστ.] ‘vincula vidēbant,’ Beng. The idea of his being a murderer is not to be accounted for (as Elsner, Wolf, Kuin.) by the member which was bitten (for this would fit any crime which the hand could commit),—nor by supposing (Heinsius) the bite of a serpent to have been the Maltese punishment for murder; it is accounted for by the obviousness of the crime as belonging to

οὐδὲν κακόν. <sup>6</sup> οἱ δὲ <sup>g</sup> προσεδόκων αὐτὸν <sup>h</sup> μέλλειν <sup>g</sup> ch. iii. 5 reff. <sup>h</sup> = ch. xxi. 27  
<sup>i</sup> πίμπρασθαι <sup>η</sup> <sup>k</sup> καταπίπτειν <sup>l</sup> ἄφνω νεκρόν. <sup>m</sup> ἐπὶ <sup>m</sup> πολὺν <sup>i</sup> here only†.  
<sup>δὲ</sup> αὐτῶν <sup>n</sup> προσδοκόντων καὶ <sup>o</sup> θεωρούντων μηδὲν <sup>p</sup> ἄτοπον <sup>εὐθὺς ὁμοίαι</sup>  
<sup>εἰς</sup> αὐτὸν γινόμενον, <sup>q</sup> μεταβαλλόμενοι ἔλεγον αὐτὸν εἶναι <sup>και πίμ-</sup>  
<sup>θεόν.</sup> <sup>7</sup> Ἐν δὲ <sup>r</sup> τοῖς <sup>r</sup> περὶ τὸν τόπον ἐκείνον <sup>s</sup> ὑπῆρχεν <sup>k</sup> Luke viii. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> χωρία τῶν <sup>u</sup> πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου, ὀνόματι Ποπλίῳ, ὃς <sup>ch. xxvi. 11</sup>  
<sup>only. Ps.</sup>  
<sup>xvi. 26 only. Josh. x. 9. m here only. (see ch. xx. 9, 11.) 2 Kings iii. 1. μῖσος οὐκ ἐπὶ</sup>  
<sup>πολὺ ἀντέχει, Thuc. ii. 61. n absol., ch. xxvii. 33 reff. o w. particip., ch. xviii. 16.</sup>  
<sup>p Luke xxiii. 41, ch. xxv. 5. 2 Thess. ii. 2 only. Job iv. 8. q here only. Josh. viii. 21. Jos. B. J.</sup>  
<sup>v. 9. 3, καλὸν πρὸ ἀνηκέστου συμφορῶν μεταβαλλέσθαι: and freq. act. inter., Job x. 8. 2 Macc. vi.</sup>  
<sup>29 vat. F. (not A.) r = here only. ἤρατο ταπεινοῦσθαι τὴν περὶ τὰς Θήβας, Diod. Sic. i.</sup>  
<sup>50. see ch. xiii. 13. s ch. iii. 6 reff. t ch. i. 18 reff. u and constr., ch.</sup>  
<sup>xiii. 50 reff.</sup>

6. προσεδοκουν H<sup>r</sup>L 13. 40 Thl-sif. πιπρασθαι A o<sup>1</sup> 1. 3. 4. 68 Ec-ed : πεπρασθαι  
 lect-12 : επιπιρασθαι 27. 29 : επιπιρασθαι N<sup>1</sup> 40. 66<sup>2</sup>. 98-marg 105. προσ-  
 δοκουντων A : -κωντων L f k p. θεωρωντων N<sup>1</sup> : θεωρησαντων c : θεωμενων l.  
 μηθεν B. rec μεταβαλλομενοι, with H<sup>r</sup>L N 13 rel : txt AB b c p 40. ελεγων B.  
 rec θεον hef αυτον ειναι, with H<sup>r</sup>L rel Chr Ec : ειναι αυτον θεον A : αυτον θεον  
 ειναι a c k m 13 Thl-sif : txt BN p vulg Thl-fin.

the most notorious delinquents, and the aptness of the assumed punishment,—death for death. ἡ δίκη] Justice, or Nemesis.

What the Phœnician islanders called her, does not appear; but the *idea* is common to all religions.

5.] “Luke does not so much as hint, that any divine intervention took place.” De Wette. True enough: but why? Because Luke believed that the very dullest of his readers would understand it without any such hint. According to these rationalists, a fortunate concurrence of accidents must have happened to the Apostles, totally unprecedented in history or probability. Besides, did not the natives themselves in this case testify to the fact? None were so well qualified to judge of the virulence of the serpent,—none so capable of knowing that the hanging on Paul’s hand implied the communication of the venom:—yet they change him from a murderer into a god, on seeing what took place. Need we further evidence, that the divine power which they mistakenly attributed to Paul himself, was really exerted on his behalf, by Him who had said ὄφεις ἀροῦσιν? See below on ver. 8. The fact that St. Luke understood what the natives said, is adduced by Dr. Wordsw. as another proof (see his and my note on ch. xiv. 11) that the Apostles and Evangelists commonly understood unknown tongues. But such an inference here has absolutely nothing to rest on. Are we to suppose that these βάρβαροι had no means of intercourse with Greek sailors? 6.] Both these, the inflammation of the body, and the falling down dead suddenly, are recorded as results of the bite of the African serpents. Mr. Humphry quotes from Lucan, ix. 790,

‘Nasidium Marsi cultorem torridus agri Percussit Prester (*an African serpent named from this very verb πίμπρασθαι*): illi rubor igneus ora Succendit, tenditque cutem, percute figura:’ and, of the bite of the asp, ix. 815: ‘At tibi, Leve miser, fixus præcordia pressit Niliaca serpente cruor: nulloque dolore Testatus morsus, subita caligine mortem Accipis, et somno Stygiæ descendis ad umbras.’ **προσδοκόντων**] not, as E. V., ‘when they had looked,’—but when they were long looking.

**μεταβαλλ.**] There is no need to supply τ. γνώμην, though it is sometimes expressed:—so οἱ πλείστοι τῶν ἀνθρώπων μεταβάλλονται πρὸς τὰ παρόντα, κ. ταῖς τύχαις εἰκουσι, Lysias, pro Niciæ fratre (Wetst.): μεταβάλλεσθαι δοκεῖ καὶ οὐδὲν ἔχειν πιστὸν ἢ πόλις, Demosth. pro Megalop. (id.),—in neither of which places can τ. γνώμην well be understood.

**θεόν**] “Comparabant vel Herculi qui in ulnis adhuc jacens angues superavit: vel Æsculapio, qui cum serpente pingitur.” Wetst. and so also Grot. But so much as this can hardly be inferred: nor are we sure of the theogony of these Phœnician barbarians. 7.] πρώτος Μελιταίων

was probably an official title: the more so, as Publius can hardly have borne the appellation from his *estates*, during his father’s lifetime. Two inscriptions have been found in Malta, at Citta Vecchia, which seem to establish this view: a Greek one, containing the words α(υλος) κ(αστρι)κιος κυρ. προυδινς ιππευς ρωμ πρωτος μελιταιων και πατρων αρχης και αμφιπολευς α σ (Αὐγούστῳ σεβαστῷ) θεω . . . ., and a Latin one, with the same title, ‘Mel. primus.’ If so (and his Roman name further confirms it),

v Heb. xi. 17  
only f.  
2 Macc. vi.  
19, viii. 33  
only.

v Here only f.  
2 Macc. iii. 9.  
Xen. Cyr. v.  
5, 32.  
(-φάρν,  
1 Pet. iii. 8  
rec. -φορ-  
νείν 2 Macc.  
ii. 25.)  
x ch. x. 23 reff.  
y constr., ch.  
iv. 5 reff.  
z Matt. viii.  
15 f. John  
ix. 52 only.  
Deut. xxviii.  
22 only. (-όσειν, Matt. viii. 14.)  
al. Job iii. 24. see 2 Cor. v. 14 reff. (-οχή. 2 Cor. ii. 4.)  
d w πρόσ, ch. xi. 3 reff. e absol., ch. x. 9 reff. f ch. viii. 17 reff. g = Matt. viii. 17.  
Luke v. 15 al. fr. 2 Macc. ix. 21, 22. h ch. viii. 7 reff. i = Rom. xiii. 7 (see note). k ch.  
xiii. 13 reff. l = here only. Xen. Cyr. viii. 2, 4. m Luke xv. 32. xix. 42. 2 Pet. i. 3. n ch.  
xx. 34 reff. o ch. xxvii. 12 reff.

v ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς ἡμέρας τρεῖς <sup>w</sup> φιλοφρόνως <sup>x</sup> ἐξέτισεν.  
δ y ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου <sup>z</sup> πυρετοῖς καὶ  
a δυσεντερίῳ b συνεχόμενον c κατακεισθαι πρὸς ὃν ὁ  
Παῦλος d εἰσελθὼν, καὶ e προσευξάμενος, f ἐπιθεῖς τὰς  
χειρας αὐτῷ, iάσατο αὐτον. ἰ τούτου δὲ γενομένου καὶ  
οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ ἐν τῇ νήσῳ ἔχοντες <sup>κ</sup> ἀσθενείας προσήρχοντο  
καὶ <sup>h</sup> ἐθεραπεύοντο, <sup>10</sup> οὐ καὶ πολλαῖς <sup>i</sup> τιμαῖς ἐτίμησαν  
ἡμᾶς, καὶ <sup>k</sup> ἀναγομένοις <sup>l</sup> ἐπέθεντο <sup>m</sup> τὰ <sup>n</sup> πρὸς τὰς <sup>n</sup> χρείας.  
11 Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας <sup>k</sup> ἀνήχθημεν ἐν πλοίῳ <sup>o</sup> παρα-

I xxviii.  
8...  
ABILS  
a b c d f  
g h k l  
m o p 13

7. rec τρεις bef ημερας, with AH<sup>1</sup>L<sup>8</sup> p (13) rel 36 Chr Thl Ec: om a 69: txt B c k m 40. 137.

8. rec δυσεντερία, with p rel 36 Chr: -τεριοις 13: -αις 25. 40: txt ABH<sup>1</sup>L<sup>8</sup> m.

9. rec for δε, ουν (seemingly more natural copula), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 Syr Thl Ec: txt ABIN e g k p 13. 40. 137 syr copt Chr. aft γενομ. ins υγιους H<sup>1</sup>. om και B.

rec εχοντες ασθενειας bef εν τη νησω, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 syr Chr: txt ABIN k m p 13. 40 vulg Syr copt Thl-fin. προηρχον B.

10. for τα, τας A 137: om N<sup>1</sup>. rec την χρειαν (Meyer thinks τας χρειας a gloss for τα προς την χρειαν.—De W., that the plur has crept in from ch xx. 31. But Bornemann rightly objects (1) that the τας preceding in A 137 shows the transcriber's eye to have passed on to τας of τας χρειας in earlier copies, (2) that the use of the plur is much rarer than of the singular: see also note), with H<sup>1</sup>L p rel 36 Chr: txt ABIN 13. 40. 137 vulg syr.

11. ηχθημεν H<sup>1</sup> a b<sup>1</sup> k l m o.

Publius was *legatus of the Prætor of Sicily*, to whose province Malta belonged; see Cic. in Ver. ii. 4. 18. ἡμᾶς] Hardly perhaps more than Paul and his companions, and, it may be, Julius. At ver. 10, a special reason had occurred for his honouring Paul and his company: at present, his hospitality must have been prompted by the courtesy of Julius, who could hardly fail himself to be included in it. The three days were probably till they could find a suitable lodging.

8. πυρετοῖς] Hippocrates also uses the plural. It probably indicates the recurrence of fever fits. δυσεντερίῳ] δυσεντερία, Ἄρτικῶς -ριον, Ἑλληνας. Mæris;—dysentery. Dr. Falconer makes this an argument against 'Melita Africana' being meant. "Such a place, dry and rocky, and remarkably healthy, was not likely to produce a disease which is almost peculiar to moist situations." But Mr. Smith answers, that the changed circumstances of the island might produce this change also: and besides, that he is informed by a physician of Valetta, that the disease is by no means uncommon in Malta.

ἐπιθεῖς τ.

χειρας αὐτῷ] It is remarkable, that so soon after the 'taking up of serpents,' we should read of Paul having 'laid his hands on the sick and they recovered.'

10. τιμαῖς] The ordinary interpretation of this as *rewards, gifts*, may be right, but is not necessary. In all the passages quoted to support it, Sir. xxxviii. 1, Cicero, ad Diversos, xvi. 9 ('Curio misi ut medico honos haberetur'), the expression *τιμῆ* is general, and the context renders an inference probable as to what sort of *τιμῆ* is meant. See especially 1 Tim. v. 3, 17 and notes. Here there is no such unavoidable indication, whereas the other meaning is rendered probable by the form of the sentence, which opposes to these *τιμαί*, bestowed on them during their whole stay, τὰ πρὸς τ. χρείας, with which they were loaded at their departure. Render it therefore honoured us with many honours (or 'distinctions,' or 'attentions'). τὴν χρεῖαν has perhaps been an alteration after St. Paul's ἀπαξ κ. δις εἰς τὴν χρεῖαν μοι ἐπέμψατε, Phil. iv. 16. 11.] They probably set sail (see on ch. xxvii. 9) not

κεχειμακότι ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, Ἀλεξανδρίῳ, ἡ παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροις. <sup>12</sup> καὶ ἡ καταχθίντες εἰς Συρακούσας ἔπι-  
 εμείναμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς. <sup>13</sup> ὅθεν ἡ περιελθόντες ἡ κατηντή-  
 σαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον καὶ μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἡ ἐπιγενομένου  
 νότου ἡ δευτεραῖοι ἡλθομεν εἰς Ποτιόλους, <sup>14</sup> οὗ εὐρόντες  
 ἀδελφούς ἡ παρεκλήθημεν παρ' αὐτοῖς ἡ ἐπεμῖναι ἡμέρας  
 ἑπτὰ καὶ ἡ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἡλθαμεν. <sup>15</sup> κακεῖθεν  
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἡκούσαντες ἡ τὰ ἡ περὶ ἡμῶν ἡλθαν εἰς

p here only +.  
 3 Maec. ii. 29.  
 see note.  
 q = ch. xxvii.  
 3 (xxiii. 15  
 reff.).  
 r ch. x. 49 reff.  
 s ch. xiii. 13.  
 t Tim. v. 13.  
 Heb. xi. 37  
 only. Job i.  
 7.  
 t ch. xvi. 1 reff.  
 u here only +.  
 Ep. Jer. 47  
 only, but not  
 =, πει-  
 ματος ἐπι-  
 γενομένου.

Thacyd. iv. 30.  
 Xen. Cyr. v. 2, 2, beg.  
 z ch. xxiv. 10 reff.

v ch. xxvii. 13 reff.  
 x constr., ch. xiii. 42, but pass. here only.

w here only. see John xi. 39.

1 Kings ix. 20.  
 y = Rom. v. 12 reff.

12. ημεραις τρισιν B.

13. περιελοντες BN<sup>1</sup>.

12. rec (for παρ) επ̄, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel Chr Thl-sif (Ec: txt ABIN d m<sup>1</sup> p 13. 36. 40 Thl-  
 fin. επιμειναντες H<sup>1</sup> c 137 Thl: επιμεινα (sic) A. rec ηλθομεν, with H<sup>1</sup>I p rel  
 36: εισηλθομεν L: txt ABN.—ηλθ. bef eis (την) ρωμην AI p 13. 40 vulg arm.—om την  
 AI a b c h o 13. 40. 137 Thl-fin.

15. om oi B 96.

rec εξηλθον, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 syrr æth-pl Chr: txt ABIN p 40

earlier than the sixth of the ides of March (i. e. Mar. 10).

παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροις] with the sign (of) the Dioscuri, as ὀνόματι Ποπλίω, ver. 7; not, 'with the Dioscuri as a sign.' So in the inscription found by the Rev. G. Brown at Lutro (Phœnice) in Crete, given at length in the excursus at the end of the prolegg. to Aets, we have "gubernator navis parasemo Iso-pharia." The ancient ships carried at their prow a painted or carved representation of the sign which furnished their name, and at the stern a similar one of their tutelary deity. Sometimes these were one and the same, as appears to have been the case with this ship. Cyril, in Cat., says, ἔθος αἰεὶ πως ἐν ταῖς Ἀλεξανδρέον μάλιστα ναύσι πρὸς γε τῇ πρώρῃ δεξιὰ τε καὶ εἰς εὐώνυμα γραφὰς εἶναι τοιαύτας. See Virg. Æn. x. 209; Ovid, Trist. i. 9. 1; Pers. Sat. vi. 30. Castor and Pollux, sons of Jupiter and Leda, were considered the tutelary deities of sailors. See Hor. Od. i. 3. 2; 12. 28. 12.] Syracuse is about eighty miles, a day's sail, from Malta.

13.] περιελθόντες apparently denotes the roundabout course of a vessel tacking with an adverse wind. That the wind was not favourable, follows from ἐπιγενομένου below. Mr. Lewin's account is, "as the wind was westerly, and they were under shelter of the high mountainous range of Etna on their left, they were obliged to stand out to sea in order to fill their sails, and so came to Rhegium by a circuitous sweep." And he cites a case of a passage from Syracuse to Rhegium, in which a similar circuit was taken for a similar reason, p. 736. The day at Rhegium, as perhaps the three at Syracuse before, was spent probably in waiting for the wind.

ἐπιγ. νότ.] the South wind having

sprung up,—succeeded the one which blew before.

δευτεραῖοι] viz. after leaving Rhegium: a distance of about 180 nautical miles.

Ποτιόλους] Puteoli (anciently Dicæarchia, Strab. v. 4, now Puzzuoli) was the most sheltered part of the bay of Naples. It was the principal port of Southern Italy, and, in particular, formed the great emporium for the Alexandrian wheat ships. Strabo, xvii. 1. Seneca (Ep. 77) gives a graphic account (cited by Smith, p. 117) of the arrival of the Alexandrine fleet at Puteoli: "Subito nobis hodie Alexandrinæ naves apparuerunt, quæ præmitti solent et nuntiare securarum classis adventum; tabellarias vocant. Gratus illarum adspectus Campaniæ est. Omnis in pilis Puteolorum turba constitit, et ex ipso genere velorum, Alexandrinas quamvis in magna turba navium intelligit, solis enim licet supparum (the topsail) intendere quod in alto omnes habent naves. Nulla enim res æque adjuvat cursum, quam summa pars veli; illinc maxime navis urgetur. Itaque quoties ventus increbuit majorque est quam expedit, antenna submittitur, minus habet virium flatus ex humili: cum intrare capreas et promontorium ex quo 'Alta procellos speculari vertice Pallas,' cæteræ velo jubentur esse contentæ, supparum Alexandrinarum insigne est."

14.] These Christians were perhaps Alexandrines, as the commerce was so considerable between the two places.

οὕτως] after this stay with them: implying that the request was complied with.

15.] The brethren at Rome had heard probably by special message sent by some of their fellow-voyagers. See a detailed account of the stages of the journey not here mentioned, in C. and H. ii., pp. 438 ff. τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν] the news con-

a (in N. T. al-  
ways sw. c.)  
Matt. xxv. 6.  
1 Thess. iv.  
17 only.  
1 Kings ix.  
14. (-τέν,  
Matt. xxviii.  
14.)  
b ch. xi. 5 reff.  
c Rom. i. 8 reff.  
d here only.  
e = ch. xxvii. 1 reff.  
f ch. xvi. 25, 27 reff.  
g here only.  
h = and c mstr., ch. xxvi. 1 reff.  
i James ii. 17 only.  
j Gen. xliii. 32. see Rom.  
xiv. 22.  
k = ch. xii. 4 reff.

<sup>a</sup> ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν <sup>b</sup> ἄχρι Ἀππίου Φόρου καὶ Τριῶν Τα- ABILN  
βερνῶν, οὓς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος <sup>c</sup> εὐχαριστήσας τῷ θεῷ <sup>d</sup> ἔλαβεν <sup>e</sup> ἄρσος. <sup>f</sup> ἔπετράπη τῷ  
16 Ὅτε δὲ εἰρήλθομεν εἰς Ῥώμην, \* <sup>h</sup> ἐπετράπη τῷ  
Παύλῳ μένειν <sup>i</sup> καθ' ἑαυτὸν σὺν τῷ <sup>k</sup> φυλάσσοντι

copt aeth. [-θαν, so BIN.] (13 def.) <sup>υ</sup>παντησιν N<sup>1</sup>: συναντησιν g. <sup>η</sup>μων I c  
d g k op 13. 36. 40 Thl-sif: υμιν N<sup>1</sup>. rec <sup>α</sup>κρις, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36: txt ABN p 13.  
aft <sup>α</sup>κρι, π was written by N<sup>1</sup>, but marked and erased.

16. rec ηλθομεν (the force of the compound not being regarded, with I, rel 36 vulg  
syr Chr Thl Ec: ηλθον H<sup>1</sup>: txt ABIN d m p 13. 40 Syr copt aeth. (-θαμεν A, but not  
BIN rel.) ins την βεφ ρωμην L N<sup>1</sup> (N<sup>2</sup> disappearing) c 137 lect-12 3-pe. \*rec aft  
ρωμην ins ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος \* παρέδωκε τοὺς <sup>f</sup> δεσμίους τῷ <sup>g</sup> στρατο-  
πεδάρχη (-ἀρχῳ H<sup>1</sup>L g<sup>1</sup> [k ?] l m), and τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ ἐπετράπη, with H<sup>1</sup>L  
rel 36 syr-w-ast Thl Ec: om ABIN p 40 vulg (Syr) arm Chr. (13 def, but has not space

cerning us, i. e. that we were coming.

Ἀππίου Φόρου κ. Τ. Ταβερνῶν]  
Luke writes as one of the travellers to  
Rome, who would come on Appii Forum  
(forty-three miles from Rome) first. It  
was on the Via Appia ("Censura clara eo  
anno (U.C. 442) Appii Claudii, et C. Plautii  
fuit: memoriae tamen felicioris ad posterum  
nomen Appii, quod viam munivit et aquam  
in urbem duxit, eaque unus perfecit."  
Liv. ix. 29), which leaving Rome by the  
Porta Capena, passed through the Pontine  
marshes, as far as Capua. Being not far  
from the coast (Strabo, v. 233), it was the  
resort of sailors ("Forum Appi disertum  
nautis, cauponibus atque malignis." Hor.  
Sat. i. 5. 3. It has been suggested to me,  
that these may have been sailors belonging  
to the canal boats, as Appii Forum is too  
far inland to have been resorted to by  
sailors from the coast), and an unpleasant  
halting-place for travellers, having, besides,  
'aqua deterrima' (ib. ver. 7). The

'Tres Tabernae' was a 'taberna deversoria,'  
or way-side inn, ten miles nearer Rome.  
Cicero mentions both in the letters to  
Atticus, ii. 10, "Ab Appii Foro hora  
quarta: dederam aliam paulo ante Tribus  
Tabernis."

The brethren were in two  
parties: some had come the longer, others  
the shorter distance, to meet the Apostle.  
We have in Jos. Antt. xvii. 12. 1, an ac-  
count of the pretended Alexander, on his  
way to Rome, landing at Dicearchia (Pu-  
teoli, see above), and it is added, *προσελ-  
θόντος εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην λόγου τοῦ περὶ  
αὐτοῦ, πᾶν τὸ τῆδε Ἰουδαίων πλῆθος  
Ἰπαντιάζοντες ἐξήσαν.* Suet. relates, on  
Caligula's return from Germany, "populi R.  
sexum, aetatem, ordinem omnem usque ad  
vicesimum lapidem effudisse se." Cal. c. 4.  
And Tacit. Ann. iii. 5, speaking of the  
honours paid by Augustus to the body of

Drusus, says, "ipsum quippe asperrimo  
hienis Ticinum usque progressum, neque  
abscedentem a corpore simul urbem intra-  
visse." <sup>θ</sup>άρσος] Both encouragement  
as to his *own arrival*, as a prisoner, in the  
vast metropolis,—in seeing such affection,  
to which he was of all men most sensible;

and encouragement as to his *great work* so  
long contemplated, and now about to com-  
mence in Rome,—in seeing so promising a  
beginning for him to build on. 16.]

[The omission of the words ὁ ἑκατ. . . . to  
στρατοπεδάρχη (-χη) may have been origi-  
nally caused by the transcriber's eye pass-  
ing from -αρχος to -αρχῳ, as in syr. ('per-  
misit centurio Paulo'): this done, the  
emendation of the text so as to construe by  
ejecting ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος was obvious.

It does not follow, *from the singular being  
used*, that there was *but one* praefectus prae-  
torio at this time, and *that one* Burrus;—  
though it may have been so. *The praefect*  
mentioned might be *one of the two* who  
preceded Burrus, or one of the two who  
followed him—so that no chronological  
datum is here contained (against Wieseler,  
who builds upon it: Chron. der Apostg.  
p. 86). He attempts to meet the above  
argument by accounting it improbable that  
the prisoners would be *consigned to either*  
of the praefects; this may have been so,—  
but they certainly would be delivered to  
*one, not to both*; and the fact might well  
be thus related. Luke is not so precise in  
Roman civil and military matters, as that  
he necessarily should in this case have  
written ἐν τῶν στρατοπεδάρχων. The

'praefectus praetorio' was the person offi-  
cially put in charge with the prisoners sent  
from the provinces: so Plin. Epp. x. 65,  
"Vinetus mitti ad praefectos praetorii mei  
debet." The praetorian camp was out-  
side the Porta Viminalis, where it had been

...xxviii. 17. I. ABLN<sup>m</sup> αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ. 17<sup>1</sup> ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς I constr., ch. iv. 5 reff. 21 reff. m midl., ch. x. n ch. xiii. 50 reff. a—ch. i. 6 reff. p = ch. xxvi. 9 reff. q ch. vi. 14 reff. r ch. xxii. 3 reff. s ch. xvi. 25, 27 reff. t ch. xxi. 11. Matt. xvii. 22 al. Job xvi. 12. u ch. iv. 9 reff. v = ch. xxvi. 32 reff. w ch. xiii. 28 reff. x ch. viii. 16 reff. y Luke xx. 27. ch. xiii. 45. Rom. x. 21. L. P., exc. John xix. 12. Hos. iv. 4. z = ch. xxvi. 15 reff. d ch. xxiv. 2 reff. h conl. w. con. k Luke xvii. 24 Mk.

αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ. 17<sup>1</sup> ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς I constr., ch. iv. 5 reff. 21 reff. m midl., ch. x. n ch. xiii. 50 reff. a—ch. i. 6 reff. p = ch. xxvi. 9 reff. q ch. vi. 14 reff. r ch. xxii. 3 reff. s ch. xvi. 25, 27 reff. t ch. xxi. 11. Matt. xvii. 22 al. Job xvi. 12. u ch. iv. 9 reff. v = ch. xxvi. 32 reff. w ch. xiii. 28 reff. x ch. viii. 16 reff. y Luke xx. 27. ch. xiii. 45. Rom. x. 21. L. P., exc. John xix. 12. Hos. iv. 4. z = ch. xxvi. 15 reff. d ch. xxiv. 2 reff. h conl. w. con. k Luke xvii. 24 Mk.

<sup>m</sup> συγκαλέσασθαι αὐτὸν τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, οὐδὲν ἑναντίον ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς ἔθουσιν τοῖς πατρώοις, δέσμιος ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων ἐδόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων, οἵτινες ἀνακρίναντές με ἐβούλοντο ἀπολύσαι διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί. 19<sup>y</sup> ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἠναγκάσθη ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ ὥς τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορεῖν διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλήσαι ἕνεκεν γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἄλυσιν ταύτην περικείμεαι. 21 οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπαν Ἡμεῖς οὔτε

11. Gal. ii. 3, 14. 1 Macc. ii. 25. a ch. xxv. 11 reff. c conlstr., ch. xxi. 13. xxiii. 17, 18. Luke vii. 40. xii. 50. Winer, § 44. 3. b = ch. xxi. 15 reff. e = here only. Xen. Cyr. i. 5, 7. ὑμᾶς παρεκάλεσα. f = ch. xvi. 40. Luke viii. 20 al. 4 Kings viii. 24. g ch. xiii. 43 only. Exod. iv. 16 P. Wisd. xiii. 17 only. h conl. w. con. i ch. xii. 6 reff. k Luke xvii. 24 Mk. of pers., 2 Cor. i. 6. Phil. i. 20. Ps. lxiv. 6. z = ch. xxvi. 15 reff. d ch. xxiv. 2 reff. h conl. w. con. k Luke xvii. 24 Mk.

enough for the addition.) for εαυτ., αυτον B. add εξω της παρεμβολης 137 demid syr-w-ast.

17. rec for αυτον, τον παυλον, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel Syr aeth : txt ABIN k p 13. 36. 40. 137 vulg syr copt Chr., δε aft συνηλθ. is written twice by N<sup>1</sup>. rec ανδρες αδελφοι bef εγω, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 Syr Chr : txt AB1(N) c p 13. 40. 137 vulg syr copt arm Thl-fin.—for εγω, λεγων N<sup>1</sup>(but corrd).

18. ins πολλα bef ανακριναντες c 137 syr-w-ast. ανακρινοντες N<sup>1</sup>. add με N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving).

19. aft ιουδαιων ins και επικραζοντων αιρε τον εχθρον ημων c 137 syr-w-ast. aft μου ins ου (but marked and erased) N<sup>1</sup>. rec κατηγορησαι, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 Chr : txt ABN p 13. 40. add αλλ ινα λυτρωσωμαι την ψυχην μου εκ θανατου c 137 syr-w-ast.

20. παρεκαλεσαν (but ν erased) N<sup>1</sup>. for προσλ., λαλησαι H<sup>1</sup>. ενεκεν A, so N, but i erased.

21. [ειπαν, so ABH<sup>1</sup>N p.] δεξαμεθα bef περι σου A 13 vulg aeth-pl Thl-fin : txt BH<sup>1</sup>LN p rel 36 syrr Chr Thl-sif Ec.—for περι, κατα N.

fixed and fortified by Sejanus : see Tacit. Ann. iv. 2.] ἐπετράπη τῷ Π.] This permission probably resulted from the letters of Festus, expressing that no crime was laid to the charge of Paul; perhaps also partly from the favour of Julius, and his report of the character and bearing of Paul on the journey. στρατιώτῃ] a Praetorian, to whom he was chained; see below, ver. 20; and note on ch. xxiv. 23. 17.] The banishment of Jews from Rome (ch. xviii. 2) had either tacitly or openly been abrogated some time before this. Priscilla and Aquila had returned when the Epistle to the Romans was written, Rom. xvi. 3. Paul was naturally anxious to set himself right with the Jews at Rome—to explain the cause of his being sent there, in case no message had been received by them concerning him from Judaea,—and to do away if possible with the unfavourable prejudice which such letters, if received, would have created respecting his character.

The fact of his sending for them, and their coming to him, seems to shew (as in the gloss on ver. 16 : see digest) that he was not imprisoned in the Praetorian camp, but was already in a private lodging.

18. ἐβούλ. ἀπολύσαι.] This may have been at ch. xxv. 8. The possibility of such a release is asserted by Agrippa, ch. xxvi. 32.

19.] ‘My appeal was a defensive and necessary step—not an offensive one, to complain of my nation.’ The inf. aor. of the rec. would point to some one definite charge : κατηγορεῖν means ‘to play the accuser against my nation in any thing’ indicating the habit. 20.] παρεκάλεσα is here in its primary meaning, I have called you to me.

διὰ ταύτ. τ. αἰτ., for the reason just stated : because I have no hostile feeling to my nation. Then ἕνεκεν γὰρ. . . adds another motive; for not only so, but I may well wish to see and speak with you, being a prisoner for the hope of Israel (see ch.

1 = here only. <sup>1</sup> γράμματα περὶ σοῦ ἔδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε ABLN<sup>x</sup>  
 (Luke xvii. 6, a b c d f  
 Gal. vi. 11.) 1 Macc. g h k l  
 v. 10. m o p 13  
 m absol., ch. xvii. 10 refl.  
 n = ch. xxii. 5. <sup>m</sup> παραγενόμενός τις τῶν <sup>n</sup> ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 deut. xv. 3. <sup>o</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν <sup>p</sup> ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 = ch. xv. 28 (ref.) only. <sup>q</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 p = Rom. xii. 3 al. 2 Macc. <sup>r</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 xiv. 26. <sup>s</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 q ch. v. 17 refl. <sup>t</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 r = ch. xiii. 38 refl. <sup>u</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 s ch. xvii. 30 refl. <sup>v</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 t ver. 10. <sup>w</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἑλά-  
 u = ch. xv. 2. Matt. xxviii. 6, constr., here only. Job xiv. 13. τοὺς φόβους τοῦ Ἰησοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, Aelian, Var.  
 Hist. xi. 9. v Philom. 22 only f. Aelian, Var. Hist. iii. 37. w ch. ii. 40 refl. x ch.  
 xi. 4 refl. y ch. viii. 26 refl. constr., ch. xiii. 11 refl. z ch. xix. 8 refl. a w. περι,  
 here only.

22. ακουσαι bef παρα σου LN b d o 40 aeth: om ακουσαι 13.—for παρα, περι H<sup>r</sup>.  
 rec εστιν bef ημιν, with H<sup>r</sup>L rel vulg spec syr copt Chr Thl-sif (Ec: txt ABN k m p 13.  
 40 Thl-fin.—υμν p.

23. \*rec ἦκον, with H<sup>r</sup>L rel Chr Thl Ec: ηλθον ABN k p 13. 36. 40. (ηλθαν A.)  
 διαμαρτυρούμενος p 36 Thl-fin: διαμαρτυραμένοι N<sup>1</sup>: -ραμένος N<sup>2</sup>: παρατειθεμε-  
 νος A. om 1st τε N<sup>1</sup>: και πειθων d. rec ins τα bef περι (as rec in ch viii. 12, and  
 txt in ch xix. 8), with L rel Chr Thl Ec: om ABH<sup>r</sup>N a c p 13. 36. 40. 137 vulg spec  
 syrr.

xxvi. 6, and notes). 21.] It may seem strange that they had received no tidings concerning him. But, as Meyer well remarks, (1) *before* his appeal, the Jews in Judæa had no definite reason to communicate with the Jews in Rome respecting him, having no expectation that Paul, then a prisoner in Judæa, and the object of their conspiracies there, would ever go to Rome, or come into connexion with their brethren there. And (2) *since* his appeal, it would have been hardly possible for them to have sent messengers who should have arrived before him. For his voyage followed *soon after his appeal* (ch. xxv. 13; xxvii. 1), and was *so late in the year*, that for the former reason it is as unlikely that any deputation from them should have left *before* him, as for the latter, *after* him. Had any left within a few days, the same storm would have in all probability detained them over the winter, and they could not certainly have made a much quicker voyage than Paul's ship to Puteoli. Still, as casual, non-official tidings might have reached them, Paul shewed this anxiety. It appears, however, that *none had come*. Olshausen's view, that the banishment of the Jews from Rome under Claudius had interrupted the relations between the Roman and Judæan Jews, is hardly probable: see on ver. 17. 22.] The δέ and μέν are inverted: "μέν si dicitur non sequente δέ, aut intelligi potest δέ, aut omittitur illa pars orationis in qua sequi debebat δέ, quæ aliquando præcedit." Herm. ad Viger, p. 839. It precedes, because it connects with the foregoing.

ἀξ. παρὰ σοῦ, we beg of thee: see refl. τῆς αἴρ. ταύτ.] To which they perhaps inferred that Paul belonged, from ver. 20: or they might have heard thus much generally respecting him by rumour, though they had received no special message. Their short notice of Christianity is perhaps the result of caution, seeing as they did the favour shewn by the authorities towards Paul (see Hackett, p. 392): or perhaps of dissimulation. Many Commentators have noticed the omission of all mention of the *Christian Church at Rome*, and of Paul's connexion with or work among them. And some recently in Germany (e.g. Bauer) have called in question the credibility of the Acts on this account. But without any reason: for the work of the Apostle among churches already founded is not the subject of our history, and is seldom related by Luke, without a special reason. Of the three years at Ephesus (ch. xx. 31),—the year and a half (ch. xviii. 11), and three months (ch. xx. 3) at Corinth, we know from the narrative nothing that took place among the Christians themselves. Besides, one great object of this history is to shew forth Paul as working out the Lord's implied command (ch. i. 8), to preach the Gospel 'to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile,' and, having every where done this, it is but natural that he should open his commission in Rome by assembling and speaking to the *Jews*. 23. τ. ξενίαν] Probably the *μισθωμα* of ver. 30: hardly, as Olsh., the house of Aquila. πείθων] persuading: not 'teaching,' as Kuin., nor 'trying to per-

<sup>b</sup> ἀπό τε τοῦ <sup>c</sup> νόμου Μωσέως καὶ τῶν <sup>c</sup> προφητῶν, <sup>d</sup> ἀπό  
<sup>d</sup> πρῶτ<sup>1</sup> <sup>d</sup> ἕως <sup>df</sup> ἑσπέρας. <sup>24</sup> καὶ οἱ μὲν <sup>e</sup> ἐπέθοντο τοῖς λε-  
γομένοις, οἱ δὲ <sup>h</sup> ἠπίστουν. <sup>25</sup> <sup>i</sup> ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὄντες πρὸς  
ἀλλήλους <sup>k</sup> ἀπελύοντο εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἴξιν,  
ὅτι <sup>m</sup> καλῶς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον <sup>n</sup> ἐλάλησεν διὰ Ἰησοῦ  
τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς <sup>o</sup> πατέρας <sup>o</sup> ὑμῶν <sup>26</sup> <sup>p</sup> λέγων <sup>q</sup> Πορεύ-  
θητι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον καὶ εἰπὸν Ἄκοῦ ἄκούσατε καὶ  
οὐ μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε.  
<sup>27</sup> <sup>r</sup> ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς  
ὤσιν <sup>s</sup> βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν  
<sup>t</sup> ἐκάμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ τοῖς ὤσιν  
ἀκούσωσιν καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσιν καὶ <sup>u</sup> ἐπιστρέψωσιν καὶ  
ἰάσομαι αὐτούς. <sup>28</sup> <sup>v</sup> γινωστὸν οὖν ὑμῖν ἔστω ὅτι τοῖς  
ἔθνεσιν <sup>w</sup> ἀπεστάλη τούτο τὸ <sup>w</sup> σωτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ· αὐτοὶ  
καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἀκούσονται \*.

<sup>b</sup> = ch. xvii. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. xiii. 15  
<sup>d</sup> 3 K<sup>1</sup> 8 x x i.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. [xvi. 3.]  
<sup>f</sup> 1st. Gen.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke xxiv. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. iv. 3 only.  
<sup>i</sup> Lev. xi. 24.  
<sup>j</sup> = Luke xvi.  
<sup>k</sup> 31. ch. xvii.  
<sup>l</sup> 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Mark xvi. 11,  
<sup>n</sup> 16. Luke  
<sup>o</sup> xxiv. 11, 41.  
<sup>p</sup> Rom iii. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Tim. ii. 13  
<sup>r</sup> only t. Wsd.  
<sup>s</sup> x. 7. l.  
<sup>t</sup> i here only t.  
<sup>u</sup> Wsd. xviii.  
<sup>v</sup> 10 only.  
<sup>w</sup> α.σ. πρ.  
<sup>x</sup> ἀλλήλων,  
<sup>y</sup> Diad. Sic. iv.  
<sup>z</sup> 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> = ch. xiii. 3  
<sup>ab</sup> refl.  
<sup>ac</sup> 1 Matt. xxvii.  
<sup>ad</sup> 1st. 2nd. Matt.  
<sup>ae</sup> xxi. 24  
<sup>af</sup> m = Matt. xv.  
<sup>ag</sup> 7 al. Jer. i.  
<sup>ah</sup> 12.

Ε πορ-  
ευθητι...  
ABEIN  
a b c d f  
g h k l  
m o p 13

n ch. iii. 21 refl. o ch. iii. 25 refl. p constr., Rev. iv. 7, 8 al. see ch. xxi. 23. q Isa. vi 9, 10. r = Matt. xiii. 15 (from l. c.) only. Deut. xxxii. 15. s Matt. xiii. 15 (from l. c.) only. Gen. xxxi. 35. 2 Mac. xi. 1. xiv. 27 only. t Matt. xiii. 15 only. Isa. l. c. xxx. 10. Lam. iii. 44 only. u = ch. iii. 19 refl. v ch. xiii. 38 refl. w see ch. xiii. 26. x = Luke ii. 30. iii. 6. Eph. vi. 17 only. Ps. xxvii. 2. Isa. lx. 6. y fut. mid., John v. 25, 28. otherwise, Acts (ch. iii. 22, 23. xvii. 32) only. Nam. ix. 8. z ch. xv. 7 (refl.) only t.

24. aft μεν ins ουν Ν<sup>1</sup>.

25. for 1st δε, τε Ν<sup>1</sup>. for δια, περι Ν<sup>1</sup>. π. τ. πατερας υμων bef δια ησ. τ. το φ. Α.—rec ημων (most prob altered to conform it to Paul's being a Jew, and to the tone of his other speeches: not as Meyer and Bornemann, altered to υμ. to distinguish him from the Jews, or because the speech was solely addressed to Jews. The υμ. here has an important and characteristic meaning), with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 vulg spec copt Chr Thl Ec Ambr Jer: txt ABN k p 13. 40 Syr Ath Cyr-jer Bas Did Vig Quest.

26. rec λεγον, with AH<sup>2</sup> rel 36 Chr Ec: txt BLN f 13 Thl. rec ειπε (commoner form), with c Thl Ec: txt ABEH<sup>2</sup>LN p 13 rel Chr. ακουσητε and βλεψητε AE p 13 Thl-sif: -σεντε and -ψητε H<sup>2</sup>N<sup>1</sup> Bas: txt BLN<sup>1</sup> rel 36 Chr Thl-fin Ec. συνειτε L p Thl-fin: -σεντε 13.

27. εβαρυνθη Ν<sup>1</sup>. aft 1st ωσιν ins αυτων AN b d o 13 tol Syr æth-pl arm Thl-fin Jer<sub>2</sub>(om), Vig. om και τη καρδια συνωσιν Ν<sup>1</sup>. επιστρεψουσιν AE p Thl-fin. rec ιασωμαι (so in Matt xiii. 15), with E p 13 Chr Ec: txt ABH<sup>2</sup>LN g<sup>1</sup> l 137 Sev Thl.

28. rec εστω bef υμιν, with AEH<sup>2</sup>LN rel: txt B m p. rec om τουτο (as unnecessary?), with EH<sup>2</sup>LN<sup>1</sup> tol ath Thl Ec: ins ABN<sup>1</sup> c p 13. 36. 40 vulg E-lat syrr copt Chr.

[29. rec ins και ταυτα αυτου ειποντος απηλθον οι Ιουδαιοι, πολλην εχοντες εν εαυτοις συζητησιν, with H<sup>1</sup>L rel 36 syr-w-ast æth Chr Thl Ec: om ABEN c p 13. 40 am(with demid fuld &c) spec Syr copt. (In the paucity of uncial

suade? Meyer well remarks,—Paul, on his part, subjectively, performed that indicated by πείθειν; that this did not produce its objective effect in all his hearers, does not alter the meaning of the word. 25. εἰπόντος] they departed, but not before Paul had said one saying. It is very remarkable, that the same prophetic quotation with which our Lord opened his teaching by parables, should form the solemn close of the historic Scriptures. 26.] the πορεύθ. κ. εἰπὸν is referred to himself, in his application of the prophecy. These words are not cited by our Lord (Matt. xiii.

14). 28.] τούτο was probably omitted as superfluous, and perhaps to suit Luke iii. 6. It adds greatly to the force: this, the message of God's salvation, q. d. 'there is no other for those who reject this.' αὐτοὶ καὶ ἄκ.] They will also (besides having it sent to them) hear it. "Quod expertus erat Paulus in multis Asiae et Europae urbibus, ut apud gentes sermonis felicior esset seges, idem et nunc futurum prospiciebat." Grot. [29.] This verse has not the usual characteristic of spurious passages,—the variety of readings in those MSS. which contain it. It

a ch. xiv. 22  
rel.  
b ch. xxiv. 27  
only. (-τῆς,  
Matt. ii. 10,  
2 Macc. x. 3.)  
see ch. xx.  
31.  
c here only †.  
(Deut. xxiii.  
18.) (-σῶ-  
σθαί, Matt.  
xx. 1, 7)  
d ch. ii. 41 reff.  
e w. πρόσ,  
here only. Esth. ii. 14.  
xix. 30. f ch. xx. 25 (reff.).  
g ch. xix. 8 reff.  
h ch. xxiii. 11. Sir.  
i ch. ii. 29 reff.  
k here only †. Job xxxiv. 31 Symm. (-ος, Wad. vii. 22.)

30 a' Ἐνέμεινεν δὲ<sup>b</sup> διετίαν ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ<sup>c</sup> μισθώματι, καὶ<sup>d</sup> ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς<sup>e</sup> εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς αὐτόν,  
31<sup>f</sup> κηρύσσων τὴν<sup>g</sup> βασιλείαν τοῦ<sup>h</sup> θεοῦ καὶ διδάσκων<sup>i</sup> τὰ  
περὶ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ<sup>j</sup> μετὰ πάσης<sup>k</sup> παρρησίας  
ἀκωλύτως.

ABEILN  
a b c d f  
g h k l  
m o p 13

## ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

*MSS, and seeing that there are no considerable varr in the omitted passage, I have treated it as doubtful. It is perhaps one of those many additions which D alone of the first class MSS would have contained, had it been preserved to us, and was inserted on acct of the abrupt transition from ver 28 to ver 30: but see notes.]*

30. rec (for ενεμ.) εμεινεν, with A E H<sup>1</sup> L N<sup>3</sup> rel 36 Chr: επεμεινεν e 137. 156: txt BN<sup>1</sup>  
p 13.—ενεμιναν (sic) N<sup>1</sup>. rec aft δε ins ο παυλος, with H<sup>1</sup> L rel 36 tol Syr syr-w-ast  
ath Chr Thl Gc: om ABEN c p 13. 40 vulg copt arm. aft αυτον ins ιουδαιους  
137: ιουδαιους τε και ελληντας c tol syr-w-ast.

31. aft διδασκων, add quoniam hic est Christus filius Dei, per quem omnis mundus  
judicabilur tol: aft ακωλυτως, λεγων οτι ουτος εστιν χριστος ιησους ο υιος του θεου δι'  
ου κοσμος ολος μελλει κρινεσθαι syr demid. om ιησω N<sup>1</sup> c. at end add αμην  
c 15. 18. 36. 40. 43. 96 am fuld harl syr Chr-ms.

SUBSCRIPTION. πραξεις των αγιων αποστολων A E H<sup>1</sup> L: om d g l m: τελος των  
πραξιων b o: τελ. συν θεω των πρ. τ. απ. 137: τελος τ. πραξ. τ. αγιων αποστ. f:  
πραξεις των αποστολων p: txt BN.

may perhaps, after all, have been omitted as appearing superfluous after ver. 25.]  
30, 31.] It is evident that Paul was not released from custody, but continued with the soldier who kept him,—(1) from the expressions here; he received all who came in to him, but we do not hear of his preaching in the synagogues or elsewhere: he preached and taught with all boldness and unhindered, both being mentioned as remarkable circumstances, and implying that there were reasons why this could hardly

have been expected: and (2) from his constantly speaking of himself in the Epistles written during it, as a prisoner, see Eph. vi. 19, 20; Col. iv. 3, 4; Philem. 9; Philipp. passim. On the whole question regarding the chronology of his imprisonment,—and the reason of this abrupt ending of the history, see Prolegg. to Acts, § iv. 4—7:—and on its probable termination and the close of St. Paul's life, see the Prolegg. to the Pastoral Epistles, § ii. 17 ff.

## ΠΡΟΣ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ.

I. <sup>1</sup> Παῦλος <sup>a</sup> δοῦλος Ἰησοῦ <sup>b</sup> χριστοῦ, κλητὸς ἀπό- <sup>a</sup> Phil. i. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> James i. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. i. 1.

b = γτ. 6, 7. 1 Cor. i. [1] 2, 24. Jude 1 al. 2 Kings xv. 11.

TITLE.—*γες παυλου του αποστολου η προς ρωμαιους επιστολη*: επ. παυ. πρ. ρω. l: του αγιου και πανευφημου αποστ. παν. επ. προς ρω. L 14. 44. 80: παυλου επ. πρ. ρω. m: πρ. ρω. παυ. επ. k: παυ. επ. πρ. ρω. 17: txt ABCX n o and D at head of pages. (προς ρ[.]α[.]υς is legible in C.)

CHAP. I. 1. χριστου hef ιησου B(sic: see table) am(with full tol &c) Orig, Aug Ambr Ambrst Bede.

CHAP. I. 1—7.] ADDRESS OF THE EPISTLE, WITH AN ANNOUNCEMENT OF PAUL'S CALLING, TO BE AN APOSTLE OF THE GOSPEL OF THE SON OF GOD. "Epistola tota sic methodica est, ut ipsum quoque exordium ad rationem artis compositum sit. Artificium quum in multis apparet, quæ suis locis observabantur, tum in eo maxime, quod inde argumentum principale deducitur. Nam Apostolatus sui approbationem exorsus, ex ea in Evangelii commendationem incidit: quæ quum necessario secum trahat disputationem de fide, ad eam, quasi verborum contextu manu ducente, delabatur. Atqueita ingreditur principalem totius Epistolæ questionem, fide nos justificari: in qua tractanda versatur usque ad finem quinti capitis." Calvin.

Paul in the addresses of his Epistles never uses the common Greek formula *χαρειν* (James i. 1), but always a *prayer for blessing* on those to whom he is writing. In all his Epistles (as in both those of Peter, and in the Apocalypse) this prayer is for *χάρις* and *εἰρήνη*, except in 1 and 2 Tim., where it is for *χάρις*, *ἔλεος*, and *εἰρήνη*, as in 2 John. In Jude only we find *ἔλεος*, *εἰρήνη*, and *ἀγάπη*. The address here differs from those of most of Paul's Epistles, in having *dogmatic clauses* parenthetically inserted:—such are found also in the Epistle to Titus, and (in much less degree) in that to the Galatians. These dogmatic clauses regard, 1. the *fore-announcement of the*

*Gospel through the prophets*: 2. the *description and dignity of Him* who was the subject of that Gospel: 3. *the nature and aim of the apostolic office* to which Paul had been called,—including the *persons addressed* in the objects of its ministration.

1. *δοῦλος Ἰ. χ.*] so also Phil. i. 1, and Tit. i. 1 (*δοῦλος θεοῦ, ἀπόστ. δὲ χ. Ἰ.*),—but usually *ἀπ. χ. Ἰ.* (2 Cor. Eph. Col. 1 Tim. 2 Tim.): [*κλητὸς*] *ἀπ. χ. Ἰ.* (1 Cor.),—simply *ἀπόστολος* (Gal.),—*δέσμιος χ. Ἰ.* (Philem.), but in almost all these places the reading varies between *χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ* and *Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ*. The expression answers to the Hebr. *יְהוָה יֵשׁוּעַ*, the especial O. T. title of Israel, and of individuals, as Moses, Joshua, David, Daniel, Job, and others, who as prophets, kings, &c., were raised up for the express work of God. See Umbreit's note, *Der Brief an die Römer auf dem Grunde des alten Testaments ausgelegt*, p. 153 f. It must not be rendered *slave* with Schrader, nor *pious cultor* with Fritzsche: because, as Melring remarks, the former excludes the element of freewill, while the latter does not express the entire dedication to Christ.

*κλητὸς ἀπόστ.*] In naming himself *a servant of Jesus Christ*, he bespeaks their attention as a *Christian speaking to Christians*: he now further specifies the *place which he held by the special calling of God*: called, and that to the very highest office, of an *apostle*; and even more—

...απο-  
στολος  
G.  
ΑΒΣΕΚ  
L N a b c  
d f g h k  
l m n o  
17

c Acts xliii. 2. Gal. i. 15. Lev. xx. 26. d ch. xv. 16. e 2 Cor. ix. 5. f plur., Acts xvii. 2 refl. f here only. see ch. xvi. 25. 2 Tim. iii. 16. Gal. i. 15. Jer. xxii. 30. 29 al. Paul only: see John viii. 15. 2 Cor. xi. 18. h — Gal. iv. 4. Phil. ii. 7. Acts xix. 26. k — ch. iv. 1. ix. 3, 5. 1 Cor. x. 18. Gal. iv. 23. 1 Acts xvii. 26 refl. i Luke i. 55. John d f g h k l m n o

στολος, <sup>c</sup> ἀφωρισμένος εἰς <sup>d</sup> εὐαγγέλιον <sup>d</sup> Θεοῦ, <sup>2</sup> ὃ <sup>e</sup> προ-  
 εφηγγείλατο διὰ τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν <sup>f</sup> γραφαῖς  
<sup>g</sup> ἁγίαις <sup>3</sup> περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ <sup>h</sup> γενομένου ἐκ <sup>i</sup> σπέρ- C του  
γενου...  
ABCEK  
L S a h e  
 ματος <sup>i</sup> Δαυεῖδ <sup>k</sup> κατὰ <sup>k</sup> σάρκα, <sup>4</sup> τοῦ <sup>l</sup> ὀρισθέντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ

among the Apostles, not one by original selection, but one *especially called*. "Ceteri quidem apostoli per diutinam cum Jesu consuetudinem educati fuerunt, et primo ad sequelam et disciplinam vocati, deinde ad apostolatam producti. Paulus, persecutor antehac, de subito apostolus per vocationem factus est. Ita Judæi erant sancti ex promissione: Græci, sancti ex mera vocatione, ver. 6. Præcipuam ergo *vocatus apostolus* cum *vocalis sanctis* similitudinem et conjunctionem habebat." Bengel.

ἀπόστολος must not be taken here in the wider sense, of a *missionary*, as in ch. xvi. 7, but in its higher and peculiar meaning, in which the Twelve bore the title (ὄψ καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν, Luke vi. 13), and Paul (and perhaps Barnabas), and James the Lord's brother. This title was not conferred on Paul by the ἀφορίσατε δὴ μοι of the Holy Spirit, Acts xiii. 2, but *in virtue of his special call by the Lord in person*; compare σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς, Acts ix. 15, with ἐξελεξάμην, John vi. 70; xiii. 18; xv. 16; Acts i. 2. "Neque enim iis assentior, qui eam de qua loquitur vocationem ad æternam Dei electionem referant." Calvin.

ἀφωρισμένος] not in Acts xiii. 2, merely, though that was a particular application of the general truth:—but (as in Gal. i. 15, ὁ ἀφορίσας με ἐκ κοιλίας μητρός μου) *from his birth*. "Idem *Pharisæi* etymon fuerat: hoc autem loco Paulus se non solum ex hominibus, ex Judæis, ex discipulis, sed etiam ex doctoribus segregatum a Deo significat." Bengel.

εὐαγγέλιον Θεοῦ = τὸ εὐαγ. τοῦ θ., which (see refl.) is the usual form. Bp. Middleton (on ver. 17) remarks on the *anarthrousness* of Paul's style, and cites from Dion. Hal. de Comp. Verb. c. 22, as a character of the *ἀσπληρὰ ἁρμονία*, that it is *ὀλιγοσύνδεσμος, ἀναρθρος*. See the passage cited at length in the Prolegomena, § v. 2, —the good tidings sent by (not concerning) God. The genitive is not, as in τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, Matt. iv. 23, one of apposition, but of *possession* or *origin*; God's Gospel. And so, whenever the expression 'the Gospel of Christ' occurs, it is not 'the Gospel about Christ,' but *Christ's Gospel*; that Gospel which

flows out of His grace, and is His gift to men. Thus in the very beginning of the Epistle, these two short words announce that the Gospel is *of God*,—in other words, that *salvation is of grace only*.

2.] This *good tidings* is no new invention, no after-thought,—but was *long ago announced* in what God's prophets wrote concerning His Son:—and announced by way of *promise*, so that God stood pledged to its realization. ἐπειδὴ δὲ καὶ καινοτομίαν ἐνεκάλουν τῷ πράγματι, δεικνυσιν αὐτὸ πρεσβύτερον Ἑλλήνων ὄν, καὶ ἐν τοῖς προφήταις προδιαγραφόμενον. Chrys. Hom. ii. p. 431. γραφ. ἁγ.] not, 'in sacred writings,'—nor 'in passages of *Holy Writ*':—but in the *Holy Scriptures*. The expression used is defined enough by the adjective, to be well understood without the article:—so πνεῦμα ἁγίωσ. below,—πν. ἅγιον passim. See Winer, edn. 6, § 19. 2 (and for nouns in government, Middleton, ch. iii. § 6). *But one set of writings being holy*, it was not necessary to designate them more particularly. See also above on εὐαγγ. Θεοῦ. This expression (εὐαγγ. ὃ προεπηγγ.) is used in the strictest sense. Moses gave the *Law*: the prophets proclaimed the *Gospel*. See Umbreit's note, p. 159.

3. περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ] belongs to ὁ προεπ. above,—which he promised beforehand, &c., concerning His Son, i. e. 'which (good tidings) He promised beforehand, &c., and indicated that it should be concerning His Son.' This is more natural than to bind these words to εὐαγγ. Θεοῦ which went before. Either meaning will suit ver. 9 equally well. Christ, the Son of God, is the *great subject* of the good news.

γενομένου] not ὄντος, see John i. 1—3, and notes. κατὰ σάρκα] On the side of His humanity, our Lord ἐγένετο; that nature of His begins only then, when He was γενόμενος ἐκ γυναικός, Gal. iv. 4. σάρξ is here used exactly as in John i. 14, ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, to signify that *whole nature, body and soul*, of which the outward visible tabernacle of the FLESH is the concrete representation to our senses. The words ἐκ σπέρματος Δαυεῖδ cast a hint back at the *promise* just spoken of. At the same time,

<sup>m</sup> ἐν <sup>m</sup> δυνάμει <sup>n</sup> κατὰ <sup>no</sup> πνεῦμα <sup>op</sup> ἀγιωσύνης <sup>q</sup> ἕξ <sup>r</sup> ἀναστάσεως <sup>m</sup> νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν, <sup>5</sup> δι' οὗ ἐλά-

n Gal. iv. 29. o here only. see John xiv. 17. 2 Tim. i. 7. 1 John iv. 6.  
 1 Thess. iii. 13 only. Ps. xcv. 6. xcvi. 12. cxlii. 5. 2 Mac. iii. 12 only.  
 (bis). Rev. viii. 11 al. r 1 Cor. xv. 12 refl. L.P.H.  
 m Mark ix. 1. ch. xv. 13. 19. 1 Cor. iv. 20. xv. 13. Col. i. 29 al.  
 p 2 Cor. vii. 1.  
 q = James ii. 18

in so solemn an enunciation of the dignity of the Son of God, they serve to shew that even according to the human side, His descent had been fixed in the line of him who was Israel's anointed and greatest king. 4.] The simple antithesis would have been, τοῦ μὲν γενομένου . . . ὄντος δὲ υἱοῦ θεοῦ κατὰ πνεῦμα, see 1 Tim. iii. 16. But (1) wonderful solemnity is given by dropping the particles, and taking up separately the human and divine nature of Christ, keeping ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ as the great subject of both clauses, and thus making them, not contrasts to one another, but correlative parts of the same great whole. And (2) the Apostle, dwelling here on *patent facts*,—the announcements of prophecy,—the history of the Lord's Humanity,—does not deal with the *essential subsistent Godhead of Christ*, but with *that manifestation of it* which the great fact of the Resurrection had made to men. Also (3) by amplifying πνεῦμα into πν. ἀγιωσύνης, he characterizes the Spirit of Christ as one of absolute holiness, i. e. as *divine*, and *partaking of the Godhead*: see below. ὀρισθέντος] “Multo plus dicit quam ἀφορισμένους, ver. 1: nam ἀφορίζεται unus e pluribus, ὀρίζεται unicui quispiam.” Bengel. See refl. Nor does it = προορισθέντος, as vulg. *prædestinatus*, and as Irenæus (iii. 22. 1, p. 219) and Augustine de Prædest. Sanctorum, c. 15, vol. x. p. 982:—“Prædestinatus est ergo Jesus, ut qui futurus erat secundum carnem filius David, esset tamen in virtute Filii Dei secundum Spiritum Sanctificationis: quia natus est de Spiritu Sancto et Virgine Maria.” But this is one of the places where Augustine has been misled by the Latin:—the text speaks, not of the *fact* of Christ's being the Son of God barely, but of the *proof* of that fact by His Resurrection. Chrysostom has given the right meaning: τί οὖν ἔστιν ὀρισθέντος; τοῦ δειχθέντος, ἀποφανθέντος, κριθέντος, ὁμολογηθέντος παρὰ τῆς ἀπάντων γνώμης καὶ ψήφου . . . Hom. ii. p. 432. That an example is wanting of this exact use of the word, is, as Olsh. has shewn, no objection to such use; the ὀρίζεν here spoken of is not the objective ‘fixing,’ ‘appointing’ of Christ to be the Son of God, but the *subjective manifestation in men's minds that He is so*. Thus the objective words ποιῶν (Acts ii. 36), γεννᾶν (Acts xiii. 33) are used

of the same *proof* or *manifestation* of Christ's Sonship by His Resurrection. So again ἐδικαιώθη, 1 Tim. iii. 16. ἐν δυνάμει belongs to ὀρισθέντος,—not to υἱοῦ θεοῦ,—nor again is it a parallel clause to κατ. πν. ἀγ. and ἕξ ἀναστ. νεκ. (as Chrys., who interprets it ἀπὸ τῶν θαυμάσιων ἄπερ ἔπραττε, Theophyl. &c.) manifested with *power (to be) the Son of God*. See refl. κατὰ πνεῦμα ἀγιωσύνης] ἀγιωσ. is not = ἄγιον; this epithet would be inapplicable here, for it would point out the *Third Person in the Blessed Trinity*, whereas it is the *Spirit of Christ Himself*, in distinction from His Flesh, which is spoken of. And this Spirit is designated by the gen. of quality, ἀγιωσύνης, to shew that it is not a human, but a divine Spirit which is attributed *here* to Christ,—a Spirit to which holiness belongs as its essence. The other interpretations certainly miss the mark, by overlooking the κατὰ σάρκα and κατὰ πνεῦμα, the two sides of the Person of Christ here intended to be brought out. Such are that of Theodoret (διὰ τῆς ὑπὸ τοῦ παναγίου πνεύματος ἐνεργουμένης δυνάμεως),—Chrys. (ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος, δι' οὗ τὸν ἀγιασμὸν ἔδωκεν), &c. Calvin and Olshausen seem to wish to include the notion of *sanctifying* (ἀγιασμός) in ἀγιωσύνη,—which however true, is more than strictly belongs to the words. See by all means, on the whole, Umbreit's important note, pp. 161—172. ἕξ] not ‘from and after’ (as Theodoret, Luther, Grotius, al.), nor = ἀπό, which could not be used here, but *by*, as indicating the source, *out of* which the demonstration proceeds. ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν] not = ἀναστ. ἐκ νεκρῶν,—which, besides the force done to the words, would be a weakening of the strong expression of the Apostle, who takes here summarily and by anticipation the Resurrection of Jesus as being, including, involving (ἐγὼ εἶμι ἢ ἀνάστασις, John xi. 25) *the (whole) Resurrection of the dead*. So that we must not render as E. V. ‘the resurrection from the dead,’ but *the resurrection of the dead*, regarded as accomplished in that of Christ. It was the full accomplishment of *this*, which more than any thing declared Him to be the Son of God: see John v. 25—29. Thus in these words lies wrapped up the argument of ch. vi. 4 ff. Ἰησ. χρ. τ. κυρ. ἡμ.] Having given this description of

<sup>a</sup> — ch. xii. 3. <sup>b</sup> **βομεν** <sup>c</sup> **χάριν** καὶ <sup>d</sup> **ἀποστολὴν** <sup>e</sup> **εἰς** <sup>f</sup> **ὑπακοὴν** <sup>g</sup> **πίστεως**  
<sup>h</sup> **ἐν** <sup>i</sup> **πᾶσιν** <sup>j</sup> **τοῖς** <sup>k</sup> **ἔθνεσιν** <sup>l</sup> **ὑπὲρ** <sup>m</sup> **τοῦ** <sup>n</sup> **ὀνόματος** <sup>o</sup> **αὐτοῦ,** <sup>p</sup> **ἐν** <sup>q</sup> **οἷς** <sup>r</sup> **ἔστε** <sup>s</sup> **καὶ** <sup>t</sup> **ὑμεῖς** <sup>u</sup> **κλητοὶ** <sup>v</sup> **Ἰησοῦ** <sup>w</sup> **χριστοῦ,** <sup>x</sup> **πᾶσιν** <sup>y</sup> **τοῖς**  
<sup>z</sup> **οὔσιν** <sup>aa</sup> **ἐν** <sup>ab</sup> **Ῥώμῃ** <sup>ac</sup> **ἀγαπητοῖς** <sup>ad</sup> **θεοῦ,** <sup>ae</sup> **κλητοῖς** <sup>af</sup> **ἀγίοις.**  

<sup>a</sup> — ch. xii. 3. <sup>b</sup> xv. 15. 1 Cor. iii. 10. Gal. ii. 9. Eph. iii. 2. <sup>c</sup> Acts i. 25. <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. ix. 2. <sup>e</sup> Gal. ii. 20 only. <sup>f</sup> Rom. xxi. 7. <sup>g</sup> ch. xvi. 26. <sup>h</sup> v. 16, 17. 1 Pet. i. 22. <sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. ix. 2. <sup>j</sup> Gal. ii. 20 only. <sup>k</sup> Rom. xxi. 7. <sup>l</sup> ch. xvi. 26. <sup>m</sup> w. ch. v. 10. 2 Cor. vii. 15. Heb. v. 8. 1 Pet. i. 2 al. 2 Kings xxii. 36 only. <sup>n</sup> const., ch. xvi. 26. 2 Cor. x. 5. 1 Pet. i. 22. <sup>o</sup> x objective, — Acts vi. 7. <sup>p</sup> y Acts ix. 16 refl. <sup>q</sup> z ver. l. w. gen., here only. [see note.] <sup>r</sup> a w. gen., Matt. xii. 18. Acts xv. 25 [of Paul]. ch. xvi. 5, 8, u. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. x. 14. Phil. ii. 12 only. Ps. cxviii. 2. <sup>t</sup> b = Acts ix. 13 refl. <sup>u</sup> D κλη- <sup>v</sup> τοις... <sup>w</sup> Gi ev <sup>x</sup> πισσι... <sup>y</sup> D κλη- <sup>z</sup> τοις... <sup>aa</sup> ABCDG <sup>ab</sup> KLN a b <sup>ac</sup> c d f g h <sup>ad</sup> k l m n <sup>ae</sup> o 17 <sup>af</sup> (On the <sup>ag</sup> omission <sup>ah</sup> of E, see <sup>ai</sup> prole- <sup>aj</sup> gomena.)

**7.** om εν ρωμη G schol-in-17 (το εν ρωμη, ουτε εν τη εξηγησει, ουτε εν τω ρητω μνημονευει). for αγαπητ. θεου, εν αγαπη θεου G am fuld<sup>1</sup> D<sup>1</sup>-lat Ambrst-ms: om E 82.

the Person and dignity of the Son of God, very Man and very God, he now identifies this divine Person with JESUS CHRIST, the Lord and Master of Christians,—the historical object of their faith, and (see words following) the Appointer of himself to the apostolic office.

**5. δι' οὗ]** as in Gal. i. 1; 1 Cor. i. 9, designating the Lord Himself as the Agent in conferring the grace and Apostleship. **ἐλάβομεν]** not 'all Christians,'—but we, the Apostle himself, as he not infrequently speaks. No others need be here included in the word. *Those to whom he is writing* cannot be thus included, for they are specially contrasted with the subject of **ἐλάβομεν** by the following **ὑμεῖς**. Nor can the aor. **ἐλάβομεν** refer to any general bestowal of this kind, indicating, as it must, a definite past event, viz. the reception of the Apostleship by himself. To maintain (as Dr. Peile, Annotations on the Epistles, vol. i. Appendix) that the subject of **ἐλάβομεν** must be the same as the **ἡμῶν** which has preceded, is to overlook, not only the contrast just noticed, and the habit of Paul to use indiscriminately the singular or plural, when speaking of himself,—but also the *formulary* character of the expression, 'Jesus Christ our Lord,' in which the 'we' alluded to in 'our' is too faintly indicated to become the subject of a following verb.

**χάριν]** Hardly, as Augustine, "*gratiam cum omnibus fidelibus, apostolatium autem non cum omnibus communem habet*" (Olsch.): for he is surely speaking of *that peculiar χάρις*, by which he wrought in his apostleship more than they all; see refl.

**ἀποστολὴν]** Strictly, **apostleship**, 'the office of an Apostle,' see refl.: not any *mission*, or *power of sending ministers*, resident in the *whole church*, which would be contrary to the usage of the word. The *existence* of such a power is not hereby denied, but *this place* refers *solely to the office of Paul* as an Apostle. Keep the **χάρ. κ. ἀποστ.** separate, and strictly consecutive, avoiding all nonsensical figures of Hendiadys, Hypallage, and the

like. It was the general bestowal of *grace*, which conditioned and introduced the special bestowal (**καί**, as so often, coupling a specific portion to a whole) of *apostleship*: cf. 1 Cor. xv. 10. **εἰς]** with a **view to,—** in order to bring about.

**ὑπακοὴν πίστεως]** The anarthrous character above remarked (on *ἐναγγ. θεοῦ*, ver. 1) must be here borne in mind, or we shall fall into the mistake of supposing **ὑ. π.** to mean '*obedience produced by faith*.' The key to the words is found in ref. Acts, **πολύς τε ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει**, compared with Paul's own usage of joining an objective genitive with **ὑπακοὴν**, see 2 Cor. x. 5, **εἰς τὴν ὑπακοὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ**. So that **πίστεως** is the *faith*; not = 'the gospel which is to be believed' (as Fritzsche, citing ch. x. 16), but the *state of salvation, in which men stand by faith*. And so these words form an introduction to the great subject of the Epistle.

**ἐν πᾶσιν τ. ἔθν.]** in order to bring about obedience to the **faith among all (the) nations**. The *Jews* do not here come into account. There is no inclusion, and at the same time no express exclusion of them: but Paul was commissioned as *the Apostle of the Gentiles*, and he here magnifies the great office entrusted to him.

**ὑπὲρ τ. ὄν. αὐτ.]** on behalf of His name, i. e. 'for His glory:' see refl. "In the name of Christ is summed up what He had done and was, what the Christian ever bore in mind, the zeal which marked him, the name wherewith he was named." Jowett. See also Umbreit's note. The words are best taken as belonging to the whole, from **δι' οὗ** to **ἔθνεσιν**.

**6. ἐν οἷς . . .]** The whole to **χριστοῦ** should be taken together: among whom ye also are called of Jesus Christ; otherwise, with a comma at **ὑμεῖς**, the assertion, '*among whom are ye,*' is flat and unmeaning.

De Wette and Calvin would take **Ἰησοῦ χρ.** as a gen. of *possession*, because the call of believers is generally referred to the FATHER: but sometimes the SON is said to call likewise, see John v. 25;

<sup>c</sup> χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ <sup>c</sup> εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ <sup>c</sup> κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. <sup>c</sup> see introductory note. d w. dat., Luke xviii. 11. John xi. 41. Acts xxvii. 35. xxviii. 15. 1 Cor. i. 4 al. Judith viii. 25.

<sup>8</sup> Πρῶτον μὲν <sup>d</sup> εὐχαριστῶ τῷ <sup>e</sup> θεῷ <sup>e</sup> μου διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν <sup>f</sup> καταγ-

(Wisd. xviii. 2.) 2 Macc. i. 11 only. 17, 28. 1 Cor. i. 4. 2 Cor. xii. 21. Psalms and Prophets passim.

e Matt. xxvii. 46 bis | Mk. (from Ps. xxi. 1.) John xx. Phil. i. 3. iv. 19. Philem. 4. Rev. ii. 7. iii. 12 (four times) only. f Acts xiii. 5 reff.

8. om δια ἡσ. χρ. Ν<sup>1</sup> (ins corr<sup>1</sup>) c. rec (for περι) υπερ (see note), with D<sup>3</sup>GL rel Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>KN o 17 Damasc.

1 Tim. i. 12:—and with ἀγαπητοὶ θεοῦ following so close upon it, the expression can I think hardly be taken otherwise than as called by Jesus Christ. ἐκλεκτοὶ αὐτοῦ, Matt. xxiv. 31, cited by De W. is hardly parallel. 7.] This verse follows, in the sense, close on ver. 1. ἀγ. θ., κλητ. ἀγ.] Both these clauses refer to all the Christians addressed: not (as Bengel) the first to Jewish, the second to Gentile believers. No such distinction would be in place in an exordium which anticipates the result of the Epistle—that Jew and Gentile are one in guilt, and one in Christ.

ἀπ. θ. πατ. ἡμ. κ. κυρ. Ἰ. χ.] Not, as Erasmus, ‘from God, the Father of us and of our Lord Jesus Christ,’—but from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. God is the Giver of Grace and Peace,—Christ the Imparter.

8—17.] OPENING OF THE EPISTLE. *His thankfulness for the faith of the Romans: remembrance of them in his prayers: wish to visit them: hindrances hitherto, but still earnest intention of doing so, that he may further ground them in that Gospel, of which he is not ashamed, inasmuch as it is the power of God to all who believe. This leads to the announcement (in a citation from the Scripture) of one great subject of the Epistle, — viz.: JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH.*

8.] This placing himself in intimate connexion with his readers by mention of and thankfulness for their faith or Christian graces, is the constant habit of Paul. The three Epistles, Gal., 1 Tim., and Titus, are the only exceptions: Olsh. adds 2 Cor., but in ch. i. 3—22 we have an equivalent: see especially vv. 6, 7, 11, 14. μὲν]

The corresponding δὲ follows, ver. 13. ‘Ye indeed are prospering in the faith: but I still am anxious further to advance that fruitfulness.’ There is no ἔπειτα to follow to πρῶτον. τῷ θεῷ μου] ὕρα μεθ’ ὕσης διαθέσεως εὐχαριστέ. οὐ γὰρ εἶπε, τῷ θεῷ, ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ μου’ δ καὶ οἱ προφήται ποιοῦσι, τὸ κοινὸν ἰδιοποιούμενοι. καὶ τί θαυμαστὸν εἰ οἱ προφήται; αὐτὸς γὰρ αὐτὸ συνεχῶς ὁ θεὸς φαίνεται ποιῶν

ἐπὶ τῶν δούλων, θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἰδιαζόντως λέγων ἑαυτόν. Chrys. Hom. iii. p. 436.

διὰ Ἰ. χ.] “Velut per Pontificem magnum: oportet enim scire eum qui vult offerre sacrificium Deo, quod per manus Pontificis debet offerre.” Origen. So also Calvin, “Hic habemus exemplum, quomodo per Christum agenda sunt gratiae, secundum Apostoli praeceptum ad Heb. xiii. 15.” Olshausen says, “This is no mere phrase, but a true expression of the deepest conviction. For only by the Spirit of Christ dwelling in men’s hearts are thanksgivings and prayer acceptable to God.” But perhaps here it is better to take the words as expressing an acknowledgment that the faith of the Romans, for which thanks were given, was due to, and rested on the Lord Jesus Christ: see ch. vii. 25, and rendering there. περὶ] This prep. and ὑπερ

both occur in this connexion, see 1 Cor. i. 4; Col. i. 3; 1 Thess. i. 2; 2 Thess. i. 3; Eph. i. 16; Phil. i. 4:—and it is impossible to say, in cases of their confusion by the MSS., which may have been substituted for the other. The internal criticism which would adopt ὑπερ as being the less usual, may be answered by the probability that ὑπερ, being known to be sometimes used by Paul, may have been substituted as more in his manner for the more usual περὶ. So that MS. authority in such cases must be our guide; and this authority is here decisive. The difference in meaning would be, that ὑπερ would give more the idea that thanks were given by Paul on their behalf, as if he were aiding them in giving thanks, for such great mercies: whereas περὶ would imply only that they were the subject of his thanks,—that he gave thanks concerning them.

ἡ πίστις ὑμ.] “In ejusmodi gratulationibus Paulus vel totum Christianismum describit, Col. i. 3, sqq.,—vel partem aliquam, 1 Cor. i. 5. Itaque hoc loco fidem commemorat, suo convenienter instituto, vv. 12, 17.” Bengel. καταγγέλλεται] De Wette notices the other side of the report, as given by the Jews at Rome, Acts xviii.

E 2 Cor. i. 23. **γέλλεται ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ.** <sup>9</sup> **ἡ μάρτυς γὰρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ** ABCDG  
 Phil. i. 8. **θεός, ᾧ ἡ λατρεύω ἐν τῷ πνεύματί μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ** KLN a b  
 1 Thess. ii. 5, **τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἀδιαλείπτως ἡ μνάειαν ὑμῶν ποιού-** c d f g h  
 10. Gen. xxxi. 50. **μαι πάντοτε ἔπι τῶν προσευχῶν μου δέόμενος, ἡ εἶ** k l m n  
 countr., Acts c. 32. **πως ἤδη ποτέ εὐδοθήσομαι ἐν τῷ θελήματι τοῦ** o 17  
 h Acts vii. 7. **refl.**  
 i Acts xvii. 16. **refl.**  
 k 2 Cor. viii. 18. Num. xiv. 41. **1 — Acts x. 28. Phil. i. 8. m 1 Thess. i. 2. ii. 13. v. 17 only t. 2 Macc. xv. 7 al.**  
 (-or. ch. ix. 2. 2 Tim. i. 3.) **n Eph. i. 16. 1 Thess. i. 2. Philem. 4. Ps. cx. 4. o as above (n).**  
 Phil. i. 3. 1 Thess. iii. 6. 2 Tim. i. 3 only. **p Eph. i. 16. 1 Thess. i. 2. Philem. 4 only. ἐπι τῶν**  
 δέινων, Diod. Sic. iv. 3. **q ch. xi. 14. Phil. iii. 11. Acts xxvii. 12 (w. opt) only. r Phil. iv. 10**  
 only. Thuc. viii. 69. ἡδη, ch. xiii. 11. **s 1 Cor. xvi. 2. 3 John 2 bis, only. Gen. xxxix. 3, 23.**  
 2 Chron. xiii. 12. (-δωρ, Num. xiv. 41. -δωρ, Prov. xxx. [see xxiv.] 29.) **t Heb. x. 10. (Col. iv. 12.)**

9. **μαρτυρ D<sup>1</sup>.** for 1st μου, μοι D<sup>1</sup>G b<sup>1</sup> o vulg syr arm Thdr<sup>t</sup>, lat-f. for  
 ως, πως G, *quomodo* G-lat.  
 10. for ει πως, οπως L o 5. 71. 77. 93 lect-12.

22, to Paul himself. This praise was in the Christian churches, and brought by Christian brethren. ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ] A popular hyperbole, common every where, and especially when speaking of general diffusion through the Roman empire, the 'orbis terrarum.' The praise would be heard in every city where there was a Christian church,—intercourse with the metropolis of the world being common to all. 9.] "Asseveratio pia, de re necessaria, et hominibus, remotis præsertim et ignotis, occulta." Bengel. There could be no other witness to his practice in his secret prayers, but God: and as the assertion of a habit of incessantly praying for the Roman Christians, whom he had never seen, might seem to savour of an exaggerated expression of affection, he solemnly appeals to this only possible testimony. To the Eph., Phil. (see however Phil. i. 8), Col., Thess., he gives the same assurance, but without the asseveration. The thus calling God to witness is no uncommon practice with Paul: see refl. in E. V. ὃ λατρ.] The serving God in his spirit was a guarantee that his profession was sincere, and that the oath just taken was no mere form, but a solemn and earnest appeal of his spirit. See also Phil. iii. 3 (present text), and John iv. 24. "The LXX use λατρεύω generally (not so, but only in a few places, e. g. Num. xvi. 9, Ezek. xx. 32; it is mostly rendered by λειτουργεῖν; λατρεύειν for the most part rendering ἵνα) for the Heb. לָבַחַ, which mostly implies the service of the priests in the temple: e. g. Num. iii. 31; iv. 12; xviii. 2, &c. The Apostle means then, that he is an intelligent, true priest of his God, not in the temple, but in his spirit,—not at the altar, but at the gospel of His Son." Umbreit. ἐν τῷ εὐαγγ.] ἡ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου προσθήκη τὸ εἶδος δηλοῖ τῆς διακονίας, Chrys. Hom. iii. p.

438. His peculiar method of λατρεία was concerned with the gospel of the Son of God. "Quidam accipiunt hanc particulam, quasi voluerit Paulus cultum illum, quo se prosequi Deum dixerat, ex eo commendare, quod Evangelii præscripto respondeat: certum est autem, spiritualem Dei cultum in Evangelio nobis præcipi. Sed prior interpretatio longe melius quadrat, nempe quod suum Deo obsequium addicat in Evangelii prædicatione." Calvin. See εὐαγγέλιον, Phil. iv. 15. ὡς] Not to be taken with ἀδιαλείπτως, but (see refl.) depends on μάρτυς: my witness, that . . . πάντοτε belongs to the following, not to the preceding words. This latter construction would not be without example, — ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ ἀδιαλείπτως, 1 Macc. xii. 11, but this very example shews that if so, its natural place would be close to ἀδιαλείπτως. The whole phrase is a favourite one with Paul, see refl. "πάντοτε vice nominis accipio, ac si dictum foret, 'In omnibus meis orationibus, seu quoties precibus Deum appello, adjungo vestri mentionem.'" Calvin. αἱ προσευχαὶ μου must be understood of his ordinary stated prayers, just in our sense of my prayers: "quoties ex professo et quasi meditatatus Deum orabat, illorum quoque habebat rationem inter alios." Calv. 10. εἴ πως] if by any means. No subject of δέόμενος is expressed, but it is left to be gathered from this clause, as in Simon's entreaty, Acts viii. 24, δεήθητε ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ . . . ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ὧν εἰρήκατε, where ὅπως κ.τ.λ. is not the contents of the prayer, but the end aimed at by it. ἡδη ποτέ] before long:—lit., 'at last, some day or other.' εὐδοθήσομαι] I shall be allowed, prospered: see refl., and Deut. xxviii. 29: and cf. Umbreit's note. The rendering, 'I might have a prosperous journey' (Vulg. and E. V.), is etymologically

θεοῦ ἔλθειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. <sup>11</sup> ἐπιποθῶ γὰρ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἵνα <sup>u</sup> τὶ <sup>v</sup> μεταδῶ <sup>w</sup> χάρισμα ὑμῖν <sup>x</sup> πνευματικὸν <sup>y</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>z</sup> στη-  
 ριχθῆναι ὑμᾶς, <sup>12</sup> τοῦτο δὲ ἐστίν <sup>a</sup> συνπαρακληθῆναι ἐν  
 ὑμῖν διὰ τῆς ἐν ἀλλήλοις πίστεως ὑμῶν τε καὶ ἐμοῦ. <sup>v</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> οὐ <sup>b</sup> θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς <sup>1c</sup> ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, <sup>c</sup> ὅτι πολλάκις  
<sup>d</sup> προεθέμην ἔλθειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ <sup>e</sup> ἐκωλύθη <sup>f</sup> ἄχρι τοῦ  
<sup>g</sup> δεῦρο, ἵνα τινὰ <sup>h</sup> καρπὸν σχῶ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν καθὼς καὶ ἐν

i, 7 al. Paul only, exc. 1 Pet. iv. 10†. x — Eph. i. 3. Col. iii. 16. y Acts iii. 19, vii. 14, ver. 20 al. z = Luke xxii. 32. ch. xvi. 25 al. Ps. l. 12 (14).  
 b ch. xi. 25. 1 Cor. x. 1. xii. 1. 2 Cor. i. 8. 1 Thess. iv. 13. c ch. ii. 4. vi. 3. Wisd. xii. 10.  
 d — Eph. i. 9 (ch. iii. 25) only†. Exod. xl. 4. e Acts xvi. 6 reff. see Acts xxviii. 31. f Acts  
 xx. 6 reff. g — and w. art. t, here only. (Acts vii. 3 reff.) h — John iv. 36. ch. vi. 21,  
 22. Phil. i. 22. iv. 17. James iii. 18. Jer. xvii. 10.

12. *τουτ εστιν, omg δε, A latt*(but G-lat has *id est aut hoc enim est*). rec συμ-  
*παρακληθηναι, with B<sup>2</sup>(sic: see table) L: txt AB<sup>1</sup>CDGN.* om 2nd εν G.  
*aft πιστεως ins της G.*

13. *for ου θελω, ουκ οιομαι D<sup>1</sup>G Ambrst.* for δε, γαρ C 73 fuld: om k<sup>1</sup>. rec  
*καρπον hef τινα* (with none of our mss): *om τινα L 42. 115 Syr copt: txt ABCDGGK*  
*rel vulg gr-ff lat-ff.—for τινα, τι D<sup>1</sup>.* for σχω, εχω G 77. om 2nd και G b o  
 48. 109. 178 aeth.

incorrect; the passive of ὀδώ, 'to shew the way,' 'to bring into the way,' must be 'to be shewn the way,' or 'brought into the way.' So Herod. vi. 73, ὡς τῷ Κλεομένει εὐδῶθη τὸ ἐς τὸν Δημάρhton πρῆγμα. ἐν τῷ θελ. τοῦ θεοῦ] in the course of,—by, the will of God. ἔλθειν belongs to εὐδωθήσομαι, not to δεόμενος. 11. ἐπιποθῶ] not 'I vehemently desire:' ἐπί does not intensify, but merely expresses the direction of the πόθος, see Herod. v. 93, and compare such expressions as μὴ προσέωντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου, Acts xxvii. 7. ἵνα τί μεταδῶ χάρισμα πν.] That the χάρισμα here spoken of was no mere supernatural power of working in the Spirit, the whole context shews, as well as the meaning of the word itself in reff. And even if χάρισμα, barely taken, could ever (1 Cor. xii. 4, 9 are no examples, see there) mean technically a supernatural endowment of the Spirit, yet the epithet πνευματικόν, and the object of imparting this χάρισμα, confirmation in the faith, would here preclude that meaning. Besides, Paul did not value the mere bestowal of these 'gifts' so highly, as to make it the subject of his earnest prayers incessantly. The gift alluded to was παράκλησις, as De Wette observes. πνευμ., spiritual:—springing from the Spirit of God, and imparted to the spirit of man. εἰς τὸ στηρ. ὑμ.] Knowing the trials to which they were exposed, and being conscious of the fulness of spiritual power for edification (2 Cor. xiii. 10) given to him, he longed to impart some of it to them, that they might be confirmed. "The Apostle does not say εἰς τὸ στηριξ(ειν) ὑμ., for this

belongs to God; see ch. xvi. 25. He is only the instrument: hence the passive." Philippi. 12.] εἴτα ἐπειδὴ καὶ τοῦτο σφόδρα φορτικὸν ἦν, ὅρα πῶς αὐτὸ παραμυθεῖται διὰ τῆς ἐπαγωγῆς. ἵνα γὰρ μὴ λέγωσι, τί γάρ; σαλευόμεθα καὶ περιφερόμεθα, καὶ τῆς παρὰ σοῦ δεόμεθα γλώττης εἰς τὸ στηναὶ βεβαίως, προλαβὼν ἀναίρει τὴν τοιαύτην ἀντίρρησην οὕτω λέγων (ver. 12). ὡς ἂν εἰ ἔλεγε, μὴ ὑποπτεύσητε ὅτι κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν εἶπον, οὐ ταύτη τῇ γνώμῃ ἐφθεγγάμην τὸ ῥῆμα· ἀλλὰ τί ποτέ ἐστιν, ὅπερ ἤβουλήθην εἰπεῖν; Πολλὰς ὑπομένετε θλίψεις ὑπὸ τῶν δικαιοκρίτων περιαντλούμενοι· ἐπεθύμησα τοῖνυν ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν, ἵνα παρακαλέσω, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐχ ἵνα παρακαλέσω μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὺς παράκλησιν δέξωμαι. Chrys. Hom. ii. p. 410. The inf. συμπαρακληθῆναι is parallel with στηριχθῆναι, ἐμέ being understood: that is, that I with you may be comforted among you, each by the faith which is in the other. That the gift he wished to impart to them was παράκλησις, is implied in the συνπαρακλ. See the same wish expressed in different words ch. xv. 32, and the partial realization of it, Acts xxviii. 15. ἐν ἀλλήλοις, which might otherwise be ambiguous, is explained by ὑμῶν τε καὶ ἐμοῦ to mean which we recognize in one another: or as above and in A. V. R. The expression "mutual faith," of the E. V. should properly mean, faith which each has in the other. πίστις is used in the most general sense—faith as the necessary condition and working instrument of all Christian exhortation, comfort, and confirmation; producing these, and evidenced by them. 13. οὐ θέλ. δ. ὑμ. ἀγ.] A

i Acts xxviii. 2, 4 reff. k Luke xxiv. 25. Gal. iii. 1, 3. 1 Tim. vi. 9. Tit. iii. 3 only, L.P. Prov. xvii. 28. l ch. viii. 12. xv. 27. Matt. vi. 12. xviii. 24. Luke xiii. 4. Gal. v. 3 only t. Soph. Aj. 590. m = Rev. iii. 16. n ch. ix. 5. Eph. vi. 21. Polyb. x. 44. l. see ch. xii. 18. o Matt. xxvi. 41 || Mk. only. 2 Chron. xxxix. 34. (—μας, 1 Pet. v. 2. —μια, Acts xvii. 11.) p constr., Gal. iv. 13. pass., 1 Pet. iv. 6. q Luke ix. 16 (bis) | Mk. ch. vi. 21. 2 Tim. i. 8 al. Job xxxiv. 19 | at. Isa. i. 29 P only. r = Acts viii. 10 reff.

τοῖς λοιποῖς ἔθνεσιν. <sup>14</sup> Ἑλλησίν τε καὶ <sup>i</sup> βαρβάρους, ABCDG KLS-a b c d f g h i k l m n o 17  
σοφοῖς τε καὶ <sup>k</sup> ἀνοήτοις <sup>l</sup> ὀφειλέτης εἰμί <sup>15</sup> οὕτως <sup>n</sup> τὸ  
<sup>n</sup> κατ' ἐμὲ <sup>o</sup> πρόθυμον καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ <sup>p</sup> εὐαγγελί-  
σασθαι. <sup>16</sup> οὐ γὰρ <sup>q</sup> ἐπαισχύνομαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον <sup>r</sup> δύναμις

15. for το κατ εμε, ο επ εμε G : quod in me promptum est vulg G-lat Sedul, Pel : quod in me est promptus sum D-lat Ambr Ambrst Ruf Sedul, ins εν bef υμν D<sup>1</sup> l<sup>1</sup> o am fuld<sup>1</sup> D<sup>1</sup>-lat G-lat : επ G. om τοις εν ρωμ G.  
16. for το, επι G : super G-lat : de Aug Vig. rec aft ευαγγελιον ins του χριστου, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Thl Ec : om ABCD GN 17 vulg syrr copt arm Orig Eus Bas Cyr Chr

Pauline formula : see reff. καὶ ἐκωλ. ἄχρ. τ. δεῦρο is best as a parenthesis, as it is impossible that ἴνα can depend on ἐκαλυθην. So Demosth. p. 488. 7, ἐμοὶ δ', ὦ ἄνδρες Ἀθ., δοκεῖ Λεπτίνης (καὶ μοι πρὸς Δίδος μηδὲν ὀργισθῆς) οὐδὲν γὰρ φλαῦρον ἐρῶ μου) ἢ οὐκ ἀνεγνωκέναι τοὺς Σόλωνος νόμους ἢ οὐ συνιέναι. The reason of the hindrance is given in ch. xv. 20—22 : it was, his φιλοτιμία to preach the gospel where it had not been preached before, rather than on the foundation of others. καρπὸν] Not, 'wages,' or 'result of my apostolic labour,' for such is not the ordinary meaning of the word in the N. T., but fruit borne by you who have been planted to bring forth fruit to God. This fruit I should then gather and present to God ; cf. the figure in ch. xv. 16 : see also Phil. i. 22 and note. 14.] The connexion seems to be this : He wishes to have some fruit, some produce of expended labour, among the Romans as among other Gentiles. Till this was the case, he himself was a debtor to every such people : which situation of debtor he wished to change, by paying the debt and conferring a benefit, into that of one having money out at interest there, and yielding a καρπός. The debt which he owed to all nations was (ver. 15) the obligation laid on him to preach the gospel to them ; see 1 Cor. ix. 16. [Ἑλλ.—βαρβ.—σοφ.—ἀνοήτ.] These words must not be pressed as applying to any particular churches, or as if any one of them designated the Romans themselves,—or even as if σοφοῖς belonged to Ἑλλησιν, and ἀνοήτοις to βαρβάρους. They are used, apparently, merely as comprehending all Gentiles, whether considered in regard of race or of intellect ; and are placed here certainly not without a prospective reference to the universality of guilt, and need of the gospel, which he is presently about to prove existed in the Gentile world. Notice that he does not

call himself a debtor to the Jews—for they can hardly be included in βαρβάρους (see Col. iii. 11). Though he had earnest desires for them (ch. ix. 1—3 ; x. 1), and every where preached to them first, this was not his peculiar ὀφείλημα, see Gal. ii. 7, where he describes himself as πιστοποιημένος τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς ἀκροβυστίας, καθὼς Πέτρος τῆς περιτομῆς. 15. οὕτως] "Est quasi . . . illatio a toto ad partem insigne." Bengel. 'As to all Gentiles, so to you, who hold no mean place among them.' 16.] The οὐ γὰρ ἐπαισχύνομαι seems to be suggested by the position of the Romans in the world. 'Yea, to you at Rome also: for, though your city is mistress of the world, though your emperors are worshipped as present deities, though you are elated by your pomps and luxuries and victories, yet I am not ashamed of the apparently mean origin of the gospel which I am to preach ; for (and here is the transition to his great theme) it is,' &c. So for the most part, Chrysostom, Hom. iii. p. 444. δύναμις γὰρ θ. ἐστίν] The gospel, which is the greatest example of the Power of God, he strikingly calls that Power itself. (Not, as Jowett, 'a divine power,' nor is δικαιοσ. θεοῦ below to be thus explained, as he alleges.) So in 1 Cor. i. 24 he calls Christ, the Power of God. But not only is the gospel the great example of divine Power ; it is the field of agency of the power of God, working in it, and interpenetrating it throughout. The bare substantive δύναμις here (and 1 Cor. i. 24) carries a superlative sense: the highest and holiest vehicle of the divine Power, the δύναμις κατ' ἐξοχήν. "It is weighty for the difference between the Gospel and the Law, that the Law is never called God's power, πῶς, but light, or teaching, in which a man must walk, Ps. xxxvi. 10 ; ex. 105 ; Prov. vi. 23 ; Isa. ii. 5." Umbreit. And the direction in which this power acts

γὰρ θεοῦ ἐστὶν εἰς σωτηρίαν παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνι. <sup>17</sup> δίκαιοςὺνη γὰρ θεοῦ ἐν

s — ver. 5 reff.  
t ch. iii. 5, 21,  
22, x. 3.  
2 Cor. v. 21.  
James i. 20.

2 Pet. i. 1. (Micah vi. 5.)

Thdrt Procop Damase Phot Tert Arnob Hil Ruf. om eis σωτηρίαν G. for  
ιουδαίω τε, ιουδε(sic) N': txt N-corr'l. om πρῶτον BG Tert: ins ACDKLN 17 rel  
Orig Cnr Thdrt Damase Thl Gc Ruf Bede.

in the gospel is εἰς σωτηρίαν—it is a *healing, saving power*: for as Chrysostom reminds us, there is a power of God εἰς κόλασιν, and εἰς ἀπόλειαν, see Matt. x. 28.

But to *whom* is this gospel the power of God to save? παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι. The *universality* implied in the παντὶ, the *condition* necessitated in the πιστεύοντι, and the δύναμις θεοῦ acting εἰς σωτηρίαν, are the great subjects treated of in the former part of this epistle. All are proved to be *under sin*, and so *needing God's righteousness* (ch. i. 18—iii. 20), and the *entrance* into this righteousness is shewn to be *by faith* (ch. iii. 21—v. 11). Then the δύναμις θεοῦ in freeing from the dominion of sin and death, and as issuing in salvation, is set forth (ch. v. 11—viii. 39). So that if the subject of the Epistle is to be stated in few words, these should be chosen: τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, δύναμις θεοῦ εἰς σωτηρίαν παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι. This expresses it better than merely '*justification by faith*,' which is in fact only a subordinate part of the great theme,—only the *condition necessitated by man's sinfulness for his entering the state of salvation*: whereas the argument extends *beyond this*, to the death *unto sin and life unto God and carrying forward of the sanctifying work of the Spirit*, from its first fruits even to its completion. Ἰουδ. πρῶτον κ. Ἑλλ.] This is the *Jewish* expression for all mankind, as Ἑλλ. κ. βαρβ. ver. 14 is the *Greek* one. Ἑλλ. here includes *all Gentiles*. πρῶτον is not *first* in order of time, but *principal* (compare ch. ii. 9), spoken of *national precedence*, in the sense in which the Jews were to our Lord οἱ Ἰουδαί, John i. 11. Salvation was ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, John iv. 22. See ch. ix. 5; xi. 24. Not that the Jew has any *preference* under the gospel; only he *inherits*, and has a *precedence*. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐπεὶ δὴ πρῶτος ἐστὶ, καὶ πλέον λαμβάνει τῆς χάριτος· ἡ γὰρ αὐτὴ δωρεὰ καὶ τούτῳ κἀκείνῳ δίδεται· ἀλλὰ τάξεώς ἐστὶ τιμὴ μόνον τὸ πρῶτος. Chrys. Hom. iii. p. 415. 17.] An explanation, *how* the gospel is the *power of God to salvation*, and *how* it is so to the *believer*:—because in it *God's righteousness* (not His *attribute* of righteousness,—‘the righteousness of God,’ but righteousness *flowing from, and acceptable to Him*) is unfolded,

and the more, the more we believe. I sub-join De Wette's note on δικ. θεοῦ. ‘The Greek δικ. and the Heb. צְדָקָה are taken sometimes for ‘*virtue*’ and ‘*piety*’ which men possess or strive after,—sometimes imputatively, for ‘*freedom from blame*’ or ‘*justification*.’ The latter meaning is most usual with Paul: δικ. is that which is so in the sight of God (ch. ii. 13), the result of His justifying forensic Judgment, or of ‘*Imputation*’ (ch. iv. 5). It may certainly be imagined, that a man *might obtain* justification by *fulfilling the law*: in that case his righteousness is an ἰδία [δικαιοσύνη] (ch. x. 3), a δικ. ἐκ τοῦ νόμου (Phil. iii. 9). But it is impossible for him to obtain a ‘*righteousness of his own*,’ which at the same time shall avail before God (ch. iii. 20; Gal. ii. 16). The Jews not only *have* not fulfilled the law (ch. iii. 9—19), but *could* not fulfil it (vii. 7 ff.): the Gentiles likewise have rendered themselves obnoxious to the divine wrath (i. 24—32). God has ordained that the whole race should be included in disobedience. Now if man is to become righteous from being unrighteous,—this can only happen by God's grace,—because God *declares him righteous*, assumes him to be righteous, δικαιοῖ (iii. 24; Gal. iii. 8):—δικαιοῖν is not only negative, ‘*to acquit*,’ as צָדַק Exod. xxiii. 7; Isa. v. 23; ch. ii. 13 [where however see my note], but also positive, ‘*to declare righteous*:’ but never ‘*to make righteous*’ by transformation, or imparting of moral strength by which moral perfection may be attained. *Justificatio* must be taken as the old protestant dogmatists rightly took it, *sensu forensi*, i. e. *imputatively*. God justifies for Christ's sake (ch. iii. 22 ff.) on condition of faith in Him as Mediator: the result of *His justification* is δικαιοσύνη ἐκ πίστεως, and as He imparts it freely, it is δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ (gen. subj.) or ἐκ θεοῦ, Phil. iii. 9: so Chrys. &c. (δικ. θεοῦ is ordinarily taken for δικ. παρὰ θεῶ, as Luth.: ‘*die Gerechtigkeit die vor Gott gift*:’ compare ch. ii. 13; iii. 20; Gal. iii. 11; but that this is at least not necessary, see 2 Cor. v. 21). This justification is certainly an objective act of God: but it must also be subjectively apprehended, as its *condition* is subjective. It is the *acquittal from guilt, and cheer-*

u = Matt. xi.  
25. xvi. 17.  
nl. Isa. lvi.

v HAB. ii. 4.  
w = Luke xviii.  
30. 1 Cor. iii.  
15. 2 Thess.  
ii. 3.

αὐτῷ ἠ ἀποκαλύπτεται ἐκ πίστεως ἑ εἰς πίστιν, καθὼς γέ-  
γραπται Ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται.

18 w Ἀποκαλύπτεται γὰρ ὁ ὄργη ἡ θεοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἔπι

x John iii. 36. (ch. iii. 5. ix. 22.) Eph. v. 6. Rev. xix. 15.

y = Acts xiii. 11 reff.

ABCDG  
KLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

17. for γαρ, δε A Clem. aft δίκαιος ins μου (as LXX-A) C<sup>1</sup>; aft εκ πίστεως (as LXX-B) syr Eus Jer: txt ABDGKLX rel Clem Chr Thdrt Iren-int Ambr.

*fulness of conscience, attained through faith in God's grace in Christ*,—the very frame of mind which would be proper to a perfectly righteous man,—if such there were,—the harmony of the spirit with God,—peace with God. All interpretations which overlook the fact of imputation (the R.-Cath., that of Grotius, Baumgarten-Crusius, &c.) are erroneous." To say, with Jowett, that all attempts to define δικαιοσ. θεοῦ are "the after-thoughts of theology, which have no real place in the interpretation of Scripture," is in fact to shut our eyes to the great doctrinal facts of Christianity, and float off at once into uncertainty about the very foundations of the Apostle's argument and our own faith: of which uncertainty his note here is an eminent example.

ἐν αὐτῷ] in it, 'the gospel:' not, in τῷ πιστεύοντι. ἀποκαλύπτεται] generally used of making known a thing hitherto concealed: but here of that gradually more complete realization of the state of justification before God by faith in Christ, which is the continuing and increasing gift of God to the believer in the gospel.

ἐκ πίστεως] "ἐκ points to the condition, or the subjective ground. πίστις is faith in the sense of trust, and that (a) a trustful assumption of a truth in reference to knowledge = conviction: (b) a trustful surrender of the soul, as regards the feeling. Here it is especially the latter of these: that trust reposed in God's grace in Christ, which tranquillizes the soul and frees it from all guilt,—and especially trust in the atoning death of Jesus. Bound up with this (not by the meaning of the words, but by the idea of unconditional trust, which excludes all reserve) is *humility*, consisting in the abandonment of all merits of a man's own, and recognition of his own unworthiness and need of redemption." De Wette.

εἰς πίστιν] ἀπὸ πίστεως ἄρχεται κ. εἰς πιστεύοντα λέγει (Gcum.) seems the most probable interpretation, making πίστιν almost = τοὺς πιστεύοντας, see ch. iii. 22: but not entirely,—it is still the *aspect*, the *phase*, of the man, which is receptive of the δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ, and to this it is revealed. The other interpretations,—'for the increase of faith' (Meyer),—'that faith

may be given to it' (Fritzsche, Tholuck, Krebs),—'proceeding from faith, and leading to a higher degree of faith' (Baumg.-Crus.),—do not seem so suitable or forcible. It will be observed that ἐκ π. εἰς π. is taken with ἀποκαλύπτεται, not with δικαιοσύνη. The latter connexion would do for ἐκ π., but not for εἰς π.

καθὼς γέγρα.] He shews that *righteousness by faith* is no new idea, but found in the prophets. The words (ref.) are cited again in Gal. iii. 11; Heb. x. 38, in the former place with the same purpose as here. They are used in Habakkuk with reference to credence given to the prophetic word: but properly speaking, *all faith is one*, in whatever word or act of God reposed: so that the Apostle is free from any charge of forcing the words to the present purpose. The two ways of arranging them, ὁ δίκαιος — ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται, and ὁ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως — ζήσεται, in fact amount to the same: if the former, which is more agreeable to the Heb., be taken, ζήσεται must mean, 'shall live on,' endure in his δικαιοσύνη, by means of faith, which would assert that it was a δικαιοσύνη of faith, as strongly as does the latter. See by all means, on the quotation, Umbreit's note: and Delitzsch, der Proph. Habakuk, p. 51 ff. This latter remarks (I quote from Philippi), "The Apostle rests no more on our text than it will bear. He only places its assertion, that the life of the just springs from his faith, in the light of the N. T."

CHAP. I. 18—XI. 36.] THE DOCTRINAL EXPOSITION OF THE ABOVE TRUTH: THAT THE GOSPEL IS THE POWER OF GOD UNTO SALVATION TO EVERY ONE THAT BELIEVETH. And herein, ch. i. 18—iii. 20,—*inasmuch as this power of God consists in the revelation of God's righteousness in man by faith, and in order to faith the first requisite is the recognition of man's unworthiness, and incapability to work a righteousness for himself,—the Apostle begins by proving that all, Gentiles and Jews, are GUILTY before God, as holding back the truth in unrighteousness.* AND FIRST, ch. i. 18—32, OF THE GENTILES. 18.] He first states the general fact, of *all mankind*; but immediately passes off to the considera-

πάσαν <sup>z</sup> ἀσέβειαν καὶ ἀδικίαν ἀνθρώπων τῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν <sup>z</sup> ἐν ἀδικίᾳ <sup>a</sup> κατεχόντων, <sup>19</sup> διότι τὸ <sup>c</sup> γνωστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ

<sup>z</sup> ch. xi. 26 (from 1st v. lix. 20). 2 Tim. ii. 16. Tit. ii. 12. Jude  
<sup>a</sup> = 2 Thess. ii. 6 (see note).  
<sup>b</sup> = Acts xviii. 10, or 1 Cor. xv. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> = Acts i. 19 reff. (see note.) constr., see Winter, § 34. 2.

18. ins των bef ανθρωπων D'G.

tion of the majority of mankind, the Gentiles; reserving the Jews for exceptional consideration afterwards. ἀποκ. γάρ]

The statement of ver. 17 was, that the RIGHTEOUSNESS of GOD is revealed. The necessary condition of this revelation is, the DESTRUCTION of the righteousness of MAN by the revelation of God's anger against sin.

ἀποκαλύπτεται, not in the Gospel (as Grot.): not in men's consciences (as Tholuck, ed. 1, Reiche): not in the miserable state of the then world (as Köllner): but (as implied indeed by the adjunct ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ,—that it is a providential, universally-to-be-seen revelation) in the PUNISHMENTS which, ver. 24, God has made to follow upon sin, see also ch. ii. 2 (so De W., Meyer, Tholuck, ed. 5, &c.). So that ἀποκ. is of an objective reality here, not of an evangelic internal and subjective unfolding.

ὀργή θεοῦ is anthropopathically, but with the deepest truth, put for the righteousness of God in punishment (see ch. ii. 8; v. 9; Eph. ii. 3; Matt. iii. 7; John iii. 36). It is the opposite, in the divine attributes, to Love (De W.).

ἀπ' οὐρ. (see above) belongs to ἀποκαλύπτεται, not to θεοῦ, nor to ὀργή θεοῦ (ἢ ἀπ' οὐρ).

ἀσέβειαν, godlessness; ἀδικίαν, iniquity: but neither term is exclusive of the other, nor to be formally pressed to its limits. They overlap and include each other by a large margin: the specific difference being, that ἀσέβ. is more the fountain (but at the same time partially the result) of ἀδικία,—which ἀδικ. is more the result (but at the same time partially the fountain) of ἀσέβεια. ἀδικ. is the state of the thoughts and feelings and habits, induced originally by forgetfulness of God, and in its turn inducing impieties of all kinds. We may notice by the way, that the word ἀσέβεια forms an interesting link to the Pastoral Epistles. ἀνθρ. τῶν τῆν ἄλ. ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατεχόντων]

of men who hold back the truth in iniquity: who, possessing enough of the germs of religious and moral verity to preserve them from abandonment, have checked the development of this truth in their lives, in the love and practice of sin. That this is the meaning of κατεχόντων here is plain from this circumstance: that wherever κατέχω in the N. T. signifies 'to hold,' it

is emphatic, 'to hold fast,' or 'to keep to,' or 'to take or have complete possession of:' see for the first, Luke viii. 15; 1 Cor. xi. 2; xv. 2; 1 Thess. v. 21; Heb. iii. 6, 14; x. 23: for the second, Luke xiv. 9 (every other place except the lowest being excluded): for the third, Matt. xxi. 38; 1 Cor. vii. 30. Now no such emphatic sense will apply here. If the word is to mean 'holding,' it must be only in the loosest and least emphatic sense: 'having a half and indistinct consciousness of,' which does not at all correspond to the κατά, indicating vehemence of purpose, as in καταφιλέω, &c. But the meaning 'keeping back,' 'hindering the development of,'—while it has a direct example in Paul's own usage in ref., and in Luke iv. 42, and indirect ones in [the spurious John v. 4] Acts xxvii. 40; ch. vii. 6; Philem. 13,—admirably suits the sense, that men had (see vv. 19 ff.) knowledge of God sufficient, if its legitimate work had been allowed, to have kept them from such excesses of enormity as they have committed, but that this ἀλήθεια they κατείχον ἐν ἀδικίᾳ, i. e. crushed, quenched, in (as the element, conditional medium in which) their state and practice of unrighteousness. It is plain that to take ἐν ἀδικίᾳ for ἀδικίος (as Theophyl. and Reiche) is to miss the force of the expression altogether—the pregnant ἐν, 'in and by,' implying that it is their ἀδικία,—the very absence of δικαιοσύνη for which the argument contends,—which is the status wherein, and the instrument whereby, they hold back the truth lit up in their consciences.

19.] διότι, because, may either give the reason why the anger of God is revealed, and thus apply to all that follows as far as ver. 32, being taken up again at vv. 21, 24, 26, 28 (so Meyer): or may explain τῶν . . . κατεχ. (so Thol.): which latter seems most probable: the subauditum being, '(this charge I bring against them), because.' For he proves, first (ver. 20) that they had the ἀλήθεια; then (vv. 21 ff.) that they held it back.

τὸ γνωστὸν, that which is known, the objective knowledge patent and recognized in Creation:—so Chrys., Theodoret, Luther, Reiche, Meyer, De Wette, al.:—not 'that which may be known' (as Orig., Theophyl., &c., Erasm.,

d = ch. ii. 15. φανερόν ἐστὶν ἔν αὐτοῖς. ὁ θεὸς γὰρ αὐτοῖς ἔφανέρωσεν. ABCDG  
 e ch. iii. 21. τὰ γὰρ ἄορατα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου τοῖς K L S a b  
 xvi. 26. John 20 ἰσχυροῦσι καὶ νοούμενα καθαροῦται, ἢ τε αἰδῖος αὐτοῦ c d f g h  
 i. 31 al. fr. ἰσχυροῦσι καὶ νοούμενα καθαροῦται, ἢ τε αἰδῖος αὐτοῦ k l m n  
 Jer. xl. (xxiii.) 6 ἰσχυροῦσι καὶ νοούμενα καθαροῦται, ἢ τε αἰδῖος αὐτοῦ o 17  
 only.  
 f Col. i. 15, 16. δύναμις καὶ θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἀναπολογή-  
 1 Tim. i. 17. Heb. xi. 27. τούς, 21 q διότι γινώσκοντες τὸν θεὸν ὡς θεὸν ἐδόξασαν  
 only. Gen. i. 2. Isa. xiv. 3. 2 Macc. ix. 5 only. h = Matt. xxv. 34. h = Mark x. 6. xliii. 10. 2 Pet. iii. 4.  
 i Eph. ii. 10 only. Isa. xxxix. 16. k = Matt. xxiv. 15. 2 Tim. ii. 7. Heb. xi. 3. Prov. i. 2, 6. 1 here  
 only. Num. xxiv. 2. Job x. 4 only. m Jude 6 only t. Wisd. vii. 26 only. Wisd. vii. 26 only. (-ὄντος, Wisd. ii. 23  
 P. [not A.]) n here only. Wisd. xviii. 9 only. (-ος, Acts xvii. 29.) o ver. 11 refl. = 2 Cor.  
 viii. 6. p ch. ii. 1 only t. q = 1 Cor. xv. 9. r 1 Cor. i. 21 refl. s = 1 Cor.  
 vi. 29. Mal. i. 11. Dan. v. 23. xl. 38 Theod.

19. for *διότι, ὅτι* D'G Chr.

ABC D'GN m 17 Orig<sub>3</sub> Eus Ath<sub>1</sub> Chr Thdrt.

20. for *αορ., ορατα* G-gr 115.

rec γαρ bef θεος, with D<sup>3</sup>KL Ath<sub>1</sub> Thl Ec: txt

om αιδιος L.

Beza, Grot., al.), which would assert what, as simple matter of fact, was not the case, that *all which could be known of God* was φανερόν ἐν αὐτοῖς. He speaks *now* not of what they *might have known* of God, but of what they *did know*. Thus τὸ γνωστ. τ. θεοῦ will mean, *that universal objective knowledge of God as the Creator* which we find more or less in every nation under heaven, and which, as matter of historical fact, was proved to be in possession of the great Gentile nations of antiquity.

φαν. ἐστ. ἐν αὐτοῖς] is evident in them, i. e. in their hearts: not, to them (as Luth.),—nor, among them (as Erasmus, Grot., &c.); for if it had been a thing acknowledged among them, it would not have been κατεχόμενον. Every man has in him this knowledge; his senses convey it to him (see next verse) with the phenomena of nature. ὁ θ. γ. ἐφ.] gives

the reason why that which is known of God is manifest in them, viz. because God Himself so created the world as to leave impressed on it this testimony to Himself.

Notice, and keep to, the *historic aorist*, ἐφανέρωσεν, not 'hath manifested it' (perf.), but *manifested it*, viz. at the Creation. This is important for the right understanding of ἀπὸ κτ. κόσμ. ver. 20.

20.] For (justifying the clause preceding) *His invisible attributes* (hence the plur. applying to *δυναμῖς* and *θεοῦ* which follow), ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμ., from the time of the creation, when the manifestation was made by God: not = ἐκ κτίσεως κ. 'by the creation of the world;' would be tautological, τοῖς ποιήμασι νοούμενα following, besides that κτίσις κόσμου cannot = ἡ κτίσις, in the sense of 'the creation,' i. e. 'the creatures.' Umbreit has here a long and important note on O. T. prophecy in general, which will be found well worth study. τοῖς ποιήμασι νοούμενα.] being understood (apprehended by the mind, see refl.) by means of

His works (of creation and sustenance, —not here of moral government),—καθ-οράται, are perceived; not, 'are plainly seen,'—this is not the sense of καθά in καθοράω, but rather that of looking down on, taking a survey of, and so apprehending or perceiving. ἢ τε αἰδ. αὐτ. δύν.]

His eternal Power. To this the evidence of Creation is plainest of all: Eternal, and Almighty, have always been recognized epithets of the Creator.

κ. θεοῦ] and Divinity (not *Godhead*, which would be θεότης). The fact that the Creator is *divine*;—is of a *different nature* from ourselves, and accompanied by distinct attributes, and those of the highest order,—which we call *divine*. εἰς τὸ

εἶναι αὐτ. ἀναπολ.] εἰς τὸ with an inf. never properly indicates only the result, 'so that;' but is often used where the result, and the intention, are bound together in the process of thought. This is done by a very natural habit in speaking and writing, of transferring one's self to the position of the argument, and regarding that which contributed to a result, as worked purposely for that result. And however true it is, that in the doings of the Allwise, all results are purposed,—to give the sense 'in order that they might be inexcusable,' would be manifestly contrary to the whole spirit of the argument, which is bringing out, not at present *God's sovereignty in dealing with man*, but *man's inexcusableness in holding back the truth by unrighteousness*. εἰς τὸ, then, in this case, is most nearly expressed by *wherefore*, or *so that*. See Winer, edn. 6, § 44. 6. οὐ διὰ τοῦτο ταῦτα πεποίηκεν ὁ θεός, εἰ καὶ τοῦτο ἐξέβη. οὐ γὰρ ἵνα αὐτοὺς ἀπολογίας ἀποσπερήσῃ, διδασκαλίαν τοσαύτην εἰς μέσον προύθηκεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα αὐτὸν ἐπιγνώσιν ἄγνωμονήσαντες δὲ πάσης ἑαυτοῦς ἀπεστέρησαν ἀπολογίας. Chrys. Hom. iv. p. 450.

21. διότι] expands ἀναπολογήτους—'without excuse, because . . . γινώσκοντες]



p = 1 Cor. x. 13 refl. q Acts v. 11 refl. r = Acts x. 41 refl. s here bis only. t = here only. u = Eph. iv. 14 al. v = 2 Thess. ii. 11. 1 John ii. 21. Isa. xlv. 20. w here only. x ver. 9. y = ch. viii. 39 refl. z = ch. xiv. 5 refl. a Mark c ch. xi. 34. b KLN a b c d f g h k l m n o 17. c ch. xi. 34. d ver. 24. e Col. iii. 5. 1 Thess. iv. 6 only f. Job xvi. 4 Symm. = Xen. Mem. fch. ix. 21. 1 Cor. xi. 11. xv. 42. 2 Cor. vi. 8. xi. 21. 2 Tim. ii. 20 only. P. Jer. xx. 11. g fem., here bis only. Lev. xxvii. 4. neut., Matt. xix. 4 Mk. Gal. iii. 28 only. Gen. i. 27. vii. 2. h here bis. 2 Pet. ii. 12 only f. (-wv. Jude 10.) i here bis only. 1 Kings i. 28. Wisd. xv. 7, 15. Sir. xviii. 8 only. Thuc. vii. 5. k = James iv. 9. Rev. xi. 6. l = Acts xviii. 13. ch. iv. 18. xi. 21. Gal. i. 8, 9 al. m ch. ii. 14, 27. xi. 21, 24 (3cc). 1 Cor. xi. 14. Gal. ii. 15. iv. 8. Eph. ii. 3. James iii. 7 bis. n here only. see 1 Cor. vii. 3, 4. o here 3cc. Matt. p = Matt. xxiii. 23. Rev. xi. 4. Judg. ix. 9 &c. P. propr., Matt. iv. 11, 22.

ρ τοῦ ἁτιμάζεσθαι τὰ σώματα αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς, 25 οἵτινες  
 σ μετήλλαξαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἔν τῷ ψεύδει καὶ  
 w ἐσεβάσθησαν καὶ x ἐλάτρευσαν τῇ y κτίσει z παρὰ τὸν  
 a κρίσαντα, ὅς ἐστιν b εὐλογητὸς bc εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.  
 26 διὰ τοῦτο d παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς εἰς e πάθη ἁτιμίας·  
 αἶ τε γὰρ f θήλειαι αὐτῶν ἰ μετήλλαξαν τὴν h φυσικὴν  
 i χοῆσιν k εἰς τὴν l παρὰ m φύσιν, 27 n ὁμοίως n τε n καὶ οἱ  
 ο ἄρσενες p ἀφέντες τὴν h φυσικὴν i χρῆσιν τῆς g θηλείας

Ath Chr Thdr̄t Thl Ec. om ο θεος C<sup>1</sup>(appy) Did Ath-mss. rec εαυτοῖς, with D<sup>3</sup>E<sup>3</sup>G<sup>3</sup>L<sup>3</sup> 17 rel Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdr̄t Damase Thl Ec: txt ABCD<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup> copt Chr<sub>1</sub>.  
 26. for χρῆσιν, κτισιν D<sup>1</sup>: sensum D-lat. aft παρα φύσιν, add χρῆσιν D<sup>1</sup>G vulg arm Jer.

27. for τε, δε AD<sup>1</sup>G d l 17 vulg syr Clem Ath Chr Thdr̄t Damase Thl Aug Ruf<sub>1</sub> Ambrst: om C a<sup>1</sup> b h o copt Orig Jer Ruf<sub>1</sub>: txt BD<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>3</sup>Syr aeth Ec. om οι L k. rec (1st) αρρενες, with ACD<sup>3</sup>L<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup> rel Ath Chr Thdr̄t Thl: txt BD<sup>1</sup>G (c:) Athen

hurries them on to more fearful degrees of depravity. ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθ.] in the lusts—not by nor through the lusts (as Erasmus and E. V.);—the lusts of the heart were the field of action, the department of their being, in which this dishonour took place. ἀκαθαρσίαν] more than mere profligacy in the satisfaction of natural lust (as Olsh.); for the Apostle uses cognate words ἁτιμάζεσθαι and ἁτιμία here and in ver. 26:—bestiality; impurity in the physical, not only in the social and religious sense. τοῦ ἁτιμάζεσθαι] the genitive may imply either (1) the purpose of God's delivering them over to impurity, 'that their bodies should be dishonoured,' or (2) the result of that delivering over, 'so that their bodies were dishonoured,' or (3) the nature of the ἀκαθαρσία, as πάθη ἁτιμίας below, —'impurity, which consisted in their bodies being dishonoured.' The second of these seems most accordant with the usage of the Apostle and with the argument. ἁτιμάζεσθαι is most likely passive (Beza, al. De Wette), as the middle of ἁτιμάζω in not found in use. And this is confirmed by the old and probably genuine reading αὐτοῖς, which has been altered to εαυτοῖς from imagining that 'they' was the subject to ἁτιμάζεσθαι. So that their bodies were dishonoured among them. 25.] This verse casts light on the τὴν ἀλήθ. ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατεχόντων of ver. 18. The truth of God (the

true notion of Him as the Creator) which they professed, they changed into (see on ἐν, ver. 23) a lie (ψεύδος = ψῆ, used of idols, Jer. xvi. 19), thus counteracting its legitimate agency and depriving it of all power for good. σεβάζομαι, of the honour of respect and observance and reverence,—λατρεύω, of formal worship with sacrifice and offering. Both verbs belong to τῇ κτίσει; though σεβάζομαι would require an accusative, λατρεύω, the nearest, takes the government. τῇ κτ.] the thing made, the creature—a general term for all objects of idolatrous worship. παρὰ, beyond—which would amount to the exclusion of the Creator. The doxology expresses the horror of the Apostle at this dishonour, and puts their sin in a more striking light. But we need not supply εἰ καὶ οὗτοι ἕβρισαν, as Chrys. εὐλογητός is Blessed, κατ' ἐξοχὴν: the LXX put for it the perf. part., Ps. cxvii. 24. The adjective is usually of God: the participle, of man. 26. πάθη ἁτιμ.,—see above, ver. 24,—stronger than ἁτιμία πάθη, as setting forth the status, ἁτιμία, to which the πάθη belonged. Contrast 1 Thess. iv. 4, τὸ εαυτοῦ σκεῶς κτᾶσθαι ἐν τμηῇ. χρῆσιν] usum venereum; see examples in Wetstein. This abuse is spoken of first, as being the most revolting to nature. "In peccatis arguendis saepe scapha debet scapha dici. Pudorem praeposterum ii fere postulant qui

ἡ ἐξεκαύθησαν ἐν τῇ ῥόξει αὐτῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους, ὁ ἄρσενες ἔχειν ἐν ἄρσει τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην κατεργαζόμενοι καὶ τὴν ἀντιμισθίαν ἣν ἔδει τῆς πλάνης αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀπολαμβάνοντες. καὶ καθὼς οὐκ ἔδοκίμασαν τὸν θεὸν ἔχειν ἐν ἐπιγνώσει, παροῖδκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς εἰς ἀδόκιμον νοῦν, ποιεῖν τὰ μὴ καθήκοντα, πεπληρωμένους πάσῃ ἀδικίᾳ, κτηνὴν πονηρίᾳ, πλεονεξίᾳ, κακίᾳ,

xii. 23. -μοεῖν. 1 Cor. vii. 36. u = ch. ii. 9 reff. v 2 Cor. vi. 13 only †. w = James v. 20. 2 Pet. ii. 18. Jude 11. Ezek. xxxiii. 10. x Luke vi. 31. xxiii. 41 al. Num. xxxiv. 14. 2 Macc. iv. 46. vi. 21. viii. 6 only. y = here only †. Jos. Antt. ii. 7. 4. see ch. xiv. 22 reff. 1 Cor. iii. 13 reff. z = 1 Tim. iii. 4. so ἔχειν ἐν αἰτίαις or δι' αἰτίας, Thuc. ii. 18. see Viger, p. 249. a ch. iii. 20 reff. Hos. iv. 1. b ver. 24. c 1 Cor. ix. 27. 2 Cor. xiii. 5, 6, 7. 2 Tim. iii. 8. Tit. i. 16. Heb. vi. 8 only. P.H. Prov. xxv. 4. Isa. i. 22 only. d Acts xxii. 22 only. Deut. xxi. 17. 2 Macc. iv. 4. e const., Luke ii. 40. 2 Cor. vii. 4 only. 2 Macc. vii. 21. f = Acts xx. 19 reff. g Luke xiii. 27. Acts i. 18. Ps. xxvii. 3. h Acts iii. 25 reff. i Mark vii. 22. k 1 Cor. v. 8. l Eph. iv. 19. 2 Pet. ii. 3 al. Ezek. xxii. 27. m = 1 Cor. xiv. 20 reff.

Orig Eus Œc. αρσενες (2nd) ACN<sup>1</sup> b<sup>1</sup> 17 Clem Orig Ath<sub>3</sub> Chr Thdrt: txt BDGL N-corr<sup>1</sup> Thi Œc. εν αρσει AN<sup>1</sup> 5. 17 Clem Orig Ath<sub>1</sub> Thdrt: txt BCDGL N-corr<sup>1</sup> Ath<sub>1</sub> Chr Thl Œc. for εαυτ., αυτοις BK 35.

28. om 0 θεος A N<sup>1</sup> (ins corr<sup>1</sup>) 2 Nyss Ath Damase Hil-mss Viet-tun: Chr has it bef αυτους.

29. rec aft ἀδικια ins πορνεια, with L rel syr Thdrt Thl Œc Emmod, and D<sup>1</sup>EG vulg Lucif Ruf Ambrst aft κακια, omg πονηρια: om ABCKN 17 copt æth Ephr Bas Chr Isid Max Gennad Damase Aug Ruf-comm. κακια bef πλεονεξ. AN Ephr Aug: κακ. πον. πλ. C (d) 17 copt æth Isid Max Damase: κακ. πορνεια πλεον. D<sup>1</sup>G 2. 46. 71. 92 (aft πορν. ins πονηρ. D<sup>3</sup>): txt BK (omg πονηρ.) L rel syr Bas Chr Thdrt Thl Œc.

judicetia carent . . . Gravitas et ardor stili judicialis, proprietate verborum non violat verecundiam." Bengel.

27.] τὴν ἀσχημ., perhaps, as De W., 'the (well-known, too frequent) indecency,'—'cui ipsa corporis . . . conformatio reclamant,' Bengel: but more probably the article is only generic, as in 2 Pet. i. 5—8 repeatedly. τὴν ἀντιμισθίαν] The

Apostle treats this ἀτιμία into which they fell, as a consequence of, a retribution for, their departure from God into idolatry,—with which in fact it was closely connected. This shame, and not its consequences, which are not here treated of, is the ἀντιμισθία of their πλάνη, their aberration from the knowledge of God, which they received. This is further shewn by ἦν ἔδει in the past tense. εἰ γὰρ καὶ μὴ γέεννα ἦν, μηδὲ κόλασις ἠπέληγτο, τοῦτο πάσης κολάσεως χεῖρον ἦν. εἰ δὲ ἤδονται, τὴν προσθήκην μοι λέγεις τῆς τιμωρίας. Chrys. Hom. v. p. 457. ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, in their own persons, viz. by their degradation even below the beasts.

28.] The play on δοκιμάζω and ἀδόκιμος can hardly be expressed in any other language. 'Non probaverunt' and 'reprobum' of the Vulgate does not give it. Because they reprobated the knowledge of God, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, is indeed a very inadequate, but as far as the form of the two words is concerned, an accurate representation of it.

(Mr. Conybeare gives it,—“As they thought fit to cast out the acknowledgment of God, God gave them over to an outcast mind.”) For ἀδόκιμος is not ‘judicii experts’ (as Beza, Tholuck, &c.), but *reprobate, rejected by God*. God withdrew from them His preventing grace and left them to the evil which they had chosen. The active sense of ἀδόκιμος, besides being altogether unexampled, would, in the depth of its meaning, be inconsistent with the assertion of the passage. God did not give them up to a mind which had lost the faculty of discerning, but to a mind judicially abandoned to that depravity which, being well able to exercise the δοκιμασία required, not only does not do so, but in the headlong current of its abandonment to evil, sympathizes with and encourages (ver. 32) its practice in others. It is the ‘video meliora proboque,’ which makes the ‘deteriora sequor’ so peculiarly criminal.

οὐκ ἔδοκίμασαν ἔχειν is not = ἐδοκίμ. οὐκ ἔχειν (as Dr. Burton): the latter would express more a deliberate act of the judgment ending in rejection of God, whereas the text charges them with not having exercised that judgment which would, if exercised, have led to the retention of God in their knowledge. ἔχειν ἐν ἐπιγν.] So Job xxi. 14,—“they say to God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways,” and xxii. 15—17.

29—31.] πεπληρωμένους belongs to the

n = Matt. <sup>π</sup> μεστοὺς <sup>ορρ</sup> φθόνου, <sup>ο</sup> φόνου, <sup>ορρ</sup> ἔριδος, <sup>δ</sup> δόλου, <sup>ς</sup> κακοηθείας, ABCDG  
 xxiii. 28. ch. K.L.N a b  
 xv. 14. James c d f g h  
 iii. 8, 17 al. i. Ezek. xxxvii. xy ὑπερηφάνους, <sup>κτ</sup> ἀλαζόνας, <sup>ν</sup> ἐφευρετὰς κακῶν, <sup>ς</sup> γονεῦσιν  
 1. Nab. i. 10 only. o 17  
 o [Gal. v. 20, 21.] p Phil. i. 15. 1 Tim. vi. 4. q as above (op). Matt. xxvii. 18 | Mk. Tit. iii.  
 3. James iv. 5. 1 Pet. ii. 1 only. Wisd vi. 23 (25). 1 Macc. viii. 16 only. r 1 Cor. i. 11 refl.  
 t here only †. 3 Macc. iii. 22. vii. 3. κακοῦθρα, τὸ ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον ὑπολαμβίνειν ἅπαντα, Aristot. Rhet. ii.  
 s here only †. (-ίσειν, Ps. xl. 7. -ισμός, 2 Cor. xii. 20.) u here only †. (-λία, 2 Cor. xii. 20. -λείς, James  
 iv. 11.) v here only †. w 1 Tim. i. 13 only. Prov. vi. 17 al. (-τρία, Jer. xxvii. [l. 3]. -τικός,  
 Prov. xx. 1.) x 2 Tim. iii. 2. y as above (x). Luke i. 51. James iv. 6. 1 Pet. v. 5 only.  
 Ps. cxviii. 21, 51. (-ρία, Mark vii. 22.) z as above (x) only. Job xxviii. 8. Prov. xxi. 21. Hab. ii. 5  
 only. a here only †.

φωνον G D<sup>1</sup>-lat Lucif Ennod : εριδος bef φονου A. om δολου A Bas.

30. κακολαους D<sup>1</sup>. [vv 27—30 are in a diff't hand from the rest of D.]

subject of ποιῆν, understood. The reading *πορνεία* appears to have arisen out of *πονηρία*, and is placed by some MSS. after that word, by some after *κακία*, omitting *πον*. The Apostle can hardly have written it here, treating as he does all these immoralities of the heart and conscience as *results* of, and *flowing from*, the licentious practices of idolatry above specified.

Accurate distinctions of ethical meaning can hardly be found for all these words. Without requiring such, or insisting on each excluding the rest, I have collected the most interesting notices respecting them. Umbreit has illustrated their LXX usage and Hebrew equivalents.

**ἀδικία**] Perhaps a general term, comprehending all that follow : such would be according to the usage of the Epistle : but perhaps to be confined to the stricter import of *injustice*; of which on the part of the Romans, Wetst. gives abundant testimonies. **πονηρία**] Ammonius interprets τὸ *πονηρόν*, τὸ *δραστικὸν κακοῦ*,—used therefore more of the tempter and seducer to evil.

**πλεονεξία**] *covetousness* (not as 1 Thess. iv. 6, see there), of which the whole provincial government and civil life of the Romans at the time was full. ‘Quando [major avaritiæ patuit sinus?’ exclaims Juvenal, soon after this. Sat. i. 87.

**κακία**] more the *passive side of evil*—the capability of and proclivity to evil,—the opposite to ἀρετή :—so Arist. Eth. Nic. ii. 3. G, ὑπόκειται ἀρῆ ἢ ἀρετῆ εἶναι . . . τῶν βελτίστων πρακτικῆ ἢ δὲ κακίας, τὸναντιον. **φθόνου** and **φόνου**

are probably put together from similarity of sound. So Eurip. Troad. 770 ff., ὁ Τυνδάρειον ἔρνος, οὐποτ' εἰ Διὸς | πολλῶν δὲ πατέρων φημί σ' ἐκπεφυκέναι, | Ἀλάστωρος μὲν πρώτων, εἶτα δὲ φθόνου, | φόνου τε, θανάτου θ', ὅσα τε γῆ τρέφει κακά.

**κακοηθείας**] see refl. **ψιθυρ.** secret maligners,—**κατάλ.** open slanderers. The distinction attempted to be set up by Suidas and others, between *θεομίσῃς*, ὑπὸ θεοῦ μισούμενος, and *θεομίσῃς*, ὁ μισῶν τὸν

θεόν, has been applied to *θεοστυγείς* also, which has therefore been written *θεοστυγείς*. But the distinction is untenable; all compound adjectives in *ης* being oxyton.

**θεοστυγής** is never found in an active sense, ‘*hater of God*,’ but always in a passive, *hated by God* (cf. Eur. Troad. 1205, ἡ *θεοστυγῆς* Ἑλένη; Cycl. 395, τῷ *θεοστυγεί* ἄδου μαγείρω; ib. 598 : so *θεοφιλής*, Demosth. 1486 ult. : *εὐθυχεστάτην πασῶν πόλεων τὴν ὑμετέραν νομίξω καὶ θεοφιλεστάτην* : and Æsch. Eum. 831); and such is apparently the sense here. The order of crimes enumerated would be broken, and one of a totally different kind inserted between *καταλάλους* and *ὑβριστάς*, if *θεοστ.* is to signify ‘*haters of God*.’ But on the other supposition,—if any crime was known more than another as ‘*hated by the gods*,’ it was that of ‘*delatores*,’ abandoned persons who circumvented and ruined others by a system of malignant espionage and false information. And the crime was one which the readers of this part of Roman history know to have been the pest of the state; see Tacitus, Ann. vi. 7, where he calls the delatores ‘*Principi quidem grati, et Deo exosi*.’ So also Philo, ap. Damascen. (quoted by Wetst.) *διάβολοι καὶ θείας ἀποπέμπτου χάριτος, οἱ τὴν αὐτὴν ἐκείνω διαβολικὴν νοσοῦντες κακοτεχνίαν, θεοστυγείς τε καὶ θεομισεῖς πάντη*. It does not follow that the *delatores only* are intended, but the expression may be used to include all those abandoned persons who were known as *Diis exosi*, who were employed in pursuits hateful and injurious to their kind. So Wetst., Meyer, Rückert, Fritzsche, De Wette :—the majority of Commentators incline to the *active* sense,—so Theodoret, (Ec., Erasmus., Luther, Calv., Beza, Estius, Grot., Tholuck, Reiche, &c. **ὑβριστάς**] opposed by Xenoph. Mem. i. and Apol. Soer. to *σώφρων*, ‘*a discreet and modest man* :’ but here perhaps, as said by Paul of himself, ref. 1 Tim., ‘*qui contumeliâ afficit*,’ ‘*an insulting person*.’ **ὑπερηφάνους**]

x<sup>l</sup> ἀπειθεῖς, 31<sup>c</sup> ἀσυνέτους, <sup>d</sup> ἀσυνθέτους, <sup>e</sup> ἀστόργους, <sup>f</sup> ἀνελέημονας, 32<sup>a</sup> οἰτινές τὸ <sup>hi</sup> δικαίωμα τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>hk</sup> ἐπιγόνοντες, ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες <sup>mn</sup> ἄξιοι <sup>n</sup> θανάτου εἰσίν, οὐ μόνον αὐτὰ ποιοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ <sup>o</sup> συνευδοκοῦσιν τοῖς πράσσουσιν.

b Luke i. 17.  
Acts xxvi. 10.  
2 Tim. iii. 2.  
Tit. i. 6. iii. 3  
only. L.P.  
Deut. xxi. 18.  
1-θεῖος-θεοῦ,  
ch. xi. 30.)  
c ver. 21 refl.  
d here only  
e r. iii. 8, 10,  
11 only.  
Demosth. p.  
381. 6.  
e 2 Tim. iii. 3

II. <sup>l</sup> Διὸ <sup>p</sup> ἀναπολόγητος εἶ, ὧ <sup>q</sup> ἄνθρωπε πᾶς ὁ <sup>r</sup> κρί-

only t. Eschin. p. 47, 20. f here only. Prov. v. 9, xi. 17. g = Acts x. 41 refl.  
h Job xxxiv. 27. i = Luke i. 6. ch. ii. 26. viii. 4. Heb. ix. 1, 10. Exod. xv. 25. k = 1 Cor.  
xiii. 12 refl. m = of persons, ch. xiii. 46. Matt. x. 10 al. Deut. xxv. 2. n Acts  
xiii. 29 refl. o 1 Cor. vii. 12, 13 refl. p ch. i. 20 only t. q = ch. xiv. 3, 4 refl.

31. rec aft αστοργους ins ασπονδους (gloss in marg to explain ασυνθετους), with CD<sup>3</sup> KLN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg syrr Chr(omg ασυνετους) Thdr†; pref, 17. 76 Thl; bef ασυνθετους D<sup>3</sup>: om ABD<sup>3</sup>GN<sup>1</sup> fuld<sup>1</sup> copr Ephr, Damase Lucif.

32. επιγνοντες L 17: επιγνωσκοντες B 80: γνοντες Thl: ειδοτες 116 Chr: add ουκ ενοησαν D Bas: ουκ εγνωσαν G 8-pe: ου συνηκαν 15: non intellexerunt, or the like, latt. ου μονον γαρ (see above) D<sup>1</sup>: ου μ. δε 46 Bas: και ου μ. vulg arm Ambrst. ποιουντες and συνευδοκουντες B: ου μον. οι ποιουντες αυτα αλ. και οι συνευδοκουντες some mentd by Isid vulg(not am<sup>1</sup>) D<sup>2</sup>-lat G-lat arm (Clem-rom) Ephr, Bas.

ἐστὶ δὲ ὑπερηφανία καταφρόνησις τις πλὴν αὐτοῦ τῶν ἄλλων, Theophr. Char. 34. It may be observed that Aristotle, Rhet. ii. 16, mentions ὑβρισταί and ὑπερήφανοι 'as examples of τῷ πλοῦτῳ ἃ ἔπεται ἦθη.

ἀλαζόνας] see refl. δοκεῖ δὲ καὶ ἀλαζῶν εἶναι ὁ θρασὺς καὶ προσποιητικὸς ἀνδρείας, Aristot. Eth. Nic. iii. 10. δοκεῖ δὲ ὁ μὲν ἀλαζῶν προσποιητικὸς τῶν ἐνδόξων εἶναι, καὶ μὴ ὑπαρχόντων, καὶ μὲν ἐξόντων ἢ ὑπάρχει . . . [ἔνεκα δόξης καὶ τιμῆς] . . . καὶ γὰρ ἢ ὑπερβολὴ καὶ ἢ λίαν ἑλλειψις ἀλαζονικόν, Ibid. iv. 13. ἐφευρ. κακ.] 'Sejanus omnium facinorum repertor habebatur,' Tacit. Ann. iv. 11:—'scelerumque inventor Ulixes,' Virg. Æn. ii. 161: στασιάρχοι, φιλοπράγμονες, κακῶν εὐρέται, παρατιπιδιδες, Philo in Flacc. § 4, vol. ii. p. 520:—πάσης κακίας εὐρέτης (of Antiochus Epiph.), 2 Macc. vii. 31. ἀσυνέτους, destitute of (moral) understanding, see Col. i. 9, and refl. Here perhaps suggested by the similarity of sound to ἀσυνθέτους, without good faith, οὐκ ἐμμένοντας ταῖς συνθήκαις, Suid. and Hesych. In the same sense, εὐσυνθετεῖν and ἀσυνθετεῖν are opposed by Chrysippus and Plutarch (see Wetst.).

ἀστόργους] ἡ ἀγαπῶν-τάς τινα, Hesych. And Athenæus, speaking of οἱ καλούμενοι ὄρνιθες μελεαγρίδες, —ἐστὶ δὲ ἄστοργον πρὸς τὰ ἔκγονα τὸ ὄρνεον, καὶ ὀλιγορεῖ τῶν νεωτέρων, xiv. p. 655 qu. "In hac urbe nemo liberos tollit, quia, quisquis suos hæredes habet, nec ad coenas nec ad spectacula admittitur." Petronius, 116. (Wetst.)

32.] The Apostle advances to the highest grade of moral abandonment,—the knowledge of God's sentence against such crimes, united with the contented practice of them, and

encouragement of them in others. τὸ δικαίωμα τ. 6.] the sentence of God, unmistakably pronounced in the conscience.

ὅτι κ.τ.λ.] viz. that they who do such things are worthy of death; this is the sentence, and must not be enclosed in a parenthesis, as in Wetstein, Griesbach, and Scholz. θανάτου, what sort of death?

Probably a general term for the fatal consequence of sin; that such courses lead to ruin. The word can hardly be pressed to its exact meaning: for many of the crimes mentioned could never be visited with judicial capital punishment in this world (as Grot.): nor could the heathen have any definite idea of eternal, spiritual death, as the penalty attached to sin (Calov.),—nor again, any idea of the connexion between sin and natural death. "Life and Death," remarks Umbreit, "are ever set over against one another in the O. T. as well as in the N. T., the one as including all good that can befall us, the other, all evil." p. 216. The description here given by the Apostle of the moral state of the heathen world should by all means be compared with that in Thucyd. iii. 82—84, of the moral state of Greece in the Peloponnesian war: and a passage in Wisd. xiv. 22—31, the opening of which is remarkably similar to our text: εἴτ' οὐκ ἤρκεσε τὸ πλανᾶσθαι περὶ τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ γνώσιν, ἀλλὰ . . . , ver. 22, and again ver. 27, ἡ γὰρ τῶν ἀνομήμων εἰδῶ-λων θρησκεία παντὸς ἀρχῆς κακοῦ καὶ αἰτία καὶ πέρας ἐστίν.

II. 1—29.] Secondly, THE SAME, that all are guilty before God, IS PROVED OF THE JEWS ALSO. And first, vv. 1—11, no man (the practice of the Jews being hinted

32.] The Apostle advances to the highest grade of moral abandonment,—the knowledge of God's sentence against such crimes, united with the contented practice of them, and

ρων<sup>1</sup> ἐν ᾧ γὰρ<sup>q</sup> κρίνεις τὸν<sup>s</sup> ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν<sup>i</sup> κατα-  
 κρίνεις· τὰ γὰρ αὐτὰ πράσσεις ὁ<sup>q</sup> κρίνων. <sup>2</sup>οἶδαμεν δὲ  
 ὅτι τὸ<sup>u</sup> κρῖμα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστίν<sup>v</sup> κατὰ<sup>v</sup> ἀλήθειαν<sup>w</sup> ἐπὶ τοῖς  
 τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας. <sup>3</sup> \* λογιζῆ δὲ τοῦτο, ᾧ<sup>x</sup> ἄνθρωπε  
 ὁ<sup>q</sup> κρίνων τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας καὶ ποιῶν αὐτά,  
 \* ὅτι σὺ<sup>y</sup> ἐκφέυξῃ τὸ<sup>u</sup> κρῖμα τοῦ θεοῦ; <sup>4</sup> ἦ τοῦ<sup>z</sup> πλούτου  
 τῆς<sup>ab</sup> χρηστότητος αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς<sup>c1</sup> ἀνοχῆς καὶ τῆς  
 μακροθυμίας<sup>f</sup> καταφρονεῖς, <sup>g</sup> ἀγνοῶν<sup>e</sup> ὅτι τὸ<sup>h</sup> χρηστὸν  
 τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς μετάνοιάν σε<sup>i</sup> ἄγει, <sup>5</sup> κατὰ δὲ τὴν<sup>k</sup> σκλη-

ABCDG  
 KLS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

r ch. xiv. 22. 1 Pet. ii. 12. s ch. xiii. 8. 1 Cor. iv. 6. vi. 1. x. 24. 29 al. Ekod. xvi. 15. t = Matt. xxvii. 3 [John viii. 16.] ch. xiv. 25. Esth. ii. 1. u = Mark xii. 40. Luke xx. 47. ch. iii. 8. xiii. 2 ad. Jer. xxviii. (ii.) 10. v here only. w = Acts xiii. 11 refl. x constr., (ch. xiv. 14) 2 Cor. x. 7, 11. Heb. xi. 19. 1 Macc. vi. 9. y = Luke xxi. 36. z = ch. ix. 23. 2 Cor. xi. 33. 1 Thess. v. 3 (Acts xvii. 27 refl. xix. 6) only. L.P.H. 2 Macc. vii. 35. y = Luke xxi. 36. z = ch. ix. 23. xI. 33. Eph. i. 7, 18. ii. 7 al. (Paul.) τρωφῆς ὑπὸ πλούτου τῆς σοφίας, Plato, Euthyphr. p. 12 A (= πλῆθος). ABDG L.XX. Ps. lxxviii. 16 al. a 2 Cor. vi. 8. Gal. v. 22. b as above (a). ch. iii. 12. ch. ii. 22 (3cc). KLS a b c d f g h k l m n o 17 Eph. ii. 7 al. 2 P. Ps. xxiv. 7. (τεύσθαι, 1 Cor. xiii. 4.) c (-) ch. iii. 25 only t. (1 Macc. xii. 25 only. Jor. Antt. vi. 5. 1.) d see Eph. iv. 2. e ch. ix. 22. 1 Tim. i. 16 al. Prov. xxv. 15. (γνῶσις, 1 Cor. xiii. 4. -μωσ, Acts xxvi. 3.) f Matt. xviii. 10. 1 Cor. xi. 22 al. Prov. xiii. 13. g ch. i. 13 refl. h 1 Cor. xv. 33 refl. Ps. xxxiii. 8. constr. ch. i. 10, 20. i = ch. viii. 14. Gal. v. 18. 2 Tim. iii. 6. Polyb. i. 15. 13. k here only. — Deut. ix. 27. see Matt. xix. 8.

ΣΗΜΑ. II. 1. ins κριματι bef κρινεις C<sup>1</sup> m 73. 80. 93. 179 syr-w-ast copt Jer.  
 2. for δε, γαρ CN m 17. 80. 122. 179 vulg D-lat copt arm Chr Pelag: txt ABDGKL  
 rel Thdrt Damasc Thl (Ec Tert: om 23 ath.  
 3. for τουτο, τωτω Α.

at) must condemn another, for all alike are guilty. 1.] The address passes gradually to the Jews. They were the people who judged—who pronounced all Gentiles to be born in sin and under condemnation:—doubtless there were also proud and censorious men among the Gentiles, to whom the rebuke might apply, but these are hardly in the Apostle's mind. This is evident by comparing τὰ γὰρ αὐτὰ πράσσεις ὁ κρίνων with vv. 21—23, where the same charge is implied in a direct address to the Jew. Διό, on account of this δικαίωμα θεοῦ decreeing death against the doers of these things—FOR thou doest them thyself. Therefore thy setting thyself up as a judge, is unjustifiable. πᾶς ὁ κρίνων] The Jew is not yet named, but hinted at (see above): not in order to conciliate the Jews (Rückert), but on account of the as yet purposely general form of the argument. This verse is in fact the major of a syllogism, the minor of which follows, vv. 17—20, where the position here declared to be unjustifiable, is asserted to be assumed by the Jew. ἐν ᾧ . . . ] For wherein (not 'in that'), as E. V.—i. e. 'in the matter in which.' 2.] οἶδ. δέ, 'atqui scimus'—now we know. κατὰ ἀλ.] according to truth, as E. V., De Wette:—not, 'truly,' 'revera' (as Raphael, &c.)—for οἶδαμεν, on which the emphasis is, implies certain knowledge. Nor does κατὰ ἀλ. belong to κρῖμα, 'judgment according to truth' (as Olsh.),—but to ἐστίν, is, (proceeds) according to justice (John viii. 16).

3.] Here he approximates nearer to the Jews. They considered that because they were the children of Abraham they should be saved, see Matt. iii. 7, 9. τοῦτο, viz. ὅτι σὺ ἐκφ., following. σύ has the emphasis on it, thou thyself,—'thou above all others.' 4.] ἦ, or (introducing a new error or objection, see ch. iii. 29; vi. 3; xi. 2), 'inasmuch as God spares the day by day (see Eccles. viii. 11), dost thou set light by His long-suffering, ignorant that His intent in it is to lead thee to repentance?' πλούτου,—a favourite word with the Apostle (see refl.),—the fulness, 'abundance.' χρῆστ., as shewn by His ἀνοχή and μακροθ. (refl.) ἀγνοῶν, not knowing,—being blind to the truth, that . . . Grot., Thol., al. would render it 'not considering:' but as De Wette remarks, it is a wilful and guilty ignorance, not merely an inconsiderateness, which is blamed in the question. ἄγει, is leading thee: this is its intent and legitimate course, which thy blindness will frustrate. 'Malo deducit quam invitat; quia illud plus quiddam significat. Neque tamen pro adigere accipio, sed pro manu ducere.' Calvin. 5.] I am inclined with Lachmann to regard the question as continued. If not, the responsive contrast to the question in ver. 4 would begin more emphatically than with κατὰ δέ . . . ; it would be σὺ δὲ κατὰ . . . or θησαυρίζεις δὲ σεαυτῶ κατὰ . . . . But the enquiry loses itself in the digressive clauses following, and nowhere comes pointedly to an end. I have therefore not placed a mark of interroga-

ῥότητά σου καὶ ἄμετανόητον καρδίαν ἠθασαυρίζεις σεαυτῷ ἡμερὰ ῥοργῆς καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως δικαιοκρισίας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅς ἐκαστῷ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ, τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπομοιήν ἔργου ἀγαθοῦ δόξαν καὶ

ῥ = 1 Cor. i. 7. 2 Thess. i. 7 al. q here only t. Hos. vi. 5 (for ὑπομῶν) Incert. in Hexapl. (ἀρίτης, 2 Macc. xii. 41.) r = Matt xvi. 27. Rev. xxii. 12. Prov. xxiv. 12. s = Luke xxi. 19, ch. v. 3, 4. Heb. xii. 1 al. Ezra x. 2. see James i. 4. constr., 1 Thess. i. 3. t Acts ix. 36 reff. sing., ch. xiii. 3. u = ch. v. 2. viii. 18, ix. 23 al.

5. for ἀποκαλύψεως, ανταποδοσεως A æth Cæs-arel. ins kai bef δικαιοκρισίας D<sup>3</sup>KLX<sup>3</sup> 17 rel syr æth Orig<sub>3</sub> Eus Ephr Bas Chr Thdr<sup>t</sup><sub>æare</sub>; της 3. 33. 35. 108. 121: om ABD<sup>1</sup>GN<sup>1</sup> vulg Syr copt goth Orig<sub>3</sub> Damasc Ec Iren-int Cyr Lucif.

tion at ἄγει or at θεοῦ, as Iachm. does,—but have left the construction to explain itself. κατὰ] not, 'in proportion to' (Meyer), but as E. V. after, 'in consonance with,' *secundum*,—describing the state out of which the action springs: see ver. 7, καθ' ὑπομοιήν. ἀμεταν.] not admitting that μετανόια to which God is leading thee. ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, not for, nor = εἰς ἡμέραν, nor should it be rendered 'against the day,' as E. V. I need hardly remind any accurate scholar, that such an interpretation as 'ἐν for εἰς' is *nowhere* to be tolerated. It belongs to ὀργήν,—wrath in the day of wrath, 'wrath which shall come upon thee in that day,'—not to θησαυρίζεις, imagining which has led to the mistake. The ἡμέρ. ὀργῆς is the *day of judgment*, viewed in its relation to *sinner*: see reff. ἀποκαλ. δικαιοκρ.] the manifestation (public enforcement, it having been before latent though determined) of God's righteous judgment. The reading ἀποκ. καὶ δικαιοκρ. would mean, 'the appearance (reff.) of God, and his righteous judgment,'—not referring merely to the detection of men's hearts, as Origen, Theophyl., Rückert. But the reading is not strongly upheld, nor is it according to the mode of speaking in the argument—see ch. i. 17, 18.

6, 7.] This retribution must be carefully kept in its place in the argument. The Apostle is here speaking generally, of the general system of God in governing the world,—the judging according to each man's works—punishing the evil, and rewarding the righteous. No question at present arises, how this righteousness in God's sight is to be obtained—but the truth is only stated broadly at present, to be further specified by and by, when it is clearly shewn that by ἔργα νόμου no flesh can be justified before God. The neglect to observe this has occasioned two mistakes: (1) an idea that by this passage it is proved that not faith only, but works also in some measure, justify before God

(so Toletus in Pool's Syn.), and (2) an idea (Tholuck 1st edn. and Köllner) that by ἔργον ἀγαθοῦ here is meant faith in Christ. However true it be, so much is certainly not meant here, but merely the fact, that *every where, and in all, God punishes evil, and rewards good.* 7, 8. τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπ. . . . ὀργῆ κ. θυμῶς] To those who by endurance in good works seek for glory and honour and immortality (will He render) eternal life: but to those who are (men) of self-seeking, and disobey the truth, but obey iniquity (shall accrue) anger and wrath, &c. The verb ἀποδώσει, ver. 6, should have two accusatives, representing the two sides of the final retribution,—ζῶν αἰών. and ὀργήν, &c. But the second of these is changed to a nominative and connected with εἶσται understood, and made the first member of the following sentence, δόξα δὲ κ.τ.λ. being opposed to it. Thus also two datives belong to ἀποδώσει, viz. τοῖς . . . ζητοῦσιν,—and τοῖς . . . ἀδικίᾳ. To ζητοῦσιν belong δόξ. κ. τιμ. κ. ἀφθ. as its accusatives, and καθ' ὑπομ. ἔργ. ἀγ. as its adverb. This, as De Wette remarks, is the only admissible construction: (in opposition to (α) Ἐεum. and Beza, who divide ἔργ. ἀγ. from καθ' ὑπομ. (iis quidem qui secundum patientem expectationem quærent boni operis gloriam),—(β) Bengel, Knapp, Fritzsche, Olsh., and Krehl, who take τοῖς . . . ἀγαθοῦ as meaning 'those who endure in good works' (as Ἐε. does τοῖς καθ' ὑπομ. those who endure, absol.), and δόξαν . . . ζητοῦσιν, as in apposition with it,—(γ) Photius (in Ἐεum.), Luther, and Estius, who take it, τοῖς . . . ζητοῦσιν ζῶν αἰών,—δόξαν κ.τ.λ.,—(δ) Reiche, who takes τοῖς μὲν,—'to the one,'—alone, and makes καθ' ὑπομ. parallel to κατὰ τὰ ἔργα, representing the rule of judgment, taking the rest as (γ). ἔργου, sing. of moral habitude in the whole, the general course of life and action (see reff.). δόξαν, absolute imparted glory like His own, see Matt. xiii. 43; John xvii. 22:—τιμῆν, re-

v = 1 Cor. xv. 42, &c.  
 2 Tim. i. 10 (Eph. vi. 24) only f.  
 (Wisd. ii. 23. v. 18, 19 only.)  
 w = Matt. vi. 33. Col. iii. 1 al. Ps. xxxiii. 14.  
 x = John xviii. 37. ch. iii. 26. iv. 12, 14. Gal. iii. 7 al. James iii. 14, 16 only f.  
 v. 3 f. refl. c ch. i. 18 al. d ver. 6. e Eph. iv. 21. f Ps. lxxvii. 49. g = Rev. xv. 1. Ezek. v. 15. h = 2 Thess. i. 6. i ch. viii. 35. 2 Cor. vi. 4. Isa. viii. 22. xxx. 6. j as above (h). 2 Cor. xii. 10 only. (πεισθαι, 2 Cor. iv. 8.) k = Acts xiii. 11 refl. Luke ix. 56 v. r. Num. xix. 11, 13. m = ch. i. 27. vii. 13, 16, 17, 18. 1 Cor. v. 3. 1 Pet. iv. 3. 1 xvii. 31 (29) Aid. n John xviii. 23. ch. vii. 21. xii. 21 (bis). xiii. 4 (bis). xvi. 19. 1 Cor. xiii. 5. 3 John 11 only. Deut. xxx. 15.

v = 1 Cor. xv. 42, &c.  
 2 Tim. i. 10 (Eph. vi. 24) only f.  
 (Wisd. ii. 23. v. 18, 19 only.)  
 w = Matt. vi. 33. Col. iii. 1 al. Ps. xxxiii. 14.  
 x = John xviii. 37. ch. iii. 26. iv. 12, 14. Gal. iii. 7 al. James iii. 14, 16 only f.  
 v. 3 f. refl. c ch. i. 18 al. d ver. 6. e Eph. iv. 21. f Ps. lxxvii. 49. g = Rev. xv. 1. Ezek. v. 15. h = 2 Thess. i. 6. i ch. viii. 35. 2 Cor. vi. 4. Isa. viii. 22. xxx. 6. j as above (h). 2 Cor. xii. 10 only. (πεισθαι, 2 Cor. iv. 8.) k = Acts xiii. 11 refl. Luke ix. 56 v. r. Num. xix. 11, 13. m = ch. i. 27. vii. 13, 16, 17, 18. 1 Cor. v. 3. 1 Pet. iv. 3. 1 xvii. 31 (29) Aid. n John xviii. 23. ch. vii. 21. xii. 21 (bis). xiii. 4 (bis). xvi. 19. 1 Cor. xiii. 5. 3 John 11 only. Deut. xxx. 15.

v = 1 Cor. xv. 42, &c.  
 2 Tim. i. 10 (Eph. vi. 24) only f.  
 (Wisd. ii. 23. v. 18, 19 only.)  
 w = Matt. vi. 33. Col. iii. 1 al. Ps. xxxiii. 14.  
 x = John xviii. 37. ch. iii. 26. iv. 12, 14. Gal. iii. 7 al. James iii. 14, 16 only f.  
 v. 3 f. refl. c ch. i. 18 al. d ver. 6. e Eph. iv. 21. f Ps. lxxvii. 49. g = Rev. xv. 1. Ezek. v. 15. h = 2 Thess. i. 6. i ch. viii. 35. 2 Cor. vi. 4. Isa. viii. 22. xxx. 6. j as above (h). 2 Cor. xii. 10 only. (πεισθαι, 2 Cor. iv. 8.) k = Acts xiii. 11 refl. Luke ix. 56 v. r. Num. xix. 11, 13. m = ch. i. 27. vii. 13, 16, 17, 18. 1 Cor. v. 3. 1 Pet. iv. 3. 1 xvii. 31 (29) Aid. n John xviii. 23. ch. vii. 21. xii. 21 (bis). xiii. 4 (bis). xvi. 19. 1 Cor. xiii. 5. 3 John 11 only. Deut. xxx. 15.

ABDG  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

8. ερηθειας Α f: ερειθιας Β<sup>1</sup> D<sup>3</sup> G: εριθιας D<sup>1</sup>. om μεν BD<sup>1</sup> GN<sup>1</sup> Thl: ins AD<sup>3</sup> KLN<sup>3</sup> rel 17 syr Orig Ephr Chr Thdr Damasc Thl Œc Ruf., rec θυμος και οργη, with D<sup>1</sup> KL 17 rel syr Thdr (Ec: txt ABD<sup>1</sup> GN in vulg Syr arm Orig Ephr Damasc Thl.  
 9. ιουδαιω and ελληνι G m l. 109 D<sup>1</sup>-lat.

cognition, relative precedence, see Matt. x. 32; xxv. 34:—**ἀφθαρσίαν**, incorruptibility: so the aim of the Christian athlete is described, 1 Cor. ix. 25, as being to obtain *στέφανον ἀφθαρτον*. 8. τοῖς δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας] as in refl., to be supplied by *οσύν*, those who live in, act from, are situated in and do their deeds from—*ἐριθelia* as a status, as *οἱ ἐξ* spoken of *place*. **ἐριθεία**,—not from *εἶς*, from which it is distinguished 2 Cor. xii. 20; Gal. v. 20, but from *εἶρος*, a hired workman, whence *εἰριθεύω* or *-ομαι*, properly ‘to work for hire,’ but met. and generally, ‘ambitum *exercere*,’ used principally of official persons, who seek their own purposes in the exercise of their office, and (according to the analogy of *παιδεια* from *παιδεύω*, *δουλεία* from *δουλεύω*, *ἀλαζονεια* from *ἀλαζονεύομαι*) *εἰριθelia*, ‘ambitus,’ ‘self-seeking,’ ‘greed.’ It stands opposed to *ὑπομονή ἔργον ἀγαθοῦ*, which requires self-denial and forbearance. There seems to be no reason why this, the proper meaning, should not here apply, without seeking for a more far-fetched one, as ‘*the party spirit of the Jews*,’ Rückert. The mistake of rendering it ‘contentiousness,’ and imagining a derivation from *εἶς* prevailed universally (Orig., Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Œcum., Hesych., ἠριθεύετο, ἐφιλονεῖκεi Vulg., Erasm., Grot., &c., and even the more recent English Commentators, Bloomf., Slade, and Peile, τοῖς ἐξ ἐριθειας, i. e. τοῖς ἐρίζουσι) according to De Wette, down to Rückert, who first suggested the true derivation. It appears to have arisen from *εἰρηθίζω* being somewhat similar in sound. Aristotle uses it in the sense of ‘ambitus,’ canvassing for office, in Polit. v. 3,—*μεταβάλλουσι δὲ αἱ πολιτεῖαι καὶ ἀνευ στάσεως διὰ τε τὰς ἐριθειας, ὡσπερ ἐν Ἡρακλῆ ἐξ αἰρετῶν γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἐποίησαν κληρωτάς, ὅτι ἥρουντο τοὺς ἐριθευομέ-*

*vous*. Fritzsche, who has an excursus on the word, renders *οἱ ἐξ ἐριθ.*—‘*malitiosi fraudum machinatores*.’ Ignatius, ad Philad. § 8, p. 704, opposes *εἰρθ.* to *χριστομαθια*. On the whole, self-seeking seems best to lay hold of the idea of the word: see note on Phil. i. 16, 17. **ἀπειθ. μ. τῆ ἀλ.**] Hindering (see ch. i. 18) the truth which they possess from working, by self-abandonment to iniquity. **ὀργή κ. θυμός**] According to this arrangement (see var. readd.) the former word denotes the *abiding, settled mind of God towards them* (ἡ ὀργή τ. θεοῦ μένει ἐπ’ αὐτόν, John iii. 36),—and the latter, the *outbreak* of that anger at the great day of retribution. So the grammarians: *θυμός μὲν ἐστὶ πρόσκαιρος (excandescencia*, as Cicero) *ὀργή δὲ πολυχρόνιος μνησικακία*, Ammon. See the same further brought out by Tittmann, Syn. i. p. 131. 9. **θλιψ. κ. στενν.**] An expression from the LXX (see refl.): the former signifying more the outward weight of objective infliction,—the latter the subjective feeling of the pressure. It is possible, in the case of the *suffering Christian*, for the former to exist without the latter: so 2 Cor. iv. 8, *ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι, ἀλλ’ οὐ στενοχωρούμενοι*. But here the objective weight of infliction and the subjective weight of anguish, are co-existent. **ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ψ. ἀνθ.**] probably a periphrasis for the sake of emphasis and solemnity. Had it been (as Fritzsche and Meyer) to indicate that the soul is the suffering part of the man (nearly so Olsh.), it should have been as De W. observes, *ἐπὶ ψυχὴν παντὸς ἀνθρ.*, or *ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ψυχὴν ἀνθρώπων* (see refl.). **κατεργ.**] *κατεργάζομαι* and *εργάζομαι* seem to have but this slight difference,—that *κατεργάζομαι*, answering rather to our ‘commit,’ is more naturally used of *evil*, as manifested and judged of by *separate acts* among

10<sup>ο</sup> δόξα δὲ καὶ τιμὴ καὶ <sup>p</sup> εἰρήνη παντὶ τῷ <sup>q</sup> ἐργαζομένῳ <sup>o</sup> = ver. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> τὸ <sup>r</sup> ἀγαθόν, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνι. <sup>11</sup> οὐ γὰρ  
 ἔστιν <sup>s</sup> προσωποληψία παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. <sup>12</sup> ὅσοι γὰρ ἀνό- <sup>q</sup>  
 μως ἤμαρτον, <sup>t</sup> ἀνόμως καὶ <sup>u</sup> ἀπολοῦνται, καὶ ὅσοι <sup>v</sup> ἐν  
<sup>v</sup> νόμῳ ἤμαρτον, διὰ νόμου <sup>w</sup> κριθήσονται. <sup>13</sup> οὐ γὰρ οἱ  
 xii. 21. xiii. 3, 4. Philem. 14 al. 2 Kings xiv. 17. see John v. 29. 1 Pet. iii. 11.  
 Col. iii. 25. James ii. 1 only †. (-πτης, Acts x. 34. -πτύν, James ii. 9.) t here bis only †.  
 2 Macc. viii. 17 only; but not —. (-ος, 1 Cor. ix. 21.) u = Matt. xviii. 14. 1 Cor. i. 18. 2 Cor.  
 ii. 15. iv. 3. 2 Thes. ii. 10. Lev. xxiii. 30. v = here only. (Gal. iii. 11. v. 4.) w = Acts  
 xvii. 31. ver. 16. ch. iii. 6 al. Ps. xcv. 13.  
 s Eph. vi. 9.  
 q = Matt. vii. 23. xxvi. 10. Gal. vi. 10 al. P. xiv. 2. r Matt. xix. 17. Luke vi. 45. ch. vii. 13 bi-  
 t here bis only †.

10. τω εργαζ. το αγαθον bef παντι G.  
 11. om τω D<sup>1</sup>.

men, whereas ἐργάζομαι, answering to our 'work,' is used indifferently of both good and evil. That this is not always kept to, see refl., especially ch. vii. 18, and Plat. Legg. iii. p. 686, end, in both which places, however, *definite acts* are spoken of. The *pres. part.* denotes the status or habit of the man. Ἰουδ. τ. πρῶτον] Because the Jew has so much greater advantages, and better opportunities of knowing the divine will: and, therefore, pre-eminent responsibility.

10. εἰρήνη] Here in its highest and most glorious sense, see refl. 11.] This remark serves as the transition to what follows, not merely as the confirmation of what went before. As to what preceded, it asserts that though the Jew has had great advantages, he shall be justly judged for his use of them, not treated as a favourite of Heaven: as to what follows, it introduces a comparison between him and the Gentile to shew how fairly he will be, for those greater advantages, regarded as πρῶτος in responsibility. And thus we gradually (see note on ver. 1) pass to the direct comparison between him and the Gentile, and consideration of his state.

12—16.] *The justice of a GENERAL judgment of ALL, but according to the advantages of each.* 12. ὅσοι γ. ἀνόμους . . . ] For as many as have sinned without (the) law (of Moses): shall also perish without (the) law (of Moses): i. e. it shall not appear against them in judgment. Whether that will ameliorate their case, is not even hinted,—but only the fact, as consonant with God's justice, stated. That this is the meaning of ἀνόμως is clear from 1 Cor. ix. 21. That even these have sinned against a νόμος, is presently (ver. 14) shewn. Chrys. says (Hom. vi. p. 466), . . . ὁ μὲν γὰρ Ἑλλην ἀνόμως κρίνεται τὸ δὲ ἀνόμως ἐνταῦθα οὐ τὸ χαλπώτερον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἡμερώτερον λέγει (this is perhaps saying too much, see above) τούτῃστιν, οὐκ ἔχει κατηγοροῦντα τὸν νόμον. τὸ γὰρ ἀνόμως τοῦτ' ἐστι, χωρὶς τῆς ἐξ ἐκείνου

κατακρίσεως, φησὶν, ἀπὸ τῶν τῆς φύσεως λογισμῶν καταδικάζεται μόνων. ὁ δὲ Ἰουδαίος, ἐν νόμῳ, τούτῃστι, μετὰ τῆς φύσεως καὶ τοῦ νόμου κατηγοροῦντος. ὅσῳ γὰρ πλείονος ἀπέλαυσεν ἐπιμελείας, τοσοῦτον μείζονα δώσει δίκην. καὶ (De W.)

serves to range ἀπολ., as well as ἤμαρτ. under the common condition ἀνόμως: As many as without the law have sinned, without the law shall also perish.

ἀπολοῦνται, the result of the judgment on them, rather than κριθήσονται, its process, because the absence of the law would thus seem as if it were the rule by which they are to be judged,—whereas it is only an accident of that judgment, which depends on other considerations. ἐν

νόμῳ, under (in, as a status) the (Mosaic) law; not 'a law,' which would make the sentence a truism: it is on that very undeniable assumption, 'that all who have had a law given shall be judged by that law,' that the Apostle constructs his argument, asserting it with regard to the Mosaic law in the case of the Jews, and proving that the Gentiles have had a law given to them in the testimony of their consciences. As to the omission of the article, no inference can be drawn, as the word follows a preposition: see ver. 23, where ἐν νόμῳ unquestionably means 'in the law of Moses.' Besides, these verses are no general assertions concerning men who have, and men who have not, a law revealed (for all have one), but a statement of the case as concerning Jews and Gentiles.

νόμος, throughout, signifies the law of Moses, even though anarthrous, in every place, except where the absence of the article corresponds to a logical indefiniteness, as e.g. εἰ αυτοῖς εἰσιν νόμος, ver. 14: and even there not 'a law': see note. And I hope to shew that it is never thus anarthrously used as = ὁ νόμος, except where usage will account for such omission of the article. διὰ νόμ. κριθ.] Now, shall be judged by the law: for that will furnish the measure and rule by which judgment

x James i. 22, 23, 25 only. Ica. iii. 3 only.  
 y 1 Cor. iii. 19. Gal. iii. 11 ad.  
 z = James, as above (x), anal. iv. 11 (Acts xxvii. 28) only +. 1 Macc. ii. 67 only.  
 a = Paul (Acts xiii. 20, ch. iii. 20 ad23.) only, exc. Luke xviii. 14. James ii. 21, 24, 25. Ps. cxlii. 2 only. (ch. 1. 26 rell.)  
 b Gal. ii. 15. iv. 8. Eph. ii. 3 d = Acts x. 31 rell.  
 c = ch. 13. 17 (from Exod. ix. 16), 22. 2 Cor. viii. 24. Eph. ii. 7. 1 Tim. i. 16 (2 Tim. iv. 14 [see note there] ad2. Heb. vi. 10, 11) only. P.H. (Gen. i. 15, 17.) f see ver. 7 rell.  
 g here only. 2 Chron. xxxvi. 22. Esdr. ii. 2. 2 Macc. xi. 15 only. h ch. viii. 16. ix. 1 only +. i 2 Cor. i. 10 rell. (Eccles. x. 20.) Wisd. xvii. 11 only. k Acts xv. 9 rell.

\* ἀκροατὰὶ νόμον δίκαιοι ὕ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ, ἀλλ' οἱ ἂ ποιηταὶ νόμον ἂ δικαιοθήσονται. 14 ὅταν γὰρ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα ἔ φύσει ἔ τὰ τοῦ νόμου ποιῶσιν, οὗτοι νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες ἑαυτοῖς εἰσιν νόμος, 15 ὅτινες ἔ ἐνδείκνυνται τὸ ἔργον τοῦ νόμου ἔ γραπτὸν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, ἔ συμμαρτυρούσης αὐτῶν τῆς ἔ συνειδήσεως καὶ ἔ μεταξὺ

ABDG  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

13. rec ins του bef 1st νομου, with KL 17 rel Mcion-c Chr Thdrt Phot: om ABDGN Damase. om τω BD<sup>1</sup> k<sup>1</sup>: ins AD<sup>3</sup>GKLN rel Mcion-c Chr Thdrt. for ἀλλ' οἱ, ἀλλα G. rec ins του bef 2nd νομου, with D<sup>3</sup>KL 17 rel Mcion-c Chr Thdrt Phot: om ABD<sup>1</sup>GN Damase. ἀφ' δικαιοθησονται ins para θεω G.  
 14. for γαρ, δε G aeth arm Orig<sub>3</sub>(om<sub>1</sub>). ins τα bef εθνη G k. rec ποιη (grammatical cornu), with D<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt: ποιει KL a 17: ποιουσιν D<sup>1</sup>G: txt ABN Clem Orig<sub>3</sub> Damase. for ουτοι, οἱ τοιουτοι G vulg D-lat Orig<sub>1</sub> Hil Pelag Fulg.  
 15. ενδεικνυται A: ενδικν. GN. της συνειδησεως bef αυτων DG Aug: αυτοις τ. συν. tol<sup>1</sup> Chr Jer Ruf: αυτοις τ. σ. αυτων vulg Pelag Ambrst: txt ABKLN 17 rel.

will proceed. 13.] This is to explain to the Jew the fact, that not his mere hearing of the law read in the synagogue (= his being by birth and privilege a Jew) will justify him before God, but (still keeping to general principles and not touching as yet on the impossibility of being thus justified) the doing of the law. τοῦ has been apparently inserted in both cases in the later MSS. from seeing that νόμος was indisputably the law of Moses, and stumbling at the unusual expression of ἀκροατὰὶ νόμου. But the οἱ in both cases is generic, and ἀκροατῆς-νόμου, ποιητῆς-νόμου (almost as one word in each case), 'a hearer-of-the-law,' a 'doer-of-the-law.' So that the correct English for οἱ ἀκροατὰὶ νόμου is hearers of the law, and for οἱ ποιητὰὶ νόμου, doers of the law. It is obvious, that with the omission of the τοῦ in both places, the whole elaborate and ingenious criticism built by Bp. Middleton on its use, falls to the ground. (See Middleton, Gr. Art. in loc.) His dictum, that such an expression as οἱ ἀκροατὰὶ νόμου is inadmissible, will hardly in our day be considered as deciding the matter. 14.] ἔθνη, the Gentiles; see ch. iii. 29; xi. 13; xv. 10, 12. In this place, ἔθνη τὰ μὴ νόμ. ἔχοντα is the only way in which the sense required could be expressed, for τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ ν. ἔχ., would mean 'those Gentiles who have not the law,' as also would ἔθνη μὴ νόμον ἔχ., whereas the meaning clearly is, the Gentiles not having the law. νόμον] Again, 'the law,' viz. of Moses. Α law, they have; see below. φύσει, by nature,—τοῖς φυσικοῖς ἐπόμενα λογισμοῖς, Schol. in Matthai. τὰ

τοῦ νόμου π.] do things pertaining to the law, e. g. abstain from stealing, or killing, or adultery. But it by no means follows that the Apostle means that the Gentiles could fulfil the law, do the things, i. e. all the things enjoined by the law (as De Wette): he argues that a conscientious Gentile, who knows not the law, does, when he acts in accordance with requirements of the law, so far set up the (see below on the art.) law to himself. τὰ τοῦ νόμου is interpreted by Beza, Wetst., and Elsnor, 'that which the law does,' i. e. make sanctions and prohibitions: but this can hardly be. The Apostle does not deny certain virtues to the Gentiles, but maintains the inefficiency of those, and all other virtues, towards man's salvation. ἑαυτοῖς εἰσιν νόμος] are to themselves (so far) the law, not 'a law,' for a law may be just or unjust, God's law or man's law: there is but one law of God, partly written in men's consciences, more plainly manifested in the law of Moses, and fully revealed in Jesus Christ. The art. could not have been here used without stultifying the sentence by distributing the predicate, making the conscientious heathen to be to himself the whole of the law, instead of 'the law, so far as he did the works of the law.' Cf. Aristot. Eth. iv. 1.4, ὁ δὲ χαρλεῖς κ. ἐλευθέριος οὕτως ἔξει οἶον νόμος ὧν ἑαυτῶ. 15.] ἐνδείκν., by their conduct shew forth,—give an example of. τὸ ἔργ. τοῦ νόμου = τὰ τοῦ νόμου above: but sing. as applying to each of the particular cases supposed in the ὅταν . . . ποιῶσιν. If it had here been τὰ ἔργα τοῦ νόμου, it might have been understood to

ἀλλήλων τῶν <sup>1</sup>λογισμῶν <sup>m</sup>κατηγορούντων ἢ καὶ <sup>n</sup>ἀπο-  
 λογουμένων. <sup>16</sup> ἐν ἡμέρᾳ <sup>o</sup> ἧ <sup>p</sup> κρινεῖ ὁ θεὸς τὰ <sup>q</sup> κρυπτά  
 τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὸ <sup>r</sup> εὐαγγέλιόν <sup>r</sup> μου διὰ <sup>r</sup> Ἰησοῦ  
 χριστοῦ. <sup>17</sup> εἰ δὲ σὺ <sup>s</sup> Ἰουδαῖος <sup>s</sup> ἐπονομάζῃ καὶ <sup>t</sup> ἐπαναπαύῃ

<sup>12</sup> Cor. x. 5  
 only. Prov.  
 vi. 18. Jer.  
 xi. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> = John v. 45  
 al. Paul,  
 Acts xxiv. 13  
 al<sup>3</sup>. Epp.,  
 here only †.  
 1 Macc. vii. 6.

n abs., Luke xxi. 14. Acts xxvi. 1 (xix. 33 refl.). L.P. Jer. xii. 1. o constr., 2 Cor. 1. 4. Matt.  
 xxiv. 50. p ver. 12 refl. q Matt. vi. 4 al. Dent. xxix. 29. constr., 1 Cor. iv. 5. xiv.  
 25. 2 Cor. iv. 2. Isa. xxii. 9. r ch. xvi. 25. 2 Tim. ii. 8 only. see 2 Cor. iv. 3. 1 Thess. i. 5.  
 2 Thess. ii. 14. s here only. Gen. iv. 17, 25. t = here (Luke x. 6) only. (Num. xi.  
 25.) Micah iii. 11. v. dat., 1 Macc. viii. 12.

### Διαλογισμῶν G.

16. rec (for ἧ) στε, with D<sup>2</sup>GLN 17 rel vulg syr Ath Chr Thdrt Ec Ruf<sub>4</sub>: txt AB  
 tol Syr copt Cyr Damasc (ἐν ἧ) Ambr Aug Ambrst. χρ. bef ιησ. B(8<sup>1</sup>?) : εν χριστω  
 ιησ. Orig: om ιησ. Tert: δια ιυ χυ is written by 8-corr<sup>1</sup> over an erasure. add  
 του κυριου ημων D G-lat Ambr.

17. rec for ει δε, ιδε (see note), with D<sup>1</sup>L rel syr Chr Thdrt Ec: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>KN d<sup>2</sup>

mean *the whole works of the law*, which  
 the indefinite ὅταν prevents above.

γραπτῶν ἐν τ. κ. αὐτ.] Alluding to the  
 tables of stone on which the law was  
 written: see a similar figure 2 Cor. iii. 3.

συμμαρτ. αὐτ. τ. συνειδ.] This is  
 a new argument, not a mere continuation  
 of the ἐνδειξις above. Besides their giving  
 this example by actions consonant with the  
 law, their *own conscience*, reflecting on  
 the thing done, *bears witness to it as good*.

συμμ., not merely = μαρτ., as Grot.,  
 Thol., nor = *una testatur*, viz. as well as  
 their practice,—but **confirming by its  
 testimony**, the συν signifying the agree-  
 ment of the witness with the deed, as *con*  
 in *contestari*, *confirmare*:—perhaps also  
 the συν may be partly induced by the συν  
 in *συνειδήσεως*,—referring to the reflective  
 process, in which a man confers, so to  
 speak, with himself. καὶ μετ. ἄλλ.

κ.τ.λ.] and their thoughts (*judgments* or  
*reflections*, the self-judging voices of the  
 conscience, which being corrupted by sin-  
 ful desires are often *divided*) among one  
 another (i. e. thought against thought in  
 inner strife) **accusing, or perhaps excusing**  
 (these two participles are *absolute*, de-  
 scribing the office of these judgments,—  
 and nothing need be supplied, as ‘*them*,’ or  
 ‘*their deeds*’). Notice the similarity of  
 this strife of conscience, and its testimony,  
 as here described, to the higher and more  
 detailed form of the same conflict in the  
 Christian man, ch. vii. 16. 16.] *To*

*what has this verse reference?* Hardly to  
 that just preceding, which surely speaks of  
 a process going on *in this life* (so however  
 Chrys. takes it. See also a fine passage in  
 Bourdaloue’s Sermons, Vol. i. Sermon ii. p.  
 27, ed. Paris, 1851): nor, as commonly as-  
 sumed, to κριθήσονται (ver. 12), which only  
 terminates one in a series of clauses con-  
 nected by γάρ:—but to *the great affirma-  
 tion of the passage, concluding with ver.*  
 10. To this it is bound, it appears to me,

by the τὰ κρυπτά τῶν ἀνθρώπων, answering  
 to πᾶσαν ψυχὴν ἀνθρώπου, ver. 9. This  
 affirmation is the *last* sentence which has  
 been in the dogmatic form:—after it we  
 have a series of quasi-parenthetic clauses  
 οὐ γάρ—ὑσοὶ γάρ—οὐ γάρ—ὕταν γάρ;  
 i. e., the reasons, necessitated by the start-  
 ling assertion, are one after another given,  
 and, that having been done, *the time is  
 specified when the great retribution shall  
 take place.* κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγ. μου] See  
 refl. according to (not belonging to  
 κρινεῖ as the *rule of judgment*, but to the  
 whole declaration, ‘as taught in,’ ‘as form-  
 ing part of’) the Gospel entrusted to me  
 to teach. διὰ Ἰησ. χρ.] by Jesus  
 Christ, viz. as the *Judge*—see John v. 22:  
 —belongs to κρινεῖ. See also Acts xvii.

31. 17—24.] *The pride of the Jews  
 in their law and their God contrasted  
 with their disobedience to God and the  
 law.* 17. εἰ δέ] This has been in the  
 later MSS. changed into ιδέ, apparently to  
 avoid the anacoluthon, or perhaps merely  
 by mistake originally. The anacoluthon,  
 however, is more apparent than real. It is  
 only produced by the resumption of the  
 thread of the sentence with οὖν, ver. 21.  
 Omit (in the sense) only that word, and all  
 proceeds regularly—‘*But if thou art de-  
 nominated a Jew, and &c. . . , thou that  
 teachest thy neighbour, dost thou not teach  
 thyself?*’ &c. The εἰ δὲ σύ carries on the  
 apostrophe from ver. 5, since when it has  
 been broken off by reference to the great  
 day of retribution and its rule of judg-  
 ment; the σύ identifies the person ad-  
 dressed here as the same indicated by the  
 σου and σεαυτῶ there, and by ὃ ἀνθρώπε  
 in ver. 1. Thus the Apostle by degrees sets  
 in his place as a Jew the somewhat indefi-  
 nite object of his remonstrances hitherto,  
 —and reasons with him as such. ἐπον.]

No stress on ἐπ.,—art named, ‘denomi-  
 nated,’—‘*hast the name put on thee;*’ see  
 refl. ἐπαναπ.] Used of *false trust*,

u Paul ver 17. ch. v. 11. 2 Cor. 8. 13. 21. only, exc. James i. 9. iv. 16. Jer. ix. 23, 24. v Acts xxii. 14. wellps., here only, see ch. xii. 2. x Phil i. 10. y = Luke xii. 50. Ps. xvi. 3. z = 1 Cor. xv. 41. Dan. vii. 3. a Luke i. 4. Acts xviii. 25. xxi. 21, 24. 1 Cor. xiv. 19. Gal. vi. 6 only t. d Luke i. 79. 1 Thess. v. 4. 1 John i. 6. only. Hos. v. 2. Sr. xxxvii. 19 only. f Luke xi. 40. xii. 20. 1 Cor. x. 30. 2 Cor. xi. 36 bis, 19. xii. 9, 11. Eph. v. 17. 1 Pet. ii. 15 only. Job v. 3. g = 1 Cor. iii. 1 refl. h 2 Tim iii. 5 only t. (-ουθαι, Gal. iv. 19.) i = Luke i. 77. xi. 52 al. Mal. ii. 7. k constr., Acts xxi. 4, 21. 1 = here (Rev. xxi. 8) only. Exod. v. 21.

ABDK  
IN a b c  
d f g h k  
l m n o  
17

νόμῳ καὶ <sup>u</sup>καυχᾶσαι <sup>u</sup>ἐν θεῷ <sup>18</sup>καὶ <sup>v</sup>γινώσκεις <sup>v</sup>τὸ θέλημα <sup>ABDK</sup>  
καὶ <sup>xy</sup>δοκιμάζεις τὰ <sup>xz</sup>διαφέροντα, <sup>a</sup>κατηχούμενος ἐκ τοῦ <sup>IN a b c</sup>  
νόμου, <sup>19 b</sup>πέποιθᾶς τε σεαυτὸν <sup>c</sup>ὄδηγόν εἶναι τυφλῶν, <sup>d f g h k</sup>  
φῶς τῶν <sup>d</sup>ἐν <sup>d</sup>σκότει, <sup>20 e</sup>παιδευτὴν <sup>f</sup>ἀφρόνων, διδάσκαλον <sup>l m n o</sup>  
<sup>g</sup>νηπίων, <sup>h</sup>ἔχοντα τὴν <sup>h</sup>μόρφωσιν τῆς <sup>i</sup>γνώσεως καὶ τῆς <sup>17</sup>  
ἀληθείας ἐν τῷ νόμῳ. <sup>21</sup>ὁ οὖν διδάσκων ἕτερον σεαυτὸν  
οὐ διδάσκεις; ὁ κηρύσσων <sup>k</sup>μὴ κλέπτειν κλέπτεις; <sup>22</sup>ὁ  
λέγων <sup>k</sup>μὴ μοιχεύειν μοιχεύεις; ὁ <sup>l</sup>βδελυσσόμενος τὰ

vulg G-lat Syr Clem Damasc Thl. <sup>επαναπαυει</sup> K 17(sic). <sup>rec ins τω</sup> bef νομῳ,  
with D<sup>3</sup>KL 17 rel Thdrst Thl Ec: om ABD<sup>3</sup> K Clem Did Chr-comm (and mss) Damasc.  
20. om διδασκ. νηπιων A.  
21. ins τον bef ετερον L n 1. 30. 38. 93.

see refl. The τῷ of the rec. has been inserted in the later MSS. before νόμῳ, because it here clearly applied to the 'law of Moses,' and the absence of the article gave offence. It is omitted, because 'the law' is not here distributed—it is not the law itself in its entirety, which is meant, but the fact of having or of knowing the law:—the strict way of expressing it would perhaps be, 'in the fact of possessing a law,' which condensed into our less accurate English, would be in one word, in the law: viz. 'which thou possessest.'

καυχ. ἐν θ.] viz. 'as thy Covenant God: ' as being peculiarly thine.'

18. γιν. τὸ θέλ.] θεός having been just mentioned, it is left to be inferred that θέλημα refers to Him.

δοκιμ. τ. διαφ.] provest (in the sense of sifting and coming to a conclusion on) things which differ,—ἐναντία ἀλλήλοις, δικαιωσάντων κ. ἀδικίων, κ.τ.λ. Theod. κρίνεις τί δεῖ πράξει κ. τί μὴ δεῖ πράξει, Theophylact. The Vulg. 'probas utiliora,' and E. V. 'approvest the things that are more excellent,' is somewhat flat in meaning, and not so applicable.

κατηχ. ἐκ τοῦ νόμ.] being (habitually, not in youth only,—force of pres.) instructed (not merely catechetically but didactically, in the synagogue, &c.) out of the law (τοῦ νόμου, though after a preposition—because the law is distributed—it is the book of the law, the law itself, out of which the κατήχησις takes place).

19. πέποιθας, sometimes with ἐαυτῷ or ἐφ' ἐαυτῷ (see Luke xviii. 9), and sometimes with ὅτι (Luke, ib.; Gal. v. 10; Phil. ii. 24; Heb. xiii. 18),—regardest thyself as,—art confident in thyself as being.

ὄδηγόν τυφλ.] We can hardly say

with Olsh., that the Apostle undoubtedly refers to the saying of our Lord, Matt. xv. 14,—but rather that both that saying and this were allusive to a title 'leaders of the blind' given to themselves by the Pharisees, with which Paul as a Pharisee would be familiar. Similarly, the following titles may have been well-known and formal expressions of Jewish pride with reference to those who were without the covenant.

20.] μόρφωσιν, not the mere apparent likeness (Theophylact, &c.), but the real representation. The law, as far as it went, was a reflexion of the holiness and character of God. Hardly so much is here meant (Olsh.), as that the law contained a foreshadowing of Christ,—for the Apostle is speaking now more of moral truth and knowledge, by which a rule of judgment is set up, sufficient to condemn the Jew as well as the Gentile. But after all, this clause (ἔχοντα . . . νόμῳ) is not to be pressed as declaring a fact, but taken subjectively with regard to the Jew, after πέποιθας, and understood of his estimate of the law. ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, because the book of the law, the whole law, is denoted.

22. ὁ βδελ. τ. εἰδ. ἱεροσυλεῖς] The contrast here must be maintained; which it will not be if we understand ἱεροσυλεῖς of robbing the temple of God of offerings destined for him (Jos. Antt. xviii. 3, 4). And τὰ εἰδῶλα leads into the kind of robbery which is meant. Thou who abhorrest idols, dost thou rob their temples? That it was necessary to vindicate Jews from such a charge, appears from Acts xix. 37: and Jos. Antt. iv. 8. 10 gives as a law, μὴ συλᾶν ἱερὰ ξενικά, μηδ' ἂν ἐπονομασμένον ἢ τινι θεῷ κειμήλιον λαμβάνειν.

<sup>m</sup> εἶδωλα <sup>n</sup> ἱεροσυλεῖς; <sup>23</sup> ὃς ὁ ἐν νόμῳ ὁ καυχᾶσαι, διὰ τῆς <sup>m</sup> w. art., Acts xv. 20.  
<sup>p</sup> παραβάσεως τοῦ νόμου τὸν θεὸν ἠτιμάζεις; <sup>24</sup> τὸ γὰρ <sup>1</sup> Cor. xii 2.  
ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ δι' ὑμᾶς ἱβλασφημεῖται ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, <sup>1</sup> Thess. i. 9.  
καθὼς γέγραπται. <sup>25</sup> περιτομὴ μὲν γὰρ ὠφέλει, ἐὰν <sup>1</sup> John v. 21.  
'νόμον ἰπράσσης' ἐὰν δὲ ἠ παραβάτης νόμου ᾖ, ἡ <sup>2</sup> Chron.  
περιτομὴ σου ἠ ἀκροβυστία ἠ γέγονεν. <sup>26</sup> ἐὰν οὖν ἡ ἠ ἀκρο- <sup>xvii. 3.</sup>  
βυστία τὰ <sup>x</sup> δικαιώματα τοῦ νόμου ἠ φυλάσῃ, οὐχὶ ἡ <sup>n</sup> here only t.  
ἀκροβυστία <sup>z</sup> αὐτοῦ ἠ εἰς περιτομὴν ἠ λογισθήσεται; <sup>27</sup> καὶ <sup>(-λος, Acts</sup>  
κρινεῖ ἡ <sup>c</sup> ἐκ <sup>ci</sup> φύσεως ἠ ἀκροβυστία τὸν νόμον <sup>e</sup> τελοῦσα <sup>q</sup> Acts v. 41

G η περι-  
τομη...  
ABDG  
KL<sup>N</sup> a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

r Isa. iii. 5. Tit. ii. 5. s absol., = John vi. 63 only. Hab. ii. 18. Xen. Anab. v. 1. 12. there only. see John vii. 19. u here bis. Gal. ii. 18. James ii. 9, 11 only t. Symm., Ps. xvi. 4; Ezek. xviii. 10. v ch. iv. 9—12 al. Paul only, exc. Acts xi. 3. Gen. xvii. 11. w = Matt. iv. 3 1 L. John ii. 9. x 16. x ch. i. 32 refl. y act., = Acts xvi. 4 refl. Exod. xv. 20. z indet. pron., Luke xxiii. 51. John viii. 44. Eph. v. 12. 1 Pet. iii. 14. Jude 24 al. Winer, edn. 6, § 22. 3. 3. b. a = ch. ix. 8 refl. b see ch. xiv. 22. James iv. 11, 12. c here only. d = Gal. ii. 15. (ch. i. 20 refl.) e = James ii. 8. Gal. v. 16. q Acts v. 41 refl.

25. om γαρ d m vulg D-lat æth arm lat-ff. for πρασσης, φυλασσης D<sup>1</sup>; observes vulg D-lat; custodias Aug. ακροβυστία(hat corrd) N<sup>1</sup>.

26. For τα δικαιωματα, δικαιομα G-gr G<sup>2</sup>-lat larl<sup>1</sup>. φυλασσει L Damase. oux BN 44 Damase: txt DGKL 17 rel Chr Thdrt Thl Ec. (A uncert.)

27. om η εκ φυσ. ακροβ. G.

23.] ἐν νόμῳ, see above (ver. 17) for the omission of the art.—but it is not διὰ παραβάσεως νόμου, because a παράβασις is τοῦ νόμου, the law being broken as a whole (see James ii. 10: and on παραβάτης νόμου below, ver. 25). And τῆς παρ. τ. νόμ., is thy breaking of the law.

This question comprehends the previous ones. 24.] 'For what is written in the prophet Isaiah, is no less true now of you: 'the fact is so, as it is written.'

25—29.] Inasmuch as CIRCUMCISION was the especial sign of the covenant, and as such, a distinction on which the Jewish pride dwelt with peculiar satisfaction: the Apostle sets forth, that circumcision without the keeping of the law is of no avail, and that true circumcision and true Judaism are matters of the heart, not of the flesh only. ἀλλ' ἡ περιτομὴ μέγα, φησίν. ὁμολογῶ καγῶ, ἀλλὰ πότε; ὅταν ἔχη τὴν ἐνδοσ περιτομήν. καὶ σκόπει σύνεσιν, πῶς εὐκαίρως τὸν περὶ αὐτῆς εἰσήγαγε λόγον. οὐ γὰρ εὐθὺς ἀπ' αὐτῆς ἤρξατο, ἐπειδὴ πολλὴ ἦν αὐτῆς ἡ ἐπόληψις: ἀλλ' ἠνίκα ἐνδείξεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ μείζονος προσκεκροκῶτας καὶ τῆς εἰς θεὸν βλασφημίας αἰτίους, τότε λοιπὸν λαβὼν τὸν ἀκροατὴν κατεγκρατότα αὐτῶν, καὶ γυμνάσας τῆς προεδρίας, εἰσάγει τὴν περὶ περιτομῆς λόγον, θαρρῶν ὅτι οὐδεὶς αὐτῆ ψηφιεῖται λοιπόν. Chrys. Hom. vii. 47.1.

25.] περιτομή, chosen as an example in point, and as the most comprehensive and decisive example; and μὲν γὰρ binds it on to the foregoing reasoning: q. d. 'in the same way circumcision

&c.' νόμον, not τὸν νόμον, πράσσης,—because the latter would import the perfect fulfilment of the whole law: whereas the supposition is of acting according to the law, doing the law. παραβάτης νόμου here, not τοῦ νόμου, the παραβάτης νόμου, like ἀκροατῆς-νόμου and ποιητῆς-νόμου, ver. 13, being a designation generally of a law-breaker, as those of a law-hearer and law-fulfiller. ἀκροβ. γέγ.] counts for nothing: the Jewish transgressor is no better off than the Gentile transgressor.

26. ἡ ἀκροβ.] i. e. οἱ ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστία. τὰ δικαίωμα.] plainly, the moral requirements, not the ceremonial: for one of the very first of the latter was, to be circumcised. The case is an impossible one: nor does the Apostle put it as possible, only as shewing manifestly, that circumcision, the sign of the covenant of the Law, was subordinate to the keeping of the Law itself. The articles shew how completely hypothetical the case is—no less than entire fulfilment of all the moral precepts of the law being contemplated.

οὐχὶ ἡ . . .] 'In such a case would not he be counted as a circumcised person?'

27.] I prefer with De Wette (and Erasm.), Luth., Bengel, Wetst., Knapp, and Meyer, to regard this verse not as a continuation of the question, but as a separate emphatic assertion, and as leading the way to the next verse.

κρινεῖ, 'shall rise up in judgment against,' judge indirectly by his example. See Matt. xii. 41, 42, where κατακρίνω is used in a sense precisely similar. ἡ ἐκ φύσεως ἀκροβ.] 'he, who

f — ch. iv. 11. <sup>κ</sup> σέ τὸν <sup>ε</sup> διὰ <sup>κ</sup> γράμματος καὶ περιτομῆς <sup>υ</sup> παραβάτην νόμου. ABDG  
 xiv. 20. <sup>κ</sup> οὐ γὰρ <sup>ο</sup> ἔν <sup>τῷ</sup> φανερῷ <sup>ι</sup> Ἰουδαϊός <sup>ε</sup> ἔστιν, οὐδὲ <sup>ή</sup> ἔν K L S a b  
 2 Cor. ii. 4. <sup>τῷ</sup> φανερῷ <sup>ι</sup> ἐν <sup>ι</sup> σαρκὶ περιτομῆ, <sup>29</sup> ἀλλὰ <sup>ο</sup> ἔν <sup>τῷ</sup> c d f g h  
 Heb. ix. 12. <sup>κ</sup> κρυπτῷ <sup>ι</sup> Ἰουδαῖος, καὶ περιτομῆ <sup>ι</sup> καρδίας ἐν <sup>πνεύματι</sup> k l m n  
 Winer, edn. <sup>οὐ</sup> γράμματι <sup>οὐ</sup> ὅ <sup>υ</sup> ἔπαινος οὐκ <sup>ο</sup> ἔξ <sup>α</sup> ἀνθρώπων ἀλλ' o 17  
 4, 47 L. <sup>ο</sup> ἐκ <sup>τοῦ</sup> θεοῦ.  
 see note & <sup>ο</sup>   
 ver. 29 ref. <sup>ο</sup>   
 h here (Matt. <sup>ο</sup>   
 vi. 4, 6 rec.) <sup>ο</sup>   
 only. <sup>ο</sup>   
 i. h. viii. 8, 9. <sup>ο</sup>   
 2 Cor. x. 3. <sup>ο</sup>   
 Gal. i. 29. <sup>ο</sup>   
 vi. 12. Eph. <sup>ο</sup>   
 ii. 11, 13. Phil. i. 22. iii. 3, 4 (bis). Col. ii. 1. 1 Tim. iii. 16. Philen. 16. 1 Pet. iv. 1, 2. 1 John iv. 2. 2 John 7. <sup>ο</sup>   
 k Matt. as above. John vii. 4, 10. xviii. 20. 1 — 1 Cor. iv. 5. Ezek. xlv. 7, 9. m ch. xii. 6. <sup>ο</sup>   
 2 Cor. ii. 6. u Paul (1 Cor. iv. 5. Eph. i. 6 al6.) only, exc. 1 Pet. i. 7. ii. 14. o — Matt. <sup>ο</sup>   
 i. 20. Acts v. 39. ch. v. 16.

29. [αλλα, so BD<sup>1</sup>G.] for 2nd εν, os G D-lat. om του bef θε. D<sup>2</sup>G a.  
 aft θεου ins εστιν D<sup>1</sup> vulg lat-f.

remains in his natural state of uncircumcision.' ἐκ φύσ. is contrasted with διὰ γράμ. κ. περιτ. below. The position of ἐκ φύσεως decides for this rendering and against joining it with τελοῦσα, which would require ἡ ἀκροβυστία, ἐκ φύσεως τὸν νόμον τελοῦσα. τὸν νόμ. τελ.] such is the supposition—that an uncircumcised man could fully act up to the (moral) requirements of the law. It is not ἡ τὸν νόμ. τελ.; because ἀκροβ. is used in the widest abstract sense: no distinction is made between one and another uncircumcised person, but some one man is taken as an example of ἀκροβυστία. So that the omission of the art. does not give a new hypothetical sense, 'if it fulfil the law,' but merely restates the hypothesis: fulfilling (as it does, as we have supposed) the law.

σέ τὸν . . . παραβάτην νόμου] Here again the position of διὰ γράμματος κ. περιτομῆς, between τὸν and παραβάτην, sufficiently shews that, as ἐκ φύσεως above, it is a qualification of σέ τὸν παραβάτην νόμου. Bp. Middleton (it appears, Gr. Art. in loc. and compare his ref.) would take σέ τὸν διὰ γράμματος κ. περιτομῆς (ὄντα), 'thee who art a professor of the law and a circumcised person,' and understand εἶναι after παραβάτην,—shall adjudge thee to be a transgressor of the law. But this appears exceedingly forced, and inconsistent with the position of παραβ. νόμου, which if it had been thus emphatic, would certainly have been placed either before, or immediately after κρινεῖ. We may well imagine that such an interpretation would not have been thought of, except to serve the supposed canon, that, 'if τὸν were immediately the article of παραβάτην, νόμου depending on it could not be anathrous.' See above on παραβ. νόμ. ver. 25, and on ver. 13.

διὰ γρ. κ. περ.] διὰ (see ref.) is here used of the state in which the man is when he does the act, regarded as the medium through which the act is done. It is rightly rendered by in E. V. (not,

'in spite of,' as Köllner and al.) γράμματος] 'litera scripta,' the written word: here in a more general sense than in ver. 29, where it is pressed to a contrast with πνεῦμα: thee, who in a state of external conformity with the written law and of circumcision, art yet a transgressor of the law. In vv. 28, 29, supply the ellipses thus: in ver. 28, fill up the subjects from the predicates,—οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ (Ἰουδαῖος) Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν, οὐδὲ ἡ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ ἐν σαρκὶ (περιτομῆ) περιτομῆ (ἐστίν); in ver. 29, fill up the predicates from the subjects,—ἀλλὰ ὁ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαῖος (Ἰουδαῖός ἐστίν), καὶ περιτομῆ καρδίας ἐν πνεύματι οὐ γράμματι (περιτομῆ ἐστίν). Thus the real Jew only, and the real circumcision only, are expressed in both verses. This is the arrangement of Beza, Estius, Rückert, De Wette: Erasm., Luther, Meyer, Fritzsche, take Ἰουδαῖος, and ἐν πν. οὐ γράμ., as the predicates in ver. 29; but the latter gives a very vapid sense, besides that the opposition of ὁ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ, and ὁ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ is, as De W. observes, also vapid.

29.] ἐν τῷ κρ. as belonging to Ἰουδ. is parallel with καρδίας as belonging to περιτομῆ, both designating the inner and spiritual reality, of which the name of Jew and the carnal circumcision are only the signs.

περ. καρδ. is no new expression:—we have it virtually in Deut. x. 16; Jer. iv. 4: see also Acts vii. 51. ἐν πν.

οὐ γρ.] in spirit, not in letter. Not merely 'spiritually, not externally:' nor does πν. allude to the necessitating cause of circumcision (the uncleanness of the inner man) (Ec., Grot., Estius, Fritzsche):—nor signify the material ('quæ spiritu constat,' Erasm.): nor the rule (Meyer),—but as De Wette rightly, the living power or element, wherewith that inner sphere of being is filled,—ἐν being as in Acts xvii. 28, of that in which any thing lives and moves,—compare χαρὰ ἐν πν. ἀγίῳ, ch. xiv. 17,—ἀγάπη ἐν πν., Col. i.

III. <sup>1</sup> Τί οὖν τὸ <sup>p</sup> περισσὸν τοῦ Ἰουδαίου, ἢ τίς ἡ <sup>q</sup> ὠφέλεια τῆς περιτομῆς; <sup>2</sup> πολὺ <sup>r</sup> κατὰ <sup>r</sup> πάντα <sup>r</sup> τρόπων. <sup>s</sup> πρῶτον <sup>s</sup> μὲν [<sup>s</sup> γάρ] ὅτι ἐπιστεύθησαν τὰ <sup>u</sup> λόγια τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>3</sup> τί γάρ; εἰ <sup>w</sup> ἠπίστησάν τινες· μὴ ἢ <sup>x</sup> ἀπιστία

r = Num. xviii. 7. see Acts xv. 11. s 1 Cor. xi. 18. t = 1 Cor. ix. 17. constr. Acts xxi. 3. Gal. ii. 7. 1 Thess. ii. 4. πιστευθέντος τῆν ἐν Παργύῳ β. β. Νιοθίσην. Disc. Laser. vii. 1. 20. V. mss. edn. 6. § 39. 1. u Acts vii. 38. Heb. v. 12. 1 Pet. iv. 11 only. Num. xxiv. 4, 10 all. v Phil. i. 18. w = 2 Tim. ii. 13. (Acts xxviii. 24 refl. -τος, Luke xii. 46.) x = ch. xi. 20. Heb. iii. 19. see note.

CHAP. III. 1. om ἡ G<sup>8</sup>1.

2. rec aft μεν ins γαρ, with AD<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>8</sup> 17 rel syr Thdrst Phot Thl Gc; om BD<sup>1</sup>G vulg Syr Chr Aug Orig. aft επιστευθησαν ins αυτοις G<sup>2</sup>.

3. ηπειθησαν Δ, deliquerunt Pacian. καταργηση L b<sup>1</sup> ο Chr-mss<sup>2</sup>: καταργει

8, —δουλεύειν ἐν καιν. πν., ch. vii. 6, —ἐἶναι ἐν πν., ch. viii. 9. So that πνεῦμα here is not man's spirit, nor properly the Holy Spirit, but the *spirit*, as opposed to the *letter*, of the Jewish law and of all God's revelation of Himself. οὐ] viz. Ἰουδαίου, —of the true Jew. περιτομή καρδ. as belonging to him, is subordinate. The ἔπαινος of such a character, (for ἔπαινος it must be,) can only come from Him who sees ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ (Matt. vi. 4, 6), and can discern the heart.

III. 1—20.] TAKING INTO ALL FAIR ACCOUNT THE REAL ADVANTAGES OF THE JEWS, THESE CANNOT, BY THE TESTIMONY OF SCRIPTURE ITSELF CONCERNING THEM, EXEMPT THEM FROM THIS SENTENCE OF GUILTINESS BEFORE GOD, IN WHICH ALL FLESH ARE INVOLVED.

1—4.] The circumcised Jew did unquestionably possess great advantages, which were not annulled by the rebellion of some. 1.] οὖν, 'quæ cum ita sint.' If true Judaism and true circumcision be merely spiritual, what is the profit of external Judaism and ceremonial circumcision? περισσόν] advantage, profit, pre-eminence,—see refl. It is best to take the question, not as coming from an objector, which supposition has obscured several parts of this Epistle, but as asked by the Apostle himself, anticipating the thoughts of his reader.

2.] πολὺ answers the first question of ver. 1, but takes no account of the second, as it is virtually included in the first. Nor can it be properly regarded as answered in ch. iv. 1 ff. (see there.) κατὰ πάντα τρ.] not merely omnino, but as E. V. in every way, i. e. in all departments of the spiritual life.

πρῶτον] The Apostle begins as if intending to instance several of these advantages, but having mentioned the greatest, leaves it to his reader to fill in the rest, and turns to establish what he has just asserted. For πρῶτον can only be first,—'secondly,' &c., being to follow:—not, 'primarium illud' (as Beza),—nor

'præcipue' (as Calv.),—nor 'id quod præcipuum est' (as Calov.), all of which are attempts to avoid the anacoluthon: compare a similar one at ch. i. 8. ἐπιστ.] see refl.—they were entrusted with.

τὰ λόγια τ. θεοῦ] These words look very like a reminiscence of Stephen's apology, see Acts vii. 38. These oracles are not only the law of Moses, but all the revelations of God hitherto made of Himself directly, all of which had been entrusted to Jews only. By these they were received into a special covenant, which advantage is therefore included in their being entrusted with the divine oracles.

3.] And this advantage is not cancelled, nor the covenant annulled, by their disobedience. τί γάρ;] For what? ('quid enim?' Hor. Sat. i. 1. 7.) The γάρ confirms the preceding—the τί indicates some difficulty, or anticipated objection to it. εἰ ἠπίστ. τινες] If we place an interrogation at γάρ, we must render this, suppose some were unfaithful; if only a comma, as in E. V., 'For what if . . .?' The former seems preferable, as more according to usage. See Phil. i. 18.

ἠπίστησαν, did not believe. If this seem out of place here, where he is not speaking of faith or want of faith as yet, but of ἀδικία (ver. 5) and moral guilt, we may meet the objection by remembering that unbelief is here taken more on its practical side, as involving disobedience, than on the other. They were ἠπίστοι, unfaithful to the covenant, the very condition of which was to walk in the ways of the Lord and observe His statutes. The word may have been chosen on account of ἐπιστεύθησαν above and τ. πίστιν τ. θεοῦ below. μὴ ἢ ἀπ. κ.τ.λ.] shall their unfaithfulness (to the covenant: see above, and Wisdom xiv. 25: in the root of the matter, their unbelief, as in refl.: and the substantive ἀπιστία is bound to the verb ἠπίστησαν, but its rendering must be ruled by the contrast to ἡ πίστις τοῦ θεοῦ, which must be "the

y - Matt. xxiii. 23. Tit. ii. 10 al. Prov. xii. 22. z Paul (ver. 31. 1 Cor. xiii. 8 al. fr.) only, exc. Luke xiii. 7. Heb. ii. 14. Ezra iv. 21. 23. v. 5. vi. 8 only. a Paul (v. r. 6 al.) only, exc. Luke xx. 16. Josh. xxii. 29. Gen. xiv. 17. b - ch. xi. 6. 1 Cor. xiii. 1 al. c - subj. Matt. xxii. 16. John iii. 33. vii. 18. viii. 23. 2 Cor. vi. 8. 1 Tim. i. 10. Tit. i. 12. 1 John i. 10 al. Psal. cxv. 11 (2). 1. 4 f - Acts xxv. 9, 10 al. g - ch. i. 18 al. h ch. i. 17 reff. i - ch. v. 8. 2 Cor. vi. 4. vii. 11. Gal. ii. 18. Paul only (exc. Luke ix. 32. 2 Pet. iii. 5). Wisd. vii. 14. Diad. Sic. xv. 45. k ch. iv. 1. vi. 1. vii. 7. viii. 31. ix. 14, 30 only. P. Josh. vii. 8. 1 = Jude 9 (only). Gen. xxxvii. 22. ἐπιφ. τῆς πόλεως, Polyb. xv. 18. 4. m - ch. ii. 5, 8. n Gal. iii. 15. 1 Cor. ix. 8. (see ch. vi. 19. p = Luke xi. 18. ch. vi. 2 al. q - ch. ii. 12 reff. r = ch. v. 9. Matt. xvii. 21. Luke xxi. 34. s here only †. Job xxxiv. 6.

47: καταργασει 5: κατηρηγησε 28. 76 syrr Cyr Pelag Vig.

4. for γινεσθω, εστω G; est vulg D-lat Syr Cyr, est and esto G-lat, sit Ambr: γινεσθω L c Clir. for δε, γαρ G D-lat Syr Cyr Ambrst Sedul: ουν arm.

for καθως, καθαπερ B<sup>3</sup> Thdrt: ως 73: καθο 76. νικησεις ADN n: νικησις 17.

5. δικαιοσυνην bef θεου G vulg. aft οργην ins αυτου N<sup>1</sup> (N<sup>3</sup> disapproving).

faithfulness of God") cancel (nullify) the faithfulness of God? 'Because they have broken faith on their part, shall God break faith also on His?' 4.] μὴ γέν., let it not be: see reff. The Apostle uses this expression of pious horror, when he has supposed or mentioned any thing by which the honour, truth, or justice of God would be compromised, as here by His covenant-word being broken. It is often found in Polybius, Arrian, and the later Greek writers.

γινεσθω κ.τ.λ.] 'rather let us believe all men on earth to have broken their word and truth, than God His. Whatever becomes of men and their truth, His truth must stand fast.'

The citation which follows goes to the depth of the matter. It is the penitent confession of a sinner, that he is sensible how entirely against God his sin has been, and how clearly his own unworthiness sets God's judgment against sin vindicated before him. And to this meaning the objection in the next verses is addressed, — see below. That thou mightest be justified (shewn to be just) in thy sayings (sentences, words of judgment), and mightest conquer when Thou art judged, — ἡμῶν, 'in thy judging,' which cannot well be our rendering of ἐν τῷ κρίνεσθαί σε, — i. e. 'when thy dealings are called in question by men.'

5.] In the citation, the penitent regarded his sin as having been the instrument of bringing out God's justice into clearer light. On the abuse which might be made of such a view, — the Apostle founds another question: — 'It would almost seem as if God

would be unjust in inflicting His wrath (the consequences of His wrath) on men whose very impiety has been the means whereby His own righteousness has been shewn forth, and established.' ἡμῶν] 'of the Jews' (Grot., De Wette, &c.), not 'of all men' (Fritzsche), for only to the Jews can ver. 7 apply.

δικαιοσύνην] viz. that established by the δικαιοῦσθαι of ver. 4; not His goodness (as Chrys., Theodoret, Grot., al.), — nor His truth (Beza, al.).

κατὰ ἀνθρωπον λέγω] said, as elsewhere by Paul, to excuse a supposition bearing with it an aspect of inconsistency or impiety: — not implying that he speaks in the person of another, but that he puts himself into the place of the generality of men, and uses arguments such as they would use.

6.] He does not enter into the objection and answer it in detail, but rejects at once the idea of God being unjust, alluding probably to Gen. xviii. 25, by recalling to mind, that the Judge of all the earth must do right. ἐπεὶ, for (i. e. 'if it were so,' 'alioquin').

τὸν κόσμον is not the Gentiles (Bengel, Reiche, Olsh., al.), nor is the respondent in ver. 7 a Gentile (Olsh., al., not Bengel), but one of the ἡμῶν in ver. 5, only individualized to bring out one such case of pretended injustice more strikingly.

7.] This follows (connected by γάρ) upon ver. 6, and shews that the supposition if carried out, would overthrow all God's judgment, and (ver. 8) the whole moral life of man. How shall God judge the world? For, if the truth (faithfulness) of God abounded (was manifested, more

σματι <sup>ι</sup> ἐπερίσσευσεν <sup>υ</sup> εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, <sup>ν</sup> τί ἔτι καὶ γὰρ <sup>τ</sup> Phil. i. 26.  
ὡς <sup>ω</sup> ἁμαρτωλὸς <sup>χ</sup> κρίνομαι; <sup>θ</sup> καὶ μὴ καθὼς <sup>υ</sup> βλασφη- 1 Thess. iv. 1.  
μοῦμεθα καὶ καθὼς φασὶν τινες ἡμᾶς λέγειν ὅτι ποιήσωμεν Tobit iv. 16.  
τὰ κακὰ ἵνα <sup>z</sup> ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀγαθὰ; ὣν τὸ <sup>α</sup> κρῖμα <sup>β</sup> ἐνδικόν <sup>υ</sup> = 1 Cor. ii. 7.  
ἐστίν. <sup>9</sup> <sup>c</sup> Τί οὖν; <sup>d</sup> προεχώμεθα; <sup>e</sup> οὐ <sup>e</sup> πάντως. <sup>f</sup> προ- x. 31. Eph.  
i. 6 al.  
v ch. ix. 19.  
Gal. v. 11.  
w Matt. ix. 10.  
ch. v. 8, 19. Pa.  
xlix. 16.

x — John viii. 15. 1 Cor. v. 12 (bis).

z — Matt. xviii. 7.

d here only. Eccl. x. 10 Symm. see note.

reff.) Winer, edn. 0, § 61. 4.

y — ch. xiv. 16. 1 Cor. x. 30. Tit. iii. 2. James ii. 7.

b Heb. ii. 2 only †.

c ch. vi. 15. xi. 2.

e — here only. (see 1 Cor. v. 10. xvi. 12. (Acts xxi. 22

f here only †.

7. for γαρ, δε A d 5. 23. 57. 74. 124 harl copt Damasc.

8. om 2nd και BK a 39. 74. om οτι G vulg 76. 120 Epiph Aug Pelag Ruf  
Ambrst. om τα bef κακα D<sup>1</sup>.

9. προεχωμεθα AL k: ερονμεν wth: προκατεχομεν περισσον D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) G 31 Syr  
Chr-mss<sup>2</sup> Ambrst-mss Ruf: κατεχομεν π. Thdrt Sev: tenemus D-lat G-lat. ητια-

clearly established) by means of my falsehood (unfaithfulness), to His glory (so that the result has been the setting forth of His glory), why any longer (ἔτι, this being so,—assuming the premises) am I also (i. e. as well as others,—am I to be involved in a judgment from which I ought to be exempt) judged (to be judged,—the pres. expressing the rule or habit of God's proceeding) as a sinner? And (shall we) not (in this case rather say), as we (I Paul, or we Christians) are slanderously reported, and as some give out that we (do) say (ὅτι recitantis), "Let us do evil that good may come?" whose condemnation (not that of our slanderers [Grot., Tholuck], but that of those who so say and act) is according to justice (not only by the preceding argument, but by the common detestation of all men, for such a maxim as doing evil that good may come).

The way adopted generally (Calv., Beza, Grot., Bengel, Wolf, Rückert, Köllner, Tholuck) is to connect ver. 7 by γάρ with ver. 5, and to regard κατὰ ἄνθρ. . . . κόσμον as a series of parentheses; but I very much prefer that given above, which, in the main, is De Wette's. Fritzsche and Schrader strangely enough regard καγὼ as bona fide the individual Paul, and κρίνομαι as the judgment passed by his adversaries ("nam si Dei veracitas meo peccatoris mendacio abunde in Dei laudem cessit, cur adhuc ego quoque, Paulus, tanquam facinorosus ab hominibus reus agor," &c.): Reiche, Olsh., &c. put ver. 7 into the mouth of a Gentile: Bengel, into that of a Jew. Doubtless the main reference of this part of the argument is to Jews: but the reasoning from the introduction of the words τὸν κόσμον (see above) is general, applying both to Jew and Gentile, and shewing the untenableness of any such view as that of the Jewish objection of ver. 5.

9—20.] *The Jew has no preference,*

but is guilty as well as the Gentile, as shewn by Scripture; so that no man can by the law be righteous before God.

9.] τί οὖν cannot be joined with προεχώμεθα (Ec., &c.), because οὐδέν would then be the answer. There is considerable difficulty in προεχώμεθα. The meaning of προέχωμαι every where else is *passive*, 'to be surpassed,' and προέχω, act., is to surpass, or have the pre-eminence. So Plut. p. 1038 D (Wetst.), κατ' οὐδέν προεχομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ Διός, 'cum Jove minores non sint:' and Herod. i. 32. ὁ μὲν δὴ μέγα πλούσιος ἀνόλβιος δέ, δυοῖσι προέχει τοῦ εὐτυχούς μόνον, &c. (see Wetst.) Those therefore who have wished to preserve the usage of the word, have variously interpreted it in that attempt: (α) Wetst. would render it passively, and understand it (as spoken by a Jew) 'Are we surpassed by the Gentiles?' But (1) for this inference there is no ground in what went before, but the contrary (vv. 1 ff.),—and (2) the question if it mean this, is not dealt with in what follows. (β) Ecum. (2nd altern.) regards it as said by a Gentile, 'Are we surpassed by the Jews?' but for this question there is no ground in the preceding, for all has tended to lower the Jews in comparison and reduce all to one level. (γ) Reiche and Olsh. take it passively, and render, 'Are we preferred (by God)?' but no example of this meaning occurs, the above use in Plutarch not justifying it. (δ) Koppe and Wahl render, taking it as the middle voice, 'What can we then allege (as an excuse)?' but this will not suit οὐ πάντως. (ε) Meyer, 'What then, have we an excuse?' but προεχώμ. has not this meaning. (ς) Fritzsche, 'What then? do we excuse ourselves (i. e. shall we make any excuse)?' But (1) προεχ. is *put absolutely*; and (2) the answer would rather be μηδαμῶς than οὐ πάντως, which replies to a question on *matter of fact*. Besides (3) the argument

ε = Matt. viii. 9. ch. vi. 14. 15. Gal. iii. 10. iv. 2 &c. Deut. xxxiii. 3. h Psal. xlii. 1 ff. (vat.) freely i Acts iv. 32 reff. k = ch. xv. 21 reff. l Acts xv. 17 reff. m ch. xvi. 17. 1 Pet. iii. 11 only. = Job xxxiv. 27. Mal. ii. 8. Psal. iii. 3. n here only. 4 Kings iii. 19. Jer. xi. 16. Polyb. l. c. 14. 6 al. o = here only. (ch. ii. 4 reff.) Ps. xxvi. 3. p Matt. xxiii. 27, 29 al. only. Psal. v. 9. 18. Ps. l. c. civ. 25 only. 12, 13. Ep. Jer. 12, 24 only. Heb. xi. 12. xiii. 15. 1 Pet. iii. 10 (from Ps. xxxiii. 13) only. only. Hos. iv. 2. only. z = here (Rev. i. 16. ii. 12. xiv. 14, &c. xix. 15) only. Apos ii. 13. Acts xxii. 20.) Rev. xvi. 6 only. Gen. ix. 6. Isa. lx. 7, 8. Prov. i. 16 F. 30 al. c James v. 1 only. Isa. xlviii. 11. (-por, ch. vii. 24.) d Luke i. 79 only. 1. c (Ps.) Isa. only. e Psal. xxxv. 1. f 2 Cor. vii. 1 only. (Acts ix. 31. 2 Cor. v. 11. Eph. v. 21.) = Neh. v. 9. Isa. xi. 3. g Matt. xxi. 2. xxvii. 24, 61. q here only. Ps. cxlix. 6. r here only. Num. xxv. 3 James iii. 8. v. 3 only. Psal. (xlii. 3 vat.) cxxxix. 3. Ezek. xxi. 6, 11. t here only. Job xx. 14. u Matt. xv. 8 u Mk. 1 Cor. xiv. 21. v Psal. ix. 7 (27) (singular). w here only. y Matt. xxiii. 6, 7. Luke xi. 39. Rev. iv. 6, 8 al<sup>5</sup>. x (-χίν, Acts xxii. 20.) Rev. xvi. 6 only. Gen. ix. 6. Isa. lx. 7, 8. Prov. i. 16 F. b here only. Prov. xx. d Luke i. 79 only. 1. c (Ps.) Isa. e Psal. xxxv. 1. f 2 Cor. vii. 1 only. (Acts ix. 31. 2 Cor. v. 11. Eph. v. 21.) = Neh. v. 9. Isa. xi. 3. g Matt. xxi. 2. xxvii. 24, 61.

A B D G  
 K L S a b  
 c d f g h  
 i k l m n  
 o 17

ητσιασάμεθα γάρ 'Ιουδαίους τε καὶ 'Ελληνας πάντας εὔφ' ἀμαρτίαν εἶναι, καθὼς γέγραπται ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν δίκαιος οὐδὲ εἷς· οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ συνιών, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἐκζητῶν τὸν θεόν· πάντες ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἠχρεώθησαν· οὐκ ἔστιν ποιῶν χρηστότητα, οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἑνός. τάφος ἀνεωγμένους ὁ λάρουγξ αὐτῶν, ταῖς γλώσσαις αὐτῶν ἔδολιούσαν. ἰὸς ἀσπίδων ὑπὸ τὰ χεῖλη αὐτῶν. ὧν τὸ στόμα ἄρας καὶ πικρίας γέμει. ὄξει οἱ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα. σύντριμμα καὶ τάλαιπωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ὄδον εἰρήνης οὐκ ἔγνωσαν. οὐκ ἔστιν φόβος θεοῦ ἀπέναντι τῶν

σαμεθα D<sup>1</sup>G 31. 89<sup>1</sup> aeth Chr-2-mss Cc-comm, causati sumus latt. om γαρ D<sup>1</sup>.  
 aft ιουδ. τε ins πρωτον Α. παντας G: παντα u. for υφ, υπο B.  
 10. ουδ D<sup>1</sup> l.  
 11. om 1st o ABG: ins DKLX Chr Thdrt Damase Thl Cc. om 2nd o BG.  
 for εκζ, ζηταν B.  
 12. ηχρεωθησαν AB<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>GX. ins o bef ποιων DX. om 2nd ουκ εστιν B 67<sup>2</sup>  
 Syr aeth.  
 13. λαρυξ Α d k: -υξ G.  
 14. aft στομα ins αυτων B 17.

would then go to shew, not that all are sinners, as it does, vv. 10—20, but that all are liable to God's wrath, without excuse. (η) The only way left seems (with Theophyl., Cc. (1st altern.), Schol. in Matthaï, Pelag., Vulg., Erasmus., Luther, Calv., Beza, Grot., Bengel, Tholuck, Köllner, Schrader, De Wette, al.) to take προεχόμεθα as middle, and understand it as προέχομεν—Have we (Jews) the (any) preference? We have an use of παρέχομαι as active, Acts xix. 24, Tit. ii. 7. See also Winer, edn. 6, § 38. 5. οὐ πάντως] No, by no means. This would more naturally be πάντως οὐ, see reff. But we have οὐδὲν πάντως for 'not at all,' Herod. v. 34. (Winer quotes οὐ πάνν, 'no by no means,' from Demosth. Olynth. II. § 21, but I cannot find it.) The meaning 'not in every way,' 'not altogether,'—as 1 Cor. v. 10 and Theophr. de Caus. Plant. vi. 24 (Wetst.), ποιεῖ γὰρ οὐ πάντως, ἀλλ' ἐὰν ὀλλή τις βῆ ὑπόκαστος,—will not apply, for it does not agree with what follows, where the Apostle proves absolute equality in respect of his argument. προητ. . . . εἶναι] we have before proved (chs. i. ii.) both Jews and Gentiles all to be under sin; the construction is not acc. and inf.,—that Jews and Gentiles are under

sin,—but 'Ιουδ. . . πάντας is acc. after the verb, and εὔφ' ἅμ. εἶναι the matter of the charge,—q. d. 'we have before brought in guilty Jews and Gentiles all as sinners.' 10—18.] Proof of this universal sinfulness from the Scripture, said directly (ver. 19) of the Jews, but a portion including, and taken for granted of, the Gentiles. Compare throughout the LXX (reff.). 11.] In the Psalm,—Jehovah looked down from heaven on the children of men, to see εἰ ἔστι συνιών ἢ ἐκζητῶν τ. θ. He found none. This result is put barely by the Apostle as the testimony of Scripture, giving the sense, but departing from the letter. 13.] ἐδολιούσαν, an Alexandrine form for ἐδολίον; see Lobeck, Phrynichus, p. 349. The open sepulchre is an emblem of perdition, to which their throat, as the instrument of their speech, is compared. 15.] The LXX (Isa. l. c.) have οἱ δὲ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐπὶ πονηρίαν τρέχουσι, ταχίον ἐκχέαι αἷμα· καὶ οἱ διαλογισμοὶ αὐτῶν διαλογισμοὶ ἀπὸ φόνου (ἀφρόνων F.)· σύντριμμα καὶ τάλαιπωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ὄδον εἰρήνης οὐκ οἶδασιν (ἐγνωσαν, F.). 19.] He proves the applicability of these texts to the Jews by their being found in the Jewish Scriptures:

ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. <sup>19</sup> οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὅσα ὁ νόμος λέγει, <sup>h</sup> τῷς <sup>h</sup> ἐν τῷ νόμῳ λαλεῖ, ἵνα πᾶν στόμα <sup>i</sup> φραγῇ καὶ <sup>k</sup> ὑπό- <sup>h</sup> δικος γένηται πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ θεῷ. <sup>20</sup> διότι <sup>i</sup> ἐξ <sup>m</sup> ἔργων <sup>m</sup> νόμου <sup>n</sup> οὐ <sup>lo</sup> δικαιωθήσεται <sup>np</sup> πᾶσα <sup>p</sup> σὰρξ <sup>q</sup> ἐνώπιον αὐ- <sup>k</sup> τοῦ· διὰ γὰρ νόμου <sup>i</sup> ἐπίγνωσις ἀμαρτίας. <sup>21</sup> Νυνὶ δὲ

<sup>h</sup> = Luke viii. 33, ch. iv. 14, Philem. 20 al. <sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. xi. 10. <sup>k</sup> Heb. xi. 33 only. <sup>m</sup> 2 Macc. xiv. 36 Ald. <sup>n</sup> see Dan. vi. 22 Theod. <sup>o</sup> here only. <sup>p</sup> ἐάν τις <sup>q</sup> τούτων γι-

F μω  
λαλει...  
ABDF  
KLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17  
(On the  
omission  
of G see  
proleg.)

παραβαίνη ὑπόδικος ἔστω τῷ παθόντι, Demosth. 518. 3. <sup>i</sup> ver. 30, ch. iv. 2, v. 1. Gal. ii. 16 (3ce), iii. 8, 24. James ii. 21 (bis), 25. <sup>m</sup> = ver. 28. Gal. ii. 16 (3ce), iii. 2, 5, 10 only. <sup>n</sup> Matt. xxiv. 22. Acts x. 14. Gal. ii. 16. Exod. xv. 20. Ps. cxlii. 2. <sup>o</sup> = ch. ii. 13 reff. <sup>p</sup> Acts ii. 17 reff. <sup>q</sup> = Luke xvi. 15. Ps. i. c. <sup>r</sup> ch. i. 28. x. 2. Eph. iv. 13 all, Paul. Heb. x. 26. 2 Pet. i. 2, 3, 8. ii. 20 only. Prov. ii. 5.

19. for λεγει, λαλει N<sup>1</sup> vulg D-lat Orig for λαλει, λεγει D<sup>1</sup>F.  
20. ου δικ. bef εξ εργ. νομ. DF fuld F-lat Ambrst. επιγνωσεως F.

not in any *Gentile representation*, which might exclude Jews, but spoken universally, in those very books which were the cherished possession of the Jews themselves. **ὁ νόμος**] Here, the whole O. T., the law, prophets, and Psalms: see John x. 34, where our Lord cites a Psalm as in ‘*the law.*’ **τοῖς ἐν τῷ ν. λαλεῖ**] it speaks (not says,—*λαλέω* is not ‘*to say,*’ see John viii. 25, note) (or for, dat. commodi: i. e. its language belongs to, is true of, when not otherwise specified) **those who are in (under) the law.** So that the Jews cannot plead exemption from this description or its consequences. **ἵνα**] in order that—not ‘*so that:*’ the bringing in all the world guilty before God is an especial and direct aim of the revelation of God’s justice in the law,—that His grace by faith in Christ may come on all who abandon self-righteousness and believe the gospel. **πᾶν στόμα φραγῇ**] If the Jew’s mouth is shut, and his vaunting in the law taken away, then much more the *Gentile’s*, and the *whole world* (see above ver. 6) becomes (*subjective*, as *γινέσθω* ver. 4) guilty before God. **20.]** *The solemn and important conclusion of all the foregoing argument.* But not only the conclusion from it: it is also the great truth, which when arrived at, is seen to have necessitated the subordinate conclusion of ver. 19, the stopping of every mouth, &c. And therefore it is introduced, not with an illative conjunction, ‘*wherefore*’ (which *διότι* will not bear), but with ‘*because.*’ **Because by the works of the law (GOD’S LAW:** whether in the partial revelation of it written in the consciences of the Gentiles, or in the more complete one given by Moses to the Jews,—not, *by works of law:* no such general idea of law seems to have ever been before the mind of the Apostle, but always the law, emanating from God) **shall no flesh be justified before Him** (the future as implying possibility,—perhaps also as referring to the great day

when *πᾶσα σὰρξ* shall stand before God,—perhaps also as a citation from *ref. Ps. LXX, οὐ δικαιωθήσεται ἐνώπιόν σου πᾶς ζῶν.* οὐ . . . πᾶσα, which we render by *nulla*, must be kept in the mind to its logical precision: *All flesh—subject—shall be—copula—not justified—predicate.* The Apostle does not *here* say either (1) that justification by legal works would be impossible if the law could be wholly kept, or (2) that those were not justified who observed the prescribed sacrifices and offerings of the *ceremonial law* (of which he has never once spoken, but wholly of the moral): but he infers from his argument on *matters of fact*, a result in *matter of fact:* ‘*Mankind, Jew and Gentile, have all broken God’s law, and are guilty before Him: Man keeps not God’s law. By that law then he cannot arrive at God’s righteousness.*’ **διὰ γὰρ . . . ]** For by the law (as before, whether partially known to the Gentile or more fully to the Jew) is the knowledge of sin (whatever knowledge each has,—whether the accusing and excusing of the Gentile’s conscience, or the clearer view of offence against Jehovah granted to the Jew). The reasoning is:—the law has no such office, in the present state of human nature manifested both in history and Scripture, as to *render righteous:* its office is altogether different, viz. to *detect and bring to light the sinfulness* of man. Compare Gal. ii. 16. **21—V. 11.]** THE ENTRANCE INTO GOD’S RIGHTEOUSNESS (ch. i. 17) IS SHOWN TO BE BY FAITH. **21—26.]** *The Apostle resumes the declaration of ch. i. 17 (having proved that man has no righteousness of his own resulting from the observance of God’s law): viz. that God’s righteousness is revealed by Christ, whose atoning Death is, consistently with God’s justice, sufficient for the pardon of sin to those who believe in Him.* **21. νυν]** Is this of time, ‘*now,*’ in contradistinction to ages past, = ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ, ver. 26,—or is it

<sup>s</sup> = ver. 28.  
 ch. iv. 6. vii.  
 8, 9. 1 Cor.  
 iv. 8 al.  
 t ch. i. 17 reff.  
 u ch. i. 10 reff.  
 v = John xviii.  
 37. 3 John  
 3. Heb. vii.  
 8.  
 w Acts x. 22  
 reff.  
 x Acts xiii. 15  
 reff.  
 y = Phil. ii. 8.  
 z constr., Mark xi. 22. Acts iii. 16. Gal. ii. 16, 20. James ii. 1 al.  
 33 reff. d ch. x. 12 reff. e = (but act.) Luke xxii. 35 al. Ps. xxii. 1. w. ἐν, 1 Cor. i. 7.  
 constr., 2 Cor. xi. 5. f constr., John xii. 43. g w. dat., ver. 28. Tit. iii. 7 only. (ch. ii.  
 13 reff.) h Matt. x. 8. 2 Cor. xi. 7. Exod. xxi. 2. (John xv. 25, from Ps. xxxiv. 10.) i = ch.  
 v. 15 al.

<sup>8</sup> χωρὶς νόμου ἰ δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ ἠ πεφανέρωται, ἠ<sup>w</sup> μαρτυ-  
 ρουμένη ἠ<sup>w</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν ἠ νόμου καὶ τῶν ἠ προφητῶν, <sup>22t</sup> δικαιοσύνη  
 ἠ δὲ θεοῦ διὰ ἠ πίστεως ἠ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἠ εἰς πάντας [καὶ  
 ἠ ἐπὶ πάντας] τοὺς πιστεύοντας. οὐ γὰρ ἠ ἐστὶν ἠ διαστολή.  
<sup>23</sup> πάντες γὰρ ἠ ἡμαρτον καὶ ἠ ὑστεροῦνται τῆς ἠ δόξης ἠ τοῦ  
 θεοῦ, <sup>24</sup> ἠ δικαιοῦμενοι ἠ δωρεὰν τῆ αὐτοῦ ἠ χάριτι διὰ τῆς

C και  
 των προ-  
 φητων...  
 ABCDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

21. μαρτυρομένη D<sup>1</sup>.

22. for ἠσο. χρ., ἐν χριστῶ ἠσο. A : om Chr : om ἠσου B Tert : txt CDFKLN 17 rel  
 vss Clem Orig Thdrt Thl (Ec Pelag Ambrst Chrom Bede. om και επι παντας  
 (possibly from homaotel : on the other hand, the longer text may be the junction of  
 two readings) ABCN<sup>1</sup> copt nth arm Clem (Orig) Cyr Aug Ruf-comm : ins DFKLN<sup>3</sup> 17  
 syrr vulg (but am demid al Damase om εις παντ. και) Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec Ambrst Chrom  
 Bede.

merely = 'as things are,' *now we find?*  
 The former is held by Grot., Bengel, Tho-  
 luck, Reiche, Olsh., Rückert, al.—the  
 latter by Fritzsche, Meyer, and De Wette.  
 The former is true in sense, and applicable  
 to the circumstances of the gospel: but  
 the meaning is *too strong*, where no con-  
 trast of time is expressly in view. I  
 therefore prefer the latter, especially as  
 Paul's usage elsewhere justifies it; see ch.  
 vii. 17: 1 Cor. xv. 20. χωρὶς νόμου]  
 without the (help of the) law, 'inde-  
 pendently of the law:' not 'without the  
 works of the law;' for here it is not the  
 way to the δικ. θεοῦ which is spoken of  
 (which is *faith*), but that δικ. itself.  
 δικαιοσ. θεοῦ] God's righteousness: in  
 what sense, see ch. i. 17, and note.

πεφανέρωται] viz. in the facts of the gos-  
 pel. The perfect sets forth the manifesta-  
 tion of this righteousness in history as an  
 accomplished and still enduring fact—the  
 ἀποκαλύπτεται of ch. i. 17 denotes the con-  
 tinual unfolding of this righteousness in  
 the hearts and lives of faithful believers.

μαρτυρομένη κ.τ.λ.] being borne  
 witness to (pres. because the law and pro-  
 phets remain on record as a revelation of  
 God's will) by the law and the prophets  
 (not merely the types and prophecies, but  
 the whole body of the O. T., see Matt.  
 xxii. 40).

22. δικαιοσ. δὲ θ.] but  
 that (so δὲ in Herod. vii. 8, Ἀρισταγόρη  
 τῶ Μιλησίω, δούλω δὲ ἡμετέρω,—and i.  
 114, ὑπὸ τοῦ σοῦ δούλου, βουκόλου δὲ  
 παιδός: the contrast being between the  
 general mention which has preceded, and  
 the specific distinction now brought in.  
 See Hartung, Partikellehre i. 168 ff.) the  
 righteousness of God (i. e. 'I mean, the  
 righteousness of God διὰ πίστεως ἠ. χρ.')  
 which is (ἠ is not necessary, the art. being

often omitted in cases where the ear is re-  
 minded of a usage of the cognate verb  
 with a preposition, such as δικαιοῦσθαι διὰ  
 πίστεως. Compare Col. i. 4, ἀκούσαντες  
 τὴν πίστιν ἡμ. ἐν χριστῶ ἠσο., and Eph.  
 iii. 4, δύνασθε νοῆσαι τὴν σύνεσίν μου ἐν  
 τῶ μυστηρίῳ [συνιέντες ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ  
 occurs Dan. i. 4 Theod.]. See Winer,  
 edn. 6, § 20. 2. b) by the faith in Jesus  
 Christ (gen. : see reff.). εἰς πάντ. [κ.  
 ἐπὶ πάντ.] depends on πεφανέρωται,—(is  
 revealed) unto ('towards,' 'so as to pen-  
 etrate to') all], and upon ('over,' 'so as to  
 be shed down on,' but in the theological  
 meaning, no real difference of sense from  
 εἰς; this repetition of prepositions to give  
 force is peculiar to Paul, see ver. 30, and  
 Gal. i. 1) all] who believe. Probably the  
 repetition of πάντας was suggested by the  
 two kinds of believers, Jew and Gentile,  
 so as to prepare the way for οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ  
 διαστολή (but still no essential difference  
 in the interpretations of εἰς and ἐπὶ must  
 be sought).

23. τῆς δόξης τοῦ  
 θεοῦ] Of the praise which comes from  
 God, see reff. (so Grot., Thol., Reiche,  
 Fritz., Meyer, Rückert, De Wette): not,  
 'of praise in God's sight' (Luther, Calv.,  
 Estius, Köhler): not, 'of glory with  
 God,' as ch. v. 2 (Ec., Beza, al.),—for he  
 is not speaking here of future reward,  
 but of present worthiness: nor, of the  
 glorious image of God which we have  
 lost through sin (Calov., al., Rückert,  
 Olsh.), which is against both the usage of  
 the word, and the context of the passage.

24.] δικαιοῦμενοι agrees with πάν-  
 τες, without any ellipsis; nor need it be  
 resolved into και δικαιῶνται: the partici-  
 pal sentence is subordinated to the great  
 general statement of the insufficiency of  
 all to attain to the glory of God. It is

<sup>k</sup> ἀπολυτρώσεως τῆς <sup>l</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, <sup>25</sup> ὃν <sup>m</sup> προέθετο <sup>k</sup> Luke xxi. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> θεὸς <sup>n</sup> ἱλαστήριον διὰ πίστεως <sup>o</sup> ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι, <sup>l</sup> ch. viii. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> εἰς <sup>q</sup> ἐνδείξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὴν <sup>r</sup> ἄρεσιν <sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. i. 30.  
 Eph. i. 7, 14.  
 iv. 30. Col.  
 i. 4. Heb.  
 ix. 15. xi. 35

only. L.P.H. Dan. iv. 32 LXX only. (·οῦν, Exod. xxi. 8. Zeph. iii. 1.) 1 = ch. vi. 11. viii. 2 al.  
 m = here (ch. i. 13. Eph. i. 9) only. Polyb. i. 33. 9, προθέμενοι τοὺς προσφομάχους. n = here  
 (Heb. ix. 5) only. see note. o = Matt. xii. 27, 28 al. p ch. i. 5 reff. q here  
 bis. 2 Cor. viii. 24. Phil. i. 28 only †. r here only †. (εἶναι, Sir. xxiii. 2.)

25. ἱλαστήριον F: om arm: *propitiatorem* D-lat vulg-sixt harl<sup>2</sup> Ambrst Oros, Jer  
 Ambr: *propitiationem* vulg E-lat syr: *placationem* Hil. rec ins Tyr bef πιστεως,   
 with B<sup>3</sup>D<sup>1</sup>KL 17 rel Chr-tx Thdrt (E: om C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>F<sup>3</sup>N Orig<sub>3</sub> Eus Bas Cyr Damasc Thl.  
 —om δια πιστεως A Chr-comm (and 2-mss). for 1st αυτου, εαντου B 47.  
 for παρεσιν, παρωσιν 46: παραινεσιν 69. 116: *propositum* D-lat Aug Ambrst Pelag-  
 comm.

not necessary, in the interpretation, that  
 the subjects of πάντες and δικαιοῦμενοι  
 should be in matter of fact strictly com-  
 mensurate:—*all* have sinned—*all* are  
 (must be, *if justified*) justified freely, &c.

ἄπολεον] see reff.: here, ‘without  
 merit or desert as arising from earnings of  
 our own;’ ‘*gratis*.’ τῆ αὐτοῦ χάριτι]  
 by His grace, i. e. ‘His free undeserved  
 Love,’ as the working cause (De W.).

διὰ τῆς ἀπολ. κ.τ.λ.] By means of the  
 propitiatory redemption which is in (has  
 been brought about by, and is now in the  
 Person of) Christ Jesus. ἀπολύτρω-  
 σις, redemption by a λύτρον, propitiation,  
 —and, as expressed by the preposition ἀπο,  
 redemption *from* some state of danger or  
 misery: here,—redemption *from the guilt*  
*of sin by the propitiatory sacrifice of*  
*Christ’s death*, see reff. and Matt. xx. 28.  
 In Eph. i. 7 this ἀπολύτρωσις is defined  
 to = ἡ ἄφεσις τῶν παραπτωμάτων.

25.] προέθετο, not here ‘*decreed*,’ as in  
 reff. N. T.,—but put forth, set forth,  
 manifested historically in His incarnation,  
 sufferings, and exaltation. Wetst. quotes  
 Thucyd. ii. 34, τὰ ὄσα προτίθενται τῶν  
 ἀπογενομένων, ‘they expose the bones of  
 the deceased to public view.’

ἱλαστήριον] as a propitiatory offering.  
 So we have σωτήρια, Exod. xx. 24, —χαρι-  
 στήριον (εὐχαριστήριον A.), 2 Macc. xii. 45,  
 —and καθάρσιον, Herod. i. 35, in the sense  
 of thank-offerings and offerings of purifica-  
 tion (no subst., as θῦμα, need be supplied,—  
 the words being themselves substantives):  
 and we have this very word in Dio Chrysos.  
 Orat. ii. p. 184 (cited by Stuart), where he  
 says that the Greeks offered an ἱλαστήριον  
 τῇ Ἀθῆνᾳ, a propitiatory sacrifice. The  
 ordinary interpretation (Theodoret, Theo-  
 phyl., Luth., Calv., Grot., Calov., Wolf,  
 Olsh.) is founded on the sense in which the  
 LXX use the word, as signifying the golden  
 cover of the ark of the covenant, between  
 the Cherubim, where Jehovah appeared  
 and whence He gave His oracles. τὸ

ἱλαστήριον πέταλον ἦν χρυσοῦν, ἐπέκειτο  
 δὲ τῷ κιβωτῷ. ἐκατέρωθεν δὲ εἶχε τὰ τῶν  
 χειροβλῆ ἐκτυπώματα. ἐκείθεν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ  
 λειτουργοῦντι ἐγένετο δῆλη τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ  
 εὐμένεια . . . τὸ ἀληθινὸν ἱλαστήριον ὁ  
 δεσπότης ἐστὶ χριστός· ἐκεῖνο δὲ τὸ πα-  
 λαῖον τούτου τὸν τύπον ἐπλήρου. ἀρμόσκει  
 δὲ αὐτῷ ὡς ἀνθρώπων τὸ ὄνομα, οὐχ ὡς θεῶ  
 ὡς γὰρ θεός, αὐτὸς διὰ τοῦ ἱλαστηρίου  
 χρηματίζει. Theodoret: on which Theo-  
 phylact further,—ἐδήλου δὲ πάντως τὴν  
 ἀνθρωπίνην φύσιν, ἥτις πᾶμα ἦν τῆς  
 θεότητος, ἐπικαλύπτουσα ταύτην. The ex-  
 pression occurs in full, ἱλαστήριον ἐπίθεμα,  
 Exod. xxv. 17: elsewhere ἱλαστήριον only,  
 as reff. Heb. See also Philo, Vit. Mos. iii.  
 8, vol. ii. p. 150. But De Wette well shews  
 the inapplicability of this interpretation,  
 as not agreeing with εἰς ἐνδείξιν κ.τ.λ.  
 (which requires a *victim*, see below), and as  
 confusing the unity of the idea here, Christ  
 being (according to it) one while a victim  
 (ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι), and another, some-  
 thing else. The other interpretation (Vulg.  
*propitiationem*: so E. V.: Beza, Rückert,  
 al.: adj.—Rosenmüller, Wahl), which  
 makes ἱλαστήριον an adj. agreeing with ὅν,  
 ‘a propitiator,’ hardly agrees with προ-  
 έθετο, implying an external demonstration  
 of Christ as the ἱλαστήριον, not merely an  
 appointment in the divine œconomy.

διὰ πίστεως] by faith, as the subjective  
 means of appropriation of this propitiation:  
 —not to be joined with ἐν αὐτοῦ αἵματι (but  
 the omission of τῆς is no objection to this,  
 see above on ver. 22), as Luth., Calv. al.,  
 Olsh., Rückert,—for such an expression as  
 πίστις or πιστεύω ἐν τῷ αἵμ. Ἰ. χρ. would  
 be unexampled,—and (which is decisive)  
 the clause ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι requires a  
 primary, not a subordinate place in the sen-  
 tence, because the next clause, εἰς ἐνδ. τ.  
 δικ. αὐτ., directly refers to it. As διὰ  
 πίστ. is the subjective means of appropria-  
 tion, so ἐν τῷ αἵμ. αὐτοῦ is the objective  
 means of manifestation, of Christ as a pro-  
 pitatory sacrifice. αἷμα does not = θάνα-

s here only +. 2 Macc. xiv. 3 only. t Mark iii. 28, 29. 1 Cor. vi. 18 only. Isa. lviii. 1. u ch. ii. 4 ref. v Acts iii. 10. 1 Cor. vi. 5 al. w ch. viii. 18. xi. 5. 2 Cor. viii. 14 only. Gen. xxx. 20. x Acts iii. 19. vii. 19. ch. i. 11, 20 al. z const. r. ch. ii. 8 ref. a constr., ver. 22. b = 1 Cor. i. 20. y ch. ii. 13 ref. c Paul (ch. xv. 17. 1 Cor. xv. 31 al.) only, exc. James iv. 16. Jer. xii. 13.

τῶν ἁμαρτημάτων ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τοῦ θεοῦ, πρὸς τὴν ἔνδειξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν δίκαιον καὶ δικαιοῦντα τὸν ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ. Ποῦ οὖν ἡ καύ-

ABCDF  
 KLR a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

26. rec om την, with D<sup>3</sup>KL Chr Thdr̄t Thl Ec: ins ABCD<sup>3</sup>N Clem Cyr. (F 17 omit from δικ. αυτου ver 25 to δικ. αυτου ver. 26.) om και F fuld Ambrst. for δικαιοῦντα, δικαιοῦν D<sup>1</sup>. om ιησου F 52 E-lat: for ιησ., ιησ. χρ. vulg cōt Thdr̄t Ambrst Pelag Ruf: χρ. ιησ. D<sup>1</sup>-lat: του κυρ. ημ. ιησ. χρ. Syr: ιησουν DL b d f g m o 17 Clem Ec<sub>1</sub>: txt ABCKN am fuld D<sup>2</sup>-lat syr æth Chr Thl Ec<sub>2</sub> Aug Oros.

τος, but refers to propitiation by blood,—the well-known typical use of it in sacrifice.

εἰς ἔνδειξιν κ.τ.λ.] in order to the manifestation of His righteousness: this is the aim of the putting forth of Christ as an expiatory victim.

δικαιοσύνη, not truth (Ambrst., al.),—not goodness (Theodoret, Grot., Hammond, Koppe, Rosenm., Reiche),—not both these combined with justice (Beza),—not justifying or sin-forgiving righteousness (Chrys., Aug., Estius, Krehl, B.-Crus.),—not the righteousness which He gives (Luther, Elsner, Wolf, al.), which last would repeat the idea already contained in ver. 21 and rob εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτ. δίκαιον of all meaning,—not holiness, which does not correspond to δικαίος and δικαιοῦν,—but judicial righteousness, JUSTICE (as Orig., Calov., Tholuck, Meyer, Schrader, Rückert ed. 2, al.). This interpretation alone suits the requirements of the sense, and corresponds to the idea of δικαιοῦν, which is itself judicial. A sin-offering betokens on the one side the expiation of guilt, and on the other ensures pardon and reconciliation: and thus the Death of Christ is not only a proof of God's grace and love, but also of His judicial righteousness which requires punishment and expiation. (Mainly from De Wette.)

διὰ τ. πάρεσιν κ.τ.λ.] = διὰ τὸ παρίεναι τὸν θεὸν τὰ προγ. ἁμαρτήματα ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ αὐτοῦ, and contains the reason why God would manifest His judicial righteousness; on account of the overlooking of the sins which had passed, in the forbearance of God: i. e.

to vindicate that character for justice, which might seem, owing to the suspension of God's righteous sentence on sin in former ages in His forbearance, to be placed in question:—to shew, that though He did not then fully punish for sin, and though He did then set forth inadequate means of (subjective) justification,—yet He did both, not because His justice was slumbering, nor because the

nature of His righteousness was altered,—but because He had provided a way whereby sin might be forgiven, and He might be just. Observe, πάρεσις is not forgiveness, but overlooking, which is the work of forbearance (see Acts xvii. 30), whereas forgiveness is the work of grace,—see ch. ii. 4:—nor is τῶν προγεγ. ἁμ., 'the sins of each man which precede his conversion' (Calov.), but those of the whole world before the death of Christ. See the very similar words Heb. ix. 15. The rendering διὰ, 'by means of' (Origen, Luth., Calv., Calov., Le Clerc, Elsner, Koppe, Reiche, Schrader), is both ungrammatical and unmeaning.

26. πρὸς τὴν ἔνδ. κ.τ.λ.] The art. distinguishes this ἔνδειξις from the former, as the fuller and ultimate object, of which that ἔνδειξις was a subordinate part:—with a view to the (or His) manifestation of His righteousness in this present time. The shewing forth that He was righteous throughout His dealings with the whole world, by means of setting forth an adequate and complete propitiation in the death of Christ, was towards, formed a subsidiary manifestation to, His great manifestation of His righteousness (same sense as before, judicial righteousness, justice) under the Gospel. The joining πρὸς τὴν ἔνδειξιν κ.τ.λ. with ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τ. θεοῦ (Beza, Rückert 2 ed., Thol., al.) would draw off the attention from the leading thought of the sentence to a digression respecting the ἀνοχῇ τ. θ., which is not probable.

εἰς τὸ εἶναι κ.τ.λ.] in order that He may be (shewn to be):—the whole present concern is with ἔνδειξις, the exhibition to men of the righteousness of God) just and (yet, on the other side) justifying him who is of (the) faith in Jesus (τὸν ἐκ πίστ. Ἰησ., him who belongs to, stands in, works from as his standing-point, faith in Jesus: see ch. ii. 8, note, and refl.).

27—IV. 25.] JEWISH BOASTING ALTOGETHER REMOVED by this truth, NOT

χῆσις; <sup>d</sup> ἔξεκλείσθη. διὰ <sup>e</sup> ποίου νόμου; τῶν <sup>f</sup> ἔργων; <sup>d</sup> Gal. iv. 17  
 οὐχί, ἀλλὰ διὰ νόμου πίστεως. <sup>23</sup> <sup>g</sup> λογιζόμεθα \* γὰρ only. Exod.  
<sup>h</sup> δικαιοῦσθαι πίστει ἀνθρώπων <sup>i</sup> χωρὶς <sup>j</sup> ἔργων <sup>j</sup> νόμου. <sup>e</sup> 2 Macc. xlii.  
<sup>29</sup> ἢ Ἰουδαίων ὁ θεὸς μόνον, οὐχί καὶ ἐθνῶν; ναὶ καὶ <sup>f</sup> Acts iv. 7  
 ἐθνῶν, <sup>30</sup> <sup>k</sup> εἶπερ εἰς ὁ θεὸς ὅς <sup>j</sup> δικαιοῦσει περιτομῆν <sup>k</sup> ἐκ <sup>g</sup> = and constr.,  
 ch. xiv. 14. Phil. iii. 13. Wisd. xv. 12. h w. dat., ver. 24 reff. i ver. 21. j ver.  
 20 (reff.). k ch. viii. 9 reff.

27. aft *καυχῆσις* ins σου F latt Thl-comm Aug<sub>1</sub>. for ουχι, ουκ D<sup>1</sup>: ου F.  
 om 2nd δια D<sup>1</sup>.

28. *λογιζόμεθα* D<sup>3</sup>K. \*rec οὖν (prob corrū from misunderstanding of *λογι-*  
*ζομαι* to convey a conclusion: see note), with BCD<sup>3</sup>KL 17 rel syr Chr Thdrt Thl Ec:  
 γαρ AD<sup>1</sup>FN latt copt Cyr Damasc Ruf Aug Ambr. rec πιστει bef δικαιοῦ-  
*σθαι* (to throw emphasis on *πιστει*, supposing the ver to convey a solemn conclusion),  
 with KLN<sup>3</sup> 17 rel syr Chr Thdrt: for *πιστει* ἀνθρώπων, ἀνθρ. δια πίστεως F vulg ath  
 Aug: txt ABCDN<sup>1</sup> copt.

29. om η n 39<sup>1</sup> Thdrt: μη A<sup>1</sup>(appy) 39<sup>2</sup> Hil: ει 77: an latt. μων B a b 23.  
 39. 47. 48. 76 Clem, Ath, Chr. (inss vary) Cyr Thl (but aft ιουδ. Clem Ath<sub>1</sub>): μωος D:  
 txt ACFKLN 17 rel Ath<sub>1</sub> Thdrt Ec, tantum latt. rec aft ουχι ins δε, with L 17  
 rel syr Chr Cyr<sub>1</sub> Thdrt Thl Ec: om ABCDFKN k lat Syr copt Clem<sub>2</sub> Ath Chr-ms,  
 Cyr<sub>1</sub> Damasc.

30. rec *επειπερ* (corrū), with D<sup>1-3</sup>FKLN<sup>3</sup> 17 rel vss Eus Ath Chr Thdrt Thl Ec:  
*quoniam quidem* latt Ambr: txt ABCD<sup>2</sup>N<sup>1</sup> copt Clem Orig Cyr<sub>2</sub> Did Damasc: *siqui-*  
*dem* Jer Pacian. om o D<sup>1</sup> Orig.

however BY MAKING VOID THE LAW, nor  
 BY DEGRADING ABRAHAM FROM HIS PRE-  
 EMINENCE, but BY ESTABLISHING THE  
 LAW, and shewing that Abraham was really  
 JUSTIFIED BY FAITH, and is the FATHER  
 OF THE FAITHFUL. 27.] ἡ καύησις,

the boasting, viz. of the Jews, of which  
 he had spoken before, ch. ii., not 'boasting'  
 in general, which will not suit ver. 29. (So  
 Theodoret, τὸ ὑψηλὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων φρό-  
 νημα.—Chrys., Theophyl., Ec.:—Vulg.:  
*gloriatio tua*: Bengel, Rückert, Meyer,  
 De Wette, al.) ἔξεκλ.] οὐκ ἐπιχώραν  
 ἔχει, Theodoret.

διὰ π. ν. κ.τ.λ.] By  
 what law (is it excluded)? (is it by that)  
 of works? No, but by the law (*norma*,  
 the rule) of faith. The contrast is not  
 here between the law and the Gospel as two  
 dispensations, but between the law of works  
 and the law of faith, whether found under  
 the law, or the Gospel, or (if the case ad-  
 mitted) any where else. This is evident  
 by the Apostle proving below that Abraham  
 was justified, not by works, so as to have  
 whereof to boast, but by faith. 28.]

λογιζόμεθα, not 'we conclude,' but we  
 hold, we reckon, see reff.: the former is  
 against N. T. usage; and has probably  
 caused the change of γὰρ into οὖν, by some  
 who imagined that this verse was a conclu-  
 sion from the preceding argument. For we  
 hold (as explanatory of the verse preceding,  
 —on the other supposition the two verses  
 are disjointed, and the conclusion comes  
 in most strangely), that a man is justified

by faith, without the works of the law  
 (not works of law); and therefore boast-  
 ing is excluded. 29.] In shewing how

completely Jewish boasting is excluded,  
 Paul purposes to take the ground of their  
 own law, and demonstrate it from that.  
 He will shew that God is not (the God)  
 of Jews alone, but of Gentiles, and that  
 this very point was involved in the pro-  
 mise made to Abraham, by believing which  
 he was justified (ch. iv.), and therefore  
 that it lies in the very root and kernel  
 of the law itself. But, as often elsewhere,  
 he passes off from this idea again and again,  
 recurring to it however continually,—and  
 eventually when he brings forward his  
 proof-text (πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν τέθεικά σε,  
 iv. 17), Abraham's faith, and not this fact,  
 has become the leading subject. 30.

εἶπερ] if at least (if we are to hold to what  
 is manifest as a result of our former argu-  
 ment) God is One, who shall justify the  
 circumcision (= the Jews, after the analogy  
 of ch. ii. 26) by (ἐκ, as the preliminary con-  
 dition,—the state out of which the justifi-  
 cation arises) faith, and the uncircumcision  
 (the Gentiles) through (by means of) their  
 faith. Too much stress must not be laid  
 on the difference of the two prepositions  
 (see ver. 22 and note). The omission of the  
 art. in ἐκ πίστ. and its expression in διὰ τῆς  
 πίστ. are natural enough: the former ex-  
 presses the ground of justification, generally  
 taken, ἐκ πίστεως, by faith: the latter the  
 means whereby the man lays hold on justifi-

1 Paul (ch. ii. 23, iv. 9, &c. 1 Cor. vii. 18, 19 al.) only, etc., Acts xi. 3. Gen. xvii. 11. m ver. 3 reff. n ver. 4 reff. o = Heb. x. 9. 31 νόμον ABCDE KLN a b c d f g h k l m n o 17

πίστεως καὶ ἄκροβυστίαν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. 31 νόμον οὖν<sup>m</sup> καταργοῦμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως; ἢ μὴ γένοιτο, ἀλλὰ νόμον<sup>o</sup> ἰσtάνομεν.

IV. 1 P. Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν [ἢ εὐσηκέναι] Ἀβραὰμ τὸν

Num. xxx. 14. 1 Macc. xv. 5. -άνω, see ch. vi. 13. 1 Cor. iii. 1 reff. p ch. iii. 5 reff. q = Luke ix. 12. Acts vii. 11. 2 Tim. i. 18. Gen. vi. 8. xxvi. 12.

31. rec ισtάνομεν, with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec: συνισtάνομεν 17. 65. 93 lect-6: περισtάνομεν D<sup>1</sup>: txt ABCD<sup>2</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> Orig Cyr Procop Damasc.

SHAPE. IV. 1. rec αβρααμ τον πατερα ημων bef ευρηκεναι, with KL 17 rel syrr Chr Thdrt Thl Ec Gennad Phot: om ευρηκεναι B 47<sup>1</sup>: ins bef αβρααμ ACDFN latt Eus

fication, διὰ τῆς πίστεως, by his faith: the former is the objective ground, the latter the subjective medium. Jowett's rendering of περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως, 'the circumcision that is of faith,' though ingenious, is hardly philologically allowable, nor would it correspond to the other member of the sentence, which he rightly renders 'and the uncircumcision through their faith.' To understand τῆς πίστεως (as Mr. Green, Gr. p. 300) as referring to πίστεως just mentioned 'by the instrumentality of the identical faith which operates in the case of the circumcised,' is to contradict the fact: the faith was not, strictly speaking, identical in this sense, or the two cases never need have been distinguished. See vv. 1, 2. 31.]

But again the Jew may object, if this is the case, if Faith be the *ground*, and Faith the *medium*, of justification for all, circumcised or uncircumcised, surely the law is set aside and made void. That this is not so, the Apostle both here asserts, and is prepared to shew by working out the proposition of ver. 29, that the law itself belonged to a covenant whose original recipient was justified by faith, and whose main promise was, the reception and blessing of the Gentiles. νόμον, not 'law,' but the law, as every where in the Epistle. We may safely say that the Apostle never argues of law, abstract, in the sense of a system of precepts,—its attributes or its effects,—but always of THE LAW, concrete,—the law of God given by Moses, when speaking of the Jews, as here: the law of God, in as far as written in their consciences, when speaking of the Gentiles: and when including both, the law of God generally, His written as well as His unwritten will.

Many Commentators have taken this verse (being misled in some cases by its place at the end of the chapter) as standing by itself, and have gone into the abstract grounds why faith does not make void the law (or moral obedience); which, however true, have no place here: the design being to shew that the law itself contained this

very doctrine, and was founded in the promise to Abraham on a covenant embracing Jews and Gentiles,—and therefore was not degraded from its dignity by the doctrine, but rather established as a part of God's dealings,—consistent with, explaining, and explained by, the Gospel.

IV. 1.—5.] Abraham himself was justified by faith. The reading and punctuation of this verse present some difficulties. As to the first (see var. read.), the variation in the order of the words, and the reading προπάτορα seemed to me formerly, however strongly supported, to have sprung out of an idea that κατὰ σάρκα belonged to πατέρα. This being supposed, εὐρηκέναι appeared to have been transposed to throw πατέρα ἡμ. κατὰ σάρκα together,—and then, because Abraham is distinctly proved (ver. 11) to have been in another sense the father of the faithful, πατέρα to have been altered to the less ambiguous προπάτορα, ancestor, a word not found in the N. T., but frequent in the Fathers. I therefore in the 3rd edition of this vol., with De Wette, Tholuck, and Tischendorf (in his last edn.), retained the rec. text. Being now however convinced that we are bound to follow the testimony of our best MSS., and to distrust such subjective considerations as unsafe, and generally able to be turned both ways, I have adopted the reading of A(B)CDFN &c., bracketing εὐρηκέναι as of doubtful authority, omitted as it is by B. Grot., Le Clerc, and Wetst. punctuate, τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; εὐρηκ.

... σάρκα:—and Matthai, τί οὖν; ἐροῦμ. ... σάρκα; supplying δικαιοσύνην (or more rightly an indefinite τι) after εὐρηκέναι. But as Thol. well remarks, both these methods of punctuating would presuppose that Paul had given some reason in the preceding verses for imagining that Abraham had gained some advantage according to the flesh: which is not the case.

1. οὖν] The Apostle is here contending with those under the law, from their own standing-point: and he follows up his νόμον

ἡ προπάτορα ἡμῶν <sup>s</sup> κατὰ <sup>s</sup> σάρκα; <sup>2</sup> εἰ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ <sup>t</sup> ἐξ <sup>r</sup> ἔργων <sup>t</sup> ἰδικαιώθη, <sup>uv</sup> ἐξ <sup>vw</sup> χεὶ καύχημα. Ἄλλ' οὐ <sup>x</sup> πρὸς <sup>s</sup> θεόν. <sup>3</sup> τί γὰρ ἡ <sup>y</sup> γραφὴ λέγει; <sup>z</sup> Ἐπίστευσεν δὲ Ἀβραὰμ

v Gal. vi. 4. w Paul (1 Cor. v. 6 a<sup>18</sup>) only, exc. Heb. iii. 6. Deut. x. 21 al. x = Mark  
 xii. 12, or John i. 1, 2. y ch. ix. 17 reff. z w, dat., GEN. xv. 6. Acts  
 xvi. 34 reff. r here only t. Ps. xxi. 8. Symm. s ch. i. 3 reff. t ch. iii. 20. u = ch. xv. 17. 1 Cor. xv. 31. reff.

Cyr Damasc Ambrst. rec (for προπατ.) πατερα, with C<sup>3</sup>DFKL<sup>3</sup>-corr<sup>1</sup> 17 rel latt syr Chr Thdrt Gennad Phot Thl Ec: patriarcham Syr: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1-3</sup> copt ath arm Eus (Chr-comm.) Cyr Damasc.

2. ἀλλα F. rec ins τον bef θεον, with D<sup>3</sup>KL 17 rel Chr Thdrt: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN Cyr.

3. in N γαρ has been written twice, but the first erased. om δε (as unnecessary) D<sup>1</sup>F b o latt Chr Cyr.

ιστάνομεν, by what therefore ('hoc concessio,' 'seeing that you and I are both upholders of the law') shall we say, &c. This verse, and the argument following, are not a *proof*, but a *consequence*, of νόμον ἴστ., and are therefore introduced, not with γάρ, but with οὖν. εὐηκέναι] viz. towards his justification, or more strictly, earned as his own, to boast of. κατὰ σάρκα belongs to εὐρ., not (as Chrys., Theophyl., Erasmus.) to προπάτορα ἡμ. For the course and spirit of the argument is not to limit the paternity of Abraham to a mere fleshly one, but to shew that he was the spiritual father of all believers. And the question is not one which requires any such distinction between his fleshly and spiritual paternity (as in ch. ix. 3, 5). This being so, what does κατὰ σάρκα mean? It cannot allude to *circumcision*; for that is rendered improbable, not only by the parallel expression ἐξ ἔργων in the plural, but also by the consideration, that *circumcision* was no ἔργον at all, but a *seal of the righteousness which he had by faith* being yet uncircumcised (ver. 11),—and by the whole course of the argument in the present place, which is not to disprove the exclusive privilege of the Jew (that having been already done, chs. ii. iii.), but to shew that the father and head of the race himself was justified not by works, but by faith. Doubtless, in so far as *circumcision* was a mere work of obedience, it might be in a loose way considered as falling under that category: but it came after justification, and so is chronologically here excluded. κατὰ σάρκα then is in contrast to κατὰ πνεῦμα,—and refers to that department of our being from which spring works, in contrast with that in which is the exercise of faith: see ch. viii. 4, 5. 2.] For if Abraham was justified (assuming, as a fact known to all, that he was justified by some means) by works, he hath matter of boasting (not expressed here whether in the sight of men, or of God, but taken

generally: the proposition being assumed, 'He that has earned justification by works, has whereof to boast'). Then, in disproof of this,—that Abraham has matter of boasting,—whatever men might think of him, or attribute to him (e. g. the perfect keeping of the law, as the Jews did), one thing at least is clear, that he has none before God. (πρός, probably as in the second ref., with, in the sense of *chez*: apud Deum.) This we can prove, (ver. 3) for what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God (God's promise) and it (τὸ πιστεῦσαι) was reckoned (so LXX. Heb., 'He reckoned it') to him as (ch. ii. 26) righteousness. The whole question so much mooted between Protestants on the one hand, and Romanists, Arminians, and Socinians on the other, as to whether this righteousness was reckoned (1) 'per fidem,' being God's righteousness imputed to the sinner; or (2) 'propter fidem,' so that God made Abraham righteous on account of the merit of his faith, lies in fact in a small compass, if what has gone before be properly taken into account. The Apostle has proved Jews and Gentiles to be all under sin: utterly unable by works of their own to attain to righteousness. Now faith, in the second sense mentioned above, is strictly and entirely a work, and as such would be the efficient cause of man's justification,—which, by what has preceded, it cannot be. It will therefore follow, that it was not the act of believing which was reckoned to him as a righteous act, or on account of which perfect righteousness was laid to his charge, but that the fact of his trusting God to perform His promise introduced him into the blessing promised. God declared his purpose (Gen. xii. 3) of blessing all the families of the earth in Abraham, and again (Gen. xv. 5) that his seed should be as the stars of heaven, when as yet he had no son. Abraham believed this promise, and became partaker of this blessing. But this blessing was, justification by faith in Christ. Now

a = ch. ix. 8  
 rell. Prov.  
 xvii. 28.  
 1 Macc. ii. 52.  
 Ps. cv. 31.  
 b absol., Acfs  
 xviii. 3 rell.  
 c = Matt. xx.  
 8. Luke 21.  
 7. 1 Cor. iii.  
 8 al. Gen.  
 xxxi. 7.  
 d ver. 16.  
 21. Acts ix. 42. xi. 17. see Matt. xxvii. 42 v. r.  
 1 Pet. iv. 18. 2 Pet. ii. 5, iii. 7. Jude 4, 15 (bis) only. Prov. xxi. 30. (-ειν, ch. i. 18.)  
 xii. 4. 1 Cor. xii. 12 al.) only, exc. Heb. iv. 2. Lev. xxvii. 8 only (?). see Heb. v. 4.  
 Phil. iii. 18.  
 e = here (Matt. vi. 12) only. Dent. xxiv. 10. Thuc. ii. 40. (-λή, ch. xiii. 7.)  
 g ch. ii. 13 rell.  
 h ch. v. 6. 1 Tim. i. 9.  
 i Paul (ch.  
 j = John viii. 27.  
 ABCDF  
 KLS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

4. rec ins το βεφ οφειλημα (arrng as agreeing better with the idea of a definite obligation incurred: i. e. = τὸ ὀφειλόμενον, 'what is due from the employer,' as indeed Bloomf. explains it), with none of our mss: ins ABCDFKLS R.

5. ἀσεβην D<sup>1</sup>FN.

6. for καθάπερ, καθώς DF. ins ο βεφ δαυειδ DF Chr-commj.

Abraham could not, in the strict sense of the words, be justified by faith in Christ,—nor is it necessary to suppose that he directed his faith forward to the promised Redeemer in Person; but in so far as God's gracious purpose was revealed to him, he grasped it by faith, and that righteousness which was implied, so far, in it, was imputed to him. Some have said (Tholuck, c. g.) that the parallel is incomplete—Abraham's faith having been reckoned to him for righteousness, whereas, in our case, the righteousness of Christ is reckoned to us as our righteousness, by faith. But the incompleteness lies in the nature of the respective cases. In his case, the righteousness itself was not yet manifested. He believed implicitly, taking the promise, with all it involved and implied, as true. This then was his way of entering into the promise, and by means of his faith was bestowed upon him that full justification which that faith never apprehended. Thus his faith itself, the mere fact of implicit trust in God, was counted to him for righteousness. But though the same righteousness is imputed to us who believe, and by means of faith also, it is no longer the mere fact of believing implicitly in God's truth, but the reception of Christ Jesus the Lord by faith, which justifies us (see vv. 23—25 and note). As it was then the realization of God's words by faith, so now: but we have the Person of the Lord Jesus for the object of faith, explicitly revealed: he had not. In both cases justification is gratuitous, and is by faith: and so far, which is as far as the argument here requires, the parallel is strict and complete.

4. τῷ ἐργάτῳ.] (v. d. τῷ ἐργάτῳ, but the part. is used because of the negative τῷ μὴ ἐργαζ. following)—to the workman (him that works for hire, that earns wages, compare προσηργάσατο, Luke xix. 16) his wages are not reckoned according to (as a matter

of) grace (favour), but according to (as a matter of) debt. The stress is on κατὰ χάριν, not on λογίζεται, which in this first member of the sentence, is used hardly in the strict sense, of imputing or reckoning, but of allotting or apportioning:—its use being occasioned by the stricter λογίζεται below. And the sentence is a general one, not with any peculiar reference to Abraham,—except that after κατὰ χάριν we may supply ὡς τῷ Ἀβραάμ, if we will; for this is evidently assumed. 5.] But to him who works not (for hire,—is not an ἐργάτης looking for his μισθός) but believes on (casts himself in simple trust and humility on) Him who justifies (accounts just, as in ver. 3) the ungodly ('impious': stronger than 'unrighteous':—no allusion to Abraham's having formerly been in idolatry,—for the sentence following on ver. 4, which is general and of universal application, must also be general,—including of course Abraham: ἀσεβεια is the state of all men by nature),—his faith is reckoned as righteousness. κατὰ χάριν is of course implied.

6—8.] The same is confirmed by a passage from David. This is not a fresh example, but a confirmation of the assertion involved in ver. 5, that a man may believe on Him who justifies the ungodly, and have his faith reckoned for righteousness. The applicability of the text depends on the persons alluded to being sinners, and having sin not reckoned to them. ἀσεβείς and λογίζομαι are the two words to be illustrated. The Psalm, strictly speaking, says nothing of the imputation of righteousness,—but it is implied by Paul, that the remission of sin is equivalent to the imputation of righteousness—that there is no negative state of innocence—none intermediate between acceptance for righteousness, and rejection for sin. 6. λέγ. τὸν μακ.] pronounces the blessedness, 'the congratu-

<sup>k</sup> μακαρισμὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ᾧ ὁ θεὸς <sup>1</sup> λογίζεται δικαιοσύνην <sup>m</sup> χωρὶς ἔργων, <sup>7</sup> Μακάριοι ὧν <sup>n</sup> ἀφέθησαν αἱ ὀνομασίαι καὶ ὧν <sup>p</sup> ἐπεκαλύφθησαν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. <sup>8</sup> μακάριος ἀνὴρ ᾧ οὐ μὴ <sup>1</sup> λογίσθαι κύριος ἁμαρτίαν. <sup>9</sup> ὁ <sup>k</sup> μακαρισμὸς οὖν οὗτος <sup>q</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν περιτομὴν, <sup>r</sup> ἢ καὶ <sup>q</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν <sup>s</sup> ἀκροβυστίαν; λέγομεν γὰρ ὅτι <sup>1</sup> ἐλογίσθη τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἡ πίστις <sup>1</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην. <sup>10</sup> πῶς οὖν <sup>1</sup> ἐλογίσθη; <sup>t</sup> ἐν περιτομῇ ὄντι, ἢ <sup>t</sup> ἐν <sup>s</sup> ἀκροβυστίᾳ; οὐκ <sup>t</sup> ἐν περιτομῇ, ἀλλ' <sup>t</sup> ἐν <sup>s</sup> ἀκροβυστίᾳ. <sup>11</sup> καὶ <sup>u</sup> σημεῖον ἔλαβεν <sup>v</sup> περιτομῆς, <sup>w</sup> σφρα-

<sup>k</sup> here bis.  
Gal. iv. 15  
only.  
1 ser. 3.  
m ch. iii. 21  
ref.  
n = Matt. vi.  
12. xii. 31.  
Acts viii. 22.  
Isa. xxii. 14.  
Psa. xxxi. 1.  
o = Matt. vii.  
23. xiii. 41.  
ch. vi. 19 al.  
Exod. xxxiv.  
p here only,  
l. c. Gen.  
vii. 19 F.  
(-viii.)  
q = Acts iv.  
1 Pet. ii. 16.)  
r 1 Cor. ix. 8 ref.  
s ch. ii. 30 ref.  
v constr. gen.  
w = 1 Cor. ix. 2

33 ref. Mark ix. 12, 13. Heb. vii. 13. r 1 Cor. ix. 8 ref.  
t = ch. iii. 19 ref. u = Matt. xxvi. 48. 1 Cor. xiv. 22. GEN. xvii. 11.  
of apposit., Acts iv. 22. 2 Cor. v. 5. Col. iii. 21. Winer, edn. 6, § 59. 8.  
(2 Tim. ii. 19. Rev. v. 1 al<sup>2</sup>.) only. (Hagg. ii. 24.)

8. for  $\xi$ , οὐ BD<sup>1</sup>GN<sup>1</sup>: txt ACD<sup>1</sup>FKLN<sup>3</sup> rel. λογισται K n 17.  
9. aft περιτομην ins μονον D harl<sup>1</sup> (not am demid fuld) Ambrst Pelag. for 2nd  
επι, εις C: om 29. 33: om επι την a. om οτι BD<sup>1</sup>K. om η πιστις K: ins  
aft δικαιοσ. 17. 62.  
10. om οντι F vulg(not fuld<sup>1</sup>) D<sup>3</sup>-lat Cyr Ambrst Pelag Aug.  
11. περιτομην AC<sup>1</sup> syr<sup>r</sup> Orig-schol Eus Cyr-jer Chr<sub>1</sub> Cyr<sub>2</sub> Procop Damasc: txt

lation:’ in allusion perhaps to the Heb. form, בְּרָכָה ‘(O) the blessings of;’ . . .

It is very clear that this righteousness must be χωρὶς ἔργων, because its imputation consists in the remission and hiding of offences, whereas none can be legally righteous in whom there is any, even the smallest offence.

8.] οὐ μὴ λογίσθαι, as the same construction usually in the N. T., is future (Winer, edn. 6, § 56. 3), and must be referred to the great final judgment. Or we may say with Olsh. that the expression is an O. T. one, regarding sin as lying covered by the divine long-suffering till the completion of the work of Christ, at which time first real forgiveness of sins was imparted to the ancient believers; compare Matt. xxvii. 53; 1 Pet. iii. 18. In this last view the future will only refer to all such cases as should arise.

9—12.] This declaration of blessedness applies to circumcised and uncircumcised alike. For Abraham himself was thus justified when in UNCIRCUMCISION, and was then pronounced the father of the faithful, uncircumcised as well as circumcised.

μακαρισμός of course includes the fact, on account of which the congratulation is pronounced,—the justification itself.

9. ἐπί] sc. λέγεται, see ref. The form of the question, with ἢ καὶ, presupposes an affirmative answer to the latter clause; which affirmative answer is then made the ground of the argumentation in vv. 10, 11, 12:—On the uncircumcision (-cised) also. For we say, &c. The stress is on τῷ Ἀβραάμ, not on ἡ πίστις: for we say that TO ABRAHAM

faith was reckoned for righteousness.

10.] πῶς, under what circumstances? The interval between the recognition of his faith (Gen. xv. 6) and his circumcision, was perhaps as much as twenty-five, certainly not less (Gen. xvii. 25) than fourteen years. 11.] And he received (from God) the sign (token, or symbol) of circumcision (gen. of apposition, see ref. The reading περιτομὴν appears to have been an alteration on account of σφραγίδα following), a seal (the Targum on Cant. iii. 8, cited by Tholuck, has the expression, ‘the seal of circumcision,’ and in Sohar, Levit. vi. 21, it is called ‘a holy sign.’ So also Baptism is called in the Acta Thomæ, § 26, ἡ σφραγὶς τοῦ λουτροῦ, and elsewhere in the Fathers simply ἡ σφραγὶς. Grabe, Spicil. Patr. i. 333) of the righteousness (to stamp, and certify the righteousness) of the faith (gen. of apposition [but not in appos. with δικ. by construction],—‘of the righteousness which consisted in his faith,’—not, ‘of his justification by faith:’ the present argument treats of faith accounted as righteousness) which was (or, ‘which he had:’ τῆς may refer either to δικ. or to πίστ.,—but better to the former, because the object is to shew that the righteousness was imputed in uncircumcision) during his uncircumcision. In literal historical matter of fact, Abraham received circumcision as a seal of the covenant between God and him (Gen. xvii. 1—14). But this covenant was only a renewal of that very one, on the promise of which Abraham’s faith was exercised, Gen. xv. 5, 6,—and each successive

x Acts iii. 10. vii. 19. ver. 18. ch. i. 11, 20 al.  
 a = ch. ii. 27  
 i. 10  
 b = ch. ii. 8  
 i. 10  
 c = Acts x. 14  
 i. 10  
 d Acts xxi. 24. Gal. v. 25. vi. 16. Phil. i. 10 only.  
 i. 10 only.  
 e 2 Cor. xii. 18. 1 Pet. ii. 21 f. Sir. xxi. 6. i. 3  
 i. 3  
 g ch. i. 3  
 h  
 i  
 j  
 k  
 l  
 m  
 n  
 o  
 p  
 q  
 r  
 s  
 t  
 u  
 v  
 w  
 x  
 y  
 z

γῖδα τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστία, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πατέρα πάντων τῶν πιστευόντων ἀκροβυστίας, εἰς τὸ λογισθῆναι [καὶ] αὐτοῖς τὴν δικαιοσύνην, καὶ πατέρα περιτομῆς τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ περιτομῆς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς στοιχοῦσιν τοῖς ἰχθυεῖν τῆς ἐν ἀκροβυστία πίστεως τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ· οὐ γὰρ διὰ νόμου ἢ ἐπαγγελία τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἢ τῷ σπέρ-

ABCDP  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

f Acts

BC<sup>2</sup>DFKLN 17 rel latt copt Orig-c Chr<sub>1</sub> Cyr<sub>1</sub> Thdrt Thl Ec. aft σφραγιδα ins  
 δια F: της περιτομης L. om της bef δικ. A. om τη DF b c o Procop Damasc.  
 for δι, δια AD<sup>1</sup>F K(c sil) L: txt BCD<sup>2-3</sup>N rel. om και ABN<sup>1</sup> a demid tol  
 Orig-schol Cyr Damasc: ins CDFKLN<sup>3</sup> 17 rel latt syr aeth Thdrt Thl Ec. om  
 την C<sup>2</sup>D<sup>1</sup>N: for την, eis A d 32. 114. 124 Syr Cyr, ad justitiam vulg D<sup>3</sup>-lat G-lat  
 Ambrst Pelag Aug.

12. om τοις ουκ εκ περιτομης (homotol) N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>. rec ins τη bef ακρο-  
 βυστια, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Chr Thdrt Thl Ec.; om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN a<sup>1</sup> c f h l m n Procop  
 Damasc Ec<sub>1</sub>.—της πιστ. της εν τη ακροβ. DKL a b c f g h k l n o 17 vulg(not am fuld  
 harl<sup>1</sup>) Thdrt Thl-sif Ec<sub>1</sub> lat-fl: om πιστεως N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

renewal of which was a fresh approval of that faith. The Apostle's point is,—that the righteousness was reckoned, and the promise made, to Abraham, *not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision*. εἰς τὸ εἶναι . . . ] In order that he might be (not 'so that he is; see Gal. iii. 7) the father of all that believe in uncircumcision (διδ, see reff.,—'conditionis'). Abraham is the father of the faithful. But the triumph and recognition of that faith whereby he was constituted so, was not during his circumcision, but during his uncircumcision:—therefore the faithful, his descendants, must not be confined to the circumcised, but must take in the uncircumcised also. On πατέρα in this sense, Tholuck compares the expression Gen. iv. 20; 1 Macc. ii. 54 (Φινεὲς δ πατὴρ ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ ἡλωσῶσι ζῆλον), and Maimonides, 'Moses is the father of all the prophets who succeeded him.' See also our Lord's saying, John viii. 37, 39. The Rabbinical book Michlal Jophi on Mal. ii. (Thol.) has a sentiment remarkably coincident with that in our text: "Abraham is the father of all those who follow his faith." εἰς τὸ λογ. κ.τ.λ.] (is in fact parenthetical, whether brackets are used or not; for otherwise the construction from the former to the latter πατέρα would not proceed) in order that the righteousness (which Abraham's faith was reckoned as being,—the righteousness of the law, then hidden though imputed, but now revealed in Jesus Christ) might be imputed to them also.

12. καὶ (εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν) πατέρα περιτομῆς . . . ] And (that he might be) father of the circumcision (the circum-

cised) to those (dat. commodi 'for those,' 'in the case of those') who are not only (physically) of the circumcision, but also who walk (the inversion of the article appears to be in order to bring out more markedly τοῖς ἐκ περιτ. and τοῖς στοιχ.,—who are not only οἱ ἐκ περιτ., but also οἱ στοιχοῦντες . . .) in the footsteps (reff.) of the faith of our father (speaking here as a Jew) Abraham (which he had) during uncircumcision. (The art. would make it 'during his uncircumcision,'—but the sense is better without it, the word being generalized.) 13—17.] Not through the LAW, but through THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF FAITH, WAS THE INHERITANCE OF THE WORLD PROMISED TO ABRAHAM: so that not only they who are of the law, but they who follow Abraham's faith are HEIRS OF THIS PROMISE. 13.] γὰρ, strictly for. The argumentation is an expansion of πατέρα πάντ. τῶν πιστευόντων above. If these believers are Abraham's seed, then his promised inheritance is theirs. διὰ νόμου] not, 'under the law,'—nor, 'by works of the law:'—nor, 'by the righteousness of the law:' but, through the law, so that the law should be the ground, or efficient cause, or medium, of the promise. None of these it was, as matter of historical fact. For not through the law was the promise (made) to Abraham, or (¶ in negative sentences answers to καὶ in affirm., see Matt. v. 17) to his seed, viz. that he should be heir of the world, but by the righteousness of faith. This specification of the promise has perplexed most of the Commentators. The actual promise, Gen. (xii. 2, 3) xiii. 14—17; xv. 18; xvii.

ματι αὐτοῦ, ἡ τὸ ἰ κληρονόμον αὐτὸν εἶναι κόσμον, ἀλλὰ ἡ τὸ w. Inf.,  
 διὰ δικαιοσύνης πίστεως, <sup>14</sup> εἰ γὰρ οἱ ἰ ἐκ νόμου ἰ κληρονό- 1 = Thess. iii.  
 μοι, ἰ κεκένωται ἡ πίστις καὶ ἰ κατήρηται ἡ ἐπαγγελία. 3.  
<sup>15</sup> ὁ γὰρ νόμος ἰ ὄργην ἰ κατεργάζεται. οὐ δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν ἰ = Tit. iii. 7.  
 νόμος, οὐδὲ ἰ παράβασις. <sup>16</sup> διὰ τοῦτο ὁ ἐκ πίστεως, ἵνα Heb. i. 2;  
 Gal. iii. 12;  
 James ii. 6;  
 Micah i. 15;  
 1 Cor. i. 17;  
 ix. 15. 2 Cor.  
 ix. 3 (Phil.  
 ii. 7) only 2.  
 m = ch. v.  
 Heb.

(Jer. xiv. 2. xv. 9 only.)

k ch. iii. 3 ref.

l = ch. ii. 5, 8 ref.

3. vii. 8, 13. 2 Cor. iv. 17.

James i. 3 al.

n absol., ch. v. 14.

Gal. iii. 19.

1 Tim. ii. 14.

ii. 2. ix. 15 only. Ps. c. 3.

Wisd. xiv. 31 only.

w. gen., ch. ii. 23.

2 Macc. xv. 10 only.

o = ch.

iii. 20, 30 al.

13. om η Ν<sup>1</sup>: ins Ν-corr<sup>1</sup>.  
 om ABCDEFN d Damasc.

rec ins του bef κόσμου, with KL 17 rel Thdrt Thl DEc:  
 for δια δικαιοσύνης, δικαιοσύνην F. (δικαιοσύνης G<sup>1</sup>.)

15. for ου, που G<sup>1</sup>.

rec (for δε) γαρ (see note), with DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel latt syrre Chr  
 (στι ο νομ. for ο γαρ v. above) Cyr DE Ambrst Aug<sup>3</sup> Bede: txt ABCN<sup>1</sup> syr-marg copt  
 Thdrt Thl Julian Ambr Ruf. παραβασεις (itacism) AF.

8, was the possession of the *land of Canaan*. But the Rabbis already had seen, and Paul, who had been brought up in their learning, held fast the truth,—that much more was intended in the words which accompany this promise, ‘In thee (or in thy seed) shall all families of the earth be blessed,’ than the mere possession of Canaan. They distinctly trace the gift of the world to Abraham to *this promise*, not to the foregoing. So Bemidbar Rabb. xiv. 202. 3 (Wetst.),—‘Hortus est mundus, quem Deus tradidit Abrahamo, cui dictum est, “eteris benedictio”’ (see other citations in Wetst.). The *inheritance of the world* then is not the possession of Canaan merely (so that κόσμου should = γῆς) either *literally*, or as a *type* of a better possession,—but that *ultimate lordship over the whole world* which Abraham, as the father of the faithful in all peoples, and Christ, as the Seed of Promise, shall possess: the *former* figuratively indeed and only implicitly,—the *latter* personally and actually. See ch. viii. 17; Matt. v. 5; 2 Tim. ii. 12; 1 Cor. xv. 21.

Another difficulty, that this promise was *made* chronologically *before* the reckoning of his faith for righteousness, is easily removed by remembering that the (indefinite) making of the promise is here treated of as the *whole process of its assertion*, during which Abraham’s faith was shewn, and the promise continually confirmed. αὐτόν includes his seed.

14.] The supposition is now made which ver. 13 denied,—and its consequences shewn. For if they who are of the law (who belong to the law, see ref.: not, ‘who keep the law,’ nor is δίκαιοι to be supplied) are inheritors (i. e. inherit ‘ejus rei causâ,’ by virtue of the law: they may be inheritors by the righteousness of faith, but *not quoad their legal standing*), faith is (thereby) *made empty* (robbed of its virtue and rendered use-

less), and the promise is annulled (has no longer place). How and why so? The Apostle himself immediately gives the reason.

15.] For the law works (brings about, gives occasion to) *wrath* (which from its very nature, excludes *promise*, which is an act of *grace*,—and *faith*, which is an attribute of *confidence*);—*but where* (or, *for where*; but I should regard γάρ as introduced to suit the idea of the second clause rendering a reason for the first) *there is no law* (lit. ‘where the law is not’), *neither* (is there) *transgression*. ‘We should rather expect (says De W.) the affirmative clause, “And where the law is, there is transgression:” but the negative refers to the time before the Mosaic law, when there was no transgression and therefore also no wrath.’ *Yes*; but not because there was *no* transgression then; the purpose of the Apostle here is not to deny the existence of the law of God written in the heart (which itself brings in the knowledge of sin) before Moses, but to shew that no promise of inheritance can be by the law, because the property of the law is, the more it is promulgated, to *reveal transgression* more,—*not to unfold grace*. So that *comparatively* (see notes on ch. vii.) there was no transgression before the law of Moses; and if we conceive a state in which the law whether written or unwritten should be *altogether absent* (as in the brute creation), there would be *no transgression whatever*.

But observe (see ch. v. 12—14) that this reasoning does not touch the doctrine of the original taint of our nature in Adam,—only referring to the discrimination of acts, words, and thoughts by the conscience in the *light of the law*: for παράβασις is not *natural corruption*, but an *act of transgression*: nor does the Apostle here deny the former, even in the imaginable total absence of the law of God.

16.] For this (viz. the following) reason it (the

p ver. 4. ellipsis, p Gal. ii. 9. v. 13.  
 q ver. 11 reff. 2 Cor. i. 7.  
 r Heb. ii. 2. iii. (6 v. r.).  
 s Act. i. 4 reff. t = ver. 13. u ch. ii. 8 reff. v GEN. xvii. 5.  
 w = 1 Tim. ii. 7. 2 Tim. i. 11. Heb. i. 2. 2 Pet. ii. 6. Jer. i. 5. x = 2 Cor. ii. 17. xii. 19 (Mark xi. 2 L. Mt. and Matt. xxii. 24, v. r.) xii. 41. xiii. 3, only. Ecol. xxxi. 11 P. (Num. xxv. 4.) y attr., Luke i. 4. Winer, edn. 6, § 24. 2. b. z John v. 21. ch. viii. 11. 1 Cor. xv. 22 al. 4 Kings v. 7. a see note, and Isa. xlii. 4. xlviii. 13. 4 Kings viii. 1 (?). τὰ μὴ ὄντα ἐκάλεσεν εἰς τὸ εἶναι, Philo de Creat. Princ. § 7, vol. ii. p. 367.

ABCDF  
 KLSab  
 cd fgh  
 klmn  
 o 17

16. aft πιστεως ins ιησου D<sup>1</sup>(and lat<sup>1</sup>). aft ινα ins η A 45. 80 arm. om  
 μονον and και F(and F-lat) 91 D-lat: om και fuld harl<sup>1</sup>. aft νομου ins εστιν D<sup>1</sup>.  
 17. επιστευσας F, *credidisti* vulg-mss(demid flor fuld tol, besides F-lat) D-lat Syr  
 Ambrst Vig Pelag; *credent* ath: επιστευσαν D<sup>1</sup>.

*inheritance*,—not the *promise*; the promise was not strictly speaking ἐκ πίστεως:—nor must we supply *they*, meaning the heirs, who although they might fairly be said to be ἐκ πίστεως [compare ὁ ἐκ νόμου above, and reff.] could hardly be without harshness described as being κατὰ χάριν) was by faith that it might be (strictly the *purpose*;—not, ‘so that it was’) according to grace (free unmerited favour. As the law, bringing the knowledge of guilt, works wrath,—so the promise, awakening faith, manifests God’s free grace,—the end for which it was given); in order that the promise might be sure (not, ‘so that the promise was sure:’ this was the result, but the Apostle states this as the aim and end of the inheritance being by faith,—quoad the seed of Abraham,—that they all might be inheritors,—as the manifestation of God’s grace was the higher aim and end) to all the seed, not only to that (part of it) which is of the law (see ver. 14), but to that which is of the faith (walks in the steps of the faith, ver. 12) of Abraham (it is altogether wrong to make Ἀβραάμ depend on σπέρματι expressed or understood, as Ecum., Koppe, and Fritzsche). The part of the seed which is of the law here is of course confined to believing Jews; the seed being believers only. This has been sometimes lost sight of, and the whole argument of vv. 13—16 treated as if it applied to the doctrine of justification by faith without the works of the law, a point already proved, and now presupposed,—the present argument being an historical and metaphysical one, proceeding on the facts of Abraham’s history, and the natures respectively of the law and grace, to prove him to be the father of all believers, uncircumcised as well as circumcised. ὅς ἐστιν πατὴρ πάντων ἡμῶν]

By the last declaration, the *paternity* of Abraham, which is co-extensive with the *inheritance*, has been extended to all who are of his faith; here therefore it is reasserted: ἡμῶν meaning τῶν πιστευόντων.

17. καθὼς γέγρ.] The words (reff.) are spoken of the numerous progeny of Abraham according to the flesh: but not without a reference to that covenant, according to the terms of which all nations were to be blessed in him. The Apostle may here cite it as comparing his natural paternity of many nations with his spiritual one of all believers: but it seems more probable that he regards the prophecy as directly announcing a paternity far more extensive than mere physical fact substantiated.

These words are parenthetical, being merely a confirmation by Scripture testimony of ὅς ἐστιν πατ. πάντ. ἡμ., with which (see below) the following words are immediately connected.

κατέναντι οὐ ἐπίστευσεν θεοῦ] The meaning appears to be, ‘Abraham was the father of us all,—though not physically, nor in actuality, seeing that we were not as yet,—yet in the sight and estimation of God,—in his relation with God, with whom no obstacles of nature or time have force.’

The resolution of the attraction must be κατέναντι θεοῦ, κατέναντι οὐ ἐπίστευσεν, as in reff. Luke, before God, in whose sight he believed. [Chrysostom’s interpretation (and similarly Theodoret, al.),—ὡσπερ ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἐστὶ μερικὸς θεός, ἀλλὰ πάντων πατὴρ, οὕτω καὶ αὐτὸς . . . τὸ γὰρ ‘κατέναντι’ ὁμοίως ἐστὶ,—does not fall in with the context, and is certainly a mistake.]

τοῦ ἠωσπ. τ. νεκρ.] Who quickens the dead;—a general description of God’s almighty creative power (see 1 Tim. vi. 13), applied particularly to the matter

ὄντα<sup>18</sup> ὅς<sup>b</sup> παρ' ἐλπίδα<sup>c</sup> ἐπ' ἐλπίδι<sup>d</sup> ἐπίστευσεν,<sup>e</sup> εἰς τὸ<sup>b</sup>  
 γενέσθαι αὐτὸν πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τὸ<sup>f</sup> εἰρημένον<sup>e</sup>  
 Ὅυτως ἔσται τὸ<sup>g</sup> σπέρμα σου,<sup>19</sup> καὶ μὴ<sup>h</sup> ἀσθενήσας<sup>i</sup> τῇ  
 πίστει, [οὐ]<sup>k</sup> κατενόησεν τὸ<sup>l</sup> ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα [ἤδη]<sup>l</sup> νερε-

thing, Luke xxiv. 26 only.

e ver. 11 reff.

f Acts xiii. 40 reff.

g GEN. xv. 5.

h = 2 Cor. xi. 21. xiii. 9. ch. xiv. 2, 21. 1 Mac. xi. 49.

i ch. xiv. 1 only.

k = Heb. x.

24. Isa. lvii. 1.

l Col. iii. 5. Heb. xi. 12 only†.

18. εφ' ἐλπίδι C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>F. γενασθαι F (but not G). [in N κατα seems to have been written twice, and the first erased.] at end add *ὡς αἱ ἀστερες του ουρανου και το αμμον της θαλασσης* F vulg.-sixt (with flor F-lat al) some lat.-fr, singly 105. 108-marg Thl; *sicut stellæ cæli harl*<sup>1</sup> G-lat; *sicut arena maris fuld mar, sicut arena quæ est in litore maris tol.*

19. ins εν βελ' τη πιστει D<sup>1</sup>F vulg.-sixt (with F-lat) D<sup>1</sup>-lat G-lat Syr copt Julian Bede. om ου (see notes) ABCN am fuld-corr Syr copt Chr, Damasc Julian: ins DFKL rel latt syr Chr, Thl Ec Ambrst Bede. om ηδη B<sup>F</sup> am (and demid harl) old-lat Syr ath Chr Epiph Ruf: ins ACCKLN rel fuld syr-w-ast Thlrt. (syr-w-ast fuld Bede

in hand—the deadness of generative physical power in Abraham himself, which was quickened by God (but νεκρός is a wider term than νεκρωμένος, the *genus*, of which that is a *species*). The peculiar excellence of Abraham's faith was, that it overleaped the obstacles of physical incapacity, and nonentity, and believed implicitly God's promise. Compare 2 Cor. i. 9.

καὶ καλ. τὰ μὴ ὄντ. ὡς ὄντα.] Much difficulty has been found here: and principally owing to an idea that this clause must minutely correspond with the former, and furnish another instance of God's creative Almightyness. Hence Commentators have given to καλεῖν the sense which it has in reff., 'to summon into being,' and have understood ὡς ὄντα as if it were εἰς τὸ εἶναι. Thus, more or less, and with various attempts to escape from the violence done to the construction, Chrys., Grot., Elsn., Wolf, Fritzsche, Tholuck, Stuart, De Wette, al. I see however in this latter clause not a repetition or expansion of the former, but a new attribute of God's omnipotence and eternity, on which Abraham's faith was fixed. Who calleth (nameth, speaketh of) the things that are not, as being (as if they were). This He did in the present case with regard to the seed of Abraham, which did not as yet exist:—the two key-texts to this word and clause being, ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα ch. ix. 7 (see note there),—and Acts vii. 5, ἐπηγγέλατο δοῦνα αὐτῷ εἰς μετ' ἑαυτοῦ αὐτὴν καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτόν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου. These τέκνα, which were at present in the category of τὰ μὴ ὄντα, and the nations which should spring, physically or spiritually, from him, God ἐκάλεε ὡς ὄντα, spoke of as having an existence, which word Abraham believed. And here, as in the other clause, the καλεῖν τὰ μὴ ὄντα ὡς ὄντα is not confined to the case in point, but is a general attribute of

all God's words concerning things of time, past, present, and future, being to His Omnipotence and Omniscience, *all one*. His purposes, when formed, are accomplished, save in so far as that evolution of secondary causes and effects intervenes, which is also His purpose. This also Abraham apprehended by his faith, which rested on God's absolute power to do what He had promised (see below). 18—22.] *A more detailed description of this (Abraham's) faith, as reposed on God's Omnipotence.* 18.]

Who against hope (where there was nothing to hope) believed in (ἐπι, with dat., in its literal import signifying close adherence, is accordingly used to connect an act with that to which it is immediately attached as its ground or accompaniment. Thus here, the hope existed as the necessary concomitant and in some sense the condition of the faith) hope, in order to his becoming the father of many nations (i. e. as a step in the process of his becoming, and one necessary to that process going forward. He would never have become, &c., had he not believed. To render εἰς τὸ γεν. 'that he should become,' and connect it with ἐπίστευσεν [Theophyl., Beza, all., De Wette] is against Paul's usage, who never connects πιστεύω with a neut. inf.,—and not justified by Phil. i. 23; 1 Thess. iii. 10.

The mere consecutive sense, 'so that he became,' here, as every where, is a weakening of the sense,—and besides, would introduce an objective clause in a passage which all refers subjectively to Abraham).

οὕτως] viz. as the stars of heaven: see l. c.,—and compare Ps. cxlvii. 4. 19.] The reading (with or without οὐ?) must first be considered. Reading οὐ, the sense will be, And not being weak in faith, he paid no attention to, &c. Omitting οὐ, 'And not being weak in (his) faith, he was well aware of, &c.—but did not,' &c. Of these,

m here only. κρωμένον, <sup>m</sup> ἑκατονταέτης <sup>n</sup> που <sup>o</sup> ὑπάρχων, καὶ τὴν <sup>p</sup> νέ- ABCDF  
 GEN. xvii. 17 only. κρωσιν τῆς <sup>q</sup> μήτρας Σάρρας, <sup>20</sup> εἰς δὲ τὴν <sup>r</sup> ἐπαγγελίαν KLS ab  
 n of time, here (Heb. ii. 6, c d f g h  
 iv. 4) only. τοῦ θεοῦ οὐ <sup>t</sup> διεκρίθη τῇ <sup>u</sup> ἀπιστία, ἀλλ' <sup>v</sup> ἐνεδυναμώθη τῇ k l m n  
 o 17  
 Acts viii. 16 πείσει, <sup>w</sup> δοὺς <sup>x</sup> δόξαν τῷ θεῷ, <sup>21</sup> καὶ <sup>y</sup> πληροφορηθεὶς ὅτι ὁ  
 p 2 Cor. iv. 10 only. <sup>y</sup> ἐπήγγελται δυνατός ἐστιν καὶ ποιῆσαι. <sup>22</sup> διὸ [<sup>z</sup> καὶ]  
 q Luke ii. 23 (from Exod. xiii. 2) only. <sup>a</sup> ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ <sup>a</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην. <sup>23</sup> οὐκ ἐγράφη δὲ δι'  
 r constr. (Acts xxv. 20), αὐτὸν μόνον ὅτι <sup>a</sup> ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ, <sup>24</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς,  
 Soph. Ant. 372. t = Acts x. 20 reff. u ch. iii. 3 reff. v Acts ix. 22  
 of Paul, otherwise Paul (Eph. vi. 10 all.) only, exc. Heb. xi. 31. Ps. li. 7 (9). Judg. vi. 34 A. (not F.) only. w Luke xvii. 18. John ix. 24. Acts xii. 23. Josh. vii. 19. x = ch. xiv. 5 reff. only. y = sign.  
 act., Heb. xii. 26 only, pass., Gal. iii. 19. 2 Macc. iv. 27. 1 aor., James i. 12 al. z = [ch. i. 24.] Phil.  
 ii. 9. a ver. 3.

join it with εκατοντ.)

υπαρχει D<sup>1</sup>.

20. om δε F aeth.

αλλα B.

εδυναμωθη F.

21. om 1st και (as unnecessary: but the repetitions of και are characteristic) D<sup>1</sup>F latt.

22. om και BD<sup>1</sup>F Syr copt: ins ACD<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>8</sup> rel vulg syr Thdrt Thl Gc Ambrst Julian Sedul.

23. μονον bef δι αυτον DF latt. at end ins εις δικαιοσυνην D<sup>1</sup> vulg(not am) Syr Chr Cyr Thdrt(prefixing η πιστις) Thl Ruf Ambrst Sedul.

the second agrees the better with εἰς δὲ τὴν ἐπ. ver. 20,—but the first very much better suits the context; the object being, to extol Abraham's faith, not to introduce the new and somewhat vapid notice of his being well aware of those facts of which it may be assumed as a matter of course that he could not be ignorant. The Apostle does not want to prove that Abraham was in his sound senses when he believed the promise, but that he was so strong in faith as to be able to overleap all difficulties in its way. The erasure of οὐ seems to have been occasioned by the use of καὶ instead of οὐδὲ before τὴν νέκρωσιν. And the following δέ, without being strongly adversative, falls well into its place—He took no account of, &c. but . . . The rendering, 'And he did not, being weak in faith, take account of, &c.' (omitting οὐ, and making μή the ruling neg. particle of the clause), is ungrammatical: οὐ would be required. Abraham did indeed feel and express the difficulty (Gen. xvii. 17), but his faith overcame it, and he ceased to regard it. But most probably Paul here refers only to Gen. xv. 5, 6, where his belief was implicit and unquestioning.

ἐκατ. που] Abraham's own expression in l. c., where he also describes Sarah as being 90. His exact age was 99. Gen. xvii. 1, 24. 20.] Ὁν δέ, see above. But with regard to (ref.) the promise of God he doubted not through unbelief—(De Wette thinks from the analogy of πιστεύειν εἰς τι,—that εἰς τ. ἐπ. is perhaps the immediate object of διακρίνεσθαι: q. d. 'did not disbelieve in the promise of God'), but was strong (lit. 'was strengthened,' 'shewed himself

strong') in faith (dat. of reference, 'with regard to faith.' τῇ ἀπ. and τῇ πίστ., because both are here strictly abstract, being set against one another as opposites). δοὺς δόξ. τ. θ.] viz. by recognizing His Almighty power (see reff., especially Luke). 21.] πληρ., see ch. xiv. 5, being fully persuaded. ἐπήγγελται is not passive (nor ὁ nom.), but middle, and 'God' the subject; that, what He has promised, He is able also to perform. 22.] διὸ, on account of the nature of this faith, which the Apostle has now since ver. 18 been setting forth;—because it was a simple unconditional credence of God and His promise. If we read καὶ, it imports besides being thus great and admirable, it was reckoned to him for righteousness:—ἐλογίσθη, viz. τὸ πιστεῦσαι τῷ θεῷ.

23—25.] Application of that which is said of Abraham, to all believers on Christ. 23.] ἐγράφη, was written, not the more usual γέγραπται, 'is written:' similarly in the parallel, 1 Cor. x. 11; and in our ch. xv. 4. The aorist asserts the design of God's Spirit at the time of penning the words: the perfect may imply that, but more directly asserts the intent of our Scriptures as we now find them. Now it was not written on his account alone (merely to bear testimony to him and his faith) that it was imputed to him,—but on our account also (for our benefit, to bear testimony to us of the efficacy of faith like his. Observe that διά in the two clauses has not exactly the same sense,—'on his account' being = (1) to celebrate his faith,—and (2) on our account = for our profit; see on ver. 25), to whom

οἷς μέλλει <sup>a</sup> λογιζέσθαι, τοῖς <sup>b</sup> πιστεύουσιν <sup>b</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> ἐγείραντα Ἰησοῦν τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν <sup>c</sup> ἐκ νεκρῶν, <sup>25</sup> ὃς <sup>d</sup> παρέδόθη διὰ τὰ <sup>c</sup> παραπτώματα ἡμῶν καὶ ἠγέρθη διὰ τὴν <sup>e</sup> δικαιοσιν ἡμῶν.

b ver. 5 reff.  
c 1 Cor. xv. 12  
reff.  
d = ch. viii. 32.  
1 Cor. xi. 23.  
Gal. ii. 20.  
Eph. v. 25.  
Isa. liii. 12.  
e ch. v. 13, &c.  
Matt. vi. 14.  
Gal. vi. 1.  
Ps. xviii. 12.

V. <sup>1</sup> ἡ Δικαιωθέντες οὖν <sup>h</sup> ἐκ πίστεως <sup>ik</sup> εἰρήνην <sup>k</sup> ἔχουμεν

Ezek. xviii. 26.  
h ch. iii. 20 reff.

f = Acts x. 40 reff.  
i = ch. ii. 10 reff.

g ch. v. 18 only t. Levit. xxiv. 22 only.  
k John xvi. 33. Acts ix. 31 only.

24. εγειροντα Α.

25. for δικαιοσιν, δικαιουσιν(sic) D<sup>4</sup>, δικαιουσινην a 17. 73. 77. 89<sup>1</sup>. 93 lect-13 lect-14 Syr Chron.

ΣΗΜΑΡ. V. 1. rec εχομεν, with B<sup>2</sup>FN-corr<sup>1</sup> rel Syr(Etheridge: see also Mehring p 457 ff) syr Did Eriphi Cyr, Ambrst, Sedul: txt AB<sup>1</sup>(sic: see table) CDKLN<sup>1</sup> f h<sup>1</sup> m 17 latt(including F-lat) Syr copt Chr Cyr Thdrt Danasc Thl Cc Ruf Pelag Oros Aug Cassiod.

it (i. e. τὸ πιστεύειν τῷ θεῷ, as ver. 22) shall be imputed (for righteousness:—μέλλει λογ. is a future, as ch. iii. 30; v. 19 (Thol.),—not, as Olsh. al., spoken as from the time and standing of Abraham), namely, (to us who believe on (this specifies the ἡμᾶς: and the belief is not a mere historical but a fiducial belief) Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead (the central fact in our redemption, as the procreation of the seed of promise was in the performance of the promise to Abraham, see ch. i. 4; 1 Cor. xv. 14 ff.; and resembling it in the ζωοποιῆσαι τοὺς νεκροῦς).

24.] ἐκ νεκρῶν is always anarthrous, as indeed νεκροῖ sometimes is (for 'the dead') in classic writers, e. g. Thucyd. iv. 14; v. 10, end; and see Winer, edn. 6, § 19. 1. The omission may in this phrase be accounted for by the preposition (Middleton, ch. vi. 1): but I suspect Winer is right in looking for the cause of the absence of the article after prepositions rather in the usage of the particular substantive than in any idiom of general application. 25.] Here we have another example of the alliterative use of the same preposition where the meanings are clearly different (see above, vv. 23, 24). Our Lord was delivered up (to death) for or on account of our sins (i. e. because we had sinned):—He was also raised up (from the dead) for or on account of our justification (i. e. not because we had been, but that we might be justified). This separate statement of the great object of the death and resurrection of Christ must be rightly understood, and each member of it not unduly pressed to the exclusion of the other. The great complex event by which our justification (death unto sin and new birth unto righteousness) has been made possible, may be stated in one word as the GLORIFICATION of Christ. But this glorification consisted of two main parts,—His Death, and His Resurrection. In the former of these,

He was made a sacrifice for sin; in the latter, He elevated our humanity into the participation of that Resurrection-life, which is also, by union with Him, the life of every justified believer. So that, when taking the two apart, the Death of Christ is more properly placed in close reference to forgiveness of sins,—His Resurrection, to justification unto life everlasting. And thus the Apostle treats these two great events, here and in the succeeding chapters. But he does not view them respectively as the causes, exclusively of one another, of forgiveness and justification: e. g. (1) ch. v. 9, we are said to be justified by His blood, and 2 Cor. v. 21 God made Him sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him: and (2) 1 Cor. xv. 17, if Christ is not raised, we are yet in our sins. So that, though these great events have their separate propriety of reference to the negative and positive sides of our justification, the one of them cannot be treated separately and exclusively of the other, any more than can the negative side of our justification, the non-imputation of our sin, without the positive, the imputation of God's righteousness.

It will be seen from what I have said above that I cannot agree with Bp. Horsley's view, that as our transgressions were the cause of Jesus being delivered up, so our justification must be the cause of His being raised again. Such a pressing of the same sense on διά is not necessary, when Paul's manifold usages of the same preposition are considered: and the regarding our justification (in the sense here) as a fact past, is inconsistent with the very next words, δικαιωθέντες ἐκ πίστεως, which shew that not the objective fact, but its subjective realization, is here meant.—In these words (of ver. 25) the Apostle introduces the great subject of chaps. v.—viii.,—DEATH, as connected with SIN,—and LIFE, as connected with RIGHTEOUS-

1 = Acts ii. 47. xxiv. 16. ABCDF  
 2 Cor. vii. 4. KLS a b  
 1 John iii. 21. c d f g h  
 v. 14. k l m n  
 m Eph. ii. 18. οὐκ ἐσθήκαμεν, καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς ο 17  
 iii. 12 only  
 (in both places, w. art.) †. n = vv. 17, 20, 21. ch. vi. 1 al. fr. o = John viii. 44. 1 Cor. xv. 1.  
 2 Cor. i. 24. p ch. ii. 17 refl. w. ἐπί and dat. here only. Ps. xlviii. 6.

2. rec aft εσχηκαμεν ins τη πιστει (marginal gloss), with (KLS<sup>1</sup> rel vulg syr copt ath-pl Chr, Thdr̄t (Ec lat-fl: εν τη πιστει AN-corr<sup>1</sup>(but εν erased) 93. 124 fuld Syr Tit-bostr Chr, Thl: om BDF old-lat ath-rom Ambrst<sub>1</sub> Hil Aug. for χαριν, χαραν A d<sup>1</sup>: χαρν(sic) m. εφ D<sup>1</sup>F.

NESS. The various ramifications of this subject see in the headings below.

CHAP. V. 1—11.] *The blessed consequences of justification by faith.*

1.] It is impossible to resist the strong MS. authority for the reading *ἐχωμεν* in this verse. For indeed this may well be cited as the crucial instance of overpowering diplomatic authority compelling us to adopt a reading against which our subjective feelings rebel. Every internal consideration tends to impugn it. If admitted, the sentence is *hortatory*. 'Being then justified by faith, let us have peace with God.' (This is the only admissible sense of the first person subjunctive in an affirmative sentence like the present. The usage is an elliptical one: *ἴωμεν*, 'that we go,' i.e. 'it is time,' or in an address, 'permit, &c. that we go.' Thus Od. χ. 77, ἔλθομεν ἀνὰ ἕστν: II. χ. 450, ἴδωμ', ἄτιν' ἔργα τέτυκται. See other examples in Kühner, Gramm. § 463. The *deliberative* sense, attempted to be given by Dr. Tregelles [see Kitzo's Journal of Bibl. Lit. No. xiv. p. 465 ff.], can only have place in an *interrogative* or *dubitative* clause, and every example given by Mr. Green, whom he cites for his supposed sense, as well as by Kühner [§ 461], is of this kind. Besides, to call the sense 'we ought to have,' *deliberative*, seems a misnomer.) But how can man be exhorted to have peace with God? To be reconciled to God, he may, 2 Cor. v. 20: but of this there is no mention here, and *having* (been allowed to believe in and enjoy) *peace with God*, depends on, not *our* reconciliation to Him, not any thing subjective in ourselves, but the objective fact of *His* reconciliation to us. If, as some say, *ἐχωμεν* = *κατέχωμεν*, Heb. x. 23, the article would be required before *εἰρήνην*, and (perhaps) before *πρὸς* or *διά*. Besides which there are two objections in the form of the sentence to this reading: (1) *ἐχομεν* is coupled by *καὶ* (*δι' οὗ καὶ*) to *ἐσχηκαμεν*, and this connexion necessitates, in my view, that the first verb should assert a fact, as the second undoubtedly does. Had the former verb been *ἐχωμεν*,

we should hardly have found the *καὶ* where it is. (2) If *ἐχωμεν* be hortatory, *καυχώμεθα*, in verse 2, must be so likewise: (for if we were exhorted to the lesser degree of confidence, *εἰρήνην* *ἐχειν*, such exhortation can hardly be founded on the existence already of the greater degree, *καυχᾶσθαι* κ.τ.λ.) which, both as to sense and construction, is very improbable. I believe (but see below) an account of the reading may be sought, as in 1 Cor. xv. 49, in a tendency of those who transcribed some of our MSS. to give such assertions a *hortatory*, or, where interrogative, a *deliberative* form: thus we have *σωθησώμεθα* in some MSS., ver. 10,—*ζήσωμεν* ch. vi. 2,—*πιστεύωμεν* or *πιστεύσομεν*, and *συνζήσωμεν* ch. vi. 8,—*ὑπακούσατε* ch. vi. 17,—*προσεύξωμαι* (bis) 1 Cor. xiv. 15,—*πέλωμεν* 2 Cor. v. 11,—*πιστεύωμεν* John iv. 42,—*συνζήσωμεν* and *συμβασιλεύσωμεν* 2 Tim. ii. 11, 12:—or perhaps the whole ground of the account to be given of the *ω* is better shifted to a more general habit of the MSS. (even the greatest and best, see instances in prolegg. to Vol. I. ch. vi. § i. 36, 37) to confound *ο* and *ω*: so that in very many cases, such variation can hardly be called a different reading at all.

The whole passage is *declaratory of the consequences flowing from justification by faith*, and does not exhort, but assert. Nor, would it seem, does the place for exhortation arrive, till these consequences have been in the fullest and freest manner set forth,—indeed so fully and freely, that the objection arising from their supposed abuse has first to be answered. **Being therefore justified** ('having been justified.'—it is an act past on the Christian, not like sanctification, an abiding and increasing work) **by** (as the ground) **faith, let us** (believers in Christ: I render the *existing text*) **have peace** ('reconciliation;' the opposite of *ἄργη*, see ver. 9) **with** ('in regard of,' see refl.) **God through** (by means of) **our Lord Jesus Christ**. With regard to the nature of this peace (= *state of reconciliation*, 'no more condemnation,' as ch. viii. 1) see above, on the reading *ἐχωμεν*. 2.] **Through**

<sup>q</sup> δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>3</sup> ἢ οὐ μόνον δέ, <sup>r</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ <sup>p</sup> καυχώμενοι <sup>q</sup> = ch. ii. 7  
<sup>r</sup> ἐν ταῖς <sup>s</sup> ὀλίψεσιν, εἰδότες ὅτι ἡ <sup>s</sup> ὀλίψις <sup>t</sup> ὑπομονὴν <sup>r</sup> ch. viii. 28.  
<sup>u</sup> καταεργάζεται, <sup>4</sup> ἡ δὲ <sup>v</sup> ὑπομονὴ <sup>v</sup> δοκιμὴν, ἡ δὲ <sup>v</sup> δοκιμὴ <sup>2</sup> Cor. viii. 19  
<sup>u</sup> ἐλπίδα. <sup>5</sup> ἡ δὲ ἐλπίς οὐ <sup>w</sup> καταισχύνει, ὅτι ἡ <sup>x</sup> ἀγάπη τοῦ <sup>s</sup> = Matt. xiii.  
<sup>u</sup> θεοῦ <sup>y</sup> ἐκκέχυται ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν <sup>z</sup> διὰ <sup>z</sup> πνεύματος <sup>t</sup> ch. ii. 7 r ii.  
<sup>u</sup> ἀγίου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν. <sup>6</sup> εἴ γε χριστὸς ὄντων ἡμῶν <sup>u</sup> ch. iv. 15 reff.  
<sup>a</sup> ἀσθενῶν ἔτι <sup>b</sup> κατὰ καιρὸν <sup>c</sup> ὑπὲρ <sup>d</sup> ἀσεβῶν ἀπέθανεν. <sup>v</sup> here his.  
<sup>a</sup> = ch. ii. 7 r ii. <sup>2</sup> Cor. ii. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> = ch. ii. 7 r ii. <sup>u</sup> ch. iv. 15 reff.  
<sup>c</sup> = ch. ii. 7 r ii. <sup>2</sup> Cor. ii. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> = ch. ii. 7 r ii. <sup>u</sup> ch. iv. 15 reff.

Ps. lxxvii. 31 Symm. w ch. ix. 33 & x. 11 (from Isa. xxviii. 16). 2 Cor. vii. 11 al. x = ch.  
viii. 39. 2 Cor. xiii. 13. y = Acts ii. 17 (from Joel ii. 28) al. z Acts xi. 28 reff.  
a = 1 Cor. ix. 22. see 1 Cor. iv. 10. Prov. xxii. 22. Ps. cvi. 12. b = here only. Num. xxiii. 23.  
(John v. 4.) see Num. ix. 13. c = John vi. 51. x. 15. xi. 51, 52. Luke xxii. 19 al. fr.  
d = ch. iv. 5 reff.

3. ἀφ' ου μόνον δε ins τουτο D<sup>1</sup>. rec καυχώμεθα (*mechanical repetition from preceding ver.*), with ADFK L(-o) N rel Tit-bostr Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec Cyp: txt BC Orig., Tert.

5. for ημων, υμων N<sup>1</sup>.

6. rec (for ει γε) ει γαρ, with ACD<sup>1-3</sup>KK rel syr Epiph<sub>2</sub> Chr Thdrt Damasc Ruf: εις τι γαρ D<sup>2</sup>F: ut quid enim latt Iren-int Faustini: ει γαρ fuld<sup>1</sup> copt Isid Aug: ει h: ει δε L Syr: txt B. rec (ἀφ' ασθενων) om ει, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel: ins ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN latt Isid-ms Damasc Iren-int Faustini.

whom we have also (so διδ[καί], ch. i. 24; iv. 22, where καί, if read, serves to shew the coherence and likelihood of that which is asserted—answering almost to our ‘as might be expected’) had our access (the persons spoken of having come to the Father by Christ,—see Eph. ii. 18,—the access is treated of as a thing past. τῇ πίστει and ἐν τῇ πίστει appear to have been glosses, explanatory of the method of access. This access would normally take place in baptism) into this grace (namely, the grace of justification, apprehended and held fast subjectively [from what follows]; not, τὸ πάντων ἐπιτυχεῖν τῶν διὰ βαπτίσματος ἀγαθῶν [Chrys. al.], which is inconsistent with ἐν ᾧ ἐστήκ. : not, ‘the Gospel’ [Fritz.], for the same reason; not, ‘hope of blessedness’ [Beza], for that follows: least of all ‘the grace of the apostolic calling’ [Semler], which is quite beside the purpose) wherein we stand (see parallels in reff. 1 and 2 Cor.; i. e. abide accepted and acquitted with God; see also 1 Cor. x. 12, and ch. xi. 20); and (couple to εἰρήν. ἔχωμεν, not to ἐν ᾧ ἐστήκ.) triumph in the hope (καυχάομαι is found with ἐπί, ἐν, περί, ὑπέρ, and [Thol.] with an acc. of the object. In Heb. iii. 6 we have τὸ καύχημα τῆς δόξης of the glory of God (of sharing God’s glory by being with Christ in His kingdom, John xvii. 24, see reff.).

3.] And not only so (not only must we triumph in hope, which has regard to the future), but triumphing in (not amidst; the θλ. is the ground of triumph) tribulations, knowing (because we know) that (our) tribulation works endurance (supposing, i. e. we remain firm under it), and our endurance, approval (of our faith and trust, 2

Cor. ii. 9; ix. 13: not, ‘proof’ [δοκιμασία], as Grot.; nor ‘experience,’ as E. V.,—‘δοκιμή est qualitas ejus, qui est δόκιμος.’ Bengel,—the result of proof, and (our) approval (fresh) hope; and (our) shame (not for αὐτῇ ἢ ἐλπ. as Olsh.) shames (us) not (by disappointing us; ‘mocks us not’); because God’s love (not ‘the love of God,’ i. e. man’s love for God,—as Theodoret, and even Aug., misled by the Latin; see reff., and compare the explicit τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἀγάπην εἰς ἡμᾶς, which answers to this in ver. 8) is (has been) poured out (‘effusa,’ not ‘diffusa’ [Vulg.], which latter word perhaps misled Aug., owing to whose mistake the true interpretation was lost for some centuries, although held by Orig., Chrys., and Ambrose. See Trench on St. Augustine, ch. v. p. 89:—i. e. ‘richly imparted’) in our hearts (ἐν may be taken pregnantly, ἐκκέχ. εἰς καὶ μένει ἐν,—or better, denotes the locality where the outpouring takes place,—the heart being the seat of our love, and of appreciation and sympathy with God’s love) by means of the Holy Spirit (who is the Outpourer, John xvi. 14; 1 Cor. ii. 9, 10) who was given to us (Olsh. rightly refers the aorist part. to the Pentecostal effusion of the Holy Spirit). ‘Prima hæc est in hac tractatione Spiritus Sancti mentio. Nimirum ad hunc usque terminum quum perductus est homo, operationem Sp. Sancti notanter denique sentit.’ Bengel.

6.] The text here is in some confusion,—see var. readd. The whole may perhaps have arisen from an ecclesiastical portion having begun χριστὸς ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν ἔτι . . . When this found its way into the text, ἔτι was repeated. This of-

e Acts xiv. 18. 7<sup>e</sup> **μόλις γὰρ** <sup>c</sup> ὑπὲρ **δικαίου** <sup>c</sup> τις **ἀποθανεῖται** <sup>c</sup> ὑπὲρ **γὰρ** ABCDF  
 xxvii. 7, 8, 16, 1 Pet. iv. 18 from KLNSa b  
 18 from Prov. xi. 31. only. c d f g h  
 f Philem. 15 only. i k l m n  
 only. i. Wisd. xiii. 6, xiv. 19 only. o 17  
 g = 1 Cor. vi. 1 reff.  
 h ch. iii. 5 reff. i ch. iii. 7 reff. k Paul (here &c., four times. 1 Cor. xii. 22. 2 Cor. iii. 9, 11.  
 Phil. i. 23. ii. 12) only, exc. Matt. vi. 30. Mark x. 48 | L. see Heb. xii. 9, 25. 1 Acts xiii. 39. 1 Cor.  
 iv. 4. vi. 11. Gal. ii. 17. iii. 11. v. 4. 1 Acts xiii. 39. 1 Cor.

7. **μοις** N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

om 2nd γαρ L 2. 32. 62 lect-18: δε 238.

8. rec aft ημας ins o θεος (*supplementary insertn, as is shown by the variations in its position*), with ACKN rel copt Chr (Ec: bef eis ημας, DFL latt syr Dial Chr-ms, Thdrt Thl Iren-int Aug: bef δε arm: transp freely Syr Faustin: om B. om ετι 109 Dial: for ετι, ει Syr Chr: ει ετι D<sup>2b</sup>(and lat<sup>1</sup>) F tol Cyr Hil Aug, Ruf Pelag Ambrst. ημων bef οντων L Chr.

9. om ουν D<sup>1</sup>F fuld copt arm Dial Iren-int Cypr. aft δικαιωθεντες ins εν (but erased) N<sup>1</sup>.

fended the transcribers: but the first ετι could not be *erased*, because γὰρ followed; it may then have been conjecturally emended to ει (and γὰρ to γε as in B, or δε as in L), or εις τι, — some retaining ετι in both places. The place of ετι is often, in the case of absolutes, at the beginning of a sentence, with the subject of the sentence between it and the word or words to which it applies; so ετι αυτοῦ λαλοῦντος, Matt. xii. 46, — ετι δε αυτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, Luke xv. 20, &c. On reconsideration, however, seeing that if we follow the most ancient MSS., we must either *repeat ετι*, which seems very unlikely to have been originally written, or adopt the reading of B, I have taken the latter alternative. If, that is (on εἴ γε, see note, 2 Cor. v. 3, and Eph. iii. 2), Christ when we were yet weak ('powerless for good;') — or even stronger than that: — there seems in this verse to be a tacit reference to Ezek. xvi. See especially vv. 7, 8 of that chap. in the LXX, — σὺ δὲ ἦσθα γυμνὴ καὶ ἀσχημονοῦσα . . . καὶ διήλθον διὰ σοῦ καὶ ἶδον σε, καὶ ἰδοὺ καιρὸς σου . . . καὶ διεπέτασα τὰς πτέρυγὰς μου ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ ἐκάλυψα τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην σου, καὶ ἕμισά σοι καὶ εἰσῆλθον ἐν διαθήκῃ μετὰ σοῦ, λέγει κύριος), at the appointed time (compare reff. and Gal. iv. 4, and καιρὸς in the quotation above) Christ died for ('on behalf of,' see reff.) **ungodly men** (not ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, because the Apostle wishes to bring out fully by this strong antithesis, which he enlarges on in the next verses, the greatness of the divine Love to man).

7.] The greatness of this Love, of Christ's death on behalf of the impious, is brought out by shewing that there is none such among *men*, nay that such a self-sacrifice, — not unexampled where a *good* man, one loving his fellow-men and loved by them, is to be rescued, — is hardly found to occur on behalf of the

pious and just. For hardly will any one die on behalf of a just man (nasc., — not neuter, 'for justice' or 'righteousness' sake, as Jer., Erasm., Luth., al.: for the matter in hand is Christ's death on behalf of *persons*) — for (this second 'for' is exceptive, and answers to 'but I do not press this without exception,' understood) **on behalf of the good man** (the art. as pointing him out generally, as in the expression, 'the fool,' 'the wise man,' 'the righteous,' 'the wicked') **perhaps** (τάχα opens a possibility which μόλις closes) **one is even found to venture** (the pres. implies habituality — it may occur here and there) **to die**.

The distinction here made between δίκαιος and ἀγαθός, is also found in Cicero, de Of. iii. 15, 'Si vir bonus is est qui prodest quibus potest, nocet nemini, recte *justum* virum, *bonum* non facile reperiemus.' (But some odd. read 'istum virum bonum.') The interpretation which makes δίκαιος and ἀγαθός refer to the same man, and the second clause = 'I do not say that such a thing *may* not sometimes occur,' is very vapid, and loses sight of the antithesis between δίκαιος, and ἄδικος (= ἀεβής = ἁμαρτωλός).

8.] But (as distinguished from human examples) **He** (i. e. God. The omission of ὁ θεός, which critical principles render necessary, is in keeping with the perfectly general way in which the contrast is put, merely with *τις*, not ἀνθρώπων *τις*. The subject is supplied from ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ, ver. 5) **gives proof of** ('establishes' (reff.); — not 'commends') **His own love** (*own*, as distinguished from that of men in ver. 7) **towards us, in that while we were yet** (as opposed to εὖν in the next verse) **sinner** (= ἀσθενῶν = ἀσεβῶν, and opposed to δίκαιος and ἀγαθός, ver. 7) **Christ died for us**.

9—11.] The Apostle further *shews the blessed fruits of justification,*

αὐτοῦ ἠ σωθησόμεθα δι' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς 10 εἰ γὰρ ἐχθροὶ ὄντες ὀ καταηλλάγημεν τῷ θεῷ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ἠ πολλῶν ἠ μᾶλλον ὀ καταλλαγέντες ἠ σωθησόμεθα ἠ ἐν τῷ ἠ ζῳῇ αὐτοῦ. 11 ἠ οὐ μόνον δέ, ἠ ἀλλὰ καὶ ἠ καυχώμενοι ἠ ἐν τῷ θεῷ διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἠ ἡμῶν ἠ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, δι' οὗ ἠ νῦν τὴν ἠ καταλλαγὴν ἠ ἐλάβομεν.

m = Matt. i. 21. Acts ii. 40. Jer. xxxvii. (xxx.) 7. n Matt. iii. 7. ch. i. 18. iii. 5. o (-) here his 1 Cor. vii. 11. 2 Cor. v. 18, 19, 20 only f. (Jer. xxxi. [xlviii.] 39.) 2 Macc. i. 5. vii. 33. viii. 29 only p = Acts xi. 11

12 Διὰ τοῦτο ὥσπερ ἠ δι' ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἠ ἁμαρτία ἠ εἰς  
 ref. q = 2 Cor. iv. 10, 11, 12. r ver. 3. s ch. ii. 17 ref. t (-) ch. xi. 15. 2 Cor. v. 18, 19 only f. (Isa. ix. 5.) 2 Macc. v. 20 only. u = Acts xii. v. 2 ref. v = Wisd. xiv. 14 F. (?) see John i. 9.

10. A omits from τω θεω to τω θεω ver 11. om 1st του F (but not G).  
 11. aft ου μονον δε ins τουτο D1F fuld1 arm Ambrest. for καυχωμενοι, καυχωμεθα L b (c d -o-) h m al15 (in Sz) latt arm Thl: καυχωμεν F. om χριστου B. (So Mai and Btl; Tischdf has passed it over.)

viz. *salvation*, both *from wrath*, and *with life*. The *argument* proceeds from the beginning of the chapter: but the *conclusion*, as so frequent with St. Paul, is immediately with the parenthetical sentences just preceding. **Much more** then (if He died for us when *sinners*, a fortiori will He save us now that we are *righteous* by virtue of that His death) **having now been justified by His blood** (see remarks on ch. iv. 25), **we shall be saved by Him from the wrath** (*to come*, or *of which we know*: force of the art.). 10.] The same is substantiated in another form: 'we were enemies (see below) when He died and reconciled us: much more now that we have been reconciled, and He lives, shall we by His life be saved.' For if, being enemies (ἐχθροὶ may either be active, as Col. i. 21, '*haters of God*;' so ἐχθρῶν, ch. viii. 7; Eph. ii. 15: or passive, as ch. xi. 28, — '*hated by God*.' But here the latter meaning alone can apply, for the Apostle is speaking of the Death of Christ, and its effects as applied to all time, not merely to those believers who then lived: and those unborn at the death of Christ could not have been ἐχθροὶ in the active sense), **we were reconciled** (καταλλάσσεσθαι τινι also may be taken of *giving up anger against any one*,—see ref. 1 Cor., and Jos. Antt. vi. 7, οὐ γὰρ ἑώρα τὸν θεὸν διαλλαττόμενον,—or of *being received into favour by any one*,—see 1 Kings xxix. 4, ἐν τίνι διαλλαγήσεται οὗτος τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ; and Jos. Antt. v. 2. 8, διαλυσάμενος τὰς μέμψεις, καταλλάττεται πρὸς αὐτήν,—the latter of which meanings, were received into favour with God, must for the reason above given be here adopted) **to God by means of the Death of His Son** (this great fact is further explained and insisted on, in the rest of the chapter), **much more, having been reconciled** (but here comes in the assumption that the

corresponding subjective part of reconciliation has been accomplished, viz. justification by faith: compare 2 Cor. v. 19, 20, θεὸς ἦν ἐν χριστῷ κόσμον καταλλάσσειν ἑαυτῷ . . . δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ, καταλλάγητε τῷ θεῷ. Both these, the objective reception into God's favour by the death of Christ, and the subjective appropriation, by faith, of that reception, are included), **we shall be saved by means of His Life** (not here *that which he now does* on our behalf, but simply *the fact of His Life*, so much enlarged on in ch. vi.: and our sharing in it). 11.] A further step still—not only has the reconciled man confidence that he shall escape God's wrath, but *triumphant confidence*,—joyful hope in God. **But** (ἀβὲρ) **not only so, but** (σημδερν) **making our boast in God** (particip. not as the finite verb, but in every case either the consequence of an anacoluthon, or finding its justification in the construction: so here "not only shall we be saved," but that in a triumphant manner and frame of mind. See Winer, edn. 6, § 45. 6) **through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now** (not in contrast with the future glory, '*even now*,' as Thol., for that would be more plainly expressed,—but as in ver. 9) **received (our) reconciliation** (to God). 12—VIII. 39.] THE POWER OF GOD (ch. i. 16) IS SET FORTH AS FREEING FROM THE DOMINION OF SIN AND DEATH, AND ISSUING IN SALVATION. 12—19.] *The bringing in of RECONCILIATION and LIFE by CHRIST in its analogy to the bringing in of SIN and DEATH by ADAM.* 12.] This verse is one of acknowledged difficulty. The two questions meeting us directly are (1) 'To what does διὰ τοῦτο refer? (2) ὥσπερ, 'like as,' may introduce the first member of a comparison, the second being to be discovered; or may introduce the second, the first having to be discovered. I shall

w = Acts vii. 8. τὸν ὅσον ἔειπεν, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος, ABCDF  
 xvii. 33. καὶ ὅπως ἔεις πάντα ἀνθρώπους [ὁ θάνατος] x διήλθεν KLS a b  
 xviii. 14. καὶ ὅπως ἔεις πάντα ἀνθρώπους [ὁ θάνατος] x διήλθεν c d f g h  
 ch. xi. 26. καὶ ὅπως ἔεις πάντα ἀνθρώπους [ὁ θάνατος] x διήλθεν k l m n  
 1 Cor. xi. 28. ἔφ' ᾧ πάντες ἡμαρτον. 13<sup>z</sup> ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία ἦν o 17  
 xiv. 25. ἔφ' ᾧ πάντες ἡμαρτον. 13<sup>z</sup> ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία ἦν  
 x 2 Cor. i. 16. ἔφ' ᾧ πάντες ἡμαρτον. 13<sup>z</sup> ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία ἦν  
 refl. y 2 Cor. v. 4. see Matt. xix. 9. Acts iii. 16. z = ch. i. 13 al.

12. εἰς τον κοσμον bef η αμαρτια DF latt(am fuld &c though not vulg-ed) Ambr.  
 rec aft ἀνθρώπους ins ο θανατος (marginal gloss specifying the subj of διήλθεν,  
 as is shown by the varr), with ABCKLX rel vulg Thl (Ec Aug<sup>gali</sup>; aft διήλθεν Syr arm  
 Chr Thdr: bef εἰς π. α. syr-w-ast: om DF harl Aug<sup>sape</sup> Ambr Pac<sub>2</sub> Leo Bede.

endeavour to answer both questions in connexion. (1) I conceive διὰ τοῦτο to refer to that blessed state of confidence and hope just described: 'on this account,' here meaning, 'quæ cum ita sint: 'this state of things, thus brought about, will justify the following analogy.' Thus we must take ὡσπερ, either (α) as beginning the comparison, and then supply, 'so by Christ in His Resurrection came justification into the world, and by justification, life;' or (β) as concluding the comparison, and supply before it, 'it was,' or 'Christ wrought.' This latter method seems to me far the best. For none of the endeavours of Commentators to supply the second limb of the comparison from the following verses have succeeded: and we can hardly suppose such an ellipsis, when the next following comparison (ver. 16) is rather a *weakening* than a *strengthening* of the analogy. We have example for this use of ὡσπερ, in Matt. xxv. 14, and of καθώς, Gal. iii. 6. **Consequently** (the method of God's procedure in introducing life by righteousness resembled the introduction of death by sin: 'it was') **like as by one man** (the Apostle regards the *man* as involving generic succession and transmitting the corrupt seed of sin, *not the woman*: but when he speaks of the *personal* share which each had in the transgression, 1 Tim. ii. 14, he says, 'Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression'), **sin** (as a **POWER** ruling over mankind, see ch. iii. 9, and ver. 21,—partly as a *principle* which exists in us all, and develops itself in our conduct, partly as a *state* in which we are involved; but the idea here must not be confined [Calv.] to *original sin*, as it reaches much wider, to sin both original and actual: nor to the *habit of sinning* [as Olsh.]: nor is it merely the *propensity to sin* [as Röthe]: nor is sin *personified* merely, as in ch. vii. 8, 11) **entered into the world** (not 'esse cæpit,' 'primum commissa est,' as Reiche, Fritzen, and Meyer: but *literally*,—'entered into,' 'gained access into,' the *moral world*,—for sin involves moral responsibility. So Gal. iii. 23, πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἔλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν, 'before the faith came in'), **and by means of sin** (as

the appointed penalty for sin, Gen. ii. 17; iii. 19) **death** (primarily, but not *only*, physical death: as ἁμαρτία, so θάνατος, is *general*, including the lesser in the greater, i. e. *spiritual and eternal death*. See ch. vi. 16, 21; vii. 10; viii. 6; 2 Cor. vii. 10), **and thus** (by this entering in of sin and death; i. e. in fact, by this *connexion of sin and death*, as appears by ἐφ' ᾧ πάντες ἡμαρτον) **death** (whether ὁ θάν. be genuine or not, death is the subject of διήλθεν) **extended to all men** (see refl. De W. well says that πάντ. ἀνθρ. differs from κόσμον, as the concrete part from the abstract whole, and διέρχ. from εἰσέρχ. εἰσθ. as the going from house to house differs from the entering a town. Obs., that although the subject of διήλθεν is plainly *only death*, not *sin and death*, yet the spreading of *sin* over all men is *taken for granted*, partly in the οὕτως, partly in the following clause), **because** (ἐφ' ᾧ, lit. of close juxtaposition: and so 'on ground of; 'on condition that,' which meaning, if rightly applied, suits the case in hand. *Life* depended on a certain condition, viz. obedience: *Death* on another, viz. disobedience. Mankind have disobeyed: the condition of *Death's* entrance and diffusion has been fulfilled: *Death* extended to all men, as a consequence of the fact, that,—posito, that, = *because*, all have sinned. Orig., Aug., Beza, and Estius render it as Vulg., 'in quo' [Adam]: Chrys., Theophyl., Ec., Elsner, 'propter quem: 'Grot., 'per quem') **all sinned** (see ch. iii. 23:—not 'were sinful,' or 'were born in sin,' as Calvin would restrict the meaning: *sin*, as above remarked, is here, throughout, both *original* and *actual*: in the *seed*, as planted in the nature by the sin of our forefather: and in the *fruit*, as developed by each conscious responsible individual in his own practice. So that Calvin's argument,—'hic non agi de actuali peccato, colligere promptum est: quia si reatum quisque sibi accesserit, quorsum conferret Paulus Adam cum Christo?' does not apply, and the objection is answered by Paul himself, where he says, distinguishing between the παράπτωμα and the χάρισμα below, vv. 15, 16, τὸ δὲ χάρισμα ἐκ πολ-

ἐν κόσμῳ, ἁμαρτία δὲ οὐκ ἔλλογεῖται μὴ ὄντος νόμου, ἄλλα ἔβασίλευσεν ὁ θάνατος ἀπὸ Ἀδάμ μέχρι Μωυσέως καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς μὴ ἁμαρτήσαντας ἐπὶ τῷ

Gen. xxxvii. 8.  
c Luke i. 69. Ezra ii. 61. Neh. vii. 63.

d of time, Matt. xi. 23. Acts x. 30. xx. 7. 1 Tim. vi. 14 al. Ps. civ. 19.

13. ελλογατο AN-corr<sup>1</sup>-marg: ελλογειτω f, ενελογειτο (imputabatur) N<sup>1</sup> 52. 108 vulg (but not am) (i-lat syr̄ cop̄t ath lat-fl: λελογισται lect-19: ευλογειται 71. 77.

14. [αλλα, so BD.] for επι, εν B Chr Thdrt, in similitudine (or -nem) latt Iren-int Jer.

λῶν παραπτωμάτων εἰς δικαίωμα. The παράπτωμα was not only that of one, the original cause of the entry of sin, but the often repeated sins of individual men:—nor, ‘suffered the punishment of sin,’ as Grot. and Chrys., θνητοὶ γεγόνασι). Observe how entirely this assertion of the Apostle contradicts the Pelagian or individualistic view of men, that each is a separate creation from God, existing solely on his own exclusive responsibility,—and affirms the Augustinian or traducian view, that all are evolved by God’s appointment from an original stock, and though individually responsible, are generically involved in the corruption and condemnation of their original.

13.] How, consistently with ch. iv. 15, could all men sin, *before the law*? This is now explained. For up to (the time of) the law (= ἀπὸ Ἀδ. μέχρι Μωυσ. ver. 14: not ‘during the time of the law,’ as Orig., Chrys.,—τοῦ νόμου δοθέντος, . . . ἕως ὁ νόμος ἦν,—Theodoret,—an allowable rendering of the words, but manifestly inconsistent with the sense;—nor, ‘as far as there was law, there was sin,’ as Dr. Burton,—which is both inadmissible from the μέχρι Μωυσέως following, and would not answer to the simple matter of fact, ἦν ἐν κόσμῳ) there was sin in the world (‘men sinned,’ see Gen. vi. 5—13; committed actual sin: not, men were accounted sinners because of Adam’s sin: the Apostle reminds us of the historical fact, that there was sin in the world during this period): but sin is not reckoned (as transgression) where the law is not. ἔλλογεῖται has given rise to much dispute. Very many Commentators (Aug., Ambr., Iuth., Melanc., Calv., Beza, Rückert, Tholuck, Stuart, al.) explain it of

consciousness of sin by the sinner himself, as in ch. vii. 7: but (1) as De Wette observes, this is not the natural sense of the word, which implies two parties, one of whom sets down something to the account of the other (ref.): (2) this interpretation would bring in a new and irrelevant element,—for the Apostle is not speaking in this chapter at all of subjective human consciousness, but throughout of objective

truths with regard to the divine dealings: and (3) it would be altogether inconsistent with the declarations of ch. ii. 15,—where in this sense the ἐλλογισμός of sin by the νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες is distinctly asserted.

I am persuaded that the right sense of ἔλλ. is, reckoned, ‘set down as transgression,’—‘put in formal account,’ by God. In the case of those who had not the written law, ἁμαρτία is not formally reckoned as παράβασις, set over against the command: but in a certain sense, as distinctly proved ch. ii. 9—16, it is reckoned and they are condemned for it. Nor is there any inconsistency, as Tholuck complains, in this view. Other passages of Paul’s writings support and elucidate it. He states the object of the law to be, ch. vii. 13, ἵνα γένηται καθ’ ὑπερβολὴν ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς. The revelation of the law exaggerated, brought into prominent and formal manifestation, the sinfulness of sin, which was before culpable and punishable, but in a less degree. With this view also agree Acts xvii. 30; ch. ii. 12, ὅσοι ἀνόμως ἥμαρτον, ἀνόμως καὶ ἀπολοῦνται,—and iii. 25, in so far as they state an analogous case. The objection to taking ὅκ ἐλλογεῖται relatively, ‘is not fully reckoned,’ will hardly be urged by those who bear in mind the Apostle’s habit of constantly stating relative truths as positive, omitting the qualifying particles: see e. g. ch. vii. 7, where with ἁμαρτίαν and with οὐκ ἤδεν both, we must supply qualifications (see notes there).

14.] But (notwithstanding the last assertion that sin is not fully reckoned where the law is not) death reigned (was a power to which all succumbed) from Adam to Moses (μέχρι Μωυσ. = ἄχρι νόμου above): i. e. although the full ἐλλογισμός of sin did not take place between Adam and Moses, the universality of death is a proof that all sinned,—for death is the consequence of sin:—in confirmation of ver. 12.

καὶ ἐπὶ τ. μὴ ἁμ.] even (notwithstanding the different degrees of sin and guilt out of, and under, the law) over those who sinned not according to the similitude (reff.)

Γ—ch. vi. 5  
(i. 20 reff.).  
# ch. iv. 15  
reß.  
h—1 Cor. x.  
62.  
i—Matt. xii.  
32. Acts  
xxiv. 25 al.

ἴμοιόματι τῆς ἑ παραβάσεως Ἀδάμ, ὅς ἐστιν ἡ τύπος  
του ἰ μέλλοντος, 15 ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς τὸ κ παρὰπτωμα, οὕτως  
καὶ τὸ ἰ χάρισμα· εἰ γὰρ τῷ του ἑνὸς κ παραπτώματι

ABCDF  
KLNa b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

Wisd. xix. 1.

k ch. iv. 25 reff.

l = ch. vi. 23. xi. 29.

15. om 1st και B.

aft πολλω ins ουν A Syr.

om εν F-gr.

of the TRANSGRESSION of Adam. (1) ἐπὶ τῷ ὄμ. belongs to ἁμαρτ. and not to ἐβασίλευσεν (as Chrys., Theophyl., Bengel, Elsn., al.),—for that would bring in, in the words τούτων μὴ ἁμαρτήσαντας, an absolute contradiction to ἐφ' ᾧ πάντες ἡμαρτον, by asserting that there were some who *did not sin*. (2) The emphasis lies on **παράβασις**, as distinguished from ἁμαρτία. Photius (in De W.),—ὁ μὲν ('Αδ.) ἄριστήν κ. νομοθετηθεῖσαν ἐντολὴν παρέβη κ. ἡμαρτεν οἱ δὲ ἡμάρτανον τὸν αὐτοῦ διδάκτον τῆς φύσεως λόγον ἐνουβρίζοντες. They had all *sinned*: but had not like Adam, *transgressed* a positive revealed command. (3) There is no reference here, as some Commentators (Beza, al.) have supposed, to the case of *children and idiots*,—nor (as Grot., Wetst.) to *those who lived pious lives*. The aim is to prove, that the seed of sin planted in the race by the one man Adam, has sprung up and borne fruit in all, so as to bring them under death;—death temporal, and spiritual;—of these, some have sinned without the law, i. e. *not as Adam did, and as those after Moses did*: and though sin is not formally reckoned against them, death, the consequence of sin, reigned, as matter of historical fact, over them also. It is most important to the clear understanding of this weighty passage to bear in mind, that the first member of the comparison, *as far as it extends*, is this: 'As by Adam's transgression, of which we are by descent inheritors, we have become (not by imputation merely, but by propensity) *sinners*, and have thus incurred *death*, &c.' . . . (see below). ὅς ἐστιν ὄμιος τ. μέλλ. who is a **figure** (or type: not thus used by LXX, see Umbreit's note) of the future (Adam). This clause is inserted on the first mention of the name Adam, the *one man* of whom he has been speaking, to recall the purpose for which he is treating of him,—as the *figure* (reff.) of Christ. τοῦ μέλλ., not 'qui futurus erat,' as Beza, Reiche; but spoken from the Apostle's present standing, 'who is to come.' The fulfilment of the type will then take place completely, when, as 1 Cor. xv. 22, ἐν τῷ χριστῷ πάντες ζωοποιηθήσονται. Still less, with Koppe, can ὅς be taken by attr. for ὅ, and τοῦ μέλλοντος be interpreted 'of that which is to come,'

viz. life and salvation: see 1 Cor. xv. 45.

Many suppose these words ὅς ἐστ. τύπ. τ. μέλλ. to be the apodosis of ver. 12: but see there.

15—17.] *Though Adam and Christ correspond as opposites, yet there is a remarkable difference, which makes the free gift of grace much more eminent than the transgression and its consequences, and enhances the certainty of its end being accomplished. But not (in all points) as the act of transgression (of Adam, as the cause inducing sin and death on his race), so also is the gift of grace (i. e. justification: not a direct contrast, as ὑπακοή in ver. 19: the Apostle has more in mind here the consequence of the παραπτ., and to that opposes the χάρισμα. De W.).*

15. εἰ γὰρ κ.τ.λ.] *Distinction the first, in DEGREE:—and in the form of a hypothetical inference 'a minori ad majus.' For if by the transgression of the one [man] the many [have] died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift abound in (by means of) the grace of the one man Jesus Christ towards the many.* (1) The first question regards πολλῶ μάλλον. Is it the 'a fortiori' of logical inference, or is it to be joined with ἐπερίσσευσεν as quantitative, describing the *degree of abounding*? Chrys. (πολλῶ γὰρ τοῦτο εὐλογώτερον), Grot., Fritz., Thol., adopt the former, and provided only *the same thing is said here as in ver. 17*, the usage there would decide it to be so: for there it cannot be quantitative. But I believe that not to be so. Here, the question is of *abounding*, a matter of *degree*, there, of *reigning*, a matter of *fact*. Here (ver. 16) the contrast is between the judgment, coming of *one sinner*, to condemnation, and the free gift, of (see note below) *many offences*, to justification. So that I think the quantitative sense the better, and join πολλῶ μάλλον with ἐπερίσσευσεν, in the sense of *much more abundant* (rich in diffusion) *was the gift*, &c. (2) χάρις, not the grace *working in men*, here, but the grace which *is in, and flows from, God*. (3) ἐν χάριτι τ. τοῦ . . ., not to be joined (Thol.) with ἡ δωρεά, as if it were ἡ ἐν χάρι. (which would be allowable), but with ἐπερίσσε. The *grace of our Lord Jesus Christ* (His self-offering love, see 2 Cor. viii. 9) is the medium by which the free gift

<sup>m</sup> οἱ πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον, <sup>n</sup> πολλῶ <sup>u</sup> μᾶλλον ἢ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>m = ver. 19 bis.</sup>  
καὶ ἡ <sup>o</sup> δωρεὰ ἐν χάριτι τῇ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου Ἰησοῦ <sup>ch. xii. 5,</sup>  
χριστοῦ <sup>p</sup> εἰς <sup>m</sup> τοὺς πολλοὺς <sup>q</sup> ἐπερίσσευσεν. <sup>16</sup> καὶ οὐχ <sup>1 Cor. x. 17,</sup>  
ὡς δι' ἐνὸς ἀμαρτήσαντος τὸ <sup>r</sup> δῶρομα· τὸ μὲν γάρ <sup>33.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> κρῖμα <sup>t</sup> ἐξ ἐνὸς <sup>u</sup> εἰς <sup>v</sup> κατάκριμα, τὸ δὲ <sup>1</sup> χάρισμα <sup>1</sup> ἐκ <sup>o Acts ii. 38</sup>  
πολλῶν <sup>k</sup> παραπτωμάτων <sup>u</sup> εἰς <sup>w</sup> δικαίωμα. <sup>17</sup> εἰ γάρ <sup>refl. Wisd.</sup>  
<sup>9. vii. 3.)</sup> <sup>xvi. 25.</sup> <sup>p ch. viii. 18.</sup> <sup>2 Cor. i. 6.</sup> <sup>q ch. iii. 7 al.</sup> <sup>const., Eph.</sup> <sup>i. 8. 2 Cor.</sup> <sup>ix. 8, but</sup> <sup>περ. transi-</sup> <sup>t ch. ii. 29 refl.</sup> <sup>σ. 2, Cor. iii.</sup>

tive. r James i. 17 only t. s see 1 Pet. iv. 17. Rev. xx. 4. t ch. ii. 29 refl.  
u = ch. i. 5. xvi. 26. 1 Pet. i. 22. v here bis. ch. viii. 1 only t. (-εἰς, ch. ii. 1. σ. 2, Cor. iii.  
9. vii. 3.) w = here only. see note and ch. i. 32 refl.

16. for *αμαρτησαντος*, *αμαρτηματος* D (and lat<sup>1</sup>) F fuld<sup>1</sup> (not am harl<sup>1</sup> al) Syr Thdr<sup>t</sup>  
Aug<sup>2</sup> (txt<sub>SABPE</sub>) Ruf Pelag Ambr-comm Sedul: *αμαρτησαντος* (sic) K<sup>1</sup>. om γαρ F-gr 45  
lect-19, syr has it w-ast. at end add *ζωης* D<sup>1</sup> (and lat<sup>1</sup>) fuld<sup>1</sup> aeth.

is imparted to men. (4) The aorist *ἐπερίσσει* should here be kept to its indefinite historical sense, and not rendered as a perfect, however true the fact expressed may be: *both* are treated of here as *events*, their time of happening and present reference not being regarded. 16.] *Distinction the second*, in KIND. The former difference was quantitative: this is modal.

And not as (that which took place) by one that sinned, so is the gift. It is a question whether any thing, and what, is to be supplied before δι' ἐνὸς *αμαρτ.* Rōthe, Meyer, and Tholuck (and so E. V.), would supply nothing, and render, 'And not as by one having sinned, so is the gift.'

But (De W.) this has against it, (1) that since the γάρ following gives the reason for this sentence, this must contain implicitly all that that next expands in detail; which is not merely the distinction between springing from *one man* and out of *many offences*, but much more: and (2) that thus διά would = ἐκ or *vice versa*, whereas διά characterizes the *bringer in*, and ἐκ the *occasion*. Others have supplied τὸ κρῖμα (Bengel, Köllner): τὸ κατάκριμα (Theophyl., Reiche): ὁ θάνατος εἰσῆλθεν (Grot., Estius, Koppe):—but inasmuch as it is purposely left indefinite, to be explained in the next verse, it is better to supply an indefinite phrase which may be thus explained: e. g. τὸ γενόμενον, 'that which took place by one,' &c. τὸ μὲν γάρ κ.τ.λ.]

For the judgment (pronounced by God upon Adam) was by occasion of one man (having sinned,—supply *αμαρτήσαντος*: *παραπτώματος* would be hardly allowable, and would not help the sense, inasmuch as many *sinner*s, as well as many sins, are implied in πολλὰ *παραπτ.* below), unto condemnation (its result, in his own case and that of his posterity: supply, as in ver. 18 is expressed, [ἐγένετο] εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους); but the free gift was by occasion of many transgressions (where

sin abounded, ver. 20, there grace much more abundant: the existence of the law being implied in *παραπτ.*) unto justification. The only difficulty here is the sense of *δικαίωμα*. The ordinary meaning of the word is τὸ ἐπανόρθωμα τοῦ ἀδικήματος, 'the amendment of an evil deed:' so Aristotle, Eth. Nicom. v. 10, διαφέρει δὲ τὸ ἀδίκημα καὶ τὸ ἄδικον, καὶ τὸ δικαίωμα καὶ τὸ δίκαιον· ἄδικον μὲν γάρ ἐστι τῇ φύσει ἢ τάξει· τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ τοῦτο ὅταν πραχθῆ, ἀδίκημά ἐστι· πρὶν δὲ πραχθῆναι οὐπω, ἀλλ' ἄδικον. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ δικαίωμα· καλεῖται δὲ καὶ τὸ κοινὸν μᾶλλον δικαιοπράγγμα, δικαίωμα δὲ τὸ ἐπανόρθωμα τοῦ ἀδικήματος. But this, which Aristotle insists on as the proper, but not perhaps usual sense of the word, is not to be pressed in the N. T., and does not, though upheld by Calv., Calov., Wolf, and Rōthe, suit the context as contrasted with *κατάκριμα*. Other renderings are, 'an absolute sentence' (Meyer, Fritze, al.): 'a righteous act,' as in ver. 18; Baruch ii. 19; 'righteousness,' as in Rev. xix. 8 (where see note): 'a righteous cause,' or plea (LXX, Jer. xi. 20): 'justification' (E. V., Luth., De Wette, al.). The first seems to me to be right, as standing most exactly in contrast with *κατάκριμα*; the use of the -μα being partly perhaps accounted for by the alliteration of the ending marking more strongly the antithesis. Thus as *κατάκριμα* is a sentence of condemnation, so *δικαίωμα* will be a sentence of acquittal. This in fact amounts to justification. 17.] *Distinction the third*, also in KIND; that which came in by the *one sinner*, was the *reign of DEATH*: that which shall come in by the *One, Jesus Christ*, will be a *reigning in LIFE*. For (carrying on the argument from ver. 15, but not so as to make parenthetical [Rōthe] ver. 16,—for *δικαιοσύνης* presupposes *δικαίωμα*) if by the transgression of the one man (the reading ἐν [τῷ] ἐνὶ παραπτώματι goes with

x ver. 14 reff.  
y 2 Cor. viii. 2.  
κ. 15. James  
i. 21 only.  
Eccles. i. 3 al.  
z = Matt. xviii.  
7. 3. John v.  
20 al. fr.  
a = 1 Cor. x. 8.  
Rev. v. 16.  
xx 4, 6.  
xxii. 5.  
b ch. vii. 3, 25.  
viii. 12. ix.  
16, 18, xiv.  
[12] 19. Gal.  
vi. 10 al. 3. P.  
c = 1 Cor. 12.  
d = Rev. xv.  
4 only.  
Bauhu ii. 19. see note on ver. 16.  
ii. 2 only †. (-οῦνι, Matt. xviii. 17.)

τῷ τοῦ ἐνός<sup>k</sup> παραπτώματι ὁ θάνατος<sup>x</sup> ἐβασίλευσεν  
διὰ τοῦ ἐνός, <sup>a</sup> πολλῶν<sup>n</sup> μᾶλλον οἱ τὴν<sup>y</sup> περισσεΐαν τῆς  
χάριτος καὶ τῆς<sup>o</sup> δωρεᾶς τῆς δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες  
ἐν<sup>z</sup> ζωῇ<sup>a</sup> βασιλεύουσιν διὰ τοῦ ἐνός Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.  
18<sup>b</sup> Ἄρα<sup>b</sup> οὖν ὡς δι' ἐνός<sup>k</sup> παραπτώματος<sup>c</sup> εἰς πάντας  
ἀνθρώπους<sup>e</sup> εἰς<sup>v</sup> κατάκριμα, οὕτως καὶ δι' ἐνός<sup>d</sup> δικαιο-  
ματός<sup>c</sup> εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους<sup>e</sup> εἰς<sup>e</sup> δικαίωσιν ζωῆς.  
19 ὥσπερ γὰρ διὰ τῆς<sup>f</sup> παρακοῆς τοῦ ἐνός ἀνθρώπου

ABCFD  
KLS ab  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

17. for τω του ενος, εν ενι AF; εν τω ενι D: εν ενος 47 am (with demid al) Orig<sub>2</sub>: τω 44: txt BCKLS vulg D-lat Syr Chr Thdr Thl Ec Aug. om της δωρεας B 49 Iren-int Orig<sub>2</sub> Chr-comm Aug<sup>saup</sup> Bede: την δωρεαν (67<sup>2</sup> Thl Ruf: add και 63 vulg syrr Chr-mss<sup>2</sup> Cyr Isid Thdr Ec-comm Ambrst Pelag. om της δικαιοσ. C 70<sup>1</sup> Orig<sub>1</sub> ins τη bef ζωη L k 17. 93. βασιλευουσιν o 17. 47. 77. 91 copt Orig Chr. χρ. bef ιησου B Orig<sub>2</sub> (agst Orig, Iren-int.)

18. aft ενος ins ανθρωπου N<sup>1</sup> (N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). παραπτωμα F(per unius delictum) 37. 46. for δικαιοματος, το δικαιομα DG; και δικαιομα F(per unius justitiam).

ἀμαρτήματος for ἀμαρτήσαντος in ver. 16: both have evidently been corrections) death reigned by means of the one man, much more (logical—a fortiori) shall they who receive the abundance of the grace and of the gift of righteousness (ver. 15: beware of the shallow and weakening notion, that it is “for τῆς δικαιοσύνης δωδωρημένης”) reign in life (eternal) by means of the one (Man) Jesus Christ.

περισσεΐα answers to ἐπερίσσευσεν, ver. 15: τῆς χάριτος, το ἡ χ. τοῦ θεοῦ; only here, as at ch. i. 5, the word signifies not only the grace flowing from God, but the same grace implanted and working in man:—δωρεᾶς, το δωρεᾶ there, but qualified by τῆς δικαιοσύνης, answering to δικαίωμα in ver. 16.

The present λαμβάνοντες, instead of λαβόντες, is not merely used in a substantive sense, receptores (as Fritz. and Meyer), but signifies that the reception is not one act merely, but a continued process by which the περισσεΐα is imparted. (So Röhle, De W., Thol.) ἐν ζωῇ βασ.

“Antithesis to ὁ θάνατος ἐβασ. We should expect ἡ ζωὴ βασιλεύσει, but Paul designedly changes the form of expression, that he may bring more prominently forward the idea of free personality. ζωὴ is not only corporeal (the resurrection), but also spiritual and moral,—as also in θάνατος we must include διὰ τῆς ἀμαρτίας ver. 12. βασιλεύουσιν is brought in by the antithesis: but it is elsewhere used (see reff.) to signify the state of blessedness, partly in an objective theocratic import (of the reign of the saints with Christ), partly in a subjective moral one,—because reigning is the highest development of freedom, and the highest satisfaction of

all desires.” De Wette.

18.] Recapitulation and co-statement of the parallel and distinctions. Therefore (ἄρα οὖν, see reff.), is placed by Paul at the beginning of a sentence, contrary to classical usage) as by means of one trespass (not, ‘the transgression of one,’ as Erasm., Luth., Calv., Koppe, Fritz., Thol., which is contrary to usage, and to ver. 17, where that meaning is expressed by τῷ τοῦ ἐνός παραπτώματι. In this summing up, the Apostle puts the antithetical elements as strongly and nakedly as possible in contrast; and therefore abridges the ‘trespass of one’ and ‘the righteousness of one’ into ‘one trespass’ and ‘one righteousness’) it came upon (ἐγένετο, indefinite, being supplied) all men unto condemnation,—so also by means of one righteous act (the Death of Christ viewed as the acme of His Obedience, see Phil. ii. 8 = ἡ ὑπακοὴ τοῦ ἐνός below; not as in ver. 16,—nor Righteousness, as Thol., which would not contrast with παραπτ., a single act) it came upon all men (in extent of grace,—in posse, not in esse as the other) unto justification of (conferring, leading to) life. 19.]

For (in explanation of ver. 18) as by the disobedience of (the) one man the many (= πάντες ἄνθρωποι above, but not so expressed here, because in the other limb of the comparison πάντ. ἄνθρ. could not be put, and this is conform to it: see there) were made (not ‘were accounted as’ [Grot. al.]; nor ‘became by imputation’ [Beza, Bengel]; nor ‘were proved to be’ [Koppe, Reiche, Fritz.]; see reff.) sinners (not ὑπεύθυνοι κολάσει, as Chrys., Theophyl.: ‘actual sinners by practice,’ is

ἡ ἀμαρτωλοὶ ἠ κατεστάθησαν ἰ οἱ πολλοί, οὕτως καὶ διὰ ἡ ch. iii. 7 refl.  
 τῆς ἠ ὑπακοῆς τοῦ ἠ ἐνὸς δίκαιοι ἠ κατασταθήσονται ἰ οἱ ἡ = 2 Pet. i. 8.  
 πολλοί. 20 νόμος δὲ ἠ παρεῖληθεν, ἠ ἵνα ἠ πλεονάσῃ τὸ ἡ 3 Macc. iii. 5.  
 ἠ παράπτωμα. οὗ δὲ ἠ ἐπλεόνασεν ἠ ἡ ἀμαρτία, ἠ ὕπερεπερίσ- Deut. xxviii.  
 13.  
 ἠ 1 ver. 15 refl.  
 ἡ ch. i. 5 refl.  
 ἠ Gal. ii. 4  
 ἠ only t.  
 ἡ ἀρετῆ/λλυ.

λίθρα νυκτός ἐντός τῶν τειχῶν, Polyb. ii. 55. 8.  
 15 al.) only, exc. 2 Pet. i. 8. 2 Chron. xxiv. 11.  
 (-ως, Mark vii. 37.)

ἡ Paul (here bis. ch. vi. 1. 2 Cor. iv.  
 ἡ ver. 15. o 2 Cor. vii. 4 only t.

19. aft 2nd εως add ανθρωπου D<sup>1</sup>F Iren-gr Cyr<sub>2</sub> Aug<sub>1</sub>(om<sub>aliq</sub>) Ambr<sub>1</sub> Bede.—του εως ανθρ. bef υπακοης F.

20. for 1st δε, γαρ L. for ου, οπου F.

meant, the disobedience of Adam having been the *inlet* to all this: compare ἐφ' ᾧ πάντες ἤμαρτον ver. 12 and the notes, on the *kind of sin* spoken of in this whole passage, as being both original and actual), so also (after the same manner or analogy likewise) **by means of the obedience** (unto death, see on last verse) **of (the) One man shall** (*future*, because, as in ch. iii. 30, justification, as regards the many, is not yet completed. De W.) **the many** (= πολλοί, compare Matt. xxvi. 28; Mark x. 45, but thus expressed because πολλοί would not have answered in the other limb of the comparison. *In order to make the comparison more strict*, the πάντες who have been made sinners are *weakened* to the indefinite οἱ πολλοί, the πολλοί who shall be made righteous are *enlarged* to the indefinite οἱ πολλοί. Thus a *common term of quantity* is found for both, the one *extending to its largest* numerical interpretation, the other *restricted to its smallest*) **be made** (see above) **righteous** (not by *imputation* merely, any more than in the other case: but 'shall be made really and actually righteous, as completely so as the others were made really and actually sinners.')

When we say that man has no righteousness of his own, we speak of him as *out of Christ*: but *in Christ* and united to Him, he is *made righteous*, not by a fiction, or *imputation only* of Christ's righteousness, but by a real and living spiritual union with a righteous Head as a righteous member, *righteous by means of*, as an effect of, the righteousness of that Head, but not merely righteous by transference of the Righteousness of that Head; just as in his natural state he is united to a sinful head as a sinful member, sinful by means of, as an effect of, the sinfulness of that Head, but not merely *by transference* of the sinfulness of that Head). See the whole question respecting πάντες and οἱ πολλοί treated in Tholuck's Comm. in loc. 20.]

*How the law* (of Moses) *came in, in the divine economy*. But (i. e. the two things spoken of ver. 19 did not *simply* and *immediately* happen)

the law (of Moses: not *law*, in the abstract, nor 'the law of nature,' as Dr. Peile,—nor even *the law of God* in its general sense, as often in ch. i. ii.;—but here strictly **THE LAW OF MOSES**, as necessitated by vv. 13, 14 in this same argument) **came in besides** (besides the fact of the many being made sinners, and as a transition point to the other result: formed a *third term*, besides these two, in the summary of God's dealings with man: compare προετέθη, Gal. iii. 19:—not πρὸς καιρὸν ἐδόθη, Theophyl.: not, *came in between Christ and Adam* [the fact, but not the interpretation], as Theodoret and Calv.:—not = εἰσῆλθεν merely),—**in order that** (τελικῶς, its design,—not merely ἐκβατικῶς, its result, as Chrys., al.;—here, and every where else. So of ver. 21) **the trespass** (created by the law; for where no law, no transgression, ch. iv. 15:—not merely the *knowledge of sin*, but *actual transgression*) **might multiply** (in *actual fact*: not 'be abundantly exhibited,' or any such evasive sense). No possible objection can be taken to this statement by those who view the Law as a preparation for Christ. If it was so, then the effect of the Law, the creating and multiplying transgression, was *an end in the divine purposes*, to bring out the necessity of One who should deliver from sin and bring in righteousness. "Those who weaken this telic ἵνα into 'so that,' in order to guard the Apostle from what seems to them a doctrine unworthy of God, overlook equally his firm standing on the acknowledged ground of historic fact and actuality, as the humility with which here, as ever (ch. xi. 33, 34), he bows before the mystery of the οἰκονομία τοῦ θεοῦ." Umbreit. But (this terrible end, the multiplying of transgression, was not, however, God's *ultimate* end: He had a further and gracious one) **where** ('when,' De Wette, after Grot., al.: but Tholuck justly remarks that instances of this meaning of οὗ in prose are wanting. In verse it seems to occur, Eur. Iph. Aul. 96, but even there may be rendered 'in the case where') **sin**

p ver. 14 refl.  
q ver. 16 refl.  
r ch. iii. 5 refl.  
s = ch. vi. 22,  
23. Col. i.  
23. 1 Tim.  
iv. 16. I. P.  
[exc. John  
viii. 7.]  
(Exod. xii.  
23. Col.  
t ch. v. 20 refl.  
u ch. vi. 4 refl.  
v Acts x. 41  
w = and  
constr. (Gal.  
ii. 19. (ver. 10. ch. xiv. 8.) w. ἀπό, Col. ii. 20. x = ch. iii. 6. 1 Cor. xv. 12. Gal. iv. 9. Gen. xxxix. 9. y = Col. (ii. 20) iii. 7 only. z = ch. ii. 4. iii. 20. a ch. i. 13 refl.

σευσεν ἢ χάρις, <sup>21</sup> ἵνα ὡςπερ <sup>p</sup> ἐβασίλευσεν ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτως καὶ ἡ χάρις <sup>p</sup> βασιλεύσῃ διὰ δικαιοσύνης <sup>q</sup> εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον εἰς Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν.

ABCFD  
KLNa b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

VI. <sup>1</sup> Τί οὖν <sup>r</sup> ἐροῦμεν; <sup>s</sup> ἐπιμένωμεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ἵνα ἡ χάρις <sup>t</sup> πλεονάσῃ; <sup>2</sup> μὴ γένοιτο. <sup>v</sup> οὔτινες <sup>w</sup> ἀπεθάνομεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, <sup>x</sup> πῶς ἔτι <sup>y</sup> ζήσομεν <sup>y</sup> ἐν αὐτῇ; <sup>3</sup> ἢ <sup>a</sup> ἀγνοεῖτε

21. om τῷ F.

for βασιλευση, -σει KL c l<sup>o</sup> o 77. 115-6-21-2.

χρ. bef ἰησ. B.

CHAP. VI. 1. rec επιμενουμεν, with rel Chr Thdrt Gennad-c Diod-c Thl Ge Tert Aug *perseverantibus* vulg G-lat: επιμενομεν KN 1. 57. 68. 109 lect-13 copt Gild: επιμεινωμεν L 93. 124: txt ABCDF b<sup>1</sup> m o 17 Syr Damasc. ins εν bef τη A, in peccato latt.

2. aft οτινες ins γαρ F latt syrr (not Tert al).

ζησωμεν CFL 17 Diod Chr-ms.

(the generic of the specific παράπτωμα) multiplied, (God's) grace exceedingly abounded (not 'did much more abound,' as E. V.: for words compounded with ὑπέρ have a superlative, not a comparative signification, e. g. ref. ὑπερλίαν, ὑπερρικῶν, ὑπερψόω, κ.τ.λ.,—and Paul often uses these compounds. The E. V. has likewise destroyed the force of the comparison by rendering the different words πλεονάζω and περισσεύω both by one word 'abound').

21.] *The purpose of this abounding of grace:—its ultimate prevalence and reign, by means of righteousness, unto life eternal. That, as sin reigned* (the historic indefinite past, because the standing-point of the sentence is, the *restoration of all things hereafter*) *in death* (ἐν, of that *in and by which* the reign was exercised and shewn: *death* was the central act of sin's reign. He does not here say, 'death reigned by sin,' as in vv. 12—14, because *sin and grace* are the two points of comparison, and require to be the *subjects*), *so also grace may reign by means of* (not ἐν here, though it might be so, if δικαιοσ. applied to *our being made righteous*: but as it applies to the *Righteousness of Christ* making us righteous, it is διὰ righteousness, unto (leading to) *life eternal* through (by means of) *Jesus Christ our Lord* ('*Jam ne memoratur quidem Adamus, solius Christi mentio viget.*' Bengel).

CHAP. VI.—VIII.] THE MORAL EFFECTS OF JUSTIFICATION. VI. 1—14.] *No encouragement given hereby* (see ch. v. 20) *to a life in sin: for the baptized are dead to sin, and walk in a new* (vv. 1—7) *life, and one* (vv. 8—11) *dedicated to God.*

1.] *What then shall we say?—* the introduction of a difficulty or objection arising out of the preceding argument, and

referring to ch. v. 20. See ch. iii. 5.

ἐπιμένωμεν, 'must we think that we may persist,'—the deliberative subjunctive. *So ἐπινομεν ἢ σιγῶμεν*, Eur. Ion 758: *παρέλθω δόμους*, Med. 1275. See Kühner, Gramm. § 464, and note on ch. v. 1. *May we persist in* (our natural state and commission of) *sin, that* (God's) *grace may multiply* (ch. v. 20)? 2.] *μὴ γέν.* (see refl.), used of some inference in itself abhorrent from reverence or piety, or precluded by some acknowledged fact inconsistent therewith. The latter is here the ground of rejection. An *acknowledged fact* in the Christian life follows, which *precludes* our persisting in our sin. *We who* (οὔτινες describing *quality*, not merely matter of fact) *died* (historic orist, not perf. as in E. V.: the time referred to being that of our baptism) *to sin* (refl. and examples in Wetst.:—became as separate from and apathetic towards sin as the dead corpse is separate from and apathetic towards the functions and stir of life: *μένειν ἀκίνητον ὡςπερ τὸν νεκρόν*, Chrys. 'Sin,' τῇ ἁμ. = as above), *how any longer shall we live in it* (= *περιπατεῖν ἐν*—but not, as De W., ζῆν with a dative: ζῆν ἐν τινι is a further step than ζῆν τινι, implying *introduction*, and not merely *sympathy*)?

3.] *Or* (supposing you do not assent to the argument in the last verse, see refl.) *are ye ignorant* (the foregoing axiom is brought out into recognition by the further statement of a truth universally acknowledged) *that all we who were* (i. e. all of us, having been) *baptized into Christ Jesus* ('*into participation of,*' '*into union with,*' Christ, in his capacity of spiritual *Master-ship, Headship, and Pattern of conformity*) *were baptized into* (introduced by our

ὅτι ὅσοι <sup>b</sup> ἐβαπτίσθημεν <sup>b</sup> εἰς χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, <sup>b</sup> εἰς τὸν <sup>b</sup> θάνατον αὐτοῦ <sup>b</sup> ἐβαπτίσθημεν; <sup>4 c</sup> συνετάφημεν οὖν αὐτῷ <sup>b</sup> διὰ τοῦ βαπτίσματος εἰς τὸν θάνατον, ἵνα ὡς περὶ <sup>d</sup> ἠγέρθη <sup>d</sup> χριστὸς ἐκ <sup>d</sup> νεκρῶν διὰ τῆς <sup>e</sup> δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς, οὕτως καὶ <sup>e</sup> ἡμεῖς ἐν <sup>f</sup> καινότητι ζωῆς <sup>g</sup> περιπατήσωμεν. <sup>5</sup> εἰ γὰρ <sup>h</sup> σύμφυτοι γεγόναμεν τῷ <sup>i</sup> ὁμοιώματι τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ,

refl.

h here only t. Amos ix. 13. Zech. xi. 2 only.

i ch. i. 23 refl.

3. om ἰησοῦν B 31. 39. 73. 109. 118. 120. 124 lect-8 Chr Thirt Thl Ambr.; ἰησ. bef χριστ. 80 Syr aeth.

4. om τον D<sup>1</sup>F k<sup>1</sup>. for δια, υπο D<sup>1</sup>(appy).

5. for αλλα, αμα F latt. ins αναστ. aft αυτου F Syr arm.

baptism into a state of conformity with and participation of) **His Death**? The Apostle refers (1) to an acknowledged fact, in the signification, and perhaps also in the manner (see below) of baptism,—that it put upon us (Gal. iii. 27) a state of conformity with and participation in Christ;—and (2) that this state involves a death τῆ ἁμαρτίας even as He died τῆ ἁμαρτίας (ver. 10);—the meaning being kept in the background, but all the while not lost sight of, that the *benefits of His death* were likewise made ours by our introduction into the covenant.

4.] A further explanation of the assertion in the last verse proceeding (οὖν) on its concession by the reader. **We were then** (not the temporal but inferential 'then;' q. d. "You grant my last position: Well then," ...) **buried with Him** (καθάπερ ἔν τιμ τάφῳ τῷ ὑδατι καταδύντων ἡμῶν τὰς κεφαλὰς ὁ παλαῖς ἄνθρωπος θάπτεται, καὶ καταδύς κάτω κρύπτεται ὅλως καθάπαξ, Chrys. on John iii. Hom. xxv. 2, vol. viii. p. 151) by means of our baptism into (His) death (τοῦ βαπτ. εἰς τὸν θάνατον belong together, not συνετάφ. εἰς τ. θ., which would hardly bear any sense. The absence of the art. before εἰς is no objection to this;—it is unnecessary, because no distinction from any other baptism is brought out, and τὸ βάπτ.-εἰς-τὸν-θάν. is connected as one idea); **in order that, as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory** (δόξα and δύναμις are cognate ideas; compare the import of the Heb. יָצָא and the LXX in Ps. lxxviii. 35 [lxxvii. 34 LXX], Isa. xii. 2: and τὸ κράτος τῆς δόξης in Col. i. 11. The divine δόξα includes all that manifests the Creator to the creature: and hence also his Almightyness. Tholuck.

The renderings 'in Dei gloriam' [Beza, Bretschneider], and 'because He is the image of the Father' [Dr. Burton, altern.], are inadmissible for διὰ with a gen.) of the Father (Theodoret makes ἡ δόξα τοῦ πα-

τρὸς = ἡ οἰκία θεότης of the Son, which is manifestly wrong), **thus we also should walk in newness of life** (not = 'a new life;'—nor are such expressions ever to be diluted away thus: the abstract καινότητι is used to bring the quality of *newness*, which is the point insisted on, more into prominence, compare 2 Thess. ii. 11; 1 Tim. vi. 17; Winer, edn. 6, § 34. 3.

The comparison is not only (as Stuart) between our Lord's *physical* death and resurrection, and our *spiritual*; but reaches far deeper: see notes on vv. 10, 11).

5.] The Apostle confirms the last verse by a necessary sequence that *those who are united to Him in His Death, shall be also in His resurrection. For (confirmatory) if we have become united with the likeness of His Death (σύμφυτος = either (1) 'congenital,'—as διὰ τὴν σύμφυτον δικαιοσύνην, spoken of Samuel, Jos. Antt. vi. 3. 3,—or (2) 'cognate,' of like nature,—or (3) 'arising simultaneously,'—or (4) 'grown together,'—or (5) 'planted with,' 'consitus.' The rendering of Syr., Vulg., Luth., E. V., 'planted together,' is inadmissible, -φυτος being not from φυτεύω, but from φύω: as also is that of Erasm. and Calv.,—'insititii.' The fourth meaning, 'grown together,' 'intimately and progressively united,'—'coaluimus,' as Grot.,—seems here to apply best.*

Obs. σύμφ. is to be connected with τῷ ὄμ., not with τῷ χριστῷ understood, as in ver. 6: in which case we should have to supply τῷ ὁμοιώματι again before τῆς ἀναστάσεως, which would be not only grammatically difficult, but would not correspond to the sense: for Christians, it is true, partake of the *likeness* only of Christ's death, but of His *actual Resurrection itself*, as the change of construction shews: see below), **so shall we be also** (ἀλλά after a hypothetical clause serves to strengthen the inference: see refl., and Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. p. 40) **with His Resurrection** (a change of con-

k — 1 Cor. iv. 15 ref. Hom. I. α. 81, f. 1 — Acts i. 22 ref. Eph. iv. 22. Col. iii. 9. see 1 Cor. v. 7, 8. n Matt. xxvii. 44.] Mk. J. Gal. ii. 20 only†. q 1 Cor. x. 13 ref. xxvi. 29.

k ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς <sup>1</sup> ἀναστάσεως ἐσόμεθα, <sup>6</sup> τοῦτο γινώσκον-  
 τες, ὅτι ὁ <sup>m</sup> παλαιὸς ἡμῶν <sup>m</sup> ἄνθρωπος <sup>n</sup> συνεσταυρώθη,  
 ἵνα <sup>o</sup> καταργηθῇ τὸ <sup>p</sup> σῶμα τῆς <sup>p</sup> ἁμαρτίας, <sup>q</sup> τοῦ μηκέτι  
 δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· <sup>7</sup> ὁ γὰρ ἀποθανὼν <sup>s</sup> δεδι-

ABCDE  
 KLS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

o ch. iii. 3 ref. p gen., — ch. vii. 23, 24. viii. 13. Col. ii. 11.  
 r Matt. vi. 24. ch. vii. 6 al. Dent. xiii. 4 F. s Acts xiii. 39 only. Sir.

6. ins και bef τουτο B: τουτο δε 179.

καταργηση A ath.

struction: because it could not well have been said *σύμφυτοι τοῦ ὁμοιώματος τ. θ.* above, the gen. after adjectives compounded with *σύν* denoting the thing actually partaken [cf. Kühner, § 519, and Bernhardt, Syntax, p. 171: who cites examples in *σύντροφος*, Soph. Philoct. 203, — *σύννομος*, Eur. Hel. 1508, — *σύμφωνος*, Aristoph. Av. 658, — *συμφυής*, Plat. Legg. iv. p. 721, — *συνήθης*, ib. v. p. 739, — *σύμφηφος*, Cratyl. p. 398], and hardly the mere figure or likeness of it, — and similarly it could not well here be said *σύμφ. τῇ ἀναστάσει*, because the dat. would not be strong enough to denote the state of which we shall be actual partakers.

The future is used *perhaps* because of the *inference*, as a logical sequence, — ‘If, &c., . . . A shall = B:’ — but more probably with a deeper meaning, because the participation in His Resurrection, however partially and in the inner spiritual life, attained *here*, will only then be accomplished in our entire being, when we ‘shall wake up after his likeness’).

6.] **Knowing** (recollecting) **this**, that our old man (former self, personality before our new birth — opposed to *καινός* or *νέος ἄνθρ.*, *καινὴ κτίσις*, — see Col. iii. 10; 2 Cor. v. 17; Eph. iv. 22 — 24, — not merely the guilt of sin, nor the power of sin, but the *man*. The idea is not Jewish, as Tholuck has shown: the passage quoted from the *Sohar-chadasch* not bearing the meaning commonly given to it, — and if it did, that book itself being a production probably of the sixteenth century) was (at our baptism) crucified with Him (the great key to our text is ref. Gal. As the death of the Lord Jesus was by *crucifixion*, the Apostle uses the same expression of our death to our former sinful self, which is not only by virtue of, but also in the likeness of, Christ’s death, — as signal, as entire, as much a death of cutting off and putting to shame and pain), in order that (the aim and end of the *συσταυρωθῆναι*) the body of sin might be annulled (“τὸ σῶμ. τῆς ἁμαρτ. belongs together, and τῆς ἁμαρτ. is not to be joined with *καταργ.* as being = *ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτ.* [Theodoret, Wahl]; — nor is τὸ σῶμ. τ. ἁμ., ‘the totality of sin’ [Orig. 2, Theophyl. 1, Grot.]; nor ‘the substance

or essence of sin,’ after the Heb. [Rabbinical] usage of *עצם* and *המא* [Schöttg.]; nor, ‘the mass of sin’ [Thol. i.]; — nor a mere figure to carry out the idea of being crucified with Christ [Calov., Wolf, Reiche, Olsh., Stuart. (2), al.]; — nor = *ἡ σὰρξ τ. ἁμαρτ.*; but ‘the body, which belongs to or serves sin,’ in which sin rules or is manifested, = τὰ μέλη, ver. 13, in which is ὁ νόμος τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ch. vii. 23, — τὸ σῶμα τ. θανάτου, ch. vii. 24, — αἱ πράξεις τοῦ σώματος, ch. viii. 13, — τὸ σῶμα τῆς σαρκός, Col. ii. 11.” De Wette: with whom agree Orig. (1), Theophyl. (2), Beza, Bengel, Meyer, Tholuck, Stuart (1), al. But as De W. further remarks, we must not understand that the body is the *seat of sin*, or at all events must not so understand those words as if the *principle of sin* lay in the *body*, which is not true, for it lies in the *will*).

**καταργηθῇ**, might be rendered powerless (annulled as far as regards activity and energy. The word occurs twenty-five times in Paul’s Epistles [elsewhere, Luke xiii. 7, Heb. ii. 14 only], and does not appear to signify absolute *annihilation*, but as above. Gregory of Nyssa has gone into the meaning in his discourse on 1 Cor. xv. 28, vol. i. p. 1325), that we should no longer serve (be slaves to) sin (i. e. that the body should no longer be under the dominion of sin, see below, ver. 12). 7.]

The difficulty of this verse arises from the Apostle having in a short and pregnant sentence expressed a whole similitude, joining, as he elsewhere does in such cases, the subject of the first limb of the comparison with the predicate of the second. Fully expressed, it would stand thus: ‘For, as a man that is dead is acquitted and released from guilt and bondage (among men: no reference to God’s judgment of him): so a man that has died to sin is acquitted from the guilt of sin and released from its bondage.’ I express *δεδικ.* by this periphrasis in both cases, because I believe that all this is implied in it: ‘is acquitted,’ ‘has his quittance,’ from sin, so that Sin (personified) has no more claims on him, either as a creditor or as a master: cannot detain him for debt, nor sue him for service. A larger refer-



ὁὖν βασιλευέτω ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ ὀνητῷ ὑμῶν σώματι, ἢ εἰς τὸ ὑπακούειν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις αὐτοῦ. παριστάνετε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν ὄπλα ἀδικίας τῇ ἁμαρτία, ἀλλὰ παριστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς τῷ θεῷ ὡσεὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν ζῶντας, καὶ τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν ὄπλα δικαιοσύνης τῷ θεῷ. ἁμαρτία γὰρ ὑμῶν οὐ κυριεύσει· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμου, ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ χάριν.

ABCDF  
 KLS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

1 Paul (here bis. ver. 19 bis. 1 Cor. vi. 15 [3ce] al<sup>22</sup>) only, exc. Matt. v. 20, 30. James iii. 5, 6. iv. 1. Exod. xxix. 17 al. m here bis. John xviii. 3. ch. xiii. 12. 2 Cor. vi. 7. x. 4 only. Jer. xxi. 4. n ver. 11. o 1 Cor. ix. 20 refl.

12. επακουειν F. rec αυτη εν ταις επιθ. αυτου (arry a combination of the two readings), with <sup>3</sup>KL rel syr Chr Thdrt Thl Ec: αυτη, ong the rest, DF spec Iren-int Tert Vict-tun: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>N vulg(not F-lat) D<sup>2</sup>-lat Syr coptt ath arm Orig<sup>2</sup> Epiph Antch Damasc Jer Aug Sedul Bede.

13. rec ωs, with DFKL 17 rel Chr Thdrt Thl Ec: txt ABCN Epiph Damasc. ζωντες D<sup>1</sup>F. om τα bef 2nd μελη B.

14. for 1st ου, ουκετι N<sup>1</sup>: marked for erasure by N<sup>2</sup> but the marks crased. [αλλα, so BCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup>.]

only with the latter, next to which it stands, and of which it is literally and positively, whereas of the other it is only figuratively [τῷ ὀνομάμ., ver. 5] and negatively true).

12, 13.] *Mortatory inferences from ver. 11*: from μή to τῇ ἁμαρτία, negative, answering to νεκρῶς τῇ ἁμ.,—then positive, answering to ζῶντας τῷ θεῷ.

12.] βασιλευέτω answers to the imagery throughout, in which Sin is a master or lord. It is hardly right to lay a stress on it, and say (as Chrys.) οὐκ εἶπε μὴ ὄν ζῆτω ἢ σαρξ μηδὲ ἐνεργεῖτω, ἀλλ', ἡ ἁμαρτία μὴ βασιλευέτω. οὐ γὰρ τὴν φύσιν ἤλθεν ἀνελεῖν, ἀλλὰ τὴν προαίρεσιν διορθῶσαι: it is no matter of comparison between reigning and indwelling merely, but between reigning and being deposed.

But why τῷ ὀνητῷ ὑμ. σώματι? Orig., al., explain it 'dead to sin,' which it clearly cannot be. Chrys., Theodoret, Grot., and Reiche suppose the word inserted to remind us of the other life, and the shortness of the conflict, or (Theophyl.) of the shortness of sinful pleasures; Köllner,—to point out that it is dishonourable to us to serve Sin, whose reign is confined to the mortal body; Fritzsche, 'quoniam, qui peccato ministrum se præbet, adhuc in mortali corpore hæreere nec nisi fragilis vitæ meminisse videtur;' De Wette, Tholuck, al., that the Apostle wishes to keep in view the connexion between sin and death on the one hand, and that συνζην which is freed from death on the other. This last view seems the most probable. See 2 Cor. iv. 11 and note. There is considerable uncertainty in the reading of the latter part of this verse. That which I have adopted is supported by the primary MSS. and has the approval of Lachmann, Tischendorf, Meyer,

and De Wette. 13.] Nor render (see refl.;—as a soldier renders his service to his sovereign, or a servant to his master) **your members** (more particular than 'your bodies;' the individual members being instruments of different lusts and sins) as **instruments** (or, 'weapons,' as Vulg., most of the Greek expositors, and Luth., Calv., Beza, Tholuck, which latter defends this rendering by Paul's fondness for military similitudes, and by the occurrence of ὀψώνια below, ver. 23;—but as De W. observes, the comparison here is to servitude rather than soldiership) of **unrighteousness to sin**; but render (the present imperat. above denotes habit,—the exhortation guards against the recurrence of a devotion of the members to sin: this aorist imperat., on the other hand, as in ch. xii. 1, denotes an act of self-devotion to God once for all, not a mere recurrence of the habit) **your-selves** (not merely *your members*, but your whole selves, body, soul, and spirit) to **God, as alive from having been dead** (as in vv. 4 ff. and Eph. ii. 1–5), and **your members as instruments** (see above) of **righteousness to God** (lat. 'commodi,' as indeed is τῇ ἁμαρτ. above, the dat. after παριστ. being there left to be supplied, because of τῇ ἁμ. following). 14.] An assurance, confirming (by the γάρ) the possibility of the surrender to God commanded in the last verse, that sin shall not be able to assert and maintain its rule in those who are not under the law but under grace. The future κυριεύσει cannot be taken as a command or exhortation, which use of the future would if not always, yet certainly here, require the second person,—and would hardly suit a personification like ἁμαρτία. The second part of the verse

15<sup>p</sup> Τί οὖν; ἀμαρτήσωμεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὁ ὑπὸ νόμον <sup>p ch. iii. 9.</sup>  
 ἀλλὰ ὁ ὑπὸ χάριν; <sup>xi. 7.</sup> ἢ μὴ γένοιτο. 16 οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ᾧ <sup>q ch. iii. 4 reff.</sup>  
 κ παριστάνετε <sup>r ch. v. 16 reff.</sup> ἑαυτοὺς δούλους <sup>s ch. i. 5 reff.</sup> εἰς <sup>t constr., Matt.</sup> ὑπακοήν, δούλοί ἐστε <sup>xix. 11. xx.</sup>  
 ᾧ <sup>24.</sup> ὑπακούετε, ἦτοι ἀμαρτίας <sup>r</sup> εἰς θάνατον ἢ <sup>s</sup> ὑπακοῆς

15. rec *αμαρτησομεν*, with rel C<sup>h</sup>r Thdr̄t, Thl Ec: *ημαρτησαμεν* F, *peccavimus* am harl D<sup>3</sup>-lat G-lat: txt ABCDKL<sup>8</sup> c m n 17 Clem. [αλλα, so BCF<sup>8</sup>].

16. ins η bef ουκ D<sup>1</sup>F demid flor harl<sup>1</sup> sah Sedul Bede. ομ εις θανατον DE Syr sah arm-zoh(1805) Aug.

refers back to ch. v. 20, 21, where the law is stated to be the multiplier of transgression,—and accords with 1 Cor. xv. 56, ἡ δύναμις τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ὁ νόμος. The stress is on *κυριεύσει*: q. d. ‘Your efforts to live a life of freedom from the tyranny of sin shall not be frustrated by its after all tyrannizing over you and asserting its dominion: for ye are not under that law which is the strength of sin, but under that grace (here in the widest sense, justifying and sanctifying,—grace in all its attributes and workings) in which is no condemnation,’ ch. viii. 1. It will be seen from the above, that I interpret *κυριεύσει* rather of the *eventual* triumph of sin by obtaining domination over us, than of its reducing us under its subjection as servants in this life. This is necessary, both to fit this verse into the context, and to suit the question which arises in the next. See Calvin’s masterly note. So also Tholuck and De Wette.

The discussions (in Stuart and al.) as to whether *νόμ.* is the moral or ceremonial law, and as to whether we are bound by the former, are irrelevant here: the assertion being merely that of the general *matter of fact*, about which there can be no question, that we (Christians) are not *under the law*, placed in a covenant of legal obedience, but under grace,—placed in a covenant of justification by faith and under the promise of the indwelling Spirit—subjects of a *higher law*—even the *law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus*, ch. viii. 2. Whether we are *bound* by the law, and how far, depends on how far the law itself spoke the immutable moral truth of God’s government of the world, or was adapted to temporary observances and symbolic rites now abolished,—the whole of which subject is not under consideration here. I make these remarks to justify myself for not entering into those long and irrelevant discussions with which many of our commentaries are interrupted, and the sense of the Apostle’s argument confounded. 15—23.] *The being under grace* (free from the condemnation of sin) *and not under the law*, is no en-

*couragement to sin: for* (vv. 16—19) *we have renounced the service of sin, and have become the servants of righteousness: and* (vv. 20—23) *the consequences of the service of sin are terrible and fatal, whereas those of the service of righteousness are blessed and glorious.* 15.]

τί οὖν (sc. ἐστίν); = τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ver. 1. ἀμαρτήσωμεν] *Mist we imagine that we may sin? may we sin?*—the aor. because he is speaking of *committing acts of sin*: on the deliberative subjunctive, see ver. 1. This question is not, any more than that of ver. 1, put into the mouth of an objector, but is part of the Apostle’s own discourse, arising out of what has preceded, and answered by him in the following verses. 16.]

‘You are the servants either of God or of sin,—there is no third course.’ The former part of the verse as far as *ὑπακούετε* reminds them merely of an universal truth,—that the yielding ourselves servants for obedience to any one, implies the *serving*, being (in reality) the servants of such person. Then this is applied in the form of a dilemma, implying that there is no third service, q. d. ‘Now this must be true of you *with regard either to sin or to God.*’ Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants with a view to obedience, his servants ye are to whom ye obey, (and in this case) either (ἦτοι—ἢ only occurs here in N. T. ἦτοι in alternatives is exclusive, cf. Herod. i. 11, δίδωμι αἰρέσειν, ὁκοτέραν βούλει τραπέσθαι . . . ἦτοι κείνῳ γε τὸν ταῦτα βουλευσάντα δεῖ ἀπόλλυσθαι, ἢ σὲ τὸν ἐμὲ . . . Isoer. ἀντιδ. p. 317, ἦλθεν ἔν ἦτοι κατηγορήσῃν ἢ καταμαρτυρήσῃν, and see Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 355 f.) (servants) of sin, unto death (‘with death as the result,’—not physical death merely, nor eternal death merely, but DEATH [by sin] in its most general sense, as the contrast to [life by] RIGHTEOUSNESS,—the state of misery induced by sin, in all its awful aspects and consequences:—and so throughout this passage and ch. vii.), or of obedience (τοῦ

u — ch. vii. 25. <sup>r</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην; <sup>17</sup> <sup>u</sup> χάρις δὲ τῷ θεῷ, ὅτι ἦτε δοῦλοι ABCDF  
 1 Cor. xv. 37. τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὑπακούσατε δὲ <sup>v</sup> ἐκ καρδίας <sup>w</sup> εἰς ὅν KLS a b  
 2 Cor. ii. 14. γινώσκετε. <sup>x</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>y</sup> τύπον <sup>z</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ c d f g h  
 10. 16. ix. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ k l m n  
 13. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ o 17  
 15. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 16. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 17. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 18. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 19. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 20. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 21. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 22. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 23. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 24. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 25. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 26. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 27. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 28. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 29. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 30. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 31. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 32. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 33. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 34. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 35. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 36. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 37. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 38. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 39. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 40. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 41. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 42. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 43. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 44. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 45. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 46. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 47. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 48. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 49. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 50. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 51. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 52. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 53. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 54. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 55. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 56. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 57. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 58. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 59. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 60. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 61. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 62. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 63. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 64. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 65. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 66. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 67. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 68. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 69. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 70. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 71. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 72. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 73. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 74. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 75. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 76. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 77. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 78. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 79. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 80. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 81. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 82. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 83. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 84. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 85. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 86. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 87. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 88. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 89. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 90. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 91. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 92. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 93. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 94. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 95. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 96. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 97. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 98. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 99. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ  
 100. <sup>v</sup> παρεδόθητε <sup>x</sup> τύπον <sup>y</sup> διδαχῆς, <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ

ABCDF  
KLS a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

17. ins καθαρὰς hef καρδίας A 13. 26 Chr.-mss (txt<sub>h</sub> 1), ex toto corde with.

18. for δε, ουν CN<sup>1</sup>: om 37. 39. 62 lect-12 tol copt.

19. for δουλα (twice), δουλευειν F latt. om εις την ανομιαν B Syr Sedul.

θεοῦ, sc.—obedience to Him who alone ought to be obeyed) unto righteousness (with righteousness as its result; but not imputed merely, nor implanted merely, but RIGHTEOUSNESS in its most general sense as the contrast to death,—the state of blessedness induced by holiness, and involving in it, as a less in a greater, eternal life: and so throughout this passage)?

17, 18.] The dilemma solved for them by reference to the matter of fact: that they were once servants of sin, but on receiving the gospel, obeyed its teaching: and consequently were freed from the service of sin, and became the servants of righteousness:—and this in the form of a thanksgiving to God (1 Cor. i. 14) whose work in them it was. There is a stress on ἦτε as referring to a state past. So Eph. v. 8: on account of which stress apparently the μέν, which would naturally follow it, is omitted.

17. ὑπ. . . . διδαχῆς] Attr.: the simple construction would be ὑπακούσατε τῷ τύπῳ τῆς διδ. εἰς ὅν (or ὅν) παρεδόθητε, ye obeyed (ὑπ. on account of ὑπακοή above) from the heart (reff.) that form of teaching (so μόρφωσις ch. ii. 20: see examples in Fritzsche, vol. i. p. 418; most probably used of the practical norma agendi accompanying the doctrine of the gospel; so Calv., Luth., Beza, Reiche:—De W. thinks it is the Pauline form of teaching, of justification by faith, distinguished from the Judaistic) to which ye were delivered (this inversion to the passive agrees admirably with τύπος, as a mould, exemplar, or pattern after which they were to be fashioned: so κατὰ τὰ δόγματα τυποῦσθαι, Arrian. Enchir. ii. 19 [Thol.]: and Beza, —hoc dicendi genus magnam quandam emphasisin videtur habere. Ita enim significatur evangelicam doctrinam quasi instar typi ejus-

dam esse, cui veluti immittamur, ut ejus figuræ conformemur, et totam istam transformationem aliunde provenire.' [Thol.] And Chrys. remarks, τὸ παραδοθῆναι, τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ βοήθειαν αἰνίττεται. See on the construction, Winer, edn. 6, § 24. 2. b).

18. ἐλευθ. . . . δικαιοσ.] And (this verse is closely united with the foregoing; Rückert, Reiche, and Meyer think that it might be stated as a syllogistic conclusion, of which the dilemma is the major, and the fact of ver. 17 the minor) being freed from sin, ye were enslaved (see on next verse) to righteousness. 19.]

For the expression ἐδουλώθητε the Apostle apologizes: 'it is not literally so; the servant of righteousness is no slave, under no yoke of bondage; but in order to set the contrast between the former and the new state better before you, I have used this word: I speak as a man (according to the requirements of rhetorical antithesis) on account of the (intellectual, as De W. and Thol.: not moral, as Meyer and Olsh.) weakness of your flesh (i. e. 'because you are σαρκικοί and not πνευματικοί, and want such figures to set the truth before you.' Orig., Chrys., Theodoret, Calv., Estius, Wetst., al., take these words in a totally different sense: 'I require of you nothing which your fleshly weakness will not bear': for (explanatory of ἐδουλώθ.) like as ye (once) rendered up your members (as) servants to impurity and to lawlessness (two divisions of ἁμαρτία—impurity, against a man's self,—lawlessness against God), unto lawlessness (both which, ἀκαθ. and ἄνομ., lead to ἄνομία, result in it: 'qui justitiae serviunt, proficiunt: ἄνομοι, iniqui, sunt iniqui, nihil amplius.' Bengel: not 'from one ἀνομία to another,' as Œcum., Theophyl., Luth., Grot., Erasmus,

ἡ νῦν <sup>d</sup> παραστήσατε τὰ <sup>d</sup> μέλη ὑμῶν <sup>e</sup> δοῦλα τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ <sup>i</sup> Paul (here bis. ver. 22. 1 Cor. i. 30 a.5) only, exc. Heb. xii. 11. 1 Pet. i. 2. 2 Macc. xiv. 36. k dat., ver. 2 refl. 1 Cor. xiv. 20. l ch. i. 13 refl. m = Luke i. 47. Acts iii. 10, 12, iv. 21. Jer. ii. 12. n ch. i. 16 refl. o = 2 Cor. xi. 15. Phil. iii. 10. Heb. vi. 8. 1 Pet. iv. 17. Wisd.

ἡ εἰς <sup>i</sup> ἁγιασμόν. <sup>20</sup> ὅτε γὰρ δοῦλοι ἦτε τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ἐλεύθεροι ἦτε τῇ <sup>k</sup> δικαιοσύνῃ. <sup>21</sup> τίνα οὖν <sup>l</sup> καρπὸν <sup>l</sup> ἔχετε τότε; <sup>m</sup> ἐφ' οἷς νῦν <sup>n</sup> ἐπαισχύνεσθε, τὸ μὲν γὰρ <sup>k</sup> τέλος ἐκείνων θάνατος. <sup>22</sup> νυνὶ δὲ <sup>p</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες <sup>p</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς <sup>p</sup> ἁμαρτίας, <sup>p</sup> δουλωθέντες δὲ τῷ θεῷ, <sup>l</sup> ἔχετε τὸν <sup>l</sup> καρπὸν ὑμῶν <sup>h</sup> εἰς <sup>i</sup> ἁγιασμόν, τὸ δὲ <sup>o</sup> τέλος ζωῆν αἰώνιον, <sup>23</sup> τὰ γὰρ <sup>q</sup> ὀψώνια τῆς ἁμαρτίας θάνατος, τὸ δὲ <sup>r</sup> χάρισμα τοῦ θεοῦ ζωῆ αἰώνιος ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ

iii. 19. p ver. 18. 1 Macc. iii. 28. xiv. 32 only.

q Luke iii. 14. 1 Cor. ix. 7. 2 Cor. xi. 8 only †. r = ch. v. 15, 16. xi. 29. Esdr. iv. 56.

aft ουτως ins και K 7 tol Syr arm Tert, Sedul.

for 2nd δουλα, σπλα Α.

21. rec om μεν, with AC<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>8</sup> rel Clem Chr Thl (Ec: ins BD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>3</sup> syr Chr-mss Thdrt. for δε, τε (but corrd) N<sup>1</sup>. at end ins εστιν F latt (not fuld).

al.: because [De W.] ἀνομία is not an act, but a principle), so now render up your members (as) servants to righteousness (see ver. 16) unto (leading to, having as its result, perfect) holiness—(contrast to ἀνομία, and both embracing their respective consequences). 20—23.] As a further urging of the above exhortations, the Apostle contrasts the end of their former life with that of their present.

20.] γὰρ introduces a motive for the foregoing: but the verse belongs to the following: for ver. 22 is the contrast to it. Meyer and Fritz. think it to be an explanation of ver. 19, but are certainly mistaken. For when ye were servants of sin, ye were free in relation to (dat. of regard or reference, Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 1) righteousness. There is doubtless a latent irony in the use of ἐλεύθεροι here; but it must not be brought out too strongly: it does not appear, till the end of that freedom is declared. 21.]

'Well, then, ye were free: and what was the benefit?' οὖν concedes and assumes.

There are two ways of pointing: (1) that of E. V., carrying on the question to ἐπαισχύνεσθε, and supplying ἐπ' ἐκείνοις before ἐφ' οἷς, adopted by Chrys., (Ec., Vulg., Beza, Grot., Estius, Bengel, Reiche, Meyer, Fritz., Stuart, al. But this though good as far as construction is concerned, is inconsistent with the N. T. meaning of καρπός, which is 'actions,' the fruit of the man considered as the tree, not 'wages,' or 'reward,' the fruit of his actions: see below, ver. 22, and ch. i. 13, note. So even Phil. i. 22 (see note).

So that I much prefer (2) the punctuation of Theod. Mops., Theodoret, Theophyl., Luth., Melaneth., Koppe, Flatt, Tholuck, Rückert, Köllner, Olsh., Lachm., Griesb.,

De Wette, al., placing the interrogation at τότε, and making ἐφ' οἷς ν. ἐπαισχ. the answer. What fruit then had ye at that time? (Things, deeds) of which ye are now ashamed. τὸ μὲν γὰρ τέλ. ἐκ. θ.] the reason of their present shame.

For the end (= virtually ὀψώνια, ver. 23, and would be a mere repetition of καρπός on the first method of punctuation above) of those things (those καρποί consisting of sinful acts) is death (death in the widest sense, see note on ver. 16,—physical, which has been the end of sin, in which we all are involved,—and spiritual and eternal, which will be the end of actual sin if followed out). 22.] Contrast of your present state to that former one: freedom from sin as a master,—servitude (compare ἀνθρώπινον λέγα, ver. 19) to God (a higher description than merely δικαιοσύνη, the actual antithesis to ἁμαρτία, ver. 18. The devil would be the corresponding antithetical power: and not unfrequently appears in the teaching of Paul: but usually in casual expressions, as Eph. iv. 27; vi. 11; 2 Tim. ii. 26, not as the principal figure in a course of argument),—fruit (see on καρπός, above, ver. 21,—and remark τὸν καρπὸν, your fruit, fruit actually brought forth, q. d. ἔχετε καρπὸν, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν ἁγιασμός) unto (leading unto perfect) sanctification,—and the end (governed by ἔχετε) life everlasting.

23.] The ends of the two courses placed pointedly and antithetically, and the inherent difference, that whereas death (see above) is the wages (ὀψ. = pay, or ration, of soldiers; compare the similitude in ver. 13, and remarks there) of sin, earned and paid down,—eternal life is no ὀψώνιον, nothing earned, but the free gift of God to His

m ch. vi. 3  
 (refl.).  
 n ch. v. 9, 14  
 refl.  
 o generic sing.,  
 Matt. xix. 10.  
 Mark ii. 27 al.  
 p 1 Cor. vi. 33.  
 Gal. ix. 1.  
 see 2 Pet. i.  
 13. Deut.  
 xii. 19.  
 q here only.  
 Num. v. 29.  
 Prov. vi. 24.  
 29. Sic. ix.  
 9. N. 21  
 only.  
 r = 1 Cor. vii. 27, 33.  
 s ch. iii. 3 refl.  
 t ver. 6. Gal. v. 4.  
 u = ch.  
 v gen. of reference, Mark i. 4. John v. 29 bis. 2 Cor. ix. 13 al. Winer, edu.  
 w ch. v. 18 refl.  
 x here bis. Matt. xii. 39. xvi. 4 Mk. James iv. 4. 2 Pet. ii.  
 y = Acts xi. 26 only. ἔχρημάτιζε βασιλείας. Diad. Sic. xx. 53.  
 z = here see only. Levit. xxii. 12. a Deut. xxiv. 2 (4). Jer. iii. 1. b ver. 23 refl.

τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. VII. <sup>1 m</sup> Ἡ <sup>m</sup> ἀγνωεῖτε, ἀδελφοί, γινώ-  
 σκουσιν γὰρ νόμον λαλῶ, <sup>m</sup> ὅτι ὁ νόμος <sup>n</sup> κυριεύει <sup>o</sup> τοῦ  
 ἀνθρώπου <sup>p</sup> ἐφ' <sup>p</sup> ὅσον <sup>p</sup> χρόνον ζῆ; <sup>2</sup> ἡ γὰρ <sup>q</sup> ὑπανδρος  
 γυνὴ τῷ ζῶντι ἀνδρὶ <sup>r</sup> δεδεεται νόμῳ· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ  
 ἀνὴρ, <sup>s</sup> κατήρηται <sup>t</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου <sup>v</sup> τοῦ ἀνδρός. <sup>3 w</sup> ἄρα  
 οὖν ζῶντος τοῦ ἀνδρός <sup>x</sup> μοιχαλῆς <sup>y</sup> χορηματίσει, ἐὰν  
 γένηται ἀνδρὶ <sup>b</sup> ἐτέρῳ· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ, ἐλευθέρη

ABCDF  
 KLNab  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

CHAP. VII. 1. γινώσκουσιν L. 2. om 2nd του F (but not G).  
 3. aft ζῶντος, add <sup>χρ</sup> G. χρημ. bef μοιχ. DF latt goth Jer. add η γυνη  
 A copt Orig, Chr. aft ο αυρη ins αυτης DF Syr.

soldiers and servants;—and that in (not ‘through,’—true enough, but not implied in ἐν, see above on ver. 11) Christ Jesus our Lord. VII. 1—6.] The explanation and proof of the assertion ch. vi. 14, οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμου, ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ χάριν: the answer to the question of vi. 15 having occupied vi. 16—23. 1—4.] The Christian is dead to the law by being dead with Christ, and has become His. 1.] Connect with ch. vi. 14, which is in fact the sentence immediately preceding. Reiche and Meyer connect with vi. 23; ‘The gift of God is eternal life in Jesus Christ our Lord: this you can only doubt by being ignorant,’ &c. Krehl believes ch. vii. to be the expansion of ‘Death is the wages of sin,’—and ch. viii., of ‘the free gift of God is eternal life.’ But not only does this division not hold, for much of ch. viii. regards the conflict with sin and infirmity,—but the prominence of νόμος as the subject here forbids the connexion with ὀψώνια τῆς ἀμαρτ. θάνατος. The steps of the proof are these: The law binds a man only so long as he lives (ver. 1):—e. g. a married woman is only bound to her husband so long as he lives (vv. 2, 3):—so also the Christian being dead with Christ and alive to Him is freed from the law (ver. 4). ἀδελφοί] Not addressed particularly to Jewish Christians: see below: but generally to the Roman church. γινώσκουσιν γ. νόμ. λαλ.] For I am speaking (writing) to men acquainted with the law; i. e. the persons to whom I address this epistle are such as know the law: not ‘I speak to those who know the law,’ as if he were now addressing a different class of persons,—which would require τοῖς γὰρ γινώσκουσιν τὸν νόμον τοῦτό φημι, see Gal. iv. 21. Nor does the knowledge of

the law here affirmed of the Romans prove that the majority of them were Jewish Christians: they may have been Gentile proselytes. ὅτι ὁ νόμ. κυρ. τοῦ ἀνθρ. . . .] that the (Mosaic: for of that, and not of any other law, is the whole argument) law hath power over a man (not ὁ νόμ. τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ‘a man’s law,’ and κυριεύει absolute, ‘has dominion,’—as Hamm. and Dr. Burton, which is very questionable Greek and still worse sense) as long time as he (the man, see vv. 4 and 6:—not the law, as Origen, Erasmus, Grot., Estius, al., which would introduce the irrelevant question of the abrogation of the law, whereas the whole matter in argument is the relation of the Christian to the law) lives. 2.] For (not merely = e. g., but, as Thol., the example is itself the proof) the married (ref.) woman is bound by the law to the living husband; but if the husband have died, she is set free from (lit. annulled from) the law of (‘regarding,’ compare refl. and ὁ νόμος τοῦ λεπροῦ, Levit. xiv. 2) the husband (no hypallage). 3.] And accordingly (ἀρα οὖν, ‘from the same consideration, it follows that’) while her husband lives, she shall be called (see ref.:—and on this use of the future, as declaring what shall follow on a condition being fulfilled, Winer, edn. 6, § 40. 6) an adulteress, if she attach herself to (become the wife of) another man: but if her husband have died, she is free from the law (τοῦ ἀνδρός), so that (it matters little whether τοῦ μή is the result or the purpose: it is better always to keep the latter in view, and to regard the result in such sentences as for the moment spoken of as the purpose to which its constituents contributed) she is not an adulteress, though she have attached herself to another man. So far all is

ἐστὶν ἂ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἔ τού μὴ εἶναι αὐτὴν ἄ μοιχαλίδα ἄ c 1 Cor. x. 13  
 ἄ<sup>2a</sup> γενομένην ἀνδρὶ ἄ<sup>b</sup> ἑτέρῳ. ἄ<sup>4</sup> ὥστε ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἄ<sup>d</sup> Matt. x. 21  
 ἄ<sup>d</sup> ἑθανατώθητε ἄ τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς ἄ<sup>g</sup> here bis. Matt. xiii. 23 f. Mark iv. 28. Col. 1  
 τὸ ἄ<sup>2a</sup> γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς ἄ<sup>b</sup> ἑτέρῳ, τῷ ἄ<sup>f</sup> ἐκ νεκρῶν ἄ<sup>e</sup> ἐγεθέντι, ἄ<sup>h</sup> σαρκί, ἄ<sup>2 Chron. xiii. 15.</sup>  
 ἄ<sup>e</sup> καρποφορήσωμεν τῷ θεῷ. ἄ<sup>5</sup> ὅτε γὰρ ἄ<sup>h</sup> ἦμεν ἐν τῷ ἄ<sup>h</sup> σαρκί, ἄ<sup>2 Chron. xiii. 15.</sup>  
 e dat., ch. vi. 10, 11. f 1 Cor. xv. 12 reff. g here bis. Matt. xiii. 23 f. Mark iv. 28. Col. 1  
 6, 10 only. Hab. iii. 17. Wisd. x. 7 only. (-ρος, Act. xiv. 17.) h — ch. viii. 12 al. see note.

4. καὶ ὑμεῖς becf ἀδελφοί μου ἄ. ἄ<sup>2a</sup> γενομένην ἀνδρὶ ἄ<sup>b</sup> ἑτέρῳ. ἄ<sup>4</sup> ὥστε ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἄ<sup>d</sup> Matt. x. 21  
 -φορεσαι in ver 5 F. ἄ<sup>d</sup> ἑθανατώθητε ἄ τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς ἄ<sup>g</sup> here bis. Matt. xiii. 23 f. Mark iv. 28. Col. 1  
 5. ἄ<sup>e</sup> καρποφορήσωμεν τῷ θεῷ. ἄ<sup>5</sup> ὅτε γὰρ ἄ<sup>h</sup> ἦμεν ἐν τῷ ἄ<sup>h</sup> σαρκί, ἄ<sup>2 Chron. xiii. 15.</sup>

for μου, μοι F. καρποφορεσωμεν and

om 1st εν F.

clear. But when we come to the application of the example, *this* must carefully be borne in mind, as tending to clear up all the confusion which has here been found by Commentators:—that the Apostle is insisting on the fact, that DEATH DISSOLVES LEGAL OBLIGATION: but he is not drawing an exact parallel between the persons in his example, and the persons in his application. The comparison might be thus made in terms common to both: (1) *Death has dissolved the legal obligation between man and wife: therefore the wife is at liberty to be married to another:—*(2) *Death has dissolved the legal obligation between the law and us: therefore we are at liberty to be married to another.* So far the comparison is strict. Further it will not hold: for in the *example*, the *liberated person* is the *survivor*,—in the *thing treated*, the *liberated person* is the *dead person*. And so far from this being an oversight or an inaccuracy, it is no more than that to which, more or less, all comparisons are liable; and no more can be required of them than that they should fit, in the kernel and intent of the similitude. If it be required here to apply the example further, there is no difficulty nor inconsistency in saying (as Chrys. al.) that our first Husband was the Law, and our second is Christ; but then it must be carefully borne in mind, that we are freed, not by the law having died to us, (which matter here is not treated,) but by our having died to the law. It is not necessary with Calv. and Tholuck, to suppose that in ver. 4 there is an euphemistic inversion, ‘we are dead to the law,’ instead of ‘the law is dead to us;’ indeed such a supposition would, from what is said above, much weaken the argument, which rests on our *being slain with Christ*, and so *freed from the law*.

4.] So then (inference both from ver. 1, the general fact, and vv. 2, 3, the example), my brethren, ye also (as well as the woman in my example, who is dead to the law of her husband) were slain to the

law (*crucified*, see Gal. ii. 19, 20. The *more violent word* is used instead of ἀπεθάνετε, to recall the violent death of Christ, in which, and after the manner of which, believers have been put to death to the law and sin,—and the *historic aorist* to remind them of the great Event by which this was brought about) by means of the (*crucified*) Body (compare διὰ τῆς προσφοράς τοῦ σώματος τοῦ ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, Heb. x. 10) of Christ, that you should become attached to another, (even) to Him who was raised from the dead (alluding both to the comparison in vv. 2, 3, γέννηται ἀνδρὶ ἑτέρῳ, and to ch. vi. 4, 5, ἵνα ὡς π. ἠγέρθη χριστοῦς κ.τ.λ.), that we should (here strictly *final*, as Thol., Meyer, De W., &c. Not merely *ecclastic*, as Fritzsche) bring forth fruit (alluding to καρπός, ch. vi. 22, and at the same time [Luke i. 42] carrying on the similitude of marriage. Not that this latter must be pressed, for there is only an allusion to it: nor on the other hand need the least objection be raised to such an understanding of the words, as any one conversant with St. Paul’s way of speaking on this subject will at once feel: compare 2 Cor. xi. 2; Eph. v. 30—32) to (dat. commodi, ‘to the honour of’) God.

5, 6.] *In the fleshly state* (before we died with Christ) *sinful passions which were by the Law worked in us and brought forth fruit to death: but now that we are dead to the law, we are no longer servants in the oldness of the letter, but in the newness of the spirit.* The Law (ch. v. 20, alluded to again vi. 14) was the *multiplier of sin*. To this thought, and the inferences from it, the Apostle now recurs, and contrasts the state under the law in this respect, with that of the believer in Christ. **For when we were in the flesh** (= virtually, “under the law:” see the antithesis in ver. 6: so almost all Commentators, ancient and modern,—except Beza, Bengel, Reiche, and Thol., who take it to mean the mere fleshly state, in which the Spirit is not yet energizing, and Ambrst., Calov.,

<sup>i</sup> Paul, ch. viii. 18 acf. Heb. <sup>ii</sup> 9, 10, x. 32. <sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. i. 11 ab. only t. <sup>k</sup> gen. obj., ch. i. 26. <sup>l</sup> Acts iii. 16. <sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. i. 21. <sup>n</sup> Matt. xiv. 2. <sup>o</sup> Mk. Paul, 1 Cor. xii. 6. <sup>p</sup> 159. James v. 16 only. <sup>q</sup> Isa. xli. 4. <sup>r</sup> 2 Thess. ii. 6. <sup>s</sup> ii. 29. <sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. iii. 6. <sup>w</sup> ch. iii. 4 reff.

<sup>k</sup> ἀμαρτιῶν τὰ <sup>l</sup> διὰ τοῦ νόμου <sup>m</sup> ἐν-  
<sup>n</sup> γαίτο ἐν τοῖς <sup>o</sup> μέλεσιν ἡμῶν <sup>p</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>q</sup> καρποφορῆσαι  
<sup>r</sup> τῷ θανάτῳ <sup>s</sup> νυνὶ δὲ <sup>t</sup> καταργήθημεν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου,  
<sup>u</sup> ἀποθανόντες ἐν <sup>v</sup> ᾧ <sup>w</sup> κατειχόμεθα, ὥστε <sup>x</sup> δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς  
<sup>y</sup> ἐν <sup>z</sup> καινότητι <sup>aa</sup> πνεύματος καὶ οὐ <sup>ab</sup> παλαιότητι <sup>ac</sup> γράμματος.  
<sup>ad</sup> 7 <sup>ae</sup> Τί οὖν <sup>af</sup> ἐροῦμεν; <sup>ag</sup> ὁ νόμος ἀμαρτία; <sup>ah</sup> μὴ γένοιτο

<sup>n</sup> ch. vi. 13 reff. <sup>o</sup> ver. 12 reff. <sup>p</sup> ver. 2. <sup>q</sup> — [John v. 4.] ch. i. 18. <sup>r</sup> ch. vi. 4 only. <sup>s</sup> Ezek. xlvii. 12 only. <sup>t</sup> ch. Acts xx. 19 reff. <sup>u</sup> here only t. <sup>v</sup> Eurip. Hel. 1062. (—or, ch. vi. 6.) <sup>w</sup> ch. iii. 5 reff.

6. rec αποθανοντος (see note): του θανατου DF latt Jer: txt ABCKLX rel am<sup>1</sup> syr<sup>r</sup> copt goth ath arm Bas Chr Cyr Thdrt Damasc Tert Ruf. om ημας BF.

Olsh., al., who interpret it of the state of the unregenerate. But *how* does ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ denote 'under the law?' Some say, on account of its carnality, as more or less Theodoret, Ec., Hammond, Grot., al.: some, on account of the power of sin under the law,—as Chrys., Theophyl., Calv., al.: best of all is it to understand it, with Rückert, Köllner, Meyer, Fritz., De Wette, as pointing to the period before death with Christ, in which we were sensual and sinful: so that ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ εἶναι forms a contrast with θανατωθῆναι. But, as De W. observes, it must not with Fritz. be rendered 'quum viveremus,' as this is never the sense of ἐν [τῇ] σαρκὶ [εἶναι],—not even 2 Cor. x. 3: nor, I may add, Phil. i. 24) the stirrings ('passions of sins,' objective gen., which led to sins: not by hendiadys for παθῆμ. ἀμαρτωλά, which, as always, destroys the force) of sins, which were by means of the law (the incitements,—not the sins, in this place, though ultimately it was so, the incitement leading to the sin. The full meaning of διὰ τοῦ νόμου must be kept, 'which were by means of the law: i. e. the law occasioned them. Locke argues for the rendering, 'under the law,' 'in the time of the law,' which would destroy the force of the argument connecting the law with sin, here put so strongly as to require the question of ver. 7) wrought ('energized: not pass., but middle: see note on Gal. v. 6) in our members (the instruments of sin, ch. vi. 13) to the bringing forth of fruit (see on τοῦ μή ver. 3: the καρποφ. was the final object of their energizing, not the mere result. In καρποφ. here, the allusion to progeny is very distant, if it exists at all. Meyer makes it refer to an adulterous state, and personifies θάνατος; but this can hardly be) unto death (only a verbal antithesis to τῷ θεῷ: —'whose end was death'): 6.] But now (opposed to ὅτε, ver. 5) have we been delivered (annulled) from the law, having died (to that) wherein we were held

(the reading ἀποθανόντος cannot even be brought into discussion, as it appears to be only a conjecture of Beza's, arising from a misunderstanding of the text [and of Chrysostom's commentary, who did not read it],—see the analogy explained on ver. 1: the other reading, τοῦ θανάτου, is a correction to suit ver. 5. So that ἐν εἰ either refers directly to νόμου, ἀποθανόντες being absolute and parenthetic, or we must understand ἐκείνῳ aft. ἀποθ. I prefer the latter, as suiting better the style of the Apostle and the whole connexion. The omission of the demonstrative pron. probably is occasioned by a desire to give especial prominence to the fact of ἀποθανόντες, or perhaps on account of the prepos. ἀπό in composition, as in ch. x. 14, πᾶς οὖν ἐπικαλέσονται εἰς ἃν οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν;), so that we serve (not 'should serve,' as E. V.: the pres. describes the actual state:—understand 'God' after serve) in the newness of the Spirit (i. e. of the Holy Spirit of God, who originates and penetrates the Christian life:—the first mention of the Spirit so much spoken of in ch. viii.) and not in the oldness of the letter (the law being only a collection of precepts and prohibitions, but the Gospel a service of freedom, ruled by the Spirit, whose presence is liberty). καινότης and παλαιότης are not as in ch. vi. 4, καινότητι ζωῆς, attributes of the genitives which follow them, but states in which those genitives are the ruling elements.

7—25.] An explanation of the part which the law has in bringing out sin, by example of the Apostle's own case. In this most important and difficult passage, it is of the first consequence to have a clear view of the form of illustration which the Apostle adopts, and of the reason why he adopts it. The former has been amply treated of by almost all Commentators: the latter, too generally, has escaped their enquiry. But it furnishes, if satisfactorily treated, a key to the other. I ask then first,

ἀλλὰ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ <sup>x</sup> ἔγνων εἰ μὴ διὰ νόμου· τῆν <sup>y</sup> τε <sup>x</sup> ἄν omitted,  
John ix. 35.  
xv. 22. xix.

11. Gal. iv. 15. Winer, edn. 67; 42. 2.

y — ch. i. 26. [2 Cor. x. 8.]

why St. Paul suddenly changes here to the first person? And the answer is, because he is about to draw a conclusion negating the question (ὁ νόμος ἁμαρτία;) upon purely subjective grounds, proceeding on that which passes within, when the work of the law is carried on in the heart. And he is about to depict this work of the law by an example which shall set it forth in vivid colours, in detail, in its connexion with sin in a man. What example then so apposite, as his own? Introspective as his character was, and purified as his inner vision was by the Holy Spirit of God, what example would so forcibly bring out the inward struggles of the man which prove the holiness of the law, while they shew its inseparable connexion with the production of sin? If this be the reason why the first person is here assumed (and I can find no other which does not introduce into St. Paul's style an arbitrariness and caprice which it least of all others exhibits), then we must dismiss from our minds all exegesis which explains the passage of any other, in the first instance, than of Paul himself: himself indeed, as an exemplar, wherein others may see themselves: but not himself in the person of others, be they the Jews, nationally or individually, or all mankind, or individual men. This being done, there arises now a question equally important,—Of what self is it that he speaks throughout this passage? Is it always the same? If so, is it always the carnal, unregenerate self? or always the spiritual, regenerate? Clearly not the latter always; for to that self the historical account of vv. 7—13 will not apply, and still less the assertion, in the present, of ver. 14. Clearly not the former always: for to that the assertion of ver. 22 will not apply, nor that of ver. 25. Is it always the complex self, made up of the prevailing spiritual-regenerate, with the remains of the carnal-unregenerate? Not always this: although this seems nearer to satisfying the conditions: for in the description ver. 9, ἐγὼ ἔζων χωρὶς νόμου ποτέ, and in ἐγὼ σάρκινός εἰμι κ.τ.λ. ver. 14, there is no complexity, but the ἐγὼ is clearly the carnal man. Therefore not always the same. If not always the same, where is the distinction? If we look carefully, the Apostle himself will guide us to it. Having carried on the ἐγὼ unqualified and unexplained till ver. 18, he there has occasion to say οὐκ οἰκεῖ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀγαθόν. But he is conscious that, as he had written to the Cor. (1 Cor. iii. 16), τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν

ὁμῖν: he therefore finds it necessary to correct himself by an explanation, what ἐγὼ he meant, and adds to ἐν ἐμοί,—τουτέστιν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου. So that ἐγὼ there is equivalent to ἡ σὰρξ μου, i. e. 'myself in my state of life to the law and sin, and acting according to the motions of sin.' Again, when the approval of the law of God is affirmed (not the mere θέλω, which I will treat by and by), it is not barely ἐγὼ, but to avoid confusion, in ver. 22 the Apostle adds κατὰ τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον, and in ver. 25, prefixes αὐτός; in both cases shewing that (see notes below) he speaks of the complex man, himself made up of an ἔσω, and an ἔξω ἄνθρωπος, of ὁ νοῦς and ἡ σὰρξ. Are we then justified in assuming, that up to ver. 22 the carnal-unregenerate self is spoken of, but after that the complex self? Such a supposition would not be consistent with the assertion of the θέλω from ver. 15 onwards: no such will existing in the carnal unregenerate man. I believe the true account will be nearly as follows:—from ver. 7—13 incl. is historical, and the ἐγὼ there is the historical self, under the working of conviction of sin, and shewing the work of the law; in other words, the carnal self in the transition state, under the first motions towards God generated by the law, which the law could never have perfected. Then at ver. 14, Paul, according to a habit very common to him, keeps hold of the carnal self, and still having it in view, transfers himself into his present position, —altering the past tense into the present, still however meaning by ἐγὼ (in ver. 14), ἡ σὰρξ μου. But, having passed into the present tense, he immediately mingles with this mere action of the law upon the natural conscience, the motions of the will towards God which are in conflict with the motions towards sin in the members. And hence arises an apparent verbal confusion, because the ἐγὼ e. g. in ver. 17, of whom it is said, οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτό, being the entire personality, the complex self, is of far wider extent than the ἐγὼ of whom it is said οὐκ οἰκεῖ ἐν ἐμοί, τουτέστιν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου, ἀγαθόν. But the latter ἐγὼ, in this part of the chapter, is shewn to be (vv. 17, 20) no longer properly ἐγὼ, but ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία,—and so it passes altogether out of sight after ver. 20, and its place is taken by the actual then existing complex self of Paul, compounded of the regenerate spiritual man, sympathizing with God's law, serving God's law, in conflict with the still remaining though deca-

z ch. i. 24  
reil.

γὰρ ἔπιθυμίαν οὐκ ἦδεν, εἰ μὴ ὁ νόμος ἔλεγεν Οὐκ

ABCFD  
KLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

dent carnal man, whose essence it is to serve the law of sin, to bring captive to the law of sin. This state of conflict and division against one's self would infallibly bring about utter ruin, and might well lead to despair (ver. 24), but for the rescue which God's grace has provided by Jesus Christ our Lord. And this rescue has been such, that I, the αὐτός ἐγώ of ver. 25, the *real self*, the nobler and better part of the man, serve, with the νοῦς (see there) the law of God: whereas it is only with the flesh, according to which (ch. viii. 4) *I do not walk*, but overcome and mortify it, that I serve (am still subject to) the law of sin. Then this subjection of the flesh to the law of sin, to the δουλεία τῆς φθορᾶς, is fully set out, in its nature,—consequences to the carnal,—and uses to the spiritual,—in ch. viii.

Any thing like a summary of the exegesis of this passage would be quite beyond my limits. I must refer the student to commentaries on *this epistle alone*,—and especially to that of Tholuck, where a complete and masterly history is given. It may suffice here to say, that most of the ancients supposed ἐγώ to represent *mankind*, or the *Jews generally*, and the whole to be taken chronologically,—to ver. 9 as *before* the law, after ver. 9 as *under* the law. This was once Augustine's view, Prop. 44 in Ep. ad Rom. vol. iii. p. 2071, but he afterwards changed it (Retract. i. 23, vol. i. p. 620) and adopted in the main that advocated above.

The default of a history of the exegesis will be found to be in some measure compensated by the account of opinions given under the separate verses below.

7.] τί οὖν ἐρ., see note, ch. vi. 1.

ὁ ν. ἁμαρτία;] **Is the law** (not, as Jowett, 'conscience,' but in our case, the revealed law of God, which awoke the conscience to action) **sin?**—not 'the cause of sin,' which in one sense the Apostle would not have denied,—but *sin*, abstract for concrete, *sinful*, or, as Bengel, 'causa peccati peccaminosa.' ὁ νόμος itself being abstract, that which is predicated of it is abstract also. The contrast is, ὁ νόμος ἄγιος, ver. 12. The question itself refers back to ver. 5, τὰ παθήματα τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τὰ διὰ τοῦ νόμου. It is asked, *not by an objector*, but by the Apostle himself, in anticipation of an objection. ἀλλά]

Is but here in contrast to ὁ νόμ. ἁμαρτ., meaning, 'so far from that,'—or is it a qualification of μὴ γένοιτο, meaning 'but still it is true, that . . . ?' Neither explanation exactly suits the context, which is, by a proper elucidation of the law's

working as regards sin, to prove it to be holy. I would rather understand ἀλλά, but what I mean is . . .,—I say not that, but . . . There surely is no contrast to ὁ νόμ. ἁμαρτία, see ver. 8.

οὐκ ἔγνων] 'non cognoscebam, ni . . .,'—I was living in a state of ignorance of sin, were it not . . . This construction comprehends in it οὐκ ἂν ἔγνων as a consequence, and is therefore often said to be put for it; but it has its propriety, as here, where a historical state is being described, and the unconditional indicative is more appropriate. Tholuck makes it = 'non cognoveram, ni . . .,' in which case the indie. expresses more plainly than the conjunctive the absolute dependence of the fact on the condition. There is some difficulty in understanding the mutual relation of the clauses, τὴν ἁμ. οὐκ ἔγνων, and τὴν τε γὰρ ἐπιθ. οὐκ ἦδεν. It is well known that τε differs from καί, in not *coupling things co-ordinate*, but *attaching things subordinate*, to a former. Thus Thucyd. i. 9 begins Ἀγαμέμνων τέ μοι δοκεῖ . . ., on which Porpo remarks (cited by Thol.), 'Sequitur exemplum auctæ Græcorum opulentia . . . ductum ex rebus Agamemnonis et causis expeditionis Trojanæ;' an *example* being a subordinate verification of a general categorical statement. The γὰρ also shews that the second clause is subordinate to, and alleged in substantiation of the first. Then *what is ἁμαρτία?* Is it sin in *act*, or sin in *principle*,—the principle of sin? Not *sin in act*, so that ἁμ. οὐκ ἔγν. should mean, 'I had not known sin,' i. e. 'had not sinned;' as Fritz.: for then the law would have truly and actually been the cause of sin: nor, *sin in act*, so that the meaning were, 'I had not known the nature of a sinful act:' for this would not agree with the subordination of ἐπιθυμία below: the ἐπιθ. being more general (πάσαν ἐπιθ.) than the particular acts which it induced. But the reference must be to *sin in principle*, the principle of sin: I had not recognized such a thing as *sin*, but by means of the law. So Calv., Melaneth., Calov., Rückert, Kölln., Olsh., Thol., De Wette.

The law here is in the full sense of the *Mosaic law* as regarded *himself*,—not excluding the wider sense on which I have insisted in the former part of the Epistle when applied to *others*.

τὴν τε γὰρ . . .] For neither ('neque enim') had I known (by experience: 'known any thing of') *concupiscence* (the motions of the flesh towards sin,—whether acted on or not,—whether consented to or

<sup>a</sup> ἐπιθυμῆσεις <sup>b</sup> ἀφορμὴν δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ <sup>c</sup> τῆς <sup>a</sup> Εξουδ. xx. 17. DEUT. v. 21. absol. ch. xiii. 9. 1 Cor. x. 6. James iv. 2. 2 Kings xliii. 15. ver. 11. <sup>c</sup> ἐντολῆς <sup>d</sup> κατηγορίσαστο ἐν ἐμοὶ <sup>e</sup> πᾶσαν <sup>z</sup> ἐπιθυμίαν. <sup>f</sup> χωρὶς γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία <sup>g</sup> νεκρά. <sup>9</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ <sup>h</sup> ἔζων <sup>f</sup> χωρὶς νόμου <sup>i</sup> ποτέ. <sup>k</sup> ἐλλούσης δὲ <sup>c</sup> τῆς <sup>c</sup> ἐντολῆς ἡ ἁμαρτία <sup>b</sup> ver. 11. 2 Cor. v. 12.

xi. 12 bis. Gal. v. 13. 1 Tim. v. 14 only. P. Ezek. v. 7 only. c = Luke xxiii. 56. 1 Tim. vi. 14.  
d ch. iv. 5 refl. e = Acts xx. 19 refl. f ch. iii. 21 refl. g = James ii. 17 al.  
h (subjective) here only. i = John ix. 13. ch. xi. 30 al. k = but objective, Gal. iii. 23, 25.

7. om τε F latt. for 2nd νόμος, λογος L. επιθυμησης K.  
8. om δε D (and lat<sup>1</sup>). rec κατειργασατο, with AB<sup>2</sup>CFKLN rel: txt B<sup>1</sup>D d.  
ins η bef ἁμαρτια N<sup>3</sup>. aft νεκρα ins ην FK latt Syr Jer Aug Sedul Ambrst Ruf-txt Pel.  
9. εζην B: εζουν 17.

not:—this *motion* he would not have perceived, because he was simply *moving with it* if the law had not said, *Thou shalt not desire* (refl. Exod. Deut.). ‘*Desire*,’ in the above sense. The Apostle omits all the objects there specified, and merely lays hold of the idea contained in *ἐπιθυμῆσεις*. And it may well be said and strictly, that the ‘*desire*’ there spoken of would lead to all kinds of sin—therefore murder, adultery, &c., if carried out: and that the prohibition of desire there serves as an example of what the law actually forbids elsewhere.

8.] But (proceeding with the development of sin by means of the law) **sin** (the sinful principle or propensity, but without any conscious personification on the part of the Apostle,—see some excellent remarks on personification in Tholuck) **taking occasion** (ἀφορμή, as its derivation shews, means more than mere opportunity,—it indicates the furnishing the material and ground of attack, the *whence* and *whence* to attack. The words here are not to be joined, as Luth., Olsh., Meyer, with διὰ τ. ἐντολῆς:—for (1) ἀφορμ. λαβεῖν διὰ would not express *whence* the ἀφορμή is taken, as παρά or ἐκ, but only *by what means* some ἀφ. is taken from some source,—which would not here suit the Apostle’s meaning, seeing that the *source itself* was the commandment,—and (2) ver. 13, διὰ τοῦ ἀγ. κατεργ., decides the matter here,—but *absolutely*, as frequently, see Wetst.) **by means of the commandment** (not = τοῦ νόμου, but the *tenth commandment*, the prohibition in question) **wrought in me** (not ‘*wrought out*,’ ‘*brought into action*,’ but ‘*originated*’) **ali** (manner of) **concupiscence**; for **without the law sin** is (not ‘*was*:’ the omission of the verb substantive shews the sentence to be a *locus communis*,—and compare ch. iv. 15) **dead** (powerless and inactive: compare 1 Cor. xv. 56, ἡ δύναμις τ. ἁμαρτίας ὁ νόμος). This *deadness of sin without the law* must not be understood as meaning that sin was committed but not

recognized, the conscience being not informed nor awakened: such a statement would be *true*, but would not *touch the matter argued here*. Erasmus (Thol.) well explains the νεκρά,—‘*Quum ante legem proditam (but see below) quædam peccata nescirem, quædam ita scirem, ut mihi tamen licere putarem, quod vetita non essent, —levius ac languidius sollicitabatur animus ad peccandum, ut frigidius amamus ea, quibus ubi libeat potiri fas sit. Ceterum legis indicio proditis tot peccati formis, universa cupiditatum cohortis irritata prohibitione cœpit acrius ad peccandum sollicitare.*’ Compare also Prov. ix. 17, and (Wetst.) Ovid. Amor. ii. 19. 3, ‘*Quod licet ingratum est, quod non licet acrius urit:*’ and ib. iii. 4. 17, ‘*Nitimur in vetitum semper, cupimusque negata:*’ and Seneca, de Clem. i. 23 (Thol.), ‘*Parricida cum lege cœperunt, et illis facinus pœna monstravit:*’ and a remarkable passage from Cato’s speech in Livy xxxiv. 4, ‘*Nolite eodem loco existimare, Quirites, futuram rem, quod fuit, antequam lex de hoc ferretur. Et hominem improbum non accusari tutius est, quam absolvi, et luxuria non mota tolerabilior esset, quam erit nunc, ipsis vinculis, sicut fera bestia, irritata, deinde emissa.*’

9.] It is a great question with Interpreters, *of what period* Paul here speaks. Those who sink his own personality, and think that he speaks merely as one of mankind, or of the Jews, understand it of the period before the law was given: some, of Adam in Paradise before (?) the prohibition: those who see Paul himself throughout the whole think that he speaks,—some, of his state as a *Pharisee*: this however would necessitate the understanding the legal death which follows, of his *conversion*, which cannot well be: some, of his state as a *child*, before that freedom of the will is asserted which causes rebellion against the law as the will of another: so Meyer, Thol., al. Agreeing in some measure with the last view, I would extend the limits further, and say that he speaks of *all that time, be it*

1 Luke xv. 24  
 (32, ch. xiv.  
 13. Rev. xv.  
 5 v. r.) only †.  
 m = 1 Cor. iv.  
 2 refl.  
 n ellips., ver. 5.  
 o = Matt. xix.  
 17. Deut.  
 xxx. 15.  
 p = ch. v. 12.  
 q ver. 8 refl.  
 r ch. xvi. 18.  
 1 Cor. iii. 18.  
 2 Cor. xi. 3.  
 2 Thess. ii. 3. 1 Tim. ii. 14 only. P. Exod. viii. 29 vat. only. Susan. 59 Theod  
 s = 2 Cor. iii. 6.  
 † μέν solitar., Acts i. 1 (and note), iii. 13. Col. ii. 23. Heb. xii. 9 al. Winer, § 63, ii. 2. e. u 2 Pet. ii. 12.  
 v ch. ii. 10 refl. w ch. ii. 4 refl.

ABCDF  
 KLS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

10. om 2nd η L m<sup>1</sup> 48. 77. 100 Chr-ms.

13. Rec for εγενετο, γεγυνο (corr, the historic aor not being understood), with KL rel Chr Cyr-c Gennad-c Thdrt (Ec Thl: om F: txt ABCDN Meth Damasc. [αλλ,

mere childhood or much more, before the law began its work within him,—before the deeper energies of his moral nature were aroused (see on ελθούσης below).

But (έζων opposed, but only formally, to νεκρά, and so having δέ: so Meyer and De W.) I was alive (not merely 'lived,' 'went on,' but emphatic, 'vivus eram,' as Aug., i. e. 'lived and flourished,'—contrasted with απέθανον below) without the law (the law having no recognized place in my moral existence) once; but when the commandment (above, ver. 8) came (purely subjective; not 'was enacted,' 'came in,'—but 'came to me,' as we say, 'came home to me,' 'was brought home to me'), sin sprung into life (not 'revived:.' however true it may be that sin was merely dormant, the idea insisted on here, is, that it was dead and came to life, began to live and flourish:—but this is not to be compared with ανέβλεψα in John ix. 11; see note there), 10.] but I died (ceased to live-and-flourish as before,—fell into that state of unhappiness, which ever afterwards under the gospel he calls θάνατος, ver. 24, ch. viii. 2): and (not an additional particular, but = 'and so,'—merely changing the subject from 'I,' to 'the commandment') the commandment which was for (tending to) life (compare ch. x. 5, ό ποιήσας αυτά άνθρωπος ζήσεται εν αυτοίς, and refl. there: the life is one of prosperity primarily, but capable of, and indeed requiring [x. 5] a higher interpretation), this (very commandment) (αυτη directs attention in a marked way to the antecedent subject: so frequently αυτός and εκείνος: see Matt. xxiv. 13: Winer, edn. 6, § 23. 4) was found (subjective—οικ έπεν ότι ή έντολή γέγονέ μοι θάνατος, άλλ' εύρέθη, τδ καινόν και παράδοξον τής αποτίας ούτως έρμηνεύων, Chrys.) by me (to be) unto (tending to) death (explained on απέθ. above).

11.] For (explanatory how

ver. 10 happened) sin (the sinful principle within me) taking occasion (absol. as in ver. 8, where see note),—by means of the commandment deceived me (there is a plain reference to the Tempter deceiving Eve, which was accomplished by means of the commandment, exciting doubt of and objection to it, and last after the forbidden thing: see refl. 2 Cor., 1 Tim.), and by it slew me (i. e. brought me into the state of misery and death, mentioned in ver. 10;—but there is an allusion again to the effect of the fall as the act of the Tempter). 12.] So that (seeing it was not the law in general, nor this particular commandment, that wrought concupiscence in me, but the sinful principle in me taking advantage of these, which themselves were given εις ζωήν and not εις θάνατον) the law (indeed) is holy (μέν, as understanding a δέ to follow—'but it was sin,' &c.: which does follow in an expanded form, in ver. 13), and the commandment (οικ επιθυμήσεις, ver. 8) holy and just and good (Theodoret thus accounts for the epithets: άγίαν προσηγόρευσεν ως τδ δέον διδάσασαν δικαίαν δέ, ως όρθως τοίς παραβάταις τήν ψήφον ένεγκοῦσαν άγαθήν δέ, ως ζωήν τοίς φυλάττουσιν εύτρεπίζουσιν. See also 1 Tim. i. 8).

13.] Did then the good (= 'that which was good,' i. e. ή έντολή, but made abstract for the sake of greater contrast) become death (so ό νόμ., άμαρτία, ver. 7) to me? Was it, after all, the commandment itself that became to me this death of which I speak? Far from it: but (it was) sin (that became death to me. The construction adopted by Vulg., Luth., al., αλλά ή άμαρτία, ίνα φανή άμ., διά τ. άγ. μοι κατεργαζομένη [ήν] θάνατον, is hardly admissible);—that it might appear (be shewn to be) sin, (by) working death to me by means of the good (that which was good: see above. The misuse and perversion of good is one of the tests

φανῆ ἁμαρτία, διὰ <sup>v</sup> τοῦ <sup>v</sup> ἀγαθοῦ μοι <sup>x</sup> κατεργαζομένη <sup>x</sup> θάνατον, ἵνα <sup>y</sup> γένηται <sup>z</sup> καθ' <sup>aa</sup> ὑπερβολὴν <sup>b</sup> ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς. <sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup> οἶδαμεν γὰρ <sup>c</sup> ὅτι ὁ νόμος <sup>d</sup> πνευματικός ἐστίν, ἐγὼ δὲ <sup>e</sup> σάρκινός εἰμι <sup>f</sup> πεπραμένος ὑπὸ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν. <sup>15</sup> <sup>δ</sup> γὰρ <sup>x</sup> κατεργάζομαι οὐ γινώσκω.

(β-β) *ἀλειν.* 2 Cor. iii. 10. — *ἀλλόντως*, 2 Cor. xi. 23.) b = here only. (ch. iii. 7 reff.)  
 c ch. ii. 2. iii. 11, viii. 22, 28. 1 Cor. viii. 1, 4. 2 Cor. v. 1. 1 John iii. 2, 14 al. d ch. i. 11. 1 Cor.  
 xii. 1, xiv. 1 al. f e 1 Cor. iii. 1. 2 Cor. iii. 3. Heb. vii. 16 only. 2 Chron. xxxiii. 8. Ezek. xi.  
 19. xxxvi. 26 only. (κός, ch. xv. 27.) f = here only. 4 Kings xvii. 17. 1 Macc. i. 15.  
 (Acts iv. 34 reff.)

so BCF a k m. (A uncert.)] *ἡ ἁμαρτία* bef *ἁμαρτωλὸς* DE tol arm Aug<sub>1</sub> Ambrst.  
 14. for γὰρ, δε ADL syr-marg Orig<sub>1</sub> Cyr Thdrt Aug<sub>1</sub> Hil Ruf Ambr Bede: om æth arm Aug<sub>2</sub> Jer<sub>1</sub>: txt BCFKX rel vss Orig<sub>3</sub> Tit Did Chr Cyr Phot Thl Ec Aug<sub>3</sub> Jer<sub>1</sub>.  
 rec *σαρκικός* (*corven* to more usual and *appu* more appropriate word) but the two are constantly confused), with K(e sil) LN<sup>3</sup> Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr Thdrt Phot Ec Thl: txt ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> b<sup>1</sup> o 17 Meth Ephr Nyss Bas Cyr Thdrt Damasc.

whereby the energy of evil is detected; so that sin, by its perversion of the [good] commandment into a cause [evil] of death, was shewn in its real character as *sin*. That this is the rendering is evident by the following clause, which is parallel with it. Erasm., Valla, Elsner, Dr. Burton, al., make ἁμαρτία the *subject*: 'that sin might appear to be working death, &c.' ['so that sin appears to have effected my death,' &c. Dr. Burton, most ungrammatically]: there is no objection to this on the ground of ἁμαρτ. being anarthrous, as even Bp. Middleton himself reluctantly acknowledges;—the objection lies in the context, as above), that (explains and runs parallel with the former *ἵνα*, as in 2 Cor. ix. 3, where he adds to the 2nd *ἵνα*, καθὼς ἔλεγον) *sin might, by means of the commandment, become above measure sinful*: i. e. that sin, which was before unknown as such, might, being vivified and brought into energy by (its opposition to) the commandment, be brought out as being (not merely 'shewn to be') exceedingly sinful (sinful in an exaggerated degree—prominent in its true character as the opponent of God). 14.] On the change into the present tense here, see above in the remarks on the whole section. Hitherto has been *historical*: now the Apostle passes to the *present time*, keeping hold yet of the carnal ἐγὼ of former days, whose remnants are still energizing in the renewed man. For (by way of explaining and setting in still clearer light the relative positions of sin and the law, and the state of inner conflict brought about by their working) we know (it is an acknowledged principle amongst us, see reff.) that the law is spiritual (sprung from God, who is a Spirit, and requiring of men spiritual purity. These meanings, which have been separately held by different Commentators,

may, as Thol. and De W. observe, well be united): but I (see beginning of section) am carnal (σάρκινος, stronger than σαρκικός; *carneus* rather than *carnalis*, but it is doubtful whether the two endings were not used indiscriminately: see Tholuck), sold (into slavery, see reff.: but the similitude must not be exacted in *all particulars*, for it is only the fact of slavery, as far as its victim, *the man*, is concerned, which is here prominent) under (to, and so as to be under the power of) *sin*. Tholuck (who differs from the view of this section advocated above, yet) adds here: "The ἐγὼ appears here in its totality as sinful, while in vv. 16, 20 it is distinguished from sin. That Paul does not here bear in mind this distinction, may be justified by the maxim, 'à potiori fit denominatio;' the ἐγὼ is a slave, and has not his own will: as ver. 23 shews, the ἐγὼ which is hostile to sin, the νόμος τοῦ νοός, is under coercion, and the man is a captive. So Arrian in Epict. ii. 22: ὅπου γὰρ τὸ ἐγὼ καὶ τὸ ἐμόν, ἐκεῖ ἀνάγκη βέπειν τὸ ζῶον, εἰ ἐν σαρκί, ἐκεῖ τὸ κυριεῖον εἶναι, εἰ ἐν προαιρέσει, ἐκείνο (qu. ἐκεῖ?) εἶναι." The latter clause of the verse is the very strongest assertion of man's subjection to the slavery of sin in his carnal nature. 15.] For (a proof of this πεπράσθαι under sin, viz. not being able to do what I would, vv. 15—17) that which I perform (am in the habit of doing) I know not (act blindly, at the dictates of another: which is proper to a slave. σκοτοῦμαι φησί, συναρπάζομαι, ἐπήρειαν ὑπομένα, οὐκ οἶδα πῶς ὑποσκελίζομαι, Chrys. The meaning, 'I approved not,' introduced by Aug and held by Erasm., Beza, Grot., Estius, Semler, al., is not sanctioned by usage,—see note on 1 Cor. viii. 3,—and would make the following clause almost a tautology): for (explanation of last

ἄ here only †. Xen. Anab. v. 8. 8. 16 εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω, τοῦτο ποιῶ, \* σύμφημι τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι καλός. 17 νυνὶ δὲ ἰ οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ κ καταργάζομαι αὐτό, ἀλλὰ ἡ ἰm οἰκοῦσα ἰ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία. 18 οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ οἰκεῖ ἰ ἐν ἐμοί, ἡ τουτέστιν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου, ἀγαθόν. τὸ γὰρ θέλειν ὁ παράκειται μοι, τὸ δὲ κ καταργάζεσθαι ὁ τὸ

ἄ here 3cc. ch. vii. 9, 11. 1 Cor. iii. 16. Gen. iv. 16. xvi. 3. m as above (l). 1 Cor. vii. 12. 13. 1 Tim. vi. 16 only. n Acts xix. 4 reff. o here bis only †. Sir. xxxiv. (xxxi.) 16. Hom. Od. x. 65. Polyb. iv. 38. 7. iii. 57. 8. Xen. Anab. vii. 3. 22. p here bis. 2 Cor. xiii. 7. Gal. vi. 9. 1 Thess. v. 21 only. Amos v. 14.

15. om 1st *τοῦτο* DF goth Meth<sub>1</sub> Pelag Ambr<sub>1</sub> (copt om both): ins ABC<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>2</sup>N rel vulg Orig Meth<sub>1</sub> Chr Thdrt Aug. *αλλα* N.

16. *συνφημι* DFN. for *καλος, καλον εστιν* F.

17. [αλλα, so BDFL.] for *οικουσα, ενοικουσα* B<sup>2</sup>N am Ambrst (ενοικει am Ambrst and follg ver).

18. ins *το* bef *αγαθον* F Meth<sub>2</sub> Cyr. for *δε, γαρ*, and for *καλον, αγαθον* F.

νε (for *ου*) *ουχ ευρισκω*, with DFKL rel arm-marg Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec Jer Sedal: txt ABCN vulg Syr copt arm Meth Procl Cyr gr-mss-mentd-by-Aug Aug<sup>sup</sup>re.

assertion, shewing how such blind service comes to pass) **not what I wish, that do I** (this *θέλω* is not the full determination of the will, the standing with the bow drawn and the arrow aimed; but rather the inclination of the will,—the taking up the bow and pointing at the mark, but without power to draw it:—we have *θέλω* in the sense of *to wish*, 1 Cor. vii. 7, 32; xiv. 5; 2 Cor. xii. 20), **but what I dislike** (= *οὐ θέλω*, ver. 19: no distinction in intensity between *θέλω* and *μισῶ*), **that I do** (no distinction here between *πράσσω* and *ποιῶ*, as apparently in John iii. 20, 21, wheresee note: for they are interchanged in vv. 19, 20).

The Commentators cite several parallel passages from profane writers: e.g. Seneca, Hippol. 601, ‘Vos testor omnes cœlites, hoc quod volo, me nolle;’—Epictetus, Enchiridion ii. 26, *ἐπεὶ γὰρ ὁ ἁμαρτάνων οὐ θέλει ἁμαρτάνειν, ἀλλὰ κατορθῶσαι, δῆλον ὅτι ὁ μὲν θέλει οὐ ποιεῖ, καὶ ὁ μὴ θέλει ποιεῖ*:—the well-known lines of Ovid, Met. vii. 19, ‘aliudque cupido, Mens aliud suadet: video meliora proboque, Deteriora sequor;’—Plautus, Trinummus iii. 2. 31, ‘Scībam ut esse me deceret, facere non quibam miser:’—&c. 16.] **But if** (= ‘now seeing that;’ takes up the foregoing and draws an inference from it) **what I wish not, that I do, I agree with** (bear witness to) **the law that it is good** (viz. ‘in that the law prohibits what I also dislike,—the law and I are asone in proscribing the thing,—the law, and my wish, tend the same way’).

17.] **Now however** (‘quod autem quum ita sit,’ not of time, as Grot., ‘nunc post legem datam,’—or Koppe, ‘ex quo Christianus factus sum’) **it is no longer** (not a chronological, but a logical sequence, ‘it can no more be said, that;’ see

reff.) **I that perform it** (*κατεργ.* as recalling vv. 8—15), **but sin that dwelleth in me.** Here the *ἐγὼ* is not the complex responsible self, by which the evil deed is wrought, and which incurs the guilt of working it: but the self of the WILL in its higher sense, the *ἔσω ἄνθρωπος* of ver. 22. The not bearing this in mind has led to error in interpretation and doctrine: e.g. when it is supposed that the Christian is not responsible for his sins committed against his spiritual will and higher judgment; whereas we are all responsible for the *ἔργα* of the sin that dwelleth in us, and it is in this very subjection to and involution with the law of sin in our members, that the misery consists, which leads to the cry in ver. 24.

18.] *An explanation of the οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία of the last verse. For I know* (by experience, detailed in the next verse) **that there dwells not in me, that is, in my flesh, (any) good (thing).** I said, *sin that dwelleth in me*, because I feel sure, from experience, that *in me* (meaning by ‘me’ not that higher spiritual self in which the Spirit of God dwells, but the lower carnal self: see on this important limitation the remarks at the beginning of the section), *dwells no good thing.* And what is my proof of this? How has experience led me to this knowledge? **For** (the proof from experience) **the wish** (to do good) **is present with me** (*παρ.*, not metaphorical, see reff., but, as *προκείμεαι* in Homer, used commonly of meats served up to, lying before, any one); **but to do that which is good, is not** (the absence of *εὐρισκω* in ABCN, and the variations of *γινώσκω* ἔχω,—and besides, the somewhat unusual termination of the sentence with *οὐ*,—are too strong presumptions of its being an inter-

ABCDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

καλὸν οὐ. <sup>19</sup> οὐ γὰρ ὁ θέλω ποιῶ ἀγαθόν, ἀλλὰ ὁ οὐ θέλω <sup>q</sup> κακόν, τοῦτο πράσσω. <sup>20</sup> εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω [ἐγὼ], τοῦτο ποιῶ, <sup>i</sup> οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ <sup>k</sup> κατεργάζομαι αὐτό, ἀλλ' <sup>lm</sup> ἢ οἰκοῦσα <sup>r</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία. <sup>21</sup> <sup>q</sup> εὐρίσκω ἄρα τὸν <sup>r</sup> νόμον τῷ θέλοντι ἐμοὶ ποιεῖν <sup>p</sup> τὸ <sup>p</sup> καλόν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ <sup>s</sup> τὸ <sup>s</sup> κακὸν <sup>o</sup> παράκειται. <sup>22</sup> <sup>t</sup> συνήδομαι γὰρ τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν <sup>u</sup> ἔσω <sup>u</sup> ἄνθρωπον, <sup>23</sup> <sup>v</sup> βλέπω δὲ <sup>w</sup> ἕτερον νόμον ἐν τοῖς <sup>x</sup> μέλεσίν

ἐν τῷ ἄνθρ., Plat. Rep. ix. p. 580. v. 3, 4 al. x ch. vi. 13 ref. v -- and constr., Heb. x. 23. w -- Matt. viii. 21.

- 19. ins *τουτο* bef *ποιω* C e vulg Jer<sup>alig</sup> Ruf-comm. [αλλα, so BD<sup>18</sup>.] for *ον* *θελω*, *μισω* F vulg-sixt (with F-lat) Thdrt Aug<sub>1</sub> Ruf-comm: om G.
- 20. rec aft *θελω* ins *εγω* (*corrpn* for *emphasis*: or for *conformity with εγω below?*), with AKL<sup>8</sup> rec syr copt goth Thdrt Cc Aug<sup>sape</sup>: om BCDF b o latt Syr æth arm Chr-ms, Cyr Thl-comm Ambr Pelag Aug<sub>1</sub> Ambrst. αλλα BD<sup>18</sup>.
- 21. om *οτι* το *παρακειται* F.
- 22. for *θεου*, *κυριου* 34: *νοος* B.

polation, to allow of its retention) (present with me). 19.] And this οὐ παρακείσθαι of the *doing* good is shewn by *my acts*, in that I *do not* the good that I wish (to do), but the evil which I do not wish, that I *do*. 20.] The inference of ver. 17 restated, with the premiss of ver. 16 in the place of *νυνὶ* δέ:—but its meaning is now clearer and deeper than then; we know now that the ἐγὼ which does not the evil thing, is the *better* ἐγὼ of the ἔσω ἄνθρωπος,—whereas the ἐμοὶ in which sin dwells and rules, though included in the complex self, is the *lower* ἐγὼ, ἡ σὰρξ μου. And so the way is now prepared for at once setting forth the conflict within us between these two. 21.] I find then (i. e. as appears from what has been detailed) the (this) law (presently to be defined as the law of sin in my members, and exemplified in the following words: so τοῦ βήματος τοῦ κυρίου, ὡς ἔλεγεν, Acts xi. 16:—τῶν λόγων τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπεν,—Acts xx. 35 (De W.)). This is the view of Calv., Beza, Grot., Estius, Wolf, Winer, Meyer, De Wette, al. It cannot well be referred to the *Mosaic law*, as, with various forced arrangements and constructions, Chrys., Theophyl., Theodoret, Tholuck, Olsh., Fritz., Köllner; the great objection being, that all these *do violence to the context*. Tholuck's remark, that had νόμον meant as above, it would have been anathrous, or τούτων τὸν νόμον, is sufficiently answered by the above examples: and the dative after εὐρίσκα, to which he also objects as inadmissible in any language, is justified by Soph. CEd. Col. 966, οὐκ ἐν ἐξέυροις ἐμοὶ | ἁμαρτίας ὄνειδος οὐδέεν,— and by Plat. Rep. iv. p. 421, ἕτερα . . τοῖς φύλαξιν εὐρήκαμεν, 'alia invenimus nos-

tris custodibus observanda,' Ficin.) to me (for myself) wishing to do good, that (consisting in this, that) evil is present with (see above, ver. 18) me. 22, 23.] *Explanation of the conflict above alleged to exist.* For I delight in (σύν not signifying participation with others, but as perhaps in συναλυπούμενος, Mark iii. 5, and in the phrase σύννοιά μοι; denoting 'apud animum meum.' Thol. *συνήδομαι* is a stronger expression than σύμφημι, ver. 16) the law of God after the inner man (= νοῦς, ver. 25,—see ref.)—and compare Peter's ὁ κρυπτὸς τῆς καρδίας ἄνθρωπος, ref. 1 Pet. But not merely the mental and reasoning part of man:—for that surely does not delight in the law of God:—it is absolutely necessary to presuppose the influence of the Holy Spirit, and to place the man in a state of grace before this assertion can be true. And it is surprising to find Commentators like Tholuck and De Wette, while they acknowledge that *συνήδομαι* is stronger than σύμφημι, yet denying the gradual introduction of the spiritual man in the description of this conflict. True, THE SPIRIT is not yet introduced, because purposely kept back until treated of as the great Deliverer from this state of death; the man is as yet described as compounded of the outer and inner man, of ἡ σὰρξ and ὁ νοῦς, and the operations of the two are detailed as *if unassisted*,—even the term πνεῦμα for the human spirit being as yet avoided,—but all this is done, because the object is to set the conflict and misery, as existing even in the spiritual man, in the strongest light, so that the question in ver. 24 may lead the way to the real uses and blessed results of this conflict in ch. viii.); but I see (= 'find:—as if he

y here only +  
 z Luke xx.  
 24. 2 Cor. r.  
 s. 3. 2 Tim.  
 iii. 6 only.  
 3 Kings viii.  
 46. (-ros,  
 Luke iv.  
 18 only.)

μου ἂντιστρατευόμενον τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ νοός μου, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντά με [ἐν] τῷ νόμῳ τῆς ἁμαρτίας τῷ ὄντι ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου. <sup>24</sup>β τελαίπρωτος ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος· τίς με ῥύσεται ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ θανάτου τούτου; <sup>25</sup>d χάρις

ABCDP  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

-τεύων, Eph. iv. 8 only. -σία, ib. and Rev. xiii. 10 bis only.) a genit., = ch. vi. 6 reff. b Rev.  
 i. 17 only. Isa. xxxiii. 1. (-ρα, ch. iii. 16. -ρεῖν, James iv. 9.) c = and constr., Luke i. 7. 2 Cor.  
 i. 10 al. Exod. vi. 6. w. ἀπό, Matt. vi. 13. ch. xv. 31 al. Ps. cxxxix. 1. d = ch. vi. 17 reff.

23. ἀντιστρατ. κ. αἰχμαλ. (omg με) τω νομ. του νοος μου τω οντι Α. rec om 2nd en, with (A)CL rel syrr Meth<sub>2</sub> Cæs Chr Cyr (Ec Thl: ins BDFKN b' c k m n o 17 latt copt goth Clem Thdr.

25. rec for χάρις τω θεω, ευχαριστω τω θεω (see notes), with AKLN<sup>1</sup> rel syrr goth Orig, Chr (Ec Thl: η χάρις του θεου D vulg Thdr̄t-comm(appy) lat-II, η χάρις του κυριου F: txt B 213 sah ath Meth Orig, and χ. δε τω θ. C<sup>2</sup> (C<sup>1</sup> uncert) N-corr<sup>1</sup> 10. 17. 31. 73.

were a spectator of that which is going on within) a different law (differing in kind and aim, not = ἄλλος merely) in my members (= ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου, ver. 18), warring against (ἀντιστρ. is not to be joined with βλέπω so as to = ἀντιστρατεύεσθαι, though that would be an allowable construction, see Acts viii. 23; 1 Cor. viii. 10,—but βλέπω—μou forms an independent sentence antithetic to συνήδουμαι—ἄνθρωπον) the law of my mind (the consent viz., to the law of God, which my mind yields; not = the law of God, any more than the different law in my members = the law of sin,—but both meaning the standard or rule set up, which inclination follows:—the one in the νοός, in harmony with the law of God,—the other in the μέλη or σάρξ, subservient, and causing subservience, to the principle or law of sin), and bringing me (the whole complex self—the ‘me’ of personality and action) into captivity with (ἐν, not exactly ‘by means of,’ but pointing out the department in which, the investiture with which, the taking captive has place. Nor would the simple dative be ‘by means of,’ as Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl.,—but merely ‘to:’ the dat. commodi aft. αἰχμαλ.) the law of sin (the sinful principle, of resistance to God’s law, ἡ ἁμαρτία as awakened and set energizing, ver. 9, by that law) which is in my members. Commentators have much disputed whether the ἕτερος νόμος, and the νόμος τῆς ἁμαρτ., both ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν μου, are different, or the same. The former view is held by Calv., Beza, Köllner, Rückert, De W.: the latter by Reiche, Meyer, Fritz., Tholuek. It appears to me (see above) that the identity cannot be maintained without introducing great confusion into the sentence.

24.] The division of the man against himself,—his inward conflict, and miserable state of captivity to sin in the flesh, while with the mind he loves and serves the law of God. From this wretched condition,

which is a very death in life, who shall deliver him? σώματος cannot well be figurative, ‘universitas viliorum,’ or ‘mortifera peccati massa,’ but must, on account of the part which ἡ σάρξ and τὰ μέλη have hitherto borne, be literal. Then, how is τούτου to be taken? Some (Syr., Erasm., Calv., Beza, Olsh., Winer) join it with σώματος, and (not Winer) justify the construction as a Hebraism: but Winer has refuted the notion (edn. 6, § 34. 3. b) of a Hebraism, and the arrangement has no Greek example. It can only be joined with θανάτου;—and that most fitly, as the state which he has been describing is referred to by τοῦ θανάτου τούτου. Then the body of this death will mean, ‘the body whose subjection to the law of sin brings about this state of misery,’ compare σώμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ch. vi. 6. From this body, as the instrument whereby he is led captive to the law of sin and death, he cries out for deliverance: i. e. to be set free, as ch. viii. 2, from the law of sin and death. Some Commentators, misled by the notion of a Hendiadys (σώματος τοῦ θ. = θνητοῦ σώματος), a most fruitful source of error in exegesis, have imagined that the verse implies a wish to be delivered from the body (by death), and expresses a weariness of life.

The cry is uttered, as De Wette well observes, in full consciousness of the deliverance which Christ has effected, and as leading to the expression of thanks which follows. And so, and no otherwise, is it to be taken. 25.] The rec. εὐχαριστῶ has but slender authority, and in the great variety of readings, it is not easy to determine. ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ is evidently a correction to answer to τίς above; so that our choice lies between χάρις τῷ θ. and χάρις δὲ τῷ θ. The sentence is (not, of course, constructionally, as the var. readg ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ, but logically) an answer to the preceding question: Thanks to God (who hath accomplished this) by means of Jesus Christ our Lord. This exclamation and

τῷ θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν. ἄρα οὖν  
 αὐτὸς ἐγὼ τῷ μὲν νοῦ δουλεύω νόμῳ θεοῦ, τῇ δὲ σαρκὶ  
 νόμῳ ἀμαρτίας. VIII. οὐδὲν ἄρα νῦν κατάκριμα  
 τοῖς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ γὰρ νόμος τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς

e ch. v. 18 reff.  
 f = ver. 23.  
 see 2 Thess.  
 ii. 2.  
 g = Acts xx.  
 19 reff.  
 h ch. v. 16, 18  
 only t.  
 i ver. 10. Rev.  
 xi. 11.  
 Ezek. xxxvii. 5.

80. 93 copt arm Meth Cyr Paulin Jer.  
 μὲν FN<sup>1</sup> latt lat-fl.

εγω bef αυτος D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) vulg. om

CHAP. VIII. 1. om νῦν D<sup>1</sup> Syr æth arm Cyr Jer Victorin Prædest. rec at end  
 ins μη κατα σαρκα περιπατοῦσιν (so far, with AD<sup>2</sup> vulg Syr goth arm Bas Chr lat-fl)  
 ἀλλα κατα πνευμα (supplied from ver 4, from a misunderstanding of the argument :  
 see notes), with D<sup>2</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Thdrt Ec Thl: om BCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> coptt æth Orig-schol Ath  
 Cyr Dial Ruf Aug.

thanksgiving more than all convince me, that Paul speaks of none other than himself, and carries out as far as possible the misery of the conflict with sin in his members, on purpose to bring in the glorious deliverance which follows. Compare 1 Cor. xv. 56, 57, where a very similar thanksgiving occurs. ἄρα οὖν κ.τ.λ.] These words are most important to the understanding of the whole passage. We must bear in mind that it had begun with the question, IS THE LAW SIN? The Apostle has proved that it is NOT, but is HOLY. He has shewn the relation that it holds to sin, viz. that of vivifying it by means of man's natural aversion to the commandment. He has further shewn, that in himself, even as delivered by Christ Jesus, a conflict between the law and sin is ever going on: the misery of which would be death itself, were not a glorious deliverance effected. He now sums up his vindication of the law as holy; and at the same time, sums up the other side of the evidence adduced in the passage, from which it appears that the flesh is still, even in the spiritual man, subject (essentially, not practically and energetically) to the law of sin,—which subjection, in its nature and consequences, is so nobly treated in ch. viii. So then (as appears from the foregoing), I myself (I, who have said all this against and in disparagement of the law; I, who write of justification by faith without the deeds of the law: not 'I alone,' without Christ, as opposed to the foregoing,—as De Wette, Meyer: nor, 'ego idem,' I, one and the same person, as Beza, Erasm., Calv., Olsh.: nor 'ille ego,' as Grot., Thol. See, for the meaning given above, ch. viii. 26 [αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα]; ix. 3; xv. 14; 2 Cor. xii. 13, in all which places [see on ch. xv. 14] it has the same force) with my mind (indeed) (ὁ νοῦς = ὁ ἔσω ἄνθρ. as in ver. 23) serve the law of God (cf.

συνήδομαι, ver. 22), but with my flesh the ἐγὼ of ver. 18; and the σὰρξ throughout of ch. viii.) the law of sin. It remains to be seen how this latter subjection, which in the natural man carries all with it, is neutralized, and issues only in the death of the body on account of sin, in those who do not walk after the flesh, but after the Spirit. CHAP. VIII. 1—39.]

In the case of those who are in Christ Jesus, this divided state ends in the glorious triumph of the Spirit over the flesh: and that (vv. 1—17), though incompletely, not inconsiderably, even here in this state,—and (vv. 18—30) completely and gloriously hereafter. And (vv. 31—39) the Christian has no reason to fear, but all reason to hope; for nothing can sever him from God's love in Christ. 1—17.]

Although the flesh is still subject to the law of sin, the Christian, serving not the flesh, but walking according to the Spirit, shall not come into condemnation, but to glory with Christ. 1.] There is therefore (an inference from ch. vii. 25, because with their mind, and that mind dwelt in and led by the Spirit of Christ, they serve, delight in, the law of God) now (this νῦν is emphatic, and follows upon the question and answer of vii. 24, 25,—*rebus sic stantibus*,—now that a deliverance has been effected from the body of this death, by Christ. This is certain from the γὰρ which follows, setting forth the fact of the deliverance) no condemnation (reff.; = the penal consequence of sin original and actual) to those (who are) in Christ Jesus. The expression ἐν χρ. Ἰησ. refers particularly to the last place where God's gift of life eternal in Christ Jesus our Lord was spoken of, ch. vi. 23,—and generally to all that was said in that chapter of our incorporation into and union with Him. The words μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα, 'walking

with Christ. 1.] There is therefore (an inference from ch. vii. 25, because with their mind, and that mind dwelt in and led by the Spirit of Christ, they serve, delight in, the law of God) now (this νῦν is emphatic, and follows upon the question and answer of vii. 24, 25,—*rebus sic stantibus*,—now that a deliverance has been effected from the body of this death, by Christ. This is certain from the γὰρ which follows, setting forth the fact of the deliverance) no condemnation (reff.; = the penal consequence of sin original and actual) to those (who are) in Christ Jesus. The expression ἐν χρ. Ἰησ. refers particularly to the last place where God's gift of life eternal in Christ Jesus our Lord was spoken of, ch. vi. 23,—and generally to all that was said in that chapter of our incorporation into and union with Him. The words μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα, 'walking

k ch. vi. 18 refl. i  
 l see Acts xiv.  
 8 refl. constr.  
 nom., see  
 Heb. viii. 1.  
 acc., 2 Cor.  
 xii. 17.  
 m = Heb. ii. 18.  
 n = 2 Cor. xiii.  
 3.

ζωῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ κ ἡλευθέρωσέν \* με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου  
 τῆς ἀμαρτίας καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. 3 τὸ γὰρ ἄδύνατον τοῦ  
 νόμου, ἢ ἐν ᾧ ἡσθένει διὰ τῆς σαρκός, ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ

ABCD F  
 K L N a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

2. \* σε BFN spec Syr Chr<sub>3</sub>(but mss vary) Aug; ημας copt æth Dial Meth: με  
 ACDKL rel vulg syr sah goth æth Chr Thdrt Ec Thl Tert Jer Ambr.

as they do not according to the flesh but according to the Spirit, are probably a gloss introduced from ver. 4, right enough in sense (see there), but out of place here, because this moral element of 'those in Christ' is not yet brought in: the present assertion is general, and is made good in detail by and by. See digest. 2.]

For (a reason why there is no condemnation) the law (*norma*, method = influence, as in ἕτερον νόμον, ch. vii. 23,—used here perhaps for sharper contrast to the νόμος ἁμαρτ. below) of the Spirit of life (the Lord and Giver of life—life used in an incipient higher sense than ἔζων in ch. vii. 9,—see below) freed me (aor., referring to the time of his conversion. There is no stronger proof to my mind of the identity of the speaker in the first person throughout with the Apostle himself, than this extension of that form of speaking into this chapter: nothing more clearly shews, that there he was describing a really existing state within himself, but insulating, and as it were exaggerating it [as so often], to bring out more clearly the glorious deliverance to follow) in Christ Jesus (I follow the more regular grammatical arrangement in taking ἐν χρ. Ἰησ. with the verb. Thus also Thol. and De Wette.

It may be taken [notwithstanding the absence of the art., at which indeed only tiros will stumble] with ζωῆς, as Luther, which seems to suit ch. vi. 23,—or with τοῦ πν. τ. ζ., as Piscator and Flatt,—or with δ νόμ. τ. π. τ. ζ., as Calv.) from the law of sin (vii. 25) and death (death again here bears a higher meaning than in ch. vii. We are now on higher ground:—κατάκριμα having been mentioned, which is the punishment of sin, death now involves that, and is not only temporal misery, but eternal ruin also. This 'law of the Spirit of life' having freed him from the law of sin and death, so that he serves another master, all claim of sin on him is at an end—he is acquitted, and there is no condemnation for him). 3.] For (ex-

planation of ver. 2, shewing the method of this liberation) that which was not in the power of the law (the construction is a nominativus pendens, as in ref. Heb., in apposition with the following sentence, ὁ θεὸς

κ.τ.λ.: so Rückert, Meyer, Fritz., De W., Tholuck: Winer, § 32. 7, makes it an acc. governed by ἐποίησεν understood [stating however in edn. 6, the nom. pendens as an alternative]: Olsh. al., make it an acc. absol. or supply κατά: Camerarius and Beza, διά;—but the above seems the simplest. τὸ ἀδύνατ. τοῦ νόμου may mean either, 'that part of the law which was impossible,'—'could not be obeyed,'—as τὸ γνωστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, ch. i. 19;—or, 'the inability of the law' = ἡ ἀδυναμία τ. ν., as τὸ χρῆσθόν τοῦ θεοῦ, ch. ii. 4;—or, 'that which was unable to be done by the law.' Of these, the first is out of the question, because νόμος must be the subject of ἐν ᾧ ἡσθ. κ.τ.λ.:—the second would give the first clause the meaning, 'that wherein the inability of the law shewed itself,' viz. its powerlessness διὰ τ. σαρκός.

The third yields by far the best meaning: see below on διὰ τ. σ.) in that (this clause gives a reason and explanation of the ἀδύνατον, see however the note on ref. Heb.) it was weak (the Apostle keeps in mind his defence of the holiness of the law undertaken in ch. vii., and as Chrys. observes, δοκεῖ μὲν διαβάλλειν τὸν νόμον, εἰ δέ τις ἀκριβῶς προσέχοι, καὶ σφόδρα αὐτὸν ἐπαινεῖ. . . οὐδὲ γὰρ εἶπε τὸ ποιητὸν τοῦ νόμου, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀδύνατον' καὶ πάλιν ἐν ᾧ ἡσθένει, οὐκ, ἐν ᾧ ἐκακούργει, ἐν ᾧ ἐπεβούλευε. Hom. xiv. p. 563) through the flesh (i. e. in having to act through the flesh: not, 'on account of the flesh,' i. e. of the hostility, or weakness of the flesh, which would be διὰ τὴν σάρκα. The flesh was the medium through which the law,—being a νόμος ἐντολῆς σαρκίνης, Heb. vii. 16,—wrought, and οἱ ἐν σαρκί the objects on which. So the gen. here is similar to that in 2 Cor. ii. 4, ἔγραψα ὑμῖν διὰ πολλῶν δακρύων, and 1 Pet. v. 12, δι' ὀλίγων ἔγραψα, indicating the state in or medium through which, the action is carried on),—God (did) sending His own Son (the stress is on ἑαυτοῦ, and the word is pregnant with meaning:—His own, and therefore like Himself, holy and sinless. This implication should be borne in mind, as the suppressed antithesis to ἁμαρτ., three times repeated afterwards. Another antithesis may be implied—ἑαυτοῦ, and there-

υἰὸν πέμφας ἐν ὁμοιώματι <sup>ρ</sup> σαρκὸς <sup>ρ</sup> ἁμαρτίας καὶ <sup>9</sup> περι<sup>1</sup>  
 ἁμαρτίας <sup>τ</sup> κατέκρινεν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, <sup>4</sup> ἵνα τὸ

o ch. i. 23 refl.  
 p constr., Phil.  
 iii. 21 bis.  
 q = Heb. x. 6,  
 18. Num.  
 r ch. ii. 1 refl.

viii. 8. Lev. v. 11.

fore *spiritual*, not acting merely through the flesh, though in its likeness, but bringing a higher spiritual life into the manhood) in the likeness of the flesh of sin (the flesh whose attribute and character was SIN. The gen. is not = ἁμαρτωλοῦ, but implies far more—the belonging to and being possessed by). De Wette observes,

‘The words ἐν ὁμοίωμ. σαρκ. ἁμ. appear almost to border on Docetism; but in reality contain a perfectly true and consistent sentiment. σὰρξ ἁμαρτ. is *flesh* [human nature, John i. 14; 1 John iv. 2; Heb. ii. 14] possessed with sin: the Apostle could not then have said ἐν σαρκί ἁμ. without making Christ *partaker of sin*: nor could he have said merely ἐν σαρκί, for then the bond between the Manhood of Jesus, and sin, would have been wanting: he says then, ἐν ὁμοίωμ. σαρκ. ἁμ.,—meaning by that, He had a nature like sinful human nature, but had not Himself a sinful nature,—compare Heb. iv. 15: οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα μὴ δυνάμενον συναπαθῆσαι ταῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν, πεπειρασμένον δὲ κατὰ πάντα καθ’ ὁμοιότητα χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. The likeness must be referred not only to σὰρξ, but also to the epithet τῆς ἁμ.:—it did not however consist in this, that He took our sins [literally] on Himself, and became Himself sinful [as Reiche], which would not amount to likeness of nature,—but in this, that He was able to be tempted, i. e. subjected to sensuous incitements, e. g. of pain, which in other men break out into sin, but in Him did not.’ See Phil. ii. 7, and note.

σὰρξ is not = σῶμα, but as in John i. 14, the material, of which man is in the body compounded),—and on account of sin (to be joined with πέμφας, not as Chrys. al. Vulg., with κατέκρινεν: least of all as Luther, “und verdammete die Sünde in Fleisch durch Sünde.” The ‘for,’ or ‘on account of’ sin, is at present indefinite, and not to be restricted to Christ’s death as a sin-offering, which is not just now the subject. ‘On account of sin’ then, = to put away sin, as refl. Heb.), condemned sin in the flesh (not ‘the sin which was in the flesh,’ which would probably [not certainly] have been τὴν ἐν τ. σ., and which is against the context, in which ἁμ. is throughout an absolute principle.

κατέκρινεν is allusive to κατακρίμα ver. 1. Hence it has been taken to mean that God condemned, punished, sin in the flesh by the

death of Christ: so Orig., Erasm., Calv., Melancthon, Calov., Olsh., al. But that can hardly be the meaning here, for several reasons. 1. The Apostle is not speaking of the removal of the guilt, but of the practice of sin, and of the real fulfilment of the law in those who are in Christ. It is this which even in ver. 1 is before him, grounding as he does the οὐδὲν κατακρίμα on the δουλεύω νόμῳ θεοῦ—on the new and sanctifying power of the Spirit by Christ, in spite of the continued subjection of the flesh to the law of sin. 2. The context shews that the weakness of the law was, its having no sanctifying power;—it could arouse sin, but it could not condemn and cast it out. This indeed is the burden of ch. vii. The absence of justifying power in the law has already been dealt with. 3. The following verse clearly makes the fulfilling the δικαίωμα of the law no matter of mere imputation, but of περιπατεῖν κατὰ πνεῦμα.

We must then look for the meaning of κατακρίνειν in the effects and accompaniments of condemnation,—victory over, and casting out of sin. See, for example, John xii. 31, where κρίσις τοῦ κόσμου τούτου is explained by ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω, and ib. xvi. 11. As early as Irenæus [Hæc. iii. 20. 2, p. 214] this was seen to be the sense: ‘ut condemnaret peccatum, et jam quasi condemnatum projiceret illud extra carnem:’—so Chrys., ἐνίκησεν αὐτήν, τὴν δύναμιν αὐτῆς ἐξέλυσε.—Ecum. 2, πῶς ἐξῆρε; κατακρίνας αὐτήν—καὶ δείξας ἀλοῦσαν. πῶς οὖν ἐάλω καὶ ἤττηται; ἐν τῇ σαρκί αὐτοῦ. προσιναί γὰρ βουληθεῖσα κ. μὴ ἰσχύσασα ἐάλω κ. ἤττηται,—and Theophyl. [τὴν σὰρκα] ἠγίασε κ. ἐστεφάνωσε, κατακρίνας τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί προσληφθεῖση καὶ δείξας ὅτι οὐ φύσει ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ σὰρξ. And so, in modern times, Beza, Vitringa, Bengel, the Schmidts, Rosenm., Meyer, De Wette, Tholuck, Locke, Stuart, al., and mainly Grot., Reiche, and Fritz., who however render it ‘interfecit’ or ‘supplicio affecit,’ and understand the occasion to have been the Death of Christ,—though the condemnation of sin is owing to His sinlessness, not to His sacrifice. I have dwelt at length on this question, as being very important to the right apprehension of the whole chapter, in this part of which not the justification, but the sanctification, of Christians is the leading subject. It is a strong confirmation of the above view, that God’s condemnation of sin in the flesh by

r = ch. i. 32  
 ref.  
 s = ch. xiii. 8  
 al.  
 t ch. i. 8, 4 (reff.).  
 u ch. vi. 4 reff.  
 v constr., Matt.  
 xvi. 23. Luke  
 ii. 49, ch. ii.  
 14. Thuc.  
 viii. 31.  
 w = Matt. xvi.  
 23 Mk. ch.  
 xii. 16.  
 Phil. iii. 19.  
 Col. iii. 2.  
 1 Macc. x. 20.  
 x here See. ver.  
 27 only f.  
 2 Macc. vii.  
 21. xiii. 9 only.  
 y = ch. ii. 10 reff.  
 z = ch. i. 21. 1 Cor. xv. 9.  
 Gal. v. 20. Eph. ii. 15, 16. James iv. 4 only. Gen. iii. 15. w. eis, here only. b Luke ii. 51 al. Dan.  
 vi. 13 Theod. 1 Chron. xxix. 24. c ch. ii. 28 reff. d Acts vi. 5 reff. ch. xv. 1, &c. 1 Cor.  
 vii. 32, &c. 1 Thess. iv. 1. 2 Tim. ii. 4. Prov. xii. 21.

ἡ δικαίωμα τοῦ νόμου ἡ πληρωθῆ ἔν ἡμῖν τοῖς μὴ ἡ κατὰ  
 ἡ σάρκα ἡ περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ ἡ κατὰ πνεῦμα. ἡ οἱ γὰρ  
 ἡ κατὰ ἡ σάρκα ἡ ὄντες ἡ τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς ἡ φρονοῦσιν, οἱ δὲ  
 ἡ κατὰ ἡ πνεῦμα ἡ τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. ἡ τὸ γὰρ ἡ φρόνημα  
 ἡ τῆς σαρκὸς θάνατος, τὸ δὲ ἡ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος ζωὴ  
 ἡ καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη. ἡ διότι τὸ ἡ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς ἡ ἔχθρα εἰς  
 ἡ θεόν. τῷ γὰρ νόμῳ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐχ ἡ ὑποτάσσεται, οὐδὲ γὰρ  
 ἡ δύναται. ἡ οἱ δὲ ἡ ἐν ἡ σαρκὶ ἡ ὄντες θεῷ ἡ ἀρέσαι οὐ δύναται.

ABCFD  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

7. for διότι, ὅτι F. for δυναται, ουναται N<sup>1</sup>.  
 8. ins τω bef θεω D.

Christ is stated in ver. 3 as the ground of [ver. 2] my being freed from the law of sin and death: because, viz. Christ's victory over sin is mine, by my union with Him and participation in His Spirit. ἐν τῇ σαρκί is not 'in His flesh,' or 'by means of His flesh,' as Orig., Syr. [Peschito], Beza, Grot., Reiche, Olsh., al., but 'in the flesh,' which Christ and ourselves have in common), 4.] in order that (the purpose of God's condemning sin in the flesh) the requirement of the law (= all its requirements [statutes]), but here combined in one for the sake of more distinct objectivity. The variations in interpretation of ver. 3 have given rise to corresponding ones here. But here the matter has been more complicated still by the Vulg. rendering δικαίωμα, 'justificatio,' which has thrown the weight of the Romanist interpreters on the side of 'justitia imputata.' The usage of the word itself would preclude any such reference here, besides the considerations urged in the note above) might be fulfilled in us (find its full accomplishment;—not merely = 'be performed by us,'—for the Apostle has a much deeper meaning, viz. that the aim of God in giving the Law might be accomplished in us, in our sanctification, which is the ultimate end of our redemption, Eph. ii. 10; Col. i. 22. The passive is used, to show that the work is not ours, but that of God by His grace, Olsh., Thol., De Wette) who walk (not 'walking as we do,' which would be anarthrous,—but a description of all those of whom the above is true) not after the flesh but after the Spirit (who, notwithstanding that we are bound up with a σαρξ ἁμαρτίας, do not walk in our daily life according to, or led by, the νόμος τῆς ἁμαρτίας δ ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν, but according to and led by the νόμος τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς ζωῆς, in Christ Jesus—members of Him, and participating

in that victory over sin which He obtained, by which the power of sin in our flesh is broken). 5.] For (explanation of the last) those who live according to the flesh (ὄντες not quite = περιπατοῦντες, but nearly:—the latter is the evidence of the former, and a consequence of it: οἱ κατὰ σάρκα ὄντες = οἱ σάρκινος) mind ('think of,' 'care for, and strive after,' see reff.) the things belonging to the flesh (its objects of desire): but those (who live) according to the Spirit (= οἱ πνευματικοί, see above), (mind) the things belonging to the Spirit (the higher aims and objects of desire of the spiritual life). 6.] For (the spiritual man cannot seek the things of the flesh, because) the mind (thoughts, cares, and aims, as above) of the flesh is (ends in—the copula [=], as when it joins the two signs of an algebraic operation;—'amounts to, being worked out') death (not merely physical, nor mere unhappiness, as sometimes in ch. vii., but as in ver. 2, in the largest sense, extending to eternity); but the mind (thoughts, cares, and aims) of the Spirit, is (see above) life and peace (in the largest sense, as above). In this argument there is a suppressed premiss, to be supplied from ver. 2; viz. 'The Spirit is the Spirit of life.' Hence it follows that the spiritual man cannot mind the things of the flesh, because such mind is death. The addition καὶ εἰρήνη seems to be made to enhance the unlikelihood of such a minding,—the peace of the Spirit being a blessed contrast to the tumult of the fleshly lusts, even in this life. 7.] Because (reason why the mind of the flesh is death) the mind of the flesh is enmity (contrast to εἰρήνη above) against God (it being assumed that God is the source of ζωή, and that ἔχθρα against Him is the absence of all true peace): for it is not subject (or, 'does not submit itself,'

9 ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκὶ ἀλλὰ ἐν πνεύματι, εἴπερ πνεῦμα θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. ἡ εἰ δὲ τις πνεῦμα χριστοῦ οὐκ ἔχει, οὗτος οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτοῦ. 10 εἰ δὲ χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, τὸ μὲν σῶμα νεκρὸν διὰ ἁμαρτίαν, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωὴ διὰ δικαιοσύνην. 11 εἰ δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἐγγείραντος [τὸν] Ἰησοῦν ἐκ νεκρῶν οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν, ὁ ἐγγείρας χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ζωοποιήσει καὶ τὰ θνητὰ σώματα ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ

vii. 9. m ch. vi. 12 reff. i 1 Cor. vii. 40. Jude 19. k 1 Cor. xv. 12 reff. e = John iv. 23. Eph. vi. 18. Col. i. 8. see Rev. i. 10. iv. 2 al. f ch. iii. 30. ver. 17. 1 Cor. viii. 5. xv. 15. 2 Cor. v. 3 v. r. 2 Thess. i. 5. 1 Pet. ii. 3 only. g ch. vii. 17 reff. h Matt. xxvi. 42. 1 Cor. i ch. iv. 17 reff.

9. [αλλα, so BD<sup>3</sup>N.]

10. om ει δε χρ. εν νμ. F. aft σωμα ins εστιν F. [δια, so ABCD<sup>3</sup>FL d g m.] for ζωη, ζη F vulg(not am fuld harl<sup>1</sup>) arm.

11. ins τον bef ιησ. ABN<sup>1</sup> o: om CDFKLN<sup>1</sup> rel (Clem) Cyr-jer Chr Thdrt (Ec Thl. rec ins τον bef χριστον, with KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Hipp Thdrt (Ec Thl: om AB(C)D<sup>1</sup>-3FN<sup>1</sup> gr-lat-fl.—for χριστον, χρ. ιησ. A(aft νεκρ.) D<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup>(aft νεκρ.) gr-lat-fl: ιησ. χρ. C(aft νεκρ.) vulg copt aeth: τον ιησουν lect-13, τον κυριον 114. 115, τ. κυρ. ημ. ιησ. χρ. Syr: txt BD<sup>3</sup>FKL rel syr sah Thdrt Dial-with-Maced (Ec Thl Iren-int Did Tert, Hil. om και AN 39. 47. elz δια του ενοικουτος αυτου πνευματος (see notes), with ACN

perhaps better) to the law of God,—for neither can it be (this was proved in ch. vii.):

8.] but (takes up the other and inferential member of the proposition, answering to a suppressed μέν preceding,—τὸ μὲν φρόνημα κ.τ.λ. Calv., Beza, al. render it 'therefore,' and so E. V., 'so then,' erroneously) they who are in the flesh (as their element of life and thought: nearly = κατὰ σάρκα ὄντες above, which however denotes the rule which they follow. In 2 Cor. x. 3, the two are distinguished: ἐν σαρκὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦντες οὐ κατὰ σάρκα στρατευόμεθα) cannot please God. Melancthon remarks (Thol.),—'Hic locus maxime refutat Pelagianos et omnes qui imaginantur homines sine Spiritu Sancto legi obedire.'

9.] But (oppos. to οἱ κατ. σάρ. ὄντες) ye are not in the flesh (see above), but in the Spirit, if so be that ('provided that;,' not 'since,' as Chrys., Olsh., al., which would be ἐπεὶπερ: Chrys. tries to prove εἴπερ = ἐπεὶπερ here by adducing ref. 2 Thess., where, however, as here, the meaning is, 'if so be that,' 'if at least.' That this is the meaning here is evident by the exception which immediately follows). But (this must be rightly understood: for) if any man has not (οὐκ, and not μή, because it belongs to the verb and not to εἰ. De W. See Winer, edn. 6, § 55. 2. d) the Spirit of Christ (= πν. θεοῦ above. Obs. here that πν. θεοῦ, πν. χριστοῦ, and χριστός, are all used of the Holy Spirit indwelling in the Christian), he is not His (belongs not to Him, in the higher and blessed sense of being united to Him as a member of Him).

10.] But (contrast to the last-verse) if Christ is in you

(= πν. θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμ., see 2 Cor. iii. 17), the (your) body indeed is dead on account of sin (still remains dead, see 2 Cor. iv. 11—14, under the power of death physical [and eternal?] because of sin which it, per se, stands in, and serves), but the (your) spirit (τὴν ψυχὴν λέγει, ὡς πνευματικὴν ἤδη, γεγεννημένην. Schol. ap. Mat-thæi [Thol.]: or rather perhaps he uses πνεῦμα, regarding our spirits as possessed and penetrated by God's Spirit) is life (this would hardly be said if only our human spirits were meant, but the description would be in the adjectival form) on account of righteousness (not here the imputed righteousness of justification, which is not now under treatment, but the implanted righteousness of the sanctification of the Spirit. This appears not only from the context, but also from the διὰ ἁμαρτίαν, which answers to it).

11.] But (δέ takes up and continues the supposition in the former verse, with which in fact this is nearly identical, but with the important additional particular [whence the contrast] τοῦ ἐγγείραντος κ.τ.λ.) if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead, dwells in you (which Spirit is therefore powerful over death, and besides renders you partakers of Christ's Resurrection), He who raised Christ from the dead (the personal name, JESUS, reminds more of the historic fact of the resurrection of the one Person, Jesus: the official and mystical name, CHRIST, of the body of which He is the Head and we the members,—all raised with Him by the one Spirit dwelling in all) shall quicken (not merely ἐγερεῖ, because it is not merely the resurrection of

n 2 Cor. vi. 16. Col. iii. 16. 1 Tim. i. 5. 1 Tim. i. 7. v. xxvi. 32. ch. v. 18 reff. p ch. i. 14 reff. q constr., 1 Cor. x. 13 reff. r ch. i. 3 reff. s = Acts xxi. 27. xxviii. 6. 3s. xii. 9.

11 ἡσχοῦν αὐτοῦ πνεῦμα ἐν ὑμῖν. 12 ὅρα ὁ οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἄρχειται ἐσμέν οὐ τῇ σαρκὶ τοῦ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆν. εἰ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆτε, μέλλετε ἀποθνήσκειν· εἰ δὲ πνεύματι τὰς πράξεις τοῦ σώματος ἠθανοῦτε, ζήσεσθε.

ABCDF KLN a b c d f g h k l m n o 17

t = Acts xix. 18 reff. u ch. vii. 4 reff. v = Heb. x'

Dial-with-a-Macedonian (cited by West. *The Maced.* says, οὕτως οὐ γέγραπται Διὰ τοῦ, ἀλλὰ Διὰ τῶ, ἐὰν οὖν πᾶν ἐν ἡ δεύτερον ἀντίγραφον εὐρεθῆ ἐσφαλμένον παρ' ὑμῖν . . . to which the Orthodox replies, ἔχομεν δεῖξαι ὅτι ἐν ὄλοις ἀρχαίοις ἀντιγράφοις οὕτω κείται· ἐπεὶ δὲ νομίζεις τοῦτο ἀντιλεγόμενον εἶναι, πληροφρήθητι καὶ ἐξ ἄλλης γραμμῆς ἀποδείξω. *Maced.* εἶπε, τοῦτο γὰρ ἀντιλέγεται) syr copt with Clem Hipp Cyr-jer Ath. Bas. Epiph. Chr. Cyr Mac Aug. Did Ambr Vig: txt BDFKL b e f g h k l n o 17 latt Syr sah Orig. Meth Chr. Thdrst Severn Max (Ec-comm Thl Iren-int Tert Hil Ambrst Ruf Jer Aug. Ambr. Pelag Fuld Sedul.

13. for του σωματος, της σαρκος DF latt Orig., Iren-int Tert Did Cypr Ambr Aug Jer Did Ruf Pelag Ambrst Sedul Bede: txt ABCKLN rel sah Orig. Chr Thdrst.

the body which is in the Apostle's view,—see below) even your mortal bodies (the higher phase of the ζωοποιεῖν takes place in the *spirit* of man: and even of that which takes place in the body, there are two branches—one, the quickening it from being a tool of unrighteousness unto death [eternal],—the other, the quickening it out of death [physical] to be a new and glorified body. And the καὶ joined with θνητά, here, signifies that the working of the πνεῦμα ζωοποιούν shall not stop at the purely spiritual resurrection, nor at that of the body from dead works to serve the living God, but shall extend even to the building up the spiritual body in the future new and glorious life), on account of His Spirit which dwells in you. Here the reading is much disputed, whether it be the acc. or gen.: see var. readd. The gen. can only mean, 'by means of,' 'through,' His Spirit, &c.: this the acc. may include, (it not being specified for what reason it is on the Spirit's account, and leaving it open to be His presence, or His agency,) but must be rendered 'on account of,' or 'because of,' His Spirit, &c. Thus both may imply that the Holy Spirit is the agent in the quickening; but the gen. cannot bear the other meaning, that God will quicken, &c. because of His Spirit, &c. Hence in dispute with the Macedonians, who denied the divinity of the Holy Spirit, the gen. reading was important to the orthodox, as expressing agency, and that alone. But it seems pretty clear that the variation was older than the time of this heresy, and, however it may then have been appealed to, its origin cannot be assigned to any falsification by either of the then disputant parties.

As to how far the Holy Spirit is the direct Agent in the resurrection

of the body, see note on πνεῦμα ζωοπ., 1 Cor. xv. 45, and on 2 Cor. v. 5. Here, His direct agency cannot be in any way surprising, for it is the whole process of bringing from death to life, extending even to the mortal body, which is here spoken of—and unquestionably, 'the Lord and Giver of Life' is the agent throughout in this quickening. 'Non de ultima resurrectione, quæ momento fiet, habetur sermo, sed de continua Spiritus operatione, quæ reliquias carnis paulatim mortificans, caelestem vitam in nobis instaurat.' Calv.:—but perhaps 'non solum de ultima resurrectione,' would have been more correct: for it certainly is one thing spoken of.

12, 13.] So then, brethren, we are (inference from the assurance in the last verse) debtors (we owe fealty: to what or whom, he leaves the reader to supply from ver. 11), not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh (Chrysostom well explains the qualification, τοῦ κατὰ σ. ζ.,—καὶ γὰρ πολλὰ αὐτῇ ὀφείλομεν, τὸ τρέφειν αὐτὴν, τὸ θάλπειν, τὸ ἀναπαύειν, τὸ θεραπεύειν νοσοῦσαν, τὸ περιβάλλειν, καὶ μυρία ἕτερα λειτουργεῖν. Ἦν οὖν κὴ νομίσης ὅτι ταύτην ἀναίρει τὴν διακονίαν, εἰπὼν οὐκ ἐσμ. ὀφ. τῇ σαρ., ἐρμηνεύει αὐτὸ λέγων τοῦ κ. σ. ζῆν' . . . ταυτέστι μὴ ποιῶμεν αὐτὴν κυρίαν τῆς ζωῆς τῆς ἡμετέρας. Hom. xv. p. 113): for if ye live according to the flesh, ye will (μέλλετε of the certain end of your present course) die (ζῆν and ἀποθν. here in their full and pregnant sense, involving body and soul here and hereafter: but not to be understood as excluding the carnal from any resurrection—only from that which is truly ζῆν,—any more than the spiritual are exempted from all death, but only from that which is truly θάνατος): but if by the Spirit ye slay (abolish, annul) the deeds

14 ὅσοι γὰρ πνεύματι θεοῦ <sup>w</sup> ἄγονται, οὗτοι <sup>x</sup> υἱοὶ εἰσιν <sup>w = and</sup>  
 θεοῦ. 15 οὐ γὰρ <sup>y</sup> ἐλάβετε <sup>yz</sup> πνεῦμα <sup>za</sup> δουλείας <sup>b</sup> πάλιν <sup>b</sup> εἰς <sup>w = and</sup>  
 φόβον, ἀλλὰ <sup>y</sup> ἐλάβετε <sup>yz</sup> πνεῦμα <sup>zc</sup> υἰοθεσίας, <sup>d</sup> ἐν ᾧ <sup>ef</sup> κρά- <sup>x ver. 19 reff.</sup>  
<sup>z constr., 2 Cor. iv. 13. Eph. i. 17. 2 Tim. i. 7. Heb. ii. 15 only.</sup>  
<sup>Exod. xx. 2 al. b = ch. v. 13 reff. c ver. 23, ch. ix. 4. Gal. iv. 6. Eph. i. 5 only f.</sup>  
<sup>d = Gal. vi. 1. e Gal. iv. 6. f Mark x. 48 j L. Ps. lxxvi. 1. cvi. 6, &c.</sup>

14. rec εἰσιν υἱοὶ θεοῦ (*corrū of order, as is also v. θ. εἰ.*), with KL rel Chr Thdr̄t  
 Iren-int: υἱ. θε. εἰσ. ACDN fuld æth Orig, Damasc Cypr Cassiod Gaud: txt BF am (with  
 demid al) Syr Orig, Did Hil, Aug Ruf Bede.

15. [αλλα, so ABCX.]

(hardly as Thol. 'sensu obsceno,' but as Col. iii. 9, the whole course of habits and action which has the flesh for its prompter) of the body (= τῆς σαρκός, but here concrete to give more vivid reality: compare τὰ ἔργα τῆς σαρκός, Gal. v. 19), ye shall live (not μέλλετε ζῆν, this *Life* being no natural consequence of a course of mortifying the deeds of the body, but the gift of God through Christ: and coming therefore in the form of an assurance, 'ye shall live,' from Christ's Apostle. On ζῆν, see above).

14.] For (ground of the assurance contained in ζῆσθε) as many as are led by (reff.;—the slaying the deeds of the body by the Spirit, implies the being under the Spirit's guidance) the Spirit of God, these (emphatic—'these and no others') are Sons of God. υἱὸς θ. differs from τέκνον θ. in implying the higher and more mature and conscious member of God's family, see Gal. iv. 1—6, and note on 6. Hence our Lord is never called τέκνον but always υἱὸς θεοῦ. This latter, applied to a Christian, signifies 'one born of God' in its deepest relation to him,—and hence a partaker of His nature, 1 John iii. 9; 1 Pet. i. 23 (Tholuck, similarly Olsh.).

15, 16.] Appeal to the CONSCIOUSNESS of the Christian to confirm the assertion (assumed for the moment that he is led by God's Spirit) that he is a son of God. For (confirmantis) ye did not receive (at your becoming Christians) the spirit of bondage (= 'the Spirit which ye received was not a spirit of bondage.' πν. is not merely a spirit, a disposition, but evidently refers to the same πν. which afterwards is πν. υἰοθεσ., and αὐτὸ τὸ πν. The Apostle seems however in this form of expression, both here and elsewhere, see reff., to have combined the objective Πνεῦμα given to us by God with our own subjective πνεῦμα. In the next verse they are separated) again (it has been imagined here that the πάλιν must refer to a former bestowal of the πνεῦμα δουλείας, and consequently that the reference is to the O. T. dispensation. In this two different

sets of Commentators have found difficulties; (1) those, as Chrys.,—who would hold from John vii. 39, that the Holy Spirit was absolutely not given under the O. T., and (2) those, as Cocceius, who holding Him to have been given, deny that His character was πν. δουλείας. But there seems to me to be no occasion to go back for the reference of πάλιν to the O. T. The state of the natural man is δουλεία: the Holy Spirit given to them, the agent of their birth into, and sustainer of, a new state, was not a πν. δουλείας πάλιν εἰς φ., a spirit merely to retain them in, or take them back into their old state, viz. a state of slavery:—to whom, or whether to different masters, is not here in question, but the state merely—the object of the gift of the Holy Spirit was not to lead them back into this) towards fear (so as to bring about or result in fear, see ch. vi. 19. πάλιν can hardly, as De W., be taken with εἰς φόβ.), but ye received the Spirit of (the Spirit whose effect was, see above) adoption (this stricter meaning, and not that of mere sonship, is plainly that intended by the Apostle, both here and in reff. So Fritz., Meyer, Olsh., Harless on Eph. i. 5, Tholuck: on the other hand Luther, Winer, Rückert, De Wette, al., see on ver. 23. Of course, the adoption to be a son involves sonship, but not the converse), in whom (compare ἐν πνεύματι ch. ii. 29, and ver. 9. Luth. and Tholuck, 'through, by means of, whom:?' but τὸ πνεῦμα = Him in whom, not merely Him by whom, not being merely an external agent, but an indwelling and pervading power) we cry (the earnest expression of supplicating prayer, see reff. LXX) Abba, Father (I have said, on ref. Mark, that ὁ πατ. does not appear to be a mere explanation of αββ but to have been joined to it in one phrase, as a form of address: expressing probably, a corresponding 'my father,' אב, in the Heb. expression. Luther, to express the familiarity of Abba, renders 'lieber Vater,' 'dear Father'). See on the whole, the strictly parallel place, ref.

g Gal. as above (r). Mark xiv. 36 only. h absol., Acts x. 19 reff. i ch. ii. 15. ix. 1 only t. k = Acts xvii. 16 reff. l = ver. 21, ch. ix. 8. John i. 12. xl. 52. Phil. ii. 15. 1 John iii. 1, 2, 10. v. 2. (see Gal. iv. 28, 31. Eph. v. 8.) m ch. iv. 13 reff. n Eph. iii. 6. Heb. xi. 9. 1 Pet. iii. 7 only t. (-μεῖν, Sir. xxii. 23.) o ver. 9 reff. p 1 Cor. xii. 26 only t. 1 Kings xxii. 8 Symm. q here only t.

ζομεν<sup>εβ</sup> Ἀββᾶ<sup>εδ</sup> ὁ πατήρ. <sup>16</sup> αὐτὸ<sup>h</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα<sup>i</sup> συμμαρτυρεῖ<sup>ABCDEF</sup> τῷ<sup>k</sup> πνεύματι<sup>KLNa b</sup> ἡμῶν<sup>c d</sup> ὅτι ἔσμεν<sup>1</sup> τέκνα<sup>1</sup> θεοῦ. <sup>17</sup> εἰ δὲ τέκνα,<sup>fg h</sup> καὶ<sup>m</sup> κληρονόμοι<sup>m</sup> κληρονόμοι μὲν θεοῦ, <sup>n</sup> συγκληρονόμοι<sup>klm n</sup> δὲ<sup>o</sup> χριστοῦ. <sup>o</sup> εἴπερ<sup>p</sup> συνπάσχομεν, ἵνα καὶ<sup>q</sup> συνδοξασθῶ-

16. at beg ins *αστε* D: aft *αυτο* ins *γαρ* 115. 124 vulg(demid harl<sup>1</sup> mar<sup>1</sup>: not am) Cyr Thdrt Thl Ruf Pel.

17. for 1st *κληρον.*, *συνκληρονομοι* D<sup>1</sup>.  
μεν A.]

[*συνπασχ.*, so AB<sup>1</sup>CDFN.—*συνπασχω-*

Gal. 16.] *And this confidence is grounded on the testimony of the Spirit itself.* So Chrys.: οὐ γὰρ ἀπὸ τῆς φωνῆς ἰσχυρίζομαι μόνον, φησίν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς αἰτίας ἀφ' ἧς ἡ φωνὴ τίκτεται . . . οὐ γὰρ τοῦ χαρίσματος ἔστιν ἡ φωνὴ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦ δόντος τὴν δωρεὰν παρακλήτου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἡμᾶς οὕτως ἐδίδαξε διὰ τοῦ χαρίσματος οὕτω φθέγγεσθαι. Hom. xv. p. 579. This verse being without copula, is best understood to refer to the same as the preceding, and the assertion to concern the same fact as the last verb, *κράζομεν*,—as if it were αὐτοῦ τοῦ πν. συμμαρτυροῦντος κ.τ.λ., grounding that fact on an act of the indwelling Spirit Himself. See again Gal. iv. 6. **The Spirit itself** (not ‘*idem Spiritus*,’ as Erasm. and similarly Luth., Reiche, al.: the αὐτὸ expresses the independence, and at the same time, as coming from God, the preciousness and importance of the testimony) **testifies to our spirit** (see ch. ii. 15, and note: not ‘*una testatur*?’ the σύν in composition does not refer to τῷ πν. ἡμ., but, to *agreement in the fact*, as in ‘*contestari*,’ ‘*confirmare*’) **that we are children of God.** What is this *witness of the Spirit itself*? All have agreed, and indeed this verse is decisive for it, that it is *something separate from and higher than, all subjective inferences and conclusions.* But on the other hand it does not consist in mere indefinite feeling, but in a *certitude of the Spirit's presence and work continually asserted within us.* It is manifested, as Olsh. beautifully says, in His comforting us, His stirring us up to prayer, His reproof of our sins, His drawing us to works of love, to bear testimony before the world, &c. And he adds, with equal truth, “On this direct testimony of the Holy Ghost rests, *ultimately*, all the regenerate man's conviction respecting Christ and His work. For belief in Scripture itself (he means, in the highest sense of the term ‘belief,’ = ‘*conviction personally applied*’) has its foundation in this experience of the divine nature of the (influencing) Principle which it promises, and which, while the

believer is studying it, infuses itself into him.” The same Commentator remarks, that this is one of the most decisive passages against the pantheistic view of the identity of the Spirit of God and the spirit of man. However the one may by renovating power be rendered like the other, there still is a specific difference. The spirit of man may *sin* (2 Cor. vii. 1), the Spirit of God *cannot*, but can only be grieved (Eph. iv. 30), or quenched (1 Thess. v. 19), and it is by the infusion of this highest Principle of Holiness, that man becomes **ONE SPIRIT** with the Lord Himself (1 Cor. vi. 17). **τέκνα θεοῦ**] Here, (not *viol*) because the testimony respects the very ground and central point of sonship, *likeness to and desire for God*: the testimony of the Spirit shewing us by our yearnings after, our confidence in, our regard to God, that we are verily begotten of Him. 17.] **CONSEQUENCES of our being children of God.** But (announcing a result, as in a mathematical proposition: ‘but, if &c.’) **if children, also heirs** (which is the universal rule of mankind: but *κληρ.* here must not be carried to the extent of the idea of *heir* in all directions: it is merely the *one side of inheriting by promise*, which is here brought out: the word referring back probably to ch. iv. 13, 14, the promise to Abraham);—**heirs of God** (as our Father, giving the inheritance to us), **and joint-heirs with Christ** (whom God has made *κληρονόμον πάντων*, Heb. i. 2). Tholuck remarks: “It is by virtue of their substantial unity with the father, that the children come into participation of his possession. The Roman law regarded them as continuators of his personality. The *dignity* of the inheritance is shewn (1) by its being God's possession, (2) by its being the possession of the Firstborn of God. By the Roman law, the share of the firstborn was no greater than that of the other children,—and the N. T. sets forth this view, making the redeemed equal to Christ (ver. 29), and Christ's possessions, theirs; 1 Cor. iii. 21—23; John

μεν<sup>18</sup> λογιζομαι γαρ<sup>r</sup> οτι ουκ<sup>st</sup> αξια τα<sup>u</sup> παθηματα<sup>v</sup> του<sup>r = and constr., ch. ii. 3 ref. (iii. 28.)</sup>  
 νυν<sup>v</sup> καιρου<sup>sw</sup> προς<sup>x</sup> την<sup>xy</sup> μελλουσαν<sup>yz</sup> δοξαν<sup>ya</sup> αποκα-  
 λυθθηαι<sup>b</sup> εις<sup>c</sup> ημας. 19 η γαρ<sup>c</sup> αποκαρδοκία της<sup>d</sup> κτισεως

Prov. iii. 15. viii. 11. Sir. xxvi. 15. (see note) u ch. vii. 5 reff. v ch. iii. 26 reff.  
 w = Jer. xxiii. 28. x = ver. 13. w. inf. aor., Gal. iii. 23. Ref. 1. 19. iii. 2. xii. 4. transp. of  
 words, Gal. iii. 23. 1 Cor. xii. 22. y 1 Pet. v. 1. z = ch. ii. 7 reff. a = Luke  
 xvii. 30. ch. i. 18. b = here only. e Phil. i. 20 only f. (-scis; Ps. xxxvii. 7 A f.  
 Jos. B. J. iii. 7. 26. Polyb. xvi. 2. 8) d = Mark xvi. 15. (ver. 39.) Judith xvi. 14.

18. for γαρ, δε A 9 ath: ergo Ambrst.

xvii. 22. In the *joint-heirship* we must not bring out this point, that Christ is the *rightful Heir*, who shares His inheritance with the other children of God: it is as adoptive children that they get the inheritance, and Christ is so far only the means of it, as He gives them power to become sons of God, John i. 12." If at least (see above on ver. 9) we are suffering with Him, that we may also be glorified with Him: i. e. 'if (provided that) we are found in that course of participation in Christ's sufferings, whose aim and end, as that of His sufferings, is to be glorified as He was, and with Him.' But the εἴπερ does not regard the *subjective* aim, q. d. 'If at least our aim in suffering is, to be glorified,'—but the *fact* of our being partakers of that course of sufferings with Him, whose aim is, wherever it is found, to be glorified with Him. Thol. takes the ἴνα as dependent on συγκληρ. (= ὥστε), and εἴπερ συνπ. as quasi-parenthetical; but the above seems to me more satisfactory. The connexion of suffering with Christ, and being glorified with Him is elsewhere insisted on, see 2 Tim. ii. 11; 1 Pet. iv. 13; v. 1.

This last clause serves as a transition to vv. 18—30, in which the Apostle treats of the complete and glorious triumph of God's elect, through sufferings and by hope, and the blessed renovation of all things in and by their glorification.

18.] For (= this suffering with Him in order to being glorified with Him is no casting away of toil and self-denial, seeing that) I reckon (implying, 'I myself am one who have embraced this course, being convinced') that the sufferings of this present period (of trial and sorrow, contrasted with the period of triumph following the παρουσία of Christ) are insignificant (οὐκ αξια = ἀνάξια,—no gen. or verb understood. αξιος and ἀνάξιος are found in the sense of 'worthy (or unworthy) to be compared with' in the classics: so Hom. Il. θ. 234, νυν δ' οὐθ' ἐνδς αξιοι ἐσμὲν Ἐκτορος, and Plato, Protag. [Wetst.], ἀνάξια ἐστι τ' ἀγαθὰ τῶν κακῶν, and again τίς ἄλλη ἀνάξια ἡδονή πρὸς λύπην ἐστίν;) in comparison with the glory which shall be revealed (μέλλ. put first,

as in reff., but apparently not, as De W., for the sake of emphasis. Thol. cites Demosth., p. 486. 10, ἐν τοῖς οὐσι νόμοις κυρίοις, in which there is no emphasis, as neither in ref. 1 Cor. ἀποκαλ., at the ἀποκάλυψις of Christ. On the sentiment, see 2 Cor. iv. 17) with regard to us (not merely ἡμῶν, as spectators, but εις ἡμας, as the subjects of the revelation; the E. V. is not far wrong, 'in us,' taking the εις in a pregnant sense as ἦν κηρύσσων εις τὰς συν., Luke iv. 44). Bernard amplifies this, —de Convers. ad Cleric. c. xxi. 37 (30), vol. i. p. 494,—'non sunt condignæ passionē hujus temporis ad prateritam culpam quæ remittitur, non ad presentem consolationis gratiam quæ immittitur, non ad futuram gloriam quæ promittitur nobis.'

19 ff.] The greatness of this glory is shewn by the fact that ALL CREATION, now under the bondage of corruption, shall be set free from it by the glorification of the sons of God. For (proof of this transcendent greatness of the glory, not, as De W., of the certainty of its manifestation, though this secondary thought is perhaps in the background) the patient expectation (hardly = ἡ σφόδρα προσδοκία, as Chrys., whom Luther and E. V. follow; but better προσδοκία εις τὸ τέλος,—the ἀπό denoting, as also in ἀπεκδέχεται, that the expectation continues till the time is exhausted, and the event arrives) of the Creation (= all this world except man, both animate and inanimate: see an account of the exegesis below) waits for (see above) the revelation of the sons of God ('revelatur gloria: et tum revelatur etiam filii Dei.' Beng. *υἱῶν, νετ τέρων*, because their sonship will be complete, and possessed of all its privileges and glories).

ἡ κτίσις has been very variously understood. There is a full history of the exegesis in Tholuck. De Wette sums it up thus: "The Creation,—i. e. things created,—has by many been erroneously taken in an arbitrarily limited sense; e. g. as applying only, I. to *inanimate creation*, as Chrys., Theophyl., Calv., Beza, Aret., 'mundi machina,' Luther, the Schmidts, al., Fritz., 'mundi machina, cæli sidera, aer, terra:—against this are the words

c ch. ii. 5.  
1 Cor. i. 7  
2 Thess. i. 7  
al. Sir. xi.  
27.  
f Matt. v. 9. Luke vi. 35. xx. 36, ver. 14. Gal. iii. 26. Rev. xxi. 7.  
v. 5. Phil. iii. 20. Heb. ix. 28. 1 Pet. iii. 20 only †.  
i. 2. (-οὐσθαί, ch. i. 21.)

τὴν <sup>e</sup> ἀποκάλυψιν τῶν <sup>f</sup> υἰῶν τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>g</sup> ἀπεκδέχεται. <sup>20</sup> τῷ <sup>ABCDF</sup>  
γὰρ <sup>h</sup> ματαιότητι ἢ <sup>d</sup> κτίσις <sup>i</sup> ὑπετάγη οὐχ <sup>k</sup> ἐκούσα ἀλλὰ <sup>KLNa b</sup>  
<sup>c d f g h</sup>  
<sup>k l m n</sup>  
i ver. 7 rell. <sup>g</sup> here &c., 3ce. 1 Cor. i. 7. Gal.  
h = here (Eph. iv. 17. 2 Pet. ii. 18) only. Eccles.  
k 1 Cor. ix. 17 only. Exod. xxi. 13 only.

19. om του F.

20. for ουχ εκουσα, ου θελουσα F.

εφ B<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FN.

οὐχ ἐκούσα and συνστενάζει κ. συνωδίνει, implying *life* in the κτίσις,—for to set these down to mere personification is surely arbitrary:—and one can imagine no reason why bestial creation should be excluded. II. to *living creation*: (1) to *mankind*; Aug., Turret., all., take it of *men not yet believers*: (2) Locke, Lightf., Hammond, Semler, of the *yet unconverted Gentiles*: (3) Cramer, Gersdorf, al., of the *yet unconverted Jews*: (4) Le Clerc, al., of the *converted Gentiles*: (5) al., of the *converted Jews*: (6) al., of *all Christians*:—“but,” as he proceeds, “against (II.) lies this objection, that if the Apostle had wished to speak of the *enslaving and freeing of mankind*, he hardly would have omitted reference to sin as the ground of the one and faith of the other, and the judgment on unbelievers. But on the other hand we must not extend the idea of κτίσις too wide, as Theodoret, who includes the *angels*, Köllner, who understands the *whole Creation*, animate and inanimate, rational and irrational, and Olsh., who includes the *unconverted Gentiles*: nor make it too indefinite, as Koppe and Rosenm.: ‘*tota rerum universitas*.’ The right explanation is, *all animate and inanimate nature as distinguished from mankind*: so Irenaeus, Grot., Calov., Wolf, Rückert, Reiche, al., Meyer, Neander, Schneckenburger, Thol.” The idea of the renovation and glorification of all nature at the revelation of the glory of our returned Saviour, will need no apology nor seem strange to the readers of this commentary, nor to the students of the following, and many other passages of the prophetic Word: Isa. xi. 6 ff.; lxxv. 17 ff.; Rev. xxi.; 2 Pet. iii. 13; Acts iii. 21.

20.] *Explanation of the REASON WHY all creation waits, &c.* For the Creation was made subject to vanity (= ἡζῆ, Ps. xxxix. 6,—where (xxxviii. 5) the LXX have τὰ σύμπαντα ματαιότης. So also Eccles. i. 2 and passim. It signifies the *instability, liability to change and decay*, of all created things) *not willingly* (‘cum a corruptione naturā res omnes abhorreant.’ Bucer in Thol.) but on account of (διὰ is so far from losing its proper meaning by the reference of τὸν ὑποτάξαντα to God, as Jowett affirms, that it gains its strictest and most proper mean-

ing by that reference: see ver. 11. He is the occasion, and His glory the end, of creation’s corruptibility) Him who subjected it (i. e. God. Chrys., al., interpret it of *Adam*, who was the *occasion* of its being subjected; and at first sight the acc. with διὰ seems to favour this. But I very much doubt whether this view can be borne out. For (1) does not ὑποτάξαντα imply a *conscious act of intentional subjugation*, and not merely an *unconscious occasioning of the subjugation*? Thus we have it said of God, ref. 1 Cor., πάντα γὰρ ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὅταν δὲ κ.τ.λ., δῆλον ὅτι ἐκτός τοῦ ὑποτάξαντος αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα. And (2) the acc. aft. διὰ is in reality no reason against this. He is speaking of the *originating cause* of this subjection, not of the efficient means of it. He says that creation was not subjected ἐκούσα, i. e. διὰ τὸ θέλημα ἑαυτῆς, but διὰ τὸν ὑποτάξαντα. At the same time such a way of putting it, removing as it were the supreme will of God to a wider distance from corruption and vanity, and making it not so much the worker as the occasion of it, as well as this indefinite mention of Him, is quite intelligible on the ground of that reverential awe which so entirely characterizes the mind and writings of the Apostle. If the *occasion pointed at* by ὑποτάξαντα be required, I should hardly fix it at the Fall of man, but at his *creation*, in the eternal counsels,—when he was made *capable of falling, liable to change*. The explanation of ὁ ὑποτάξας as meaning ‘*the devil*’ [Locke, al., hardly needs refutation. See Matt. x. 28, and note),—in (‘on condition of,’ ‘in a state of,’—see ch. iv. 18, and note on ἐφ’ ᾧ, ch. v. 12) *hope* (ἐν ἐλπίδι must not be joined with ὑποτάξαντα, because then the ἐλπίς becomes the *hope of the υποτάξας*,—but with ὑπετάγη, being the hope of the ὑποταγεῖσα), because (not ‘that,’ after ἐλπίς,—for then it is not likely that αὐτῇ ἢ κτίσις would be so emphatically repeated: the clause now announces a *new fact*, and thus the emphasis is accounted for. To suppose the whole clause *subjective to the ἐλπίς*, would be to attribute to the yearnings of creation, *intelligence and rationality*,—consciousness of itself and of God) *the creation itself also* (not only we, the sons of God, but even creation

διὰ τὸν ὑποτάξαντα, ἐπ' ἐλπίδι, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ κτίσις ἐλευθερωθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς δουλείας τῆς φθορᾶς εἰς τὴν ἐλευθερίαν τῆς δόξης τῶν τέκνων τοῦ θεοῦ. οἶδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις συνστενάξει καὶ συνωδίει ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν. οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ τὴν ἀπαρχὴν τοῦ πνεύματος ἔχοντες ἡμεῖς καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς στενάζομεν, υἰοθεσίαν ἀπεκδεχόμενοι,

q 2 Cor. iii. 17. James i. 25, ii. 12 al. Lev. xix. 20. r ver. 18. s ver. 16 ref. t here only.  
w Phil. i. 5. x ch. v. 3. 2 Cor. viii. 19 al fr. v = ch. i. 13. 1 Cor. iv. 11. 2 Cor. iii. 14. Gal. iv. 2 al. xvi. 15. 2 Thess ii. 13. James i. 18. Rev. xiv. 4 only. Exod. xxiii. 19 al fr. y ch. xi. 16. xvi. 5. 1 Cor. xv. 20, 23. 2 Cor. iii. 1 ref. z 1st pers. 19 only. z 2 Pet. i. 4. ii. (12, bis) 19 only. z here only.  
h ref. 15 ref. c ver. 19. 2 Cor. v. 2, 4. Heb. xiii. 17. James v. 19 only. Isa. xxiv. 7.

21. Διοτι Δ'FN. om η Γ.

22. for γαρ, δε Α: om æth. ωδυνει F.

[συνστεναζει, so B'DF 17.]

for συνωδ.,

23. rec 2nd και bef ημεις, with (DF)KL 17 rel Chr Thdrt, (readg κ. ημ. αυτ. before) Ec: txt ACN copt Damasc.—DF transpose και ημεις αυτοι and και αυτοι: B Epiph have και αυτοι both times: for other variations see Scholz. συνστεναζομεν (or συστ.) D f 38. 72. om υιοθεσιαν DF Ambrst.

itself) shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption (its subjection to the law of decay, see Heb. ii. 15) into (pregnant: shall be delivered from, &c., and admitted into) the freedom of the glory (beware of the fatal *hendriads*: 'the freedom of the glory' is not in any sense = 'the glorious freedom'; in the latter, 'glorious' is merely an epithet whereby the freedom is characterized, as in 'His rest shall be glorious': in the former the freedom is described as consisting in, belonging to, being one component part of, the glorified state of the children of God: and thus the thought is carried up to the state to which the freedom belongs) of the children (τέκνων and not υἰῶν here, perhaps as embracing God's universal family of creation, admitted, each in their share, to a place in incorruptibility and glory).

22.] For we know (said of an acknowledged and patent fact, see ch. ii. 2; iii. 19; vii. 14) that the whole creation groans together and travaills together (not, groans and travaills with us or with mankind, which would render the οὐ μόνον δὲ ἀλλὰ of the next verse superfluous. On the figure in συνωδίει see John xvi. 21, note) up to this time (= from the beginning till now: no reference to time future, because οἶδαμεν γὰρ expresses the results of experience).

23.] The text here is in inextricable confusion (see var. read.), but the sense very little affected. But (moreover) not only (the creation), but even ourselves, possessing (not 'who possess,' οἱ ἔχοντες, but 'though we possess') the firstfruit of the Spirit (i.e. the indwelling and influences of the Holy Spirit here, as an earnest of the full harvest of His complete possession of

us, πνεῦμα and σάρξ and ψυχὴ, hereafter. That this is the meaning, seems evident from the analogy of St. Paul's imagery regarding the Holy Spirit: he treats of Him as an earnest and pledge given to us, Eph. i. 14; 2 Cor. i. 22; v. 5, and of His full work in us as the efficient means of our glorification hereafter, ver. 11; 2 Cor. iii. 18. Various other renderings are,—(1) 'the first outpouring of the Spirit,' in point of time, —Wetst., Reiche, Kölln., Mey., al.,—which would be irrelevant: (2) 'the highest gifts of the Spirit,' as the Schmidts, al. The gen. πν. may be partitive, or subjective:—the firstfruits of the Spirit,—which Spirit is the harvest,—or the firstfruits of the Spirit,—which the Spirit gives:—or even in apposition, the firstfruits of the Spirit, i. e. which consist in (the gift of) the Spirit. I prefer the first, from analogy—the Spirit being generally spoken of as given, not as giving,—and God as the Giver), even we ourselves (repeated for emphasis, and ἡμεῖς inserted to involve himself and his fellow-workers in the general description of the last clause. Some [Wolf, Kölln.] have imagined the Apostles only to be spoken of: some, that the Apostles are meant in one place, and all Christians in the other) groan within ourselves, awaiting the fulness of our adoption (ἀπεκδ., as above, ver. 19, but even more strongly here, 'wait out,' 'wait for the end of.' Our adoption is come already, ver. 15, so that we do not wait for it, but for the full manifestation of it, in our bodies being rescued from the bondage of corruption and sin. This which in Gr. is expressed by the verb, in Eng. must be joined to the substantive. The omission of the art. before υιοθ. is pro-

d ch. iii. 24 reff.  
e = 2 Cor. iv.  
18 (4 times).  
f 1 Cor. xv. 23,  
30.  
g Heb. xii. 1.  
h ch. ii. 7 reff.  
i 1 Cor. xi. 25  
reff.  
k Luke x. 40  
only. Gen.  
xxx. 8 vat.  
Exod. xviii.  
22. Num. xi.  
17. P.

lxxviii. 21 only. (ἀντιλ., Acts xx. 35.)  
23. Luke i. 62. Acts xxii. 30. 1 Thess. iv. 1. principally L.P. Winer, edu. 6, § 18. 3.  
12 (bis). 1 Pet. iv. 13 only. Levit. ix. 5 vat.

1 Matt. viii. 17. 1 Cor. ii. 3 reff.  
m art., Mark ix.  
o 2 Cor. viii.

ABCDF  
KLN a b  
c d e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

τὴν ἁπολύτρωσιν τοῦ σώματος ἡμῶν. <sup>24</sup> τῇ γὰρ ἐλπίδι  
ἰσώθημεν, ἐλπὶς δὲ βλεπομένη οὐκ ἔστιν ἐλπὶς· ὁ γὰρ  
βλέπει τίς, τί [καὶ] ἐλπίζει; <sup>25</sup> εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ βλέπομεν,  
ἐλπίζομεν, ἡ δὲ ὑπομονῆς ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. <sup>26</sup> ἰσώσας  
δὲ καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα συναντιλαμβάνεται τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ ἡμῶν.  
τὸ γὰρ τί προσευζόμεθα καθὼ δεῖ οὐκ οἶδαμεν, ἀλλ'

24. ins η bef βλεπομένη F 55. om τι B<sup>1</sup> (added by original scribe: see table) &  
rec aft τι ins και, with ACKLN: om BDF 47-marg (noting τὸ παλαιὸν οὕτως  
ἔχει) latt. for ἐλπίζει, υπομενει AN<sup>1</sup> 47-marg Cyr: *expectat* syr Ambr.

26. rec ταις ἀσθενείαις (see note), with KL 17 rec vss Chr Thdr̄ Ec̄ Thl: της  
δησεως F: txt ABCDN m vulg Syr Cyr-jer Damasc lat-fl. προσευζομεθα DKL rel  
Orig Naz Cyr-jer Mac Chr<sub>1</sub> Damasc Ec̄c: προσευχομεθα F: txt ABCN Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdr̄<sub>2</sub> Thl.

bably on account of its preceding its verb, —*νόσθ. ἀπεκδ.* = ἀπεκδ. τὴν νόσθ., for emphasis' sake), the redemption (in apposition with *νόσθ.*, or rather with the fulness of sense implied in *νόσθ. ἀπεκδ.*, q. d. 'expecting that full and perfect adoption which shall consist in . . .') of our body (not, 'rescue from our body,' as Erasm., Le Clerc, Reiche, Fritz., al.,—which though allowable in grammar,—see Heb. ix. 15,—is inconsistent with the doctrine of the change of the vile and mortal into the glorious and immortal body,—Phil. iii. 21; 2 Cor. v. 2—4,—but the [entire] redemption,—rescue,—of the body from corruption and sin).

24, 25.] For (confirmation of the last assertion, proving *hope to be* our present state of salvation)—*in hope were we* (not 'are we,' nor 'have we been') saved: i. e. our first apprehension of, and appropriation to ourselves of, salvation which is by faith in Christ, was effected in the condition of *hope*: which hope (Thol.) is in fact *faith in its prospective attitude*,—that faith which is *ὑπόστασις ἐλπιζομένων*, Heb. xi. 1. The dat. ἐλπίδι is not a dat. of reference,—'according to hope,'—but of the form or condition. Now *hope that is seen* (the object or fulfilment of which is present and palpable) is not *hope*: for that which any one sees, why does he [at all] hope for? If *καὶ* is to stand in the text, it conveys, after an interrogative word, a sense of the utter *superfluity* of the thing questioned about, as being irrelevant, and out of the question. 'Qui interrogat τί χρὴ προσδοκᾶν; expectat aliquid, sed dubius est quid eveniat. Qui interrogat τί χρὴ καὶ προσδοκᾶν; desperat de salute, nec eam usquam expectari posse existimat.' Bremi in Demosth. Phil. i. 46, cited in Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 137. 25.] But if that which we do not see, we hope for, with

patience we wait for it. Patience (endurance) is the state, in which,—through which as a medium,—our waiting takes place: hence δι' ὑπομονῆς, as ἔγραψα ὑμ. διὰ πολλῶν δακρύων, 2 Cor. ii. 4.

26.] Likewise (another help to our endurance, co-ordinate with the last—our patience is one help to it, but not the only one) the Spirit also (the Holy Spirit of God) helps our weakness (not, helps us to bear our weakness, as if the weakness were the burden, which the Spirit lifts for and with us,—but, helps our weakness,—us who are weak, to bear the burden of ver. 23. And this weakness is not only inability to pray aright, which is only an example of it, but general weakness. This has been seen, and the reading consequently altered to the plural, which was at first perhaps a marginal gloss). For (example of the help above mentioned,—the τὸ binding together the clause,—see reff.,—and here implying 'exempli gratiā,'—'for this viz. what to &c.?) what we should pray as we ought (two things;—what we should pray,—the matter of our prayer;—and how we should pray it,—the form and manner of our prayer) we know not: but the Spirit itself (Thol. remarks,—αὐτό brings into more prominence the idea of the πνεῦμα, so as to express of what dignity our Intercessor is,—an Intercessor who knows best what our wants are) intercedes (ὑπέρ here does not intensify the verb, as in ὑπερ-νικᾶν and the like, and as Ec̄c., Erasm., Luth., Bengel, render it,—but implies the advocacy,—'convenire aliquem super negotio alterius,' as Grot.,—to express which the ὑπέρ ἡμῶν of the rec. has been inserted) with groanings which cannot be expressed:—i. e. the Holy Spirit of God dwelling in us, knowing our wants better than we, Himself pleads in our prayers, raising us to higher and holier desires than

αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα ὕπερευτυγχάνει ἠ στεναγμοῖς ἠ ἀλαλήτοις.<sup>p</sup> here only t.  
 27 ὁ δὲ ἔρευων τὰς καρδίας οἶδεν τί τὸ ἠ φρόνημα τοῦ only. Job iii.  
 πνεύματος, ὅτι ἠ κατὰ ἠ θεὸν ἠ εντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἠ ἀγίων. r here only t.  
 28 οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τοῖς ἠ ἀγαπῶσιν τὸν ἠ θεὸν πάντα ἠ συνεργεῖ = ἀνεκλ.,  
 1 Pet. i. 8.  
 3 John v. 39.  
 4 ii. 52.  
 1 Cor. ii. 10.

1 Pet. i. 11. Rev. ii. 23 only. Prov. xx. 27. t vv. 6, 7 reff. u 2 Cor. vii. 9—11.  
 v Acts xxv. 24 reff. w ch. i. 7 al. fr. Acts ix. 13 reff. x 1 Cor. viii. 3 reff. y Mark  
 xvi. 20. 1 Cor. xvi. 16. 2 Cor. vi. 1. James ii. 22 only t. Esdr. vii. 2. 1 Macc. xii. 1 only. (—γος,  
 ch. xvi. 3.)

rec aft *ὑπερευτυγχάνει* ins *ὑπερ ἡμων*, with CKLN<sup>3</sup> 17 rel vulg D<sup>3</sup>-lat Syr Cyr-  
 jer Chr Thdr̄t Aug<sup>supre</sup> Did Epiph Jer: om ABDFN<sup>1</sup> arm Orig<sup>3</sup> (always adds *τω θεω*)  
 Epiph Damasc Aug<sup>1</sup>.

27. [*ἔρευων* (not *εραυ*.) B, so Vere expr: *εραυ. N.*] *ὑπερευτυγχάνει* L 73:  
*εντυγχάνει. N.*

we can express in words, which can only find utterance in sighings and aspirations: see next verse. So De W., Thol., Olsh. Chrys. interprets it of the *χάρισμα* of prayer, —and adds, *ὁ γὰρ τοιαύτης καταξιωθεὶς χάριτος, ἐστὼς μετὰ πολλῆς τῆς κατανύξεως, μετὰ πολλῶν τῶν στεναγμῶν τῶν κατὰ διάνοιαν τῷ θεῷ προσπίπτων, τὰ συμφέροντα πᾶσιν ἦται*:—similarly Ec. and Theophyl. Calv. understands, that the Spirit suggests to us the proper words of acceptable prayer, which would otherwise have been unutterable by us: and similarly Beza, Grot.

*ἀλαλήτοις* may bear three meanings—1, *unspoken*: 2, *that does not speak*,—mute (see LXX, Job xxxviii. 14; Sir. xviii. 33 compl.): 3, *that cannot be spoken*. The analogy of verbals in *-τος* in the N. T. favours the latter meaning: compare *ἀνεκδήγητος*, 2 Cor. ix. 15,—*ἄβητος*, 2 Cor. xii. 4,—*ἀνεκλόητος*, 1 Pet. i. 8 (Thol.).

Macedonian gathered from this verse that the Holy Spirit is a creature, and inferior to God, because He prays to God for us. But as Aug. Tract. vi. in Joan. 2, vol. iii. p. 1425, remarks, ‘non Spiritus Sanctus in semetipso apud semetipsum in illa Trinitate gemit, sed in nobis gemit, quia gemere nos facit.’ No intercession in heaven is here spoken of, but a pleading in us by the indwelling Spirit, of a nature above our comprehension and utterance.

27.] But (opposed to *ἀλαλήτοις*—‘though unutterable by us’) He who searcheth the hearts (God) knoweth what is the mind (*intent*, or *bent*, as hidden in those sighs) of the Spirit. A difficulty presents itself in the rendering of the next clause. If *ὅτι* be causal, because He (the Spirit) pleads for the saints according to the will of God, it would seem that *οἶδεν* must bear the meaning ‘approves,’ otherwise the connexion will not be apparent; and so Calv. and Rückert have rendered it. Hence Grot., Reiche, Meyer, Fritz. render *ὅτι*, ‘that,’ and construe,—‘knows what is the mind of the Spirit,’—that He pleads with God (so Reiche and Fritz., and Winer, edn. 6, § 49. d, for *κατὰ*

*θ.*) for the saints: justifying the repetition of *θεόν*, implied before, by 1 John iv. 8, *ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν οὐκ ἔγνω τὸν θεόν, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν*. But I must confess that the other rendering seems to me better to suit the context: and I do not see that the ordinary meaning of *οἶδεν* need be changed. The assurance which we have that God the Heart-Searcher interprets the inarticulate sighings of the Spirit in us, is,—not strictly speaking, His Omniscience,—but the fact that the very Spirit who thus pleads, does it κατὰ θεόν,—in pursuance of the divine purposes and in conformity with God’s good pleasure. So that, as its place before the verb would suggest, *κατὰ θεόν* is emphatic, and furnishes the reason of the *οἶδεν*. A minor objection against the explicative *ὅτι* is, that we have *οἶδαμεν ὅτι* immediately following.

All these pleadings of the Spirit are heard and answered, even when inarticulately uttered: we may extend the same comforting assurance to the imperfect and mistaken verbal utterances of our prayers, which are not themselves answered to our hurt, but the answer is given to the voice of the Spirit which speaks through them, which we would express, but cannot. Compare 2 Cor. xii. 7—10, for an instance in the Apostle’s own case.

28.] Having given an example, in prayer, how the Spirit helps our weakness, and out of our ignorance and discouragement brings from God an answer of peace, he now extends this to all things—all circumstances by which the Christian finds himself surrounded. These may seem calculated to dash down hope, and surpass patience; but we know better concerning them. But (the opposition seems most naturally to apply to ver. 22, the groaning and travailing of all creation) we know (as a point of the assurance of faith) that to those who love God (a stronger designation than any yet used for believers) all things (every event of life, but especially, as the context requires, those which are adverse. To include, with Aug. de Corrept. et Grat., c. ix. [24], vol. x. p. 930, the *sins*

2 ch. xiii. 4 <sup>z</sup> εἰς ἄγαθόν, τοῖς κατὰ ἄ πρόθεσιν ἠ κλητοῖς οὖσιν. ABCDF  
 red. 29 ὅτι οὐς ἠ προέγνω, καὶ ἠ προώρισεν ἠ συμμόρφους τῆς KLN a b  
 2 Acts xxvii. 13 red. c d f g h  
 b ch. i. 7 al. k l m n  
 c ch. xi. 2. Acts xxvi. 5. 1 Pet. i. 20. 2 Pet. iii. 17 only †. Wisd. vi. 13. viii. 8. xviii. 6. (-ῶντας, Acts ii. 23.) o 17  
 d 1 Cor. ii. 7 refl. e Phil. iii. 21 only †. (-φιζέσθαι, Phil. iii. 10.)

28. \*aft συνεργει ins ὁ Θεός ΑΒΧ (Orig<sub>2</sub>): om CDFKL rel vulg Clem Orig<sub>1</sub>  
 (Cyr-jer) Chr Thdr̄ Ec Thl Lucif Aug Ambr. ins το bef αγαθον L a f k 48. 57.  
 72. 73. 74. 109. 177 lect-8 lect-13 Clem Orig<sub>2</sub> Cyr-jer Chr-ns Thl.

of believers in this πάντα, as making them 'humiliiores et doctiores,' is manifestly to introduce an element which did not enter into the Apostle's consideration; for he is here already viewing the believer as *justified by faith, dwelt in by the Spirit, dead to sin* work together (συνεργεῖ, absolute, or ἀλλήλοις implied: not, 'work together for good with those who love God,'—'loving God' being a 'working for good' which, though upheld by Thol., seems to me harsh, and inconsistent with the emphatic position of τοῖς ἀγ. τ. θ. Surely also in that case πάντα would have been τὰ πάντα, all things, as one party working, set over against οἱ ἀγαπῶντες τ. θ., the other party working: whereas πάντα συνεργεῖ gives rather the sense of all things co-operating one with another. If the reading of ΑΒΧ be adopted, we should understand either (1) that God causeth all things to work, &c.: taking συνέργει as from συνέργω, concludo: or (2) that, as Syr. renders it, "in every thing He helpeth them for good." But in this last case, we should require τὰ πάντα for (towards, to bring about) good (their eternal welfare;—the fulfilment of the purpose of the ἀγάπη τ. Θεοῦ ἡ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τ. κυρ. ἡμῶν, ver. 39),—to those who are called (not only invited, but effectually called—see below) according to (His) purpose. In this further description the Apostle designates the believers as not merely loving God, but being beloved by God. The divine side of their security from harm is brought out, as combining with and ensuring the other. They are sure that all things work for their good, not only because they love Him who worketh all things, but also because He who worketh all things hath loved and chosen them, and carried them through the successive steps of their spiritual life. The calling here and elsewhere spoken of by the Apostle (compare especially ch. ix. 11) is the working, in men, of "the everlasting purpose of God whereby before the foundations of the world were laid, He hath decreed by His counsel secret to us, to deliver from curse and damnation those whom He hath chosen in Christ out of mankind, and to bring them by Christ to everlasting salvation." Art. X. of the Church of England. To specify the various ways in which this calling has been understood, would far ex-

ceed the limits of a general commentary. It may suffice to say, that on the one hand, Scripture bears constant testimony to the fact that all believers are chosen and called by God,—their whole spiritual life in its origin, progress, and completion, being from Him:—while on the other hand its testimony is no less precise that He willeth all to be saved, and that none shall perish except by wilful rejection of the truth. So that, on the one side, GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY,—on the other, MAN'S FREE WILL,—is plainly declared to us. To receive, believe, and act on both these, is our duty, and our wisdom. They belong, as truths, no less to natural than to revealed religion: and every one who believes in a God must acknowledge both. But all attempts to bridge over the gulf between the two are futile, in the present imperfect condition of man. The very reasonings used for this purpose are clothed in language framed on the analogies of this lower world, and wholly inadequate to describe God regarded as He is in Himself. Hence arises confusion, misapprehension of God, and unbelief. I have therefore simply, in this commentary, endeavoured to enter into the full meaning of the sacred text, whenever one or other of these great truths is brought forward; not explaining either of them away on account of possible difficulties arising from the recognition of the other, but recognizing as fully the elective and predestinating decree of God where it is treated of, as I have done, in other places, the free will of man. If there be an inconsistency in this course, it is at least one in which the nature of things, the conditions of human thought, and Scripture itself, participate, and from which no Commentator that I have seen, however anxious to avoid it by extreme views one way or the other, has been able to escape. See, for a full treatment of the subject, Tholuck's Comm. in loc. 29, 30.] The Apostle now goes backward from κλητοῖς, to explain how this CALLING came about. It sprang from God's fore-knowledge, co-ordinate with His fore-determination of certain persons (to be) conformed to the image of His Son, that Christ might be exalted as the Head of the great Family of God. These persons, thus foreknown and predetermined, He, in the course of His Providence actually, but

ἰ ἐκόνος τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ἰ εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἠ πρωτό-  
 τοκον ἐν ἰ πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. <sup>30</sup> οὐς δὲ ἰ προώρισεν,  
 τούτους καὶ ἰ ἐκάλεσεν· καὶ οὐς ἰ ἐκάλεσεν, τούτους καὶ  
 ἰ ἐδικαίωσεν· οὐς δὲ ἰ ἐδικαίωσεν, τούτους καὶ ἰ ἐδόξασεν.  
 31 ἠ Τί οὖν ἠ ἐρωῦμεν πρὸς ταῦτα; εἰ ὁ θεὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν,  
 τίς ὁ καθ' ἡμῶν; <sup>32</sup> ὅς γε τοῦ ἰδίου υἱοῦ οὐκ ἰ ἐφείσατο,

iv. 4 al. i Matt. xx. 28. Heb. ii. 10. ix. 28. k = ch. ix. 11. 1 Cor. vii 15. Gal. v. 8.  
 Eph. iv. 1. 2 Thess. ii. 14 al. i ch. ii. 13 reff. m = (of Christ), John vii. 39 and  
 passim. Of us, here only. see Esth. iii. 1. vi. 6, 7. n ch. iii. 5 reff. o = Matt. xii.  
 30. Gal. iii. 21. v. 23. p ch. xi. 21 reff. Gen. xxii. 16.

30. for προώρισεν, προεγνώ Α.

και ους εδικ. Α αθη.

32. os ουδε υιου ιδιου εφεισ. F; os ουδε του ιδιου υιου εφεισ. D, insg γε aft os D<sup>3</sup>.

in His eternal decree implicitly, called, bringing them through justification to glory;—and all this is spoken of as *past*, because to *Him who sees the end from the beginning*,—*past, present, and future*, ARE NOT, but ALL IS ACCOMPLISHED WHEN DETERMINED.

Because whom He foreknew (but in what sense? This has been much disputed: the Pelagian view,—‘*eos quos præciverat credituros*,’ is taken by Orig., Chrys., Ec., Theophyl., Augustine (prop. 55, in Ep. ad Rom. vol. iii. p. 2076), Ambr., Erasm. in paraphrase, Calov., Reiche, Meyer, Neander, and others; the sense of *fore-loved*, by Erasm. in commentary, Grotius, Estius, the Schmidts, &c.: that of *fore-decreed*, by Thol. edn. 1, and Stuart,—which however Thol. in subsequent editions suspects to be ungrammatical without some infinitive following, and prefers a sense combining foreknowledge and recognition-as-His:—that of *elected, adopted as His sons*, by Calvin,—‘*Dei autem præcognitio, cuius hic Paulus meminit, non nuda est præscientia, ut stulte fingunt quidam imperiti, sed adoptio qua filios suos ab improbis semper crevit*,’—Rückert, De Wette, al. That this latter is *implied*, is certain: but I prefer taking the word in the ordinary sense of *foreknew*, especially as it is guarded from being a ‘*nuda præscientia*’ by what follows: see below and Gal. iv. 9), He also pre-ordained (His foreknowledge was not a mere *being previously aware* how a series of events would happen: but was co-ordinate with, and inseparable from, His having pre-ordained all things) conformed (i. e. to be conformed) to the image of His Son (the dat. and gen. are both found after words like *σύμμορφος*; compare *σύμμορφος*, ch. vi. 5. The image of Christ here spoken of is not His moral purity, nor His sufferings, but as in 1 Cor. xv. 49, that entire form, of *glorification in body and sanctification in spirit*, of which Christ is the perfect pattern, and all His people shall be partakers. To accomplish this transformation in us is the end, as regards us, of our

election by God; not merely to rescue us from wrath. Compare 1 John iii. 2, 3; Phil. iii. 21: and on the comprehensive meaning of *μορφή*, Phil. ii. 6, 7,—where it expresses both ‘the form of *God*’ in which Christ was, and ‘the form of a *servant*’ in which He became incarnate), that He might (or *may*, as Calv., but the reference in the aorists is to the *past* decree of God) be firstborn among many brethren (i. e. that He might be shewn, acknowledged to be, and glorified as, THE SON OF GOD, pre-eminent among those who are by adoption through Him the sons of God. This is the further end of our election, as regards Christ: His glorification in us, as our elder Brother and Head): 30.] but whom He fore-ordained, those He also called (in making the decree, He left it not barren, but provided for those circumstances, all at His disposal, by which such decree should be made effectual in them.

ἐκάλεσεν, supply, εἰς τὴν αὐτοῦ βασιλείαν καὶ δόξαν, 1 Thess. ii. 12; other expressions are found in 1 Cor. i. 9; 2 Thess. ii. 14; 1 Tim. vi. 12; 1 Pet. v. 10): and whom He called, these He also justified (the Apostle, remember, is speaking entirely of *God’s acts* on behalf of the believer: he says nothing *now* of that faith, through which this justification is, *on his part*, obtained): but whom He justified, them He also glorified (He did not merely, in His pre-ordained decree, acquit them of sin, but also *clothe them with glory*: the aorist ἐδόξασεν being used, as the other aorists, to imply the completion in the divine counsel of all these, which are to us, in the state of time, so many successive steps,—simultaneously and irrevocably. So we have the perfect in John xvii. 10, 22).

31—39.] *The Christian has no reason to fear, but all reason to hope; for nothing can separate him from God’s love in Christ.*

31.] *What then shall we say to these things (what answer can the hesitating or discouraged find to this behalf of the believer)? If God is for us array of the merciful acts of God’s love on*

q ch. iv. 25 reff. **ἀλλὰ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων** <sup>a</sup> παρέδωκεν αὐτόν, πῶς οὐχὶ **καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ἡμῖν** <sup>r</sup> χαρίζεται; <sup>33</sup> τίς <sup>s</sup> ἐγ- **καλέσει κατὰ** <sup>tu</sup> ἐκλεκτῶν <sup>u</sup> θεοῦ; θεὸς ὁ <sup>v</sup> δικαίων; <sup>34</sup> τίς **ὁ** <sup>w</sup> κατακρίνων; **χριστὸς** ὁ ἀποθανών, <sup>x</sup> μᾶλλον δὲ **[καὶ]** <sup>y</sup> ἐγερθείς, ὅς καὶ ἔστιν <sup>z</sup> ἐν <sup>z</sup> δεξιᾷ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅς καὶ **ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν;** <sup>35</sup> τίς ἡμᾶς <sup>b</sup> χωρίσει ἀπὸ τῆς

ABCDP  
KLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

q Acts xv. 25 reff.  
r Acts xxv. 11.  
s 1 Cor. ii.  
12. 2 Cor.  
ii. 7, 10 al. †  
L P. 2 Macc.  
iii. 33.  
s Acts xix. 38  
reff. constr.,  
here only.  
Soph. Phil-  
oct. 328.  
t Matt. xx. 16.  
xxiv. 22, &c.  
ch. xvi. 13 al.  
Isa. xxviii. 16.  
3. [John viii. 10, 11.] ch. ii. 1 al. Esth. ii. 1.  
z = Eph. i. 20. Col. iii. 1. Heb. i. 3. viii. 1. x. 12. xii. 2. 1 Pet. iii. 22 only. Ps. xv. 11. a = and w.  
ὕπερ, Heb. vii. 25. (Acts xxv. 24 reff.) b Matt. xix. 6. Ezek. xlvi. 19. w. ἀπό, ver. 39. Heb. vii.

[ἀλλα, so BD<sup>1</sup>FN.]om τα D<sup>1</sup>F.

34. aft **χριστος** ins **ιησους** ACFLN 17 vulg copt aeth arm Cyr Did Damasc Ruf Aug<sup>1</sup> Maximin: om BDK rel syr Chr Thdrt Cyr-jer (Ec Thl. rec ins 1st **καὶ**, with DFKL rel latt (but not am<sup>1</sup>) syr Iren-int Cyr-jer Chr Thdrt Thl Ec Hil Ambr Aug Maximin: om ABCN g k l 17 Syr copt Did Damasc Ruf Victorin. (Ca is left out in B ed Mai, as in the collations of Btly and Beh; but Mai has got into some confusion with regard to Beh's reading.) aft **εγερθ.** add **εκ νεκρων** ACN<sup>1</sup> (om N<sup>3</sup>?) 17 copt aeth Chr Damasc Thl. om **καὶ** (bef **εστιν**) ACN<sup>1</sup> b c o copt vulg D<sup>1</sup>-lat Iren-int Cyr-jer Chr Thdrt Did Cyr Thl Ruf: ins BDFKLN<sup>3</sup> am harl<sup>2</sup> syr Ec Thl Maximin Ambrst. om του B o.

(and this He has been proved to be, vv. 28—30,—in having foreknown, predestinated, called, justified, glorified us), **who (is) against us?** 32.] (God) **Who** even (taking one act as a notable example out of all) **did not spare His own Son** (His own,—His *vids* *μονογενής*, the only one of God's sons who is One with Him in nature and essence, begotten of Him before all worlds. No other sense of *ιδιου* will suit its position here, in a clause already made emphatic by *γε*, in consequence of which whatever epithet is fixed to *ιδιου* must partake of the emphasis), **but delivered Him up** (not necessarily *εις θάνατον* only, but generally, as *ἔδωκεν*, John iii. 16: 'largitus est, quem sibi retinere poterat,' as Tholuck, from Winer) **on behalf of us all** (so that every one of us believers, even the most afflicted, has an equal part in Him. Of others, nothing is said here), **how shall He not** (how can it be that He will not) **also with Him** (in consequence of and in analogy with this His greatest gift: it is a question 'a majori ad minus') **give freely to us all things** (all that we need or hope for; or even more largely, all created things for ours, to subserve our good, and work together for us: compare 1 Cor. iii. 22)? 33.] The punctuation of these verses is disputed. Many (Aug., Ambr., Reiche, Köllner, Olsh., Meyer, De Wette, and Griesb., Knapp, Lachmann) follow, in vv. 33, 34, the undoubted form of ver. 35, and place an interrogation after each clause, as in the text; while Luther, Beza, Grot., Wolf, Tholuck, al., make *θεὸς ὁ δικ.* and *χριστὸς ὁ ἀποθ.* κ.τ.λ. the *reply to* and *rejection of* the questions preceding them. The former

method is preferable, as preserving the form of ver. 35, and involving no harshness of construction, which the other does, in the case of *χριστός* followed by the two participles.

**Who shall lay (τι) any charge against the elect of God** (*ἐγκαλέω* usually with a dat. see reff.)? **Shall God** (*ἐγκαλέσει*), **who justifies them** (Chrys. strikingly says, *οὐκ ἔλεπε* "θεὸς ὁ ἀφ'ἑλς ἀμαρτήματα," ἀλλ' ὁ πολλὰ μείζον ἦν θεὸς ὁ δικαίων. ὕταν γὰρ ἡ τοῦ δικαστοῦ ψῆφος δίκαιον ἀποφήνη, καὶ δικαστοῦ τοιοῦτου, τίνας ἄξιός ὁ κατηγορῶν; Hom. xvi. p. 129)? **Who is he that condemns them** (the pres. part. as expressing the official employment, 'is their accuser,' is better than the fut., as corresponding more closely with *δικαίων*)? (Is it) **Christ who died, yea who rather is also risen, who moreover is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us?** "All the great points of our redemption are ranged together, from the death of Christ to His still enduring intercession, as reasons for negating the question above." De W.

35.] **Who** (i. e. *what*: but masc. for uniformity with vv. 33, 34) **shall separate us from the love of Christ?** Is this (1) *our love to Christ*, or (2) *Christ's love to us*, or (3) *our sense of Christ's love to us*? The first of these is held by Origen, Chrys., Theodoret, Ambr., Erasm., al. But the difficulty of it lies in consistently interpreting ver. 37, where not our *endurance in love to Him*, but our *victory by means of His love to us*, is alleged. And besides, it militates against the conclusion in ver. 39, which ought certainly to respond to this question. The third meaning is defended by Calvin. But the second, as maintained by Beza, Grot., Est., al., Thol., Reiche,

ἀγάπης τοῦ χριστοῦ; ἡ ὀλιψίς ἡ ὀστενοχωρία ἡ δὲ διωγμός; c ch. ii. 9 reff. d 2 Cor. xii. 10  
 ἡ ὀλιμὸς ἡ ὀγυμνότης ἡ ὀκίνδυνος ἡ ὀμάχαιρα; 36 καθὼς e Paul. 2 Cor. xi. 27 only. f Acts x. 28 al. g 2 Cor. xi. 27. Rev. iii. 18 only. h Dent. xxviii. 48 only. i 2 Cor. xi. 26 (8 times) only. Ps. cxiv. 3. h Matt. x. 34. Jer. ix. 16.

ἀγγελοῦ ὅτι ἐνεκεν σοῦ ἰθανατούμεθα ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν, k l ἐλογίσθημεν ἰὼς πρόβαρα ἰσφαγῆς. 37 ἀλλ' ἐν τού-  
 τοις πᾶσιν ἰὺπερνικῶμεν διὰ τοῦ ὀἀγαπήσαντος ὀἡμᾶς.  
 38 p πέπεισμαι γὰρ ὅτι οὔτε ὀθάνατος οὔτε ὀζωή, οὔτε  
 ὀγγελοῦ οὔτε ὀἀρχαί, οὔτε ὀἔνεστῶτα οὔτε ὀμέλλοντα, h

i ch. vii. 4 reff. Ps. xliiii. 22. k = ch. ix. 8 reff. l 2 Cor. iv. 1. 2 Cor. x. 2. Job xlii. 20. m Acts viii. 32. James v. 5 only. n of Christ, Gal. v. 20. Eph. v. 2. o 1 Cor. iii. 22. p constr., ch. xiv. 14. xv. 14. 2 Tim. i. 5, 12. q so 1 Cor. iii. 22. r = (see note) 1 Cor. xv. 24. Eph. i. 21 al. Dan. s = 1 Cor. vii. 26 reff.

35. *aft tis ins onv F latt(not am) Ruf Sedul.* *for του χριστου, θεου N a<sup>1</sup>: του θεου της εν χριστου ιησου B.* om 2nd η D.  
 36. *rec ενεκα (so LXX-B), with CK Thdr̄t Damasc Cc Thl: txt (so LXX-AN) ABDFLN m n 17 Clem Orig Meth Chr.*

37. *τον αγαπησαντα DF latt.*  
 38. *αγγελος DF Aug<sub>3</sub> Ambrst: not Hil Aug<sub>sene</sub> al.* *aft ουτε αρχαι add ουτε εξουσαι (see Col ii. 15 al) C f n 46. 73. 80. 109. 121 syr-w-ast: pref, D.* *rec ουτε δυναμεις (see Col ii. 15 al) o. μ. with KL rel vulg Syr goth Chr Thdr̄t Cc Thl Aug: txt ABCDFN m tol syr copt Orig Eus Ephr Cyr Damasc lat-ll' (out. don. has been suspected as spurious [Fritz., Tholuck, in De Wette]: but no mss omit it, unless [appy] 121 [Mtt] and one or two lat-ff' who have ουτε εξουσαι).*

Meyer, De Wette, appears to me the only tenable sense of the words. For, having shewn that God's great love to us is such that none can accuse nor harm us, the Apostle now asserts the permanence of that love under all adverse circumstances—that none such can affect it,—nay more, that it is by that love that we are enabled to obtain the victory over all such adversities. And finally he expresses his persuasion that no created thing shall ever separate us from that Love, i. e. shall ever be able to pluck us out of the Father's hand. 36.] The quotation here expresses,—‘all which things befall us, as they befell God's saints of old,—and it is no new trials to which we are subjected:—What, if we verify the ancient description?’ 37.] But (negation of the question *ὀλιψίς . . . μάχαιρα*;) in all these things we are far the conquerors (hardly, ‘more than conquerors:’ the *ὀπέρ* intensifies the degree of *νικᾶν*, as in *ὀπερπερισσεύειν* and the like, but does not express a superiority over *νικᾶν*) through Him who loved us (i. e. so far from all these things separating us from His love, that very love has given us a glorious victory over them). The reading *διὰ τὸν ἀγαπήσαντα ἡμᾶς* would amount to the same in meaning:—‘on account of Him who loved us’ implying, as in vv. 11, 20, that He is the efficient cause of the result.

It is doubted whether ‘He who loved us’ be the Father, or our Lord Jesus Christ. This is, I think, decided by *τῷ ἀγαπῶντι ἡμᾶς καὶ λούσαντι ἡμᾶς . . . ἐν τῷ αἵματι*

*αὐτοῦ*, Rev. i. 5. The use of such an expression as a title of our Lord in a doxology, makes it very probable that *where unexplained*, as here, it would also designate Him. 38.] For I am persuaded (a taking up and amplifying of the *ὀπερνικῶμεν*—our victory is not only over these things, but I dare assert it over greater and more awful than these) that neither death, nor life (well explained by De W. as the two principal possible states of man, and not as = ‘any thing dead or living,’ as Calvin and Koppe), nor angels, nor principalities (whether good or bad; *ἀρχή* is used of good, Col. i. 16; ii. 15 [see note]; of bad (1 Cor. xv. 24?), Eph. vi. 12; here, as Eph. i. 21, generally. *ἄγγελοι*, absolutely, seems never to be used of *bad* angels: if it here means good angels, there is no objection, as Stuart alleges, to the rhetorical supposition that they might attempt this separation, any more than to that of *an angel from heaven preaching another gospel*, Gal. i. 8), nor things present nor things to come (no vicissitudes of time), nor powers (some confusion has evidently crept into the arrangement. Ephr. Syr. reads, *οὔτ. ἀρχαί οὔτ. ἐξουσαί οὔτ. ἐνεστ. οὔτ. μέλλ. οὔτ. δυνάμεις οὔτ. ἄγγελοι*; Basil, *οὔτε ἄγγ. οὔτ. ἀρχ. οὔτ. ἐξουσ. οὔτ. δυνάμεις οὔτ. ἐνεστ. οὔτ. μέλλ.* I follow, with Grieb., Lachm., Tischdf., the very strong consent of the ancient MSS.), nor height nor depth (no extremes of space), nor any other created thing (*κτίσις* cannot here be the whole creation, as Chrys.,—ὀλέγει τοι-

Vol. II.

οὔτε ἰσχύεις, 39 οὔτε ὑψώματα οὔτε βάθος, οὔτε τις κτίσις ἢ ἐτέρα δυνήσεται ἡμᾶς χωρῖσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ θεοῦ τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

ABCD  
KLS  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

IX. Ἄλλήθειαν λέγω ἐν χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι,

x = ch. i. 25. (vv. 19, &c.) Heb. iv. 13. Judith ix. 12. y = ch.  
z ver. 35. a = ch. v. 5. 2 Cor. xiii. 13. b = 2 Cor. xii. 6.  
c = 2 Cor. xii. 19. Eph. iv. 17. d 2 Cor. xi. 31. Gal. i.

39. om τις DF latt syr. for τω κυρίω, του κυριου ACF.

οὐδὲν ἐστιν· εἰ καὶ ἄλλη τοσαύτη κτίσις ἦν ὅση ἢ ὀρωμένη, ὅση ἢ νοητή, οὐδὲν ἂν με τῆς ἀγάπης ἐκείνης ἀπέστησε, —but any creature, such as are all the things named) shall be able to sever us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord (here plainly enough God's love to us in Christ, —to us, as we are in Christ, to us, manifested in and by Christ).

CHAP. IX.—XI.] The Gospel being now established, in its fulness and freeness, as the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth,—a question naturally arises, not unaccompanied with painful difficulty, respecting the exclusion of that people, as a people, to whom God's ancient promises were made. With this national rejection of Israel the Apostle now deals: first (ix. 1—5) expressing his deep sympathy with his own people: then (ix. 6—29) justifying God, Who has not (vv. 6—13) broken His promise, but from the first chose a portion only of Abraham's seed, and that (vv. 14—29) by His undoubted elective right, not to be murmured at nor disputed by us His creatures: according to which election a remnant shall now also be saved. Then, as to the rejection of so large a portion of Israel, their own self-righteousness (vv. 30—33) has been the cause of it, and (x. 1—13) their ignorance of God's righteousness,—notwithstanding that (vv. 13—21) their Scriptures plainly declared to them the nature of the Gospel, and its results with regard to themselves and the Gentiles, with which declarations Paul's preaching was in perfect accordance. Has God then cast off his people (xi. 1—10)? No—for a remnant shall be saved according to the election of grace, but the rest hardened, not however for the purpose of their destruction, but (xi. 11—24) of mercy to the Gentiles: which purpose of mercy being fulfilled, Israel shall be brought in again to its proper place of blessing (xi. 25—32). He concludes the whole with a humble admiration of the unsearchable depth of God's ways, and the riches of His Wisdom (xi. 33—36).

In no part of the Epistles of Paul is it more requisite than in this portion, to bear in mind his habit of INSULATING the one view of the subject under consideration, with which he is at the time dealing. The divine side of the history of Israel and the world is in the greater part of this portion thus insulated: the facts of the divine dealings and the divine decrees insisted on, and the mundane or human side of that history kept for the most part out of sight, and only so much shewn, as to make it manifest that the Jews, on their part, failed of attaining God's righteousness, and so lost their share in the Gospel.

It must also be remembered, that, whatever inferences may justly lie from the Apostle's arguments, with regard to God's disposal of individuals, the assertions here made by him are universally spoken with a national reference. Of the eternal salvation or rejection of any individual Jew there is here no question: and however logically true of any individual the same conclusion may be shewn to be, we know as matter of fact, that in such cases not the divine, but the human side, is that ever held up by the Apostle—the universality of free grace for all—the riches of God's mercy to all who call on Him, and consequent exhortations to all, to look to Him and be saved. De Wette has well shewn, against Reiche and others, that the apparent inconsistencies of the Apostle, at one time speaking of absolute decrees of God, and at another of culpability in man,—at onetime of the election of some, at another of a hope of the conversion of all,—resolve themselves into the necessary conditions of thought under which we all are placed, being compelled to acknowledge the divine Sovereignty on the one hand, and human free will on the other, and alternately appearing to lose sight of one of these, as often as for the time we confine our view to the other.

IX. 1—5.] The Apostle's deep sympathy with his own people Israel. The subject on which he is about to enter, so unwelcome to Jews in general, coupled with their hostility to himself, and designation of him as a πλάνος (2 Cor. vi. 8: compare also

ἑ <sup>1</sup>συμμαρτυρούσης μοι τῆς <sup>1</sup>συνειδήσεώς μου ἐν πνεύματι <sup>1</sup>ε ch. ii. 15, viii.  
 ἁγίῳ, <sup>2</sup>ὅτι λύπη μοί ἐστιν μεγάλη καὶ <sup>2</sup>ἀδιάλειπτος <sup>2</sup>ῥ2 Cor. i. 12  
 ὁδύνη τῆ καρδίας μου. <sup>3</sup>ἢ <sup>3</sup>ἢ ἡσχόμην γὰρ <sup>3</sup>ἀνάθεμα εἶναι <sup>3</sup>ῥ2 Tim. i. 3  
 αὐτὸς ἐγὼ <sup>1</sup>ἀπὸ τοῦ <sup>1</sup>Χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου, <sup>1</sup>h 1 Tim. vi. 10  
 v. 18. i Acts xxvii. 29 reff. imperf. = Acts xxv. 22 reff. k Acts xxiii. 14. 1 Cor.  
 xiii. 3. xxi. 22. Gal. i. 8, b only. Deut. vii. 26. 1 = ch. vii. 2. 2 Cor. xi. 3. Col. ii. 20.  
 2 Thess. i. 9.

ΣΗΜ. IX. 1. ἀφ' ἡσυχίας add ἡσυχίας D'F Ps-Ath Ambrst. for 2nd ἐν, συν F.

2. τῆς καρδίας K 17. 219<sup>1</sup>.

3. εὐχόμεν DKL c k l n 17 Thdrt-mss: εὐχομαι 41. εἶναι bef ἀνάθεμα N.  
 rec αὐτος ἐγὼ bef ἀνάθεμα εἶναι, with CKL rel vss Ath Thdrt Cyp: txt ABDFN syr

2 Cor. i. 17; ii. 17; iv. 1, 2; vii. 2 al.), causes him to begin with a *προπαράτησις* or deprecation, bespeaking credit for simplicity and earnestness in the assertion which is to follow. This deprecation and assertion of sympathy he puts in the forefront of the section, to take at once the ground from those who might charge him, in the conduct of his argument, with hostility to his own alienated people. I say (the) **truth in Christ** (as a Christian,—as united to Christ; the ordinary sense of the expression ἐν χριστῷ, so frequent with the Apostle.

It is not an oath, 'by Christ,'—for though ἐν with ὁμῶμαι bears this meaning, we have no instance of it where the verb is not expressed,—I lie not (confirmation of the preceding, by shewing that he was aware of what would be laid to his charge, and distinctly repudiating it),—**my conscience bearing me witness of the same** (the σύν in composition, as in reff., denoting *accordance with the fact, not joint testimony*) in the **Holy Spirit** (much as ἐν χριστῷ above:—a conscience not left to itself but informed and enlightened by the Spirit of God. Strangely enough, Griesb., Knapp, and Koppe take these words also for a formula jurandi, and connect them with οὐ ψεύδομαι, that (not because, or for, as Bengel: ὅτι, as in 2 Cor. xi. 10, introducing the matter to which the asseveration was directed,—I say the truth, when I say, that . . .) **I have great grief and continual sorrow in my heart.** The reason of this grief is reserved for a yet stronger description of his sympathy in the next verse.

3.] **For I could wish** (the imperf. is not *historical*, alluding to his days of Pharisaism, as Pelag. and others, but *quasi-optative*, as in reff. 'I was wishing,' had it been possible,—ἡσχόμην εἰ ἐνεχώρει, εἰ ἐνεδέχετο, Phot. The sense of the imperf. in such expressions is the proper and strict one (and no new discovery, but common enough in every schoolboy's reading): the act is unfinished, an obstacle intervening. So in Latin, 'faciebam, ni . . .,' the com-

pleted sentence being, 'faciebam, et perfecissem, ni . . .') that **I myself** (on αὐτὸς ἐγὼ see ch. vii. 25; it gives emphasis, as ἐγὼ Παῦλος, Gal. v. 2: 'I, the very person who write this and whom ye know') **were a curse** (a thing accursed, ἀνάθεμα in the LXX = 𐤀𐤒𐤍, an irrevocable devotion to God, or, a thing or person so devoted. All persons and animals thus devoted were put to death; none could be redeemed, Levit. xxvii. 28, 29. The subsequent scriptural usage of the word arose from this. It never denotes simply an exclusion or excommunication, but always devotion to perdition,—a curse. Attempts have been made to explain away the meaning here, by understanding *excommunication*, as Grot., Hammond, Le Clerc, &c.; or even *natural death* only, as Jerome, al.: but excommunication included cursing and delivering over to Satan:—and the mere wish for natural death would, as Chrys. eloquently remarks, be altogether beneath the dignity of the passage. Perhaps the strangest interpretation is that of Dr. Burton: "St. Paul had been set apart and consecrated by Christ to His service; and he had prayed that this devotion of himself might be for the good of his countrymen:"—it is however no unfair sample of a multitude of others, all more or less shrinking from the full meaning of the fervid words of the Apostle) **from Christ** (i. e. cut off and separated from Him for ever in eternal perdition. No other meaning will satisfy the plain sense of the words. ἀπὸ in the sense of ὑπὸ, making Christ the *agent* of the curse, would be hardly admissible: still less the joining,—as Carpov and Elsner,—ἀπὸ with ἡσχόμην. On this wish, compare Exod. xxxii. 32) **in behalf of** (in the place of; or, if thus I could benefit, deliver from perdition) **my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.**

The wish is evidently not to be pressed as entailing on the Apostle the charge of inconsistency in loving his nation more than his Saviour. It is the expression of an affectionate and self-denying heart, willing to

<sup>10</sup> = ch. xvi. 7. <sup>11</sup> τῶν <sup>m</sup> συγγενῶν μου <sup>n</sup> κατὰ <sup>n</sup> σάρκα, <sup>4</sup> οἳ τινές εἰσιν Ἰσρα- ABCD F  
 &c. (f) Levit. KLN a b  
 xxv. 45. c d f g h  
<sup>n</sup> ch. i. 3 r-ll. κλ m n  
<sup>o</sup> = Acts x. 41. o 17  
<sup>r</sup> ch. viii. 15  
<sup>s</sup> = Heb. ix. 5. οἱ <sup>v</sup> πατέρες, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ <sup>w</sup> χριστὸς τὸ <sup>n</sup> κατὰ <sup>n</sup> σάρκα, ὁ ὧν  
<sup>q</sup> = Exod. xl. 34. ... αβγδ  
<sup>r</sup> = 3 Kings viii. 11. C.  
<sup>r</sup> = Acts iii. 25. ABDF  
<sup>vii. 8.</sup> Heb. passim. (plur., Gal. iv. 24. Eph. ii. 12 only.) Gen. xvii. 2 al. KLN a b  
<sup>23</sup> only. (-θεοτε, Heb. vii. 11. -της, James iv. 12.) c d f g h  
<sup>Exod. xii. 23, 26.</sup> u see ch. iv. 13. xv. 8. Gal. iii. 16. y absol., Acts vii. 19 rell.  
<sup>w</sup> = Eph. iv. 6 al. x ch. i. 25. 2 Cor. xi. 31. Ps. lxxxviii. 52. y (see note.) as above (w).  
<sup>Mark xiv. 61. Luke i. 18. 2 Cor. i. 3. Eph. i. 3. 1 Pet. i. 3 only.</sup>

goth Chr Ruf Ambr, Pac. υπο DG. om αδελφ. μ. των B<sup>1</sup> : ins B<sup>2</sup>-marg(see  
 table). om 2nd mou D<sup>1</sup>F Cyr lat-ff: add των DF a<sup>2</sup> Syr Cyr Thdrt.

4. om ων η υιοθ. ὡς ἐπαγγελια A : om και αι διαθ. κ. η νομοθ. L. η διαθηκη  
 BDF demid harl<sup>2</sup> Ath Chr-mss Cypr Ruf-ms Jer, Sedul: txt CKN rel latt(inclg am  
 harl<sup>1</sup> tol) syrr copt goth Epiph Chr Thdrt Phot Hil. η επαγγελια D Chr-mss :  
 επαγγελια F.

5. om οι F. om και F Hippol Cypr Pelag (not Iren Aug). for το, τα C<sup>1</sup> :  
 om το F Epiph Cypr, Thdrt. om θεος Ephr Cypr-ed Hil-ed, Leo; : but it is  
 in most gr-lat-ff, and ὁ ὧν &c is cited by very many fathers as in apposition to ο χριστος.  
 (The various punctuations &c see in notes, and more particulars in Wetstein and  
 Scholz.)

surrender all things, even, if it might be so, eternal glory itself, if thereby he could obtain for his beloved people those blessings of the Gospel which he now enjoyed, but from which they were excluded. Nor does he describe the wish as ever actually formed; only as a conceivable limit to which, if admissible, his self-devotion for them would reach. Others express their love by professing themselves ready to give their life for their friends; he declares the intensity of his affection by reckoning even his *spiritual* life not too great a price, if it might purchase their salvation. 4.] Not only on their relationship to himself does he ground this sorrow and this self-devotion: but on the recollection of their ancient privileges and glories. **Who are Israelites** (a name of honour, see John i. 48; 2 Cor. xi. 22; Phil. iii. 5); **whose (is) the adoption** (see Exod. iv. 22; Deut. xiv. 1; xxxii. 6; Isa. i. 2 al.), and **the glory** (perhaps their general preference and exaltation, consequent on the *υιοθεσια*,—but far more probably, as all the other substantives refer to separate matters of fact,—the Shechinah or visible manifestation of the divine Presence on the mercy-seat between the cherubims: see reff.), and **the covenants** (not, *the two tables of the law*,—as Beza, Grot., al.,—which formed but one covenant, and are included in *νομοθεσια*; nor, *the Old and New Testament Covenants*,—as Aug., Jer., Calov., Wolf,—see Gal. iv. 24 ff.: but *the several renewals of the covenant* with Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and finally with the whole people at Sinai:—see Gen. xv. 9—21; xvii. 4, 7, 10; xxvi. 24; xxviii. 13;

Exod. xxiv. 7, 8 al.), and the law-giving ('si alii Solonibus et Lycurgis gloriantur, quanto justior est gloriandi materia de Domino!' Calv. *νομοθ.* is both the act of giving the Law, and the Law thus given), and **the service** (ordinances of worship: see ref. Heb.), and **the promises** (probably only those to the patriarchs, of a Redeemer to come, are here thought of, as the next two clauses place the patriarchs and Christ together without any mention of the prophets. So Abraham is described, Heb. vii. 6, as τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ἐπαγγελίας),—**whose are the fathers** (probably to be limited to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob:—so De W., but Stephen gives οἱ πατ. a much wider meaning in Acts vii. 11, 12, 19, 39, 44, and so apparently Paul himself, Acts xiii. 17. In all those places, however, except Acts vii. 19, ἡμῶν follows, whereas here the word is absolute: so that the above limitation may be true),—and of **whom is Christ**, as far as regards the flesh (τὸ,—acc., as also in ch. xii. 18,—implies that He was not *entirely* sprung from them, but had another nature: q. d. 'on his human side,'—*duntaxat quod attinet ad corpus humanum*, as Erasmus), **who is God over all** (prob. neuter; for τὰ πάντα, not οἱ πάντες, is the equivalent nominative in such sentences: see ch. xi. 36) **blessed for ever. Amen.** The punctuation and application of this doxology have been much disputed. By the early Church it was generally rendered as above, and applied to Christ,—so Iren., Tert., Orig. h. l., Athan., Epiph., Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., &c. Wetstein has, it is true, collected passages

ὁ οὐχ<sup>z</sup> οἶον δὲ ὅτι<sup>a</sup> ἐκπέπτωκεν ὁ<sup>b</sup> λόγος τοῦ<sup>b</sup> θεοῦ. οὐ<sup>z</sup> — here only. Winter, ed. ii. 6, § 64. 6.

a — here only. see James i. 11. — πίπτειν, Luke xxi. 17. διαπ., Josh. xxi. 43 (45). Judith vi. 9. b Acts xi. 1 refl.

from the fathers to shew that they applied the words *ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων θεός* to the FATHER alone, and protested against their application to the SON; but these passages themselves protest only against the erroneous Noetian or Sabellian view of the *identity* of the Son and the Son, whereas in Eph. iv. 5, 6, εἰς κύριος, and εἰς θεός κ. πατήρ πάντων, ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων, are plainly distinguished. That our Lord is not, in the strict exclusive sense, ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων θεός, every Christian will admit, that title being reserved for the Father: but that He is ἐπὶ πάντων θεός, none of the passages goes to deny. Had our text stood ἐξ ὧν ὁ χρ. τὸ κατὰ σάρκα, ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων θεός ὁ εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, it would have appeared to countenance the above error, which as it now stands it cannot do.

The first trace of a different interpretation, if it be one, is found in an assertion of the emperor Julian (Cyril, p. 321. Wetst.) τὸν γοῦν Ἰησοῦν οὔτε Παῦλος ἐτόλμησεν εἰπεῖν θεόν, οὔτε Ματθαῖος οὔτε Μάρκος, ἀλλ' ὁ χρηστὸς Ἰωάννης. The next is in the punctuation of two cursive MSS. of the twelfth century (5 and 47), which place a period after *σάρκα*, thus insulating ὁ ὧν ἐπὶ πάντων . . . ἀμήν, and regarding it as a doxology to God over all, blessed for ever. This is followed by Erasm., Wetst., Semler, Reiche, Köllner, Meyer, Fritzsche, Krehl, al. The objections to this rendering are, (1) ingeniously suggested by Socinus himself (Thol.), and never yet obviated,—that without one exception in Hebrew or Greek, wherever an ascription of blessing is found, the predicate *εὐλογητός* (ἡγιασμένος) precedes the name of God. (In the one place, Ps. lxxv. 19 LXX, κύριος ὁ θς. εὐλογητός, εὐλογητὸς κυρίου. ἡμέραν καθ' ἡμέραν, which seems to be an exception, the first εἰλ. has no corresponding word in the Heb. and appears to be interpolated. So Stuart, and even Eichhorn, Einleit. ins A. T. p. 320. In Yates's vindication of Unitarianism, p. 180, this is the only instance cited. Such cases as 3 Kings x. 9; 2 Chron. ix. 8; Job i. 21; Ps. cxii. 2, are no exceptions, as in all of them the verb εἶη or γένοιτο is expressed, requiring the substantive to follow it closely.) And this collocation of words depends, not upon the mere aim at perspicuity of arrangement (Yates, p. 180), but upon the circumstance that the stress is, in a peculiar manner, in such ascriptions of praise, on the predicate which is used in a pregnant sense, the copula being omitted.

(2) That the ὧν, on this rendering, would be superfluous altogether (see below). (3) That the doxology would be unmeaning and frigid in the extreme. It is not the habit of the Apostle to break out into irrelevant ascriptions of praise; and certainly there is here nothing in the immediate context requiring one. If it be said that the survey of all these privileges bestowed on his people prompts the doxology,—surely such a view is most unnatural: for the sad subject of the Apostle's sympathy, to which he immediately recurs again, is the apparent *inanity* of all these privileges in the exclusion from life of those who were dignified with them. If it be said that the *incarnation of Christ* is the exciting cause, the τὸ κατὰ σάρκα comes in most strangely, depreciating, as it would on that supposition, the greatness of the event, which then becomes a source of so lofty a thanksgiving. (4) That the expression *εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας* is twice besides used by Paul, and each time unquestionably not in an ascription of praise, but in an assertion regarding the subject of the sentence. The places are, ch. i. 25, ἐλάτρευσαν τῇ κτίσει παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα, ὅς ἐστιν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν,—and 2 Cor. xi. 31, ὁ θεός κ. πατήρ τ. κυρ. Ἰησοῦ οἶδεν, ὁ ὧν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι: whereas he twice uses the phrase *εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεός* as an ascription of praise, without joining *εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας*. (5) That in the latter of the above-cited passages (2 Cor. xi. 31), not only the same phrase as here, but the same construction, ὁ ὧν, occurs, and that there the whole refers to the subject of the sentence. I do not reckon among the objections the want of any contrast to τὸ κατὰ σάρκα, because that might have well been left to the readers to supply. Another mode of punctuation has been suggested (Locke, Clarke, al.), and indeed is found in one MS. of the same date as above (71): to set a period after *πάντων* and refer ὁ ὧν ἐπὶ πάντων to Christ, understanding by *πάντων* all the preceding glorious things, or the πατέρες only, or even 'all things.' This lies open to all the above objections except (5), and to this in addition, that as Bp. Middleton observes, we must in that case read ὁ θεός. Variety of reading there is none worth notice: the very fathers generally cited as omitting *θεός*, having it in the best MSS. and editions. Crell (not Schlichting, see Thol.

c John viii. 33, 37. (Acts iii. 25. vii. 9, 6.) c  
 ch. xi. 1. 2 Cor. xi. 22. Gal. iii. 29. Heb. ii. 16. Isa. xli. 5. d Gen. xxi. 12. = Isa. xlvi. 1. e Acts xix. 4 f ch. viii. 16 g Gal. iv. 28 h ch. ii. 20 (reff.). iv. 3, &c. viii. 36. Acts xix. 27. Wisd. ix. 6. i Gen. xviii. 10 (see note). see Acts xii. 1. xix. 23. j see John xiv. 23. k ch. v. 3, 11. viii. 23. 2 Cor. viii. 19.

γὰρ πάντες οἱ ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ, οὗτοι Ἰσραὴλ· ἢ οὐδ' ὅτι εἰσὶν σπέρμα ὁ Ἀβραάμ, πάντες τέκνα, ἀλλ' Ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα. ὅ τούτ' ἐστίν, οὐ τὰ τέκνα τῆς σαρκός, ταῦτα τέκνα τοῦ Ἰθεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἡ λογιζέται ἡ εἰς σπέρμα. ἢ ἐπαγγελίας γὰρ ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ἢ Κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον ἢ ἐλεύσομαι καὶ ἔσται τῇ Σάρρα υἱός. ἢ οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ

ABDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

6. for 2nd *ισραηλ*, *ισραηλειται* DF latt(not tol) Nys Chr-ms,(and Mtt's mss.) Ec-comm Aug, Ambrst: txt ABKLN rel Orig<sub>2</sub> Cass Chr-ed Thdrt Ec Thl Aug<sub>sepe</sub> Tich.

7. *ισακ* N.

8. aft *τουτ* *εστιν* add *οτι* B<sup>1</sup>(sic: see table)N<sup>3</sup> m 116 Orig<sub>1</sub>.

om του F m 67<sup>2</sup>.

70. 114. 120.

9. om ο D.

p. 484, note, edn. 1842) proposed (and is followed by Whiston, Whitby, and Taylor) to transpose *ὁ ἐν* into *ἐν ὁ*;—but besides the objection to the sense thus arising (*ἐνλογητός* would probably in that case (not necessarily, as Bp. Middleton in loc.) have the art.: not to mention that no conjecture arising from doctrinal difficulty is ever to be admitted in the face of the consensus of MSS. and versions. The rendering given above is then not only that most agreeable to the usage of the Apostle, *but the only one admissible by the rules of grammar and arrangement.* It also admirably suits the context: for, having enumerated the historic advantages of the Jewish people, he concludes by stating one which ranks far higher than all,—that from them sprung, according to the flesh, He who is God over all, blessed for ever. *ἀμήν* implies no optative ascription of praise, but is the accustomed ending of such solemn declarations of the divine Majesty; compare ch. i. 25.

6—13.] *God has not broken his promise: for He chose from the first but a portion of the seed of Abraham (6—9), and again only one out of the two sons of Rebecca (10—13).*

6.] Not however that (οὐχ οἶον δέ, ὅτι = οὐ τοῖον δέ λέγω, οἶον ὅτι . . . , 'but I do not mean such a thing, as that . . . ,') or 'the matter however is not so, as that . . . .' De W. cites from Athen. vi. p. 244, οὐχ οἶον βαδίζει, and from Phrynich. p. 332, οὐχ οἶον ὀργίζομαι, in a similar sense. The rendering, 'it is not possible that,' would require ordinarily οἶον τε with an infinitive,—and St. Paul is asserting, not the impossibility, however true, of God's word being broken, but the fact, that it was not broken) the word (i. e. the promise) of God has come to nothing (see reff., so Lat., *excidit*); viz. by many, the majority of the nominal Israel, missing the salvation which seemed

to be their inheritance by promise. For not all who are sprung from Israel (= Jacob, according to Tholuck: but this does not seem necessary: Israel here as well as below may mean the *people*, but here in the popular sense, there in the divine idea), (these) are Israel (veritably, and in the sense of the promise). 7.] Nor, because they are (physically) the seed of Abraham, are all children (so as to inherit the promise, but (we read), "In Isaac shall thy seed be called" (i. e. those only shall be called truly and properly, for the purposes of the covenant, thy seed, who are descended from Isaac, not those from Ishmael or any other son. Thol. renders *καλεῖν* here by *εἰσενεῖν*, 'to raise up'):

8.] that is (that amounts, when the facts of the history are recollected, to saying) not the children of the flesh (begotten by natural generation, compare John i. 13, and Gal. iv. 29) they are the children of God; but the children of the promise (begotten not naturally, but by virtue of the divine promise [Gal. iv. 23, 28], as Isaac) are reckoned for seed. 9.] For this word was (one) of promise (not, 'For this was the word of promise,' i. e. οὗτος γὰρ ὁ λ. τῆς ἐπαγγ.). The stress is on *ἐπαγγελίας*: the children of promise are reckoned for seed: for this word, in fulfilment of which Isaac was born, was a word of promise). According to this time (ἡγῆ ἡγῆ, 'when the time (shall be) reviscent,'—as De W., Thol., al.:—i. e. next year at this time. The citation is a free one; the LXX has *ἐπαναστρέφων ἤξω πρὸς σε κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον εἰς ἄρας, κ. ἔξει υἱὸν Σάρρα ἢ γυνή σου.* The change into *ἔσται τῇ Σάρρα υἱός* is probably made for the sake of emphasis—the promise was *to Sarah*) will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10, 11.] And not only (so)

(i. e. not only have we an example of

Ῥεβέκκα ἐξ ἑνὸς <sup>1</sup> κοίτην ἔχουσα, Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, <sup>11</sup> μὴπω γὰρ γεννηθέντων μηδὲ πραζάντων τὶ ἀγαθὸν ἢ <sup>n</sup> φαῦλον, ἵνα ἢ κατ' <sup>o</sup> ἐκλογὴν <sup>p</sup> πρόθεσις τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>1</sup> μένη, οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ <sup>r</sup> καλοῦντος, <sup>12</sup> ἐρρήθη αὐτῇ ὅτι ὁ <sup>s</sup> μειζὼν <sup>t</sup> δουλεύσει τῷ <sup>u</sup> ἑλάσσονι,

xxii. 8. o Acts ix. 15. ch. xi. 5, 7, 28. 1 Thess. i. 4. 2 Pet. i. 10 only t. Isa. xxii. 7 Aq.  
 p Acts xxvii. 13 reff. q = Matt. xi. 25. 1 Cor. iii. 14. 2 Cor. ix. 9. 1 Pet. i. 23, 25, from Isa. xl. 8.  
 r = ch. viii. 30 reff. s = Heb. xi. 24. Gen. x. 21. xxix. 16. GEN. xxv. 23. t = John  
 viii. 33. Acts vii. 7, from Gen. xv. 14. u = 1 Tim. v. 9 (John ii. 10. Heb. vii. 7) only. l. c.  
 (Gen. i. 16.)

11. for μηδε, η F latt. rec κακον (*more usual word*), with DFKL rel Chr Thdrt Ec Thl: txt ABN m Orig<sub>3</sub> Cyr Damase. rec του θεου bef προθεσις, with (none of our mss) (Syr) Chr: txt ABDFKLX rel latt syr goth arm Orig<sub>3</sub> Chr-mss<sup>2</sup> Thdrt. μεινη F.

12. rec ερρηθη, with B<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>L rel Orig Chr: txt AB<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FKN b d f h k n o Thdrt. om αυτη D<sup>1</sup> harl<sup>1</sup> D-lat Orig<sub>3</sub> Ambrst Bede. μειζων N<sup>1</sup>.

the election of a son of Abraham by one woman, and the rejection of a son by another, but also of election and rejection of the children of the same woman, Rebecca, and that before they were born. οὐ μόνον δέ introduces an *à fortiori* consideration.

In the construction supply τοῦτο only, but also Rebecca having conceived (see Num. and ch. xiii. 13, where the meaning is not exactly the same though cognate) by one man (in the former case, the children were by two wives; the difference between that case and this being, that there, was diversity of parents, here, identity. The points of contrast being then this diversity and identity, the identity of the father also is brought into view. This is well put by Chrys.: ἡ γὰρ Ῥεβέκκα καὶ μόνη τῷ Ἰσαὰκ γέγονε γυνή, καὶ δύο τεκούσα παῖδας, ἐκ τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ ἔτεκε ἀμφοτέρους· ἀλλ' ὁμοῦ οἱ τευχθέντες τοῦ αὐτοῦ πατρὸς ὄντες, τῆς αὐτῆς μητρός, τὰς αὐτὰς λύσαντες ὄδιναι, καὶ ὁμοπάτριον ὄντες καὶ ὁμομήτριον, καὶ πρὸς τούτοις καὶ δίδυμοι, οὐ τῶν αὐτῶν ἀπήλυσαν. Hom. xvi. p. 610), our father Isaac (τ. πατ. ἡμ., probably said without any special reference, the Apostle speaking as a Jew. If with any design it might be, as Thol. remarks, to shew that even among the Patriarchs' children such distinction took place. Christians being τέκνα ἐπαγγελίας, the expression might apply to them: but, as the same Commentator observes, the argument here is to shew that not all the children of promise belonged to the ἐκλογή. See ch. iv. 1—12. As to the construction here, it is best to regard ἀλλὰ καὶ . . . ἔχουσα . . . ἡμῶν as a sentence begun but intercepted by the remark following, and resumed in another form at ἐρρ. αὐτῇ),—for (not answering to 'furnishes us an example' supplied after ἔχουσα, but elliptically put, answering to the apprehension in the Apostle's mind of

the force of the example which he is about to adduce. For this use of γὰρ see John iv. 44, note; Herod. i. 8, Γύγη, οὐ γὰρ . . . ; 30, ξεῖνε Ἀθ. παρ' ἡμέας γὰρ . . . Thucyd. i. 72, τῶν δὲ Ἀθ. ἔτυχε γὰρ . . . ; and other examples in Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 467) without their having been yet born (the subject, the children, is to be supplied partly from the fact of her pregnancy just stated, partly from the history, well known to the readers. μή instead of οὐ is frequently used by later Greek writers in participial clauses: Winer, edn. 6, § 55. 5; so Acts ix. 9, ἦν . . . μὴ Βλέπων κ. οὐκ ἔφαγεν . . . , and Luke xiii. 11, μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακίναί. See Schäfer, Demosth. iii. 395, and Hartung, ii. 130—132) or having done any thing good or ill (φαῦλ. an unusual word with Paul = properly ἀπλοῦν, ῥόδιον, εὐτελές, as Timæus in Lex. to Plato, with whom it is a very common word in this sense. Ruhnken, on the word in Timæus, gives from the Lex. Rhetor. MS., τὸ φ. σημαίνει δέκα· ἐπὶ τε προσώπου καὶ πράγματος τὸ κακόν. τὸ μικρόν, κ. τὸ εὐκαταφρόνητον, κ. τὸ ἀσθενές. κ. τὸ ἄδοξον. κ. τὸ ἀνόητον, κ.τ.λ. This will shew the connexion of the strict and the wider meaning), that the purpose of God according to (purposed in pursuance of, or in accordance with, or [Thol.] with reference to His) election (Thol. prefers taking κατ' ἐκλ. adjectively, as Bengel has rendered it, 'propositum electivum,' and as in Polyb. vi. 34. 8, εἰς ἐκάστης ἀνὴρ λαμβάνεται κατ' ἐκλογήν, 'electively') may (not might; the purpose is treated as one in all time, which would be nullified if once thwarted) abide (stand firm; the opposite of ἐπιπίπτειν, see reff. 1 Pet., Isa.),—not of works (ch. iii. 20; iv. 2) but of Him that calleth,—(this clause does not seem to depend on any one word of the foregoing or following, as on ἐρρήθη, Calv., Luth.;

<sup>v</sup> MAL. i. 2, 3. <sup>w</sup> ch. iii. 5 refl. <sup>x</sup> Luke xiii. 27. <sup>y</sup> Ps. xci. 15. <sup>z</sup> ch. ii. 11. <sup>a</sup> Demosth. p. 318. 13. <sup>b</sup> z ch. iii. 4 refl. <sup>c</sup> Matt. ix. 27. <sup>d</sup> al. Exod. xxxiii. 19. <sup>e</sup> -*ἄν* (pres.) here bis. Jude 23 only. Prov. xxi. 26 vat. A(not F)<sup>h</sup>. <sup>f</sup> here bis only. 4 Kings<sup>i</sup> xiii. 23. <sup>g</sup> c h. v. 18 refl. <sup>h</sup> d = 1 Cor. ix. 24. Gal. v. 7. Ps. cxviii. 32. gen., Acts i. 7. Heb. v. 14.

<sup>13</sup> καθὼς γέγραπται Ἐμίσησα. <sup>14</sup> <sup>w</sup> Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; μὴ <sup>x</sup> ἀδικία <sup>y</sup> παρὰ τῷ θεῷ; <sup>z</sup> μὴ γένοιτο. <sup>15</sup> τῷ Μωσῆ γὰρ λέγει <sup>a</sup> Ἐλέησω ὃν ἄν <sup>b</sup> ἐλεῶ, καὶ <sup>c</sup> οἰκτειρήσω ὃν ἄν <sup>d</sup> οἰκτειρώ. <sup>16</sup> <sup>c</sup> ἄρα <sup>e</sup> οὖν οὐ τοῦ θέλοντος οὐδὲ τοῦ <sup>d</sup> τρέχοντος, ἀλλὰ τοῦ <sup>a</sup> ἐλεῶντος θεοῦ.

ABDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

13. for *καθως, καθαπερ* B Orig.

14. om τῷ D<sup>1</sup>F.

15. rec γὰρ bef μωση, with AKL rel Chr Thdrt al: txt BDFN Damasc. *μωσ.*  
 FKLN a b f h k l: txt ABD.—σει B<sup>2</sup>F c d g Chr-2-mss: -ση AB<sup>1</sup>DKLN Thdrt.

16. rec ἐλεωντος, with B<sup>2</sup>K gr-fl (ευδοκουντος I, rel): txt AB<sup>1</sup>DFN.

—or *μέρη*, Rückert, Meyer;—or *κατ' ἐκ-λογήν*, Fritz.;—but to be a general characteristic of the whole transaction; see a similar *ἐκ* in ch. i. 17. Thol., De W.

Thus viewed, or indeed however taken, it is decisive against the Pelagianism of the Romanists, who by making our faith as foreseen by God the cause of our election, affirm it to be *ἐξ ἔργων*. See the matter discussed in Thol.,—it was said to her (*ὅτι* is recitantis; the LXX have *καί*), “The elder shall serve the younger” (this prophecy is distinctly connected in Gen. xxv. with the prophetic description of the children as two nations, — *λαὸς λαοῦ ὑπερέξει, καὶ ὁ μείζων κ.τ.λ.* But the nations must be considered as spoken of in their progenitors, and the elder nation = that sprung from the elder brother. History records several subjugations of Edom by the kings of Judah; first by David (2 Sam. viii. 14);—under Joram they rebelled (2 Kings viii. 20), but were defeated by Amaziah (2 Kings xiv. 7), and Elath taken from them by Uzziah (2 Kings xiv. 22); under Ahaz they were again free, and troubled Judah (2 Chron. xxviii. 16, 17, compare 2 Kings xvi. 6, 7),—and continued free, as prophesied in Gen. xxvii. 40, till the time of John Hyrcanus, who (Jos. Antt. xiii. 9. 1) reduced them finally, so that thenceforward they were incorporated among the Jews; as it is written, *Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated* (there is no necessity here to soften the ‘*hated*’ into ‘*loved less*’: the words in Malachi proceed on the fullest meaning of *ἐμίσησα*, see ver. 4 there, “The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever”).

14—29.] *This election was made by the indubitable right of God, Who is not therefore unjust.*

14.] *What then shall we say (anticipation of a difficulty or objection, see refl.,—but not put into the mouth of an objector)? Is there un-*

righteousness (injustice) with (in) God (viz. in that He chooses as He will, without any reference to previous desert)? **Let it not be:**

15.] for He saith to Moses, “I will have mercy on whomsoever I have mercy, and will compassionate whomsoever I compassionate.” The citation is from the LXX, who insert the indefinite *ἄν*, the Heb. being . . . *יִשָּׂא רַחֲמָיו עַל כִּלְמֵי*; the meaning apparently being, ‘whenever I have mercy on any, it shall be *pure mercy*, no human desert contributing;’ which agrees better with the next verse than the ordinary rendering, which lays the stress on the *ὃν ἄν*; and is not inconsistent with ver. 18, *ὃν θέλει, ἐλεᾷ*: because if God’s mercy be *pure mercy* without any desert on man’s part, it necessarily follows that he has mercy on whom He will, His will being the only assignable cause of the selection.

16.] **So then** (inference from the citation) **it is not of** (God’s mercy ‘does not belong to,’—‘is not in the power of,’ see refl.) **him that willeth** (any man willing it) **nor of him that runneth** (any man contending for it, see refl. and Phil. iii. 14. There hardly can be any allusion to Abraham’s wish for Ishmael, Gen. xvii. 18, and Esau’s running to hunt for venison, as Stuart, Burton, al.), **but of God that hath mercy.**

I must pause again here to remind the student, that I purposely do not enter on the disquisitions so abundant in some commentaries on this part of Scripture, by which it is endeavoured to reconcile the sovereign election of God with our free will. *We shall find that free will asserted strongly enough for all edifying purposes by this Apostle, when the time comes.* At present, he is employed wholly in asserting the divine Sovereignty, the glorious vision of which it ill becomes us to distract by continual downward looks on this earth. I must also protest against all

17 λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή τῷ Φαραῶ ὅτι εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο  
 ἡ ἐξήγερά σε, ὅπως ἰνδελίζωμαι ἐν σοὶ τὴν δύναμίν μου.  
 καὶ ὅπως διαγαγῆ τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῆ.  
 18 ἄρα οὖν ὃν θέλει \* ἔλεεί, ὃν δὲ θέλει σκληρύνει.

e sing., Mark  
 xii. 10. xv.  
 28. John ii.  
 22 and  
 passim, ch.  
 iv. 3 al.  
 f Mark i. 38.  
 John xviii.  
 37. Acts ix.  
 21.

g Acts xxi. 9. Heb. iii. 8, 13, 18. iv. 7 only. Exod. iv. 21 (פִּזְזָה). vii. 3 (פִּזְזָה), al.  
 h = here (1 Cor. vi. 14) only. Judg. v. 12. Ps. vii. 6 al. Jos. Antt. viii. 11.  
 i and constr., 1 Tim. i. 16. (see ver. 22.) Exod. ix. 10. k Luke ix. 60. Acts xxi. 26 only. l c.  
 1 Acts xix. 9. Heb. iii. 8, 13, 18. iv. 7 only. Exod. iv. 21 (פִּזְזָה). vii. 3 (פִּזְזָה), al.

17. aft *σπως* ins *αν* F. *ενδελιζομαι* FL c l<sup>1</sup> Chr-ms. *διαγαγει* L f o.

18. In A, from *ον δε θ. το η ουκ εχει* ver. 21 is in a later hand. \* *ελεα* D<sup>1</sup> F.

endeavours to make it appear, that no inference lies from this passage as to the *salvation of individuals*. It is most true (see remarks at the beginning of this chapter) that the *immediate subject* is the *national rejection of the Jews*: but we must consent to hold our reason in abeyance, if we do not recognize the inference, that the sovereign power and free election here proved to belong to God extend to *every exercise* of His mercy—whether temporal or spiritual—whether in Providence or in Grace—whether national or individual. It is in parts of Scripture like this, that we must be especially careful *not to fall short of what is written*: not to allow of any compromise of the plain and awful words of God's Spirit, for the sake of a caution which He Himself does not teach us.

17.] The same great truth shewn on its *darker side*:—not only as regards God's *mercy*, but His *wrath* also. For (confirmation of the *universal* truth of the last inference) the *Scripture* (identified with God, its Author: the case, as Thol. remarks, is different when merely something contained in Scripture is introduced by ἡ γραφή λέγει: there ἡ γρ. is merely personified. The justice of Thol.'s remark will be apparent, if we reflect that this expression could not be used of the *mere ordinary words of any man* in the historical Scriptures, Ahab, or Hezekiah,—but only where the *text itself* speaks, or where *God spoke*, or, as here, *some man under inspiration of God*) saith to Pharaoh, **For this very purpose** (ὅτι recitantis; the LXX have καὶ ἕνεκεν τούτου) **raised I thee up** (LXX διετηρήθης, 'thou wert preserved to this day:': Heb. הִרְצִינִי מִיַּד פַּרְעֹה, *stetit*, in Hiph. *stare fecit*; hence taken to signify (1) '*constituit, muneri præfecit*,' as 1 Kings xii. 32; Isa. xxi. 6 [LXX σεαντῶ στήσον σκόπον]; Esth. iv. 5,—(2) '*confirmavit*,' as 1 Kings xv. 4 al.,—and (3) '*prodire fecit, excitavit*,' Dan. xi. 11; Neh. vi. 7: the meaning '*incolumem præstitit*,' given in the Lexicons, seems to be grounded on the following of the LXX in

this passage, who apparently understood it of Pharaoh being kept safe through the plagues. This has been done by modern interpreters to avoid the strong assertion which the Apostle here gives, purposely deviating from the LXX, that Pharaoh was '*raised up*,' called into action in his office, to be an example of God's dealing with impenitent sinners. The word chosen by the Apostle, ἐξέγειρω, in its transitive sense, is often used by the LXX for 'to rouse into action:': see besides reff. Ps. lvi. 8; lxxix. 2; Cant. iv. 16 al. So that the meaning (3) given above for the Heb. verb—'*prodire fecit, excitavit*,' was evidently that intended by ἐξήγειρα, that **I may shew in thee** ('in thee as an example,'—'in thy case,'—'by thee') **my power** (τ. ἰσχόν μου LXX-vat.: δύν. [which is read in F.] is perhaps chosen by the Apostle as more *general*, ἰσχός applying rather to those deeds of miraculous power of which Egypt was then witness), and that **my Name** may be proclaimed in all the earth (compare as a comment, the words of the song of triumph, Exod. xv. 14—16).

18.] Therefore **whom He will, He hath mercy on** (ref. to ver. 15, where see note), and **whom He will, He hardeneth**. The frequent recurrence of the expression σκληρύνειν τὴν καρδίαν in the history of Pharaoh should have kept Commentators (Carpov, Ernesti, al., and of Lexicographers, Wahl and Bretschneider) from attempting to give to σκληρύνω the sense of '*treating hardly*,' against which the next verse would be decisive, if there were no other reason for rejecting it. But it is very doubtful whether the word can ever bear the meaning. The only passage which appears to justify it (for in 2 Chron. x. 4 it clearly has the import of *hardening, making severe*) is Job xxxix. 16, where ἀπεσκληρυνε τὰ τέκνα ἐαυτῆς, the LXX version of the Heb. פִּזְזָהּ, is supposed to mean, '*treats her offspring hardly*.' But the LXX by this compound seem to have intended, '*casts off her offspring in her hardness*;' the E. V. has, '*She is hardened against her young*

m ch. iii. 7.  
Gal. v. 11.  
n Heb. viii. 8  
(Mark vii. 2  
rel.) only.  
Sir. xi. 7.  
xli. 7.  
2 Macc. ii. 7  
only.  
o Acts xxvii.  
4s. 1 Pet. iv. 3 only. 2 Macc. xv. 5 only. p Acts vi. 10 reff.  
r Luke xiv. 6 only. Judg. v. 24 F. bis. Job xvi. 9. xxxii. 12 only. q ch. x. 18 (Luke xli. 23 v. r.) only.  
xxix. 16. t 1 Tim. ii. 13 only. Gen. ii. 7, 8. s here only. Job xli. 14 (19). 1sA.  
ABDF  
KLN a b  
c d f g n  
k l m n  
o 17

19 ἔρεις μοι οὖν <sup>m</sup> Τί [οὖν] ἔτι <sup>n</sup> μέμφεται; τῷ γὰρ <sup>o</sup> βουλή-  
ματι αὐτοῦ τίς <sup>p</sup> ἀνθέστηκεν; <sup>20</sup> ὧ <sup>q</sup> ἄνθρωπε, <sup>q</sup> μενοῦνγε  
σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ <sup>r</sup> ἀνταποκρινόμενος τῷ θεῷ; μὴ ἔρει τὸ  
<sup>s</sup> πλάσμα τῷ <sup>t</sup> πλάσαντι Τί με ἐποίησας οὕτως; <sup>21</sup> ἦ

19. rec οὖν bef μοι, with DFKL latt Orig<sub>2</sub> Chr Thdrt : om οὖν 73. 118 arm : txt ABN  
m syr goth Orig<sub>1</sub>. rec om 2nd οὖν, with AKLN rel vulg Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr Thdrt Aug :  
ins BDF Jer Ruf Sedul. elz om γαρ, with (none of our mss) G-lat : ins ABDFKLN  
rel Orig Ath Chr Thdrt Thdor-mops Damasc Aug.

20. rec μενοῦνγε bef ω ανθρ. (to suit the arrangement in other places : see reff Luke  
and Rom. Had the μενοῦνγε been transposed in A &c. to avoid placing it first in the  
sentence [see Phryn Lobeck, p. 342], the same various reading would have occurred in  
the other places, which it does not), with D<sup>4</sup> KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr copt Orig Chr Thdor-mops  
Thdrt (Ec Thl : om μενοῦνγε D<sup>4</sup> F latt ath Jer Ruf : txt A(B)N<sup>1</sup> m Chr-ms<sub>1</sub> Damasc.—  
om γε B. for ἐποιήσας, ἐπλάσας D Syr Thl-marg.

ones.<sup>2</sup> Whatever difficulty there lies in this assertion, that God *hardeneth* whom He will, lies also in the daily course of His Providence, in which we see this hardening process going on in the case of the prosperous ungodly man. The fact is patent, whether declared by revelation or read in history : but to the solution of it, and its reconciliation with the equally certain fact of human responsibility, we shall never attain in this imperfect state, however we may strive to do so by subtle refinements and distinctions. The following is the admirable advice of Augustine (ad Sixtum, Ep. xciv. 6. 23, vol. ii. p. 882), from whom in this case it comes with double weight : "Satis sit interim Christiano ex fide adhuc viventi, et nondum cernenti quod perfectum est, sed ex parte scienti, nosse vel credere quod neminem Deus liberet nisi gratuitâ misericordiâ per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, et neminem damnet nisi æquissimâ veritate per eundem Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum. Cur autem illum potius quam illum liberet aut non liberet, scrutetur qui potest judiciorum ejus tam magnum profundum,—verumtamen caveat præcipitium." 19.] Thou wilt say then to me (there seems no reason to suppose the objector a Jew, as Thol. after Grot., Calov., Koppe, al. :—the objection is a general one, applying to all mankind, and likely to arise in the mind of any reader. The expression ὧ ἄνθρωπε seems to confirm this), Why then doth He yet find fault (ἔτι as ch. iii. 7, assuming your premises,—'if this be so : ' at the same time it expresses a certain irritation on the part of the objector : 'exprimit morosum fremitum,' Bengel. μέφομαι has a stronger sense than mere blame here : Isych. interprets it αἰτιᾶται, ἐξουθενεῖ, καταγινώσκει : see the

apocryphal reff. Thol.)? For who resists (not, 'hath resisted : ' ἀνθέστηκεν, like ἔστηκεν, is present, see Winer, edn. 6, § 40. 4. b, and compare ἐφέστηκεν, 2 Tim. iv. 6) His will (i. e. if it be His will to harden the sinner, and the sinner goes on in his sin, he does not resist but goes with the will of God)? Yea rather (μενοῦνγε, see reff., takes the ground from under the previous assertion and supersedes it by another : implying that it has a certain show of truth, but that the proper view of the matter is yet to be stated. It thus conveys, as in ref. Luke, an intimation of rebuke; here, with severity : 'that which thou hast said, may be correct human reasoning—but as against God's sovereignty, thy reasoning is out of place and irrelevant'), O man (perhaps without emphasis implying the contrast between man and God,—for this is done by the emphatic σύ following, and we have ἄνθρωπε unemphatic in ch. ii. 1), who art THOU that repliest against (the ἀντί seems to imply contradiction, not merely dialogue : see besides reff., ἀνταπόκρισιν, Job xiii. 22, vat.) God?—implying, 'thou hast neither right nor power, to call God to account in this manner.' Notice, that the answer to the objector's question does not lie in these vv. 20, 21, but in the following (see there);—the present verses are a rebuke administered to the spirit of the objection, which forgets the immeasurable distance between us and God, and the relation of Creator and Disposer in which He stands to us. So Chrys.,—καὶ οὐδὲ τὴν λύσιν εὐθέως ἐπάγει, συμφερόντως καὶ τοῦτο ποιῶν· ἀλλ' ἐπιστομίζει πρῶτον τὸν ζητούντα, λέγων οὕτω μενοῦνγε. . . . θεῷ; ποιεῖ δὲ τοῦτο, τὴν ἄκαιρον αὐτοῦ περιεργίαν ἀναστέλλων, κ. τὴν πολλὴν πολυπραγμοσύνην, κ. χαλιὸν περιτιθεῖς, κ.

οὐκ ἔχει ὁ ἔξουσιαν ὁ κεραμεὺς τοῦ πηλοῦ, ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ φεράματος ποιῆσαι ὁ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν σκεύος, ὁ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν; εἰ δὲ θέλων ὁ θεὸς ἐνδείξασθαι τὴν ὀργὴν καὶ γνωρίσαι τὸ δυνατὸν αὐτοῦ ἤνεγκεν ἐν πολλῇ μακροθυμίᾳ σκεύη ὀργῆς καταρτισμένα εἰς ἀπόλειαν, καὶ ἵνα γνωρίση τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ σκεύη ἐλέους, ἀ προητοίμασεν

y 1 Cor. xi. 21 reff.

z = ch. i. 1, 5 al. fr.

b ch. i. 26 reff.

c Acts xxiii 9.

τ. i. 10, 11. see ver. 17. P.H. Gen. i. 15, 17.

constr., ch. i. 19, 20. viii. 3.

Xen. Cyr. ii. 2. 9.

k = Heb. x. 5 (from Ps. xxxix. 6).

Jer. xxvi. (xlvii.) 21.

i. 18. iii. 16. (Phil. iv. 19.) Col. i. 27.

q Eph. ii. 10 only. Isa. xxxiii. 24. Wisd. ix. 8 only.

z = ch. i. 1, 5 al. fr.

c Acts xxiii 9.

τ. i. 10, 11. see ver. 17. P.H. Gen. i. 15, 17.

constr., ch. i. 19, 20. viii. 3.

Xen. Cyr. ii. 2. 9.

k = Heb. x. 5 (from Ps. xxxix. 6).

Jer. xxvi. (xlvii.) 21.

i. 18. iii. 16. (Phil. iv. 19.) Col. i. 27.

q Eph. ii. 10 only. Isa. xxxiii. 24. Wisd. ix. 8 only.

a = 2 Tim. ii. 20, 21. Heb. ix. 21 al.

d constr., ch. ii. 15. Eph. ii. 7. Tit. ii. 10.

e 1 Cor. xii. 3 reff.

g = Heb. xii. 20 only. (see Heb. xiii. 13.)

i see ver. 21. Jer. xxvii. (l.) 23. constr. Acts ix. 15.

l = Acts viii. 20 reff. John xvii. 12.

n ch. ii. 4 reff. o Eph. i. 18. iii. 16. (Phil. iv. 19.) Col. i. 27.

p Luke i. 50, &c. Eph. ii. 4. Exod. xx. 6.

a and constr.

1 Cor. ix. 12

reff.

Matt. xxvii.

7, 10 only.

Ps. ii. 9.

Isa. xlv. 9.

(—μωσ.)

Rev. ii. 27.)

w John ix. 6.

&c. (5 times)

only. Gea.

xi. 3.

x ch. xi. 16.

1 Cor. v. 6, 7.

Gal. v. 9 only.

Exod. xii. 34.

22. om ηνεγκεν F D<sup>1</sup>-lat Julian.

ins eis bef σκευη F Julian Ambrst.

23. om 1st kai B m 39. 47-marg 67<sup>2</sup>. 80. 116 vulg copt goth arm (Orig) Jer Ruf Pelag Sedul Fulg. for τον πλουτον, το πλουτος F.

παιδεύον εἰδέναι τί μὲν θεὸς τί δὲ ἄνθρωπος, κ. πῶς ἀκατάλητος αὐτοῦ ἡ πρόνοια, κ. πῶς ὑπερβαίνουσα τὸν ἡμέτερον λογισμόν, κ. πῶς ἅπαντα αὐτῷ πειθεσθαι δεῖ ἵνα ὅταν τοῦτο κατασκευάσῃ παρὰ τῶ ἀκρατῆ, κ. καταστείλῃ κ. λείψῃ τὴν γνώμην, τότε μετὰ πολλῆς εὐκολίας ἐπάγων τὴν λύσιν, εὐπαράδεκτον αὐτῷ ποιήσῃ τὸ λεγόμενον. Hom. xvij. 614. Similarly Calvin: 'Hac priori responsione nihil aliud quam improbabilitatem illius blasphemie retundit, argumentum ab hominis conditione sumpto. Alteram mox subjiciet, qua Dei justitiam ab omni criminatione vindicabit.' Shall the thing made (properly of a production of plastic art, moulded of clay or wax) say to him who moulded it, "Why madest thou me thus?" These words are slightly altered from Isa. xxix. 16 LXX,—μὴ ἐρεῖ τὸ πλάσμα τῷ πλάσαντι αὐτό, οὐ σύ με ἐπλασας; ἢ τὸ πῶμα τῷ ποιήσαντι, οὐ συνετῶς με ἐποίησας; Or (introduces a new objection, or fresh ground of rebuke, see ch. ii. 4; iii. 29; vi. 3; xi. 2) hath not the potter power over the clay (the similitude from ref. Isa. In Sir. xxxvi. [xxxiii.] 13, we have a very similar sentiment: ὡς πηλὸς κεραμεὺς ἐν χειρὶ αὐτοῦ . . . οὕτως ἄνθρωποι ἐν χειρὶ τοῦ ποιήσαντος αὐτοῦ. And even more strikingly so, Wisd. xv. 7: καὶ γὰρ κεραμεὺς ἀπαλὴν γῆν θλίβων ἐπιμοχθῶν πλάσσει πρὸς ὑπηρεσίαν ἡμῶν [ἐν] ἑκαστον, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ πηλοῦ ἀνεπλάσαστο τά τε τῶν καθαρῶν ἔργων δοῦλα σκεύη τά τε ἐναντία πάνθ' ὁμοίως τούτων δὲ ἑκατέρου τίς ἐκάστων ἐστίν ἢ χρῆσις, κριτὴς ὁ πηλοουργός. See also Jer. xviii. 6), from the same mass to make one vessel unto honour (honourable uses) and another unto dishonour (dishonour-

able uses. See ref. 2 Tim. The honour and dishonour are not here the moral purity or impurity of the human vessels, but their ultimate glorification or perdition. The Apostle in asking this question, rather aims at striking dumb the objector by a statement of God's undoubted right, against which it does not become us men to murmur, than at unfolding to us the actual state of the case. This he does in the succeeding verses; see above, from Chrys. and Calv.)? 22.] But what if (by the elliptical εἰ δὲ the answer to the question of the objector, ver. 19, seems to be introduced; εἰ δὲ οὖν occurs in a similar connexion John vi. 62; and ἀλλ' εἰ, Soph. (Ed. Col. 590,—ἀλλ' εἰ θέλοντάς γ' οὐδὲ σοὶ φυνγεῖν καλόν; See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 212. 6) (1) God, purposing to shew forth His wrath, and to make known His power (that which He could do), endured with much long-suffering vessels of wrath fitted for destruction; and (what if this took place) (2) that He might make known the riches of His glory on (not to, as De Wette, who joins it with γνωρίση,—but 'toward,' on, 'with regard to,' dependent on πλοῦτον, as πλουτῶν εἰς, ch. x. 12) the vessels of mercy, which He before made ready for glory? I have given the whole, that my view of the construction might be evident: viz. that (1) and (2) are parallel clauses, both dependent on εἰ δὲ; θέλων giving the purpose of the 1st, and ἵνα that of the 2nd. They might be cast into one form by writing the 1st ὁ θ., ἵνα ἐνδείξηται . . . κ. γνωρίση,—or the 2nd, καὶ θέλων γνωρίσαι. Only I do not, as Calv., Beza, Grot., Bengel, De Wette, Meyer, and Winer, understand the same ἤνεγκεν . . . ἀπόλειαν, as be-

1 ch. ii. 7  
 2 1st.  
 3 = Mark i. 2.  
 4 Heb. iv. 7.  
 5 see ch. xi. 2.  
 6 HOSEA ii. 23  
 7 1st.  
 8 Hos. i. 10.

εἰς<sup>1</sup> δόξαν; <sup>24</sup> οὐς καὶ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς οὐ μόνον ἐξ  
 Ἰουδαίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ ἐθνῶν, <sup>25</sup> ὡς καὶ <sup>5</sup> ἐν τῷ Ὁσηῆ  
 λέγει Καλέσω τὸν οὐ λαόν μου λαόν μου, καὶ τὴν οὐκ  
 ἡγαπημένην ἡγαπημένην· <sup>26</sup> καὶ ἔσται ἐν τῷ τόπῳ  
 οὗ ἐρρήθη αὐτοῖς Οὐ λαός μου ὑμεῖς, ἐκεῖ κληθήσονται

ABDF  
 K L S a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

25. om εν Β.

26. for οὗ, ω Ν! (txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>?). rec ερρηθη, with B<sup>2</sup>D<sup>3</sup>L rel (Ec: txt AB<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>KN  
 d f h k l<sup>2</sup> n 17 Thdr<sup>1</sup> Thl. for ερρ. αυτ., αυ. κληθησονται F (D<sup>1</sup>-lat Ambrst): in  
 loco liberata (ερρσθη?) in quo vocabatur Iren-int.

longing to both, but only to the 1st, and supply before the 2nd, 'What if this took place,' viz. this ὃν θέλει, ἐλεεῖ. Other constructions have been,—to make ἵνα depend on κατηρτισμένα—*prepared for destruction for this very purpose, that &c.* So Fritz. and Rückert, ed. 2: but this seems to overlook καί, or to regard it as = καὶ τοῦτο:—to take ver. 23 as a new sentence, supplying ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς, as Tholuck! Stuart supplies θέλων before ἵνα γν., and ἡλέησεν before οὐς ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς. This in fact amounts to nearly the same as my own view, but appears objectionable, inasmuch as it joins ver. 24 to ver. 23: see below.

The argument is, 'What if God, in the case of the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, has, in willing to manifest His power and wrath, also exhibited towards them long-suffering (to lead them to repentance, ch. ii. 4,—a mystery which we cannot fathom), and in having mercy on the vessels of mercy prepared for glory, has also made manifest the riches of His glory?' Then in both these dispensations will appear, not the arbitrary power, but the rich goodness of God. The theological difficulties in κατηρτισμένα and προητοίμασεν (in both cases God is the agent; not they themselves, as Chrys., Theophyl., Olsh. Bengel, however, rightly remarks, "non dicit quæ προκατήρτισε, cum tamen ver. seq. dicat 'quæ preparavit.' Cf. Matt. xxv. 34 cum ver. 41, et Act. xiii. 46 cum ver. 48") are but such as have occurred repeatedly before, and, as Stuart has well observed, are inherent, not in the Apostle's argument, nor even in revelation, but in *any consistent belief of an omnipotent and omniscient God.* See remarks on ver. 18. σκεῦῃ ὀργῆς and σκεῦῃ ἐλέους are vessels prepared to subscribe, as it were to hold, His ὀργή and ἔλεος: hardly, as Calvin, *instruments to shew forth*: that is done, over and above their being σκεῦῃ, but is not necessary to it. The σκ. ὀργ. and σκ. ἐλ. are not to be, with a view to evade the general application, confined to the instances of Pharaoh and the Jews: these instances give occasion

to the argument, but the argument itself is general, extending to all the dealings of God.

24.] Of which kind (*quales*, agreeing with ἡμᾶς—i. e. σκεῦῃ ἐλέους) He also called us, not only from among the Jews, but also from among the Gentiles. It being entirely in the power of God to preordain and have mercy on whom He will, He has exercised this right by calling not only the remnant of His own people, but a people from among the Gentiles also.

25, 26.] It is difficult to ascertain in what sense the Apostle cites these two passages from Hosea as applicable to the Gentiles being called to be the people of God. That he *does so*, is manifest from the words themselves, and from the transition to the Jews in ver. 27. In the prophet they are spoken of *Israel*; see ch. i. 6—11, and ch. ii. throughout: who after being rejected and put away, was to be again received into favour by God. Two ways are open, by which their citation by the Apostle may be understood. Either (1) he brings them forward to shew that it is consonant with what we know of God's dealings, to receive as *His people* those who were formerly *not His people*—that this may now take place with regard to the Gentiles, as it was announced to happen with regard to Israel,—and even more,—that Israel in this as in so many other things was the prophetic mirror in which God foreshewed on a small scale His future dealings with mankind,—or (2) he adduces them from mere applicability to the subject in hand, implying, 'It has been with us Gentiles, as with Israel in the prophet Hosea.' I own I much prefer the former of these, as more consonant with the dignity of the argument, and as apparently justified by the καί,—as He saith also in Hosea, implying perhaps that the matter in hand was not that directly prophesied in the citation, but one analogous to it. Chrys. takes the same view: εἰ γὰρ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀγνωμονησάντων μετὰ πολλὰς ἐνεργείας, καὶ ἀλλοτριωθέντων, καὶ τὸ λαὸς εἶναι ἀπολωλεκτότων, τοσαύτη γέγονεν ἡ μετα-

ται υιοὶ θεοῦ ζῶντος. <sup>27</sup> Ἡσαΐας δὲ <sup>v</sup> κρᾶζει <sup>w</sup> ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ <sup>x</sup> Ἐὰν ἦ ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ὡς ἡ <sup>yz</sup> ἄμμος τῆς <sup>y</sup> θαλάσσης, τὸ <sup>a</sup> ὑπόλειμμα σωθήσεται. <sup>28</sup> λόγον γὰρ <sup>bz</sup> συντελῶν καὶ <sup>cd</sup> συντέμνων [ἐν <sup>e</sup> δικαιοσύνῃ ὅτι λόγον <sup>d</sup> συντετημμένον] ποιήσει κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. <sup>29</sup> καὶ καθὼς <sup>f</sup> προεῖρηκεν Ἡσαΐας <sup>g</sup> Εἰ μὴ κύριος σαβαώθ <sup>h</sup> ἐγκατέλιπεν ἡμῖν σπέρμα, ὡς Σόδομα ἂν ἐγενήθημεν καὶ ὡς Γόμορρα ἂν ἰσομοιωθήμεν. <sup>30</sup> Τί οὖν <sup>k</sup> ἐροῦμεν; ὅτι

v John i. 15 al.  
w = 2 Cor. i. 6  
vii. 4. Phil.  
i. 7.  
x Isa. x. 22,  
23  
y Rev. xii. 18.  
xx. 8 only.  
Gen. xxxii.  
12. see Heb.  
xi. 12.  
z as above (y).  
Matt. vii. 26.  
a here only.  
b Mic. v. 7, 8  
al.  
b constr. part.  
ch. v. 3, 11.  
c Acts xxi. 27  
refl. = Lam.

ii. 17. Jer. vi. 11. Isa. xxviii. 22. d here only. l. c. e Acts xviii. 31 refl. f = 2 Pet.  
iii. 2. Jude 17 †. g ISA. i. 9. h 2 Cor. iv. 9 refl. i = Acts xiv. 11. Heb. ii. 17.  
eisw. Mt. Mk. L. only. Ps. xxvii. 1. k ch. iii. 5 refl.

- 27. see καταλειμμα (corrū to LXX, where no MS has υπολ.), with DFKL 8-corr<sup>1</sup> rel Thdrt: εγκαταλειμμα Chr: υποκαταλειμμα 47: txt ABN<sup>1</sup> Eus<sub>2</sub>.
- 28. om εν δικαιοσυνη οτι λογον συντετημμενον (by mistake from similarity of συντεμνων and συντετημμενον?) ABN<sup>1</sup> Syr copt Eas Damase Aug<sub>2</sub> (seth has the ver thus: quia consummatum et praeusidit verbum enarret Deus in mundu: om συντελ. το λογον Thdrt): ins DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel latt syr goth Eus<sub>1</sub> Chr C<sup>o</sup> Thl Jer Ainbrst Bede.
- 29. εγκατελειπεν AD<sup>3</sup>FKL. ομοιωθημεν AFL.

βολή, τί ἐκάλυε καὶ τοὺς οὐ μετὰ τὴν οἰκείσιν ἀλλοτριωθέντας, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἀλλοτρίους ὄντας, κληθῆναι, κ. ὑπακούσαντας τῶν αὐτῶν ἀξιωθῆναι; Hom. xvii. 618. The fem. τῆν is used because the Jewish people was typified by the daughter of the prophet, Hos. i. 6, who was called Lo-ruhamah, 'not having obtained mercy.' The sense, not the words of the LXX, is quoted. By ἐν τῷ τόπῳ . . . ἐκεῖ must not I think be understood, in any particular place, as Judea, nor among any peculiar people, as the Christian Church: but as a general assertion, that in every place where they were called 'not His people,' there they shall be called 'His people.'

27.] A proof from Scripture of the fact, that a part of Israel are excluded. Here again the analogy of God's dealings, in the partial deliverance of Israel from captivity, and their great final deliverance from death eternal, is the key to the interpretation of the prophecy cited. The words are spoken by Isaiah of the return from captivity of a remnant of Israel. 28.] The reference of this latter part of the citation is not very plain. It is almost verbatim from the LXX, the γὰρ being inserted by the Apostle as continuing the testimony, = 'for the prophet proceeds,—and the LXX having κατάλειμμα for ὑπόλειμμα (see digest), and ἐν τῇ οἰκουμένη ὅλη for ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. The literal rendering of the Heb. is, "The consummation (or consumption) decided, overfloweth with righteousness: for a decision (or consumption) and a decree shall the Lord Jehovah of Sabaoth make in the midst of all the land." As it stands in the LXX,

the meaning seems to be, *the Lord will complete and soon fulfil His word in righteousness* (viz. his denunciation of consuming the Assyrian and liberating the remnant of His people): *for the Lord will make a rapidly accomplished word in the midst of all the land.* The E. V., Calv., and others, render λόγον, 'work,' a signification which it never has. If the above interpretation be correct, and the view which I have taken of the analogy of prophecy, it will follow that this verse is adduced by the Apostle as confirming the certainty of the salvation of the remnant of Israel, seeing that now, as then, He with whom a thousand years are as a day, will swiftly accomplish His prophetic word in righteousness. 29.] Another proof of a remnant to be saved, from a preceding part of the same prophecy. (Such seems to be the sense of προεῖρ. here,—and so Beza, Calv., Grot., al.; De W., Thol., al., prefer 'prophesied;' but surely there is no necessity for affixing an unusual sense to the word, where the ordinary one [see all the refl.] suits much better.) "ὁμοιοῦσθαι ὡς is a construction in which two ideas, 'to become as,' and 'to become like to,' are mingled, as in Heb. וְהָיָה כְּפִי Ps. xlix. 13, 21; compare Mark iv. 30." Tholuck. On 'Jehovah Sabaoth,' Bengel remarks, "Pro Hebraico נְשֹׂאֵי in libro 1 Sam. et Jesaia sabawōth ponitur; in reliquis libris omnibus παντοκράτωρ." (This is not strictly the case: θανάσιων is found in several places: and sabawōth occurs in Zech. xiii. 2 BN.) The citation is verbatim from the LXX, who have put σπέρμα for the Heb.

1 = ch. xli. 13. <sup>1</sup> ἔθνη τὰ μὴ <sup>im</sup> διώκοντα <sup>m</sup> δικαιοσύνην, <sup>n</sup> κατέλαβεν δικαιο-  
 sūnēn, δικαιοσύνην δὲ τὴν <sup>o</sup> ἐκ πίστεως. <sup>31</sup> Ἰσραὴλ δὲ  
 1 διώκων νόμον δικαιοσύνης, <sup>p</sup> εἰς νόμον οὐκ <sup>p1</sup> ἔφθασεν.

ABDΓ  
 KLS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

n = 1 Cor. ix. 24. Phil. iii. 12. Exod. xv. 9. Deut. xxviii. 45. o = ch. x.  
 6. Gal. iii. 8. p = Phil. iii. 16. Dan. xii. 12 Theod. q as above (p). 1 Thess. iv. 5. w. ἄχοι,  
 2 Cor. x. 14. w. ἐπι, Matt. xii. 28 || L. 1 Thess. ii. 16 only. Eccl. viii. 11. Dan. iv. 25 (28) Theod.

31. rec aft 2nd νόμον ins δικαιοσύνης (*corrū for clearness' sake? see notes*), with F (but with a mark inserted before it) KLN<sup>3</sup> rel D<sup>3</sup>-lat vulg syr̄ goth Chr Thalt Thabromps<sub>2</sub> (Ec Thl Jer<sub>2</sub> Aug<sub>1</sub> Pelag Bede: om ABDGK<sup>1</sup> copt Procop Damasc Orig-int Ruf Ambrst-comm Sedul. for εφθασεν, εφθοχεν F (and G).

רָצוּף, 'residuum,'—implying a remnant for a fresh planting. 30—33.] *The Apostle takes up again the fact of Israel's failure, and shews how their own pursuit of righteousness never attained to righteousness, being hindered by their self-righteousness and rejection of Christ.* These verses do not contain, as Chrys., Œc., Theophyl., of τοῦ χωρίου παντὸς λύσις—this λύσις is simply in the creative right of God, as declared ver. 18;—but they are a comment on ver. 16, that it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth: the same similitude of running being here resumed, and it being shewn that, so far from man's running having decided the matter, the Jews who pressed forward to the goal attained not, whereas the Gentiles, who never ran, have attained. If this is lost sight of, the connexion of the whole is much impaired, and from doctrinal prejudice, a wholly wrong turn given to the Apostle's line of reasoning,—who resolves the awful fact of Israel's exclusion not into any causes arising from man, but into the supreme will of God,—which will is here again distinctly asserted in the citation from Isaiah (see below).

What then shall we say? This question, when followed by a question, implies of course a rejection of the thought thus suggested—but when, as here, by an assertion, introduces a further unfolding of the argument from what has preceded. I cannot agree with Flatt, Olsh., al., that ὅτι κ.τ.λ. is to be regarded as a question: for, as Rückert has observed, (1) Paul could not put interrogatively, as a supposition in answer to τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν, a sentiment not intimated in nor following from the foregoing; (2) there would be no answer to the question thus asked, but the διὰ τί, ver. 32, would ask another question, proceeding on the assumption of that which had been before by implication negatived; and (3) the answer, ὅτι κ.τ.λ. ver. 32, would touch only the case of the Jews, and not that of the Gentiles, also involved, on this supposition, in the question. That the Gentiles

(not, as Meyer and Fritze, 'some Gentiles'), which pursue not after (see especially reff. Phil.) righteousness (not justification, which is merely 'the being accounted righteous,' 'the way in which righteousness is ascribed:' not this, but righteousness itself, is the aim and end of the race) attained (the whole transaction being regarded as a historical fact) righteousness, even (δέ brings in something new, different from the foregoing, but not strongly opposed to it, see Winer, edn. 6, § 53. 7. b:—the opposition here, though fine and delicate, is remarkable: righteousness—not however that arising from their own works, but the righteousness, &c.) the righteousness which is from faith: 31.]—but Israel, pursuing after the law of righteousness (what is the νόμος δικαιοσύνης? Certainly not = δικαιοσύνη νόμου, as Chrys., Theodoret, Œcum., Calv., Beza, Bengel, by the so-called, but as Thol. observes, unlogical figure of Hypallage:—it may mean either (1) as Meyer, Fritze., Thol., an ideal law of righteousness, a justifying law,—or (2) as Chrys., al.,—see above,—the law of Moses, thus described: or (3) which I believe to be the true account of the words, νόμος δικαιοσ. is put regarding the Jews, rather than merely δικαιοσ., because in their case there was a prescribed norm of apparent righteousness, viz. the law, in which rule and way they, as matter of fact, followed after it. The above, as I believe, mistaken interpretations arise from supposing νόμος δικαιοσ. to be = δικαιοσ., which it is not. The Jews followed after, aimed at the fulfilment of 'the law of righteousness,' thinking by the observance of that law to acquire righteousness. See ch. x. 3, 5, and note; and compare John's coming ἐν ὀνόματι δικαιοσύνης, Matt. xxi. 32), did not attain unto the law (fell far short even of that law, which was given them. It is surprising, with ch. x. 3—5 before them, how De Wette and Tholuck can pronounce the reading νόμον without δικαιοσύνης to be without sense. The Jews followed after, thinking to perform it entirely,

32<sup>r</sup> διὰ τί; ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ ἔργων [νόμου] <sup>r</sup> Paul, 1 Cor. vi. 7 (bis), 2 Cor. xi. 11 only. <sup>s</sup> = Philem. 14. <sup>t</sup> Matt. iv. 6. <sup>u</sup> L. vii. 27. John xi. 9. 10. ch. xiv. 21. 1 Pet. ii. 8 only. Prov. iii. 23.

ἔπροσέκοψαν τῷ λίθῳ τοῦ ἠ προσκόμματος, <sup>33</sup> καθὼς γέγραπται Ἰδοὺ τίθημι ἐν Σιών λίθον ἠ προσκόμματος καὶ ἠ πέτραν <sup>wx</sup> σκανδάλου, καὶ ὁ ἠ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ <sup>z</sup> κατασχυρθήσεται.

u ch. xiv. 13, 20. 1 Cor. viii. 9. 1 Pet. ii. 8 only. Isa. xxix. 21. w 1 Pet. ii. 8. x = Matt. xviii. 7. ch. xiv. 13 al. Ps. xlviii. 14. (from l. c. f.). z = ch. v. 5. x. 11 al. Ps. xxiv. 20.

v Isa. (viii. 14) xxviii. 16. y ch. x. 11. 1 Pet. ii. 6

32. om νόμου (see notes) ABFS<sup>1</sup> vulg copt Jer Aug Ambrst Ruf: ins DKLS<sup>3</sup> relsyrp goth Chr(ὐκ εἶπεν Ἐξ ἔργων, ἀλλ' Ἦς ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, δευκνὸς ὅτι οὐδὲ ταύτην εἶχον τῆν δικαιοσύνην) Thdor-mops<sup>3</sup> Thdr (Ec Thl. rec aft προσέκοψαν ins γαρ (see note), with D<sup>3</sup>KLNS<sup>3</sup> rel vulg syr Chr Thdor-mops Thdr (Ec Thl Aug<sup>2</sup> Jer Sedul Bede: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> a<sup>1</sup> am(with tol al) copt goth Ambrst Ruf.

33. rec ins pas bef ο πιστευων (insd to conform this ver to ch x. 11, rather than omi to suit the LXX: not one ms omits it in ch x. 11), with KL rel D<sup>3</sup>-lat vulg syr Chr Thdor-mops Thdr (Ec Thl Jer Sedul: om ABDFN<sup>1</sup> Syr copt goth æth Orig Damasc Aug Ambrst Ruf Bede. ου μη κατασχυρθη (see LXX) DF.

their νόμος δικαιοσύνης: which δίκαιος. ἐκ τοῦ νόμου the Apostle defines, ch. x. 5, to be ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς, but they did not attain to—not in this case κατέλαβεν, but ἐφθασεν eis—the law—they therefore never attained righteousness. It is surely far more easy to imagine how a transcriber should have inserted δικαιοσύνης, than how he should have omitted it. It probably was a marginal gloss to explain the second νόμου, and thence found its way into the text [I may notice, that ch. x. 3 is not a case in point, the νόμον here having an independent and exceptional meaning of its own, which introduces an element not belonging to ἰδὼν there]]. Wherefore? because (pursuing it) not by faith, but as (used subjectively, as 'if about to obtain their object by: see Winer, edn. 6, § 65. 9, and compare 2 Pet. i. 3) by [the] works [of the law (the evidence for and against νόμου is about equally balanced. On the one side we have the Apostle's usage, see ch. iii. 28 reff.,—and the possibility of a transcriber omitting νόμου, either as having twice occurred already, or for more complete antithesis,—and on the other we have the temptation to correct ἔργων to ἔργων νόμου to suit that very usage. On the whole I incline to omit νόμου, but do not regard the evidence as sufficiently clear to justify its exclusion from the text)], they stumbled at the stone of stumbling (the similitude of a race is still kept up. The insertion of γάρ has arisen from a period being placed at νόμου. It confuses the sense, making it appear as if the stumbling was the cause of, or at all events coincident with, their pursuing οὐκ ἐκ π. κ.τ.λ., whereas it was this mistaken

method of pursuing which caused them to stumble against the stone of stumbling. Thus we have instances in the Greek chariot races, of competitors, by an error in judgment in driving, striking against the στήλη round which the chariots were to turn, see Soph. Elect. 730 f. There is a close analogy between our text and the exhortation in Heb. xii. 1 f. There, after the triumphs of faith have been related, we are exhorted to run with patience the race set before us, looking to Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith: where notice, that the sacred Writer seems to have had in his mind the same comparison of Him to the pillar or goal, to which the eyes of the runners would be exclusively directed).

33.] Appeal to the prophecy of Isaiah, as justifying this comparison of Christ to a stone of stumbling. The citation is gathered from two places in Isaiah. The 'stone of stumbling and rock of offence,' mentioned ch. viii. 14, is substituted for the 'corner-stone elect, precious,' of ch. xxviii. 16. The solution of this is very simple. Isa. viii. 14 was evidently interpreted by the Jews themselves of the Messiah: for Simeon, Luke ii. 34, when speaking of the child Jesus as the Messiah, expressly adduces the prophecy as about to be fulfilled. Similarly Isa. xxviii. 16 was interpreted by the Chaldee Targum, the Babylonish Talmud (Tract Sanhedrin, fol. xxxviii. 1, Stuart), &c. What was there then to prevent the Apostle from giving to this Stone, plainly foretold as to be laid in Zion, that designation which prophecy also justifies, and which bears immediately on the matter here in hand? The translation of Isa. viii. 14 is after the Heb.,—the LXX having apparently read differently. See 1 Pet. ii. 6—8,

<sup>a</sup> = here only. Sir. xviii. 31. (Matt. xl. 26 a.)  
<sup>b</sup> Acts xi. 18. ch. vi. 22. Jude 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts xxiii. 5. Gal. ii. 13. Col. iv. 13. d = John ii. 17, from Ps. lxxviii. 9. 1 Cor. vii. 7, 11.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. xi. 2. see Acts xxiii. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Acts xiii. 8 reff. 23. see ch. viii. 7 reff.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. iii. 20 reff. Heb x. 9. Num. xxx. 14. n = 1 Pet. i. 9. see note and 2 Cor. iii. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Acts xiii. 27 reff. i ch. i. 17 reff. m = 1 Cor. xv. 28. 2 Mac. xiii.

X. <sup>1</sup> Ἀδελφοί, ἡ μὲν <sup>a</sup> εὐδοκία τῆς ἐμῆς καρδίας καὶ <sup>ABDF</sup> <sup>KLN a b</sup> <sup>c d f g h</sup> <sup>k l m n</sup> <sup>o 17</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> ἡ δέησις πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν <sup>b</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν.  
<sup>2 c</sup> μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς ὅτι <sup>de</sup> ζῆλον <sup>e</sup> θεοῦ ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ'  
<sup>3 h</sup> οὐ <sup>f</sup> κατ' <sup>g</sup> ἐπίγνωσιν. <sup>3 h</sup> ἀγνοοῦντες γὰρ τὴν τοῦ <sup>i</sup> θεοῦ  
<sup>i</sup> δικαιοσύνην, καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν [δικαιοσύνην] <sup>k</sup> ζητοῦντες  
<sup>1</sup> στήσαι, τῆ <sup>i</sup> δικαιοσύνη τοῦ <sup>i</sup> θεοῦ οὐχ <sup>n</sup> ὑπετάγησαν.  
<sup>4 d</sup> τέλος γὰρ νόμου χριστὸς <sup>b</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην παντὶ τῷ

CIPAR. X. 1. rec aft η δεισις ins η (corrū: see note), with KL rel Chr Thdrt: om  
 ABDFN Cyr. *pros ton thn* is written over an erasure by N<sup>1</sup>. rec for αυτων,  
 του ισραηλ (explanatory gloss), with KL rel Thdrt (Ec Thl: txt ABDFN 17 latt syr  
 copt arm Chr Cyr Damase Ruf Aug Ambrst Pelag Sedul Bede. rec ins εστιν bef  
 eis σωτηριαν, with KLN<sup>2</sup> rel syr Chr Thdrt: om ABDFN<sup>1</sup> Syr copt goth Cyr Aug<sub>1</sub>.  
 3. for γαρ, δε A 57 Leo. om 2nd δικαιοσυνην ABD vulg copt arm Clem Cyr  
 Bas Chr, Procop Damase Iren-int (most mss) Aug<sup>sape</sup>: ins FKLN rel syr goth æth  
 Chr Thdrt Thl Ec Iren-mss Tert Ambr Aug<sub>29</sub>, and aft ζητουτες m.

where the same two texts are joined, and also Ps. cxviii. (cxvii.) 22. οὐ κατασχυνθήσεται, LXX (Isa. xxviii. 16), οὐ μὴ κατασχυνθῆ, gives a secondary meaning of the Heb. וְיִשְׁרָאֵל, 'shall not make haste': i. e. shall not fly in terror, shall not be confounded.

CIPAR. X. 1—13.] *The Jews, though zealous for God, are yet ignorant of God's righteousness (1—3), as revealed to them in their own Scriptures (4—13).*

1.] Brethren ('nunc quasi superata præcedentis tractationis severitas comiter appellat fratres.' Bengel), the inclination of my heart (εὐδοκία is seldom, if ever, used to signify the motion of desire, but imports the rest of approving satisfaction. Possibly there is here a mixture of constructions: the Apostle's εὐδοκία would be their salvation itself,—his δεισις πρὸς τὸν θ. ὑπὲρ αὐτ. was εἰς σωτ. The μὲν requires a corresponding δέ, not expressed, but implied in the course of vv. 2, 3, where the obstacle to their σωτηρ. is brought out), and my prayer to God for them (Israel, see ch. ix. 32, προσέκοψαν), (is) for (their) salvation (lit. 'towards salvation.' The insertion of the art. after δεισις has apparently been an over-careful grammatical correction: it is by no means universal in the N. T., even where the Greek writers insert it,—and here, seeing that there could be no δεισις to any other than God, the omission would be more natural. τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ has been substituted by the adoption of a gloss: ἐστίν to complete the sense). The Apostle's meaning seems to be, to destroy any impression which his readers may have received unfavourable to his love of his own people,

from the stern argument of the former chapter. 2.] For (reason why I thus sympathize with their efforts, though misdirected) I bear witness to them that they have a zeal for God (for this meaning of the gen. see reff., especially 2 Cor. xi. 2, and note there), but not according to (in accordance with, founded upon, and carried on with) knowledge (accurate apprehension of the way of righteousness as revealed to them). 3.] For (explanation of οὐ κατ' ἐπίγνω.) not recognizing ('being ignorant of') is liable to the objection, that it may represent to the reader a state of excusable ignorance, whereas they had it before them, and overlooked it) the righteousness of God (not, the way of justification appointed by God, as Stuart, al.: but that only righteousness which avails before God, which becomes ours in justification; see De Wette's note, quoted on ch. i. 17), and striving to establish their own righteousness (again, not justification, but righteousness: that, namely, described ver. 5; not that it was ever theirs, but the Apostle speaks subjectively. Notwithstanding the MS. authority against δικαι. after ἰδίαν, it would seem as if it had been written for emphasis' sake by the Apostle, and omitted on account of the word occurring thrice in the sentence), they were not subjected (historical: implying, but not itself bearing, a perfect sense. The passive,—not in a middle sense, as De Wette and Thol.—expresses the result only; it might be themselves, or it might be some other, that subjected them,—but the historical fact was, that they were not subjected) to the righteousness of God

πιστεύοντι. <sup>5</sup> Μωυσῆς γὰρ <sup>ο</sup> γράφει τὴν <sup>ρ</sup> δικαιοσύνην <sup>ο</sup> constr., John  
τὴν <sup>ρ</sup> ἐκ <sup>ρ</sup> νόμου, <sup>q</sup> ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος ζήσεται <sup>1.46, see</sup>  
<sup>31.</sup> Luke xviii.  
<sup>p</sup> Phil. iii. (6)

9. see Gal. iii. 21.

q Lev. xviii. 5. see Neh. ix. 29. Ezek. xx. 21.

5. rec ins του bef νομου, with DFKL rel: om BN.—for νομου, πιστεως Α. οτι  
bef τ. δικ. τ. εκ ν. AD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17<sup>1</sup> vulg Damasc Ruf. om αυτα ADN<sup>1</sup> vulg Damasc  
Ruf: eam D<sup>2</sup>-lat copt goth Cassiod: ταυτα 17<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> aeth. om ανθρωπος F Syr Chr  
Hil. rec (for αυτη) αυτοις (from LXX), with DFLN<sup>3</sup> rel: txt ABN<sup>1</sup> 17 vulg D<sup>2</sup>-lat  
copt goth arm Damasc Ruf Pelag Sedul Bede.

(the δικ. τ. θ. being considered as a *rule* or *method*, to which it was necessary to conform, but to which they were never subjected as they were to the law of Moses).

4—13.] The δικαιοσύνη τ. θ. is now explained to be summed up in that Saviour who was declared to them in their own Scriptures. For (establishing what was last said, and at the same time unfolding the δικ. τ. θ. in a form which rendered them inexcusable for its non-recognition) Christ is the end of the Law (i. e. the object at which the law aimed: see the similar expression 1 Tim. i. 5, τὸ τέλος τῆς παραγγελίας ἐστὶν ἀγάπη. Various meanings have been given to τέλος. (1) End, finis, chronological: 'Christ is the termination of the law.' So the latt., Augustine, Luther, al., Olsh., Meyer, Fritz., De Wette, al. But this meaning, unless understood in its pregnant sense, that Christ, who has succeeded to the law, was also the object and aim of the law, says too little. In this pregnant sense Tholuck takes the word 'end,' the end in time and in aim. It may be so; but I prefer simply to take in the idea of Christ being the end, i. e. aim of the law, as borne out by the following citations, in which nothing is said of the transitoriness of the law, but much of the notices which it contains of righteousness by faith in Christ. (2) Clem. Alex.,—πλήρωμα γὰρ ν. χρ. εἰς δικ. π. τῷ πιστ., De Div. Serv. § 9, p. 940 P.

Theodoret, Calv., Grot., al., take τέλος for 'accomplishment,' a sense included in the general meaning, but not especially treated here,—the following quotations not having any reference to it. (3) The meaning, end in the sense of object or aim, above adopted, is that of the Syr., Chrys., Theophyl., Beza, Bengel, al. Chrys. observes: εἰ γὰρ τοῦ νόμου τέλος ὁ χριστός, ὁ τὸν χριστὸν οὐκ ἔχων, κἀν ἐκείνην (i. e. δικαιοσύνην) ἔχειν δοκῆ, οὐκ ἔχει· ὁ δὲ τὸν χριστὸν ἔχων, κἀν μὴ ἦ κατωρθωκὸς τὸν νόμον, τὸ πᾶν εὐλαφε. καὶ γὰρ τέλος ἰατρικῆς ὑγίεια. ὡσπερ οὖν ὁ δυνάμενος ὑγιῆ ποιεῖν, κἀν μὴ τὴν ἰατρικὴν ἔχη, τὸ πᾶν ἔχει. ὁ δὲ μὴ εἰδὼς θεραπεύειν, κἀν μετιέναι δοκῆ τὴν τέχνην, τὸ πᾶν ἐπιζητεῖ οὕτως ἐπὶ  
VOL. II.

τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῆς πίστεως, ὁ μὲν ταύτην ἔχων, καὶ τὸ ἐκείνου τέλος ἔχει· ὁ δὲ ταύτης ἔξω ὢν, ἀμφοτέρων ἐστὶν ἀλλότριος. Hom. xviii. 622. νόμου is here plainly the law of Moses: see Middleton in loc.) unto righteousness (i. e. so as to bring about righteousness, which the law could not do) to (dat. commodi) every one that believeth. "Had they only used the law, instead of abusing it, it would have been their best preparation for the Saviour's advent. For indeed, by reason of man's natural weakness, it was always powerless to justify. It was never intended to make the sinner righteous before God; but rather to impart to him a knowledge of his sinfulness, and to awaken in his heart earnest longings for some powerful deliverer. Thus used, it would have ensured the reception of the Messiah by those who now reject Him. Striving to attain to real holiness, and increasingly conscious of the impossibility of becoming holy by an imperfect obedience to the law's requirements, they would gladly have recognized the Saviour as the end of the law for righteousness." Ewbank.

5.] For (proof of the impossibility of legal righteousness, as declared even in the law itself) Moses describes (reff.) the righteousness which is of (abstr.—not implying that it has ever been attained, but rather presupposing the contrary) the law, that (ὅτι recitantis, not γραφ. ὅτι, in which case we should have αὐτήν. The eam of some versions has apparently arisen from misunderstanding ὅτι) the man who hath performed them (the ordinances of the law) shall live in (in the strength of, by means of as his status) it (the righteousness accruing by such doing of them).

As regards the life here promised, the Jewish interpreters themselves included in it more than mere earthly felicity in Canaan, and extended their view to a better life hereafter: see Wetst. in loc. Earthly felicity it doubtless did impart, compare Dent. xxx. 20; but even there, as Thol. observes, 'life' seems to be a general promise, and length of days a particular species of felicity. "In the N. T.," he continues, "this idea (of life) is always exalted into

reh. ix. 30.  
Gal. iii. 8.  
s DEUT. xxx.  
12.  
t Acts ii. 34  
reli.  
n = ch. ix. 8.  
v Acts xxiii. 15 reff.

ἐν αὐτῇ. <sup>6</sup> ἢ δὲ <sup>7</sup> ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοσύνη οὕτως λέγει, <sup>ABDF</sup> <sup>KLNS ab</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> Μὴ εἶπης ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου Τίς ἀναβήσεται εἰς τὸν <sup>c d f g h</sup>  
οὐρανόν; <sup>u</sup> τοῦτ' ἐστὶν <sup>v</sup> χριστὸν <sup>v</sup> καταγαγεῖν. <sup>7</sup> ἢ Τίς <sup>k l m n</sup>  
<sup>o 17</sup>

that of life blessed and eternal:—see Matt. vii. 14; xviii. 8, 9; Luke x. 28.”  
6—8.] *The righteousness which is of faith is described, in the words spoken in Scripture by Moses of the commandment given by him,—as not dependent on a long and difficult process of search, but near to every man, and in every man’s power to attain.* I believe the account of the following citation will be best found by bearing in mind that the Apostle is speaking of Christ as the *end of the law* for righteousness to the believer. He takes as a confirmation of this, a passage occurring in a prophetic part of Deut., where Moses is foretelling to the Jews the consequences of rejecting God’s law, and His mercy to them even when under chastisement, if they would return to Him. He then describes the law in nearly the words cited in this verse. Now the Apostle, regarding Christ as the *end of the law*, its great central aim and object, quotes these words not merely as suiting his purpose, but as bearing, where originally used, an *à fortiori* application to faith in Him who is the end of the law, and to the commandment to believe in Him, which (1 John iii. 23) is now ‘*God’s commandment.*’ If spoken of *the law* as a manifestation of God in man’s heart and mouth, much more were they spoken of Him, who is *God manifest in the flesh, the end of the law and the prophets.* This view is, it is true, different from that of almost all eminent Commentators, ancient and modern,—who regard the words as merely *adapted* or *parodied* by the Apostle as suiting his present purpose. Thus, with minor shades of difference, Chrys., Beza, Grot., Vatabl., Luther, Wolf, Bengel, Koppe, Flatt, Rückert, De Wette, Thol., Stuart, Hodge, al. But we must remember that it is in this passage Paul’s object not merely to *describe* the righteousness which is of faith in Christ, but to *shew it described already in the words of the law.* The Commentators who have taken more or less the view that the Apostle cites the words as *bearing the sense put on them*, are Calvin, Calovius, Reiche, Meyer, Fritze., Olsh.  
But the righteousness which is of faith thus saith (personified, as Wisdom in the Prov.), *Say not in thine heart* (i. e. ‘think not,’ a Heb. idiom. The LXX has merely λέγων, רשע). The Apostle cites freely, giving the explanation of λέγων, viz. *thinking*), *Who shall go up to heaven* (LXX,

ἀναβ. ἡμῖν εἰς τ. οὐρ., see Prov. xxx. 4)? —that is (see note above:—that imports in its full and unfolded meaning), to bring down Christ:—or who shall go down into the abyss (LXX, τίς διαπεράσει ἡμῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης; The Apostle substitutes τίς καρ. εἰς τ. ἄβ. as the direct contrast to τίς ἀν. εἰς τ. οὐρ., as in ref. Ps.; see also Amos ix. 2:—and as better suiting the interpretation which follows)?—that is, to bring up Christ from the dead. There is some difficulty in assigning the precise view with which the Apostle introduces these questions. Tholuck remarks, “The different interpretations may be reduced to this, that the questions are regarded either (1) as questions of *unbelief*, or (2) as questions of *embarrassment*, or (3) as questions of *anxiety.*” The first view is represented by De Wette, who says, “In what sense these questions, from which the righteousness which is of faith dissuades men, are to be taken, is plain from ver. 9, where the Resurrection of Christ is asserted as the one most weighty point of historical Christian belief:—they would be *questions of unbelief*, which regards this fact as not accomplished, or as now first to be accomplished. Thus also, probably, are we to understand the *first question*, as applying to the *Incarnation of Christ.*” This is more or less also the view of Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Ec., Erasm., Estius, Semler, Koppe, Meyer, al., Rückert (who refers the doubt of the unbelief to the *full accomplishment* of redemption by the Incarnation and Resurrection of Christ), Reiche, and Köllner (who refer καταγ. to the *ascended* Saviour, thereby destroying the symmetry of the whole,—because the latter question undoubtedly refers to bringing Christ not from a *present* but from a *past* state, from which He has historically come). (2) The second view, that they are questions of *embarrassment*, is taken by L. Capellus, Wolf, Rosenm., and Stuart, which last says, “The whole (of Moses’s saying) may be summed up in one word, omitting all figurative expression: viz. *the commandment is plain and accessible.* You can have, therefore, no excuse for neglecting it. So in the case before us. *Justification by faith in Christ* is a plain and intelligible doctrine. It is not shut up in mysterious language . . . It is like what Moses says of the statutes which he gave to Israel, plain, intelligible, accessible . . . It is

<sup>w</sup> καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν <sup>x</sup> ἄβυσσον; <sup>u</sup> τοῦτ' ἔστιν χριστὸν <sup>w</sup> — Eph. iv. 9, 10. Ps. cxxxviii. 8. Luke viii. 31 only, exc. Rev. ix. 1, 2, 11 al. Gen. i. 2. Heb. xiii. 20. Ps.

ἐκ νεκρῶν <sup>y</sup> ἀναγαγεῖν. <sup>8</sup> ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; <sup>z</sup> Ἐγγύς σου <sup>x</sup> — Luke viii. 31 only, exc. Rev. ix. 1, 2, 11 al. Gen. i. 2. Heb. xiii. 20. Ps.

τὸ ῥῆμά ἐστιν, ἐν τῷ στόματί σου καὶ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου.

<sup>u</sup> τοῦτ' ἔστιν τὸ <sup>a</sup> ῥῆμα τῆς πίστεως ὃ κηρύσσομεν. <sup>9</sup> ὅτι <sup>y</sup> — Heb. xiii. 20. Ps.

xxiv. 3.  
i. 25. (John vi. 63. xiv. 10, plur.)

z DEUT. xxx. 14. constr., John iii. 23. vi. 19, 23.

a = Acts x. 37. 1 Pet.

8. aft λέγει ins η γραφη D vulg(not demid tol) Orig, Cyr Thdrt Hil Ambrst Ruf Pelag Sedul Bede: aft τι, F. 1st εστιν bef 1st το ρημα DF vss lat-fl.

brought before the mind and heart of every man: and thus he is without excuse for unbelief." (3) The third view, that they are questions of *anxiety*, is that of Calv., Beza, Pisc., Bengel, Knapp, Fritzsche, and Tholuck:—by none perhaps better expressed than by Ewbank, Comm. on the Ep. to the Rom., p. 74: "Personifying the great Christian doctrine of free justification through faith, he represents it as addressing every man who is anxious to obtain salvation, in the encouraging words of Moses: 'Say not in thine heart, (it says to such an one) &c. . . .' In other words, 'Let not the man, who sighs for deliverance from his own sinfulness, suppose that the accomplishment of some impossible task is required of him, in order to enjoy the blessings of the Gospel. Let him not think that the personal presence of the Messiah is necessary to ensure his salvation. Christ needs not to be brought down from heaven, or up from the abyss, to impart to him forgiveness and holiness. No. Our Christian message contains no impossibilities. We do not mock the sinner by offering him happiness on conditions which we know that he is powerless to fulfil. We tell him that Christ's word is near to him: so near, that he may speak of it with his mouth, and meditate on it with his heart . . . .' Is there any thing above human power in such a confession, and in such a belief? Surely not. It is graciously adapted to the necessity of the very weakest and most sinful of God's creatures." (1) resumed. The objection to this view, as alleged by Tholuck, is, that in it, the contrast with ver. 5 is lost sight of. And this is so far just, that it must be confessed we thus lose the ideas which the Apostle evidently intended us to grasp, those of insuperable difficulty in the acquisition of righteousness by the law, and of facility,—by the gospel. Also,—it puts *too forward* the allegation of the great matters of historical belief, which are not *here* the central point of the argument, but introduced as the objects which *faith, itself that central point*, apprehends. (2) The last objection has some force as against *this* view. The regarding the questions as

mere questions of difficulty and intellectual bewilderment does not adequately represent the *ζηλος θεου* predicated of the Jews, on the assumption of which the whole passage proceeds. Here, however, it seems to me, we have more truth than in (1): for the plainness and simplicity of the truths to be believed is unquestionably one most important element in the righteousness which is of faith. (3) Here we have the important element just mentioned, not indeed made the prominent point of the questions, but, as it appears to me, properly and sufficiently kept in view. The anxious follower after righteousness is not disappointed by an inpracticable code, nor mocked by an unintelligible revelation: the word is *near him*, therefore *accessible; plain and simple*, and therefore *apprehensible*; and, taking (1) into account, we may fairly add, —deals with *definite historical fact*, and therefore *certain*: so that his salvation is not contingent on an amount of performance which is *beyond him*, and therefore *inaccessible; irrational*, and therefore *inapprehensible; undefined*, and therefore *involved in uncertainty*.

Thus, it seems to me, we satisfy all the conditions of the argument: and thus also it is clearly brought out, that *the words themselves* could never have been spoken by Moses of the righteousness which is of the law, but of that which is of *faith*. 8.] But what says it? The word is near thee, in thy mouth (to confess), and in thine heart (to believe): that is (see above), the word of faith (which forms the substratum and object of faith, see Gal. iii. 2; 1 Tim. iv. 6), which we (ministers of Christ: or perhaps, I Paul) preach. This verse has been explained in dealing with vv. 6 and 7.

9.] Because (explanation of the word being near thee: so Thol., De Wette, Stuart, al. Others take ὅτι here as in ver. 5, merely recitantis, making ἐάν κ.τ.λ. the ῥῆμα preached. But as Thol. observes, (1) the duty of confessing the Lord Jesus can hardly be called part of the contents of the preaching of faith, but the prominence given to that duty shews a reference to the words of Moses: (2) the making ὅτι render

h — John ix. 22. xii. 42. Acts xxiii. 8. 1 Tim. vi. 12. c — ch. xv. 6 only. Ps. lxxxviii. 1. d Acts ix. 26 reff. e — 1 Cor. xv. 12 reff. f vv. 1, 4. g sing., ch. ix. 17 reff. h ch. ix. 33, from Isa. xxxviii. 16. i ch. iii. 22. 1 Cor. xiv. 7 only. — Exod. viii. 23. JOEL ii. 32.

εἰάν ὁμολογήσῃς ἔν τῷ στόματί σου κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ πιστεύσῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου ὅτι ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, σωθήσῃ. <sup>10</sup> καρδίᾳ γὰρ πιστεύεται εἰς δικαιοσύνην, στόματι δὲ ὁμολογείται εἰς σωτηρίαν. <sup>11</sup> λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ καταισχνυθήσεται. <sup>12</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν διαστολὴ Ἰουδαίου τε καὶ Ἑλλήνος· ὁ γὰρ αὐτὸς κύριος πάντων πλουτῶν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους αὐτόν.

k = Luke xii. 21. 1 Tim. vi. 18. Exod. xxx. 15. 1 Acts ii. 21 reff.

ABDF  
 K L N a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

9. aft ὁμολογησῃς ins το ρημα B 71 Clem Cyr.   
 ἰησοῦς B Clem Cyr: so, addg εστιν, copt Hil Aug.   
 Bas. ηγειρεν bef αυτον A b k o copt Cyr-jer Cyr<sub>sacre</sub>.

for kurion ihesoun, oti kurios  
 aft ihesoun ins xristoun A Petr

11. ins μη bef καταισχνυθησεται DF.  
 12. ιουδαιω και ελληνι D.

a reason for ἐγγύς σου κ.τ.λ. suits much better the context and form of the passage: (3) the fact of the confession with the mouth standing *first*, also shews a reference to what has gone before: for when the Apostle brings his own arrangement in ver. 10, he puts, as natural, the belief of the heart first, if thou shalt confess with thy mouth (same order as ver. 8) the Lord Jesus (not, I think, 'Jesus as the Lord' [see the readg of B al.]: this might very well be,—and κύριον might, as Thol., be the predicate placed first for emphasis, did not Paul frequently use κύριος Ἰησοῦς for 'the Lord Jesus,'—see [ch. xiv. 14 after a prep.] 1 Cor. i. 3 al.; Phil. [ii. 19] iii. 20; Col. iii. 17 [1 Thess. i. 1; iv. 1]. 1 Cor. xii. 3 is hardly an example on the other side: see note there, but 2 Cor. iv. 5 is, cf. note there), and believe in thine heart that God raised Him from the dead (here, as in 1 Cor. xv. 14, 16, 17, regarded as the great central fact of redemption), thou shalt be saved (inherit eternal life). Here we have the two parts of the above question again introduced: the *confession of the Lord Jesus* implying his having come down from heaven, and the *belief in His resurrection* implying His having been brought up from the dead. 10.] For (refers back to ver. 6, where the above words were ascribed to ἡ ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοσύνη, and explains how πιστεύσ. ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ refer to the acquiring of righteousness) with the heart faith is exercised (πιστεύεται, men believe) unto (so as to be available to the acquisition of) righteousness, but (q. d. 'not only so: but there must be an outward confession, in order for justification to be carried forward to salvation') with the mouth confession

is made unto salvation. Clearly the words δικ. and σωτ. are not used here, as De W., al., merely as different terms for the same thing, for the sake of the parallelism: but as Thol. quotes from Crell., σωτ. is the 'terminus ultimus et apex justificationis,' consequent not merely on the act of justifying faith as the other, but on a good confession before the world, maintained unto the end. 11.] For (proof of the former part of ver. 10) the Scripture saith, Every one who believeth on Him shall not be ashamed. πᾶς is neither in the LXX nor the Heb., but is implied in the indefinite participle. The Apostle seems to use it here as taking up παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι, ver. 4. See ch. ix. 33.

12.] For (an explanation of the strong expression πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων, as implying the *universal* offer of the riches of God's mercy in Christ) there is no distinction of Jew and Greek (Gentile). See ch. iii. 22; for the same Lord of all (viz. Christ, who is the subject here: vv. 9, 11, 13 cannot be separated. So Orig., Chrys., Ec., Calov., Wolf, Bengel, Rück., Meyer, Frit., De Wette, Tholuck, al. So πάντων κύριος of Christ, Acts x. 36. Most modern Commentators make δ αὐτός the subject, and κύριος the predicate. But I prefer the usual rendering, both on account of the strangeness of δ αὐτός thus standing alone, and because this Apostle uses the expression δ αὐτός κύριος, 1 Cor. xii. 5, and even δ αὐτός θεός, ib. 6, for 'the same Lord,' and 'it is the same God.' Stuart supplies, '(there is) the same Lord:' but this is harsh,—and unnecessary, if the participle πλουτῶν be taken as συντελῶν κ. συντ. in ch. ix. 28) is rich towards all ('by εἰς is signified the direction in which the

13 πᾶς γὰρ ὃς ἂν ἑπικαλέσῃται τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου σωθήσεται. 14 πῶς οὖν ἑπικαλέσονται εἰς ὃν οὐκ ἔπίστευσαν; πῶς δὲ πιστεύσωσιν οὐ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; πῶς δὲ ἀκούσωσιν χωρὶς κηρύσσοντος; 15 πῶς δὲ κηρύξωσιν ἂν μὴ ἀποσταλῶσιν; καθὼς γέγραπται Ὡς ὥραϊνοι οἱ πόδες τῶν [ἑ]υαγγελιζομένων ἱερίην, τῶν [ἑ]υαγγελιζομένων ἀγαθά. 16 Ἄλλ' οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν τῷ

m constr., Eurip. Med. 751, ὄνομα... ἐπιμένειν ἕ σου κλέω. n w. εἰς, Acts x. 43 refl. — w. gen., here only. Xen. Mem. iii. 3. 9. Hom. Od. a. 294, see Acts xiii. 16. Acts iii. 2 refl. (15a. s Acts vi. 7 refl.

C μη αποσταλωσιν... ABCDF KLN a b c d f g h k l m n o 17

lii. 7.) q = Luke i. 10. ii. 10. r Acts x. 36 refl.

14. rec επικαλεσονται (see note), with KL rel Clem Thdor-mops Chr Thdrt Damasc Ec Thl: txt ABDFN a. ins η bef 1st πως δε F latt. rec πιστευσωσιν, with AKL rel Clem Ath Chr Thdrt Damasc Ec Thl: txt BDFN Chr-ms. rec ακουσουσιν, with L rel Clem Chr-montf Thdrt Ec Thl: ακουσονται DFKN<sup>1</sup> d Damasc: txt A<sup>2</sup>BN<sup>3</sup> m 17 Ath Chr-2-mss. (A<sup>1</sup> illegible.)

15. rec κηρυξουσιν, with rel Clem Chr Thdrt Damasc Ec Thl: κηρυσσοουσιν F: ακουσωσιν c: txt ABDKLN a 17 Chr-2-mss. καθαπερ B: καθα Chr-ms. om ευαγγελιζομενων ειρηνην των (homovotet) ABCN<sup>1</sup> coptt aeth Clem Orig (Thdor-mops) Damasc Ruf Epiph<sup>1</sup>: ins DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel latt syrr goth arm Chr Thdrt Ec Thl Iren-int Tert, Ambr, Jer, Hil. — om των F. — evang. bona evang. pacem Iren-int Tert, Hil. — om evang. bona Hil, Epiph<sup>1</sup>. rec ins τα bef αγαθα, with D<sup>2-3</sup>KLN<sup>1</sup> rel Clem Chr Thdrt Ec Thl: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>3</sup> Orig Damasc.

16. aft υπηκουσαν ins εν (but marked for erasure) N<sup>1</sup>.

stream of grace rushes forth.' Olsh.) who call upon Him. 13—21.] Proof from Scripture of this assertion, and argument thereon. 13.] For every one, whosever shall call upon the Name of the Lord (ΙΕΙΟΥΑΗ, — but used here of Christ beyond a doubt, as the next verse shews. There is hardly a stronger proof, or one more irrefragable by those who deny the Godhead of our Blessed Lord, of the unhesitating application to Him by the Apostle of the name and attributes of Jehovah) shall be saved. 14, 15.] It has been much doubted to whom these questions refer,—to Jews or to Gentiles? It must, I think, be answered, To neither exclusively. They are generalized by the πᾶς ὃν ἂν of the preceding verse, to mean all, both Jews and Gentiles. And the inference in what follows, though mainly concerning the rejection of the unbelieving Jews, has regard also to the reception of the Gentiles: see below on vv. 19, 20. At the same time, as Meyer remarks, "the necessity of the Gospel ἀποστολή must first be laid down, in order to bring out in strong contrast the disobedience of some." How then (i. e. *posito*, that the foregoing is so) can they (men, represented by the πᾶς ὃς ἂν of ver. 13) call on (I have followed the majority of the chief MSS. in reading the aor. subjunctive instead of the future indie. So also ch. vi. 1) Him in whom they have not believed (i. e. begun to believe: so ch. xiii. 11)? But how can they believe (in Him)

of whom they have not heard (construction see refl.)? But how can they hear without a preacher? But how can men preach unless they shall have been sent? As it is written, How beautiful are the feet of those who [publish glad tidings of peace, who] publish glad tidings of (τὰ is excluded by the strong MS. testimony against it) good things. The Apostle is shewing the necessity and dignity of the preachers of the word, which leads on to the universality of their preaching, leaving all who disobey it without excuse. He therefore cites this, as shewing that their instrumentality was one recognized in the prophetic word, where their office is described and glorified. The applicability of these words to the preachers of the Gospel is evident from the passage in Isaiah itself, which is spoken indeed of the return from captivity, but in that return has regard to a more glorious one under the future Redeemer. We need not therefore say that the Apostle uses Scripture words merely as expressing his own thoughts in a well-known garb;—he alleges the words as a prophetic description of the preachers of whom he is writing. 16.] In this preaching of the Gospel some have been found obedient, others disobedient: and this was before announced by Isaiah. The persons here meant are as yet kept indefinite,—but evidently the Apostle has in his mind the unbelieving Jews, about whom his main discourse is employed. But not all hearkened to (historic: dur-

εὐαγγελίῳ. Ἡσαΐας γὰρ λέγει Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσεν τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; 17 ἄρα ἡ πίστις ἕξ ἀκοῆς, ἡ δὲ ἀκοὴ διὰ ῥήματος Χριστοῦ. 18 ἀλλὰ λέγω, μὴ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; μὲνουγγε εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐξῆλθεν ὁ φθόγγος αὐτῶν, καὶ εἰς τὰ πέρατα τῆς οἰκουμένης τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν. 19 ἀλλὰ λέγω, μὴ Ἰσραὴλ οὐκ ἔγνω; πρῶτος

17. rec (for *χριστου*) *θεου*, with AD<sup>2-3</sup>KLX corr<sup>1-3</sup> rel syr ath-pl Clem Ath Thdor-mops Chr Thdrt Damase (Ec Thl Ruf Sedul: *Dei Christi* Bede: txt BCD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> vulg coptt goth ath-rom Aug Pel Ambrst.  
 18. om *μενουγγε* FD<sup>1</sup>-lat Ruf. aft *πασαν* ins *γαρ* D<sup>1</sup>(and lat<sup>1</sup>).  
 19. rec *ουκ εγνω* bef *ισραηλ* (corr<sup>n</sup> for *elegance*?), with D<sup>2</sup>L rel syr Thdrt Thl: txt

ing the preaching) the good news (οὐ πάντες, because πάντες, see vv. 11—13, were the objects of the preaching, and must hearken to it if they would be saved):—(and this too was no unlooked-for thing, but predetermined in the divine counsel) for Esaias saith, Lord (κύριε is not in the Heb.) who believed our report (the hearing of us)? 17.] Faith then (conclusion from ver. 16, τίς ἐπίστ. τῇ ἀκοῇ) is from report (i. e. hearing, see above. The publication of the Gospel produces belief in it), and the report (the hearing; the effect of the publication of the Gospel) is by means of (not, ‘in obedience to,’ but ‘by,’ as its instrument and vehicle) the word of Christ (θεοῦ has probably been a rationalizing correction, to suit better the sense of the prophecy. ῥήματος is used possibly, as De Wette suggests, as a preparation for τὰ ῥήματα αὐτ. in ver. 18). 18.] But (in anticipation of an objection that Israel, whom he has especially in view, had not sufficiently heard the good tidings) I say, Did they not hear (ἤκουσαν partly founded on the cognate ἀκοῇ of the last verse, partly recalling the ἤκουσαν of ver. 14)? nay rather (ch. ix. 20, note) into all the earth went forth their voice, and to the ends of the world their words. It is remarkable that so few of the Commentators have noticed (I have found it only in Bengel, and there but faintly hinted: Olsh., who defends the applicability of the text, does not even allude to it) that Psal. xix. is a comparison of the sun, and glory of the heavens, with the word of God. As far as ver. 6 the glories of nature are described: then the great subject is taken up, and the parallelism carried out to the end. So that the Apostle has not, as alleged in nearly all the Commentators, merely accommodated the text

allegorically, but taken it in its context, and followed up the comparison of the Psalm. As to the assertion of the preaching of the Gospel having gone out into all the world, when as yet a small part of it only had been evangelized,—we must remember that it is not the extent, so much as the universality in character, of this preaching, which the Apostle is here asserting; that word of God, hitherto confined within the limits of Judæa, had now broken those bounds, and was preached in all parts of the earth. See Col. i. 6, 23. 19.] But (in anticipation of another objection, that this universal evangelizing and admission of all, had at any rate taken the Jews by surprise,—that they had not been forewarned of any such purpose of God) I say, Did Israel (no emphasis on Israel—they are not first here introduced, nor have the preceding verses been said only of the Gentiles; but they have been during those verses in the Apostle’s mind, and are now named for distinctness’ sake, because it is not now a question of their having heard, which they did in common with all, but of their having been aware from their Scriptures of God’s intention with regard to themselves and the Gentiles) not know (supply, not ‘the Gospel,’ τὴν ἀκοήν, as Chrys., Estius, Rückert, Olsh., al.,—but, the fact that such a general proclamation of the Gospel would be made as has been mentioned in the last verse, raising up the Gentiles into equality and rivalry with themselves—so Meyer, Fritz., Thol., De Wette, Stuart, al.—Others supply variously:—Calv. and Beza, ‘the truth of God,’—so as to have an advantage over the Gentiles:—Bengel, ‘justitiam Dei’:—Bretschneider and Reiche take Ἰσραὴλ for the object of ἔγνω, and understand ὁ θεός as its subject: ‘Did not God know,—acknowledge, regard with love,

...λεγω  
K.  
ABCD  
EFG a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

τ — John xii. 38, from Isa. liii. 1. 1 Thess. ii. 13. Heb. iv. 2. Gal. iii. 2, 5. v here only; see John v. 47. Acts xi. 16. ch. xi. 1, 11. x here bis. 1 Cor. ix. 4, 5. xi. 22 only. P. y (Luke xi. 28 v. r.) ch. ix. 20 only t. z Matt. ix. 24. Mark i. 28. Psal. xviii. 4. a 1 Cor. xiv. 7 only. Ps. l. c. Wisd. xix. 18 only. b — Matt. xii. 42. Luke xi. 31 (Heb. si. 16) only. Ps. ii. 8 ad. fr. c Paul, here only. Matt. xxiv. 14. Luke ii. 1 al<sup>2</sup>. Acts xi. 28 al<sup>2</sup>. Heb. i. 6. ii. 5. Rev. iii. 10. xv. 9. xvi. 14 only. Ps. lxxxi. 8.

Μωυσῆς λέγει Ἐγὼ<sup>d</sup> παραζήλωσω ὑμᾶς<sup>e</sup> ἐπ'<sup>f</sup> οὐκ ἔθνει,<sup>d ch. xi. 11, 14.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> ἐπὶ ἔθνει<sup>g</sup> ἄσυνέτῳ<sup>h</sup> παροργῶ ὑμᾶς.<sup>20</sup> Ἡσαΐας δὲ<sup>i</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> ἀποτολμᾷ καὶ λέγει<sup>k</sup> Εὐρέθην [ἐν] τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ<sup>m</sup> ζητου-  
<sup>n</sup>σιν, ἔμφανῆς ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ<sup>o</sup> ἐπερωτῶσιν.  
<sup>21</sup> πρὸς δὲ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ λέγει Ὁλην τὴν ἡμέραν<sup>p</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> ἔξέπέτασα τὰς χειρᾶς μου πρὸς λαὸν ἄπειθουντα καὶ<sup>r</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> ἀντιλέγοντα.

Jos. Antt. xv. 10. 3. k Isa. lxx. 1. l = 1 Tim. i. 16. m = Acts xvii.  
 27 (reff.) only. n Acts x. 40 only. Erod. ii. 14. o = here only. Isa. l. c. Ezek.  
 xx. 3 (7). p = Luke xviii. 9. xx. 19. Heb. i. 7, 8. q here only. Isa. lxx. 2.  
 r ch. ii. 8 al. Deut. xxi. 20. s Luke xx. 27. Acts xiii. 45. L.P., exc. John xix. 12. Hos. iv. 4.  
 d ch. xi. 11, 14. i Cor. x. 22. only. Deut. xxxii. 21. e = Luke i. 20. 47 al. f = 1 Pet. ii. 10. Lam. i. 6. g ch. i. 21 reff. h Eph. vi. 3 only. l. c. 3 Kings xv. 30 al. (-σμός, Eph. iv. 26.) i here only +.

ABCD<sup>1-3</sup>FN d m latt coptt goth arm Chr Damasc Hil. for 1st *υμας, αυτους*  
 (from LXX) CN<sup>3</sup>. επ BC<sup>2</sup>D m. for 2nd *υμας, αυτους* N<sup>3</sup>.

20. om αποτολμα και DE. rec om εν (corr to suit LXX?), with ACD<sup>2-3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel  
 vulg syrr copt Clem Chr Thdrt Hil: ins BDF sah goth Ambrst. aft εγενομην ins  
 εν BD<sup>1</sup> Ruf.

21. for 2nd *προς, επι* D Clem. om και αντιλεγοντα F<sup>1</sup> Hil: for *αντιλεγ., λεγ.*  
 D<sup>1</sup>.

—Israel? But surely the context will not allow this?—First (in the order of the prophetic roll; q. d. their very earliest prophet: compare Matt. x. 2, *πρωτος Σιμων κ.τ.λ.* Thol., after Rückert, observes, “The Apostle has in his mind a whole series of prophetic sayings which he might adduce, but gives only a few instead of all, and would shew by the *πρωτος*, that even in the earliest period the same complaint [of Israel’s unbelief] is found”) **Moses saith, I will move you** (Heb. and LXX, ‘*them*’) **to jealousy with (those who are) no nation** (the Gentiles, as opposed to *the people of God*), **with a foolish** (חָזֵק, the spiritual fool of Ps. xiv. 1; lili. 1; Prov. xvii. 21) **nation will I provoke you**. The original reference of these words, as addressed to Israel by Moses, is exactly apposite to the Apostle’s argument. Moses prophetically assumes the departure of Israel from God, and his rejection of them, and denounces from God that as they had moved Him to jealousy with their ‘no-gods’ (idols) and provoked Him to anger by their vanities, —so He would, by receiving into his favour a ‘no-nation,’ make them jealous, and provoke them to anger by adopting instead of them a foolish nation. On the interpretation of De Wette, al., that the meaning is, God would deliver the children of Israel as a prey to the idolatrous nations of Canaan, the parallels will not hold; nor do the following verses in Deut. (22—25) justify it.

20.] But (even more than this: there is stronger testimony yet) **Esaias is very bold and says** (i. e. as we say, ‘dares to say,’ ‘ventures to speak thus

*plainly*.’ Thol. compares Æschin. de Falsa Leg. c. 45: *κᾶν ἐθελήσῃ σχετλιάσειν κ. λέγειν*), **I was found** (so LXX, the Heb. is נִשְׁאַרְרָה, ‘I was sought:’ but apparently in the sense of Ezek. xiv. 3; xx. 3, ‘enquired of:’ which amounts to *εὐρέθην*. In Ezek. xiv. the LXX render it *ἀποκρίνεσθαι* —and so Stier here, *Σδ* gebe Antwort . . .) **by (or among) those who sought me not, I became manifest to those who asked not after me**. The clauses are inverted in order from the LXX. De Wette and other modern Commentators have maintained that Isa. lxx. 1 is spoken of the Jews, and not of the Gentiles; their main argument for this view being the connexion of ch. lxxiv. and lxxv. But even granting this connexion, it does not follow that God is not speaking in reproach to Israel in ch. lxxv. 1, and reminding them prophetically, that while they, His own rebellious people, provoke Him to anger, the Gentiles which never sought Him have found Him. The whole passage is thoroughly gone into and its true meaning satisfactorily shewn, in Stier’s valuable work, “*Ἡσαΐας, n’dyt Pseudo-Ἡσαΐας*,” pp. 797 ff., who remarks that ‘*the nation which was not called by my Name*,’ in lxxv. 1, can only primarily mean the Gentiles.

21.] But of (not ‘to,’ but ‘with regard to:’ see reff. The words are not an address) **Israel** (evidently emphatic;—the former words having been said of the Gentiles) **he saith** (ibid. ver. 2), **All the day** (after *μου* in LXX) **I stretched forth my hands** (the attitude of gracious invitation) **to a people disobedient and gainsaying**

t ch. x. 18, 19.  
ver. 11.  
u Acts vii. 27,  
39. xiii. 46.  
1 Tim. i. 19  
only. L.P.  
PsA. xciii. 14.  
Ezek. xliii. 9.  
v ch. iii. 4 reff.

XI. <sup>1</sup> Ἄγω οὖν, μὴ <sup>u</sup> ἀπόσωτο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν  
αὐτοῦ; <sup>v</sup> μὴ γένοιτο· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ <sup>w</sup> Ἰσραηλίτης εἰμί, ἐκ  
<sup>x</sup> σπέρματος Ἀβραάμ, φυλῆς Βενιαμείν. <sup>2</sup> οὐκ <sup>u</sup> ἀπόσωτο

ABCD  
FLS a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

w John i. 48. Acts ii. 22. 2 Cor. xi. 22 al.† Jos. Ant. ii. 0. 1.

x ch. ix. 7 reff.

CHAP. XI. 1. for τον λαον, την κληρονομιαν F Thl Ambr Ambrst Hil Sedul. aft  
αυτου ins ου προεγνω AD<sup>183</sup> Thl Aug<sub>1</sub> Ambrst-comm. [Βενιαμειν, so A B<sup>2</sup>(R1) CN  
m 17.]

(rebellious; the same word ἤθ occurs Deut. xxi. 18).

CHAP. XI. 1—10.]

Yet God has not cast off His people, but there is a remnant according to the election of grace (1—6),—the rest being hardened (7—10).

1.] I say then (a false inference from ch. x. 19—21,—made in order to be refuted), Did (μὴ, it cannot surely be, that) God cast off His people (as would almost appear from the severe words just adduced)? Be it not so: for I also am an Israelite (ἐκ γένους Ἰσρα., Phil. iii. 5), of the seed of Abraham (mentioned probably for solemnity's sake, as bringing to mind all the promises made to Abraham), of the tribe of Benjamin (so Phil. iii. 5). There is some question with what intent the Apostle here brings forward himself. Three ways are open to us: either (1) it is as a case in point, as an example of an Israelite who has not been rejected but is still one of God's people: so almost all the Commentators—but this is hardly probable,—for in this case (a) he would not surely bring one only example to prove his point, when thousands might have been alleged,—(β) it would be hardly consistent with the humble mind of Paul to put himself alone in such a place,—and (γ) μὴ γένοιτο does not go simply to deny a hypothetical fact, but applies to some deprecated consequence of that which is hypothetically put:—or (2) as De Wette, al., he implies, 'How can I say such a thing, who am myself an Israelite, &c.?' 'Does not my very nationality furnish a security against my entertaining such an idea?'—or (3) which I believe to be the right view, but which I have found only in the commentary of Mr. Ewbank,—as implying that if such a hypothesis were to be conceded, it would exclude from God's kingdom the writer himself, as an Israelite. This seems better to agree with μὴ γένοιτο, as deprecating the consequence of such an assertion.

But a question even more important arises, not unconnected with that just discussed: viz. who are ὁ λαὸς αὐτοῦ? In order for the sentence καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ κ.τ.λ. to bear the meaning just assigned to it, it is obvious that ὁ λαὸς αὐτ. must mean the people of God nationally considered. If Paul depre-

cated such a proposition as the rejection of God's people, because he himself would thus be as an Israelite cut off from God's favour, the rejection assumed in the hypothesis must be a national rejection. It is against this that he puts in his strong protest. It is this which he disproves by a cogent historical parallel from Scripture, shewing that there is a remnant καὶ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ according to the election of grace: and not only so, but that that part of Israel (considered as having continuity of national existence) which is for a time hardened, shall ultimately come in, and so all Israel (nationally considered again, Israel as a nation) shall be saved. Thus the covenant of God with Israel, having been national, shall ultimately be fulfilled to them as a nation: not by the gathering in merely of individual Jews, or of all the Jews individually, into the Christian church,—but by the national restoration of the Jews, not in unbelief, but as a Christian believing nation, to all that can, under the gospel, represent their ancient pre-eminence, and to the fulness of those promises which have never yet in their plain sense been accomplished to them. I have entered on this matter here, because a clear understanding of it underlies all intelligent appreciation of the argument of the chapter. Those who hold no national restoration of the Jews to pre-eminence, must necessarily confound the ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ remnant according to the election of grace, with the οἱ λοιποί, who nationally shall be grafted in again. See this more fully illustrated where that image occurs, ver. 17 ff.

2.] God did not cast off his people which he foreknew (προέγνω as in reff.:—'which, in His own eternal decree before the world, He selected as the chosen nation, to be His own, the depositary of His law, the vehicle of the theocracy, from its first revelation to Moses, to its completion in Christ's future kingdom.' It is plain that this must here be the sense, and that the words must not be limited, with Orig., Aug., Chrys., Calv., al., to the elect Christian people of God from among the Jews, with Paul as their representative: see on ver. 1. On this ex-

ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ὄν<sup>γ</sup> προέγνω. ἡ οὐκ οἴδατε<sup>2</sup> ἐν<sup>γ</sup>  
 Ἡλία τί λέγει ἡ<sup>α</sup> γραφή; ὡς<sup>bc</sup> ἐντυγχάνει τῷ θεῷ<sup>h</sup> κατὰ<sup>z</sup>  
 τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, <sup>3</sup>Κύριε, τοὺς προφήτας σου ἀπέκτειναν, τὰ<sup>z</sup>  
 ὀφθαλμολογία σου<sup>c</sup> κατέσκαψαν, καὶ γὰρ<sup>f</sup> ὑπελείφθην μόνος,<sup>z</sup>  
 καὶ<sup>z</sup> ζητοῦσιν τὴν<sup>β</sup> ψυχὴν μου. <sup>4</sup>ἀλλὰ τί λέγει αὐτῷ<sup>z</sup>  
 ὁ<sup>h</sup> χρηματισμός; <sup>1</sup>κατέλιπον ἑμαυτῷ ἑπτακισχιλίους  
 ἀνδρας, οἵτινες οὐκ<sup>k</sup> ἔκαμψαν<sup>k</sup> γόνυ<sup>l</sup> τῇ Βάαλ. <sup>5</sup>οὕτως  
 οὖν καὶ ἐν<sup>m</sup> τῷ νῦν<sup>m</sup> καιρῷ<sup>n</sup> λείμμα κατ'<sup>o</sup> ἐκλογὴν  
 ἡ<sup>p</sup> χάριτος γέγονεν. <sup>6</sup>εἰ δὲ<sup>g</sup> χάριτι, <sup>q</sup>οὐκ ἔτι ἐξ<sup>g</sup> ἔργων,

f here only. Gen. xxx. 36 al. (-μμα, ch. ix. 27.)

h here only. Prov. xxxi. (see xxiv.) 1. 2 Macc. ii. 4. xl. 17 only.

only. 3 KINGS xix. 18.

Acts vii. 60 refl.

iii. 26 refl.

o ch. ix. 11 refl.

1 fem. (not l. c.), Judg. ii. 13 & iii. 7 (F.). Zeph. i. 4. Hos. ii. 8 al.

n here only. Josh. xiii. 12 P. 4 Kings xix. 4 only.

p gen. subject., Luke iv. 22.

g = Matt. ii. 20 only. Exod. iv. 19.

i = Luke xx. 31. Heb. iv. 1

m ch. m. ch.

q = ch. vii. 17, 20.

2. rec at end ins λεγων, with LN<sup>1</sup> rel Syr (Ec Thl: om ABCDFN<sup>3</sup> latt coptt arm Eus Chr Thdrt Damasc Ruf Ambr.

3. rec ins και bef τα θυσιαστηρια, with DLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Justin Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdrt: om ABCFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt coptt Eus<sub>2</sub> Chr<sub>2</sub>.

4. καταλειπον ACFL n. for τη, τω F. (το F: τω G.)

5. λιμμα A B<sup>1</sup>(Mai) CD<sup>1</sup>FN: λημμα B<sup>2</sup>. κατ' εκλογης D<sup>1</sup>.

planation, the question of ver. 1 would be *self contradictory*, and this negation a *truism*. It would be inconceivable, that God should cast off *His elect*. Or (see ch. ix. 21 al.:—introduces a new objection to the matter impugned) **know ye not what the Scripture saith in (the history of) Elias** (better thus than *with regard to*, as Luth., Erasm., Calv., Beza, al. Tholuck gives examples: from Pausan. viii. 37. 3.—*ἔστιν ἐν Ἡρας ὄρκω τὰ ἔπη*, —i. e. in that part of the Iliad [ξ. 278] where Hera swears by the Titans: from Thucyd. i. 9.—*καὶ ἐν τοῦ σκῆπτρου ἅμα τῇ παραδόσει εἶρηκεν αὐτὸν πολλῆσι νήσοισι κ. Ἀργεῖ παντὶ ἀνάσσειν*, i. e. in that part of the Iliad [β. 108] where the transmission of the sceptre is related) **how** (depends on *οὐκ οἴδατε*) **he pleads with** (see refl.—and note, ch. viii. 26) **God against Israel**, &c. The citation is a free one from the LXX. The clauses *τοὺς προφ.*, and *τὰ θυσιαστ.* are inverted, ἐν *ρομφαία* is omitted, and *καὶ γὰρ ὑπελείφθ. μόνος* is put for *καὶ ὑπολείμμι ἐγὼ μονώτατος*. The altars, as De W. observes, were those on the high places, dedicated to God. 4.] **But what saith the divine response to him** (*χρηματισμός*, see refl. and refl. to the verb, Acts x. 22)? **I have left to myself** (here the Apostle corrects a mistake of the LXX, who have for *κατέλιπον*—*καταλείψεις*,—in the Complut. ed. *κατέλιψω*. He has added to the Heb. *אני משׁל*,—*I have left,*

*kept as a remainder*,—*ἑμαυτῷ*, a simple and obvious filling up of the sense) **seven thousand men, who** (the sense of the saying, as far as regards the present purpose, viz. to shew that *all these were faithful men*; in the original text and LXX, it is implied that *these were all the faithful men*,—*ἐπὶ ἑπτακισχιλίων ἀνδρῶν, πάντα γόνυ αὐτῷ ὡς ἔκαμψαν γόνυ τῷ Β. κ. πᾶν στόμα δὲ οὐ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ*. But this was not necessary to be brought out here) **never bowed knee to Baal**. “Here the LXX, according to the present text, have τῷ, not τῇ Βάαλ: but elsewhere (see refl.) they write the fem.: and probably the Apostle read it so in his copy.” Fritzsche. According to this Commentator, they wrote the fem., taking Baal for a female deity; according to Beyer, Addit. ad Seld. de diis Syr., Wetst., Koppe, Olsh., Meyer,—because Baal was an androgynous deity;—according to Gesenius, in Rosenmüller, Rep. i. 39, to designate *feebleness*, compare the Rabbinical נִיפְיָה, ‘false gods,’ and other analogous expressions in Tholuck. “The regarding τῇ Βάαλ as put for τῇ τοῦ Βάαλ, scil. *εἰκόνι* or *στήλῃ*, as Erasm., Beza, Grot., Estius, al., and Bretschneider, is perfectly arbitrary.” De Wette. In Tobit i. 5, we have, *πάσαι αἰφουλαὶ αἱ συναποστᾶσαι ἔθνον τῇ Βάαλ τῇ δαμάλει*,—where the golden calves of the ten tribes seem to be identified with Baal. 5.] **Thus then** (analogical inference from the example just cited) **in the present time**

r ch. iii. 9.  
vi. 15.  
s Matt. vi. 32.  
xii. 39 al.  
1 Kings xx.  
1.  
Acts ix. 20  
ren.  
u here his.  
Heb. vi. 15.  
xl. 33. James iv. 2 only. Gen. xxix. 2. Prov. xii. 27 only. v ch. ix. 11 reff. = here only. w Mark vi. 52. viii. 17. John xii. 40. 2 Cor. iii. 14 only. Job xvii. 7 only. (-ρωσεσ, ver. 25.)

ἐπεὶ ἡ χάρις ἢ οὐκ ἔτι γίνεται χάρις· [εἰ δὲ ἐξ ἔργων,  
ἢ οὐκ ἔτι χάρις, ἐπεὶ τὸ ἔργον ἢ οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶν ἔργον.]  
7r τί οὖν; ὃ ἑπιζητεῖ Ἰσραήλ, τούτο οὐκ ἑπέτευχεν,  
ἡ δὲ ἐκλογῇ ἑπέτευχεν· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἑπωρώθησαν,

ABCD  
FLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

6. for γίνεται, ἐστι C<sup>2</sup> (appy) 54 syrr Chr Thdrt: est vulg D-lat lat-fl: erit G-lat. om last clause ACDEN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt coopt aeth arm Damasc Ambr Aug Ambros: ins (with some variations) BLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr Chr Thdrt ('both, in text: they do not exp it in comm; but that does not prove its omn:?' Tischdf) Gennad-c Œc Thl. (See notes.) [re ins ἐστι bef 3rd χάρις: omd by BN<sup>3</sup>. for ἔργον at end, χάρις (by mistake?) B.]

7. ἐπεζητεῖ F 73 latt syrr lat-fl. rec τουτου (grammatical corr), with d g h l<sup>2</sup> (Chr, -montf Thdor-mops Thdr: txt ABCDFLN rel Chr, Chr, -2-mss G-c-mss. ἐπερωθησαν (sic) C (m?): ἐπορευθησαν c: ἐπηρωθησαν G6<sup>2</sup>: excaecati sunt latt.

also (or, even in the present time, scil. of Israel's national rejection) there is a remnant (a part has remained faithful, which thus has become a λείμμα) according to (in virtue of,—in pursuance of) the election (selection, choice of a few out of many) of grace (made not for their desert, nor their foreseen congruity, but of God's free unmerited favour). 6.] 'And let us remember, when we say an election of grace, how much those words imply: viz. nothing short of the entire exclusion of all human work from the question. Let these two terms be regarded as, and kept, distinct from one another, and do not let us attempt to mix them and so destroy the meaning of each.' So that the meaning of the verse is to clear up and remove all doubt concerning the meaning of 'election of grace,'—and to profess on the part of the Apostle perfect readiness to accept his own words in their full sense, and to abide by them. This casts some light on the question of the genuineness of the bracketed clause (see authorities in var. readd.). The object being precision, it is much more probable that the Apostle should have written both clauses in their present formal parallelism, and that the second should have been early omitted from its seeming superfluity, than that it should have been inserted from the margin. Besides which, as Fritz. has remarked, the words do not correspond sufficiently with those of the first clause to warrant the supposition of their having been constructed to tally with it: we have for χάριτι in the first, ἐξ ἔργων in the second,—for γίνεται χάρις, ἐστὶν ἔργον;—and the plur. ἔργα would probably have been retained in the inference of clause 2. But (directing attention to the consequence of the admission, ἐκλ. χάριτος) if by grace (the selection has been made), it is no longer (when we have

conceded that, we have excluded its being) of (arising out of, as its source) works: for (in that case) grace no longer becomes (i. e. becomes no longer—loses its efficacy and character as) grace (the freedom and 'proprio motu' character, absolutely necessary to the idea of grace, are lost, the act having been prompted from without):—but if of (arising out of, as the cause and source of the selection) works, no longer is it (the act of selection) grace; for (in that case) work no longer is work (the essence of work, in our present argument, being 'that which earns reward,' and the reward being, as supposed, the election to be of the remnant,—if so earned, there can be no admixture of divine favour in the matter; it must be all earned, or none: none conferred by free grace, or all). These cautions of the Apostle are decisive against all attempts at compromise between the two great antagonist hypotheses, of salvation by God's free grace, and salvation by man's meritorious works. The two cannot be combined without destroying the plain meaning of words. If now the Apostle's object in this verse be to guard carefully the doctrine of election by free grace from any attempt at an admixture of man's work, why is he anxious to do this just at this point? I conceive, because he is immediately about to enter on a course of exposition of the divine dealings, in which, more than ever before, he rests all upon God's sovereign purpose, while at the same time he shews that purpose, though apparently severe, to be one, on the whole, of grace and love.

7.] What then (what therefore must be our conclusion from what has been stated?) We have seen that God hath not cast off his own chosen nation, but that even now there is a remnant. This being so, what aspect do matters present? This



o here only.  
 l. c. 4 Kings  
 iv. 33 only.  
 p. ver. 1 ad  
 q. (— James ii.  
 10. iii. 2 (bis).  
 2 Pet. i. 10  
 only. 1 Kings  
 iv. 2.  
 r = ch. iv. 4  
 s. ch. iii. 4 reff.  
 t ch. iv. 25 reff.  
 vi. 7 only. Isa. xxxi. 8 only. (see 2 Cor. xii. 13 reff.)  
 28. ver. 24. Philem. 10. Heb. ix. 14 only.

ο σύγκαμψον. 11 p λέγω οὖν, μὴ q ἔπταισαν ἵνα r πῆσω- ABCD  
 σιν; s μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τῶ αὐτῶν t παραπτώματι ἡ FLS a b  
 σωτηρία τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, u εἰς τὸ v παραζηλώσαι αὐτούς. c d f g h  
 12 εἰ δὲ τὸ t παράπτωμα αὐτῶν w πλουτοῦς κόσμον καὶ k l m n  
 τὸ x ἥττημα αὐτῶν w πλουτοῦς ἔθνων, yz πόσῳ y μᾶλλον o 17  
 u ch. iv. 11 reff. v ch. x. 19 reff. w — Heb. xi. 26. x 1 Cor.  
 y Matt. vii. 11. x. 25. Luke xi. 13. xii. 24.  
 z as above (y). Matt. xii. 12. Heb. x. 29 only.

## 12. om ver A.

a weakened, humbled, servile condition, just as in Deut. xxviii. 65—67. It is plain from διὰ παντός, that we must not suppose the infirmities of age to be meant. The Apostle might well apply such a description to the servile condition of the bondmen of the law, see Gal. iv. 24." Tholuck.

11—24.] *Yet this exclusion and hardening has not been for their destruction, but for mercy to the Gentiles, and eventually for their own restoration.* 11.] I say

then (see on ver. 1), Did they (who? see below) stumble in order that they should fall (not 'sic, ut caderent'—as Vulg.,—so Orig., Chrys., Grot., al., denoting the result merely: neither the grammar nor the context will bear this: the Apostle is arguing respecting God's intent in the παράπτωμα of the Jewish nation. He here calls it by this mild name to set forth that it is not final. The subject of ἔπταισαν is the αὐτοί of the following verses, i. e. the Jews, as a people: not the unbelieving individuals, who are characterized as πεισόντες, ver. 22. He regards the λοιποὶ as the representatives of the Jewish people, who have nationally stumbled, but not in order to their final fall, seeing that God has a gracious purpose towards the Gentiles even in this πταίσμα of theirs, and intends to raise them nationally from it in the end. This distinction, between the πταίσαντες, the whole nation as a nation, and the πεισόντες, the unbelieving branches who have been cut off, is most important to the right understanding of the chapter, and to the keeping in mind the separate ideas, of the restoration of individuals here and there throughout time, and the restoration of Israel at the end. The stress is on πῆσωσιν, and it is the full which is denied: not on ἵνα πῆσωσιν, so that the purpose merely should be denied, and the fall admitted? God forbid: but (the truer account of the matter is) by their trespass (not fall, as E. V.) salvation (has come) to the Gentiles, in order to stir them (Israel) up to jealousy. Two gracious purposes of God are here stated, the latter wrought out through the former. By this

stumble of the Jews out of their national place in God's favour, and the admission of the Gentiles into it, the very people thus excluded are to be stirred up to set themselves in the end effectually to regain, as a nation, that pre-eminence from which they are now degraded. 12.] Then the

Apostle argues on this, as Meyer well says, 'a felici effectu causæ peioris ad feliciorum effectum causæ melioris:—But ('posito, that'—as in last verse—taking for granted the historical fact, that the stumble of the Jews has been coincident with the admission of the Gentiles) if their trespass is the world's wealth (the occasion of that wealth,—the wealth itself being the participation in the unsearchable riches of Christ), and (this latter clause parallel to and explanatory of the less plainly expressed one before it) their loss, the wealth of the Gentiles, how much more (shall) their replenishment (be all this)? On ἥττημα and πλήρωμα much question has been raised. I have taken both as answering strictly to the comparison here before the Apostle's mind, viz. that of impoverishing and enriching,—and the genitives αὐτῶν as subjective: q. d. 'if their impoverishment be the wealth of the Gentiles, how much more shall their enrichment be!'

But several other interpretations are possible. (1) ἥττημα may mean as in ref. 1 Cor., degradation, and πλήρωμα would then be fulness, re-exaltation to the former measure of favour,—or perhaps, as where Herod. iii. 22 says ὀγδώκοντα ἔτια δόξης πλήρωμα, 'their completion,' 'their highest degree of favour.' (2) If we regard the meaning of πλήρωμα in ver. 25, we shall be tempted here to render it, 'full number,' and similarly ἥττημα, 'small number.' So the majority of Commentators: Chrys., Theodoret, Erasmus, Beza, Bæcer, Grot., Bengel, Reiche, De W. (but only as regards πλήρ.:—he renders ἥττ. with Luther, & Habé) and Olsh. (see below). Thus the argument will stand: 'If their unbelief (i. e. of one part of them) is the world's wealth, and their small number (i. e. of believers, the other part of them), the

τὸ <sup>a</sup> πλήρωμα αὐτῶν; <sup>13</sup> ὑμῖν δὲ λέγω τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. <sup>a</sup> = here only t. see Eph. i. 23 notes. John i. 16. ver. 25. <sup>b</sup> = Matt. (ix. 15) xxv. 40. 45 (2 Pet. i. 13) only. <sup>c</sup> = Acts xx. 21 ref. d = 2 Cor. iii. 10. Judg. ix. 9. e ch. i. 10. f Gen. xxxvii. 27. <sup>b</sup> ἔφ' ὅσον μὲν οὖν εἰμι ἐγὼ ἔθνων ἀπόστολος, τὴν <sup>c</sup> διακονίαν μου <sup>d</sup> δοξάζω, <sup>14</sup> εἴ πως <sup>v</sup> παραζηλώσω μου τὴν <sup>f</sup> σάρκα καὶ <sup>e</sup> σώσω τινὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν. <sup>15</sup> εἴ γὰρ ἡ

g = 1 Cor. vii. 16 (bis). ix. 22. 1 Tim. iv. 16. James v. 20.

13. rec (for δε) γαρ, with DFL rel latt goth Chr Thdrt (Ec Thl: ουν C: om ath: txt ABS syrr copt Thdrt-ms Damasc. rec om ουν (see notes), with L rel vulg D<sup>3</sup>-lat syr Chr Thdrt (Ec Thl Aug: om μεν ουν DF goth: ins ABCN copt. om εγω A n 73. 80. 108. 116. 118 arm Thdrt-ms; ins bef εμι F Cyr lat-fl. δοξασω F 46. 109 latt Thdrt<sub>1</sub>(-αζω<sub>2</sub>) lat-fl (but not Aug).

14. την σαρκα bef μου DF.

wealth of the Gentiles, how much more their full (restored) number!' i. e. as Olsh. explains it, 'If so few Jews can do so much for the Gentile world, what will not the whole number do?' But thus we shall lose the 'a *minori ad majus*' argument—'if their *sin* has done so much, how much more their *conversion*?' unless indeed it be said that τὸ ἡττημα implies a national παράπτωμα. Besides, it can hardly be shewn that ἡττημα will bear this meaning of 'a small number.' (3) Tholuck, from whom mostly this note is taken, notices at length the view of Olsh., after Origen, that the idea of a definite number of the elect is here in the Apostle's mind,—that the falling off of the Jews produces a deficiency in the number, which is filled up by the elect from the Gentiles, as ver. 25: understanding by πλήρωμα both there and here, if I take his meaning aright, the number required to fill up the roll of the elect, whether of Jews, as here, or Gentiles, as there. Tholuck, while he concedes the legitimacy of the idea of a πλήρωμα τῶν σωζομένων, maintains, and rightly, that in this section no such idea is brought forward: and that it would not have been intended, without some more definite expression of it than we now find.

I have thought it best as above, considering the very various meanings and difficulty of the word πλήρωμα, to keep here to that which seems to be indicated by the immediate context, which is, besides, the primitive meaning of the word. It must be noticed, that the fact, of Israel being the chosen people of God, lies at the root of all this argument. Israel is the nation, the covenant people,—the vehicle of God's gracious purposes to mankind. Israel, nationally, is deposed from present favour. That very deposition is, however, accompanied by an outpouring of God's riches of mercy on the Gentiles; not as rivals to Israel, but still considered as further from God, formally and nationally, than Israel.

If then the *disgrace of Israel* has had such a blessed accompaniment, how much more blessed a one shall *Israel's honour* bring with it, when His own people shall once more be set as a praise in the midst of the earth, and the glory of the nations.

13.] 'Why, in an argument concerning the Jews, dwell so much on the reference to the Gentiles discernible in the divine economy regarding Israel? Why make it appear as if the treatment of God's chosen people were regulated not by a consideration of them, but of the less favoured Gentiles?' The present verse gives an answer to this question. But (apology for the foregoing verse:—if γὰρ be read, the sense will be much the same—For [i. e. let it be understood, that], &c.) I am speaking to you the Gentiles. Inasmuch therefore (μὲν οὖν is surely not to be rejected as yielding no sense,—as De Wette and Tholuck, who object to it as proceeding from those who hold a new sentence to begin at ἐφ' ὅσον, and ὑμῖν . . . ἔθνεσιν to refer to the foregoing:—but the usage of μὲν οὖν in 1 Cor. vi. 4 seems strictly analogous to that in our text, where no new sentence is begun in any sense which may not be true here.

ἐφ' ὅσον, not 'as long as,' as Orig. and Vulg.) as I am Apostle of the Gentiles, I honour mine office (by striving for their conversion and edification at all times,—by introducing a reference to them and their part in the divine counsels, even when speaking of mine own people), if by any means I may (regarding it as a real service done on behalf of Israel, thus to honour mine office by mentioning the Gentiles, if this mention may stir up to jealousy mine own flesh (the Jews) and may save some of them. 15.] For

(a reason for my anxiety for the salvation of Israel: not merely for the sake of mine own kinsmen, but because their recovery will bring about the blessed consummation of all believers. Vv. 13, 14 should not then be in a parenthesis) if the

h Act<sup>s</sup> xxvii. 22 only  
 (reff. 7)  
 i (= cor. v. 11, 2 Cor. v. 18, 19 only, 1. (1-2-10, 5) 2 Macc. v. 20 only.)  
 m ch. ix. 21 reff. (times) only in Epp. Ezek. xxxi. 7.

h ἀποβολὴ αὐτῶν ἰ καταλλαγὴ κόσμου, τίς ἢ ἰ πρόσ- ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

λημψις, εἰ μὴ ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν; 16 εἰ δὲ ἢ κ1 ἀπαρχὴ ἁγία,  
 καὶ τὸ 1m φύραμα καὶ εἰ ἢ n ρίζα ἁγία, καὶ οἱ 0 κλάδοι.

j here only †. (-λαυβάνειν, ch. xiv. 3.) k ch. viii. 23 reff. 1 Num. xv. 21.  
 n Matt. ii. 10, xiii. 6 al. Job xiv. 8. o Matt. xiii. 32 al. here Sec. (5

15. κοσμῶ F.

for προσλ., προλ. CF k<sup>1</sup>.

16. for δε, γαρ A Thdr<sup>t</sup><sub>1</sub>; om C<sup>2</sup> got<sup>h</sup>.

om 2nd ε F 70. 71. 109 lect-13 Chr-

ms<sub>1</sub> arm.

rejection of them (not 'their loss,' as Luth. and Beng., by which the antithesis to πρόσλημψις is weakened) be (the occasion of) the reconciliation of the world (of the Gentiles, viz. to God), what ('qualis,' 'of what kind,' in its effect) (will be) their reception, but (the occasion of) life from the dead? ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρ. may be variously taken. (1) it may be metaphorical, as in ch. vi. 13, and may import, that so general a conversion of the world would take place, as would be like life from the dead. So, more or less, Calv., Estius, Bengel, Stuart, Hodge, al., and Theophyl., Phot., who explain it of a joy like that of the resurrection. But against this interpretation lies the objection, that *this is already involved* in καταλλαγὴ κόσμ., and thus no new idea would be brought out by the words, which stand in the most emphatic position. (2) it may mean that 'life from the dead' *literally* should follow on the restoration of the Jewish people; i. e. that the Resurrection, the great consummation, is bound up with it. So Chrys., Orig. ("tunc enim erit assumptio Israel, quando jam et mortui vitam recipient, et mundus ex corruptibili incorruptibilis fiet, et mortales immortalitate donabuntur"), Theodore, Reiche, Meyer, Fritzsche, Rückert ed. 2, Tholuck, al. The objection to this view seems to be, that the Apostle would hardly have used ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν thus predicatively, if he had meant by it a fixed and predetermined event;—but that, standing as it does, it must be *qualitative*, implying *some further blessed state* of the reconciled world, over and above the mere reconciliation. This might well be designated 'life from the dead,' and in it may be implied the glories of the first resurrection, and deliverance from the bondage of corruption, without supposing the words ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν = ἡ ἀνάστασις τῶν νεκρ. Stuart well compares Ezek. xxxvii. 1—14, which was perhaps before the mind of the Apostle:—but he gives a mere ethical interpretation to it. 16—24.] *Such a restoration of Israel was to be expected from a consideration of their destination and history. This is set forth*

*in similitudes, that of the root and branches being followed out at some length,—and their own position, as engrafted Gentiles, brought to the mind of the readers. But* (a further argument for their restoration following on ἀλλά, ver. 11) *if the first fruit be holy, so also the lump* (not here the first fruit of the *field*, as Grot., Rosenm. [nor is φύραμα the cake made by the priests out of the first fruits which fell to them, Deut. xviii. 4, as Estius, Koppe, Köllner, Olsh., al.];—but the portion of the kneaded lump of dough [φύρω], which was offered as a heave-offering to the Lord, and so sanctified for use the rest: see ref. Num. where the same words occur);—*and if the root be holy, so also the branches. Who are the ἀπαρχή and the ρίζα?* First of all, there is no impropriety in the two words applying to the *same thing*. For though, as Olsh. remarks, the branches being *evolved from the root*, it rather answers to the φύραμα than to the ἀπαρχή, and, as Rückert, the first fruit succeeds the lump in time, while the root precedes the branches,—yet, as Thol. replies, the *ἀγιότης is the point of comparison*, and in *ἀγιότης* the ἀπαρχή precedes and gives existence to the φύραμα. This being so, (1) the ἀπαρχή and ρίζα have generally been taken to represent the *patriarchs*; and I believe rightly (except that perhaps it would be more strictly correct to say, *Abraham himself*). The ἀγαπητοὶ διὰ τοὺς πατέρας of ver. 28 places this reference almost beyond doubt. Origen explains the ρίζα to be *our Lord*. But He is *Himself a branch*, by descent from Abraham and David (Isa. xi. 1; Matt. i. 1), if genealogically considered; and if mystically, the *whole tree* (John xv. 1). De Wette prefers to take as the first fruit and root, the *ideal theocracy* founded on the patriarchs,—the *true, faithful children* of the patriarchs, and as the branches, those united by mere external relationship to these others. This he does, because in the *common acceptation*, the κλάδοι who are cut off ought to be severed from their *physical connexion* with Abraham, &c., which they are not. This objection I do not con-

17 εἰ δὲ τινες τῶν ὀ κλάδων ὀ ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ ὀ ἀγρι-  
 ἔλαιος ὦν ὀ ἐνεκεντρίσθης ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ ὀ συγκοινωνὸς  
 τῆς ὀ ῥίζης τῆς ὀ πίότητος τῆς ὀ ἐλαίας ἐγένου, 18 μὴ

r here &c. (6 times) only †. Wisd. xvi. 11 only.  
 Eph. v. 11.) t here only. Judo. ix. 9.  
 exc. (v. ὄρος) in Gosp. Gen. viii. 11.

s 1 Cor. ix. 23. Phil. i. 7. Rev. i. 9 only †. (εἰς,  
 u ver. 24. James iii. 12. Rev. xi. 4 only,

17. ἐκεντρίσθης L. om εν C<sup>i</sup>(appy).  
 ALN<sup>3</sup> rel: om BC(D<sup>1</sup>F)N<sup>1</sup> copt Damasc.  
 int (Cyr-jer) Aug<sub>1</sub>.

rec ins και bef της πιότητος, with  
 ἐγενου της πι. της ελαιου D<sup>1</sup>F k Iren-

ceive applicable here: because, as we see evidently from ver. 23, the severing and re-engrafting are types, not of *genealogical* disunion and reunion, but of *spiritual*. Meanwhile, De W.'s view appears less simple than the ordinary one, which, as I hope to shew, is borne out by the whole passage. (2) Then, *who are indicated by the φύραμα and the κλάδοι?* ISRAEL, considered as the people of God. The lump, which has received its ἀγιότης from the ἀπαρχή, = Israel, beloved for the fathers' sakes: the assemblage of branches, evolved from Abraham, and partaking of his holiness. But one thing must be especially borne in mind. As Abraham himself had an outer and an inner life, so have the branches. They have an *outer life*, derived from Abraham by *physical descent*. Of this, *no cutting off can deprive them*. It may be compared to the very organization of the wood itself, which subsists even after its separation from the tree. But they have, while they remain in the tree, an *inner life*, nourished by the circulating sap, by virtue of which they are constituted *living parts* of the tree: see our Lord's parable of the vine and the branches, John xv. 1 ff. It is of *this life*, that their severance from the tree deprives them: it is *this life*, which they will *re-acquire* if grafted in again.

See a very ingenious but artificial explanation in Olsh., who agrees in the main with De W.—and the whole question admirably discussed in Tholuck. The ἀγιότης then here spoken of, consists in their *dedication to God as a people*—in their being *physically evolved from a holy root*. This peculiar ἀγιότης (see 1 Cor. vii. 14, where the children of one Christian parent are similarly called ἅγια) renders their *restoration to their own stock* a matter, not of wonder and difficulty, but of reasonable hope and probability. I may notice in passing, that those expositors who do not hold a restoration of the Jewish people to national pre-eminence, find this passage exceedingly in their way, if we may judge by their explanations of this ἀγιότης. E. g. Mr. Ewbank remarks: 'Holy they are, inasmuch as there is no decree against their restoration to their

place of life and fruitfulness.' Surely this is a new meaning of 'holy:' the same would be true of a Hottentot: in his case, too, there is no decree against his reception into a place (and in Mr. E.'s view, the restoration of the Jew is nothing more) of life and fruitfulness in the Church of God.

17.] But (introduces a hypothesis involving a seeming inconsistency with the ἀγιότης just mentioned) **if some of the branches (the τινες, as Thol. remarks, depreciates the number, in order to check the Gentile pride) were broken out (from the tree), and thou (a Gentile believer) being a wild olive (ἀγριέλαιος, the tree, spoken of a sprout or branch of it. Better so than, as Fritz., Meyer, to make ἀγρ. an adj., 'of wild olive,' which can only be used of that which is made out of the wood, as ἀγριέλαιος σκντάλη. Thol.) wast grafted in (Clem. Alex. Strom. vi. § 119, p. 799 P., enumerates four different kinds of ἐγκεντρισμός, using it as a general term for grafting and budding. The difficulty here is, that the Apostle reverses the natural process. It is the wilding, in practice, which is the stock, and the graft inserted is a sprout of the better tree. I believe that he does not here regard what is the fact in nature: but makes a supposition perfectly legitimate,—that a wilding graft on being inserted into a good tree, thereby becomes partaker of its qualities. No allusion can be intended to a practice mentioned by Columella, de Re Rust. v. 9, of inserting a wilding graft into a good tree to increase the vigour and growth of the tree: for this would completely stultify the illustration—the point of which is, a benefit received by the wilding from the tree, not one conferred by the wilding on it) among them (i. e. among the branches,—τοῖς κλάδοις: or perhaps αὐτοῖς may imply the remnants of the branches broken off. The renderings, 'in their stead,' 'in locum,' as De W. after Chrys., Theophyl., Beza,—and 'in their place,' 'in loco,' Meyer, Olsh., are surely inadmissible), and became a fellow-partaker (with the branches: or perhaps simply 'a partaker,' σύν not implying fellows in par-**

v (here) bis. <sup>v</sup> κατακαυχῶ τῶν <sup>o</sup> κλάδων· εἰ δὲ <sup>v</sup> κατακαυχᾶσαι, οὐ σὺ ABCD  
FLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17  
James ii. 13.  
iii. 14 only.  
Jer. xxvii.  
(L) 11, 38  
(Zech. x. 12)  
only.  
w (ch. xv. 1.  
Matt. x. 12.  
John xvi. 12.  
4 Kings xviii.  
14. Sir. vi. 25  
only. Bel &  
Dr. 36 Theod.  
x Matt. xv. 7.  
John iv. 17 al. 2 Kings iii. 13.  
vi. 17 only †. see ch. xii. 16 reff.  
below †).  
xxxvi. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> = ch. iii. 3. Heb. iii. 19. dat. of cause, see ver. 30. z 1 Tim.  
a = ch. ix. 11. Col. iii. 22. b here &c. (3ce) only †. see  
c Paul (Acts xx. 29. ch. viii. 32. 1 Cor. vii. 28 al.) only, exc. 2 Pet. ii. 4, 5. Ezek.  
d = 1 Cor. viii. 9. ellipsis, here only.

<sup>v</sup> κατακαυχῶ τῶν <sup>o</sup> κλάδων· εἰ δὲ <sup>v</sup> κατακαυχᾶσαι, οὐ σὺ  
τὴν <sup>o</sup> ρίζαν <sup>w</sup> βασταίσεις, ἀλλὰ ἡ <sup>o</sup> ρίζα σέ. <sup>19</sup> ἐρεῖς οὖν  
<sup>p</sup> Ἐξεκλάσθησαν [οἱ] <sup>o</sup> κλάδοι ἵνα ἐγὼ <sup>r</sup> ἔγκεντρισθῶ.  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>x</sup> καλῶς. τῇ <sup>y</sup> ἀπιστία <sup>p</sup> ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ τῇ πίστει  
ἔστηκας. μὴ <sup>\*z</sup> ὑψηλοφρόνει, ἀλλὰ φοβοῦ· <sup>21</sup> εἰ γὰρ ὁ  
θεὸς τῶν <sup>ab</sup> κατὰ <sup>b</sup> φύσιν <sup>o</sup> κλάδων οὐκ <sup>c</sup> ἐφέισατο, [<sup>d</sup> μὴ

18. for κατακαυχᾶσαι, συ καυχᾶσαι D<sup>1</sup>F Ambrst. [αλλα, so BD<sup>1</sup>N.]

19. for ἐξεκλάσθησαν, εἰ κλασθησαν F. om oi ACD<sup>3</sup>FLN rel Chr Thdr̄t-ms  
Damasc Ec: ins BD<sup>1</sup> b c o Thdr̄t Thl.

20. for ἐξεκλάσθησαν, εκλασθησαν D<sup>1</sup>F: txt ABCD<sup>3</sup>L<sup>1</sup>N rel Chr Thdr̄t.

\* ὑψηλὰ φρόνει ABN.

21. εἰ γαρ is written over an erasure by N<sup>1</sup>. rec ins μη πως bef ουδε, with DFL

tion, but merely the participation itself) of the root of the fatness (of that root, on union with which all the development of life and its fertility depend: which is the source of the fatness. With καί, it will mean, of the source of life, and also of the development of that life itself in all richness of blessing) of the olive-tree,

18.] do not boast against the branches (which were broken off): but if thou boastest against them (know that . . ., or let this consideration humble thee, that . . . Similarly 1 Cor. xi. 16, εἰ δὲ τις δοκεῖ φιλόνομος εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοιαύτην συνήθειαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, κ.τ.λ. See Winer, edn. 6, § 66. 1), it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. The ground of humiliation is—"Thou partakest of thy blessings solely by union with God's spiritual church, which church has for its root that father of the faithful, from whom they are descended. Regard them not therefore with scorn." This is expanded further in ver. 20.

19.] Thou wilt then (*posito*, that thou boastest, and defendest it) say, The branches (the art. has probably been erased, to square this sentence with ver. 17, where τινες τ. κλάδων only were broken off. Perhaps, as Matthäi has remarked [Thol.], 'Gentilis loquitur arrogantius,' using οἱ κλ. in his pride, to signify that the branches, generically, have now become subject to excision on his account. But I prefer taking οἱ κλ. for the severed branches, οἱ κλ. οἱ ἐκκλασθέντες,—just as οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι in any particular place = the Jews there present, not the whole Jewish people) were broken off that I (emphatic) might be grafted in. 20.]

Well (the fact, involving even the purpose, assumed in ἵνα, is conceded. When Thol. denies this, he forgets that the prompting

cause of their excision, their unbelief, is distinct from the divine purpose of their excision, the admission of the Gentiles, and belongs to a different side of the subject):—through their unbelief (or perhaps, 'through unbelief,' abstract. There is often a difficulty in distinguishing the possessive from the abstract (i. e. generic) article.

Thol. observes that the instrumental use of the dat. and that of διὰ with the gen. differ in this, that the latter expresses more the immediate cause, the former the mediate and more remote. The explanation of this would be, that the dative only acquires its instrumental use through another, more proper attribute of the case, that of reference to, form or manner in which: see Bernhardy, Syntax, ch. iii. 1-4, pp. 100—105) they were broken off, but thou by thy faith (see above:—'through' indicates better the prompting cause of a definite act,—'by,' the sustaining condition of a continued state. Thus we should always say that we are justified through, not by, faith,—but that we stand by, not through, faith) standest (in thy place, in the tree, opposed to ἐξεκλάσθησαν. Thol. prefers the sense in ch. xiv. 4, and certainly the adoption of πεσόντες ver. 22, seems to shew that the figurative diction is not strictly preserved). —Be not high minded, but fear:

21.] for if God did not spare the natural branches (the branches which grew according to natural development, and were not engrafted),—(supply 'I fear,' or 'it is to be feared,' or simply 'fear,' or 'take heed,' as in ref.) lest He shall also not spare THEE. The fut. ind. with μὴ πως, the apparent incongruity of which has probably caused the variety of reading, implies, as Herm., Soph. Aj. 272, observes with regard to the ind. pres., 'μὴ ἐστί

<sup>d</sup> πως] οὐδὲ σου <sup>e</sup> φείσεται. <sup>22</sup> ἰδὲ οὖν <sup>e</sup> χρηστότητα καὶ <sup>e</sup> ch. ii. 4 refl. here bis only †. δεῖ . . . ἀποτομίαν τῆ πραότητ. μαρτυροῦναι. Plut. de Lib. Educ. p. 13, D. (-μοσ. Wisd. v. 20) g = ch. xiv. 4 refl. h = ch. vi. 1 refl. i here bis. Matt. iii. 10 L v. 30. vii. 19. xviii. 8. Luke xiii. 7, 9. 2 Cor.

<sup>f</sup> ἀποτομίαν θεοῦ· ἐπὶ μὲν τοὺς <sup>g</sup> πεσόντας <sup>f</sup> ἀποτομία, ἐπὶ δὲ σὲ <sup>e</sup> χρηστότης θεοῦ, ἐὰν <sup>h</sup> ἐπιμείνης τῇ <sup>e</sup> χρηστότητι· ἐπεὶ καὶ σὺ <sup>i</sup> ἐκκοπήσῃ. <sup>23</sup> κἀκεῖνοι δέ, ἐὰν μὴ <sup>h</sup> ἐπιμείνωσιν τῇ <sup>y</sup> ἀπιστία, <sup>k</sup> ἐγκεντρίσθῃσονται· δυνατὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θεὸς πάλιν <sup>k</sup> ἐγκεντρίσαι αὐτούς· <sup>24</sup> εἰ γὰρ σὺ ἐκ τῆς <sup>ab</sup> κατὰ <sup>b</sup> φύσιν <sup>i</sup> ἐξέκόπησ <sup>k</sup> ἀγρι-ελαίου καὶ <sup>l</sup> παρὰ <sup>l</sup> φύσιν <sup>k</sup> ἐνεκεντρίσθης εἰς <sup>m</sup> καλλι-ελαίον, <sup>n</sup> πόσω <sup>n</sup> μᾶλλον οὔτοι <sup>o</sup> οἱ <sup>ab</sup> κατὰ <sup>b</sup> φύσιν

x i. 12 only. Deut. vii. 5. k ver. 17. l ch. i. 26 (refl.) only. m here only †. Aristot. de Plant. l. 6. n ver. 12. o ellips., ch. iv. 14 al.

φείσεται, ἀλλά Μὴ πως οὐδὲ σου φείσῃται, ὑποτεμνόμενος τοῦ λόγου τὸ φορτικὸν τῆ ἀμφιβολία) Thdr̄t Ec Thl Iren-int Cyr̄ Ambrst: om (*corru* to *acoidi fut.* with *μη πως*?) ABCN̄ copt Damasc Ruf Aug. rec φείσῃται, with (none of our mss) Chr-montf Chr-c Thl Ec: txt B(sic) CDFL̄N̄ rel Chr-2-mss Thdr̄t Antch Damasc.

22. ins του bef θεου B. rec αποτομιαν (see note), with DFL̄ N̄<sup>3</sup> (but ν erased) rel Clem Eus Chr Thdr̄t Phot: txt ABCN̄<sup>1</sup> (Orig) Damasc. rec χρηστοτητα, with D<sup>3</sup>FL̄ rel Clem Chr Cyr Thdr̄t Phot: -τητος(sic) N̄: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup> (Orig) Eus Damasc. rec om θεου (see note), with D<sup>2-3</sup>FL̄ rel demid Syr Clem Orig Chr Thdr̄t: ins ABCD<sup>1</sup> N̄ vulg copt arm Eus Damasc Pelag. επιμενης BD<sup>1</sup> N̄.

23. rec και εκεινοι, with L rel Chr Thdr̄t: ABCDFN̄ e d k Damasc. επιμενωσιν BD<sup>1</sup> N̄.

24. rec και εκεινοι, with L rel Chr Thdr̄t: ABCDFN̄ e d k Damasc. επιμενωσιν BD<sup>1</sup> N̄.

(ἔσται) verentis quidem est ne quid nunc sit (*futurum sit*), sed indicantis simul, putare, se ita esse (*futurum esse*), ut veretur.' See Winer, edn. 6, § 56. 2. b. α, and 64. 7, also Col. ii. 8; Heb. iii. 12. 22.] The caution of the preceding verse is unfolded into a setting before the Gentile of the true state of the matter. Behold therefore (*posito*, that thou enterest into the feeling prompted by the last verse) the goodness and the severity (no allusion to ἀποτέμνω in its literal sense) of God:—towards those who fell (see on ver. 11. Here the πεσόντες are opposed to σὺ, the figure being for the moment dropped: for πίπτειν can hardly be used of the branches, but of men) severity; but towards thee, the goodness of God (the nominatives here, as involving a departure from the construction, are preferable: and the repetition of θεοῦ is quite in the manner of the Apostle: see 1 Cor. i. 24, 25. Rückert thinks that because Clem. Alex. Pædag. i. 8, p. 139 P., understands χρηστότης, in ἐὰν ἐπιμείνης τῇ χρηστότητι, of the χρηστότης of men (τούτῃστι τῇ εἰς χριστὸν πίστει), θεοῦ may have been a marginal gloss to guard against this mistake, and may have found its way into the text, misplaced. But this is hardly probable: θεοῦ is much more likely to have been erased as unnecessary), if thou abide by (refl.) that goodness; for (assuming that thou dost not abide by that goodness)

thou also shalt be cut off (ind. fut. The placing only a comma at ἐκκοπήσῃ, as Meyer,—not Lachm. and Tischend. in their last editions,—prevents the break evidently intended between the treatment of the case of the Gentile and that of the Jews).

23.] And they moreover, if they continue not (not exactly the same meaning as before: the χρηστότης before being external and objective, this, as in ch. vi. 1, a subjective state) in their (see on ver. 20) unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. (Some, e.g. Grot., represent this last clause as implying, that God's power to graft them in again has always been the same, but has waited for their change of mind, to act: 'Nihil est præter incredulitatem quod Deum impediât eos rursum pro suis assumere et paterne tractare:—but surely De W.'s interpretation is far better:—'The Apostle obscurely includes in the ἐγκεντρ. the removal of their unbelief and the awakening of faith, and this last especially he looks for from above:—for, as he observes, the power of God would not be put forward, if the other were the meaning.)

24.] For (proof that, besides God's undoubted power to re-engage them, the idea of their being so re-engrafted is not an unreasonable one) if thou wast cut out of thy natural wild olive-tree, and unnaturally wast engrafted into a good

p ch. i. 13. <sup>k</sup> ἐγκεντρισθήσονται τῇ ἰδίᾳ <sup>k</sup> ἐλαίᾳ. <sup>25</sup> P Οὐ γὰρ θέλω  
 1 Cor. x. 1. <sup>q</sup> ὑμᾶς <sup>P</sup> ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ <sup>q</sup> μυστήριον τοῦτο, ἵνα μὴ  
 xii. 1. 2 Cor. <sup>r</sup> ἦτε ἐν αὐτοῖς <sup>r</sup> φρόνιμοι, ὅτι <sup>s</sup> πῶρως <sup>t</sup> ἀπὸ <sup>t</sup> μέρους τῶ  
 i. 8. 1 Thess. <sup>r</sup> Ἰσραὴλ γέγονεν <sup>u</sup> ἄχρισ οὗ τὸ <sup>v</sup> πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν  
 iv. 13. <sup>q</sup> = see note. <sup>u</sup> = here  
 ch. xvi. 25 a. <sup>v</sup> = here  
 Dan. ii. 18. <sup>r</sup> Matt. xxv. 2. <sup>r</sup> Gen.  
 xi. 31. w. ἐν, 1 Cor. iv. 10. w. παρὰ, ch. xii. 10. Prov. iii. 7. s Mark iii. 5. Eph. iv. 18  
 only t. (-ροῦν, ver. 7.) t ch. xv. 15, 21. 2 Cor. i. 14. ii. 5 only P. Josh. xviii. 20. see 1 Cor. xiii.  
 9. &c. xiv. 27. Heb. ix. 5. u constr., 1 Cor. xi. 26. Gal. iii. 19 al. v = here  
 only t. (ver. 12.)

ABCD  
 ELS a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

25. θελω bef γαρ K: θελω δε (omg γαρ) m. rec (for εν) παρ, with CDLN rec  
 Thdr-mops Chr Thdr: om F 47. 67<sup>2</sup> latt copt lat-ff: txt ABgth Damasc. for  
 αχρισ, αχρι B<sup>1</sup>.

olive-tree, how much more shall these, the natural branches, be engrafted in their own olive-tree? It is a question, as Tholuck remarks, whether κατὰ φύσιν and παρὰ φύσιν denote merely growth in the natural manner and growth (by engrafting) in an unnatural (i. e. artificial) manner,—or that the wild is the nature of the Gentile, and the good olive that of the Jew, so that the sense would be—‘If thou wert cut out of the wild olive which is thine naturally, and wert engrafted contrary to (thy) nature into the good olive, how much more shall these, the natural branches,’ &c. But then the latter part of the sentence does not correspond with the former. We either should expect the οἱ to be omitted (as is done in some mss.), or must, with Fritzsch, place a comma after οἱτοι, and, taking οἱ as the relative, construe, ‘How much more these, who shall, agreeably to (their) nature, be grafted,’ &c. Tholuck describes the question as being between a comparison of engrafting and not engrafting, and one of engrafting the congruous and the incongruous: and, on the above ground, decides in favour of the former,—κατὰ φύσιν signifying merely natural growth, παρὰ φ., unnatural growth, i. e. the growth of the grafted scion. But however this may fit the former part of the sentence, it surely cannot satisfy the requirements of the latter, where the κατὰ φύσιν (κλάδοι) are described as being engrafted (which would be παρὰ φύσιν) into their own olive-tree. We must at least assume a mixture of the two meanings, the antithesis of κατὰ and παρὰ φ. being rather verbal than logical,—as is so common in the writings of the Apostle. Thus in the former case, that of the Gentile, the fact of natural growth is set against that of engrafted growth: whereas in the latter, the fact of congruity of nature (τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ) is set against incongruity,—as making the re-engrafting more probable. <sup>25—32.</sup> Prophetic announcement that this re-engrafting SHALL ACTUALLY TAKE PLACE (25—27), and explanatory justification of this

divine arrangement (28—32). <sup>25.]</sup> For (I do not rest this on mere hope or probability, but have direct revelation of the Holy Spirit as to its certainty) I would not have you ignorant, brethren (see refl.,—used by the Apostle to announce, either as here some authoritative declaration of divine truth, or some facts in his own history not previously known to his readers), of this mystery (μυστ.). Tholuck in his 4th edition classifies the meanings thus: (1) such matters of fact, as are inaccessible to reason, and can only be known through revelation: (2) such matters as are patent facts, but the process of which cannot be entirely taken in by the reason. He adds a third sense,—that, which is no mystery in itself, but by its figurative import. Of the first, he cites chap. xvi. 25; 1 Cor. ii. 7—10; Eph. i. 9; iii. 4; vi. 19; Col. i. 26, al., as examples: of the second, 1 Cor. xiv. 2; xiii. 2; Eph. v. 32; 1 Tim. iii. 9, 16: of the third, Matt. xiii. 11; Rev. i. 20; xvii. 5; 2 Thess. ii. 7. The first meaning is evidently that in our text:—‘a prophetic event, unattainable by human knowledge, but revealed from the secrets of God’), that ye be not wise in your own conceits (that ye do not take to yourselves the credit for wisdom superior to that of the Jews, in having acknowledged and accepted Jesus as the Son of God,—seeing that ye merely ἠλεήθητε τῇ τούτων ἀπειθείᾳ, ver. 30),—that hardening (not ‘blindness:’ see above on ver. 7, and Eph. iv. 18 note) has happened in part (Calvin explains it ‘quodammodo . . . qua particula voluisse mihi duntaxat videtur temperare verbum aliqui per se asperum,’—but there is no trace of such a desire above, ver. 7;—the times ver. 17 establishes the ordinary acceptation, that a portion of Israel have been hardened. ἀπὸ μ. may be joined with πῶρως, or with γέγονεν: from the arrangement of the words, best with the former) to Israel, until (ἄχρισ οὗ has been variously rendered by those who wish to escape from the prophetic assertion of the restoration of Israel.

είσελθῶν, <sup>26</sup> καὶ <sup>w</sup> οὕτως πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ σωθήσεται, καθὼς <sup>w</sup> <sup>ch. v. 12</sup> <sup>refl.</sup>

So Calvin: “*donec* non infert temporis progressum vel ordinem, sed potius valet perinde ac si dictum foret, *ut* plenitudo gentium;”—al., ‘while . . . shall come in:’ but Thol. well observes that ἄχρ. οὐ with an ind., if any thing *actually happening* is spoken of, may have the meaning of ‘*while,*’ even with an aor.: but with a subj. of the aorist, a *possible future event* is indicated, which *when it enters puts an end to the former*: see refl.) **the completion of the Gentiles shall have come in** (scil. to the Church or Kingdom of God, where we, the Apostle and those whom he addresses, are already: as we use the word ‘come in’ absolutely, with reference to the place in which we are. Or the word may be used absolutely, as it seems to be in Luke xi. 52, of *entering into the Kingdom of God*. In order to understand τὸ πλήρ. τ. ἐθν., we must bear in mind the character of the Apostle’s present argument. He is dealing with *nations*: with the Gentile nations, and the Jewish nation. And thus dealing, he speaks of τὸ πλήρ. τ. ἐθν. coming in, and of πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ being saved: having *no regard* for the time to the *individual destinies* of Gentiles or Jews, but regarding nations as each included under the common bond of consanguinity according to the flesh. The πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν I would regard then as signifying ‘*the full number,*’ ‘*the totality*’ of the nations, i. e. *every nation under heaven*, the prophetic subjects (Matt. xxiv. 14) of the preaching of the gospel. Stuart denies that πλήρωμα will admit of this meaning. But the sense which he allows to it of “completion, i. q. πλήρωσις” (?), amounts in this case to the same thing: that completion not arriving till *all* have come in: the πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν importing that which πληροὶ τὰ ἐθνη. The idea of an elect number, however true in itself (‘plenitudo gentium in his intrat, qui secundum propositum vocati,’ Aug. cited by Tholuck), does not seem to belong to this passage).

26.] **And thus** (when this condition shall have been fulfilled) **all Israel shall be saved** (*Israel as a nation*, see above: not individuals,—nor is there the slightest ground for the notion of the ἀποκατάστασις). This prophecy has been very variously regarded. Origin, understanding by the ‘*omnis Israel qui salvus fiet,*’ the ‘*reliquæ quæ electæ sunt,*’ yet afterwards appears to find in the passage his notion of the final purification of all men,—of the believing, by the word and doctrine: of the unbelieving, by purgatorial fire. Chry-

sostom gives no explanation: but on our Lord’s words in Matt. xvii. 11, he says, ὅταν εἴπῃ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς μὲν ἔρχεται κ. ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα, αὐτὸν Ἰησοῦς φησὶ, κ. τὴν τότε ἐσομένην τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐπιστροφὴν,—and shortly after calls him τῆς δευτέρας παρουσίας πρόδρομος. Similarly Theodoret and Gregory of Nyssa (in Thol.); so also Augustine, de Civ. Dei xx. 29, vol. vii. p. 704,—‘ultimo tempore ante judicium (per Eliam, exposita sibi lege) Judæos in Christum verum esse credituros, celeberrimum est in sermonibus cordibus fidelium.’ Similarly most of the fathers (Estius), and schoolmen (Thol.);—Jerome, however, on Isa. xi. 11, vol. iv. p. 162, says, ‘Nequaquam juxta nostros Judaizantes, in fine mundi quum intraverit plenitudo gentium, tunc omnis Israel salvus fiet: sed hæc omnia de primo intelligamus adventu.’ Grotius and Wetst. believe it to have been fulfilled after the destruction of Jerusalem, when μυριοὶ ἐκ περιτομῆς became believers in Christ (Eus. H. E. iii. 35). But Thol. has shewn that neither could the number of Gentiles received into the Church before that time have answered to the πλήρωμα τ. ἐθνῶν, nor those Jews to πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ, which expression accordingly Grotius endeavours to explain by a Rabbinical formula, that “all Israel have a part in the Messiah;” which saying he supposes the Apostle to have used in a spiritual sense, meaning the Israel of God, as Gal. vi. 16. The Reformers for the most part, in their zeal to impugn the millenarian superstitions then current, denied the future general conversion of the Jews, and would not recognize it even in this passage:—Luther *did so*, at one time, but towards the end of his life spoke most characteristically and strongly of what he conceived to be the impossibility of such national conversions (see extract in Tholuck’s note, p. 616):—Calvin says: ‘Multi accipiunt de populo Judaico, ac si Paulus diceret instaurandum adhuc in religionem ut prius: sed ego Israelis nomen ad totum Dei populum extendo, hoc sensu, Quum Gentes ingressæ fuerint, simul et Judæi ex defectione se ad fidei obedientiam recipient. Atque ita complebitur salus totius Israelis Dei, quem ex utrisque colligi oportet: sic tamen ut priorem locum Judæi obtineant, eum in familia Dei primogeniti.’ Calovius, Bengel, and Olshausen, interpret πᾶς Ἰσρ. of the *elect believers of Israel*:—Beza, Estius, Koppe, Reiche, Köllner, Meyer, Tholuck, De Wette, al., hold that the words refer, as I have explained them above, to a national

<sup>g</sup> ch. vii. 24. <sup>z</sup> γέγραπται Ἡξει ἐκ Σιών ὁ <sup>x</sup> ῥυόμενος, <sup>y</sup> ἀποστρέψει <sup>ABCDF</sup>  
<sup>red.</sup> 1. a. <sup>z</sup> ἀσεβείας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβ. <sup>27</sup> καὶ <sup>a</sup> αὐτῇ αὐτοῖς ἢ παρ' ἐμοῦ <sup>ELN a b</sup>  
<sup>lix.</sup> 20. <sup>b</sup> διαθήκη, <sup>a</sup> ὅταν <sup>cd</sup> ἀφέλωμαι τὰς <sup>d</sup> ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. <sup>23</sup> κατὰ <sup>c d e f g h</sup>  
<sup>1. ros. post.</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup> <sup>1001</sup> <sup>1002</sup> <sup>1003</sup> <sup>1004</sup> <sup>1005</sup> <sup>1006</sup> <sup>1007</sup> <sup>1008</sup> <sup>1009</sup> <sup>1010</sup> <sup>1011</sup> <sup>1012</sup> <sup>1013</sup> <sup>1014</sup> <sup>1015</sup> <sup>1016</sup> <sup>1017</sup> <sup>1018</sup> <sup>1019</sup> <sup>1020</sup> <sup>1021</sup> <sup>1022</sup> <sup>1023</sup> <sup>1024</sup> <sup>1025</sup> <sup>1026</sup> <sup>1027</sup> <sup>1028</sup> <sup>1029</sup> <sup>1030</sup> <sup>1031</sup> <sup>1032</sup> <sup>1033</sup> <sup>1034</sup> <sup>1035</sup> <sup>1036</sup> <sup>1037</sup> <sup>1038</sup> <sup>1039</sup> <sup>1040</sup> <sup>1041</sup> <sup>1042</sup> <sup>1043</sup> <sup>1044</sup> <sup>1045</sup> <sup>1046</sup> <sup>1047</sup> <sup>1048</sup> <sup>1049</sup> <sup>1050</sup> <sup>1051</sup> <sup>1052</sup> <sup>1053</sup> <sup>1054</sup> <sup>1055</sup> <sup>1056</sup> <sup>1057</sup> <sup>1058</sup> <sup>1059</sup> <sup>1060</sup> <sup>1061</sup> <sup>1062</sup> <sup>1063</sup> <sup>1064</sup> <sup>1065</sup> <sup>1066</sup> <sup>1067</sup> <sup>1068</sup> <sup>1069</sup> <sup>1070</sup> <sup>1071</sup> <sup>1072</sup> <sup>1073</sup> <sup>1074</sup> <sup>1075</sup> <sup>1076</sup> <sup>1077</sup> <sup>1078</sup> <sup>1079</sup> <sup>1080</sup> <sup>1081</sup> <sup>1082</sup> <sup>1083</sup> <sup>1084</sup> <sup>1085</sup> <sup>1086</sup> <sup>1087</sup> <sup>1088</sup> <sup>1089</sup> <sup>1090</sup> <sup>1091</sup> <sup>1092</sup> <sup>1093</sup> <sup>1094</sup> <sup>1095</sup> <sup>1096</sup> <sup>1097</sup> <sup>1098</sup> <sup>1099</sup> <sup>1100</sup> <sup>1101</sup> <sup>1102</sup> <sup>1103</sup> <sup>1104</sup> <sup>1105</sup> <sup>1106</sup> <sup>1107</sup> <sup>1108</sup> <sup>1109</sup> <sup>1110</sup> <sup>1111</sup> <sup>1112</sup> <sup>1113</sup> <sup>1114</sup> <sup>1115</sup> <sup>1116</sup> <sup>1117</sup> <sup>1118</sup> <sup>1119</sup> <sup>1120</sup> <sup>1121</sup> <sup>1122</sup> <sup>1123</sup> <sup>1124</sup> <sup>1125</sup> <sup>1126</sup> <sup>1127</sup> <sup>1128</sup> <sup>1129</sup> <sup>1130</sup> <sup>1131</sup> <sup>1132</sup> <sup>1133</sup> <sup>1134</sup> <sup>1135</sup> <sup>1136</sup> <sup>1137</sup> <sup>1138</sup> <sup>1139</sup> <sup>1140</sup> <sup>1141</sup> <sup>1142</sup> <sup>1143</sup> <sup>1144</sup> <sup>1145</sup> <sup>1146</sup> <sup>1147</sup> <sup>1148</sup> <sup>1149</sup> <sup>1150</sup> <sup>1151</sup> <sup>1152</sup> <sup>1153</sup> <sup>1154</sup> <sup>1155</sup> <sup>1156</sup> <sup>1157</sup> <sup>1158</sup> <sup>1159</sup> <sup>1160</sup> <sup>1161</sup> <sup>1162</sup> <sup>1163</sup> <sup>1164</sup> <sup>1165</sup> <sup>1166</sup> <sup>1167</sup> <sup>1168</sup> <sup>1169</sup> <sup>1170</sup> <sup>1171</sup> <sup>1172</sup> <sup>1173</sup> <sup>1174</sup> <sup>1175</sup> <sup>1176</sup> <sup>1177</sup> <sup>1178</sup> <sup>1179</sup> <sup>1180</sup> <sup>1181</sup> <sup>1182</sup> <sup>1183</sup> <sup>1184</sup> <sup>1185</sup> <sup>1186</sup> <sup>1187</sup> <sup>1188</sup> <sup>1189</sup> <sup>1190</sup> <sup>1191</sup> <sup>1192</sup> <sup>1193</sup> <sup>1194</sup> <sup>1195</sup> <sup>1196</sup> <sup>1197</sup> <sup>1198</sup> <sup>1199</sup> <sup>1200</sup> <sup>1201</sup> <sup>1202</sup> <sup>1203</sup> <sup>1204</sup> <sup>1205</sup> <sup>1206</sup> <sup>1207</sup> <sup>1208</sup> <sup>1209</sup> <sup>1210</sup> <sup>1211</sup> <sup>1212</sup> <sup>1213</sup> <sup>1214</sup> <sup>1215</sup> <sup>1216</sup> <sup>1217</sup> <sup>1218</sup> <sup>1219</sup> <sup>1220</sup> <sup>1221</sup> <sup>1222</sup> <sup>1223</sup> <sup>1224</sup> <sup>1225</sup> <sup>1226</sup> <sup>1227</sup> <sup>1228</sup> <sup>1229</sup> <sup>1230</sup> <sup>1231</sup> <sup>1232</sup> <sup>1233</sup> <sup>1234</sup> <sup>1235</sup> <sup>1236</sup> <sup>1237</sup> <sup>1238</sup> <sup>1239</sup> <sup>1240</sup> <sup>1241</sup> <sup>1242</sup> <sup>1243</sup> <sup>1244</sup> <sup>1245</sup> <sup>1246</sup> <sup>1247</sup> <sup>1248</sup> <sup>1249</sup> <sup>1250</sup> <sup>1251</sup> <sup>1252</sup> <sup>1253</sup> <sup>1254</sup> <sup>1255</sup> <sup>1256</sup> <sup>1257</sup> <sup>1258</sup> <sup>1259</sup> <sup>1260</sup> <sup>1261</sup> <sup>1262</sup> <sup>1263</sup> <sup>1264</sup> <sup>1265</sup> <sup>1266</sup> <sup>1267</sup> <sup>1268</sup> <sup>1269</sup> <sup>1270</sup> <sup>1271</sup> <sup>1272</sup> <sup>1273</sup> <sup>1274</sup> <sup>1275</sup> <sup>1276</sup> <sup>1277</sup> <sup>1278</sup> <sup>1279</sup> <sup>1280</sup> <sup>1281</sup> <sup>1282</sup> <sup>1283</sup> <sup>1284</sup> <sup>1285</sup> <sup>1286</sup> <sup>1287</sup> <sup>1288</sup> <sup>1289</sup> <sup>1290</sup> <sup>1291</sup> <sup>1292</sup> <sup>1293</sup> <sup>1294</sup> <sup>1295</sup> <sup>1296</sup> <sup>1297</sup> <sup>1298</sup> <sup>1299</sup> <sup>1300</sup> <sup>1301</sup> <sup>1302</sup> <sup>1303</sup> <sup>1304</sup> <sup>1305</sup> <sup>1306</sup> <sup>1307</sup> <sup>1308</sup> <

<sup>m</sup> ποτε <sup>n</sup> ἠπειθήσατε τῷ θεῷ, νῦν δὲ <sup>o</sup> ἠλεήθητε τῇ τούτων <sup>m</sup> ἀπειθείᾳ, <sup>31</sup> οὕτως καὶ οὗτοι νῦν <sup>n</sup> ἠπέιθησαν, τῷ <sup>q</sup> ὑμετέρῳ <sup>n</sup> ἔλεει <sup>s</sup> ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ <sup>o</sup> ἐλεθῶσιν. <sup>32</sup> <sup>tu</sup> συνέκλεισεν γὰρ ὁ <sup>o</sup> θεὸς <sup>v</sup> τοὺς <sup>v</sup> πάντας <sup>u</sup> εἰς <sup>p</sup> ἀπίθειαν, ἵνα <sup>v</sup> τοὺς <sup>v</sup> πάντας <sup>o</sup> ἐλέησῃ. <sup>33</sup> ὧ <sup>w</sup> βάθος <sup>xy</sup> πλούτου καὶ <sup>vza</sup> σοφίας καὶ <sup>yab</sup> γνῶ-

...ιν  
ηπει. C.  
ABDF  
I, N a b c  
d f g h k  
l m n o  
17

<sup>m</sup> = John ix. 13, ch. vii. 9 al.  
<sup>n</sup> = ch. ii. 8. x. 21. Deut. o ch. ix. 15, &c. pass., Matt. v. 7. 1 Cor. vii. 25.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. iv. 1. 1 Tim. i. 13, Heb. iv. 6, 11  
<sup>q</sup> Luke i. t Luke v.  
<sup>r</sup> here bis. Eph. ii. 2. v. 6. Col. iii. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 31. see ch. xv. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> u s insertion of words, 2 Cor. ii. 4 reff.  
<sup>u</sup> here only. Ps. lxxvii. 50, 62. εἰς τοιαύτην  
<sup>v</sup> So Dion. Hal. viii. p. 520. Polyb. iii. 63. 3, and fr. Phil. ii. 21. P.  
<sup>w</sup> Rev. v. 12 only. w ch. viii. 30. Eph. iii. 2 = 1 Cor. b 1 Cor. xiii. 2.

16. 1 Pet. ii. 10. Prov. xxi. 10. only t. (θῆς. ch. i. 30.) constr., ver. 20. 50, &c. ch. ix. 24. Eph. ii. 4. Ps. cxliii. 2. 6. Gal. iii. 22, 23 only. Josh. vi. 1 al.  
ἀμηχανίαν συγκληθείς, Diod. Sic. xix. 19. v 1 Cor. ix. 22. x. 17. 2 Cor. v. 10, 14. Eph. iv. 13. 18 al., Isa. vii. 11. x ch. ii. 4 reff.  
i. 21. Eph. iii. 10. a 1 Cor. xii. 8.

ποτε bef vmeis A : ποτε και υμεις b o. νυνι B Chr. ελεθηθητε C (m ?) Thl.  
31. for ουτοι, αυτοι D<sup>1</sup>F. aft αυτοι ins υστερον 5. 17. 93 : παλιw Cγ; νυν (possibly mechanical repetition) BD<sup>1</sup>(N) Damasc.—om αυτοι N<sup>1</sup>.  
32. for 1st τους παντας, τα παντα D<sup>1</sup> latt Iren-int<sub>2</sub> Jer, παντα F.

evidence is too decided against the *καί* to allow of its being retained: but we may suspect that it has been struck out as superfluous, in ignorance [Thol.] of the Greek usage which often doubles *καί* in two parallel clauses) once disobeyed God (nationally—as Gentiles, before the Gospel) but now have (lit. ‘were compassionated,’ historical) received mercy (scil. by admission into the church of God) through (as the occasion; the breaking off of the natural branches giving opportunity for the grafting in of you) the disobedience of these (i. e. unbelief, considered as an act of resistance to the divine will: see 1 John iii. 23), so these also have now (under the Gospel) disobeyed (are now in a state of unbelieving disobedience), in order that through the mercy shewed to you (viz. on occasion of the fulness of the Gentiles coming in) they also may have mercy shewn them (‘the objective view corresponding to the subjective εἰς τὸ παραζηλώσαι αὐτούς, ver. 11.’ De W.). Some place the comma after ἐλέει instead of ἠπέιθησαν, and construe, either, as Erasm., Calv., al., ‘they have disobeyed through (upon occasion of) the mercy shewn to you,’ or as Vulg., Luth., Estius, al., ‘they have become disobedient to the mercy shewn to you.’ But thus the parallelism is weakened, and the μυστήριον of ver. 25 lost sight of. Examples of the emphatic word being placed before ἵνα are found in reff. 32.] For (foundation of the last stated arrangement in the divine purposes) God shut up (not shut up together; σύν, as in so many cases, implying, not co-participation on the part of the subjects of the action, but the character of the action itself: so in ‘concludere.’ The sense is here as in the examples, which might be multiplied by consulting Schweighauser’s Index to Polyb., ‘to involve in,’

‘to subject to.’ The aor., which should be kept in the rendering, refers to the time of the act in the divine procedure) all (the reading τὰ πάντα has probably been introduced from Gal. iii. 22) men in (into) disobedience (general here,—every form, unbelief included), that He may have mercy on all. No mere permissive act of God must here be understood. The Apostle is speaking of the divine arrangement by which the guilt of sin and the mercy of God were to be made manifest. He treats it, as elsewhere (see ch. ix. 18 and note), entirely with reference to the act of God, taking no account, for the time, of human agency; which however, when treating of us and our responsibilities, he brings out into as prominent a position: see as the most eminent example of this, the closely following ch. xii. 1, 2. But there remains some question, *who are the οἱ πάντες of both clauses?* Are they the same? And if so, *is any support given to the notion of an ἀποκατάστασις of all men?* Certainly they are identical: and signify all men, without limitation. But the ultimate difference between the all men who are shut up under disobedience, and the all men upon whom mercy is shewn is, that by all men *this mercy is not accepted*, and so men become *self-excluded* from the salvation of God. GOD’S ACT remains the same, equally gracious, equally universal, whether men accept His mercy or not. This contingency is *here not in view*: but simply *God’s act* itself. We can hardly understand the οἱ πάντες *nationally*. The marked universality of the expression recalls the beginning of the Epistle, and makes it a solemn conclusion to the argumentative portion, after which the Apostle, overpowered with the view of the divine Mercy and Wisdom, breaks

c here only f. **σ**εως θεοῦ, ὡς <sup>c</sup> ἀνεξεραύνητα τὰ <sup>d</sup> κρίματα αὐτοῦ καὶ <sup>e</sup> ἀνεξ- ABDF  
 Prov. xxv. 3 Ssym. LSa b  
 (ἐξεραυῖν, **ι**χνίαστοι αἱ <sup>f</sup> ὁδοὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>34</sup> τίς γὰρ ἔγνω <sup>g</sup> νοῦν κυρίου; cd f g h  
 1 Pet. i. 16.) k l m n  
 d ch. v. 16. Ps. **ἢ** τίς <sup>h</sup> σύμβουλος αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο; <sup>35</sup> ἢ τίς <sup>i</sup> προέδωκεν o 17  
 cxviii. 75.  
 e Eph. iii. 8 **αὐτῷ** καὶ <sup>k</sup> ἀναπαροδοθήσεται αὐτῷ; <sup>36</sup> ὅτι <sup>l</sup> ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ  
 v. 9. Job  
 only. Job  
 v. 9. ix. 10.  
 xxxiv. 24 only. f = Acts xiii. 10. Heb. iii. 10. Rev. xv. 3. Ps. xvii. 21. g 1 Cor. ii. 16, from Isa. xl. 13.  
 h here only. 2 Kings xv. 12. i here only. Jon xii. 3 Hb. = Isa. xl. 14 F. 4 Kings vi. 11. 2 Macc. vii.  
 37 only.) k ch. xii. 19. (and Heb. x. 30, from Deut. xxxii. 35.) Luke xiv. 14 bis. 1 Thess.  
 iii. 9. 2 Thess. i. 6 only. L.P.H. Isa. lxxiii. 7. 1 1 Cor. viii. 6.

33. ins του θεου F 17. [ανεξεραυνητα, so AB<sup>1</sup> &.]

34. for κυριου, θεου D<sup>1</sup> (and lat<sup>1</sup>) Zeno.

forth into the sublimest apostrophe existing even in the pages of Inspiration itself.

33—36.] *Admiration of the goodness and wisdom of God, and humble ascription of praise to Him.* 33.]

There is some doubt whether σοφίας and γνώσεως are genitives after πλούτου, as in E. V., or parallel with it. The former view is adopted by Thom. Aquin., Luther, Beza, Calvin, Estius, Reiche, and al. The grounds on which Reiche supports it are thus given and refuted by Tholuck: (1)

“If these three genitives are co-ordinate, καὶ must stand either before all, or before the last only.” But in the case of three nouns placed co-ordinately in this manner, καὶ is prefixed to the two latter only, see ch. ii. 7; xii. 2; Luke v. 17. (2)

“πλούτος is no qualitative idea, but only a quantitative idea.” But wherein the riches consist, is ordinarily indicated by the context; and here there can be but little doubt on the matter, if we compare ch. x. 12; in Phil. iv. 19 we also read of the πλούτος of God. This also answers (3)

“that πλούτος without an adjunct expresses no definite attribute of God.” (4) “in the following citation, vv. 34, 35, two only of these, σοφία and γνώσις, are mentioned.” But this may be doubted. Chrys. says, on ver. 36, αὐτὸς εἶπεν, αὐτὸς ἐποίησεν, αὐτὸς συγκροτεῖ. καὶ γὰρ καὶ πλούσιός ἐστι, καὶ οὐ δέεται παρ’ ἑτέρου λαβεῖν καὶ σοφός ἐστι, καὶ οὐ δέεται συμβούλου. τί λέγω συμβούλου; οὐδὲ εἰδέναι τις δύναται τὰ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ’ ἢ μόνος αὐτὸς ὁ πλούσιος κ. σοφός. Hom. xx. p. 653. Perhaps this latter is altogether too fine-drawn: but it is favoured by Bengel, Olsh., and Tholuck. I prefer therefore the view of Chrys., Theodoret, Grot., Bengel, Tholuck, Köllner, and Olsh.,—to take πλούτου, σοφίας, γνώσεως, as three co-ordinate genitives: πλ. denoting the riches of the divine goodness, in the whole, and in the result just arrived at, ver. 32: σοφ., the divine wisdom of proceeding in the apparently intricate vicissitudes of nations and individuals: γνώσ. (if

a distinction be necessary, which can hardly be doubted) the divine knowledge of all things from the beginning,—God’s comprehension of the end and means together in one unfathomable depth of Omniscience.

How unsearchable are His judgments (the determinations of His wisdom, regarded as in the divine Mind; answering perhaps to γνώσις. So Thol.: De W. however denies this meaning to κρίματα, and renders it decrees, referring it to the blinding of the Jews) and His ways unable to be traced out (His methods of proceeding, answering to σοφία, Thol. But this is perhaps too subtle). 34.] For (confirmation of ἀνεξερ. and ἀνεξίτην. by a citation from Scripture. It is made from two separate places in the LXX, more perhaps as a reminiscence than as a direct quotation) who hath known the mind (γνώσις, but see above) of the Lord? or who hath been His counsellor (σοφία)?

35.] or who hath previously given to Him, and it shall be repaid to him?—from Job xii. 3 (1 E. V.), where the LXX (xli. 2) have τίς ἀντιστήσεται μοι, κ. ὑπομνεῖ; But the Heb. is מִי־יִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה־לִּי־וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה־לִּי, ‘who hath anticipated (i. e. by the context, conferred a benefit on) me, that I may repay him?’ And to this the Apostle alludes, using the third person.

We can hardly doubt that this question refers to the freeness and richness of God’s mercy and love. 36.] For (ground of vv. 33—35. Well may all this be true of Him, for) of Him (in their origin:—‘quod dicit, “ex ipso,” hoc ipsum, quod sumus indicat:’ Orig. Chrys. somewhat differently: see above on ver. 33), and through Him (in their subsistence and disposal:—“per Ipsum,” quod per ejus providentiam dispensamur in vita:’ Orig.), and unto Him (‘“in Ipso,” [so vulg. and some other vss.] quod perfectio omnium et finis in Ipso erit tunc, cum erit Deus omnia in omnibus.’ Orig.) are all things (not only, though chiefly, men,—but the whole creation). Origen remarks, ‘Vides, quomodo in ultimis ostendit, quod in omnibus

<sup>1</sup> δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ <sup>1</sup> εἰς αὐτὸν <sup>m</sup> τὰ πάντα· αὐτῷ ἢ <sup>n</sup> δόξα <sup>m = Col. i. 16. Rev. iv. 11. Job vii. 30 n = Luke ii. 14 xvii. 18. John ix. 21. Acts xii. 23. Jude 25 al. Ps. xcv. 7. elipsis, ch. xvi. 27. Gal. i. 5. Eph. iii. 21. o = and constr., Acts xxiv. 4. xxvii 34 al. - p = ch. xv. 30. 1 Cor. i. 10. 2 Cor. x. 1. 1 Thess. iv. 2. q 2 Cor. i. 3. Phil. ii. 1. Col. iii. 12. Heb. x. 28 only. Is. lxiii. 15. r Luke ii. 22. ch. vi. 13, &c. Ps. v. 3. s here bis. ch. xiv. 18. 2 Cor. v. 9. Eph. v. 10. Phil. iv. 18. Col. iii. 20. Tit. ii. 9. Heb. xiii. 21 only †. Wisd. iv. 10. ix. 10 only. (-ωσ, Heb. xii. 28 only. -τείν, Heb. xi. 5.) t 1 Pet. ii. 2 only †. προσφέρουσιν (οἱ ἄγγελοι) κυρίῳ . . . λογικῶν . . . προσφορῶν, Test. xii. Patrum, p. 547 b.</sup>

XII. <sup>1</sup>ο Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, <sup>p</sup> διὰ τῶν <sup>q</sup> οἰκτιρωτῶν τοῦ θεοῦ, <sup>r</sup> παραστῆσαι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν <sup>s</sup> θυσίαν ζῶσαν, ἀγίαν, <sup>t</sup> εὐάρεστον τῷ θεῷ, τὴν <sup>u</sup> λογικὴν

36. aft αιωνας ins των αιωνων FG<sup>2</sup> vulg(not am).

CHAR. XII. 1. τω θεω bef ευαρεστον AN<sup>1</sup> vulg Aug<sup>ερεπ</sup>.

quæ supra dixit signaverit, mysterium Trinitatis. Sicut enim in presenti loco quod ait, “quoniam ex Ipso, et per Ipsum, et in Ipso sunt omnia:” convenit illis dietis, quæ idem Apostolus in aliis memorat locis, eum dicit (1 Cor. viii. 6): “Unus Deus Pater ex quo omnia, et unus Dominus noster Jesus Christus, per quem omnia:” et item in Spiritu Dei dicit revelari omnia, et per hæc designat, in omnibus esse providentiam Trinitatis: ita et eum dicit “altitudo divitiarum,” Patrem, ex quo omnia dicit esse, significat: et sapientiæ altitudinem, Christum, qui est sapientia ejus, ostendit: et scientiæ altitudinem, Spiritum Sanctum, qui etiam alta Dei novit, declarat. And, if this be rightly understood,—not of a *formal allusion* to the Three Persons in the Holy Trinity, but of an *implicit reference* (as Thol.) to the *three attributes of Jehovah* respectively manifested to us by the three coequal and coeternal Persons,—there can hardly be a doubt of its correctness. The objection of De Wette, that not *eis*, but *en*, would be the designation of the Holy Spirit and His relation to the Universe, applies to that part of Origen’s Commentary which rests on the Vulg. *in ipso* and to the idea of a *formal recognition*: but not to Tholuck’s remark, illustrated from *ο ἐπι πάντων κ. διὰ πάντων κ. ἐν πᾶσιν ἡμῖν*, Eph. iv. 6, as referring to *εἰς θεός, εἰς κύριος, ἐν πνεῦμα*. Only those who are dogmatically prejudiced can miss seeing that, though St. Paul has never *definitively expressed* the doctrine of the Holy Trinity in a definite formula, yet he was conscious of it as a living reality.

XII. 1—XV. 13.] PRACTICAL EXHORTATIONS FOUNDED ON THE DOCTRINES BEFORE STATED. And first, ch. xii. *general exhortations to a Christian life*.

1.] οὖν may apply to the whole doctrinal

portion of the Epistle which has preceded, which, see Eph. iv. 1; 1 Thess. iv. 1, seems the most natural connexion,—or to ch. xi. 35, 36 (so Olsh., Meyer),—or to the whole close of ch. xi. (so Tholuck.) Theodoret remarks: ὅπερ ἔστιν ὀφθαλμὸς ἐν σώματι, τοῦτο τῇ ψυχῇ πίστις, καὶ τῶν θείων ἢ γνῶσις. δέεται δὲ ὅμως αὕτη τῆς πρακτικῆς ἀρετῆς, καθάπερ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς χειρῶν καὶ ποδῶν καὶ τῶν ἄλλων μερῶν τοῦ σώματος. τούτου δὲ χάριν ὁ θεὸς ἀπόστολος τοῖς δογματικοῖς λόγοις καὶ τὴν ἠθικὴν διδασκαλίαν προστήθεικε.

διὰ] introduces, as in reff., an idea which is to give force to the exhortation.

οἰκτιρωτῶν] viz. those detailed and proved throughout the former part of the Epistle. δι’ αὐτῶν οὖν τούτων, φησί, παρακαλῶ, δι’ ὧν ἐσώθητε ὥσπερ ἂν εἴ τις τὸν μεγάλη εὐεργετηθέντα ἐντρέψαι βουλόμενος, αὐτὸν τὸν εὐεργετήσαντα ἰκέτην ἀγάγοι. Chrys. Hom. xxi. p. 656.

παραστῆσαι] the regular word for bringing to offer in sacrifice (reff.).

τ. σώματα ὑμ.] Most Commentators say, merely for ὑμᾶς αὐτοῖς,—to suit the metaphor of a sacrifice, which consisted of a body: some (Thol., al.), because the body is the organ of practical activity, which practical activity is to be dedicated to God: better with Olsh. and De Wette,—as an indication that the sanctification of Christian life is to extend to that part of man’s nature which is most completely under the bondage of sin.

θυσίαν] Chrys. strikingly says, πῶς ἂν γένοιτο τὸ σῶμα, φησί, θυσία; μηδὲν ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς βλέπεται πονηρὸν, καὶ γέγονε θυσία; μηδὲν ἢ γλῶττα λαλεῖτω αἰσχρὸν, καὶ γέγονε προσφορά; μηδὲν ἢ χεῖρ πραττέτω παράνομον, καὶ γέγονεν ὀλοκαύτωμα. μᾶλλον δὲ οὐκ ἀρκεῖ ταῦτα, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἡμῖν ἐργασίας δεῖ, ἵνα ἢ μὲν χεῖρ ἐλεημοσύνη ποιῇ, τὸ

u ch. ix. 4 reff. v 1 Pet. i. 11 only.  
 w Luke xvi. 8. xx. 34.  
 1 Cor. i. 20. ii. 6 (his) αἶ6, L. P. only, exc. Matr. xii. 32 [xiii. 40].  
 x Matt. xvii. 2 || Mk. 2 Cor. iii. 18 only f. Ps. xxxiii. 1 Symm. y Tit. iii. 5 only f. z = ch. i. 28. Col. ii. 18. a ch. i. 11 reff. b Luke xiv. 19. 1 Cor. iii. 13. Eph. v. 10. Phil. i. 10. Prov. xvii. 3. c = Mart. v. 48. xix. 21. Phil. iii. 15 al. Gen. vi. 9. d = Gal. i. 15. ii. 18. iv. 23. Philem. 22. e 1 Cor. ABDE LNab c d f g h k l m n o 17

"λατρείαν ὑμῶν, <sup>2</sup> καὶ μὴ <sup>v</sup> συνσχηματίζεσθαι τῷ <sup>w</sup> αἰῶνι <sup>w</sup> τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ <sup>x</sup> μεταμορφοῦσθαι τῇ <sup>y</sup> ἀνακαινώσει τοῦ <sup>z</sup> νοός, <sup>α</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>b</sup> δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ <sup>c</sup> εὐάρεστον καὶ <sup>c</sup> τέλειον. <sup>3</sup> λέγω γὰρ <sup>d</sup> διὰ τῆς <sup>e</sup> χάριτος τῆς <sup>e</sup> δοθείσης μοι παντὶ τῷ ὄντι ἐν ὑμῖν,

2. [συνσχημ., so B<sup>1</sup>DFN.] rec -σχηματίζεσθε and μεταμορφοῦσθε, with B<sup>1</sup>L rel latt syr copt goth Clem Chr Cyr Thdrt Damasc: -αι and -ε n 17: -ε and -αι N c o<sup>1</sup>: txt AB<sup>2</sup>DF g k Thl Chr. rec aft νοος ins ὑμων, with D<sup>3</sup>LN rel Thdrt Aug: om ABD<sup>1</sup>F copt Clem Chr-comm(arry) Cyr<sup>2</sup>. om 2nd το F.

δὲ στόμα εὐλογῇ τοὺς ἐπηρεάζοντας, ἡ δὲ ἀποῆ θέαις σχολάζῃ διηλεκῶς ἀκροάσειν. ἡ γὰρ θυσία οὐδὲν ἔχει ἀκάθαρτον, ἡ θυσία ἀπαρχὴ τῶν ἄλλων ἐστὶ. καὶ ἡμεῖς τοίνυν καὶ χειρῶν καὶ ποδῶν καὶ στόματος καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἀπάντων ἀπαρχόμεθα τῷ θεῷ. Hom. xxi. p. 656. ζῶσαν] In opposition to the Levitical θυσίαι, which were slain animals. Our great sacrifice, the Lord Jesus, having been slain for us, and by the shedding of His Blood perfect remission having been obtained διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρῶν τοῦ θεοῦ, we are now enabled to be offered to God no longer by the shedding of blood, but as living sacrifices. This application of the figure of a sacrifice occurs in Philo, who ('quod omnis probus liber,' § 12, vol. ii., p. 457) describes the Essenes as οὐ ζῶα καταθόντες, ἀλλ' ἱεροπρεπεῖς τὰς ἐαυτῶν διανοίας κατασκευάζειν ἀξιοῦντες. See also Jos. Antt. xviii. 1. 5. τῷ θεῷ belongs to εὐάρεστον, not to παραστῆσαι.

τὴν λογικὴν λατρ. ὑμ. ["This may certainly be in opposition with θυσίαν (Reiche, Meyer), the acc. denoting the result and intention;—θυσία however alone can hardly be called a λατρεία, but παραστῆσαι θυσίαν may: therefore it is preferable to take the acc. as in opposition with the whole sentence, and supply some verb of exhorting: see 1 Tim. ii. 6; 2 Thess. i. 5." Tholuck. λογικὴν (reff.) is opposed to σαρκικὴν, see Heb. vii. 16. So Chrys.,—οὐδὲν ἔχουσιν σωματικόν, οὐδὲν παχύ, οὐδὲν αἰσθητόν. Theodoret, Grot., al., take it as 'having reason,' 'rational,' opposed to sacrifices of animals which have no reason: Photius, Basil, and Calvin, 'rational,' as opposed to superstitious. But the former meaning is far the best, and answers to the πνευματικὰς θυσίας of 1 Pet. ii. 5.

2.] συνσχηματίζεσθαι is not imperative in sense, but dependent on παρακαλῶ. [Of course, in all such questions between ε and αι, the

confusing element of itacism comes in: but in no case where both forms are equally admissible in the text, can the mere suspicion of itacism be allowed to decide the question.] ὁ αἰὼν οὗτος, here, the whole world of the ungodly, as contrasted with the spiritual kingdom of Christ.

The dat. ἀνακαινώσει is not the instrument by which, but the manner in which the metamorphosis takes place: that wherein it consists: compare περιετιμήθητε περιτομῇ ἀχειροποιήτῳ, Col. ii. 11. εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν, that ye may prove, viz. in this process and the active Christian life accompanying it, compare reff. Eph., Phil.: not 'that ye may be able to prove,' 'acquire the faculty of proving,' as Bucer, Olsh., Rückert: the Apostle is not speaking of acquiring wisdom here, but of practical proof by experience. τὸ ἀγαθ. κ. εὐάρ. κ. τέλ. are not epithets of τὸ θέλημα τ. θεοῦ as in E. V., for in that case they would be superfluous, and in part (τέλειον) inapplicable: but abstract neuters, see ver. 9, that ye may prove what is the will of God (viz. that which is) good and acceptable (to Him) and perfect. The non-repetition of the art. shews that the adjectives all apply to the same thing.

3—21.] Particular exhortations grounded on and expanding the foregoing general ones. This is expressed by the γὰρ, which resumes, and binds to what has preceded. And first, an exhortation to humility in respect of spiritual gifts, vv. 3—8. 3.] λέγω, a mild expression for 'I command:' enforced as a command by διὰ τ. χ. . . 'by means of my apostolic office,' 'of the grace conferred on me to guide and exhort the Church:' reff. παντὶ τῷ ὄντι ἐν ὑμ.,—a strong bringing out of the individual application of the precept. οὐχὶ τῷ δεῖναι καὶ τῷ δεῖναι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄρχοντι κ. ἀρχομένῳ, κ. δούλῳ κ. ἐλευθέρῳ, κ. ιδιώτῃ κ. σοφῷ, κ. γυναικὶ κ. ἀνδρὶ,

μη ὕπερφρονεῖν ἕ παρ' ὃ δεῖ ἠ φρονεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἠ φρονεῖν ἂ εἰς ἠ here only †.  
 τὸ ἠ σωφρονεῖν, ἠ ἐκάστῳ ὡς ὁ θεὸς ἠ ἐμέρισεν ἠ μέτρον & xli. 6  
 πίστεως. ἠ καθάπερ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ σῶματι πολλὰ ἠ μέλη Symm.  
 ἔχομεν, τὰ δὲ ἠ μέλη πάντα οὐ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχει ἠ προᾶξιν, πλὴν τοῦ  
 οὕτως ἠ οἱ ἠ πολλοὶ ἐν σῶμά ἔσμεν ἐν χριστῷ, τὸ δὲ ἠ καθ' ἠ ὑπερφρο-  
 εἶς ἀλλήλων ἠ μέλη. ἠ ἔχοντες δὲ ἠ χαρίσματα κατὰ τὴν νέουσαι,  
 ἠ χάριν τὴν ἠ δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν ἠ διάφορα, ἠ εἶτε ἠ προφητεῖαν, Herod. i. 199.  
 (See 2 Macc.  
 ix. 12.)  
 constr. inf.,  
 Matt. v. 34.  
 Acts xxi. 21.  
 g = ch. xiv. 5  
 refl.  
 h = Acts

xxviii. 22 al. 2 Macc. xiv. 20. i Mark v. 15. Luke viii. 35. 2 Cor. v. 13. Tit. ii. 6. 1 Pet.  
 iv. 7 only †. k and constr., 1 Cor. vii. 17. (iii. 5.) l = Mark vi. 41. Luke xii. 13. 2 Cor.  
 x. 13. Heb. vii. 2. Prov. xxix. 24. m 2 Cor. x. 13. Eph. iv. 7, 13, 16. = Paul only.  
 n ch. iv. 6 refl. o ch. vi. 13 refl. p = here only. (Acts xix. 18 refl.) Sir. xii. 10. Xen.  
 Mem. ii. 1. 6. q = ch. v. 15 refl. r Mark xiv. 19. [John viii. 9.] Rev.  
 iv. 8. 3 Macc. v. 31. s ch. v. 15, vi. 23. xi. 29. 1 Cor. xii. 4 al. P. only, exc. 1 Pet. iv. 10 †.  
 t ver. 3. u = Heb. ix. 10 (i. 4. viii. 6) only. v so 1 Cor. iii. 22. Col. i. 16.  
 w = 1 Cor. xii. 10. xiii. 2 al. (Rev. i. 3.) see Sir. xxiv. 33.

3. aft *χαριτος* ins *του θεου* L d f m 5. 37. 48<sup>2</sup>. 67. 73. 113-4-5. 120-4 fuld guelph æth arm Thl Aug. om *παρ ο dei φρονειν* F 70. *εμερισην* bef ο *θεος* (see 1 Cor vii. 17) A m guelph Syr arm.

4. for *καθαπερ, ωσπερ* D'F. rec *μελη* bef *πολλα*, with AL rel syrr goth Chr Damasc (Ec: txt BDFN latt Thdrt Thl. *παντα* bef *μελη* F(not G), so also vulg Syr lat-fl.

5. om *εσμεν* F. rec (for *το*) ο (*alteration to suit εἰς*), with D<sup>2-3</sup> rel vulg(and F-lat) Syr Eus Chr Thdrt Thl Ec: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>FN Antch Damasc.

κ. νέω κ. γέροντι. Chrys. ἠ ὑπερφρ.

κ.τ.λ.] There is a play on the words *φρονεῖν*, *ὑπερφρονεῖν*, and *σωφρονεῖν*, which can only be clumsily conveyed in another language: 'not to be high-minded, above that which he ought to be minded, but to be so minded, as to be sober-minded.' Wetst. quotes from Charondas in Stobæus, Sentent. xlii., *προσποιεῖσθω δὲ ἕκαστος τῶν πολιτῶν σωφρονεῖν μᾶλλον ἢ φρονεῖν*,—and from Thucyd. ii. 62,—*ἵναί τε δὲ τοῖς ἐχθροῖς ὁμῶσε, μὴ φρονήματι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ καταφρονήματι*. But *φρονεῖν* must not be taken, with Calvin, 'admonet ut ea tantum cogitemus et meditetur, quæ nos sobrios et modestos reddere poterunt:'—the thoughts implied in it being, *thoughts of one's self*. *ἐκάστῳ ὡς*] = ὡς ἐκάστῳ (refl.), not (λέγω) ἐκάστῳ, ὡς . . .

*μέτρον πίστεως* is the *receptivity* of *χαρίσματα*, itself no inherent congruity, but the gift and apportionment of God. It is in fact the *subjective designation* of ἡ *χάρις ἢ δοθεῖσα ἡμῖν*, ver. 6. But we must not say, that (Ewb) "faith, in this passage, means *those gifts or graces which the Christian can only receive through faith*:" this is to confound the receptive faculty with the thing received by it, and to pass by the great lesson of our verse, that *this faculty* is nothing to be proud of, but God's gift. 4.] *γάρ*, elucidating the fact, that God apportions variously to various persons: because the Christian community is like a *body* with many members having various duties. See the same idea further worked out, 1 Cor. xii. 12 ff.

5. τὸ δὲ καθ' εἰς] But as regards individuals. A solaccism for τὸ δὲ εἰς καθ' εἶνα, as ἐν καθ' ἐν in ref. Rev. Wetst., on ref. Mark, gives many examples of it. **Members of one another**=fellow-members with one another,—members of the body of which we one with another are members.

6.] The δὲ = 'and not only so, but' . . . *χάρις*, see above, ver. 3, on *μέτρ. πίστ.* These *χαρίσματα* are called, 1 Cor. xii. 7, ἡ *φανέρωσις τοῦ πνεύματος*. "These *χαρίσματα διάφορα* are next specified. The two first accusatives are grammatically dependent on *ἔχοντες*: by degrees the Apostle loses sight of the construction, and continues with the concrete ὁ *διδάσκων*, which still he binds on to the foregoing by *εἶτε*,—but at ὁ *μεταδιδούς*, omits this also, and, at ver. 9, introduces the abstract ἡ *ἀγάπη*." Thol. *εἶτε προφητεῖαν*]

There is some dispute about the construction of these clauses. The ordinary rendering regards them as elliptical, and supplies before *κατὰ* and *ἐν*, *χρησάσθω αὐτῇ* or *ὡστε εἶναι αὐτὴν* or the like. But Reiche, Meyer, De Wette, suppose *no ellipsis*, joining *κατὰ τὴν ἀναλ.*, &c. to the foregoing substantives, as *κατὰ τὴν χάριν* to *χαρίσματα*. This construction must however be dropped at *ἐν ἀπλότητι*, which is manifestly to be rendered with a verb supplied: and (2) it reduces the four first mentioned gifts to a bare catalogue, and deprives the passage of its aim, which is to keep each member of the body in its true place and work without any member boasting against

x here only +. (-ως, Wisd. xiii. 5.)  
 γ Acts xx. 24  
 z = Luke iii. 18. Acts ii. 40. al.  
 a = Acts ix. 31. 2 Cor. viii. 4.  
 1 Tim. iv. 13. Heb. xii. 5. xiii. 22. L.P.H. only. L.P. Job xxxi. 17. Wisd. vii. 13. only. P. 1 Chron. xxii. 17. d 1 Thess. v. 12. xxvi. 17. e = 2 Cor. vii. 11, 12. 2 Pet. i. 5. Jude 3. Exod. xii. 11.

ABDF  
 LN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

7. εἶτ. ο διακωνων N<sup>3</sup> (m). for ο διδασκων, διδασκαλειαν Λ.  
 8. om εἶτε D<sup>1</sup>F latt Ruf Pelag Sedul Bede. προιστανομενος N.

another. Tholuck quotes a passage of very similar construction from Epictet. Dissert. iii. 23. 5. He is speaking of reading and philosophizing from ostentation, and says that every thing which we do, must have its aim, its *αναφορά*;—λοιπόν, ἢ μὲν τίς ἐστι κοινὴ ἀναφορά, ἢ δ' ἴδια. πρῶτον, ἢ ὡς ἄνθρωπος. ἐν τούτῳ τί περιέχεται; . . . ἢ δ' ἴδια πρὸς τὸ ἐπιτήδευμα ἐκάστου καὶ τὴν προαίρεσιν ὁ κίθαρωδός, ὡς κιθαρωδός ὁ τέκτων, ὡς τέκτων ὁ φιλόσοφος, ὡς φιλόσοφος ὁ ῥήτωρ, ὡς ῥήτωρ. See also the same construction in 1 Pet. iv. 10, 11.

On *προφητεία*, the gift of the *προφήται*, see note, Acts xi. 27. κατ. τ. ἀναλ. τ. πίστ.] (let us prophesy) according to the proportion (compare Justin Mart. Apol. i. 17, p. 54: "each will be punished πρὸς ἀναλογίαν ὧν ἔλαβε δυνάμεαν παρὰ θεοῦ") of faith. But what faith? *Objective* ('fides quæ creditur'), or *subjective* ('fides quæ creditur')? the faith, or our faith? The comparison of μέτρον πίστεως above, and the whole context, determine it to be the latter; the measure of our faith: 'quisque se intra sortis suæ metas contineat, et revelationis suæ modum teneat, ne unus sibi omnia scire videatur.' To understand ἀναλογία τ. π. objectively, as 'the rule of faith,' as many R.-Cath. expositors, and some Protestant, e. g. Calvin, 'fidei nomine significat prima religionis axiomata,'—seems to do violence to the context, which aims at shewing that the measure of faith, itself the gift of God, is the receptive faculty for all spiritual gifts, which are therefore not to be boasted of, nor pushed beyond their provinces, but humbly exercised within their own limits.

7. *διακονίαν*] any subordinate ministration in the Church. In Acts vi. 1 and 4, we have the word applied both to the lower ministration, that of alms and food, and to the higher, the *διακ. τοῦ λόγου*, which belonged to the Apostles. But here it seems to be used in a more restricted sense, from its position as distinct from prophecy, teaching, exhortation, &c. ἐν τῇ *διακ.*] Let us confine ourselves humbly and orderly to that kind of minis-

tration to which God's providence has appointed us, as profitable members of the body.

ὁ διδάσκων] The *prophet* spoke under *immediate inspiration*; the *διδάσκων* under inspiration working by the secondary instruments of his will and reason and rhetorical powers. Paul himself seems ordinarily, in his personal ministrations, to have used *διδασκαλία*. He is nowhere called a *prophet*, but appears as distinguished from them in several places: e. g. Acts xi. 27; xxi. 10, and apparently xiii. 1. Of course this does not affect the appearance of *prophecies*, commonly so called, in his writings. The inspired *διδάσκων* would speak, though not technically *προφητείας*, yet the mind of the Spirit in all things: not to mention that the apostolic office was one in dignity and fulness of inspiration far surpassing any of the subordinate ones, and in fact including them all. ἐν τῇ *διδασκαλίᾳ*] as before: he is to teach in the sphere, within the bounds, of the teaching allotted to him by God,—or for which God has given him the faculty.

8.] The *παρακαλῶν* was not necessarily distinct from the *προφητεῶν*,—see 1 Cor. xiv. 31. ὁ μεταδιδούς] appears to be the *giver of the alms to the poor*,—either the deacon himself, or some distributor subordinate to the deacon. This however has been doubted, and not without reason: for a transition certainly seems to be made, by the omission of the *εἶτε*, from *public to private gifts*. We cannot find any ecclesiastical meaning for *ἐλεῶν* (though indeed Calvin, al., understand by it "viduas et alios ministros qui curandis ægrotis, secundum veterem Ecclesiæ morem, prædicabantur"),—and the very fact of the three preceding being all limited to their respective official spheres, whereas these three are connected with qualitative descriptions, speaks strongly for their being *private acts*, to be always performed in the *spirit* described. Add to all, that, as Vitringa remarks, *διαδιδόναι* is more properly to *distribute* (Acts iv. 35), *μεταδιδόναι* to *impart of one's own to another*. I would therefore render it: **He that be-**

Ἐὶλαρότητι. ἧ ἀγάπη ἠ ἀνυπόκριτος. ἰ ἀποστουγῶντες τὸ ἔ here only.  
 ποιηρόν, κ κολλώμενοι ἰ τῷ ἰ ἀγαθῷ. 10 τῇ ἠ φιλαδελφία εἰς ἔ here only.  
 ἀλλήλους ἠ φιλόστοργοι τῇ ὀ τιμῇ ἀλλήλους ἠ προηγου- ἠ 2 Cor. ix. 7.)  
 μενοι. 11 τῇ ἔ σπουδῇ μὴ ἧ ὀκνηροί. ἰ τῷ ἠ πνεύματι ἠ ζέον- ἠ 1 Tim. i. 5.  
 ἠ 2 Tim. i. 5.  
 ἠ James iii. 17.  
 ἠ 1 Pet. i. 22

only †. Wisd. v. 18. xviii. 16 only. constr., Heb. xiii. 5. i here only †. k = Luke  
 xv. 15. Acts viii. 24. 2 Kings xx. 2. 1 ch. ii. 10 reff. m 1 Thess. ix. 9. Heb. xiii.  
 1. 1 Pet. i. 22. 2 Pet. i. 7 (bis) only †. (-φος, 1 Pet. iii. 8.) n here only †. (-γως)  
 2 Macc. ix. 21. -γία, 2 Macc. vi. 20.) o = John iv. 41. Acts xxviii. 10. ch. ii. 7 al. Ps.  
 xlviii. 12, 20. p here only. Prov. xvii. 14 al. 2 Macc. iv. 40. q = Matt. xxv. 26 (Phil.  
 iii. 1) only. Prov. vi. 6, 9. r = Ac's xvii. 16 reff. s Acts xviii. 25 (reff.) only.

### 9. for ἀποστύγ., μισούντες F.

stoweth. ἐν ἀπλότητι] ordinarily, 'with simplicity.' But seeing that ἀπλότης, referred to alms-giving, bears another and an objective meaning, this hardly satisfies me, because σπουδῇ and ἰλαρότης designate not so much the inward frame of mind, as the outward character of the superintendence and the compassion: as might be expected, when gifts to be exercised for mutual benefit are spoken of. In 2 Cor. viii. 2; ix. 11, 13, Jos. Antt. vii. 13. 4 [where David admires Araunah, τῆς ἀπλότητος καὶ τῆς μεγαλοφυχίας], the word signifies 'liberality:' so perhaps ἀπλῶς also, James i. 5, but see note there. This meaning is not recognized by Wahl, Lex., but defended by Tholuck, who connects it with the phrase found in Stobæus, Eclog. Phys. i. p. 123, ἀπλοῦν τὰς χεῖρας, 'to open the hands wide:'—and I would thus render it here. ὁ προϊστάμενος] He that presides—but over what? If over the Church exclusively, we come back to offices again: and it is hardly likely that the rulers of the Church, as such, would be introduced so low down in the list, or by so very general a term, as this. In 1 Tim. iii. 4, 5, 12, we have the verb used of *presiding over a man's own household*: and in its absolute usage here, I do not see why that also should not be included. Meyer would understand it of 'patronage of strangers' (ch. xvi. 2). Stuart in his Excursus on this place, appended to his Commentary, takes up and defends the same view. But, not insisting on the general usage of the word being preferable where it occurs absolutely, will ἐν σπουδῇ apply to this meaning? Of course so far as σπουδῇ is applicable to every employment, it might, but more than this is required, where words are connected in so marked a manner as here. Giving προϊστάμενος the ordinary meaning, these words fit admirably: implying that he who is by God set over others, be they members of the Church or of his own household, must not allow himself to forget his responsibility, and take his duty indolently and easily, but must προϊστασθαι σπουδαίως, making it a serious matter of

continual diligence. ὁ ἐλεῶν] See above: He that sheweth mercy, is the very best rendering: and I cannot conceive that any officer of the Church is intended, but every private Christian who exercises compassion. It is in exhibiting compassion, which is often the compulsory work of one obeying his conscience rather than the spontaneous effusion of love, that cheerfulness is so peculiarly required, and so frequently wanting. And yet in such an act it is even of more consequence towards the effect,—consoling the compassionated, than the act itself. κρείσσων λόγος ἢ δόσις, Sir. xviii. 17. 9-21.] Exhortations to various Christian principles and habits.

9.] Olsh., De Wette, al., would understand ἐστίν,—not ἔστω, —the ellipsis of the imperative being unusual. But I cannot see how this can be here. Clearly the three preceding clauses are hortative; as clearly, those which follow are so likewise. Why then depart from the prevalent character of the context, and make this descriptive? ἀποστύγ.] This very general exhortation is probably, as Bengel says, an explanation of ἀνυπόκριτος:—our love should arise from a genuine cleaving to that which is good, and aversion from evil: not from any by-ends.

10.] in brotherly love (dat. of the respect or regard in which), affectionate. φιλόστ.] properly of love of near relations; agreeing therefore exactly with φιλαδελφία. προηγούμενοι] "invicem prævenientes," latt. μὴ μένε φιλεῖσθαι παρ' ἑτέρου, ἀλλ' αὐτὸς ἐπιπῆδα τοῦτο καὶ κατάρχου, Chrys.: similarly Syr., Theophyl., Erasm., Luther:—or, = ἀλλήλους ἠγούμενοι ὑπερέχοντας ἑαυτῶν, Phil. ii. 3: so Origen, Theodoret, Grot.: or, as in ref. 2 Macc. 'setting an example to,' 'going before,' which however does not seem to apply here, unless we render τῇ τιμῇ, 'in yielding honour:' 'in giving honour, anticipating one another' (so Stuart). 11.] in zeal (not 'business,' as E. V., which seems to refer it to the affairs of this life, whereas it relates, as all these in vv. 11, 12,

† = Acts xx. 19 refl. see notes.  
 u = Matt. x. 22. xxiv. 13 f. 2 Tim. ii. 12. James v. 11. 1 Pet. ii. 29. Job xiv. 14. v Acts i. 14 (refl.). w Acts xx. 34 refl. x Acts ix. 13 refl. y ch. xv. 27. Gal. vi. 6. Phil. iv. 15. 1 Tim. v. 22. Heb. ii. 14. 1 Pet. iv. 13. 2 John 11 only. Wisd. vi. 25. Pol'ph. ii. 32. 8 al. z Heb. xiii. 2 only t. (-vor, 1 Pet. iv. 9.) a = ch. ix. 30, 31 refl. b = 1 Cor. iv. 12. 1 Pet. iii. 9 al. c I. UKE vi. 28. James iii. 9. Gen. xii. 3. d = Matt. v. 41. Acts vii. 52 refl. 2 Kings xxi. 5. e as above (c). Matt. xxv. 41. Mark xi. 21 only. Gen. v. 29. (-vor, Gal. iii. 10.) f Heb. xv. 5. 2 Cor. xiii. 11. Phil. ii. 2. iv. 2.

11. Steph (for κυριω) καιρω, with D<sup>1</sup>F 5 G-lat lat-mss-mentd-by-Jer-Ruf-Bede Nyss<sub>2</sub> Cyr Ambrst<sub>exp</sub>: txt ABD<sup>2</sup>LN rel gr-mss-mentd-by-Jer-Ambrst-Ruf-Bede Clem Ath Bas Chr Thdrt Euthal Thl Ec Jer Ruf Pelag Aug Primas Sedul Bede.

υπομενοντες N.

13. for χρείαις, μνειαις D<sup>1</sup>F mss-mentd-by-Thdor-mops(ενια των αντιγραφων) am Chr Hil Ambrst Opt Aug; txt ABD<sup>3</sup>N rel Clem Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdrt Thdor-mops Damasc Thl Ec Aug<sup>1</sup> Bede: Ruf Sedul Pelag speak of both readings.

14. om υμας (homavotell?) B 47. 67<sup>2</sup> am Clem: τους εχθρους ημων Orig: om ευλ. τ. διακ. υμ. (passing from 1st ευλογειτε to 2nd) F Ruf-ms Chrysol: these words are aft καταραθη in D<sup>1</sup>-3: txt ALN rel (Orig) Chr Bas Thdrt.

15. rec ins ka bef κλαιειν, with AD<sup>3</sup>L rel Syr copt (Orig) Chr Thdrt: om BD<sup>1</sup>FN latt syr goth arm Tert Aug Ambrst Ruf Pelag Sedul Bede.

13. to Christian duties as such: as 'fer-  
 vency of spirit,' 'acting as God's servants,'  
 'rejoicing in hope,' &c.) not remiss. ζέων  
 τῷ πν. is used of Apollos, in ref. The  
 Holy Spirit lights this fire within: see  
 Luke xii. 49; Matt. iii. 11. τ. κυριῷ  
 δουλ.] The external authorities, as will be  
 seen in the var. read., are strongly in favour  
 of this reading. The balance of internal  
 probability, though not easy at once to  
 settle, is I am persuaded on the same side.  
 The main objection to κυριῷ has ever been,  
 that thus the Apostle would be inserting  
 here, among particular precepts, one of the  
 most general and comprehensive character.  
 So Hilary (in Wetst.) and al. But this will  
 be removed, if we remember, of what he is  
 speaking: and if I mistake not, the other  
 reading has been defended partly owing to  
 forgetfulness of this. The present sub-  
 ject is, the character of our zeal for God.  
 In it we are not to be ὀκηροί, but fervent  
 in spirit,—and that, as servants of God.  
 A very similar reminiscence of this relation  
 to God occurs Col. iii. 22—24: οἱ δοῦλοι,  
 . . . ὃ ἐὰν ποιήτε, ἐκ ψυχῆς ἐργάζεσθε ὡς  
 τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις, εἰδότες ὅτι  
 ἀπὸ κυρίου ἀπολήμψεσθε τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν  
 τῆς κληρονομίας. τῷ κυρίῳ Χριστῷ δου-  
 λεύετε. The command, τῷ καιρῷ δουλεύειν,  
 would surely come in very inopportunistly  
 in the midst of exhortations to the zealous  
 service of God. At the same time, it is  
 not easy to give an account of the origin of  
 the reading. The ἐξαγοραζόμενοι τὸν και-  
 ρόν of Eph. v. 16 may have led to the

filling up of the contracted κυριῷ (κῶ) with  
 this word: and the notion that σπουδῆ  
 referred to worldly business, may have fa-  
 voured the sense thus given. For examples  
 of the phrase τῷ καιρῷ δουλεύειν and 'tem-  
 pori inservire,' see Wetst. As to its appli-  
 cability at all to Christians, De Wette well  
 remarks, "The Christian may and should  
 certainly employ (Eph. v. 16) τὸν καιρὸν  
 (time and opportunity), but not serve it."  
 Athanas. (in Wetst.) ad Dracont. says, οὐ  
 πρέπει τῷ καιρῷ δουλεύειν, ἀλλὰ κυρίῳ.

12.] The datives here are not parallel.  
 τῇ ἐλπίδι is the ground of the joy in χαίρον-  
 tes,—but τῇ θλίψει the state in which the  
 ὑπομονή is found.

13.] The reading  
 μνειαις is curious, as being a corruption  
 introduced, hardly accidentally, in favour of  
 the honour of martyrs by commemoration.

τ. φιλοξ. διώκ.] οὐκ εἶπεν ἐργα-  
 ζόμενοι, ἀλλὰ διώκοντες, παιδεύων ἡμᾶς  
 μὴ ἀναμένειν τοὺς δεομένους, πότε πρὸς  
 ἡμᾶς ἔλθωσιν, ἀλλ' αὐτοὺς ἐπιτρέχειν κ.  
 καταδιώκειν. Chrys. Hom. xxii. 676.

14.] "The Sermon on the Mount must  
 have been particularly well known; for  
 among the few references in the N. T.  
 Epistles to the direct words of Christ there  
 occur several to it: e. g. 1 Cor. vii. 10.  
 James iv. 9; v. 12 (we may add iv. 3; i. 2,  
 22; ii. 5, 13; v. 2, 3, 10). 1 Pet. iii. 9,  
 14; iv. 14." Tholuek.

15.] Inf. for imperative: see Phil. iii. 16: and Winer,  
 edn. 6, § 43. 5. d. 16.] Having  
 (the participial construction is resumed,  
 as in ver. 9) the same spirit towards one

ABDF  
 LN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

<sup>15</sup> φρονοῦντες· μὴ τὰ <sup>hi</sup> ὑψηλὰ <sup>ei</sup> φρονοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τοῖς <sup>g</sup> ταπεινοῖς <sup>1</sup> συναπαγόμενοι. μὴ γίνεσθε <sup>m</sup> φρόνιμοι παρ' <sup>h</sup> ἑαυτοῖς. <sup>17</sup> μηδενὶ <sup>o</sup> κακὸν <sup>o</sup> ἀντὶ κακοῦ <sup>op</sup> ἀποδιδόντες· <sup>q</sup> προνοοῦμενοι καλὰ <sup>r</sup> ἐνώπιον πάντων ἀνθρώπων· <sup>18</sup> <sup>s</sup> εἰ δυνατὸν, <sup>t</sup> τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν μετὰ πάντων ἀνθρώπων <sup>u</sup> εἰρηνεύοντες· <sup>19</sup> μὴ <sup>n</sup> ἑαυτοὺς <sup>v</sup> ἐκδικοῦντες, <sup>w</sup> ἀγαπητοί, ἀλλὰ <sup>x</sup> δότε <sup>x</sup> τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ· γέγραπται γὰρ <sup>y</sup> Ἐμοὶ <sup>za</sup> ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ <sup>zb</sup> ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει κύριος. <sup>20</sup> ἀλλὰ ἐὰν <sup>c</sup> πεινᾷ ὁ ἐχθρός

g = ch. viii. 5  
ref.  
h = Luke xvi.  
15. 1 Kings  
ii. 3.  
i ch. vi. 20 v.r.  
k = Luke i. 52.  
2 Cor. (vii).  
6 reus s. 1.  
James i. 9.  
Isa. xi. 4.  
l Gal. ii. 13.  
2 Pet. iii. 17  
only. Ewald.  
xiv. 6 only.  
m w. παρὰ.  
here only (see  
ch. xi. 25  
ref.). Prov.  
iii. 7.  
n 2nd pers., 2 Cor. vii. 11 ref.  
o 1 Thess. v. 15. 1 Pet. iii. 9. (Prov. xvii. 13.)  
p = Matt. vi. 4, 6. Luke x. 35 al. q 2 Cor. viii. 21. 1 Tim. v. 8 only. PRov. iii. 4. (νοῖα,  
ch. xiii. 14.) r = Acts iv. 19 ref. Mal. ii. 17. s Matt. xxiv. 24. Gal. iv. 15.  
t = here only. Hom. II. a. 525, ἐξ ἐμῶν. see ch. i. 15. u Mark ix. 50. 2 Cor. xiii. 11. 1 Thess.  
v. 13 only. 3 Kings xxii. 45. Sir. vi. 6. v Luke xviii. 3, 5. 2 Cor. x. 6. Rev. vi. 10. xix. 2.  
w 2 Cor. vii. 1 ref. x Luke  
xiv. 9. Eph. iv. 27. Sir. iv. 5. xxxviii. 12. see Heb. xii. 17. y DEUT. xxxiii. 35.  
z Heb. x. 30. (JER. xxviii. [1.] 6.) a as above (z). Luke xviii. 7, 8. xxi. 22. Acts vii. 24. 2 Cor.  
vii. 11. 2 Thess. i. 8. 1 Pet. ii. 14 only. Judg. xi. 36. b ch. xi. 35 ref. c Matt.

17. aft καλα ins ενωπιον του θεου και (see 2 Cor viii. 21; Prov iii. 4) A<sup>2</sup> [Polyc];  
ou mouon ενωπ. τ. θ. αλλα και F vulg goth arm(not ed-1895) Lucif: om A<sup>1</sup>(appy) BDLN  
rel Syr. for παντων, των A<sup>2</sup>D<sup>3</sup>F guelf harl tol Lucif: txt (A<sup>1</sup>?)BD<sup>3</sup>LN rel vss  
Chr (Thdrt) Damasc Thl EcE Ambrst Sedul Bede.

19. ανταποδω F: retribuio Ghr.

20. rec (for αλλα εαν) εαν ουν, with D<sup>3</sup>L rel syr Chr Thdrt Ec Thl: εαν (alone) D<sup>1</sup>F  
guelf D<sup>3</sup>-lat goth Cyp: εαν γαρ Syr Did Aug: txt ABN m vulg D<sup>1</sup>-lat Bas Damasc

another, i. e. actuated by a common and well-understood feeling of mutual allowance and kindness.

μὴ τὰ ὑψηλὰ.] It is a question, whether τοῖς ταπεινοῖς is neuter or inane. Certainly not necessarily neuter, as De W.: the Apostle's antitheses do not require such minute correspondence as this. The sense then must decide. In τὰ ὑψηλὰ φρονοῦντες, the ὑψηλὰ are necessarily subjective, the lofty thoughts of the man. But in τοῖς ταπεινοῖς συναπαγόμενοι the adj. is necessarily objective; some outward objects, with which the persons exhorted are συναπάγεσθαι. And those outward objects are defined, if I mistake not, by the τὸ αὐτὸ εἰς ἀλλήλους φρονοῦντες. This spirit towards one another is not to be a spirit of haughtiness, but one of community and sympathy, condescending to men of low estate, as E. V. admirably renders it. For συναπ., see ref. and compare Zosimus, Hist. v. 6, cited by Tholuck, καὶ αὐτῇ ἢ Σπάρτης συναπήγετο τῇ κοινῇ τῆς Ἑλλάδος ἀλώσει. The insertion of the seemingly incongruous μὴ γίνεσθε . . . ἑαυτοῖς is sufficiently accounted for by reference to ch. xi. 25, where he had stated this frame of mind as one to be avoided by those whose very place in God's church was owing to His free mercy. Being uplifted one against another would be a sign of this fault being present and operative. 17.] The construction is resumed.

The Apostle now proceeds to exhort respecting conduct to those without. προνοοῦμ. καλὰ . . .] from ref. Prov., which has ἐνώπιον κυρίου καὶ ἀνθρώπων.

18.] The εἰ δυνατὸν, as well remarked by Thol. and De Wette, is objective only—not 'if you can,' but if it be possible—if others will allow it. And this is further defined by τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν: all YOUR part is to be peace: whether you actually live peaceably or not, will depend then solely on how others behave towards you. 19.] So

Matt. v. 39, 40. ἀγαπητοί.] 'The more difficult this duty, the more affectionately does the Apostle address his readers, with this word.' Thol. δότε τόπον] allow space, i. e. 'interpose delay,' to anger. So Livy viii. 32, "Legati circumstantes sellam orabant, ut rem in posterum diem differret, et ira sua spatium, et consilio tempus, daret." So that we must not understand τῇ ὀργῇ, 'your anger,' nor 'God's anger,' but 'anger,' generally;—'give wrath room': 'proceed not to execute it hastily, but leave it for its legitimate time, when He whose it is to avenge, will execute it: make not the wrath your own, but leave it for God.' So in the main, but mostly understanding τ. ὄρ. τοῦ θεοῦ, Chrys., Aug., Theodoret, and the great body of Commentators. Some Fathers interpret it, 'yield to the anger (of your adversary)'; but this meaning for δότε

σου, <sup>d</sup> ψώμιζε αὐτόν· ἐὰν <sup>e</sup> διψᾷ, <sup>ef</sup> πότιζε αὐτόν. τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν <sup>a</sup> ἄνθρακας πυρὸς <sup>b</sup> σωρεύσεις ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. <sup>21</sup> μὴ νικῶ ὑπὸ <sup>i</sup> τοῦ <sup>i</sup> κακοῦ, ἀλλὰ νικά <sup>k</sup> ἐν <sup>i</sup> τῷ <sup>i</sup> ἀγαθῷ <sup>i</sup> τὸ <sup>i</sup> κακόν.

XIII. <sup>1</sup> Πᾶσα <sup>1</sup> ψυχὴ <sup>m</sup> ἐξουσίας <sup>n</sup> ὑπερεχούσας <sup>o</sup> ὑποτασσέσθω. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν <sup>m</sup> ἐξουσία εἰ μὴ <sup>\*</sup> ἀπὸ θεοῦ, αἱ

Ruf Bede. τῆς κεφαλῆς Β.  
21. μη νικου Α. for υπο, απο F.

CHAR. XIII. 1. for πασα ψυχη . . υποτασσεσθω, πασαις . . υποτασσεσθε D<sup>1</sup>F harl  
Gren-int Ambrst. \* ὑπὸ ABD<sup>1</sup>LN rel Bas Isid Chr Thdrt-ns Thl-comm (Ee-comm):

τόπον is hardly borne out. The citation varies from the LXX, which has ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐκδικήσεως ἀνταποδώσω;—and is nearer the Heb.,—עֲשֵׂה עֲרָבָה לִי, “mine is revenge and requital.” It is very remarkable, that in Heb. x. 30 the citation is made in the same words. 20.] The οὐν would mean ‘quod cum ita sit;—carrying on the sentence with the assumption of the last thing stated. This perhaps may not have been understood, and hence may have arisen the alteration or omission of οὐν in the MSS. But the evidence is very strong for its omission. *What is meant by ἄνθρακας πυρὸς σωρεύσεις?* The expression ἄνθρ. πυρ. occurs more than once in Ps. xviii., of the *divine punitive judgments*. Can those be meant here? Clearly not, in their bare literal sense. For however true it may be, that ingratitude will add to the enemy’s list of crimes, and so subject him more to God’s punitive judgment, it is impossible that to *bring this about* should be set as a precept, or a desirable thing among Christians. Again, can the expression be meant of the *glow and burn of shame* which would accompany, even in the case of a profane person, the receiving of benefits from an enemy? This may be meant; but is not probable, as not sufficing for the majesty of the subject. Merely to *make an enemy ashamed of himself*, can hardly be upheld as a motive for action. I understand the words, ‘*For in this doing, you will be taking the most effectual vengeance;*’ as effectual as if you heaped coals of fire on his head. 21.] If you suffered yourselves to be provoked to revenge, you would be yielding to the enemy,—overcome by that which is evil: do not thus,—but in this, and in all things, overcome the evil (in others) by your good.

CHAR. XIII. 1—7.] *The duty of cheerful obedience to the powers of the state.*

It has been well observed (Calv., Thol., De Wette. See Neander, Pflanzung u. Leitung, &c. 4th ed. p. 460 ff.) that *some special reason* must have given occasion to these exhortations. We can hardly attribute it to the seditious spirit of the *Jews at Rome*, as their influence in the Christian Church there would not be great; indeed, from Acts xxviii. the two seem to have been remarkably distinct. But disobedience to the civil authorities may have arisen from mistaken views among the Christians themselves as to the nature of Christ’s kingdom and its relation to existing powers of this world. And such mistakes would naturally be rifest there, where the fountain of earthly power was situated: and there also best and most effectually met by these precepts coming from apostolic authority. The way for them is prepared by vv. 17 ff. of the foregoing chapter. 1 Pet. ii. 13 ff. is parallel: compare notes there.

1.] ὑποτασσέσθω, see 1 Cor. xvi. 16, is reflective, *subject himself*, i. e. ‘be subject of his own free will and accord.’ For there is no authority (in heaven or earth—no power at all) except from God: and (so δέ, 2 Cor. vi. 15, 16. It introduces a second clause as if μέν had stood in the first) those that are (the existing powers which we see about us), have been ordained by God. We may observe that the Apostle here pays no regard to the question of the duty of Christians in revolutionary movements. His precepts regard an *established power*, be it what it may. It, in all matters lawful, we are bound to obey. But even the parental power does not extend to things unlawful. If the civil power commands us to violate the law of God, we must obey God before man. If it commands us to disobey the common laws of humanity, or the sacred institutions of our country, our obedience is due to

ABDF  
LN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

h 2 Tim. iii. 6 only. l.e. Judith xv. 11 only.

i ch. ii. 9, 10 (reff.).

k = Matt. x. 1. 27, 28. Mark xiv. 1 al.

l Acts ii. 43 reff.

m = 1 Cor. xv. 21. Eph. iii.

10, vi. 12. Tit. iii. 1.

n = 1 Pet. ii. 13 (Phil. ii. 3. iii. 8. iv. 7) only. Gen. xii. 4a. (ουχ)

1 Cor. ii. 1.)

o ch. viii. 7 reff.

δὲ οὔσαι ὑπὸ θεοῦ ἑταγμέναί εἰσιν. ὥστε ὁ ἀντι-  
 τασσόμενος τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ διαταγῇ ἀνθ-  
 ἔστηκεν· οἱ δὲ ἀνθεστηκότες ἑαυτοῖς κρῖμα λήμψονται.  
 οἱ γὰρ ἄρχοντες οὐκ εἰσιν φόβος τῷ ἀγαθῷ ἔργῳ,  
 ἀλλὰ τῷ κακῷ. θέλεις δὲ μὴ φοβεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξουσίαν;  
 τὸ ἀγαθὸν ποιεῖ, καὶ ἕξει ἔπαινον ἐξ αὐτῆς. θεοῦ  
 γὰρ διάκονός ἐστιν σοὶ εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν. εἰ δὲ τὸ  
 κακὸν ποιῆς, φοβοῦ· οὐ γὰρ εἰκῆ τὴν μάχαιραν φορεῖ  
 θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός ἐστιν, ἕκδικος εἰς ὀργὴν τῷ κα-  
 κὸν πράσσοντι. διὸ ἀνάγκη ὑποτάσσεσθαι οὐ μόνον διὰ  
 τὴν ὀργὴν, ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν. διὰ τοῦτο

z ch. viii. 28. xv. 2. xvi. 19 only. see 1 Cor. xi. 17. a ch. ii. 10 refl. b ch. ii. 9 refl.  
 c [Matt. v. 22.] 1 Cor. xv. 2. Gal. iii. 4 (bis). iv. 11. Col. ii. 18 only. Prov. xxviii. 25 only. d Acts  
 xii. 2 refl. e Matt. xi. 8. John xix. 5. 1 Cor. xv. 49 (bis). James ii. 3 only. Prov. xvi. 25.  
 27. Sir. xi. 5. xl. 4 only. f 1 Thess. iv. 6 only. g Wisd. xii. 12. Sir. xxx. 6  
 only. (κεῖν, κμας, ch. xii. 19.) g 1 Thess. v. 9. h = Heb. ix. 16, 23. i 1 Cor.  
 x. 25, 27. 1 Pet. ii. 19. k 2 Cor. i. 12 refl.

απο D<sup>1</sup>F Orig Thdrt Damasc.

rec aft οὔσαι ins εξουσαι, with D<sup>3</sup>L rel syrchr Chr  
 Thdrt Thl Ec; om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN latt copt goth ath arm Orig Iren-int, Did-int Ambrst  
 Aug. rec ins του bef θεου, with LN<sup>3</sup> rel Orig Thdrt Chr-ins; om ADFN<sup>1</sup> I m  
 Chr Damasc Thl Ec.

3. rec των αγαθων εργαων α. των κακων, with D<sup>3</sup>L rel syrchr Chr Thdrt Thl Ec; txt  
 ABD<sup>1</sup>FN latt copt goth Clem Damasc Iren-int Cyrp Tert Aug Ruf Paeian Sedul Bede.  
 4. om σοι F b<sup>1</sup> o 116. om 1st το B. om εις οργην D<sup>1</sup>F: εις οργην bef  
 εκδικος D<sup>3</sup>(and lat<sup>2</sup>) N<sup>1</sup> b c f k n o 17 Chr Thdrt.

5. om αναγκη (making υποτασσεσθαι = -σθε) DF goth Iren-int Sedul.

the higher and more general law, rather than to the lower and particular. These distinctions must be drawn by the wisdom granted to Christians in the varying circumstances of human affairs: they are all only subordinate portions of the great duty of *obedience to law*. To obtain, by lawful means, the removal or alteration of an unjust or unreasonable law, is another part of this duty: for all powers among men must be in accord with the highest power, the moral sense. But even where law is hard and unreasonable, *not disobedience*, but *legitimate protest*, is the duty of the Christian.

2.] ἀντιτασσ., see above on ὑποτασσ. ἑαυτοῖς κρῖμα λ.] shall receive for themselves (the dat. incommodi) condemnation, viz. *punishment from God*, through His minister, the civil power.

3.] And the *tendency* of these powers is *salutary*: to encourage good works, and discourage evil. It is not *necessary* to set a note of interrogation after *ἐξουσίαν*: the clause may be treated as hypothetical,—see 1 Cor. vii. 18. Tholuck observes, that this verse is a token that the Apostle wrote the Epistle before the commencement of the Neronian persecution. Had this been otherwise, the principle stated by him would have been the same; but he could hardly have passed so apparent an exception to it

without remark.

4.] τὴν μάχαιραν, perhaps in allusion to the dagger worn by the Cæsars, which was regarded as a symbol of the power of life and death: so Tacitus, Hist. iii. 68, of Vitellius, “*adistenti Consuli exsolutum a latere pugionem, velut jus necis vitæque civium, reddebat.*” Dio Cassius also, xlii. 27, mentions the wearing of τὸ ξίφος on all occasions by Antony, as a sign that he τὴν μοναρχίαν ἐνεδεικνυτο. In ancient and modern times, the sword has been carried before sovereigns. It betokens the power of capital punishment: and the reference to it here is among the many testimonies borne by Scripture against the attempt to abolish the infliction of the penalty of death for crime in Christian states. εἰς ὀργην seems to be inserted for the sake of parallelism with εἰς ἀγαθόν above: it betokens the character of the ἐκδίκησις,—that it issues in *wrath*. The ὀργή is referred to in τὴν ὀργήν, ver. 5. 5.] διὸ, because of the divine appointment and mission of the civil officer. ἀνάγκη—it follows

that we must subject ourselves—there is a moral necessity for subjection:—one not only of terror, but of conscience: compare διὰ τὸν κύριον, 1 Pet. ii. 13. 6.] διὰ τοῦτο . . . καὶ is parallel with διὸ, ver. 5,—giving another result of the divine appointment of the civil power;—not dependent on

1 here 3cc. Luke xx. 22. xxiii. 2 only. Judg. i. 28. 2 only f. (ch. ii. 27 al.) t τέλος, τῷ τὸν φόβον τὸν φόβον, τῷ τὸ τέλος τὸν φόβον, τῷ τὸν φόβον τὸν φόβον, τῷ τὴν τιμὴν τὴν τιμὴν. 8 Μηδενὶ μηδὲν ὀφείλετε, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν. ὁ γὰρ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἕτερον νόμον ὡς πληρῶκεν τὸ γὰρ οὐ μοιχεύσεις, οὐ φονεύσεις, οὐ κλέψεις, οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις, καὶ εἴ τις ἕτερα ἐντολή, ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ ἀνακεφαλαιοῦνται, [ἐν τῷ] ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. 10 ἡ ἀγάπη τῷ πλησίον κακὸν

ABDF LN a b c d f g h k l m n o 17

s ellipsis, 2 Cor. viii. 15. Phil. iii. 14. Winer, edn. 6, § 64. 4. t = here bis. Matt. xviii. 25 only. Num. xxxi. 28, &c. 1 Mac. x. 31. u ch. ii. i reff. v = ch. viii. 4 al. v Exod. xx. 18, &c. x 1 Tim. i. 10. y Eph. i. 10 only †. Ps. lxxi. 20 Theod. z Gal. v. 14. see ch. viii. 26 reff. a LEVIT. xix. 18. b ch. xv. 2. Matt. v. 43. xix. 19 al. fr. Exod. ii. 13.

6. om και F (but F-lat has et).  
 7. rec aft αποδοτε ins ου, with D<sup>2</sup>FLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Chr Thl Ec Ambrst: om ABD<sup>2</sup>N<sup>1</sup> am (with demid tol) coptt (Orig<sub>2</sub>) Damasc Cyr Aug Ruf Cassiod.  
 8. οφιλοντες N<sup>1</sup> c: οφιλητε N<sup>3</sup>. rec αγαπαν bef αλληλους (corr'n of order to agree with next clause!), with L rel syr coptt Thl Ec: txt ABDFN m latt Syr arm Orig Chr Cyr Thdrt Damasc Cyr.  
 9. for το γαρ, γεγραπται γαρ F Ambr. rec aft κλεψεις ins ου ψευδομαρτυρησεις (corr'n to the decalogue), with N rel copt Chr Ec Ruf: var transp al: txt ABDFL c g I am (with fuld tol al) 17 Syr sah Clem<sub>2</sub> Orig<sub>2</sub> Cyr &c. aft ετερα ins εστιν N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). rec τουτω bef τω λογω, with AL rel vss Clem Dial Cyr: txt BDFN d m syr copt Orig<sub>2</sub>. om εν τω BF latt lat-f: om εν Clem<sub>1</sub> Orig<sub>1</sub>: ins ADLN rel vss Clem Orig Chr Thdrt. rec (for σεαν.) εαυτον, with F rel Chr Cyr Thl Ec: mss of Clem Dial vary: σαυτον g<sup>1</sup>: txt ABDN b c d h o Orig<sub>2</sub> Dial Thdrt Damasc.

ver. 5. τελειτε is indicative, not imperative: the command follows ver. 7. For they (the ἄρχοντες) are ministers of God, attending upon this very duty, viz. λειτουργειν,—hardly (as Koppe, Olsh., Meyer) φόρους τελειν, for in ver. 7 the Apostle has evidently in view the whole official character of these λειτουργοί. Reiche, al., construe, “For those who wait upon this very thing are ministers of God,” which would require οἱ εἰς αὐτ. τ. προσκ.:—Koppe, ‘For λειτουργοί are of God:’—but this again would require οἱ γὰρ λειτ.—Tertullian remarks, Apolog. xlii. vol. i. p. 494, that what the Romans lost by the Christians refusing to bestow gifts on their temples, they gained by their conscientious payment of taxes. 7.] Before the accusatives supply αἰτοῦντι, as the correlative of ἀποδοτε. φόρος is tax, or tribute,—direct payment for state purposes: τέλος, custom, toll, vectigal. φόβος, to those set over us and having power: τιμή, to those, but likewise to all on whom the state has conferred distinction. 8—10.] Exhortation to universal love of others. 8.] ὀφείλετε is not indic. (as Koppe, Reiche, al.), which would require οὐδενὶ οὐδέν,—and would be inconsistent

with the ὀφειλά just mentioned,—but imperative: ‘Pay all other debts: be indebted in the matter of love alone.’ This debt increases the more, the more it is paid: because the practice of love makes the principle of love deeper and more active. Aug., Ep. excii. (xii.), ad Cælest. vol. ii. p. 868, says: “Redditor enim (caritas), cum impenditur, debetur autem etiam si reddita fuerit; quia nullum est tempus quando impendenda jam non sit. Nec cum redditor amittitur, sed potius reddendo multiplicatur.” πεπλήρωκεν, hath (in the act) fulfilled: compare the perfects, John iii. 18; ch. xiv. 23. νόμον is not the Christian law, but the Mosaic law of the decalogue. “This recommendation of Love has, as also the similar one Gal. v. 23, κατὰ τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ ἔστιν νόμος,—an apologetic reference to the upholders of the law, and depends on this evident axiom,—‘He who practises Love, the higher duty, has, even before he does this, fulfilled the law, the lower.’” De Wette. 9.] ἀνακεφαλ., brought under one head,—‘united in the one principle from which all flow.’ 10.] All the commandments of the law above cited are negative: the formal fulfilment

C ovv  
 ροιου...  
 ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

οὐκ ἔργάζεται· πλήρωμα οὖν νόμου ἢ ἀγάπη. <sup>11</sup> e καὶ <sup>c</sup> — ch. ii. 10  
 τοῦτο εἰδότες τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι ὦρα ἡ ἡδὴ ὑμᾶς ἐξ ὕπνου <sup>d</sup> — here only 7.  
 ἔγερθηναί· νῦν γὰρ ἰ ἐγγύτερον ἡμῶν ἢ σωτηρία ἢ ὅτε <sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. vi. 6,  
 ἐπιστεύσαμεν. <sup>12</sup> ἡ νύξ <sup>1</sup> προσέκοψεν, ἢ δὲ ἡμέρα <sup>m</sup> ἡγγικεν <sup>e</sup> 8. Eph. ii.  
 ἀποθώμεθα οὖν τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκοτόυς, ἐνδυσώμεθα <sup>f</sup> = John xii.  
 xiv. 15. and constr., Gen. xxix. 7. <sup>g</sup> — ch. i. 10. <sup>h</sup> = Eph. v. 14. Prov. vi. 9.  
 i = Matt. xxiv. 32 al. Ezek. xxx. 3. comp., here only. <sup>k</sup> = Acts xix. 2. 1 Cor. iii. 5. xv. 2. Eph.  
 i. 13. 1 Luke ii. 52. Gal. i. 14. 2 Tim ii. 16. iii. 9, 13 only. L. P. † Ps. xlii. v. 5, Incert.  
 in Hexapl. (-κοπή, Phil. i. 12.) <sup>m</sup> = Matt. iii. 2. xxi. 34. Lam. iv. 18. <sup>n</sup> Acts  
 vii. 58 refl. = Col. iii. 8. <sup>o</sup> Eph. v. 11 only. see John vi. 28, 29. viii. 39, 41. Gal.  
 v. 19. 1 Thess. i. 3. <sup>p</sup> = 1 Cor. xv. 63, 64 refl.

10. om η αγ. το εργαζ. Α. for ουκ εργ., ου κατεργ. D<sup>1</sup> b f 17. for ουν,  
 δε D<sup>2</sup>F spec Aug<sup>suppe</sup>(txt<sub>1</sub>): γαρ 115: quia Syr: om 93 lect-12 Oros.  
 11. ιδοντες A<sup>1</sup>F<sup>2</sup>G<sup>2</sup>. rec ημας bef ηδη (corrū for euphony?), with FL rel  
 goth Clem Chr Thdrt Thl Gc: txt ABCD<sup>8</sup> m vulg Damasc Jer Ambrst.—rec ημας,  
 with DFLN<sup>3</sup> rel: om syr Ruf: txt A B(sic: see table)DN<sup>1</sup> d m.  
 12. ηγγισεν Α. for αποθωμ., αποβαλωμεθα D<sup>1-3</sup>F<sup>1</sup>. rec for ενδυο. δε, και  
 ενδυο. (corrū, no contrast seeming to be implied), with C<sup>3</sup>D<sup>2-3</sup>FLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Cyr

of them is therefore attained, by working no ill to one's neighbour. What greater things Love works, he does not now say: it fulfils the law, by abstaining from that which the law forbids. 11—14.]

Enforcement of the foregoing, and occasion taken for fresh exhortations, by the consideration that THE DAY OF THE LORD IS AT HAND. 11.] καὶ τοῦτο, and this, i. e. 'and let us do this,' viz., live in no debt but that of love (see reff.), for other reasons, and especially for this following one. ὦρα ἡδὴ ἐγερθῆναι] "The Inf. Aor. here, as after verbs of willing, ordering, &c., betokens the completion of the act in question. See Winer, § 45. 8. [edn. 6, § 44. 7]." De Wette.

ὕπνος here = the state of worldly carelessness and indifference to sin, which allows and practises the ἔργα τοῦ σκοτόυς. The imagery seems to be taken originally from our Lord's discourse concerning His coming: see Matt. xxiv. 42; Mark xiii. 33, and Luke xxi. 28—36, where several points of similarity to our vv. 11—14 occur.

ἐγγύτ. ἡμ. ἢ σωτ. ἢ ὅτε ἐπιστ.] σωτηρία, as ἀπολύτρωσις Luke xxi. 28, and ch. viii. 23, of the accomplishment of our salvation. ἡμῶν may be taken with ἐγγύτερον, 'nearer to us,' see ch. x. 8. But ἐγγίξει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ἡμῶν, Luke xxi. 28, seems to favour the usual connexion with σωτηρία.

ἐπιστ.] we first believed;—see reff. Without denying the legitimacy of an individual application of this truth, and the importance of its consideration for all Christians of all ages, a fair exegesis of this passage can hardly fail to recognize the fact, that the Apostle here as well as elsewhere (1 Thess. iv. 17; 1 Cor. xv. 51), speaks of the coming of the Lord as rapidly approaching. Prof. Stuart, Comm. p. 521,

is shocked at the idea, as being inconsistent with the inspiration of his writings. How this can be, I am at a loss to imagine. "OF THAT DAY AND HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN, NOR THE ANGELS IN HEAVEN, NOR THE SON: BUT THE FATHER ONLY." Mark xiii. 32. And to reason, as Stuart does, that because Paul corrects in 2 Thess. ii. the mistake of imagining it to be immediately at hand (or even actually come, see note on ἐνέστηκεν there), therefore he did not himself expect it soon, is surely quite beside the purpose. The fact, that the nearness or distance of that day was unknown to the Apostles, in no way affects the prophetic announcements of God's Spirit by them, concerning its preceding and accompanying circumstances. The 'day and hour' formed no part of their inspiration:—the details of the event, did. And this distinction has singularly and providentially turned out to the edification of all subsequent ages. While the prophetic declarations of the events of that time remain to instruct us, the eager expectation of the time, which they expressed in their day, has also remained, a token of the true frame of mind in which each succeeding age (and each succeeding age a fortiori) should contemplate the ever-approaching coming of the Lord. On the certainty of the event, our faith is grounded: by the uncertainty of the time our hope is stimulated, and our watchfulness aroused. See Prolegg. to Vol. III. ch. v. § iv. 5—10.

12.] ἡ νύξ, the lifetime of the world,—the power of darkness, see Eph. vi. 12: ἡ ἡμέρα, the day of the resurrection, 1 Thess. v. 4; Rev. xxi. 25; of which resurrection we are already partakers and are to walk as such, Col. iii. 1—4; 1 Thess. v. 5—8. Therefore,—let us lay aside (as

q ch. vi. 13 ref. δὲ τὰ ὄπλα τοῦ φωτός. <sup>13</sup> ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ <sup>st</sup> εὐσχημόνως ABCD  
 r = 1 Thess. v. 5, 8, 2 Pet. 3, 19. <sup>s</sup> περιπατήσωμεν, μὴ <sup>uvv</sup> κώμοις καὶ <sup>uwx</sup> μέθαις, μὴ <sup>wy</sup> κοί- FLN a b  
 1 Thess. iv. 12. <sup>t</sup> ταις καὶ <sup>wz</sup> ἀσελγείαις, μὴ <sup>wab</sup> ἔριδι καὶ <sup>wbc</sup> ζήλω. <sup>14</sup> ἀλλὰ c d f g h  
 t as above (s). <sup>p</sup> ἐνδύσαθε τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς k l m n  
 1 Cor. xiv. 40 only †. <sup>d</sup> πρόνοιαν μὴ ποιήσθε <sup>e</sup> εἰς <sup>f</sup> ἐπιθυμίας. o 17  
 (-μων, -μοσύνη, 1 Cor. xii. 23, 24.)  
 XIV. <sup>1</sup> Τὸν δὲ <sup>g</sup> ἀσθενοῦντα τῇ <sup>h</sup> πίστει <sup>i</sup> προσλαμβά-  
 u Gal. v. 21.  
 v as above (u). 1 Pet. iv. 3 only †. Wisd. xiv. 23. 2 Macc. vi. 4 only. w dat., ch. iv. 12. x as  
 above (u). Luke xxi. 34 only. Isa. xxviii. 7. Hag. i. 6. Judith xiii. 15. y ch. ix. 10 ref. plur.,  
 here only. z Mark vii. 22. 2 Cor. xii. 21. 1 Pet. iv. 3 al † Wisd. xiv. 26 only. a 1 Cor. i.  
 11 ref. b 1 Cor. iii. 3. 2 Cor. xii. 20. Gal. v. 20. Sir. xi. 5. c — Acts xiii. 45 ref. k  
 d Acts xxiv. 2 only (ref.). e = ver. 4 al. f ch. i. 24 ref. g ch. iv. 19 (ref.).

Thdr̄t Cyrp: ενδυσ. (only) N<sup>1</sup>: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup> copt̄t goth Clem Damasc. for σπλα,  
 εργα AD.

13. ερισικ. ζηλοισ B Ambr.

14. [ἀλλα, so ABD<sup>3</sup>N.] om κυριον B: add ημων sah. χρ. bef ιησ. B  
 goth: om χρ. c k Ambr. om και D<sup>1</sup>F Sedul. aft σαρκ ins ημων sah.  
 εν επιθυμιας F latt latt-ff: εις επιθυμιας AC Cyr Ath Thdr̄t-Ins-comm Damasc: εν  
 επιθυμια Ambr: txt BDN rel Clem Ps-Ign Chr Thdr̄t Thl Ec.

it were a clothing) the works of darkness (see Eph. v. 11—14, where a similar strain of exhortation occurs), and put on (δέ corresponding to an understood μέν) the armour of light (described Eph. vi. 11 ff.—the arms belonging to a soldier of light—one who is of the *viol* φωτός and *viol* ἡμέρας, 1 Thess. v. 5,—not, as Grot. ‘arma splendentia’). 13.] **κοίταις**, in a bad sense: the act itself being a defilement, when unsanctified by God’s ordinance of marriage. See ref.

14.] Chrys. says, on Eph. iv. 24, οὐτω καὶ ἐπὶ φίλων λέγομεν, ὁ δείνα τὸν δείνα ἐνεδύσατο, τὴν πολλὴν ἀγάπην λέγοντες, κ. τὴν ἀδιάλειπτον συνουσίαν. See examples in Wests. The last clause is to be read, τῆς σαρκὸς πρόνοιαν μὴ ποιήσθε | εἰς ἐπιθυμίας,—not τῆς σαρκὸς πρόνοιαν | μὴ ποιήσθε εἰς ἐπιθυμίας,—and rendered, **Take not (any) forethought for the flesh, to fulfil its lusts, not ‘Take not your forethought for the flesh, so, as to fulfil its lusts’** (Martet des Zeibē, doch also, daß er nicht geil werde, Luth.). This latter would be τὴν πρόνοιαν τ. σαρκ. μὴ π. εἰς ἐπιθ.,—or τῆς σ. πρόν. ποιήσθε μὴ εἰς ἐπιθ.: see construction of the next verse.

CHAP. XIV. 1—XV. 13.] ON THE CONDUCT TO BE PURSUED TOWARDS WEAK AND SCRUPULOUS BRETHREN. There is some doubt who the ἀσθενοῦντες τῇ πίστει were, of whom the Apostle here treats; whether they were *ascetics*, or *Judaizers*. Some habits mentioned, as e. g. the abstinence from *all meats*, and from *wine*, seem to indicate the former: whereas the *observation of days*, and the use of such expressions as *κοινόν*, and

again the argument of ch. xv. 7—13, as plainly point to the latter. The difficulty may be solved by a proper combination of the two views. The over-scrupulous Jew became an *ascetic by compulsion*. He was afraid of pollution by eating meats sacrificed or wine poured to idols: or even by being brought into contact, in foreign countries, with casual and undiscoverable uncleanness, which in his own land he knew the articles offered for food would be sure not to have incurred. He therefore abstained from *all prepared food*, and confined himself to that which he could trace from natural growth to his own use. We have examples of this in Daniel (Dan. i.), Tobit (Tob. i. 10, 11), some Jewish priests mentioned by Josephus, Life, § 3, who having been sent prisoners to Rome, οὐκ ἐξελάθοντο τῆς εἰς τὸ θεῖον εὐσεβείας, διετρέφοντο δὲ σύκοις καὶ καρύοις. And Tholuck refers to the Mishna as containing precepts to this effect. All difficulty then is removed, by supposing that of these over-scrupulous Jews some had become converts to the gospel, and with neither the obstinacy of legal Judaizers, nor the pride of ascetics (for these are not hinted at here), but in *weakness of faith*, and the scruples of an over-tender conscience, retained their habits of abstinence and observation of days. On this account the Apostle characterizes and treats them mildly: not with the severity which he employs towards the Colossian Judaizing ascetics and those mentioned in 1 Tim. iv. 1 ff. The question treated in 1 Cor. viii. was somewhat different: there it was, concerning meat *actually offered* to an idol. In 1 Cor. x. 25—27, he touches the same question as here, and decides against the stricter view.

νεσθε μὴ εἰς ἰ διακρίσεις κ διαλογισμῶν. 2 ἵ δὲ μὲν 11 Cor. xii. 10.  
 m πιστεύει φαγεῖν πάντα, 1 ὁ δὲ β ἄσθενῶν ἂ λάχανα ἐσθίει. Heb. v. 14  
 3 ὁ ἐσθίων τὸν μὴ ἐσθίοντα μὴ ὁ ἐξουθενείτω, ὁ δὲ μὴ k ch. i. 21.  
 ἐσθίων τὸν ἐσθίοντα μὴ p κρινέτω· ὁ θεὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν 1 Cor. iii. 20  
 h προσελάβετο. 4 σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ p κρίνων q ἀλλότριον r οἰκέτην; 1 thee only. see  
 Matt. xiii. 8.  
 ch. ix. 1 a l.

m = Acts xv. 11 reff. n Matt. xiii. 32 l. Luke xi. 42 only. Gen. ix. 3. o = Luke  
 xviii. 9. Acts iv. 11. ver. 10. 1 Cor. i. 28. vi. 4 al. Prov. i. 7. p = Matt. vii. 1. ch. ii.  
 1 & c. Col. ii. 16. James iv. 11. q Luke xvi. 12. John x. 5. Acts vii. 6. ch. xv 20. 2 Cor. x.  
 15, 16. Ps. cviii. 11. r Luke xvi. 13. Acts x. 7. 1 Pet. ii. 18 only. Gen. ix. 23.

ΣΗΜΑ. XIV. 2. ος δε ασθ. F. εσθιετω D'F latt sah aeth Ambrst Pelag.

3. for εξουθεν., κρινετω A 68 lect-5. rec (for ο δε μη) και ο μη, with D<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel  
 vulg Epiph Thdrt Thl (Ec: ουδε ο μη (omg μη aft) F: txt ABCD'N<sup>1</sup> goth Clem,  
 Damasc. γαρ bef θεος L 77.

See the whole matter discussed in Tholuck's Comm. in loc., De Wette's Handbuch, and Stuart's Intro. to this chap. in his Commentary.

1—12.] *Exhortation to mutual forbearances, enforced by the axiom, that every man must serve God according to his own sincere persuasion.*

1.] *The general duty of a reconciling and uncontroversial spirit towards the weak in faith.* The δέ binds this on to the general exhortations to mutual charity in ch. xiii.: q. d. 'in the particular case of the weak in faith,' &c.: but also implies a contrast, which seems to be, in allusion to the Christian perfection enjoined in the preceding verses,—'but do not let your own realization of your state as children of light make you intolerant of short-coming and infirmity in others.'

ἀσθ., see reff.: the particular weakness consisted in a want of broad and independent principle, and a consequent bondage to prejudices.

πίστις therefore is used in a general sense, to indicate the moral soundness conferred by faith,—the whole character of the Christian's conscience and practice, resting on faith. τῆ, better the faith, than 'his faith': 'weak in his (subj.) faith' would be opposed to 'strong in his (subj.) faith,' 'his faith,' remaining in substance the same: whereas here the (subj.) faith itself is weak, and 'weak in the faith' = holding THE FAITH imperfectly, i. e. not being able to receive the faith in its strength, so as to be above such prejudices.

προσλαβ.] 'give him your hand,' as Syr. (Thol.): 'count him one of you;' opposed to rejecting or discouraging him.

μὴ εἰς] but not with a view to: 'do not adopt him as a brother, in order then to begin' . . .

διακρίσ. διαλ.] discernments of thoughts, lit.: i. e. 'disputes in order to settle the points on which he has scruples.' In both the reff., διάκρισις has the meaning of 'discernment

of,' 'the power of distinguishing between.' And διαλογισμοί in the N. T. implies (ordinarily in a bad sense), 'thoughts': what kind of thoughts, the context must determine. Here, evidently, *those scruples in him*, in which his weakness consists,—and *those more enlightened views in you*, by which you would fain remove his scruples. Do not let your association of him among you be with a view to settle these disputes. The above ordinary meanings of the words seem to satisfy the sense, and to agree better with εἰς than 'ad altercationes disputationum,' as Beza, or 'ad certamina cogitationum,' as Estius:—and are adopted by most of the ancient and modern Commentators.

2.] The δὲ μὲν, the strong in faith, so indicated by what follows, is opposed to ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν (not to be taken ὁ δὲ, ἀσθενῶν, κ.τ.λ.), by which τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα of ver. 1 is resumed.

πιστεύει φαγεῖν, either believes that he may (ἐξείναι) eat,—or ventures to eat. The latter is favoured by ref. Acts, πιστεύομεν σωθῆναι, 'we trust to be saved;' though that also may be expanded into 'we believe that we shall be saved,' as E. V.

λάχ. ἐσθ.] See remarks introductory to this chapter.

3.] There is no need to supply πάντα after ἐσθ. and μὴ ἐσθ. I would rather take ὁ ἐσθ. as the eater, and ὁ μὴ ἐσθ. the abstainer.

ἐξουθ., for his weakness of faith,—κρινέτω, for his laxity of practice. For God has accepted (adopted into his family) him (i. e. the eater, who was judged,—his place in God's family doubted: not the abstainer, who was only despised, set at nought,—and to whom the words cannot, by the construction, apply).

4.] Who art thou (see ch. ix. 20) that judgest the servant of another (viz. as De W., of Christ,—for ὁ κύριος in this passage is marked, vv. 8, 9, as being Christ,—and the Master is the same throughout. ὁ θεός before is unconnected with this verse)? to his own Mas-

<sup>s</sup> Paul (1 Cor. xvi. 13. Gal. v. 1. Phil. i. 27. iv. 1. 1 Thess. iii. 8. 2 Thess. ii. 15) only, exc. Mark iii. 31. xi. 25. Exod. xiv. 13 f. <sup>t</sup> = ch. xi. 11, 22. 1 Cor. x. 12. Prov. xi. 28. <sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. xiii. 1. <sup>v</sup> 2 Cor. ix. 8. xiii. 3 only †. <sup>w</sup> = here only † see ch. iii. 31. Ps. cxviii. 38. <sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. xi. 21 refl. see ver. 2. <sup>y</sup> = Acts xiii. 46 refl. <sup>z</sup> = ch. i. 25. Luke xiii. 2. Ps. cxxxiv. 5. <sup>a</sup> = ch. iv. 21 (Col. iv. 12. 2 Tim. iv. 5, 17. Luke i. 1) only. Eccles. viii. 11 only. (-ρία, Col. ii. 2.) <sup>b</sup> see ch. viii. 5 refl.

τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ <sup>s</sup> στήκει ἢ <sup>t</sup> πίπτει. <sup>u</sup> σταθήσεται δέ, <sup>v</sup> δυνατεῖ γὰρ ὁ κύριος <sup>w</sup> στήσαι αὐτόν. <sup>5</sup> <sup>x</sup> ὅς μὲν <sup>y</sup> κρίνει ἡμέραν <sup>z</sup> παρ' ἡμέραν, <sup>x</sup> ὅς δέ <sup>y</sup> κρίνει πᾶσαν ἡμέραν. ἕκαστος ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ νοῦ <sup>a</sup> πληροφορέσθω. <sup>6</sup> ὁ <sup>b</sup> φρονῶν

ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

4. rec *δυνατος γαρ εστιν* (more usual expression), with L rel Thdrt: *δυνατος γαρ omg εστιν*, D<sup>3</sup> syr(adding *εστιν* with ob) Bas Chr: txt ABCDFN. rec for *κυριος, θεος* (*corrū to suit ver 3?* *θεος there does not vary*), with C'DFL latt syr Chr Thdrt: txt ABC'N vulg-ms Syr(agg *αυτου*) coptt goth arm Aug<sub>1</sub> Opt.
5. aft *os μεν ins γαρ* ACN<sup>1</sup> latt goth Ruf Ambrst: om BDFLN<sup>3</sup> rel Dial Aug<sub>2</sub> Jer<sub>2</sub>. om εν A 38. 54 fuld Chr Thdrt.

**ter** (dat. commodi or incommodi according as *στ.* or *πίπτ.* befalls: 'it is his own master's matter, and his alone, that') **he stands** ('remains in the place and estimation of a Christian, from which thou wouldst eject him;' not, as Calv., Grot., Estius, Wolf, al., 'stands hereafter in the judgment,' which is not in question here: see 1 Cor. x. 12) or **falls** (from his place, see above): **but he shall be made to stand** (notwithstanding thy doubts of the correctness of his practice): **for the Lord** (or, *his Lord*, in allusion to τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ above) **is able to make him stand** (in faith and practice. These last words are inapplicable, if standing and falling at the great day are meant). Notice, this argument is entirely directed to the *weak*, who uncharitably judges the *strong*,—not vice versâ. The *weak* imagines that the *strong* cannot be a true servant of God, nor retain his steadfastness amidst such temptation. To this the Apostle answers, (1) that *such judgment belongs only to Christ, whose servant he is*: (2) that *the Lord's almighty Power is able to keep him up, and will do so*. 5.] **One man** (the weak) **esteems** (selects for honour,—*κρίνει ἄξιαν τιμῆς*) [one] day above (refl.) [another] day; **another** (the strong) **esteems** (*ἄξιαν τιμῆς*) every day. Let each be fully satisfied in his own mind. It is an interesting question, what indication is here found of the observance or non-observance of a day of obligation in the apostolic times. The Apostle *decides nothing*; leaving *every man's own mind* to guide him in the point. He classes the observance or non-observance of particular days, with the eating or abstaining from particular meats. In both cases, he is concerned with things which he evidently treats as of *absolute indifference in themselves*. Now the question is, supposing the divine obligation of one day in seven to have been recognized by him

*in any form*, could he have thus spoken? The obvious inference from his strain of the arguing is, that he *knew of no such obligation*, but believed *all times and days to be*, to the Christian strong in faith, *ALIKE*. I do not see how the passage can be otherwise understood. If any one day in the week were invested with the sacred character of the Sabbath, it would have been *wholly impossible* for the Apostle to commend or uphold the man who judged all days worthy of equal honour,—who as in ver. 6 paid *no regard to the (any) day*. He must have visited him with his strongest disapprobation, as violating a command of God. *I therefore infer, that sabbatical obligation to keep any day, whether seventh or first, was not recognized in apostolic times*. It must be carefully remembered, that this inference does not concern the question of the observance of the *Lord's Day* as an institution of the Christian Church, analogous to the ancient Sabbath, binding on us from considerations of *humanity and religious expediency*, and by the rules of that branch of the Church in which Providence has placed us, but not in any way inheriting the divinely-appointed obligation of the other, or the strict prohibitions by which its sanctity was defended. The reply commonly furnished to these considerations, viz. that the Apostle was speaking here only of *Jewish* festivals, and therefore cannot refer to Christian ones, is a quibble of the poorest kind: its assertors themselves distinctly maintaining the obligation of one such Jewish festival on Christians. What I maintain is, that had the Apostle believed as they do, he could not by any possibility have written thus. Besides, in the face of *πᾶσαν ἡμέραν*, the assertion is altogether unfounded. 6.] The words in brackets were probably omitted from the similar ending *φρονεῖ* of both clauses having misled some

τὴν ἡμέραν <sup>c</sup> κυρίῳ <sup>b</sup> φρονεῖ[, καὶ ὁ μὴ <sup>b</sup> φρονῶν τὴν <sup>c</sup> dat., ch. vi. 2, 10 al. Winer, edu. 6, § 31. 4. b. τῷ πατρὶ ζῶντες, Dion. Hal. iii. p. 153. θεῶν ζῆν, καὶ οὐδεὶς <sup>c</sup> ἐαυτῷ ἀποθνήσκει· <sup>8</sup> ἕάν τε γὰρ ζῶμεν, <sup>c</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ ζῶμεν, ἕάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, <sup>c</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκομεν. ἕάν τε οὖν ζῶμεν ἕάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, <sup>c</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἐσμέν. <sup>9</sup> εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν καὶ <sup>g</sup> ἔζησεν, <sup>f</sup> ἵνα καὶ νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων <sup>h</sup> κυριεύσῃ. <sup>10</sup> σὺ

xx. 4. 4 Kings xlii. 21. only. L.P. Gen. iii. 16.

h Luke xxii. 25. ch. vi. 9, 14. vii. 1. 2 Cor. i. 24. 2 Tim. vi. 15

6. om kai o mh φρ. την ημ. κ. ου φρ. (*homaeotele*) ABC DFN vulg copt aeth Aug Jer Ruf Ambrst Pelag (om from ημεραν το ημεραν 66), from εσθιει το εσθιει 71. 73 lect-19: from τω θεω το τω θεω L Chr-ms.) : ins C<sup>3</sup>L rel syrr Chr-txt Thdrt-txt Bas Damasc Phot Thl Ec. rec om kai bef ο εσθ. (with none of our mss) : ins ABCDFLN rel vss Chr Bas Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec Ruf Ambrst Pelag. for 1st θεω, κυριω A 52: *Creatori* Ambrst.

8. for 1st αποθνησκωμεν, αποθνησκομεν ADF a<sup>1</sup> Ephr Damasc: αποθανωμεν CL I o 17: (*both appear to be corrus: the former for uniformity, imagining that ζωμεν, ζωμεν were both indic; the latter for the sense, as representing the state after death:*) αποθανομεν n: txt B<sup>2</sup>N rel Chr Cyr Thdrt. om 2nd τω F. for αποθνησκομεν, αποθνησκομεν FN d<sup>1</sup> k. aft last εαν τε ins ουν F. for 2nd αποθνησκομεν, αποθνησκομεν ADF f m<sup>1</sup> n Thl: αποθανωμεν 108-35. 219: txt BCLN 17 rel Chr Cyr Thdrt.

9. rec ins kai bef απεθανεν, with C<sup>3</sup>D<sup>2</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel am syr Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdrt Thl Ec: om ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1-3</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> a c g 17 vulg copt Orig<sub>3</sub> Cyr-jer Chr<sub>1</sub> Cyr Anast Damasc Sedul. rec ins kai ανεστη bef κ. εζησεν (*see notes*), with LN<sup>3</sup> rel Thl Ec: aft, Syr: ins kai ανεστη, putting εζησ. bef κ. απεθ. κ. ανεστη D Iren-int Aug<sub>1</sub> Gaud Ambrst: om ABCFN<sup>1</sup> fuld-vict syr copt arm Dion-alex Cyr-jer Chr Cyr<sub>3</sub> Anast Damasc Ruf.—rec ανεζησεν, with (none of our mss) Thdrt: ανεστη F vulg Orig<sub>3</sub> Cyr<sub>2</sub> Pelag Fulg: txt ABCDFLN rel.

early copyists; but perhaps it may have been intentionally done, after the observation of the Lord's Day came to be regarded as binding. φρονῶν, taking account of, 'regarding.'

εὐχαριστεῖ, adduced as a practice of both parties, shews the universality among the early Christians of *thanking God at meals*: see 1 Tim. iv. 3, 4. The εὐχαριστία of the μὴ ἐσθίων was over his 'dinner of herbs.' κυρίῳ is CHRIST.

7.] This verse illustrates the κυρίῳ of the former, and at the same time sets in a still plainer light than before, that *both parties*, the eater and the abstainer, are servants of another, even Christ.

ἐαυτῷ and κυρίῳ are datives commodi: ζῆν and ἀποθνήσκειν represent the whole sum of our course on earth.

8.] The inference,—that we are, under all circumstances, living or dying (and a fortiori *eating or abstaining, observing days or not observing them*), CHRIST'S: His property.

9.] And this lordship over all was the *great end* of the Death and Resurrection of Christ. By that Death and Resurrection, the crowning events of his work of

Redemption, He was manifested as the righteous Head over the race of man, which now, and in consequence man's world also, belongs by right to Him alone.

The rec. text here, ἀπέθ. κ. ἀνέστη κ. ἀνέζησεν, may have arisen by the insertion (1) of ἀνέζησεν as clearer than ἐζησεν, and (2) of ἀνέστη from the margin, where it was a gloss (1 Thess. iv. 14) explaining ἀνέζησεν or ἐζησεν. Or, on the other hand, supposing it to have been the original, ἀνέζησεν may have been altered to ἐζησεν and κ. ἀνέστη left out, to conform it to vv. 7 and 8. In such a case of doubt, the weight of early authority must decide. ἐζησεν, lived, viz. *after His death*; = ἀνέζησεν. The historical aorist points to a stated event as the commencement of the reviviscence, viz. the Resurrection.

κ. νεκρ. κ. ζώντων] here, for uniformity with what has gone before: in sense comprehending *all created beings*.

10.] He returns to the duty of abstaining,—the *weak*, from *judging* his stronger brother; the *strong*, from *despising* the weaker. It seems

i vv. 3, 4 reff. δὲ τί<sup>i</sup> κρίνεις τὸν<sup>k</sup> ἀδελφόν σου; ἦ καὶ σὺ τί<sup>l</sup> ἔξουθενεῖς  
 k = Matt. vii. 3 n. ABCD  
 1 ver. 3 reff. τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; πάντες γὰρ<sup>m</sup> παραστησόμεθα τῷ<sup>n</sup>  
 m = Acts xxvii. 11. c d f g h  
 24. Dan. vii. 10. βήματι τοῦ θεοῦ. 11 γέγραπται γὰρ<sup>o</sup> Ζῶ ἐγώ, λέγει  
 n Acts xii. 21. 12. 13 ἄρα [οὖν] ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ  
 o = Num. xiv. 21, 28. 12<sup>s</sup> ἄρα [οὖν] ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ  
 21, 28. Jer. xxii. 24. 13 μηκέτι οὖν ἀλλή-  
 Jer. xxii. 24. Ezek. v. 11. Zeph. ii. 9. λους<sup>i</sup> κρίνωμεν, ἀλλὰ<sup>u</sup> τοῦτο<sup>v</sup> κρίνατε μᾶλλον, <sup>u</sup> τὸ μὴ  
 p Isa. xiv. 23. F. constr. of οath, 2 Cor. i. 18. Judith  
 i. 18. Judith xii. 4. λους<sup>i</sup> κρίνωμεν, ἀλλὰ<sup>u</sup> τοῦτο<sup>v</sup> κρίνατε μᾶλλον, <sup>u</sup> τὸ μὴ  
 q ch. xi. 4 reff. w τιθέναι<sup>w</sup> πρόσκομμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ ἢ<sup>wx</sup> σκάνδαλον. 14 οἶδα  
 r = ch. xv. 9. Matt. xi. 25. Phil. ii. 11. 2 Kings xxii. 50. καὶ<sup>y</sup> πέπεισμαι ἐν κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ ὅτι οὐδὲν<sup>z</sup> κοινὸν<sup>a</sup> ἔστι  
 s ch. v. 18 reff. 15 εἰ μὴ τῷ<sup>b</sup> λογιζομένῳ τι<sup>z</sup> κοινὸν εἶναι, <sup>c</sup> ἐκείνῳ  
 t Acts xix. 40 reff. z κοινόν. 15 εἰ γὰρ<sup>d</sup> διὰ<sup>e</sup> βρωμα<sup>e</sup> ὁ ἀδελφός σου<sup>f</sup> λυπεῖ-  
 u 2 Cor. ii. 1. see 1 Pet. ii. 19. v = Acts xv. 4. xx. 16. 1 Cor. vii. 37. 2 Cor. ii. 1.  
 w ch. ix. 33 (reff.). x = Matt. xvi. 23. 1 Cor. i. 23. Rev. ii. 14. Ps. xlix. 21. y const.,  
 ch. viii. 38 reff. z = Acts x. 14 reff. a see ch. ii. 27. ver. 20. 2 Cor. ii. 4. v. 7.  
 b = ch. vi. 11. Phil. iii. 13. Wisd. xv. 15. e d s., = 1 Cor. iv. 3. d = John xv. 3. ch. xv.  
 15. 1 Cor. vii. 5. e Matt. xiv. 15 §. Luke iii. 11. 1 Cor. x. 3 al. Hag. ii. 13. f Matt. xix.  
 22 §. 2 Cor. ii. 2, &c., al. Sir. xxvi. 28.

10. aft τῶν ἀδελφ. σου (1st) add εν τῶ μη εσθιειν D<sup>1</sup>F am<sup>2</sup> Ambrst: also g am<sup>2</sup>  
 Ambrst aft ἀδελφ. σου (2nd) add εν τῶ εσθ. rec for θεου, χριστου (see note), with  
 C<sup>2</sup>(app)LN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr goth Orig Chr Cyr Gennad Thdrt Thdor-mops Aug.(clsw<sub>1</sub>  
*Domini*): txt ABC<sup>1</sup>DFN<sup>1</sup> am(with fuld harl mar tol) copt Damasc Ruf(*quod vero in*  
*praesenti quidem loco tribunal Dei, ad Cor. vero tribunal Christi posuit, ego quidem*  
*pruto nullam differentiam*) Aug<sup>1</sup>.

11. for στί, εἰ μὴ D<sup>1</sup>F (G-lat has both). εξομολογησεται bef πασα γλωσσα (so  
 LXX-A) BD<sup>1-3</sup>F goth Ruf Ambrst Sedul: txt ACD<sup>2</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg syr copt Chr Thdrt  
 Damasc Thl Ec Aug.

12. om ουν BD<sup>1</sup>F: ins ACD<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Chr Thdrt. υμων C 116. for  
 εαν., αυτου C. αποδωσει BD<sup>1</sup>F Chr: δωσει ACD<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel Polye Thdrt Chr-ms<sub>1</sub> Thl  
 Ec. om τῶ θεῳ BF(Polye) Cyr Aug<sup>2</sup>: ins ACDLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Ambrst.

13. κρινετε D<sup>1</sup>F. om προσκομμα and η B Syr.—for η, εις b<sup>1</sup> m n o Chr-ms Cyr  
 Naz Antch.

14. for κυρ., χριστω L b k m n o. for εαντου, αυτου ADFL rel Thdrt<sub>exp</sub> Ec:  
 txt BCN d m Chr Damasc Thl.

probable that χριστοῦ has been sub-  
 stituted for θεοῦ in the later MSS. from  
 2 Cor. v. 10. The fact of Origen once  
 citing it, decides nothing, in the presence  
 of the expression βήματος τοῦ χριστοῦ in  
 2 Cor. 11.] The citation is according  
 to the present Alexandrine text, except that

our ὡ ἐγώ = κατ' ἑμαυτοῦ ἡμῶν.

ἐξομ.] shall praise, see reff. LXX-vat. fol-  
 lowing the Heb. has ὁμῆται πᾶσα γλώσσα  
 τὸν θεόν.

12.] The stress is on περὶ  
 ἑαυτοῦ: and the next verse refers back to  
 it, laying the emphasis on ἀλλήλους.  
 'Seeing that our account to God will be  
 of each man's own self, let us take heed  
 lest by judging one another (κρίνομεν here  
 in the general sense of 'pass judgment on,'  
 including both the ἐξουθενεῖν of the strong  
 and the κρίνειν of the weak) we incur the  
 guilt of ἀπολλύειν one another.'

13—23.] Exhortation to the strong to  
 have regard to the conscientious scruples  
 of the weak, and follow peace, not having

respect merely to his own conscience, but  
 to that of the other, which is his rule, and  
 being violated leads to his condemnation.

13.] See above. The second κρι-  
 νατε is used as corresponding to the first,  
 and is in fact a play on it: 'pulchra mimesis  
 ad id quod praecedit,' Bengel: see James  
 ii. 4 for another instance:—but deter-  
 mine this rather. πρόσκομμα (see ver.  
 21), an occasion of stumbling, in act:  
 σκάνδαλον (ib.), an occasion of offence,  
 in thought.

14.] The general principle  
 laid down, that nothing is by its own  
 means,—i. e. for anything in itself (φύσει,  
 Chrys.),—unclean, but only in reference  
 to him who reckons it to be so.

πέπεισμ. ἐν κυρ. Ἰησ.] These words give  
 to the persuasion the weight, not merely  
 of Paul's own λογίζομαι, but of apostolic  
 authority. He is persuaded, in his capacity  
 as connected with Christ Jesus,—as having  
 the mind of Christ. 15.] The reading  
 γὰρ, besides the overwhelming authority in

ται, οὐκ ἔτι κατὰ ἀγάπην <sup>ε</sup> περιπατεῖς. μὴ τῷ <sup>ε</sup> βρώματί σου ἐκείνον <sup>h</sup> ἀπόλλυε, ὑπὲρ οὗ χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν. <sup>16</sup> μὴ <sup>h</sup> βλασφημείσθω οὖν ὑμῶν <sup>k</sup> τὸ ἀγαθόν. <sup>17</sup> οὐ γάρ <sup>l</sup> ἔστιν ἡ <sup>l</sup> βασιλεία τοῦ <sup>m</sup> θεοῦ <sup>n</sup> βρώσις καὶ <sup>o</sup> πόσις, ἀλλὰ <sup>p</sup> δικαιοσύνη καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ <sup>q</sup> χαρὰ ἐν <sup>q</sup> πνεύματι ἀγίῳ. <sup>18</sup> ὁ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ <sup>r</sup> δουλεύων τῷ χριστῷ <sup>s</sup> ἐνάρητος τῷ θεῷ καὶ <sup>m</sup> δόκιμος τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. <sup>19</sup> ἄρα <sup>u</sup> οὖν <sup>v</sup> τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης

<sup>n</sup> = John iv. 32. vi. 27 (bis), 55. 1 Cor. viii. 4. 2 Cor. ix. 10. Col. ii. 16. Heb. xii. 16 (Matt. vi. 19, 20) only. Gen. ii. 9 al. o John vi. 55. Col. ii. 16 only. Dan. i. 10 only. xvii. 31 refl. q 1 Thess. i. 6. r = Acts xx. 19 refl. s ch. xii. 1, 2 refl. t (=) ch. xvi. 10. 1 Cor. xi. 19. 2 Cor. x. 18. xiii. 7. 2 Tim. ii. 15. James i. 12 only. (1 Chron. xxviii. 18.) u ch. v. 18 refl. v ch. ii. 14 refl. see Luke xiv. 32.

15. rec for γαρ, δε (see note), with 17 rel goth Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDFLN d m vulg syr-marg copt Damasc Ruf Ambrst Jer. om ὁ F. ἀπολυε D<sup>3</sup>L a h<sup>1</sup> k m n-marg: καταλυε n<sup>1</sup>: απολλυειν and καταλυειν in ver 20 (as latt) F.

16. om ουν F goth arm. ημων DF vulg Syr copt goth aeth Clem Ath-int Damasc Ruf Ambrst.

18. rec (for τουτω) τουτοις (see note), with D<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr goth Chr Thdrt Tert: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> vulg coptt Orig Chr Damasc Ruf<sub>expr</sub> Aug<sub>2</sub> Ambrst Pelag Bede. om τω bef χριστ. AD<sup>1</sup>F: ins BCD<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Damasc. και δοκιμοις τοις ανθρωποις BG<sup>1</sup>gr: και τοις ανθρωποις δοκιμοις 77.

its favour, is the more difficult and characteristic. It can hardly (as Meyer and Tholuck) depend on the *εἰ μὴ κ.τ.λ.*, for thus an awkwardness would be introduced into the connexion of the clauses: but I believe it to be elliptical, depending on the suppressed restatement of the precept of ver. 13: q. d. 'But this knowledge is not to be your rule in practice, but rather, &c., as in ver. 13: 'for if,' &c. *βρώμα*, barely put, to make the contrast greater between the slight occasion, and the great mischief done. The mere *λυπεῖν* your brother, is an offence against love: how much greater an offence then, if this *λυπεῖν* end in *ἀπολλύειν*—in ruining (causing to act against his conscience, and so to commit sin and be in danger of quenching God's Spirit within him) by a MEAL of thine, a brother, for whom Christ died! "Ne pluris feceris tuum cibum, quam Christus vitam suam." Bengel. See an exact parallel in 1 Cor. viii. 10, 11.

16.] *Your strength of faith* (Orig., Calv., Beza, Grot., Estius, Bengel, Olsh., al., interpret τὸ ἀγ. 'your freedom,' as in 1 Cor. x. 29; but here the contrast is between the weak and the strong:—so De W. Chrys. leaves it doubtful: *ἢ τὴν πίστιν φησίν, ἢ τὴν μέλλουσαν ἐλπίδα τῶν ἐπάθλων, ἢ τὴν ἀπρητισμένην εὐσεβειαν*) is a good thing; let it not pass into bad repute: use it so that it may be honoured, and encourage others. 17.]

For it is not worth while to let it be disgraced and become useless for such a trifle; for no part of the advance of Christ's gospel can be bound up in, or consist in, meat and drink: but in righteousness (ὁ ἐνάρετος

*βίος*, Chrys., but of course to be taken in union with the doctrine of the former part of the Epistle—righteousness by justification,—bringing forth the fruits of faith, which would be hindered by faith itself being disturbed), and peace (ἢ πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν εἰρήνη, ἢ ἐναντιοῦται αὐτῇ ἢ φιλονεκία, id.), and joy (ἢ ἐκ τῆς ὁμοιοῦς χαρὰ, ἢν ἀναιρεῖ αὐτῇ ἢ ἐπίπληξις, id.) in the Holy Ghost:—in connexion with, under the indwelling and influence of, as *χαίρετε ἐν κυρίῳ* (Phil. iv. 4) and the expressions *ἐν κυρ.*, *ἐν χριστῷ*, generally:—not, as De W., 'joy which has its ground in the Holy Ghost,' though this is true. So, on the other hand, a man under the influence of, possessed by an evil spirit, is called *ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ*, Mark i. 23. 18.]

The reading *τούτω* is too strongly supported to be rejected for the rec. *τούτοις*, as is done by Thol. and De Wette, because the latter is the easier reading, and might refer to *δικ. εἰρ. and joy*. I have therefore adopted it. But I do not understand it (as Orig., al.) of *πνεύματι ἀγίῳ*. It would be unnatural that a subordinate member of the former sentence, belonging only to *χαρὰ*, should be at once raised to be the emphatic one in this, and the three graces just emphatically mentioned, lost sight of. I believe *τούτω* to express the aggregate of the three, and ἐν τούτῳ to be equivalent to οὕτως, as Baumg.-Crusius.

δόκ. τ. ἀνθρ., a: a man of peace and uprightness: οὐ γὰρ οὕτω σε θαυμάσονται τῆς τελειότητος, ὡς τῆς εἰρήνης κ. τῆς ὁμοιοῦς πάντες τούτου μὲν γὰρ τοῦ καλοῦ πάντες ἀπολαύσονται,

w ch ix. 30, 31<sup>w</sup> <sup>refl.</sup> διώκωμεν καὶ ὅ τῆς<sup>x</sup> οἰκοδομῆς τῆς εἰς ἀλλήλους. ABCD  
<sup>x</sup> = Paul only, 20 μὴ ἔνεκεν ὃ βρώματος<sup>y</sup> κατὰλυε τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ. FLN a b  
 ch. xv. 2. 1 Cor. (iii. 5) πάντα μὲν καθαρὰ, ἀλλὰ κακὸν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ<sup>b</sup> διὰ c d f g h  
 xiv. 3, &c. 2 Cor. (v. 1) ἅ<sup>c</sup> προσκόμματα ἐσθίουσι. 21<sup>d</sup> καλὸν τὸ μὴ φαγεῖν<sup>e</sup> κρέα k l m n  
 x. 8. xii. 19. xiii. 10. Eph. ἡ δὲ<sup>c</sup> πεινῶν οἶνον μὴδὲ ἔν<sup>f</sup> ὃ ὁ ἀδελφός σου<sup>g</sup> προσκόπτει  
 iv. 29. (Matt. μὴδὲ πεινῶν οἶνον μὴδὲ ἔν<sup>f</sup> ὃ ὁ ἀδελφός σου<sup>g</sup> προσκόπτει  
 xiv. 1 al. ἡ<sup>h</sup> σκανδαλίζεται ἡ<sup>i</sup> ἀσθενεῖ. 22<sup>k</sup> σὺ<sup>k</sup> πίστιν [ἡν]<sup>k</sup> ἔχεις[;]  
 Ezek. xvii. 17.)  
 y ver. 15. ἡ<sup>h</sup> σκανδαλίζεται ἡ<sup>i</sup> ἀσθενεῖ. 22<sup>k</sup> σὺ<sup>k</sup> πίστιν [ἡν]<sup>k</sup> ἔχεις[;]  
 z = Matt.  
 xxiv. 2. xxvi. 61. Acts v. 38. 2 Cor. v. 1. Gal. ii. 18. Ezra v. 12. a = Phil. i. 6. b = ch.  
 ii. 27 reff. c ver. 13. d = Matt xviii. 8. 1 Cor. vii. 1, &c. 1 Tim. ii. 3. Gen. ii. 18.  
 e 1 Cor. xviii. 13 only. Gen. ix. 4 al. fr. f ch. ii. 1. 1 Pet. ii. 12. g ch. ix. 32 reff.  
 h = Matt. xv. 12. 1 Cor. viii. 13 (bis) al. fr. Sir. ix. 5. xxiii. 8. xxxv. (xxxii.) 15 only. i vv. 1, 2. ch.  
 iv. 19 reff. k Acts xiv. 9 reff.

19. διώκωμεν ABFLN a o Chr-ms : txt CD rel vss gr-lat-fl. at end add φυλαξω-  
 μεν DF vulg(not demid) lat-fl(not Aug).

20. ἀπολλυε N<sup>1</sup>. aft καθαρα ins τοις καθαροις N<sup>3</sup>.  
 21. κρεας D<sup>2</sup> m. πειν D<sup>1</sup> : πεινει F Clem. for προσκοπτει. λυπειται N<sup>1</sup> :  
 txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>. om η σκανδαλιζ. η ασθενει ACN<sup>1</sup> Syr copt æth Danase Ruf Aug : ins  
 BDFLN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg syr Bas, Chr Thdrt Thl Ambrst Pelag.

22. rec om ην, with DFL rel vulg syr copt Chr Thdrt Aug, Ambrst : ins ABCN fuld

ἐκείνου δὲ οὐδὲ εἰς. Chrys. Hom. xxvii. p. 713. 19.] Inference from the fore-  
 going two verses—οἰκοδ. τ. εἰς ἀλλ., edifi-  
 cation towards one another, i. e. the  
 work of edification, finding its exercise in  
 our mutual intercourse and allowances. So  
 τῇ ἀγάπῃ εἰς ἀλλ., 1 Thess. iii. 12.

20.] τὸ ἔργον τ. θεοῦ has been variously  
 understood: by Fritz, and Baumg.-Crusius,  
 as = δικαιοσ. εἰρήνη, κ. χαρὰ: by Meyer  
 and Krehl, as = the Christian status of  
 the offended brother, so as to be parallel  
 to ver. 15: by Theodoret and Reiche, as =  
 the faith of thy fellow-Christian: by Mo-  
 rus, Rosenm., al., as = ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θ.,  
 'the spread of the Gospel.' But I believe  
 the expression οἰκοδομῆς having just pre-  
 ceded is the clue to the right meaning:  
 and that τὸ ἔργον = τὴν οἰκοδομήν in the  
 Apostle's mind. He calls Christians in  
 1 Cor. iii. 9, θεοῦ γεώργιον, θεοῦ οἰκοδομῆ.  
 Thus it will mean, thy fellow-Christian, as  
 a plant of God's planting, a building of  
 God's raising. So, nearly, De Wette and  
 Tholuck. All things indeed are pure,  
 but (it is) evil to the man ('there is crimi-  
 nality in the man;') Meyer supplies  
 τὸ καθαρὸν, Grot. τὸ βρώμα, Fritz. τὸ  
 πάντα φαγεῖν: but nothing need be sup-  
 plied, any more than to καλὸν who eats  
 with offence (i. e. giving offence to his  
 weak brother, as Theodoret, Calvin, Beza,  
 Grot., Estius, Bengel, Thol., De Wette, al.  
 That this is the right interpretation is  
 shewn by the sentence standing between  
 two others both addressed to the strong  
 who is in danger of offending the weak.  
 But Chrys., Theophyl., (Ec., Meyer, al.,  
 take the sense of 'receiving offence,' and  
 understand it of the weak). 21.] It  
 is good not to eat meats nor to drink  
 wine, nor (to do any thing: the ellipsis is

a harsh one. Fritzsche says, "aut supple  
 φαγεῖν ἢ πεινῶν τοῦτο, ἐν ᾧ κ.τ.λ., as Thl.,  
 Beng., Flatt, al.,—or ποιεῖν [or πράτ-  
 σαι] τοῦτο ἐν ᾧ κ.τ.λ., as Grot., Meyer,  
 &c. Præfero illud, quoniam per totum  
 hunc locum de cibo potuque agitur." But  
 why should not the Apostle, as so often, be  
 deducing a general duty from the particular  
 subject? in (by) which thy brother stum-  
 bles, or is offended (see on ver. 13), or is  
 weak (Thol. remarks that the three verbs  
 form a climax ad infra). 22.] The  
 faith which thou hast (this reading, which  
 is the more probable on critical grounds,  
 was perhaps changed into the σὺ πιστὴν  
 ἔχεις of the rec. on account of the position  
 of the σὺ. But this is quite in St. Paul's  
 manner: cf. ver. 4; 1 Cor. xv. 36; 2 Cor.  
 ii. 10. However, the other reading is  
 very ancient, and it is impossible to de-  
 cide positively between them. If it is  
 taken, the interrogative rendering, "Hast  
 thou faith?" better suits the lively char-  
 acter of the address than the affirmative,  
 "Thou hast faith") have [it] to thy-  
 self (reff.) before God,—Chrys., who does  
 not read the last words (ἐν. τ. θ.), says,  
 πίστιν ἐνταῦθα οὐ τὴν περὶ δογμάτων,  
 ἀλλὰ τὴν περὶ τῆς προκειμένης ὑποθέσεως  
 λέγει. . . , ἐκείνη μὲν γὰρ μὴ ὁμολογου-  
 μένη καταστρέφει, αὕτη δὲ ὁμολογουμένη  
 ἀκαίρως. Hom. xxvii. p. 714. 'Before  
 God,'—because He is the object of faith:  
 hardly, as Erasmus, "comprimens inanem  
 gloriam quæ solet esse scientiæ,"—  
 for there is no trace of a depreciation of  
 the strong in faith in the chapter,—only a  
 caution as to their conduct in regard of  
 their weaker brethren. With μακάριος  
 begins the closing and general sentence of  
 the Apostle with regard to both: it is a  
 blessed thing to have no scruples (the

<sup>1</sup> κατὰ σεαυτὸν ἔχε <sup>m</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. μακάριος ὁ μὴ <sup>1</sup> Heliodor. vii. 16. (De IV.)  
<sup>n</sup> κρίνων ἑαυτὸν ἐν ᾧ <sup>o</sup> δοκιμάζει. <sup>23</sup> ὁ δὲ <sup>p</sup> διακρινόμενος ἔχε μῦθε κ.  
 ἐὰν φάγη <sup>q</sup> κατακέκριται, ὅτι οὐκ <sup>r</sup> ἐκ πίστεως πᾶν δὲ ὁ κατὰ σεαυ-  
 οὐκ <sup>r</sup> ἐκ πίστεως, ἁμαρτία ἐστίν. XV. <sup>1</sup> <sup>s</sup> ὀφείλομεν δὲ μηδενί  
 ἡμεῖς οἱ <sup>t</sup> δυνατοὶ τὰ <sup>u</sup> ἀσθενήματα τῶν <sup>v</sup> ἀδυνάτων φράζε.  
<sup>w</sup> βαστάζειν καὶ μὴ <sup>x</sup> ἑαυτοῖς <sup>y</sup> ἀρέσκειν. <sup>2</sup> ἕκαστος ἡμῶν Jos. Ant. ii. 11. 1. see Acts  
<sup>z</sup> τῷ <sup>z</sup> πλησίον <sup>y</sup> ἀρεσκέτω <sup>a</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>a</sup> ἀγαθὸν πρὸς <sup>b</sup> οἰκοδομίην. m = ch. xii. 17. Acts iv. 19  
 ref. n = vr. 3, 4 ref.

o = 1 Cor. xvi. 3. 2 Cor. viii. 8. 1 Thess. ii. 4. Jos. Ant. iii. 4. 1. p = Matt. xxi. 21. Acts  
 x. 20. ch. iv. 20. James i. 6. 7. (Jer. xv. 10.) q ch. ii. 1 ref. (perf., ch. xiii. 8. John iii. 18.)  
 r clips., ch. ii. 8 ref. s = Luke xvii. 10. John xiii. 14. xix. 7. Acts xvii. 29 al. t = 2 Cor.  
 xiii. 9. u here only t. v Acts xiv. 8 ref. w ch. xi. 18 ref. Matt.  
 viii. 17. Gal. vi. 2. x 1st pers., 2 Cor. iii. 1 ref. y ch. viii. 8 ref. z ch. xiii.  
 9, 10 ref. a ch. xi. 4 ref. b = ch. xiv. 19 ref.

tol Ruf Aug<sub>2</sub> Pelag. rec (for σεαυ.) σαυτον, with rel: σεαυτ F: txt ABCDLS c  
 g k l n o 17. om ενωπιον του θεου N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>.  
 23. av B. for ὁ, το D<sup>1</sup> m 71. om παν το πιστεως (homœotel) N<sup>1</sup>: ins  
 N-corr<sup>1</sup>. aft ἁμαρτια εστιν ins ch xvi. 25—27 AL rel and most other mss (nearly  
 200 in number) syr goth arm-zoh, of these A 5. 17. 109 have it in both places: om in  
 both places F (but in G there is a space left here and in F a space at xvi. 24): txt  
 BCDN 16. 80. 137. 176 vulg Syr copt æth Ruf Ambrst Pelag Bede.

CHAP. XV. 1. ἀρεσκον F.

2. rec aft εκαστος ins γαρ (with none of our mss): om ABCDFLN rel vulg syr copt  
 Bas Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Cœ Ruf Ambrst. υμων D<sup>2</sup>F rel vulg Bas Chr Thdrt  
 Damasc Thl Ruf Pelag Jer Leo: txt ABCD<sup>1-3</sup>LN d h k n 17 syrr copt. om εις  
 το αγαθον N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

*strong in faith* is in a situation to be envied) about things in which we allow ourselves (Olsch. refers to the addition in the Codex Bezae at Luke vi. 4,—where our Lord is related to have seen a man tilling his land on the Sabbath, and to have said to him, εἰ μὲν οἶδας τί ποιεῖς, μακάριος εἶ, εἰ δὲ μὴ οἶδας, ἐπικατάρατος, καὶ παραβάτης εἶ τοῦ νόμου): but he that doubteth (the situation just described not being his), he incurs condemnation if he eat (the case in point particularized), because (he eats) not from faith (i. e. as before,—see Chrys. above,—from a persuasion of rectitude grounded on and consonant with his life of faith. That ‘faith in the Son of God’ by which the Apostle describes his own life in the flesh as being lived (Gal. ii. 20), informing and penetrating the motives and the conscience, will not include, will not sanction, an act done against the testimony of the conscience): but (introducing an axiom, as Heb. viii. 13) all that is not from (grounded in, and therefore consonant with) faith (the great element in which the Christian lives and moves and desires and hopes), is sin. Augustine, Thomas Aquinas, al., have taken this text as shewing that ‘omnis infidelium vita peccatum est.’ Whether that be the case or not, cannot be determined from this passage, any more than from Heb. xi. 6, because neither here nor there is the ‘infidelis’ in question. Here the Apostle has in view two Christians, both living by faith, and by faith doing acts pleasing to God: and he re-

minds them that whatever they do out of harmony with this great principle of their spiritual lives, belongs to the category of sin. In Heb. xi. he is speaking of one who had the testimony of having (eminently) pleased God: this, he says, he did by faith; for without faith it is impossible to please Him. The question touching the ‘infidelis,’ must be settled by another enquiry, can he whom we thus name have faith,—such a faith as may enable him to do acts which are not sinful? a question impossible for us to solve.

CHAP. XV. 1—13.] Further exhortations to forbearance towards the weak, from the example of Christ (1—3),—and unanimity (4—7) as between Jew and Gentile, seeing that Christ was prophetically announced as the common Saviour of both (8—13).

1.] By ἡμεῖς οἱ δυν. the Apostle includes himself among the strong, as indeed he before indicated, ch. xiv. 14.

τὰ ἀσθ. are general, not merely referring to the scruples before treated. ἀρέσκειν (reff.) to please or satisfy as a habit or motive of action. Tholuck quotes from the Schol. on Æsch. Prom. 156, παρ’ ἑαυτῷ δίκαιον ἔχων Ζεὺς,—πάντα δίκαιως οἰόμενος ποιεῖν, αὐτὸς ἑαυτῷ ἀρέσκων καὶ δίκαιον νομίζων εἶναι ἕπερ ἂν βούληται πράττειν. 2.] The qualification, εἰς τὸ ἀγ. πρὸς οἰκ., excludes all mere pleasing of men from the Christian’s motives of action. The Apostle repudiates it in his own case, Gal. i. 10. Bengel remarks,

c constr., 1 Cor. 3 καὶ γὰρ ὁ χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ἤρρεσεν, ὁ ἀλλὰ καθὼς  
 i. 31. see ch. ix. 7. Heb. x. 33. ABCD  
 d 1 Tim. iii. 7. γέγραπται Ὅι ὀνειδισμοὶ τῶν ὀνειδιζόντων σε ἔπ-  
 xi. 16. xiii. 13 only. ἔπεσαν ἐπ' ἐμέ. ὅσα γὰρ προεγράφη εἰς τὴν ἡμε-  
 Isa. xliii. 28. ἔραν διδασκαλίαν ἐγράφη, ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ  
 e Psa. lxxviii. 9. Mat. v. 11 διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως τῶν γραφῶν τὴν ἐλπίδα ἔχωμεν.  
 al. Prov. xxv. 10. f Acts xx. 37 ὁ δὲ θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως  
 refl. met., Acts vii. 16 δῶν ὑμῖν τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν ἀλλήλοις κατὰ χριστὸν  
 refl. Exod. xv. 16. Gal. iii. 1. Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν ἐνὶ στόματι δοξάζετε  
 Eph. iii. 3. Jude 4 only t. τὸν θεὸν καὶ πατέρα τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.  
 E-dr. vi. 31 F. (not A.) 7 διὸ προσλαμβάνεσθε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς καὶ ὁ χριστὸς  
 1 Macc. x. 30 only. h objective, here only. see ch. xi. 31. 1 Cor. xv. 31. i ch. ii. 7 refl. k = 2 Cor. i. 3, &c., al. Ps. xciii. 19.  
 l plur., Acts xvii. 2 refl. m ch. xii. 16 refl. n ch. viii. 27. 2 Cor. vii. 9-11. o Acts  
 i. 14 refl. p ch. x. 9 only. Ps. lxxxviii. 1. q = Acts xxi. 20 refl. r Paul (2 Cor.  
 i. 3. xi. 31. Eph. i. 3. iii. 14. Col. i. 3) only, exc. 1 Pet. i. 3. Rev. i. 6. see 1 Cor. xv. 24. Gal. i. 4.  
 s = Acts xxviii. 2 refl. ch. xiv. 1.

3. om δ D<sup>1</sup>F.

rec επεπεσον, with L rel: txt ABCDFN (g<sup>1</sup>?) l m n 17 Damasc.

4. προεγραφη D<sup>1</sup>F: εγραφη B latt æth: txt ACD<sup>3</sup>LN rel. add παντα B m 17.

rec (for εγραφη) προεγραφη, with ALN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl, (Ec:

txt BCDEF<sup>1</sup> vulg Syr copt goth æth Clem Thl, Aug<sup>3</sup> Ambrst. rec om 2nd dia,  
 with DF vulg syr copt goth Chr Thdrt<sub>3</sub> (and elsw.-ms.) Thl (Ec Aug Ambrst Oros: ins  
 ABCLN b d f g n Thdrt., aft εχωμεν ins της παρακλησεως B.

5. ησ. bef χρ. AC<sup>1</sup>: F(not G-lat) N m vulg syr Did Thdrt Ambrst.

‘bonum, genus, ædificatio, species:’—to a good end, and that good end his edification.

3.] ἐξὴν αὐτῷ μὴ ὀνειδισθῆναι, ἐξὴν μὴ παθεῖν ἄπερ ἔπαθεν, εἶγε ἤθελε τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σκοπεῖν ἄλλ’ ὅμως οὐκ ἠθέλησεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἡμέτερον σκοπήσας τὸ ἑαυτοῦ παρίδε, Chrys. Hom. xxviii. p. 721. The citation is made *directly*, without any thing to introduce the formula citandi, as in ch. ix. 7, where even the formula itself is wanting:—there is no ellipsis. The words in the Messianic Psalm are addressed to *the Father*, not to those *for whom* Christ suffered: but they prove all that is here required, that He did not please *Himself*; His sufferings were undertaken on account of the Father’s good purpose—mere work which *He gave Him to do*.

4.] The Apostle both justifies the above citation, and prepares the way for the subject to be next introduced, viz. the *duty of unanimity*, grounded on the testimony of these Scriptures to Christ. The ὅσα προεγρ. applies to the *whole ancient Scriptures*, not to the prophetic parts only. ἡμετ. viz. of us Christians,—προεγρ. implying πρὸ ἡμῶν.

ἵνα διὰ τ. ὑπ. κ.τ.λ.] τουτέστιν, ἵνα μὴ ἐκπέσωμεν ποικίλοι γὰρ οἱ ἀγῶνες ἔσωθεν, ἔξωθεν ἵνα νευρούμενοι κ. παρακαλούμενοι παρὰ τῶν γραφῶν ὑπομονὴν ἐπιδειξώμεθα ἵνα ἐν ὑπομονῇ ζῶντες μέμεναι ἐπὶ τῆς ἐλπίδος. ταῦτα γὰρ ἀλλήλων ἐστὶ κατασκευαστικά, ἡ ὑπομονὴ τῆς ἐλπίδος, ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς ὑπομονῆς ἄπερ ἀμφοτέρα ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν γίνεται, Chrys. Hom. xxviii. p. 721. As in this comment, ὑπο-

μονῆς, as well as παρακλήσεως, is to be joined with τῶν γραφῶν,—otherwise it stands unconnected with the subject of the sentence. The genitives then mean, **the patience and the comfort arising from the Scriptures**,—produced by their study.

5, 6.] *Further introduction of the subject, by a prayer that God, who has given the Scriptures for these ends, might grant them unanimity, that they might with one accord shew forth His glory.* In the title given to God, the ὑπομονὴ and παράκλησις just mentioned are taken up again: q. d. “The God who alone can give this patience and comfort.” The later form of the opt., δῶη, is also found 2 Tim. i. 16, 18; Eph. i. 17 al., in LXX Gen. xxvii. 28; xxviii. 4 al. See Winer, edn. 6. § 14. l. g. κατὰ χρ. Ἰησοῦν, according to (the spirit and precepts of) Christ Jesus,—see refl.

6. τὸν θεὸν κ. πατ.] De Wette regards τὸν θεὸν as independent of Ἰησοῦ χρ.—‘*God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.*’ The usage of the article will not decide the matter, because on either rendering, the accusatives both refer to the same Person: but the ordinary one, **the God and Father . . .** is preferable on account of its simplicity.

7.] Wherefore (on which account, viz. that the wish of the last verse may be accomplished) receive (see ch. xiv. 1) **one another**, as also Christ received you,—with a view to God’s glory (that this is the meaning of εἰς δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ, appears by ver. 9, τὰ δὲ

ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

<sup>1</sup>προσελάβετο ὑμᾶς, <sup>2</sup>εἰς δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>3</sup>λέγω γὰρ <sup>t</sup>ch. xiv. 3, and as above. <sup>u</sup>ch. iii. 7 reff. <sup>v</sup>see Gal. ii. 17. <sup>w</sup>= Phil. ii. 13. <sup>x</sup>ch. iv. 11 reff. <sup>y</sup>Mark xvi. 20. <sup>1</sup>Cor. i. 6, 8. <sup>2</sup>Cor. i. 21. <sup>3</sup>Col. ii. 7. <sup>Heb.</sup> ii. 3. <sup>xiii.</sup> 9. <sup>Ps.</sup> xl. 12. <sup>cxviii.</sup> 28 only. <sup>28</sup>only. <sup>z</sup>ch. ix. 4. <sup>(v. 13.)</sup> Gal. i. ch. xiv. 11. <sup>iii.</sup> 16. <sup>a</sup>absol., Acts vii. 19 reff. <sup>b</sup>ch. xi. 31 reff. <sup>d</sup>1 Cor. xiv. 15 (bis). <sup>e</sup>Eph. v. 19. <sup>f</sup>James v. 13 only. <sup>1</sup>Kings xvi. 16. <sup>re</sup>ff. <sup>PsA.</sup> xvii. 49. <sup>1</sup>Cor. xiv. 16. <sup>see</sup> 1 Cor. vi. 16. <sup>f</sup>Acts vii. 41 reff. <sup>DEUT.</sup> xxxii. 43.

7. rec ημας, with BD<sup>1</sup> rel aeth Thdrt: txt ACD<sup>2-3</sup>FLN b c g l<sup>2</sup> m n o 17 syrr copt goth arm Chr Ruf Ambrst. rec om του bef θεου, with L rel Chr Thdrt: ins ABCDFN m.

8. rec (for γαρ) δε (see note), with L rel syrr Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDFN vulg copt goth Cyr Ruf Ambrst. rec ins ιησουν bef χριστον, with DF harl syrr; aft χρ. L rel vulg goth Thdrt<sup>2</sup> Thl Ec lat-ff: om ABCN b o copt Ath Epiph Chr-comm Cyr Damasc Ruf Ambrst. γενησθαι (corr<sup>n</sup>?) BC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>F c Ath: txt AC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>3</sup>LN rel Epiph Chr Cyr Thdrt Damasc.

9. for τουτο, του προφητου N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>. om και N<sup>1</sup>. ψαλω bef τω ον. σ. DG.

ἐβη ὑπὲρ ἐλέους δοξάσαι τὸν θεόν.)

The Apostle does not expressly name *Jewish and Gentile converts* as those to whom he addresses this exhortation, but it is evident from the next verse that it is so. 8.] For (reason for the above exhortation. This not having been seen, it has been altered to δέ) I say, that Christ hath been made (has come as: the effects still enduring. It can hardly be that the usual historical aorist γενέσθαι [see var. readd.] was altered to the unusual perfect γεγενῆσθαι. The tendency of correction was entirely the other way) a minister (He came διακονῆσαι, Matt. xx. 28) of the circumcision (an expression nowhere else found, and doubtless here used by Paul to humble the pride of the strong, the Gentile Christians, by exalting God's covenant people to their true dignity) on account of the truth of God (i. e. for the fulfilment of the Divine pledges given under the covenant of circumcision) to confirm the promises of (made to, gen. obj.; cf. ἡ εὐλογία τοῦ Ἀβραάμ, Gal. iii. 14) the fathers (i. e. Christ came to the Jews in virtue of a long-sealed compact, to the fulfilment of which God's truth was pledged): but (I say) that the Gentiles glorified God (or 'should glorify God: ' Winer, in his former editions, § 45. 8, took it as a perfect, and co-ordinate with γεγενῆσθαι: I would regard it [and so, apparently, Winer now, edn. 6, § 44. 7. c] as the historic aorist, and understand 'each man at his conversion.' Least of all can it be subordinated to εἰς τό, as is done in E. V.) on account of (His) mercy (the emphasis is

on ὑπὲρ ἐλέους: the Gentiles have no covenant promise to claim,—they have nothing but the pure mercy of God in grafting them in to allege—therefore the Jew has an advantage), &c. The citations are from the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms. The first, originally spoken by David of his joy after his deliverances and triumphs, is prophetically said of Christ in His own Person. It is adduced to shew that among the Gentiles Christ's triumphs were to take place, as well as among the Jews.

10.] καὶ πάλι. λέγει, viz. ἡ γραφή, or ὁ θεός, which is in substance the same: not impersonal: see ref. 1 Cor., note. The present Heb. text of Deut. xxxii. 43 will not bear this, which is the LXX rendering. But Tholuck remarks, "According to the present text the difficulty arises, that we must either take ׀ of the Jewish tribes, or construe ׀ with an accus., instead of with ׀ (Ges.)": the reading of the LXX may therefore be right." There is however a reading ׀ found in one and perhaps another of Kennicott's MSS. which will bear the rendering of our text. In several passages where the Gentiles are spoken of prophetically, the Hebrew text has apparently been tampered with by the Jews. See Kitto's Journal of Sacred Literature for January, 1852, pp. 275 ff.

11, 12.] The universality of the praise to be given to God for His merciful kindness in sending His Son is prophetically indicated by the first citation. In the latter a more direct announcement is given of the share which the Gentiles were to have in

f here only. [ε λέγει] f Αἰνεῖτε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τὸν κύριον, καὶ ἔπαι- ABCD  
 (elsw., θεόν, F L N a b  
 Acts ii. 47, c d f g h  
 ref.) k l m n  
 o 17  
 g Luke xvi. 8. 12 καὶ πάλιν Ἡσαΐας  
 1 Cor. xi. 2, λέγει Ἔσται ἡ ῥίζα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ὁ ἀνιστάμενος  
 17, 22 only. ἰ ἄρχειν ἐθνῶν, ἰ ἔπ' αὐτῷ ἔθνη ἰ ἐλπιούσιν. 13 ὁ δὲ  
 Ps. cxlvii. 12 (l).  
 h plur., Acts θεὸς τῆς ἐλπίδος ἰ πληρώσαι ὑμᾶς ἰ πάσης χαρᾶς καὶ  
 iv. 25 (from Ps. ii. εἰρήνης ἰ ἐν τῷ πιστεύειν, ἰ εἰς τὸ ἰ περισσεύειν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ  
 (from Ps. ii. εἰρήνης ἰ ἐν τῷ πιστεύειν, ἰ εἰς τὸ ἰ περισσεύειν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ  
 vii. 9. x. 11. ἐλπίδι ἰ ἐν δυνάμει πνεύματος ἁγίου.  
 xi. 9. xvii. 15.  
 i Isa. xi. 1, 10. 14 ἰ Πέπεισμαι δὲ, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ περὶ  
 see Rev. v. 5. xxii. 16. ὑμῶν ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ ἰ μεστοί ἐστε ἰ ἀγαθωσύνης, ἰ πεπλη-  
 k = Heb vii. 11, 15 and, ῳμένοι ἰ πάσης [τῆς] ἰ γνώσεως, δυνάμενοι καὶ ἀλ-  
 but act., Acts ῳμένοι ἰ πάσης [τῆς] ἰ γνώσεως, δυνάμενοι καὶ ἀλ-  
 iii. 22 (from λήλους ἰ νουθετεῖν. 15 ἰ τολμηρότερον δὲ ἰ ἐγραψα  
 Deut. xviii. 15), 26. ὑμῖν [ἀδελφοί,] ἰ ἀπὸ ἰ μέρους, ὡς ἰ ἐπαναμνησκῶν ὑμᾶς  
 l = Ματθ x. 42 only. Gen. ἰ 20, 28 al.  
 m constr.,  
 1 Tim. iv. 10. vi. 17. Ps. xxi. 5. dat. only, Matt. xii. 21. w. ἐπι and acc., 1 Tim. v. 5. 1 Pet. i. 13 (iii. 5 rec.). w.  
 eic. John v. 45. 2 Cor. i. 10. 1 Pet. iii. 5. n Acts xiii. 52 ref. o = Acts xx. 19 ref.  
 p = Acts iv. 30 ref. q ch. iv. 11 ref. r ch. iii. 7 ref. Sir. xix. 24. s ch. i. 4 ref.  
 t constr., ch. viii. 38 ref. u ch. i. 29 ref. v Gal. v. 22. Eph. v. 9. 2 Thess. i. 11 only. Neh.  
 ix. 35. w = 1 Cor. i. 5 al. fr. x Acts xx. 31 ref. y here only t. Polyb. i. 17. 7.  
 toλμηρότερον ἐχειρεῖν τοῖς πράγμασι. (ρός, Sir. xix. 2, 3.) z ch. xi. 25 ref. a here only t.

11. ins λεγει BDF syrr copt goth æth Jer: om ACLN rel vulg Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl (Ec Ambrst Bede. rec τον κυρ. bef π. τα εθνη (corrū to LXX, where none read as in txt), with CFL rel Syr Thl (Ec: txt ABDN vulg syr goth arm Chr Thdrt. rec επαινεσατε (so LXX-B ὅς), with DFL rel Chr Thdrt: txt (so LXX-A) ABCN Chr-mss, Damasc.

12. λεγει bef ησαιas N. ανιστανομενος N (see digest ch xii. 8).

13. πληροφορησαι υμας [εν] παση χαρα κ. ειρηνη BF.—ins εν B: om F: txt ACDFLN rel. om εις το περισσευειν (homœotel) B 57. om εν bef τη ελπιδι D<sup>1</sup>F Chr-mss Vig.

14. κ. α. ε. π. υμ. bef αδελφοι μου DF Syr Thdrt.—om μου D<sup>1</sup>F Thdrt Ambrst.

for περι, υπερ B. om και αυτοι DF Chr-comm. for αγαθωσυνης, αγαπης F vulg Ambrst Pelag. ins και bef πεπληρωμενοι DF hal<sup>1</sup> Syr. ins τῆς bef γνωσεως BN k n Clem: om ACDFL rel. αλληλους bef δυναμενοι and om και D<sup>1-3</sup>F. for αλληλ., αλλους L rel vulg syrr Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec Ruf: txt ABCDFN (f?)).

15. τολμηροτερωs AB: txt CDFLN rel. om αδελφοι ABCN<sup>1</sup> copt æth Chr Cyr Aug Ruf: ins DFLN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg Syr Thdrt Ambrst. for επαναμ., αναμνησκων B:

the root of Jesse. The version is that of the LXX, which here differs considerably from the Heb. The latter is nearly literally rendered in E. V.: "And in that day there shall be a root (Heb. 'and it shall happen in that day, the branch') of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people: to it shall the Gentiles seek." 13.] The hortatory part of the Epistle, as well as the preceding section of it (ver. 5), concludes with a solemn wish for the spiritual welfare of the Roman church. The words τῆς ἐλπίδος connect with ἐλπιούσιν of the foregoing verse, as was the case with τῆς ὑπομονῆς κ. τῆς παρακλήσεως in ver. 5. χαρᾶς κ. εἰρήνης, as the happy result of faith in God, and unanimity with one another; see ch. xiv. 17.

XV. 14—XVI. 27.] CONCLUSION OF THE EPISTLE. PERSONAL NOTICES, RESPECTING THE APOSTLE HIM-

SELF (XV. 14—33),—RESPECTING THOSE GREETED (xvi. 1—16), AND GREETING: TOGETHER WITH WARNINGS AGAINST THOSE WHO MADE DIVISIONS AMONG THEM (xvi. 16—23);—AND CONCLUDING DOXOLOGY (xvi. 24—27). 14—33.]

He first (14—16) excuses the boldness of his writing, by the allegation of his office as Apostle of the Gentiles. 14.] αὐτὸς ἐγώ, I myself, = 'idem,' Lat.,—'notwithstanding what I have written:' see ch. vii.

25, note. Meyer understands it, 'without information from others:' Bengel and Olsh., 'I myself, as well as others:' Rückert, 'I not only wish it (ver. 13), but am persuaded for myself that it is so.'

καὶ αὐτοί, ye also yourselves, i. e. without exhortation of mine. 15.] ἀπὸ μέρους restricts the τολμηρότερον to certain parts of the Epistle, e. g. ch. xi. 17, ff. 25; chaps. xiii. and xiv. ἔγραψα, the

<sup>b</sup> διὰ τῆν <sup>c</sup> χάριν τὴν <sup>c</sup> δοθεῖσάν μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>16</sup> εἰς <sup>b</sup> τὸ εἶναί με <sup>d</sup> λειτουργὸν χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ <sup>e</sup> εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, <sup>f</sup> ἱερουργοῦντα τὸ <sup>g</sup> εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ <sup>h</sup> θεοῦ, ἵνα γένηται <sup>i</sup> ἡ <sup>h</sup> προσφορὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν <sup>i</sup> εὐπρόσδεκτος, <sup>k</sup> ἡγιασμένη <sup>k</sup> ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ. <sup>17</sup> ἔχω οὖν τὴν <sup>lm</sup> καύχησιν ἐν <sup>n</sup> χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ <sup>n</sup> τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν. <sup>18</sup> οὐ γὰρ <sup>o</sup> τολμήσω <sup>o</sup> τι <sup>p</sup> λαλεῖν <sup>p</sup> ὧν οὐ <sup>q</sup> κατειργάσατο χριστὸς δι' ἐμοῦ <sup>r</sup> εἰς

b = ch. xiv. 15 reff. c 1 Cor. i. 4 reff. d ch. xiii. 6 reff. e = Col. i. 25. f here only t. see notes. g Mark i. 14. (Acts xv. 24.) ch. i. 1. 2 Cor. xi. 7. 1 Thess. ii. 2. 8, 9. (1 Tim. i. 11.) 1 Pet. iv. 17 only. h Acts xxi. 26. xxiv. 12. 1 Pet. i. 2. 2 Cor. vi. 2. viii. 12. 1 Cor. i. 2. Heb. x. 10, 29. Isa. x. 17. n Luke xiv. 32. Acts xxviii. 10. Heb. ii. 17. v. 1. p attr., Acts xxi. 19. 1 Cor. vii. 1. 2 Cor. xii. 17. Heb. q ch. ii. 9 reff. r ch. i. 5 (reff.).

υπαναμ. ο.

for υπο, απο BFN<sup>1</sup> Damasc: txt ACDDLN<sup>3</sup> rel.

16. for ειναι, γενεσθαι D<sup>1</sup>F. rec ιησ. bef χρ., with DL rel Syr copt Chr Cyr, Thdrt: txt ABCFN m vulg syr Orig Cyr, Thdrt Aug. om εις τα εθνη B. for γενηται, γενηθη B. om ευπροσδεκτος F Fulg.

17. rec om την (the art not being understood), with ALN rel Chr Thdrt: ins BCDF m. rec om τον, with b: ins ABCDFLN rel Did Chr Cyr Damasc Thdrt Ec.

18. τολωμ BN<sup>3</sup> latt Did Dial-w-Maced Thdrt, Cyr(in Thdrt) lat.-ff. rec λαλειν bef τι, with L rel copt Ec: txt ABCDFN m Ath Did Chr Cyr Bas Thdrt Archel.—for λαλειν, ειπειν DF Cyr: λεγειν and λαλησαι gr.-ff. κατηγορασατο DFL. ins

*dabam* or *scribebam* of the Latins in epistolary writing. ὡς ἔπαν. ὑμ., as putting your anew in remembrance.

διὰ τ. χάριν . . . , on account of the grace, &c.; i. e. 'my apostolic office was the ground and reason of my boldness:—not = διὰ τῆς χάριτος ch. xii. 3. 16.] That I might be (εἰς τὸ gives the purpose of the grace being given, not of the ἔγραψα) a ministering priest of Christ Jesus for (in reference to) the Gentiles, ministering in the Gospel of God (ἱερουργοῦντα, προσφέροντα θυσίαν, Hesych. : but the εὐαγγέλιον. τ. θεοῦ is not the θυσία, but signifies that wherein, in behoof of which, the ἱερουργεῖν took place: so Josephus, de Macc. § 7, speaking of the martyrs for the law, says, τοιοῦτους δεῖ εἶναι τοὺς ἱερουργοῦντας τὸν νόμον ἰδίῳ αἵματι, καὶ γενναίῳ ἰδρῶτι τοῖς μέχρι θανάτου πάθειν ὑπεραπίζοντας), that the offering of the Gentiles (gen. of apposition: the Gentiles themselves are the offering; so Theophyl. αὐτῇ μοι ἱερωσῶνῃ, τὸ καταγγέλλειν εὐαγγέλιον. μάχαιραν ἔχω τὸν λόγον θυσία ἐστὲ ὑμεῖς) may be acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Ghost. The language is evidently figurative, and can by no possibility be taken as a sanction for any view of the Christian minister as a *sacrificing priest*, otherwise than according to that figure—viz. that he offers to God the acceptable sacrifice of those who by his means believe on Christ. "Facit se antistitem vel sacerdotem in Evangelii ministerio, qui populum, quem Deo acquirit, in sacrificium offerat, atque hoc modo sacris Evangelii mysteriis

operetur. Et sane hoc est Christiani pastoris sacerdotium, homines in Evangelii obedientiam subigendo veluti Deo immolare: non, quod superciliose haectenus Papistæ jactarunt, oblatione homines reconciliare Deo. Neque tamen ecclesiasticos pastores simpliciter hic vocat Sacerdotes, tanquam perpetuo titulo: sed quum dignitatem efficaciamque ministerii vellet commendare Paulus, hac metaphora per occasionem est usus. Hic ergo finis sit Evangelii præconibus in suo munere, animas fide puritacitas Deo offerre." Calvin.

17—22.] The Apostle boasts of the extent and result of his apostolic mission among the Gentiles, and that in places where none had preached before him. I have therefore (consequent on the grace and ministry just mentioned) my boasting (i. e. 'I venture to boast: not = ἔχω καύχημα, 'I have whereof to boast,' as E. V., but, as De W., = ἔχω καυχᾶσθαι, 'I can, or dare, boast') in Christ Jesus (there is no stress on ἐν χρ. Ἰησ.,—it merely qualifies τὴν καύχησιν as no vain glorying, but grounded in, consistent with, springing from, his relation and subserviency to Christ) of (concerning) matters relating to God (my above-named sacerdotal office and ministry). 18.] The connexion is: 'I have real ground for glorying (in a legitimate and Christian manner); for I will not (as some false apostles do, see 2 Cor. x. 12—18) allow myself to speak of any of those things which (ὧν for ἐκείνων, ᾄ, attr.) Christ did NOT work by me (but by some other) in order to the obedience

s<sup>2</sup> Cor. x. 11. <sup>r</sup> ὑπακοὴν ἔθνῶν, <sup>s</sup> λόγῳ καὶ <sup>s</sup> ἔργῳ, <sup>19</sup> <sup>t</sup> ἐν δυνάμει  
 Col. iii. 17. <sup>u</sup> σημείων καὶ <sup>u</sup> τεράτων, <sup>t</sup> ἐν δυνάμει πνεύματος [ἀγίου],  
 1 John iii. 18. (see 1 Cor. iv. 19, 20.)  
 1 Thess. i. 5.) <sup>v</sup> ὥστε με ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ <sup>v</sup> κύκλῳ <sup>w</sup> μέχρι τοῦ Ἰλ-  
 u Acts vii. 36 <sup>w</sup> λυρικοῦ <sup>x</sup> πεπληρωμέναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ.  
 v absol., Mark <sup>20</sup> οὕτω δὲ <sup>y</sup> φιλοτιμούμενον <sup>z</sup> εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, οὐχ ὅπου  
 iii. 31. vi. 6, 36. Luke ix. 12 only.  
 2 Chron. <sup>a</sup> ὠνομάσθη χριστός, ἵνα μὴ ἐπ' <sup>b</sup> ἀλλότριον <sup>c</sup> θεμέλιον  
 xxxiv. 6. <sup>d</sup> οἰκοδομῶ, <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup> ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται Οἷς οὐκ ἄνηγ-  
 w. gen., Rev. <sup>d</sup> οἰκοδομῶ, <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup> ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται Οἷς οὐκ ἄνηγ-  
 iv. 6. v. 11. <sup>g</sup> γέλη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ οὐκ ἀκηκόασιν <sup>s</sup> συν-  
 vii. 11 only. <sup>h</sup> ἡσοῦσιν. <sup>22</sup> διὸ καὶ <sup>h</sup> ἐνεκοπτόμην <sup>i</sup> τὰ <sup>i</sup> πολλὰ <sup>k</sup> τοῦ ἔλθειν  
 Gen. xxxv. 5 al. <sup>l</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς. <sup>23</sup> νυνὶ δὲ μηκέτι <sup>l</sup> τόπον ἔχων ἐν τοῖς  
 w of place, here only. (ch. v. 14 reff.) Job xxxviii. 11. <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup>  
 x = Col. i. 25. <sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. v. 9. 1 Thess. iv. 11 only †. <sup>z</sup> absol., Luke ix. 6. xx. 1. Acts xiv.  
 see Acts xii. 25. <sup>7.</sup> 1 Cor. i. 17. ix. 16 bis, 18 only. Nah. i. 15. <sup>a</sup> = 2 Tim. ii. 19 only. Isa. xxvi. 13. <sup>b</sup> ch.  
 xiv. 4 reff. <sup>c</sup> = 1 Cor. iii. 10, 11, 12. Heb. vi. 1. <sup>d</sup> = Gal. ii. 18. (ἐποικ., 1 Cor. iii. 12.)  
 e ver. 3. <sup>f</sup> Acts xiv. 27 reff. Isa. lii. 15. <sup>g</sup> ch. iii. 11. Matt xiii. 13, &c. Eph. v. 17. Ps.  
 ii. 10. Prov. ii. 5. <sup>h</sup> Acts xxiv. 4 reff. <sup>i</sup> here only. Xen. Hell. vi. 2. 30. <sup>k</sup> constr.,  
 Acts xiv. 18 reff. <sup>l</sup> = Acts xxv. 16 reff. Sir. iv. 5.

ο bef χριστος F. aft δι εμου add λογω B. for υπακ., ακομη B.  
 19. aft 1st δυναμ. ins αυτου D<sup>1</sup>F. (G<sup>1</sup> also ins αυτου aft 2nd δυν.) rec aft  
 πνευματος ins θεου, with D<sup>1</sup>LN rel Syr Chr-txt Cyr Thdrt Thl Θε; αγιου ACD<sup>1-3</sup>F c m  
 17 vulg copt syr arm Ath Chr-comm Bas Cyr Dial Ruf-comm: om B Pelag-comm Vig<sub>1</sub>.  
 ωστε πεπληρωσθαι απο ιερ. μεχρι του ιλλ. και κυκλω το DF.  
 20. φιλοτιμουμαι (corr<sup>g</sup> of constr) BD<sup>1</sup>F: -μουμενος 116. 120: om vulg D-lat Ruf  
 Pel: txt ACD<sup>2-3</sup>LN rel Orig. for ουχ σπου, σπου ουκ D<sup>1</sup>F Chr Bede. ins o bef  
 χριστος D<sup>1</sup>F Chr. επ' απολλοτρι θεμελιω F.  
 21. απηγγελη C (238 ?): απηγγελλη(sic) N c h k<sup>2</sup> o. οψονται bef οis B m.  
 22. for ενεκοπτομην, ενεκοπη DF. for τα πολλα, πολλακis BDF: txt ACLN  
 rel Chr Thdrt.

(subjection to the Gospel) of the Gentiles (then, as if the sentence were in the affirmative form, 'I will only boast of what Christ has veritably done *by me* towards the obedience of the Gentiles,' he proceeds) **by word and deed,** 19.] in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the [Holy] Spirit (the signs and wonders (reff.) are not spiritual, but external miraculous acts,—see 2 Cor. xii. 12), so that (result of the *κατειργάσατο*) from Jerusalem (the eastern boundary of his preaching) and the neighbourhood (*κύκλω* is not to be joined with *μέχρι τ. ἸΑΑ.* as Calov., al., but refers [reff.] to Jerusalem, meaning perhaps its immediate neighbourhood, perhaps Arabia [?], Gal. i. 17,—but hardly Damascus and Cilicia, as De W. suggests, seeing that they would come into the route afterwards specified, from Jerusalem to Illyricum) as far as Illyricum (Illyricum bordered on Macedonia to the S. It is possible that Paul may literally have advanced to its frontiers during his preaching in Macedonia; but I think it more probable, that he uses it broadly as the 'terminus ad quem,' the next province to that in which he had preached), I have fulfilled (reff.:—'executed my office of preaching,' so that *εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χρ.* = τὸ εὐαγγελίεσθαι τὸν χρ.) the Gospel of Christ.

20.] But (limits the foregoing assertion) thus (after the following rule) being careful (reff.: the word in the Apostle's usage seems to lose its primary meaning of 'making a point of honour.' The participle agrees with *με*, ver. 19) to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was (previously) named, that I might not build on the foundation of another, but according as it is written (i. e. according to the following rule of Scripture: I determined to act in the spirit of these words, forming part of a general prophecy of the dispersion of that Gospel which I was preaching, &c. The citation is from the LXX, *περὶ αὐτοῦ* referring to *ὁ παῖς μου*, ver. 13, but being unrepresented in the Heb. Our E. V. renders: "That which had not been told them, shall they see: and that which they had not heard, shall they consider."  
 22.] διὸ, not, because a foundation had been already laid at Rome by another: this would refer to merely a secondary part of the foregoing assertion: διὸ refers to the primary, viz. his having been so earnestly engaged in preaching elsewhere. τὰ πολλὰ, these many times: not, as Meyer, Fritz., 'the greater number of times,'—which would suggest the idea that there had been other occasions on which this hindrance had not been opera-

ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

<sup>m</sup> κλίμασιν τούτοις, <sup>a</sup> ἐπιποθίαν δὲ ἔχων <sup>o</sup> τοῦ ἐλθεῖν <sup>m</sup> 2 Cor. xi. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς <sup>r</sup> ἀπὸ <sup>q</sup> ἰκανῶν <sup>r</sup> ἔτων, <sup>24</sup> <sup>s</sup> ὡς ἂν πορευώμαι <sup>m</sup> Gal. i. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν, (ἐλπίζω γὰρ <sup>t</sup> διαπορευόμενος θεάσασ- <sup>n</sup> only. Judg.  
<sup>o</sup> θαι ὑμᾶς καὶ ἀφ' ὑμῶν <sup>u</sup> προπεμφθῆναι <sup>v</sup> ἐκεῖ, ἐὰν ὑμῶν <sup>xx. 2 F.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> πρῶτον <sup>w</sup> ἀπὸ <sup>w</sup> μέρους <sup>x</sup> ἐμπλησθῶ.) <sup>25</sup> νυνὶ δὲ πορευ- <sup>n</sup> here only †.  
<sup>o</sup> ομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ <sup>y</sup> διακονῶν τοῖς <sup>z</sup> ἀγίοις. <sup>26</sup> <sup>a</sup> εὐ- <sup>o</sup> constr., Acts  
<sup>p</sup> δόκησαν γὰρ Μακεδονία καὶ Ἀχαΐα <sup>b</sup> κοινωρίαν τινα <sup>p</sup> Luke viii. 47.  
<sup>q</sup> ποιήσασθαι <sup>c</sup> εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς τῶν <sup>z</sup> ἀγίων τῶν ἐν Ἱερου- <sup>q</sup> Acts ix. 23  
<sup>r</sup> σαλήμ. <sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup> εὐδόκησαν γὰρ, καὶ <sup>d</sup> ὀφείλεται εἰσὶν αὐτῶν. <sup>r</sup> 2 Macc. i. 20.  
<sup>s</sup> εἰ γὰρ τοῖς <sup>e</sup> πνευματικοῖς αὐτῶν <sup>f</sup> ἔκων ἡγήσαντο τὰ ἔθνη, <sup>s</sup> = 1 Cor. xi  
<sup>t</sup> ὀφείλουσιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς <sup>h</sup> σαρκικοῖς <sup>i</sup> λειτουργῆσαι αὐτοῖς. <sup>t</sup> absol., Luke  
<sup>u</sup> Acts xv. 3  
<sup>v</sup> ref.

\* v = Matt. ii. 22. John xi. 8. xviii. 3. w ver. 15. x = here (Luke i. 53. vi. 25. John  
 vi. 12) only. Eccl. vi. 3. Polyb. i. 17. 3. see Acts xiv. 17.  
 13. Heb. vi. 10. pres. part., Winer, edn. 6, § 45. 1. Acts vi. 11. xv. 27. z = Acts ix. 13 ref.  
 a = Luke xii. 32. 1 Cor. i. 21. Gal. i. 15. Ps. lxxvii. 16. b = 2 Cor. ix. 13. Heb. xiii. 16  
 only. (-γεν, ver. 27. ch. xii. 13.) c = 1 Cor. xvi. 1 ref. d ch. i. 14 ref. e Paul  
 (ch. i. 11. vii. 14. 1 Cor. ix. 11 al.) only, exc. 1 Pet. ii. 5, bis †. f ch. xii. 13 ref. g ver. 1 ref.  
 h = 1 Cor. ix. 11 (iii. 3 ref.). i = here only. (Acts xiii. 2 ref.) 3 Kings i. 4. (-για, 2 Cor. ix. 12.  
 -γος, ver. 16.)

23. for 2<sup>nd</sup> ἔχων, εχω (corr<sup>n</sup> of constr) D<sup>1</sup>F m o. om του A. rec (for  
 ικανων) πολλων (more usual exprn), with ADFLN rel Chr Thdrt: txt BC m Damasc.

24. rec εαν, with L rel Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdrt: txt AB C(appy) DFN<sup>2</sup> Chr<sub>1</sub> Damasc. add  
 ουν DF. πορευομαι DF a<sup>1</sup> b<sup>1</sup> c<sup>1</sup> f<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> n: -σομαι L 122<sup>2</sup>: txt ABCN<sup>2</sup> rel Chr Thl.

rec aft σπανιαν ins ελευσομαι προς υμας (to fill up the aposiopesis: see note),  
 with LN<sup>2</sup> rel syr Thdrt Thl Ec: om ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> latt Syr copt ath arm Chr Damasc  
 Ambrst Pelag Ruf Sedul Bede. om γαρ F latt Syr copt ath Chr lat-f (videbo

vos et a vobis deducar Ambrst): ins ABCDLN<sup>2</sup> syr Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Damasc Thl Ec: δε a<sup>2</sup> 3.  
 5. 108<sup>1</sup>-20 Chr-ms Thdrt<sub>1</sub>. πορευομενος A 62 Damasc<sub>1</sub>. rec (for αφ) υφ, with  
 ACLN<sup>2</sup> rel Chr: txt B(απο) DF.

25. for διακονων, διακονησαι DF latt: διακονησων N<sup>1</sup>: txt ABCLN<sup>1</sup> rel.

26. ευδοκησεν B 62. 120 Thdrt<sub>1</sub>: G-lat has both (ηυδ. B N m: so N m Chr-ms in  
 next ver). μακαινες και αχαιικοι F, D<sup>1</sup>-lat also has μακαιδονες. των εν ιερ.  
 αγιων DF.

27. for ευδοκ. γαρ και οφειλεται, οφειλ. γαρ DF Ambrst. rec αυτων bef εισι,  
 with FL rel: txt ABCDN<sup>2</sup> vulg(am & e agst fuld & c) spec Syr copt Ambrst. om  
 2nd αυτων L.

tive. 23.] μηκ. τόπ. ἔχων, I have  
 no more occasion, viz. of apostolic work.

The participial construction prevails  
 throughout, the participles standing as  
 direct verbs. This not having been seen,  
 the words ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς have been in-  
 serted to fill up what seemed an aposiopesis.  
 Now, however, I have no longer any busi-  
 ness in these parts, but have had for many  
 years past a desire to see you, whenever  
 (as soon as) I journey into Spain. Res-  
 pecting the question whether this journey  
 into Spain was ever taken, the views of  
 Commentators have differed, according to  
 their conclusion respecting the libera-  
 tion of the Apostle from his imprison-  
 ment at Rome. I have discussed this  
 in the Prolegg. to the Pastoral Epistles,  
 § ii. The reader may see, on the side of  
 the completion of the journey, Neander,  
 Pil. u. Leit., ed. 4, pp. 527—552,—and

on the other side, Dr. Davidson, Introd.  
 to N. T. vol. ii. pp. 96—132, and Wie-  
 seler, Chron. der Apost. Zeitalt., Ex-  
 cursus L, where a copious list of books  
 on both sides is given.

24.] ἀπὸ  
 μέρους is an affectionate limitation of  
 ἐμπλησθῶ, implying that he would wish  
 to remain much longer than he anti-  
 cipated being able to do,—and also, as  
 Chrys., οὐδεὶς γὰρ με χρόνος ἐμπλήσαι  
 δύναται, οὐδὲ ἐμποιῆσαι μοι κόρον τῆς  
 συνουσίας ὑμῶν. 25.] See Acts xix.  
 21; xxiv. 17; 2 Cor. viii. 19. διακονῶν,  
 not the future, because he treats the whole  
 action as already begun: see ref.

26.] See 2 Cor. ix. 1, ff. κοινων.]  
 See ref. Olsh. remarks, on τοὺς πτω-  
 χοὺς τ. ἀγίων, that this shews the com-  
 munity of goods in the church at Jerusa-  
 lem not to have lasted long: cf. Gal. ii. 10.

27.] The fact is re-stated, with a

k 2 Cor. vii. 1. 28 τοῦτο οὖν<sup>k</sup> ἐπιτελέσας καὶ<sup>l</sup> σφραγισάμενος αὐτοῖς τὸν  
 viii. 6, 11 bis. m καρπὸν τοῦτον<sup>n</sup> ἀπελεύσομαι δι' ὑμῶν<sup>o</sup> εἰς Σπανίαν.  
 1 Kings iii. 12. of sacred  
 6. r, Heb. ix.  
 1 see John iii.  
 33. 29 οἶδα δὲ ὅτι ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν<sup>o</sup> πληρώματι<sup>p</sup> εὐ-  
 m = Gal. v. 22. λογίας<sup>q</sup> χριστοῦ ἐλεύσομαι. 30<sup>q</sup> παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς,  
 Eph. v. 9. [ἀδελφοί,]<sup>q</sup> διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ καὶ<sup>q</sup> διὰ  
 Heb. xii. 11. James iii. 18. τῆς<sup>r</sup> ἀγάπης τοῦ<sup>r</sup> πνεύματος,<sup>s</sup> συναγωνίσασθαι μοι ἐν  
 n = Matt. viii. 19. x. 5 al. fr. Josh.  
 vi. 11. ταῖς<sup>t</sup> προσευχαῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ<sup>t</sup> πρὸς τὸν θεόν,<sup>31</sup> ἵνα  
 o = Eph. iii. 19. u ῥύσθῳ ἀπὸ τῶν<sup>v</sup> ἀπειθούντων ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ, καὶ ἡ  
 p ch. xvi. 18. w διακονία μου<sup>x</sup> ἢ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ<sup>y</sup> εὐπρόσδεκτος τοῖς  
 1 Cor. x. 16. z ἀγίοις γένηται, 32 ἵνα<sup>a</sup> ἐν χαρᾷ<sup>b</sup> ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς<sup>b</sup> διὰ  
 2 Cor. ix. 5 al. Ezech. xxxiv. 26. r θελήματος<sup>b</sup> θεοῦ[<sup>c</sup> καὶ<sup>c</sup> συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν]. 33 ὁ δὲ  
 q ch. xii. 1 reff. here only. see Col. i. 8. s here only t. (ἄγων- Col. i. 12.) d θεὸς τῆς<sup>d</sup> εἰρήνης<sup>e</sup> μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.  
 t Acts xii. 5 reff. u = ch. vii. 24 reff. v = Acts xiv. 2 reff. w = Acts vi. 1 reff.  
 x ellips., ch. ii. 8 al. fr. y ver. 16 reff. z = vv. 25, 26. a = 1 Cor. ii. 3 al. b 1 Cor. i. 1. 2 Cor. i. 1. viii. 6. Eph. i. 1. Col. i. 1. 2 Tim. i. 1 only. c here only. (see 1 Cor. xvi. 18. 2 Cor. vii. 13.) Isa. xi. 6 only. d ch. xvi. 20. 1 Cor. xviii. 33. 2 Cor. xiii. 11. Phil. iv. 9. 1 Thess. v. 23. Heb. xiii. 20. (2 Thess. iii. 16.) e ellips., Matt. i. 23. ch. xvi. 20 [24]. 1 Cor. xvi. 23, 24 al.

ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

28. aft τουτο ουν ins ara F. σφραγισαμενους(sic) N. om αυτοις B 76. 108.  
 δι υμας F. rec ins την bef σπανιαν (none om την in ver 24), with CLN<sup>3</sup>  
 rel: om ABDFN<sup>1</sup> m Chr.

29. for οίδα δε, γεινωσκω γαρ F. om ερχομενος F. πληροφορια D<sup>1</sup>F.  
 rec ins του ευαγγελιου του bef χριστου (prob a gloss), with LN<sup>1</sup> rel vulg syrr  
 Chr Thdrt: om ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> am(Ch with demid harl) copt aeth arm(om χρ. also) Clem lat-ff.  
 30. om αδελφοι B 76 aeth Chr: a has it in red at the beg of ver: add μου syrr  
 copt: bef παρακ. υμ. lectt (and C<sup>3</sup>-marg); bef υμ., demid (the variations in posn are  
 suspicious: but may not the word, characteristic as it is here, have been first rejected  
 as unnecessary, and then noted in the margin, and variously inserted? Lachm retains  
 it). ins ονοματος του bef κυριου L a 74. 120 lectt. aft προσεχας ins υμων  
 D<sup>1</sup> vulg-ed(not am demid fuld harl<sup>2</sup>) Pelag. om υπερ εμου F Ruf Bede.

31. rec aft και ins υα, with D<sup>2-3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Chr Thdrt: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> latt Syr copt  
 arm Damasc Ruf Bede Ambrst. for διακονια, δωροφορια (corr'n to avoid harsh-  
 ness of διακον. εις ιερ.: see below) BD<sup>1</sup>F, remuneratio D-lat, munerum meorum minis-  
 tratio Ambrst: txt ACD<sup>2-3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> vss (administratio G-lat, obsequii oblatio vulg Sedul  
 Bede, ministerium D<sup>2</sup>-lat Ruf) Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Ēc. om 2nd η L b<sup>1</sup> h m  
 37. 73. 93. 122 Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Chr-mss. for εις, εν BD<sup>1</sup>F: txt ACD<sup>1</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr-ms  
 Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Thl. rec γενηται bef τοις αγιοις, with DFL rel vss gr-lat-ff: txt ABCN m.

32. ελθων AC N<sup>1</sup>(bef χαρα) 17. for θεου, κυριου ιησου B: χριστου ιησου D<sup>1</sup>F:  
 ιησου χριστου N<sup>1</sup>: txt ACD<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Ēc lat-ff. om και  
 συναναπαυσωμαι υμιν B: ins AC(DF)L(N) rel vss Chr Euthal Thdrt Damasc Thl Ēc  
 lat-ff: om και N<sup>1</sup>.—αναψυξω D: αναψυχω F.—μεθ υμων DF latt.

33. ins ητω bef μετα D<sup>1</sup>F latt syr. om αμην AF: ins BCDLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Chr  
 Thdrt Damasc Thl Ēc lat-ff.

view to an inference from it, viz. that the  
 εὐδόκησαν was not merely a matter of  
 benevolence, but of repayment: the Gen-  
 tiles being debtors to the Jews for spiritual  
 blessings. This general principle is very  
 similarly enounced in 1 Cor. ix. 11. It is  
 suggested by Grot., al., that by this Paul  
 wished to hint to the Romans the duty of  
 a similar contribution. 28.] καρπὸν,  
 hardly, as Calv., al., "proventum quem  
 ex Evangelii satione ad Judæos redire  
 nuper dixit:" more probably said gene-  
 rally, —fruit of the faith and love of the  
 Gentiles.

σφραγισ-, ὡς εἰς βασιλικὰ  
 ταμειὰ ἀποθέμενος ὡς ἐν ἀσύλῳ κ. ἀσφα-

λεῖ χωρίῳ, Chrys. δι' ὑμῶν, through  
 your city.

29.] The fulness of the  
 blessing of Christ imports that richness  
 of apostolic grace which he was persuaded  
 of apostolic grace which he was persuaded  
 he should impart to them. So he calls his  
 presence in the churches a χάρις, 2 Cor. i.  
 15. See also ch. i. 11. 30—32.]

τ. ἀγάπ. τ. πνεύμ., the love shed abroad  
 in the heart by the Holy Ghost;—a love  
 which teaches us to look not only on our  
 own things, but on the things of others.

συναγων. "Ipse oret oportet, qui  
 alios vult orare secum. Orare, agon est,  
 præsertim ubi homines resistunt." Bengel.

31.] Compare Acts xx. 22; xxi.



<sup>s</sup> here only. Sir. ii. 241  
 (but not —).  
<sup>t</sup> Acts xv. 10  
 ref.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. iv. 6  
 only.  
<sup>v</sup> to man, here  
 only. (ch. i.  
 8 ref.)  
<sup>w</sup> ter. 16 reff.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. xvi. 19.  
 Col. iv. 15.  
 Philem. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Acts ii. 46  
 reff.  
<sup>z</sup> Acts xv. 25  
 reff.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. viii. 23  
 reff.  
<sup>b</sup> see ch. xv. 26.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts x. 41 reff.  
<sup>d</sup> Matt. vi. 28. Acts xx. 35 al. Ps. cxvii. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> ch.  
 xi. 3. Luke i. 36, 58. Acts x. 24 al. Levit xxv. 45.  
<sup>f</sup> Col. iv. 10. Philem. 23 only †.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt.  
 xxvii. 16 only. Esth. v. 4. 3 Macc. vi. 1. Polyb. xviii. 38. 1. Jos. Antt. v. 7. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> see Acts xiv. 4 note.

ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

5. for *απαρχη*, απ' αρχης D<sup>1</sup>, in principio D<sup>1</sup>-lat : a principio G-lat. rec for  
*ασιας, αχαιας*, with D<sup>2-3</sup>L rel syr Chr Thdr Thl Ec: txt ABCD'FN latt(not harl)  
 copt æth arm Damase Orig-int Jer Ambrst Ruf<sup>ex</sup> Pelag Jer Sedul Bede. (*The rec  
 has prob been an error of the scribe, who had απαρχη της αχαιας, 1 Cor xvi. 15, in his  
 mind. To suppose, with De Wette, that he altered αχ. here to ασ. to avoid the incon-  
 sistency of two persons being the first fruits of Achaia, is surely too far-fetched.*)  
 for *εις χριστον, εν χριστω* DF latt.

6. rec *μαριαμ*, with DFLN rel Chr Thdr Thl: txt ABC Syr copt. rec *ημας*,  
 with C<sup>2</sup>L rel syr Chr-comm Thdr Damase Thl Ec Ruf-ms: *εν υμιν* DF latt Ambrst:  
 txt ABC'N Syr copt æth Chr-txt( and ms<sub>1</sub>).

7. ins *τους* bef *συναιχμαλωτους* B. om *οι* N<sup>1</sup>. for *οι κ. προ εμ. γεγ., τοις*

*opronere*. Demosth. in Aphobum: *ἀπέτιστα  
 τὴν λειτουργίαν, ὑποθεὶς τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ  
 τὰ μαντοῦ πάντα.* Æschines: *ὑπέθησαν  
 αὐτῷ τοῦ ταλάντου τὰς δημοσίας προσ-  
 ὄδους.* Wetst. 'The churches of the  
 Gentiles' had reason to be thankful to  
 them, for having rescued the Apostle of  
 the Gentiles from danger. It seems to  
 have been the practice of Aquila and  
 Priscilla (ref. 1 Cor.) and some other Chris-  
 tians (reff. Col., Philem.) to hold assem-  
 blies for worship in their houses, which  
 were saluted, and sent salutations as *one  
 body* in the Lord. Some light is thrown  
 on the expression by the following passage  
 from the Acta Martyrii S. Justinī, in  
 Ruinart, cited by Neander, Church Hist. i.  
 330, Rose's trans. "The answer of Justin  
 Martyr to the question of the prefect (Rus-  
 ticus) 'Where do you assemble?' exactly  
 corresponds to the genuine Christian spirit  
 on this point. The answer was; 'Where  
 each one can and will. You believe, no  
 doubt, that we all meet together in one  
 place; but it is not so, for the God of the  
 Christians is not shut up in a room, but,  
 being invisible, He fills both heaven and  
 earth, and is honoured every where by the  
 faithful.' Justin adds, that when he came  
 to Rome, he was accustomed to dwell in  
 one particular spot, and that those Chris-  
 tians who were instructed by him, and  
 wished to hear his discourse, assembled at  
 his house. (This assembly would accord-  
 ingly be ἡ κατ' οἶκον τοῦ Ἰουστίνου ἐκ-  
 κλησία.) He had not visited any other con-

gregations of the Church." 5.] *Ἐρα-  
 netus* is not elsewhere named. *ἀπαρχή*,  
 the same metaphor being in the Apostle's  
 mind as in ch. xv. 16,—*the first believer*.

On *Ἀσίας* see var. readd. *εις χρ.*,  
 elliptical: the full construction would be  
*τῆς προσφορᾶς εἰς χρ.* 6.] *None of  
 the names occurring from ver. 5—15 are  
 mentioned elsewhere* (except possibly Ru-  
 fus: see below). De Wette remarks,  
 that, notwithstanding the MSS. authority,  
*εις ἡμᾶς* is perhaps the more likely reading,  
 (1) because the Apostle would hardly men-  
 tion a service done to *themselves* as a  
 ground of salutation from him, and (2) be-  
 cause *κοπιᾶν* without being expressly fol-  
 lowed by *λόγω* (1 Tim. v. 17: see Phil. ii.  
 16; Col. i. 29), said of *women*, most likely  
 implies acts of kindness peculiar to the sex.

7.] *Ἰουνιᾶν* may be fem. (*Ἰουνίαν*),  
 from *Ἰουνία* (Junia), in which case she is  
 probably the wife of Andronicus,—or mase.,  
 from *Ἰουνιάς* (Junianus, contr. Junias).  
 It is uncertain also whether *συγγενεῖς*  
 means *fellow-countrymen*, or *relations*.  
 Aquila and Priscilla were Jews: so would  
 Maria be, and probably *Ἐρανετος*, being  
 an early believer. If so, the word may  
 have its strict meaning of 'relations.' But  
 it seems to occur vv. 11, 21 in a wider  
 sense.

*συναίχμ.*] When and where,  
 uncertain. *ἐπίσημοι ἐν τ. ἀποστ.*  
 Two renderings are given: (1) 'of *note*  
*among the Apostles*,' so that they *them-  
 selves are counted among* the Apostles:  
 thus the Greek ff. (*τὸ ἀποστόλους εἶναι*,

ἔμοῦ γέγοναν <sup>1</sup> ἐν χριστῷ. <sup>8</sup> ἀπάσασθε Ἀμπλιᾶν τὸν <sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. i. 30.  
Eph. ii. 13.  
1 Pet. v. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> ἀγαπητόν μου ἐν κυρίῳ. <sup>9</sup> ἀπάσασθε Οὐρβανὸν τὸν  
<sup>k</sup> συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν χριστῷ, καὶ Στάχυν τὸν <sup>2</sup> ἀγαπητόν k ver. 3 reff.  
μου. <sup>10</sup> ἀπάσασθε Ἀπελλῆν τὸν <sup>1</sup> δόκιμον <sup>1</sup> ἐν χριστῷ. 1 ch. xiv. 18  
reff.  
m see 1 Cor. i.  
11.  
ἀπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ <sup>m</sup> τῶν Ἀριστοβούλου. <sup>11</sup> ἀπάσασθε  
Ἡρωδίωνα τὸν <sup>e</sup> συγγενῆ μου. ἀπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ <sup>m</sup> τῶν  
Ναρκίσσου τοὺς ὄντας ἐν κυρίῳ. <sup>12</sup> ἀπάσασθε Τρούφαι-  
ναν καὶ Τρυφῶσαν τὰς <sup>d</sup> κοπιώσας ἐν κυρίῳ. ἀπάσασθε  
Περσίδα τὴν <sup>2</sup> ἀγαπητήν, ἧτις πολλὰ <sup>d</sup> ἐκοπίασεν ἐν κυρίῳ.  
<sup>13</sup> ἀπάσασθε Ροῦφον τὸν <sup>n</sup> ἐκλεκτὸν ἐν κυρίῳ, καὶ τὴν <sup>n</sup> ch. viii. 33  
reff.  
μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ. <sup>14</sup> ἀπάσασθε Ἀσύγκριτον, Φλί-

προ μου DF. rec γεγωνασι, with CL rel: txt A B(sic: see table) N. aft  
χριστου add ιησου DF Pelag Ambrst Jer.

8. ἀμπλιᾶτον AFX latt copt aeth Euthal lat-if: txt B C(appy) DL rel syrr Chr Thirt  
Chron Damasc Thl Œc. om μου B F(not G).

9. for χριστω, κυριω CDF e m arm Chr-3-mss: txt ABLN rel.

11. συγγενην AD<sup>1</sup>.

12. om from εν κυριω to εν κυριω AF(and G). κοπιασας C.

μέγα τὸ δὲ καὶ ἐν τούτοις ἐπισήμους  
εἶναι, ἐννόησον ἡλικὸν ἐγκώμιον, Chrys.),  
Calv., Est., Wolf, Thol., Kölln., Olsh., al.:  
or (2) 'noted among the Apostles,' i. e.  
*well known and spoken of by the Apostles.*  
Thus Beza, Grot., Koppe, Reiche, Meyer,  
Fritz., De W. But, as Thol. remarks,  
had this latter been the meaning, we  
should have expected some expression like  
διὰ πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν (2 Cor. viii. 18).  
I may besides remark, that for Paul to  
speak of any persons as *celebrated among  
the Apostles* in sense (2), would imply that  
he had more frequent intercourse with the  
other Apostles, than we know that he had;  
and would besides be improbable on any  
supposition. The whole question seems to  
have sprung up in modern times from the  
idea that οἱ ἀπόστολοι must mean *the  
Twelve only*. If the wider sense found in  
Acts xiv. 4, 14; 2 Cor. viii. 23; 1 Thess.  
ii. 6 (compare i. 1) be taken, there need be  
no doubt concerning the meaning.

οἱ καὶ . . .] refers to Andr. and Jun.,  
not to the Apostles. In the use of γέγο-  
ναν, there is a mixed construction—"who  
have been longer than me," and "who were  
before me." 8 ff.] Amplias = Ampli-  
atus: see v. r. ἀγ. ἐν κυρ., beloved  
in the bonds of Christian fellowship.

συνεργ. ἐν χρ., fellow-workman  
in (the work of) Christ. Origen and  
others have confounded Apelles with the  
well-known Apollos, but apparently with-  
out reason. Cf. Hor. Sat. i. 5. 100.

δόκιμ. ἐν χρ., approved (by trial) in (the  
work of) Christ. It does not follow that  
either Aristobulus or Narcissus were them-

*selves Christians*. Only those of their  
*familia* (τοὺς ἐκ τῶν) are here saluted  
who were ἐν κυρίῳ: for we must under-  
stand this also after Ἀριστοβούλου.

συγγ., see above. Grot., Neander, al.,  
have taken Narcissus for the well-known  
freedman of Claudius. But this can hardly  
be, for he was executed (Tac. Ann. xiii. 1)  
in the very beginning of Nero's reign, i. e.  
cir. 55 A.D., whereas (see Prolegg. § iv. 4,  
and Chronol. Table) this Epistle cannot  
have well been written before 58 A.D.  
Perhaps, as Winer (RWB.) suggests, the  
family of this Narcissus may have con-  
tinued to be thus known after his death (?).

13.] Rufus may have been the son  
of Simon of Cyrene, mentioned Mark xv.  
21: but the name was very common.

ἐκλεκτόν—not to be softened, as De W.,  
al., to merely 'eximium,' a sense unknown  
to our Apostle;—elect, i. e. one of the  
elect of the Lord. καὶ ἐμοῦ the Apostle  
adds from affectionate regard towards the  
mother of Rufus: 'my mother,' in my  
reverence and affection for her. Jowett  
compares our Lord's words to St. John,  
John xix. 27. 14.] These Christians

of whom we have only the names, seem to  
be persons of less repute than the former.  
Hermas (= Hermodorus, Grot.) is thought  
by Origen (in loc. "Puto, quod Hermas  
iste sit scriptor libelli istius qui Pastor ap-  
pellatur"), Eus. H. E. iii. 3, and Jerome,  
catal. script. eccl., c. x., vol. ii., p. 846,  
to be the author of the 'Shepherd.' But  
this latter is generally supposed to have  
been the brother of Pius, bishop of Rome,  
about 150 A.D. The σύν αὐτοῖς ἀδελφοῖ

ο = Acts ix. 13  
 refl.  
 P 1 Cor. xvi. 20.  
 2 Cor. xiii. 12.  
 1 Thess. v.  
 26. see 1 Pet.  
 v. 11.  
 q as above (p).  
 Luke vii. 45.  
 xxi. 48 only.  
 Prov. xxv. 1.  
 6. Cant. i. 2  
 only.  
 r plur., Acts xv.  
 41. xvi. 5.  
 ver. 4. 1 Cor.  
 vii. 17. xi. 16  
 al.  
 s = ch. xii. 1  
 refl.  
 t Luke xi. 35.  
 2 Cor. iv. 18.  
 Gal. vi. 1.  
 Phil. ii. 4.  
 ii. 17 only t.  
 2 Macc. iv. 5  
 only.  
 u Gal. v. 20  
 only t.  
 1 Macc. iii. 29 only.  
 y 1 Pet. iii. 11 (ch. iii. 12) only. Pa. xxxvi. 27.  
 xxiv. 15. b here only t. c = here only. see note. (ch. xv. 29 refl.)  
 11 refl. e = here (Heb. vii. 26) only. Prov. i. 4. viii. 5 al.

γοντα, Ἐρμῆν, Πατρόβαν, Ἐρμῆν, καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς  
 ἀδελφούς. <sup>15</sup> ἀσπάσασθε Φιλόλογον καὶ Ἰουλίαν, Νηρέα  
 καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ὀλυμπᾶν, καὶ τοὺς σὺν  
 αὐτοῖς πάντας <sup>ο</sup> ἁγίους. <sup>16</sup> ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους <sup>p</sup> ἐν  
 φιλήματι <sup>p</sup> ἁγίῳ. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ <sup>τ</sup> ἐκκλησίαι πᾶσαι  
 τοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
<sup>17</sup> Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, <sup>τ</sup> σκοπεῖν τοὺς τὰς  
 διχοστασίας καὶ τὰ <sup>v</sup> σκάνδαλα <sup>w</sup> παρὰ τὴν <sup>x</sup> διδαχὴν ἣν  
 ὑμεῖς ἐμάθετε ποιοῦντας, καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἐκκλίνατε <sup>y</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν. <sup>18</sup> οἱ  
 γὰρ τοιοῦτοι τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν Χριστῷ οὐ <sup>z</sup> δουλεύουσιν,  
 ἀλλὰ τῇ ἑαυτῶν <sup>a</sup> κοιλίᾳ, καὶ διὰ τῆς <sup>b</sup> χρηστολογίας καὶ  
 εὐλογίας <sup>d</sup> ἐξαπατῶσιν τὰς καρδίας τῶν <sup>e</sup> ἀκάκων. <sup>19</sup> ἡ

επαν κα  
 τους...  
 ABCD  
 FLS a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

14. rec *ερμαν π. ερμην*, with D<sup>3</sup>L rel Syr Chr Thdrt Chron Ambrst: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN am (with fuld harl flor mar) syr copt aeth Euthal Ruf Bede.

15. *ιοννιαν* C<sup>1</sup>F. *νηρεαν* AF. *ολυμπειδα* (*Olympiadem* latt Ruf Ambrst) F: *ολυμπιαν* D.

16. *om ασπασονται . . . χριστου* DF, but aft *συγγ. μου* ver 21 read *και αι εκκλ. πασαι του χρ.* rec *om πασαι* (see note), with rel Chr Thl (Ec: ins ABC(DF)LS m vulg Syr copt aeth arm (Chr-comm ?) Cyr Thdrt Ruf Ambrst Pelag Bede.

17. for *παρακαλω, ερωτω* D<sup>1-3</sup>, *rogo* latt. for *σκοπειν, ασφαλως σκοπειτε* DF Sing-cler. for *παρα, περι* D<sup>1</sup>. ins *λεγοντας η bef ποιουντ.* DF Sing-cler. *εκκλινατε* BCN<sup>1</sup> m Thdrt Damasc.

18. *om τω F.* rec ins *ιησου bef χριστω*, with rel Syr copt aeth-pl Chr: *om ABCDFN e m vulg syr aeth-rom arm.*—*χρ. bef ημων* DF. *δουλευσουσιν* F. *om και ευλογιας (homaeole)* D<sup>1</sup>F 17 Chr-ins.

of ver. 14, and *σὺν αὐτοῖς πάντες ἅγιοι* of ver. 15, have been taken by De W. and Reiche to point to some separate associations of Christians, perhaps (De W.) assemblies as in ver. 5: or (Reiche) unions for missionary purposes. [16.] The meaning of this injunction seems to be, that the Roman Christians should take occasion, on the receipt of the Apostle's greetings to them, to testify their mutual love, in this, the ordinary method of salutation, but having among Christians a Christian and holy meaning, see refl. It became soon a custom in the churches at the celebration of the Lord's Supper. See Suicer under *ἀσπασμός* and *φίλημα*, and Bingham, xv. 3. 3.

[16.] *ἀσπάζ. ὑμ. αἱ ἐκκλ. π.*] This assurance is stated evidently on the Apostle's authority, speaking for the churches; not implying as Bengel, "quibuscum fui, c. xv. 26. His significat, se Romam scribere," but vouching for the brotherly regard in which the Roman church was held by all churches of Christ. The above misunderstanding has led to the exclusion of *πᾶσαι*. [17—20.] WARNING AGAINST

THOSE WHO MADE DIVISIONS AMONG

THEM. To what persons the Apostle refers, is not plain. Some (Thol., al.) think the Judaizers to be meant, not absolutely within the Christian pale, but endeavouring to sow dissension in it: and so, nearly, Neander, Ph. u. Leit., p. 452. De W. thinks that Paul merely gives this warning *in case* such persons came to Rome. Judging by the text itself, we infer that these teachers were similar to those pointed out in Phil. iii. 2, 18; 1 Tim. vi. 3 ff.; 2 Cor. xi. 13, 20: *unprincipled and selfish persons, seducing others for their own gain*: whether Judaizers or not, does not appear: but considering that the great opponents of the Apostle were of this party, we may perhaps infer that they also belonged to it. [17.] *σκοπεῖν* = *βλέπειν*, Phil. iii. 2. The *διδαχὴ* here spoken of is probably rather ethical than doctrinal; compare Eph. iv. 20—24. [18.] *χρηστολογία, κολακεία*, Theophyl. Wetstein cites from Julius Capitolinus, in Pertinace, 13, "omnes, qui libere conferebant, male Pertinacem loquebantur, *chrestologum* eum appellantes, qui bene loqueretur et male faceret."

*εὐλογίας*, fairness



t Acts v. 11.

xv. 22.

1 Cor. xiv. 23.

u — here only.

(Luke xvi. 1,

&amp;c. 1 Cor.

iv. 1, 2.)

Esth. viii. 9.

Jos. Antt. xi.

6. 12.

v 1 Tim. i. 17.

v ch. i. 11.

Luke xxii.

22 al. Ps. l. 12 (14).

† ὅλης τῆς ἐκκλησίας. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐραστός ὁ οἰκο- νόμος τῆς πόλεως, καὶ Κούαρτος ὁ ἀδελφός. [24 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ὁ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.]

25 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑμᾶς στηρίζαι κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν

x ch. ii. 16. 2 Tim. ii. 8 only. see 2 Cor. iv. 3. 1 Thess. i. 5. 2 Thess. ii. 14.

ABCD  
FLS a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

23. rec τ. ἐκκλησίας bef ὅλης, with L rel Chr Thdrt: οἱ αἰ ἐκκλησιαί F: ὁλη η ἐκκλησια vulg(not am) copt(eccl. omnis) Sedul Pelag: txt ABCDΝ m am syrr.

[24. Thl ver ABCN am(with fuld harl' &c) copt æth-rom Ruf: ins DFL rel Chr Thdrt Thl Ec Sedul Bede; and (but aft ver 27) 17. 80 Syr-mss syr æth-pl Ambrst.— ὡμων L.—om ιησ. χρ. F.]

25, 26, 27. These verses are variously placed: (I) in BCDN 16. 80. 137-76 latt

the chapter. On the supposed identity of Tertius with Silas see note on Acts xv. 22.

23.] Gaius is mentioned 1 Cor. i. 14, as having been baptized by Paul. The host of the whole church probably implies that the assemblies of the church were held in his house:—or perhaps, that his hospitality to Christians was universal. Erastus, holding this office (οἰκονόμος, the public treasurer, ὁ ἐπὶ τῆς δημοσίας τραπέζης, arcarius, Wetst., who quotes from inscriptions, Νεῖλω οἰκονόμῳ Ἀσίας,—Secundus, arkarius Reip. Armerinorum), can hardly have been the same who was with the Apostle in Ephesus, Acts ix. 22. It is more probable that the Erastus of 2 Tim. iv. 20 is identical with this than with that other.

ὁ ἀδελφός, the brother,—the generic singular; one among οἱ ἀδελφοί, 'the brethren.' The rest have been specified by their services or offices.

[24.] The benediction repeated; see above on ver. 20. The omission (see var. read.) has perhaps been by the caprice of the copyists.]

25—27.] CONCLUDING DOXOLOGY. The genuineness of this doxology, and its position in the Epistle have been much questioned. The external evidence will be found in the var. readings;—from which it is plain, that its genuineness as a part of the Epistle is placed beyond all reasonable doubt. Nor does the variety of position militate here, as in some cases, against this conclusion. For the transference of it to the end of ch. xiv. may be explained, partly from the supposed reference of στηρίζαι to the question treated in ch. xiv. (so Chrys., πάλιν γὰρ ἐκείνων ἔχεται τῶν ἀσθενῶν. κ. πρὸς αὐτοὺς τρέπει τὸν λόγον), partly from the supposed inappropriateness of it here after the benediction of ver. 24, in consequence of which that verse is omitted by MSS. which have the doxology here,—partly from the unusual character of the position and diction of the doxology itself.

This latter has been used as an internal argument against the genuineness of the portion. Paul never elsewhere ends with such a doxology. His doxologies, when he does use such, are simple, and perspicuous in construction, whereas this is involved, and rhetorical. This objection however is completely answered by the supposition (Fritz.) that the doxology was the effusion of the fervent mind of the Apostle on taking a general survey of the Epistle. We find in its diction striking similarities to that of the pastoral Epistles:—a phenomenon occurring in several places where Paul writes in a fervid and impassioned manner,—also where he writes with his own hand;—the inferences from which I have treated in the Prolegg. to those Epistles (vol. iii. Prolegg. ch. vii. § i. 30—33). That the doxology is made up of unusual expressions taken from Paul's other writings, that it is difficult and involved, are facts, which if rightly argued from, would substantiate, not its interpolation, but its genuineness: seeing that an interpolator would have taken care to conform it to the character of the Epistle in which it stands, and to have left in it no irregularity which would bring it into question.

The construction is exceedingly difficult. Viewed superficially, it presents only another instance added to many in which the Apostle begins a sentence with one construction, proceeds onward through various dependent clauses till he loses sight of the original form, and ends with a construction presupposing another kind of beginning. And such no doubt it is: but it is not easy to say what he had in his mind when commencing the sentence. Certainly, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τ. αἰῶνας forbids us from supposing that δόξα was intended to follow the datives,—for thus this latter clause would be merely a repetition. We might imagine that he had ended the sentence as if it had

μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν μυστηρίου χρόνοις αἰώνιοις σεισηγμένου φανερωθέντος δὲ νῦν διὰ τῶν γραφῶν προφητικῶν κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ αἰωνίου θεοῦ εἰς ἕνα πᾶσι πᾶσι πάντα τὰ ἔθνη γνωρισθέντος, μόνῳ σοφῷ θεῷ,

a ch. viii. 19 refl.      b ch. xi. 25.      c 2 Tim. i. 9.      Tit. i. 2 only.      see Gen. ix. 12.      dat. of duration, 41: L. 1 Cor. i. 21: ii. 4.      d = here only.      Ps. xxxi. 3 (Acts xii. 17 refl.) L P.      e ch. i. 19 refl. f Acts xvii. 2. ch. i. 2 refl.      g 2 Pet. i. 19 only.      h 1 Cor. vii. 6, 25.      2 Cor. viii. 8.      1 Tim. i. 1.      i Tit. i. 3.      ii. 13 only.      P.      Wisd. xiv. 16.      i here only.      Gen. xxi. 33.      k ch. i. 5 (reff.). 11 Cor. xii. 3 refl.      m here only.      (1 Tim. i. 17.      Jude 25.)

Syr copt æth Ruf Ambrst Pelag Bede they stand here and here only: (II) they stand *qst ch xiv 23* in L rel and about 192 others syr goth(appy) arm-zoh Chr Thdr Damasc Thl (De Theodul (Tert?): (III) they are *omd altogether* in (D<sup>3</sup>?) F(a space is left aft xvi. 24) G(a space is left aft xiv. 23) Marcion (*penitus abstulit accz* to Ruf [and Orig? see Orig in Rom. lib. x. 43. vol. iv. p. 687] as also chaps. xv. xvi.) some mss in Jer(appy) Tert-mss?: (IV) they occur in *both places* in A 5. 17. 109-lat. (Sz reckons 246 mss of St. Paul. Here 16 are defective [see Sz, addg 126], 21 are unexamined [see Sz, addg 216. 239 to 246], 7 are not distinct mss [viz. 8. 10. 56. 60-1-6. 117], and 5 are included under "rel.")

25. for το κήρυγμα, κυριου N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>.      χριστου hef ιησου B.

26. om τε D Chr.      aft προφητ. add και της επιφανειας (adventum) του κυριου ημων ιησ. χριστου Orig, mss in Jer.

begun δ δὲ δυνάμενος, κ.τ.λ. and expressed a wish that He who was able to confirm them, *might confirm them*: but this is prevented by its being evident, from the μόνῳ σοφῷ θεῷ, that the datives are still in his mind. This latter fact will guide us to the solution. The dative form is still in his mind, but not the reference in which he had used it. Hence, when the sentence would naturally have concluded (as it actually does in B: see digest) μόνῳ σοφῷ θεῷ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἡ δόξα εἰς τ. αἰῶνας,—a break is made, as if the sense were complete at χριστοῦ, and the relative φῖ refers back to the subject of the sentence preceding, thus imagined complete,—viz. to δ δυνάμενος—μόνος σοφὸς θεός. The analogy of the similar passage Acts xx. 32 would tempt us to supply with the datives παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς, or the like, as suggested by Olsh.;—but as De W. remarks, the form of a doxology is too evident to allow of this. After all, perhaps, the datives may be understood as conveying a general ascription of praise for the mercies of Redemption detailed in the Epistle, and then φῖ ἡ δ. as superadded, q. d., To Him who is able &c. . . . be all the praise: to whom be glory for ever.

25.] κατὰ, in reference to, i. e. 'in subordination to,' and according to the requirements of. κήρυγμα Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ can hardly mean, as De W. and Meyer, 'the preaching which Jesus Christ hath accomplished by me' (ch. xv. 18),—nor again as Chrys., ὁ αὐτὸς ἐκήρυξεν,—but the preaching of Christ, i. e. making known of Christ, as the verb is used 1 Cor.

i. 23; xv. 12 al. fr. So Calv., and most Commentators. κατὰ ἀποκ.] This second κατὰ is best taken, not as coordinate to the former one, and following στηρίζαι, nor as belonging to δυνάμενος, which would be an unusual limitation of the divine Power,—but as subordinate to κήρυγμα,—the preaching of Jesus Christ according to, &c. The omission of τὸ before κατὰ ἀποκ. is no objection to this. μυστ.] The mystery (see ch. xi. 25, note) of the gospel is often said to have been thus hidden from eternity in the counsels of God—see Eph. iii. 9; Col. i. 26; 2 Tim. i. 9; Tit. i. 2; 1 Pet. i. 20; Rev. xiii. 8.

26.] See ch. i. 2. The prophetic writings were the storehouse out of which the preachers of the gospel took their demonstrations that Jesus was the Christ: see Acts xviii. 28;—more especially, it is true, to the Jews, who however are here included among πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. κατ' ἐπιταγ.] may refer either to the prophetic writings being drawn up by the command of God,—or to the manifestation of the mystery by the preachers of the gospel thus taking place. The latter seems best to suit the sense. αἰωνίου refers back to χρ. αἰωνίους. The first εἰς indicates the aim—in order to their becoming obedient to the faith:—the second, the local extent of the manifestation. 27.] διὰ Ἰησ. χρ. must by the requirements of the construction be applied to μόνῳ σοφ. θεῷ, and not (as Aug.) to δόξα, from which it is separated by the relative φῖ. The quantity of intervening matter, especially the datives μόνῳ σοφ. θεῷ, prevent it from being re-

n see ch. ii. 16.  
o ch. xi. 36 reff.  
p ch. i. 25 reff.

<sup>n</sup> διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ ὁδὸς αἰεὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.  
ἀμήν.

ABCD  
FLS a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

## ΠΡΟΣ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ.

27. θεω bef σοφῶ D. χριστ. bef ιησ. B. om ᾧ B. aft αιωνας add  
των αιωνων A (here, but not xiv. 23) D<sup>N</sup> vulg Syr copt æth Damasc Ruf. om αμην  
49. 63 am.

SUBSCRIPTION: rec pr. ρ. εγραφη απο κορινθου δια φοιβης της διακονου της εν  
κεγχραις εκκλησιας, with rel copt Ec (but a k pref ἡ; a b d e f k m n om της εν  
κεγχρ εκκλ.; m om pr. ρω.): του αγ. κ. πανευφημου απ. π., επισ. pr. ρ. εγραφη απο  
κορινθου δια φοιβης της διακονου L: om F e g l 17: εγραφη απο κορινθου ο: εγρ. δια  
φοιβης απο κορ. h: txt AB<sup>1</sup>CDG<sup>N</sup> (B<sup>2</sup> D-corr syr copt goth add εγραφη απο κορινθου:  
G adds ετελεσθη).

ferred (as Ec., Theophyl.) to στηρίξαι. It must then be rendered to the only wise God through Jesus Christ, i. e. Him who is revealed to us by Christ as such.

On the construction of ᾧ see above.

It cannot without great harshness be referred to *Christ*, seeing that the words μόνῳ σοφ. θεῷ resume the chief subject of the sentence, and to them the relative must apply.

## ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ Α.

ABCD I. <sup>1</sup> Παῦλος [<sup>a</sup> κλητὸς] ἀπόστολος χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ <sup>b</sup> διὰ <sup>a</sup> Rom. i. 1, 6. 7. Jude i al. 2 Kings xv. 11. <sup>b</sup> Rom. xv. 32  
 FLN a b θελήματος θεοῦ, καὶ Σωσθένης ὁ ἀδελφός, <sup>2</sup> τῆ <sup>c</sup> ἐκκλησίᾳ  
 h k l m τού <sup>c</sup> θεοῦ, <sup>d</sup> ἡγιασμένοις <sup>d</sup> ἐν χριστῶ Ἰησοῦ, τῆ οὔσῃ ἐν <sup>c</sup> Acts xx. 28. ch. xi. 32. xi. 16, 22. xv. 9. 2 Cor. i. 1. Gal. i. 18. 1 Thess. ii. 14. 2 Thess. i. 4. 1 Tim. iii. 5, 15. Neh. xiii. 1.  
 d Rom. xv. 16 ref.

**TITLE.** Steph η προς τους κορινθιους επιστολη πρωτη: elz paulou tou apostolou η προς κορινθιους επ. πρ., with rel: πρ. κορ. αρχεται ā F but G om ā: του αγιου και πανευφημου αποστολου paulou επιστολη πρ. κορ. πρωτη L: προς κο. α' επ. h n: πρ. κο. επ. πρ. k: πρ. κορ. m: om D: txt A(appy: the title is nearly gone) BCN l o 17.

**CHAP. I. 1.** om κλητος AD Cyr<sub>1</sub> (perhaps because it does not occur elsw in the openings of *epr exw* Rom i. 1: but it may have been insd from there, so I have left it doubtful): ins BCFLN rel vulg Syr Chr Cyr<sup>1</sup> Thdr<sup>2</sup><sub>2</sub> Th<sup>1</sup><sub>1</sub> Th<sup>2</sup><sub>2</sub> Th<sup>3</sup><sub>3</sub> Th<sup>4</sup><sub>4</sub> Th<sup>5</sup><sub>5</sub> Th<sup>6</sup><sub>6</sub> Th<sup>7</sup><sub>7</sub> Th<sup>8</sup><sub>8</sub> Th<sup>9</sup><sub>9</sub> Th<sup>10</sup><sub>10</sub> Th<sup>11</sup><sub>11</sub> Th<sup>12</sup><sub>12</sub> Th<sup>13</sup><sub>13</sub> Th<sup>14</sup><sub>14</sub> Th<sup>15</sup><sub>15</sub> Th<sup>16</sup><sub>16</sub> Th<sup>17</sup><sub>17</sub> Th<sup>18</sup><sub>18</sub> Th<sup>19</sup><sub>19</sub> Th<sup>20</sup><sub>20</sub> Th<sup>21</sup><sub>21</sub> Th<sup>22</sup><sub>22</sub> Th<sup>23</sup><sub>23</sub> Th<sup>24</sup><sub>24</sub> Th<sup>25</sup><sub>25</sub> Th<sup>26</sup><sub>26</sub> Th<sup>27</sup><sub>27</sub> Th<sup>28</sup><sub>28</sub> Th<sup>29</sup><sub>29</sub> Th<sup>30</sup><sub>30</sub> Th<sup>31</sup><sub>31</sub> Th<sup>32</sup><sub>32</sub> Th<sup>33</sup><sub>33</sub> Th<sup>34</sup><sub>34</sub> Th<sup>35</sup><sub>35</sub> Th<sup>36</sup><sub>36</sub> Th<sup>37</sup><sub>37</sub> Th<sup>38</sup><sub>38</sub> Th<sup>39</sup><sub>39</sub> Th<sup>40</sup><sub>40</sub> Th<sup>41</sup><sub>41</sub> Th<sup>42</sup><sub>42</sub> Th<sup>43</sup><sub>43</sub> Th<sup>44</sup><sub>44</sub> Th<sup>45</sup><sub>45</sub> Th<sup>46</sup><sub>46</sub> Th<sup>47</sup><sub>47</sub> Th<sup>48</sup><sub>48</sub> Th<sup>49</sup><sub>49</sub> Th<sup>50</sup><sub>50</sub> Th<sup>51</sup><sub>51</sub> Th<sup>52</sup><sub>52</sub> Th<sup>53</sup><sub>53</sub> Th<sup>54</sup><sub>54</sub> Th<sup>55</sup><sub>55</sub> Th<sup>56</sup><sub>56</sub> Th<sup>57</sup><sub>57</sub> Th<sup>58</sup><sub>58</sub> Th<sup>59</sup><sub>59</sub> Th<sup>60</sup><sub>60</sub> Th<sup>61</sup><sub>61</sub> Th<sup>62</sup><sub>62</sub> Th<sup>63</sup><sub>63</sub> Th<sup>64</sup><sub>64</sub> Th<sup>65</sup><sub>65</sub> Th<sup>66</sup><sub>66</sub> Th<sup>67</sup><sub>67</sub> Th<sup>68</sup><sub>68</sub> Th<sup>69</sup><sub>69</sub> Th<sup>70</sup><sub>70</sub> Th<sup>71</sup><sub>71</sub> Th<sup>72</sup><sub>72</sub> Th<sup>73</sup><sub>73</sub> Th<sup>74</sup><sub>74</sub> Th<sup>75</sup><sub>75</sub> Th<sup>76</sup><sub>76</sub> Th<sup>77</sup><sub>77</sub> Th<sup>78</sup><sub>78</sub> Th<sup>79</sup><sub>79</sub> Th<sup>80</sup><sub>80</sub> Th<sup>81</sup><sub>81</sub> Th<sup>82</sup><sub>82</sub> Th<sup>83</sup><sub>83</sub> Th<sup>84</sup><sub>84</sub> Th<sup>85</sup><sub>85</sub> Th<sup>86</sup><sub>86</sub> Th<sup>87</sup><sub>87</sub> Th<sup>88</sup><sub>88</sub> Th<sup>89</sup><sub>89</sub> Th<sup>90</sup><sub>90</sub> Th<sup>91</sup><sub>91</sub> Th<sup>92</sup><sub>92</sub> Th<sup>93</sup><sub>93</sub> Th<sup>94</sup><sub>94</sub> Th<sup>95</sup><sub>95</sub> Th<sup>96</sup><sub>96</sub> Th<sup>97</sup><sub>97</sub> Th<sup>98</sup><sub>98</sub> Th<sup>99</sup><sub>99</sub> Th<sup>100</sup><sub>100</sub> Th<sup>101</sup><sub>101</sub> Th<sup>102</sup><sub>102</sub> Th<sup>103</sup><sub>103</sub> Th<sup>104</sup><sub>104</sub> Th<sup>105</sup><sub>105</sub> Th<sup>106</sup><sub>106</sub> Th<sup>107</sup><sub>107</sub> Th<sup>108</sup><sub>108</sub> Th<sup>109</sup><sub>109</sub> Th<sup>110</sup><sub>110</sub> Th<sup>111</sup><sub>111</sub> Th<sup>112</sup><sub>112</sub> Th<sup>113</sup><sub>113</sub> Th<sup>114</sup><sub>114</sub> Th<sup>115</sup><sub>115</sub> Th<sup>116</sup><sub>116</sub> Th<sup>117</sup><sub>117</sub> Th<sup>118</sup><sub>118</sub> Th<sup>119</sup><sub>119</sub> Th<sup>120</sup><sub>120</sub> Th<sup>121</sup><sub>121</sub> Th<sup>122</sup><sub>122</sub> Th<sup>123</sup><sub>123</sub> Th<sup>124</sup><sub>124</sub> Th<sup>125</sup><sub>125</sub> Th<sup>126</sup><sub>126</sub> Th<sup>127</sup><sub>127</sub> Th<sup>128</sup><sub>128</sub> Th<sup>129</sup><sub>129</sub> Th<sup>130</sup><sub>130</sub> Th<sup>131</sup><sub>131</sub> Th<sup>132</sup><sub>132</sub> Th<sup>133</sup><sub>133</sub> Th<sup>134</sup><sub>134</sub> Th<sup>135</sup><sub>135</sub> Th<sup>136</sup><sub>136</sub> Th<sup>137</sup><sub>137</sub> Th<sup>138</sup><sub>138</sub> Th<sup>139</sup><sub>139</sub> Th<sup>140</sup><sub>140</sub> Th<sup>141</sup><sub>141</sub> Th<sup>142</sup><sub>142</sub> Th<sup>143</sup><sub>143</sub> Th<sup>144</sup><sub>144</sub> Th<sup>145</sup><sub>145</sub> Th<sup>146</sup><sub>146</sub> Th<sup>147</sup><sub>147</sub> Th<sup>148</sup><sub>148</sub> Th<sup>149</sup><sub>149</sub> Th<sup>150</sup><sub>150</sub> Th<sup>151</sup><sub>151</sub> Th<sup>152</sup><sub>152</sub> Th<sup>153</sup><sub>153</sub> Th<sup>154</sup><sub>154</sub> Th<sup>155</sup><sub>155</sub> Th<sup>156</sup><sub>156</sub> Th<sup>157</sup><sub>157</sub> Th<sup>158</sup><sub>158</sub> Th<sup>159</sup><sub>159</sub> Th<sup>160</sup><sub>160</sub> Th<sup>161</sup><sub>161</sub> Th<sup>162</sup><sub>162</sub> Th<sup>163</sup><sub>163</sub> Th<sup>164</sup><sub>164</sub> Th<sup>165</sup><sub>165</sub> Th<sup>166</sup><sub>166</sub> Th<sup>167</sup><sub>167</sub> Th<sup>168</sup><sub>168</sub> Th<sup>169</sup><sub>169</sub> Th<sup>170</sup><sub>170</sub> Th<sup>171</sup><sub>171</sub> Th<sup>172</sup><sub>172</sub> Th<sup>173</sup><sub>173</sub> Th<sup>174</sup><sub>174</sub> Th<sup>175</sup><sub>175</sub> Th<sup>176</sup><sub>176</sub> Th<sup>177</sup><sub>177</sub> Th<sup>178</sup><sub>178</sub> Th<sup>179</sup><sub>179</sub> Th<sup>180</sup><sub>180</sub> Th<sup>181</sup><sub>181</sub> Th<sup>182</sup><sub>182</sub> Th<sup>183</sup><sub>183</sub> Th<sup>184</sup><sub>184</sub> Th<sup>185</sup><sub>185</sub> Th<sup>186</sup><sub>186</sub> Th<sup>187</sup><sub>187</sub> Th<sup>188</sup><sub>188</sub> Th<sup>189</sup><sub>189</sub> Th<sup>190</sup><sub>190</sub> Th<sup>191</sup><sub>191</sub> Th<sup>192</sup><sub>192</sub> Th<sup>193</sup><sub>193</sub> Th<sup>194</sup><sub>194</sub> Th<sup>195</sup><sub>195</sub> Th<sup>196</sup><sub>196</sub> Th<sup>197</sup><sub>197</sub> Th<sup>198</sup><sub>198</sub> Th<sup>199</sup><sub>199</sub> Th<sup>200</sup><sub>200</sub> Th<sup>201</sup><sub>201</sub> Th<sup>202</sup><sub>202</sub> Th<sup>203</sup><sub>203</sub> Th<sup>204</sup><sub>204</sub> Th<sup>205</sup><sub>205</sub> Th<sup>206</sup><sub>206</sub> Th<sup>207</sup><sub>207</sub> Th<sup>208</sup><sub>208</sub> Th<sup>209</sup><sub>209</sub> Th<sup>210</sup><sub>210</sub> Th<sup>211</sup><sub>211</sub> Th<sup>212</sup><sub>212</sub> Th<sup>213</sup><sub>213</sub> Th<sup>214</sup><sub>214</sub> Th<sup>215</sup><sub>215</sub> Th<sup>216</sup><sub>216</sub> Th<sup>217</sup><sub>217</sub> Th<sup>218</sup><sub>218</sub> Th<sup>219</sup><sub>219</sub> Th<sup>220</sup><sub>220</sub> Th<sup>221</sup><sub>221</sub> Th<sup>222</sup><sub>222</sub> Th<sup>223</sup><sub>223</sub> Th<sup>224</sup><sub>224</sub> Th<sup>225</sup><sub>225</sub> Th<sup>226</sup><sub>226</sub> Th<sup>227</sup><sub>227</sub> Th<sup>228</sup><sub>228</sub> Th<sup>229</sup><sub>229</sub> Th<sup>230</sup><sub>230</sub> Th<sup>231</sup><sub>231</sub> Th<sup>232</sup><sub>232</sub> Th<sup>233</sup><sub>233</sub> Th<sup>234</sup><sub>234</sub> Th<sup>235</sup><sub>235</sub> Th<sup>236</sup><sub>236</sub> Th<sup>237</sup><sub>237</sub> Th<sup>238</sup><sub>238</sub> Th<sup>239</sup><sub>239</sub> Th<sup>240</sup><sub>240</sub> Th<sup>241</sup><sub>241</sub> Th<sup>242</sup><sub>242</sub> Th<sup>243</sup><sub>243</sub> Th<sup>244</sup><sub>244</sub> Th<sup>245</sup><sub>245</sub> Th<sup>246</sup><sub>246</sub> Th<sup>247</sup><sub>247</sub> Th<sup>248</sup><sub>248</sub> Th<sup>249</sup><sub>249</sub> Th<sup>250</sup><sub>250</sub> Th<sup>251</sup><sub>251</sub> Th<sup>252</sup><sub>252</sub> Th<sup>253</sup><sub>253</sub> Th<sup>254</sup><sub>254</sub> Th<sup>255</sup><sub>255</sub> Th<sup>256</sup><sub>256</sub> Th<sup>257</sup><sub>257</sub> Th<sup>258</sup><sub>258</sub> Th<sup>259</sup><sub>259</sub> Th<sup>260</sup><sub>260</sub> Th<sup>261</sup><sub>261</sub> Th<sup>262</sup><sub>262</sub> Th<sup>263</sup><sub>263</sub> Th<sup>264</sup><sub>264</sub> Th<sup>265</sup><sub>265</sub> Th<sup>266</sup><sub>266</sub> Th<sup>267</sup><sub>267</sub> Th<sup>268</sup><sub>268</sub> Th<sup>269</sup><sub>269</sub> Th<sup>270</sup><sub>270</sub> Th<sup>271</sup><sub>271</sub> Th<sup>272</sup><sub>272</sub> Th<sup>273</sup><sub>273</sub> Th<sup>274</sup><sub>274</sub> Th<sup>275</sup><sub>275</sub> Th<sup>276</sup><sub>276</sub> Th<sup>277</sup><sub>277</sub> Th<sup>278</sup><sub>278</sub> Th<sup>279</sup><sub>279</sub> Th<sup>280</sup><sub>280</sub> Th<sup>281</sup><sub>281</sub> Th<sup>282</sup><sub>282</sub> Th<sup>283</sup><sub>283</sub> Th<sup>284</sup><sub>284</sub> Th<sup>285</sup><sub>285</sub> Th<sup>286</sup><sub>286</sub> Th<sup>287</sup><sub>287</sub> Th<sup>288</sup><sub>288</sub> Th<sup>289</sup><sub>289</sub> Th<sup>290</sup><sub>290</sub> Th<sup>291</sup><sub>291</sub> Th<sup>292</sup><sub>292</sub> Th<sup>293</sup><sub>293</sub> Th<sup>294</sup><sub>294</sub> Th<sup>295</sup><sub>295</sub> Th<sup>296</sup><sub>296</sub> Th<sup>297</sup><sub>297</sub> Th<sup>298</sup><sub>298</sub> Th<sup>299</sup><sub>299</sub> Th<sup>300</sup><sub>300</sub> Th<sup>301</sup><sub>301</sub> Th<sup>302</sup><sub>302</sub> Th<sup>303</sup><sub>303</sub> Th<sup>304</sup><sub>304</sub> Th<sup>305</sup><sub>305</sub> Th<sup>306</sup><sub>306</sub> Th<sup>307</sup><sub>307</sub> Th<sup>308</sup><sub>308</sub> Th<sup>309</sup><sub>309</sub> Th<sup>310</sup><sub>310</sub> Th<sup>311</sup><sub>311</sub> Th<sup>312</sup><sub>312</sub> Th<sup>313</sup><sub>313</sub> Th<sup>314</sup><sub>314</sub> Th<sup>315</sup><sub>315</sub> Th<sup>316</sup><sub>316</sub> Th<sup>317</sup><sub>317</sub> Th<sup>318</sup><sub>318</sub> Th<sup>319</sup><sub>319</sub> Th<sup>320</sup><sub>320</sub> Th<sup>321</sup><sub>321</sub> Th<sup>322</sup><sub>322</sub> Th<sup>323</sup><sub>323</sub> Th<sup>324</sup><sub>324</sub> Th<sup>325</sup><sub>325</sub> Th<sup>326</sup><sub>326</sub> Th<sup>327</sup><sub>327</sub> Th<sup>328</sup><sub>328</sub> Th<sup>329</sup><sub>329</sub> Th<sup>330</sup><sub>330</sub> Th<sup>331</sup><sub>331</sub> Th<sup>332</sup><sub>332</sub> Th<sup>333</sup><sub>333</sub> Th<sup>334</sup><sub>334</sub> Th<sup>335</sup><sub>335</sub> Th<sup>336</sup><sub>336</sub> Th<sup>337</sup><sub>337</sub> Th<sup>338</sup><sub>338</sub> Th<sup>339</sup><sub>339</sub> Th<sup>340</sup><sub>340</sub> Th<sup>341</sup><sub>341</sub> Th<sup>342</sup><sub>342</sub> Th<sup>343</sup><sub>343</sub> Th<sup>344</sup><sub>344</sub> Th<sup>345</sup><sub>345</sub> Th<sup>346</sup><sub>346</sub> Th<sup>347</sup><sub>347</sub> Th<sup>348</sup><sub>348</sub> Th<sup>349</sup><sub>349</sub> Th<sup>350</sup><sub>350</sub> Th<sup>351</sup><sub>351</sub> Th<sup>352</sup><sub>352</sub> Th<sup>353</sup><sub>353</sub> Th<sup>354</sup><sub>354</sub> Th<sup>355</sup><sub>355</sub> Th<sup>356</sup><sub>356</sub> Th<sup>357</sup><sub>357</sub> Th<sup>358</sup><sub>358</sub> Th<sup>359</sup><sub>359</sub> Th<sup>360</sup><sub>360</sub> Th<sup>361</sup><sub>361</sub> Th<sup>362</sup><sub>362</sub> Th<sup>363</sup><sub>363</sub> Th<sup>364</sup><sub>364</sub> Th<sup>365</sup><sub>365</sub> Th<sup>366</sup><sub>366</sub> Th<sup>367</sup><sub>367</sub> Th<sup>368</sup><sub>368</sub> Th<sup>369</sup><sub>369</sub> Th<sup>370</sup><sub>370</sub> Th<sup>371</sup><sub>371</sub> Th<sup>372</sup><sub>372</sub> Th<sup>373</sup><sub>373</sub> Th<sup>374</sup><sub>374</sub> Th<sup>375</sup><sub>375</sub> Th<sup>376</sup><sub>376</sub> Th<sup>377</sup><sub>377</sub> Th<sup>378</sup><sub>378</sub> Th<sup>379</sup><sub>379</sub> Th<sup>380</sup><sub>380</sub> Th<sup>381</sup><sub>381</sub> Th<sup>382</sup><sub>382</sub> Th<sup>383</sup><sub>383</sub> Th<sup>384</sup><sub>384</sub> Th<sup>385</sup><sub>385</sub> Th<sup>386</sup><sub>386</sub> Th<sup>387</sup><sub>387</sub> Th<sup>388</sup><sub>388</sub> Th<sup>389</sup><sub>389</sub> Th<sup>390</sup><sub>390</sub> Th<sup>391</sup><sub>391</sub> Th<sup>392</sup><sub>392</sub> Th<sup>393</sup><sub>393</sub> Th<sup>394</sup><sub>394</sub> Th<sup>395</sup><sub>395</sub> Th<sup>396</sup><sub>396</sub> Th<sup>397</sup><sub>397</sub> Th<sup>398</sup><sub>398</sub> Th<sup>399</sup><sub>399</sub> Th<sup>400</sup><sub>400</sub> Th<sup>401</sup><sub>401</sub> Th<sup>402</sup><sub>402</sub> Th<sup>403</sup><sub>403</sub> Th<sup>404</sup><sub>404</sub> Th<sup>405</sup><sub>405</sub> Th<sup>406</sup><sub>406</sub> Th<sup>407</sup><sub>407</sub> Th<sup>408</sup><sub>408</sub> Th<sup>409</sup><sub>409</sub> Th<sup>410</sup><sub>410</sub> Th<sup>411</sup><sub>411</sub> Th<sup>412</sup><sub>412</sub> Th<sup>413</sup><sub>413</sub> Th<sup>414</sup><sub>414</sub> Th<sup>415</sup><sub>415</sub> Th<sup>416</sup><sub>416</sub> Th<sup>417</sup><sub>417</sub> Th<sup>418</sup><sub>418</sub> Th<sup>419</sup><sub>419</sub> Th<sup>420</sup><sub>420</sub> Th<sup>421</sup><sub>421</sub> Th<sup>422</sup><sub>422</sub> Th<sup>423</sup><sub>423</sub> Th<sup>424</sup><sub>424</sub> Th<sup>425</sup><sub>425</sub> Th<sup>426</sup><sub>426</sub> Th<sup>427</sup><sub>427</sub> Th<sup>428</sup><sub>428</sub> Th<sup>429</sup><sub>429</sub> Th<sup>430</sup><sub>430</sub> Th<sup>431</sup><sub>431</sub> Th<sup>432</sup><sub>432</sub> Th<sup>433</sup><sub>433</sub> Th<sup>434</sup><sub>434</sub> Th<sup>435</sup><sub>435</sub> Th<sup>436</sup><sub>436</sub> Th<sup>437</sup><sub>437</sub> Th<sup>438</sup><sub>438</sub> Th<sup>439</sup><sub>439</sub> Th<sup>440</sup><sub>440</sub> Th<sup>441</sup><sub>441</sub> Th<sup>442</sup><sub>442</sub> Th<sup>443</sup><sub>443</sub> Th<sup>444</sup><sub>444</sub> Th<sup>445</sup><sub>445</sub> Th<sup>446</sup><sub>446</sub> Th<sup>447</sup><sub>447</sub> Th<sup>448</sup><sub>448</sub> Th<sup>449</sup><sub>449</sub> Th<sup>450</sup><sub>450</sub> Th<sup>451</sup><sub>451</sub> Th<sup>452</sup><sub>452</sub> Th<sup>453</sup><sub>453</sub> Th<sup>454</sup><sub>454</sub> Th<sup>455</sup><sub>455</sub> Th<sup>456</sup><sub>456</sub> Th<sup>457</sup><sub>457</sub> Th<sup>458</sup><sub>458</sub> Th<sup>459</sup><sub>459</sub> Th<sup>460</sup><sub>460</sub> Th<sup>461</sup><sub>461</sub> Th<sup>462</sup><sub>462</sub> Th<sup>463</sup><sub>463</sub> Th<sup>464</sup><sub>464</sub> Th<sup>465</sup><sub>465</sub> Th<sup>466</sup><sub>466</sub> Th<sup>467</sup><sub>467</sub> Th<sup>468</sup><sub>468</sub> Th<sup>469</sup><sub>469</sub> Th<sup>470</sup><sub>470</sub> Th<sup>471</sup><sub>471</sub> Th<sup>472</sup><sub>472</sub> Th<sup>473</sup><sub>473</sub> Th<sup>474</sup><sub>474</sub> Th<sup>475</sup><sub>475</sub> Th<sup>476</sup><sub>476</sub> Th<sup>477</sup><sub>477</sub> Th<sup>478</sup><sub>478</sub> Th<sup>479</sup><sub>479</sub> Th<sup>480</sup><sub>480</sub> Th<sup>481</sup><sub>481</sub> Th<sup>482</sup><sub>482</sub> Th<sup>483</sup><sub>483</sub> Th<sup>484</sup><sub>484</sub> Th<sup>485</sup><sub>485</sub> Th<sup>486</sup><sub>486</sub> Th<sup>487</sup><sub>487</sub> Th<sup>488</sup><sub>488</sub> Th<sup>489</sup><sub>489</sub> Th<sup>490</sup><sub>490</sub> Th<sup>491</sup><sub>491</sub> Th<sup>492</sup><sub>492</sub> Th<sup>493</sup><sub>493</sub> Th<sup>494</sup><sub>494</sub> Th<sup>495</sup><sub>495</sub> Th<sup>496</sup><sub>496</sub> Th<sup>497</sup><sub>497</sub> Th<sup>498</sup><sub>498</sub> Th<sup>499</sup><sub>499</sub> Th<sup>500</sup><sub>500</sub> Th<sup>501</sup><sub>501</sub> Th<sup>502</sup><sub>502</sub> Th<sup>503</sup><sub>503</sub> Th<sup>504</sup><sub>504</sub> Th<sup>505</sup><sub>505</sub> Th<sup>506</sup><sub>506</sub> Th<sup>507</sup><sub>507</sub> Th<sup>508</sup><sub>508</sub> Th<sup>509</sup><sub>509</sub> Th<sup>510</sup><sub>510</sub> Th<sup>511</sup><sub>511</sub> Th<sup>512</sup><sub>512</sub> Th<sup>513</sup><sub>513</sub> Th<sup>514</sup><sub>514</sub> Th<sup>515</sup><sub>515</sub> Th<sup>516</sup><sub>516</sub> Th<sup>517</sup><sub>517</sub> Th<sup>518</sup><sub>518</sub> Th<sup>519</sup><sub>519</sub> Th<sup>520</sup><sub>520</sub> Th<sup>521</sup><sub>521</sub> Th<sup>522</sup><sub>522</sub> Th<sup>523</sup><sub>523</sub> Th<sup>524</sup><sub>524</sub> Th<sup>525</sup><sub>525</sub> Th<sup>526</sup><sub>526</sub> Th<sup>527</sup><sub>527</sub> Th<sup>528</sup><sub>528</sub> Th<sup>529</sup><sub>529</sub> Th<sup>530</sup><sub>530</sub> Th<sup>531</sup><sub>531</sub> Th<sup>532</sup><sub>532</sub> Th<sup>533</sup><sub>533</sub> Th<sup>534</sup><sub>534</sub> Th<sup>535</sup><sub>535</sub> Th<sup>536</sup><sub>536</sub> Th<sup>537</sup><sub>537</sub> Th<sup>538</sup><sub>538</sub> Th<sup>539</sup><sub>539</sub> Th<sup>540</sup><sub>540</sub> Th<sup>541</sup><sub>541</sub> Th<sup>542</sup><sub>542</sub> Th<sup>543</sup><sub>543</sub> Th<sup>544</sup><sub>544</sub> Th<sup>545</sup><sub>545</sub> Th<sup>546</sup><sub>546</sub> Th<sup>547</sup><sub>547</sub> Th<sup>548</sup><sub>548</sub> Th<sup>549</sup><sub>549</sub> Th<sup>550</sup><sub>550</sub> Th<sup>551</sup><sub>551</sub> Th<sup>552</sup><sub>552</sub> Th<sup>553</sup><sub>553</sub> Th<sup>554</sup><sub>554</sub> Th<sup>555</sup><sub>555</sub> Th<sup>556</sup><sub>556</sub> Th<sup>557</sup><sub>557</sub> Th<sup>558</sup><sub>558</sub> Th<sup>559</sup><sub>559</sub> Th<sup>560</sup><sub>560</sub> Th<sup>561</sup><sub>561</sub> Th<sup>562</sup><sub>562</sub> Th<sup>563</sup><sub>563</sub> Th<sup>564</sup><sub>564</sub> Th<sup>565</sup><sub>565</sub> Th<sup>566</sup><sub>566</sub> Th<sup>567</sup><sub>567</sub> Th<sup>568</sup><sub>568</sub> Th<sup>569</sup><sub>569</sub> Th<sup>570</sup><sub>570</sub> Th<sup>571</sup><sub>571</sub> Th<sup>572</sup><sub>572</sub> Th<sup>573</sup><sub>573</sub> Th<sup>574</sup><sub>574</sub> Th<sup>575</sup><sub>575</sub> Th<sup>576</sup><sub>576</sub> Th<sup>577</sup><sub>577</sub> Th<sup>578</sup><sub>578</sub> Th<sup>579</sup><sub>579</sub> Th<sup>580</sup><sub>580</sub> Th<sup>581</sup><sub>581</sub> Th<sup>582</sup><sub>582</sub> Th<sup>583</sup><sub>583</sub> Th<sup>584</sup><sub>584</sub> Th<sup>585</sup><sub>585</sub> Th<sup>586</sup><sub>586</sub> Th<sup>587</sup><sub>587</sub> Th<sup>588</sup><sub>588</sub> Th<sup>589</sup><sub>589</sub> Th<sup>590</sup><sub>590</sub> Th<sup>591</sup><sub>591</sub> Th<sup>592</sup><sub>592</sub> Th<sup>593</sup><sub>593</sub> Th<sup>594</sup><sub>594</sub> Th<sup>595</sup><sub>595</sub> Th<sup>596</sup><sub>596</sub> Th<sup>597</sup><sub>597</sub> Th<sup>598</sup><sub>598</sub> Th<sup>599</sup><sub>599</sub> Th<sup>600</sup><sub>600</sub> Th<sup>601</sup><sub>601</sub> Th<sup>602</sup><sub>602</sub> Th<sup>603</sup><sub>603</sub> Th<sup>604</sup><sub>604</sub> Th<sup>605</sup><sub>605</sub> Th<sup>606</sup><sub>606</sub> Th<sup>607</sup><sub>607</sub> Th<sup>608</sup><sub>608</sub> Th<sup>609</sup><sub>609</sub> Th<sup>610</sup><sub>610</sub> Th<sup>611</sup><sub>611</sub> Th<sup>612</sup><sub>612</sub> Th<sup>613</sup><sub>613</sub> Th<sup>614</sup><sub>614</sub> Th<sup>615</sup><sub>615</sub> Th<sup>616</sup><sub>616</sub> Th<sup>617</sup><sub>617</sub> Th<sup>618</sup><sub>618</sub> Th<sup>619</sup><sub>619</sub> Th<sup>620</sup><sub>620</sub> Th<sup>621</sup><sub>621</sub> Th<sup>622</sup><sub>622</sub> Th<sup>623</sup><sub>623</sub> Th<sup>624</sup><sub>624</sub> Th<sup>625</sup><sub>625</sub> Th<sup>626</sup><sub>626</sub> Th<sup>627</sup><sub>627</sub> Th<sup>628</sup><sub>628</sub> Th<sup>629</sup><sub>629</sub> Th<sup>630</sup><sub>630</sub> Th<sup>631</sup><sub>631</sub> Th<sup>632</sup><sub>632</sub> Th<sup>633</sup><sub>633</sub> Th<sup>634</sup><sub>634</sub> Th<sup>635</sup><sub>635</sub> Th<sup>636</sup><sub>636</sub> Th<sup>637</sup><sub>637</sub> Th<sup>638</sup><sub>638</sub> Th<sup>639</sup><sub>639</sub> Th<sup>640</sup><sub>640</sub> Th<sup>641</sup><sub>641</sub> Th<sup>642</sup><sub>642</sub> Th<sup>643</sup><sub>643</sub> Th<sup>644</sup><sub>644</sub> Th<sup>645</sup><sub>645</sub> Th<sup>646</sup><sub>646</sub> Th<sup>647</sup><sub>647</sub> Th<sup>648</sup><sub>648</sub> Th<sup>649</sup><sub>649</sub> Th<sup>650</sup><sub>650</sub> Th<sup>651</sup><sub>651</sub> Th<sup>652</sup><sub>652</sub> Th<sup>653</sup><sub>653</sub> Th<sup>654</sup><sub>654</sub> Th<sup>655</sup><sub>655</sub> Th<sup>656</sup><sub>656</sub> Th<sup>657</sup><sub>657</sub> Th<sup>658</sup><sub>658</sub> Th<sup>65</sup>

e Acts ix. 13  
1. e. f.  
f Acts xxiii. 15.  
2 Cor. i. 1.  
Phil. i. 1.  
g = Acts ii. 21  
1. e. f.  
h see Rom. xvi.  
13 and ch.  
xvi. 18.  
i Rom. i. 7.  
k Rom. i. 8  
(re f.).

Κορίνθω, <sup>a</sup> κλητοῖς <sup>e</sup> ἁγίοις, <sup>f</sup> σὺν πᾶσιν τοῖς <sup>g</sup> ἐπικαλουμέ-  
νοις τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν παντί  
τόπῳ <sup>h</sup> αὐτῶν [τε] καὶ <sup>h</sup> ἡμῶν. <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup> χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ <sup>i</sup> εἰρήνη  
ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup> Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ <sup>k</sup> θεῷ <sup>k</sup> μου πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν <sup>l</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ

1 = Phil. i. 3 al.

ABCD  
FLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

om 1st ἡμων A 77. 109 fuld Orig Tert Ambrst Pelag.  
τε (A<sup>1</sup>?) BD<sup>1</sup> FN<sup>1</sup> 17 : ins CD<sup>2</sup> LN<sup>3</sup> rel.

om χριστου Α.

om

rentem : aut protinus abdicemus hoc titulo quemvis cœtum in quo non omnia votis nostris respondeant. Est enim hæc periculosa tentatio, nullam Ecclesiam putare ubi non appareat perfecta puritas. Nam quicumque hac occupatus fuerit, necesse tandem erit, ut discessione ab omnibus aliis facta, solus sibi sanctus videatur in mundo, aut peculiarem sectam cum paucis hypocritis instituat. Quid ergo causæ habuit Paulus, cur Ecclesiam Corinthi agnosceret? nempe quia Evangelii doctrinam, Baptismum, Cœnam Domini, quibus symbolis censeretur Ecclesia, apud eos cernebat." On τοῦ θεοῦ, Chrys. remarks, οὐ τοῦδε καὶ τοῦδε, ἀλλὰ τοῦ θεοῦ,—and similarly Theophyl., taking the expression as addressed to the Corinthians to remind them of their position as a congregation belonging to God, and *not to any head of a party*. Perhaps this is too refined, the words ἡ ἐκκλ. τ. θεοῦ being so usual with St. Paul,—see reff. The harshness of the position of ἡγιασμένοις ἐν χρ. Ἰησ. is in favour of its being the original one:—hallowed (i. e. dedicated) to God in (in union with and by means of) Jesus Christ.

τῇ οὔσῃ—'which exists,' 'is found, at Corinth.' So ἐν Ἀντιοχ. κατὰ τὴν οὔσαν ἐκκλησίαν, Acts xiii. 1. κλη-  
τοῖς ἁγίοις] See Rom. i. 7, note.

σὺν πᾶσιν κ.τ.λ.] These words do not belong to the designations just preceding, = 'as are all,' &c., but form part of the address of the Epistle, so that these πάντες οἱ ἐπικαλ. are partakers with the Corinthians in it. They form a weighty and precious addition,—made here doubtless to shew the Corinthians, that membership of God's Holy Catholic Church consisted not in being planted, or presided over by Paul, Apollos, or Cephas (or their successors), but in calling on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. The Church of England has adopted from this verse her solemn explanation of the term, in the 'prayer for all sorts and conditions of men:' "More especially, we pray for the good estate of the Catholic Church: that it may be so guided and governed by thy good Spirit, that all who profess and call themselves

Christians may be led into the way of truth, and hold the faith in unity of spirit, in the bond of peace, and in righteousness of life."

ἐπικαλ.] not 'calling themselves by' (though in sense equivalent to this, for they who call upon Christ, call themselves by His Name): the phrase ἐπικαλεῖσθαι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου was one adopted from the LXX, as in reff.; the adjunct ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χρ. defines that Lord (Jehovah) on whom the Christians called, to be Jesus Christ,—and is a direct testimony to the divine worship of Jesus Christ, as universal in the church. The ὄνομα ἐπικληθὲν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς (James ii. 7) is not to the point, the construction being different.

ἐν παντί τόπ. αὐτ. [τε] κ. ἡμ.] In every place, whether theirs (in their country, wherever that may be) or ours. This connexion is far better than to join αὐτ. [τε] κ. ἡμ. with κυρίῳ, thereby making the first ἡμῶν superfluous.

αὐτῶν refers to the πάντες οἱ ἐπικαλ., ἡμῶν to Paul, and Sosthenes, and those whom he is addressing. Eichhorn fancied τόπος to mean 'a place of assembly:' Hug, 'a party' or 'division:' Beza, al., would limit the persons spoken of to Achaia: others, to Corinth and Ephesus:—but the simple meaning and universal reference are far more agreeable to the spirit of the passage. I may as well once for all premise, that many of the German expositors have been constantly misled in their interpretations by what I believe to be a mistaken view of ver. 12, and the supposed Corinthian parties. See note there.

3.] See introductory note to the Epistle to the Romans. Olsh. remarks, that εἰρήνη has peculiar weight here on account of the dissensions in the Corinthian Church.

4—9.] THANKSGIVING, AND EXPRESSION OF HOPE, ON ACCOUNT OF THE SPIRITUAL STATE OF THE CORINTHIAN CHURCH. There was much in the Corinthian believers for which to be thankful, and on account of which to hope. These things he puts in the foreground, not only to encourage them, but (as Olsh.) to appeal to their better selves, and to bring out the following contrast

<sup>m</sup> χάριτι τοῦ θεοῦ τῆ <sup>n</sup> δοθείσῃ ὑμῖν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ <sup>m</sup> = Acts  
<sup>5</sup> ὅτι ἐν παντὶ <sup>o</sup> ἐπλουτίσθητε ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν <sup>p</sup> παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ <sup>n</sup> Rom. xii. 3,  
<sup>p</sup> πάσῃ <sup>q</sup> γνώσει, <sup>6</sup> καθὼς τὸ <sup>r</sup> μαρτύριον τοῦ χριστοῦ <sup>ch. iii. 10.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> ἐβεβαίωθη ἐν ὑμῖν, <sup>7</sup> ὥστε ὑμᾶς μὴ <sup>t</sup> ὑστερεῖσθαι ἐν <sup>2 Cor. viii. 1.</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> μηδενὶ <sup>v</sup> χαρίσματι, <sup>v</sup> ἀπεκδεχομένους τῆν <sup>w</sup> ἀποκάλυψιν <sup>Gal. ii. 9.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. <sup>8</sup> ὅς <sup>y</sup> καὶ <sup>z</sup> βεβαίωσε <sup>Eph. iii. 2, 8.</sup>  
<sup>ὑμᾶς</sup> <sup>x</sup> ἕως <sup>x</sup> τέλους <sup>y</sup> ἀνεγκλήτους ἐν τῇ <sup>z</sup> ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ κυρίου <sup>iv. 7. 2 Tim.</sup>  
<sup>ἡμῶν</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup> πιστὸς ὁ θεὸς <sup>b</sup> δι' οὗ <sup>c</sup> ἐκλή- <sup>i. 9. James</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> ἔκλειψεν <sup>iv. 6.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> = ch. ii. 1. 2 Thess. i. 10. 1 Tim. ii. 6. 2 Tim. i. 8. <sup>s</sup> Rom. xv. 8 reff. <sup>t</sup> Luke xv. 14. Rom.  
<sup>iii. 23. Phil. iv. 12. Heb. xi. 37 al. Ps. xxii. 1.</sup> <sup>u</sup> = Rom. xi. 29. xii. 6 (ch. xii. 4) al.  
<sup>v</sup> Rom. viii. 19, 23, 25. Gal. v. 5. Phil. iii. 20. Heb. ix. 28. 1 Pet. iii. 20 only f. <sup>w</sup> = Rom.  
<sup>viii. 19 reff.</sup> <sup>x</sup> 2 Cor. i. 13 only. <sup>y</sup> μέχρι τ. Heb. iii. 14. ἀχρι τ. Rev. ii. 26. <sup>z</sup> = Acts ii. 29  
<sup>i. 22. 1 Tim. iii. 10. Tit. i. 6, 7 only f. 3 Macc. v. 31. ellipsis, Matt. xii. 13.</sup> <sup>a</sup> = ch.  
<sup>(from Joel ii. 31).</sup> ch. iii. 13. iv. 3. v. 5. 2 Cor. i. 14. Eph. iv. 30. Phil. i. 6, 10. ii. 16. <sup>b</sup> = Rom. i. 5. 2 Cor. i. 11.  
<sup>x. 13. 2 Cor. i. 18. 1 Thess. v. 24. 2 Thess. iii. 3. 2 Tim. ii. 13 al.</sup> <sup>c</sup> = Rom. xv. 14 al. fr.

4. om μου BN<sup>1</sup>: ins ACDFLN-corr<sup>1</sup> rel. om του θεου A<sup>1</sup> 39. 87 Cyr<sub>2</sub>.

5. εν (1st) is written twice but corrd by N<sup>1</sup>.

6. for χριστου, θεου F n 46-7. 72. 109-20 lectt 8. 12 arm.

8. the ver is written twice by N-corr<sup>1</sup>. for εως, αχρι DF.

for ημερα (in diem fri), παρουσία DF Ambrst Cassiod; die adventus vulg Pelag Bede.  
 om χριστου B.

more plainly.

4. τ. θεῶ μου] so in

reff. Rom. Phil.

πάντοτε] expanded

in Phil. i. 4 into πάντοτε ἐν πάσῃ δεήσει

μου. The ἡ χάρις ἢ δοθεῖσα = τὰ χα-

ρίσματα τὰ δοθέντα (see below on ver. 7)

—a metonymy which has passed so com-

pletely into our common parlance, as to be

almost lost sight of as such. 'Grace' is pro-

perly in God: the gifts of grace in us, given

by that grace. ἐν] not, as Chrys., Theo-

phyl., Œcum., for διὰ, but as usually in

this connexion, in Christ,—i. e. to you as

members of Christ. So also below. 5.

ἐν παντί] general: particularized by ἐν

παντὶ λόγῳ κ. πάσῃ γνώσει, in all doc-

trine and all knowledge. λόγος (obj.),

the truth preached; γνώσις (subj.),

the truth apprehended. They were rich in the

preaching of the word, had among them

able preachers, and rich in the apprehen-

sion of the word, were themselves intelli-

gent hearers. See 2 Cor. viii. 7, where to

these are added πίστις, σπουδή, and ἀγάπη.

6. τὸ μαρτ. τ. χριστοῦ] the wit-

ness concerning Christ delivered by me.

καθὼς, as indeed, 'siquidem.'

ἐβεβ., was confirmed,—look deep

root, among you; i. e. 'as was to have been

expected, from the impression made among

you by my preaching of Christ.' This con-

firmation was internal, by faith and perma-

nence in the truth, not external, by miracles.

7.] So that ye are behind (others)

in no gift of grace;—not, lack no gift of

grace, which would be genitive. χάρισμα

here has its widest sense, of that which is

the effect of χάρις,—not meaning 'spiritual

This is plain from the whole strain of the

passage, which dwells not on outward gifts,

but on the inward graces of the Christian

life. ἀπεκδεχ.] which is the greatest

proof of maturity and richness of the spi-

ritual life; implying the coexistence and

co-operation of faith, whereby they be-

lieved the promise of Christ,—hope,

whereby they looked on to its fulfilment,

—and love, whereby that anticipation was

lit up with earnest desire;—compare πᾶ-

σιν τοῖς ἡγαπηκόσιν τῆν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ,

2 Tim. iv. 8. ἀπεκδ. κ.τ.λ. is taken by

Chrys.,—who understands χάρισματα of

miraculous powers,—as implying that be-

sides them they needed patience to wait

till the coming of Christ; and by Calv.,—

"ideo addit expectantes revelationem, quo

significat, non talem se affluentiam illis

affingere in qua nihil desideretur; sed

tantum quæ sufficere usquedum ad perfec-

tionem perventum fuerit." But I much

prefer taking ἀπεκδεχομένους as parallel

with and giving the result of μὴ ὑστ. κ.τ.λ.

8. ὅς] viz. θεός, ver. 4, not Ἰησοῦς

χριστός, in which case we should have ἐν

τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. The καὶ besides shews

this. ἕως τέλ. ἀνεγκ.] i. e. eis τὸ

εἶναι ὑμᾶς ἀνεγκ.;—so ἀπεκατεστάθη

ὑγιής, Matt. xii. 13. To the end, see

reff.—i. e. to the συντέλεια τ. αἰῶνος,—

not merely 'to the end of your lives.'

9.] See ref. 1 Thess.; also Phil. i. 6. The

κοιν. τοῦ υἱ. αὐτ., as Meyer well remarks,

is the δόξα τῶν τέκνων τοῦ θεοῦ, Rom. viii.

21: for they will be συγκληρονόμοι τοῦ

χριστοῦ, and συνδοξασθέντες with Him,—

see Rom. viii. 17, 23; 2 Thess. ii. 14. The

c 2 Cor. vi. 14  
refl.  
d Rom. xii. 1  
refl.

e constr., Matt.  
xiv. 36,  
ch. xvii. 12,  
15, 16.

2 Cor. viii. 6.  
ix. 7, xii. 8.  
Col. iv. 8, 11.

f Acts iv. 20  
refl.

g = Juba vii.  
43. ix. 16.  
x. 19. ch. xi.  
18. xii. 25

(Mark ii. 21)  
only t. (-μῆ),  
Isa. ii. 21.)

h = Luke vi.  
40. 2 Cor.

Luke. 11. Gal. vi. 1. Heb. xiii. 21. 1 Pet. v. 10. Ezra iv. 13.

10<sup>de</sup> Παρκαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἑ διὰ τοῦ ἑ οὐνόματος

τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἑ ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε

πάντες καὶ μὴ ἦ ἐν ὑμῖν ἑ σχίσματα, ἦτε δὲ ἑ κατο-

τισμένοι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἑ νοῖ καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ ἑ γνώμῃ.

11<sup>i</sup> ἔδηλώθη γάρ μοι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί μου, ὑπὸ ἑ τῶν

Χλόης, ὅτι ἑ ἔριδες ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσιν. 12<sup>o</sup> λέγω δὲ τοῦτο,

ὅτι ἑκάστος ὑμῶν λέγει ἑ Εγὼ μὲν εἶμι ἑ Παύλου, ἐγὼ δὲ

9. om δ C<sup>1</sup>. υφ ου D<sup>1</sup>F.

10. ιησ. χρ. bef του κυρ. ημ. DF.—χρ. bef ιησ. D.—om του F(not G).

11. for μου, μοι B<sup>1</sup>(Rl Vere): om C<sup>1</sup>(appy) D-lat Ambrst.

11. 2 Pet. i. 14 only. Exod. vi. 3. m see Rom. xvi. 10, 11.

11. 4 Tit. iii. 9. -ιδες, here only. sing., Rom. i. 29. xiii. 13. ch. iii. 3. Gal. v. 20. Phil. i. 15 only t. Sir. xaxviii. 11. xl. 5, 9 only. o = ch. x. 29. Gal. iii. 17. see ch. vii. 29. xv. 59.

ix. 2. Rom. xiv. 8. ch. iii. 23 al.

i = Rom. i. 28. Eph. iv. 17. P. only, exc.

Luke xiv. 45. Rev. xiii. 18. xvii. 9. k = ch. vii. 25, 40. 2 Cor. viii. 10. P. or of P. (Acts xx. 3) only, exc. Rev. xvii. 13, 17 bis. 2 Macc. xiv. 20. l ch. iii. 13. Col. i. 8. Heb. ix. 8. xii. 27. 1 Pet. i.

11. 2 Pet. i. 14 only. Exod. vi. 3. m see Rom. xvi. 10, 11.

11. 4 Tit. iii. 9. -ιδες, here only. sing., Rom. i. 29. xiii. 13. ch. iii. 3. Gal. v. 20. Phil. i. 15 only t. Sir. xaxviii. 11. xl. 5, 9 only. o = ch. x. 29. Gal. iii. 17. see ch. vii. 29. xv. 59.

ix. 2. Rom. xiv. 8. ch. iii. 23 al.

i = Rom. i. 28. Eph. iv. 17. P. only, exc.

Luke xiv. 45. Rev. xiii. 18. xvii. 9. k = ch. vii. 25, 40. 2 Cor. viii. 10. P. or of P. (Acts xx. 3) only, exc. Rev. xvii. 13, 17 bis. 2 Macc. xiv. 20. l ch. iii. 13. Col. i. 8. Heb. ix. 8. xii. 27. 1 Pet. i.

11. 2 Pet. i. 14 only. Exod. vi. 3. m see Rom. xvi. 10, 11.

11. 4 Tit. iii. 9. -ιδες, here only. sing., Rom. i. 29. xiii. 13. ch. iii. 3. Gal. v. 20. Phil. i. 15 only t. Sir. xaxviii. 11. xl. 5, 9 only. o = ch. x. 29. Gal. iii. 17. see ch. vii. 29. xv. 59.

ix. 2. Rom. xiv. 8. ch. iii. 23 al.

i = Rom. i. 28. Eph. iv. 17. P. only, exc.

Luke xiv. 45. Rev. xiii. 18. xvii. 9. k = ch. vii. 25, 40. 2 Cor. viii. 10. P. or of P. (Acts xx. 3) only, exc. Rev. xvii. 13, 17 bis. 2 Macc. xiv. 20. l ch. iii. 13. Col. i. 8. Heb. ix. 8. xii. 27. 1 Pet. i.

11. 2 Pet. i. 14 only. Exod. vi. 3. m see Rom. xvi. 10, 11.

11. 4 Tit. iii. 9. -ιδες, here only. sing., Rom. i. 29. xiii. 13. ch. iii. 3. Gal. v. 20. Phil. i. 15 only t. Sir. xaxviii. 11. xl. 5, 9 only. o = ch. x. 29. Gal. iii. 17. see ch. vii. 29. xv. 59.

ix. 2. Rom. xiv. 8. ch. iii. 23 al.

i = Rom. i. 28. Eph. iv. 17. P. only, exc.

Luke xiv. 45. Rev. xiii. 18. xvii. 9. k = ch. vii. 25, 40. 2 Cor. viii. 10. P. or of P. (Acts xx. 3) only, exc. Rev. xvii. 13, 17 bis. 2 Macc. xiv. 20. l ch. iii. 13. Col. i. 8. Heb. ix. 8. xii. 27. 1 Pet. i.

11. 2 Pet. i. 14 only. Exod. vi. 3. m see Rom. xvi. 10, 11.

θητε εἰς ἑ κοινωνίαν τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ

κυρίου ἡμῶν.

10<sup>de</sup> Παρκαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἑ διὰ τοῦ ἑ οὐνόματος

τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἑ ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε

πάντες καὶ μὴ ἦ ἐν ὑμῖν ἑ σχίσματα, ἦτε δὲ ἑ κατο-

τισμένοι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἑ νοῖ καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ ἑ γνώμῃ.

11<sup>i</sup> ἔδηλώθη γάρ μοι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί μου, ὑπὸ ἑ τῶν

Χλόης, ὅτι ἑ ἔριδες ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσιν. 12<sup>o</sup> λέγω δὲ τοῦτο,

ὅτι ἑκάστος ὑμῶν λέγει ἑ Εγὼ μὲν εἶμι ἑ Παύλου, ἐγὼ δὲ

9. om δ C<sup>1</sup>. υφ ου D<sup>1</sup>F.

10. ιησ. χρ. bef του κυρ. ημ. DF.—χρ. bef ιησ. D.—om του F(not G).

11. for μου, μοι B<sup>1</sup>(Rl Vere): om C<sup>1</sup>(appy) D-lat Ambrst.

mention of *κοινωνία* may perhaps have been intended to prepare the way, as was before done in ver. 2, for the reproof which is coming. Chrys. remarks respecting vv.

1—9, σὺ δὲ σκόπει πῶς αὐτοὺς τῷ ὀνόματι αἰε τοῦ χριστοῦ προσηλοῖ. καὶ ἀνθρώπων μὲν οὐδενός, οὔτε ἀποστόλου οὔτε διδασκάλου, συνεχῶς δὲ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ποθουμένου μέμνηται, καθάπερ ἀπὸ μέθης τινας τοὺς κερηβαροῦντας ἀπενεργεῖν παρασκευάζων. οὐδαμοῦ γὰρ ἐν ἐτέρᾳ ἐπιστολῇ οὕτω συνεχῶς κείται τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ χριστοῦ· ἐνταῦθα μάλιστα ἐν ὀλίγοις στίχοις πολλάκις, καὶ διὰ τούτου σχεδὸν τὸ πᾶν ὑφαίνει προοίμιον. Hom. ii. p. 10.

10—IV. 21.] REPROOF OF THE PARTY-DIVISIONS AMONG THEM: BY OCCASION OF WHICH, THE APOSTLE EXPLAINS AND DEFENDS HIS OWN METHOD OF PREACHING ONLY CHRIST TO THEM. 10.]

δέ introduces the contrast to the thankful assurance just expressed. διὰ τ. ὄν.,

as διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρῶν τοῦ θεοῦ, Rom. xii. 1: “as the bond of union, and as the most holy name by which they could be adjured.” Stanley. ἵνα (refl.) not only introduces the result of the fulfilment of the exhortation, but includes its import. τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε—contrast to λέγει ἐγὼ μὲν . . . ἐγὼ δὲ . . . ἐγὼ δὲ . . . ἐγὼ δὲ of ver. 12,—but

rather implying the having the same sentiments on the subjects which divided them: see Phil. ii. 2. ἦτε δέ] δέ here implies but rather, as in Thuc. ii. 98, ἀπεγίγνωτο μὲν αὐτῷ οὐδὲν τοῦ στρατοῦ, . . . προσεγίγνωτο δέ. Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 171, gives many other examples. καταρτίω is the exact word for the healing or repairing of the breaches made by the σχίσματα,—perfectly united. So Herod. v. 28, ἡ Μίλητος . . . ἐπὶ δύο γεγεῆς ἀν-

δρῶν νοσήσασα ἐς τὰ μάλιστα στάσει, μέχρι οὗ μὲν Πάριοι κατήρτισαν. νοῖ (refl.), disposition,—γνώμη (do.), opinion. 11.] We cannot fill up τῶν Χλόης, not knowing whether they were sons, or servants, or other members of her family. Nor can we say whether Chloë was (Theophyl., al.) an inhabitant of Corinth, or some Christian woman (Estius) known to the Corinthians elsewhere, or (Michaelis, Meyer) an Ephesian, having friends who had been in Corinth. 12.] λέγω δὲ τοῦτο ὅτι,—not, ‘I say this because,’—but (see refl.) I mean this, that . . .

ἑκάστ. ὑμ. λέγ.] The meaning is clear, but the form of expression not strictly accurate, the ἑκάστος being a *different person in each case*. Accurately expressed it would run thus, ὅτι πάντες τοιοῦτό τι λέγετε, ἐγὼ εἶμι Π., ἐγὼ ἄπολ., ἐγὼ κηφ., ἐγὼ χριστοῦ,—or as De W., ὅτι πάντες λ., ὁ μὲν, ἐγὼ εἶμι . . . ὁ δὲ, ἐγὼ κ.τ.λ.—Respecting the matter of fact to which the verse alludes, I have given references in the Prolegg. § ii. 10, to the principal theories of the German critics, and will only here restate the conclusions which I have there (ib. parr. 5—9) endeavoured to substantiate: (1) that these designations are *not used* as pointing to *actual parties formed and subsisting* among them, but (2) as *representing the SPIRIT WITH WHICH THEY CONTENDED against one another*, being the sayings of *individuals*, and *not of parties* (ἑκάστος ὑμῶν λέγει): q. d. ‘You are all in the habit of alleging against one another, some your special attachment to Paul, some to Apollo, some to Cephas, others to no mere human teacher, but barely to Christ, to the exclusion of us his Apostles.’ (3) That these sayings, while they are not to

ABCD  
FLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

'Απολλώ, ἐγὼ δὲ Κηφᾶ, ἐγὼ δὲ χριστοῦ. <sup>13</sup> <sup>q</sup> μεμέρισται <sup>q</sup> = Matt. xii. 25, 26 ff. (ch. vii. 5-3. Rom. xii. 3 rel.) 3 Kings xvi. 21. r = Acts viii. 16 rel.

ὁ χριστός; μὴ Παῦλος ἐσταυρώθη ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἢ <sup>r</sup> εἰς τὸ

13. for υπερ, περι BD<sup>1</sup>: txt ACD<sup>2</sup>FLN rel.

be made the basis of any hypothesis respecting definite parties at Corinth, do nevertheless hint at matters of fact, and are not merely 'exempli gratia:' and (4) that this view of the verse, which was taken by Chrys., Theodoret, Theophylact, Calv., is borne out, and indeed necessitated, by ch. iv. 6 (see there).

ἐγὼ . . . Παύλου] This profession, of being guided especially by the words and acts of Paul, would probably belong to those who were the first fruits of, or directly converted under, his ministry. Such persons would contend for his apostolic authority, and maintain doctrinally his teaching, so far being right; but, as usual with partisans, would magnify into importance practices and sayings of his which were in themselves indifferent, and forget that theirs was a service of perfect freedom under one Master, even Christ. With these he does not deal doctrinally in the Epistle, as there was no need for it: but involves them in the same censure as the rest, and shews them in ch. ii., iii., iv. that he had no such purpose of gaining personal honour among them, but only of building them up in Christ.

ἐγὼ 'Απολλώ] Apollos (Acts xviii. 24 ff.) had come to Corinth after the departure of Paul, and being eloquent, might attract some, to whom the bodily presence of Paul seemed weak and his speech contemptible. It would certainly appear that some occasion had been taken by this difference, to set too high a value on external and rhetorical form of putting forth the gospel of Christ. This the Apostle seems to be blaming (in part) in the conclusion of this, and the next chapter. And from ch. xvi. 12, it would seem likely that Apollos himself had been aware of the abuse of his manner of teaching which had taken place, and was unwilling, by repeating his visit just then, to sanction or increase it.

ἐγὼ Κηφᾶ] All we can say in possible explanation of this, is, that as Peter was the *Apostle of the circumcision*,—as we know from Gal. ii. 11 ff. that his course of action on one occasion was reprehended by Paul, and as that course of action no doubt had influence and found followers, it is very conceivable that some of those who in Corinth lightly esteemed Paul, might take advantage of this honoured name, and cite against the Christian liberty taught by their own spiritual founder, the stricter practice of Peter. If

so, these persons would be mainly found among the Jewish converts or Judaizers; and the matters treated in ch. vii.—xi. 1, may have been subjects of doubt mainly with these persons.

ἐγὼ δὲ χριστοῦ] A rendering has been proposed (Estius, al.) which need only be mentioned to be rejected: viz. that Paul having mentioned the three parties, then breaks off, and adds, of his own, ἐγὼ δὲ (Παῦλος), χριστοῦ (εἰμι). Beza represents this as Chrysostom's view, but it is not: οὐ τοῦτο ἐνεκάλει, ὅτι τὸν χριστὸν αὐτοῖς ἐπεφήμιζον, ἀλλ' ὅτι μὴ πάντες μόνον. οἶμαι δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ οἴκοθεν αὐτὸ προστεθεικέναι βουλούμενον βαρύτερον τὸ ἐγκλημα ποιῆσαι, καὶ δεῖξαι οὕτω καὶ τὸν χριστὸν εἰς μέρος δοθέντα ἐν, εἰ καὶ μὴ οὕτως ἐποίηον τοῦτο ἐκεῖνοι:—meaning by οἴκοθεν, not, as his own sentiment, but of his own invention, to shew them the inconsistency of their conduct. The words seem to apply to those who make a merit of not being attached to any human teacher,—who therefore slighted the apostleship of Paul. To them frequent allusion seems to be made in this and in the second Epistle, and more especially in 2 Cor. x. 7—11. For a more detailed discussion of the whole subject, see Prolegg. as above, and Dr. Davidson's *Introd.* to the N. T. ii. 222 ff.

13.] Some (Lachmann has so printed it) take μεμέρισται ὁ χρ. as an assertion,—'Christ has been divided (by you),'—or, as Chrys. mentions, διενείματο πρὸς ἀνθρώπους κ. ἐμερίσατο τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. But it is far better to take it, as commonly, interrogatively: **Is Christ** (the Person of Christ, as the centre and bond of Christian unity—not, the *gospel* of Christ (Grot., al.),—nor the *Church* of Christ (Estius, Olsk.): nor the *power* of Christ (Theodoret), i. e. his right over all) **divided** (not in the primary sense [Meyer, ed. 1], against Himself, as Mark iii. 21, 25, where we have ἐφ' ἐαυτήν, but 'into various parts,' one under one leader, another under another,—which in fact would amount, after all, to a division against himself)? The question applies to all addressed, not to the ἐγὼ χριστοῦ only, as Meyer, ed. 1. In that case μεμέρισται ὁ χρ. would mean 'Has Christ become the property of one part only?' as indeed Dr. Burton renders it. Meyer urges against the interrogative rendering, that the questions begin

s ver. 4.

ὄνομα Παύλου ἑβάπτισθητε; <sup>14</sup> εὐχαριστῶ τῷ ἑθεῷ ὅτι οὐδένα ὑμῶν ἑβάπτισα, εἰ μὴ Κρίσπον καὶ Γάϊον, <sup>15</sup> ἵνα μὴ τις εἴπῃ ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα ἑβάπτισθητε. <sup>16</sup> ἑβάπτισα δὲ καὶ τὸν Στεφανᾶ οἶκον· ἵλοιπὸν οὐκ οἶδα ἕϊτινα ἄλλον ἑβάπτισα. <sup>17</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλὲν με χριστὸς βαπτίζειν, ἀλλὰ ἑὐαγγελίζεσθαι· οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου,

ABCD  
FLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

t ch. iv. 2.  
2 Cor. xiii. 11.  
1 Thess. iv. 1.  
11 = Acts xix. 2  
refl.  
v constr., Acts  
xxvi. 17 refl.  
w absol., Rom.  
xv. 20 refl.

14. om τω θεω BN<sup>1</sup> 672. add μου A d g 17 vulg-sixt (with demid fuld harl<sup>2</sup>) Syr syr-w-ob copt arm Thdr<sub>3</sub> Orig-int Pelag Sedul Bede. πρισκον N<sup>1</sup>.

15. rec (for εβαπτισθητε) εβαπτισα, with C<sup>3</sup>DFL rel fri Syr goth Thdr<sub>1</sub> Tert: txt ABC<sup>1</sup> a m 17 vulg syr-marg copt arm Chr Damasc Anbr-mss Pelag Primas Bede.

16. for 1st εβαπτισα, βεβαπτικα D<sup>1</sup>F. ins το bef λοιπον F. om αλλον F  
fuld.

17. for απεστειλεν, απεστα[ . . . ] A: απεσταλκε c. ins ο bef χριστος BF  
Thdr<sub>1</sub>: om ACDLN rel Chr Thl Ec. [αλλα, so A(appy) BDN.] ευαγγελι-  
σασθαι B: txt ADFLN rel. (C uncert.)

immediately after, with *μή*. But we may fairly set against this argument, that the *μή* introduces a new *form* of interrogation respecting a new individual, viz. Paul: and that it was natural, for solemnity's sake, to express the other question differently. In *μεμέρισται ὁ χριστός*, the Majesty of Christ's Person is set against the unworthy insinuation conveyed by *μεμέρισται*,—in *μή Παῦλος ἐσταυράθη ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν*,—the meanness of the individual, Paul, is set against the triumph of divine Love implied in *ἐστ. ὑπ. ὑμῶν*. Two such contrasts could hardly but be differently expressed.

*μή* Π. ἐστ. κ.τ.λ.] Surely Paul was not crucified for you? By repudiating all possibility of *himself* being the Head and ἐπὶ ὄνομα of their church, he does so *à fortiori* for Cephas and Apollos: for *he founded* the Church at Corinth. On *εἰς τὸ ὑμ. ἐβαπτ.* see Matt. xxviii. 19.

14.] Olsh. characterizes it as surprising that Paul should not have referred to the *import of baptism itself* as a reason to substantiate his argument. He does not this, but tacitly assumes, between ver. 13 and 14, the probability that his having baptized any considerable number among the Corinthians would naturally have led to the abuse against which he is arguing.

εὐχ. τ. θ.] 'I am (now) thankful to God, who so ordered it that I did not,' &c. Crispus, the former ruler of the synagogue, Acts xviii. 8. Gaius, afterwards the host of the Apostle, and of the church, Rom. xvi. 23.

15.] ἵνα represents the purpose, not of the Apostle's conduct at the time, but of the divine ordering of things: 'God so arranged it, that none might say,' &c.

16.] He subsequently recollects having baptized Stephanas and his family (see ch. xvi. 15, 17),—perhaps from infor-

mation derived from *Stephanas himself*, who was with him:—and he leaves an opening for any others whom he may possibly have baptized and have forgotten it. The last clause is important as against those who maintain the *absolute omniscience* of the inspired writers on *every topic which they handle*.

17.] This verse forms the transition to the description of his preaching among them. His mission was *not to baptize*:—a trace already, of the separation of the offices of baptizing and preaching. ἄνθρωπον μὲν γὰρ κατηχούμενον λαβόντα καὶ πεπεισμένον βαπτίσει, παντὸς οὐτινοσοῦν ἐστίν· ἢ γὰρ προαίρεσις τοῦ προσιόντος λοιπὸν ἐργάζεται τὸ πᾶν, καὶ ἡ τοῦ θεοῦ χάρις ὕταν δὲ ἀπίστους δεῖ κατηχῆσαι, πολλοῦ δεῖ πόνου, πολλῆς τῆς σοφίας· τότε δὲ καὶ τὸ κινδυνεύειν προσῆν. Chrys. Hom. iii. p. 18. It is evident that this is said in no *derogation* of Baptism, for he did on occasion baptize,—and it would be impossible that he should speak lightly of the ordinance to which he appeals (Rom. vi. 3) as the seal of our union with Christ.

οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου] It seems evident from this apology, and other hints in the two Epistles, e.g. 2 Cor. x. 10, that the *plainness and simplicity of Paul's speech* had been *one cause* among the Corinthians of alienation from him. Perhaps, as hinted above, the eloquence of Apollos was extolled to Paul's disadvantage.

ἐν σοφίᾳ] in (as the element in which: better than 'with') wisdom of speech (i.e. the speculations of philosophy: that these are meant, and not mere eloquence or rhetorical form, appears by what follows, which treats of the *subject*, and not merely of the *manner* of the preaching) in order that the Cross of Christ (the great central point of his

ἵνα μὴ<sup>x</sup> κενωθῆ<sup>y</sup> ὁ<sup>y</sup> σταυρὸς τοῦ χριστοῦ. 18 ὁ<sup>z</sup> λόγος<sup>x</sup> γὰρ ὁ τοῦ<sup>y</sup> σταυροῦ τοῖς μὲν<sup>ab</sup> ἀπολλυμένοις<sup>c</sup> μωρία<sup>y</sup> ἐστίν, τοῖς δὲ<sup>bd</sup> σωζόμενοις ἡμῶν<sup>e</sup> δύναμις θεοῦ ἐστίν. 19 γέγραπται γὰρ<sup>f</sup> Ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν, καὶ τὴν<sup>g</sup> σύνεσιν τῶν<sup>h</sup> συνετῶν ἠθέτησω. 20<sup>k</sup> ποῦ σοφός; <sup>k</sup> ποῦ<sup>l</sup> γραμματεῦς; <sup>k</sup> ποῦ<sup>m</sup> συνζητητῆς τοῦ<sup>n</sup> αἰῶνος<sup>n</sup> τούτου; οὐχί<sup>o</sup> ἐμώραnen ὁ θεὸς τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ κόσμου; 21<sup>p</sup> ἐπειδὴ<sup>q</sup> γὰρ ἐν τῇ<sup>q</sup> σοφίᾳ τοῦ<sup>q</sup> θεοῦ οὐκ<sup>r</sup> ἔγνω ὁ

Sir. xx. 31. xli. 15 only. (-ρός, ver. 25.)

16. ver. 24.

9. ii. 2. 2 Tim. ii. 7 only. Prov. ii. 2.

xvi. 21.

k = Rom. iii. 27. Isa. xxxiii. 18.

only t. (-ρειν, Acts vi. 9. ix. 29. -ησις, Acts xv. 7.)

i. 22 (ref.) only. Isa. xix. 11.

r Rom. i. 21. Gal. iv. 9. 1 John iv. 6, 7, 8.

d pres., ch. xv. 2 reff.

g Mark xii. 23. Luke ii. 47.

h Matt. xi. 25. Luke x. 21. Acts xiii. 7 only. Prov.

1 = Matt. xiii. 52. Epp., here only. Ezra vii. 6.

n Rom. xli. 2 reff.

q ver. 24. Rom. xi. 33. Eph. iii. 10.

Jer. xxxviii. [xxxix.] 31.)

x = Rom. iv.

14 reff.

y = Gal. v. 11.

vi. 12, 14.

Phil. iii. 18.

z = Acts xiii.

26 reff.

a = Rom. ii. 12.

2 Cor. ii. 15.

iv. 3. 2 Thess.

ii. 10. (1 Pet.

i. 7.) Lev.

xxiii. 30.

b dat., ch. ii.

14. viii. 6.

ix. 2.

c ev. 21, 23.

ch. ii. 14.

iii. 19 only t.

18. om γαρ D<sup>1</sup> b<sup>1</sup>. om 2nd δ B a<sup>1</sup> Cyr-jer. σωμενοις(sic) N. om  
 ημων F am<sup>2</sup> fald<sup>1</sup> fri D-lat G-lat Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Iren-int Tert Cypr Hil Ambrst Cassiod: *id*  
*est nobis* vulg Pelag Scdul Bede.

19. om γαρ D<sup>1</sup> k.

20. rec aft τ. κοσμ. ins τουτου (to correspond with του αι. τουτου above), with  
 C<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>FLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Clem, Orig Chr Thdrt G<sup>c</sup>e Tert<sub>1</sub>; txt ABC<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup> a 17 Clem<sub>1</sub> Cyr  
 Did Damasc Thl Orig-int Tert<sub>1</sub>.

preaching; exhibiting man's guilt and God's love in their highest degrees and closest connexion) might not be deprived of its effect. This would come to pass rather by philosophical speculations than by eloquence.

18.] For (explanation of the foregoing clause,—and that, assuming the mutual exclusiveness of the preaching of the Cross and wisdom of speech, and the identity of οἱ ἀπολλύμενοι with the lovers of σοφία λόγου: q. d. 'wisdom of speech would nullify the Cross of Christ: for the doctrine of the Cross is to the lovers of that wisdom, folly.' The reasoning is elliptical and involved, and is further complicated by the emphatic position of τοῖς ἀπολλ. and τοῖς σωζ. the doctrine (preaching: "there is a word, an eloquence, which is most powerful, the eloquence of the Cross: referring to σοφία λόγου." Stanley) of the Cross is to the perishing (those who are through unbelief on the way to everlasting salvation) folly: but to us who are being saved (Billroth [in Olsh.] remarks that τ. σωζ. ἡμ. is a gentler expression than ἡμῶν τ. σωζ. would be: the latter would put the ἡμ. into strong emphasis, and exclude the opponents in a more marked manner.

οἱ σωζόμενοι are those in the way of salvation:—who by faith have laid hold on Christ and are by Him being saved, see reff.) it is the power (see ref. Rom. and note. Hardly, as Meyer,—a medium of divine Power,—ctwas, wodurch Gott kräftig wirkt: rather, the perfection of God's Power—

the Power itself, in its noblest manifestation) of God.

19.] For (continuation of reason for οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου: because it was prophesied that such wisdom should be brought to nought by God) it is written, &c. The citation is after the LXX, with the exception of ἀθετήσω for κρύνω. The Heb. is 'the wisdom of the wise shall perish, and the prudence of the prudent shall disappear.' (Lowth.) But Calv. says most truly, 'Perit sapientia, sed Domino destruyente: sapientia evanesceit, sed inducta a Domino et deleta.'

20.] See ref. The question implies disappearance and exclusion.

σοφός, the wise, generally: γραμμ., the Jewish scribe,—συνζητ., the Greek disputer (reff.). τοῦ αἰῶν. τ. is best taken with the whole three,—of this present (ungodly) world.

ἐμώραnen μαρὰν ἔδειξεν οὖσαν πρὸς τὴν τῆς πίστεως κατάληψιν, Chrys.

21.] For (explanation of ἐμώραnen when (not temporal, but illative = 'since,' 'seeing that,'—so Plat. Gorg. p. 454, ἐπειδὴ τοῖνυν οὐ μόνη ἀπεργάζεται ταῦτο τὸ ἔργον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄλλαι . . . ; see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 259) in the wisdom of God (as part of the wise arrangement of God. De W., Meyer, al., render it, 'by the revelation of the wisdom of God,' which was made to the Gentiles, as Rom. i., by creation, and to the Jews by the law,—thus connecting ἐν with ἔγνω, and making τῇ σοφ. τ. θ. the medium of knowledge:—Chrys. takes it for the wisdom manifest in

<sup>s</sup> Rom. xv. 26 <sup>refl.</sup> κόσμος διὰ τῆς σοφίας τὸν ἰ Θεόν, <sup>s</sup> εὐδόκησεν ὁ θεὸς διὰ  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 18. τῆς ἰ μωρίας τοῦ ἰ κηρύγματος ὡσαύτ τοὺς πιστεύοντας.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. xvi. 25 <sup>refl.</sup> 22 <sup>p</sup> ἐπειδὴ καὶ ἰουδαῖοι ἰ σημεῖα ἰ αἰτοῦσιν καὶ ἰ Ἕλληνας  
<sup>v</sup> = Matt. xxi. 1. Isa. vii. 11 al. σοφίαν ἰ ζητοῦσιν, 23 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἰ κηρύσσομεν χριστὸν ἰ σταυ-  
<sup>w</sup> Acts xvi. 20 <sup>refl.</sup> ἰ Lam. ἰ. 4. ἰ Prov. 24 ἰ αὐτοῖς δὲ τοῖς ἰ κλητοῖς, ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ ἰ Ἕλλησιν,  
<sup>x</sup> = Matt. xii. 43 ἰ. Prov. xiv. 6. ἰ Acts viii. 5 <sup>refl.</sup> χριστὸν θεοῦ ἰ δύναμιν καὶ θεοῦ ἰ σοφίαν. 25 ὅτι ἰ τὸ ἰ μωρὸν  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. xiv. 13 <sup>refl.</sup> a see ch. v. 13. b ver. 1 al. c ver. 18. d ver. 21. e neut.,  
 Rom. viii. 3. 2 Cor. iv. 17. viii. 8. f Matt. vii. 26. ch. iii. 18. iv. 10 al. Deut. xxxii. 6. (ρία, ver. 18.)

ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

21. om γαρ F 3. 108-77 arm. ηδοκ. C m Chr<sub>1</sub> Damasc. for ο θεος, τω  
 θεω F. πιστευσαντας L.

22. for επειδη και, επει F: om και fuld Syr aeth. rec σημειον (Meyer and De  
 W think σημεια a corrn, because only the sing could present any difficulty: but Tischd  
 refers to such passages as Matt xii. 39, xvi. 4 al as having suggested the sing, which  
 considg the immense weight of MSS authority, seems, I own, more likely), with L rel  
 Thl-txt Ec-txt: txt ABCDFN 17 latt syrr copt Clem<sub>2</sub> Marc-t Cyp. επιζητου-  
 σιν Λ.

23. rec (for εθνεσιν) ελληνσιν (to suit precedg and follg), with C<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup> rel goth Clem<sub>2</sub>  
 Orig-ms: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FLN m 17 latt syrr copt aeth Orig<sub>2</sub> Eus Ath Cyp.

24. om τοis F. om τε DF k.

His works only: τί ἐστιν, ἐν τ. σοφ. τ. θ.;  
 τῇ διὰ τῶν ἔργων φανωμένη, δι' ὧν ἠθέλησε  
 γνωρισθῆναι. But I very much doubt the  
 legitimacy of this absolute objective use  
 of σοφία, as = those things by which the  
 σοφία is manifested. I cannot see with  
 Olsh. why the interpretation given above is  
 'ganz unpaulinisch'; it is merely an expan-  
 sion of ἐμώρανεν,—and agrees much better  
 with Paul's use of the words ἡ σοφία τ.  
 θεοῦ in refl. and in ch. ii. 7) the world  
 (Jew and Gentile, see next verse) by its  
 wisdom (as a means of attaining knowl-  
 edge: or, but I prefer the other, "through  
 the wisdom [of God] which I have just  
 mentioned:" so Stanley) knew not (could  
 not find out) God, God saw fit by the  
 foolishness of preaching (lit., 'of the  
 proclamation: gen. of apposition,—by that  
 preaching which is reputed folly by the  
 world) to save believers. Rom. i. 16  
 throws light on this last expression as con-  
 nected with δύναμις θεοῦ in our ver. 18,  
 and with what follows here. There the  
 two are joined: δύναμις γὰρ θεοῦ ἐστιν (τὸ  
 εὐαγ. τ. χρ.) εἰς σωτηρίαν παντὶ τῷ πισ-  
 τεύοντι, ἰουδαίω τε πρώτον κ. ἰ Ἕλλησι.

22.] ἐπειδὴ, not as in ver. 21, but = 'si-  
 quidem,' and explains τ. μωρίας τ. κηρ.  
 καὶ—καί] see Mark ix. 13, unite (De W.)  
 things resembling each other in this par-  
 ticular, but else unlike. Jews and Gentiles  
 both made false requirements, but of dif-  
 ferent kinds. σημεῖα αἰτ.] see Matt.  
 xii. 38, xvi. 1; Luke xi. 16; John ii. 18,  
 vi. 30. The correction σημείον has prob-  
 ably been made from remembering the  
 σημείον of these passages. The sign re-

quired was not, as I have observed on  
 Matt. xii. 38, a mere miracle, but some  
 token from Heaven, substantiating the  
 word preached.

23.] Still the ex-  
 pansion of ἡ μωρ. τ. κηρύγ. Now, σκάνδ.  
 as regards the Jews, and μωρία as regards  
 the Gentiles, correspond to the general  
 term μωρία before. The δέ after ἡμεῖς is  
 that so often found in clauses following the  
 temporal conjunctions ἐπεὶ, ἔως, ὅφρα, &c.,  
 in Homer, and ὅς, ὡς, ὥσπερ, εἰ, &c., in  
 Attic writers: e. g. Od. ξ. 178, τὸν ἐπεὶ  
 θρέψαν θεοί, ἔρνεϊ ἴσον . . . , τοῦ δέ τις  
 ἀθανάτων βλάβη φρένας ἔνδον ἔϊσας,—  
 and Xen. Cyr. viii. 5. 12, ὥσπερ οἱ δολύ-  
 ται, οὕτω δὲ καὶ οἱ πελασσταὶ κ. οἱ τοξοταί.  
 See many other examples in Hartung,  
 Partikellehre, i. 184 f. It serves to give  
 a slight prominence to the consequent  
 clause, as compared with the antecedent  
 one.

24.] This verse plainly is a con-  
 tinuation of the opposition to ver. 22 be-  
 fore begun, but itself springs by way of  
 opposition out of ἰουδ. μὲν σκάνδ., ἔθν. δὲ  
 μωρίαν,—and carries the thought back to  
 vv. 18 and 21. αὐτοῖς δὲ τ. κλητοῖς]  
 Not, 'but to the elect themselves,' which  
 would be either αὐτοῖς δὲ κλητοῖς, or τοῖς  
 δὲ κλητοῖς αὐτοῖς;—but to these, viz. the  
 elect,—the αὐτοῖς serving to identify them  
 with the σωζόμενοι of ver. 18. There it  
 was ἡμῖν,—here αὐτοῖς, because by the  
 mention of preaching joined with ἡμεῖς,  
 he has now separated off the hearers.

δύναμιν, as fulfilling the requirement of  
 the seekers after a sign:—σοφίαν,—of  
 those who sought wisdom. The repeti-  
 tion of χριστὸν gives solemnity, at the same

τοῦ θεοῦ σοφώτερον τῶν ἰσχυρότερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστίν, καὶ τὸ ἄσθενές τοῦ θεοῦ ἰσχυρότερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστίν. βλέπετε γὰρ τὴν κλήσιν ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ σοφοὶ κατὰ σάρκα, οὐ πολλοὶ δυνατοί, οὐ πολλοὶ εὐγενεῖς, ἀλλὰ τὰ μωρὰ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ θεὸς ἵνα καταισχύνη τοὺς σοφοὺς, καὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ θεὸς ἵνα καταισχύνη τὰ ἰσχυρά, καὶ τὰ ἀγενῆ τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὰ ἐξουθενημένα ἐξ-

ε constr., Matt. v. 20. John v. 36. 1 J. iii. ii. 2. h ch. iv. 10. xii. 22. Gal. iv. 9. Heb. vii. 18. Wisd. ii. 11. i compar. Luke iii. 1st ¶. xi. 22. ch. x. 22. Judg. xiv. 18. k ch. x. 18. Phil. iii. 2. 1 Rom. xi. 29. refl. Eph. iv. 1. 4 al. m Rom. i. 3 refl. n Acts xxv. 5. o = Luke xix. 12 (Acts xvii. 11) only. Job i. 3. 2 Macc. x. 13 only. 1. 2. 24 al. Deut. iv. 37. q = ch. xi. 4, 5, 22. 2 Kings xix. 5. r see above (l). Matt. xii. 29 bis ¶. ch. iv. 10 al. s here only t. t = Rom. xiv. 3 refl. p Acts

25. ἐστιν bef τῶν ἀνθρ. (both times) DF latt arm. om 2nd ἐστιν B<sup>81</sup> o 17. 67<sup>2</sup> Tert.

26. for γαρ, ουν DF æth arm Pamph. om ου πολλ. δυν. F copt. ουδε D<sup>1</sup>.

27. om from ινα to ινα (in next ver) AF m. rec τους σοφους bef καταισχυνη, with rel: txt BCDLN k 17 latt syr copt æth Orig<sup>2</sup> Eas.

time that it concentrates the *δύναμις* and *σοφία* in the Person of Christ; q. d. 'Christ even in His humiliation unto death, the power of God and wisdom of God.' The use of *δύναμις* and *σοφία* here as applied to Him who was the greatest example of both, would not justify the absolute use of *σοφία* in this sense in ver. 21.

25.] Because (reason why Christ [crucified] is the power and wisdom of God) the foolishness of God (that act of God which men think foolish) is wiser than men (surpasses in wisdom, not only all which they call by that name, but men, all possible wisdom of mankind); and the weakness of God (that act of God which men think weak) is stronger than men (not only surpasses in might all which they think powerful, but men themselves,—all human might whatsoever. For the construction of the genitives, see refl.). The latter clause introduces a fresh thought, the way for which however has been prepared by *δύναμις*, vv. 18, 24. The Jews required a proof of *divine Might*: we give them *Christ crucified*, which is to them a thing *ἀσθενές*: but this *ἀσθενές τοῦ θεοῦ* is stronger than men.

26.] βλέπετε, imperative, as in refl. If taken indicatively, it loses the emphasis which its place in the sentence requires. It would thus be τὴν γὰρ κλήσιν ὑμῶν βλέπετε. See a similar reminder on the part of the Apostle, 1 Thess. i. 4.

γάρ seems best to apply to what has immediately gone before. As a proof that the foolishness of God is wiser than men and the weakness of God stronger than men, he calls attention to the fact that the Christian church, so full of divine wisdom and strength by the indwelling

Spirit of God, consisted for the most part, not of the wise or mighty among men, but of those whom the world despised.

κλήσιν, as in refl. the calling ἐν ᾗ ἐκλήθημεν—the vocation and standing of Christian men.

ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ . . .] that not many of you are wise according to the flesh ('significari vult sapientiam, quæ studio humano absque doctrina Spiritus Sancti potest acquiri,' Estius), not many mighty (no need to supply κατὰ σάρκα, which is understood as a matter of course)—not many noble. This is far better than to supply (as E. V., and most Commentators) ἐκλήθησαν after εὐγενεῖς; and thus Vulg., Chrys., Beza, Meyer, De Wette, al. Olsh. observes: "The ancient Christians were for the most part slaves and men of low station; the whole history of the expansion of the church is in reality a progressive victory of the ignorant over the learned, the lowly over the lofty, until the emperor himself laid down his crown before the cross of Christ."

27, 28.] τὰ μωρὰ, neut. for more generalization, but = τοὺς μωρούς. This is shewn by τοὺς σοφούς following, in that case it being necessary to use the masculine.

τοῦ κόσμ., of (belonging to) the world: not in the eyes of the world, as Theodoret, Luth., Grot., Est., al.,—which would not fit τὰ ἀγενῆ τ. κόσμ., nor the sense: for they were not only seemingly but really foolish, when God chose them.

καταισχύνη, by shewing to the wise and the strong, the foolish and the weak entering the kingdom of heaven before them.

τὰ ἀγενῆ, matter of fact—the low-born: τὰ ἐξουθενημένα, matter of estimation, the despised.

Without the καί, which is certainly the true reading, τὰ μὴ ὄντα

u suu. Troad. 608, Ὁρῶ  
 τὰ τῶν  
 θεῶν, ὡς τὰ  
 μὲν προ-  
 γουστῶ ἴνω  
 τὰ μηδὲν  
 ὄντα, τὰ δὲ  
 δοκοῦντ' ἀπόλεσαν.  
 ii. 14. Ezra iv. 21.  
 y = Acts xix. 9. 3 John 6.  
 11. 2 Cor. v. 17. Gal. i. 22.  
 iv. 5. vi. 19 al.

ελέξατο ὁ θεός, τὰ ὄντα, ἵνα τὰ ὄντα καταργήσῃ,  
 29 ὅπως μὴ καυχῆσθαι πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ.  
 30 ἐξ αὐτοῦ δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐγενήθη  
 σοφία ἡμῖν ἀπὸ θεοῦ δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἁγιασμός καὶ

ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

v Paul (Rom. iii. 3, 31. ch. ii. 6. xiii. 8 al.) only, exc. Luke xiii. 7. Heb. w absol., ch. iv. 7. 2 Cor. xi. 16 al. 1 Kings ii. 3. x Acts ii. 17 reff. z = John vii. 22. Rom. xi. 26. a = Rom. viii. 1. xvi. 7. b = 2 Cor. vii. 14. 1 Thess. i. 5 al. c = Rom. xiii. 1. ch. e Rom. vi. 19 reff.

28. for *αγενη, ασθενη* N<sup>1</sup>: txt R-corr<sup>1</sup>. rec ins *και βεφ τα μη οντα* (a mistaken supplement of the sense: see note), with BC<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg fri Syr Orig<sup>aliq</sup> Chr Thdrt: om AC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 aeth-rom Orig<sup>1</sup> Iren-int Tert Ambrst Ruf Tich.

29. *καυχεται* F. rec for *του θεου, αυτου* (corru to avoid repetition, not observing the emphasis), with C<sup>1</sup> vulg syrr Orig<sup>1</sup> Dial Thdrt Ec Ambrst: txt ABC<sup>3</sup>DF LN<sup>1</sup> rel fri spec copt aeth Orig<sup>2</sup> Eus Eph<sup>2</sup> Bas Chr Damase Thl Aug Tich<sup>2</sup>—N<sup>3</sup> began to write *αυτου*, but erased it.

30. rec *ημιν* bef *σοφια*, with L rel vulg-ed (with some mss: also fri) syrr copt Orig<sup>2</sup> Mac<sup>2</sup> Chr Thdrt Ambr<sup>2</sup> Aug: txt ABCDFN m 17 am (with demid harl<sup>2</sup>) Orig<sup>sape</sup> Eus Did Cyr Jer<sup>2</sup> Ambrst Ambr<sup>2</sup>. for *δικ. τε, και δικ.* D<sup>2</sup>F Orig<sup>1</sup> Chr Cyr.

may belong to all four. the *μωρά, ασθενή, αγενή*, and *εξουθεν.*—but more probably it has reference only to the last two. Nothing (as e.g. *μέγα τι*) must be supplied after *μη ὄντα*: it means as good as having no existence: *μή* being subjective, and implying that the non-existence is not absolute but estimative. Were it absolute matter of fact, it would be expressed by *τὰ οὐκ ὄντα*, as in 1 Pet. ii. 10, *οἱ οὐκ ἠληθμένοι, τῶν δὲ ἐλεθθέντες*. See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. p. 131; Winer, edn. 6, § 55. 5; and Phil. iii. 3; Eph. v. 4. Olshausen refines on the expression too much, when he explains it of those who have lost their old carnal life and have not yet acquired their new spiritual one: it more probably means, things (persons) of absolutely no account in the world, unassignable among men, which the *αγενή* and *εξουθενήμενα* are.

Meyer remarks that the threefold repetition of *ἐξελ. ὁ θεός*, with the three contrasts to *σοφοί, δυνατοί*, and *εὐγενεῖς*, announces the fact with a triumphant emphasis.

*καταργ.*] 'reduce to the state of *οὐκ ὄντα*.' All the *ὄντα*, the realities, of the world, are of absolutely no account, unassignable, in God's spiritual kingdom.

29.] That all flesh may have no ground of boasting before God. The negative in these clauses goes with the verb, not with the adjective; so that each word retains its proper meaning.

30.] But (contrast to the boasting just spoken of) of Him are ye (from Him ye, who once were as *οὐκ ὄντα*,—*ἐστέ*.—He is the Author of your spiritual life) in (in union with) Christ Jesus, Who was made (not 'is made': see reff. On *ἐγενήθη* see 1 Thess. i. 5 note) to us from God wisdom (standing us in stead of all

earthly wisdom and raising us above it by being *ἀπὸ θεοῦ*;—Wisdom—in His incarnation, in His life of obedience, in His teaching, in His death of atonement, in His glorification and sending of the Spirit: and not only Wisdom, but all that we can want to purify us from guilt, to give us righteousness before God, to sanctify us after His likeness), (and) both righteousness (the source of our justification before God), and sanctification (by His Spirit; observe the *τε καί*, implying that in these two, *δικαιοσ.* and *ἁγιασμ.*, the Christian life is complete—that they are so joined as to form one whole—our righteousness as well as our sanctification. As Bisping well remarks, "*δικ.* and *ἁγ.* are closely joined by the *τε [καί]* and form but one idea, that of Christian justification: *δικαιοσύνη* the negative side, in Christ's justifying work—*ἁγιασμός* the positive, sanctification, the imparting to us of sanctifying grace"—and redemption (by satisfaction made for our sin, reff.:—or perhaps *deliverance*, from all evil, and especially from eternal death, as Rom. viii. 23: but I prefer the other). The foregoing construction of the sentence is justified, (1) as regards *ἀπὸ θεοῦ* belonging to *ἐγενήθη*, and not to *σοφία*, by the position of *ἡμῖν*, which has been altered in rec. to connect *σοφία* with *ἀπὸ θ.*, (2) as regards the whole four substantives being co-ordinate, and not the last three merely explicative of *σοφία*, by the usage of *τε καί*—*καί*, e.g. Herod. i. 23, *εὐθραμβον πρώτων ἀνθρώπων τῶν ἡμεῖς ἴδμεν ποιήσαντά τε καὶ ὀνομάσαντα καὶ διδάξαντα*,—and Hom. Od. o. 78, *ἀμφοτέρων, κῆδος τε καὶ ἀγαλαῖα καὶ ὕπειρα*,—so that (see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 103; Donaldson, Gr. Gram. 551) the words

<sup>f</sup> ἀπολύτρωσις, <sup>31</sup> ἵνα <sup>g</sup> καθὼς γέγραπται Ὁ <sup>h</sup> καυχώμενος

ἐν κυρίῳ <sup>h</sup> καυχάσθω.

II. <sup>1</sup> Καὶ γὰρ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἤλθον οὐ <sup>i</sup> καθ'

<sup>k</sup> ὑπεροχὴν λόγου ἢ σοφίας <sup>l</sup> καταγγέλλων ὑμῖν τὸ <sup>m</sup> μαρ-

τύριον τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>2</sup> οὐ γὰρ <sup>n</sup> ἔκρινά τι εἰδέναί ἐν ὑμῖν, εἰ

μὴ Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, <sup>o</sup> καὶ τοῦτον ἐσταυρωμένον. <sup>3</sup> καὶ γὰρ

<sup>p</sup> ἐν <sup>q</sup> ἀσθενείᾳ καὶ <sup>p</sup> ἐν <sup>r</sup> φόβῳ καὶ <sup>p</sup> ἐν <sup>r</sup> τρόμῳ πολλῶ

f Rom. iii. 24  
ref.  
g ch. ii. 9 ref.  
h Rom. ii. 17  
ref. JER.  
ix 24.  
i = Phil. ii. 3.  
iii. 6.  
k 1 T m. ii. 2  
only. 1 King. 5  
ii. 3 P.  
2 Macc. xiii.  
6 only.  
(-εχειν,  
Rom. xiii. 1.)  
= Acts xiii. 5  
ref. part.

pres., Acts xv. 27. m = ch. i. 6 ref. n = Acts xv. 19 ref.  
II. ch. vi. 4, 8 al. p = Rom. xv. 32 al. q = Rom. vi. 19. 2 Cor. xi. 30. xii. 5.  
&c. Heb. v. 2. vii. 28. Job xxxvii. 7 r 2 Cor. vii. 16. Eph. vi. 6. Phil. ii. 12 only. Ps.  
liv. 5. s as above (r). Mark xvi. 8 only. o Rom. xiii.

CHAP. II. 1. for μαρτυριον, μυστηριον (argue a gloss from ver 7) ACN<sup>1</sup> n fri Syr copt Aug Ambrst Ambr: txt BDFLN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg syr sah ath Orig Chr Cyr Thl Ec Jer Bede.

2. rec aft εκρινα ins του, with D<sup>2</sup>L rel Chr Thdrt Thl Ec: om ABCD<sup>1-3</sup>FN a m 17 (Orig) Ath Chr<sub>1</sub> Cyr Antch Damasc. rec ειδεναι bef τι, with AD<sup>2</sup>FLN latt Orig-e Did Cyr Tert: txt BC(D<sup>1-3</sup>) a m 17 Cyr Bas Isid Chr<sub>1</sub> Hil Victorin Aug<sub>1</sub>. — τι εν υμιν ειδ. D<sup>1-3</sup>: του εν υμιν ειδ. τι D<sup>2</sup>. (The posn of τι, and harshness of τι ειδεναι, seem to have occasioned the transposn, and του would be supplied from elsw, see Acts xxvii. 1, 1 Cor vii. 37.) χρ. bef ησ. F 109 am(with harl) Hil<sub>2</sub> Aug<sub>2</sub>.

3. rec και εγω, with DFL rel Chr Thdrt Thl Ec: txt ABCN a k m 17 Orig Bas Antch Damasc. om 2nd εν F 49 latt(exc D-lat). om 3rd εν DF 49. 119 latt.

coupled by τε καί (compare the exegesis above) rank as *but one* with regard to those coupled to them by καί, compare ἀμφότερον above. Hence these *three* cannot be under one category, as explicative of σοφία, but must be thus ranged: σοφία δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἀγιασμός, καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις. 31.] The construction is an anacoluthon, the citation being retained in the original imperative, though the ἵνα required a subjunctive. It is freely made from the LXX. This verse declaring, in opposition to ver. 29, the only true ground of boasting, viz. in God and His mercies to us in Christ, closes the description of God's dealing in this matter. He now reverts to the subject of his own preaching.

II. 1—5.] Accordingly, Paul did not use among them words of worldly wisdom, but preached Christ crucified only, in the power of the Spirit.

1.] I also (as one of the ἡμεῖς of ch. i. 23, and also with reference to the preceding verse, ὁ καυχ. ἐν κυρ. καυχάσθω) when I came to you, brethren, came, not with excellency of speech or wisdom announcing (pres. part., not fut.,—as in ref., and in Xen. Hell. ii. 1. 29, ἐς τὰς Ἀθήνας ἐπλευσεν ἀγγέλλουσα τὰ γεγονότα. The time taken in the voyage is overlooked, and the announcement regarded as beginning when the voyage began) to you the testimony of (concerning) God.

2.] For I did not resolve to know any thing (hardly = ἐκρινα εἰδέναί οὐδέν,

as E. V., but meaning, “the only thing that I made it definitely my business to know, was”) among you, except Jesus Christ (His Person) and Him (as) crucified (His Office). It would seem that the historical facts of redemption, and especially the crucifixion of Christ, as a matter of offence, had been kept in the background by these professors of human wisdom. “We must not overlook, that Paul does not say ‘to know any thing of or concerning Christ,’ but to know HIM HIMSELF, to preach HIM HIMSELF. The historical Christ is also the living Christ, who is with His own till the end of time; He works personally in every believer, and forms Himself in each one. Therefore it is universally CHRIST HIMSELF, the Crucified and the Risen One, who is the subject of preaching, and is also Wisdom itself: for His history evermore lives and repeats itself in the whole church and in every member of it: it never waxes old, any more than does God Himself;—it retains at this day that fulness of power, in which it was revealed at the first foundation of the church.” Olshausen.

3.] καὶ γὰρ, and I, coupled to ἤλθον in ver. 1, and ἐγὼ repeated for emphasis, the nature of his own preaching being the leading subject-matter here. The weakness and fear and much trembling must not be exclusively understood of his manner of speech as contrasted with the rhetorical preachers, for ὁ λόγος μου κ. τὸ κήρυγμα

t = ch. xvi. 10. <sup>t</sup> ἔγενόμην <sup>t</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς, <sup>4</sup> καὶ ὁ λόγος μου καὶ τὸ <sup>u</sup> κή- ABCD  
 2 John 12. <sup>u</sup> ρυγμά μου οὐκ <sup>v</sup> ἐν <sup>w</sup> πειθοῖς σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' <sup>v</sup> ἐν FLN a b  
 rec Matt. xiii. 56. c d e f g  
 Mark xiv. 49. <sup>x</sup> ἀποδείξει <sup>y</sup> πνεύματος καὶ δυνάμεως, <sup>5</sup> ἵνα ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν h k l m  
 John i. 1. 2. <sup>u</sup> μὴ <sup>η</sup> <sup>p</sup> ἐν σοφίᾳ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' <sup>p</sup> ἐν <sup>z</sup> δυνάμει θεοῦ. n o 17  
 u Rom. xvi. 25  
 refl.  
 v Luke iv. 32.  
 w here only t.  
 x here only t.  
 (-ισθησάμ.)  
 Acts ii. 22.)  
 y = ver. 13. Gal. v. 5, 16. z ch. i. 18 refl. a = ch. xiv. 20. Heb.  
 v. 14 al. 1 Chron. xxv. 8.

4. *πειθοι* b<sup>1</sup> e o 1. 18<sup>1</sup>. 48. 72. 106-8-53 D-lat G-lat am(with F-lat) Syr sah arm  
 Orig<sub>3</sub> Eus Ath Ambrst Ambr, Sedul Leo. rec ins *ανθρωπινης* bef *σοφιας* (*explana-*  
*tory gloss*), with ACLN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg-ed(with demid agst am fuld tol) syr eopt Orig, Ath  
 Mac Cyr-jev, Thl Ec Ambrst-comm Sedul Bede: *ανθρωπινοις* m 93: om BDFN<sup>1</sup> 17  
 latt Syr sah æth arm Orig, Nyss Cyr-jev, Chr Cyr Epiph Thdr-t-ms, Jer. for  
 λογους, λογων Syr arm Orig, των λογων Orig<sub>1</sub>, λογον am D-lat sah, λογος N<sup>1</sup>: om F a  
 18<sup>1</sup>. 74 G-lat Orig<sub>1</sub> Ath Ambrst-comm Sedul. for *αποδειξει, αποκαλυψει* D<sup>1</sup>-3.  
 5. om ἦ F e m.

μου follow in the next verse,—but partly of this, and principally of his *internal* deep and humble *persuasion* of his own weakness and the mightiness of the work which was entrusted to him. So in Phil. ii. 12, 13, he commands the Philippians, μετὰ φόβου κ. τρόμου τὴν ἑαυτῶν σωτηρίαν κατεργάζεσθε, θεὸς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἐν ὑμῖν. The ἀσθένεια may have reference to the παρωσία σώματος ἀσθενείας of 2 Cor. x. 10. Chrys., al., understand it of *persecutions*: but in the places to which he refers, it has a far wider meaning,—viz. *infirmities*, including those resulting from persecution.

4.] And (not adverbative, as Olsh., but following naturally on the weakness, &c., just mentioned—‘as corresponding to it’) my discourse and my preaching (λόγος of the course of argument and inculcation of doctrine, κήρυγμα of the announcement of facts. This (De W.) is better than with Olsh. to understand λ. as his *private*, κ. his *public* discourse: see Luke iv. 32, and ὁ λόγος τ. στ. υροῦ, ch. i. 18) was not in (did not consist of, was not set forth in, see ref.) persuasive (πειθός = πιθανός, πιστήριος, πιστευτικός in Greek. The var. readings have been endeavours to avoid the unusual word, which however is analogically formed from πειθῶ, as φειδός from φειδομαι, as Meyer) words of wisdom (ἀνθρωπίνης, a gloss, but a correct one. “Corinthia verba, pro exquisitis et magnopere elaboratis, et ad ostentationem nitidis,” Wetst.), but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: i. e. either, taking the genitives as objective, demonstration having for its object, *demonstrating, the presence or working of the Spirit and Power of God* (so Estius, Billoth, al., and the gloss ἀποκαλύψει):—or, taking them subjectively, demonstration (of the truth) *springing from the Spirit*

and Power of God (so most Commentators). I prefer the latter. It can hardly be understood of the *miracles done by the Spirit through him*, which accompanied his preaching (Chrys., al., Olsh.), for he is here simply speaking of the *preaching itself*. 5.] ἦ ἐν. may be grounded on,—owe its origin and stability to. “The Spirit is the original Creator of Faith, which cannot be begotten of human caprice, though man has the capability of *hindering* its production: and it depends for its continuance on the same mighty Spirit, who is almost without intermission begetting it anew.” Olshausen.

6–16.] Yet the Apostles spoke wisdom among the perfect, but of a kind higher than the wisdom of this world; a wisdom revealed from God by the Spirit, only intelligible by the spiritual man, and not by the unspiritual (ψυχικός). The Apostle rejects the imputation, that the Gospel and its preaching is inconsistent with wisdom, rightly understood: nay, shews that the wisdom of the Gospel is of a far higher order than that of the wise in this world, and far above their comprehension.

6.] Ἐ contrasted with the foregoing. λαλ.] viz. ‘we Apostles:’ not ‘I Paul,’—though he often uses the plur. with this meaning:—for, ch. iii. 1, he resumes κἀγώ, ἀδελφοί. ἐν τ. τελείοις] among the perfect,—when discoursing to those who are not babes in Christ, but of sufficient maturity to have their senses exercised (Heb. v. 14) so as to discern good and evil. That this is the right interpretation the whole following context shews, and especially ch. iii. 1, 2, where a difference is laid down between the *milk administered to babes*, and the *strong meat to men*. The difference is in the *matter of the teaching itself*: there is a lower, and there is a

τοῦ<sup>b</sup> αἰῶνος<sup>b</sup> τούτου οὐδὲ τῶν<sup>cd</sup> ἀρχόντων τοῦ<sup>bd</sup> αἰῶνος<sup>b</sup> b Rom. xii. 2  
refl.  
 τούτου τῶν<sup>e</sup> καταργουμένων, <sup>7</sup> ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν<sup>f</sup> θεοῦ c = Acts xiii.  
27 refl.  
 σοφίαν<sup>g</sup> ἐν<sup>h</sup> μυστηρίῳ τὴν<sup>i</sup> ἀποκεκρυμμένην, ἣν<sup>k</sup> προ- d here bis only.  
e = ch. i. 28  
refl.  
 ὤρισεν ὁ θεὸς<sup>l</sup> πρὸ τῶν<sup>l</sup> αἰώνων εἰς δόξαν ἡμῶν, <sup>8</sup> ἣν f ch. i. 21 refl.  
g = ver. 13. ch.  
xiv. 6.

h = Rom. xi. 25, xvi. 25, ch. iv. 1. Col. i. 26 al. Dan. ii. 18.  
 iii. 9. Col. i. 26 only. 4 Kings iv. 27. k Acts iv. 28. Rom. viii. 29, 30. Eph. i. 5, 11 only f.  
 l here only. Ps. liv. 19. see Eph. Col. as above (i). Jade 25. i Luke x. 25. Eph.

6. om from αἰων. τουτ. to αἰων. τουτ. F 114 lect-7 æth.

7. rec σοφίαν βεφ θεου (corrū, the emphasis not being noticed), with L rel syrr coptt Thdrt: txt ABCDFN a k m 17 arm Clem<sub>2</sub> Orig<sub>1</sub> Eus.

higher teaching. So Erasmus, Estius, Bengel, Rückert, Meyer, De Wette, al. On the other hand, Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Calv., Grot., Olsh., al., understand the difference to be merely in the *estimate formed of the same teaching* according as men were spiritual or unspiritual, interpreting ἐν τ. τελείois, 'in the estimation of the perfect,' which is philologically allowable, but plainly irreconcilable with the whole apologetic course of the chapter, and most of all with the οὐκ ἠδυνήθην κ.τ.λ. of ch. iii. 1, where he asserts that *he did not speak this wisdom* to the Corinthians. We are then brought to the enquiry,—*what was this σοφία?* "Meyer limits it too narrowly to consideration of the future kingdom of Christ. Rückert adds to this, the higher views of the divine ordering of the world with respect to the unfolding of God's kingdom,—of the meaning of the preparatory dispensations before Christ, e. g. the law,—of the manner in which the death and resurrection of Christ promoted the salvation of mankind. According to ver. 12, the knowledge of the blessings of salvation, of the glory which accompanies the kingdom of God, belongs to this higher species of teaching. Examples of it are found in the Epistle to the Romans, in the setting forth of the doctrine of justification,—of the contrast between Christ and Adam,—of predestination (compare μυστήριον, Rom. xi. 25), and in the Epistles to the Eph. and Col. (where μυστήρ. often occurs) in the declarations respecting the divine plan of Redemption and the Person of Christ: nay, in our Epistle, ch. xv. Of the same kind are the considerations treated Heb. vii.—x.: cf. iv. 11 ff." De Wette. But a wisdom not of this world,—not, as E. V., "not the wisdom of this world," which loses the peculiar force of the negative:—so in Rom. iii. 21, 22, we have δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ πεφανέρωται . . . . δικαιοσύνη δὲ θεοῦ διὰ πίστ. Ἰησοῦ χρ. See instances of the usage in note there. The ἄρχοντες are parallel with the σοφοί, δυνατοί, εὐγενεῖς, of ch. i. 26, and are

connected with them expressly by the τῶν καταργουμένων, referring to ἵνα τὰ ὄντα καταργήσῃ, ch. i. 28. They comprehend all in estimation and power, Jewish or Gentile. ἄρχοντας δὲ αἰῶνος ἐνταῦθα οὐ δαιμονίας τις λέγει, καθώς τινες ὑποπτεύουσιν ἀλλὰ τοὺς ἐν ἀξιώμασι, τοὺς ἐν δυναστείαις, τοὺς τὸ πρᾶγμα περιμάχητον εἶναι νομίζοντας, φιλοσόφους κ. ῥήτορας κ. λογογράφους· καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἐκράτουν, κ. δημαγωγοὶ πολλάκις ἐγίνοντο. Chrys. Hom. vii. p. 50. τῶν καταργ.] who are [being] brought to nought, viz. by God making choice of the weak and despised, and passing over them, ch. i. 28: not said of their transitoriness generally, as Chrys., Theophyl., Rückert,—nor of their power being annihilated at the coming of Christ (Grot., Meyer, al.),—nor as Olsh., of their having indeed crucified Christ, but of their being καταργούμενοι by His Resurrection and the increase of His Church.

7.] But we speak God's wisdom (emphasis on θεοῦ:—the wisdom which God possesses and has revealed) in a mystery (ἐν μυστ. does not belong to τὴν ἀποκεκ., as Theodoret and Grot., which must be τὴν ἐν μυστ. ἀποκ.,—nor to σοφίαν, as Beza, Bengel, which though not absolutely, yet certainly here, seeing τὴν ἀποκεκρ. immediately follows, would require the art., τὴν ἐν μυστ.,—but to λαλοῦμεν,—we speak God's wisdom in a mystery,' i. e. as handling a mystery, dealing with a mystery. So τὴν σύνεσίν μου ἐν τῷ μυστ. τ. χριστοῦ, Eph. iii. 4. Estius and the Romanists, taking the connexion rightly, have wrested the meaning to support the *disciplina arcani* which they imagine to be here hinted at, explaining ἐν μυστ., "non proptalam et passim apud omnes, quia non omnes ea capiunt, sed . . . secreto et apud pauciores, scilicet eos qui spirituales et perfecti sunt," Est.), which has been (hitherto) hidden (see Rom. xvi. 25; ref. Col.):—which God foreordained (nothing need be supplied, as ἀποκαλύπτει, or the like, after προῶριεν) before the ages (of time) to (in order to, the

m James ii. 1.  
see Acts vii.  
2. Eph. i.  
17. Ps.  
xxviii. 3.  
n Rom. xv. 3.  
21. ch. i. 31.  
o Isa. lxi. 4.  
lxv. 17. see  
notes.  
p Rom. xi. 8  
reff.  
q Acts vii. 23  
reff.  
r = Matt. xx.  
23. xxv. 34.

οὐδείς τῶν ἄρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου ἔγνωκεν· εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρωσαν· ἅλλα καθὼς γέγραπται Ἄφθαλμὸς οὐκ εἶδεν καὶ οὐς οὐκ ἤκουσεν καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἀνέβη, ὅσα ἠτοίμασεν ὁ θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν, ἡμῖν δὲ ἀπεκάλυψεν ὁ θεὸς διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος [αὐτοῦ].

ABCD  
FLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

John xiv. 2, 3.

s = Matt. xi. 25. Rom. i. 17. ch. xiv. 30. Prov. xi. 13 al.

9. om αλλα A Pelag. ιδεν C 80 Clem-rom Smyrn-epist. rec (for οσα) ᾧ, with DFLN rel Smyrn-ep Orig<sub>3</sub> Const Eus<sub>2</sub> Ath<sub>2</sub> Epiph<sub>1</sub> Cyr<sub>3</sub> Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec, que latt: txt AB C(appy) Hipp Ath<sub>1</sub> Bas Mac Cyr.

10. for δε, γαρ B m 39. 46. 57. 71-3. 93. 116 coptt Clem. rec'ο θεος bef απεκαλυψεν (app, as above, corrū from not noticing the emphasis), with L rel syr Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDFN a m 17 latt Syr Clem Orig. om αυτων ABCN<sup>1</sup> copt Clem Bas Cyr (perhaps on acct of το πν. follg): ins DFLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Did Epiph Mac Cyr

purpose of this preordination) our glory (our participation in the things which He has prepared for them that love Him, ver. 9: δόξα, as contrasted with the bringing to nought of the ἄρχοντες).

8.] ἦν is in apposition with the former ἦν, and does not refer to δόξαν, as Tert. contra Marc. v. 6, vol. ii., p. 483,—“sub-jicit de gloria nostra, quod eam nemo ex principibus hujus avi scierit . . .” for this would be departing from the whole sense of the context, which is, that the wisdom of God was hidden from men.

εἰ γὰρ ἔγν. κ.τ.λ., is a proof from experience, that the rulers of this world, of whom the Jewish rulers were a representative sample, were ignorant of the wisdom of God. Had they known it, they would not have put to a disgraceful death (ὁ σταυρὸς ἀδοξίας εἶναι δοκεῖ, Chrys.) Him who was the Lord of glory (reff.),—i. e. who possesses in his own right glory eternal, see John xvii. 5, 24.

These words are not a parenthesis, but continue the sense of the foregoing, completing the proof of man's ignorance of God's wisdom;—even this world's rulers know it not, as they have shewn: how much less then the rest. 9 f.] But

(opposition to ver. 8) as it is written, The things which eye saw not, and ear heard not, and which came not up (reff.) upon heart of man, how many things God prepared for them that love Him, to us God revealed through His Spirit. There is no anacoluthon (as De W.) nor irregularity of construction, as some suppose, supplying after ἀλλά, λαλοῦμεν (Estius, &c.) or γέγονεν (Theophyl., Grot., al.); the δέ in the consequent clause after ὅς in the antecedent, which has occasioned these suppositions, is by no means unexampled;—so Herod. iii. 37, ὅς δὲ τούτους μὴ ὀπώπεε, ἐγὼ δὲ οἱ σημανέω,—and Soph. Philoct. 86,

ἐγὼ μὲν οὐς ἂν τῶν λόγων ἀλγῶ κλύειν, Λαερτίου παῖ, τοὺς δὲ καὶ πράσσειν στυγῶ. See Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 184 f.

Whence is the citation made? Origen says, ‘In nullo regulari libro invenitur, nisi in secretis Eliæ prophetæ,’ a lost apocryphal book:—Chrys., Theophyl., give the alternative, either that the words are a paraphrase of Isa. lii. 15, οἷς οὐκ ἀνηγγέλη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὕψονται, κ. οἱ οὐκ ἀκηκόασι, συνήσουσι, or that they were contained in some lost book, of which Chrys. argues that there were very many,—καὶ γὰρ πολλὰ διεφθάρη βιβλία, καὶ ὀλίγα διεσώθη. Jerome, Ep. lviii. [ci.], ad Pam-machium, de optimo genere interpretandi, 9, vol. i. p. 314, says, “Solent in hoc loco apocryphorum quidam deliramenta sectari, et dicere quod de Apocalypsi Eliæ testimonium sumptum sit: cum in Esaiâ juxta Hebraicum ita legatur: A seculo non audierunt, nec auribus perceperunt, oculus non vidit, Deus, absque te, quæ præparas tui expectantibus te. Hoc LXX multo aliter transtulerunt: A seculo non audivimus, neque oculi nostri viderunt Deum absque te: et opera tua vera, et facies expectantibus te miseris cordium. Intelligimus, unde sumptum sit testimonium: et tamen Apostolus non verbum expressit e verbo, sed παραφραστικῶς eundem sensum aliis sermonibus indicavit.” I own that probability seems to me to incline to Jerome's view, especially when we remember, how freely St. Paul is in the habit of citing. The words of Isa. lxiv. 4, are quite as near to the general sense of the citation as is the case in many other instances, and the words ἐπὶ καρδίαν οὐκ ἀνέβη may well be a reminiscence from Isa. lxv. 17, not far from the other place, οὐ μὴ ἐπέλθη αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν. Such minglings together of clauses from various parts are not unexampled with the

τὸ γὰρ πνεῦμα πάντα ἔραυνᾷ, καὶ τὰ ὕβῃ τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>t = Rom. vii. 27 reff.</sup>  
<sup>u (plur., Rev. ii. 24.) see Rom. xi. 33 reff. Judith viii. 14</sup>  
<sup>v Matt. xvi. 23. Luke ii. 49. James i. 14.</sup>  
<sup>w gener. art., Matt. xv. 11.</sup>  
<sup>x = Acts xvii. 16 reff.</sup>  
<sup>y see Rom. viii. 15.</sup>  
<sup>z here only.</sup>  
 11 τίς γὰρ οἶδεν ἀνθρώπων τὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ; οὕτως καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐδεὶς ἔγνωκεν, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>12</sup> ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ κόσμου ἀλάβομεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῶμεν τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ χαρισθέντα ἡμῖν, <sup>13</sup> καὶ λαλοῦμεν οὐκ ἐν διδασκτοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης

a Acts viii. 15 reff.  
 c = ver. 7.  
 xvii. 25 reff.

b pass., Acts iii. 14. Phil. i. 29. Philom. 22. L. P. † (2 Macc. iii. 33.)  
 d here bis. John i. 45 only, from Isa. liv. 13. see 1 Thess. iv. 9. e Acts

Thdrt Thl Ec Orig-int Hil.

[εραυνα, so AB<sup>1</sup>CK.]

11. om ἀνθρώπων A 17 Orig<sub>1</sub> Ath Cyr Tert<sub>2</sub> Vig. om 2nd του ανθρωπου F Hil  
 Ambr<sub>1</sub> Vig<sub>1</sub>. το του θεου D<sup>1</sup>: τα εν τω θεω F lat-fl. rec (for εγνωκεν) οιδεν  
 (prob a corrū to corresp with previous clause), with L rel Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDN a  
 d m Orig<sub>1</sub> Ath<sub>1</sub> Cyr-jer<sub>1</sub> Bas Cyr Antch Damase, εγνω F 23 Ath<sub>1</sub> Cyr-jer<sub>1</sub> Bas<sub>1</sub> Epiph<sub>1</sub>,  
 cognovit latt (but scit fri Aug) Ambr.

12. aft κοσμου ins τουτου DF vss Cyr lat-fl. ιδωμεν DFL Orig<sub>3</sub> (elsw ειδ.).

13. om & F Eus. "λογois a rescript N<sup>1</sup>" Tischdf. rec aft πνευματος ins

Apostle, especially when, as here, he is not citing as authority, but merely illustrating his argument by O. T. expressions.

10. τὸ πνεῦμα.] the Holy Spirit of God—but working in us and with our Spirits, Rom. viii. 16. "Sufficiat nobis Spiritum Dei habere testem: nihil enim tam profundum est in Deo quo non penetret." Calvin.

ἐραυνᾷ] a word of active research, implying accurate knowledge: so Chrys., οὐκ ἀγνοίας, ἀλλ' ἀκριβοῦς γνώσεως ἐνταῦθα τὸ ἐρευνᾶν ἐνδεικτικόν.

τὰ βῆθη] see reff. There is a comparison here between the Spirit of God and the spirit of a man, which is further carried out in the next verse. And thus as the spirit of a man knows the βάθος of a man, all that is in him, so the Spirit of God searches and knows τὰ βῆθη, the manifold and infinite depths, of God—His Essence, His Attributes, His Counsels: and being τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἐν ἡμῖν, besides being τὸ πν. τοῦ θεοῦ (De Wette well observes that the Apostle purposely avoids using the expression τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ of the Spirit of God, keeping the way open for the expression in ver. 12, τὸ πν. τὸ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ), teaches us, according to our capacity, those depths of God.

11.] For who of MEN knoweth the things of a MAN (τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, generic, see reff. The emphasis is on ἀνθρώπων and ἀνθρώπου, as compared with θεοῦ) except the spirit of a man which is in him? Thus the things of God also none knoweth, except the Spirit of God. We may remark, (1) that nothing need be supplied (as βῆθη) after τὰ in each case, see reff. (2) that the comparison

here must not be urged beyond what is intended by the Apostle. He is speaking of the impossibility of any but the Spirit of God conferring a knowledge of the things of God. In order to shew this, he compares human things with divine, appealing to the fact that none but the spirit of a man knows his matters. But further than this he says nothing of the similarity of relation of God and God's Spirit with man and man's spirit: and to deduce more than this, will lead into error on one side or the other. In such comparisons as these especially, we must bear in mind the constant habit of our Apostle, to contemplate the thing adduced, for the time, only with regard to that one point for which he adduces it, to the disregard of all other considerations.

12.] ἡμεῖς δέ carries on the ἡμῖν δέ of ver. 10. τὸ πν. τὸ κόσμ.] Not merely, the mind and sentiments of unregenerate mankind, 'sapientia mundana et secularis,' as Estius, al., but the Spirit (personally and objectively taken) of the world, = τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ νῦν ἐνεργοῦν ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς ἀπειθείας, Eph. ii. 2, where it is strictly personal. τὸ πν. τὸ ἐκ τ. θ.] Not only, 'the Spirit of God,' but the Spirit which is FROM God, —to shew that we have received it only by the will and imparting of Him whose Spirit it is. And this expression prepares the way for the purpose which God has in imparting to us His Spirit, that we may know the things freely given to us by God, i. e. the treasures of wisdom and of felicity which are the free gifts of the gospel dispensation, = ὅσα ἤτοίμασεν ὁ θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν, ver. 9. 13.] καί,

f ver. 4.  
 g = ch. iii. 1.  
 h ch. xv. 3, 4.  
 i 2 Cor. x. 12.  
 j h xv. 41.  
 James iii. 15.  
 1. 21.  
 o Acts iv. 9 ref.

σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' <sup>e</sup> ἐν <sup>d</sup> διδακτοῖς <sup>f</sup> πνεύματος, <sup>g</sup> πνευματικῶς <sup>h</sup> πνευματικὰ <sup>i</sup> συγκρίνοντες. <sup>14 j</sup> ψυχικὸς δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὐ <sup>k</sup> δέχεται <sup>l</sup> τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>m</sup> μωρία γὰρ <sup>n</sup> αὐτῷ ἔστιν, καὶ οὐ δύναται γινῶναι, ὅτι <sup>n</sup> πνευματικῶς <sup>o</sup> ἀνακρίνεται. <sup>15</sup> ὁ <sup>ε</sup> πνευματικὸς <sup>o</sup> ἀνακρίνει

ABCD  
 FLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

k = Luke viii. 13. Acts viii. 14. xi. 1. xvii. 11. 1 Thess. i. 6. ii. 13. James  
 1 ver. 11 ref. m ch. i. 18 (ref.). n Rev. xi. 8 only f.

αγιου, with D<sup>3</sup>L rel syr Chr Thdrt : om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 latt Syr copt arm Clem Orig;  
 Eus Epiph. for πνευματικός, πνευματικῶς B 17. 213. συγκρινόμεν F.

also; τὰ χαρισθ. ἡμῖν, we not only know by the teaching of the Holy Ghost, but also speak them, not in words (arguments, rhetorical forms, &c.) taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit. The genitives are governed by διδακτοῖς in each case: see ref., and cf. Pind. Olymp. ix. 153: τὸ δὲ φυᾷ κράτιστον ἄπαν. πολλοὶ δὲ διδακταῖς ἀνθρώπων ἀρεταῖς κλέος ὤρουσαν ἐλέσθαι ἄνευ δὲ θεοῦ κ.τ.λ. πνευμ. . . πν. συγκρ.] interpreting spiritual things to the spiritual. So Theophyl. altern., πνευματικοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ πνευματικὰ συγκρίνοντες καὶ διαλύοντες: οὗτοι γὰρ μόνοι δύνανται χωρεῖν ταῦτα. And very nearly so as regards συγκρίνοντες Chrysostom and Grotius; only they take πνευματικοῖς not masc. but neuter, 'by spiritual things:' ὅταν πνευματικῶν καὶ ἄπορον ᾖ, ἀπὸ τῶν πνευματικῶν τὰς μαρτυρίας ἄγομεν. οἶον, λέγω ὅτι ἀνέστη ὁ χριστός, ὅτι ἀπὸ παρθένου ἐγεννήθη. παράγω μαρτυρίας κ. τύπους κ. ἀποδείξεις, τοῦ Ἰωάν, κ.τ.λ. Chrys. Exponentes ea quae Propheta Spiritu Dei acti dixere, per ea quae Christus suo Spiritu nobis aperuit. Grot. Meyer denies that συγκρίνω ever means to interpret: but evidently the LXX do so use it in Gen. xl. 8, ἐνύπνιον εἶδομεν, καὶ ὁ συγκρίνων οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτό. See also ib. vv. 16, 22, and Dan. v. 12, Theodotion (where the LXX have συγκρίματα ἀπέδειξε). Erasmus, Beza, Calvin, De Wette, and Meyer render it, 'fitting, or attaching, spiritual words to spiritual things.' And so I gave and defended it in all previous editions. It seems to me now more natural to take πνευματικοῖς as masculine, and as leading to the introduction of the two men, the ψυχικός, and the πνευματικός, immediately after. 14.] He now prepares the way for shewing them that he could not give out the depths of this spiritual wisdom and eloquence to them, because they were not fitted for it, being carnal (ch. iii. 1—4). ψυχ. δὲ ἄνθ.] The animal man, as distinguished

from the spiritual man, is he, whose governing principle and highest reference of all things is the ψυχή, the animal soul, αἰτία κινήσεως ζωικῆς ζῶων, Plato, Definit. p. 411. In him, the πνεῦμα, or spirit, being unvivid and uninformed by the Spirit of God, is overcome by the animal soul, with its desires and its judgments,—and is in abeyance, so that he may be said to have it not;—ψυχικὸι πνεῦμα μὴ ἔχοντες, ref. Jude. The ψυχή is that side of the human soul, so to speak, which is turned towards the flesh, the world, the devil: so that the ψυχικός is necessarily in a measure σαρκικός (ch. iii. 3), also ἐπίγειος, and δαιμονιώδης, as in ref. James. This general interpretation of ψυχικός must be adhered to, and we must not make it merely intellectual, as Theodoret,—ὁ μόνος τοῖς οἰκείοις ἀρκούμενος λογισμοῖς,—Grot. "qui humanae tantum rationis luce ducitur:"—Chrys.: ὁ τὸ πᾶν τοῖς λογισμοῖς τῆς ψυχῆς διδούς, καὶ μὴ νομίζων ἄνωθεν τινας δεῖσθαι βουθελίας,—nor merely ethical, as Erasmus, Rosenmüller ('qui cupiditatum sub imperio omnem vitam transigunt'), ul.,—but embracing both these.—οὐ δέχεται, receives not, i. e. rejects, see ref.,—not, cannot receive, 'non capax est,' understands not, which is against the context,—for we may well understand that which seems folly to us, but we reject it, as unworthy of our consideration:—and it besides would involve a tautology, this point, of inability to comprehend, following by and by:—and he cannot know them (τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, the matter of our spiritual teaching, itself furnished by the Spirit) because they are spiritually (by the πνεῦμα of a man exalted by the Spirit of God into its proper paramount office of judging and ruling, and inspired and enabled for that office) judged of. 15.] But (on the contrary) the spiritual man (he, in whom the πνεῦμα rules: and since by man's fall the πνεῦμα is overridden by the animal soul, and in abeyance, this

[μὲν] πάντα, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ' οὐδενὸς ὁ ἀνακρίνεται. 16 P τίς p Rom. xi. 34.  
 γὰρ ἔγνω P νοῦν κυρίου, ὃς ἠ συμβιβάσει αὐτόν; ἡμεῖς δὲ q Acts ix. 22.  
 νοῦν χριστοῦ ἔχομεν. xvi. 10. xix.  
 33 v. r. Eph.  
 iv. 16. Col.  
 ii. 2, 19 only.  
 L. P. Lev.  
 x. 11.

III. 1 Κἀγὼ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἠδυνήθην λαλῆσαι ὑμῖν

15. om ver N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>. om μεν ACD<sup>1</sup>F latt Syr copt Clem Orig Thdrt  
 lat-ff: ins BD<sup>2-3</sup>LN-corr<sup>1</sup> rel syr Mac<sub>2</sub> Chr Thdrt. (*Has μεν been insd on acct of the  
 δε follg, as Meyer,—or omd on acct of the δε precedg, as De W?*) ins τα bef  
 πάντα ACD<sup>1</sup> 17 Iren-ms Orig-e Nyss Chr: om BD<sup>2-3</sup>FLN-corr<sup>1</sup> Clem Orig Mac<sub>2</sub> Thdrt,  
 (ta was prob a gloss to show that πάντα was not mase sing acc.)

16. for χριστου, κυριου BD<sup>1</sup>F Thl-txt Aug Ambrst Sedul. (*Mechanical repetn of νοου  
 κυρ. above. So Meyer, rightly: addg, if any gloss had been written in marg on κυριου,  
 it wd not have been χριστου, but θεου, seeing that the ref of the foregoing κυρ. is to  
 God.*)

CHAP. III. 1. rec και εγω, with L rel Thdrt Thl Cc: txt ABCDFN a m 17 Clem  
 Orig Chr Damase. εδυνηθην C. υμ. bef λαλ. D<sup>2</sup>L a b c e f g h l n o Clem,

always presupposes the infusion of the Holy Spirit, to quicken and inform the πνεῦμα—so that there is no such thing as an unregenerate πνευματικός judges of all things (Meyer, reading τὰ πάντα, interprets it, ‘all spiritual things;’ but the ordinary rendering, ‘all things,’ is better: the Apostle is generalizing, and shewing the high position of the spiritual man, who alone can judge things by their true standard.

The acceptance of πάντα as masc. sing., —“convincere potest quemlibet profanum,” as Rosenm.,—is against the context, which speaks of things, τὰ τοῦ πν.,—besides that πάντα would not be used absolutely, for ‘every man,’ but either πάντα ἄνθρωπον, as Col. i. 28, or τὸν πάντα), but himself is judged of by none (who is not also πνευματικός, see ch. xiv. 29; 1 John iv. 1, where such judgment is expressly attributed to Christian believers). καὶ γὰρ ὁ βλέπων, πάντα μὲν αὐτὸς καθορᾶ τοῦ μὴ βλέποντος, τὰ δὲ ἐκείνου τῶν μὴ βλέπόντων οὐδεὶς. Chrys.

16.] PROOF OF Αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ' οὐδ. ἀνακρίνεται. In order for an unassisted man, not gifted from Christ, to judge the πνευματικός, he must know the νοῦς κυρίου, the intent and disposition of Christ; yea more, must be able to teach, to instruct, Christ—being not, as the πνευματικός,—taught by Him, he must have an independent wisdom of his own, which Christ has not:—and who is there, of whom this can be said? But we (πνευματικοί, among whom he includes himself and the other Apostles) have (not a wisdom independent of Christ, nor do we know His mind, nor can we teach Him, but) the mind of Christ: the same mind, in our degree of apprehensiveness of it, by the imparting of His Spirit, which is in Him, and so can judge all things. The νοῦς κυρίου is the spiritual intent and de-

signs of Christ. κυρίου in the prophecy is spoken of JEHOVAH; but in the whole of Isa. xl., the incarnate Jehovah is the subject. The meaning of συμβιβάζω, to teach, belongs to the LXX: in the N. T. it is to conclude, to prove, to confirm, see ref.

III. 1—4.] He could not speak to them in the perfect spiritual manner above described, seeing that they were carnal, and still remained so, as was shewn by their divisions. 1.] κἀγὼ,

I also; i. e. as well as the ψυχικός, was compelled to stand on this lower ground,—he, because he cannot understand the things of the Spirit of God: I, because you could not receive them. Or perhaps better, with Stanley, ‘καὶ ἐγὼ, as in ii. 1, “What I have just been saying, was exemplified in our practice.”’ σαρκίους is certainly the true reading, being, besides its MS. authority, required by the sense. He was compelled to speak to them (this affirmative clause is to be supplied from the former negative one) as to men of flesh: not ὡς σαρκικοῖς, for that they really were, and he asserts them yet to be, ver. 3. I quite agree with Meyer (against De Wette) that the distinction between σαρκίνοι and σαρκικοί is designed by the Apostle, and further regard it as implied in the very form of the sentences. Here, he says that he was compelled to speak to them as if they were only of flesh,—as if they were babes, using in both cases the material comparison, and the particle of comparison ὡς. But in ver. 3 he drops comparison, and asserts matter of fact—‘Are ye not still σαρκικοί (= ὡς σαρκίνοι), fleshly, carnal, living after the flesh, resisting the Spirit?’—q. d. ‘I was obliged to regard you as mere men of flesh, without the Spirit: and it is not far different even now: ye are yet fleshly—ye retain the same cha-

r = ch. ii. 15.  
s Rom vii. 14  
refl.  
t = Matt. xi.  
25 J. L. Rom.  
ii. 20. Eph.  
iv. 14. Heb.  
v. 13. Ps.  
xciii. 7.  
Pind. Pylth.  
iii. 148.  
n ch. ix. 7.  
Heb. v. 12.  
13. 1 Pet. ii.  
2 only. Gen.  
xviii. 8.  
v Rom. xii. 20 refl.  
vii. 11.  
4. 1 Pet. ii. 11 only.  
ii. 11.  
11 refl.  
viii. 4. Eph. ii. 2 al.

ὡς ἰ πνευματικοῖς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἰ σαρκίνοις, ὡς ἰ νηπίοις ἐν  
χριστῷ. <sup>2</sup> ἡ γάλα ἡμᾶς ἰ ἐπόσις, οὐ ἰ βρῶμα οὐπω  
γὰρ ἐδύνασθε. <sup>xy</sup> ἀλλ' ἰ οὐδὲ ἔτι νῦν δύνασθε. <sup>3</sup> ἔτι γὰρ  
<sup>z</sup> σαρκικοί ἐστε. <sup>a</sup> ὅπου γὰρ ἐν ἡμῖν <sup>bc</sup> ζῆλος καὶ <sup>b1</sup> ἔρις,  
οὐχί <sup>z</sup> σαρκικοί ἐστε καὶ <sup>ef</sup> κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ἰ περιπατεῖτε ;  
<sup>4</sup> ὅταν γὰρ λέγῃ ἰ τίς Ἐγὼ μὲν ἐμὶ ἰ Παύλου, ἰ ἔτερος δὲ

ABCD  
FLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

w Matt. xiv. 15 §. Luke iii. 11. Rom. xiv. 15 al. Ezra iii. 7. x = 2 Cor.  
z here bis. Rom. xv. 27. ch. ix. 11. 2 Cor. i. 12. x.  
y = Acts xix. 2. ch. iv. 3 al. a = Heb. ix. 16. x. 18. James iii. 16. 2 Pet.  
b Rom. xiii. 13. 2 Cor. xii. 20. Gal. v. 20. Sir. xl. 5. c = Acts xvi. 45 refl. d ch. i.  
e Rom. iii. 5. ch. xv. 32. Gal. i. 11. iii. 15. 1 Pet. iv. 6. (see Rom. vi. 19.) f = Rom.  
g = Luke xi. 15, 16 al. h gen. ch. i. 12 refl.

Orig<sub>3</sub> Chr Damasc lat-ff. rec σαρκίκοις (see notes), with D<sup>3</sup>FL rel: txt ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>N<sup>8</sup>  
17 Clem-ms<sub>2</sub> Orig<sub>3</sub> Nyss.

2. rec ins καὶ bef ου βρῶμα, with DFL rel (Orig.) Cas Thl Ec: om ABCN m 17 vulg  
fri syr copt Clem<sub>3</sub> Iren-gr Orig<sub>6</sub> Eus Did Cyr<sub>2</sub> Cyr<sub>1</sub> Hil. rec ἡδύνασθε, with DL a  
c d k n Orig<sub>1</sub> Cas Dial Thdr̄t: txt A B (sic: see table) CFN rel Clem Orig<sub>3</sub>. rec  
oūte (see note), with L rel Orig<sub>1</sub> Ec: txt ABCDEFN c d f k 17 Clem Iren Orig<sub>3</sub>. (om  
last clause m.) om ετι B.

3. σαρκίνοι (twice) D<sup>1</sup>F Orig<sub>1</sub> or 2 Nyss-ms-corr (error by repeatg σαρκιν. from ver 1,  
the difference not being noticed: see there): txt ABCD<sup>3</sup>LN rel Clem<sub>3</sub> Orig<sub>1</sub> Nyss-ms.  
1st εστε bef 1st σαρκίκοι DF am (with demid hard tol) Clem Orig<sub>1</sub> Nyss Cyr  
Thl Aug: txt ABCLN rel Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr Thdr̄t. rec aft ep̄is ins καὶ διχοσταταῖαι (from  
Gal v. 20), with DFL rel Syr Iren-gr Chr Thdr̄t Cyr<sub>2</sub>: om ABCN a vulg fri copt ath  
arm Clem<sub>2</sub> Orig<sub>2</sub> Eus.—error AFL d f n.

4. τίς bef λεγῃ DF vs lat-ff. for ετερ. δε εγω, εγω δε A c 23. 224 Chr.  
rec ουχι (corrū from ver 3), with DFLN<sup>3</sup> rel Dial Chr Thdr̄t Thl Ec: txt ABCN<sup>1</sup> 17

racter.<sup>2</sup> Both the σάρκίνοι, the mere men of the flesh, and the σαρκίκοί, the carnally disposed, are included under the more general ψυχικοί, which therefore, as Meyer observes, is not here used, because this distinction was to be made. ὡς νηπ. ἐν χρ.] The opposite term, τέλειοι ἐν χρ., is found Col. i. 28 and in connexion with this, Heb. v. 13, 14. Schöttgen (on 1 Pet. ii. 2) and Lightfoot adduce the similar Rabbinical term תּוֹרְיָנִי, *sugentes*, used of novices in their schools. A recent proselyte also was regarded by them as a newborn infant.

He speaks of his first visit to Corinth, when they were recently admitted into the faith of Christ,—and excuses his merely elementary teaching by the fact that they then required it. *Not this*, but their *still requiring it*, is adduced as matter of blame to them.

2.] See the same figure in Heb. v. 12. So also Philo de Agricult. § 2, vol. i. p. 301, ἐπει δὲ νηπίοι μὲν ἐστί γάλα τροφή, τελείοις δὲ τὰ ἐκ πυρῶν πέμματα, καὶ ψυχῆς γαλακτώδεις μὲν ἂν εἶεν τροφαὶ κατὰ τὴν παιδικὴν ἡλικίαν . . . τέλειαι δὲ καὶ ἀνδράσιν . . . Basil, Hom. i. p. 403, ed. Paris, 1638, cited by Meyer, explains, γάλα, τὴν εἰσαγωγικὴν κ. ἀπλουστέραν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου διδασκαλίαν: see also Heb. vi. 1,—τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ χριστοῦ λόγον. On ἐπόσις . . . βρῶμα, Wetst.

quotes νέκταρ τ' ἀμβροσίην τε, τά περ θεοὶ αὐτοὶ ἐδουσι, Hes. Theogon. 610. See Hom. II. θ. 546. Winer, edn. 6, § 66. 2. e. οὐπ. γὰρ ἐδύνασθε] Either, for ye were not yet able (scil. βρῶμα ἐσθίειν),—or, for ye were not yet strong, δύναμαι being used absolutely, as in Demosth. 1187. 8, δυνάμενος τῷ τε πράττειν κ. τῷ εἰπεῖν, and 484. 25, τῶν πολιτευομένων τινὲς δυνηθέντες, and see other refl. in Meyer. In the former case, the ellipsis is harsh: the latter meaning seems preferable, though not found elsewhere in the N. T.

ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἔτι νῦν, but neither even now . . .; the οὐτε of the rec. is grammatically inadmissible,—see Winer, edn. 6, § 55. 6.

3.] On σαρκίκοί, see above, ver. 1. ὅπου, not = ἐπέι, but putting the assumption in a local form, see refl. ζῆλος, emulation, in a bad sense; or as in refl., 'angry jealousy.' κατὰ ἄνθρ., see refl., according to the manner of (unrenewed and ungodly) man, = κατὰ σάρκα, Rom. viii. 4; see note on ch. xv. 32.

4.] He names but two of the foregoing designations, ch. i. 12: intending, both there more fully, and here briefly, rather to give a sample of the sectarian spirit prevalent, than to describe, as matter of fact, any sects into which they were

Ἐγὼ ὁ Ἀπολλῶς, οὐκ ἄνθρωποι ἐστε; <sup>5</sup> τί[ς] οὖν ἐστιν Ἀπολλῶς; τί[ς] δὲ ἐστὶν Παῦλος; διάκονοι δι' ὧν ἐπιστεύσατε, καὶ ἑκάστῳ ὡς ὁ κύριος ἔδωκεν. <sup>6</sup> ἐγὼ ἐφύτευσα, Ἀπολλῶς ἐπότισεν, ἀλλὰ ὁ θεὸς ἠΰξανεν. <sup>7</sup> ὡς τε οὕτε ὁ φυτεῶν ἐστὶν τι, οὕτε ὁ ποτιζῶν, ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξάνων θεός. <sup>8</sup> ὁ φυτεῶν δὲ καὶ ὁ ποτιζῶν ἔν εἰσιν, ἕκαστος δὲ τὸν ἴδιον μισθὸν λήμψεται κατὰ τὸν

2 Cor. x. 15. Col. i. 6, 10. 1 Pet. ii. 2 only. intr., Acts vi. 7 reff. p = Acts v. 36. ch. x. 19. Gal. ii. 6. vi. 3, 15. Demosth. 582. 27. q constr., John x. 30. xviii. 11, &c. Eph. ii. 13. r = Rom. iv. 4 reff.

Damasc. rec for *ανθρωποι, σαρκικοι* (*corrū from ver 3*), with LS<sup>3</sup> rel syr Dial Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt æth Damasc Orig-int Did Ambrst Aug.

5. τι (twice) ABN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt æth lat-ff (*prob corrū to suit the sense: the question being rather qualis est than quis est*): τις CDFLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr copt Chr Thdrt Thl Ec.

rec paulos τις δε απολλως (*alteration of order, to suit ver 4*), with D<sup>2</sup>L rel syr Chr Thdrt Opt: txt ABC(D<sup>1-3</sup>F)N m 17 latt Damasc Ambrst Aug Pelag. —rec om 2nd εστιν, with DFL latt Chr Thdrt: ins ABCN m 17. rec ins αλλ' η bef διακον. (*addition to complete the sense*), with D<sup>2-3</sup>L rel syr Chr Thdrt Thl Ec Opt: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN vulg copt æth arm Damasc Ambrst Pelag. om ως C tol<sup>1</sup>.

6. [αλλα, so ABD<sup>1</sup>FN. (for αλλα ο, ο δε f 17.)]

7. om 1st ουτε Α. for 2nd ουτε, ουδε CN<sup>1</sup>.

αλλα D<sup>1</sup>.

actually divided: see note there, and on ch. iv. 6. Meyer sees in the mention here of Paul and Apollos only, a reference to the two methods of teaching which have been treated of in this section: but as I have before said, the German Commentators are misled by too definite a view of the Corinthian parties. ἄνθρωποι, i. e. walking κατὰ ἄνθρωπον, —σαρκικοί.

5-15.] *He takes occasion, by example of himself and Apollos, to explain to them the true place and office of Christian teachers: that they are in themselves nothing (vv. 5-8), but work for God (vv. 9, 10), each in his peculiar department (ver. 10; cf. ver. 6), each requiring serious care as to the manner of his working, seeing that a searching trial of its worth will be made in the day of the Lord (vv. 10-15).*

5.] οὖν follows on the assumption of the truth of the divided state of things among them: 'Who then (What then) . . . , seeing that ye exalt them into heads over you?' The question is not asked by an objector, but by Paul himself; when an objector is introduced, he notifies it, as ch. xv. 35; Rom. ix. 19. ἐπιστεύσατε, as in reff.: ye became believers. ἑκάστῳ ὡς . . . , = ὡς ἔδωκ. ὁ κύρ. ἑκάστῳ, see reff. It refers, not to the teachers, but to the hearers, see below ὁ αὐξάνων θεός. In the rec. text, the question is carried on to the end of the verse by ἀλλ' ἢ, which is good Greek for 'nisi,' 'præterquam,'—so οὐδὲ χρησόμεθα ἐξηγητῇ ἀλλ' ἢ τῷ

πατρῷ, Plat. Rep. p. 427, see Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 44,—but seems to have been inserted from not observing the form of the sentence.

6.] The similitude is to a tilled field (γεώργιον, ver. 9): the plants are the Corinthians, as members of Christ, vines bearing fruit: these do not yet appear in the construction: so that I prefer, with De Wette, supplying nothing after ἐφύτευσα and ἐπότισεν, regarding merely the acts themselves, as in E. V. If any thing be supplied, it must be ὑμᾶς, which would but ill fit ver. 7.

Apollos was sent over to Corinth after Paul had left it (Acts xviii. 27), at his own request, and remained there preaching during Paul's journey through Upper Asia (ib. xix. 1).

7.] ἐστὶν τι, either, 'is any thing to the purpose,' as in λέγειν τι, &c., or absol. is any thing: which latter is best: compare εἰ καὶ οὐδέν εἰμι, 2 Cor. xii. 11.

ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξ. θεός, scil. τὰ πάντα ἐστί,—to be supplied from the negative clauses preceding. Theophylact remarks: ὅρα πῶς ἀνεπαχθῆ ποιεῖ τὴν ἐξουδένωσιν τῶν προεστῶτων ἐν Κορινθῶ συφῶν κ. πλουσίῳ, ἑαυτὸν κ. Ἀπολλῶ κατὰ τὸ φαινόμενον ἐξουδένωσας, κ. διδάξας, ὅτι θεῷ δεῖ μόνῳ προσέχειν, κ. εἰς αὐτὸν ἀνατιθεῖναι πάντα τὰ συμβαινόντα ἀγαθὰ. 8.]

ἔν, in the nature of their ministry,—generically, κατὰ τὴν ἵπουργίαν ἀμφότεραι γὰρ τῷ θεῷ διακονοῦσι βουλήματι. Theodoret. ἕκαστος δὲ . . . ]

Here he introduces a new element—the

...θεος  
F(and  
also G).  
ABCD  
LN: b c  
d e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

s = 2 Cor. vi. 5  
 rel.  
 t 1 Thess. iii. 2  
 only.  
 u = Rom. xvi.  
 3 refl.  
 v here only.  
 Prov. xxiv.  
 20. xxxi. 10.  
 (γος, John  
 xv. 1. γειν.)  
 Heb. vi. 7.)  
 w = Matt.  
 xxiv. 14 Mk.  
 2 Cor. v. 1. Eph. ii. 21 only. (Rom. xiv. 19 refl.) Ezek. xvii. 17. x ch. i. 4 refl.  
 xxxv. 10. z here only. Isa. iii. 3. Sir. xxxviii. 27. 2 Macc. ii. 29 only. y = Exod.  
 1. 10. Rev. xxi. 19. = Rom. xv. 20. Heb. vi. 1. b Luke vi. 48. xiv. 29. a masc., 2 Troi.  
 times. Eph. ii. 20. Col. ii. 7. Jude 20 only. Num. xxii. 38 Aid. only. see Rom. xv. 20. c here &c., 4  
 viii. 18. Eph. v. 15. e = Mark xiii. 5 al. fr. f = Luke iii. 13. Heb. xi. 4. i. 4 al. d Luke  
 άλλα παρά ἡ ἐνόμησεν, Ριὰτ. Μίνος, 320. ἔχομεν τι παρὰ ταῦτα ἄλλο λέγειν, id. Phaedo, 80. g Matt.  
 v. 14.

ABCD  
 L S a b c  
 d e f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

8. om 2nd δε C 31 Syr Aug. for κοπον, τοπον C.

9. aft γεωργιον ins εστε D<sup>2</sup> vulg(not harl<sup>1</sup>) syr arm Chr.

10. rec τεθεικα, with C<sup>2</sup>DN<sup>1</sup> Orig<sup>2</sup> (Chr-mss) Thdr<sup>2</sup> Thl Cc, τεθηκα L f n: txt ABC<sup>2</sup>N<sup>1</sup> m 17 (Chr). om 2nd δε D Orig, Chr Gild.

separate responsibility of each minister for the results of his own labour, so that, though κατὰ τὴν ὑπουργίαν they are one,—κατὰ τὸ ἔργον (ib.) they are diverse.' The stress is twice on ἴδιον.

9.] Proof of the last assertion, and introduction of Him, from Whom each λήμψεται. The stress thrice on θεοῦ:—shall receive, &c.,—for it is of God that we are the fellow-workers (in subordination to Him, as is of course implied: but to render it 'fellow-workers with one another, under God,' as Estius prefers, and Olsh., al., maintain, is contrary to usage: see refl.;—and not at all required, see 2 Cor. v. 20; vi. 1), of God that ye are the field, of God that ye are the building. This last new similitude is introduced on account of what he has presently to say of the different kinds of teaching, which will be more clearly set forth by this, than by the other figure.

10.] κατὰ τ. χάρ. &c., as an expression of humility (refl.), fitly introduces the σοφός which follows. So Chrys.: ὄρα γοῦν πῶς μετριάξει. εἰδὼν γὰρ σοφὸν ἑαυτὸν, οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτοῦ τοῦτο εἶναι, ἀλλ' ὄλον ἑαυτὸν πρότερον ἀναθεῖς τῷ θεῷ τότε ἑαυτὸν οὕτως ἐκάλεσε. The χάρις is not the peculiar grace of his apostleship—for an apostle was not always required to lay the foundation, e. g. in Rome:—but that given to him in common with all Christians (ver. 5), only in a degree proportioned to the work which God had for him to do. σοφός, skilful,

see refl., and many examples in Wetstein. The proof of this skill is given, in his laying a foundation: the unskilful master-builder lays none, see Luke vi. 49. The foundation (ver. 11) was and must be, JESUS CHRIST: the facts of redemption

by Him (obj.), and the reception of Him and His work by faith (subj.). The mascul. form ὁ θεμέλιος, (sc. λίθος) is said by Thomas Mag. (in Wetst.) to belong to the κοινὴ διάλεκτος—the Attic form is θεμέλιον, or, if in the plur., οἱ θεμέλιοι:—οἱ γὰρ θεμέλιοι παντοίων λίθων ὑπόκεινται, Thucyd. i. 93. ἄλλος, 'whoever comes after me,'—another: not only Apollos. ἐποικοδομεῖ, pres., as the necessary state and condition of the subsequent teacher, be he who he may. The building on, over the foundation, imports the carrying them onward in knowledge and intelligent faith. πῶς, emphatic,

= here, with what material. De Wette imagines that it also conveys a caution not to alter the foundations, and that the γάρ in ver. 11 refers to this. But the identity of the foundation is surely implied in ἐποικοδομεῖ. On the γάρ, see below.

11. θ. γάρ] q. d. 'I speak of superimposing merely, for it is unnecessary to caution them respecting the foundation itself: there can be but one, and that one HAS ALREADY BEEN (objectively, for all, see below) LAID BY GOD.' At the same time, in taking this for granted, he implies the strongest possible caution against attempting to lay any other.

δύναται, strictly can,—not 'nemi mi licet,' as Grot., al., nor as Theophyl., οὐ δύναται θεῖναι, ἕως ἂν μὲν σοφὸς ἀρχιτέκτων, ἐπεὶ ὅταν μὴ ᾖ τις σοφ. ἀρχ., δύναται θεῖναι, κ. ἐκ τούτου αἰ αἰρέσεις:—for it is assumed, that θεοῦ οἰκοδομὴ is to be raised—and it can only be raised on this one foundation. All who build on other foundations are not συνεργοὶ θεοῦ, nor is their building θεοῦ οἰκοδομὴ at all.

ἄλλον . . . παρά, see refl. and cf. Thucyd. i. 23, πυκνότεραι παρὰ τὰ ἐκ τοῦ πρῖν χρόνου μνημονεύμενα. κείμενον]

χριστός. <sup>12</sup> εἰ δὲ τις <sup>ε</sup>ἔποικοδομεῖ ἐπὶ τὸν <sup>α</sup>θεμέλιον <sup>h</sup> Matr. x. 9. Acts x vii. 20. James iv. 3. Rev. xviii. 12 only. 1st. 1x. 9. Rev. xvii. 4. xviii. 12.  
 [τοῦτον] χρυσόν, <sup>h</sup> ἄργυρον, <sup>i</sup> λίθους <sup>i</sup> τιμίους, <sup>k</sup> ξύλα,  
<sup>l</sup> χόρτον, <sup>m</sup> καλάμην, <sup>13</sup> ἐκάστου τὸ ἔργον <sup>n</sup> φανερόν <sup>n</sup> γενή- 1 = here only. (Matt. v. 30 al. fr. Gen. ii. 5.) m here only. Exod. v. 12. xv. 7. Isa. v. 24. n Mark vi.

11. *rec ins o bef χριστος* (with none of our inss): om ABCDLN rel.—*χριστ. ιησ.* C<sup>3</sup>D vulg syr Orig., Ath., Chr., Max Damasc Hil Jer Aug<sup>sapce</sup> Ambrst Sedul: txt ABLN rel Orig<sup>2</sup> Marcell-in-Eus Ath., Arnob: om ιησ. C<sup>1</sup>. (*The rec ιησ. o χρ. appears to have been a corrn to give a doctrinal meaning—‘Jesus (is) the Christ.’ χρ. ιησ. may have had the same intention, cf ch xii. 3.*)

12. om τουτον ABCN<sup>1</sup> sah Ambr (*perhaps from similarity of endings; or as unnecessary*): ins C<sup>3</sup>DLN<sup>2</sup> rel latt syr copt Orig Ath Cyr-ger Chr Thdr<sup>t</sup> Thl Ec Aug Jer. χρυσιον κ. αργυριον B 73 Clem: χρυσιον αργυριον-Σ: αργυριον C.

13. for ἐκάστου τὸ γενήσεται, ο ποιήσας τουτο το εργον φανερος γενηται D<sup>1</sup> Ambrst.

not, ‘*by me,*’ but ‘*by God,*’ for universal Christendom; but *actually laid in each place*, as regards *that church*, by the minister who founds it. De Wette denies this universal reference, as introducing a new element into the context. But surely the reference in ὁ θεμέλιος ὁ κείμενος is too direct to the well-known prophecy of the divinely-placed foundation or cornerstone, to surprise any reader or divert his mind from the train of thought by a new element. Ἰησοῦς χριστός, THE PERSONAL, HISTORICAL CHRIST, as the object of all Christian faith. If it be read as in rec., Ἰησοῦς ὁ χριστός, it need not necessarily be, *that Jesus is the Christ*, but may be in this case also, JESUS THE CHRIST; not any doctrine, even that of the Messiahship of Jesus, is the foundation, but JESUS HIMSELF (see var. readd.).

12.] The δέ implies that though there can be but one foundation, there are *many ways of building upon it*. To the right understanding of this verse it may be necessary to remark, (1) that the similitude is, not of *many buildings*, as Wetst. and Billroth,—but of *one*, see ver. 16,—and that raised on *Christ as its foundation*;—different parts of which are built by the ministers who work under Him,—some well and substantially built, some ill and unsubstantially. (2) That gold, silver, &c., refer to the *matter* of the ministers’ teaching, *primarily*; and by inference to those whom that teaching penetrates and builds up in Christ, who should be the living stones of the temple: not, as Orig., Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Phot., Augustin, Jerome, &c., to the moral fruits produced by the preaching in the individual members of the church,—εἴ τις καθὼν βίον ἔχει μετὰ πίστεως ὀρθῆς, οὐ προστήσεται αὐτοῦ ἢ πίστις εἰς τὸ μὴ κολλάσθαι, Chrys. (3) That the builder of the worthless and unsubstantial *is in the end* SAVED (see below):

so that even *his preaching was preaching of Christ, and he himself was in earnest.*

(4) That what is said does not refer, except by accommodation, to the *religious life of believers in general*—as Olsh., Schrader, see also the ancient Commentators above;—but to the DUTY AND REWARD OF TEACHERS. At the same time, such accommodation is legitimate, *in so far as each man is a teacher and builder of himself.* (5) That the various materials specified must not be fancifully pressed to indicate *particular doctrines or graces*, as e. g. Schrader has done, “Some build with the gold of faith, with the silver of hope, with the imperishable costly stones of love,—others again with the dead wood of unfruitfulness in good works, with the empty straw of a spiritless, ostentatious knowledge, and with the bending reed of a continually-doubting spirit.” Der Apostel Paulus, iv. p. 66. This, however ingenious, is beside the mark, not being justified by any indications furnished in our Epistle itself. An elaborate résumé of the very various minor differences of interpretation may be seen in Meyer’s Comm. ed. 2, in loc. Cf. also Estius’s note; and Stanley’s.

λίθους τιμίους] Not ‘*gems,*’ but ‘*costly stones,*’ as marbles, porphyry, jasper, &c., compare 1 Kings vii. 9 ff. By the ξύλα, χόρτον, καλάμην, he indicates the various per-  
 versions of true doctrine, and admixtures of false philosophy which were current: so Estius, “doctrina non quidem hæretica et pernicioſa, talis enim fundamentum destrueret: sed minus sincera, minusque solida; veluti si sit humanis ac philosophicis, aut etiam Judaicis opinionibus admixta plus satis: si curiosa magis quam utilis; si vana quadam oblectatione mentes occupans Christianas.” Comm. i. p. 268.

13.] Each man’s work (i. e. that which he has built: *his part* in erecting the οἰκοδομή θεοῦ) shall (at some time) be

o = ch. i. 8 ref.  
1 Thes. v. 4.  
Heb. x. 25.  
p ch. i. 11 ref.  
q = Rom. i. 18  
ref. see  
2 Thess. i. 7.  
s.  
r Acts xxvi. 29  
ref.  
t = Luke xiv. 19, ch. xi. 28. 2 Cor. xiii. 5. 1 Pet. i. 7. Zech. xiii. 9.  
u vv. 10, 12. v ver. 8. w Matt. iii. 12 | L. xiii. 30. Acts xix. 19 al. Gen. xxxviii. 24.

σεται ἡ γὰρ ὁ ἡμέρα ᾠ δηλώσει, ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ ἂ ἀποκα-  
λύπεται, καὶ ἐκάστου τὸ ἔργον ἴ ποῖόν ἐστιν τὸ πῦρ αὐτὸ  
δοκιμάσει. 14 εἴ τινος τὸ ἔργον ἔ μενεῖ ὁ ἔ πικροδο-  
μησην, ἔ μισθὸν λήμψεται. 15 εἴ τινος τὸ ἔργον ἔ κατα-

ABCD  
LN a b c  
d e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

(See *ch v. 2.*) rec om αυτο (as unnecessary: but see note), with DLN rel Clem  
Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr-mss<sub>2</sub> Thdrt<sub>3</sub> Thl Gc: ins ABC m sah Orig<sub>1</sub> Eus Bas Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Procop.

14. rec επικροδομησην, with B<sup>2</sup>C rel: txt AB<sup>1</sup>DLN o 17.

**made evident** (shall not always remain in the present uncertainty, but be tested, and shewn of what sort it is): **for the day shall make it manifest** (the *day of the Lord*, as Vulg., 'dies domini:' see ref.,—and so most Commentators, ancient and modern. The other interpretations are (1) 'the day of the destruction of Jerusalem,' which shall shew the vanity of Judaizing doctrines: so Hammond (but not clearly nor exclusively), Lightf., Schöttg., al.,—against both the context, and our Apostle's habit of speaking, and under the assumption, that nothing but Jewish errors are spoken of:—(2) 'the lapse of time,' as in the proverb, 'dies docebit;'—so Grot., Wolf, Mosheim, Rosenm., al., which is still more inconsistent with the context, which necessitates a definite day, and a definite fire:—(3) 'the light of day,' i. e. of clear knowledge, as opposed to the present time of obscurity and night: so Calv., Beza, Erasmus:—but the fire here is not a *life-giving*, but a *consuming* flame; and, as Meyer remarks, even in that case the *ἡμέρα* would be that of the *παρουσία*, see Rom. xiii. 12:—(4) 'the day of tribulation:'—so Augustin, Calov.: but this again is not definite enough: *μισθὸν λήμψεται* can hardly be said of mere abiding the test of tribulation;—because it (the day—not, the work, as Theophyl., Gcum., al., which would introduce a mere tautology with the next clause) is (to be) revealed (the present ἀποκαλύπεται expresses the definite certainty of prophecy: or perhaps rather the *attribute* of that day, which is, to be revealed, &c., as in the expressions ὁ *πειράζων*, ὁ *σπείρων*, &c.) **in fire** ('accompanied,' 'clothed,' 'girt,' 'with fire;' i. e. fire will be the element in which the day will be revealed. Cf. 2 Thess. i. 8, and Mal. iii. 2, 3, iv. 1, to which latter place the reference is,—see LXX. But notice, that this is *not* the fire of hell, into which the gold, silver, and costly stones will never enter, but the fire of judgment, in which Christ will appear, and by which all works will be tried. This universality of trial by fire is equally against the idea of a purgatorial fire, which luera-

tive fiction has been mainly based by the Romanists on a perversion of this passage. See Aug. de Civ. Dei xxi. 26. 4, vol. vii. p. 745, who mentions the idea with 'non redarguo, quia forsitan verum est.' See Estius, who does not maintain the allusion to Purgatory here; and Bisping, who does), and each man's work, of what kind it is, the fire itself shall try (this clause does not depend upon ὅτι, but ranges with the following futures. It is a question whether ἔργον is nom. or acc.,—of what kind each man's work is [Meyer],—or as above. In the only other places where Paul uses ὁποῖος, Gal. ii. 6, 1 Thess. i. 9 [see also Acts xxvi. 29], it commences a clause, as here if ἔργον be accus.;—we have a very similar expression, Gal. vi. 4, τὸ ἔργον ἑαυτοῦ δοκιμαζέτω ἕκαστος:—and it seems more natural that the action of the fire should be described as directly passing upon the work. For these reasons, I prefer the accus. τὸ πῦρ αὐτό, the fire itself, of its own power, being a πῦρ καταναλίσκων. 14.] **if any man's work shall remain** (i. e. stand the fire,—being of inconsumable materials. *μενεῖ* fut. (so latt syrr coptt), is better than the pres. of rec., as answering to εἰ . . . κατακάησεται below), **which he built on the foundation,—he shall receive wages** (as a builder;—i. e. 'shall be rewarded for his faithful and effectual work as a teacher':)

15.] **if any man's work shall be burnt up** (i. e. consist of such materials as the fire will destroy: Stanley adds, "It is possible that this whole image, as addressed to the Corinthians, may have been suggested, or at least illustrated, by the conflagration of Corinth under Mummus: the stately temples [one of them remaining to this day] left standing amidst the universal crash and destruction of the meaner buildings"), **he shall be mulcted** (ζημιωθ., scil. τὸν μισθόν, see ref. Matt., and Herod. vii. 39, τοῦ δὲ ἐνόσ, τοῦ περιέχει μάλιστα, τὴν ψυχὴν ζημιώσαι, and Plat. Legg. vi. p. 774, εἰς μὲν οὖν χρήματα ὁ μὴ θέλων γαμῆν τοσαῦτα ζημιόσθω): **but he himself shall be saved**

καίσηται, <sup>x</sup> ζημιωθήσεται· αὐτὸς δὲ σωθήσεται, <sup>y</sup> οὕτως δὲ <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> ὡς <sup>z</sup> διὰ πυρός. 16<sup>a</sup> οὐκ <sup>a</sup> οἴδατε ὅτι <sup>b</sup> ναὸς θεοῦ ἔστε καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>c</sup> οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν; 17 εἴ τις τὸν <sup>b</sup> ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>d</sup> φθείρει, <sup>d</sup> φθερεῖ τούτον ὁ θεός· ὁ γὰρ <sup>b</sup> ναὸς τοῦ

F (and also G) οἰκεῖ... ABCDEF LN a b c d e f g h k l m n o 17  
 z see Isa. xliii. 2. Zech. xliii. 9. 16. (2 Thess. ii. 4 al.) Jer. vii. 4. 33. 2 Cor. vii. 2. xi. 3. Eph. iv. 22. 2 Pet. ii. 12. Jude 10. Rev. xix. 2 only. Isa. liv. 16. play on word, ch. vi. 12.  
 a Rom. vi. 16. ch. v. 6 al. c Rom. vii. 17 ref. b = ch. vi. 10. 2 Cor. vi. 16. d = here bis. ch. xv. 33. James i. 12.

16. εν υμιν bef οικει B m 17.

17. for φθερει, φθειρει DF am: φθειρεῖ I. for τούτον, αυτον (corr'n as more usual) ADF Syr syr-marg Chr<sub>1</sub>, illum latt Iren-int Cyp: txt BCLX rel syr copt Mac Did Amphil Chr<sub>3</sub> Thdr<sup>t</sup> Thl Ec.

(having held, and built on, the true foundation Jesus Christ, he shall not be excluded from that salvation which is the free gift of God to all who believe on Christ, but shall get no especial reward as a faithful and effectual teacher. Cf. 2 John 8, βλέπετε ἑαυτοῦς, ἵνα μὴ ἀπολέσητε τὰ εἰργασάμεθα, ἀλλὰ μισθὸν πληρῆ ἀπολάβητε. Meyer remarks, that our Lord hints at such persons under the name of ἔσχατοι, Matt. xx. 16; Mark x. 31), but so, as through fire:—i. e. as a builder whose building was consumed would escape with personal safety, but with the loss of his work. Chrys., Theophyl., Ec., strangely understand it, that he shall be burnt for ever in the fire of Hell, unconsumed: οὐχὶ καὶ αὐτὸς οὕτως ἀπολείται ὡς τὰ ἔργα, εἰς τὸ μηδὲν χωρῶν· ἀλλὰ μενεῖ ἐν τῷ πυρὶ, Chrys. σώζεται, τουτέστι, σώος τηρεῖται. δίκας αἰωνίους ὑπέχων, Theophyl. But (1) the fire of Hell is quite alien from the context (see above),—and (2) the meaning given to σώζεσθαι is unexampled,—and least of all could be intended where the coming of the Lord is spoken of: cf. inter alia, ch. v. 5, παραδοῦναι κ.τ.λ. . . . ἵνα τὸ πνεῦμα σωθῆ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τ. κυρίου.

Grot., Elsn., al., explain ὡς διὰ πυρός as a proverb, ‘tanquam ex incendio,’ for ‘with difficulty.’ But this is needless here, as the figure itself is that of an ‘incendium:’ and ὡς is not ‘tanquam,’ but belongs to οὕτως, see ref. The whole imagery of the passage will be best understood by carefully keeping in mind the key, which is to be found in the θεοῦ οἰκοδομῆ, and the ναὸς θεοῦ, as connected with the prophecy of Malachi iii. and iv. There, ἐξαίφνης ἤξει εἰς τὸν ναὸν ἑαυτοῦ κύριος . . . αὐτὸς εἰσπορεύεται ὡς πῦρ χωνευτήριον . . . καθιέται χωνεύων καὶ καθαρίζων ὡς τὸ ἀργύριον καὶ ὡς τὸ χρυσίον. . . . διότι ἰδοὺ ἡμέρα ἔρχεται καιομένη ὡς κλίβανος, κ. φλέξει αὐτούς, καὶ ἔσονται . . . καλάμη, κ. ἀνάψει αὐτούς ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ ἐρχομένη. The Lord thus coming to His temple in flaming fire, all the parts of the building which will not stand that fire will be consumed: the

builders of them will escape with personal salvation, but with the loss of their work, through the midst of the conflagration.

16—23.] The figure is taken up afresh and carried further: and made the occasion of solemn exhortation, since they were the temple of God, not to mar that temple, the habitation of His Spirit, by unholiness, or by exaltation of human wisdom: which last again was irrelevant, as well as sinful; for all their teachers were but their servants in building them up to be God’s temple,—yea all things were for this end, to subvert them, as being Christ’s, by the ordinance, and to the glory of God the Father. 16.]

The foregoing figures, with the occasion to which they referred, are now dropped, and the οἰκοδομῆ θεοῦ recalled, to do further service. This building is now, as in Mal. iii. 1, and as indeed by implication in the foregoing verses, the temple of God (ναὸς θεοῦ, with emphasis on ναὸς, not θεοῦ ναὸς), the habitation of His Spirit.

οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι—Are ye ignorant that . . . an expression of surprise arising out of their conduct. καὶ . . . ἐν ὑμῖν—ἐν ᾧ, τουτέστιν, ἐν ὑμῖν. Meyer rightly remarks,

that “ναὸς θεοῦ is the temple of God, not a temple of God: for Paul does not conceive (as Theodoret, al.) of the various churches as various temples of God, which would be inconsistent with a Jew’s conception of God’s temple, but of each Christian church as, sensu mystico, the temple of Jehovah. So there would be, not many temples, but many churches, each of which is, ideally, the same temple of God.” And, we may add, if the figure is to be strictly justified in its widest acceptance, that all the churches are built together into one vast temple: cf. ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομησθε, Eph. ii. 22.

17.] φθείρει, mars, whether as regards its unity and beauty, or its purity and sanctity: here, the meaning is left indefinite, but the latter particulars are certainly hinted at,—by ἅγιος below.

φθερεῖ, either by temporal death (Mey.), as in ch. xi. 30; or by spiritual death,

ε = Rom. vi. 2. f Rom. vii. 11. g = ch. viii. 2. Gal. vi. 3. Phil. iii. 4. James i. 25. h Rom. xii. i ch. i. 25 reff. κ ch. i. 18 reff. l Rom. ii. 13. Gal. iii. 11 al. m Job v. 13 (but καταλιπε- βάνων and φροισσε.) n here only. o = Luke xx. 23. 2 Cor. iv. 2. xi. 3. Eph. iv. 14 only. J Josh. ix. 4 (10). (-γος, 2 Cor. xvi. 16.) p = Rom. i. 21. James ii. 4. Psa. xciii. 11. q constr., ch. xvi. 15 al. fr. Winer, edn. 6, § 66, 5, a. r Acts xiv. 15. ch. xv. 17. Tit. iii. 9. James i. 26. 1 Pet. i. 18 only. E xod. xx, 7. s = ch. iv. 5. t ch. i. 31. Rom. ii. 17 reff. u gen., ch. i. 12. Num. v. 26. (Ps. ii. 12, w. gen.) Herod. iii. 13. Jos. B. J. iii. 8. 6. Dion. Hal. ix. 21. (—) Luke xx. 23. 2 Cor. iv. 2. xi. 3. Eph. iv. 14 only. J Josh. ix. 4 (10). (-γος, 2 Cor. xvi. 16.) p = Rom. i. 21. James ii. 4. Psa. xciii. 11. q constr., ch. xvi. 15 al. fr. Winer, edn. 6, § 66, 5, a. r Acts xiv. 15. ch. xv. 17. Tit. iii. 9. James i. 26. 1 Pet. i. 18 only. E xod. xx, 7. s = ch. iv. 5. t ch. i. 31. Rom. ii. 17 reff. u gen., ch. i. 12. Num. v. 26. (Ps. ii. 12, w. gen.) Herod. iii. 13. Jos. B. J. iii. 8. 6. Dion. Hal. ix. 21.

θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν, ὅτινές ἐστε ὑμεῖς. 18 μηδεὶς ἐαυτὸν ἔξαπατάτω· εἰ τις δοκεῖ σοφὸς εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, μωρὸς γενέσθω, ἵνα γένηται σοφός. 19 ἡ γὰρ σοφία τοῦ κόσμου τούτου μωρία παρὰ [τῷ] θεῷ ἐστιν. γέγραπται γάρ· Ὁ δρασσόμενος τοὺς σοφοὺς ἐν τῷ πανουρηγίᾳ αὐτῶν. 20 καὶ πάλιν Κύριος γινώσκει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς τῶν σοφῶν ὅτι εἰσὶν μάταιοι. 21 ὥστε μηδεὶς καυχάσθω ἐν ἀνθρώποις· πάντα γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν,

ABCDEF  
LN a b c  
d e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

18. aft εξαπατατω ins νεοις λογοις (see Eph v. 6) D 23-marg 73. 118.  
19. rec ins τω bef θεω (corrη: but art is unnecessary aft prepη), with ABLN rel Orig, Chr Thdrt: om CDE b' o Clem Orig, om γαρ D'. om ο and τους F.  
21. ανθρωπω F lat-ff(not Pelag Bede).

which is more probable, seeing that the figurative temple is spoken of, not (as Mey.) the material temple:—and as temporal death was the punishment for defiling the material temple (Exod. xxviii. 43. Levit. xvi. 2 al. fr.), so spiritual death for marring or defiling of God's spiritual temple. ἅγιος, the constant epithet of ναός in the O. T., see Ps. v. 7; x. 5 (LXX). Hab. ii. 20, and passim. οἰτινες, i. c. ἅγιοι, not, 'which temple are ye,' which would be tautological after ver. 16, and would hardly be expressed by οἰτινες, 'ut qui,' or 'quales.' Meyer well remarks, that οἰτινες ἐστε ὑμεῖς is the minor proposition of a syllogism:—'Whoever mars the temple of God, him will God destroy, because His temple is holy: but ye also, as His ideal temple, are holy:—therefore, whoever mars you, shall be destroyed by God.' 18—20.] A warning to those who would be leaders among them, against self-conceit. 18.] ἔξαπατάτω, not, as Theophyl., νομιζῶν ὅτι ἄλλως ἔχει τὸ πρᾶγμα καὶ οὐχ ὡς εἶπον:—it is far more naturally referred to what follows, viz. thinking himself wise, when he must become a fool in order to be wise. If any man thinks that he is wise among you in this world (ἐν τῷ αἰ. τούτῳ belongs to δοκεῖ σοφ. εἶν. ἐν ὑμ.,—to the whole assumption of wisdom made by the man, which as made in this present world, must be false: not (1) merely to σοφός, Grot., Rückert, al.,—as the arrangement of the words shews,—nor (2) to μωρὸς γενέσθω, Orig., Chrys., Luther, Rosenm., al., in which case, the stress being on μωρὸς, it must have been μωρὸς γενέσθω ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ), let him become a fool (by receiving the gospel in its simplicity, and

so becoming foolish in the world's sight), that he may become (truly) wise. 19.] Reason why this must be:—shewn from Scripture. παρὰ θ., in the judgment of God, reff. ὁ δρασσ. The sense of the Heb. is equally expressed by the Apostle and the LXX. The words are taken out of the context as they stand, which accounts for the participle, see Heb. i. 7. The sense is, 'If God uses the craft of the wise as a net to catch them in, such wisdom is in His sight folly, since He turns it to their confusion.' "δρασσόμενος [possibly a provincialism] is substituted for καταλιπεβάνω, as a stronger and livelier expression for 'grasping,' or 'catching with the hand.'" Stanley. Cf. Judith xiii. 7. 20.] The LXX have ἀνθρώπων (Heb. אַנְשֵׁי); the Psalmist however is speaking of the proud, ver. 2 f., and such, when διαλογισμοί are in question, would be the worldly wise. 21—23.] A warning to them in general, not to boast themselves in human teachers. 21.] ὥστε, viz. seeing that this world's wisdom is folly with God: or perhaps as a more general inference from what has gone before since ch. i., that as the conclusion there was, ὁ καυχόμενος, ἐν κυρίῳ καυχάσθω,—so now, having gone into the matter more at length, he concludes, μηδεὶς καυχάσθω ἐν ἀνθρώποις. This boasting in men is explained in ch. iv. 6 to mean μὴ εἶς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐνὸς φυσιοῦσθαι κατὰ τοῦ ἐτέρου. καυχάσθω after ὥστε is a change of construction. A somewhat similar change occurred in the parallel ch. i. 31, ἵνα . . . καυχάσθω: but there, by the citation being adduced in its existing form. πάντα γὰρ ὑμ. ἐστ.] 'For such boasting is a degradation to those who are heirs of all

22<sup>v</sup> ἢ εἶτε Παῦλος εἶτε Ἀπολλῶς εἶτε Κηφᾶς, εἶτε κόσμος  
 εἶτε <sup>w</sup> ζωὴ εἶτε <sup>w</sup> θάνατος, εἶτε <sup>w<sup>x</sup></sup> ἐνεστῶτα εἶτε <sup>w<sup>y</sup></sup> μέλλοντα,  
 πάντα <sup>u</sup> ὑμῶν, 23 ὑμεῖς δὲ <sup>u</sup> χριστοῦ, χριστὸς δὲ <sup>u</sup> θεοῦ.  
 IV. 1<sup>z</sup> Οὕτως ἡμᾶς <sup>a</sup> λογιζέσθω <sup>b</sup> ἄνθρωπος, <sup>z</sup> ὡς <sup>c</sup> ὑπηρέτας  
 χριστοῦ καὶ <sup>d</sup> οἰκονόμους <sup>e</sup> μυστηρίων θεοῦ. 2<sup>f</sup> ὧδε <sup>g</sup> λοι-

b = ch. xi. 28. Gal. vi. 1.  
 .xii. 42. xvi. 1, &c.)

c = Acts xiii. 6 reff.  
 e ch. ii. 7 reff.

d = Tit. i. 7. 1 Pet. iv. 10. (Luke  
 g ch. i. 16 reff.

22. ἀπολλω F. ins δι' βεφ υμων F. ημων, and in ver. 23 ημεις B 17. 48.  
 rec at end ins εστιν, with D<sup>2-3</sup>L rel vulg Chr Thdrt: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 Dial  
 Aug Ambrst.

CHAR. IV. 1. ins του βεφ θεου F.

things, and for whom all, whether ministers, or events, or the world itself, are working together: see Rom. viii. 28: and iv. 13.

22, 23.] Specification of some of the things included under πάντα: and first of those teachers in whom they were disposed to boast,—in direct reference to ch. i. 12. But having enumerated Paul, Apollo, Cephas, he does not say εἶτε χριστός, but adding the world itself and its events and circumstances, he reiterates the πάντα ὑμῶν as if to mark the termination of this category, and changing the form, concludes with ὑμεῖς δὲ (not only one part of you) χριστοῦ χριστὸς δὲ θεοῦ (see below).

The expressions ζωὴ, θάνατος, ἐνεστῶτα, μέλλοντα, have nothing to do with the teachers, as Chrys., Theophyl., Grot.,—ἡ ζωὴ, φησι, τῶν διδασκάλων δι' ἡμᾶς ἔστιν ἵνα ἀφελήσθε διδασκόμενοι κ. ὁ θάνατος αὐτῶν δι' ἡμᾶς ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν γὰρ κινδυνεύουσι καὶ τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας, Theophyl.,—and “*praesentia, . . . linguarum et sanationum dona . . . futura, . . . rerum futurarum revelationes,*” Grot.,—but are perfectly general.

ἐνεστῶτα is things actually present,—see note on 2 Thess. ii. 2.

23.] On the change of the possessives, see above:—Christ is not yours, in the sense in which πάντα are,—not made for and subserving you—but (δέ) you are His,—and even that does not reach the Highest possession: He possesses not you for Himself; but (δέ again) κεφαλὴ χριστοῦ ὁ θεός, ch. xi. 3.

CHRIST HIMSELF, the Incarnate God the Mediator, belongs to God, is subordinate to the Father, see John xiv. 28; and xvii. passim. But this mediatorial subordination is in no way inconsistent with His eternal and co-equal Godhead: see notes on Phil. ii. 6—9; and on ch. xv. 28, where the subjection of all things to Christ, and His subjection to the Father, are similarly set forth. There is a striking similarity in the argument in this last verse to that

in our Lord's prohibition, Matt. xxiii. 8—10. See Stanley's beautiful note.

IV. 1—5.] He shews them the right view to take of Christian ministers (vv. 1, 2); but, for his part, regards not man's judgment of him, nor even judges himself, but the Lord is his Judge (vv. 3, 4). Therefore let them also suspend their judgments till the Lord's coming, when all shall be made plain.

1.] οὕτως, emphatic, preparatory to ὡς, as in ref. ἄνθρωπος, as E. V., a man, in the most general and indefinite sense, as ‘man’ in German: not a Hebraism, nor = ἕκαστος. The whole is opposed to καύχησις ἐν ἀνθρώποις: the ministers of Christ are but subordinates to Him, and accountable to God.

ἡμᾶς, here, not, ‘us ministers generally,’ see below, ver. 6, but ‘myself and Apollo,’ as a sample of such.

ὑπηρ. χριστοῦ, see ch. iii. 5, 22, 23. But in οἶκον. μυστ.

θεοῦ we have a new figure introduced. The Church, 1 Tim. iii. 15, is the οἶκος θεοῦ—and those appointed to minister in it are οἰκονόμοι, stewards and dispensers

of the property and stores of the οἰκοδεσπότης. These last are the μυστήρια, hidden treasures, of God,—i. e. the riches of his grace, now manifested in Christ, ch. ii. 7; Rom. xvi. 25, 26, which they announce and distribute to all, having received them from the Spirit for that purpose.

“Ea mysteria sunt incarnationis, passionis et resurrectionis Christi, redemptionis nostrae, vocationis gentium, et caetera quae complectitur evangelica doctrina.”

Estius, who also, as a Romanist, attempts to include the sacraments among the μυστήρια in this sense. The best refutation of this is given by himself: “sed cum ipse Paulus dixerit primo capite, Non misit me Christus baptizare, sed evangelizare, rectius est ut mysteria Dei intelligentur fidei nostrae dogmata.” It may be doubted, whether, in the N. T. sense of μυστήρια,

h = 2 Cor. xiii  
 3. (ch. i. 22.)  
 i = Matt. i. 18.  
 Acts v. 39.  
 Rom. vii. 10.  
 2 Cor. v. 3.  
 Phil. ii. 8.  
 Neh. ix. 8.  
 k dat., Rom.  
 xiv. 14.  
 l = Acts xix.  
 27.  
 m constr., Matt.  
 x. 25. xviii.  
 n.  
 o Acts iv. 9 reff.  
 p = ch. i. 8 reff.  
 q = Acts xix. 2. ch. iii. 2.  
 r Acts v. 2. xii. 12. xiv. 6 only. Lev. v. 1. Job xxvii. 6 only. 1 Macc. iv. 21 al.  
 s Acts xiii. 39. Rom.  
 v. 9. ch. vi. 11. Gal. ii. 17. iii. 11. v. 4.  
 t = ch. iii. 21.  
 u Matt. viii. 29 only. Sir. xxx. 24.

ABCDF  
 LN abc  
 defgh  
 klmn  
 o 17

πὸν ἡ ζητέται ἐν τοῖς ὀικονόμοις ἵνα πιστός τις εὔροθῃ.  
 3 κ' ἐμοὶ δὲ ἕως ἐλάχιστόν ἐστιν ἵνα ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ  
 ἢ ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης ἡμέρας· ἄλλ' οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἀνα-  
 κρίνω· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐμαυτῷ σύνοιδα, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τούτῳ  
 δ' ἐδικαίωμα· ὁ δὲ ἀνακρίνων με κύριός ἐστιν. ὥστε  
 μὴ πρὸ καιροῦ τι κρίνετε, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος, ὃς καὶ

2. rec ὁ δε λοιπον, with D<sup>2</sup>L, rel Orig Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>F<sup>8</sup>N 17 latt syrre  
 copt æth arm latt-fl. aft λοιπον ins τι N<sup>1</sup>: om N-corr<sup>1</sup>? ζητετε (itacism?)  
 ACDFN f g n 17 (and mss mentd by Ec): txt BL latt syrre &c. ευρεθη bef  
 πιστος τις D<sup>1</sup>: τις bef πιστος D<sup>2</sup>F goth.

3. ημων A. αλλα D<sup>1</sup>.

4. for δε, γαρ N<sup>1</sup>. at end ins θεος D.

the sacraments can be in any way reckoned as such: for *μυστ.* is a (usually *divine*) proceeding, *once hidden, but now revealed, or now hidden, and to be revealed*; under neither of which categories can the sacraments be classed.

2.] Moreover, here [on earth] (see var. readd. and reff. ὦδε is emphatic, and points to what follows, that though in the case of stewards enquiry was necessarily made *here below*, yet he, God's steward, awaited no such enquiry ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης ἡμέρας, but one at the coming of the Lord. Lachmann, I cannot but think somewhat strangely, places ὦδε at the end of ver. 1: *οικονόμους μυστηρίων θεοῦ ὦδε*. Stanley takes ὦδε for 'in this matter,' and supports the meaning by Rev. xiii. 10, 18; xiv. 12; xvii. 9) enquiry is made in the case of stewards (or, it is required in the case of stewards), in order that (or that, the purport of the requirement expressed as its purpose) a man may be found (proved to be) faithful (emph.).

3.] But to me (contrast to the case of the stewards into whose faithfulness enquiry is made ὦδε, here on earth) it is (amounts to) very little (Meyer compares ἐς χάριν πέλλεται, Pind. Ol. i. 122, and Theognis, 162, οἷς τὸ κακὸν δοκεῖον γίγνεται εἰς ἀγαθόν) that I be (the ἵνα, here and always, is more or less the conj. of purpose. The construction is a mixed one in such clauses as this, compounded of ἐλάχιστόν ἐστιν ἀνακριθῆναι, and ἐλαχίστου ἂν πριαίμην, ἵνα ἀνακριθῶ) judged (enquired into, as to my faithfulness) by you, or by the day of man (in reference to ὦδε above, and contrast to the ἡμέρα κυρίου, to which his appeal is presently made, ver. 5, and of which, as testing the worth of the labour of teachers, he spoke so fully ch. iii. 13—15. Jerome, Quæstiones ad Algasiam, Ep. xxxi. [cli.] 10, vol. i. p. 879, num-

bers the expression among the *cilicisms* of the Apostle. Estius, al., suppose it to be a Hebraism, referring to Jer. xvii. 16, which is irrelevant. All these are probably wrong, and the expression *chosen purposely* by the Apostle. Grot. compares 'diem dicere,' 'to cite to trial,' to which Stanley adds the English 'daysman' for arbiter [see Job ix. 33], and the Dutch 'dagh vaerden' and 'daghen,' to 'summon'),—**nay, I do not judge even** (hold not an enquiry on: lit. 'but neither do I,' &c.) **myself:** 4.] **For I am conscious to myself of no (official) delinquency** (so Plato, Apol. p. 21, οὔτε μέγα οὔτε μικρὸν ξύνοιδα ἐμαυτῷ σοφὸς ὢν,—ib., Rep. i. Wetst., τῷ δὲ μηδὲν ἐαυτῷ ἀδικῶν ξυνειδοῖτι ἡδέια ἐλπὶς ἀεὶ παρέσσι, and Hor., Epist. i. l. 61, 'Nil conscire sibi, nulla pallescere culpa.' The E. V., 'I know nothing by myself,' was a phrase commonly used in this acceptance at the time; cf. Ps. xv. 4, Com. Prayer Book version, 'He that *setteth not by himself*,' i. e. is not wise in his own conceit. 'I know no harm by him' is still a current expression in the midland counties. See Deut. xxvii. 16; Ezek. xxii. 7, in E. V. So Donne, Sermon lvii., "If thine own spirit, thine own conscience, accuse thee of nothing, is all well? why, *I know nothing by myself, yet am I not thereby justified.*" This meaning of 'by' does not appear in our ordinary dictionaries), but **I am not hereby justified** (i. e. it is not *this circumstance* which clears me of blame—*this* does not decide the matter. There can be no reference [as Meyer] to *forensic justification* here, by the very conditions of the context: for he is speaking of that *μυσθός* of the teacher, which may be lost, and yet personal salvation be attained, see ch. iii. 15); but **he that judges** (holds an enquiry on) **me is**

<sup>v</sup> φωτίσει τὰ <sup>w</sup> κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους καὶ <sup>x</sup> φανερώσει τὰς <sup>v</sup> = 2 Tim. i. 10 only. Jōs. Aut. viii. 5. 3<sup>z</sup> βουλὰς τῶν <sup>z</sup> καρδιῶν, καὶ τότε ὁ <sup>a</sup> ἔπαινος <sup>b</sup> γενήσεται <sup>3</sup>. (John i. 9 al.)  
 ἑκάστῳ <sup>b</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>w</sup> Rom. ii. 16

<sup>6</sup> Ταῦτα δέ, ἀδελφοί, <sup>c</sup> μετεσχημάτισα εἰς ἔμαντὸν καὶ <sup>x</sup> Rom. i. 19  
 Ἀπολλῶν δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα <sup>d</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν μάθητε <sup>e</sup> τὸ μὴ <sup>f</sup> ὑπερῶ <sup>a</sup> <sup>y</sup> plur., here only. 2 Chron. xxii. 5 al.

<sup>z</sup> Sir. xxxvii. 13. <sup>a</sup> Rom. ii. 29 (reff.). <sup>b</sup> ch. i. 30 reff. <sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. xi. 13, 14, 15. Phil. iii. 21 only f. <sup>1</sup> Kings xxviii. 8 Symm. <sup>Jos. Antt. vii. 10. 5.</sup> <sup>d</sup> = John xiii. 35. <sup>Gen.</sup> xlii. 33. <sup>e</sup> = Rom. viii. 26 reff. <sup>f</sup> = ch. x. 13. <sup>2</sup> Cor. xii. 6.

5. κρινεται (italicism?) ΔΝ 3. 39. 48. 72. om os, D<sup>1</sup>F Augsape(ins<sub>1</sub>). om last  
 τοῦ D 1.

6. om δε N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>. om eis F. απολλων AB<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> (απο πολλων B<sup>2</sup>):  
 txt CDFLN-corr<sup>1</sup>(?) rel. εν υμων D<sup>1</sup> 1 17. 23. 115 syr copt Chr, Antch Bede.  
 om το F 2. rec (for &) ζ, with DFL rel syr goth Chr Thdrt: txt ABCN 17 Syr  
 copt Ath Chr-ms Cyr. (Meyer and De W. think that α has been a corr'n to suit ταυτα  
 preceding. But I can hardly think this probable: is it not more likely that in a pro-

the Lord (Christ, the judge). 5.] So then (because the Lord is the sole infallible dijudicator) decide nothing (concerning us, of merit or demerit) before the time, until the Lord shall have come (explains πρὸ καιρ.), who shall also (καί, *inter alia*: as part of the proceedings of that Day: or both) bring to light (throw light on) the hidden things of darkness (general—all things which are hidden in darkness), and shall make manifest the counsels of the hearts (then first shewing, what your teachers really are, in heart), and then shall the (fitting) praise accrue to each from God. ἔπαινος is not a *vox media*, praise or blame, as the case may be, but strictly *praise*. Theophyl., Grot., Billr., Rück., Olsh., suppose the word to be used emphemically, “unde et contrarium datur intelligi, sed mavult εὐφημεῖν,” Grot.: Calv., Meyer, al., think that he speaks without reference to those who will obtain *no praise*: “hæc vox ex bonæ conscientiæ fiducia nascitur.” Calv. But I agree with De Wette, in thinking that he refers to *καυχᾶσθαι ἐν ἀνθρώποις*:—they, their various parties, gave *exaggerated praise* to certain teachers: let them wait till the day when the *fitting praise* (be it what it may) will be adjudged to each from God; Christ as the Judge being the *ἄρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ κριτής*, Acts x. 42, and so His sentences being ἀπὸ θεοῦ. See also Acts xvii. 31, and Rom. ii. 16, κρινεῖ ὁ θεὸς τὰ κρυπτὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, . . . διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

6-13.] He explains to them (ver. 6) that the mention hitherto of himself and Apollos (and by parity of reasoning, of Cephas and of Christ, in ch. i. 12) has a more general design, viz. to abstract them from all party spirit and pride: which pride he then blames, and puts to shame by depicting, as a contrast,

the low and afflicted state of the Apostles themselves. 6.] But (transeuntis: he comes to the conclusion of what he has to say on their party divisions) these things

(De Wette, Meyer, al., limit ταῦτα to what has been said since ch. iii. 5. But there surely is no reason for this. The Apostle's meaning here must on all hands be acknowledged to be, ‘I have taken our two names as samples, that you may not attach yourselves to and be proud of any party leaders, one against another.’ And if these two names which had been last mentioned, why not analogously, those four which he had also alleged in ch. i. 12? There can be no reason against this, except the determination of the Germans to regard their Paulus-parthei, and Apollos-parthei, and Petrus-parthei, and Christus-parthei, as historical facts, and consequent unwillingness to part with them here, where the Apostle himself by implication repudiates them as such) I transferred (the epistolary aorist) to myself and Apollos (i. e. when I might have set them before you generally and in the abstract as applying to all teachers, I have preferred doing so by taking two samples, and transferring to them what was true of the whole. This is far more probable than the explanation of Chrys., al., that he put in his own name and that of Apollos instead of those of the real leaders of sects, concealing them on purpose. On μετασχ., see reiff. and cf. Plato, Legg. x. p. 903, μετασχηματίζων τὰ πάντα, οἶον ἐκ πυρὸς ὕδωρ,—and p. 906, τοῦτο τὸ ῥῆμα μετεσχηματισμένον, Meyer) on your account, that ye by us (as your example: by having our true office and standing set before you) might learn this, “Not above those things which are written” (i. e. not to exceed in your estimate of yourselves and us, the standard of Scripture,—which had been already in part



<sup>p</sup> ἔβασιλεύσατε. καὶ <sup>q</sup> ὄφελόν γε <sup>r</sup> ἔβασιλεύσατε, ἵνα καὶ <sup>p</sup> ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν <sup>r</sup> συμβασιλεύσωμεν. <sup>9</sup> δοκῶ γάρ, ὁ θεὸς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ἐσχάτους <sup>t</sup> ἀπέδειξεν ὡς <sup>u</sup> ἐπιθανα-  
τίους, ὅτι <sup>v</sup> θέατρον ἐγενήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ ἀγγέλοις  
καὶ ἀνθρώποις. <sup>10</sup> ἡμεῖς <sup>w</sup> μωροὶ διὰ χριστόν, ὑμεῖς δὲ  
<sup>x</sup> φρόνιμοι ἐν χριστῷ· ἡμεῖς <sup>y</sup> ἀσθενεῖς, ὑμεῖς δὲ <sup>z</sup> ἰσχυροί.  
ἡμεῖς <sup>11</sup> ἔνδοξοι, ἡμεῖς δὲ <sup>a</sup> ἄτιμοι. <sup>b</sup> ἄχρι <sup>c</sup> τῆς <sup>d</sup> ἄρτι ὥρας  
καὶ <sup>e</sup> πεινώμεν καὶ διψῶμεν καὶ <sup>f</sup> γυμνιτεύομεν καὶ <sup>g</sup> κο-

only t. see note.  
ch. ii. 3, 14.)  
vi. 25. xlii. 17.  
xii. 23 only. Isa. liii. 3.  
xii. 20 reff.

v = here (Acts xix. 29, 31) only t.  
x Rom. xi. 25 al. Prov. xi. 12. iron., 2 Cor. xi. 19.  
1 Kings ix. 6 al.  
a Rom. viii. 22 reff.  
d here only t.

r = Rom. v. 17.  
ch. xv. 25.  
Rev. v. 10.  
xx. 4, 6.  
xxii. 5.  
q 2 Cor. xi. 1.  
Gal. v. 12.  
Rev. iii. 15  
only. 4 Kings  
v. 3. Job  
xiv. 13. Ps.  
cxviii. 5 only.  
r 2 Tim. ii. 12  
only t.  
s ch. iii. 18  
reff.  
t Acts ii. 22  
reff. (-εις,  
ch. ii. 4.)  
u here  
w ch. i. 25 reff. (see  
y Luke  
z Matt. xiii. 57. Mark vi. 4. ch.  
b here only.  
c Rom.  
1 Pet. ii. 20 only t.

8. ωφέλιον D<sup>3</sup>L 1. om γε D<sup>1</sup>F. ins συν bef υμιν D<sup>1</sup>.

9. rec aft δοκω γαρ ινσσι, with D<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel (Chr Thdrt Ambr: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> am (with demid fuld tol) Clem Orig Cyr Damasc Tert Thl Ambrst.

11. for αχρι της, εως F. rec γυμνητευομεν (see note), with B<sup>2</sup>(sic: see table) L  
rel: txt A<sup>2</sup>CDEFN a g h m, γυμνειτευομεν B<sup>1</sup>.—om γυμν. και Α<sup>1</sup>.

καὶ τὸ ἀσυνείδητον δὲ αὐτῶν δέκνυται κ. τὸ σφόδρα ἀνόητον. ὁ γὰρ λέγει, τοῦτό ἐστιν. ἐν μὲν τοῖς πόνοις φησὶν εἶναι πάντα κοινὰ καὶ ἡμῖν κ. ὑμῖν, ἐν δὲ τοῖς ἐπάθλοις κ. τοῖς στεφάνοις ὑμεῖς πρῶτοι.

The latter part of the verse is said *bonâ fide* and with solemnity: **And I would indeed** (γε strengthens the wish; so ἡ δ' ἐίλεθ' . . . ὡς γε μήποτ' ὄφελεν λαβεῖν . . . Μενέλαον, Eur. Iph. Aul. 70. Hartung, i. 373. ὄφελον is used in LXX and N. T. as a particle, with the indic.: also with optative. See, for both, reff.) **that ye did reign** (that the kingdom of the Lord was actually come, and ye reigning with Him), **that we also might reign together with you** (that we, though deposed from our *proper place*, might at least be vouchsafed a humble share in your kingly glory).

9.] **For** (and there is abundant reason for this wish in our present afflicted state) **I think,—God set forth** (before the eyes of the world,—the similitude is in θέατρον following) **us the Apostles** (meaning all the Apostles, principally himself and Apollos) **last** (the rendering of Erasm., Calv., Beza, al., *us who were last called to be Apostles*, q. d. τοὺς ἀπ. τοὺς ἐσχ., or τοὺς ἐσχ. ἀποστ.,—is ungrammatical. ἐσχάτους, *last and vilest*: not, 'respectu priorum,' *last, as the prophets were before us*, as Corn.-a-lap., and in part, Bengel) **as persons condemned to death** (ὡς καταδικούς, Chrys. Tertullian seems to define the meaning too closely when, De Pudic. 14, vol. ii. p. 1006, he interprets it '*veluti bestiariorum*.' Dion. Hal. vii. 35, says of the Tarpeian rock, ὅθεν αὐτοῖς ἔθος βάλ-  
λειν τοὺς ἐπιθανατίους)—**for we are be-**

come a spectacle (θέατρον = θέαμα; so Achilles Tattius, i. p. 55 [Κυρκε], and θέατρα ποιητῶν, Æschines, Dial. Socr. iii. 20:—see θεατριζόμενοι, Heb. x. 33) **to the world, as well to angels** (*good angels*: ἄγγελοι absol., never either includes, or signifies, *bad angels*) **as to men** (κόσμος, being afterwards specialized into angels and men).

10.] Again, the bitterest irony: 'how different our lot from yours! How are you to be envied—we, to be pitied!' There is a distinction in διὰ χριστόν and ἐν χριστῷ—(q. d. **We are foolish for Christ's sake** (on account of Christ,—our connexion with Him does nothing but reduce us to be fools), **whereas you are φρόνιμοι ἐν χριστῷ**, have entered into full participation of Him, and grown up to be wise, subtle Christians. ἀσθενεῖς—**ισχυροί** are both to be understood *generally*: the ἀσθένεια is not here that of *persecution*, but that of ch. ii. 3: the *strength* is the high bearing of the Corinthians. **Ye are glorious** (in high repute, party leaders and party men, highly honoured and looked up to), **whereas we are un-honoured**. Then ἄτιμοι leads him to enlarge on the disgrace and contempt which the Apostles met with at the hands of the world.

11-13.] *He enters into the particulars of this state of affliction, which was not a thing past, but enduring to the present moment.*

11.] ἄχρι τ. ἄρτι ὥρας is evidently not to be taken strictly as indicative of the situation of Paul at the time of writing the Epistle, but as generally describing the kind of life to which, then and always, he and the other Apostles were exposed: οὐ

f here only †. g Rom. xvi. 6, 12 refl. h = Acts xviii. 3 refl. i Eph. iv. 28. 1 Thess. iv. 11. Wisd. (ii. 14) xv. 17. k Acts xxiii. 4 refl. l = Rom. xii. 14 refl. m = Matt. v. 10, &c. ch. xv. 9. 2 Kings xxi. 5. n absol., 2 Cor. xi. 4. (Acts xviii. 14 refl.) o here only †. 1 Macc. vii. 41 only. (-μία, 2 Cor. vi. 8.) p absol., Luke iii. 18. Rom. xii. 8. 2 Cor. v. 20. 2 Tim. iv. 2 al. q here only. Prov. xxi. 18 only. r here only †. Tobit v. 18 only. Jer. xxii. 28 Schol. ap. Tromm. s Matt. xi. 12. John ii. 10. v. 17. xvi. 21. ch. viii. 7. xv. 6. 1 John ii. 9 only. t act., here only. = pass., 2 Thess. iii. 14. Tit. ii. 8 only. Ps. xxxiv. 26. (mid., Luke xviii. 2 al.) u Rom. i. 7 refl. v Acts xx. 31 refl. P.

ABCDF  
LN a b c  
d e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

λαφιζόμεθα καὶ ἄστατοῦμεν, <sup>12</sup> καὶ κοπιῶμεν <sup>hi</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι ταῖς ἰδίαις <sup>i</sup> χερσίν. <sup>k</sup> λοιδορούμενοι <sup>l</sup> εὐλογοῦμεν, <sup>m</sup> διωκόμενοι <sup>n</sup> ἀνεχόμεθα, <sup>13</sup> δυσφημούμενοι <sup>p</sup> παρακαλούμεν ὡς <sup>q</sup> περικαθάρματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐγενήθημεν, πάντων <sup>r</sup> περιόψημα <sup>s</sup> ἕως <sup>s</sup> ἄρτι. <sup>14</sup> οὐκ <sup>t</sup> ἐντρέπων ἡμᾶς γράφω ταῦτα, ἀλλ' ὡς τέκνα μου <sup>u</sup> ἀγαπητὰ <sup>v</sup> νουθετῶ. <sup>15</sup> ἐὰν

12. λοιδορ. και ενλ. και διωκ. και ανεχ. P.

13. rec βλασφημουμενοι (substitution of more usual word), with BDFLN<sup>3</sup> rel Orig., Chr Thdr: txt ACN<sup>1</sup> 17 Clem Orig, Eus Cyr Damasc. περικαθαρμα D<sup>1</sup>.

14. ταυτα βεφ γραφω DF k latt Pelag Ambrst. αλλα B. νουθετων ACN 17 Thl-txt: txt BDFL rel latt.

παλαιά διηγούμαι πράγματα, ἀλλ' ἄπερ καὶ παρὼν μοι καιρὸς μαρτυρεῖ. Chrys. See, on the subject-matter, 2 Cor. xi. 23—27. γυμνιτ.] are in want of sufficient clothing: cf. ἐν ψύχει κ. γυμνότητι, 2 Cor. xi. 27. Meyer (after Fritzsche) believes γυμνιτεῖσθαι to be a mistake in writing the word, of very ancient date: but surely we are not justified, in such a conventional matter as the form of writing a word, to desert the unanimous testimony of the oldest MSS. And we have the forms γυμνίτης, and γυμνίτις: why not then γυμνιτεύω? κολαφ.] are buffeted—see refl., there is no need to press the strict meaning.

ἀστατ.] τουτέστιν, ἐλαυνόμεθα, φεύγομεν. Theophyl. 12.] As testimonies to Paul's working with his own hands, see Acts xviii. 3; xx. 34; ch. ix. 6; 1 Thess. ii. 9; 2 Thess. iii. 8. That the other Apostles did the same, need not necessarily be inferred from this passage, for he may be describing the state of all by himself as a sample; but it is conceivable, and indeed probable, that they did. λοιδ. . . . κ.τ.λ.] 'So far are we from vindicating to ourselves places of earthly honour and distinction, that we tamely submit to reproach, persecution, and evil repute;—nay, we return blessing, and patience, and soft words.'

13.] παρακ., ἀντὶ τοῦ, πρᾶοτέρους λόγους κ. μαλαικτοὺς ἀμειβόμεθα. Theophyl.

ὡς περικαθάρματα] A climax of disgrace and contempt, summing up the foregoing particulars. We are become as it were the refuse of the world. περικ. from περικαθαίρω, that which is removed by a thorough purification, the oil or refuse. So Ammonius (in Wetst.): καθάρματα, τὰ μετὰ τὸ καθαρθῆναι ἀπορριπτόμενα:—Theophylact, ὅταν ρυπαρὸν τι ἀποσπογγίσῃ τις, περικαθαρμα λέγεται

τὸ ἀποσπύγγισμα ἐκείνον: and similarly Ecum. Wetst. gives many examples of the metaphorical usage of the term καθάρμα as a reproach, from Demosth., Aristoph., Lucian, al., and of purgamentum in Latin. περικαθάρματα is found in Arrian, Epict. iii. 22, Πρίαιμος, ὁ νῦν γεννήσας περικαθάρματα. But Luther and very many Commentators suppose the word to imply *pericula*, as Schol., Aristoph. Plut. 454 (Wetst.), καθάρματα ἐλέγοντο οἱ ἐπὶ καθάρσει λοιμοῦ τινος ἢ τινος ἐτέρας νόσου θυόμενοι τοῖς θεοῖς, τοῦτο δὲ τὸ ζῆσος καὶ παρὰ Ῥωμαίοις ἐπεκράτησε. Meyer well remarks that περικαθάρματα will hardly bear this meaning, and that περίψημα in the sing. would not suit it. Still we may remark, with Stanley, that περικαθάρμα is so used in ref. Prov., and περίψημα in ref. Tobit: and that Suidas says, περίψημα . . . , οὕτως ἐπέλεγον τῷ κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν συνέχοντι τῶν κακῶν Περίψημα ἡμῶν γένων ἦτοι, σωτηρία καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις: καὶ οὕτως ἐπέβαλον τῇ θαλάσῃ ὡσανεὶ τῷ Ποσειδῶνι θυσίαν ἀποτιννυντες.

περίψ.] much the same as περικαθάρματα,—but the expression is more contemptuous:—the individual περικαθάρματα are generalized into one περίψημα, the τοῦ κόσμου is even further extended to πάντων,—see ch. iii. 22. 14—21.] Conclusion of this part of the Epistle:—in what spirit he has written these words of blame:

viz. in a spirit of admonition, as their father in the faith, whom they ought to imitate. To this end he sent Timothy to remind them of his ways of teaching,—would soon, however, come himself;—in mildness, or to punish, as the case might require. 14. οὐκ ἐντρέπων] not as one who shames you, see refl., and ch. vi. 5; xv. 34,—and for the force of the participle, ch. ii. 1. νουθετῶ

γὰρ <sup>w</sup> μύριους <sup>x</sup> παιδαγωγούς ἔχητε ἐν χριστῷ, <sup>y</sup> ἄλλ' οὐ πολλοὺς πατέρας· ἐν γὰρ χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς <sup>z</sup> ἐγέννησα. <sup>16</sup> <sup>a</sup> παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, <sup>b</sup> μιμηταί μου γίνεσθε. <sup>17</sup> διὰ τοῦτο ἐπέμψα <sup>c</sup> ὑμῖν Τιμόθεον, ὅς ἐστίν μου τέκνον <sup>u</sup> ἀγαπητὸν καὶ <sup>d</sup> πιστὸν ἐν <sup>d</sup> κυρίῳ, ὁς ὑμᾶς <sup>e</sup> ἀναμνήσει τὰς <sup>f</sup> ὁδοὺς μου τὰς ἐν χριστῷ, καθὼς <sup>e</sup> πανταχοῦ ἐν πάσῃ ἐκκλησίᾳ διδάσκω. <sup>18</sup> <sup>h</sup> ὡς μὴ ἐρχο-

<sup>h</sup>, ii. 14. Heb. vi. 12 only†. (μυῖσθαι, 2 Thess. iii. 7, 9.) <sup>c</sup> dat., Acts xi. 29. Phil. ii. 19.  
<sup>d</sup> see Eph. i. 1. Acts xvi. 15. <sup>e</sup> Mark xi. 21. xiv. 72. 2 Cor. vii. 15. 2 Tim. i. 6. Heb. x. 32  
 only. Gen. viii. 1 vat. (-μνησις, ch. xi. 24.) <sup>f</sup> = ch. xii. 31. see Acts xiii. 10 reff. <sup>g</sup> Acts  
 xvii. 30 reff. <sup>h</sup> w gen. abs., 2 Cor. v. 20. 2 Pet. i. 3. Soph. Œd. Tyr. 11. Winer, edn. 6,  
 § 65. 9.

15. om ἰησον B Clem Pac: ins ACDFLN rel vulg Syr.

16. for οὖν, δε D<sup>1</sup>F.

17. aft τούτο ins αυτο AN<sup>1</sup> 17. rec τεκνον bef μου (corrtn to more usual order), with DFL latt Thdrt Thl Œc lat-ff: txt ABCN m 17 arm Chr Damasc. for πιστον, πιστος F. for κυριω, χριστω Δ. αναμνησει(sic) A a<sup>1</sup>. for χριστω, χρ. ἰησου CD<sup>2</sup>N b m o 17 vulg-ed syr copt Chr Damasc lat-ff: κυριω ἰησ. D<sup>1</sup>F: txt ABD<sup>3</sup>L rel am (with demid al) Syr Orig Thdrt Thl Œc.

contrasts with ἐντρέπων γράφω, the construction being purposely adopted, to set in a more vivid light the paternal intention:—I am not writing these things (vv. 8—13) as shaming you,—but I am admonishing you as my beloved children.

15.] justification of the expression τέκνα μου. μύριους, the greatest possible number—see reff. παιδαγ.] He was their spiritual father: those who followed, Apollos included, were but tutors, having the care and education of the children, but not the rights, as they could not have the peculiar affection of the father. He evidently shews by μύριους, that these παιδαγωγοί were more in number than he could wish,—including among them doubtless the false and party teachers: but to refer the word only to them and their despotic leading (as Beza, Calvin, al., and De Wette), or to confine its meaning to the stricter sense of παιδαγωγός, the slave who led the child to school, is not here borne out by the facts. See reff. and note: and for the wider sense of παιδαγ., examples in Wetst. ἄλλ' οὐ brings out the contrast strongly, giving almost the sense of 'at non ideo:' so Æsch. in Ctes. § 155, καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν αὐτὰ διεξήτῃ τὰ ἐκ τοῦ ψηφίσματος προτάγματα, ἀλλ' οὐ τόγ' ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας αἰσχροὺν σιωπηθήσεται. See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 40. ἐν γὰρ χρ.] For in Christ Jesus (as the spiritual element in which the begetting took place: so commonly ἐν χριστῷ, applied to relations of life, see ver. 17, bis,—not to be joined as De W. with ἐγὼ, q. d. ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐν χ. Ἰησοῦ δ. τ. εὐ. ὑμ. ἐγέννησα) by means of the gospel (the preached word being the instrument) I

(emphatic) begat you (there is also an emphasis on ὑμᾶς, as coming before the verb, q. d. in your case, I it was who begat you).

16.] οὖν, because I am your father.

μιμηταί, not only, nor perhaps chiefly, in the things just mentioned, vv. 9—13,—but as ver. 17, in αἱ ὁδοὶ μου αἱ ἐν χρ., my manner of life and teaching. See reff.

17.] διὰ τοῦτο,—in order that you may the better imitate me by being put in mind of my ways and teaching: not, as Chrys., Theophyl., al., ἐπειδὴ ὡς παίδων κήδομαι, καὶ ὡς γεγεννηγός,—which would make ver. 16 a very harsh parenthesis, and destroy the force of what follows. On the fact, see Prolegg. to 2 Cor., § ii. 4.

τέκνον] see 1 Tim. i. 2, 18; 2 Tim. i. 2. Meyer remarks, that by the strict use of the word τέκνον in this passage (vv. 14, 15) we have a certain proof that Timothy was converted by Paul: see Acts xiv. 6, 7 and note. "The phrase seems to be used here in reference to τέκνα ἀγαπητά, ver. 14: 'I sent Timothy, who stands to me in the same relation that you stand (in).'" Stanley.

ἐν κυρίῳ] points out the spiritual nature of the relationship. ἀναμνήσει] Timothy, by being himself a close imitator of the Christian virtues and teaching of his and their spiritual father, would bring to their minds his well-known character, and way of teaching, which they seemed to have well-nigh forgotten. See 2 Tim. iii. 10.

καθὼς specifies what before was expressed generally: so Luke xxiv. 19, 20, τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ . . . ὅπως τε παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς κ.τ.λ.; and Thucyd. i. 1, τὸν πόλεμον τῶν Πελα. κ. Ἄθ., ὡς ἐπολέμησαν

i ver. 6 reff.

k = 2 Cor. iii.

l. x. 2. Gal.

i. 7. ii. 12.

1 Tim. i. 3.

1c.

James. iv. 15.

Sic. xxix. 4.

m 1 Thess. i. 5.

see Rom. xv.

18 reff.

n = Rom. xiv.

17.

o Rom. i. 4 reff.

p = ch. v. 8.

2 Cor. ii. 1.

Eph. i. 8. iii. 12. iv. 15, 17 al.

1: 8 al.

21. iii. 13. 1 Pet. iii. 15.

Ps. xlv. 4.

μένου δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἰέφυσιώθησάν<sup>k</sup> τινες·<sup>19</sup> ἐλεύ-  
σομαι δὲ ταχέως πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἰεάν ὁ ἰ κύριος ἰ θελήσῃ,  
καὶ γινώσκειν οὐ τὸν<sup>m</sup> λόγον τῶν ἰ πεφυσιωμένων, ἀλλὰ  
τὴν<sup>m</sup> δύναμιν·<sup>20</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἐν<sup>m</sup> λόγῳ ἠ βασιλεία τοῦ<sup>n</sup> θεοῦ,  
ἀλλ' ὁ ἐν δυνάμει.<sup>21</sup> τί θέλετε; ἠ ἐν<sup>q</sup> ῥάβδῳ ἔλθω πρὸς  
ὑμᾶς, ἠ ἠ ἐν ἀγάπῃ, ἠ πνεύματί τε ἠ πρᾶύτητος;

ταχέως  
e.  
ABCDF  
L<sup>n</sup> a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

q Rev. ii. 27. Isa. x. 24.

r Matt. x. 10 l. Heb.

t Paul (2 Cor. x. 1. Gal. v. 23. vi. 1 al.) only, exc. James i.

18. om δε F latt copt lat-fl.

19. om on D<sup>1</sup>. aft λογον ins αυτων F.τον πεφυσιωμενον L h m 3. 46<sup>1</sup>-9.

57. 109-16 lectt 7. 12 Orig (not Clem Chr Thdr̄t &amp;c).

21. rec πραοτητος, with DFLX rel(many greek fathers): txt ABC<sup>1</sup> or 2 17 Damasc.

πρὸς ἀλλήλους.

πανταχοῦ ἐν π.

ἐκκλ.] To shew the importance of this his manner of teaching, he reminds them of his *unvarying* practice of it: and as he was guided by the Spirit, by inference, of its universal necessity in the churches.

18—20.] To guard against misrepresentation of the coming of Timothy just announced, by those who had said and would now the more say, 'Paul dare not come to Corinth,' he announces the certainty of his coming, if the Lord will.

18.] ὡς μὴ

ἔρχομένου forms one idea, and the δέ is in consequence placed after it all: so Thucyd. i. 6, ἐν τοῖς πρώτοι δὲ Ἀθηναῖοι: Isocr. περὶ εἰρ., p. 160, ὅτι ἂν τύχη δὲ γενησόμενον. Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 190.

ὡς expresses the assumption in their minds: the present part. ἔρχομένου refers to their saying—οὐκ ἔρχεται, as Meyer.

19.]

ἐλεύσομαι is prefixed, for emphasis, being the matter in doubt: as we say, 'Come I will.'

ταχέως] How soon, see ch.

xvi. 8. γινώσκειν] I will inform myself of—not the words of those who are puffed up (those I care not for), but their power: whether they are really mighty in the Spirit, or not. This general reference of δύν. must be kept, and not narrowed, as Chrys., Theophyl., to power of working miracles: or "quantum apud vos sua scientia et doctrina quam jactant profecerint," Est.; or virtuous lives (Theodore, al.), or energy in the work of the gospel (Meyer): he leaves it general and indefinite.

20.] Justification of this

his intention by the very nature of that kingdom of which he was the ambassador.

ἡ βασιλ. τ. θεοῦ, the Kingdom (τ. οὐρ.

Matt. iii. 2; iv. 17 and passim; τ. θ. Mark i. 15, al.) announced by the prophets, preached by the Lord and the Apostles, being now prepared on earth and received by those who believe on Christ, and to be consummated when He returns with His saints: see Phil. iii. 20, 21; Eph. v. 5.

ἐν λόγῳ . . . ἐν δυνάμει . . . is

not (i. e. does not consist in, has not its conditions and element of existence) in (mere) word, but in might—is a kingdom of power.

21.] He offers them, with a view to their amendment, the alternative: 'shall his coming be in a judicial or in a friendly spirit?' as depending on themselves. τί not for πότερον (as Meyer, De W.), but general, and afterwards confined to the two alternatives: What will ye (respecting my coming)?

ἔλθω,

must I come? ἐν ῥάβδῳ, with a rod; but not only 'with,' as accompanied with: the prep. gives the idea of the element in which, much as ἐν δόξῃ: not only with a rod, but in such purpose as to use it. There is no Hebraism: see Passow under ἐν, No. 3 and 4. He speaks as a father: τί ἐστιν, ἐν ῥάβδῳ; ἐν κολάσει, ἐν τιμωρίᾳ, Chrys.

πνεῦμ. τ. πρᾶύ-

τητος] generally, and by De Wette, explained, a gentle spirit, meaning by πνεῦμ. his own spirit: but Meyer has remarked, that in every place in the N. T. where πνεῦμα is joined with an abstract genitive, it imports the Holy Spirit, and the abstract genitive refers to the specific working of the Spirit in the case in hand. So πν. τῆς ἀληθείας (John xv. 26; xvi. 13; 1 John iv. 6), υἰοθεσίας (Rom. viii. 15), τῆς πίστεως (2 Cor. iv. 13), σοφίας (Eph. i. 17), ἀγιοσύνης (Rom. i. 4). [This does not however appear to be without exceptions: cf. πνεῦμα ὀσθενείας, Luke xiii. 11; δουλείας, Rom. viii. 15; κατανύξεις, Rom. xi. 8; δειλίας, 2 Tim. i. 7; τῆς πλάνης, 1 John iv. 6. We may indeed say, that in none of these cases is the πνεῦμα subjective, or the phrase a mere periphrasis: but the πνεῦμα is objective, a possessing, indwelling spirit, whether of God or otherwise.] And so Chrys., Theophyl.,—ἐνὶ γὰρ καὶ πνεῦμα αὐστηρότητος κ. τιμωρίας, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῶν χρηστοτέρων αὐτὸ καλεῖ ὡς καὶ τὸν θεὸν οἰκτιρμονα κ. ἐλεήμονα φαιμεν, ἀλλ' οὐ κολαστήν, καίτοιγε καὶ τοῦτο ὄντα. Theophyl.

V. 1<sup>u</sup> Ὀλωσ<sup>v</sup> ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμῖν<sup>w</sup> πορνεία, καὶ τοιαύτη<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> πορνεία<sup>x</sup> ἥτις<sup>y</sup> οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὥστε γυναῖκά τινα<sup>a</sup>  
 τοῦ πατρὸς<sup>z</sup> ἔχειν<sup>2</sup> α<sup>a</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς<sup>b</sup> πεφυσιωμένοι ἐστέ καὶ<sup>a</sup>  
 οὐχὶ μᾶλλον<sup>c</sup> ἐπενθήσατε, δ<sup>1</sup> ἵνα<sup>e</sup> ἀρθῇ<sup>f</sup> ἐκ<sup>f</sup> μέσου ὑμῶν ὁ<sup>a</sup>

<sup>y</sup> = Matt. vi. 29. ch. xiv. 21. Gal. ii. 5 al.  
<sup>xxviii. 30.</sup>  
<sup>6 refl.</sup>  
<sup>xviii. 11, 15, 19 only.</sup>  
<sup>xi. 22.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> interrog., Luke x. 29. xviii. 26.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. v. 4. ix. 15. Mark xvi. 10. Luke vi. 25. 2 Cor. xii. 21. James iv. 9. Rev. i. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> = John xi. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Acts xvii. 33 refl.  
<sup>z</sup> = Matt. xiv. 4. xxii. 28. ch. vii. 2, 29. Deut. b ch. iv. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Matt. x. 13.  
<sup>w</sup> Matt. v. 32.  
<sup>ch. vi. 13, 18</sup>  
<sup>al. Gen. xxxviii. 24.</sup>  
<sup>x = Heb. ii. 3.</sup>

CHAP. V. 1. rec aft *ἔθνεσιν* ins *ονομαζέται* (see note), with L<sup>83</sup> rel syrr Chr Thdrt Cassiod: om ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 lat copt ath arm Orig Manes (in Epiph) Tert Lucif.  
 τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν *def* τινα *df*.

2. for οὐχί, ου F.

rec *εξαρθη* (*corr*n from *ver* 13), with L rel Chr Thdrt: txt

V. 1—13.] CONCERNING A GROSS CASE OF INCEST WHICH HAD ARISEN, AND WAS HARBOURED, AMONG THEM (VV. 1—8): AND QUALIFICATION OF A FORMER COMMAND WHICH HE HAD GIVEN THEM RESPECTING ASSOCIATION WITH GROSS SINNERS (9—13). The subject of this chapter is bound on to the foregoing by the question of ch. iv. 21: and it furnishes an instance of those things which required his apostolic discipline.

1.] Ὀλωσ, actually, 'omnino,' see refl.: in negative sentences, 'at all.' ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμ. πορνεία] another way of saying ἀκούουσι τινες ἐν ὑμ. πόρνοι, — the character of πόρνος is borne (by some) among you, — fornication is borne as a character among you. From missing this sense of ἀκούομαι, Commentators have gone wrong (1) as to Ὀλωσ, rendering it 'commonly,' to suit ἀκούεται, 'is reported,' — (2) as to ἐν ὑμῖν, joining it with πορνεία, whereas it belongs to ἀκούεται, — (3) as to ἥτις οὐδὲ ἐν τ. ἔθν., see below. καὶ τοιαύτ. π.]

And fornication of such a sort (the καί rises in a climax, there being an ellipsis of οὐ μόνον . . . , ἀλλὰ . . . before it; so Aristoph. Ran. 116, ὦ σχέτις, τολμήσεις γὰρ ἰέναι καὶ σύ γε; see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 134), as (is) not (borne as a character) even among the heathen. The ονομαζέται of the rec. is a clumsy gloss, probably from Eph. v. 3: the meaning being, that not even among the heathen does any one ἀκούει πόρνος in this sense, that it was a crime that they would not tolerate as a matter of public notoriety. So that one among you has (as wife most probably, not merely as concubine: the word ἔχω in such cases universally in the N. T. signifying to possess in marriage: and Meyer remarks that ὁ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο ποιήσας (ver. 2), and τὸν οὕτως τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον (ver. 3) seem to point to a consummation of marriage, not to mere concubinage) his father's wife (i. e. his step-mother, see Lev. xviii. 8; οὐκ εἶπε

μητρὶν ἀλλὰ γυναῖκα πατρός, ὥστε πολλῶ χαλεπώτερον πλῆξαι, Chrys.).

The Commentators generally refer to Cicero, Pro Cluentio, 5, 6, "Nubit genero socrus, nullis auspiciis, nullis auctoribus, funestis omnibus omnium omnibus. O mulieris scelus incredibile, et præter hanc unam, in omni vita inauditum," &c. It may seem astonishing that the authorities in the Corinthian church should have allowed such a case to escape them, or if known, should have tolerated it. Perhaps the universal laxity of morals at Corinth may have weakened the severity even of the Christian elders: perhaps, as has often been suggested, the offender, if a Jewish convert, might defend his conduct by the Rabbinical maxim that in the case of a proselyte, the forbidden degrees were annulled, a new birth having been undergone by him (see Maimon. in Wetst.). This latter however is rendered improbable by the fact that the Apostle says nothing of the woman, which he would have done had she been a Christian: — and that Jewish maxim was taxed with the condition, that a proselyte might marry any of his or her former relatives, 'modo ad Judaicam religionem transierint.' The father was living, and is described in 2 Cor. vii. 12, as ὁ ἀδικηθείς; — and from the Apostle saying there that he did not write on his account, he was probably a Christian.

2.] καὶ often introduces a question, especially one by which something inconsistent or preposterous is brought out, — see refl.: and note on 2 Cor. ii. 2. πεφυσ. ἐστέ] Not, which would be absurd, — at the occurrence of this crime, οὐκ ἐπὶ τῷ ἁμαρτήματι τοῦτο γὰρ ἀλογίας. Chrys.: neither, as he proceeds, — ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ τῇ ἐκείνου, imagining the offender to have been some party teacher: so also Theophyl. — but, as before, with a notion of your wisdom and spiritual perfection: the being puffed up is only cum hoc, not propter hoc. ἐπενθήσατε] And did

f = ch. xi. 18.  
 h 2 Cor. x. 2,  
 11. xiii. 2,  
 10. Wisd.  
 xi. 11. xiv.  
 17.  
 i as above (h).  
 Phil. i. 27.  
 Col. ii. 5  
 only. P.  
 Job vi. 13.  
 Wisd. ix. 6  
 only.  
 J Acts xii. 20. 2 Cor. xi. 8 al.  
 xv. 19 reff.

τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο ποιήσας; <sup>3</sup> ἐγὼ <sup>g</sup> μὲν <sup>g</sup> γὰρ <sup>li</sup> ἀπὸν τῷ σὺ-  
 ματι, <sup>hj</sup> παρὼν δὲ τῷ <sup>k</sup> πνεύματι, ἤδη <sup>l</sup> κέκρικα ὡς <sup>l</sup> παρὼν  
 τὸν οὕτως τοῦτο <sup>m</sup> κατεργασάμενον, <sup>4</sup> ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ  
 κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ <sup>n</sup> συναχθέντων ὑμῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ  
<sup>l</sup> πνεύματος σὺν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ

ABCDF  
 LN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17  
 vv. 4 and  
 5 are cut  
 away in  
 C.

k Acts xvii. 16 reff. Col. ii. 5. see ch. vii. 31. 1 = Acts  
 n epp., here only. = Acts xiv. 27. xx. 7, 8 al.

ABCDEN a m 17 Epiph. for ποιησ., πραξας ACN in 17 Orig Epiph Bas: txt  
 BDFL rel Chr Thdrt.

3. rec ins *ως* bef *απων* (to corresp with *ως* παρων below, it being imagined that  
*απων* . . . . πνευμ. was to be taken together: so *Mey*), with D<sup>2</sup>FL rel syr Dial Chr  
 Thdrt Thl Ec Lucif Aug<sub>2</sub> Pelag Bede: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>N in 17 vulg copt Manes(in Epiph)  
 Epiph Orig-int Thl. om τουτο F latt arm Lucif Aug.

4. om 1st ημων AN demit Bas Lucif Pac. rec aft 1st ιησ. ins χριστου, with  
 D<sup>3</sup>FLN rel Syr syr-w-ast Dial Chr Thdrt lat-ff: om ABD<sup>1</sup> am aeth-rom Lucif.  
 rec aft 2nd ιησ. ins χριστου, with D<sup>3</sup>FL rel vss Orig<sub>2</sub> Chr Thdrt Lucif<sub>1</sub> Aug<sub>1</sub> Pac: om  
 ABD<sup>1</sup>N vulg syr aeth-rom Orig<sub>3</sub> Dial lat-ff.

ye not rather mourn (viz. when the crime  
 became first known to you), in order that  
 (your mourning would be because of the  
 existence of the evil, i. e. with a view to  
 its removal) he who did this deed (the  
 past part. ποιήσας is itself used from the  
 past point of time indicated by ἐπευθή-  
 σατε, and must therefore be expressed by  
 the past) might (may) be removed from  
 among you (viz. by your casting him out  
 from your society)? 3—5.] justifies  
 the expression *ἵνα ἀρθῆ* just used, by  
 declaring the judgment which the Apostle,  
 although absent, had already passed on the  
 offender. 3.] ἐγὼ μὲν γάρ, I for my  
 part . . . , 'ego certe': so Aristoph. Plut.  
 355, μὰ Δί', ἐγὼ μὲν οὐ: see Hartung,  
 Partikellehre, ii. 413. ὡς παρὼν, as  
 if really present, not, as being present in  
 spirit. τὸν οὕτως τοῦτ. κατ.] The  
 object is put foremost for emphasis' sake,  
 and after several intervening clauses, taken  
 up again with τὸν τοιοῦτον, ver. 5.  
 οὕτως, Meyer thinks, alludes to some pecu-  
 liarly offensive method in which he had  
 brought about the marriage, which was  
 known to the Corinthians, but unknown  
 to us. Olsh. understands it, 'under such  
 circumstances,' 'being such as he is, a  
 member of Christ's body.' But this, being  
 before patent, would hardly be thus em-  
 phatically denoted. Perhaps after all,  
 τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον refers to πορνεία  
 generally, οὕτως to τῷ αὐτῇ πορνεία, ver. 1.

4.] We may arrange this sentence  
 in four different ways: (1) ἐν τῷ ὄν. may  
 belong to συναχθέντων, and σὺν τῇ δύν.  
 to παραδοῦναι,—so Beza, Calov., Billroth,  
 Olsh., al.: (2) both ἐν τῷ ὄν. and σὺν  
 τῇ δύν. may belong to συναχθέντων,—so  
 Chrys., Theophyl.(altern.), Calvin(quotng

for σὺν τῇ δύν. Matt. xviii. 20), Grot.,  
 Rückert: (3) both may belong to παρα-  
 δοῦναι,—so Mosheim, Schrader, al.: or (4)  
 ἐν τῷ ὄν. belongs to παραδοῦναι, and σὺν  
 τῇ δύν. to συναχθέντων,—so Luther, Cas-  
 tal., Estius, Bengel, De Wette, Meyer, al.  
 And this, I am persuaded, is the right ar-  
 rangement. For according to (2) and (3),  
 the balance of the sentence would be de-  
 stroyed, no adjunct of authority being  
 given to one member of it, and both to the  
 other: and (1) is hardly consistent with  
 the arrangement of the clauses, the paren-  
 thetical portion beginning far more natu-  
 rally with the participle than with ἐν τῷ  
 ὄν.—not to mention that the common  
 formula of the Apostle's speaking authori-  
 tatively, is ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χρ. or the  
 like: see Acts iii. 16; xvi. 18; 2 Thess.  
 iii. 6. The sentence then will stand:—(I  
 have decreed),—in the name of our Lord  
 Jesus (when ye have been assembled to-  
 gether and my spirit with the power of  
 our Lord Jesus), (i. e. 'I myself, in spirit,  
 endowed by our Lord Jesus with apostolic  
 power: σὺν τῇ δύν. belongs to τῷ ἐμοῦ  
 πνεύματι, and is not, as in Chrys.,—see above  
 —merely an element in the assembly) to  
 deliver such an one (reff.) to Satan for  
 the destruction of his flesh, that his  
 spirit may be saved in the day of the  
 Lord. What does this sentence import?  
 Not, mere excommunication, though it is  
 doubtless included. It was a delegation to  
 the Corinthian church of a special power,  
 reserved to the Apostles themselves, of in-  
 flicting corporeal death or disease as a  
 punishment for sin. Of this we have no-  
 table examples in the case of Ananias and  
 Sapphira, and Elymas, and another hinted  
 at 1 Tim. i. 20. The congregation itself

5<sup>op</sup> παραδούναί τὸν <sup>q</sup> τοιοῦτον τῷ σατανᾷ <sup>p</sup> εἰς ἴθλεθρον <sup>o</sup> τῆς <sup>s</sup> σαρκός, ἵνα τὸ <sup>a</sup> πνεῦμα σωθῆ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ κυρίου. <sup>6</sup> οὐ καλὸν τὸ <sup>u</sup> καύχημα ὑμῶν. οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι <sup>v</sup> μικρὰ <sup>vx</sup> ζύμη ὄλον τὸ <sup>vy</sup> φύραμα <sup>vz</sup> ζυμοῖ; <sup>7</sup> ἔκκαθα-  
ρατε τὴν <sup>b</sup> παλαιὰν <sup>w</sup> ζύμην, ἵνα ἦτε νέον <sup>y</sup> φύραμα, καθὼς  
ἔστε <sup>c</sup> ἄζυμοι· καὶ γὰρ τὸ <sup>de</sup> πάσχα ἡμῶν <sup>ef</sup> ἐτύθη χριστός.

41 || Mk. Rom. ii. 28, 29. viii. 4 al.  
v. 11. w = John vii. 33 al.  
ix. 21 reff. — Exod. viii. 3.  
vii. 4. a 2 Tim. ii. 21 only.  
reff. 2 Cor. iii. 14. 1 John ii. 7.  
1, 7. Acts xii. 3. xx 6 only. Levit. ii. 4, &c.  
e Mark xiv. 12. Luke xxii. 7. Exod. xii. 21.

f ch. i. 8 reff. u Rom. iv. 2 reff.  
x Matt. xiii. 33. xvi. 6. Exod. xii. 15 al. v Gal.  
z (in N.T. alw. w. ὅλλ.) as above (w). Matt. xiii. 33 || L. only. y Rom.  
Deut. xxvi. 13. Judg. vi. 4 vat only. b Rom. vi. 4  
c here bis. Matt. xxvi. 17. Mark xiv. 1, 12. Luke xxiii.  
d Matt. xxvi. 2, &c. 1. 4 Kings xxiii. 22.  
e here bis. Matt. xxvi. 17. Mark xiv. 1, 12. Luke xxiii.  
f of Christ, here only. = Acts xiv. 13 reff.

5. for τον τοιουτ., αυτον F. rec aft κυριου ins ιησου, with L<sup>8</sup> rel am (with tol al) Chr Thl Ec Orig-int<sub>1</sub> Aug<sub>2</sub>: ιησ. χριστου D demid: ημων ιησ. χρ. AF m 17 vss (ημων and χρ. syr-w-ast) Orig<sub>3</sub> Thdr̄t lat-II: txt B Orig<sub>3</sub> Orig-int<sub>1</sub> Tert, Hil, Aug<sub>1</sub> Pac<sub>2</sub>. (It seems evident that κυριον alone was the origl, and the other varr are additions.)

6. for ζυμοι, δολοι D<sup>1</sup> Bas-ed Hesych(appy): corrumpit vulg D-lat Iren Lucif Orig-int: txt ABC<sup>2</sup>DFL<sup>8</sup> rel.

7. rec aft εκκαθαρατε ins ουν, with CLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Thdr̄t Thl Orig-int: om ABDF<sup>8</sup> I vulg Syr Meion-t Clem Bas Chr Ec Tert Cyr Lucif Ambrst. rec aft πασχ. ημων add υπερ ημων (a doctrinal gloss), with L<sup>8</sup> rel syr goth Orig<sub>1</sub> Method Thdr̄t Pseud-Ath Thl Ec: om ABCDF<sup>8</sup> 17 latt copt æth Clem Orig<sub>syrpe</sub> (nss vary<sub>2</sub>) Ath Meion-e Chr<sub>1</sub> Cyr Cyr Tert Archel Ambrst Jer Aug<sub>syrpe</sub>. elz εθουη: txt ABDFL<sup>8</sup> rel. (C is here illegible.) ins o bef χριστος F.

could αἰρειν ἐκ μέσου,—but it could not παραδούναί τῷ σατανᾷ εἰς ἴθλεθρον τῆς σαρκός, without the authorized concurrence of the Apostle's πνεύματος, σὺν τῇ δυν. τ. κυρ. ἡμ. Ἰησοῦ. What the ἴθλεθρος τ. σαρκός was to be, does not appear: certainly more than the mere destruction of his pride and lust by repentance, as some (Estius, Beza, Grot., al.) suppose: rather, as Chrys., ἵνα μαστιῆξη αὐτὸν ἔλκει πονηρῶ ἢ νόσω ἐτέρα. Estius's objection to this, that in 2 Cor. ii. and vii. we find no trace of such bodily chastisement, is not to the point,—because we have no proof that this παράδοσις was ever inflicted,—nor does the Apostle command it, but only describes it as his own determination, held as it were in terrorem over the offender. See note on ver. 13. Obs., σαρκός, the offending element, not σώματος. Paul could not say ἴθλεθρον τοῦ σώματος, seeing that the body is to partake of the salvation of the spirit:—but not the σάρξ, see ch. xv. 50. 5. ἵνα τὸ πν. σωθῆ] The aim of the ἴθλεθρ. τ. σαρ.,—which he said ἤδη τῷ διαβόλῳ νόμους τιθεῖς, καὶ οὐκ ἀφίεις αὐτὸν περαιτέρω προβῆναι, as Chrys. Thus the proposed punishment, severe as it might seem, would be in reality a merciful one, tending to the eternal happiness of the offender. A greater contrast to this can hardly be conceived, than the terrible forms of excommunication subsequently devised, and even now in use in the

Romish church, under the fiction of delegated apostolic power. The delivering to Satan for the destruction of the spirit, can belong only to those who do the work of Satan. Stanley remarks, “For the popular constitution of the early Corinthian church, see Clem. Rom. i. 44 [p. 297]: where the rulers of that society are described as having been appointed συνευδοκησάσης τῆς ἐκκλησίας πάσης.” 6.] ‘How inconsistent with your harbouring such an one, appear your high-flown conceits of yourselves! καύχημα, your matter of glorying. Are you not aware that a little leaven imparts a character to the whole lump? That this is the meaning, and not, ‘that a little leaven will, if not purged out, leaven the whole lump,’ is manifest from the point in hand, viz. the inconsistency of their boasting: which would not appear by their danger of corruption hereafter, but by their character being actually lost. One of them was a fornicator of a fearfully depraved kind, tolerated and harboured: by this fact, the character of the whole was tainted. 7.] The παλαιὰ ζύμη is not the man, but the crime attaching to their character as a church, which was a remnant of their unconverted state, their παλαιὸς ἄνθρωπος. This they are to purge out from among them. The ἐκκαθάρ. alludes to the careful ‘purging out’ from the houses of every thing leavened before the commence-

g = ch xi 33. 8 g ὡστε<sup>h</sup> ἑορτάζωμεν μὴ<sup>i</sup> ἐν<sup>w</sup> ζύμῃ<sup>b</sup> παλαιᾷ μηδὲ<sup>i</sup> ἐν ABCDF  
xiv. 29. 37. 58. Phil. ii. 12. iv. 1. h here only. w ζύμῃ<sup>jk</sup> κακίας καὶ<sup>kl</sup> πονηρίας, ἀλλ' ἐν<sup>c</sup> ἀζύμοις<sup>m</sup> εἰλι- LS a b  
Exod. v. 1. Deut. xvi. 15. κρινείας καὶ<sup>n</sup> ἀληθείας. c d f g h  
i = ch. iv. 21. refl. j ch. xiv. 20 refl. k Rom. i. 29. l Acts iii. 26. m 2 Cor. i. n = John iii. 21. o 17

8. *εορταζόμεν* AD d: txt BCFLN rel. *πορνείας* F. (G-lat has both.)

for μηδε, μη B. for πονηρίας,

ment of the feast of unleavened bread. Schöttgen, Hor. Hebr., in loc., gives a full account of the extreme care with which this was done. See also Stanley's note.

That ye may be a new lump (opposed to the παλαιὸς ἄνθρωπος of old and dissolute days), as ye are (normally and by your Christian profession) unleavened (i. e. dead to sin and free from it). This indicating the state by profession, the *normal state*, as a fact, and the *grounding of exhortations on it*, is common enough with our Apostle,—see Rom. vi. 3, 4: ch. iii. 16, al. freq., and involves no tautology here, any more than elsewhere. An unfortunate interpretation has been given to these words,—‘as ye are now celebrating the feast of unleavened bread;’ and has met with some recent defenders, e. g. Wieseler,—and Conybeare, Life and Epistles of St. Paul, edn. 2, vol. ii. p. 40, note. But first, the words will not admit it; for ἀζύμοις cannot (as joined immediately with ἐν ἀζύμοις, ver. 8) without much harshness be applied in its literal sense to the celebrators of the feast, but must indicate the material which was unleavened, see refl.,—ἄρτον ζυμητήν, ἀζύμον, Athenæus iii. 109, and Gen. xix. 3; Exod. xxix. 2. Secondly, the celebration of a Jewish feast would certainly not be predicated without remark of a whole mixed congregation of Gentiles and Jews, even supposing that the Gentile converts did celebrate it with the Jews. It is no answer to this, to cite passages (see Conyb. and Howson, ubi supra), where he seems to treat mixed churches, e. g. Gal. iv. 8; Rom. vii. 1; xi. 18, as if they belonged wholly to one or other of their component elements. For this is not a parallel case. He would here, as above, be distinctly *predicating*, as a fact, of the whole church, a practice which he himself would have been the first to deprecate. See Gal. iv. 10. Thirdly, it is not at all probable that the Apostle would either address the Corinthians as engaged in a feast which he, at Ephesus, was then celebrating, seeing that it would probably be over before his letter could be delivered,—or would anticipate their being engaged in it when they received his letter, if it were yet to come. For be it remembered, that

in the sense required, they would only be ἀζύμοι during seven days. Here again, I do not see how the example of “a birth-day letter to a friend in India,” adduced by Mr. Conybeare as an answer to my objection, will apply. It seems to me that if strictly considered, in detail, it tells my way, not his. But, fourthly,—and even could all the other objections be answered, this would remain in its full force,—the reference is one wholly alien from the habit and spirit of our Apostle. The ordinances of the old law are to him not points on whose actual observance to ground spiritual lessons, but things passed away in their literal acceptance, and become spiritual verities in Christ. He thus regards the Corinthian church as (normally) the unleavened lump at the Passover; he beseeches them to put away the old leaven from among them, to correspond with this their normal state: for, he adds, it is high time for us to be ἀζύμοι in very deed (καὶ γὰρ—so Xen. Anab. v. 8. 7, ἀκούσατε, ἔφη, καὶ γὰρ ἄξιον. It introduces a powerful reason, for [on other accounts and] also. See Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 137. 8), seeing that our Passover was sacrificed (see refl.: and cf. Heb. ix. 26, 28), even Christ (the days of unleavened bread began with the Passover-sacrifice): therefore (refl.) let us keep the feast (not the actual Passover, but the continued Passover-feast of Christians on whose behalf Christ has died. There is no change of metaphor: the Corinthians are the living ἄρτοι, as believers are the living stones of the spiritual temple) not in (as our element) the old leaven (general—our old unconverted state), nor (particular) in the leaven of vice and wickedness (the genitives are of apposition,—‘the leaven which is vice and wickedness;’ see Winer, edn. 6, § 59. 8. a), but in the unleavenedness (τὰ ἄζυμα, unleavened things, see Exod. xii. 15, 18) of sincerity and truth. The view here maintained is that of Chrys., καὶ αὐτὸς δὲ ἐπιμένει τῇ μεταφορᾷ, ἀναμμι- νήσκον παλαιᾷς αὐτοῦ ἱστορίας, καὶ πάσχα καὶ ἀζύμων, καὶ τῶν ἐνεργειῶν τῶν τότε καὶ τῶν νῦν, καὶ τῶν κολάσεων καὶ τῶν τιμωριῶν ἑορτῆς ἅρα ὁ παρὰν καρδός. καὶ γὰρ εἰπὼν ἑορτάζωμεν, οὐκ ἐπειδὴ πάσχα

<sup>9</sup> Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν ὁ τῇ ἐπιστολῇ μὴ <sup>p</sup> συναμιγνυσθαι <sup>o</sup> (see note) <sup>q</sup> πόρνοις. <sup>10</sup> οὐ <sup>r</sup> πάντως τοῖς <sup>qst</sup> πόρνοις τοῦ κόσμου τοῦ-  
του ἢ τοῖς <sup>su</sup> πλεονέκταις καὶ <sup>v</sup> ἄρπαξιν ἢ <sup>stw</sup> εἰδωλολάτραις,  
<sup>x</sup> ἐπεὶ <sup>y</sup> ὠφέλειτε <sup>x</sup> ἄρα ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελθεῖν. <sup>11</sup> νῦν δὲ <sup>p</sup>

14 only. Hos. vii. 8 F. (συμίγνυ, vat.) only. q as below (s, t). 1 Tim. i. 10. Heb. xii. 16. xiii. 4 only f. Sir. xxxiii. 16, 17 only. r see Rom. iii. 9 ref. s ch. vi. 9. Eph. v. 2 Col. iv. 8. 2 Cor. xv. 8. Col. iv. 16. 1 Thess. v. 27. 2 Thess. iii. 14. here bis. 2 Thess. iii. 14. t as above (s). Rev. xxi. 8. xxii. 15. u as above (s) here bis only r. Sir. xiv. 9 only. y here bis. Matt. vii. 15. Luke xviii. 11. ch. vi. 10 only. Gen. xlix. 27 only. w as above (s, t). here bis. ch. x. 7 only t. (τρεῖς, ch. x. 14.) x ch. vii. 14 only. y Rom. xv. 1 ref.

10. rec ins και bef ου παντως, with D<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Orig-e Chr Thdr̄t Thl Ge: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt Syr copt Orig Tert Lucif Ambrst Pelag. rec (for και) ἢ (alteration to conform to the general context), with D<sup>2-3</sup>LN<sup>2</sup> rel vss Orig Chr Thdr̄t Lucif: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN m 17. rec οφειλετε (corr̄n from misunderstanding: see note), with B<sup>2</sup> rel Chr Thdr̄t al: txt A B<sup>1</sup>(Verc) CDFLN c n 17 latt syr̄r copt Damasc Orig-int Tert Lucif.

παρῆν, οὐδὲ ἐπειδὴ ἡ πεντηκοστή, ἔλεγεν, ἀλλὰ δεικνύς ὅτι πᾶς ὁ χρόνος ἑορτῆς ἐστί καιρὸς τοῖς Χριστιανοῖς διὰ τὴν ὑπερβολὴν τῶν δοθέντων ἀγαθῶν. With regard

to the chronological superstructure which has been built (by Wieseler and others) on this passage, that the Epistle was written shortly before Easter, we cannot of course say that the approach of the Passover may not have suggested to the Apostle this similitude: and we know from ch. xvi. 8 that he was looking forward to Pentecost. But further than this it would not be safe to assume: see Prolegg. to this Epistle, § vi. 3, 4. 9-13.] Correction of their misunderstanding of a former command of his respecting keeping company with fornicators.

9.] I wrote to you in the epistle (not this present epistle, which τῇ ἐπιστολῇ might mean, see ref.,—for there is nothing in the preceding part of this Epistle which can by any possibility be so interpreted,—certainly not either ver. 2 or ver. 6, which are commonly alleged by those who thus explain it—and ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ would be a superfluous and irrelevant addition, if he meant the letter on which he was now engaged:—but, a former epistle, which has not come down to us:—cf. the similar expression, ref. 2 Cor. used with reference to this Epistle,—and see note on 2 Cor. i. 15, 16. So Ambrose, Calvin, Beza, Estius, Grot., Calov., Bengel, Wetst., Mosh., De Wette, Meyer: so also Lightfoot, understanding however an Epistle committed to Timothy, see ch. iv. 17: which could not be, as Timothy was not coming to them till after they had received this Epistle, ch. xvi. 10, and thus the words would be unintelligible to them:—on the other side are Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Erasm., Corn.-a-lapide, Wolf, al. It has been suggested [see Stanley, in loc.] that the whole passage, ch. v. 9—vi. 8, may have been a postscript or note inserted subsequently to the rest of the Epistle, and referring especially

to ch. vi. 9-20) not to keep company with fornicators.

10.] οὐ πάντως limits the prohibition, which perhaps had been complained of owing to its strictness, and the impossibility of complying with it in so dissolute a place as Corinth, and excepts the fornicators of this world, i. e. who are not professing Christians: not under all circumstances with the fornicators of this world: so Theophr. C. P. vi. 25, cited by Wetst. on Rom. iii. 9, ποιεῖ γὰρ οὐ πάντως, ἀλλ' ἐὰν οὐλή τις ἢ ὑπόκαυστος.

οὐ, not μή, because not the whole context of the prohibition is negative, but only one portion of it, and thus οὐ πάντως τ. π. τ. κόσ. τ. stands together as one idea. So Thucyd. i. 51, ὑποσιπῆσαντες ἀπ' Ἄθηνων εἶναι οὐχ ὅσας ἐώραν ἀλλὰ πλείους. See more examples in Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. p. 125, 6. τοῦ κόσμ.

τούτου, belonging to the number of unbelievers,—Christians who were πόρνοι being expressly excluded. So Paul ever uses this expression, ch. iii. 19; (2 Cor. iv. 4;) Eph. ii. 2. πλεονέκταις and ἄρπαξιν are joined by και, as belonging to the same class—that of covetous persons;—πλεονέκτης being an avaricious person, not a lascivious one, as sometimes rendered (e. g. Conybeare, vol. ii. p. 41, edn. 2), nor does it seem to have any where merely this meaning; see Eph. iv. 19 and note. Compare on the other side Stanley's note here, which however has not convinced me. The root of the two sins being the same, viz. lust or greed, they come often to be mentioned together and as if running into one another. See Trench, N. T. Syn. pp. 91, 2. On ἄρπαξιν, Stanley remarks, "It is difficult to see why it should be expressly introduced here, especially if πλεονέκτης has the meaning of sensuality." Certainly: but not, if πλ. retains its proper meaning, as containing the key to πορνεία on the one hand, and ἄρπαγή on the other.

ἐπεὶ ὠφ.] For in that case ye

z ch. vi. 10 only. **ἔγραψα ὑμῖν μὴ <sup>p</sup> συναναμίγνυσθαι, εἴαν τις ἀδελφὸς** ABCDF  
 Prov. xxvii. 21. (-ρεῖν, LN a b  
 ch iv. 12. **ὀνομαζόμενος ἢ <sup>qst</sup> πόρνος ἢ <sup>su</sup> πλεονέκτης ἢ <sup>stw</sup> εἰδωλόλα-** c d f g h  
 -ρία, 1 Tim. τρης ἢ <sup>a</sup> λοιδορός ἢ <sup>v</sup> μέθυσος ἢ <sup>v</sup> ἄρπαξ, τῷ <sup>h</sup> τοιούτῳ μηδὲ κ l m n  
 a ch. vi. 10 only. Prov. xxvii. 21. **ἢ <sup>c</sup> συνησθίειν. <sup>12 d</sup> τί γάρ <sup>d</sup> μοι <sup>e</sup> τοὺς <sup>e</sup> ἔξω <sup>f</sup> κρίνειν;** o 17  
 xxvii. 11. **οὐχί <sup>g</sup> τοὺς <sup>g</sup> ἔσω ὑμεῖς <sup>i</sup> κρίνετε; <sup>13 e</sup> τοὺς δὲ <sup>c</sup> ἔξω ὁ θεὸς**  
 Sir. xix. 1. **κρίνει. <sup>f</sup> Ἐξάρατε τὸν πονηρὸν ἐξ ὑμῶν <sup>i</sup> αὐτῶν.**  
 xxvi. 8 only. b ver. 5.  
 c Luke xv. 2. Acts x. 41.

xi. 3. Gal. ii. 12 only. Gen. xliii. 32. Ps. c. 5 only. d here only. (Mark v. 7. 2 Kings xvi. 10. Matt. viii. 29) see Matt. xxvii. 4. Johu xxi. 22, 23. e (Acts xxvi. 11. 2 Cor. iv. 10.) = here bis. Col. iv. 5. 1 Thess. iv. 12. Mark iv. 11 only. (cf. τοῦ ἐκτός, Sir. prol. f = John viii. 15. Rom. iii. 7. g = here only. see Rom. vii. 22. 2 Cor. iv. 16. Eph. iii. 16. 3 Kings vi. 15. h here only. Deut. xvii. 7, 12. xxiv. 7. i see ch. i. 24.

11. rec *vuni*, with CDN<sup>1</sup> rel Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl Cc: txt ABFLN<sup>3</sup> d k n 17 Bas Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdrt Damasc. Steph for ἦ, ἦ, with (B<sup>2</sup> D-gr, perhaps) F-lat G-lat Aug<sup>sape</sup>: txt (not defined in the other uncials) vulg syr copt Iren-int Tert Aug<sup>alic</sup>. *πονηρ. η μεθ. η ειδ. η λοιδο. η πλ. η αρπ. C. ειδωλ. bef πλεον. m. for μηδε, μη A 119: μητε F. (non aut nec G-lat.)*

12. for τῖ, εἰ F. rec aft μοι ins και, with DL rel syr Chr Thdrt Thl Cc: om ABCFN 17 lat Syr copt Chr-mss., κρινετε N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

13. κρινεῖ a b d f g h k l o copt æth arm lat-f and Chr Thdrt Thl in their comm: txt B<sup>1</sup>(perhaps)L D-lat syr. (κρινει B<sup>1</sup> sed antea et mox κρειν. Verc.) rec (for εξαρατε) και εξαρειτε (και insd as above more than once, for connexion: but the abruptness is characteristic: -ρειτε from LXX-A), with D<sup>3</sup>L rel (tollite autem Syr, et tollite syr &c) Chr(om και? and -ρατε ms<sub>1</sub> in Matthaï) Thdrt Thl Cc: και εξαρατε 17: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN d m latt copt goth Orig.

must go out of the world,—as Chrys. and Theophyl., *ἐτέραν οἰκουμένην ζητήσαι*. The past *ᾠφείλ.*, as *εχρην*, al.,—because the necessity would long ago have occurred and the act have passed.

11. *vñn δὲ ἔγραψα*] But my meaning was . . . ;—‘but, the case being so, that ye must needs consort with fornicators among the heathen, I wrote to you, not to consort, &c.’ That this is the meaning and not ‘But now I write (the epistolary aorist) &c.’ seems plain, from the use of *ἔγραψα* twice so close together, and therefore probably in the same reference,—from the fact noticed by Meyer, that if a contrast had been intended between *ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ* and *vñn*, *ἐν τῇ ἐπ.* must have preceded *ἔγραψα*:—and from the usage of *vñn δὲ*, of which Hartung, *Partikellehre*, ii. 25, gives examples, e. g. Plut. *Protag.* p. 347, *vñn δὲ σφόδρα γὰρ καὶ περὶ τῶν μεγίστων ψευδόμενος δοκεῖς ἀληθῆ λέγειν, διὰ ταῦτά σε ἐγὼ ψέγω*,—and *Lycurg.* *Leocr.* p. 138, *ἐβουλόμην δ’ ἂν, ᾧ ἄνδρες . . . vñn δὲ . . .* See also *Heb.* xi. 16. Thus by the right rendering, we escape the awkward inference deducible from the ordinary interpretation,—that the Apostle had previously given a command, and now retracted it. *εἴαν τις*]

If one who is called a brother be, &c. (Ecumenius, Augustine, Ambrose, Estius, al., join *ὀνομαζόμενος* with *πόρνος*, and understand it either as = *ὀνομαστός*, ‘be a notorious πόρνος, ὄς.’, or ‘be named a πόρνος, ὄς.’ But *ὀνομαζόμεν.* or even *ὀνομαστός*, in the bad sense, is hardly ad-

missible,—and in either case Paul would have written *ἀδελφὸς τις*, the stress on *ἀδελφὸς* in that case requiring it to precede *τις*, as it now precedes *ὀνομαζόμενος*.

*εἰδωλόλατρης*] One who from any motive makes a compromise with the habits of the heathen, and partakes in their sacrifices: Chrys. well remarks, *προκαταβάλλεται τὸν περὶ τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων λόγον ἢν μετὰ ταῦτα μέλλει γυμνάζεσθαι*. *μέθυσος* was, in pure Greek, not used of a man, but of a woman only. So Phrynichus, p. 151 (but see Lobek’s note), *μέθυσος ἀνήρ οὐκ ἐρεῖς, ἀλλὰ μεθυστικός*: *γυναῖκα δὲ ἐρεῖς μέθυσον κ. μεθύσῃν*: and Pollux, vi. 25 (Wetst.), *μέθυσος ἐπὶ ἀνδρῶν Μενάνδρω δεδόσθω*. Seeing that *μηδὲ συναναμίγνυσθαι* must imply a more complete separation than *μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι*, it cannot be applied to the *ἀγάπαι* (as Mosheim, al.), but must keep its general meaning,—not even to sit at table with such an one. This rule, as that in 2 Thess. iii. 14, regards only their private intercourse with the offending person: nothing is here said of public excommunication, though for some of these crimes it would be implied.

12.] *Ground of the above limitation.* *τί γάρ μοι . . .*] for what concern of mine is it . . . ? So *Ælian*, *Var. H.* vi. 11, *τοὺς δὲ ἄλλους ἐῷ. τί γάρ μοι κωφοῖς κ. ἀνοήτοις συμβουλευέιν τὰ λυσιτελέστατα*; see other examples in *Wetst. τοὺς ἔξω*] refl. It was among the Jews the usual term for the Gentiles. Cf. *Schöttgen* in loc. *Hemeans*, ‘this might

ABCDF  
LN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

ε εχων... ABCF IN abc d e f g h k l m n o 17

VI. <sup>l</sup> k Τολμᾶ <sup>τις</sup> ὑμῶν <sup>1</sup> πρῶγμα <sup>l</sup> ἔχων <sup>m</sup> πρὸς <sup>n</sup> τὸν <sup>k = Acts v. 13. Rom. v. 7. 2 Cor. x. 12. Esth. vii. 5. 1 here only.</sup> ἕτερον <sup>o</sup> κρίνεσθαι <sup>p</sup> ἐπὶ τῶν <sup>q</sup> ἀδίκων <sup>καὶ</sup> οὐχὶ <sup>p</sup> ἐπὶ τῶν

Xen. Mem. ii. 9. l. xxvi. 21. Job ix. 3. m = Acts xxiv. 19 reff. p = Acts xxiii. 30 reff. n Rom. ii. 1 reff. o = Matt. v. 40. Gen. 1 here only. q = here only. see Gal. ii. 15 reff.

CHAP. VI. 1. ins εξ bef υμων Α n<sup>1</sup> d m 17 syrr Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdrt. προς τ. ετερ. bef πραγμα εχων DF Thdrt Cyrp.—om τον Β.

have been easily understood to be my meaning: for what concern have I with pronouncing sentence on the world without, or with giving rules of discipline for them? I could only have referred to persons among yourselves.<sup>2</sup> οὐχὶ τοὺς ἕσω] “Ex eo, quod in ecclesia fieri solet, interpretari debuisti monitum meum, ver. 9. Cives judicatis, non alienos: quanto magis ego.” Bengel. But I am not quite certain of this interpretation, which is also that of De Wette and Meyer, because it would more naturally correspond to οὐχὶ τοὺς ἕσω καὶ ὑμεῖς κρίνετε; A preferable way seems to be this; ‘My judgment was meant to lead your judgment.’ This being the case, what concern had I with those without? Is it not on those within, that your judgments are passed?’ The arrangement mentioned by Theophylact, and adopted by Knatchbull, Hammond, Michaelis, Rosenm., al., οὐχὶ τοὺς ἕσω ὑμεῖς κρίνετε, ‘No: those within do ye (imper.) judge,’—is clearly wrong, for οὐχὶ is no answer to τί, and would require ἀλλά after it,—even supposing μοι τοὺς ἕσω κρίνειν and τοὺς ἕσω ὑμεῖς κρίνετε formed any intelligible logical contrast, which they do not. 13.] But those who are without God judgeth. The pres. κρίνει both expresses better the attribute and office of God, and answers better to the other presents than the future κρίνῃ. I have therefore retained it. The future perhaps came from Heb. xiii. 4. ‘To judge those without, is God’s matter.’ These remarks about judging form a transition point to the subject of the next chapter. But having now finished his explanation of the prohibition formerly given, and with it the subject of the fornicator among them, he gives, before passing on, a plain command in terms for the excommunication (but no more: not the punishment mentioned in vv. 3—5) of the offender. And this he does in the very words of Deut. xxiv. 7 (from which the reading καὶ ἐξαρείτε has come). ὑμῶν αὐτῶν is in Deut., but need not therefore lose its emphatic force: from among your own selves.

SHOULD THESE BE ADJUDGED AMONG THEMSELVES (1—6): BUT FAR BETTER NOT TO QUARREL—RATHER TO SUFFER WRONG, WAITING FOR JUSTICE TO BE DONE AT THE COMING OF THE LORD, WHEN ALL WHO DO WRONG SHALL BE EXCLUDED FROM HIS KINGDOM (6—11). 1.] On τολμᾶ, Dares . . . , Bengel remarks, “Grandi verbo notatur laesa majestas Christianorum.” τις, no particular individual, but any one: for he proceeds in the plur., vv. 4, 7. πρῶγμα] So ref. and Demosth. κατ. Στεφ. a. p. 1120, τῷ μὲν νειέ τῷ τούτου πολλῶν πραγμάτων ὄντων οὐ παρέστη πάποτε οὐδ’ ἐβοήθησεν; κρίνεσθαι, reff., go to law. So Eur. Med. 609, ὡς οὐ κρινοῦμαι τῶνδε σοὶ τὰ πλεονα, —and Anthol. ii. 30, δυσκόμφω δύσκωφω ἐκρίνετο, καὶ πολὺ μᾶλλον ἦν ὁ κριτὴς τούτων τῶν δύο κωφότερος. Wetst. on Matt. v. 40. ἐπὶ (reff.), before, as judges. τῶν ἀδίκων] οὐκ εἶπεν, ἐπὶ τῶν ἀπίστων, ἀλλ’ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων, λέξιν θεῖς, ἧς μάλιστα χρεῖαν εἶχεν εἰς τὴν προκειμένην ὑπόθεσιν, ὥστε ἀποστρέψαι κ. ἀπαγαγεῖν. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ περὶ δίκης αὐτῷ ὁ λόγος ἦν, οἱ δικάζομενοι δὲ οὐδὲν οὕτως ἐπιζητοῦσι, ὡς τὸ πολλὰ εἶναι πρόνοιαν τοῦ δικαίου παρὰ τοῖς δικάζουσιν, ἐντεῦθεν αὐτοὺς ἀποτρέπει, μονουχὶ λέγων Ποῖ φέρῃ καὶ τί ποιεῖς, ἄνθρωπε, τὸναντίον πάσων ὧν ἐπιθυμεῖς, καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ τῶν δικαίων τυχεῖν ἀδίκους ἐπιτρέπων ἀνθρώποις; Chrys. Hom. xvi. The Rabbinical prohibitions against going to law before Gentiles may be seen in Wetst.: e. g. “Statutum est, ad quod omnes Israelitæ obligantur, eum qui litem cum alio habet, non debere eam tractare coram gentilibus.” Tanchuma, xcii. 2. καὶ οὐχὶ ἐπὶ τ. ἀγίων] The Apostle does not mean that the Christians had their courts of law, but that they should submit their differences to courts of arbitration among themselves. Such courts of arbitration were common among the Jews. In Jos. Antt. xiv. 10. 17, there is a decree by which the Jews of Sardis are allowed the use of a σύνδοτος ἰδία . . . . καὶ τόπος ἴδιος, ἐν ᾧ τὰ τε πράγματα κ. τὰς πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀντιλογίας κρίνουσι. Theodoret shews, ὡς οὐκ ἐναντία ταῦτα τοῖς πρὸς Ῥωμαίους γραφεῖ-

CHAP. VI. 1—11.] PROHIBITION TO SETTLE THEIR DIFFERENCES IN THE LEGAL COURTS OF THE HEATHEN: RATHER

r = Acts ix. 13 ῥ' ἄγιων; <sup>2</sup> ἡ ῥ' οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ ῥ' ἄγιοι τὸν ῥ' κόσμον ῥ' κρι- ABCF  
 s rēll. v. 9, 15, 16, νοῦσιν; καὶ εἰ ῥ' ἐν ῥ' ὑμῖν ῥ' κρίνεται ὁ κόσμος, ῥ' ἀνάξιοι LN a b c  
 10. ῥ' εἶστε ῥ' κριτηρίων ἐλαχίστων; <sup>3</sup> ῥ' οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλου def g h  
 t John iii. 17 al. fr. ῥ' κριτηρίων ἐλαχίστων; <sup>3</sup> ῥ' οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλου k l m n  
 u = Matt. xix. only. Jer. xv. 19 vat. F(not A). Sir. xxv. 8 only. (-ίως, ch. xi. 27.) x here bis. James ii. 6  
 28. Luke xxii. 30. see DAN. vii. 22. v Luke xi. 15. Acts xvii. 31. see note. w here  
 only. Judg. v. 10 vat.

2. rec om ῥ', with D<sup>3</sup>L Rel: ins ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN a m 17 latt Syr syr-w-ast arm Clem Chr  
 Damasc Thl lat-ff. for εἰ, εἰαν F: om D<sup>1</sup> k<sup>1</sup> Hil.  
 3, 4, 5, 6. om A (*homœotel*, -ιστων ending ver 2, and also ver 6).

σιν (Rom. xiii. 1 ff.):—οὐ γὰρ ἀντιτείνειν  
 κεύει τοῖς ἄρχουσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἡδικη-  
 μένοις νομοθετεῖ μὴ κεκρῆσθαι τοῖς ἄρ-  
 χουσι. See Stanley in loc., who thinks  
 the existence of such courts is here im-  
 plied. But his support of his view from  
 the Ap. Constt. and the Clementines, cir.  
 A.D. 150, would only go to shew that  
 the Apostle's injunction here had been  
 obeyed, and that those courts were the  
 result.

2.] οὐκ οἶδατε (refl.) ap-  
 peals to an axiomatic truth. οἱ  
 ἄγιοι τ. κ. κριν. ] that the saints shall  
 judge the world?—i. e. as assessors of  
 Christ, at His coming: so Daniel vii. 22  
 (Theod.), ἦλθεν ὁ παλαιὸς ἡμερῶν, καὶ τὸ  
 κρίμα ἔδωκεν ἁγίοις ὑψίστου; see also  
 Matt. xix. 28. So Calv., Beza, Grot., Est.,  
 Wolf, Olsh., Billroth, Rückert, Meyer,  
 De Wette. All attempts to elude this plain  
 meaning of the words are futile: whether of  
 Chrys., Theophyl., Theodor.-Mops., Theo-  
 doret, Erasim.,—κρινούσι δὲ οὐχὶ αὐτοὶ  
 καθήμενοι κ. λόγον ἀπαιτοῦντες, ἀλλὰ  
 κατακρινούσι (Matt. xii. 41, 42), Chrys.—  
 for this would be no parallel to the case  
 in hand;—or of Lightf., Vitringa, Bengel  
 (but only as a *prælium futurorum*), al.,  
 —‘*quod Christiani futuri sint magistratus  
 et iudices in mundo*,’—Lightf., which does  
 not satisfy ver. 3, nor agree with the Apos-  
 tle's earnest persuasion (see 2 Cor. v. al.,  
 and note on 2 Thess. ii. 2) that the coming  
 of Christ was near at hand: or of Mosheim,  
 Ernesti, Rosenm., ‘*quod Christiani pro-  
 fanos judicare possint*,’ Rosenm., in the  
 sense of ch. ii. 15, 16,—for no such mean-  
 ing can be conveyed by the *future*, which is  
 fixed here by the following κρινούμεν.

καὶ brings out an inconsequence or a con-  
 tradiction between the members of the sen-  
 tence, which it is the object of the question  
 to remove: so Xen. Cyr. iv. 3. 11, ἀλλ'  
 εἶποι ἂν τις, ὅτι παῖδες ὄντες ἐμάθανον.  
 καὶ πότερα παῖδες εἰσι φρονιμώτεροι ὥστε  
 μαθεῖν τὰ φραζόμενα κ. δεικνύμενα ἢ ἄν-  
 δρες; see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 147.  
 ἐν ὑμῖν] Chrys. attempts by this  
 prepos. to defend his view (see above),—  
 οὐ γὰρ εἶπεν, ὑφ' ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐν ὑμῖν  
 ('*exemplo vestro*'). But in vain: nor as

Grot., al., is ἐν, by:—for κρίνεσθαι ἐν is  
 the expression for *to be judged before*, as  
 judges: the judges being the *vehicle* of  
 judgment, its conditioning element, as in  
 ref. Acts. So Aristides, Platon. ii. p. 214  
 (Wetst.), τινὲς ἦδη λέγονται τῶν ἡρώων  
 ἐν θεοῖς δικασταῖς κριθῆναι, and Polyb.  
 v. 29. 6, Πτολεμαῖον . . . κρίνας ἐν  
 τοῖς Μακεδόσιν ἀπέκτεινε. See other  
 examples in Wetst. Hence (Meyer) by  
 this '*coram vobis*' it appears plainly,  
 though it might be otherwise inferred from  
 the context, that the Saints are to be the  
 judges, sitting in judgment. ἀνάξιοί  
 εἰσ. κριτ. ἐλαχ.] are ye unworthy of  
 (i. e. to hold or pronounce) the smallest  
 judgments? κριτήρια cannot be, as usually  
 rendered, '*matters to be judged*': it signi-  
 fies either (1) *criteria*, lit. or metaphor.,  
 which sense is irrelevant here: (2) *tri-  
 bunals, courts of justice*:—so Glossar.  
 κριτήριον, δικαστήριον, and Polyb. ix. 33.  
 12, κοινὸν ἐκ πάντων τῶν Ἑλλήνων καθίστας  
 κριτήριον,—or (3) *judgments held* in such  
 courts, *judicia*,—as Lucian. bis accus. (§  
 25, p. 253, ed. Hagan. 1526); Hermes  
 describes Pyrrhon as being not in court,  
 ὅτι οὐδὲν ἠγγεῖται κριτήριον ἀληθὲς εἶναι:  
 to which Δίκη replies, τιαγαροῦν ἐρήμην  
 αὐτοῦ καταδικάτωσαν. The last meaning  
 suits both this place and ver. 4. So  
 Cicero speaks of '*in privatis minimarum  
 rerum judiciis*.' Here, they are ἐλάχιστα  
 in comparison with the weighty judgments  
 which shall be held hereafter; = βιωτικά,  
 ver. 4.

3.] The same glorious office  
 of Christians is again referred to, and even  
 a more striking point of contrast brought  
 out. ἀγγέλους] always, where not  
 otherwise specified, *good angels*: and there-  
 fore here; the λειτουργικά πνεύματα of  
 Heb. i. 14: but exactly *how* we shall judge  
 them, is not revealed to us. Chrys., Theo-  
 doret, (Eeum., Theophyl., and most Com-  
 mentators interpret it of *bad angels*, or  
 of *bad and good* together: and Chrys. as  
 before, understands that the bad angels will  
 be condemned by comparison with us, ὅταν  
 γὰρ αἱ δώματοι δυνάμεις αὐταὶ ἑλαττον  
 ἡμῶν εὐρεθῶσιν ἔχουσαι τῶν σάρκα περι-  
 βεβλημένων, χαλεπώτερον δάσωσι δίκην.

“ κρινοῦμεν, ὃ μῆτι ὃ γε ὃ βιωτικά; ὃ βιωτικὰ ὃ μὲν οὖν ὃ here only†. ὃ here bis. Luke xxi. 34 only†. a = ver. 7. ch. ix. 25. Phil. ii. 24. b Rom. xiv. 3 reff. c trans., Acts ii. 30. Eph. i. 20 only. 1 Kings xxx. 21. mid., Matt. xix. 28. d = ch. vii. 35 reff. e ch. xv. 34 only. Ps. xxxiv. 26.

3. for μῆτι γε, ποσῶ μαλλον F: *quanto magis* vulg F-lat G-lat Pelag Bede.

4. for μεν ουν, γουν F.

But see above on ver. 2. μῆτι γε, to say nothing of, ‘*ut omitam*’: so Demosth. p. 24. 23, οὐκ ἐνὶ δ’ αὐτὸν ἀργούντα οὐδὲ τοῖς φίλοις ἐπιτάττειν ὑπερ αὐτοῦ τι ποιεῖν, μή τί γε δὴ τοῖς θεοῖς. See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 155.

βιωτικά, matters relating to ὁ βίος, *a man's livelihood*: see reff. and Clem. Alex. Strom. vii. 12, p. 873 P., θλιβόμενον ἐπικουφίζει παραμυθίας . . . , ταῖς βιωτικαῖς χρεῖαις ἐπικουρῶν. It is a word of later Greek usage, see Lexx. In classic Greek it would be τὰ τοῦ βίου. The meaning here then will be *civil causes*, matters of *meum and tuum*, as De Wette. The sense is best with only a comma at κρινοῦμεν.

4.] βιωτικά is emphatically repeated, as being the only sort of κριτήρια which were in question here. Meyer compares Herod. vii. 104, τὰ ἄν ἐκείνος ἀνάγη· ἀνώγει δὲ τῷτὸ ἀέ, and Aristoph. Ran. 287 f. μὲν οὖν, ‘*immo vero*,’ reff. (see below). It corrects a foregoing misapprehension: so Soph. (Ed. Col. 31, “ ἡ δεῦρο προστείχοντα κᾶξορμάμενος; ” “ *καὶ δὴ μὲν οὖν παρόντα.* ” Hartung, Partikell. ii. 400.

κριτήρια, again, not matters to be judged, but judgments: the matters about which, are expressed in βιωτικά. The following words may be rendered in two ways: either, (a) ‘*Yea, rather*’ (so far from remembering your high prospect, of judging angels, your practice is), *if ye have in hand judgments concerning civil matters, — those men who are of no account in the church* (viz. the heathen), *those you set up* (place on the bench) *as judges*’ (i. e. by bringing your causes before them, you set them up as judges over you). καθίζω occurs in this sense in Plato, Legg. ix. p. 873, εἰδὼν δὲ ἀψυχὸν τι ψυχῆς ἀνθρώπων στερήσῃ, . . . δικαστὴν μὲν αὐτῷ καθίζετω τῶν γειτόνων τὸν ἐγγύτατον ὁ προσήκων γένει, — and Polyb. ix. 33. 12, cited above on κριτήριον. Thus, making καθίζ. indicative, Valla, Castal., Luther, Calov., Wolf, ul., Schrader, Rückert, Olsh., De Wette, Meyer. But (β) Syr., Vulg., Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Erasmus, Beza, Calvin, Grot., Estius, Bengel, Wetst., al., take καθίζετε as imperative, and τοὺς ἐξουθεν. ἐν τ. ἐκκλ. as ‘*minimos de piorum plebe.*’

VOL. II.

So E. V.: set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. And to this last interpretation I am inclined to accede, both from the context and from the arrangement of the words. The context is this: ‘*Your office is to judge angels*:’ mere business causes of this world are almost beneath your notice. If such causes arise among you (he continues in a lofty irony) set those to judge them who are of no account among you:—do not go out of your own number to others to have them judged: the meanest among you is capable of doing it. Let it be noticed that he is passing to ver. 7, where he insists on the impropriety of βιωτικά κριτ. between Christians at all, and is here depreciating them ironically.

But the arrangement and construction of the words are even more strongly in favour of the imperative rendering. For (1) on the other, no account is given of the emphatic position of βιωτικά. (2) the μὲν οὖν is not so naturally rendered (see above). ‘*yea rather your course is*,’ as ‘*yea rather let your practice be*:’ it expresses more naturally a subjective correction, in the mind of the speaker, than an objective one: see below, ver. 7. (3) if the sentence had referred to their existing practice of going before heathen tribunals, it would have been expressed not βιωτικὰ μὲν οὖν κριτ. εἰδὼν ἐχρητε, but β. μ. οὖν κρ. ἐχροντες, as in ver. 1. (4) οἱ ἐξουθενημένοι ἐν τῇ ἐκκ. are much more naturally the despised in (within) the church, than those who in (the estimation of) the church are held of no account. Meyer argues against this that it would be in this case τοὺς ἐξουθεν. τοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐκκλ., but surely he can hardly be serious, or I do not understand him rightly. (5) καθίζετε applies much better to the appointing judges over a matter among themselves, than to going before judges already appointed. (6) as to the objection that on this rendering the word ‘*rather*’ must be inserted, τοῦτους μᾶλλον καθίζετε, it has no force, for no such supplement is required. The command is absolute, but given to shew them the absurdity of their going to law about βιωτικά at all, rather than bona fide.

5.] πρὸς ἐντρ. ὅμ. λέγω refers to the ironical com-

L I.

f = Matt. xxvi. 40, Mark vii. 18, John xviii. 22, Gal. iii. 8, Gal. iii. 28 (3cc). Col. iii. 11. James i. 7 only, see Luke xi. 41 f. h = here only. Ezek. xxxiv. 17, 20. i Matt. xiii. 25, Mark vii. 31, Rev. vi. 17 only. Exod. xi. 7. Isa. lviii. 5. constr., here only. h refl. p ch. v. 1 refl. ch. 7. Col. iii. 13 (see note there). only. mid., cf. δογματιζεσθε, Col. ii. 20. only. Mal. iii. 5.

f οὕτως οὐκ ἔστι ἐν ὑμῖν οὐδείς σοφός, ὃς δυνήσεται διακρίνειν ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ; ἄλλα ἀδελφός μετὰ ἀδελφοῦ κρίνεται, καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ ἀπίστων. ἤδη μὲν οὖν ὅλως ἡττημα ὑμῖν ἐστὶν ὅτι κρίματα ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. διὰ τί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθε; διὰ τί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀποστερεῖσθε; ἄλλα ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε καὶ ἀποστερεῖτε, καὶ τοῦτο ἀδελφούς. ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε

...απι-  
στων,  
και ου  
επι αγι-  
ων F  
(and also  
G).  
ABCD  
LN a b c  
d e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

k constr., Job ix. 3 F. 1 ver. 1. m Rom. xiii. 2 Cor. vi. 14, 15. 1 Tim. v. 8. o ver. 4. r = here only. Exod. xviii. 22. s = Eph. 2 Matt. ix. 32 (refl.) al. Num. xi. 11. u = here v Mark x. 19, ch. vii. 5. 1 Tim. vi. 5. James v. 4 w fr. 2, 3.

5. for λεγω, λαλω B. rec (for ἐν) ἐστιν, with DF m Ath: txt BCLN rel Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec. rec σοφος ουδε εις (Rom iii. 10), with D<sup>3</sup>L rel vulg syrr (Chr) Thdrt Thl Ec: om ουδεις D<sup>1</sup> aeth Ath: txt BCN 17 copt Damasc; ουδε εις σοφ. F a m Aug. aft os ins ου L. ανακριναι N<sup>1</sup> n.

6. for τουτο, ταυτα CD<sup>1</sup> syr-marg Thdrt. for επι, μετα D<sup>1</sup>. at end ius kai ου επι αγιων F. (ou sic F and G.)

7. om ουν D<sup>1</sup> N<sup>1</sup> a 17 latt copt lat-ff, marked with an asterisk in syr. om ολωσ A Syr aeth-rom. rec ins εν βεφ υμιν, with (none of our mss) vulg F-lat Orig-int Thl: om ABCDLN rel syr copt Bas Chr Thdrt Ec Antch. κριμα N.

8. transp ἀδικεῖσθε and ἀποστερεῖσθε L. rec (for τουτο) ταυτα (probably because two things, ἀδικ. and ἀποστ., are mentd), with L rel syr Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDN 17 latt copt Antch Cyr.

mand in ver. 4—I say this to put you to shame. οὕτως] Is there so completely a lack of all wise men among you . . . He now suggests the more Christian way of settling their differences, viz. by arbitration: and asks, 'Are you come to this, that you are obliged καθίσειν any δικαστάς at all?'—have you no wise man among you (the rec., οὐδὲ εἷς, would be 'quod est vehementius, cum sitis tam multi.' Erasmus.) who shall be able (in such event) to decide (as arbitrator) between his brother (i. e. his brethren)? This last is a harsh method of expression, and apparently only to be accounted for by the singular form of οὐδείς σοφός having attracted the other into the singular likewise, so that instead of σοφοὶ οἱ δυνήσονται διακρ. ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ἀδελφῶν αὐτῶν, we have σοφός ὃς δυνήσεται διακρ. ἀνὰ μ. τοῦ ἀδ. αὐτοῦ. But it is not without use: it prevents the apparent inference, which might be made if τῶν ἀδελφῶν αὐτοῦ were used, that one wise man was to be appointed universal arbitrator,—and confines the appointment of the arbitrator to each possibly arising case respectively.

6.] (It seems not to be so) nay, &c., as implied in ver. 1. ἀλλά after a question passes rapidly on to the other alternative, the particle negating the question being suppressed. So Xen. Mem. i. 2. 2, πῶς οὖν αὐτὸς ὦν τοιοῦτος ἄλλους ἢν ἀσεβεῖς . . . ἐποίησεν; 'Ἄλλ' ἔπαυσε μὲν τούτων πολ-

λούς, ἀρετῆς ποιήσας ἐπιθυμείν. See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 37. 7.] He gives his own censure of their going to law at all. μὲν οὖν as above, ver. 4.

ὅλως, altogether, without the aggravation of ἐπὶ ἀπίστων. ἡττημα, a falling short, viz. of your inheritance of the kingdom of God—a hindrance of the way of your salvation: see ver. 9:—not as ordinarily understood (see especially Estius in loc.) a moral delinquency (cf. the usage in refl.), nor an ἡττᾶσθαι τῇ ὀργῇ, as (Ecum.

κρίματα, matters of dispute, leading to κρίνεσθαι; not = κρίσεις,—μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, with one another (refl.), as being brethren in Christ. ἀδικεῖσθε and ἀποστερεῖσθε not passives, but middle (cf. Bernhardt, Syntax, chap. viii. § 4, p. 346: Menander frag.: οὗτος κράτιστός ἐστ' ἀνὴρ, ὃ Γοργία, ὅστις ἀδικεῖσθαι πλείστ' ἐπίσταται βροτῶν: Hesiod. ἔργ. 347, εἶ μὲν μετρεῖσθαι παρὰ γείτονος, εἶδ' ἀποδοῦναι)—allow yourselves to be wronged and defrauded. See Matt. v. 39 ff.

8.] cannot be, as Meyer, a continuation of the question, on account of the emphatic ὑμεῖς, which would thus be without meaning. The account of this emphatic ὑμεῖς is to be found in an ellipsis after ἀποστερεῖσθε to the effect, 'as our Lord commanded us His disciples,' or 'as it behoves the followers of Christ.' Then ὑμεῖς comes in contrast: γου on the contrary (ἀλλά, see above ver. 6) do wrong, and defraud, and that

ὅτι ἄδικοι θεοῦ<sup>x</sup> βασιλείαν οὐ<sup>xy</sup> κληρονομήσουσιν; <sup>z</sup> Μὴ<sup>x = Matt. xxv. 34. ch. xv. 50. Gal. v. 21. see James ii. 5.</sup> πλανᾶσθε. οὔτε<sup>a</sup> πόρνοι οὔτε<sup>b</sup> εἰδωλόλατραι οὔτε<sup>c</sup> μοιχοὶ οὔτε<sup>d</sup> μαλακοὶ οὔτε<sup>e</sup> ἄρσενοκοῖται <sup>10</sup> οὔτε<sup>f</sup> κλέπται <sup>y = Matt. v. 5. z ch. xv. 33. Gal. vi. 7. James i. 16. Isa. xli. 10. a ch. v. 9, 10, 11 refl. b ch. v. 10, 11 (refl.). c Luke xviii. 11. Heb. xiii. 4 only. Job xxiv. 15. d = here (Matt. xi. 8 bis. Luke vii. 25) only i. (Prov. i Matt. vi. i Acts</sup> οὔτε<sup>b</sup> πλεονέκται, οὐ<sup>g</sup> μέθυσοι, οὐ<sup>g</sup> λοῖδοροι, οὐ<sup>h</sup> παγες, <sup>x</sup> βασιλείαν θεοῦ<sup>xy</sup> κληρονομήσουσιν. <sup>11</sup> καὶ<sup>a</sup> ταῦτα τινὲς ἦτε· ἀλλὰ<sup>i</sup> ἀπελούσασθε, ἀλλὰ<sup>k</sup> ἡγιάσθητε, ἀλλὰ<sup>im</sup> ἐδικαιώθητε <sup>m</sup> ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ καὶ<sup>m</sup> ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν.

<sup>12</sup> Πάντα μοι <sup>no</sup> ἔξοστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα <sup>p</sup> συμφέρι.

xxv. 15. xxvi. 22 only.)

19 al. Obad. 5.

xxii. 16 only. Job ix. 30 only. see Rev. i. 6.

29, 30. v. 1 al.

xxi. 37 refl.

e 1 Tim. i. 10 only +. see Levit. xviii. 22

h see John xv. 17. 3 John 4.

k Rom. xv. 16 refl.

n constr., Mark ii. 24. ch. x. 23 bis.

Prov. xix. 10. Sir. xxxvii. 28.

f Matt. vi.

i Acts

l = Rom iii.

o Acts

9. *rec βασιλειαν bef θεου (as below in ver 10), with L rel latt Clem Chr Thdrt Iren-int Cyp: txt ABCD<sup>8</sup> m 17. om ov B<sup>1</sup> o<sup>1</sup>. ουδε (throughout vv. 9, 10) D.*

10. *πλεονεκται ουτε κλεπται DL b c d e f g h l n o syrr Clem Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl: om ουτε πλεονεκται k 3. 35. 42. 238 Clem<sub>1</sub> Orig. rec (for 1st ov) ουτε, with BD<sup>3</sup>L rel Ath<sub>1</sub> Thl  $\text{\textcircled{C}}$ : ουδε D<sup>1</sup> (as above): txt AC<sup>8</sup> A 17 Clem<sub>2</sub> Ath<sub>2</sub> Julian (in Eriph) Chr Thdrt. θεου bef βασ. D. rec ins ov bef κληρονομησουσιν (prob from writing the ov of θεου twice over: the mistake being perpetuated, or even the readg occasioned, by the ov κληρ. of ver 9. This seems a more likely account than that a variation betw the two vv should have been sanctioned by perpetuating an accidental om of the ov), with L rel Ign (but readg varies. Coteler has κληρονομησαι δυναται, omg ov) Ath<sub>1</sub> Ps-Ath Cyr-jer Chr<sub>ms</sub><sub>1</sub> Thdrt Thl: om ABCD<sup>8</sup> l<sup>1</sup> 17 Meth Julian Ath<sub>1</sub> Chr Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Damasc  $\text{\textcircled{C}}$  (Polyc).*

11. [αλλα (3rd), so ABD<sup>8</sup> (C has αλλ' all three times; D<sup>1</sup>, the 1st time; L, the 2nd and 3rd times).] aft κυριου ins ημων B C (appy) m 17 vulg Syr syr-w-ast Ath<sub>3</sub> Did<sub>3</sub> Eriph Iren-int<sub>1</sub> Orig-int Cyp: om ADL<sup>8</sup> rel. aft ιησου ins χριστου B C (appy) D<sup>1</sup> N<sup>1</sup> l m 17 & c (as precedg): om AD<sup>3</sup>L Thl  $\text{\textcircled{C}}$ .

(your), brethren.

9.] 'Ye commit wrong: this looks as if you had forgotten the rigid exclusion from the kingdom of God of all wrong-doers of every kind (included here under ἄδικοι); see Gal. v. 21.

μη πλανᾶσθε] This caution would be most salutary and useful in a dissolute place like Corinth. It is similarly used, and with an express reference to δουλια κακαί, ch. xv. 33. πόρνοι refers back to ch. v., and is taken up again, vv. 12 ff. μαλακοί = παυικοί (see in Wetst.). μέθυσοι, see on ch. v. 11.

11.] 'These things were the former state of some among you: but ye are now in a far different state.' I cannot think with Meyer that ταῦτα is used in contempt, such a horde, or rabble: it is rather 'of such a kind,' these things, were some of you (τῶν limits the ὅμοις which is the suppressed subject of ἦτε): but ye washed them off (viz. at your baptism. The 1 aor. mid. cannot by any possibility be passive in signification, as it is generally, for doctrinal reasons, here rendered. On the other hand the middle sense has no doctrinal import, regarding merely the fact of their having submitted

themselves to Christian baptism. See ref. Acts), but (there is in the repetition of ἀλλά, the triumph of one who was under God the instrument of this mighty change) ye were sanctified (not in the dogmatic sense of progressive sanctification, but so that whereas before you were unholy, by the reception of the Holy Ghost you became dedicated to God and holy), but ye were justified (by faith in Christ, you received the δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ, Rom. i. 17), in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and in the (working of the) Spirit of our God. These two last clauses must not be fancifully (as Meyer, al.) assigned amongst the preceding. They belong to all, as De Wette rightly maintains. The spiritual washing in baptism, the sanctification of the children of God, the justification of the believer, are all wrought in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and are each and all the work of the Spirit of our God. By the ἡμῶν again, he binds the Corinthians and himself together in the glorious blessings of the gospel-state, and mingles the oil of joy with the mourning which by his reproof he is reluctantly creating.

q play on words, ch. iii. 17 al.  
r Luke xiii. 25, ch. vii. 4, bis only.  
s Eccl. ix. 17.  
\* plur., Matt. xiv. 15 f L.  
Mark vii. 19.  
Luke iii. 11.  
1 Tim. iv. 3.  
Heb. ix. 10, xiii. 9 only.  
xxi. 15, 18, 19.

<sup>n</sup> πάντα μοι <sup>no</sup> ἔξοστιν, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ <sup>qr</sup> ἔξουσιασθήσομαι ὑπό τινος. <sup>13</sup> τὰ <sup>s</sup> βρώματα τῆ <sup>t</sup> κοιλία, καὶ ἡ <sup>t</sup> κοιλία τοῖς <sup>s</sup> βρώμασιν· ὁ δὲ θεὸς καὶ <sup>u</sup> ταύτην καὶ <sup>u</sup> ταῦτα καταργήσει. τὸ δὲ σῶμα οὐ τῆ <sup>x</sup> πορνεία, ἀλλὰ τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ ὁ κύριος τῷ σώματι· <sup>14</sup> ὁ δὲ θεὸς καὶ τὸν κύριον

Κ καὶ...  
ταῦτα...  
ABCD  
K L S a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

t = Matt. xv. 17. Rev. x. 9, 10. 2 Kings xx. 10. 2 Chron. v Rom. iii. 3 rell.  
x ch. v. 1 refl.

12—20.] CORRECTION OF AN ABUSE OF THE DOCTRINE OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM WHICH SOME AMONG THEM HAD MADE, THAT, AS MEATS WERE INDIFFERENT, SO WAS FORNICATION (vv. 12—17). STRONG PROHIBITION OF, AND DISSUASIVE FROM THIS SIN (vv. 18—20). 12.] *Statement of the true doctrine of Christian freedom.*

πάντα μοι ἔξοστιν are the bona fide words of the Apostle himself, not, as some have understood them, the saying of an opponent cited by him. For (1) the sentiment is a true Christian axiom: πάντα being of course understood, as it evidently was even by the abusers of the doctrine, of things (supposed by them) ἀδιάφορα. (2) It is not introduced by any clause indicative of its being the saying of another, which is Paul's habit in such cases, see Rom. xi. 19. (3) The Apostle does not either deny or qualify the ἔξοστιν, but takes up the matter from another point of view, viz. the συμφέροι. The μοι is spoken in the person of Christians generally. "Sæpe Paulus prima persona singulari eloquitur quæ vim habent gnones: in hac præsertim epistola, ver. 15, ch. vii. 7, viii. 13, x. 23, 29, 30, xiv. 11." Bengel.

συμφέροι] are advantageous—in the most general sense: distinguished from οἰκοδομεῖ, ch. x. 23, where the words again occur. Meyer cites from Theodor. Mops., —ἐπειδὴ γὰρ οὐ πάντα συμφέροι, δῆλον ὡς οὐ πᾶσι χρηστέον, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ὠφελούσι μόνοις.

ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ ἔξ.] Meyer thinks that the ἐγὼ here has an emphasis, as meaning *the real I*, my moral personality. But this can hardly be so: the real emphasis is on οὐκ, and ἐγὼ corresponds to μοι, expressed more to bring out the first person as the *sample of Christians in general*, than for any such formal distinction.

ἔξουσιασθήσομαι.] I will not be deprived of my freedom by any practice;—i. e. indulge in any practice which shall mar this liberty and render it no real freedom, making me to be one under ἔξουσία, instead of one exercising it. The play on ἔξεστι and ἔξουσία cannot be given in English. 13, 14.] "a cibus ad venerem non valet consequentia." Bengel. The argument is,—meats (of which

he doubtless had often impressed on them that *they were ἀδιάφορα*, whence the abuse) are expressly created for the belly, and the belly for them, by its organization being fitted to assimilate them; and both these are of a transitory nature: in the change to the more perfect state, God will do away with both. Therefore meats are ἀδιάφορα. But neither is the body created for fornication, nor can this transitoriness be predicated of it: the body is for the Lord, and the Lord (in his mediatorial work) for the body: and God raised up the Lord, and will raise up us (i. e. our bodies): so that the body is not perishable, and (resumed ver. 18) he that fornicates, sins against his own body. THEREFORE, fornication is not an ἀδιάφορον. It is very remarkable how these verses contain the germ of three weighty sections of the Epistle about to follow, and doubtless in the Apostle's mind when he wrote them, (1) the relation between the sexes: (2) the question of meats offered to idols: (3) the doctrine of the Resurrection of the Body. See Neander, Pfl. u. Leit. p. 401, note 21. 13.] τῆ κοιλ., scil. ἐστιν. The belly is their appointed receptacle—they, its appointed pabulum. Of course even this part of the argument must be understood within the limits of οὐ πάντα συμφέροι.

ὁ δὲ θ. . . . καταργ.] viz. at the appearing of the Lord: when, ch. xv. 51, 52, we shall be changed from a σῶμα ψυχικόν, to be a σῶμα πνευματικόν: not, at death.

τῆ πορν.] The body was not made for the practice of fornication. The reciprocal subserviency of the belly and meats is shewn by their coextensiveness in duration, and perishing together: but when πορνεία (and even that lawful use which is physically the same, but which is not here contemplated) shall have for ever passed away, the body shall be subserving its real use—that of being an instrument for the Lord's work.

κ. ὁ κύρ. τῷ σώμ.] not, only for the body: but for the body; to sanctify our bodies by His Spirit, and finally to glorify them for Himself, see Rom. viii. 11. This final reference must not be excluded here, though it is not the principal thought:—rather, the redemption of the body from

<sup>y</sup> ἡγειρεν, καὶ ἡμᾶς <sup>z</sup> ἐξεγερεῖ διὰ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ. y = Matt. x. 8. xiv. 2. xvi. 21 al. I. a. xxvi. 19. z = here only. (Rom. ix. 17 only. Judg. v. 12 al.) Dan. xii. 2 Theod. vat. a vv. 2, 3, 9. b = Rom. xii.

15<sup>a</sup> οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν <sup>b</sup> μέλη χριστοῦ ἔστιν; d = Matt. iv. 19. John vi. 15 al. Gen. xiv. 9. e Matt. xxi. 31, 32. Luke xiv. 33 al. Gen. xxiv. 31. f Rom. iii. 4 reff. g Acts v. 13 reff. see Matt. xix. 5. h ellipsis, Heb. viii. 5. ch. xv. 27. (see Rom. iv. 3, ix. 17. 1 Tim. v. 18.)

<sup>c</sup> ἄρας οὖν τὰ <sup>b</sup> μέλη τοῦ χριστοῦ <sup>d</sup> ποιήσω <sup>e</sup> πόρνης <sup>b</sup> μέλη; <sup>f</sup> μὴ γένοιτο. 16 ἡ <sup>a</sup> οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ὁ <sup>g</sup> κολλώμενος τῇ <sup>c</sup> πόρνη ἐν σῶμα ἔστιν; Ἔσονται γάρ <sup>h</sup> φησιν

F (and also G) ουκ οιδετε... ABCDF KLN a b c d e f g h k l m n o 17

4, 5 (vi. 13 reff.). c = Matt. xxi. 21. John ii. 16. xi. 89. x. 1. Eph. iv. 31. d = Matt. iv. 19. John vi. 15 al. Gen. xiv. 9. e Matt. xxi. 31, 32. Luke xiv. 33 al. Gen. xxiv. 31. f Rom. iii. 4 reff. g Acts v. 13 reff. see Matt. xix. 5. h ellipsis, Heb. viii. 5. ch. xv. 27. (see Rom. iv. 3, ix. 17. 1 Tim. v. 18.)

14. *clz umas (error? Mey thinks, perhaps from Rom viii. 11): txt ABCDKLN rel vss Polye Iren-int gr-lat-fl. ἐξεγειρεῖ AD<sup>1</sup>: ἐξεγειρεῖ m: ἐξηγειρεν B 67<sup>2</sup>: suscitavit am harl (but qu, for -bit?): txt (see note) CD<sup>3</sup>LN rel syr copt ath Ath-ss Chr Thdr Iren-int Archel Tert.*

15. ins η bef ουκ F. ημων AN<sup>1</sup> 238. om εστιν F. μελη bef πορνης DF latt Iren-int Cyp Lucif.

16. om η DKL rel syr Meion-e Dial Thdr-ts Damasc Thl Tert: ins ABCFN a<sup>1</sup> h m 17 vss Clem Orig Chr OE Cyp. om φησω A Epiph Cypr Andr (Tert): ins BCDFKLN rel latt Dial Meion-e Chr Thdr Lucif.

sin, and making it into a member of Himself by the Spirit. 14.] So far from the case of the Lord and the body answering to the other, God raised up the Lord (Rom. viii. 11, al. fr.), and will raise up us too by His Power. I cannot adopt here the reading (ἐξήγειρεν), or the view, of Meyer. He holds, that all reference to the resurrection, as a thing future, is out of place: that the Apostle refers to the virtual and proleptic resurrection which has already taken place in the case of the believer, as Eph. ii. 6; Col. ii. 12,—and thinks that the reading ἐξεγερεῖ has arisen from not seeing this. But how unnatural will the construction thus be—ὁ δὲ θεὸς καὶ τὸν κύριον ἡγειρεν, καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξήγειρεν, διὰ τ. δυν. αὐτοῦ! I can conceive no account of such a sentence, except that some emphasis is meant to be laid on the distinction between ἡγειρεν and ἐξήγειρεν, which idea (maintained by Bengel, al.) Meyer himself very properly repudiates: see below. The future corresponds to καταργήσει, and is used with ἡμᾶς,—contrary to the usual practice of Paul, who expected to be alive at the παροῦσία,—as the expression, in the first person, of the truth of the future resurrection, not destruction, of the body. ἡγειρεν, viz. ἐκ νεκρῶν, Acts iii. 15; Rom. iv. 24, and passim: ἐξεγερεῖ, viz. ἐκ νεκρῶν. So that there is no real difference between the two words. 15.] Resumption of τὸ σῶμα τῷ κυρίῳ κ. ὁ κύριος τῷ σώματι. The two are so intimately connected, that the Lord is a mystical Body, of which our bodies, parts of ourselves in our perfect organization, are members. This Christian axiom is introduced as before (reff.) by οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι. Having then (οὖν, ‘concesso,’ that

my body is a member = my members are members of Christ) alienated (ἄρας is not merely pleonastic, ‘Shall I take . . . and make them . . .,’ as E. V. This is shewn by its position first in the sentence) the members of Christ (i. e. my own members), shall I make them an harlot’s members? The expression πόρνης μέλη is put as coarsely and startlingly as possible, with the emphasis on πόρνης. ποιήσω may also be the aor. subj., ‘must I, have I any right to, make them?’ But μὴ γένοιτο answers better to the future. 16.] Explanation and justification of the expression πόρνης μέλη. ἤ, as De Wette well, “Do you think the expression ποιήσω πόρν. μέλη too strong?” κολλ.] “übtider Ausbruch für Geschlechtsvereinigung.” De Wette. τῇ πόρν.] with a harlot, generic: or which in fact amounts to the same, with ‘the harlot,’ presupposed in the hypothesis. ἐν σῶμα, viz. ‘with her.’ The full construction would be ὅτι ὁ κολλ. τῇ πόρν. καὶ ἡ πόρν. ἐν σ. εἰσιν, but he is here bringing out the criminality of the fornicator, and leaves the other out of view. The citation is spoken of marriage; but here as above (see on ver. 13) he is treating merely of the physical act, which is the same in both cases. φησιν, viz. GOD, Who is the speaker in the Scriptures: so in citing the same words, our Lord gives them to ὁ ποιήσας (αὐτοῦς) ἀπ’ ἀρχῆς, Matt. xix. 5. They were spoken by the mouth of Adam, but prophetically, divino afflatu. To render φησιν impersonal, ‘it says,’ ‘heist es,’ though justified by classical usage, see Winer, edn. 6, § 58. 9, would, as Meyer remarks, be altogether without precedent in the citations of Paul. The words οἱ δύο are not in the

i GEN. ii. 24. οί δύο<sup>i</sup> εἰς σάρκα μίαν<sup>i</sup>. 17 ὁ δὲ<sup>h</sup> κολλώμενος τῷ<sup>j</sup> κυρίῳ<sup>h</sup> ABCDF  
 = Luke iii. 5. Rom. ii. 26. Gen. xv. 6. ἐν πνεύμα<sup>h</sup> ἔστιν. 18 κ<sup>h</sup> φεύγετε τὴν<sup>i</sup> πορνείαν. πᾶν<sup>h</sup> KLNab  
 j = (Rom. xii. 9) Deut. x. 20. (xii. 22.) 4 Kings xviii. 6. Jer. xlii. 11. ἡ<sup>h</sup> ἀμαρτία ὁ<sup>h</sup> ἐὰν<sup>n</sup> ποιήσῃ ἄνθρωπος, ὁ<sup>h</sup> ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώμα-  
 k = Paul only. ch. 8. 14. 1 Tim. vi. 11. 2 Tim. ii. 22. Sir xxxi. 2. 4 Kings xviii. 6. Jer. xlii. 11. τός ἔστιν ὁ<sup>h</sup> δὲ<sup>h</sup> πορνέων<sup>h</sup> εἰς τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα ἡμαρ-  
 l = v. 1 ref. m Mark iii. 28. 29. Rom. iii. 26 only. Isa. lvi. 1. οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι τὸ σῶμα ὑμῶν<sup>i</sup> ναὸς τοῦ  
 n = 2 Cor. xi. 7 ref. Rev. ii. 14, 20. xvii. 2. xviii. 3, 9 only. Ps. lxxii. 27. ἔν<sup>i</sup> ὑμῖν ἁγίου πνεύματός ἔστιν, ὅ<sup>h</sup> ἔχετε ἀπὸ θεοῦ, καὶ  
 p ch. 8. 8 bis only in Epp. Rev. ii. 14, 20. xvii. 2. xviii. 3, 9 only. Ps. lxxii. 27. οὐκ ἐστὲ<sup>i</sup> ἑαυτῶν; 20 ἡ<sup>h</sup> ἠγοράσθητε γὰρ<sup>v</sup> τιμῆς. ὁ<sup>h</sup> δοξα-  
 q Mat. xvii. s altt. Acts i. 1 ref. t gen. ch. i. 12. iii. 23. Rom. xiv. 8. α<sup>h</sup> — ch. vii. 23. 2 Pet. ii. 1. Rev. xiii. 2. xv. 30. Gen. xviii. 4. w Rom. i. 21 ref. x — Luke ii. 15. Acts

18. for φευγ., φυγετε F. for εαν, αν D<sup>1</sup> 17. 106.  
 19. for το σωμα, τα σωματα (corr'n to suit υμων) A-corr<sup>1</sup> I e d f g m n 17 syr copt  
 ath arm Orig<sup>2</sup> Meth Did Jer Aug Ambrst Vig: membra vestra vulg Ambr Pelag Fulg  
 Bede: txt A<sup>1</sup>(appy) BCDFKN rel Syr Chr (Ec Orig-int (no lat-f). πνευματος bef  
 αγιου B vulg lat-ff. ins ton bef θεου N<sup>3</sup>. αυτων N<sup>1</sup>.  
 20. [for δοξασατε δη, glorificate et putate vulg G-lat; gl. et tollite spec, δοξασατε  
 δη ara Chr-txt (Sav and Matth's ms.), δοξασατε δη αρατε Chr-txt (Montf and Matth's  
 ms<sub>1</sub>), δοξ. τ. θ. τουτεστιν αρατε τ. θ. Chr-txt(ms<sub>2</sub>)—see Griesb, who adds “Ceterum in  
 comm istud ἄρατε non attingit, prater hom. 4. in 1 Tim. hæc habet δοξασωμεν δη τον  
 θεον, ἄρωμεν τον θεον εν τῷ σώματι” &c.—om<sup>1</sup> δη N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>.] rec at end  
 adds και εν τω πνευματι υμων ατινα εστι του θεου (insd appy with a view to make the  
 exhortation complete. An ecclesiastical portion began at δοξασατε), with (C<sup>3</sup>D<sup>2</sup>KL  
 rel syr<sup>1</sup> Chr Thdrt<sup>2</sup> Thl Ec: om ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>F<sup>1</sup>N 17 latt copt ath Meth(in Epiph) Did Cyr  
 Max Damasc Iren-int Tert.

Heb., but in the LXX and the Samaritan Pentateuch, and are found in the Rabbinical citations of the passage. See note on Matt. xix. 5. 17.] Union to God, His service, and His ways, is often expressed by this word (κολλ.) in the LXX (reff.): but here that inner union with Christ in spirit is meant, which is the normal state of every believer, and of which it may be said that he ἐν πν. ἔστιν with Christ. See John xvii. 21, and the parable of John xv. 1—7. Meyer rightly remarks, that the mystical marriage between Christ and His Church must not (as Olsh. from Eph. v. 23 ff.) be pressed here, as the relations of the compared are not correspondent. Still however, the inner verity of that mystical relation is the ground of both passages. 18—20.] Direct prohibition of fornication, and its grounds. 18.] φεύγετε might be followed by ὄν, but is more forcible in this disconnected form. πᾶν ἁμαρτ.] The assertion, which has surprised many of the Commentators, is nevertheless strictly true. Drunkenness and gluttony, e. g. are sins done in and by the body, and are sins by abuse of the body,—but they are still ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος—introduced from without, sinful not in their act, but in their effect, which effect it is each man's duty to foresee and avoid. But

fornication is the alienating that body which is the Lord's, and making it a harlot's body—it is sin against a man's own body, in its very nature,—against the verity and nature of his body; not an effect on the body from participation of things without, but a contradiction of the truth of the body, wrought within itself. When man and wife are one in the Lord, —united by His ordinance,—no such alienation of the body takes place, and consequently no sin. 19.] Justification of the εἰς τὸ ἴδ. σῶμ. ἁμαρτ. above,—and this by an amplification of the above σῶμα τῷ κυρίῳ, and ἐν πνεύμα ἔστιν. Your body (i. e. the body of each man among you, but put singular, to keep, as in ch. iii. 16, the unity of the idea of God's temple, or perhaps because the body in its attributes is in question here) is the temple of (possessed by, as His residence: the temple, not a temple, see note on ch. iii. 16) the Holy Spirit who is in you (reminiscence of the reality of His indwelling), whom ye have from God (reminiscence, whose Spirit He is, and so preparation for the following inference), and are not your own (so that ye have no right to alienate your body, not being yours). 20.] Proof, that ye are not your own. The possession of your body as His temple,

VII. <sup>1</sup> Περὶ δὲ ὧν ἐγράψατε, <sup>2</sup> καλὸν <sup>a</sup> ἀνθρώπῳ <sup>y attr., Rom. xv. 16 reff.</sup>  
 γυναικὸς μὴ <sup>b</sup> ἀπτεσθαι. <sup>2</sup> διὰ δὲ τὰς <sup>c</sup> πορνείας ἕκαστος <sup>z = Rom. xiv. 21 reff. vv. 8, 26. c ch. v. 1</sup>

a = Matt. xix. 5 (from Gen. ii. 24), 10.

reff. abstr. plur., 2 Cor. xii. 20.

b = Gen. xx. 6. Prov. vi. 20.

James ii. 1. Winer, edn. 6, § 27. 3.

CHAP. VII. 1. rec aft *εγραψατε* ins *μοι*, with ADFKL rel syr<sup>r</sup> Meth Chr Thdr<sup>t</sup> Jer Aug Ambrst<sup>1</sup>; om BCN 17 am fuld<sup>1</sup> Tert<sup>2</sup>.

by the Holy Ghost, is a *presumptive proof* that ye are not; but there is also a proof in *matter of fact*: For ye were bought (not, as E. V. *are bought*, which destroys the historic reference) with a price (viz. the blood of Christ, see 1 Pet. i. 18, 19; Matt. xx. 28; Gal. iii. 13,—not as Vulg. *magno pretio*; τμη̄ς merely recalls the fact here, that a price was paid and so the purchase completed). This buying is here mentioned mainly with reference to the right of possession, which Christ has thereby acquired in us. In other places it is alleged as a freeing from other services: c. g. that of sin (Rom. vi. 17, 18), of the law and its curse (Gal. iii.), of Satan (Col. i. 13).

δοξασ. δὴ . . . ] Glorify then (δὴ, not exactly an inference from the foregoing, but = 'eja,' 'agedum,' tending to enforce and intensify the command: "as a cheering or hortatory expression," Stanley. So Od. v. 17, τέτλαθι δὴ, κραδίη; see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 284 f.) God (i. e. not praise God, but glorify Him by your acts) in your body (not, by means of your body, but in your body, as the temple of God; see John xiii. 32).

CHAP. VII. 1—40.] REPLY TO THEIR ENQUIRIES RESPECTING MARRIAGE; BY WHICH OCCASION IS GIVEN FOR VARIOUS COLLATERAL INSTRUCTIONS AND COMMANDS. In order to the right understanding of this chapter, it will be well to remember, that the enquiries in the letter of the Corinthians appear to have been made in disparagement of marriage, and to have brought into doubt whether it were not better to avoid it where uncontracted, and break it off where contracted, or this last at all events where one of the parties was an unbeliever. These questions he answers, vv. 1—16: and puts on their true grounds, vv. 17—24. They appear also to have asked respecting virgins, what was their duty and that of their parents, as to their contracting marriage. This he discusses in its various aspects of duty and Christian expediency, vv. 25—38. Then he concludes with an answer and advice, respecting the liberty of a woman to marry after the death of her husband. The whole is written under the strong impression (see on this, notes, Acts ii. 20; Rom. xiii. 11, and 2 Cor. v.: and Prolegg. to

Vol. III. ch. v. § iv. 5—10) of the near approach of the end of this state of things (vv. 29—31), and as advising them under circumstances in which persecution, and family division for the Gospel's sake, might at any time break up the relations of life. The precepts therefore and recommendations contained in the chapter are to be weighed, as those in ch. viii. al., with reference to change of circumstances; and the meaning of God's Spirit in them with respect to the subsequent ages of the Church, to be sought by careful comparison and inference, not rashly assumed and misapplied. I may also premise, that in hardly any portion of the Epistles has the hand of correctors and interpolators of the text been busier, than here. The absence of all ascetic tendency from the Apostle's advice, on the point where asceticism was busiest and most mischievous, was too strong a testimony against it, to be left in its original clearness. In consequence, the textual critic finds himself in this chapter sometimes much perplexed between differing readings, and in danger of on the one hand adopting, on overwhelming MS. authority, corrections of the early ascetics,—and on the other excluding, from a too cautious retention of the rec. text, the genuine but less strongly attested simplicity of the original.

1, 2.] Concession of the expediency (where possible) of celibacy, but assertion of the practical necessity of marriage, as a remedy against fornication.

1.] δέ, transitional, passing on to another subject.

καλὸν . . . ] not, morally good: for in ver. 28 expressly not sin, but in expediency, is the reason for not marrying: nor good in the sense of ὑπερέχον, as Jerome, adv. Jovin. i. 7, vol. ii. p. 246, 'si bonum est mulierem non tangere, malum ergo est tangere:' but expedient, generally: 'more for a man's best interests under present circumstances.' Angl. 'it is the best way,' in the colloquial sense: so also throughout the chapter: see the word qualified ver. 26, καλὸν . . . διὰ τὴν ἐνεστώσαν ἀνάγκην. ἀνθρώπῳ] though of necessity by what follows, the man only is intended, yet ἀνθρώπῳ does not here or in reff. = ἀνδρί, but as Meyer remarks, regards the man

d Matt. xviii. τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἐχέτω, καὶ ἐκάστη τὸν ἴδιον ἄνδρα  
 32. Rom. ἐχέτω. <sup>3</sup> τῇ γυναικὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἑαποδιδοῦτω, ABCDF  
 xiii. 7 only t. ἑχέτω. <sup>3</sup> τῇ γυναικὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἑαποδιδοῦτω, KLNab  
 (=μα, Rom. iv. 4.) ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρὶ. <sup>4</sup> ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου c d e f g  
 e = Rom. xiii. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρὶ. <sup>4</sup> ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου h k l m  
 7. (xii. 17. reff.) ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρὶ. <sup>4</sup> ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου n o 17  
 f heribis. Matt. x. xvii. 41. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρὶ. <sup>4</sup> ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου  
 (1 Mk. v. r.). Luke v. 10. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρὶ. <sup>4</sup> ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου  
 x. 32. James <sup>5</sup> μὴ ἄποστερεῖτε ἀλλήλους, ἰεὶ ἰμὶ ἰτι ἂν ἐκ ἑσυμφώνου  
 ii. 25 only. see Rom. i. πρὸς καὶ ἰον, ἵνα σκολάσητε τῇ ὀπροσευχῇ καὶ πάλιν  
 27. ἡ ch. v. 12 reff. πρὸς καὶ ἰον, ἵνα σκολάσητε τῇ ὀπροσευχῇ καὶ πάλιν  
 h = here only. (ch. vi. 7, 8 reff.) Exod. xxi. 10. i Luke ix. 13. 2 Cor. xiii. 5 only. k = John  
 iii. 31. 2 Cor. viii. 13. ix. 7. l here only. Eccl. vii. 14 F. (=ως, rat.) only. (=εἶν, Acts v. 9. =πισις,  
 2 Cor. vi. 15.) m Luke viii. 13 (1 Thess. ii. 17) only. Wisd. iv. 4. n Matt. xii. 44 (1 L. v. r.)  
 only. Exod. v. 8, 17 bis. Ps. xlv. 10 only. o absol., Rom. xii. 12.

2. τῶν πορνείων F vulg syr Orig-int Cyp. om καὶ εκαστ. τ. ἰδ. ἀνδ. ἐχ.  
 (homotel) F 48. 114. 177 Tert.

3. rec for ὀφειλῶν, ὀφειλομένην εὐνοίαν (see note), with L rel syr Thdrt Thl Gc:  
 txt ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt æth arm Clem<sub>2</sub> Orig<sub>2</sub> Meth Chr<sub>2</sub>. ἀποδιδετω Α. om  
 δε Α 55 Syr copt Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr-mss Cyp Jer<sub>1</sub>.

4. [αλλα(twice), so ABC (2nd, D<sup>1</sup>) & 17.]

5. om αν Β. rec σκολαζητε, with KL rel Meth Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdrt: txt ABCDFN<sup>1</sup>  
 Orig<sub>2</sub> Dion-alex Chr<sub>aliq</sub>. rec ins τη νηστεια και bef τη προσευχη (see note), with

not merely in his *sexual* but in his *human* capacity. Thus in its deeper reference, it would embrace the other sex also.

ἄπτεσθαι] so in reff.; and in Latin *tangere*, *atingere*, *virgo intacta*. See examples in Wetst. This expression is obviously here used in the widest sense, without *present* regard to the difference between the lawful and unlawful use of the woman. The idea that the assertion applies to abstinence from intercourse in the *already married* (see again below), is altogether a mistake.

2.] The former course is expedient—would avoid much trouble ‘in the flesh:’ but as a general rule *it may not be*, seeing that for a *more weighty* reason the contrary course is to be recommended. But on account of fornications (the many instances of fornication current. The plur. of an abstract noun implies repetition, or varieties of the occurrence: so Herod. vii. 158, ὑμῶν μεγάλα ὀφελία τε κ. ἐπανρέσεις γεγόνασι: iii. 40, ἐμοὶ δὲ αἰ σαὶ μεγάλα εὐτυχία οὐκ ἀρέσκουσι, see reff., and Kühner, Gramm. ii. 28 [§ 408, γ]) let each man possess his own wife, and let each woman possess her own husband. The ἐχέτω is (1) *not concessive*, but *imperative*; not, ‘*habere liceat*,’ but ‘*habelo*.’ So the other expressions, *γαμησάτωσαν* ver. 9, *μενέτω* ver. 11, &c. (2) not here in the sense of ‘*utatur, eique commisceatur*,’ as Estius, al., which does not come into consideration till the next verse. (3) not emphatic, let each *retain*, according to the mistaken idea mentioned on ver. 1, that he is speaking to the *married*, who though they are not to cohabit are yet to *remain together*.

Had either of the two latter senses

been meant, the sentence would rather have stood ἐχέτω ἐκ. τ. ἑαυτ. γυναῖκα,

κ. ἐχέτω ἐκάστη τ. ἰδ. ἀνδρ. With regard to the assertion of Rückert, that the Apostle here gives a very low estimate of marriage, as solely a remedy against fornication, the true answer is, that Paul does not either here, or in this chapter at all, give any *estimate* of marriage in the abstract. His estimate, *when he does*, is to be found Eph. v. 25—32.

3, 4.] *The duty of cohabitation incumbent on the married.* This point was in all probability raised in the letter of the Corinthians. The Apostle’s command is a legitimate following out of διὰ τὰς πορνείας above.

3. τῆν ὀφειλήν] *debitum tori.* The rec. was perhaps an euphemism (we have also the varieties, ὀφειλομένην τιμὴν, Chrysostom once: ὀφ. τιμὴν καὶ εὐνοίαν in the ms. 40) for the same thing. Meyer will not concede this, but thinks it arose from a mistaken interpretation of ὀφειλή as meaning *merely* ‘*benevolentia*:’ thinking that not εὐνοία, but φιλότης would be the word in the other case. But some of the later examples in Wetst. seem to bear out this meaning of εὐνοία.

4.] The axiom is introduced without a γάρ, as frequently. τοῦ ἰδίου . . . οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει] ‘*sui, cum potestatem non habet, elegans facit paradoxon.*’ Bengel. The ground of this *being another’s while they remain their own*, is to be found in the *oneness of body*, in which the marriage state places them.

5.] ἀποστερεῖτε is applied by Meyer to τῆς ἐξουσίας,—by Billoth, al., to τῆς ὀφειλῆς; De Wette suggests τοῦ σώματος, but prefers, and rightly, leaving its reference indefinite,

<sup>19</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ῥ ἦτε, ἵνα μὴ ῥ πειράζῃ ὑμᾶς ὁ σατανᾶς ῥ διὰ ῥ  
 τὴν ῥ ἀκρασίαν ὑμῶν. ῥ τοῦτο δὲ λέγω κατὰ ῥ συγγνώμην,  
 οὐ κατ' ῥ ἐπιταγὴν. ῥ θέλω δὲ πάντας ἀθρώπους εἶναι  
 ὡς καὶ ἑμαυτὸν ῥ ἀλλὰ ῥ ἕκαστος ῥ ἴδιον ῥ ἔχει ῥ χάρισμα ῥ ἐκ  
 θεοῦ, ὁ μὲν ῥ οὕτως, ὁ δὲ ῥ οὕτως.

t Matt. xxiii. 23 only†. Jos. Antt. viii. 7. 5. Xen. Mem. iv. 5, 6. (τῆς, 2 Tim. iii. 3.) q here  
 only. Sir. iii. 13 only. v Rom. xvi. 26 refl. w = here only. (Rom. i. 11 refl.)  
 x see ch. vi. 13.

ΚΛΝ<sup>3</sup> rel syr Chr Thdrt Cyr<sub>1</sub>: om ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt æth arm Clem Orig<sub>1</sub>,  
 rec for ητε, συνερχεσθε (gloss: see note), with a c h Meth Chr Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Thl:  
 συνερχεσθε ΚΛ rel Thdrt<sub>1</sub>: γινεσθε Tatian Clem: revertimini vulg lat-ff: txt ABCD  
 FN 17 æth Orig Dion Cyr Damasc Aug(estole,επε). om μινυ Β Meth.

7. rec γαρ (gloss, substituted for δε, as more appropriate), with BD<sup>2-3</sup>ΚΛΝ<sup>3</sup> rel syr  
 Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Thl Ec: txt ACD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> d 17 am(with demid fuld) copt goth Orig Chr, Cyr  
 Damasc lat-ff. [αλλα, so BCD<sup>1</sup> 17.] rec χαρισμα bef εχει, with ΚΛ rel  
 syr goth Ephr Chr Thdrt lat-ff: txt ABDFN m 17 am(with demid tol) Clem Orig  
 Cyr Cyr Jer, C(appy) has εχει bef εκαστος. ins του bef θεου DF c Thdrt<sub>1</sub>.  
 rec ὅς (twice), with ΚΛΝ<sup>3</sup> rel Orig Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 Clem Cyr.

to be supplied in the reader's mind.

εἰ μὴ τι, unless perchance (reff.).

ἀν] "The verb is sometimes omitted after this particle, but always so, that it can be supplied from a foregoing clause. So Eur. Alcest. 181, σὲ δ' ἄλλη γυνὴ κεκτήσεται, σόφρων μὲν οὐκ ἂν μάλλον, εὐτυχὴς δ' ἴσως." Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 330.

ἐκ, according to: the mutual agreement being the ground, and the measure, of the act.

ἵνα σχ.] in order that ye may have undisturbed leisure for prayer. The pres. σχολάζετε of the rec. would refer to the general habit, and would thus make τῇ προσ., 'your ordinary prayers,'—being thus inconsistent with the direction given πρὸς καιρόν: the aorist expresses this temporary purpose, and shews that the prayer meant is not ordinary but extraordinary,—seasons of urgent supplication.

Both the alteration to the present and the addition of τῇ νηστεία καί, shew how such passages as this have been tampered with by the ascetics.

ἦτε,—nor συνερχεσθε as it has been amended (nor -εσθε as it has been re-amended), because εἶναι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ in this sense is the normal state of the married. For the expression see reff.

The subjunc. still depends on ἵνα—the aim of the temporary separation is not that you may keep apart, but for a certain end, and then that you may be united again.

ἵνα μὴ πειρ.] Purpose of the re-union stated, by that which might happen did it not take place. πειράζῃ now is present, not aor., as betokening the danger of a state of abstinence if continued.

ἀκρασία here, not that from ἀκράτος (ἀκρ.),—which signifies a bad mixture, as ἀκρ. ἀέρος, 'insalubrity of the air:' but that from ἀκράτης (ἀκρ.),—incontinence;

see reff.

διὰ τ. ἀκρ. ὑμ., on account of your incontinence,—but hardly, as Meyer seems to think, with allusion to the proverbial fault of the Corinthians in this particular, which would be more definitely expressed, were it intended. The ὑμῶν is necessary to carry out the form of the sentence, corresponding to ὑμᾶς above.

6.] But this I say by way of allowance (for you), not by way of command.

τοῦτο refers, not to ver. 2, as Beza, Grot., and De Wette, because the precept there given depends on a reason also given, διὰ τὰς πορνείας, from the nature of which reason it must be κατ' ἐπιταγὴν: nor to the whole since ver. 2, as Billroth, Rückert, al.,—because the precept in ver. 3 depends on the general truth in ver. 4, and is also a command: nor to πρὸς καιρόν, as Theophyl. —nor as the ascetics, Orig., Tert., Jerome, Estius (also Calvin), to ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἦτε, because both these are but subordinate members of the preceding sentence:—still less to what follows, as Rosenm., al.:—but, as the context (ver. 7) shews, to the whole recommendation given in ver. 5. This recommendation all depended on the possibility of their being tempted by incontinence: he gives it not then as a command in all cases, but as an allowance for those to whom he was writing, whom he knew, and assumes, to be thus tempted. The meaning 'by permission,' E. V., is ambiguous, appearing as if it meant by permission of the Lord (to say it): that given by Hammond, al., κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν γνώμην, is philologically inadmissible.

7.] I rather (δε) wish that all men were as I myself also am (καί comparandi, so Xen. Anab. ii. 1. 22, καὶ ἡμῖν ταῦτα δοκεῖ ἄπερ καὶ βασιλεῖ. See Hartung, Partikell.

<sup>y</sup>vv. 11, 32, 34 only. <sup>z</sup>Luke iv. 25. Acts ix. 34 al. 2 Kings xiv. 5. <sup>a</sup>= ver. 1. <sup>b</sup>Matt. xxvii. 42. Rom. vii. 9. <sup>c</sup>ch. ix. 25 only. Gen. xliii. 31. 1 Kings xliii. 12 only. (-της, Tit. i. 2. -τεια, Acts xxiv. 25.) 17. 2 Pet. ii. 21. (ver. 38. ch. xi. 17. Heb. i. 4 al<sup>12</sup>) Prov. iii. 14. vi. 16. 2 Pet. iii. 12. Rev. i. 15. iii. 18) only. (2 Macc. iv. 38. Ps. xi. 6.) <sup>d</sup>= Phil. i. 23. 1 Pet. iii. e = here (2 Cor. xi. 29. Eph. f Acts xvi. 18 reff.

<sup>8</sup> Λέγω δὲ τοῖς <sup>y</sup> ἀγάμοις καὶ ταῖς <sup>z</sup> χήραις, <sup>a</sup> καλὸν ἀυτοῖς εἶναι μείνωσιν ὡς καὶ γώ. <sup>9 b</sup> εἰ δὲ <sup>b</sup> οὐκ <sup>c</sup> ἐγκρατεύονται, γαμησάτωσαν· <sup>d</sup> κρείσσον γάρ ἐστιν γαμῆσαι ἢ <sup>e</sup> πρροῦσθαι. <sup>10</sup> Τοῖς δὲ γεγαμηκόσιν <sup>f</sup> παραγγέλλω οὐκ ἐγώ, ἀλλὰ ὁ κύριος, γυναῖκα ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς μὴ <sup>g</sup> χωρισθῆναι.

ABCDF KLNab cdefg hklm n o 17

8. ins σι bef καλον Α. rec aft αυτοις ins εστιν, with D<sup>2</sup>-3KL rel vss Thdrt Thl (Ec: om ABCDFN 17 Syr.copt Meth Cyr Epiph Chr Damasc. for εαν, αν Β. ins ουτως bef μεινωσιν C latt Aug; bef ως m. και εγω DF Meth: εγω α.

9. for ουκ εγκρ., ου κρατευονται F. γαμειτασαν F Chr-ed., κρειπτον BD a m 17. om εστιν D<sup>1</sup>F e Syr Meth. γαμειν AC<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17 Clem, Damasc.

10. [αλλα, so AB C(appy) D<sup>1</sup>N.] χωριζεσθαι ADF Epiph Bas Cas: txt BCKLX rel Clem Chr Thdrt Thl Ec.

i. 126)—viz., ἐν ἐγκρατείᾳ, which Chrys. seems to have read in the text; see below on ver. 8. ἀλλὰ ἕκαστος . . . said in the most general way, as a milder expression of ‘all have not the gift of continence.’ οὕτως . . . οὕτως] both are said generally, not one in the way in which I have it (of continence), another in the way of marrying (i. e. though he have not this, and be therefore better married, yet has some other), which should be ἐκέλευως,—but, one thus, and another thus,—i. e. ‘one in one way, another in another.’

8, 9.] Advice to the unmarried, that it is best so to remain, but better to marry than be inflamed with lust.

8. λέγω δέ] taking up the former λέγω, ver. 6, and bringing this advice under the same category as ver. 7, viz. his own wish that all were as himself. The stress is on λέγω, not on τοῖς ἀγ. κ. ταῖς χ., which would in that case be placed first, as τοῖς γεγαμηκόσιν below. τοῖς ἀγάμοις,

the unmarried, of both sexes: not as usually interpreted, widowers, or unmarried males alone: this is shewn by the contrasted term γεγαμηκόσιν, which embraces (see vv. 10, 11) both sexes. καὶ ταῖς χήραις may be added as singling out widows especially;—or more probably, because τοῖς ἀγάμοις would naturally be taken as those who never were married, and thus widows would not be understood to be included. καλόν, see on ver. 1, it is good for them, i. e. ‘their best way.’

ὡς καὶ γώ] i. e. ἄγαμος. This brings the Apostle’s own circumstances more clearly before us than ver. 7, which might be misunderstood: and there can be little doubt from this, that he never was married. Grot. says, “ex h. l. non improbabilius colligitur, Paulo fuisse uxorem, quod et Clemens Alex. putat, sed cum hæc

scriberentur, mortuam.” But this rests on the mistaken interpretation of ἀγάμοις noticed above. The passage of Clem. Alex. (Strom. iii. 53, p. 535 P., alluded to in Euseb. iii. 30) is grounded on Paul’s having in a certain epistle addressed τὴν αὐτοῦ σύζυγον, ἣν οὐ περιέκομιζε, διὰ τὸ τῆς ὑπερηστας εὐσταλέος. But the words σύνζυγε γνήσιε, Phil. iv. 3; certainly have no reference to a wife: see note there.

9.] but if they are incontinent . . . οὐκ must be joined not with εἰ, which would require μή, but with the verb. So reff. and Soph. Aj. 1131, εἰ τοὺς θανόντας οὐκ ἔξ θάπτειν παρών, ‘vetas.’ See other examples in Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 122 f. ἐγκρατεύω is said by Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 44, not to be found except in the LXX and N. T. But both Phrynichus and Thom. Mag. say, ἀκρατεύεσθαι μηδαμῶς εἴπης, ἀλλὰ οὐκ ἐγκρατεύεσθαι. See in Wetst.

γαμησάτ.] Lobeck, in Phrynichus, p. 742, says, “post ἔγημα (ut ἔγηρα) ἐγάμησα invaluit quod non solum in N. T. libris, ut quidam putaverunt, sed etiam in ipsa Græcia reperitur, auctore, ut videtur, Menandro: ἐγάμησεν ἦν ἐβουλόμην ἐγώ,—nihil impediende pedum modulatione quominus usitato uteretur aoristo.”

πρροῦσθαι] “melius nuberent quam urerentur, id est, quam occulta flamma concupiscentiæ in ipsa conscientia vastarentur.” Aug. de sancta Virginitate, 34, vol. vi. p. 415. 10, 11.] Prohibition of separation after marriage; or in case of separation, of another marriage. These γεγαμηκότες, as the ἄγαμοι and χῆραι above, are all Christians. The case of mixed marriages he treats ver. 12 ff. They are those already married.

10. οὐκ ἐγώ, ἀλλὰ ὁ κύριος] Ordinarily, the Apostle (ἐγώ) writes, commands, gives his advice, under conscious inspiration of

11 εἰν δὲ καὶ ἡ χωρισθῆν, μενέτω ἡ ἀγαμος ἢ τῷ ἀνδρὶ <sup>h ver. 8.</sup>  
<sup>i Rom. v. 10</sup>  
 καταλλαγῆτω· καὶ ἄνδρα γυναῖκα μὴ κ' ἀφίεναί. <sup>12 τοῖς</sup>  
<sup>refl</sup>  
 δὲ λοιποῖς λέγω ἐγώ, οὐχ ὁ κύριος, εἴ τις ἀδελφός  
 γυναῖκα ἔχει ἡ ἀπιστον, ἢ καὶ ἡ αὐτῆ ὁ συνευδοκεῖ <sup>13</sup> οἰκεῖν  
<sup>1 ch. vi. 6 refl.</sup>  
<sup>m = 2 John 2.</sup>  
<sup>Luke xvii.</sup>  
<sup>31.</sup>  
<sup>n Acts ix. 20</sup>  
 μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ κ' ἀφίετω αὐτήν· καὶ γυνῆ ἢ ἧτις ἔχει  
<sup>refl.</sup>  
 ἄνδρα ἡ ἀπιστον, ἢ καὶ ὁ οὗτος ὁ συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' ὁ  
<sup>o = and</sup>  
<sup>constr., here</sup>  
 bis (Luke xi. 48. Acts viii. 1. xii. 20. Rom. i. 32) only †. (1 Macc. i. 57. 2 Macc. xi. 24, 35 only.)  
 p Rom. vii 17 refl. q (=) here bis only †. (Gen. xxvii. 41.) Soph. Œd. Tyr. 950. r = Acts  
 x. 41 refl.

11. *μενεῖν ἀγαμον*, and *καταλλαγῆναι* F latt goth lat-fi.

12. rec εγω bef λεγω, with DFKL rel latt Chr Thdrt Iren-int Ambr Aug: txt ABCN  
 m 17 copt Syr æth Clem.

13. for ἧτις, εἰ τις D<sup>1</sup>FN b<sup>1</sup> h k latt Chr(not ms<sub>1</sub>) Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Thl-mss., lat-fi. rec  
 (for ουτος) αυτος, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel syrr Chr Thdrt Thl Œc: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN latt copt goth

*the Holy Spirit of God.* See ver. 40. He claims expressly, ch. xiv. 37, that the things δὲ γράφω ὑμῖν should be recognized as κυρίου [ἐντολή]. But here he is about to give them a command resting, not merely on *inspired apostolic authority*, great and undoubted as that was, but on that of THE LORD HIMSELF. So that all supposed distinction between the Apostle's own writing of himself and of the Lord, is quite irrelevant. He never wrote of himself, being a vessel of the Holy Ghost, who ever spoke by him to the church. The distinction between that which is imperative, and that which is optional, that which is more and that which is less weighty in his writings, is to be made by the cautious and believing Christian, from a wise appreciation of the subject-matter, and of the circumstances under which it was written. ALL is the outpouring of the Spirit, but not all for all time, nor all on the primary truths of the faith.

Not I, but the Lord, viz. in ref. Matt. See also Mark x. 12, where the woman's part is brought out. That it occupies the principal place here, is perhaps because the *Christian women* at Corinth may have been the most ready to make the separation: or perhaps, because the woman, from her place in the matrimonial union, may be more properly said ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς χωρισθῆναι than the man ἀπὸ γυναικὸς χωρισθῆναι.

χωρισθ., be separated, whether by formal divorce or otherwise; the καταλλαγῆτω below, is like this, an absolute passive; undefined whether by her own or her husband's doing.

11.] εἰν δὲ καταλλαγῆτω is parenthetical. It supposes a case of actual separation, contrary of course to Christ's command: if such have really taken place (καὶ, veritably: see note on 2 Cor. v. 3, and Hartung, Partikell. i. 132), the additional sin of a new marriage (Matt. v. 32) must not be committed, but the breach healed as soon

as possible.

καταλλ.] see above on χωρισθῆν. κ. ἄνδρ. γυν. μὴ ἀφ.] The Apostle does not add the qualification παρεκτὸς λόγον πορνείας Matt. v. 32 (xix. 9), not found in Mark x. 11 or Luke xvi. 18. But we cannot hence infer that he was not aware of it. The rule, not the exception, here was in his mind; and after what had been before said on the subject of fornication, the latter would be understood as a matter of course.

12—16.] *Directions for such Christians as were already married to Heathens. Such a circumstance must not be a ground per se of separation,—and why: but if the unbelieving party wish to break off the union, let it be so.*

12.] τοῖς λοιποῖς, the rest, perhaps in respect of their letter of enquiry,—the only ones not yet dealt with. At all events, the meaning is plain, being those who are involved in mixed marriages with unbelievers.

ἐγώ, οὐχ ὁ κύρ.] I, i. e. I Paul, in my apostolic office, under the authority of the Holy Spirit (see above on ver. 10), not the Lord, i. e. not Christ by any direct command spoken by Him: it was a question with which HE did not deal, in His recorded discourses. In the right arrangement of the words (txt) the stress is not on ἐγώ, but on λέγω: But to the rest I say (I, not the Lord). συνευδοκεῖ presupposes his own wish to continue united. αὐτῆ, not αὐτή, and οὗτος, not αὐτός, below, —see refl.

13.] The change of construction καὶ γυνῆ ἧτις . . . καὶ οὗτος . . . is found frequently with καὶ: so II. a. 78, ἢ γὰρ ὀδομαι ἄνδρα χολωσέμεν, δς μέγα πάντων Ἰ'Αργείων κρατεῖ καὶ οἱ πείθονται Ἰ'Αχαιοί. See refl., and Kühner, ii. 526 (§ 799). Meyer remarks, that the Apostle uses the vox media ἀφίεναί here, of both parties, the husband and wife, not ἀπολύειν (as Matt. v. 31, &c.), which would apply only to the husband. In the E. V.

r = Acts xx.  
32. xxvi. 18.  
Exod. xxix.  
37.  
s ver. 12.  
t = ch. xv. 22  
reff. εν σουι  
πῶ δ' ἔγωγε  
σώζομαι.  
Soph. Aj. 519.

αὐτῆς, μὴ ἵ ἀφιέτω τὸν ἄνδρα. <sup>14</sup> ἡγίασται γὰρ ὁ ἀνὴρ  
ὁ ἄπιστος ἔν τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἡγίασται ἡ γυνὴ ἢ  
ἄπιστος ἔν τῷ ἀδελφῷ· ἢ ἐπεὶ ἢ ἄρα τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν  
ἢ ἀκάθαρτά ἐστιν, νῦν δὲ ἄγία ἐστιν. <sup>15</sup> εἰ δὲ ὁ ἄπιστος

ABCFD  
KLSab  
cdefg  
hklm  
no 17

u ch. v. 10 only.

v = Acts x. 14 reff.

Chr, Cyr Aug. (17 def.) for συνευδ., ευδοκει B. rec (for τον ανδρα) αυτον  
(*corru to conform to αυτην above, ver 12*), with KL rel syr Chr Thdrt Tert: αυτην  
(ο'?) 106: txt ABCDF m 17 vulg Syr copt goth aeth arm Cyr Jer Aug Ambrst Pelag  
Bede: αυτον ανδρα N, but av erased by N<sup>1</sup> or 3.

14. αὐτ γυναικι ins τη πιστη DF latt Syr Mart-Clem Tert. (om Aug-mss and expr.)  
[στος of 2nd απιστος is supplied in smaller letters by N-corr<sup>1</sup>.] rec (for  
αδελφῷ) ανδρι (explanatory gloss, substituted as more appropriate: but αδελφῷ has  
peculiar force here), with D<sup>1</sup>KLN<sup>1</sup> rel vulg syr Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec lat-ff (but add τω  
πιστω vulg Syr Iren-int Tert): txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 copt Aug<sup>expr</sup> Jer. νυνι  
D<sup>1</sup>F Chr.

this identity of terms is unfortunately neglected. The same word, *part from*, would well have expressed ἀφιέτω in both cases.

By the Greek as well as Roman customs, the *wife had the power of effecting a divorce*. At Athens,—when the divorce originated with the wife, she was said ἀπολειπειν the house of her husband: when with the husband, ἀποπεμπέσθαι. At Rome, the only exception to the wife's liberty of effecting a divorce appears to have been in the case of a freedwoman who had married her patronus. See Smith's Diet. of Gr. and Rom. Antt. artt. Divortium, and ἀπολείψεως δίκη. Olsh. thinks that Paul puts both alternatives, because he regards the *Christian party* as the *superior one* in the marriage. But, as Meyer remarks, this would be inconsistent with the fundamental law of marriage, Gen. iii. 16, and with the Apostle's own view of it, ch. xi. 3, xiv. 34; Eph. v. 22, 23; 1 Tim. ii. 11, 12. 14.] *Ground of the above precept.* ἡγίασται] The

meaning will best be apprehended by remembering (1) that *holiness*, under the Gospel, answers to *dedication to God* under the law; (2) that the ἡγιασμένοι under the Gospel are the *body of Christian men*, dedicated to God, and thus become His in a peculiar manner: (3) that this being so, things belonging to, relatives inseparably connected with, the *people of God* are said to be *hallowed by their ἀγιότης*: so Theophylact, οὐχ ὅτι ἄγιος γίνεταὶ ὁ Ἐλληγ. οὐ γὰρ εἶπεν ὅτι ἄγιός ἐστιν ἄλλ', ἡγίασται· τουτίεστι, τῇ ἀγιότητι τοῦ πιστοῦ νεκίηται. Chrysostom well shews the distinction between this case and that in ch. vi. 15, that being a connexion κατὰ τὴν ἀσβειαν,—in and under the condition of the *very state*, in which the other party is *impure*: whereas this is a connexion according to a pure and holy ordinance, by virtue of which, although the physical

unity in both cases is the same, the *purity overbears the impurity*.

ἐν τῇ γ., ἐν τῷ ἀδελ.] in, i. e. his or her ἀγιότης is situated in, rests in, the other (see reff.: and note, ch. vi. 2). ἐπεὶ ἄρα] as ref., but here elliptically: *since in that case* (i. e. as understood, the other alternative,—the *non-hallowing*).

ἐστιν, not ἂν εἴη, nor ἦν, but *pres.*: because the supposed case is *assumed*, and the ind. *pres.* used of what *has place* on its assumption.

ἄγια] as ἡγιασται above: *holy to the Lord*. On this *fact*, *Christian children being holy*, the argument is built. This being so,—they being hallowed, because the children of Christians,—it follows that *that union out of which they sprung, must as such have the same hallowed character*; i. e. that the *insanctity* of the one parent is in it *overborne* by the *sanctity* of the other. The *fact* of the children of Christians, God's spiritual people, *being holy*, is tacitly assumed as a matter of course, from the precedent of God's ancient covenant people.

With regard to the bearing of *this verse* on the subject of Infant Baptism,—it seems to me to have *none*, further than this: that it establishes the analogy, so far, between Christian and Jewish children, as to shew, that if the initiatory rite of the old covenant was administered to the one,—that of the new covenant, in so far as it was regarded as corresponding to circumcision, would probably as a matter of course be administered to the other. Those, as Meyer, who deny any such inference, forget, as it seems to me, that it is not *personal holiness* which is here predicated of the children, any more than of the unbelieving husband or wife, but *holiness of dedication*, by strict dependence on *one dedicated*. Notwithstanding this ἀγιότης, the Christian child is individually born in sin and a child of wrath; and individually needs the

<sup>w</sup> χωρίζεται, <sup>w</sup> χωρίζεσθω. οὐ <sup>x</sup> δεδούλωται ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἡ <sup>w</sup> ἡ ἀδελφὴ ἐν <sup>y</sup> τοῖς τοιούτοις, <sup>z</sup> ἐν δὲ εἰρήνῃ <sup>z</sup> κέκληκεν ἡμᾶς ὁ θεός. 16 <sup>a</sup> τί γὰρ <sup>a</sup> οἶδας, <sup>b</sup> εἰ τὸν ἄνδρα

x vv. 10, 11.  
y Acts vii. 6  
z refl. see ver. 39.  
y neut., Rom. i. 32 et. masc., ver. 28. ch.

xv. 16, 18. Acts xxii. 22 refl. only †.  
b Acts xix. 2 (b) refl.  
z = Gal. i. 6. Eph. iv. 4. 1 Thess. iv. 7. 2 Kings xiii. 22. Eccl. iii. 21 F. Joel ii. 14. Jonah iii. 9. a here

15. om ἡ FN<sup>1</sup> in Chr-ms., υμας ACKN<sup>1</sup> Damasc Thl Pelag Sedul Bede: txt BDFLN<sup>3</sup> rel latt syrre goth Nyss Chr Thdrt Phot (Ec Ambrst).

washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, just as much as the Jewish child needed the typical purifying of circumcision, and the sacrificial atonements of the law. So that in this ἀγιότης of the Christian child there is nothing inconsistent with the idea, nor with the practice, of Infant Baptism. On **ἡν δέ**, see note, ch. v. 11.

15.] *But if the wish for separation* (implied by the present χωρίζεται,—is for being separated, see Winer, edn. 6, § 40. 2. a, and compare John x. 32, xiii. 6, 27) *proceed from the side of the UNBELIEVER* (emphasis on ὁ ἄπιστος), *let him* (or her) *depart* (be separated off).

οὐ δεδουλ. οὐκ ἔχει ἀνάγκην ὁ πιστὸς ἢ ἡ πιστὴ ἐν τοῖς ἀπίστοις τοιαύτην, οἷα αὐτῷ ἐπίκειται ἐπὶ τῶν πιστῶν. ἐκεῖ μὲν γὰρ παντὶ τρόπῳ, χωρὶς λόγῳ πορνείας, οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀπ' ἀλλήλων τοὺς συναφθέντας χωρισθῆναι· ἐνταῦθα δέ, ἂν μὲν συνευδοκῇ τὸ ἄπιστον μέρος τῷ πιστῷ συνοικεῖν, δεῖ μὴ λείναι τὸ συνοικεῖσθαι. ἂν δὲ στασιάζῃ καὶ τὴν λύσιν κείνου ποιῇ, οὐ δεδούλωται ὁ πιστὸς εἰς τὸ μὴ χωρισθῆναι. Photius, in *Ecumenius*. ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις may be taken as masc., in the case of such persons,—as above by Phot.—but the ἐν seems harsh; it is better therefore to render it, in such cases.

ἐν δὲ εἰρ.] Not = εἰς εἰρήνην, but signifying the moral element in which we are called to be: see refl. and ver. 22 below.

The meaning is, 'let the unbeliever depart, rather than by attempting to retain the union, endanger that peace of household and peace of spirit, which is part of the calling of a Christian.' Observe, (1) that there is no contradiction, in this licence of breaking off such a marriage, to the command of our Lord in Matt. v. 32,—because the Apostle expressly asserts, ver. 12, that *our Lord's words do not apply to such marriages as are here contemplated*. They were spoken to those *within the covenant*, and as such apply immediately to the wedlock of *Christians* (ver. 10), but *not to mixed marriages*. De Wette denies this, and holds that Paul is speaking only of the Christian's duty in cases where the marriage is *already virtually broken off*,—and by his remarks on Matt. v. 32, seems to

take πορνεία in a wide sense, and to regard it as a justifiable cause of divorce *because it is such a breaking off*. This however appears hardly consistent with ver. 12; for, if it were so, there *would be* a command of the Lord regarding this case. At all events, we may safely assume that where the Apostle is *distinctly referring* to our Lord's command, and supplying what it did not contain, there can be *no real inconsistency*: if such appear to be, it must be in our apprehension, not in his words.

(2) That the question of re-marrying after such a separation, is here *left open*: on this, see note on Matt. v. 32. (3) That not a word here said can be so strained as to imply any licence to *contract* marriages with unbelievers. Only those *already contracted* are dealt with: the ἑτεροζυγεῖν ἀπίστοις is expressly forbidden, 2 Cor. vi. 14, and by implication below, ver. 39.

16.] This verse is generally understood as a ground for *remaining united*, as ver. 13, in hope that conversion of the unbelieving party may follow. Thus ver. 15 is regarded as altogether parenthetical. But (1) this interpretation is harsh as regards the context, for ver. 15 is evidently *not parenthetical*,—and (2) it is hardly grammatically admissible (see below), for it makes εἰ = εἰ μή,—'What knowest thou . . . whether thou shalt not save . . . ?' Lyra seems first to have proposed the true rendering, which was afterwards adopted hesitatingly by Estius, and of late decidedly by Meyer, De Wette, and Bisping: viz. that the verse is *not* a ground for *remaining united*, in hope, &c.,—but a ground for *consummating a separation*, and not marring the Christian's peace for so uncertain a prospect as that of converting the unbelieving party.

τί οἶδας εἰ thus preserves its strict sense, **What knowest thou** (about the question) **whether . . . ?** and the verse coheres with the words immediately preceding, ἐν εἰρήνῃ κέκλ. ἡμᾶς ὁ θεός. I may observe in addition to Meyer and De W.'s remarks, that the position of the words further establishes this rendering. If the *point* of the argument had been the importance, or the prospect, of saving (= converting) the unbelieving party, the ar-

e = Rom. xi. 14 reff.  
 d = appy here only. see Gal. i. 7. 2 Cor. iii. 1 rec. e constr., ch. iii. 5. Rom. i. 3. f = Mark vi. 41. Luke xi. 3. 2 Cor. x. 13. Heb. vii. 2. Josh. xiii. 7. xvi. 16 reff. 22. Gen. xvii. 10 al. o Rom. iii. 30 reff.

c <sup>1</sup> σώσεις; ἢ <sup>a</sup> τί <sup>a</sup> οἶδας, ἄνερ, εἰ τὴν γυναῖκα <sup>c</sup> σώσεις; 17 <sup>d</sup> εἰ ABCDF KLN a b c d e f g h k l m n o 17  
 μὴ <sup>e</sup> ἐκάστῳ ὡς <sup>f</sup> ἐμέρισεν ὁ κύριος, <sup>e</sup> ἕκαστον ὡς <sup>g</sup> κέκλη-  
 κεν ὁ θεός, οὕτως <sup>h</sup> περιπατέιτω· καὶ οὕτως ἐν ταῖς  
 ἐκκλησίαις <sup>i</sup> πάσαις <sup>k</sup> διατάσσομαι. 18 <sup>l</sup> Περιετρημένους  
 τις <sup>sm</sup> ἐκλήθη, μὴ <sup>n</sup> ἐπισπάσθω· ἐν <sup>o</sup> ἀκροβυστίᾳ <sup>g</sup> κέκληται  
 ... ἐπι-  
 πασθῶ  
 C. ABDF KLN a b c d e f g h k l m n o 17  
 i plur., Rom. i Luke i. 59. Acts vii. 8. Gal. ii. 3 al. L.P., exc. J. h vii. n here only 7. Isa. v. 18.

16. *γυνή* and *αἰνή* F.

for *η* *τι*, *ει* *τι* A.

17. *μεμερικεν* B<sup>3</sup> 1. rec transp *κύριος* and *θεος*, with KI, rel Syr Chr Thdrt: *θεος* (twice) 32-3. 63. 93 goth: *o ks* and *o ks o θς* G: txt A B (sic: see table) CDFN m 17 latt Syr copt latt-f.

*ins* και bef *εκαστον* ως F.

*πασαις* bef *ταις* εκκλησιαις N.

for *διατασσομαι*, *διδασκω* (see ch iv. 17) D<sup>1</sup> F, *doceo* latt lat-f.

18. *εκληθη* bef *τις* D<sup>1</sup> 3 F goth.

rec (for *κεκληται* *τις*) *τις* εκληθη (*conformation*

*to former*), with D<sup>3</sup> KL rel Chr Thdrt: txt AB(D<sup>1</sup> F) N a m 17 copt goth.

rangement would probably have been *ει σώσεις τὸν ἄνδρα*, and *ει σώσεις τὴν γυναῖκα*, whereas now the verb holds in both clauses a subordinate place, rather subjective to the person addressed, than the main object in the mind of the writer.

Those who take *ει* for *ει* *μή*, attempt to justify it by reff. 2 Kings, Joel, Jonah, where the LXX have for the Heb. *וַיִּיְהוֹ, τίς* οἶδεν *ει*, to express *hope*: but (1) in every one of those passages the verb stands in the emphatic position, and (2) the LXX use this very expression to signify uncertainty, e. g. ref. Eccles., *τίς* εἶδε (οἶδε τὸ F) *πνεῦμα υἱῶν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰ ἀναβαίνει αὐτὸ* (*εις* F) *ἄνω*; The rendering then of the verse will be as follows: (Let the unbeliever depart: hazard not for an uncertainty the peace in which you ought to be living as Christians): for what assurance hast thou, O wife, whether thou shalt be the means of thy husband's conversion? Or what assurance, hast thou, O husband, whether thou shalt be the means of thy wife's conversion? "This interpretation is the only one compatible with the obvious sense of ver. 15, and of the expression (not *τί οἶδας εἰ μή*, but) *τί οἶδας εἰ σώσεις*; and is also in exact harmony with the general tenor of the Apostle's argument, which is not to urge a union, but to tolerate a separation." Stanley; the rest of whose note is deeply interesting as to the historical influence of the verse as commonly misunderstood. 17.] *ει* *μή*

takes an exception, by way of caution, to the foregoing motive for not remaining together (ver. 16). The Christian partner might carry that motive *too far*, and be tempted by it to *break* the connexion *on his own part*; a course already prohibited (vv. 12-14). Therefore the Apostle adds, But (q. d. only be careful not to make this

a ground for *yourselves* causing the separation) as to each (*ἐκάστ. ὡς = ὡς ἐκάστ., reff.*) the Lord distributed [his lot], as (i. e. *ἦ κλησει*, ver. 20) God has called each, so (in that state, without change) let him walk (reff.). The *ει μή* has raised considerable difficulties. (1) some cursives, with syr-marg and Sevrn., read *ει τὴν γυναῖκα σώσεις, ἦ μή*;—and Knatchbull, al., join *ει μή* similarly to the foregoing; *ει . . . σώσεις,—ει μή*. But as De W. remarks, this would be, as Matt. xxii. 17, *ἦ οὐ*: and then we should have the strictly parallel clauses of ver. 16 rendered unequal, by an appendage being attached to the second, which the first has not: besides that ver. 17 would be disjoined altogether. (2) Pott would supply *χωρίζεται*,—Mosheim, Vater, and Rückert, *σώσεις*, after *ει μή*. But so, to say nothing of the irrelevancy of the idea thus introduced, *ει δὲ μή*, or *ει δὲ καὶ μή* (as Meyer), would be required. (3) Theodoret, al., join all as far as *κύριος* to the foregoing: 'What knowest thou, &c., except in so far as the Lord has apportioned to each?' But thus the evidently parallel members, *ἐκάστ. ὡς ἐμ. ὁ κύρ.*, and *ἐκάστ. ὡς κέκλ. ὁ θ.*, would be separated, and a repetition occasioned which, except in the case of intended parallelism, would be alien from St. Paul's habit of writing. οὕτως . . . διατ.] *τοῦτο* εἶπεν, *ἵνα* τῷ ἔχειν καὶ ἄλλους κοινωνοὺς προθυμότεροι περὶ τὴν ὑπακοὴν διατεθῶσι. Theophyl.

18-24.] *Examples of the precept just given.* εἶτα συνήθως ἀπὸ τοῦ προκειμένου εἰς ἔτερα μεταβαίνει, πᾶσι νομοθετῶν τὰ κατάλληλα. Theodoret. 18-20.] *First example:* CIRCUMCISION.

18. *εκλήθη*] Was any one called in *circumcision*,—i. e. circumcised at the time of his conversion. ἐπισπάσθω] By

τις, μὴ <sup>1</sup> περιτεμένεσθω. <sup>19</sup> ἢ <sup>p</sup> περιτομὴ <sup>q</sup> οὐδέν ἐστιν, <sup>r</sup> Paul only, <sup>s</sup> John  
καὶ ἡ <sup>o</sup> ἀκροβυστία <sup>q</sup> οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ <sup>13</sup> τήρησις <sup>st</sup> ἐντο-  
λῶν <sup>t</sup> θεοῦ. <sup>20</sup> ἕκαστος ἐν τῇ <sup>u</sup> κλήσει ἢ <sup>r</sup> ἐκλήθη, ἐν ταύτῃ  
μενέτω. <sup>21</sup> δούλος <sup>e</sup> ἐκλήθης, μή σοι <sup>v</sup> μελέτω· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ  
δύνασαι ἐλεύθερος γενέσθαι, μᾶλλον <sup>w</sup> χρῆσαι. <sup>22</sup> ὁ γὰρ

54. ch. xiii. 2. 2 Cor. xii. 11.

om-fr., see ch. iii. 7.

12 only. Ezra x. 3.

xxvii. 17. ver. 31. ch. ix. 12, 15.

1 Tim. i. 8. v. 23. Prov. x. 26.

r = here (Acts iv. 2. v. 18) only t.

s Sir. xxxv. (xxvii.) 25.

u = Rom. xi. 29 (ie fr.).

v = here (Acts iv. 2. v. 18) only t.

w Acts

Paul only, exs. John vii. 22, 23, Act. vii. 8, x. 45, xi. 2, Gen. xvii. 13, Exod. iv. 26, Jer. xi. 16 only.

q = Matt. xxiii. 16, 18. John viii.

r = here (Acts iv. 2. v. 18) only t.

s Sir. xxxv. (xxvii.) 25.

u = Rom. xi. 29 (ie fr.).

v = here (Acts iv. 2. v. 18) only t.

w Acts

19. om 1st η F. om from εστιν to εστιν F.

20. for ταυτη, τουτω Α.

21. αλλα D<sup>1</sup>. om και F some-mss-of-vulg copt.

a surgical operation; see Theophyl., Wetsl.,—Winer, Realwörterbuch, art. Beschneidung,—Jos. Antt. xii. 5. 1; 1 Macc. i. 15; Celsus de Re Medica, vii. 25 (in Wetsl.). The practice usually was adopted by those who wished to appear like the Gentiles, and to cast off their ancient faith and habits. Among the Christians a strong anti-Judaistic feeling might lead to it.

περιτεμένεσθω] See Gal. v. 2, al. 19.]

See Gal. v. 6, where our τήρησις ἐντολῶν

θεοῦ is expressed by πίστις δι' ἀγάπης

ἐνεργουμένη; and Gal. vi. 15, where it is

given by καὶ ἡ κτίσις. Cf. an interesting

note in Stanley, on the relation of these

three descriptions. After θεοῦ, supply τὰ

πάντα ἐστίν: see ch. iii. 7. 20.]

Formal repetition of the general precept,

as again ver. 24. κλήσις is not the

calling in life, for it never has that mean-

ing either in classical or Hellenistic Greek

(in the example which Wetsl. gives from

Dion. Hal. Antt. iv. 20, κλήσεις is used to

express the Latin 'classes,'—*as* καλοῦσιν

Ῥωμαῖοι κλήσεις, and so is not a Greek

word at all); but strictly calling ('voca-

tiō') by God, as in ref. The κλήσις of

a circumcised person would be a calling

in circumcision,—and by this he was to

abide. ἐν τῇ . . . ἐν ταύτῃ] See ch.

vi. 4: emphatic. 21—24.] Second

example: SLAVERY. Wert thou called

(converted), a slave, let it not be a

trouble to thee: but if thou art even

able to become free, use it (i. e. remain

in slavery) rather. This rendering, which

is that of Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl.,

Œcum., Phot., Camerar., Estius, Wolf,

Bengel, Meyer, De Wette, al., is re-

quired by the usage of the particles,

εἰ καί,—by which, see Hartung, Partikel-

lehre, i. 139, the καί, 'also,' or 'even,'

does not belong to the εἰ, as in καὶ εἰ, but

is spread over the whole contents of the

concessive clause: so Soph. Œd. Tyr. 302,

πόλιμ μὲν, εἰ καὶ μὴ βλέπεις, φρονεῖς δ'

ὄμως, οἷα νόσφ ζύνεστιν. Plat. Rep. p.

337, εἰ δ' οὖν καὶ μὴ ἐστίν ὁμοιον, φαίνεται

δὲ τῷ ἐρωτηθέντι τοιούτων. Aristoph.

Lysistr. 254, χάρει, Δράκνης, ἡγού βάδην,

εἰ καὶ πόν ὄμων ἀλγείς. Thucyd. ii. 64,

μήτε ἐμὲ δι' ὀργῆς ἔχετε . . . εἰ καὶ ἐπε-

θόντες οἱ ἐναντίοι ἔδρασαν, ἅπερ εἰδὺς ἦν

μὴ ἐθελησάντων ὑμῶν ὑπακούειν. See more

examples in Hartung. It is also required

by the context: for the burden of the

whole passage is, 'Let each man remain

in the state in which he was called.'

It is given in the Syr. which has

ܘܕܒܪܐ ܕܥܠ ܘܕܘܢܐ "choose for

thyself that thou mayest serve," or simply,

"prefer servitude:" not as Meyer for the

erroneous Latin of Tremelius, "elige tibi

potius quam ut servias" [I am indebted

for this correction of my earlier editions

to the kindness of the Rev. Henry Craik,

of Bristol]. The other interpretation,—

mentioned by Chrys., and given by Erasim.,

Luther (Stanley is mistaken in quoting

him as favourable to the other interpreta-

tion: his words are, "Bist du ein knecht

berufen, sorge der nicht: doch, kannst du

frei werden, so brauchſte deß viel lieber"),

Beza, Calvin, Grot., and almost all the

moderns,—understands τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ after

χρῆσαι: 'but if thou art able to become

free, take advantage of it rather.' The

objections to this are, (1) the position of

καί, which in this case must have been after

δύνασαι,—εἰ δύνασαι καὶ ἐλεύθερος γε-

νέσθαι, or have been absent altogether.

(2) The clause would hardly have begun

with ἀλλὰ εἰ, but with εἰ δέ—so the alter-

native suppositions in vv. 9, 11, 15, 28, 36.

The ἀλλά brings out a strong opposition to

the μελέτω, and implies a climax which

would ill suit a merely parenthetical clause,

but must convey the point of the sentence.

(3) The absence of a demonstrative pro-

nomu after χρῆσαι, by which we are thrown

back, not on the secondary subject of the

sentence, ἐλευθερία, but on the primary,

δουλεία. (4) Its utter inconsistency with

the general context. The Apostle would

x here only †.  
 Jos. Autt. vii.  
 11. 2 Ign. ad  
 Rom. § 4, p.  
 689. (—rou.)  
 Lev. xix. 20.)  
 y ch. vi. 29  
 (ref.).  
 z Acts xvii. 23  
 al.  
 a — here  
 only (?). see  
 Luke xviii. 27. John viii. 38.

ἐν κυρίῳ Ἐ κληθεὶς δοῦλος \* ἀπελεύθερος κυρίου ἐστίν· ABDF  
 ὁμοίως ὁ ἐλεύθερος Ἐ κληθεὶς δοῦλός ἐστιν χριστοῦ. KLN a b  
 23 y τιμῆς ὃ ἡγοράσθητε μὴ γίνεσθε δοῦλοι ἀνθρώπων. c d e f g  
 24 ἕκαστος ἐν ᾧ ἔκλήθη, ἀδελφοί, ἐν τούτῳ μενέτω h k l m  
 α παρὰ θεῶ. n o 17

22. rec aft *ομοίως* ins *καὶ* (*as being usual aft ομοίως: so also δε καὶ*), with KL rel syr-w-ast copt Chr Damasc Thl (Ec Ambr<sub>1</sub>; δε καὶ DF 1: om ABN 17 vulg Syr goth Chr-ms<sub>1</sub> Thdrt Ambr<sub>1</sub> Ambrst Pelag Bede. χριστου bef εστιν FN<sup>1</sup> c.

24. ἀδελφοὶ bef ἐν ω ἐκλήθη DF Ambrst: om ἀδελφοὶ a<sup>1</sup> 39. 120 Chr Thdrt. rec  
 ins τω bef θεω, with A e k ΘEc: om BDFKLN rel Thdrt Damasc Thl.

thus be giving two examples of the precept ἕκαστος ἐν ᾧ ἐκλήθη ἐν τούτῳ μενέτω, one of which would convey a recommendation of the contrary course. See this followed out in Chrysostom. (5) Its entire contradiction to ver. 22: see below. (6) It would be quite inconsistent with the teaching of the Apostle, —that in Christ (Gal. iii. 28) *freeman and slave are all one*,—and with his remarks on the urgency and shortness of the time in this chapter (ver. 29 ff.),—to turn out of his way to give a precept merely of worldly wisdom, that a slave should become free if he could. (7) The import of *χράσθαι* in such a connexion, which suits better the remaining in, enduring, labouring under, giving one's self up to, an *already-existing* state, than the adopting or taking advantage of a *new one*; cf. such expressions as *τοιούτῳ μόρῳ ἐχρήσατο ὁ παῖς*, Herod. i. 117: *συμφορᾶς, συντυχία, εὐτυχία, χρῆσθαι*, often in Herod.: *ἀμαθία χρῆσθαι*, and the like. The instance quoted by Bloomfield for '*become free*,' ἐκάν γὰρ οὐδεὶς δουλίῳ χρῆται ζύγω, Æsch. Agam. 953, tells just the other way. There *chrῆται* is used not of *entering*, but of *submitting* to, the yoke of slavery, as here.

22.] *Ground of the above precept. For the slave who was called in the Lord* (not, as E. V. and De Wette, '*He who is called in the Lord, being a slave*,' which would be *δοῦλος κληθεὶς*, see above, *δοῦλος ἐκλήθη*: ἐν κυρίῳ, as the *element in which* what is about to be stated takes place) *is the Lord's freedman* ('ἀπελεύθερος with genit. is not here in the ordinary sense of 'libertus alicujus,' 'any one's manumitted slave:' for the *former master was sin or the devil*, see on ch. vi. 20;—but only a *freedman belonging to Christ*, viz. freed by Christ from the service of another. This the reader would understand as a matter of course." Meyer): *similarly he that was called being free* (not here, *κληθεὶς ἐλεύθερος*, see above) *is*

*the slave of Christ*. Christ's service is perfect *freedom*, and the Christian's *freedom* is the *service* of Christ. But here the Apostle takes, in each case, *one member* of this double antithesis from the *outer world*, *one* from the *spiritual*. The (actual) slave is (spiritually) free: the (actually) free is a (spiritual) slave. So that the two are so mingled, in the Lord, that the slave need not trouble himself about his slavery, nor seek for this world's freedom, seeing he has a more glorious freedom in Christ, and seeing also that his brethren who seem to be free in this world are in fact Christ's servants, as *he* is a servant. It will be plain that the reason given in this verse is quite inconsistent with the prevalent modern rendering of ver. 21.

23.] *Following out of δοῦλός ἐστιν χριστοῦ. by reminding them of the PRICE PAID whereby Christ PURCHASED them for His* (ch. vi. 20): *and precept thereupon, BECOME NOT SLAVES OF MEN: i. e. 'do not allow your relations to human society, whether of freedom or slavery, to bring you into bondage so as to cause you anxiety to change the one or increase the other.'* Chrys., al., think the precept directed against *ὀφθαλμοδουλεία*, and general regard to men's opinion. But it is better to restrict it (however it may legitimately be applied generally) to the case in hand. Hammond, Knatchbull, Michaelis, al., understand it as addressed to the *free*, and meaning that *they* are not to *sell themselves into slavery*: but this is evidently wrong: as may be seen by the change to the *second person plur.* as addressing *all his readers*: besides that a new example would have been marked as in vv. 18, 21. See Stanley's note. 24.] *The rule is again repeated*, but with the addition *παρὰ θεῶ*, reminding them of the relations of Christ's freedman and Christ's slave, and of the price paid, just mentioned:—of that relation to God in which they stood by means of their Christian calling. "The usual ren-

<sup>25</sup> Περὶ δὲ τῶν <sup>b</sup> παρθένων <sup>c</sup> ἐπιταγὴν κυρίου οὐκ ἔχω, <sup>b</sup> Paul, here  
<sup>d</sup> γνῶμην δὲ <sup>e</sup> δίδωμι ὡς <sup>f</sup> ἠλεημένος ὑπὸ κυρίου <sup>g</sup> πιστὸς <sup>h</sup> &c. (7 times)  
<sup>i</sup> εἶναι. <sup>26</sup> νομίζω οὖν τοῦτο <sup>h</sup> καλὸν <sup>i</sup> ὑπάρχειν <sup>j</sup> διὰ τὴν <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> ἐνεστῶσαν <sup>m</sup> ἀνάγκην, ὅτι <sup>n</sup> καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ <sup>o</sup> οὕτως <sup>p</sup> εἶναι. <sup>27</sup> δέδοσαι <sup>q</sup> γυναικί, μὴ <sup>r</sup> ζῆτει <sup>s</sup> λύσιν· <sup>t</sup> λέλυσαι

f pass., Rom. xi. 30, 31 refl. g = ch. iv. 2 al. fr. h = ver. 1. i Acts  
 viii. 16 refl. k Rom. viii. 38. ch. iii. 22. Gal. i. 4. 2 Thess. iii. 2. 2 Tim. iii. 1. Heb. ix. 9  
 only. 1 Macc. xii. 44. (see note.) l = Luke xxi. 23. 2 Cor. vi. 4. xii. 10. 1 Thess. iii.  
 7. 1 Kings xxii. 2. m = ver. 40. n = Rom. vii. 2. ver. 39. o = Matt.  
 vi. 33. Col. iii. 1. 1 Pet. iii. 11. 1 Macc. ii. 29. p here only. Eccl. vii. 30 (viii. 1). Wisd.  
 viii. 8 only. q = Acts xxii. 30. Ps. cxlv. 7.

26. ἀφ' ὅτι καλὸν ἰνσ ἐστιν D<sup>1</sup>F vss.

om το F Meth.

dering, *Deo inspectante* (Grot.), i. e. 'perpetuo memores, vos in ejus conspectu versari' (Beza), does not so well suit the local word μετέτω." Meyer. 25—38.] *Advice* (with some digressions connected with the subject) concerning the MARRIAGE OF VIRGINS.

25.] παρθένων is not, as Theodor-mops., Bengel, Olsh., al., *unmarried persons of both sexes*, a meaning which, though apparently found in Rev. xiv. 4 (see note there), is perfectly unnecessary here, and appears to have been introduced from a mistaken view of vv. 26—28. The emphasis is on ἐπιταγὴν—**command of the Lord have I none**, i. e. *no expressed precept*: so that, as before, there is no marked comparison between ὁ κύριος and ἐγώ.

πιστὸς εἶναι] to be faithful, as in ref.,—as a steward and dispenser of the hidden things of God, and, among them, of such directions as you cannot make for yourselves, but require one so entrusted to impart to you. This sense, which has occurred in the estimate given of himself in this very Epistle, is better than the more general ones of *true* (Billoth, Rückert) or *believing* (Olsh., Meyer, De Wette).

26.] The question of the marriage of *virgins* is one involving the expediency of contracting marriage in general: this he deals with now, on grounds connected with the then pressing necessity.

οὖν, then, follows on γνώμ. δίδωμι, and introduces the γνώμη.

τοῦτο indicates what is coming, viz. τὸ οὕτως εἶναι. καλόν, see note on ver. 1: **the best way.**

τὴν ἐνεστῶσ. ἀνάγκ.] the instant necessity: viz. that prophesied by the Lord, Matt. xxiv. 8, 21, &c.: which shall precede His coming: see especially ver. 19 there: not, the *cares of marriage*, as Theophyl., διὰ τὰς ἐν αὐτῷ δυσκολίας, κ. τὰ τοῦ γάμου ὄχληρά: nor *persecutions*, as Photius in *Ecum.*, al., which are only a *part* of the apprehended troubles. These the Apostle regards as *instant, already begun*:

for this is the meaning of ἐνεστῶσαν, not *imminent, shortly to come*: see ref. and Jos. Antt. xvi. 6. 2, τὸ ἔθνος τῶν Ἰουδαίων εὐχάριστον εὐρέθη, οὐ μόνον ἐν τῷ ἐνεστῶτι καιρῷ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῷ προγεγεννημένῳ,—where *all time future* is evidently excluded. See note on 2 Thess. ii. 2, where this distinction is very important.

ὅτι καλ. ἀνθ. . . .] De Wette takes ὅτι as *because*, understanding τοῦτο above = τὸ παρθένον εἶναι, 'that this (virginity) is best on account of the instant necessity, because it is (generally) best for a man so to be (i. e. unmarried).' But this seems constrained, and tautological, and the only rescue of it from the charge of tautology is found in the word 'generally,' which is not in the text. Far better, with Meyer and most interpreters, to view the sentence as an anacoluthon, begun with one construction, τοῦτο καλὸν ὑπάρχειν, and finished, without regard to this, when on account of the intervening words it became necessary to restate the καλόν, with another construction, ὅτι, &c. Thus we shall have it, literally rendered: **I think then this to be the best way on account of the instant necessity, that it is the best way for a man thus to be.**

οὕτως = ὡς καὶ γὰρ as ver. 8? or perhaps ὡς ἐστίν, which seems better on account of the following context, ver. 27. This, in the case of the *unmarried*, would amount to the other: and the case of *virgins* is now that especially under consideration. ἀνθρώπῳ, not as in ver. 1 (which in its *outward form* will not bear the wider meaning), but here purposely general, including those treated of, young females.

27.] τὸ οὕτως εἶναι restated and illustrated: neither the married nor the unmarried are to *seek for a change*. The general recommendation here is referable alike to *all* cases of marriage, and does not touch on the prohibition of ver. 10,—only *dissuading from a spirit of change, in consideration of the ἐνεστῶσα ἀνάγκη.*

ἡ γαμήσιος, of the woman ver. 34. 1 Tim. v. 11, 14 only. of both, ver. 34 only. of the man, Matt. v. 32 al. † (2 Macc. xiv. 25 bis only.) ‡ John xvi 33. Rev. ii. 10. Sir. li. 3. w = ch. xv. 50. see ch. i. 12. xxvi. 45. Heb. x. 13. (Eph. vi. 10 reff.)

ἀπὸ γυναικός, μὴ ὀζήτει γυναῖκα. <sup>28</sup> ἐὰν δὲ καὶ γαμήσιος, οὐχ ἡμαρτες, καὶ ἐὰν ἡ γήμη [ἡ] <sup>b</sup> παρθένος, οὐχ ἡμαρτεν. <sup>s</sup> θλίψιν δὲ τῆ <sup>t</sup> σαρκὶ <sup>s</sup> ἔξουσιν <sup>u</sup> οἱ τοιοῦτοι, ἐγὼ δὲ ὑμῶν φειδομαι. <sup>29</sup> <sup>w</sup> τοῦτο δὲ <sup>w</sup> φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὁ καιρὸς <sup>x</sup> συν-εσταλμένος ἐστὶν τὸ <sup>y</sup> λοιπόν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ ἔχοντες γυναῖκας

ABDF KLS a b c d e f g h k l m n o 17

t dat. 2 Cor. xii. 7. u ver. 15. v Rom. xi. 21 reff. x = here (Acts v. 6) only †. Sir. iv. 31. see Tobit xii. 13. y = Matt.

<sup>28</sup>. rec for γαμησιος, γημης (to conform to the follg), with KL rel Chr Thdrt; λαβης γυναικα DF: acceperis uxorem latt lat-fl: duxeris Tert: txt A(-ση) BN m 17 Bas Damasc. for γημη, γαμη D<sup>1</sup>F. om ἡ BF: ins ADKLN rel. ins εν bef TF ἡ σαρκὶ D<sup>1</sup>F Gc-txt.

<sup>29</sup>. elz ins στι bef ο καιρος (supplementary: see ch. xv. 50, where there is no var readg), with DF d e h l copt Orig Thl: om ABKLN rel vulg: syr Eas Meth Bas (Chr) Thdrt lat-fl. συννεσταλμενος(sic) N. rec το λοιπον bef εστιν, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Thdrt Thl: εστιν λοιπον εστιν F 67<sup>2</sup> latt Tert Jer: txt ABD<sup>1-2</sup>N a<sup>1</sup> m 17 copt (Syr?) syr arm Bas Cyr.—om το D<sup>1</sup>. There is great var in the punctn:—rec (with L & syr copt Thdrt Thl Gc) has συν. το λ. εστιν; DF 67<sup>2</sup>. 68. 71 latt lat-fl (Aug.) & το λοιπον twice<sup>allq</sup> συνεστ. το λοιπον εστιν ινα; συνεστ. εστιν το λοιπ. B<sup>2</sup>: συνεστ. εστιν το λοιπον; m. (The varr have appy arisen from a desire to fix the connexion of

It seems better to take the verse thus, than with Meyer and De Wette, to regard it as inserted to guard against misunderstanding of the preceding γνώμη of the Apostle.

λέλυσαι does not imply previous marriage, but as Phot., οὐχι πρὸς τοὺς συναφθέντας, εἶτα διαλυθέντας, . . . ἀλλ' ἀπλῶς πρὸς τοὺς μὴ συνελθόντας ἄλλως εἰς γάμου κοινωνίαν, ἀλλὰ λελυμένους ὄντας τοῦ τοιοῦτου δεσμοῦ,—and Estius, “intelligit liberum a conjugio, sive uxorem aliquando habuerit, sive non.”

<sup>28</sup>.] Not sin, but outward trouble, will be incurred by contracting marriage, whether in the case of the unmarried man or of the virgin; and it is to spare them this, that he gives his advice. But if also (καί, of the other alternative: see ver. 21) thou shalt have married, thou didst not sin (viz. when thou marriedst); and if a virgin (if the art. is to stand, it is generic) shall have married, she sinned not; but such persons (viz. οἱ ἡμῶντες) shall have tribulation in the flesh (it is doubtful, as Meyer remarks, whether the dative belongs to the substantive,—trouble for the flesh,—or to the verb,—shall have in the flesh trouble): but I (emphatic—my motive is) am sparing you (endeavouring to spare you this θλίψιν τῆ σαρκί, by advising you to keep single). <sup>29</sup>—<sup>31</sup>.] He enforces the foregoing advice by solemnly reminding them of the shortness of the time, and the consequent duty of sitting loose to all worldly ties and employments.

<sup>29</sup>.] τοῦτο δὲ φημι . . . q. d. ‘What I just now said, of marrying being no sin, might dispose you to look on the whole matter as indifferent: my

motive, the sparing you outward affliction, may be underrated in the importance of its bearing: but I will add this solemn consideration.’

ὁ καιρ. συνεστ. ἐστ. τὸ λοιπόν] The time that remains is short: lit., ‘the time is shortened henceforth:’—i. e. the interval between now and the coming of the Lord has arrived at an extremely contracted period. These words have been variously misunderstood. (1) ὁ καιρὸς has been by some (Calvin, Estius, al.) interpreted ‘the space of man’s life on earth:’ which, however true it may be, and however legitimate this application of the Apostle’s words, certainly was not in his mind, nor is it consistent with his usage of ὁ καιρὸς: see Rom. xiii. 11; Eph. v. 16,—or with that in the great prophecy of our Lord which is the key to this chapter, Luke xxi. 8; Mark xiii. 33. (2) συννεσταλμένος has been understood as meaning calamitosus (so Rosenm., Rückert, Olshausen, al.). But it never has this signification. In such passages as 1 Macc. iii. 6, v. 3; 2 Macc. vi. 12, παρακαλῶ . . . μὴ συστέλλεσθαι διὰ τὰς συμφοράς: 3 Macc. v. 33, τῇ δράσει . . . συνεστάλη,—it has the meaning of humbling, depressing, which would be obviously inapplicable to καιρὸς. The proper meaning of συστέλλεσθαι, to be contracted, is found in Did. Sic. i. 41, διὸ καὶ τὸν Νεῖλον εὐλόγως κατὰ τὸν χειμῶνα μικρὸν εἶναι καὶ συστέλλεσθαι. It is, as Schrader well renders it, ‘in kühnem stürzt die alte Welt zusammen.’ συστέλλεσθαι and συστολή are the regular grammatical words used of the shortening of a syllable in prosody. (3) τὸ λοιπόν has been by some (Tertull. ad

ὡς μὴ ἔχοντες ὧσιν, <sup>30</sup> καὶ οἱ κλαίοντες ὡς μὴ κλαίοντες, <sup>z</sup> καὶ οἱ χαίροντες ὡς μὴ χαίροντες, καὶ οἱ <sup>a</sup> ἀγοράζοντες ὡς μὴ <sup>a</sup> κατέχοντες, <sup>31</sup> καὶ οἱ <sup>b</sup> χρώμενοι τὸν κόσμον, <sup>b</sup> ὡς μὴ <sup>c</sup> καταχρώμενοι· <sup>d</sup> παράγει γὰρ τὸ <sup>e</sup> σχῆμα τοῦ

w. acc., 3 Macc. v. 22.  
Phil. ii. 8 only. Isa. iii. 17 only.

d intrans., Matt. ix. 9 (and always, exc. 1 John ii. 8, 17). Ps. cxliii. 4.

το λοιπον *more definitely.*) om ὧσιν F syr arm.

30. for κλαιοντες (twice), κλεθοντες F.

31. rec (for τον κοσμον) τω κοσμω τουτω (*gramml corrn, and supplementary addn*), with D<sup>2-3</sup>KLX<sup>2</sup> vulg Syr rel Thdrt Thl: τον κοσμον τουτον D<sup>1</sup>F: τω(sic, appy) κοσμον τουτον 17: txt ABN<sup>1</sup> coptt. for καταχρ., παραχρ. L Bas Thdrt<sub>3</sub>; χρωμενοι 121 latt lat-ff (not Tert).

Uxorem i. 5, vol. i. p. 1283, Jer. de perp. virg. B. V. M. adv. Helv. 20 [vol. ii. p. 227], on Ezek. vii. 13 [lib. ii., vol. v. p. 69], on Eccl. iii. [vol. iii. p. 410],—Vulg., Erasm., Luther, Calvin, Estius; also E. V. and Lachm.) *joined to what follows*: ‘it remains that both they,’ &c. But thus (α) the sense of ἵνα will not be satisfied—see below: (β) the usage of τὸ λοιπόν is against it, which would require it to stand alone, and the sense not to be carried on as it is in ‘*superest ut*,’ τὸ λοιπόν, ἵνα . . . ,—see ref. and Phil. iii. 1, iv. 8; [1 Thess. iv. 1]; 2 Thess. iii. 1. (γ) The continuity of the passage would be very harshly broken: whereas by the other rendering all proceeds naturally. We have exactly parallel usages of τὸ λοιπόν in ref. ἵνα καὶ . . .] *The end for which the time has been* (by God) thus gathered up into a short compass: in order that both they, &c.: i. e. in order that Christians, those who wait for and shall inherit the coming kingdom, may keep themselves loosed in heart from worldly relationships and employments: that, as Meyer, “the married may not fetter his interests to his wedlock, nor the mourner to his misfortunes, nor the joyous to his prosperity, nor the man of commerce to his gain, nor the user of the world to his use of the world.” This is the only legitimate meaning of ἵνα with the subj. The renderings which make it = ὅτε, ‘tempus . . . futurum cum ei qui uxores habent pares futuri sint non habentibus,’ Grot., or ‘ubi’ (local), are inadmissible. We may notice that according to this only right view of ἵνα, the clauses following are not *precepts of the Apostle*, but the *objects* as regards us, of the *divine counsel in shortening the time*.

30. ὡς μὴ κατέχοντες] as not possessing (their gains). So in the line of Lucretius (iii. 984), “Vitaque mancipio nulli datur, omnibus usu.”

31. χρώμενοι . . . . καταχρώμενοι] The κατά, as

in κατέχοντες, appears here to imply that intense and greedy use which turns the legitimate use into a fault. This meaning is better than ‘*abuse*,’ which is allowable philologically, and is adopted by Theodoret, Theophyl., Eccl., Luther, Olsh., al., but destroys the parallel. I would render then, and they who use the world, as not using it in full. So, or merely ‘as not using it,’ regarding καταχρ. = χρ.,—Vulg., Calv., Grot., Estius, al., and Meyer and De Wette. χρῆσθαι with an acc. is found only here: never in classical Greek, and very rarely in Hellenistic. Almost the only undoubted instance (in ref. Wisd., F reads κτησόμενοι. Stanley quotes Xen. Hier. xi. 11, but the reference is apparently wrong) seems to be in a Cretan inscription, Boeckh, Corp. Inscr. ii. 400, καὶ τὰ ἄλλα πάντα χρήμεοι, ἐν δὲ τῷ ὀδῶ τὰς ξενικὰς θόινας. See Bornemann, note on Acts xxvii. 17, where βοηθείας is a var. read. in some mss.

παράγει γὰρ . . .] gives a reason for ὁ καιρ. συνεσταμ. ἐστ. τὸ λοιπ., the clauses which have intervened being subordinate to those words: see above. Emphasis on παράγει: for the fashion (present external form, cf. Herodian i. 9, ἀνὴρ φιλοσόφου φέρων σχῆμα, and other examples in Wetst.) of this world is passing away (is in the act of being changed, as a passing scene in a play: cf. πάραγε πτέρυγας, Eur. Ion, 165). This shews that the time is short:—the form of this world is already beginning to pass away. Grot., al., according to the mistaken view of ver. 20, —‘non manebunt, quæ nunc sunt, res tranquillæ, sed mutabuntur in turbidas.’ Theophyl. and many Commentators understand the saying of *worldly affairs in general*—ἄχρις ὕψεως εἰσι τὰ τοῦ παρόντος κόσμου, καὶ ἐπιπόλαια:—but this is inconsistent with the right interpretation of ver. 29: see there. Stanley compares a remarkable parallel, 2 Esdr. xvi. 40—44, probably copied from this passage.

f Matt. xxviii. 14 only t. κόσμου τούτου. <sup>32</sup> θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἰ ἀμερίμους εἶναι. ABDF  
 Wisd. vi. 15. οὐ γάμος ἠ μεριμνᾷ ἰ τὰ τοῦ κυρίου, πῶς ἰ ἀρέση τῶ KLN a b  
 vii. 23 only. ἰ κυρίῳ. <sup>33</sup> ὁ δὲ γαμήσας ἠ μεριμνᾷ ἰ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς c d e f g  
 ἠ ver. 8. ἠ ἀρέση τῇ γυναικί. <sup>34</sup> καὶ ἰ μεμέρισται καὶ ἠ γυνὴ καὶ ἠ h k l m  
 h Constr. ch. xii. 25. φιλ. ii. 20. ἰ v. 6 only. ἠ παρθένος. ἠ γάμος ἠ μεριμνᾷ ἰ τὰ τοῦ κυρίου, ἵνα ἠ n o 17  
 Exod. v. 9(a). ἠ Rom. ii. 14. ἠ Rom. viii. 8. ἠ sec ch. i. 13. ἠ ref. m vv. 25, 28. n 1 Thess. v. 23. see ch. v. 3 ref. o of the woman, see  
 ver. 28 reff.

<sup>32</sup>. om δε F o 61 fuld D-lat: γαρ 38 Clem.

<sup>33</sup>. rec (for ἀρεση vv 32-3-4) ἀρεσει, with KL 17(ver 33) rel Clem Orig Meth Ath Epiph, Cyr Ephr Thdrt Damase Thl Œc: txt ABDFN 17 Eus. for κυρια, θεω F vulg Orig Cypr.

<sup>34</sup>. rec om 1st και, with D<sup>3</sup>FKL rel Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub>: ins ABD<sup>1</sup>N 6. 17. 31. 47. 71-3 vulg syrr copt Eus Method Bas Cyr Epiph Pelag Aug Jer Fulg Primas Bede. rec om 2nd και, with D<sup>1</sup> demid(and fuld) copt Cyr Epiph Ephr Aug Jer: ins ABD<sup>3</sup>FKLN 6. 31. 47. 71-3 rel vulg syr Eus Method Bas Chr Thdrt Damase Pelag Fulg Primas Bede.—μεμ. δε 30, μεμ. δε και Syr. aft η γυνη ins η αγαμος (retaining it also after παρθενος) AN 17 aeth Damase; so (but omg the 2nd) B 6. 31. 47. 71-3 vulg Eus Ps-Ath Jer<sub>1</sub> Aug<sub>1</sub> Pelag. om και (bef τω σωματι) Δ m 17 vulg-ed(with some mss, but agst am demid al) Syr copt Orig<sub>2</sub> Ath Did Tert. rec om τω (bef σωμ. and bef πνευμ.), with DPKL rel Orig<sub>1</sub> Method<sub>2</sub> Did Thdrt Thl Œc: ins ABN a m 17 Clem Orig<sub>1</sub> Ath<sub>1</sub>. om τα του κοσμου B.

**32—34.] Application of what has been just said to the question of marriage.**

**32. θέλω δὲ . . .]** But (i. e. since this is so—since the time is so short, and that, in order that we Christians may sit loose to the world) **I wish you to be without worldly cares** (undistracted). Then he explains how this touches on the subject. **πῶς ἀρέση**—how he may please: πῶς ἀρέσει—‘how he shall please.’ The variety being not in reality a various reading, but only an itacism, I retain the form found in the most ancient MSS.

**34.]** See var. readd.: I treat here only of the *text*. Divided also is the (married) woman and the virgin (i. e. divided in interest [i. e. in cares and pursuits] from one another: οὐ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχουσι φροντίδα, ἀλλὰ μεμερισμένα ἐσὶ ταῖς σπουδαῖς, Theophyl., not merely, different from one another, as E. V., Chrys., Luth., Grot., al. *Divisa est mulier et virgo* D-lat G-lat Tert). It may be well to remark as to the reading, on which see Digest,—that Jerome testifies to this having been the reading of the old Latin copies, and himself sometimes quotes the passage in this form; but, when speaking of it critically, he states that it is not in the “apostolica veritas,” i. e., it would seem, the Greek as understood by him. “*Nunc illud breviter admono in Latinis codicibus hunc locum ita legi: ‘Divisa est virgo et mulier; quod quamquam habent suum sensum, et a me quoque pro qualitate loci sic edisserent sit, tamen, non est apostolicæ veritatis. Siquidem Apostolus ita scripsit, ut supra*

*transtulimus: ‘Sollicitus est quæ sunt mundi, quomodo placeat uxori, et divisus est. Et hac sententia definita transgreditur ad virgines et continentes et ait: ‘Mulier innupta et virgo cogitat quæ sunt Domini ut sit sancta corpore et spiritu.’ Non omnis innupta, et virgo est. Quæ autem virgo utique et innupta est. Quamquam ob elegantiam dictionis potuerit id ipsum altero verbo repetere, ‘mulier innupta et virgo:’ vel certe definire voluisse quid esset innupta, id est virgo: ne meretricis putemus innuptas, nulli certo matrimonio copulatas”* (Hier. contra Jovin. i. 13, vol. ii. p. 260). The sing. verb seems to be used, as standing first in this sentence, and because ἠ γυνὴ κ. ἠ παρθ. embraces the female sex as one idea: so e. g. Plat. Lys. p. 207, φιλεῖ σε ὁ πατήρ καὶ ἠ μήτηρ: Herod. v. 21, εἶπετο γὰρ δὴ σφι κ. ὀχήματα κ. θεράποντες καὶ ἠ πάσα πολλὴ παρασκευή: q. d. ‘There loves thee father and mother,—‘there followed them,’ &c. See more examples in Kühner, ii. p. 58 (§ 433, exception 1):—Reiche thinks that one and the same woman is intended at different periods: but ἠ δὲ γαμήσασα is against this: it would be γαμήσασα δὲ (Meyer). The judgment of marriage here pronounced by the Apostle must be taken, as the rest of the chapter, *with its accompanying conditions*. He is speaking of a pressing and quickly shortening period which he regards as yet remaining before that day and hour of which neither he, nor any man, knew. He wishes his Corinthians, during that short time, to be as far as pos-

<sup>1</sup>μεριμνά<sup>1</sup> ἰ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς<sup>2</sup> ἀρέσῃ τῷ ἀνδρὶ.<sup>3</sup> <sup>35</sup>τοῦτο<sup>4</sup> δὲ<sup>5</sup> πρὸς τὸ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν<sup>6</sup> σύμφορον λέγω, οὐχ ἵνα<sup>7</sup> βρόχον ὑμῖν<sup>8</sup> ἐπιβάλω, ἀλλὰ<sup>9</sup> πρὸς τὸ εὐσχημον καὶ<sup>10</sup> εὐάρεδρον τῷ κυρίῳ<sup>11</sup> ἀπερισπάστως.<sup>12</sup> <sup>36</sup>εἰ δέ τις<sup>13</sup> ἀσχημονεῖν<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ<sup>15</sup> παρθένον αὐτοῦ<sup>16</sup> νομίζει, ἐὰν<sup>17</sup> ἡ<sup>18</sup> ὑπέρακμος, καὶ οὕτως<sup>19</sup> ὀφείλει γίνεσθαι, ὃ θέλει ποιεῖτω.<sup>20</sup>

t Acts xiii. 50 reff. u here only †. (παρεδρεύειν, ch. ix. 13.) v here only †. Polyb. ii. 20. 11 al. (-στος, Wisd. xvi. 11. περιπαῖσθαι, Luke x. 40. Sir. xli. 2.) w ch. xiii. 5 only. Deut. xxv. 3. Ezek. xvi. 8. (-μων, ch. xii. 23. -μοσύνη, Rom. i. 27.) x Mark xv. 24 †. James v. 14. y = Eur. Iph. in Aul. 714, ἐκείσθ' ἀπάξει σὴν ἐμὴν τε παρθένον; Soph. Oed. Tyr. 1432, ταῖν ἀθλαῖν οἰκτραῖν τε παρθένοι ἐμαῖν. z and constr., Mark xi. 7. viii. 20 reff. a here only †. see Sir. xlii. 9. z and constr., Acts b = ch. v. 10. ix. 10. Heb. ii. 17. v. 3.

35. rec συμφορον, with D<sup>3</sup>FKL<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup> rel Meth Chr Thdrt: txt ABD<sup>3</sup>N<sup>1</sup> (m ?) 17 Hesych. rec ευπροσεδρον, with KL rel Chr Ec: προσεδρον L: ευπροσεκτον 5. 6: txt ABDFN m 17 Clem Eus Bas.

36. ασχημονει (for ασχημονειν), and om νομizei F. for ουτως, τουτο Α. γενεσθαι F a Meth. for γαμειτωσαν, γαμειτω D<sup>1</sup>F vss Epiph Aug: si nubat vulg

sible *totally undistracted*. He mentions as an objection to marriage, that which is an *undoubted fact of human experience*:—which is necessarily bound up with that relation: and *without which the duties of the relation could not be fulfilled*. Since he wrote, the unfolding of God's providence has taught us more of the interval before the coming of the Lord than it was given even to an inspired Apostle to see. And as it would be perfectly reasonable and proper to urge on an apparently dying man the duty of abstaining from contracting new worldly obligations,—but both unreasonable and improper, should the same person recover his health, to insist on this abstinence any longer: so now, when God has manifested His will that nations should rise up and live and decay, and long centuries elapse before the day of the coming of Christ, it would be manifestly unreasonable to urge,—except in so far as every man's *καιρός* is *συνεσταλμένος*, and similar arguments are applicable,—the considerations here enforced. Meanwhile they stand here on the sacred page as a lesson to us how to regard, though in circumstances somewhat changed, our worldly relations; and to teach us, as the coming of the Lord may be as near now, as the Apostle then believed it to be, to act at least in the spirit of his advice, and be, as far as God's manifest will that we should enter into the relations and affairs of life allows, *ἀμεριμνοι*. The duty of ver. 35 fin. is incumbent on all Christians, at all periods.

35.] *Caution against mistaking what has been said for an imperative order*, whereas it was only a *suggestion for their best interest*. τοῦτο] vv. 32—34.

πρὸς τὸ ὑμ. αὐτ. σύμ.] *For your own (emph.) profit*,—i. e. not for my own pur-

poses—not to exercise my apostolic authority:—not that I may cast a snare (lit. 'a noose;' the metaphor is from throwing the noose in hunting, or in war; so Herod. vii. 85, ἡ δὲ μάχη τούτων τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἦδε. ἐπεὰν συμμίσγῳσι τοῖς πολεμίοις, βάλλουσι τὰς σειρὰς ἐπ' ἄκρω βρόχους ἔχουσα, ὅτε δ' ἂν τύχη ἦτε ἵππου ἦντε ἀνθρώπου, ἐπ' ἐαυτὸν ἔλκει οἱ δὲ ἐν ἔρκεισι ἐμπαλασσόμενοι διαφθείρονται. See other examples in Wetst.) *over you* (i. e. entangle and encumber you with difficult precepts), but with a view to seemliness (cf. Rom. xiii. 13) and waiting upon the Lord without distraction. De W. remarks, that πρὸς τὸ παρεδρεύειν τῷ κ. ἀπερ. would be the easier construction. Stanley draws out the parallel to the story in ref. Luke.

36—38.] For seemliness' sake: and consequently, if there be danger, by a father withholding his consent to his daughter's marriage, of *unseemly* treatment of her, let an exception be made in that case: but otherwise, if there be no such danger, it is better not to give her in marriage. But (introduces an inconsistency with εὐσχημον) if any one (any father) thinks that he is behaving unseemly towards his virgin daughter (viz. in setting before her a temptation to sin with her lover, or at least, bringing on her the imputation of it, by withholding his consent to her marriage. Or the reference may be to the supposed disgrace of having an unmarried daughter in his house), if she be of full age (for before that the imputation and the danger consequent on preventing the marriage would not be such as to bring in the ασχημοσύνη). The ἀκμή of woman is defined by Plato, Rep. v. p. 460, to be twenty years, that of man, thirty. See Stanley's note), and thus it

c see ver. 28  
ref.  
d ch. xv. 58.  
Col. i. 23  
only τ. Ps.  
lvi. 3 Symm.  
e = Luke xiv.  
18. [xxvi.  
17.] Heb.  
vii. 27. Jude  
3. Jos. Ant.  
xvi. 9. 3.  
f Matt. vii.  
29. ix. 6.  
Luke xiii. 5.  
xix. 17.  
Acts ix. 14.  
Rom. ix. 21. 2 Thess. iii. 9. 1 Macc. x. 35.  
i. 13. ch. xvi. 12. Eph. ii. 3. 2 Pet. i. 21. 3 Kings v. 8.  
v. 23. see John xii. 7. 1 Pet. i. 4. 1 = Acts x. 33. Phil. iv. 14. James ii. 8, 19. 2 Pet. i. 19. 3 Kings  
viii. 18. m [here bis.] Matt. (xxii. 30) L. Rec. xxiv. 38 only †. (γαμιζ., Mark xii. 25. Luke  
xxvii. 27 †.)  
n ver. 9 refl.

οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει, ἑ γαμείτωσαν. <sup>37</sup> ὃς δὲ ἔστηκεν ἐν τῇ  
καρδιά αὐτοῦ ἑδραῖος, μὴ ἔχων ἑ ἀνάγκην, ἑ ἔξουσίαν  
δὲ ἔχει ἑ περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου ἑ ἡλείματος, καὶ τοῦτο ἑ κέκρικεν  
ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ καρδίᾳ ἑ τηρεῖν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἑ παρθένον, ἑ καλῶς  
ποιήσει. <sup>38</sup> ὥστε καὶ ὁ ἑ [ἐκ] γαμιζών [τὴν ἑαυτοῦ παρθέ-  
νον] ἑ καλῶς ποιῶν, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἑ [ἐκ] γαμιζών ἑ κρεῖσσον  
ποιήσει.

ABDF  
KLNS ab  
cde f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

(including F-lat) D-lat lat-f.

<sup>37</sup>. rec ἑδραῖος bef εν τη καρδιά, with KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Thl: om ἑδραῖος F D-lat: aeth: txt ABDN<sup>1</sup> a d m 17 vulg syr copt Bas Thdrt<sub>1</sub> latt-f. (*The transposn seems to have been made for perspicuity, to bring εστηκεν and εδραῖος together.*) rec om αυτου, with KL rel Syr Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Damasc Thl Ec: ins ABDFN d m 17 vss Bas Thdrt. rec (for ἰδια καρδια) καρδια αυτου, with DFKL rel Thdrt Damasc: ἰδια καρδια αυτου m: καρδια (alone) 67<sup>2</sup>: txt ABN a. rec ins του bef τηρειν, with DFKL rel Damasc Ec: om ABN c d 17. rec (for ποιησει) ποιει, with DFKL rel syr aeth Bas Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec: txt ABN 6. 17. 67<sup>2</sup> coptt.

<sup>38</sup>. om ωστε το ποιει (homaeotel) F b<sup>1</sup> d. rec εκγαμιζων (twice), with KLN<sup>3</sup>(2nd) rel Thl Ec: γαμιζων ABD F(once) N<sup>1</sup> 17 Clem Meth Bas. rec om την εαν. παρθ., with KL rel Thdrt Damasc Aug<sub>aliq</sub>: ins AN Method Bas: την παρθ. εαν. BD m 17 vulg Syr syr-w ob coptt Clem Aug. for ποιει, ποιησει B m 6. 67<sup>2</sup>: txt AKLN 17 rel. rec (for και ο) ο δε (corr for contrast), with KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Thdrt Thl Ec: txt ABDFN<sup>1</sup> m 17 latt Syr coptt aeth Clem Method Bas Chr. rec (for ποιησει) ποιει, with DFKL rel latt Thdrt: txt ABN m 6. 17. 67<sup>2</sup>.

must be (i. e. and there is no help for it,—they are bent on it beyond the power of dissuasion:—depends not on ἐάν, as the indie. shews, but on εἰ. οὕτως, viz. that they must marry. Theophyl. takes the words for the beginning of the consequent sentence = οὕτως καὶ γενέσθω. But, as Meyer remarks, the words would thus be altogether superfluous, and after ὀφείλει, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει would be inapplicable), what he will (as his determination on this νομίσει), let him do (τὸ δοκοῦν πραττέτω, Theodoret), he sinneth not (ἁμαρτίας γὰρ ὁ γάμος ἐλεύθερος, Theodoret); let them (his daughter and her lover) marry. Some (Syr., Grot., al.) take ἀσχημονεῖν. passively,—‘thinks that he is (likely to be) brought into disgrace as regards his daughter,’ viz. by her seduction, or by her being despised as unmarried. But this would require (1) the future ἀσχημονήσειν. —(2) ἐπι with a dative, the acc. showing that the verb is one of action: Meyer compares ἀσχημονεῖν εἰς τινα, Dion. Hal. ii. 26. And (3) the active sense of the verb is found in this Epistle (ref.), the only other place where it occurs in the N. T. <sup>37</sup>] But he who stands firm in his heart (= purpose,—having no such misgiving that he is behaving unseemly), not involved in any necessity (no ὀφείλει

γενέσθαι as in the other case; no determination to marry on the part of his daughter, nor attachment formed), but has (change of construction:—the clause is opposed to ἔχων ἀνάγκη.) liberty of action respecting his personal wish (to keep his daughter unmarried), and has determined this in his own (expressed, as it is a matter of private determination only) heart (τοῦτο, not stated what, but understood by the reader to mean, the keeping his daughter unmarried:—but this would not be in apposition with nor explained by τοῦ τηρ. τ. εαυτ. παρθ., see below), to keep (in her present state) his own virgin daughter (the rec., τοῦ τηρ., would express the purpose of the determination expressed in κέκρικεν: not [as commonly given] the explanation of τοῦτο, which would require τὸ τηρεῖν or τηρεῖν. It shews that the motive of the κέκρικεν is the feeling of a father, desirous of retaining in her present state his own virgin daughter. So Meyer, and I think rightly: see note on Acts xxvii. 1. De Wette, on the other hand, regards the words τοῦ τηρ. . . ., as merely a periphrasis for not giving her in marriage. Our present text merely explains the (τοῦτο), shall do well. <sup>38</sup>] The latter καὶ has been altered to δέ because a contrast seemed to be required between

<sup>39</sup> Γυνή ° δέδεται P ἐφ' P ὅσον P χροόνον ζῆ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς ° ο — Rom. vii. 2, ver. 27. ἂν δὲ ° κοιμηθῆ ὁ ἀνὴρ, ° ἔλευθέρα ἔστιν ᾧ θέλει γαμη- P Rom. vii. 1 reff. θῆναι, μόνον ° ἐν κυρίῳ. <sup>40</sup> μακαριωτέρα δὲ ἔστιν, ἐὰν q = Matt xxvii. 52. Acts vii. 60, xiii 36. ch. xi. 30. x v. 6, &c. 1 Thes. iv. 13, 14. Isa. xiv. 8. u οὕτως μείνη, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν ° γνώμην ° w δοκῶ δὲ κἀγὼ ° w. inf. here only. x πνεῦμα θεοῦ ° x ἔχιν. s = Rom.

VIII. 1 Περὶ δὲ τῶν ° εἰδωλοθύτων, ° οἴδαμεν ° ὅτι °

xvi. 9, 8, 11 al.

t compar., here only †, see Acts xx. 35.

u ver. 23.

v — ch.

i. 10 reff.

w ch. iii. 18 reff.

x Rom. viii. 9.

y Jude 19.

y vv. 4, 7, 10. ch. x.

10. Acts xv. 29. xxi. 25. Rev. ii. 14, 20 only †.

z — ch. vi. 2 al. fr.

<sup>39</sup>. rec aft *δεδεται* ins *νομω* (from Rom vii. 2), with D<sup>2</sup>·3FLN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg-ed (with full F-lat) Syr syr-w-ob Orig<sub>1</sub> Chrys<sub>2</sub> Thdr̄t Damasc<sub>2</sub> Ambrst<sub>1</sub> : om ABD<sup>1</sup>·8<sup>1</sup> Coisl-oct-marg 17 am (with demid tol harl<sup>2</sup>) copt Clem Orig<sub>2</sub> Cyr lat-fl. ins *και* bef *κοιμηθη* D<sup>3</sup>FL a b c f h l o syr Thdr̄t Ec: om ABD<sup>1</sup>·K<sup>1</sup>N rel vss Clem Orig. for *κοιμηθη*, *αποθανη* A 73 syr-marg basm Clem Bas. rec aft *ο ανηρ* ins *αυτης*, with DFL a m 17 syr-w-ast vss Orig<sub>1</sub> Damasc Thl lat-fl: om ABK<sup>1</sup>N Orig<sub>1</sub> Bas Cyr Thdr̄t<sub>2</sub> Ec Vig. for *γαμηθηναι*, *γαμηθη* F latt lat-fl: *γαμησαι* L<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>40</sup>. for 2nd δε, γαρ B m 4. 17. G<sup>72</sup>. 71-3. 116 tol syr (δε in marg) basm Ambr Ambrst Vig Sedul (not Tert<sub>3</sub> Aug Jer). for *εχω*, *εχω* F Tert<sub>3</sub> Ambrst Aug.

*καλῶς* and *κρείσσον*. One account might be (as M. and De W.) that Paul had intended to write *καλῶς ποι.* twice, but *currente calamo*, intensified the expression to *κρείσσον ποιήσει*. Perhaps a better one would be found by referring the *καλ*—*καί* to that which *καλῶς* and *κρείσσον* have in common: ‘both he who gives in marriage does well, and he who gives not in marriage shall do well, even in a higher degree.’ I need hardly remind the tiro that ‘both—and’ here does not, as Bloomf. objects, represent *τε καί*,—each subject being accompanied by its own predicate. Observe the *ποιήσει*—*ποιεῖ*—*ποιήσει*; the pres., of the mere act itself, the fut., of its enduring results. **39, 40.] Concerning second marriages of women.**

**39. δέδεται]** viz. τῷ ἀνδρί, or perhaps absolutely, is bound, in her marriage state. **γαμηθῆναι]** *γαμηθῆναι* and *γαμησαι* are later forms, reprobated by the grammarians: *γαμεθῆναι* and *γαμεσαι* being the corresponding ones in good Greek. See Lobeck on Phrynichus, p. 742. Meyer cites Schol. on Eur. Med. 593, *γαμεῖ μὲν γὰρ ὁ ἀνὴρ, γαμεῖται δὲ ἡ γυνή*. But not invariably, see ver. 28. **μόνον ἐκ κυρίῳ]** only in the Lord, i. e. within the limits of Christian connexion—in the element in which all Christians live and walk;—‘let her marry a Christian.’ So Tertull., Cyr., Ambros., Jerome, Grot., Est., Bengel, Rosenm., Olsh., Meyer, De W. But Chrys. explains it *μετὰ σωφροσύνης, μετὰ κοσμιότητος*:—and so (but in some cases including in this the marrying of a Christian) Theodoret (*τουτέστιν ὁμοπίστῳ, εὐσεβεῖ, σωφρόνῳ, ἐννόμῳ*), Theophyl., Calv., Beza, Calov., al. This however seems flat, and the other much to be

preferred; also as making a better limitation of ᾧ θέλει. **40. μακαριωτέρα]** happier, partly by freedom from the attendant trials of the *ἐνεστῶσα ἀνάγκη*,—but principally for the reason mentioned verse 34. ‘To higher blessedness in heaven, which became attached to celibacy afterwards in the views of its defenders (Ambrose, Corn.-a-Lap., al.), there is no allusion here.’ Meyer. **δοκῶ δὲ κἀγὼ]** ‘This is modestly said, implying more than is expressed by it,—not as if there were any uncertainty in his mind. It gives us the true meaning of the saying that he is *giving his opinion*, as ver. 25: viz. not that he is speaking without inspiration, but that in the consciousness of inspiration he is giving that counsel which should determine the question. The rationalizing Grotius explains *πνεῦμα θεοῦ*, ‘non revelationem, sed sincerum affectum Deo et piis serviendi,’ referring to ch. iv. 21, where (1) the meaning is not this (see note); and (2) the expression is not *πνεῦμα θεοῦ*. **κἀγὼ]** ‘as well as other teachers.’ Whether said with a general or particular reference, we cannot tell, from not being sufficiently acquainted with the circumstances.

VIII. 1—XI. 1:] ON THE PARTAKING OF MEATS OFFERED TO IDOLS, AND ASSISTING AT FEASTS HELD IN HONOUR OF IDOLS.

CHAP. VIII. 1—13.] *Though* (vv. 1—6) *for those who are strong in the faith, an idol having no existence, the question has no importance, this is not so with all* (ver. 7); *and the infirmities of the weak must in such a matter be regarded in our conduct* (vv. 8—13). 1.] **δέ**, transitional, as in ch. vii. 1, al. fr. As regards the

<sup>a</sup> = vv. 7, 10, 11. <sup>b</sup> Hos. iv. 6. see 1 Tim. vi. 20. <sup>c</sup> h. ch. iv. 6. reff. <sup>c</sup> = Acts ix. 31. reff.

πάντες <sup>a</sup> γνῶσιν ἔχομεν· ἡ <sup>a</sup> γνῶσις <sup>b</sup> φυσιοῦ, ἡ δὲ ἀγάπη οἰκοδομεῖ. <sup>2</sup> εἴ τις <sup>w</sup> δοκεῖ ἐγνωκέναι τί, οὕτω ἔγνω

ABDF  
KL<sup>a</sup> b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

CHAP. VIII. 2. rec aft *ei* ins *de*, with DFKL rel vulg syr-w-ast (aeth) Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec Jer : om AB<sup>8</sup> m 17 am (with fuld harl<sup>1</sup> [appy] tol) coptt arm Clem Melet Nyss Damasc Orig-int Tert Cyr Ambrst. rec (for *εγνωκεναι*) *ειδεναι*, with KL rel Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec, *scire* vulg : txt ABDF<sup>8</sup> m 17 coptt Clem Nyss<sub>2</sub> Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Damasc, *cognovisse* D-lat. (G-lat has both *cognoscere* and *scire*.) rec (for *ουτω*) *ουδετω*, with DFKL rel Nyss Chr Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Damasc Thl (Ec : om m : txt AB<sup>8</sup> m 17 Clem Melet. rec aft *ουτω* ins *ουδεν*, with DKL rel syr Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Damasc Thl (Ec : om ABD<sup>1</sup> F<sup>8</sup> m 17 latt coptt Clem Melet Nyss Thdrt<sub>2</sub>. rec (for *εγνω*) *εγνωκεν*, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Thl (Ec : txt ABD<sup>1</sup> F<sup>8</sup> a m Clem Melet Nyss Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Damasc.—for *ουτω εγνω καθως δει γνωνα*, *ουδεν εδει* (= *ηδει*) *καθως εδει* 17.

construction, we may observe, that *περι δ. τῶν εἰδ.*, is *again taken up* ver. 4, *περι τῆς βρώσ. οὖν τῶν εἰδ.*, after a parenthesis. We may also observe that in the latter case *οἶδαμεν ὅτι* is *repeated*, bearing therefore, it is reasonable to suppose, the *same* meaning as before, viz. *we know, that*. This to my mind is decisive against beginning the parenthesis with *ὅτι*, and rendering *ὅτι*, 'for,' as Luther, Bengel, Valekn., al. :—'*we know (for we all have knowledge), &c.* Are we then to begin it with *πάντες*, leaving *περι . . . οἶδαμεν ὅτι* broken off, corresponding to the words resumed in ver. 4? We should thus leave within the parenthesis a very broken and harsh sentence: *πάντες γνῶσιν ἔχομεν (what γνῶσις? if γν. about the εἰδωλοθ., it should be joined with the preceding; if γν. in general, it should be τὴν γνῶσιν, see ch. xiii. 2, which would be absurd; if some γν. on some subjects, as οὐ πίστιν ἔχεις, James ii. 18, it would here be irrelevant), ἡ γν. φυσιοῦ, ἡ δὲ ἀγ. κ.τ.λ.* The first logical break in the sense is where the concrete *γνῶσις*, that *περὶ τῶν εἰδ.*, is forsaken, and the abstract *ἡ γνῶσις* treated of. Here therefore, with Chrys., &c., Beza, Grot., Calv., Est., al., De Wette, and Meyer, I begin the parenthesis,—*. . . we are aware that we all (see below) have knowledge; knowledge, &c.; not however placing it in brackets, for it is already provided for in the construction by the resumption of περι . . . οὖν* below; and is not a grammatical but only a logical parenthesis. The *εἰδωλόθυα* were those portions of the animals offered in sacrifice which were not laid on the altar, and which belonged partly to the priests, partly to those who had offered them. These remnants were sometimes eaten at feasts holden in the temples (see ver. 10), or in private houses (ch. x. 27, f.), sometimes sold in the markets, by the priests, or by the poor, or by the niggardly. Theophrastus, Charact. xviii., describes it as characteristic of the ἀνελεύθερος,—ἐκδιδοὺς

αὐτοῦ θυγατέρα, τοῦ μὲν ἱερείου, πλὴν τῶν ἱερῶν, τὰ κρέα ἀποδίδοσθαι. They were sometimes also reserved for future use: Theophr. mentions it as belonging to the ἀναίσχυτος,—*θύσας τοῖς θεοῖς αὐτὸς μὲν δειπνεῖν παρ' ἑτέρου, τὰ δὲ κρέα ἀποτιθέναι ἄλσι πάσας*. Christians were thus in continual danger of meeting with such remnants. Partaking of them was an abomination among the Jews: see Num. xxv. 2; Ps. cvi. 28; Rev. ii. 14; Tobit i. 10—12; and was forbidden by the Apostles and elders assembled at Jerusalem, Acts xv. 29; xxi. 25. That Paul in the whole of this passage makes no allusion to that decree, but deals with the question on its own merits, probably is to be traced to his wish to establish his position as an independent Apostle, endowed with God's Holy Spirit sufficiently himself to regulate such matters. But it also shews, *how little such decisions were at that time regarded as lastingly binding on the whole church:* and how fully competent it was, even during the lifetime of the Apostles, to Christians to open and question, on its own merits, a matter which they had, for a special purpose, once already decided.

There should be a comma at *εἰδωλοθύτων*, as the resumed sentence (ver. 4) shews. πάντες γνῶσιν ἔχομεν] *Who are πάντες?* Meyer says, *Paul himself and the enlightened among the Corinthians:* Estius, al., *these latter alone;* and some think it said *ironically*, some *concessively*, of them: Grot., "*pars maxima nostrum, ut Rom. iii. 12.*" But it is manifest from vv. 4—6, which is said in the widest possible reference to the faith of *all Christians*, that *all Christians* must be intended here also: and so Chrys., Theophyl., Œcum., Calov., al., and De Wette. But then, ver. 7, he says, *οὐκ ἐν πάσιν ἡ γνῶσις:* and how are the two to be reconciled? By taking, I believe, the common-sense view of two such statements, which would be, in ordinary preaching or writing, that

καθὼς δεῖ γινῶναι· <sup>3</sup> εἰ δέ τις <sup>d</sup> ἀγαπᾷ τὸν <sup>d</sup> θεόν, οὗτος <sup>d</sup> Matt. xxii.  
<sup>e</sup> ἔγνωσται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>4</sup> περὶ τῆς <sup>f</sup> βρώσεως οὖν τῶν <sup>d</sup> Luke  
<sup>g</sup> εἰδωλοθύτων, <sup>g</sup> οἶδαμεν <sup>h</sup> ὅτι οὐδὲν εἰδῶλον ἐν κόσμῳ, <sup>d</sup> 27, from  
<sup>e</sup> καὶ ὅτι οὐδεὶς θεὸς <sup>h</sup> εἰ μὴ εἶς· <sup>5</sup> καὶ γὰρ εἶπερ εἰσὶν <sup>e</sup> Deut. vi. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. viii 28.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 John iv. 20,  
<sup>g</sup> 21. v. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Gal. iv. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. ii. 19  
<sup>e</sup> (from Num.  
<sup>h</sup> = Matt.

xvi. 5). Matt. vii. 23.  
 xii. 4. Gal. i. 19.

f Rom. xiv. 17 reff.

g ver. 1.

3. om υπ αυτου N<sup>1</sup>.

4. for π. της βρ. ουν, π. δε της βρ. D<sup>2b-3</sup> e 1. 17. 108-15 vulg D-lat Iren-int Aug :  
 (autem vulg al: enim spec: ) ergo F-lat.—for βρωσεως, γνωσεως D<sup>1</sup> 121. aft ουδεν  
 ins εστιν F vulg. rec aft θεος ins ετερος, with KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr Chr Thdrt Damasc  
 Thl Ec: om ABDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt Cyr Bas Iren-int lat-fl.

the first was said of what is *professed* and *confessed*,—the second of what is *actually* and *practically apprehended by each man*. Thus we may say of our people, in the former sense, ‘*all are Christians; all believe in Christ:*’ but in the latter, ‘*all are not Christians; all do not believe.*’

γνώσιν, scil. περὶ αὐτῶν. From ἡ γν. to end of ver. 3 (see above) is a *logical parenthesis*. ἡ γνώσις, *knowledge*, abstract,—scil. *alone*, or *improperly predominant*: it is the attribute of ἡ γνώσις, ‘*barely.*’ ἡ ἀγάπη] viz. ‘*towards the brethren,*’ see Rom. xiv. 15, and ch. x. 23.

οἰκοδ.] *helps to build up* (God’s spiritual temple), ch. iii. 9. 2, 3.] The general deductions, (1) from a *profession of knowledge*, and (2) from the *presence of love*, in a man:—expressed *sententiously* and without connecting particles, more, as Meyer observes, after the manner of St. John in his Epistles. On the text, see var. readd. The case supposed is the only one which can occur where love is absent and conceit present: a man can then *only think he knows*,—no *real knowledge* being accessible without humility and love. Such a man *knows not yet*, as he *ought to know*: has had no real practice in the art of knowing. But if a man *loves God* (which is the highest and noblest kind of love, the *source* of brotherly love, 1 John v. 2), *this man* (and not the wise in his own conceit) is *known by Him*. The explanation of this latter somewhat difficult expression is to be found in ref. Gal.,

γινῶν δὲ γινῶντες θεόν, μᾶλλον δὲ γνωσθέντες ὑπὸ θεοῦ. So that *here* we may fairly assume that he chooses the expression ἔγνωσται ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ in preference to that which *would have been*, had any object of knowledge but the Supreme been treated of, *the natural one*, viz. οὗτος ἔγνω αὐτόν. We cannot be said to *know God*, in any full sense (as here) of the word to *know*. But those who become acquainted with God by love, are *known by Him*: are the *special objects of the divine Knowledge*,—

their being is pervaded by the Spirit of God, and the wisdom of God is shed abroad in them. So in ref. 2 Tim., ἔγνω κύριος τοὺς ὑπτάς αὐτοῦ. See also Ps. i. 6. “*Cognitionem passivam sequitur cognitio activa* c. xiii. 12. *Egregia metalepsis: cognitio est, adeoque cognovit.*” Bengel. γινώσκω does not mean, any more than γιν in Ps. i. 6, xxxvii. 18, for which the LXX have γινώσκω, to signify *to approve*, any further than *personal knowledge* of an intimate kind necessarily involves approval.

4.] The subject is resumed, and further specified by the insertion of τῆς βρώσεως, οὖν resumes a broken thread of discourse: so Plat. Apol. p. 29, ὥστε οὐδ’ εἶ με ἀφιέτε . . . εἴ μοι πρὸς ταῦτα εἴποιτε, &c. . . εἰ οὖν με, ὅπερ εἶπον, ἐπὶ τούτοις ἀφίοιτε . . . See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 22. We know that there is no idol in the world, i. e. that the εἰδῶλα of the heathen (meaning not strictly the *images*, but the *persons represented by them*) have no existence in the world. That they who worship idols, worship *devils*, the Apostle himself asserts ch. x. 20; but that is no contradiction to the present sentence, which asserts that the deities imagined by them, Jupiter, Apollo, &c., have *absolutely no existence*. Of that subtle Power which under the guise of these deluded the nations, he here says nothing. The rendering of Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Œeum., Vulg., E. V., Luther, Beza, Grot., Est., al. (“an idol is nothing in the world,” ch. x. 19; Jer. x. 3. Sanhedr. 63. 2 [Wetst.], “*noverant utique Israelitæ idolum nihil esse*”), is certainly wrong here, on account of the parallel οὐδεὶς θεὸς εἰ μὴ εἶς which follows. And that there is no god, but

One: the insertion of ἕτερος has probably been occasioned by the first commandment, οὐκ ἔσονται σοι θεοὶ ἕτεροι πλὴν ἐμοῦ.

5, 6.] Further explanation and confirmation of ver. 4. 5.] For even supposing that (εἴτερ makes an hypothesis, so that “in incerto relinquitur, jure an injuria sumatur,” Herm. ad Viger., p. 834. See

i = 2 Thess. ii. 1. i λεγόμενοι θεοὶ εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ, εἴτε ἐπὶ γῆς, ὡς περ  
 3. Eph. ii. 11. εἰσὶν θεοὶ πολλοὶ καὶ κ κύριοι πολλοί, ἄλλ' ἡμῖν εἷς  
 k = Acts xxv. 26. θεὸς ὁ πατήρ, ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς αὐτόν,  
 1 = Col. ii. 5. καὶ εἷς κύριος Ἰησοῦς χριστός, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα καὶ  
 m data = ch. i. 18 reff. ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. ἄλλ' οὐκ ἐν πᾶσιν ἢ γινώσκουσιν τινὲς  
 n Rom. xi 26. καὶ εἷς κύριος Ἰησοῦς χριστός, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα καὶ  
 o Acts xiii 15. ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. ἄλλ' οὐκ ἐν πᾶσιν ἢ γινώσκουσιν τινὲς  
 2 Cor. xi. 10. p ver. 1. δὲ τῆ \*<sup>u</sup> συνειδήσει ἕως ἄρτι τοῦ εἰδώλου ὡς εἰδωλόθυτον  
 q w. cen. obj. 1 Pet. ii. 19. Heb. x. 2. συνίθ., ch. xi. 16 reff. r ch. iv. 13 reff.

... η γεω-  
 σις K.  
 ABDE  
 L n a b c  
 d e f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

5. ins oi bef λεγομενοι FK. om from εισιν to εισιν L. aft 1st θεοι ins και  
 κυριοι D Ambrst Pelag. rec ins της bef γης, with rel Thdr̄t; (Ec: txt ABDFKN  
 f g k l m n 17 Orig. Cyr-jer Chr Cyr, Thdr̄t, Dion-areop.

6. om αλλ' B basin Iren-int.—ἡμιν δε 17 copt Ath Did Cyr<sub>1</sub> Epiph. ins o bef  
 θεος F. om θεος N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>. om 1st τα D. δι ον B.

7. \* **συνηθεία** ABN<sup>1</sup>: 17 syr-marg copt ath Damasc: συνειδησει DFLN<sup>3</sup> rel latt  
 syrr Chr Thdr̄t Thl Ec Tert Aug. rec του ειδωλου-bef εως αρτι (corr̄n for per-  
 spicuity), with AL rel Chr Thl Ec: txt BDFN m latt Syr arm Bas Thdr̄t lat-ff.  
 for εσθιουσιν, εστιν N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

also Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 343, who gives many examples. **καὶ γὰρ εἰ**, as Eur. Med. 460, **καὶ γὰρ εἰ σὺ με στυγείς, οὐκ ἂν δυνάμην σοὶ κακῶς φρονεῖν ποτε**; see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 140 f.) beings named gods (not those who are named gods, **οἱ λεγ. θ., i. esset, all who are so named) EXIST (the chief emphasis is on εἰσιν, on which the hypothesis turns), whether in heaven, whether upon earth, as (we know that) there are (viz. as being spoken of, Deut. x. 17, ὁ γὰρ κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὑμῶν, οὗτος θεὸς τῶν θεῶν καὶ κύριος τῶν κυρίων, see also Ps. cxxv. 2, 3) gods many, and lords many (the ὡς περ brings in an acknowledged fact, on which the possibility of the hypothesis rests—'Even if some of the many gods and many lords whom we know to exist, be actually identical with the heathen idols . . .'** The Apostle does not concede this, but only puts it). This exegesis, which is Meyer's, is denied by De Wette, who takes εἴπερ as concessive, 'even though,' and understands εἰσιν both times as only 'are,'—in the meaning of the heathen,—imagining it impossible that Paul should have seriously said in an objective sense, 'there are gods many.' But in the sense in which he uses θεοί (see above) there is no unlikelihood that he should assert this. Chrys. gives the following explanation: **καὶ γὰρ εἴπερ εἰσὶ λεγόμενοι θεοί, ὡς περ οὖν καὶ εἰσιν, οὐκ ἀπλῶς εἰσιν, ἀλλὰ, λεγόμενοι, οὐκ ἐν πράγματι, ἀλλ' ἐν ῥήματι τοῦτο ἔχοντες· εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ, εἴτε ἐπὶ γῆς· ἐν οὐρανῷ τὸν ἥλιον λέγων κ. τὴν σελήην κ. τὸν λοιπὸν τῶν ἄστρον χορόν· καὶ γὰρ καὶ ταῦτα προσεκύνησαν Ἕλληνες· ἐπὶ γῆς δὲ δαίμονας, καὶ τοὺς ἐξ ἀνθρώπων θεοποιηθέντας ἅπαντας.** And similarly Theodoret, Theophyl., Œcum., Calv., Beza,

Calov., Estius, Schrader, al. See the various minor differences of interpretation, in Pool's Synopsis and De Wette; and a beautiful note in Stanley. There is a sentence in Herodotus (ix. 27) singularly resembling this in its structure: **ἡμῖν δέ, εἰ μηδὲν ἄλλο ἐστὶ ἀποδεδεγμένον, ὡς περ ἐστὶ πολλά τε καὶ εὖ ἔχοντα, . . . ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐν Μαραθῶνι ἔργου ἄξιοί ἐσμεν, κ.τ.λ.** Cf. also Hom. II. a. 81 f.; φ. 576 f.  
 6.] Yet (see reff. just given, and ch. iv. 15) TO US (emphatic: however that matter may be, we hold) there is ONE GOD, the FATHER (ὁ πατήρ answers to Ἰησοῦς χριστός in the parallel clause below, and serves to specify what God—viz. the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ), of WHOM (as their Source of being) are all things, and we unto (i. e. for) HIM (His purposes—to serve His will); and one Lord Jesus Christ (notice the εἷς θεός opposed to θεοὶ πολλοί, and εἷς κύριος to κύριοι πολλοί), by WHOM (as Him by whom the Father made the worlds, John i. 3; Heb. i. 2) are all things, and we (but here secondly, we as his spiritual people, in the new creation) by HIM. The inference from the foregoing is that, *per se*, the eating of meat offered to idols is a thing indifferent, and therefore allowed. The limitation of this licence now follows.  
 7.] But (sondern) not in all is the knowledge (of which we have been speaking: i. e. see above, is not in them in their individual apprehension, though it is by their profession as Christians); but (aber) some through their consciousness (or, according to the other reading, habituation) to this day, of the (particular) idol (i. e. through their having an apprehension to this day of the reality of the idol, and so being conscientiously

ἔσθiousιν, καὶ ἡ<sup>s</sup> συνειδήσις αὐτῶν ἄσθενῆς οὐσα ἡ<sup>u</sup> μολύνεται. <sup>8</sup> βρωμα δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ<sup>w</sup> παραστήσει τῷ θεῷ. οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν, <sup>x</sup> ὑστερούμεθα, οὔτε ἐὰν φάγωμεν, <sup>y</sup> περισσεύομεν. <sup>9</sup> βλέπετε δὲ <sup>a</sup> μή <sup>a</sup> πως ἡ<sup>b</sup> ἐξουσία ὑμῶν αὐτῆ<sup>c</sup> πρόσκομμα γένηται τοῖς ἄσθενέσιν. <sup>10</sup> ἐὰν γάρ τις ἴδῃ σὲ τὸν ἔχοντα <sup>p</sup> γινῶσιν ἐν <sup>d</sup> εἰδωλείῳ <sup>e</sup> κατακείμενον, οὐχὶ ἡ<sup>s</sup> συνειδήσις αὐτοῦ ἄσθενοῦς ὄντος <sup>w</sup> οἰκοδομηθήσεται εἰς τὸ τὰ <sup>s</sup> εἰδωλόθυτα ἔσθίειν, <sup>11</sup> καὶ

12 al. (Rom. iii. 7 reff.)

z = Acts xiii. 40 reff.

a = Rom. xi. 21.

b = ch.

vii. 37 al. c Rom. ix. 32, 33 reff. d here only t.

e = Mark ii. 15 || L. xiv. 3. Luke vii. 37 only t. (Prov. vi. 9.)

f = Acts ix. 31 reff. (iron., here

only. see Mal. iii. 15.) constr., Eph. ii. 22.

g ver. 1 reff.

8. νμας <sup>8</sup> c k l m. rec παριστηι (*corru to suit the follg pres tenses*), with DLN<sup>2</sup> rel Orig<sub>1</sub> Ath-4-mss Chr Thdrt Jacob-nisib lat-f: *συνιστησιω* F: txt ABN 17 coptt Clem<sub>2</sub> Orig<sub>2</sub> Ath Damasc. rec aft *oute* ins γαρ, with DFL rel latt syrr Clem Orig Chr Thdrt Jac-nisib Ambrst: om ABN 17 am(with tol) coptt aeth Cyr Aug<sub>2</sub> (Tert<sub>2</sub>). rec *oute ean φαγ. περισσεουμεν bef oute ean μη φαγ. υστερουμεθα* (*appy to bring closer the clause φαγωμ. περισ., to βρωμ. ου παριστ., as being logically connected with it*), with DFLN-rel syrr Clem Orig Chr Thdrt Jac-nisib Cyr: *ean μη φαγωμεν περισσεουμεν oute ean φαγωμεν υστερουμεθα* A 17 (but in A "περισ. usque ad vst. voces rescriptae: quid olim non liquet"): txt A<sup>1</sup>B am(with demid flor mar tol) coptt arm Bas Damasc.—*περισσεουμεθα* B Orig.

9. rec ασθενουσιν (*appy corru to suit ασθενων below, which however is gradually introduced, — ασθεουσιν, — ασθενους οντος, — ασθενων*), with L rel Chr Thdrt Thl Gc: txt ABDFN 17 Clem<sub>2</sub> Damasc.

10. ειδη Α. om σε BF Orig-int: ins ADLN rel syrr coptt goth gr-f. γνωσιν bef εχοντα <sup>8</sup>1. ειδωλω ABDLN h k m 17 (ιδωλ. AFN 17). εσθειν bef τα ειδωλοθυτα DF vss Orig-int Aug.

afraid of the meat offered, as belonging to him: not wishing to be connected with him. τῇ συνειδήσει ἕως ἄρτι is not = τῇ ἕως ἄρτι συν., but ἕως ἄρτι stands separate, as above: so διὰ τῆς ἐμῆς παρουσίας πάλιν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, Phil. i. 26) eat it as offered to an idol, and their conscience, in that it is weak, is defiled. By ἕως ἄρτι, it is shewn that these ἄσθενεῖς must have belonged to the *Gentile* part of the Corinthian church: to those who had *once*, before their conversion, held these idols to be veritable gods. Had they been *Jewish* converts, it would not have been *συνειδήσις τοῦ ειδώλου* which would have troubled them, but apparent violation of the Mosaic law.

8.] Reason why we should accommodate ourselves to the prejudices of the weak in this matter: because it is not one in which any spiritual advantage is to be gained, but one perfectly indifferent: not, with Calv., al., an objection of the strong among the Corinthians: no such assumption must be made, without a plain indication in words that the saying of another is being cited: see Rom. ix. 19; xi. 19; and as Meyer well remarks, if the eaters had said this, they would have expressed it, οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν περισσ., οὔτε ἐὰν φάγ., ὑστερ., as it has actually

been corrected (see var. readd.) in some MSS., and adopted by Lachm. in his last edn. The δὲ carries on the argument.

Bengel remarks (against the ordinary rendering, which takes *παρίστημι* = *συνίστημι*, 'commendo,' which meaning it will not bear) that *παραστήσει* is a verbum μέσον, after which may follow a good or a bad predicate:—will not affect our (future) standing before God;—and to this indifferent meaning of *παραστήσει* answers the antithetic alternative which follows.

9.] δὲ—q. d. "I acknowledge this indifference—this licence to eat or not to eat; but it is on that very account, because it is a matter indifferent, that ye must take heed," &c. The particular πρόσκομμα in this case would be, the tempting them to act against their conscience:—a practice above all others dangerous to a Christian, see below, ver. 11. 10.] Explanation how the πρόσκομμα may arise.

τίς, scil. (see below) ἄσθενῆς ἄν. τὸν ἔχοντα γινῶσιν seems to imply that the weak brother is aware of this, and looks up to thee as such. ἐν εἰδωλείῳ κατ.] See on εἰδωλοθ., ver. 1. εἰδωλείον, as Πιστείδειον, Ἀπολλωνείον, Ἰερίον, &c. "οἰκοδομηθήσεται is not a vox media, as Le Clerc, Elsner, Wolf, al., nor is

h Rom. xiv. 15<sup>h</sup> ἠπόλλυται ὁ ἰάσθενῶν<sup>k</sup> ἐν τῇ σῆ<sup>p</sup> γνώσει, ὁ ἀδελφὸς  
 i Rom. iv. 10<sup>i</sup> δι' ὃν χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν; <sup>12</sup> οὕτως δὲ ἰάμαρτάνοντες<sup>k</sup> K ουτως δε...  
 k Matt. vi. 7. <sup>1</sup> εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ <sup>m</sup> τύπτοντες αὐτῶν τὴν<sup>a</sup> συνείδη-  
 l constr., ch. vi. 18<sup>ref.</sup> <sup>1</sup> σιν ἰάσθενούσαν, ἰεῖς χριστὸν ἰάμαρτάνετε. <sup>13</sup> οἰδιόπερ  
 m = here only. <sup>1</sup> εἰ<sup>p</sup> βρωμα<sup>q</sup> σκανδαλίζει τὸν ἀδελφόν μου, οὐ μὴ φάγω  
 1 Kings i. 8. <sup>1</sup> κρέα<sup>s</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἵνα μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου<sup>q</sup> σκαν-  
 22. <sup>1</sup> δαλίσω.  
 n ver. 7. <sup>1</sup> κρέα<sup>s</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἵνα μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου<sup>q</sup> σκαν-  
 o ch. x. 14 (xiv. 13 v. r.)  
 only.  
 p Rom. xiv. 15<sup>p</sup> δαλίσω.  
 q Matt. xv. 12. <sup>1</sup> Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐλεύθερος; οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος; οὐχὶ  
 Rom. xiv. xvii. 27.  
 Rom. xiv. 21 f. Sir. ix. 5, xxiii. 8, xxxv. (xxxii.) 15 only. r Rom. xiv. 21 only. Gen. ix. 4 al. s Matt.  
 xxi. 19. Mark iii. 29. John viii. 35. Deut. xv. 17.

11. for καὶ ἀπολ., ἀπολ. γαρ B<sup>h</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17 coptt goth Clem<sub>1</sub> (elsw cites freely ἀλλὰ ἀπ.) ἀπολ. οὐν Α: καὶ ἀπ. οὐν 46 Damasc: txt DFLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr<sup>r</sup> Chr Iren-int Jer. (*The sentence has prob been tampered with to get rid of the apparent awkwardness of the question being carried on through ver 11,—and οὐν and γαρ have been attempts to break it off at ἰάσθειν.*) rec ἀπολείται (to suit the fut above), with D<sup>3</sup>FL rel vss Chr (edd and mss vary) Thdr<sup>t</sup> Thl (Ec Iren-int Jer: txt ABD<sup>h</sup>N<sup>1</sup> copt goth Clem<sub>2</sub> Bas Antcl Thdr<sub>1</sub> Damasc. (ἀπολυται D<sup>1</sup>, ἀπολλυται D<sup>2</sup>: 17 illeg.) rec ἐπι (= ‘on account of,’ seems to have been a corr<sup>n</sup> for the more difficult ἐν,—see note), with L rel Chr Thdr<sup>t</sup> Thl (Ec: txt ABDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 Bas Thdr<sup>t</sup> Thl (Ec Iren-int Jer: om εν Clem<sub>2</sub> (Orig) Thdr<sup>t</sup>-ms. rec ἀδελφος, omg art, bef εν τη ση γνώσει (attempt to simplify, at the expense of the emphatic character of the sentence), with LN<sup>3</sup> rel fuld Chr Thdr<sup>t</sup> al (ad. o ασθ. syr al): om ἀδελφος vulg-ms Syr: txt ABDFN<sup>1</sup> m 17 latt copt goth aeth Bas Iren-int Jer Ambrst (Clem<sub>1</sub> has o ad. ασθ.: elsw, he cites απ. γαρ o ασθ. τη ση γν).

12. om τους F. om και F (including F-lat G-lat) D-lat goth.

13. ins το bef βρωμα F. om μου (twice) F (including F-lat G-lat) Cyr<sup>r</sup>; goth Clem also omit 1st μου; D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) omit 2nd. κρεας N<sup>1</sup>.

CHAR. IX. 1. rec ἀπόστολος ουκ εἰμι bef ἐλευθερος (possibly to bring the weightiest question into prominence,—or, as Mey, ουκ εἰμ. απ. having been omd in mistake [as 71. 178], was re-insd first as the weightier and first treated, cf v 2, 3), with DFKL rel fuld syr basm goth Chr Thdr<sup>t</sup> Ambrst: txt ABN<sup>1</sup> m 17 vulg copt Syr aeth arm Orig Tert

it impelletur, as Castal., Bengel, Kypke, al., nor confirmabitur, as Syr., Grot., Billoth, al.” (Mey.), but as Meyer and De Wette, ædificabitur, not without a certain irony, seeing it is accompanied by ἰάσθενούς ὄντος,—for thus the building up would be without solid foundation—a ruinosa ædificatio, as Calv. 11.]

. . . and (thus) the weak perishes (hereafter: see the parallel, ref. Rom. and note) in (as the element in which,—he entering into it as his own, which it is not) thy knowledge,—the brother, in whose behalf Christ died? See again Rom. as above. 12.] οὕτως, viz. as in vv. 10, 11. καί fixes and explains what is meant by ἰάμαρτ. εἰς τ. ἀδ. τύπτοντες] smit-

ing: τί γὰρ ἀπηνέστερον ἀνθρώπου γένουσι ἂν τὸν νοσοῦντα τύπτοντος; Chrys. 13.] Fernid expression of his own resolution consequent on these considerations, by way of an example to them.

βρωμα, food, i. e. any article of food, as ver. 8; purposely indefinite here; ‘if such a matter as food . . . ,’ but presently

particularized. οὐ μὴ φάγω, strong future, I surely will not eat; ‘there is no chance that I eat.’ κρέα] ‘Quo certius vitarem carnem idolo immolatam, toto genere carniū abstinerem.’ Bengel.

σκανδαλίσω] be the means of offending; ‘commutatur persona: modo dixit si cibus offendit.’ Bengel. “Non autem hoc dicit quod hoc aliquo casu opus sit, sed ut ostendat multo graviora quam de quibus hic agitur sustinenda pro proximorum salute.” Grot. IX. 1—27.] He dig-

gressively illustrates the spirit of self-denial which he professed in the resolution of ch. viii. 13,—by contrasting his rights as an Apostle with his actual conduct in abstaining from demanding them (vv. 1—22). This self-denying conduct he further exemplifies, vv. 23—27, for their imitation. See Stanley’s introductory note; and Conyb. and Howson, vol. i. pp. 61, 457, edn. 2. 1.] He sets forth, (1) his independence of men (contrast ver. 19); (2) his apostolic office (for the order, see var. readd.):—(3) his dignity as an Apostle, in

Ἰησοῦν τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν ἑώρακα; οὐ τὸ ἔργον μου <sup>t John xx. 18,</sup>  
 ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν κυρίῳ; <sup>25. (Acts</sup> <sup>xxii. 15.)</sup> <sup>u dat. = ch. i.</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>reff.</sup> <sup>v ch. iv. 15</sup> <sup>reff.</sup> <sup>w = Rom. iv.</sup> <sup>11 (reff.) only.</sup> <sup>x Acts i. 25.</sup> <sup>z Acts</sup>  
 ἄλλοις οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος, <sup>18</sup> <sup>reff.</sup> <sup>v ch. iv. 15</sup> <sup>reff.</sup> <sup>w = Rom. iv.</sup> <sup>11 (reff.) only.</sup> <sup>x Acts i. 25.</sup> <sup>z Acts</sup>  
 ἀλλά γε ὑμῖν εἰμὶ ἢ γὰρ <sup>w</sup> σφραγίς μου τῆς <sup>x</sup> ἀποστο- <sup>v ch. iv. 15</sup> <sup>reff.</sup> <sup>w = Rom. iv.</sup> <sup>11 (reff.) only.</sup> <sup>x Acts i. 25.</sup> <sup>z Acts</sup>  
 λῆς ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν κυρίῳ. <sup>3</sup> ἢ ἐμὴ <sup>y</sup> ἀπολογία τοῖς ἐμὲ <sup>w = Rom. iv.</sup> <sup>11 (reff.) only.</sup> <sup>x Acts i. 25.</sup> <sup>z Acts</sup>  
 ἀνακρίνουσίν ἐστιν αὕτη. <sup>4</sup> μὴ <sup>a</sup> οὐκ <sup>b</sup> ἔχομεν <sup>b</sup> ἔξου- <sup>x Acts i. 25.</sup> <sup>z Acts</sup>

only. Deut. xxii. 7.  
 iv. 9 reff.

y w. dat., 1 Pet. iii. 15 only. see Acts xxii. 1 (xxv. 16 reff.),  
 a here bis. Rom. x. 18, 19. ch. xi. 22 only. P.

b ch. vii. 37 reff. z Acts

Aug Ambr Pelag Cassiod Bede. rec aft *ιησ.* adds *χριστον*, with DKL rel vulg-ed  
 syr-w-ast copt Chr Thdrt: om ABN a am(with harl tol) sah æth Orig Ambrst: pref,  
 F demid Tert Aug. (17 illeg.) *εορακα* B<sup>1</sup>(Verc) D<sup>1</sup>FN e.

2. om A (i. e. from *εν κυριω* to *εν κυριω*). rec (for *μου της*) *της εμης*, with  
 DFKL rel Chr Thdrt, *apostolatus mei* vulg D-lat: txt (*Meyer objects to txt, that σφρ.*  
*μου is prob a corrū to suit εργ. μου above. This is surely improb*) BN 17 Orig, *mei*  
*apostolatus* F-lat G-lat. om *εν κυριω* D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) tol Syr Chr.

3. rec *αυτη* bef *εστιν*, with DFKL rel vss Thdrt Thl (Ec: txt ABN m 17 Chr Damase.

having been vouchsafed a sight of Christ  
 Jesus our Lord;—(4) his *efficiency* in the  
 office, as having converted them to God.

ἐλεύθ.] So that the resolution of ch.  
 viii. 13 is not necessitated by any *depend-*  
*ence* on my part *on the opinion of others*.

ἑώρακα.] Not, during the life of our  
 Lord on earth, as Schrader, nor is such an  
 idea supported by 2 Cor. v. 16; see note  
 there;—but, in the *appearance* of the Lord  
 to him *by the way to Damascus* (Acts ix.  
 17; ch. xv. 8; see Neand. Ph. u. Leit.  
 p. 151, note); and also, secondarily, in  
 those *other visions and appearances*,—  
 recorded by him, Acts xviii. 9 (?), xxii. 18,  
 —and possibly on other occasions since  
 his conversion. οὐ μικρὸν δὲ καὶ τοῦτο  
 ἀξιωμα ἦν, Chrys. ἐν κυρίῳ is not

a mere humble qualification of τὸ ἔργον  
 μου, as Chrys., *τουτέστι τοῦ θεοῦ τὸ ἔργον*  
*ἐστίν, οὐκ ἐμοῦ*,—but designates, as else-  
 where, the *element, in which the work is*  
*done: see his work as an Apostle*,  
 i. e. *as the servant of the Lord enabled by*  
*the Lord*, and so IN THE LORD. See ch.  
 iv. 15. 2.] At least my apostle-  
 ship cannot be denied by *you* of all men,  
 who are its seal and proof. εἰ . . .

οὐκ εἰμὶ] οὐκ, because it belongs closely to  
 the hypothesis: ‘if I am *no-Apostle*,’  
 see ch. vii. 9. ἄλλοις, to others, i. e.  
 in the estimation of others. ἀλλά γε,  
 yet at least, is stronger than ἀλλά alone.

The particle shews that the sentiment  
 which it introduces has more weight than  
 the other to which the ἀλλά is a reply.  
 See Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 385. Meyer  
 (after Klotz) remarks that “in the classics  
 ἀλλά γε is never found without one or  
 more words intervening:” those words  
 being emphatic: e. g. Aristoph. Nub.  
 399, πῶς οὐχὶ Σίμων ἐνέπηρσεν . . .

ἀλλὰ τὸν αὐτοῦ γε νεὼν βάλλει;  
 σφραγίς] *as being the proof of his apos-*  
*tolic calling and energy, by their con-*  
*version: better than,—by the signs and*  
*wonders which he wrought among them, as*  
*Chrys. (al.) from 2 Cor. xii. 11—13, and*  
*perhaps misled by the similarity of σημεῖον*  
*and σφραγίς. Their conversion was the*  
*great proof: so Theodoret, ἀπόδειξιμ γὰρ*  
*τῶν ἀποστολικῶν κατορθωμάτων τὴν ὑμε-*  
*τέραν ἔχω μεταβολήν. ἐν κυρ.] belongs*  
*to the whole sentence, see above, on ver. 1.*

3.] This belongs to the *preceding*,  
 not to the *following* verses: αὕτη, viz.  
 the *fact of your conversion: this word is*  
 the *predicate, not the subject*—as in John  
 i. 19; xvii. 3, and stands here in the em-  
 phatic place before the verb; referring to  
 what went before. With ver. 4 a new course  
 of questions begins, which furnish no ἀπο-  
 λογία. τοῖς ἐμὲ ἀνακρ.] For the dat.

see Acts xix. 33; 2 Cor. xii. 19:—to those,  
 who call me in question: ἐμέ, emphatic,  
 as Chrys. says, of ver. 2, κἂν βούληται τις  
 μαθεῖν ποθεν ὅτι ἀπόστολός εἰμι, ὑμᾶς  
 προβάλλομαι. 4.] He resumes the

questions which had been interrupted by  
 giving the proof of his Apostleship.

μὴ οὐκ ἔχ.] *mē asks the question: οὐκ*  
*ἔχομεν is the thing in question: Is it so,*  
*that we have not power . . . ?* The plur.  
 seems to apply to *Paul alone*: for though  
 Barnabas is introduced momentarily in ver.  
 6, there can be no reference to him in ver.  
 11. It may perhaps be used as pointing  
 out a matter of *right*, which any would  
 have had on the same conditions (see ver.  
 11), and as thus not belonging personally  
 to Paul, as do the things predicated in vv.  
 1, 2, 15. This however will not apply to  
 ver. 12, where the emphatic ἡμεῖς is per-  
 sonal. φαγεῖν κ. πιεῖν] To eat and



C γα-  
ζεσθη...  
ABCDEF  
KLN a b  
c e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

ἔργάζεσθαι; 7 Τίς <sup>ε</sup> στρατεύεται ἰδίους <sup>h</sup> ὀφωνίους <sup>i</sup> ποτέ; f  
τίς <sup>k</sup> φυτεύει <sup>l</sup> ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ οὐκ  
ἔσθιει; τίς <sup>m</sup> ποιμαίνει <sup>n</sup> ποίμνην, καὶ <sup>o</sup> ἐκ τοῦ <sup>p</sup> γάλακ-  
τος τῆς <sup>n</sup> ποίμνης οὐκ <sup>o</sup> ἔσθιει; 8 μὴ <sup>q</sup> κατὰ ἄνθρωπον  
ταῦτα λαλῶ, <sup>r</sup> ἢ <sup>r</sup> καὶ ὁ νόμος ταῦτα οὐ λέγει; 9 ἐν  
γὰρ τῷ Μωυσέως νόμῳ γέγραπται Οὐ <sup>s</sup> κημώσεις βοῶν  
ἰ ἀλοῶντα. μὴ τῶν βοῶν <sup>u</sup> μέλει τῷ θεῷ, <sup>10</sup> ἢ εἰ ἡμᾶς

only f. Esdr. iv. 56. 1 Mac. iii. 28. xiv. 32 only. dat., ch. xi. 5. 2 Cor. i. 15 al.  
i. 5, 13. k ch. iii. 6 reff. Deut. xx. 6. 1 Mat. xx. 1, & c. f al. in Gosp. elsw. i = Heb.  
here only. Isa. v. 1. m = Luke xvii. 7. 1 Kings xxv. 16. see Acts xx. 28 reff. u here  
bis. Matt. xxvi. 31. Luke ii. 8. John x. 16 only. Gen. xxxii. 16. o = here only (ver.  
13). 2 Kings xii 3. see John vi. 26, 50, 51. p ch. iii. 2 reff. q Rom. iii. 5 reff.  
r Luke xi. 11, 12. xviii. 11. Rom. ii. 15. ch. xvi. 6. 2 Cor. i. 13. Job ix. 26. interrog., Luke xii. 31. Rom.  
iv. 9. s here only. (-μόν, Ps. xxxi. 9. Ezek. xiv. 4, 9.) Deut. xxv. 4. t here  
bis. 1 Tim. v. 18 (from l. c.) only. 1 Chron. xxi. 20. u constr., but ellipt., ch. vii. 21. Xen.  
Cyr. iii. 1. 30. gen., here only. usu. w. περί, Matt. xxii. 16 al.

7. rec (for τον καρπον) εκ του καρπου (corru to conform to the follg εκ του γαλ.),  
with (C<sup>3</sup>)D<sup>2</sup>3N<sup>3</sup> vss Chr Thdrt, de fructu vulg-ed(with am fuld): εκ των καρπων,  
(C<sup>3</sup>?) Damasc: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 sah Orig-c, fructum G-lat flor(and har lot) F-lat  
Bede. aft εσθιει ins και πινει DF. rec ins η βεφ τις ποιμ., with AC<sup>1</sup>KLN rel  
Syr coptt Damasc (Ec: txt B C<sup>2</sup>(appy) DF latt syr sah goth arm Chr Thdrt Thl Aug  
Ambrst. for της ποιμνης, αυτης D<sup>1</sup>F vss Chr Thl Aug Hil Ambrst.

8. for λαλω, λεγω DF f. rec ins ουχι βεφ και ο νομος (omg ου bef λεγει), with  
KL rel sah Dial Chr Thdrt; simly, but ει instead of ουχι, F (an si lex hæc dicit lat);  
ecce eliam lex hæc dixit Syr: txt ABCDN Orig Epiph Meion-e, an et lex hæc non  
dicit vulg. (17 def.)

9. γεγραπται γαρ, omg εν τω μωυσεως νομω, D<sup>1</sup>F Orig<sub>1</sub> Hil: txt ABCKLN rel vss  
Orig<sub>1</sub> gr-f Aug. rec (for κημωσεις) φημωσεις (see ||), with AB<sup>2</sup>CD<sup>2</sup>3KLN rel Orig<sub>2</sub>  
Dial Cyr Thdrt<sub>1</sub>: txt B<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>F Chr Thdrt<sub>1</sub>. ins περι bef των βοων DF.

omitting μή, and against the usage of ἐργά-  
ζεσθαι, see reff.?) 7-12.] *Exam-  
ples from common life, of the reasonable-  
ness of the workman being sustained by  
his work.* 7.] *from the analogies of  
human conduct.* (1) *The soldier.*  
ἰδίους ὀφωνίους] with pay furnished out of  
his own resources,—the datus modalis,  
see Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 7. στρα-  
τεύομαι, of the soldier, who serves in  
the army: στρατεύω, of the general, or  
the nation, that leads, or undertakes, the  
war. So Thucyd. iii. 101, of the states  
which joined the Peloponnesians, οὔτοι καὶ  
ξυνηστράτευον πάντες: but Xen. Cyr. viii.  
4. 29, of the wife of Tigranes, ἀνδρείως  
ξυνηστρατεύετο τῷ ἀνδρὶ. See Kühner,  
ii. 18 (§ 398). (2) *The husbandman.*  
τὸν καρπ. αὐτ. οὐκ ἐσθ.] τὸν καρπὸν, as  
Meyer observes, is simply objective: he  
does eat the fruit, though it may be only  
part of it. (3) *The shepherd.* Here it  
is ἐκ τοῦ γάλ., perhaps on account of the  
inappropriateness of τὸ γάλα . . . ἐσθίει,  
and also of τὸ γάλα πίνει, milk being for  
the most part made into other articles of  
food, which sustain the shepherd partly  
directly, partly by their sale. 8.] *Am  
I speaking these things merely accord-  
ing to human judgment of what is right?  
Or* (see note, ver. 6) *does the law too not*

say these things? 9.] (It does say  
them): for in the law of Moses it is  
written, Thou shalt not (on the fut. with  
an imperative meaning, 'Thou shalt not,'  
i. e. 'This I expect of thee, that thou wilt  
not,' common to all civilized languages,  
see Winer, edn. 6, § 43. 5. c; Kühner,  
§ 446. 2) muzzle (the reading φημώσεις  
probably came in from the similar place,  
1 Tim. v. 18. The verb κημῶς occurs,  
with its substantive κημῶς, in Xen. de re  
equestri, v. 3, ἀεὶ ὅποι ἂν ἀχαλινῶτον  
ἄγρ, κημῶν δεῖ ὁ γὰρ κημῶς ἀναπνεῖν  
μὲν οὐ κωλύει, δάκνει δὲ οὐκ ἐὰ) an ox  
while treading out the corn (in the sense  
= 'the ox that treadeth out; but strictly  
that would require τὸν β. τὸν ἀλοῶντα)—  
"ἀλοῶν dicuntur boves, quum grana ex  
aristis exterunt pedibus, qui mos Orientis,  
sed et Græciæ, ut ex Theophrasto et aliis  
discimus. Hic tritrandi mos in Asia ho-  
dieque retinetur. Solent enim illarum re-  
gionum incolæ, postquam demessæ fruges  
sunt, non domum eas ex agris, more nostro,  
granis nondum excussis, in horrea convel-  
lere: sed in aream quandam sub dio com-  
portare: deinde, sparsis in aream manipulis  
frugum, boves et bubalos immittunt, qui  
vel pedibus calcantes (see Micah iv. 13), vel  
curruum quoddam genus trahentes super  
frumenta, ex aristis eliciunt grana." Rosen-

v Acts xxi. 22  
ref.  
w ch. vii. 36  
ref.  
x Rom. iv. 18  
ref.  
y here bis.  
Luke xvii. 7  
only. Deut.  
xxii. 10.  
z Acts xiv. 9 ref.  
v. 40 al.  
15 only. Gen. xiv. 28.

v πάντως λέγει; δι' ἡμᾶς γὰρ ἐγράφη, ὅτι ὀφείλει ἐπ' ἑλπίδι ὁ ὑ ἀροτριῶν ὑ ἀροτριῶν, καὶ ὁ ἄλοῶν ἐπ' ἑλπίδι τοῦ α μετέχειν. 11 εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν τὰ β πνευματικά ἑσπίραμεν, ἰ μέγα εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν τὰ β σαρκικά ἑθερίσωμεν;

a here bis. ch. x. 17, 21, 30. Heb. vi. 14. v. 13. viii. 13 only. Prov. i. 18. Esdr. d = 2 Cor. xi. b Rom. xv. 27 (ref.). c = Mark iv. 11 al. fr. d = 2 Cor. xi. e Matt. xxv. 21, 26 f. John iv. 36. 2 Cor. ix. 6. Ps. cxv. 5.

ABCDF  
KLN a b  
c e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

10. rec επ' ελπιδι bcf οφειλει ο αροτριων (arry connected with the next var read,—to throw the 1st επ ελπιδι more into emphasis at the beginning, as the 2nd is at the end of the sentence), with D<sup>2</sup>KLN<sup>1</sup> rel (vss) Chr Thdrt Thl Ec: ο επ ελπ. ap. of. D<sup>1</sup>: οφειλει ο εφ ελπ. ap. οφειλει F: in spe qui arat debet arare F-lat, so also D<sup>3</sup>(and lat): txt ABCN<sup>1</sup> m 17 Orig Dial Eus Cyr Damasc, debet in spe qui arat arare vulg Aug Pelag Bede. rec (for επ ελπ. του μετεχειν) της ελπιδος αυτου μετεχειν επ ελπιδι, with D<sup>2-3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec: της ελπιδος αυτου μετεχειν D<sup>1</sup>F: txt ABCN<sup>1</sup> 17 (vulg) syrr (copt) sah arm Orig Eus, Cyr Aug. (Meyer's account seems to be the right one, that, it being overlooked that αλοαν must be supplied aft αλοων, μετεχειν was supposed to be infin aft οφειλει, and so του altered to αυτου; then the sense bettered by insg της ελπιδος and transposing the original επ ελπιδι to the end.)

11. ins ou bef μεγα D<sup>1</sup>(and lat). θερισωμεν CDFL c m latt Thdrt: txt ABN k rel Chr Cyr Damasc Thl Ec.

müller. Is it for OXEN (generic) that God is taking care? We must not, as ordinarily, supply *μόνον*, only for oxen, and thus rationalize the sentence: the question imports, 'In giving this command, are the oxen, or those for whom the law was given, its objects?' And to such a question there can be but one answer. Every duty of humanity has for its ultimate ground, not the mere welfare of the animal concerned, but its welfare in that system of which MAN is the head: and therefore man's welfare. The good done to man's immortal spirit by acts of humanity and justice, infinitely outweighs the mere physical comfort of a brute which perishes. So Philo (de Victimis offerentibus, § 1, vol. ii. p. 251) rightly explains the spirit of the law: οὐ γὰρ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀλόγων ὁ νόμος, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῶν νοῦν κ. λόγον ἔχόντων ὥστε οὐ τῶν θυομένων φροντίς ἐστίν, ἵνα μηδεμίαν ἔχοι λῶσθην, ἀλλὰ τῶν νοούτων, ἵνα περὶ μηδὲν πάθος κηραίνωσι. 10.] Or (the other alternative being rejected) on our account (δι' ἡμᾶς, emphatic—not on account of men generally, but as Estius, "propter nos evangelii ministros:" cf. the ἡμεῖς of vv. 11, 12, with which this ἡμᾶς is inseparably allied) altogether (τὸ πάντως προσθείς, . . . ἵνα μὴ συγχωρήσῃ μηδ' ὀτιοῦν ἀντιεπεῖν τῷ ἀκροατῇ. Chrys.) does it (ὁ νόμος: or perhaps ὁ θεός, but better the former, as above, τῷ θεῷ being only incidentally introduced as the confessed Author of the law, and ὁ νόμος remaining the subject of the sentence) say (this)? (on our account): for on our account it (viz. οὐ κηνώσεις κ.τ.λ., not, that which follows, q. esset γέγραπται) was written because (argumentative, as the ground of

ἐγράφη,—not, as in former editions, containing the purpose of ἐγράφη, expressed in its practical result) the plougher (not literal but spiritual, see below) ought to plough in hope, and the thresher (to thresh, see var. readd.) in hope of partaking (of the crop). The words used in this sentence are evidently spiritual, and not literal. They are inseparably connected with δι' ἡμᾶς which precedes them: and according to the common explanation of them as referring to a mere maxim of agricultural life, would have no force whatever. But spiritually taken, all coheres. "The command (not to muzzle, &c.) was written on account of us (Christian teachers) that we ploughers (in the γέωργιον θεοῦ, ch. iii. 9) might plough in hope,—and we threshers (answering to the βοῦς ἀλοῶν) might work in hope of (as the ox) having a share." So Chrys. and Theophyl.: τουντέστιν, ὁ διδάσκαλος ὀφείλει ἀροτριᾶν, καὶ κοπιᾶν ἐπ' ἑλπίδι ἀμοιβῆς κ. ἀντιμισθίας. So also Meyer and De Wette: but by far the greater part of interpreters (also Stanley) take it literally; understanding ἡμᾶς of mankind in general, and ὁ ἀροτριῶν and ὁ ἀλοῶν of labourers in agriculture. No minute distinction must be sought between the ἀροτριῶν and the ἀλοῶν. The former is perhaps mentioned on account of the process answering to the breaking up the fallow ground of Heathenism:—the latter on account of its occurrence in the precept. 11.]—The ἡμεῖς (both times strongly emphatic:—we need sorely some means of marking in our English Bibles, for ordinary readers, which words have the emphasis) is categoric, but in fact applies to Paul alone. The secondary emphasis is on ὑμῖν . . . ὑμῶν. It is

11.]—The ἡμεῖς (both times strongly emphatic:—we need sorely some means of marking in our English Bibles, for ordinary readers, which words have the emphasis) is categoric, but in fact applies to Paul alone. The secondary emphasis is on ὑμῖν . . . ὑμῶν. It is

12 εἰ ἄλλοι τῆς ὑμῶν ἕξουσίας <sup>f</sup> μετέχουσιν, οὐ μᾶλλον <sup>f</sup> ἡμεῖς; ἀλλ' οὐκ <sup>e</sup> ἐχρησάμεθα τῇ ἕξουσίᾳ ταύτῃ, ἀλλὰ πάντα <sup>h</sup> στέγομεν, ἵνα μή τινα <sup>i</sup> ἐγκοπῆν <sup>k</sup> δῶμεν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ. 13<sup>1</sup> οὐκ <sup>l</sup> οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ <sup>mn</sup> ἱερά <sup>n</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίουσιν, οἱ τῷ <sup>p</sup> θυσιαστηρίῳ <sup>i</sup> παρεδρεύοντες τῷ <sup>p</sup> θυσιαστηρίῳ <sup>r</sup> συμμερίζονται; 14 οὕτως

1 ch. vi. 2, &c. m adj., 2 Tim. iii. 15 only. Josh. vi. 7. n here only. o = Jer. xxxvii. (xxx.)  
 9. (ἐργασία, 1 Chron. vi. 49. ix. 13. xxviii. 13.) p ch. x. 18 ref.  
 i. 21 only. (ἐνπάρετος, ch. vii. 35.) r here only t.  
 f w. gen. obj. Matt. x. 1. John xvii. 2. Rom. ix. 21. Sir. x. 4. xvii. 2. g ch. vii. 21 ref. h ch. xiii. 7. i 1 Thess. iii. 1, 5 only t. Sir. vii. 17 only. i here only t. (-πτεν, Rom. xv. 22.) k = 2 Cor. vi. 3. q here only. Prop.

12. rec εξουσιας bef υμων, with KL rel vulg Chr, Thdrt: txt ABCDFN m 17 arm Chr, for ου, ουχι N<sup>3</sup>. ου κεχρημεθα A. rec εγκοπην bef τινα, with DFKL rel syr Chr Thdrt: txt ABCN 17 vulg D-lat Syr copt Tert Ambrst: om τινα F-lat G-lat sah arm Clem Orig-int. εκκοπην N a b' f g k o.

13. ins τα bef εκ D'FN 46, qua de sacrario sunt vulg G-lat, lat-fl. (F-lat omits sacrario and reads qua desunt.) rec προσεδρευοντες (see ch vii. 35), with KLN<sup>3</sup> r Chr Thdrt Procop, Thl Ec: txt ABCDFN<sup>3</sup> m' 17 Eus Procop, Damas.

one of those elaborately antithetical sentences which the great Apostle wielded so powerfully in argument. The ἡμεῖς—ἡμεῖς, being identical, stand out in so much the stronger relief against the triple antithesis, ὑμῖν, πνευματικά, ἐσπείραμεν, —and ὑμῶν, σαρκικά, θερίσωμεν. If we read the subjunctive, for the usage after εἰ, see Winer, edn. 6, § 41. 2, end; ch. xiv. 5; 1 Thess. v. 10; Kühner, § 818 A. 1. The usage is common in Homer, Od. a. 204, al. fr.,—doubtful in Herod. ii. 13; viii. 49, 118,—and hardly ever found in Attic writers. See Soph. (Ed. Tyr. 198, εἴ τι νῦξ ἀφῆ, and (Ed. Col. 1442, εἴ σου στερηθῶ. πνευμ. and σαρκ. (see Rom. xv. 27) need no explanation. The first are so called as belonging to the spirit of man (De W. and Meyer, as coming from the Spirit of God; but it is better to keep the antithesis exact and perspicuous), the second as serving for the nourishment of the flesh.

12.] ἄλλοι does not necessarily point at the false teachers; others may have exercised this power. ὑμῶν is the objective genitive: power over you,—see ref. The second ἀλλά is not in apposition with the first, but in opposition to the idea implied in ἐχρ. τῇ ἐξ. ταύτῃ. Meyer compares Hom. II. a. 24 f., ἀλλ' οὐκ Ἄτρεϊδῆ Ἀγαμέμνονι ἦνδανε θυμῷ, Ἄλλα κακῶς ἀφίει. στέγομεν] The word was commonly used, as may be seen in Wetst., of vessels containing, holding without breaking, that which was put into them; thence of concealing or covering, as a secret; and also of enduring or bearing up against. In this last sense Diod. Sic. iii. 34, uses it literally of ice, στέγοντος τοῦ κρυστάλλου διαβάσεις στρατοπέδων κ. ἀμαξῶν ἐφόδους,—and (xi. 25, Wetst. but?) of a besieged fort, οὐ μῆγγε τῆν ὀρμὴν . . . ἔστειγεν . . . τὸ . . . τεῖχος, VOL. II.

. . . ἀλλὰ ὑπέκειν ἡναγκάζετο. So also Æsch. Sept. c. Theb. 216, πύργον στέγειν εὐχθεσε πολεμίων δόρυ. These last usages are very near akin to this of our text,—We endure all things: viz. labour, privations, hardships. The ἐγκοπαί (hindrances—so Diod. Sic. i. 32, speaks of the Nile as being πολλακίς διὰ τὰς ἐγκοπὰς ἀνακλῶμενος) would arise from his being charged with covetousness and self-seeking, which his independence of them would entirely prevent. 13, 14.] Analogy of the maintenance of the Jewish priesthood from the sacred offerings, with this right of the Christian teacher, as ordained by Christ. Meyer rightly remarks, that οἱ τὰ ἱερά ἐργαζόμενοι can only mean the priests, not including the Levites: and therefore that both clauses apply to the same persons. ἐργάζεσθαι, ἔρδειν, βέζειν, are technical words for the offering of sacrifice. See ref. to LXX. ἱεροῦ here, as θυσιαστηρίου is parallel with it below, is probably not 'the sacrifice,' 'the holy thing,' but the temple—'the holy building.' Similarly Jos. B. J. v. 13. 6, makes the Zealots say, δεῖ . . . τοὺς τῷ ναῷ στρατευομένους ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ τρέφεσθαι. παρεδρ.] So Jos. contra Apion. i. 7, speaks of the priests as τῇ θεραπείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ προσεδρεύοντας. On the practice referred to, see Num. xviii. 8 ff.; Deut. xviii. 1 ff. No other priesthood but the Jewish can have been in the mind of the Apostle. The Jew knew of no θυσιαστήριον but one: and he certainly would not have proposed heathen sacrificial customs, even in connexion with those appointed by God, as a precedent for Christian usage: besides that the idea is inconsistent with οὕτως καί: see below. 14.] So also (i. e. in analogy with that His other command) did the Lord (Christ; the Author N N

s constr. dat., Matt. xi. 1. Acts xxiii. 31. 3 Kings xi. 18. inf. Luke viii. 55 al. dat. and inf., here only. Dan. i. 6 Theod. t = Acts xiii. 5 refl. u = Matt. iv. 4 L. (from Dent. viii. 3) only. v ch. vii. 21 refl. w Matt. xvii. 12. Luke xxii. 37. xxiii. 31. John xiv. 30. Acts xx. 35. h Rom. iv. 14 refl. f here only. Hos. ix. 12. 1. Rom. iv. 4 refl.

καὶ ὁ κύριος διέταξεν τοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον καταγγέλλουσι, ἐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ζῆν. <sup>15</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ κέχηρημαι οὐδενὶ τούτων· οὐκ ἔγραψα δὲ ταῦτα ἵνα οὕτως γένηται ἐν ἐμοί· <sup>xy</sup> καλὸν γὰρ μοι <sup>y</sup> μᾶλλον ἀποθανεῖν ἢ τὸ <sup>z</sup> καύχημά μου \* <sup>a</sup> ἵνα τίς <sup>b</sup> κενώσει. <sup>16</sup> ἔὰν γὰρ <sup>c</sup> εὐαγγελίζωμαι, οὐκ ἔστιν μοι <sup>z</sup> καύχημα· ἀνάγκη γὰρ μοι <sup>d</sup> ἐπίκειται· <sup>ef</sup> οὐαὶ γὰρ μοι <sup>f</sup> ἐστὶν ἐὰν μὴ <sup>c</sup> εὐαγγελίσωμαι. <sup>17</sup> εἰ γὰρ <sup>g</sup> ἐκὼν τοῦτο πράσσω, <sup>h</sup> μισθὸν ἔχω· εἰ δὲ

x = ch. vii. 1, 8, 26. Jonah iv. 3. y Mark ix. 42. constr., z Rom. iv. 2 refl. Prov. xvii. 6. a arrang. of words, 2 Cor. ii. 4 refl. b absol., Rom. xv. 20 refl. d Acts xxvii. 20 refl. κρατερὴ δ' ἐπικείσεται ἀνάγκη, e Paul, here only. epp., Jude 11 only. gopp. (but not John) and Rev. passim. h = Matt. v. 12. vi. g Rom. viii. 20 only. Exod. xxi. 13 only.

ABCFD  
KLN a b  
c e f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

15. rec ουδενι εχρησαμην τουτων, with K rel Chr Thdrt Thl Gc: ουδενι τουτων εχρησαμην c: ουκ εχρησαμην ουδενι τ. N<sup>3</sup> 23: ουδενι ου κεχηρημαι τ. 80: ουδενι κεχηρημαι τ. D<sup>2</sup>L: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>·3FN<sup>1</sup> m 17 Damasc. \*ουδεις BD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17 sah Tert Ambrst-ed: ουθεις μη A: τις F 26: ινα τις ου μη 109: ινα τις CD<sup>2</sup>·3KLN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg(and F-lat) Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Gc Jer Aug. rec κενωση, with KL rel Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDFLN k 17.

16. εὐαγγελίζωμαι L f k Damasc: εὐαγγελίσωμαι DF. for καυχημα, χαρις gratia DF<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup>(txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>) Ambrst-ms. rec ουαι δε (clumsy alteration, not seeing that γαρ explains αναγκη), with KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Ch Thdrt: txt ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> latt copt Orig Ath Chr Cyr Orig-int Jer Ambrst. for εστιν, εσται (alteration, to apply it better to the last day) F Ambrst Symm: est aut erit G-lat: om 119 Syr copt. rec εὐαγγελίζωμαι (from -ζωμαι above), with AKN rel Orig Ath Cyr: evangelizem D-lat G-lat(2nd altern): -ζωμαι L f m: txt ABCDF Chr: evangelizavero vulg(and F-lat) G-lat(1st altern).

by His Spirit of the O. T. as well as the New) command (viz. Matt. x. 10; Luke x. 7, 8) to those who are preaching the gospel, to live of (be maintained by) Themistius [Kypke] has ζῆν ἐξ ἐργασίας) the gospel. Observe, that here the Apostle is establishing an analogy between the rights of the *sacrificing priests* of the law, and of the *preachers of the gospel*. *Had those preachers been likewise sacrificing priests*, is it possible that all allusion to them in such a character should have been here omitted? But as all such allusion is omitted, we may fairly infer that no such character of the Christian minister was then known. As Bengel remarks on ver. 13: 'Si missa esset sacrificium, plane Paulus versu sequente apodosin huc accommodasset.' 15.] οὐδενὶ τούτων is best explained of the different forms of ζηουσία,—not, with Chrys. al., τῶν πολλῶν παραδειγμάτων—πολλῶν γὰρ μοι παρεχόντων ζηουσίαν, τοῦ στρατιώτου, τοῦ γεωργου, τοῦ ποιμενος, τῶν ἀποστόλων, τοῦ νόμου, τῶν παρ' ἡμῶν εἰς ὑμᾶς γενομένων, τῶν παρ' ὑμῶν εἰς τοὺς ἄλλους, τῶν ἱερέων, τοῦ προστάγματος τοῦ χριστοῦ, οὐδενὶ τούτων ἐπέισθη εἰς τὸ καταλίσαι τὸν ἑμῆν τοῦ νόμου, καὶ λαβεῖν. True, that each of these examples pointed to a form of ζηουσία, and none of these forms had he

made use of. See ref. on ch. vii. 21. ἔγραψα is the epistolary aorist—I wrote (write) not these things however, that it may be thus (viz. after the examples which I have alleged) done to me (in my case, see refl.):—for it were good (reff.) for me rather to die (or, better for me to die, see ref. Mark) than that any one should make void (the remarkable reading of the great MSS. appears to have arisen from the unnatural look of the future with ἵνα. It can only be explained by supposing an aposiopesis; the Apostle breaking off at ἦ, and exclaiming with fervour, τὸ καύχημά μου οὐδεις κενώσει) my (matter of) boasting. To understand ἀποθανεῖν as Chrys., Theophyl., Gc., Estius, Billoth, al., ἀποθ. λιμῶ, seems quite unnecessary. Further on, Chrys. himself expresses the true sense: οὕτω καὶ ζωῆς αὐτῷ γλυκύτερον ἦν τὸ γινόμενον:—and Calvin, "tantum Evangelii promovendi facultatem nimirum propriae vitae praefererat." 16 ff.] The reason why he made so much of this *materies gloriandi*: viz. that his *mission itself* gave him no advantage this way, being an office entrusted to him, and for which he was solemnly accountable: but in this thing only had he an *advantage* so as to be able to boast of it, that he preached the gospel

d in...  
ABCDE  
KL N a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

<sup>i</sup> ἄκων, <sup>k</sup> οἰκονομίαν <sup>l</sup> πεπίστευμαι. <sup>18</sup> τίς οὖν μού ἐστιν <sup>i</sup> here only.  
<sup>o</sup> ἡ μισθός, ἵνα <sup>c</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενος <sup>m</sup> ἀδάπανον <sup>n</sup> θήσω τὸ <sup>k</sup> only.  
 εὐαγγέλιον, εἰς τὸ μὴ <sup>o</sup> καταχρησασθαι τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ μου <sup>l</sup> Luke xvi. 2,  
 ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ; <sup>19</sup> ἑλεύθερος γὰρ ὢν ἐκ πάντων, <sup>3</sup> 4. Eph. i.  
 πᾶσιν ἑμαυτὸν <sup>q</sup> ἐδούλωσα, ἵνα <sup>r</sup> τοὺς <sup>r</sup> πλείονας <sup>s</sup> κερδήσω. <sup>10</sup> iii. 2, 9.  
 Col. i. 25.  
 1 Tim. i. 4  
 only. L. P.  
 Isa. xxiii. 19,  
 21 only.  
 1 = Rom. iii. 2

refl. m here only†. n constr., Matt. xxii. 44 [†] (from Ps. cix. 1). Rom. iv. 17 (from  
 Gen. xvii. 5). Gen. xxii. 12. Wisd. x. 21. o ch. vii. 31 only†. Ep. Jer. 28 only. 3 Macc.  
 v. 22. p w. ek, here only. w. ἀπό, Rom. vii. 3. q Acts vii. 6 refl. r Luke  
 vii. 43. Acts xix. 32. xxvii. 12. ch. x. 5. xv. 6 al. Exod. xxiii. 2 vat. s = Matt. xviii.  
 15. 1 Pet. iii. 1. (Matt. xvi. 26 al. fr.† Job xxiii. 3 Synm. -δός, Phil. i. 21.)

18. rec (for 1st μου) μοι, with BDFLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Chr Thdrt Aug: txt ACKN<sup>1</sup> n 17  
 vulg Syr coptt aeth Cyr Jer Ambrst Pelag Bede.—εσται μοι erit mihi DF. rec aft  
 το εὐαγγελιον ins του χριστου (see ver 12), with D<sup>2-3</sup>FKL rel syrr Thdrt Jer: om AB  
 CD<sup>1</sup>N a 17 vulg (not F-lat) D-lat coptt arm Chr-comm<sub>2</sub> Cyr Ambrst Aug Pelag Bede.  
 καταχρασθαι A 17. aft καταχρ. ins εν (but marked for erasure) N<sup>1</sup>.  
 19. ins εν bef πασιν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat).

without charge. οὐαὶ γάρ—explains the ἀνάγκη. On οὐαὶ ἐστιν, see ref. Hos.

17.] For (illustration and confirmation of οὐαὶ γάρ κ.τ.λ. above) if I am doing this (preaching) of mine own accord (as a voluntary undertaking, which in Paul's case was not so, as Chrys., τὸ ἐκὼν κ. ἄκων ἐπὶ τοῦ ἐγκεχειρισθαι καὶ μὴ ἐγκεχειρισθαι λαμβάνων: not, as E. V., al., willingly, for this was so), I have a reward (i.e. if of mine own will I took up the ministry, it might be conceivable that a μισθός might be due to me. That this was not the case, and never could be, is evident, and the μισθός therefore only hypothetical): but if involuntarily (which was the case, see Acts ix. 15; xxii. 14; xxvi. 16), with a STEWARDSHIP (οἰκ. emphatic) have I been entrusted (and therefore from the nature of things, in this respect I have no μισθός for merely doing what is my bounden duty, see Luke xvii. 7-10: but an οὐαὶ, if I fail in it. Chrys. observes well: οὐδὲ γὰρ εἶπεν, εἰ δὲ ἄκων, οὐκ ἔχω μισθόν, ἀλλ' οἰκ. πεπίστ. δεικνύς ὅτι καὶ οὕτως ἔχει μισθόν, ἀλλὰ τοιοῦτον, οἷον ὁ τὸ ἐπιταχθέν ἐξανύσας, οὐχ οἷον ἐκεῖνος ὁ ἐκ τῶν ἑαυτοῦ φιλοτιμισμάδων κ. ὑπερβάς τὸ ἐπίταγμα). The above interpretation, which is in the main that of Chrys., Theophyl., (Ecum. (altern.) al., Meyer, and De Wette, is the only one which seems to me to satisfy, easily and grammatically, all the requirements of the sentence, and at the same time to suit the logical structure of the context. The other Commentators go in omnia alia, and adopt various forced and arbitrary constructions of the verse.

18.] Ordinarily, and even by De Wette, thus arranged and rendered: 'What then is my reward? (It is), that in preaching I make the gospel to be without cost, that I use not my power in the gospel.' But this,

though perhaps philologically allowable (against Meyer,—see John xvii. 3,—αὕτη ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωή, ἵνα γινώσκωσι . . . also John xv. 8; 1 John iv. 17 [?]), is not true. His making the gospel to be without cost, was not his μισθός, but his κἀύχημα only: and these two are not identical. The κἀύχημα was present: the μισθός, future. Meyer's rendering is equally at fault. He would make τίς οὖν μού ἐστιν ὁ μισθός; a question implying a negative answer—'What then is my reward? None: in order that I preach gratuitously,' &c. But thus he severs off (see below) the whole following context, vv. 19-23: and as it seems to me, stultifies the κἀύχημα, by robbing it altogether of the coming μισθός. I am persuaded that the following is the true rendering: What then is my reward (in prospect) that I (ἵνα, like ὅπως in classical Greek, with a fut. indic., points to the actual realization of the purpose, with more precision than when followed by the subjunctive. So Xen. Cyr. ii. 4. 31, Κῆρος, δ' Ἀρμένιε, κελεύει οὕτω ποιεῖν σε, ὅπως ὡς τάχιστα ἔχων οἴσεις καὶ τὸν δασμὸν καὶ τὸ στρατεύμα,—Kühner, Gramm. ii. 490, where see more examples) while preaching, render the gospel without cost (i.e. what reward have I in prospect that induces me to preach gratuitously) in order not to use (as carrying out my design not to use, καταχρ. see ref. and note: not, to abuse, as E. V.) my power in the gospel (= τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ μου τῇ ἐν τῷ εὐαγγ., as often; cf. τοῖς κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα, Eph. vi. 5; οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν χριστῷ, 1 Thess. iv. 16, al. fr.)?

19 ff.] He now proceeds to answer the question, 'What prospect of reward could induce me to do this?' For (q. d. the reward must have been great and glorious in prospect) being free from (the

<sup>t</sup> Rom. vi. 14.  
<sup>15.</sup> Gal. iv.  
<sup>4, 5, 21.</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> = here 4 times. Acts  
<sup>ii. 23 only.</sup>  
<sup>Wisd. xvii. 2.</sup>  
<sup>(-ov, Rom.</sup>  
<sup>ii. 12.)</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> = here (Acts  
<sup>xix. 38)</sup>  
<sup>on v. t.</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> = Rom. v. 6.

20 καὶ ἐγενόμην τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὡς Ἰουδαῖος, ἵνα Ἰου-  
 δαίους <sup>s</sup> κερδήσω τοῖς ὑπὸ νόμον ὡς ὑπὸ νόμον, μὴ  
 ὦν αὐτοῦ ὑπὸ νόμον, ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον <sup>s</sup> κερδήσω.  
 21 τοῖς ἄνομος ὡς ἄνομος, μὴ ὦν ἄνομος θεοῦ  
 ἀλλ' ἔννομος χριστοῦ, ἵνα κερδάνω τοὺς ἄνομους.  
 22 ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἄσθενέσιν ἄσθενής, ἵνα τοὺς ἄσθενεῖς

ABCDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

20. om και D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) m coopt. om 1st ωs F-gr 39. 67<sup>2</sup> (Clem) Orig<sub>3</sub> Tert  
 Sedul. (ωs quasi G-marg.) rec om μη ων αυτος υπο νομον (i. e. from νομον  
 νομον, by oversight of copyist), with D<sup>3</sup>K rel Syr copt Orig<sub>3</sub> Thdr̄t: ins ABCDFN 17  
 latt syr sah goth arm Chr Cyr Damasc Orig-int Mar-merc(quotng Nest).—om from  
 κερδησω το κερδησω L.

21. rec θεω and χριστω (confusion of vowels and not observing the constr: see note),  
 with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Thdr̄t: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN d m 17 latt syr copt arm Orig Did Chr Cyr Isid  
 Damasc (Ec-comm Thl Ps-Ath lat-ff. rec κερδησω (from ver 20), with DKLN<sup>3</sup>  
 rel Orig Did Chr Thdr̄t: txt ABCFN<sup>1</sup> 17 (κερδνωμεν Clem), and (so Scriv) m in next  
 verse.—τους ανομους bef κερδ. D. rec om τους (probably to suit ιουδαιους above),  
 with FKLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdr̄t: ins ABCDN<sup>1</sup> (m?) 17 Orig Did.

22. aft εγενομην ins δε και autem et F. ασθενουσιν DF. rec aft ασθενε-  
 σιν ins ωs (to tally with the three former), with CDFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Chr Thdr̄t Thl: om  
 ABN vulg(not F-lat) D-lat Orig(retaining the three former) Cypr Aug Amb Ambrst

power of) all men, I enslaved myself  
 (when I made this determination: and  
 have continued to do so) to all, that I might  
 gain (not τοὺς πάντας, which he could not  
 exactly say, but) the largest number (of  
 any: that hereafter Paul's converts might  
 be found to be οὐκ ἰσχυροί: see below on  
 ver. 24). Bengel has remarked on κερ-  
 δῆσω, 'congruit hoc verbum cum conside-  
 ratione mercedis': but 'congruit' is not  
 enough: it is actually THE ANSWER to  
 the question τίς μου ἐστὶν ὁ μισθός; This  
 'lucrifecisse' the greater number is dis-  
 tinctly referred to by him elsewhere, as his  
 reward in the day of the Lord: τίς γὰρ  
 ἡμῶν ἐλπίς ἢ χαρὰ ἢ στέφανος κυχῆ-  
 σως, ἢ οὐκὶ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ  
 κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ παρου-  
 σίᾳ; ὑμεῖς γὰρ ἐστε ἡ δόξα ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ  
 χαρὰ. 1 Thess. ii. 19, 20. And it is for  
 this reason that ἵνα . . . κερδήσω is three  
 times repeated: and, as we shall presently  
 see, that the similitude at the end of the  
 chapter is chosen. 20—22.] Specializes the foregoing assertion πᾶσιν ἐμ.  
 ἐδούλωσα, by enumerating various parties  
 to whose weaknesses he had conformed  
 himself, in order to gain them.  
 20. τοῖς Ἰουδ. ὡς Ἰουδ.] See examples,  
 Acts xvi. 3; xxi. 26. οὐκ εἶπεν, Ἰουδαῖος,  
 ἀλλ' ὡς Ἰουδαῖος, ἵνα δείξῃ τῇ οἰκονομίᾳ τὸ  
 πρᾶγμα ἦν, Theophyl. after Chrys. The  
 Jews here are not Jewish converts, who  
 would be already won in the sense of this  
 passage. τοῖς ὑπὸ νόμον . . .] These  
 again are not Jewish converts (see above);  
 nor proselytes, who would not be thus dis-  
 tinguished from other Jews, but are such

the same as Ἰουδαῖοι, only to the number  
 of these the Apostle did not belong, not  
 being himself (αὐτός contrasts with ὡς  
 above) under the law, whereas he was  
 nationally a Jew. 21. τοῖς ἄνομος ὡς  
 ἄν.] The ἄνομοι are the Heathen: hardly,  
 with Chrys., such as Cornelius, fearing God  
 but not under the law. Paul became as a  
 Heathen to the Heathen, e. g., when he  
 discoursed at Athens (Acts xvii.) in their  
 own manner, and with arguments drawn  
 from their own poets. μὴ ὦν κ.τ.λ.]  
 not being (being conscious of not being,  
 remembering well in the midst of my  
 ἀνομία that I was not. This is implied by  
 μὴ, which is subjective, giving the convic-  
 tion of the subject, not merely the objective  
 fact, as οὐκ ὦν would do) an outlaw from  
 God (θεοῦ and χριστοῦ are genitives of de-  
 pendence, as after κατήκοος, ἐνοχος, &c.)  
 but a subject-of-the-law of Christ (the  
 words seem inserted rather to put before  
 the reader the true position of a Christian  
 with regard to God's law revealed by Christ,  
 than merely with an apologetic view to  
 keep his own character from suffering by  
 the imputation of ἀνομία) that I might  
 gain those who had no law. κερδάνω  
 (here only in N. T.) and κερδήσω are both  
 found in the classics: see Matthiæ, § 239,  
 and Lobeck on Phrynichus, p. 740. The  
 ἄσθενεῖς here can hardly be the weak  
 Christians of ch. viii. and Rom. xiv., who  
 were already won, but as in ref., those  
 who had not strength to believe and re-  
 ceive the Gospel. This sentence then does  
 not bring out a new form of condescen-  
 sion, but recapitulates the preceding two

<sup>s</sup> κερδήσω. <sup>x</sup> τοῖς <sup>x</sup> πᾶσιν γέγονα πάντα, ἵνα <sup>y</sup> πάντως <sup>x</sup> κερδήσω. <sup>z</sup> σώσω. <sup>23</sup> πάντα δὲ ποιῶ διὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἵνα <sup>y</sup> πάντως <sup>z</sup> σώσω. <sup>a</sup> συγκοινωνὸς αὐτοῦ γίνωμαι. <sup>24</sup> <sup>b</sup> οὐκ <sup>b</sup> οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ <sup>a</sup> ἐν <sup>c</sup> σταδίῳ τρέχοντες πάντες μὲν τρέχουσιν, εἰς δὲ <sup>a</sup> λαμβάνει τὸ <sup>d</sup> βραβεῖον; οὕτως <sup>c</sup> τρέχετε, ἵνα <sup>f</sup> καταλά-

b ch. vi. 2. ver. 13 al.  
only. Polyb. xviii. 29. 4 al.  
ix. 30. Phil. iii. 12. Exod. xv. 9.

c = here (Luke xxiv. 13. John vi. 19. xi. 18. Rev. xiv. 20. xxi. 16)  
d Phil. iii. 14 only †. e = Rom. ix. 16 reff. f = Rom.

Bede. for γεγονα, εγενομην F Clem. rec ins τα bef παντα (prob to suit τοις πασιν: but often when παντα occurs, τα is insd bef it in some mss), with D<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel Orig<sub>1</sub> Mac Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdr̄t: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN Clem Orig<sub>1</sub> Naz Chr<sub>1</sub> Cyr. for παντως τινας, παντας (conformation to the foregoing clauses) DF latt lat-ff, τους παντας 17 Clem Orig<sub>1</sub> (but παντα<sub>1</sub>).

23. rec (for παντα) τουτο, with KL rel syr̄r Thdr̄t Damasc Thl Cc̄c: txt ABCDFN m 17 latt copt aeth Naz Chr (schol on 7) Ambrst Pelag Sedul Bede.

24. aft βραβειον ins εγω δε λεγω υμν ego autem dico vobis F.

classes, τοῖς ὑπὸ νόμον . . . τοῖς ἀνόμοις.

22. τοῖς πᾶσιν . . .] This sums up the above, and others not enumerated, in one general rule,—and the various occasions of his practising the condescension (aorists) in one general result (perfect). To all men I am become all things (i. e. to each according to his situation and prejudices) that by all means ('omnino:' or perhaps as Meyer, in all ways: but I prefer the other) I may save some (τινάς is emphatic: some, out of each class in the πάντες. It is said, as is the following verse, in extreme humility, and distrust of even an Apostle's confidence, to shew them the immense importance of the μισθός for which he thus denied and submitted himself).

23.] But (q. d. 'not only this of which I have spoken, but all') all things I do on account of the gospel, that I may be a fellow-partaker (with others) of it (of the blessings promised in the gospel to be brought by the Lord at His coming).

24 ff.] 'This is my aim in all I do: but inasmuch as many run in a race, many reach the goal, but one only receives the prize,—I as an Apostle run my course, and you must so run yours, as each to labour not to be rejected at last, but to gain the glorious and incorruptible prize.' This, as compared with the former context, seems to be the sense and connexion of the passage. He was anxious, as an Apostle, to labour more abundantly, more effectually than they all: and hence his condescension (συγκατάβασις) to all men, and self-denial: accompanied with which was a humble self-distrust as to the great matter itself of his personal salvation, and an eager anxiety to secure it. These he proposes for their example likewise.

24.] The allusion is primarily no doubt to the Isthmian games; but this must not be

pressed too closely: the foot-race was far too common an element in athletic contests, for any accurate knowledge of its predominance in some and its insignificance in others of the Grecian games to be here supposed. Still less must it be imagined that those games were to be celebrated in the year of the Epistle being written. The most that can with certainty be said, is that he alludes to a contest which, from the neighbourhood of the Isthmian games, was well known to his readers. See Stanley's note: who, in following out illustrations of this kind, writes with a vivid graphic power peculiarly his own.

βραβεῖον] Wetst. quotes from the Schol. on Pindar, Olymp. 1, λέγεται δὲ τὸ διδόμενον γέρας τῷ νικήσαντι ἀθλητῇ ἀπὸ μὲν τῶν διδόντων αὐτὸ βραβευτῶν βραβεῖον, ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἀθλούντων ἄθλον, and from the Etymol., βραβεῖον λέγεται ὁ παρὰ τῶν βραβευτῶν διδόμενος στέφανος τῷ νικῶντι.

οὕτως τρ.] Thus (after this manner—viz. as they who run all, each endeavouring to be the one who shall receive the prize:—not, as the one who receives it (Meyer, De Wette),—for the others strive as earnestly as he: still less must we take ἵνα καταλάβητε for ὡς καταλαβεῖν, which is barely allowable, and here would not suit the sense; the οὕτως being particularized presently by one point of the athletes' preparation being specially alleged for their imitation) run (not καὶ ὑμεῖς τρέχετε, because the evident analogy between the race and the Christian conflict is taken for granted. If, as Dr. Peile imagines, a contrast had been intended, between the stadium where one only can receive the prize, and the Christian race where all may, it must have stood οὕτως δὲ ὑμεῖς τρέχετε, ὡς καὶ (πάντας) καταλαβεῖν. But such contrast would destroy

Luke xiii. 24. **βητε.** 25 **πᾶς δὲ ὁ ἄγωνιζόμενος** ἡ πάντα ἰ ἐγκρατεύεται· ABCDF  
 John xviii. 36. Col. 1. 29. iv. 12. **ἐκείνοι** κ μὲν οὖν ἵνα ἰ φθαρτὸν στέφανον λάβωσιν, ἡμεῖς KLN a b  
 1 Tim. iv. 10 **δὲ ἰ φθαρτον.** 26 **ἐγὼ** m τοῖνυν n οὕτως τρέχω ὡς οὐκ c d e f g  
 1 v. r. vi. 2. 2 Tim. iv. 7. only f. Sir. o ἀδήλων, n οὕτως p πυκτεύω n ὡς οὐκ q ἄερα r δέξων· h k l m  
 Dan. vi. 14. Theod. h constr., Acts xx. 35 reff. i ch. vii. 9 (reff.) only f. k ch. vi. 4 reff. n ch.  
 1 Rom. i. 23 (reff.). m Luke xx. 25. Heb. xiii. 13 (James ii. 24 v. r.) only. Isa. iii. 10. v. 13. n ch.  
 iii. 15 reu. o here only f. (-λος, ch. xiv. 8. -λότης, 1 Tim. vi. 17.) p here only f. Xen.  
 Rep. Lac. iv. 6. q Acts xxii. 23. ch. xiv. 9. Eph. ii. 2. 1 Thess. iv. 7. Rev. ix. 2. xvi. 17 only. Wisd.  
 v. 11, 12. r Acts v. 40 reff.

25. om οὖν K k 6. 119; insd in syr with an asterisk.  
 αφθαρτον is written over the line by N<sup>1</sup>.]

[a at the beginning of

the sense), in order that ye may fully obtain (the prize of your calling, see Phil. iii. 14. On λαμβάνω and καταλαμβάνω see note, ch. vii. 31). 25.] The point in the οὕτως, the conduct of the athletes in regard of temperance, which he wishes to bring into especial prominence for their imitation:—as concerning the matter in hand,—his own abstinence from receiving this world's pelf, in order to save himself and them that heard him. The δέ specifies, referring back to οὕτως. The emphasis is on πᾶς, thus showing οὕτως to refer to the πάντες who τρέχουσιν.

ἀγωνιζόμενος is more general than τρέχων, —q. d. 'Every one who engages, not only in the race, but in any athletic contest,' and thus strengthening the inference. The art. (ὁ ἀγων.) brings out the man as an enlisted and professed ἀγωνιζόμενος, and regards him in that capacity. Had it been πᾶς δὲ ἀγωνίζ., the sense would have been, 'Now every one, while contending,' &c., making the discipline to be merely accidental to his contending—which would not suit the spiritual antitype, where we are enlisted for life. Examples of the practice of abstinence in athletes may be seen in Wetst. in loc. I will give but two: (1) Hor. de Art. Poet. 412: "Qui studet optatam cursu contingere metam, Multa tulit fecitque puer, sudavit et alsit: Abstinnit venere et vino." (2) Epict. c. 35: θέλεις ὀλύμπια νικήσαι; κἀγὼ νῆ τοὺς θεοῦς, κομψὸν γάρ ἐστιν. ἀλλὰ σκόπει καὶ τὰ καθηγόμενα καὶ τὰ ἀκόλουθα, καὶ οὕτως ἄπτου τῶν ἔργων. δεῖ σ' εὐτακτεῖν, ἀναγκοτροφεῖν, ἀπέχεσθαι περμάτων, γυμνάζεσθαι πρὸς ἀνάγκην ἐν ἄρα τεταγμένῃ, ἐκασμᾷ, ἐν ψύχει, μὴ ψυχρὸν πίνειν, μὴ οἶνον ὡς ἔτυχεν ἀπλῶς, ὡς ἰατρῶ παραδεδοκέναι σαυτὸν τῷ ἐπιστάτῃ, εἶτα εἰς τὸν ἀγῶνα παρέρχεσθαι. ἐκείνοι; scil. ἐγκρατεύονται. μὲν οὖν, 'inimmo vero' (reff.). The Schol. on Pind. Isthm. ὑπόθεσις, cited by Meyer, says: στέφος δὲ ἐστὶ τοῦ ἀγῶνος πίτυς, τὸ δὲ ἀνέκαθεν σέλινα καὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ὁ στέφανος. ἡμεῖς δέ, scil. ἐγκρατεύομεθα ἵνα λάβωμεν στέφανον. He takes for granted

the Christian's temperance in all things, as his normal state. 26.] I then (ἐγὼ

emphatic—recalls the attention from the incidental exhortation, and reminiscence of the Christian state, to the main subject, his own abstinence from receiving, and its grounds. τοῖνυν, as distinguished from other particles which imply restriction of what has been generally said to some particular object, indicates the dropping of minute or collateral points, and returning to the great necessary features of the subject,—and this, as introducing some short and pithy determination or conclusion: see Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 348. E. g.,—Xen. Cyr. vi. 3. 17, τοῦτων μὲν τοῖνυν ἄλις εἶη, ἀ δὲ καρὸς ἡμῖν εἰδέναι, ταῦτα, ἔφη, διηγού) so run as (οὕτως—ὡς, see reff.) not uncertainly (reff.: cf. also Polyb. iii. 54. 5, τῆς χιῶνος ἀδηλον ποιούσης ἐκάστοις τὴν ἐπίβασιν:—'uncertainly,' i. e. without any sure grounds of contending or any fixed object for which to contend; both these are included. Chrysostom rightly brings it into subordination to the main subject, the participation with idolaters:—τί δὲ ἐστίν, οὐκ ἀδήλων; πρὸς σκοπὸν τινα βλέπων, φησίν, οὐκ εἰκὴ καὶ μάτην, καθάπερ ἡμεῖς, τί γὰρ ἡμῖν γίνεται πλέον ἀπὸ τοῦ εἰς εἰδωλεῖα εἰσεῖναι, καὶ τὴν τελειότητα δῆθεν ἐκείνην ἐπιδεικνυσθαι; οὐδέν. ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ τοιοῦτος, ἀλλὰ πάντα ἄπερ ποιῶ, ὑπὲρ τῆς τῶν πλησίον σωτηρίας ποιῶ. κἂν τελειότητα ἐπιδείξωμαι, δι' αὐτοὺς κἂν συγκατάβασιν, δι' αὐτοὺς κἂν ὑπερβῶ Πέτρον ἐν τῷ μὴ λαμβάνειν, ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῶσι· κἂν καταβῶ πλέον πάντων, περιτθόμενος καὶ ξυρῶμενος, ἵνα μὴ ὑποσκελισθῶσι. Hom. xxiii.); so fight I, as not striking the air (and not my adversary). The allusion is not to a σκιαμαχία or rehearsal of a fight with an imaginary adversary, as Chrys. (ἔχω γὰρ ὄν πλήξω), Theophyl. al. m., but of a fight with a real adversary (viz. here, the body) in which the boxer vainly hits into the air, instead of striking his antagonist. So Entellus in the pugilistic combat, Æn. v. 446, 'vires in ventum effudit,' when Dares 'ictum venientem a vertice velox Pravidit,

27 ἄλλ' ὅτι ὑπωπιάζω μου τὸ σῶμα καὶ ἡ δουλαγωγῶ, ὅτι μὴ ἴσως ἄλλοις κηρύξας αὐτὸς ἄδόκιμος γένομαι.

X. 1 Ὁ ὁὐ θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἄγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οἱ

Symm. [Fischer, but not in Montf. or Bahrdr.]  
x xvii. 20 v. r.)

v Rom. i. 23 refl.

u ch. viii. 9 [Rom. xi. 21] a8. P. (exc. Acts  
Gen. xliii. 18  
xii. 25 refl.)

27. αλλα Β m. υποπιεζω D<sup>3</sup>(υπωπ-) e l<sup>1</sup> m 46. 113-marg Clem Naz, Chr-ms<sub>2</sub> Thdrt; υποπιαζω FKL a b<sup>1</sup> c f g<sup>2</sup> n o Eus Serap Ephr Naz<sub>2</sub> Bas-2-mss Chr-ms Cyr<sup>alij</sup> Damasc<sub>2</sub>. [castigo vulg (and F-lat) G-lat (1st altern) Ambr Aug; lividum facio D-lat G-lat (2nd altern) Iren-int Paulin.]

CHAP. X. 1. rec (for γαρ) δε (the connexion not being perceived or wrong word supplied aft omni at beg of lection), with KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr<sup>r</sup> Chr Thdrt: txt ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt Clem Orig<sub>2</sub> Meion-c Did Cyr Iren-int Cyrp.

celerique elapsus corpore cessit.' See examples both of what is really meant, and of the σκιαμαχία, in Wetst. Obs., in both places ὄνκ is used and not μή, as importing the matter of fact, and joined closely with the adverb in one case and the verb in the other.

27.] But I bruise my body (ὕπωπιάζω, lit. to strike heavily in the face so as to render black and blue,—“ὕπωμα, —τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦς ἄπας τῶν πληγῶν ἴχνη, ut ait Pollux: sed latius dici sic capere ἀφ' ὀσάδηποτοῦν πληγῆς τραύματα, ut ait Scholiastes ad Aristoph. Acharn., Cicero Tusc. 2, ‘Pugiles castibus contusi,’ i. e. ὑπαπιαζόμενοι.” Grot. The body is the adversary, considered as the seat of the temptations of Satan, and especially of that self-indulgence which led the Corinthians to forget their Christian combat, and sit at meat in the idol's temple. The abuse of this expression to favour the absurd practice of the Flagellants, or to support ascetic views at all, need hardly be pointed out to the rational, much less to the Christian student. It is not even of fasting or prayer that he is here speaking, but as the context, vv. 19—23, shews, of breaking down the pride and obstinacy and self-seeking of the natural man by laying himself entirely out for his great work—the salvation of the greatest number: and that, denying himself “solatium” from without: “My hands have been worn away [cf. χεῖρες αὐται, Acts xx. 34] with the black tent-cloths, my frame has been bowed down with this servile labour [cf. ἐλεύθερος . . . ἐδούλωσα, ver. 19].” Stanley) and enslave it (‘etiam δουλαγωγεῖν a pycetis desumptum est; nam qui vicerat, victum [vinctum?] trahebat adversarium quasi servum.’ Grot. But this seems to want confirmation. I can find no account of such a practice in any of the ordinary sources of information. Certainly Dares is not made the slave of Entellus in Æn. v.: and Virgil is generally accurate in such

matters. I had rather give a more general meaning: that viz. of the necessary subjection, for the time, of the worsted to the prevailing combatant), lest perchance having proclaimed (κηρ. absolute: as in Æsch. Eum. 566, κήρουσε, κήρουξ, καὶ στρατὸν κατειργάθου [Peile]. The subject of the proclamation might be the laws of the combat, or the names of the victors (Æn. v. 245), each by one in the capacity of herald: probably here the former only, as answering to the preaching of the Apostles. The nature of the case shews, that the Christian herald differs from the agonistic herald, in being himself a combatant as well, which the other was not: and that this is so, is no objection to thus understanding κηρύξας. “This introduces indeed a new complication into the metaphor: but it is rendered less violent by the fact, that . . . sometimes the victor in the games was also selected as the herald to announce his success. So it was a few years after the date of this Epistle, in the case of Nero. Suet. Nero, c. 24.” Stanley) to others, I myself may prove rejected (from the prize: not, as some Commentators, from the contest altogether, for he was already in it). An examination of the victorious combatants took place after the contest, and if it could be proved that they had contended unlawfully, or unfairly, they were deprived of the prize and driven with disgrace from the games. Such a person was called ἐκκεκριμένος, and ἀποδοκιμασιμένος, see Philo de Cherub., § 22, vol. i. p. 152. So the Apostle, if he had proclaimed the laws of the combat to others, and not observed them himself, however successful he might apparently be, would be personally rejected as ἄδόκιμος in the great day. And this he says with a view to shew them the necessity of more self-denial, and less going to the extreme limit of their Christian liberty; as Chrys. εἰ γὰρ ἐμοὶ τὸ κηρύξαι, τὸ διδάξαι, τὸ μυρί-

x Acts v. 30  
ref.  
y John i. 40.  
Acts iv. 12.  
ch. ix. 20.  
Gal. iv. 21.  
v. 18.  
z Acts ix. 32  
ren.  
a Acts viii. 16  
reff.  
b Rom. xiv. 15 reff.  
c Paul (here 3cc. Rom. i. 11. ch. ii. 13. xii. 1. xiv. 1 al.) only, exc.  
1 Pet. ii. 5 bist.  
...ημων  
e.  
ABCDF  
KLN a b  
c d f g h  
k l m n  
o 17

<sup>x</sup> πατέρες <sup>x</sup> ἡμῶν πάντες <sup>y</sup> ὑπὸ τὴν νεφέλην <sup>y</sup> ἦσαν καὶ πάν-  
τες <sup>z</sup> διὰ τῆς θαλάσσης <sup>z</sup> διήλθον, <sup>2</sup> καὶ πάντες <sup>a</sup> εἰς τὸν  
Μωϋσῆν <sup>a</sup> ἐβαπτίσαντο ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ,  
<sup>3</sup> καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ <sup>b</sup> βρῶμα <sup>c</sup> πνευματικὸν ἔφαγον, <sup>4</sup> καὶ

2. **εβαπτισθησαν** ACDFN 17 Dial Bas Did Chr<sub>ant</sub> Cyr<sub>2</sub> Thdr<sub>ant</sub> Thl: txt BKL rel Orig<sub>2</sub> Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdr<sub>t</sub>, Damasc Ec. (*Notwithstanding the strong MS evidence, the passive appears to have been a corrn to the more usual expression in the case of Christian baptism.*)

3. om αυτο A C<sup>1</sup>(appy) 46 æth: om το αυτο N<sup>1</sup>. πνευματικον bef βρωμα BC<sup>2</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 93: πνευματικον εφαγον bef βρωμα A 17. 137 Meion-c: txt (C<sup>1</sup>?)DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Orig Dial Chr Thdr<sub>t</sub> Thl Iren-inf(citing "Seniores") lat-f.

ους προσαγαγεῖν οὐκ ἄρκει εἰς σωτηρίαν, εἰ μὴ καὶ τὰ κατ' ἑμαυτὸν παρασχοίμην ἕληπτα, πολλῶ μᾶλλον ὑμῖν.

X. 1—22.] He proceeds, in close connexion with the warnings which have just preceded, to set before them the *great danger of commerce with idolatry*, and enforces this by the *example of the rebellions and rejections of God's ancient people*, who were under a dispensation analogous to and typical of ours (1—11); and by the *close resemblance of our sacrament of the Lord's Supper,—their eating of meats sacrificed,—and the same act among the heathen*, in regard of the UNION in each case of the *partakers in one act of participation*. So that THEY COULD NOT EAT THE IDOL'S FEASTS WITHOUT PARTAKING OF IDOLATRY = VIRTUALLY ABJURING CHRIST (vv. 15—22). 1.]

γάρ joins to the preceding. He had been inculcating the necessity of *self-subduing* (ch. ix. 24—27), and now enforces it in the particular departments of *abstaining from fornication, idolatry, &c.*, by the example of the Jews of old. οὐ θέλω . . . , see reff. οἱ πατ. ἡμῶν] He

uses this expression, not merely speaking for himself and his Jewish converts, but regarding the Christian church as a continuation of the Jewish, and the believer, as the true descendant of Abraham.

πάντες . . . πάντες . . . πάντες, each time with strong emphasis, as opposed to τοῖς πλείοσιν, ver. 5. ALL had these privileges, as *all of you* have their counterparts under the Gospel: but *most of them* failed from rebellion and unbelief. ὑπὸ τὴν νεφ.

ἦσαν] The pillar of cloud, the abode of the divine Presence, went before them, and was to them a *defence*: hence it is sometimes treated of as *covering* the camp, c. g. Ps. cīv. 39, διεπέτασε νεφέλην εἰς σκέπην αὐτοῖς: and thus they would be *under* it. So also Wisd. x. 17, xiv. 7,—*ἣ τὴν παρεμβολὴν σκιάζουσα νεφέλη*. See Exod. xiii. 21, xiv. 20. 2.] εἰς

τ. Μωϋσ. ἐβαπτ., received baptism (lit. baptized themselves: middle, not passive, see var. read.) to **MOSES**; entered by the act of such immersion into a solemn covenant with God, and became His church under the law as given by Moses, God's servant,—just as we Christians by our baptism are bound in a solemn covenant with God, and enter His Church under the Gospel as brought in by Christ, God's eternal Son; see Heb. iii. 5, 6. Others (Syr., Beza) explain it '*per Moſen*,' or (Calv., al.) '*auspiciis Moſis*,' which εἰς will not bear,—not to mention that the formula βαπτίζω εἰς was already fixed in meaning, see reff. ἐν τῇ ν. καὶ ἐν τῇ θ.]

The cloud and the sea being both *aqueous*, and this point of comparison being obtained, serves the Apostle to indicate the outward symbols of their initiation into the church under the government of Moses as the servant of God, and to complete the analogy with our baptism. The allegory is obviously not to be pressed minutely: for neither did they *enter* the cloud, nor were they *wetted* by the waters of the sea; but they *passed under* both, as the baptized passes under the water, and it was said of them, Exod. xiv. 31, "*Then the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord and his servant Moses.*" To understand, as Olsh., the *sea and cloud, of water and the Spirit* respectively, is certainly carrying the allegory too far: not to mention that thus the baptism by the Spirit would precede that by water.

3.] They had what answered to the one Christian sacrament, Baptism: now the Apostle shews that they were not without a symbolic correspondence to the other, the Lord's Supper. The two elements in this Christian sacrament were anticipated in their case by the manna and the miraculous stream from the rock: these elements, in their case, as well as ours, symbolizing THE BODY AND BLOOD OF CHRIST. The whole passage is a standing testimony, incident-

πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ <sup>c</sup> πνευματικὸν ἔπιον <sup>d</sup> πόμα· ἔπιον γὰρ <sup>d</sup> Heb. ix. 10  
 ἕκ <sup>c</sup> πνευματικῆς ἀκολουθούσης πέτρας, ἡ πέτρα δὲ <sup>e</sup> ἦν ὁ <sup>only. Ps. ci. 9 only. Dan. i. 16 Theod.</sup>

e — Matt. xxvi. 26. xiii. 37. John xv. 1. Gen. xli. 26, 27. Exod. xii. 11. Ezek. xxxvii. 11.

4. om αυτο Α 46 with Orig<sub>1</sub> Promiss. rec πομα bef πνευματικον επιον (to conform with the preceding), with DFKL rel latt Dial Chr Thdrt Iren-int(as above) Orig-int: txt ABCN 17. 137 Orig<sub>2</sub> Cyr Epiph Jer (επιον 137 Orig<sub>1</sub>: επιαν D<sup>1</sup>). rec δε bef πετρα (not observing the emphasis), with ACD<sup>2</sup>KL rel Orig<sub>3</sub> Eus Chr Thdrt: txt BD<sup>1-3</sup>N Orig<sub>3</sub> Eus.—πετρα δε omig the ἡ preceding F.

tally, but *most providentially*, given by the great Apostle to the *importance* of the *Christian sacraments*, as *necessary to membership of Christ*, and *not mere signs or remembrances*, and an inspired protest against those who, whether as individuals or sects, would lower their dignity, or deny their necessity.

βρώμα πνευματικὸν κ.τ.λ.] The manna is thus called, from its being no mere physical production, but miraculously given by God—the work of His Spirit. Thus Isaac is called, Gal. iv. 29, ὁ κατὰ πνεῦμα γεννηθεὶς, in opposition to Ishmael, ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς. Joseph calls the manna θεῖον βρώμα καὶ παράδοξον, Antt. iii. 1. 6: and in Ps. lxxvii 24, it is said ἄρτον οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς.

We can scarcely avoid recognizing in these words a tacit reference to our Lord's discourse, or at all events to the substance of it,—John vi. 31—58. “For the sense of πνευματικὸς, as ‘typical,’ cf. Rev. xi. 8, ἥτις καλεῖται πνευματικῶς Σάδομα.” Stanley.

4.] It is hardly possible here, without doing violence to the words and construction, to deny that the Apostle has adopted the tradition current among the Jews, that the *rock followed the Israelites* in their journeyings, and gave forth water all the way. Thus Rabbi Solomon on Num. xx. 2: “Per omnes quadraginta annos erat iis puteus” (Lightf.): and Schöttgen cites from the Bammidbar Rabba, “Quomodo comparatus fuit ille puteus (de quo Num. xxi. 16)? Resp. Fuit sicut petra, sicut alveus apum, et globosus, et volutavit se, et ivit cum ipsis in itineribus ipsorum. Cum vexilla castra ponerent, et tabernaculum staret, illa petra venit, et consedit in atrio tentorii. Tunc venerunt Principes, et juxta illum steterunt, dicentes, ‘Ascende, putee, &c.’ (Num. xxi. 17) et ascendit.” See other testimonies in Schöttgen. The only ways of escaping this inference are, (1) by setting aside the *natural* sense altogether, as Chrys., Theophyl.—οὐ γὰρ ἡ τῆς πέτρας φύσις τὸ ὕδωρ ἠφειε, ἀλλ’ ἑτέρα τις πέτρα πνευματικῆ τὸ πᾶν εἰργάζετο, τουτέστιν ὁ χριστός, ὁ παρῶν αὐτοῖς πανταχοῦ, καὶ πάντα θαυματουργῶν διὰ γὰρ τοῦτο

εἶπεν, ἀκολουθούσης,—or (2) by taking πέτρα = τὸ ἐκ τῆς πέτρας ὕδωρ, as Erasin., Beza, Grot., Estius, Lightf.:—and so Calvin, who says: “Quomodo, inquit, rupes quaæ suo loco fixa stetit, comitata esset Israelites? Quasi vero non palam sit sub petræ voce notari aquæ fluxum, qui nunquam populum deseruit.” But against both of these we have the plain assertion, representing matter of physical fact, ἐπιον ἕκ πνευματικῆς ἀκολουθούσης πέτρας, they drank from a (or, after a preposition, *the*) *miraculous rock which followed them*: and I cannot consent to depart from what appears to me the only admissible sense of these words. How extensively the traditionary reliques of unrecorded Jewish history were adopted by apostolic men under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, the apology of Stephen may bear witness.

ἡ πέτρα δὲ ἦν ὁ χριστός] But (distinction between what *they* saw in the rock and what *we* see in it: they drank from it and knew not its dignity: *but*) *the rock was Christ*. In these words there appear to be *three allusions*: (1) *to the ideas of the Jews themselves*: so the Targum on Isa. xvi. 1: “Afferent dona Messiaæ Israelitarum, qui robustus erit, propterea quod in deserto fuit RUPES ECCLESIA ZIONIS:” so also in Wisd. x. 15 ff., the σοφία θεοῦ (see note on John i. 1) is said to have been present in Moses, to have led them through the wilderness, &c. That the MESSIAH, the ANGEL OF THE COVENANT, was present with the church of the Fathers, and that His upholding power was manifested in miraculous interferences for their welfare, was a truth acknowledged no less by the Jew than by the Christian. (2) *To the frequent use of this appellation, A ROCK, for the God of Israel*. See, *inter alia*, Deut. xxxii. 4, 15, 18, 30, 31, 37; 1 Sam. ii. 2; 2 Sam. xxii. 2, and passim; xxiii. 3, &c.; Psalms passim, and especially lxxviii. 20, compared with ver. 35: see also Rom. ix. 33; 1 Pet. ii. 8. Hence it became more proper to apply the term *directly to Christ*, as the ever-present God of Israel. (3) *To the sacramental import of the water* which flowed from the rock, which is the

f Matt. iii. 17  
 1 M. L.  
 2 Cor. xii. 10.  
 [2 Thess. ii.  
 12.] Jer. xiv.  
 12.  
 g ch. ix. 19  
 refl.  
 h here only.  
 NUM. xiv.  
 16.  
 i Rom. v.  
 14 r.

k plur., ver. 11 refl., but see note.  
 n absol., Rom. vii. 7 refl.

Χριστός· ἡ ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τοῖς πλείοσιν αὐτῶν ἠὲ ἡδὲ  
 κησεν ὁ θεός, ἡ κατεστρώθησαν γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.  
 6 ταῦτα δὲ ἰ τύποι ἡμῶν κ ἐγενήθησαν, ἰ εἰς τὸ μὴ εἶναι  
 ἡμᾶς ἠ ἐπιθυμητὰς κακῶν, καθὼς κακέينو ἠ ἐπιθύμησαν.  
 7 μηδὲ ἠ εἰδωλολάτραι γίνεσθε, καθὼς τινες αὐτῶν, ὡς περ

ABCDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d f g h  
 k l m n  
 o 17

1 Rom. iv. 11 refl.

o ch. v. 10, 11 refl.

m here only. NUM. xi. 34 (only?).

5. [ἡ δοκῆσεν, so AB<sup>3</sup>C Clem Meion-e Chr.]

7. εἰδωλολάτραι γίνεσθαι F c k 3. 116. 122 arm, *effici aut efficiamini* G-lat. aft  
 καθως ins και D<sup>1</sup>. ins εἰ bef αυτων A. rec (for ωσπερ) ωs, with CD<sup>1</sup>K d k  
 Meion-e, Eεc: καθως 17 Meion-e<sub>1</sub>: txt ABD<sup>3</sup>LX rel Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl.—om

point here immediately in the Apostle's mind. As well in sacramental import as in upholding physical agency, *that rock was Christ*. The miraculous (spiritual) food was (sacramentally) the flesh of Christ: the miraculous (spiritual) drink was the blood of Christ: so that the Jews' miraculous supplies of food and drink were *sacramentally significant of the Body and Blood of Christ*, in kind analogous to the two great parts of the Christian Supper of the Lord. In the *contents* prefixed to the chapters in the E. V., we read as the import of these verses, "*The sacraments of the Jews are types of ours,*" which though perhaps correctly meant, is liable to be erroneously understood; inasmuch as no sacramental ordinance can be a *type of another*, but all alike, though in different degrees of approximation, and by different representations, *types of HIM*, who is the fountain of all grace. The difference between their case and ours, is *generally*, that they were unconscious of the sacramental import, whereas we are conscious of it: "they knew not that I healed them," Hos. xi. 3: and in *this particular case*, that Christ has come to us "not by water only, but by water and blood," 1 John v. 6: HIS DEATH having invested our sacramental ordinance with another and more deeply significant character. To enter more minutely into the import of the words, '*the rock was Christ,*' would be waste of time and labour. The above reasons abundantly justify the assertion, without either pressing the verb ἦν beyond its ordinary acceptance, or presuming to fix on the Apostle a definiteness of meaning which his argument does not require. See in Meyer's note an example of the preceding which I blame.

5.] **Howbeit not with the greater part of them** (in fact with Joshua and Caleb only) was God pleased. **κατεστρ. γὰρ . . .** The very words of the LXX, see ref.

6.] **Now** (δέ transitional; the contrast being, between the events themselves,

and their application to us) **these things happened as figures** (not 'types' as we now use the word, meaning by type and antitype, the *material representation*, and the *ultimate spiritual reality*,—but *figures*, as one imperfect ceremonial polity may figure forth a higher spiritual polity, but still this latter may not itself be the ultimate antitype) **of us** (the literal Israel as distinguished from the spiritual),—**in order that we might not be** (God's purpose in the τύποι: of course an *ulterior* purpose, for they had their *own immediate purpose* as regards the literal Israel) **lusted after evil things** (*generally*: no special reference yet to the Corinthian feasters, as Grot. supposes. So Theophyl. rightly: *καθολικῶς περὶ πάσης κακίας λέγει, ἐπειδὴ καὶ πάντα κακία ἐξ ἐπιθυμίας. εἶτα καὶ κατ' εἶδος τλήθη τὰς κακίας.* Similarly Chrys.) **as they also** (καί, i. e. supposing us to be like them) **lusted**. The construction (ταῦτα . . . ἐγενήθησαν) may be a verb substantive attracted into the plur. (or sing.) by the predicate,—one often found: so Herod. i. 93, ἡ μὲν περίοδος, . . . εἰς στάδιοι ἐξ: and ii. 15, αἱ Θῆβαι Αἰγυπτὸς ἐκαλέετο: so in Latin, Ter. Andr. iii. 3. 23, 'Aman-tium iræ amoris integratio est: ' see many other examples in Kühner, § 429: or, which is perhaps better, as in ver. 11, where see note. The rendering, '*Now in these things they were figures of us*' (I know not by whom suggested, but I find it in Dr. Peile's notes on the Epistles), is inconsistent both with the arrangement of the words,—in which ταῦτα has the primary emphasis,—and with ἐγενήθησαν, which should be ἦσαν.

7.] Now, the *special* instances of warning follow, coupled to the *general* by μηδέ in this negative sentence, as so often by καὶ in an affirmative one. Notice, that all four of these were brought about by the ἐπιθυμείν κακῶν, not distinct from it. This first instance is singularly appropriate. The Israelites are recorded to have sat down and eaten and drunken *at the idol feast*

γέγραπται <sup>p</sup> Ἐκάθισεν ὁ λαὸς φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν, καὶ <sup>q</sup> ἄν-  
 ἔστησαν <sup>r</sup> παίζειν. <sup>8</sup> μηδὲ <sup>s</sup> πορνέωμεν, καθὼς τινες αὐ-  
 τῶν <sup>s</sup> ἐπόρνευσαν καὶ ἔπεσαν [ἐν] μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ εἰκοσιτρεῖς  
 χιλιάδες. <sup>9</sup> μηδὲ <sup>t</sup> ἐκπειράζωμεν τὸν κύριον, καθὼς τινες  
 αὐτῶν <sup>u</sup> ἐπείρασαν καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν <sup>v</sup> ὄφρων ἀπόλονται.

(xxxii.) 4. Hom. Od. θ. 251. s. ch. vi. 18 reff. Num. xxv. 1-6. t Luke iv. 12 | Mt. (from  
 Deut. vi. 16). x. 25 [John viii. 4] only. Ps. lxxviii. 18. u = Acts v. 9. xv. 10. Heb. iii.  
 v. Exod. xvii. 2, 7. v Mark xvi. 18. Luke x. 19 al. Num. xxi. 6.

καθὼς τινες αὐτῶν ὡσπερ F.

8. ἐκπορνεύωμεν D<sup>1</sup>F. <sup>πιν</sup> D<sup>1</sup>F: <sup>πιν</sup> N. <sup>ἀνεστη</sup> F. <sup>ἔπεσαν</sup>, so  
 ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN l m 17 Chr-ms Thdr̄t Damasc.] <sup>ἐξπορνεύσαν</sup> (see Lxx) D<sup>1</sup>F 67<sup>1</sup> Chr<sup>1</sup>.  
 om εν BD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup>.

9. ἐκπειράσωμεν F. rec (for κυριον) χριστον (see note), with DFKL rel latt syrr  
 copt-wilk sah arm-marg Thdr̄t Meion (Ephr̄ says: ὁ δὲ Μαρικῶν ἀντὶ τοῦ κύριον  
 χριστὸν ἐποίησεν) Chr, Ec Tll Iren-int (citing "Seniores") Ambr Aug Pelag Ambrst :  
 θεον A 2 Bede: txt BCN 17 copt-ms syr-marg zeth arm Ephr̄ Chr, Thdr̄t Damasc  
 Sedul Cassiod. rec aft καθὼς ins και, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Syr Chr Thdr̄t: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>  
 FN a m n 17 vss Ephr̄ Iren-int. om αὐτῶν N<sup>1</sup>. <sup>ἐξπειράσαν</sup> CD<sup>1</sup>FN a m 17.  
 ἀπαλλωντο BN. (A is doubtful.)

of the golden calf in Horeb: the very temptation to which the Corinthians were too apt to yield. And as the Israelites were actually idolaters, doing this as an act of worship to the image: so the Corinthians were in danger of becoming such, and the Apostle therefore puts the case in the strongest way, neither be (become) ye idolaters.

παίζειν, פִּיזֵי, 'choreas agere,' 'saltare accinentibus tympanis vel cantoribus:' see reff., where the same word (or its cognate פִּיזָה) occurs in the Heb. The dance was an accompaniment of the idol feast: see Hor. ii. 12. 19: 'Quam nec ferre pedem deducit choris . . . sacro Dianæ celebris die.' 8.]

Another prominent point in the sins of the Corinthian church. εἰκοσιτρεῖς χ.] The number was twenty-four thousand, Num. xxv. 9, and is probably set down here from memory. The subtleties of Commentators in order to escape the inference, are discreditable alike to themselves and the cause of sacred Truth. Of the principal ancient Commentators, Chrysostom and Theophyl. do not notice the discrepancy: Ecum. notices it, and says that some ancient copies εἰκοσιτέσσαρας θέσαν here, but passes it without comment.

Although the sin of Baal-peor was strictly speaking idolatry, yet the form which it exhibited was that of fornication, as incidental to idolatrous feasting, see Num. xxv. 1, 2. Thus it becomes even more directly applicable to the case of the Corinthians.

9.] ἐκπειρ.—tempt beyond endurance, 'tempt thoroughly.' Similarly ἐξαρνεῖσθαι, 'to persist in denying,' al., as Suidas, ἢ γὰρ ἐξ ἄρθεσι, ἐπίτασιν δηλοῦ. See Musgr. on Eurip. Iph. Taur. 249, and cf. ἐκπληρώω, Acts xiii. 32. So also in Latin,

'oro' and 'exoro,' &c. τὸν κύριον]

There may be two views taken of the internal evidence concerning the reading here. On the one hand it may be said that χριστόν being the original reading, it was variously altered to κύριον or θεόν by those who found a difficulty in supposing that the Jews of old tempted Christ, or even by those who wished to obliterate this assertion of His præ-existence: and so De Wette, al. On the other it may be said, that κύριον being the original, it was variously explained in the margin χριστόν and θεόν, as is often the case: and so Meyer. On comparing these, it seems to me that the latter alternative is the more probable. The inference that τινες αὐτῶν ἐπείρασαν requires τὸν χριστόν as an object, is not a necessary one, and hardly likely to have produced the alteration, closely connected as τ. χρ. is with the verb in the first person. I have therefore with Meyer adopted the reading κύριον. The tempting of the Lord was,—as on the other occasions alluded to Num. xiv. 22, where it is said that they tempted God ten times,—the daring Him, in trying His patience by rebellious conduct and sin. Cf. the similar use of πειράζω Acts v. 9; xv. 10. And he warns the Corinthians, that they should not in like manner provoke God by their sins and their partaking with idols. Chrys., Theophyl., and Ec. understand the temptation of God to be the seeking for signs: Theodoret, to be in danger arising from those who spoke with different tongues, ἐπείραζον δὲ κ. οἱ ταῖς διαφόροις κεχρημένοι γλώτταις, κατὰ φιλοτιμίαν μάλλον ἢ χρείαν ταύτας ἐπ' ἐκκλησίας προσφέροντες. ὑπὸ τῶν ὄφρων, by the (well-known) serpents. The art. is so often

w here bis. <sup>10</sup> μηδὲ <sup>w</sup> γογγύζετε, καθὼς τινες αὐτῶν <sup>w</sup> ἐγόγγυσαν καὶ <sup>ABCDF</sup> ἀπόλωντο ὑπὸ τοῦ <sup>x</sup> ὀλοθρευτοῦ. <sup>11</sup> ταῦτα δὲ [πάντα] <sup>KLN a b</sup> τυπικῶς <sup>z</sup> συνέβαινον ἐκείνοις, ἐγράφη δὲ <sup>a</sup> πρὸς <sup>b</sup> νοου- <sup>c d f g h</sup> θεσίαν ἡμῶν, εἰς οὓς τὰ <sup>c</sup> τέλη τῶν <sup>c</sup> αἰώνων <sup>d</sup> κατήντηκεν. <sup>k l m n</sup> <sup>only t.</sup> <sup>12</sup> ὥστε ὁ <sup>e</sup> δοκῶν <sup>f</sup> ἐστάναι, <sup>g</sup> βλεπέτω <sup>h</sup> μὴ <sup>i</sup> πέσῃ. <sup>o 17</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup> πειρασμὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ <sup>i</sup> εἴληφεν <sup>j</sup> εἰ μὴ <sup>k</sup> ἀνθρώπινος· <sup>l</sup>

<sup>F</sup>) <sup>y</sup> here only t. <sup>z</sup> Acts iii. 10 reff. plur., ver. 6. Luke xxiv. 11. John xix. 31. James ii. 19. Rev. i. 19. iii. 2. <sup>a</sup> = ch. vii. 35 reff. <sup>b</sup> Eph. vi. 4. Tit. iii. 10 only t. Judith viii. 27 (23) Ald. (-τησις, F. vat.) Wisd. xvi. 6 only. (-θετεῖν, Acts xx. 31.) <sup>c</sup> here only, see Matt. xiii. 39. Heb. ix. 26. <sup>d</sup> Acts xxvi. 7 reff. <sup>e</sup> ch. iii. 18 reff. <sup>f</sup> Rom. xiv. 4 (reff.). <sup>g</sup> = Acts xiii. 40 reff. <sup>h</sup> Luke xxii. 28. Acts xx. 19 al. Deut. iv. 34. <sup>i</sup> = Luke v. 26. vii. 12. Exod. xv. 15. <sup>k</sup> Acts xvii. 25 reff.

10. for γογγύζετε, γογγυζωμεν D F-gr N 17 copt Chr<sub>2</sub>(txt<sub>h.1</sub>) Aug<sub>1</sub>. rec aft καθως ins και, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel syr Chr Thdrt: om ACD<sup>3</sup>FN a d m 17 latt Epiph Iren-int.—καθαπερ ΒΝ 93. απωλλυντο Α. ολεθρευτου D<sup>1</sup>: ολεθρου F-gr.

11. om παντα (as ver 6) AB 17 sah Mcion-e-t Orig<sub>1</sub> Dial Hippol Cyr-jer<sub>2</sub> Cyr Oros<sub>1</sub> Pac: ins CKL rel vsu Thdrt Ec Thl Iren-int<sub>1</sub> Jer, and, but παντα δε ταυτα, DFN d æth Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr Iren-int-ms Aug<sub>1</sub> Idac. rec τυποι (as ver 6), with DFL rel syr copt Thdrt<sub>2</sub>(h.l. expressly: αυτι του ως τυποι, and elsw expl ταυτα τυπικως εκεινοις συνεβη) Th<sub>h.1</sub>. Ec: txt ABCN d 17 syr-marg latt Iren-int-from-Sen Mcion-e Orig<sub>3</sub> Hippol Mac Cyr-jer<sub>2</sub> Chr Cyr<sub>sapre</sub>. συνεβαινεν (see note) BCKN d 17 Mcion-e Orig<sub>3</sub> Dial<sub>1</sub> Hippol Cyr-jer<sub>1</sub>(εγενετο), Chr-2-mss: txt ADFL rel Dial, Chr Thdrt<sub>3</sub>. for προς, εις N<sup>1</sup>. rec κατηντησεν (alteration of the perf into the aor, so common with the copyists), with ACD<sup>3</sup>KL rel Orthod Orig<sub>3</sub> Dial Epiph Chr Thdrt: txt BD<sup>1</sup>FN Orig<sub>2</sub> Bas<sub>2</sub> Cyr<sub>3</sub>.

13. for ουκ ειληφεν, ου καταλαβη F; non apprehendat latt. for ουκ εασει, ουκ αφησει DF. πειρασθηναι bef υμας B. ins ou bef δυνασθε F 123<sup>2</sup> D-lat, adding

omitted after a preposition, that wherever it is expressed, we may be sure there was a reason for it.

10.] γογγύζετε has been by Estius, Grot., al., and De Wette, understood of murmuring against their teachers, as the Israelites against Moses and Aaron, Num. xiv. 2; xvi. 41. But not to mention that this was in fact murmuring against God, such a reference would require something more specific than the mere word γογγύζετε. The warning is substantially the same as the last, but regards more the spirit, and its index the tongue. Theophyl. αινιττεται δε αυτους και δια τουτου, οτι εν τοις πειρασμοις ουκ εφερον γενναίως, αλλ' ἐγόγγυζον λέγοντες Πότε ἕξει τὰ ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ἔως πότε αἱ κακώσεις; similarly Chrys.

The destruction referred to must be that related Num. xvi. 41 ff. when the pestilence (which though it is not so specified there, was administered on another occasion by a destroying angel, 2 Sam. xxiv. 16, 17, see also Exod. xii. 23) took off 14,700 of the people. The punishment of the unbelieving congregation in Num. xiv., to which this is commonly referred, does not seem to answer to the expression ἀπόλωντο ὑπὸ τ. ὀλοθρευτοῦ, nor to the τινες, seeing that all except Joshua and Caleb were involved in it. 11.]

τυπικῶς, see varr. readd., by way of

figure. Meyer cites from the Rabbis, 'Quidquid evenit patribus, signum filiis.'

The plural συνέβαινον expresses the plurality of events separately happening: the singular ἐγράφη, their union in the common record of Scripture. Similarly 2 Pet. iii. 10, στοιχεῖα . . . λυθήσονται . . . τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ ἔργα κατακαίσεται. See reff. and Winer, edn. 6, § 58. 3. a. Δέ conveys a slight opposition to συνέβαινον ἐκείνοις. τὰ τέλη τ. αἰών.] = ἡ συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος of ref. Matt., and τὸ ἔσχατον τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων of Heb. i. 1, where see note: the ends of the ages of this world's lifetime. So Chrys.: οὐδὲν ἄλλο λέγει ἢ ὅτι ἐφέστηκε λοιπὸν τὸ δικαστήριον τὸ φοβερόν. The form νοουθεσία belongs to later Greek. The classical word is νοουθέτησις or νοουθετία: see Lobeck on Phrynichus, p. 512.

κατήν.] have reached. The ages are treated as occupying space, and their extent as just coincident with our own time. See a similar figure in ch. xiv. 36. 12.] ἐστάναι, viz. in his place as a member of Christ's church, to be recognized by him at His coming for one of His. To such an one the example of the Israelites is a warning to take heed that he fall not, as they did from their place in God's church.

13.] There are two ways of understanding the former part of this verse. Chrys.,

1 πιστὸς δὲ ὁ θεός, ὅς οὐκ ἔασει ὑμᾶς <sup>m</sup> πειρασθῆναι <sup>n</sup> ὑπὲρ 1—ch. i. 9 reff.  
 ὁ δύνασθε, ἀλλὰ ποιήσει σὺν τῷ <sup>h</sup> πειρασμῷ καὶ τὴν <sup>o</sup> ἔκ- m. ch. vii. 5 reff.  
 βασιν <sup>p</sup> τοῦ δύνασθαι <sup>q</sup> ὑπενεγκεῖν. <sup>14</sup> γ διόπερ, <sup>s</sup> ἀγαπητοί n = ch. iv. 6.  
 μου, <sup>t</sup> φεύγετε ἀπὸ τῆς <sup>u</sup> εἰδωλολατρείας. <sup>15</sup> ὡς <sup>w</sup> φρο- 2 Cor. xii. 6.  
 μοις λέγω· κρίνατε ὑμεῖς ὁ φημι. <sup>16</sup> x τὸ ποτήριον τῆς ἡ Heb. xiii. 7  
 only t. Wisd.  
 ii. 17. viii.  
 8. xi. 14 only.  
 ἡ ἔκβ. ἐκ τ.  
 πολέμου,  
 Polyb. iii. 7.  
 2.

p Matt. xiii. 3. Acts iii. 2. xviii. 10. xxvi. 18. Rom. xi. 8, 10. Ps. cxlix. 7, 9.

11. 1 Pet. ii. 19 only. Job ii. 10. Ps. liv. 12. Prov. vi. 33.

s Acts xv. 25 reff.

t ch. vi. 18 reff.

u Gal. v. 20.

r ch. viii. 13 (xiv. 13 v. r.) only.

ver. 7).

v = Acts xvii. 22. 2 Cor. vi. 13.

w Matt. vii. 24. ch. iv. 10 al. Prov.

xv. 17.

x attr., Matt. xxii. 42 (from Ps. cxvii. 22) al.

q 2 Tim. iii.

υπενεγκειν F Aug<sup>Galiq</sup>.

rec ins υμας bef υπενεγκειν, with KN<sup>3</sup> rel Thdr<sub>t</sub>, Damasc

Ec Thl-ed: aft, D<sup>3</sup>: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FLN<sup>1</sup> n 17 syrr sah Mac<sub>2</sub> Bas<sub>2</sub> Chr-comm-and-2-mss

Cyr<sup>smpe</sup> Thdr<sub>t</sub>, Thl-mss.

15. aft φρονομιοις ins υνιν D c sah.

for κρινατε υμεις ο φημι, κρινετε ουν φημι D<sup>1</sup>.

υμας N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

Theophyl., Grot., Est., Bengel, Olsh., De Wette, al., take it as a continuation, and urging of the warning of the verse preceding, by the consideration that no temptation had yet befallen them but such as was ἀνθρώπινος, 'within the power of human endurance:' but 'major tentatio imminet,' Beng. :—while Calvin, al., and Meyer regard it as a consolation, tending to shew them that βαλεπτὸς μὴ πέσῃ is within the limits of their power, seeing that their temptation to sin was nothing extraordinary or unheard of, but only 'according to man:' and they might trust to God's loving care, that no temptation should ever befall them which should surpass their power to resist. This latter seems to me beyond doubt the correct view. For (1) in the parallel which they bring for the former sense, Heb. xii. 4, οὐπω is distinctly expressed,—and would have been here also, had it been intended. Besides, in that case, οὐπω, as having the primary emphasis, would have been prefixed, as in Heb. xii. 4: οὐπω πειρασμὸς ὑμᾶς εἴληφεν . . . . Then again (2) this restricts the sense of πείρασμὸς to persecution, which it here does not mean, but solicitation to sin, in accordance with the whole context. εἴληφεν—has taken you, not ἔλαβεν, 'took you,' shews that the temptation was still soliciting them.

ἀνθρώπινος] not, as Piscator, al., and Olsh., originating with man, as opposed to other temptations originating with the devil, or even with God's Providence: but, as Chrys.: ξύμμετρος,—opposed to ὑπὲρ ὃ δύνασθε, adapted to man. πιστός] He has entered into a covenant with you by calling you: if He suffered temptation beyond your power to overcome you, He would be violating that covenant. Compare 1 Thess. v. 24, πιστὸς ὁ καλῶν ὑμᾶς, ὃς καὶ ποιήσει.

ὅς = ὅτι οὕτως. ποιήσει . . . καὶ τὴν ἔκβ.] Then God makes the temptation too: arranges it in His Providence, and in

His mercy will ever set open a door for escape.

τὴν ἔκβ.] the escape, i. e. which belongs to the particular temptation: τὴν ἀπαλλαγὴν τοῦ πειρασμοῦ, Theophyl. τοῦ δύν.] in order that you may be able to bear (it): obs., not, 'will remove the temptation:' but, 'will make an escape simultaneously with the temptation, to encourage you to bear up against it.'

14.] Conclusion from the above warning examples: IDOLATRY IS BY ALL MEANS TO BE SHUNNED; not tampered with, but fled from.

φεύγετε ἀπό] ('fugiendo discedite a,' Meyer) expressing even more strongly than the accus. with φεύγω, the entire avoidance. This verse of itself would by inference forbid the Corinthians having any share in the idol feasts; but he proceeds to ground such prohibition on further special considerations.

15—22.] By the analogy of the Christian participation in the Lord's Supper, and the Jewish participation in the feasts after sacrifices, joined to the fact that the heathens sacrifice to devils, he shews that the partaker in the idol feast is a PARTAKER WITH DEVILS; which none can be, and yet be a Christian.

15.] An appeal to their own sense of what is congruous and possible,—as introducing what is to follow.

ὡς expresses an assumption on the Apostle's part, that they are φρόνιμοι. De W. compares Plut. Alcib. i. 104, ὡς ἀκουσομένῳ λέγω.

λέγω and φημί both refer to what follows, vv. 16—21. ὑμεῖς is emphatic—be ye the judges of what I am saying.

16.] The analogy of the Lord's Supper, which, in both its parts, is a participation in Christ. The stress throughout to ver. 20, is on κοινωνία, and κοινωνοί.

τὸ ποτήριον is the accus., by attr. corresponding to τὸν ἄρτον. τὸ π. τῆς εὐλ.] i. e. ὁ εὐλογοῦντες κατασκευάζομεν (Ec.), as explained imme-

<sup>y</sup> Gal. iii. 14. <sup>J</sup> εὐλογίας ὁ <sup>z</sup> εὐλογοῦμεν, οὐχὶ <sup>a</sup> κοινωνία τοῦ <sup>b</sup> αἵματος ABCDF  
 James iii. 10. <sup>KLN</sup> a b  
 Rev. v. 12. <sup>c</sup> τοῦ <sup>b</sup> χριστοῦ ἐστίν; <sup>x</sup> τὸν ἄρτον ὃν <sup>c</sup> κλῶμεν, οὐχὶ <sup>a</sup> κοι- c d f g h  
 13. vii. 12. <sup>KL</sup> a b  
 Gen. xxvii. <sup>KL</sup> a b  
 4. <sup>KL</sup> a b  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. xxvi. <sup>KL</sup> a b  
<sup>KL</sup> a b  
 Luke ix. 16. <sup>KL</sup> a b  
 xxiv. 30. ch. <sup>KL</sup> a b  
 xiv. 16 al. 1 Kings ix. 13. <sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. vi. 14 reff. <sup>b</sup> (ch. xi. 25, 27.) Eph. ii. 13. Heb. ix. (12)  
 14. 1 Pet. i. 2. 1 John i. 7 al. <sup>c</sup> Acts ii. 46 reff. <sup>d</sup> Rom. vii. 4. (ch. xi. 24, 27, 29.)  
 e Rom. v. 15 reff. <sup>f</sup> Rom. xi. 32 reff. <sup>o</sup> 17

16. for εὐλογίας, ευχαριστίας F 71. 80. 213 Syr. ηυλογοουμεν D<sup>1</sup>. κοινωνιας N<sup>1</sup> (marked for correction by N-corr<sup>1</sup>). 1st εστιν bef τ. αιμ. τ. χρ. (transposn to avoid the harshness of εστιν at the end) AB Syr coptt Cy<sub>2</sub> Aug Bede: txt CDFK LN rel latt goth Chr Thdrt Ambrst. 2nd εστιν bef τ. σωμα. τ. χρ. A Syr coptt Cy Aug Bede (see above): om sah: txt BCDFKLN rel &c. for 2nd χριστου, κυριου D<sup>1</sup> F 21 latt goth (Dial) Thdrt Aug Ambrst (goth Thdrt Ambrst syr-marg κυριου before): αυτου η.

17. ἄτ ἄρτου ἰνσ και του [ενος] ποτηριου DF vulg.-sixt(with demid harl tol, not am) Ambrst Pelag Bede. (om ενος D.)

diately by ὁ εὐλογοῦμεν,—over which we speak a blessing, the Christian form of the Jewish בְּרַכָּה בַּכּוּס, the cup in the Passover over which thanks were offered after the feast,—in blessing of which cup, our Lord instituted this part of the ordinance: see Lightfoot in loc., and note on the history in Matt. xxvi. The rendering of Olsh., al., the cup which brings a blessing, is wrong, as being against this analogy. ὁ εὐλογοῦμεν] which we bless, i. e. consecrate with a prayer of thanksgiving: not, as Erasmus, Beza, ‘quod cum gratiarum actione sumimus’ (περὶ οὗ ευχαριστοῦμεν). Observe, the first person plural is the same throughout: the blessing of the cup, and the breaking of the bread, the acts of consecration, were not the acts of the minister, as by any authority peculiar to himself, but only as the representative of the οἱ πάντες, the whole Christian congregation (and so even Estius, but evading the legitimate inference). The figment of sacerdotal consecration of the elements by transmitted power, is as alien from the apostolic writings as it is from the spirit of the Gospel.

κοινωνία] the participation (i. e. that whereby the act of participation takes place) of the blood of Christ? The strong literal sense must here be held fast, as constituting the very kernel of the Apostle’s argument. The wine is the Blood, the bread is the Body, of Christ. (In what sense the Blood and the Body, does not belong to the present argument.) We receive into us, make by assimilation parts of ourselves, that wine, that bread: we become therefore, by participation of that Bread, one Bread, i. e. ONE BODY: hence the close and literal participation in and with Christ. If we are to render this εστιν, represents or symbolizes, the argument is made void. On the other hand it is painful to allude to, though necessary to

reprobate, the caricature of this real union with Christ which is found in the gross materialism of transubstantiation. See further on ch. xi. 26, 27. ὃν κλῶμεν] probably already the breaking of the bread in the communion was part of the act of consecration, and done after the example of our Lord in its institution. See ch. xi. 24; Acts ii. 42, xx. 7, 11. For the rest, see above. 17.] Because we, the (assembled) many, are one bread (by the assimilation of that one bread partaken: not ‘one loaf’), one Body (by the κοινωνία of the Body of Christ, of which that bread is the vehicle); for the whole of us partake of that one bread. Meyer and De Wette and many other Commentators take εἰς ἄρτος alone, ‘there is one bread;’ and impugn the interpretation given above by saying that it is evidently not so, because the following clause uses ἄρτος in its literal sense. But it is for that very reason, that I adhere to the interpretation given. By partaking of that bread, we become, not figuratively but literally, one bread: it passes into the substance of our bodies, and there is in every one who partakes, a portion of himself which is that bread. The bread which was before, is now ἡμεῖς. But that loaf, broken and blessed, is the medium of κοινωνία of the Body of Christ; we then, being that one bread, are one Body; for we all partake of that one bread. So that there is no logical inversion, and no arguing (Meyer) from the effect to the cause. The argument is a very simple and direct one;—the bread is the Body of Christ;—we partake of the bread: therefore we partake of the Body of Christ. Of these propositions, the conclusion is implied in the form of a question in ver. 16: the minor stated in the latter clause of ver. 17; its connexion with the major producing the conclusion given in

ἄρτου <sup>ε</sup> μετέχομεν. <sup>18</sup> ἢ βλέπετε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ <sup>ι</sup> κατὰ <sup>ι</sup> σάρκα <sup>g</sup> ch. ix. 10, 12  
 οὐχ οἱ ἐσθίωντες τὰς θυσίας, <sup>k</sup> κοινωνοὶ τοῦ <sup>ι</sup> θυσιαστηρίου <sup>h</sup> ch. i. 26.  
 εἰσίν; <sup>19</sup> τί οὖν φημι; ὅτι <sup>m</sup> εἰδωλόθυτον <sup>n</sup> τί ἐστίν, ἢ ὅτι <sup>k</sup> Matt. xxiii.  
<sup>7.</sup> Heb. x. 33. <sup>1</sup> Pet. v. 1. <sup>Isa.</sup> i. 23. <sup>1</sup> ch. ix. 13 bis. <sup>Rom.</sup> xi. 3 (from 3 Kings xix. 10) al.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. viii. 1 reff. <sup>n</sup> = Acts v. 36. ch. iii. 7. <sup>Gal.</sup> ii. 6, v. 3, 15. <sup>Demosth.</sup> 582. 27.

18. rec ουχι, with BD<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Thdrt: txt ACD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 Chr.

19. rec transp εἰδωλοθυτον and εἰδωλον, with KL rel syr goth Chr Thdrt: ιδωλοθυτον twice F; but G-lat has over the 1st *idolis immolatum sil*, and over the 2nd *idolum aut idololithium*: εἰδωλοθυτον, omg from *τι εστιν* to *τι εστιν*, AC<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> (omg *τι* also) Epirh: εἰδωλον, omg the other clause by homocotel, 17. 71: txt BC<sup>2</sup>DN<sup>2</sup>-corr<sup>1</sup> m vulg (and F-lat) coptt with Aug Ambrst Pelag Bede. (*The received reading seems to have been adopted as the most natural order on the re-insertion of the omitted clause. For the remarks of Epirh and Aug, see Tischdf.*) εστιν bef τι (twice) D<sup>1</sup>F latt. for η οτι, ουχι οτι DF (Tert) Aug-*inss*, Ambrst. (for 1st οτι, ουχι οτι Chr-*inss*.)

the former clause ὅτι . . . ἐσμέν. The major itself, *τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου*, is suppressed, as axiomatic. The above remarks shew also the untenableness of the rendering of Calv., Beza, Bengel, al.,—“because there is one bread (antecedent), we being many are one body” (consequent): for this would parenthesize ver. 17, and take it altogether out of the argument, giving it a sense which, as occurring here, would be vapid—“obiter hoc dicit, ut intelligent Corinthii, externa quoque professione colendam esse illam unitatem quæ nobis est cum Christo,” Calv. Meyer objects to rendering *ἐκ τοῦ ἑνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν, we partake of that one bread*: saying rightly that *μετέχω* is always found with a gen. or an acc., never with *ἐκ*. He would render, *for we all, by means of that one bread, partake* (viz. in the one Body: so *μετέχ.* is absol. ver. 30). This is exceedingly harsh, besides as it seems to me (see above) confusing the whole argument: and we may safely say would not have been thus expressed by the Apostle, leaving the most important words to be supplied from the context,—but would have been οἱ γὰρ πάντες ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ ἄρτῳ τοῦ ἑνὸς σώματος μετέχομεν. The usage of *ἐκ*, too, would, though perhaps barely allowable, be very harsh, especially when it is remembered that the *ἄρτος* is not (by the hypothesis) the ultimate, but only the mediate object of participation. None of the examples given in Bernhardt, Syntax, p. 230, which Meyer quotes for his sense of *ἐκ*, seem to justify it. They apply mostly to the subjective source, *ἐκ προνοίας*, or the circumstances originating, *ὡς ἐκ τούτων*,—not to the medial instrument, which it appears to me would require *διὰ*.

18.] Another example of *κοινωνία*, from the Jewish feasts after sacrifice.

τ. Ἰσρ. κατὰ σάρκα] (= τ. Ἰσρ. τὸν κατὰ σάρκα: so we have τοῖς κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα, Eph. vi. 5), the

actual material Israel, as distinguished from δ Ἰσρ. κατὰ πνεῦμα, see Rom. ii. 29; Gal. iv. 29; and δ Ἰσρ. τοῦ θεοῦ, Gal. vi. 16.

οἱ ἐσθ. τ. θυσ.] viz. those parts of the sacrifices which were not offered; see on ch. viii. 1. The parts to be offered are specified, Levit. iii. 3; the practice of eating the remainder of the meat sanctioned and regulated, ib. vii. 15—18.

κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θυσ.] partakers with the altar (in a strict and peculiar sense,—the altar having part of the animal, the partaker another part; and by the fact of the religious consecration of the offered part, this connexion becomes a religious connexion. The question has been raised, and with reason, why the Apostle did not say *κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θεοῦ*? Meyer answers,—because the Jew was already in covenant with God, and the Apostle wished to express a closer connexion, brought about by the sacrifice in question:—De Wette,—because he was unwilling to ascribe so much to the mere act of sacrifice, see Heb. x. 1 ff.: and to this latter view I incline, because, as De W. remarks, *θεοῦ* would have suited the analogy better than *θυσιαστηρίου*, but Paul avoids it, and evidently is reluctant to use it. But to carry this view further, and suppose with Rückert that he would not concede to the Ἰσρ. κατὰ σάρκα any *κοινωνία* θεοῦ, is [Meyer] contradicted by Rom. ix. 4, 5. Still the inference lies open, to which our Saviour's saying points, Matt. xxiii. 20, 21. The altar is God's altar).

19, 20.] The inference from the preceding analogies would naturally be, that Paul was then representing the idols as being in reality what the heathen supposed them to be—and the eater of meats offered to them, as partaking with the idol. This objection he meets,—but with the introduction of a new fact to their consideration—that the things which the heathen sacrifice, they sacrifice really to devils.

19.] τί οὖν φημι; what am I then

ο Acts vii. 14. <sup>ο</sup> εἰδωλόν <sup>ν</sup> τί ἐστίν; <sup>20</sup> ἀλλ' ὅτι ἂ <sup>ρ</sup> θύουσιν <sup>ρ</sup> δαιμονίους  
 xv. 20. ch. viii. 4, 7. <sup>ρ</sup> θύουσιν, οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς <sup>κ</sup> κοινωνοὺς τῶν  
 xii. 2. 2 Cor. vi. 16. <sup>ρ</sup> δαιμονίων γίνεσθαι. <sup>21</sup> οὐ δύνασθε <sup>ρ</sup> ποτήριον <sup>ρ</sup> κυρίου <sup>ε</sup> ναθε  
 1 Thess. i. 9 al. Num. <sup>ρ</sup> πίνειν καὶ ποτήριον <sup>ρ</sup> δαιμονίων, οὐ δύνασθε <sup>ς</sup> τραπέζης <sup>ε</sup> ναθε  
 p absol. Acts <sup>ρ</sup> κυρίου <sup>ε</sup> μετέχειν καὶ <sup>st</sup> τραπέζης <sup>ρ</sup> δαιμονίων. <sup>22</sup> ἢ <sup>ε</sup> ναθε  
 xv. 13. Exod. xxiii. 18. w. dat. <sup>ρ</sup> παραζηλοῦμεν τὸν κύριον; μὴ <sup>w</sup> ἰσχυρότεροι αὐτοῦ  
 Acts xiv. 18. <sup>ρ</sup> δευτ. xxxii. 17. Paul, here (4 times) and  
 q DEUT. xxxii. 1 Tim. iv. 1 only. <sup>ρ</sup> εσμεν; <sup>ρ</sup> ch. xi. 27. s = Rom. <sup>ρ</sup> ch. xi. 27. s = Rom.  
 xi. 9. Ps. lxxvii. 20. t see Isa. lxxv. 11. u = ch. xi. 22. v Rom. x. 10 (from Deut.  
 xxxii. 21). xi. 11, 14 only. w ch. i. 25 ref.

20. for ἀλλ ὅτι a, a δε D: ἀλλα a F latt lat-ff. rec (for θύουσιν, twice) θυει  
 (occasional by the *isus* of *εθνη below*), with KL rel Chr Thdrt Damase: txt ABCDFN  
 17 Meion-e Epiph Eus. rec aft 1st *θv. ins τα εθνη*, with ACKN rel vulg (and F-lat)  
 (G-lat syrr coptt goth Chr Thdrt Orig-int Aug<sub>1</sub> Bede: aft *στι*, L: om BDF Meion-e  
 Epiph Eus Tert Aug<sub>3</sub> (expr.) Aug-cit (*qui sacrificant*) Ambrst. rec 2nd *θv. hef και*  
*ου θεω*, with DFKL rel: txt ABCN m 17 Eus Orig-int Aug. *δαιμονιον bef κοινω*  
*ρους (omg των) D<sup>1</sup>3F.* *γενεσθαι B<sup>2</sup>* (sic: see table): *ειναι F* (syrr copt).

assuming? so Xen. Anab. i. 4. 14, *τί ὄν κελεύω ποιῆσαι; ὅτι εἰδωλόθ. τί ἐστίν*] that a thing sacrificed to an idol is any (real) thing (so sacrificed)? (i. e. has any real existence as a thing sacrificed? The accentuation *τι ἐστίν*; would come nearer to the sense of ch. viii. 4, *ὅτι οὐδὲν εἰδωλον ἐν κόσμῳ*,—‘that there is any (such thing as an) offering to an idol?’ and in a matter so ambiguous it is impossible to decide between the two) or that an idol is any thing (*real?* e. g. that Jupiter is Jupiter in the sense of a living power)?—(Not so:—this ellipsis of the negative, taken up by *ἀλλά*, is found in classical Greek: e. g. Xen. Mem. i. 2. 2, *πῶς οὖν αὐτὸς ὦν τοιοῦτος ἄλλους ἂν ἀσεβεῖς . . . ἐποίησεν; ἀλλ’ ἔπανσε μὲν τούτων πολλοὺς, ἀρετῆς ποιήσας ἐπιθυμειν, &c.* See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 37.) But (I say) that the things which they (i. e. the Gentiles) sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God (*δαιμ.*, not ‘false-gods,’ nor in the sense in which it is used in the mouth of idolaters themselves, Acts xvii. 18, and Xen. Mem. i. 1. 1, *deities* [see Stanley’s note, in which this idea is ingeniously combined with the Christian sense given below],—but, as always in LXX and N. T. when used by worshippers of the true God, ‘DEVILS,’ ‘evil spirits.’ The words are from Deut. [ref.], see also Ps. xcvi. 5 [Baruch iv. 7, *θύσαντες δαιμονίους κ. οὐ θεῶ*]. Heathendom being under the dominion of Satan [*ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου*], he and his angels are in fact the powers honoured and worshipped by the heathen, however little they may be aware of it); but (the inference being suppressed

‘and ye therefore by partaking in their sacrifices would be partakers with devils: but’) I would not have you become partakers with devils. (*τῶν generic*).  
 21.] Reason of the *οὐ θέλω*,—sententiously expressed without *γάρ*. *οὐ δύνασθε* applies of course to the *real spiritual participation* of the table of the Lord so as to profit by it: to *moral possibility*. The *ποτήριον δαιμονίων* is said as corresponding to the cup of which mention has been already made, not as Grot., al., and De Wette fancy, referring to the *libation* at an idol feast. *τράπεζα* is said by Pollux vi. 12 (Suicer) to be used in the sense of *τὰ σιτία τὰ ἐπ’ αὐτῶν τῶν τραπέζων τιθέμενα*. Compare the description in Herod. iii. 18, of the *Ἥλιου τράπεζα*,—Polyb. iv. 35. 4, *ὥστε περὶ τὸν βωμὸν κ. τὴν τράπεζαν τῆς θεοῦ κατασφαγῆναι τοὺς Ἐφόρους ἅπαντας*,—and ref. Isa. From this passage probably, the *τράπεζα κυρίου* became an expression current in all ages of the Christian Church: see Suicer in *voc*.  
 22.] Or are we provoking (is it our wish to provoke, that He may assert His power) the Lord (Christ) to jealousy (by dividing our participation between Him and devils)?—see ref. Deut., which evidently is before the Apostle’s mind:—*are we stronger than He* (are we then such, that we can afford to defy His power to punish)?  
 23—Xl. 1.] Now that he has fully handled the whole question of partaking in idol feasts, and prepared the way for specific directions as about a matter no longer to be supposed indifferent, *he proceeds to give those directions*, accompanying them with their reasons, as regards



m here only t.  
n Luke xx. 37.  
John xi. 57.  
Acts xxiii.  
50 only t.  
2 Macc. iii. 7.  
vi. 11. xiv.  
37 only.  
o = ch. i. 12  
ref.  
p 2nd pers.  
2 Cor. vii. 11  
ref.  
q Paul, here  
only. Matii.  
ix. 4. xxvii.  
46. Luke  
xiii. 7. Acts iv. 25. vii. 26 only. Gen. iv. 6.  
t = Rom. vi. 17 refl. dat., Rom. iv. 19. see note.  
8 refl.  
y 30 ch. iii. 22 refl.

<sup>c</sup> ἀνακρίνοντες διὰ τὴν <sup>f</sup> συνείδησιν. <sup>28</sup> εἰν δέ τις ὑμῶν  
εἶπη Τοῦτο <sup>m</sup> ἱερόθυτόν ἐστιν, μὴ ἐσθίετε δι' ἐκεῖνον τὸν  
<sup>n</sup> μηνύσαντα καὶ τὴν <sup>f</sup> συνείδησιν. <sup>29</sup> <sup>f</sup> συνείδησιν δὲ <sup>o</sup> λέγω  
οὐχὶ τὴν <sup>p</sup> ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὴν <sup>b</sup> τοῦ ἐτέρου. <sup>q</sup> ἵνα τί γὰρ  
ἡ <sup>r</sup> ἔλευθερία μου κρίνεται ὑπὸ <sup>s</sup> ἄλλης <sup>f</sup> συνειδήσεως ;  
<sup>30</sup> εἰ ἐγὼ <sup>x</sup> χάριτι <sup>u</sup> μετέχω, τί <sup>v</sup> βλασφημοῦμαι <sup>w</sup> ὑπὲρ οὗ  
ἐγὼ <sup>x</sup> εὐχαριστῶ ; <sup>31</sup> <sup>y</sup> εἴτε οὖν ἐσθίετε εἴτε πίνετε εἴτε τι

...ελευθερία Η.  
ABCDF  
KLS : b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

r = Gal. ii. 4. v. 1, 13 al.  
u ch. ix. 10, 12 refl.  
s = Job xix. 27 vat.  
v = Rom. iii.  
x = Rom. xiv. 6. i. 8 al. absol., ch. xi. 24 refl.

28. om υμιν F latt goth Tert Aug. rec (for ἱεροθ.) ειδωλοθυτον (see notes), with CDFKL rel Chr Thdrt: *immolaticum* D-lat F-lat [in ver 19 *simulacero immolatum* D-lat, *idolis immolatum* F-lat vulg]: txt ABHN sah Eus (Clem). om εκεινον του μνησαντα και F Ambrst. rec at end ins του γαρ κυριου η γη και το πληρωμα αυτης (*repetition from ver 26: see also on ver 31*), with H<sup>2</sup>KL rel syr goth Chr Thdrt Phot Gc Thl: om ABCDFH<sup>2</sup>N 17 latt Syr copt arm Damasc Aug Ambrst Pelag Bede.

29. for ουχι, ου D<sup>1</sup>. for εαυτου, εμαυτου H m: σεαυτου D<sup>1</sup>: tuam latt. for αλλης, απιστου F D-lat G-lat Ambr Jer Sedul Primas (txt Aug Ambrst Pelag Bede).

30. rec afft ει ins δε (*supplementary, but disturbing the sense*), with (none of our mss) Gc: om ABCDFKLN rel vss Clem Cyr.

cap. v. 10." On διὰ τ. συνειδ., see above, ver. 25.

28.] *Who is the person supposed to say this? not, as Grot., al., think, the host, of whom τις could hardly be said, but it would stand εἰν δὲ ὑμῶν εἶπη: nor, as Chryst., Theophyl., al., and De Wette, —some heathen guest, by whom De W. imagines it said maliciously, or to put the Christian to the proof,—for his συνειδησις would hardly be so much taken into account in the matter; but, as Neander, Pl. u. Leit. p. 399, and Meyer,—some weak Christian, wishing to warn his brother.*

ἱερόθυτον is apparently placed advisedly, to represent what would be said at a *heathen's* table. De W. supposes it on this very account to be a correction: but surely this is giving a corrector credit for more fineness of discrimination than they ordinarily shew. Much more probable is it, that the unusual and apparently incorrect ἱερόθυτον should give place to the ordinary and more exact term.

δὲ ἐκ. τ. μνη. . .] On account of the man who informed you, and (*καὶ specifying the particular point or points to which the more general preceding clause applies: as, τῶνδε ἔνεκα, καὶ γῆς ἡμέρω. . . καὶ μάλιστα τῷ χρηστηρίῳ πίσυνοσ ἰών, καὶ τίσασθαι θέλων. . .* Herod. i. 73. See Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 145) conscience: i. e. to spare the informer being wounded in his conscience.

29.] Explanation of the last διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν, as meaning *not your own, but that of the informer*. True to his interpretation (see above), De W. supposes τοῦ ἐτέρου not to refer to τὸν μνηύσαντα, but

to '*your weak Christian brother*;' but then how very harsh and clumsy are the various references to understood persons;—and how simple, on the other interpretation, is the reference in each case of τὴν συν. to the subject of the clause. ἵνα τί γάρ]

For why is my freedom judged by a conscience not mine own?—i. e. '*Why should I be so treated (hazard by my actions such treatment) that the exercise of my Christian freedom, eating as I do and giving thanks, should become matter of condemnation to another, who conscientiously disapproves of it?*' If (no copula) I partake thankfully (dat. of the manner, cf. Soph. Antig. 616, σοφία γὰρ ἔκ του κλεινὸν ἔπος πέφανται,—and Bernhardt, Syntax, p. 101), why am I to be spoken ill of for that for which I give thanks? These words have been misunderstood. It has been generally supposed that the Apostle is *impressing a duty*, not to give occasion for the condemnation of their liberty by another's conscience. But the ground on which he is here arguing, is the unfitness, absurdity, *injustice to oneself* and the cause of God, ver. 31, of *so acting as to be condemned* for that in which a man not only allows himself, but for which he gives thanks to God. The sentiment is the same as in Rom. xiv. 16, μὴ βλασφημῆσθω ἑμῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν. The emphasis is each time on ἐγώ.

31.—Xl. 1.] General conclusion of this part of the Epistle, —enforced by the example of himself.

31.] This εἴτε οὖν . . ., passing from the special to the general, is not with-

ποιεῖτε, πάντα <sup>2</sup> εἰς δόξαν θεοῦ ποιεῖτε. <sup>32</sup> <sup>a</sup> ἀπρόσκοποι <sup>z</sup> Rom. iii. 7.  
καὶ Ἰουδαίους γίνεσθε καὶ Ἕλλησιν καὶ τῇ <sup>b</sup> ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ <sup>a</sup> Eph. i. 6 al.  
<sup>b</sup> θεοῦ. <sup>33</sup> καθὼς καὶ γὰρ <sup>c</sup> πάντα πᾶσιν <sup>d</sup> ἀρέσκω, μὴ <sup>e</sup> ζητῶν <sup>a</sup> Acts xxiv. 16.  
τὸ ἔμαυτοῦ <sup>f</sup> σύμφορον, ἀλλὰ τὸ <sup>g</sup> τῶν <sup>g</sup> πολλῶν, ἵνα σω- <sup>b</sup> Phil. i. 10  
θῶσιν. XI. <sup>1</sup> <sup>h</sup> μιμηταί μου γίνεσθε, καθὼς καὶ γὰρ χριστοῦ. <sup>c</sup> Acts xx. 35  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup> Ἐπαινω δὲ ὑμᾶς ὅτι <sup>c</sup> πάντα μου <sup>k</sup> μέμνησθε, καὶ <sup>d</sup> Rom. viii. 8  
καθὼς <sup>l</sup> παρέδωκα ὑμῖν τὰς <sup>m</sup> παραδόσεις <sup>n</sup> κατέχετε. <sup>e</sup> ref.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup> θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς <sup>o</sup> εἰδέναι ὅτι παντὸς ἀνδρὸς ἡ κεφαλὴ ὁ <sup>f</sup> ch. vii. 35  
<sup>g</sup> = Rom. v. 15 <sup>g</sup> ref.

h ch. iv. 16 ref. i Luke xvi. 8. Rom. xv. 11. vv. 17, 22 only. w. ὅτι, Eccles. viii. 15.  
k = 2 Tim. i. 4. Heb. xiii. 3. Prov. xxxi. (xxiv.) 7. l = Luke i. 2. Acts xvi. 4. ver. 23. ch. xv.  
3. 2 Pet. i. ii. 21. Jude 3. m = Matt. xv. 2. Gal. i. 14. 2 Thess. ii. 15. iii. 6 al. Jer. xxxix.  
(XXXII.) 4. xii. (XXXIV.) 2 only. n = Luke viii. 16. ch. xv. 2. 1 Thess. v. 21. Heb. iii. 6,  
14. x. 23 t. o Col. ii

31. 1st ποιεῖτε bef τι DF. om 2nd ποιεῖτε F Ambrst (Gaud). at end add  
του γαρ κυριου η γη &c (as in ver 28) C3.  
32. rec γινεσθε bef και ιουδαιους, with DKLN3 rel: γιν. ιουδ. τε F: txt ABCN1 m 17  
Orig Cyr Did.  
33. for παντα πασιν, πασιν κατα παντα F. rec συμφερον' (more usual), with  
DFKLN3 rel Orig: txt ABCN1. om 2nd το F.

CHAP. XI. 2. rec aft υμας ins αδελφοι (addition at beginning of a new section), with  
DFKL rel vss (add μου Syr al) Thdrt: om ABCN a coppt aeth arm Ath Cyr-jer Bas  
Chr Thl-comm Oros. om και A1 o 57. ins πανταχου bef παρεδωκα F D-lat  
Ambrst. (In F, ubique is not written in the Latin column but inserted over the Greek  
word.) παραδεδωκα N. om υμιν F (and G-lat, not F-lat) Ambrst. aft  
παραδοσεις ins μου D1 F latt lat-ff. ins ουτως bef κατεχετε C aeth Ath2 Chr.

out reference to the last verse, in which the hypothesis is, that the *Christian and thankful act* of the believer is *marred* by the condemnatory judgment of his weak brother. All such hindrances to God's glory they are to avoid; and in all things, *eating or drinking*, or any other particular of *conduct* (τι, any thing, the stress being on ποιεῖτε,—whether ye eat or drink, or do any thing; not as E. V. whatever ye do,—ὅτιοῦν), the glory of God is to be the aim, self-regard being set aside: and so,— 32.] all offence is to be avoided (it being understood that this refers to ἀδιάφορα, for in other things, both Jews and Greeks must be offended, see ch. i. 23), whether to Jews or Heathens (both these out of the Church), or to the Church of God (their own brethren). 33.] His own course of conduct:—As I in all things (accus. of that on which the subject acts, or over which the quality predicated extends, as in ἀλγῶ τὴν κεφαλὴν;—so τοῦ πάντ' εὐδαίμονος ὕλβου, Soph. (Ed. Tyr. 1197. See Kühner, ii. 222. 4) please ('am pleasing: as Meyer well remarks, not the result, but the practice on Paul's part; for πᾶσιν ἀρέσκειν τὸν συμβουλευόντα κ. τὰ κοινὰ πράττοντα ἀδύνατον, Demosth. 1481. 4). ἔμαυτοῦ and τῶν πολλῶν are opposed: see ver. 24. ἵνα σωθ., his

great aim and end;—so ch. ix. 22. XI. 1.] καὶ γὰρ, scil. μιμητῆς γέγονα. Com- pare on the sense, Phil. ii. 4, 5. XI. 2—34.] REPROOFS AND DIRECTIONS REGARDING CERTAIN DISORDERS WHICH HAD ARISEN IN THEIR ASSEMBLIES: viz. (1) THE NOT VELLING OF THEIR WOMEN IN PUBLIC PRAYER (VV. 2—16): (2) THE ABUSE OF THE ἀγάπαι (17—31). 2—16.] The law of subjection of the woman to the man (2—12), and natural decency itself (13—16), teach that women should be veiled in public religious assemblies. 2.] δέ, implying a distinction from the spirit of the last passage, which was one of blame, and exhortation to imitate him. He praises them for the degree in which they did this already, and expresses it by the slighter word μέμνησθε. πάντα, see above, on ch. x. 33. And ye keep (continue to believe and practise) the traditions (apostolic maxims of faith and practice, delivered either orally or in writing, 2 Thess. ii. 15), according as (according to the words in which) I delivered (them) to you. This was their general practice: the exceptions to it, or departures at all events from the spirit of those παραδόσεις, now follow. 3.] "It appears, that the Christian women at Corinth claimed

p absol., Matt.  
vi. 5, &c.  
Luke iii. 21.  
Acts vi. 6.  
x. 9, 30 al.  
Ezra x. 1.  
q = Acts xix.  
6, ch. xiii. 9, xiv. 1, &c.

Χριστός ἐστίν, κεφαλὴ δὲ γυναικὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ, κεφαλὴ δὲ  
τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὁ θεός. <sup>4</sup> πᾶς ἀνὴρ <sup>p</sup> προσευχόμενος ἢ <sup>q</sup> προ-  
φθεύων <sup>r</sup> κατὰ <sup>r</sup> κεφαλῆς ἔχων <sup>s</sup> καταισχύνη τὴν κεφαλὴν

ABCDF  
KLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

r (Mark xiv. 3 rec.) and ellips., Esth. vi. 12.

s = ch. i. 27, ver. 22.

3. om 1st δε F (and G-lat, not F-lat) syr Ambrst. om o bef Χριστος B'D'F.  
(In B "δ superadditur" Verc.) rec om του bef Χριστου, with CFKL rel Chr<sub>2</sub>  
Thdrt Damasc Thl<sub>2</sub> Ec<sub>2</sub>; ins ABDΣ in 17 Clem Chr<sub>1</sub> Thl<sub>1</sub> Ec<sub>1</sub>.

for their sex an equality with the other, taking occasion by the doctrine of Christian freedom and abolition of sexual distinctions in Christ (Gal. iii. 28). The gospel unquestionably did much for the emancipation of women, who in the East and among the Ionian Greeks (not among the Dorians and the Romans) were kept in unworthy dependence. Still this was effected in a quiet and gradual manner; whereas in Corinth they seem to have taken up the cause of female independence somewhat too eagerly. The women overstepped the bounds of their sex, in coming forward to pray and to prophesy in the assembled church with uncovered heads. Both of these the Apostle disapproved,—as well their coming forward to pray and to prophesy, as their removing the veil: here however he blames the latter practice only, and reserves the former till ch. xiv. 34. In order to confine the women to their true limits, he reminds them of their subjection to the man, to whom again he assigns his place in the spiritual order of creation, and traces this precedence up to God Himself." De Wette. παντὸς ἀνδρός] 'of every Christian man' (as Chrys., al., Meyer, De W.), certainly,—and for such the Apostle was writing: but not *only* of every Christian man: the Headship of Christ is *over all things* to His Church, Eph. i. 22, and thus He is Head of every man. The word κεφαλὴ in each case means the head *next above*. This must be borne in mind, for Christ is THE HEAD of the Christian woman, as well as of the Christian man. God is the Head of Christ, not *only* according to His human Nature: the Son is, in his Sonship, necessarily subordinate to the Father: see ch. iii. 23, note, and ch. xv. 28. From χριστός, the order descends first: then, in order to complete the whole, ascends up to God.

Observe that though (Gal. iii. 28) the distinction of the sexes is abolished in Christ, as far as the offer of and standing in grace is concerned, yet for practical purposes, and for order and seemliness, it subsists and must be observed. 4.]

The case of the man here treated, was regarded by the ancient Commentators,

Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Ec., and Grot., Mosh., al., as an *actually occurring* one among the Corinthians:—but by recent ones, since Storr and Bengel, as *hypothetically put*, to bring out that other abuse which really had occurred. Had it been real, more would have been said on it below: but from ver. 5 onwards, attention is confined to the woman. προσευχ. praying in public: προφ. discoursing in the spirit; see on ch. xii. 10.

κατὰ κεφ. ἔχων] scil. τι. The Jews when praying in public put over their heads a veil, called the Tallith, to shew their reverence before God and their unworthiness to look on Him: Lightf., Hor. Heb. in loc. Grotius's note on the Greek and Roman customs is important:—"Apud Græcos mos fuit sacra facere capite aperto. Legendum enim apud Macrob. i. Saturn. 8. *Illic Græco ritu capite aperto res divina fit*, apparet ex loco ejusdem libri c. 10, ubi itidem de Saturno agitur, et *sacrum ei fieri dicitur aperto capite ritu peregrino*; et ex loco iii. 6, ubi Varroem ait dicere, Græci hoc esse moris, aperto capite sacrificare. ἀπαρκαλύπτω κεφαλῇ ait de ejusdem Saturni sacris agens Plutarchus in Romanis questionibus. *Lucem facere* id dici solitum Festus testatur. Eodem modo, id est aperto capite, etiam Hereuli in ara maxima sacrum fieri solere testatur, præter Macrobius dicto libro iii. 6, Dion. Hal. lib. i., nimirum quia id sacrum institutum erat ab Evandro homine Græco. Sed Æneas (?) contrarium morem in Italian intulit sacra faciendi velato capite, ne quod malum omen oculis aut auribus obviret: ut Virg. nos docet Æn. iii. et ad cum Servius, et in Breviario Aurelius Victor: sed et Plutarchus in Romanis questionibus. Et ejus moris etiam Plautus meminit in comædiis quibusdam: ut solet admiscere Romana Græcis. Paulus Græcis Corinthiis scribens Græcum præfert morem, et causas adfert quales ferebat negotii natura. Ex Pauli præscripto perpetuo hunc morem tenere Christiani veteres. Tertul. Apologetico: 'Illic suspicientes Christiani manibus expansis, quia innocui: capite nudo, quia non crubescimus: denique sine monitore, quia de pectore oramus,'

αὐτοῦ. ὁ πᾶσα δὲ γυνή<sup>p</sup> προρευχομένη ἡ<sup>q</sup> προφητεύουσα<sup>t</sup> ἀκατακαλύπτῳ τῇ κεφαλῇ<sup>s</sup> καταισχύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτῆς· ἔν γάρ ἐστιν<sup>u</sup> καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ τῇ<sup>v</sup> ἔξυρημένη. ἕ<sup>6</sup> εἰ γὰρ οὐ<sup>w</sup> κατακαλύπτεται γυνή, καὶ<sup>x</sup> κειράσθω· εἰ δὲ<sup>y</sup> αἰσχροὺν γυναικί<sup>z</sup> τὸ<sup>x</sup> κείρασθαι ἢ<sup>v</sup> ξυραῖσθαι, κατακαλύπτέσθω. ἥ<sup>7</sup> ἀνὴρ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ<sup>a</sup> ὀφείλει<sup>w</sup> κατακαλύπτεσθαι τὴν κεφαλὴν, ἔ<sup>b</sup> ἐκὼν καὶ<sup>c</sup> δόξα θεοῦ<sup>d</sup> ὑπάρχων· ἡ<sup>9</sup>

ver. 13 only. Levit xiii. 45 F (there also v. κεφ.) only. Polyb. xv. 27. 2. dat., Winger, eda. 6, § 31. 7. u ch. xii. (9) 11 only. constr., here only. see 1 Petr. v. 9. v here bis. Acts xxi. 24 only. Num. vi. 9. only. 2 Kings xiv. 26. w here (3cc) only. Gen. xxxviii. 15 al. y ch. xiv. 35. Eph. v. 12. x here bis. Acts viii. 32. xviii. 18 Tit. i. 11 only. P. Gen. xli. 3. &c. only. z constr., Phil. i. 21. a = Acts xvii. 29. Rom xv. 1. b Rom. viii. 29 reff. GEN. i. 26, 27. c = Ps. xviii. 1. d Acts viii. 16 reff.

..οφείλει n. ..κατακαλ. την b. ABCDF KLN a c d e f g h k l m o 17

5. for *πασα δε, και π.* A Syr. om τη D<sup>1</sup>F. rec for *αυτης, εαυτης* (see note), with BD<sup>3</sup>KL rel Orig: txt ACDFLN a b<sup>1</sup> d g<sup>2</sup> h o 17 Chr Thdrt.  
6. aft *κειρασθω* ins η *ξυρασθω* B.  
7. rec om ἡ (conforming to the preceding and following), with CD<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>1</sup> rel Chr

&c. Nihil huc pertinet mos Septentrionis in reverentia signum caput velandi, qui quanquam per Germanicas nationes late manavit, et Judæis tamen et Græcis, et veteri Italiae fuit incognitus." **καταισχ. τ. κεφ. αὐτοῦ**] dishonours his Head, i. e. Christ: not, his own head literally,—except in so far as the literal and metaphorical senses are both included,—the (literal) head of the man being regarded as the representative of his spiritual Head. See this brought out in Stanley's note: for the head of the man in this respect of honouring or dishonouring, has been, ver. 3, explained to be CHRIST. Him he dishonours, by appearing veiled before men, thus recognizing subjection to them in an assembly which ought to be conformed to Christian order. 5.] The case of the woman is just the converse. She, if she uncovers herself (on the manner of covering, see below ver. 15, note) in such an assembly, dishonours her head (the man; not, as Meyer and many others, literally, her own head [but see above]: of this kind of dishonour there is no mention at all in our passage, and ver. 3 has expressly guarded us against making the mistake) by apparently casting off his headship: and if this is to be so, the Apostle proceeds, why not go further and cut off her hair, which of itself is a token of this subjection? But if this be acknowledged to be shameful (it was a punishment of adulteresses, see Wetst. in loc. and Tacit. Germ. 19), let the further decency of the additional covering be conceded likewise. The reading *εαυτης* may have arisen from fancying that her own head is meant. *ἐν . . . ἐστιν κ. τὸ αὐτό*] she: not it, τὸ ἀκατακάλυπτον εἶναι. The neut. is used because the identity is generic, not individual: cf. Eur. Med. 928,—*γυνή δὲ θῆλυ*

*καὶ δακρύοις ἔφν*, and other examples in Kühner, ii. 45 (§ 421). 6.] the argument see above. οὐ κατ.,—is to be unveiled, the pres. indicating the normal habit. καὶ κειρ., let her ALSO, besides being unveiled, &c. κείρ. ἢ ξυρ.] 'plus est radi quam tonderi,' Grot. 7-9.] A second reason for the same,—from the dependence of the man on God only, but of the woman on the man. 7.] γάρ refers back to and gives a reason for κατακαλύπτέσθω, the difference between the sexes being assumed,—that one should be and the other should not be veiled. The emphasis is accordingly on ἀνὴρ. οὐκ ὀφείλει, should not, ought not: see reff. ἐκὼν θεοῦ, ref. Gen. This the man is, having been created first,—directly, and in a special manner: the woman indirectly, only through the man. κ. δόξα θ.] And the (representative of the) glory of God: on account of his superiority and godlike attributes among other created beings. This is obviously the point here brought out, as in Ps. viii. 6: not, that he is set to shew forth God's glory (eis γὰρ δόξαν θεοῦ ὀφείλει ὁ ἀνὴρ ὑποτετάχθαι τῷ θεῷ, Phot. in (Ecum.), however true that may be: nor, as Estius, from Augustin, 'quia in illo Deus gloriatur.' nor is δόξα the representative of the Heb. כבוד, Gen. i. 26 (δμοίωσις), as Rückert, al., suppose, because the LXX have rendered כבוד, Num. xii. 8; Ps. xvii. 15, by δόξα: for, as Meyer observes, in so well-known a passage as Gen. i. 26, the Apostle could hardly fail to have used the LXX word δμοίωσις. Man is God's glory: He has put in him His Majesty, and he represents God on earth: woman is man's glory: taken (ver. 8) from the man, shining (to follow out Grotius's similitude, "minus aliquid vero,

e Rom. i. 25  
i eñ.  
f = us ordi-  
narily; e. g.  
Matt. x. 1  
al. fr.  
g see note.

γυνὴ δὲ ὁδῶσα ἀνδρός ἐστιν. <sup>8</sup> οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἀνὴρ ἐκ  
γυναϊκός, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ ἐξ ἀνδρός. <sup>9</sup> καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ἐκτίσθη  
ἀνὴρ διὰ τὴν γυναῖκα, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ διὰ τὸν ἄνδρα. <sup>10</sup> διὰ  
τοῦτο ὀφείλει ἡ γυνὴ ἕξουσίαν ἔχειν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς

H anpo  
ABCDF  
HKLNa  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
o 17

Damasc: ins ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>3</sup> Dial Isid Thdrt.

10. η γυνη bef οφειλει H m 17.

ins του bef ανδρος F.

ut luna lumen minus sole") not with light direct from God, but with light derived from man, "τὸ θῆλυ, ἄρβεν ἀτελής, philosophis. Imperat materfamilias suæ familiae, sed viri nomine." Grot. This of course is true only as regards her place in creation, and her providential subordination, not in respect of the dependence of every woman's individual soul directly on God, *not on man*, for supplies of grace and preparations for glory. The Apostle omits *εἰκών*, because anthropologically the woman is not the *image* of the man, on account of the difference of the sexes: and also perhaps because thus he would seem to deny to the woman the being created in the *divine* image, which she is as well as the man, Gen. i. 26, 27. The former reason appears the more probable: and so De W. and Meyer. "It may be observed that, whereas in Genesis the general character of man under the Hebrew name answering to *ἄνθρωπος* is the only one brought forward, here it is merged in the word *ἀνὴρ*, which only expresses his relation to the woman." Stanley. 8.] γάρ gives the reason of the former assertion γυνὴ δῶσα ἀνδρός,—viz. that the man is not (emphasis on ἐστιν, which prevents the ἐκ having a figurative sense, of dependence:—"takes not his being;" in the fact of his original creation. The propagation of the species is not here in view) out of the woman, but the woman out of the man (compare Gen. ii. 23, κληθήσεται γυνή, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρός αὐτῆς ἐλήφθη).

9.] For also (parallel with ver. 8—another reason: not subordinate to it, as Meyer, who renders ἐκ in ver. 8, 'dependent on,' and regards this verse as giving the reason) the man was not created (emphasis on ἐκτίσθη, as before on ἐστιν) on account of the woman, &c. In this verse, besides the manner of creation, ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρός, the occasion of creation, διὰ τὸν ἄνδρα, is insisted on; see Gen. ii. 18 ff. 10.] διὰ τοῦτο, on account of what has just been said, by which the subordination of the woman has been proved:—refers to vv. 7—9, not as Meyer, to ver. 9 only: for vv. 8, 9, give two parallel reasons for γυνὴ δῶσα ἀνδρός, the inference from which pro-

position has not yet been given, but now follows, with ὀφείλει answering to οὐκ ὀφείλει above. ὀφ. ἡ γ. ἕξουσίαν ἔχ. ἐπὶ τῆς κεφ.] The woman ought to have power (the sign of power or subjection; shewn by the context to mean a veil). So Diodor. Sic. i. 47: εἰκόνα . . . εἰκοσι πηχῶν, μονόλιθον, ἔχουσαν τρεῖς βασιλείας ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς, ἄς διασημαίνει ὅτι καὶ θυγάτηρ καὶ γυνὴ καὶ μήτηρ βασιλείως ὑπῆρξε, where βασιλείαι evidently are crowns, the tokens of kingdom. And as there from the context it is plain that they indicated participation in the glory of the kingdoms, so here it is as evident from the context that the token of ἐξουσία indicates being under power: and such token is the covering. So Chrys. (τὸ καλύπτεισθαι, ὑποταγῆς κ. ἕξουσίας), Theodoret, Theophyl. (τὸ τοῦ ἐξουσιάζεσθαι σύμβολον), Euseb., Beza, Grot., Est., Bengel, Wolf, al., Billroth, Rückert, Olsh., Meyer, De Wette.

To enumerate the various renderings would be impossible. Some of the principal are, (1) a sign of power to pray and prophesy in public, bestowed on her by her husband. So Schrader, iv. 158: but this would be quite irrelevant to the context. (2) Some suppose ἐξουσίαν actually to mean a veil, because the Heb. וַיִּכְסֶה, 'a veil,' comes from the root וַיִּכְסֶה, 'subjicit.' So Hammond, Le Clerc. al. But (see Lexx.) 'subjicit' is not the primary, only a tropical meaning: the primary meaning, 'extendit, diducit,' is much more likely to have given rise to the substantive. It is certainly a curious coincidence that the Heb. terms should be thus allied,—and that alliance may have been present to the Apostle's thoughts: but this does not shew that he used ἐξουσία for a veil. (3) Kypke would put a comma after ἐξου., and render 'propterea mulier potestati obnoxia est, ita ut velamen (see ver. 4) in capite habeat.' But the sense of ὀφείλειν τι would require (see Lexx.) ὑπακοήν, not ἐξουσίαν. (4) Pott renders, 'mulierem oportet servare jus (sive potestatem) in caput suum, sc. eo, quod illud velo obtegat.' But this, though philologically allowable (see Rev. xi. 6; xx. 6; xiv. 18; and with ἐπάνω, Luke xix. 17), is entirely

διὰ τοὺς ἠ ἀγγέλους. <sup>11</sup> ἢ πλὴν οὐτε γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρός <sup>h = as ordinarily; so Ps. cxxxvii. 1.</sup>

i — Malt. Luke passim (not Mark, John, nor Luke in Acts). Paul, Eph. v. 33. Phil. i. 18. iii. 16. iv. 14 only. Rev. ii. 25. Lam. iii. 3.

against the context, in which the woman has no power over her own head, and on that very account is to be covered. (5) Hagenbach (in the Stud. und Krit. 1828, p. 401) supposes ἐξουσία here to mean her origin, ἐξ-ουσία from ἐξ-εἰμι, as παρ-ουσία from παρ-εἰμι:—to shew that she (ver. 8) ἐστὶν ἐξ ἀνδρός. But apart from other objections to this, it must thus be, τὴν ἐξ. or τὴν ἐξ. αὐτῆς. Other renderings and conjectures may be seen in Meyer's note, from which the above is mainly taken: and in Stanley's.

διὰ τοὺς ἀγγέλους] On account of the angels: i. e. because in the Christian assemblies the holy angels of God are present, and delighting in the due order and subordination of the ranks of God's servants,—and by a violation of that order we should be giving offence to them. See ref. So Chrys. (οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι μετ' ἀγγέλων ἔστηκας; μετ' ἐκείνων ἄδεις, μετ' ἐκείνων ὑμνεῖς, καὶ ἔστηκας γελῶν; cited by Hammond, but from what work of Chrys. I have not been able to find. In his commentary on this passage he is not clear, but seems to take this view,—εἰ γὰρ τοῦ ἀνδρός καταφρονεῖς, φησί, τοὺς ἀγγέλους αἰδέσθητι. In the Hom. on the Ascension, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 443 (Migne), he says, εἰ βούλει ἰδεῖν κ. μάρτυρας κ. ἀγγέλους ἀνοίξον τῆς πίστεως τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, κ. ὕψει τὸ θεάτρον ἐκείνο· εἰ γὰρ πῶς ὁ ἀὴρ ἀγγέλων ἐμπλησθῆται, πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἢ ἐκκλησία . . . ὅτι γὰρ ἅπας ὁ ἀὴρ ἀγγέλων ἐμπλησθῆται, ἄκουσον τί φησὶν ὁ ἀπόστολος, ἐντρέπων τὰς γυναῖκας ὥστε ἔχειν κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς· “ὀφείλουσιν κ.τ.λ.”), Grot. (whose note see in Pool), Estius, Wolf, Rückert, Meyer, De Wette. (1) Others, with a modification of this rendering, take τοὺς ἀγγέλους as the guardian angels, appointed, one to take charge of each Christian. So Theophyl. (τὸ ἀνακεκαλύφθαι ἀναισχυντίαν ἐμφαίνει· ἦν καὶ οἱ τοῖς πιστοῖς παρεπόμενοι ἄγγελοι βδελύσσονται), Jerome (not Aug. de Trin. xii. 7, as Meyer, see below), Theodoret. But, though such angels certainly do minister to the heirs of salvation,—see Matt. xviii. 10, and note,—there does not appear to be any immediate allusion to them here. (2) Others again understand ‘bad angels,’ who might themselves be lustfully excited; so Tertull. de Virg. Vel. 7, vol. ii. p. 899, “propter angelos: scilicet quos legimus a Deo et cælo excidisse ob concupiscentiam fœminarum.” See also cont. Marcion. v. 8, p. 488,—or might tempt men so to be,

—Schöttgen, Mosh., al.,—or might injure the unveiled themselves: so, after Rabbinical notions, Wetst. But οἱ ἄγγελοι, absol., never means any thing in the N. T. except the holy angels of God. See, in Stanley's note, a modification of this view, which is consistent with that meaning. (3) Clem. Alex. fragm. ix. ὑποτυπ. lib. iii. (p. 1004 P.) says, ἀγγέλους φησὶ τοὺς δικαίους κ. ἐναρέτους. (4) Beza, the Christian prophets, “in cœtu loquentes ut Dei nuncios et legatos.” (5) Ambrose, the presidents of the assemblies. (6) Lightf., the angeli or muntii desponsationum, persons deputed to bring about betrothals. (7) Rosenm., Schrader, and many others, — exploratores vel speculatores: “Poterat nempe novæ consuetudinis notitia per ἀπίστους speculatores in publicum emanare, christianasque uxores tum Judæis, de isto mulierum habitu pessime existimantibus, tum Græcis quoque in suspicionem rei christianæ probrosissimam adducere.” Rosenm. Against all these ingenious interpretations is the plain sense of οἱ ἄγγελοι (Matt. xiii. 49. Mark i. 13. Luke xvi. 22. chap. xiii. 1. Col. ii. 18. Heb. i. 4, 5, 7, 13, al.), which appears to me irrefragable. But still a question remains, WHY should the Apostle have here named the angels, and adduced them as furnishing a reason for women being veiled in the Christian assemblies? Bengel has given an acute, but not I believe the correct answer: “mulier se tegat propter angelos, i. e. quia etiam angeli teguntur. Sicut ad Deum se habent angeli: sic ad virum se habet mulier. Dei facies patet: velantur angeli: Esa. vi. 2. Viri facies patet: velatur mulier.” Surely this lies too far off for any reader to supply without further specification. Aug. de Trin. xii. 7 [10], vol. viii. p. 1004, gives an ingenious reason: “Grata est enim sanctis angelis sacra et pia significatio. Nam Deus non ad tempus videt, nec aliquid novi fit in Ejus visione atque scientia, cum aliquid temporaliter aut transitorie geritur, sicut inde afficiuntur sensus vel carnales animalium et hominum, vel etiam cælestes angelorum.” (He makes no mention,—see above,—of guardian angels.) I believe the account given above to be the true one, and the reason of adducing it to be, that the Apostle has before his mind the order of the universal church, and prefers when speaking of the assemblies of Christians, to adduce those beings who, as not

k ver. 8.  
l ch. viii. 6.  
Rom. xi. 36.  
m = Luke vii.  
43. Acts iv.  
19. Ps. lviii.  
1.  
n Matt. iii. 15  
only. 1 Macco.  
xii. 11 only.  
(-πε, Ehh.  
v. 8. 1 Tim.  
ii. 10. Tit. ii.  
1. Heb. ii. 10.  
vii. 26 only.  
Ps. lxxiv. 1.)  
o ver. 5.  
p = Rom. i. 26  
(refl.). ii. 27. xi. 21, 24. see James iii. 7.  
only. Num. vi. 5.  
xxvi. 6. Ps. ciii. 6.

οὔτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικὸς ἐν κυρίῳ<sup>12</sup> ὡςπερ γὰρ ἡ γυνὴ  
ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρός, οὕτως καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ διὰ τῆς γυναικός, τὰ δὲ  
πάντα ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ.<sup>13</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς κρίνατε· πρέπον  
ἐστὶν γυναικῶ ἀκατακάλυπτον τῷ θεῷ προσεύχεσθαι;  
οὐδὲ ἡ φύσις αὐτῆ διδάσκει ὑμᾶς ὅτι ἀνὴρ μὲν ἐὰν  
κομᾶ, ἀτιμία αὐτῷ ἐστίν,<sup>15</sup> γυνὴ δὲ ἐὰν κομᾶ, δόξα  
αὐτῇ ἐστίν; ὅτι ἡ κόμη αὐτῆ περιβολαίου δέδοται

ABCDFF  
HKLN a  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
o 17

q here bis only †. r Rom. i. 26 refl. s here  
u Heb. i. 12 (from Ps. ci. 26) only. Exod. xxii. 27. Job

11. rec *anh* χωρις γυν. ουτε γυνη χωρις ανδ. (*appy more natural order*), with D<sup>2</sup>KL rel vulg syr Chr Thdrt Pelag: txt ABCD<sup>1-3</sup>FHN d m 17 coptt aeth arm Clem Bas-rel Damasc Sing-cler Ambrst Aug.

13. for *εν υμιν αυτοις, υμεις αυτοι*: D vulg(not tol) lat-ff.  
14. rec ins *η βεφ ουδε* (*addition to mark the interrogation*), with D<sup>1</sup>KL rel syr-marg: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FHN 17 latt syr coptt arm Tert Ambr Ambrst. rec *αυτη βεφ η φυσις*, with D<sup>2</sup>KL rel Chr Thdrt: om *αυτη* F arm Tert: txt ABCD<sup>1-3</sup>HN a m 17 aeth Damasc. aft *μεν* ins *γαρ* N<sup>1</sup> (but marked for erasure).

15. *αυτη δεδοται* CH a d m vulg(with F-lat) syr Damasc Ambr: om *αυτη* DFKL e f h l a<sub>40</sub>(Tischdf) Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdrt (Ec Tert<sub>2</sub>: *δεδοται αυτη* ABX c g k o 17 G-lat Syr coptt.

entering into the gradation which he has here described, are conceived as *spectators* of the whole, delighted with the decency and order of the servants of God. Stanley thinks the most natural explanation of the reference to be, that the Apostle was led to it by a train of association familiar to his readers, but lost to us: and compares the intimations of a similar familiarity on their part with the subjects of which he was treating in 2 Thess. ii. 5—7.

11.] *Yet is neither sex insulated and independent of the other in the Christian life.* ἐν κυρίῳ is not the predicate (as Grot., &c.),—‘neque viri exclusis mulieribus . . . participes sunt beneficiorum per Christum partorum.’ nor does it mean *according to the ordinance of God*, as Chrys., Beza, Olsh.,—for the phrase ἐν κυρίῳ is well known as applying to the *Christian state*, in the Lord. See e.g. Rom. xvi. 2, 8, 11, 12 (bis), &c.

12.] *And in this, the Christian life accords with the original ordinance of God.* For (proof of ver. 11) as the woman is (was taken, Gen. ii. 21 f.) out of the man, so the man is (is born, in the propagation of the human race) by means of the woman; but all things (both man and woman and all things else: a general maxim, see 2 Cor. v. 18) are of (as their source,—thus uniting in one great head both sexes and all creation) God. They are dependent on one another, but both on HIM: the Christian life therefore, which unites them in Christ, is agreeable to God’s ordinance. 13.] *Appeal to their own sense of propriety*: cf. ch. x. 15.

ἐν ὑμῖν αὐτ.] Each man within himself, in

his own judgment. 14.] ἡ φύσις αὐτή, nature herself: i. e. the mere fact of one sex being by nature unveiled, i. e. having short hair,—the other, veiled, i. e. having long hair. This plainly declares that man was intended to be *uncovered*,—woman, *covered*. When therefore we deal with the proprieties of the artificial state, of *clothing the body*, we must be regulated by nature’s suggestion: that which she has indicated to be left uncovered, we must so leave: that which she has covered, when we clothe the body, we must cover likewise. This is the argument. φύσις is not sense of natural propriety, but NATURE,—the law of creation.

κομᾶ] So Eustathius, ll. γ. p. 288, in Wetst., κόμην δὲ ἔχειν, καὶ εὐκομον εἶναι, γυναικωτερόν ἐστιν. διὸ καὶ ὁ Πάρις δνειδίζεται ὡς κόμην ἔχων. On φύσις and κομᾶ Pool observes, ‘locus est vexatissimus doctorum sententiis;’ and gives a note of four folio columns; and Bengel has a long discussion on the lawfulness of wigs.

The Apostle (see above) makes no allusion to the *customs of nations* in the matter, nor is even the mention of them relevant. 15.] See on ver. 14: compare Milton, Par. Lost, iv. 304 ff. περιβολαίου, properly a wrapper, or enveloping garment: see refl., and Eurip. Herc. fur. 549, and in a metaphorical sense, 1269. “In this passage,” says Stanley, “the Apostle would refer to the ‘peplum,’ which the Grecian women used ordinarily as a shawl, but on public occasions as a hood also, especially at funerals and marriages.” See a woodcut in Smith’s Dict.

[αὐτῆ]. <sup>16</sup> εἰ δέ τις <sup>v</sup> δοκεῖ <sup>w</sup> φιλονεικος εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοιαύτην <sup>v = Luke xxii. 24. Gal. ii. 6. Prov. ii. 10.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> συνήθειαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, οὐδὲ αἱ <sup>yz</sup> ἐκκλησῖαι τοῦ <sup>z</sup> θεοῦ. <sup>w</sup> here only. Ezck. iii. 7 only. (-κία, Luke xxii. 24. -κεῖν, Prov. x. 12.)  
<sup>17</sup> Τοῦτο δὲ <sup>a</sup> παραγγέλλω οὐκ <sup>b</sup> ἐπαιῶν, ὅτι οὐκ <sup>c</sup> εἰς <sup>w</sup> here only. Ezck. iii. 7 only. (-κία, Luke xxii. 24. -κεῖν, Prov. x. 12.)  
<sup>d</sup> τὸ <sup>d</sup> κρεῖσσον ἀλλὰ <sup>c</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>e</sup> ἦσσαν <sup>f</sup> συνέρχεσθε. <sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup> πρῶ-

Prov. x. 12.)

iii. 31.)

b ver. 2.

only 1. (Isa. xxiii. 8.)

x John xviii. 39. ch. viii. 7. r. only+. Prov. xvii. 9 Symm. (-θης, 2 Macc.

y plur., Rom. xvi. 16 reff.

c see Rom. xiii. 4 reff.

f = Acts i. 6 reff.

z ch. i. 2 reff.

d ch. vii. 9 reff.

g [Rom. iii. 2.]

e = here (2 Cor. xii. 15)

17. rec παραγγέλλων ουκ επαιων (see vv. 2 and 22), with C<sup>3</sup>(app) D<sup>3</sup>(and lat) KLN  
 rel copt Chr Thdrt: -λω ουκ -νω D<sup>1</sup> 137 sah: -λων ουκ -νων B d: txt AC<sup>1</sup>F 17 latt  
 syrr ath arm Ambrst Aug Pelag Bede. [κρεισσον, so ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN 17.]  
 [αλλα, so ABCD<sup>1</sup>N m<sup>1</sup>.] [ησσον, so ABCDN: ελαπτον F Thdrt: ισον 17.]

of Antt. art. 'peplum.' 16.] Cuts off the subject, already abundantly decided, with a settlement of any possible difference, by appeal to universal apostolic and ecclesiastic custom. **But if any man seems to be contentious** (i. e. 'if any arises who appears to dispute the matter, who seems not satisfied with the reasons I have given, but is still disputatious;—this is the only admissible sense of *δοκεῖ* in this construction: see ref. — for the meaning, 'if it pleases any one,' &c. would require *τιμι δοκεῖ*: and 'if any one thinks that he may,' &c. would not agree with *φιλονεικεῖν*, which is in itself wrong). *ἡμεῖς* declarative: **let him know that . . .**; so, *εἰ δὲ κατακαυῶσαι, οὐ σὺ τὴν ῥίζαν βαστάσεις, ἀλλ' ἡ ῥίζα σέ,* Rom. xi. 18. **We**,—the Apostles and their immediate company, —including the women who assembled in prayer and supplication with them at their various stations, see Acts xvi. 13. **τοιαύτην συνήθειαν**] The best modern Commentators, e. g. Meyer and De Wette, agree with Chrys. in understanding this, *τοιαύτ. συνήθ.*, ὡστε φιλονεικεῖν κ. ἐρίσειν κ. ἀντιπάττεσθαι. And so Ambrose, Beza, Calvin, Estius, Calov., al. But surely it would be very unlikely, that after so long a treatment of a particular subject, the Apostle should wind up all by merely a censure of a fault common to their behaviour on *this and all the other matters of dispute*. Such a rendering seems to me almost to *stultify the conclusion*:—'If any will dispute about it still, remember that it is neither our practice, nor that of the Churches, to dispute.' It would seem to me, but for the weighty names on the other side, hardly to admit of a question, that the *συνήθεια* alludes to the practice (see ref. John) of women praying uncovered. So Theodoret, Grot., Michaelis, Rosenm., Billroth, Olsh., al., and Theophyl. altern. He thus cuts off all further disputation on the matter by appealing to universal Christian usage: and to make the appeal more solemn, adds

τοῦ θεοῦ τοῖς αἰ ἐκκλ.,—the assemblies which are held in honour of and for prayer to God, and are *His own Churches*. Obs. αἱ ἐκκλησῖαι, not ἡ ἐκκλησία. The *plurality of independent testimonies to the absence of the custom*, is that on which the stress is laid. This appeal, 'to THE CHURCHES,' was much heard again at the Reformation: but has since been too much forgotten. See, on the influence of this passage on the Christian church, the general remarks of Stanley, edn. 2, pp. 198—200. 17—34.] *Correction of abuses regarding the Agapæ and the partaking of the Supper of the Lord.* 17.] Refers back to what has been said since ver. 2, and forms a transition to what is yet to be said. **But this** (viz. *what has gone before*, respecting the *veiling of women*; not, as Chrys., Theophyl., Grot., Bengel, al., that which follows: see below) **I command you** (not 'announce to you,' nor 'declare to you from report,' which are senses of *παραγγ.* unknown to the N. T., where it only means 'to command,'— 'to deliver *by way of precept*;' see ref., and ch. vii. 10; 1 Thess. iv. 11; 2 Thess. iii. 4, 6, 10, 12. This makes it hardly possible to refer *τοῦτο* to *what follows*; for if so, some definite command should immediately succeed) **not praising** (refers to the *ἐπαιῶν* of ver. 2, and *excepts what has been said since* from that category); **because you come together not for the better** (so that edification results) **but for the worse** (so that propriety is violated, and the result is to the hindering of the faith). These last words ὅτι . . . *συνέρχ.* are introduced with a manifest view to include *more* than the subject hitherto treated, and to *prepare the way* for other abuses of their assemblies to be noticed. 18.] **πρῶτον**—where is the *second* particular found, answering to this *πρῶτον*? Ordinarily, it is assumed that the *σχίσματα* are the *first* abuse, the disorders in the Agapæ (beginning with ver.

h = ch. v. 3. 2 Cor. ix. 1. i ch. i. 10 reff. j Acts viii. 16 reff. k = here only. Thucyd. ii. 64. iv. 30. = ἐκ μέρους, ch. xiii. 9, &c. iv. 12 reff. 1 = Matt. xxiv. 23, 26 al. fr. Job xxix. 24. m = Acts o. Rom. xiv. 18 reff.

ABCDF  
KLN a c  
d e f g h  
k l m o  
17

18. rec ins τη bef εκκλησια (*the meaning being mistaken: see note*), with g h Ec Thl: om ABCDFKLN rel Chr Damasc. υπαρχειν bef εν υμιν D<sup>1-3</sup>F vulg-ed arm: om εν υμιν am (with demid fuld harl) Orig Ambrst Bede.

19. om 1st εν υμιν D<sup>1</sup>F latt Orig-int lat-fl (not Orig Archel Jer Primas): ins aft ειναι D<sup>3</sup> Archel. aft ινα ins και B D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) m 17 vulg sah Ambrst Pelag Bede: και ινα και m<sup>1</sup>: om ACD<sup>3</sup>FKLN rel syrre copt æth Orig Eriph Chr Thdr Damasc Cyrp.

20), the *second*. But I am convinced, with Meyer, that this view is wrong. For (1) neither special blame, nor correction of abuse, is conveyed in vv. 18, 19: nor is it so much as intimated, on the ordinary hypothesis, what the character of these σχίσματα was. And (2) the words of ver. 22, ἐπαίνεσω ὑμᾶς ἐν τούτῳ; οὐκ ἐπαίνῶ, plainly refer back to ver. 17, and shew that the whole is continuous. Again (3) the οὐν of ver. 20, as so frequently,—see ch. viii. 4, and Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 22, —resumes the subject broken off by και μέρος . . . γέν. ἐν ὑμῖν. The σχίσματα before the Apostle's mind are, *specifically*, those occurring at the Agaræ, —but on the mention of them, he breaks off to shew that such divisions were to be no matters of surprise, but were ordained to test them,—and in ver. 20 he returns with the very words, *συνερχομένων ὑμῶν*,—to the immediate matter in hand, and treats it at length. See more on vv. 21 ff. But the question still remains, where is the *second* point, answering to this πρώτον? Again with Meyer (and Macknight) I answer,—at ch. xii. 1. The ABUSE OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS, which also created disorder in their assemblies, ch. xiv. 23 al., and concerning which he concludes, xiv. 40, πάντα εὐσχημόνως κ. κατὰ τάξιν γινέσθω,—was the *other point* before his mind, when he wrote this πρώτον. That he takes no notice in ch. xii. 1, by any ἐπειτα δέ or the like, of what has gone before, will be no objection to the above view to any one but the merest tiro in our Apostle's style.

There is a trajection of the ἀκούω, which, in the sense, precedes *συνερχ.*, &c. ἐκ ἐκκλ.] in assembly; not local, as E. V., 'in the church,' but = ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, ver. 20. σχίσματα] of what sort, is specified below; viz. that he does not here refer to the party dissensions of ch. i. 10, nor could he say of them μέρος τι πιστεύω, but strictly to σχίσματα which took place at their meetings together, viz. that each takes before other his own supper, &c. So Chrys.: οὐ λέγει,

ἀκούω γὰρ μὴ κοινή ὑμᾶς συνδειπνῆν ἀκούω κατ' ἰδίαν ὑμᾶς ἐστίασθαι, καὶ μὴ μετὰ τῶν πενήτων· ἀλλ' ὁ μάλιστα ἰκανὸν ἦν αὐτῶν διασεῖσαι τὴν διάνοιαν, τοῦτο τέθεικε, τὸ τοῦ σχίσματος ὄνομα, ὃ καὶ τούτου ἦν αἴτιον and Theophyl., Ec., Est., Pisc., Grot., which last remarks, 'Accidebat jam illis temporibus, quod nostris multo magis evenit, ut res instituta ad concorporandos fideles in vexillum schismatis verteretur.' κ. μέρος τι πιστ.] Said in gentleness: q. d. "I am unwilling to believe all I hear concerning the point, but *some* (hardly 'much,' 'in great part,' as Stanley: nor do his testimonies from Thucyd. i. 23; vii. 30, bear out this meaning. It might, of course, lie beneath the surface, but is not given by μέρος τι) I cannot help believing."

19.] δεῖ, in the divine appointment, the ἵνα which follows expressing *God's purpose* thereby. Our Lord had said ἀνάγκη ἔλθειν τὰ σκάνδαλα, Matt. xviii. 7:—and Justin Martyr, Tryph. 35, p. 132, quotes among His sayings prophetic of division in the church, ἔσονται σχίσματα κ. αἰρέσεις. From the pointed manner in which δεῖ γὰρ καὶ αἰρέσεις . . . is said, I should be inclined to think that the Apostle *tacitly referred to the same saying of our Lord: for there must be* (not only dissensions, but) *even heresies* (not in the ecclesiastical or doctrinal sense,—as Pelag., Est., Calv., Beza, —see reff., but indicating a further and more matured separation, where not only is there present dissension, as in the Agaræ, but a deliberate choice and maintenance of party distinction. It does not appear, in spite of all that has been written in Germany on the supposed parties of ch. i. 10, that such separations had yet taken place among the Corinthians. Nor even in Clement's Epistle, forty years after this, do we find any allusion to such, but only, as here, to a general spirit of dissension and variance, see chaps. iii. and xiv., pp. 213, 257. Chrys. would refer αἰρ. only to the Agaræ: οὐ ταύτας λέγει

κιμοι <sup>p</sup> φανεροὶ <sup>p</sup> γίνονται ἐν ὑμῖν. <sup>20 f1</sup> συνοχομένων οὖν <sup>p</sup> Mark vi. 14. Luke viii. 17. Acts vii. 13. ch. iii. 13. xiv. 23. Phil. i. 13. Gen. xii. 16. 1 Macc. xv. 9. q ch. xiv. 23. Acts i. 15 reff. u Mark w = Matt. xiii. a Rom. v Rev. i. 10 only t. t John xiii. 2, 4. xxi. 20 al. Dan. i. 16 (v. 1 Theod.) only. v Acts ix. 3 reff. x Matt. iv. 2. Rom. xii. 20 (from Prov. xxv. 21) al. Rom. xiv. 5. 2 Cor. ii. 16 al. z Rom. x. 18, 19. ch. ix. 4, 5 only. P. c ch. i. 2 reff. s Rev. i. 10 only t. t John xiii. 2, 4. xxi. 20 al. Dan. i. 16 (v. 1 Theod.) only. u Mark w = Matt. xiii. a Rom. v Rev. i. 10 only t. t John xiii. 2, 4. xxi. 20 al. Dan. i. 16 (v. 1 Theod.) only. v Acts ix. 3 reff. x Matt. iv. 2. Rom. xii. 20 (from Prov. xxv. 21) al. Rom. xiv. 5. 2 Cor. ii. 16 al. z Rom. x. 18, 19. ch. ix. 4, 5 only. P. c ch. i. 2 reff. s Rev. i. 10 only t. t John xiii. 2, 4. xxi. 20 al. Dan. i. 16 (v. 1 Theod.) only. u Mark w = Matt. xiii. a Rom. v Rev. i. 10 only t. t John xiii. 2, 4. xxi. 20 al. Dan. i. 16 (v. 1 Theod.) only. v Acts ix. 3 reff. x Matt. iv. 2. Rom. xii. 20 (from Prov. xxv. 21) al. Rom. xiv. 5. 2 Cor. ii. 16 al. z Rom. x. 18, 19. ch. ix. 4, 5 only. P. c ch. i. 2 reff.

om 2nd εν υμιν C(Orig ?) Chr Epiph Damasc-comm Jer.

20. om ουν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) F Clem Chr: δε 17. for εστιν, ετι D<sup>1</sup> F(and G-lat):

om D-lat: jam non est vulg(and F-lat) lat-ff. φαγει N<sup>1</sup>.

21. προσλαμβάνει A 46. 106-8-22<sup>2</sup> al<sub>m</sub>(Tischdf) Zonar. for εν τω, ετι τω DF: ad vulg(and F-lat) E-lat: εις τω (= το) 17, in manducandum G-lat: in manducando D-lat.

τὰς τῶν δογμάτων, ἀλλὰ τὰς τῶν σχισμά- των τούτων,—and so Theophyl., (Ec. But this hardly justifies the climax, δεῖ γὰρ καὶ αἰρ.) among you, that the approved [also] (i. e. as well as the other party, who would become manifest by their very conduct) may be made manifest among you; viz. through a better and nobler spirit being shewn by them, than by the contentious and separatists. 20.] The same subject—resumed from the συνερχ. of ver. 18: see notes on πῶτον. When then ye come together (are assembling, pres. and perhaps here, where he deals with particulars, to be pressed,—as their intention in thus assembling is blamed) to one place (reff. Acts) it is not to eat (with any idea of eating. But Meyer, Bengel, and many others, render οὐκ ἔστιν here, ‘non licet,’ as in οὐκ ἔστιν εἰπεῖν and the like: De Wette, after Estius, al., as E. V., ‘this is not,’ ‘cannot be called,’—‘id quod agitis, non est.’ But the greediness which is blamed, seems to refer οὐκ ἔστιν to the συνέρχεσθαι, and φαγεῖν to the motive = ἵνα φαγήτε) the Supper of the Lord (emphasis on κυριακόν, as opposed to ἴδιον below). κυρ. δεῖπν.] ‘the Supper instituted by the Lord.’ This was an inseparable adjunct, in the apostolic times, to their agapæ or feasts of love. Chrys. on ver. 17, and Tertull. Apol. § 39, vol. i. pp. 474 ff., give an ample description of these feasts, which were of the nature of ἔρανοι, or mutual contributions, where each who was able brought his own portion,—and the rich, additional portions for the poor. See Xen. Mem. iii. 14, in which the circumstances bear a remarkable similarity to those in the Corinthian church. Not before this feast, as Chrys. (μετὰ τὴν τῶν μυστηρίων κοινωνίαν ἐπὶ κοινῇ πάντες ἤσαν εὐωχίαν),

al.,—but during and after it, as shewn by the institution, by the custom at the Passover, by the context here, and by the remnants of the ancient custom and its abuse until forbidden by the council of Carthage,—the ancient Christians partook of the Supper of the Lord. The best account of this matter is to be found in the note in Pool’s Synopsis on Matt. xxvi. 26. It was necessary for the celebration of the Lord’s Supper that all should eat of the same bread and drink of the same cup; and in all probability, that a prayer should be offered, and words of consecration said, by the appointed ministers. Hence cessation of the feast itself, and solemn order and silence, would be necessitated even by the outward requirements of the ordinance. These could not be obtained, where each man was greedily devouring that which he had brought with him: where the extremes were seen, of one craving, and another being drunken. This being their practice, there could be no intention of celebrating the Lord’s Supper,—no discernment of the solemnity of it. On the whole subject, see Stanley’s note. 21.] προλ., as in E. V., takes before another; viz. during the feast (ἐν τῷ φ.), not, at home, before coming. Obviously the ἕκαστος must be limited to the rich: the poor had no ἴδιον δεῖπνον to take, and were the losers by the selfishness of the rich. πεινᾷ] one is craving (the poor), another is drunken (the rich). There is no need to soften the meaning of μεθύει: as Meyer says, “Paul draws the picture in strong colours, and who can say that the reality was less strong?”) 22.] For (a reason for the blame in the foregoing: this should not be: for) have you no houses, to eat, &c.: meaning, ‘at home is the place to satiate the appetite, not the assembly of the brethren.’ Or

d Matt. xviii. κλησίας τοῦ <sup>c</sup> θεοῦ <sup>d</sup> καταφρονεῖτε, καὶ <sup>e</sup> καταισχύνετε τοὺς ABCDF  
 10. Rom. ii. <sup>f</sup> μὴ ἔχοντας; τί εἶπω ὑμῖν; <sup>g</sup> ἐπαινέσω ὑμᾶς ἐν τούτῳ; KLN a c  
 4 al. Prov. <sup>h</sup> οὐκ <sup>g</sup> ἐπαινῶ. <sup>23</sup> ἐγὼ γὰρ <sup>h</sup> παρέλαβον ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου def g h  
 xiii. 13. ὁ καὶ <sup>i</sup> παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ k l m o  
 e ch. i. 27. ἡ <sup>k</sup> παρεδίδοτο ἔλαβεν ἄρτον, <sup>24</sup> καὶ <sup>i</sup> εὐχαριστήσας <sup>m</sup> ἔκλα- 17  
 vv. 4, 5. σεν καὶ εἶπεν Τούτῳ μου <sup>n</sup> ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμα τὸ <sup>o</sup> ὑπὲρ  
 f Luke iii. 11. ὑμῶν· τούτο ποιεῖτε <sup>p</sup> εἰς τὴν ἑμὴν <sup>q</sup> ἀνάμνησιν. <sup>25</sup> ὥς-  
 xxi. 39. ὁ <sup>i</sup> = ch. xv. 1, 25 refl.  
 Nch. viii. 10 (?). ἡ = Rom. iv. 25 refl.  
 g ver. 2. ἡ = Gal. i. 9, 12 al.  
 h = Gal. i. 9, 12 al.  
 i = ver. 2 refl.  
 k = Rom. iv. 25 refl.  
 l = Rom. iv. 25 refl.  
 m = Rom. iv. 25 refl.  
 n = M. L. Matt. xiii. 37. Rom. i. (8 refl.) 21. ch. xiv. 17 al. + Wisd. xviii. 2 only.  
 o ellipsis, here only! John xv. 1. ch. x. 4. Gen. xii. 23, 27. Exod. xii.  
 p = Matt. viii. 31. Mark i. 4. xiv. 9.  
 q here bis. 1 L. Heb. x. 3 only. Lev. xxiv. 7. r L. Matt. xxi. 30. Luke xx. 31. Rom. viii. 20. Prov. xxvii. 15.

22. for εἰς το εσθ. κ. πιν., φαγεῖν καὶ πινεῖν F. rec υμιν bef ειπω, with KL rel syr  
 Thdrt: txt ABCDFN m 17 Syr coptt goth Damasc lat-fl. for επαινεσω, επαινω  
 (conformation to the pres follg) BF latt lat-fl: txt ACCKLN rel vss Chr Thdrt Damasc.  
 23. for απο, παρα D. om του DF. for κυριου, θεου F (with G-lat, but not  
 F-lat). om ιησους B 44. εν η νυκτι παρεδ. D<sup>1</sup>F, in qua nocte latt lat-fl.  
 rec παρεδιδωτο, with B<sup>2</sup>L rel Chr Thdrt al: txt AB<sup>1</sup>CDFKN Damasc. ins ton  
 bef αρτον DF.

24. rec aft ειπεν adds λαβετε φαγετε (interpoln from Matt xxvi. 26), with C<sup>3</sup>KL rel  
 syr [Cyr-jer] Chr Thdrt Damasc Ec Thl Ambrst, λ. και φ. vulg arm Ambrst; λαβετε  
 (alone) 17 æth Sedul: om ABC<sup>1</sup>DFN 17 am (with fuld al) coptt arm (ed-1805) Bas Cyr  
 (Ath) Cyr Bede. rec aft υπερ υμων ins κλωμενον, with C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>3</sup>F<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>3</sup> rel syr goth  
 Thdrt<sub>h,l</sub>. (elsw<sub>2</sub> διδομενον η κλωμενον κατα τον αποστ.) Damasc Ec Thl; θρηπτο-  
 μενον D<sup>1</sup>; διδομενον coptt arm; quod pro vobis tradetur vulg Cyr Ambrst-ed: om  
 ABC<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17. 67<sup>2</sup> Cyr Ath Fulg. om την F.

do ye shew your contempt for (pres.) the  
 congregation of God (θεοῦ to express, as  
 Bengel, 'dignitatem ecclesiae.' This con-  
 tempt was expressed by their *not sharing*  
 with the congregation the portion which  
 they brought), — and put to shame those  
 who have not (houses to eat and to drink  
 in, and therefore come to the daily ἀγάπαι  
 to be fed. There is no reason for rendering  
 with the majority of Commentators τοὺς μὴ  
 ἔχοντας, 'the poor;': the μὴ ἔχοντας has a  
 distinct reference to the ἔχων before.  
 Meyer refers in support of the meaning,  
 'the poor,' to Wetst. on 2 Cor. viii. 13,  
 where nothing on the subject is found:  
 De Wette, to Luke iii. 11, where the case  
 is as here, the preceding ἔχων being re-  
 ferred to. The meaning is allowable, e. g.  
 πρὸς γὰρ τὸν ἔχονθ' ὁ φθόνος ἐρπει, Soph.  
 Aj. 157: πρὸς τῶν ἐχόντων, Φῶβε, τὸν  
 νόμον τίθης, Eurip. Alc. 57: πότε μὲν ἐπ'  
 ἡμαρ εἶχον, εἴτ' οὐκ εἶχον ἄν, where how-  
 ever it is qualified by ἐπ' ἡμαρ)? What  
 must I say to you? Shall I praise you  
 in this matter? I praise you not. (See  
 ver. 17.) 23—25.] To shew them  
 the solemnity of the ordinance which they  
 thus set at nought, he reminds them of  
 the account which he had before given  
 them, of its INSTITUTION BY THE LORD.  
 MATT. xxvi. 26—29. MARK xiv. 22—  
 25. LUKE xxii. 19, 20. 23.] For I  
 (see ch. vii. 28; Phil. iv. 11) received

from the Lord (by special revelation, see  
 Gal. i. 12. Meyer attempts to deny that  
 this revelation was made to Paul himself,  
 on the strength of ἀπό meaning 'indirect,'  
 παρά 'direct' reception from any one: but  
 this distinction is fallacious: e. g. 1 John  
 i. 5, αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἣν ἀκηκό-  
 αμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. He supposes that it was  
 made to Ananias or some other, and com-  
 municated to Paul. But the sole reason  
 for this somewhat clumsy hypothesis is the  
 supposed force of the preposition, which  
 has no existence. If the Apostle had re-  
 ferred only to the Evangelic tradition or  
 writings(?) he would not have used the first  
 person singular, but παρέλαβόμεν. I may  
 remark, that the similarity between this  
 account of the Institution and that in  
 Luke's Gospel, is only what might be ex-  
 pected on the supposition of a special  
 revelation made to Paul, of which that  
 Evangelist, being Paul's companion, in  
 certain parts of his history availed him-  
 self) that which I also delivered (in  
 my apostolic testimony) to you, (viz.)  
 that the Lord Jesus, &c. παρεδί-  
 δετο] the imperf.: He was being be-  
 trayed. "There is an appearance of fixed  
 order, especially in these opening words,  
 which indicates that this had already  
 become a familiar formula." Stanley.  
 ἄρτον] not, as Meyer, 'a loaf,'  
 but bread: cf. the common expression,

αὐτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπῆσαι, λέγων Τοῦτο  
 τὸ ποτήριον ἢ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἔμφῳ αἵματι  
 τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὡσάκις ἐὰν πίνητε, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνη-  
 σιν. ὡσάκις γὰρ ἐὰν ἐσθίητε τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον, καὶ  
 τὸ ποτήριον πίνητε, τὸν θάνατον τοῦ κυρίου καταγγέ-  
 λετε, ἄχρις οὗ ἔλθῃ. ὥστε ὅς ἂν ἐσθίῃ τὸν ἄρτον ἢ  
 πίνῃ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ κυρίου ἀναξίως, ἐνοχοῦς ἐσται

b ενοχοῦς  
 ...  
 ABCDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

v here bis. Rev. xi. 6 only †. Xen. Mem. iii. 4. 3. w = Acts xiii. 5 reff. x constr., Rom.  
 xi. 25. Gal. iii. 19 al. y ch. x. 21. z here only †. 2 Mac. xiv. 42 only. (-ios,  
 ch. vi. 2.) a = and constr., Mark iii. 29. xiv. 64 † Mt. Heb. ii. 15. James ii. 10. (Matt. v.  
 21, 22 [sic]) only. (Deut. xix. 10.)

25. for εἰς αἵματι, αἵματι μου AC 17: txt BDFKLN rel. homœotel in A, σακικς  
 here and at beg of next ver. rec (for εαν) av, with DFKL rel Chr Cyr: txt BCN  
 17 Thdrt Euthal-ms. (om σακικς av πινητε a d m.)  
 26. om γαρ (cf homœotel above) A 238 goth ath. rec av, with DFKL rel: txt  
 ABCN a 17 Orig. for τουτον, τουτο S<sup>1</sup>. rec aft ποτηριον ins τουτο (for  
 uniformity), with D<sup>2-3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel tol syrr copt Chr Thdrt Damasc, Cyr; om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup>  
 c 17 latt sah arm Cyr Damasc, Cypr<sub>1</sub> Ambrst Pelag Bede. αχρι B<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup>. rec  
 aft αχρις ου ins av (to fill up the constr), with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Thdrt: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17  
 Ath Bas Chr-ms Cyr Damasc.  
 27. αισθηται and πινηται F. rec aft τον αρτον ins τουτον (supplementary, or  
 as above), with KL rel copt Chr: om ABCDFN o 17 an (with demid fuld harl tol mar)  
 syr sah arm Clem Bas Ps-Ath Thdrt Damasc Orig-int Cypr. for η, και A 39. 46.  
 109 lect-1 vulg-ins syrr sah Clem Ps-Ath Orig-int (Jer) Pelag Cassiod: txt BCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup>

φαγεῖν ἄρτον. 24.] Οὐ εὐχ. ἔκλα-  
 σεν, see note, Matt. xxvi. 26. Meyer  
 well remarks, that "the filling up of τὸ  
 ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν is to be sought in the foregoing  
 ἔκλασεν." Hence the insertion of κλώμε-  
 νον. τοῦτο ποι. . .] See note on  
 Matt. ut supra. 25.] See Luke xxii.  
 20. ὡσαύτ. καὶ τ. π.] "viz. ἔλα-  
 βεν καὶ εὐχ. ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς. These last  
 words are implied in ἔκλασεν above."  
 Meyer. ἡ καιν. δ. ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἔμφῳ  
 αἵμ.] is the new covenant in (ratified  
 by the shedding of, and therefore stand-  
 ing in, as its conditioning element) my  
 blood: = ἐστὶν ἡ καιν. δ. ἡ ἐν τῷ ἔμφῳ αἵμ.  
 The position of ἐστὶν is no objection to this,  
 nor the omission of the art. Meyer would  
 render it, 'is the N. C. by means of my  
 blood: ' i. e. by virtue of its contents, which  
 are my blood: and this solely on account  
 of the position of ἐστὶν. But the meaning  
 is as harsh, as the rendering is unrequired.  
 ὡσάκις ἐὰν πίν.] Not a general  
 rule for all common meals of Christians;  
 but a precept that as often as that cup is  
 drunk, it should be in remembrance of  
 Him: on these last words is the emphasis:  
 see below. 26.] γάρ gives an ex-  
 planatory reason for εἰς τ. ἐμὴν ἀνάμ.,  
 viz. that the act of eating and drinking is a  
 proclamation of the death of the Lord till  
 His coming. The rendering of καταγγέ-  
 λετε imperative, as Theophyl. ?, Luth.,  
 Grot., Rückert, is evidently wrong. He is

substantiating the application of the Lord's  
 words by the acknowledged nature of the  
 rite. It is a proclamation of His death:  
 and thus is a remembrance of Him. It is  
 so, by our making mention of in it, and  
 seeing visibly before us and partaking of,  
 His body broken, and His blood shed.  
 ἄχρις οὗ ἔλθῃ] The καταγγ. is ad-  
 dressed directly to the Corinthians, not  
 to them and all succeeding Christians;  
 the Apostle regarding the coming of the  
 Lord as near at hand, in his own time,  
 see notes on 2 Cor. v. 1—10. Thdrt.  
 remarks, μετὰ γὰρ τὴν αὐτοῦ παρου-  
 σίαν, οὐκέτι χρεία τῶν συμβόλων τοῦ  
 σώματος, αὐτοῦ φαινόμενον τὸ σώμα-  
 τος: διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν, ἄχρις οὗ [ἂν] ἔλθῃ.  
 The ἂν has been inserted from not  
 being aware that its absence implies the  
 certainty of the event. See examples in Lo-  
 beck on Phrynichus, pp. 15, 16, note.  
 27.] A consequence, from the nature of  
 the ordinance being, to proclaim the death of  
 the Lord: the guilt of the unworthy par-  
 ticipation of either of the elements. The  
 death of the Lord was brought about by  
 the breaking of His body and shedding His  
 blood: this Death we proclaim in the ordi-  
 nance by the bread broken—the wine poured  
 out, of which we partake: whoever there-  
 fore shall either eat the bread or drink the  
 cup of the Lord unworthily (see below ver.  
 29) shall be guilty of the body and blood of  
 the Lord: i. e. "crimini et pænæ corporis

b see ch. x. 16. τοῦ<sup>b</sup> σώματος καὶ τοῦ<sup>b</sup> αἵματος τοῦ<sup>b</sup> κυρίου. 28<sup>c</sup> δοκιμα- ABCDF  
 c = ch. iii. 13. ζέτω δὲ<sup>d</sup> ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτόν, καὶ<sup>e</sup> οὕτως ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου KLN a b  
 d = ch. iv. 1. ἑσθιέτω καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω. 29<sup>f</sup> ὁ γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ c d e f g  
 Gal. vi. 1. πίνων<sup>f</sup> κρίμα ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει μὴ<sup>g</sup> διακρίνων τὸ a k l m  
 e = Rom. v. 12. ἐσθιέτω καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω. 29<sup>f</sup> ὁ γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ o 17  
 Rom. ii. 2. πίνων<sup>f</sup> κρίμα ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει μὴ<sup>g</sup> διακρίνων τὸ  
 3 ref. σῶμα. 30 διὰ τοῦτο ἐν ὑμῖν πολλοὶ ἀσθενεῖς καὶ<sup>h</sup> ἄρρω-  
 Acts xv. 9. James ii. 4. Job xii. 11.  
 h Matt. xiv. 14. Mark vi. 5, 13. xvi. 18 only. 3 Kings xiv. 5 P. Ald. &c. Mal. i. 8. Sir. vii. 35 only. (-τεῖν,  
 2 Kings xii. 15. -τημα, Sir. x. 10. -τια, Ps. xl. 3.)

rel latt syr-marg Chr Thdrt Damasc Cyr. aft του κυριου αναξίως add του κυριου  
 D<sup>3</sup>L<sup>3</sup>N e al<sup>20</sup>(Tischdf) syr goth. rec om του βεφ αιματος (as unnecessary?), with a<sup>1</sup>  
 d h k Thl: ins ABCDFKLN rel Clem Ps-Ath Bas Chr Thdrt. for κυριου, χριστου  
 A 17 aeth-rom Jer.

28. εαυτον βεφ ανθρωπος CDF latt goth Damasc: εαυτον εκαστος 17, simly 4 Orig:  
 txt ABKL rel syrr Clem Orig Cyr.—ins o bef ανθρ. D<sup>1</sup>. aft εαυτ. ins πρωτων N<sup>3</sup>.

29. rec aft πινων ins αναξίως (gloss from ver 27), with C<sup>3</sup>DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg Syr gr-  
 lat-ff: om ABC<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17 sah aeth. rec aft το σωμα ins του κυριου (gloss from ver 27),  
 with C<sup>3</sup>DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Chr Thdrt Ambrst: om ABC<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17. 67<sup>2</sup> am<sup>1</sup>(with fuld harl<sup>1</sup>)  
 sah.

*et sanguinis Christi violati obnoxius erit*” Meyer. Such an one proclaims the death of Christ, and yet *in an unworthy spirit*—with no regard to that Death as *his* atonement, or a proof of Christ’s love: he proclaims that Death as *an indifferent person*: he therefore *partakes of the guilt of it*. Chrysostom strikingly says, σφαγήν τὸ πρᾶγμα ἀπέφηνεν, οὐκ ἐτι θυσίαν. But the idea *ὡς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχέας τὸ αἷμα*, Theophyl. (and Chrys., τί δήποτε; ὅτι ἐξέχεεν αὐτό, καὶ σφαγ., &c., as above), is irrelevant here, see ver. 29. The Romanists absurdly enough defend by this ἤ (the meaning of which is not to be changed to καί, as is most unfairly done in our E. V., and the completeness of the argument thereby destroyed) their practice of *communicating only in one kind*. Translated into *common language*, and applied to the ordinary sustenance of the body, their reasoning stands thus: ‘Whoever eats to excess, or drinks to excess, is guilty of sin: therefore eating, without drinking, will sustain life.’

28.] The δέ implies an opposition to, and wish to escape from, the *ἔνοχος ἔσται*.

δοκιμ. ἑαυτ.] prove himself—examine τὴν διάνοιαν ἑαυτοῦ, as Theodoromps., in loc.: ascertain by sufficient tests, what his state of feeling is with regard to the death of Christ, and how far this feeling is evinced in his daily life—which are the best guarantees for a worthy participation. καὶ οὕτως] i. e. ‘after examination of himself.’ The case in which the self-examination ends in an unfavourable verdict, does not come under consideration, because it is assumed that such a verdict will lead to repentance and amendment.

29.] For he who eats

and drinks (scil. of the bread and of the cup: certainly not, as Meyer, ‘the mere eater and drinker, he who partakes as a mere act of eating and drinking,’ which is harsh to the last degree, and refuted by the parallel, ver. 27. ἀναξίως is spurious, see var. readd.) eats and drinks judgment to himself (i. e. brings on himself judgment by eating and drinking. κρίμα, as is evident by vv. 30—32, is not ‘damnation’ [κατάκριμα], as rendered in our E. V., a mis-translation, which has done infinite mischief, not appreciating (*dijudicans*, Vulg. μὴ ἐξετάζων, μὴ ἐννοῶν ὡς χρή, τὸ μέγεθος τῶν προκειμένων, μὴ λογίζομενος τὸν ὄγκον τῆς δωρεᾶς. Chrys.) the body (scil. of the Lord: here standing for the whole of that which is symbolized by the Bread and the Cup, the *Body and Blood*. The mystery of these, spiritually present in the elements, he, not being spiritual, does not appreciate: and therefore, as in ver. 27, falls under the divine judgment, as trifling with the death of Christ. The interpretation of Stanley, “not discerning that the body of the Lord is in himself and in the Christian society, and that it is as the body of the Lord, or as a member of that body, that he partakes of the bread,” is surely somewhat far-fetched, after τοῦτό μου ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμα, ver. 24).

30.] Experimental proof of the κρίμα ἑαυτῷ, from the present sicknesses and frequent deaths among the Corinthian believers. Meyer distinguishes ἀσθενεῖς, weaklings, persons whose powers have failed spontaneously, from ἄρρωστοι, invalids, persons whose powers are enfeebled by sickness; and cites Tittmann, Synon. p. 76. ἀσθ. and ἄρρ. refer to *physical*, not (as Olsh., alterni.)

στοι, καὶ <sup>1</sup>κοιμῶνται <sup>k</sup>ίκανοί. <sup>31</sup> εἰ δὲ <sup>1</sup>ἑαυτοὺς <sup>g</sup> διεκρι- <sup>1 - ch. vii. 39</sup>  
νομεν, οὐκ ἂν <sup>m</sup> ἐκρινόμεθα. <sup>32</sup> <sup>m</sup> κρινόμενοι δὲ ὑπὸ [ τοῦ ] <sup>k = Acts xii. 12</sup>  
κυρίου <sup>n</sup> παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα μὴ σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ <sup>o</sup> κατακριθῶ- <sup>ref.</sup>  
μεν. <sup>33</sup> <sup>p</sup> ὦστε, ἀδελφοί μου, <sup>q</sup> συνερχόμενοι <sup>r</sup> εἰς τὸ φαγεῖν <sup>1st pers., Rom.</sup>  
ἀλλήλους <sup>s</sup> ἐκδέχεσθε. <sup>34</sup> εἴ τις <sup>t</sup> πεινᾷ, <sup>u</sup> ἐν <sup>u</sup> οἴκῳ ἐσθιέτω, <sup>viii. 23 reff.</sup>  
ἵνα μὴ <sup>v</sup> εἰς <sup>w</sup> κρίμα <sup>q</sup> συνέρχησθε. τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ <sup>x</sup> ὡς ἂν <sup>m = Acts xiii.</sup>  
ἔλθω <sup>y</sup> διατάξομαι. <sup>27. Rev.</sup>  
<sup>xviii. 8 al.</sup>  
<sup>n Luke xxiii.</sup>  
<sup>16. Heb. xii.</sup>  
<sup>7, 10. L.P.H.,</sup>  
<sup>exc. Rev. iii.</sup>  
<sup>19. 2 Chron.</sup>  
<sup>x. 11. Prov.</sup>  
<sup>xix. 18.</sup>  
<sup>o Matt. xxvii.</sup>  
<sup>3. [John viii.</sup>  
<sup>10.] Rom.</sup>

XII. <sup>1</sup> Περὶ δὲ τῶν <sup>z</sup> πνευματικῶν, ἀδελφοί, <sup>a</sup> οὐ θέλω

ii. 1. Esth. ii. 1. p = ch. v. 8 reff. q ver. 17. r ver. 22. s Acts  
xvii. 16 reff. t ver. 21. u anarth., ch. xiv. 35. Deut. xi. 19. see Mark ii. 1.  
v ver. 17 reff. w ver. 24. x = Rom. xv. 24. Phil. ii. 23. y = ch.  
xvi. 1 reff. z = ch. x. 3, 4 reff. a Rom. i. 13. xi. 25. ch. x. 1. 2 Cor. i. 8. 1 Thess.  
iv. 13.

31. rec (for δε) γαρ, with CKLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr coptt Chr Thdrt Aug<sub>2</sub>: txt ABDFN<sup>1</sup> 17  
goth Clem Aug<sub>1</sub>.

32. for υπο, apo F. ins του bef κυριου BCN m 17 Clem Damasc-txt: om ADFKL  
Cæs Chr Thdrt Damasc, (Ec Thl. aft τω κοσμω ins τουτω F, simly latt lat-ff.

34. rec aft ει ins δε, with D<sup>2-3</sup>CKLN<sup>3</sup> rel demid syrr Clem Thdrt Damasc Bede: om  
ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt coptt Chr-comm Cypr Ambrst Pelag. for κριμα, κρισιν K.  
διαταξωμαι ADF m.

ΣΠΑΡ. XII. 1. αγνοειν bef αδελφου ου θ. v. D<sup>1</sup>F latt æth lat-ff.

moral weaknesses. 31.] Δε contrasts with this state of sicknesses and deaths: *it might be otherwise.* This διεκρινόμεθα (parallel with δοκιμαζέτω before) should be rendered by the same word as διακρινων before, the idea being the same. 'Appreciate,' if etymologically understood, is the nearest to the meaning: in Latin *dijudico*, which the Vulg. has, is an excellent rendering,—preserving also the 'judico,' so essential to the following clause. In the E. V. 'If we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged,' the tenses are wrong: it should be, 'If we had judged ourselves, we should not have been judged.' no such punishments would have befallen us.' Thus I wrote in some former editions: and so also Stanley. But this collocation of the (imperfect) tenses may be rendered either way. Donaldson, Gr. Gr., p. 204, renders εἴ τι εἶχεν, εἰδίδου ἂν, 'si quid haberet, daret:' and so we have it in Æschyl. Suppl. 214, καὶ τᾶλλα πόλλ' ἐπεικᾶσαι δίκαιον ἦν, εἰ μὴ παρόντι φθόγγος ἦν ὁ σημανῶν: Æschin. Ctes. p. 86, εἰ δ' ἦν ἀναγκαῖον βῆθηναί, οὐ Δημοσθένους ἦν ὁ λόγος: and other places (Bernhardy, p. 376). But as certainly, we find the other sense: e. g. Herod. iii. 25, of Cambyzes, εἰ . . . ἀπήγε ὀπίσω τὸν στρατὸν . . . ἦν ἂν σοφὸς ἀνὴρ. So that the E. V. may here be kept, if thought desirable. In John v. 46, our translators have adopted the other rendering: 'Had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me:' but in ib. viii. 39, 42, have

rendered as here. 32.] But now that we are judged, it is by the Lord (emph.) that we are being chastised (to bring us to repentance), that we may not be (eternally) condemned with the (unbelieving) world. 33.] General conclusion respecting this disorder. So then ('quæ cum ita sint'), my brethren (milder persuasive: as has been the assumption of the first person, vv. 31, 32), when ye are coming together to eat, wait for one another (contrast to ἕκαστος . . . προλαμβάνει, ver. 21: as Theophyl.: οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλήλοις μετᾶδοτε, ἀλλ', ἐκδέχεσθε· δεικνύων ὅτι κοινὰ εἶσι τὰ ἐκέῖσε εἰσφερόμενα. καὶ δεῖ ἀναμένειν τὴν κοινὴν συνέλευσιν). 34.] The ἀγάπαι were not meals to satiate the bodily appetites, but for a higher and holier purpose: let the hungry take off the edge of his hunger at home: see ver. 22. τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ] viz. things omitted (probably matters of detail) in the above directions. Perhaps they had asked him questions respecting the most convenient time or manner of celebration of the Lord's supper: points on which primitive practice widely differed. ὡς ἂν ἔλθω, see reff., whenever I shall have come. ὡς, ἂν, as ὅτ' ἂν, implies uncertainty as to the event anticipated: see Kühner, vol. ii. p. 535, § 807. CHAPP. XII.—XIV.] ON THE ABUSE OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS: ESPECIALLY PROPHECYING, AND SPEAKING WITH TONGUES. The second particular requiring correction in their assemblies, see ch.

b ch. x. 19 reff. <sup>a</sup> ὑμᾶς <sup>a</sup> ἀγνοεῖν. <sup>2</sup> οἴδατε ὅτι ὅτε ἔθνη ἦτε, πρὸς τὰ  
 c Acts viii. 32 <sup>b</sup> εἰδῶλα τὰ <sup>c</sup> ἄφωνα ὡς <sup>d</sup> ἂν ἤγεσθε <sup>e</sup> ἀπαγόμενοι. <sup>3</sup> διὸ  
 d = Mark vi. <sup>b</sup> εἰδῶλα τὰ <sup>c</sup> ἄφωνα ὡς <sup>d</sup> ἂν ἤγεσθε <sup>e</sup> ἀπαγόμενοι. <sup>3</sup> διὸ  
 56. Acts ii.  
 45. iv. 35. Gen. ii. 19. e Matt. xxvi. 67 al. Epp., here only. Deut. xxviii. 37.

ABCDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

2. rec om οτε (either a mistake, or a corn to help the constr: the same of the omn of στι), with F b d l D-lat Syr copt Ambrst: om στι K m Thlart Damasc Ec-comm Aug<sub>2</sub>: txt ABCDLN rel vulg G-lat syr (sah) aeth arm gr-lat-fl. for αφωνα, αμορφα F. [ἀνήγεσθε B<sup>2</sup> G m: *ascendebatis* Aug.]

xi. 18, note. Chrys. well says: τοῦτο ἅπαν τὸ χωρίον σφόδρα ἐστὶν ἀσαφές· τὴν δὲ ἀσάφειαν ἢ τῶν πραγμάτων ἀγνοία τε καὶ ἄλλειψις ποιεῖ τῶν τότε μὲν συμβαινόντων, νῦν δὲ οὐ γινομένων. Hom. xxix. init. XII.] ON THE NATURE, INTENT, AND WORTH OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS IN GENERAL. 1—3.] *The foundation of all spiritual utterance is the confession of Jesus as the Lord: and without the Spirit, no such confession can be made.* 1.]

Δέ transitional. Some have thought that the Corinthians had referred this question to the Apostle's decision: but from the οὐ θέλω ὑμ. ἀγνοεῖν, it rather looks as if, like the last, it had been an abuse which he had heard of, and of his own instance corrects. τ. πνευματικῶν]

Most likely neuter, as ch. xiv. 1, *spiritual gifts*: so Chrys., Theophyl., Ec., Beza, Calov., Est., al., De Wette, and Meyer: —not masc., as ch. xiv. 37: so Grot., Hammond, al., and Locke, who maintains that the subject of this section is not the things, but the persons, quoting ch. xiv. 5. But surely the things are the main subject, enounced here, vv. 4—11, and treated of through the rest of the chapter; the inspired persons being mentioned only incidentally to them. Others, as Storr, Billroth, Wieseler cited by Meyer, and De W., limit τὰ πν. to the speaking with tongues, which indeed is mainly treated of in the latter part of the section (see ch. xiv. 1): but here the gifts of the Spirit generally are the subject. οὐ θέλ. ὑμ. ἀγν.] Theodor.-mops. cited by Meyer: θέλω ὑμᾶς καὶ τῶν πνευματικῶν χαρισμάτων εἰδέναι τὴν τάξιν, ὥστε βούλομαί τι καὶ περὶ τούτων εἰπεῖν. See reff.

2.] *Reason why they wanted instruction concerning spiritual gifts*—because they once were heathen, and could not therefore have any experience in spiritual things. Thus Meyer, and so far rightly: but the stress of this reason lies in the words ἀφωνα and ὡς ἂν ἤγεσθε, which he has not sufficiently noticed:—Ye know (that) when ye were Gentiles (the construction is an anacoluthon, beginning with οἴδατε ὅτι, and then as if οἴδατε ὅτι had been merely a formula for 'ye know,' passing into the construction so common, that of placing ὅτε

after such verbs as μέμνημαι, οἶδα, ἀκούω, and the like, an ellipsis taking place of τοῦ χρόνου, as Lysias actually fills it up in one place, ἐκείνου τοῦ χρόνου μνησθέντας, ὅτε . . . in Poliuich. (περὶ δημεύσεως κ.τ.λ.), p. 151, 34. Thus II. ξ. 71, ἤδεα μὲν γὰρ ὅτε πρόφρων Δαναοῖσιν ἔμυνεν: Plato, Menon. p. 79, μέμνησαι ὅτ' ἐγώ σοι ἄρτι ἀπεκρινάμην. See more examples in Kühner's Gr. Gramm. ii. 480) led about (ἀπαγ. not necessarily, 'led wrong;' and the context seems rather to favour the idea of being 'led at will,' blindly transported hither and thither,—and so De W., and Estius, "qualitereunque, temere, pro nutu ducentium, et huc illic illos circumagentium, abductos fuisse") to idols which were without utterance ('the God in whom you now believe is a living and speaking God—speaking by his Spirit in every believer: how should you know any thing of such spiritual speech or gifts at all, who have been accustomed to dumb idols?), just as ye happened to be led (scil., on each occasion: the force of ἂν being to indicate the indefiniteness, i. e. in this case, the repetition of the act: so Xen. Anab. i. 5. 2: οἱ μὲν ὄντοι, ἐπεὶ τις διάκοι [whenever any followed them] προδραμόντες ἂν εἰστήκεισαν,—and Eurip. Phœn. 401: ποτὲ μὲν ἐς ἡμᾶρ εἶχον, εἶτ' οὐκ εἶχον ἂν. See other examples in Kühner, ii. 93, 94). These last words seem to me to imply the absence of all fixed principle in the oracles of Heathendom, such as he is about to announce as regulating and furnishing the criterion of the spiritual gifts of Christendom. This ὡς ἂν ἤγεσθε might take a man to contradictory oracles, the whole system being an imposture—their idols being void of all power of utterance, and they being therefore imposed on by the fictions of men, or evil spirits, who led them. Chrys., Ec., Theophyl., make this refer to the difference between the heathen μάντις, who was possessed by an evil spirit, and therefore εἰλικετο ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος δεδεμένος, οὐδὲν εἰδὼς ὧν λέγει, and the Christian προφήτης, —which however is entirely unwarranted by the context. 3.] *The negative and positive criteria of inspiration by the Spirit of God: viz. the rejection, or confession, of Jesus as the Lord.* διὸ, 'because ye

<sup>f</sup> γνωρίζω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδείς <sup>g</sup> ἐν <sup>h</sup> πνεύματι θεοῦ λαλῶν λέγει <sup>f</sup> Luke ii. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦς· καὶ οὐδείς δύναται εἰπεῖν Κύριος John xv. 15.  
 Ἰησοῦς, εἰ μὴ <sup>g</sup> ἐν <sup>h</sup> πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. <sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup> διαίρεσεις δὲ <sup>k</sup> χα- Acts ii. 28.  
 ρισμάτων εἰσὶν, τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα· <sup>5</sup> καὶ <sup>i</sup> διαίρεσεις <sup>l</sup> διακο- Rom. ix. 22.  
 νῶν εἰσὶν, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς κύριος· <sup>6</sup> καὶ <sup>i</sup> διαίρεσεις <sup>m</sup> ἐνεργη- 24 al. Ezek.  
 xlv. 23.  
 g Matt. xxiii. 43.  
 Luke ii. 27.  
 iv. 1. Rev. i.  
 10 al. Mic.  
 iii. 8.  
 h Rom. ix. 3

reff. i here (3cc) only. 1 Chron. xxvi. 1. 2 Chron. viii. 14. Ezra vi. 18. (περὶ ver. 11.)  
 k = Rom. (v. 15. vi. 23. xi. 29) xii. 6 al. l Acts i. 17. vi. 1 al.† m ver. 10 only.†

3. om λαλῶν DF lat-ff. (insd by F-lat Aug &c.) rec ἰησοῦν (*corrū to bring it into government by λεγει, whereas it is an oratio directa*), with DFKL rel sah Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr Thdrt Damasc Novat Hil-ed: ἰησοῦ F vulg Cyr<sub>3</sub> lat-ff: txt ABCN 17 syrr copt æth Orig, Cyr<sub>2</sub>. rec κυριον ἰησοῦν (*see above*), with DFKL rel syr Ath Mac Chr Thdrt Did-int Ruf: txt ABCN 17 vulg(and F-lat) Syr copt æth Orig<sub>5</sub> Cyr Did-gr Bas Epiph Gennad lat-ff.

have been hitherto in ignorance of the matter? ἐν πν. θεοῦ—ἐν πν. ἁγ.]

The Spirit of God, or the Holy Spirit, is the Power pervading the speaker, the Element in which he speaks. So Schöttgen, on Matt. xxii. 43, quotes from the Rabbis, 'David saw  $\sigma\eta\eta\eta\eta$ , in the Holy Spirit.'

λαλῶν λέγει.] On the difference of meaning between λαλῶ, 'to discourse,' 'to speak,' and λέγω, 'to say,' the former of the act of utterance absolutely, the latter having for its object that which is uttered, see note on John viii. 25. In all the seeming exceptions to this, λαλῶ may be justified as keeping its own meaning of 'to discourse': we may safely deny that it is ever 'to say' simply.

ἀνάθ. Ἰησ.] Jesus (not Christ, the Name of office, itself in some measure the object of faith,—but Jesus, the personal Name,—the historical Person whose life was matter of fact: the curse, and the confession, are in this way far deeper) is accursed (see ref. Rom. note). So κύρ. Ἰησ., Jesus is Lord (all that is implied in κύριος, being here also implied: and we must not forget that it is the LXX verbum solenne for the Heb.  $\text{יהוה}$ ). By these last words the influence of the Holy Spirit is widened by the Apostle from the supernatural gifts to which perhaps it had been improperly confined, to the faith and confession of every Christian.

It is remarkable that in 1 John iv. 1, 2, where a test to try the spirits is given, the human side of this confession is brought out,—Ἰησοῦν χριστόν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα,—John having to deal with those who denied the reality of the Incarnation. Or also, as Bengel: "Paulus præbet criterium veri contra gentes: Johannes, contra falsos prophetas."

4-6.] But (as contrasted to this absolute unity, in ground and principle, of all spiritual influence) there are varieties (in ref. 2 Chron. and Ezra, used of the courses or divisions of the

priests) of gifts (χαρίσματα = eminent endowments of individuals, in and by which the Spirit indwelling in them manifested Himself,—the φανέρωσις τοῦ πνεύματος in each man:—and these either directly bestowed by the Holy Ghost Himself, as in the case of healing, miracles, tongues, and prophesying, or previously granted them by God in their unconverted state, and now inspired, hallowed, and potentiated for the work of building up the church,—as in the case of teaching, exhortation, knowledge. Of all these gifts, faith working by love was the necessary substratum and condition. See Neander, Pfl. u. Leit. pp. 232 ff.), but the same Spirit (as their Bestower, —see the sense filled up in ver. 11):

5.] and there are varieties of ministries (appointed services in the church, in which as their channels of manifestation the χαρίσματα would work), but the same Lord (Christ, the Lord of the church, whose it is to appoint all ministrations in it. These διακονίαι must not be narrowed to the ecclesiastical orders, but kept commensurate in extent with the gifts which are to find scope by their means, see vv. 7-10): and varieties of operations (effects of divine ἐνέργειαι: not to be limited to miraculous effects, but understood again commensurately with the gifts of whose working they are the results), and the same God, Who works all of them in all persons (all the χαρίσματα in all who are gifted). Thus we have GOD THE FATHER, the First Source and Operator of all spiritual influence in all: GOD THE SON, the Ordainer in His Church of all ministries by which this influence may be legitimately brought out for edification: GOD THE HOLY GHOST, dwelling and working in the church, and effectuating in each man such measure of His gifts as He sees fit.

7-11.] These operations specified in their variety, but again asserted to be the work

n ver. 11. Rom. vii. 5 refl. o = ch. viii. 6 al. fr. p ch. xv. 25. Eph. i. 23. (Col. iii. 11.) q 2 Cor. iv. 2 only t. r = ch. vi. 5. vii. 35. x. 11 al. u = aud. c-nstr., Acts xiii. 26 refl. x Acts xx. 20 refl. v = ch. ii. 6 al. t usage, here only. see Matt. xiii. 4 || Mk. vi. 4. ver. 28. w Prov. xxx. (xxiv.) 3. x = 2 Cor. xi. 6 al. y = καθώς β., ver. 11.

μάτων εἰσίν, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς θεὸς ὁ ἐνεργῶν ὁ τὰ πάντα ἐν  
 π πᾶσιν. ἡ ἑκάστῳ δὲ δίδεται ἡ φανέρωσις τοῦ πνεύματος  
 ἡ ἡ πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον. ἡ ἡ μὲν γὰρ διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος δι-  
 δοται ἡ λόγος σοφίας, ἡ ἡ ἄλλῳ δὲ ἡ λόγος ἡ γνώσεως ἡ κατὰ

ABCDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

6. rec o δε αυτος (corr'n to express contrast. It can hardly have been altered to και o to conform to the precedy clause, the first remaining το δε), with AKLN rel latt syr sah Eus Epirh, Cyr Iren-int Hil, deus hic idem est copt; o αυτος δε DF: txt BC ni Orig. (In ver 5, 17. 41. 73. 115-9 vulg D-lat Syr arm Eus Ath Epirh, Cyr Iren-int Jer al have o δε αυτος: txt is supported by the follg fathers.—Orig Thdrt, Damase (Ec Iren-int-mss Aug.) rec ins εστι bef θεος, with KLN<sup>3</sup> rel (syr) Orig Cyr Thdrt Damase (Ec; aft ενεργων B; ins χριστος bef θεος c: om ACDFN<sup>1</sup> m 17 latt Syr sah Eus Ath Bas Chr Thl Iren-int Hil. om τα D<sup>1</sup>.

of one and the same Spirit. 7.] To each individual, however (the emphasis on ἑκάστῳ, ashewing the character of what is to follow, viz. individual distinction of gifts. δὲ again contrasted with the ὁ αὐτός of the last verse; though the workings of One God, One Lord, One Spirit, they are bestowed variously on each man), is given the manifestation of the Spirit (not, as Meyer, al., the means of manifesting the Spirit which dwells in him [gen. obj.]: but, as De W., the manifestation by which the Spirit acts [gen. subj.]; it is a general term including χάρισματα, διακονίαι, and ενεργήματα) with a view to profit (with the profit of the whole body as the aim: see refl.). 8—10.] It has been disputed, whether or not any studied arrangement of the gifts of the Spirit is here found. The most recent and best advocates of the two views are Meyer and De Wette. Meyer gives the following arrangement: grounding it mainly on what he believes to be the intentional use of ἑτέρῳ δὲ as distinguished from ἄλλῳ δὲ, and pointing out a new category:—I. gifts having reference to intellectual power: (1) λόγος σοφίας. (2) λόγος γνώσεως. II. (ἑτέρῳ δὲ) gifts, whose condition is an exalted faith (glaubens-heroiismus): (1) faith itself. (2) practical workings of the same, viz. (a) ἰάματα. (b) δυνάμεις. (3) oral working of the same, viz. προφητεία. (4) critical working of the same, the διακρίσις πνευμάτων. III. gifts having reference to the γλώσσαί: (1) speaking with tongues: (2) interpretation of tongues. To this De Wette objects, (1) that ᾧ μὲν, ἑτέρῳ δὲ, ἑτέρῳ δὲ, do not stand with any reference to one another, but ἑτέρῳ δὲ is in each case opposed to the ἄλλῳ δὲ which immediately precedes it, and followed by an ἄλλῳ δὲ similarly opposed to it: therefore neither can the one betoken the genus, nor the other the species. (2) If

any thing could be relied on as marking a division, it would be the repeated κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ πν., ἐν τῷ αὐτ. πν., and the concluding πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ver. 11: but even thus we get no satisfactory partition, for in ver. 10 dissimilar gifts are classed together. (3) We must not look for a classification, for the catalogue is incomplete, see ver. 28. (4) The classification given is objectionable. Speaking with tongues is plainly more nearly allied to προφητεία than προφ. to gifts of healing: and the two, tongues and prophesying, are subsequently treated of together. Besides which, Kling (Stud. u. Krit. 1839, p. 482) rightly remarks, that both διακρίσις πν. and ἐρμηνεία γλ. have reference to the understanding. I am inclined to think that De W.'s objections are valid, as applied to a rigorous arrangement like Meyer's; but that at the same time there is a sort of arrangement, brought about not so much designedly, as by the falling together of similar terms,—λόγος σοφ., λόγος γνώσεως.—γέννη γλωσσῶν, ἐρμ. γλωσσῶν. Unquestionably, any arrangement must be at fault, which proceeding on psychological grounds, classes together the speaking with tongues and the interpretation of tongues: the working of miracles, and the discernment of spirits. I believe too that Meyer's distinction between ἑτέρῳ δὲ and ἄλλῳ δὲ is imaginary: see Matt. xvi. 14; Heb. xi. 35, 36. 8.] γάρ appeals to matter of fact, as the ground of the assertion in ver. 7, both as to the δίδοται and as to the πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον. ᾧ μὲν . . . ἄλλῳ δὲ, a loose construction, as in ver. 28. λόγος σοφίας . . . λόγος γνώσεως.] What is the distinction? According to Neander, σοφία is the skill, which is able to reduce the whole practical Christian life into its due order in accordance with its foundation principles (see Pil. u. Leit. p. 247);—γνώσις, the theoretical

τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα, <sup>9†</sup> ἐτέρω [δὲ] πίστις <sup>z</sup> ἐν τῷ <sup>a</sup> αὐτῷ <sup>z</sup> πνεύ- <sup>z</sup> ver. 3.  
 ματι, ἄλλω δὲ <sup>b</sup> χαρίσματα <sup>c</sup> ἰαμάτων <sup>z</sup> ἐν τῷ <sup>a</sup> ἐνὶ <sup>z</sup> πνεύματι, <sup>a</sup> see ver. 11.  
<sup>10</sup> ἄλλω δὲ <sup>d</sup> ἐνεργήματα <sup>e</sup> δυνάμεων, ἄλλω δὲ <sup>f</sup> προφητεία, <sup>b</sup> ver. 4.  
 ἄλλω δὲ <sup>g</sup> διακρίσεις <sup>h</sup> πνευμάτων, ἐτέρω δὲ <sup>i</sup> γένη <sup>k</sup> γλωσ- <sup>c</sup> v. 28, 30  
 σῶν, ἄλλω δὲ <sup>l</sup> ἑρμηνεία <sup>k</sup> γλωσσῶν. <sup>11</sup> πάντα δὲ ταῦτα <sup>only. Jer.</sup>  
<sup>only. Jer.</sup> xi. (xxxiii.)  
<sup>6. (εἰσσε,</sup>  
<sup>Acts iv. 22.)</sup>  
<sup>d ver. 6 only †.</sup>  
<sup>e = Acts viii.</sup>  
<sup>13 ref.</sup>  
<sup>f = Rom. xiii.</sup>

6. ch. xiii. 2 al. g Rom. xiv. 1. Heb. v. 14 only. Job xxxvii. 16 only. ( κρίνειν, ch. v. 6.)  
 h = ch. xiv. 32. 1 Tim. iv. 1. 1 John iv. 1. 3 Kings xxii. 21. 1 = Matt. xiii. 47. xvii. 21 † Mk. ver.  
 28. ch. xiv. 10 only. (Acts iv. 6 al.) Gen. i. 11, &c. k Acts ii. 4 ref. l ch. xiv.  
 26 only †. Sir. prol. & xlvii. 17 only. (-εῖν, Heb. vii. 2. -εὐτής, ch. xiv. 28 v. r.)

9. om 1st δε BD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> latt Syr Clem Orig<sup>3</sup> lat-ff: ins ACD<sup>2-3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr coptt Orig<sup>2</sup>  
 Cæs Cyr-jer. Chr Thdr<sup>1</sup> Damasc Did<sup>1</sup> Th<sup>1</sup> Aug<sup>1</sup>. om 2nd δε DF latt Syr Eus  
 lat-ff. rec for ενι, αυτω (conformation to foregoing), with DF<sup>1</sup>KLN rel syr copt  
 Clem Chr Thdr: txt AB a 17 vulg (and F-lat, but over F-gr eodem is written) D-lat  
 Did<sup>2</sup> lat-ff.—om εν τω ενι πν. C Tert<sup>1</sup> Cassiod.

10. om 1st δε D<sup>1</sup>F latt. ενεργηματα DF, operatio latt lat-ff (not  
 Aug<sup>3</sup> al). om δε (2nd, 3rd, and 4th) BDF latt Clem lat-ff: om 4th δε N<sup>1</sup> I Cæs:  
 ins ACKLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr copt Chr Thdr<sup>1</sup> Damasc. διακρισεις CD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt Clem  
 Orig Bas, lat-ff. om 5th δε D<sup>1</sup> latt lat-ff. om αλλα δε ερμηνεια γλωσσων  
 (homœotel) B d k. διερμηνεια (mistake occasioned by δε? Tischd<sup>f</sup> says "cf xii.  
 20; xiv. 5, 13, 27, 28") AD<sup>1</sup>: txt CD<sup>1</sup>F<sup>1</sup>KLN rel Clem Cæs Cyr-jer Chr Thdr<sup>1</sup> Damasc.

insight into divine things: and similarly Olsh. and Billroth. But Bengel, al., take them conversely, γνῶσ. for the practical, σοφ. for the theoretical. Both, as De W. remarks, have their grounds in usage: σοφία is practical Col. i. 9, as is γνῶσις Rom. xv. 14, but they are theoretical respectively in ch. i. 17 ff. and viii. 1. Estius explains λόγος σοφίας, 'gratiam de iis qua ad doctrinam religionis ac pietatis spectant disserendi ex causis supremis,'—as ch. ii. 6 f.—and λόγ. γνώσεως, he says, "gratia est disserendi de rebus Christianæ religionis, ex iis qua sunt humanæ scientiæ vel experientiæ." Meyer says, "σοφία is the higher Christian wisdom (see on ch. ii. 6) in and of itself;—so that discourse which expresses its truths, makes them clear, applies them, &c. is λόγος σοφίας. But this does not necessarily imply the speculative penetration of these truths,—the philosophical treatment of them by deeper and more scientific investigation, in other words, γνῶσις: and discourse which aims at this is λόγος γνώσεως." This last view is most in accordance with the subsequently recognized meaning of γνῶσις and γνωστικός, and with the Apostle's own use of σοφία in the passage referred to, ch. ii. 6.

κατὰ τ. αὐ. πν.] according to the disposition (see ver. 11) of the same spirit. 9.] πίστις, as Chrys.: πίστιν οὐ ταύτην λέγων τὴν τῶν δογμάτων, ἀλλὰ τὴν τῶν σημείων, περὶ ἧς φησιν 'Ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σιν. κ.τ.λ. (Matt. xvii. 20)· καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι δὲ περὶ αὐτῆς ἠξίουσαν λέγοντες Πρὸς θεὸν ἡμῖν πίστιν (Luke xvii. 5). αὐτὴ γὰρ μήτηρ τῶν σημείων ἐστίν. This seems to be the meaning here; a faith,

enabling a man to place himself beyond the region of mere moral certainty, in the actual realization of things believed, in a high and unusual manner.

ἐν τ. αὐ. πν.] in, i. e. by and through, as the effective cause and the medium. χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων] gifts of (miraculous) healings; plur., to indicate the different kinds of diseases, requiring different sorts of healing. ἐν, see above. 10. ἐνεργ. δυν.] operations of miraculous powers (in general).

προφητεία] speaking in the Spirit. Meyer gives an excellent definition of it: "discourse flowing from the revelation and impulse of the Holy Spirit, which, not being attached to any particular office in the church, but improvised,—disclosed the depths of the human heart and of the divine counsel, and thus was exceedingly effectual for the enlightening, exhortation, and consolation of believers, and the winning of unbelievers. The prophet differs from the speaker with tongues . . . in that he speaks with the understanding, not ecstasically: from the διδάσκαλος, thus:—ὁ μὲν προφητεύων πάντα ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος φθέγγεται· ὁ δὲ διδάσκων ἐστὶν ὅπου καὶ ἐξ οἰκείας διαλέγεται, as Chrys. on ver. 28."

διακρίσεις πν.] discernings of spirits: i. e. the power of distinguishing between the operation of the Spirit of God and the evil spirit, or the unassisted human spirit: see 1 John iv. 1, and compare προσέχοντες πνεύμασιν πλάνοις, 1 Tim. iv. 1. The exercise of this power is alluded to ch. xiv. 29. γένη γλωσσῶν] kinds of tongues, i. e. the power of uttering, in ecstasy, as the mouthpiece of the Spirit, prayer and praise in languages unknown

m ver. 6 Rom. m ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἔν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα, ° διαίρουσιν ῥῖδιᾶ ABCDF  
 vii. 5 reff. K L N a b  
 n ch. xi. 5 only. ἑκάστῳ ἡ καθὼς ῥ βούλεται. 12 s καθάπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα c d e f g  
 o Luke xv. 12 only. Josh. 12 only. Josh. xviii. 5. ἔν ἐστιν, καὶ ἡ μέλη πολλὰ ἔχει, πάντα δὲ τὰ ἡ μέλη τοῦ h k l m  
 (recc. vv. 4, 6.) σώματος, πολλὰ ὄντα, ἔν ἐστιν σῶμα, οὕτως καὶ ὁ χρι- o 17  
 p here only. στός. 13 καὶ γὰρ ἔν ἐνὶ πνεύματι ἡμεῖς πάντες ἡ εἰς ἐν  
 2 Mac. iv. 34 only. Xen. Cyr. vi. 2, 34. σῶμα ἡν ἔβαπτίσθημεν, εἴτε Ἰουδαῖοι εἴτε Ἕλληνες, ἡ εἴτε  
 q = Mark iv. 33. Acts xi. 29. Num. xxvi. 54. ἡ δούλοιο ἡ εἴτε ἡ ἐλεύθεροι, καὶ πάντες ἐν πνεύμα ἡ ἐποτίσθη-  
 r of God, Heb. vi. 17. James i. 18. 2 Pet. iii. 9 only. μεν. 14 καὶ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα οὐκ ἐστιν ἐν ἡ μέλος, ἀλλὰ πολλὰ.  
 1 Kings ii. 25. s Rom. iv. 6 reff. t Rom. vi. 13 reff. u Matt. iii. 11. Acts i. 5. xi. 16.  
 v Acts vii. 16 reff. w Eph. vi. 8. x as above (w). Gal. iii. 28. Col. iii. 11. Rev. vi. 15. xiii.  
 16. xix. 18. y Rom. xii. 20 reff. acc., see Mark x. 38. Luke xii. 47. 2 Thess. ii. 15. Heb. vi. 9. Rev.  
 xvi. 9. Ps. lxxviii. 21. Winer, edn. 6, § 32. 6.

11. ταυτα δε παντα DF latt goth copt Arm Orig Hil. om το be f ἐν D<sup>1</sup>F Orig Chr. om ἰδια (D<sup>1</sup>)F latt Syr copt (Orig) Epiph Orig-int Did-int Hil.—for διαίρουσιν ἰδια, διερουμενα D<sup>1</sup>.

12. om γαρ K a; d has it in red. for και μελη, μελη δε D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) F goth Hil Tich. rec εχει bef πολλα, with DFKL rel latt Chr Thdrt, Hil Ambrst: txt ABCN m 17 Thdrt, Jer. μεληλη(sic) N. ins εκ bef του σωμ. D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) goth Hil Ambrst Tich. rec aft σωματος ins του ενος (gloss), with DN<sup>3</sup> rel goth Chr, Thdrt, Damasc (Ec Hil: om ABCFKLN<sup>1</sup> d vulg syr aeth gr-lat-fl. (17 def.) for χρ., κυριος C.

13. rec ins eis bef ἐν πνευμα (appy to conform to the first member of the sentence), with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel vulg(and F-lat) Thdrt Vig: om BCD<sup>1</sup>FN d 17 am(with demid harl tol) D-lat Syr copt goth aeth Ps-Ign Ath, Did, Chr Thl-comm lat-fl. for πνευμα ἐποτίσθημεν, σωμα εσμεν Δ: for πνευμα, πομα a f g l al<sub>20</sub>(or more): εφωτισθημεν L 21. 39. 116.

to the utterer,—or even in a spiritual language unknown to man. See this subject dealt with in the note on Acts ii. 4, and ch. xiv. 2 ff. ἑρμηνεία γλωσσῶν] the power of giving a meaning to what was thus ecstatically spoken. This was not always resident in the speaker himself: see ch. xiv. 13. 11.] The Spirit is the universal worker in men of all these powers, and that according to His own pleasure: see above on vv. 4—6. ἰδια, 'seorsim,' respectively, or 'severally,' as E. V. This unity of the source of all spiritual gifts, in the midst of their variety, he presses as against those who valued some and undervalued others, or who depreciated them all.

12—30.] As the many members of the body compose an organic whole, and all belong to the body, none being needless, none to be despised; so also those who are variously gifted by the Spirit compose a spiritual organic whole, the mystical body of Christ. First, however, vv. 12, 13, this likeness of the mystical Christ to a body is enounced, and justified by the facts of our Baptism.

12.] The organic unity of the various members in one body, is predicated also of CHRIST, i. e. the Church as united in Him, see ch. vi. 15. The γαρ confirms the preceding ἐν κ. τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα, by an analogy. By the repetition,—τὸ σῶμα,

... τοῦ σώματος ..., σῶμα, the unity of the members as an organic whole is more strongly set forth. 13.] This

shewn from our being baptized into one body, and receiving one Spirit. For in (see on ver. 9) one Spirit also (the emphasis on ἐν πν., to which words καὶ belongs) we all were baptized into one Body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or freemen; and we all were made to drink of one Spirit (or, 'all watered by one Spirit,' viz. the water of Baptism, here taken as identical with the Spirit whose influence accompanied it). So (understanding the whole verse of baptism) Chrys., Theophyl., Ec., Rückert, Meyer, De Wette. Luther, Beza, Calv., Estius, Grot., al., refer the latter half to the Lord's Supper: and this is mentioned by Chrys. and Theophyl. —Billroth and Olsh. to the abiding influence of the Spirit in strengthening and refreshing. But the aor. ἐποτίσθημεν, referring to a fact gone by, is fatal to both these latter interpretations: besides that it would be harsh to understand even εἰς ἐν πν. ἐποτίσθ. (see var. readd.) and impossible to understand ἐν πν. ἐποτ., of the cup in the Lord's Supper.

14.] Analogy, by which this multiplicity in unity is justified: it is even so in the natural body,—which, though one, consists of many members. The object of

15 εἰν εἶπη ὁ πούς "Οτι οὐκ εἰμὶ χεῖρ, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος; 16 καὶ εἰν εἶπη τὸ οὐς "Οτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὀφθαλμός, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος; 17 εἰ ὄλον τὸ σῶμα ὀφθαλμός, εἰ ὄλον ἀκοή, εἰ ὄλον ὄραση; 18 ῥῖν δὲ ὁ θεός ἔθετο τὰ μέλη, ἕν ἕκαστον αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ σώματι καθὼς ἠθέλησεν. 19 εἰ δὲ ἦν πάντα ἐν μέλος, πού τὸ σῶμα; 20 ῥῖν δὲ πολλὰ μὲν μέλη, ἕν δὲ σῶμα. 21 οὐ δύναται δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός εἰπεῖν τῇ χειρὶ Ἰχρείαν σου οὐκ ἔχω. ἢ πάλιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῖς ποσὶν Ἰχρείαν ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔχω.

z of things, — here 4 times only, of pers., Matt. xxvi. 73. John i. 24. Acts xxi. 8 al. Obad. 11. a — here his only. Polyb. i. 52. 4. παρὰ τὶ οὐν σημαίνει ησαν. Demosth. 545. 22. ταῦτα πειπνοθεν... παρὰ τὴν πειναι. Winer, edo. 6, § 49 g. b Rom. xi. 8 reff. c ellipsis, Rom. iii. 27. ch. i. 20.

d = 2 Pet. ii. 8. Xen. Mem. i. 4. 6. e here only +. f — Luke xi. 39 al. g = Acts xx. 28. ver. 28. Gen. xvii. 5. h Acts xvii. 27 reff. i ver. 11 reff. k ver. 6. l Matt. vi. 8. Luke v. 31 l. Prov. xviii. 2. m = 2 Cor. x. 7.

15. for εστιν, ειμι(?) N<sup>1</sup> (but corrd).

18. rec νυνι, with CD<sup>3</sup>KLX rel Chr<sup>2</sup> Thdrt Damasc (Ec: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>F I Thl.

19. om τα BF 17: ins ACDKLX rel.

20. νυνι F 32. 47. 67. 80. 114 Chr<sup>1</sup> Thl. om μεν BD<sup>1</sup> 73. 114 D-lat goth Aug.

21. om δε (as being in the way? but it brings out a contrast to the unity just insisted on) ACF d m fuld (and demid) Syr copt (Orig) Bas (Thdrt) Jer: ins BDKLX rel syr goth Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl (Ec Aug, Pelag Ambrst. rec om δ (absorbed in the οφθαλμος folly!), with K e h o: ins ACDLX rel Orig Bas Chr Thdrt Damasc (Ec Thl-comm. (In ver 17, D<sup>1</sup> ins δ bef οφθαλμος.)

the continuation of the simile seems to be, to convince them that their various gifts had been bestowed by God on them as members of the Christian body, and that they must not, because they did not happen to possess the gifts of another, consider themselves excluded from the body,—in which the weaker as well as the stronger, the less comely as well as the more comely members were necessary. The student will remember the fable spoken by Meneuius Agrippa to the mutinous plebs in Livy ii. 32. The passage is also illustrated by Seneca de Ira, ii. 31, 'Quid si nocere velit manus pedibus, manibus oculi? Ut omnia inter se membra consentiant, quia singula servari totius interest: ita homines singulis parcent, quia ad caelum geniti sumus: salva autem esse societas nisi amore et custodia partium non potest:—and by Marc. Antonin. ii. 1, where in his morning meditations on the duty of repressing anger through the day, he says, γεγόναμεν γὰρ πρὸς συνεργίαν, ὡς πόδες, ὡς χεῖρες, ὡς βλέφαρα, ὡς οἱ στοίχοι τῶν ἄνω καὶ τῶν κάτω ὀδόντων τὸ οὖν ἀντιπρόσσειν ἀλλήλοις, παρὰ φύσιν. See also id. vii. 13: Clem. ad Cor. c. xxxvii. p. 284: and other examples in Wetstein.

15.] The οτι is rightly rendered in E. V. because. οὐ παρὰ τ. κ.τ.λ.] These words are best taken as a question, appeal-

ing to the sense of the reader: they thus have more of the vigour of the Apostle's style, than taken affirmatively. παρὰ, see reff.

ἐκ τ. σ., belonging to the body as an aggregate; so εἶς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, — ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων. The double negation strengthens,—see Winer, edn. 6, § 55. 9 b (he takes the two, in this case, as destroying one another [?], see ib. a).

17.] The necessity of the members to one another, and to the body. Understand ἦν in each clause, which is indeed expressed in ver. 19.

18.] νῦν δέ, but as the case really stands: see Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 25. τὰ μέλη, generally, — ἐν ἕκαστον αὐτῶν, severally. καθὼς ἠθέλ. answers to καθὼς βούλεται, ver. 11.

19.] The same 'reductio ad absurdum' which has been made in the concrete twice in ver. 17, is now made in the abstract: if the whole were one member, where would be the body (which by its very idea μέλη ἔχει πολλά: see vv. 12, 14)?

20.] Brings out the fact in contrast to ver. 19, as ver. 18 in contrast to ver. 17.

21—26.] And the spiritual gifts are also necessary to one another. This is spoken in reproof of the highly endowed, who imagined they could do without those less gifted than themselves, as the preceding to those of small endowment, who were discontented

u Rom. v. 9, 10 reff.  
o = (1) Matt. xvii. 25 al. (2) ch. iv. 9 al.  
p Acts ii. 30 reff.  
q Acts xliii. 46 reff.  
r ch. iv. 10 reff.  
s Esth. i. 20.  
t Mark xii. 40 Luke xii. 4 t. Dan. iv. 33 (36) Theod.  
u = here (Matt. xxi. 53 || Mk. xxvii. 28 || Mk. J.) only. (Buth. iiii. 3.) (-θεσις.  
i Pet. iii. 3.)  
v here only.  
Deut. xxiv. 1. (-μουειν, ch. vii. 36. -μοσυνη, Rom. i. 27.) w here only †. Polyb. x. 18. 7. x Acts xliii. 50 reff. (-μοιως, ch. xiv. 40.) y abs., Acts ii. 45 reff. z Heb. ix. 2 only †. 2 Macc. xv. 39 only. a ch. i. 7 reff. b ch. i. 10 reff. c Matt. vi. 25 al. fr. 2 Kings vii. 10. plur. ch. x. 11 reff. constr. acc., ch. vii. 32, &c. reff. w. ὑπερ, here only. Ps. xxxvii. 18. d Rom. viii. 17 only †. 1 Kings xxii. 8 Symm. e = here only. f Luke i. 58. xv. 6, 9. ch. xiii. 6. Phil. ii. 17, 18 only. L.P. Gen. xxi. 6 only.

22' Ἀλλὰ ὁ πολλῶν μαλλον τὰ δοκοῦντα μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα ὑπάρχειν ἀναγκαῖά ἐστιν, καὶ ὁ δοκοῦμεν ἂτιμότερα εἶναι τοῦ σώματος, τούτοις τιμὴν περισσοτέραν περιτίθεμεν, καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα ἡμῶν εὐσχημοσύνην περισσοτέραν ἔχει. τὰ δὲ εὐσχήμονα ἡμῶν οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχει· ἀλλὰ ὁ θεὸς συνεκέρασεν τὸ σῶμα, τῶν ὑστερουμένων περισσοτέραν δούς τιμὴν, ἵνα μὴ ἡσχίσμα ἐν τῷ σώματι, ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων μεριμνῶσιν τὰ μέλη. καὶ εἴτε πάσχει ἐν μέλος, συνπάσχει πάντα τὰ μέλη· εἴτε δοξάζεται [ἐν] μέλος, συγκερασαὲν βεφ ο θεος Α αθη: om ο θ. syr. om το Ν'. rec υστερουνη (arrhy corru to more usual N. T. expression), with DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel Orig Dial Chr Thdrt Ec Thl: txt ABCN<sup>1</sup> 17 Melet(in Epiiph) Damasc. for περισσοτερον δους τιμην, τι περισσοτερον δους Β (see table).

25. σχισματα D<sup>1</sup>FLN rel fuld arm Bas Anteh Damasc Thl Aug, Sedul: txt ABCD<sup>2-3</sup>K f h l m o 17 vulg(and F-lat) D-lat syrr copt Orig Aug, Ambrst. for το αυτο, τα αυτα D<sup>1</sup>F. μεριμνα DF Thl-marg.

26. for 1st ειτε, ει τι BF latt syr Ambrst Pelag Cassiod Bede: txt ACDKLN rel vss Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec lat-ff. om 1st ἐν Α Orig., om 2nd ἐν ΑΒΝ<sup>1</sup>.

with their gifts. 22, 23.] Nay, the relation between the members is so entirely different from this, that the *very disparagement*, conventionally, of any member, is the reason why more care should be taken of it. I understand by the τὰ δοκοῦντα μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα ὑπάρχειν, those members which in each man's case appear to be inheritors of disease, or to have incurred weakness. By this very fact, their necessity to him is brought out much more than that of the others. 23.] So also in the case of the parts ἂ δοκοῦμεν ἂτιμότερα εἶναι—on which usage has set the stamp of dishonour. Perhaps he alludes (as distinguished from τὰ ἀσχήμ. below) to those limbs which we conceal from sight in accordance with custom, but in the exposure of which there would be no absolute indecency. So Chrys., καλῶς εἶπε τὰ δοκοῦντα, καὶ ἂ δοκοῦμεν (but I should draw a distinction between the two, in accordance with the above explanation of ἀσθενέστ., and render τὰ δοκοῦντα, which appear to be, and ἂ δοκοῦμεν, which we think: notice also ὑπάρχειν and εἶναι, on which see Acts xvi. 20, note) δευινῶς ὅτι οὐ τῆς φύσεως τῶν πραγμάτων, ἀλλὰ τῆς τῶν πολλῶν ὑπονοίας ἢ ψήφου.

22, 23.] Nay, the relation between the members is so entirely different from this, that the *very disparagement*, conventionally, of any member, is the reason why more care should be taken of it. I understand by the τὰ δοκοῦντα μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα ὑπάρχειν, those members which in each man's case appear to be inheritors of disease, or to have incurred weakness. By this very fact, their necessity to him is brought out much more than that of the others. 23.] So also in the case of the parts ἂ δοκοῦμεν ἂτιμότερα εἶναι—on which usage has set the stamp of dishonour. Perhaps he alludes (as distinguished from τὰ ἀσχήμ. below) to those limbs which we conceal from sight in accordance with custom, but in the exposure of which there would be no absolute indecency. So Chrys., καλῶς εἶπε τὰ δοκοῦντα, καὶ ἂ δοκοῦμεν (but I should draw a distinction between the two, in accordance with the above explanation of ἀσθενέστ., and render τὰ δοκοῦντα, which appear to be, and ἂ δοκοῦμεν, which we think: notice also ὑπάρχειν and εἶναι, on which see Acts xvi. 20, note) δευινῶς ὅτι οὐ τῆς φύσεως τῶν πραγμάτων, ἀλλὰ τῆς τῶν πολλῶν ὑπονοίας ἢ ψήφου.

honouring them more than the face, the noblest part, which we do not clothe.

καὶ τὰ ἀσχ.] Here there is no ἂ δοκοῦμεν, and no ambiguity. Chrys. says: . . . ἀλλ' ὅμως πλείονος ἀπολαύει τιμῆς· καὶ οὐ σφόδρα πένητες, κἂν τὸ λοιπὸν γυμνὸν ἔχωσι σῶμα, οὐκ ἂν ἀνάσχοιτο ἐκεῖνα τὰ μέλη δεῖξαι γυμνά. 24.] The comely parts are in some measure neglected, not needing to be covered or adorned: but (opposed to χρεῖαν ἔχει) God (at the creation) tempered the body together (compounded it of members on a principle of mutual compensation),—to the deficient part giving more abundant honour.

25.] that there be no disunion (see ver. 21) in the body, but that the members may have the same care (viz. that for mutual well-being) for one another. The verb is plur., on account of the personification of the individual members (Meyer). 26.] καί, and accordingly, in matter of fact: we see that God's temperament of the body has not failed of its purpose, for the members sympathize most intimately with one another. πάσχει . . . συνπάσχει] καὶ γὰρ τῇ πτέρῃ πολλὰκις προσπαγέλις ἀκάνθη, ὅλον τὸ σῶμα αἰσθάνεται καὶ μεριμνᾷ· καὶ νότος κάμπεται, καὶ γαστήρ καὶ μηροὶ συστέλλονται, καὶ χεῖρες καθάπερ δορυφόροι κ. ὑπηρέται προσιόντες ἀνέλ-

ABCFD  
KLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
o 17



t Acts ii. 4. πάντες ἡ διδάσκαλοι; μὴ πάντες ἡ δυνάμεις; 30 μὴ πάντες  
 x. 46. xix. 6. q χαρίσματα ἔχουσιν ἡ ἰαμάτων; μὴ πάντες ἡ γλώσσαις  
 ch. xiv. 28c. Luke xxiv. 27. Acts ix. 36. ch. xiv. 5. ἡ λαλοῦσιν; μὴ πάντες ἡ διερμηνεύουσιν;  
 13, 27 only t. 2 Mac. i. 36 only. 31 v Ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ ἡ χαρίσματα τὰ ἡ μείζονα καὶ ἔτι  
 (-νευτής, ch. xiv. 28.) y καθ' ἡ ὑπερβολὴν z ὁδὸν ἡμῖν δείκνυμι. XIII. 1 ἔαν ταῖς  
 v = ch. xiv. 1, 39 (xiii. 4 al.) only. Sir. li. 18. w ver. 4 reff. x = ch. xiii. 13. xiv. 5. y Rom. vii.  
 18 reff. z ch. iv. 17. 1 Kings xii. 23. see Acts xiii. 10 reff.

ABCD F  
 K L N a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

31. rec for μείζονα, κρείττονα, with DFKL rel (-σωνα DF &c) latt copt Orig<sub>1</sub> Sevrn-c Chr Damasc<sub>2</sub> Phot Thl(ὄκ εἶπε τὰ μείζονα ἀλλὰ τὰ κρείττονα): txt ABCN in 17. 73 am Syr (syr<sup>p</sup>) ath Orig<sub>2</sub> Thdor-in-ctn Thdrt-comm Damasc<sub>2</sub> Phot Orig-int Jer<sub>3</sub>. om kai F old-lat. for ετι, ειτι D<sup>1</sup>: ετει F.

questions already asked vv. 17—19.

29. δυνάμεις] not, as Meyer, al., *accusative*, governed by ἔχουσιν—which involves a departure from the parallelism, besides the harshness of construction:—but *nominative*, in apposition with πάντες. The Apostle has above placed the concrete, ἀπόστολοι, προφήται, διδάσκαλοι, in apposition with δυνάμεις and χαρίσματα, and now proceeds with the same arrangement till he comes to χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων, which being too palpably unpredicable of persons, gives rise to the change of construction,—μὴ πάντες χαρ. ἔχουσιν ἰαμάτων; In the last two questions, he departs from the order of the last verse, and takes in again one particular from the former catalogue, ver. 10. Meyer compares Hom. Il. v. 726—734. See Stanley's note and excursus.

31.] But (he has been shewing that all gifts have their value; and that all are set in the church by God: some however are more valuable than others) do ye aim at the greater gifts (μείζ. is explained ch. xiv. 5). This exhortation is not inconsistent with ver. 11: but, as we look for the divine blessing on tillage and careful culture, so we may look for the aid of the Spirit on carefully cultivated powers of the understanding and speech;—and we may notice that the greater gifts, those of προφητεία and διδασκαλία, consisted in the inspired exercise of the conscious faculties, in which culture and diligence would be useful accessories. "Spiritus dat, ut vult (ver. 11): sed fideles tamen libere aliud præ alio possunt sequi et exercere, c. xiv. 26." Bengel. Compare also xiv. 39. There is thus no need to explain away ζηλοῦτε, as Grot. ("agite cum Deo precibus ut accipiatis") and others: or to depart from the known usage of χαρίσματα, and explain it to mean *faith, hope, and love*, as Morus, or the *fruits of love*, as Billroth. καὶ ἔτι.] And moreover: besides exhorting you to emulate the greatest gifts. καθ' ὑπ. ὁδ.] An eminently excellent way, viz. of emulating the greatest gifts:

—so Theophyl.: καὶ μετὰ τούτων (τούτου γὰρ δηλοῖ τὸ καὶ ἔτι), ἐὰν ὕλως ζηλωταὶ ὑπάρχητε χαρισμάτων, δεῖξω ὑμῖν μίαν ὁδὸν καθ' ὑπερβολήν, τουτέστιν, ὑπερέχουσαν, ἣτις φέρει ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ χαρίσματα τὴν ἀγάπην δὲ λέγει. καθ' ὑπερβ.] must not be joined with the verb,—est adhuc via quam vobis diligentissime demonstro' (Pagnini's version, and some mentioned by Estius): see reff. and cf. ἡ μάλιστα ἀναγνώρισις, Arist. Poet. ii. 6,—μάλα στρατηγόν, Xen. Hell. vi. 2. 39,—εὖ πράξις, Æsch. Agam. 262,—σφόδρα γυναικῶν, Plat. Legg. i. p. 639 c, and other examples in Bernhardt, Syntax, p. 338. The explanation of Estius and Billroth, that the way which he is about to shew them is 'multo excellentiorem iis donis de quibus hactenus egit' (Est.), is clearly wrong: the opening verses of ch. xiii. shewing, that he does not draw a comparison between love and gifts, but only shews that it is the only way, in which gifts can be made effectual in the highest sense. See also on ch. xiv. 1.

CHAP. XIII. 1—13.] THE PANEGRIC OF LOVE; as the principle without which all gifts are worthless (1—3): its attributes (4—7): its eternity (8—12): its superior dignity to the other great Christian graces (13). Meyer quotes from Valeknaer, p. 299: "Sunt figuræ oratoricæ, quæ hoc caput illuminant, omnes sua sponte natæ in animo heroico, flagrante amore Christi et huic amori divino omnia postponente." "It may," he adds, "without impropriety be called 'a Psalm of Love:—'—the הַיְיָ יְשׁוּעָה of the New-Test. (see Ps. xlv. title). "On each side of this chapter the tumult of argument and remonstrance still rages: but within it, all is calm: the sentences move in almost rhythmical melody: the imagery unfolds itself in almost dramatic propriety: the language arranges itself with almost rhetorical accuracy. We can imagine how the Apostle's amanuensis must have paused to look up in his master's face at the sudden change of his style of

ἰ γλώσσαις τῶν ἰ ἀνθρώπων ἰ λαλῶ καὶ τῶν ἰ ἀγγέλων, ἰ ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, ἰ γέγονα ἰ χαλκὸς ἰ ἡχῶν ἰ ἰ κύμβαλον ἰ ἀλαλάζον. ἰ κἂν ἔχω ἰ προφητείαν καὶ εἰδῶ τὰ ἰ μυστήρια πάντα καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ἰ γνῶσιν, κἂν ἰ ἔχω πᾶσαν τὴν ἰ πίστιν ὡστε ἰ ὅρη ἰ μεθιστάμεν, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, ἰ οὐθὲν εἰμι. ἰ κἂν ἰ ψωμίσω πάντα τὰ ἰ ὑπάρχοντά

e here only. 1 Chron. xiii. 8. f Mark v. 38 only. Josh. vi. 20. g — Rom. xii. 6. ch. xii. 10. xiv. 22 al. (Rev. i. 3.) see Sir. xxiv. 33. h Matt. xiii. 11. ch. xv. 51. Dan. ii. 18 al. i — ch. viii. 1. xii. 8 al. Prov. xxx. (xxiv.) 3. k Acts xiv. 9 ref. l Isa. liv. 10. m — νεῖν. here only †. (Luke xvi. 4. Acts xiii. 22. xix. 26. Col. i. 13 only. Judg. x. 16 F.) n ch. vii. 19 ref. o Rom. xii. 20 only. constr., here only. Num. xi. 4, 18 al. p — Matt. xix. 21. xxiv. 47. Heb. x. 34 al. Gen. xii. 5.

CHAP. XIII. 1. homœotel in  $\aleph^1$  from  $\mu\eta$   $\epsilon\chi\omega$  to  $[\mu\eta$   $\epsilon\chi\omega$  next ver: supplied by  $\aleph$ -corr<sup>1</sup>. for  $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\omicron\nu\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu$   $\epsilon\mu\iota$   $D^1$ , also addg  $\eta$ , F, [*in*] *unum sum ut* old-lat (viz, D-lat E-lat G-lat spec) wth Aug<sup>aliq</sup> Pelag Bede. ἀλαλαζων AD d.

2. rec (for  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\nu$  και  $\epsilon\alpha\nu$  (twice in this ver and twice in next), with DFKL( $\aleph$ ) rel Chr Thdrt Damasc, 1st (4th time και  $\alpha\nu$ ) B, 4th 17: txt AC, 2nd and 3rd B, 1st 2nd and 3rd 17. ins ta bef πάντα F. μεθισταναι BDF $\aleph$ -corr<sup>1</sup> m 17 Clem Thl: txt ACKL rel Orig<sup>2</sup> Chr Thdrt Damasc (Ec. elz ουδεν, with D<sup>1</sup>FK Method Mac<sup>1</sup> Chr Thdrt: txt ABCD<sup>3</sup> $\aleph$  Clem Eph Bas Mac<sup>1</sup> Damasc Ec Thl-comm.

3. elz  $\psi\omega\mu\iota\zeta\omega$  (corr<sup>n</sup>, the force of the aor not being perceived), with K: txt A

dictation, and seen his countenance lighted up as it had been the face of an angel, as the sublime vision of divine perfection passed before him." Stanley. 1.]

ἔὰν λαλῶ supposes a case which never has been exemplified: even if I can speak, or as E. V. though I speak. So Isocr. Areop. p. 142, — ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὲν κατορθώσωσι περὶ τινος πράξεις, ἢ διὰ τύχην, ἢ δι' ἀνδρὸς ἀρετὴν, μικρὸν διαλιπόντες πάλιν εἰς τὰς αὐτὰς ἀπορίας κατέστησαν. See Matthiæ, § 523. 1. ταῖς γλώσσαις τ. ἀνθρ. κ. τ. ἀγγ.] ὅρα πόθεν ἄρχεται πρῶτον ἀπὸ τοῦ θαυμαστοῦ δοκοῦντος εἶναι παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ μεγάλου, τῶν γλωσσῶν. Chrys. It is hardly possible to understand γλώσσαι here of any thing but articulate forms of speech: i. e. languages. Meyer and De W., who deny that the speaking with tongues was ever in an articulate language, vehemently impugn such a rendering here. But their own rendering is to me undistinguishable from it, as far as the sense is concerned: 'tongues speaking in all possible ways,' surely, in the common acceptation of words, must mean, tongues speaking all possible languages, and the use of the word indifferently for the tongue and a tongue (a language), when this very gift is spoken of, e. g. Acts ii. 4, compared with 11, and here as compared with ch. xii. 30, is one of the strongest proofs that λαλεῖν γλώσσαις is to speak in languages: see note on Acts ii. 4.

Of men (generic) and of angels (generic): i. e. 'of all men and all angels,' whatever those tongues may be. ἀγάπην] Love to all, in its most general sense, as throughout the chapter: no dis-

inction being here drawn between love to man and to God, but the general principle dealt with, from which both spring. The 'Caritas' of the Latin versions has occasioned the rendering 'charity' in most modern versions. Of this word Stanley remarks, "the limitation of its meaning on the one hand to mere almsgiving, or on the other to mere toleration, has so much narrowed its sense, that the simpler term 'Love,' though too general exactly to meet the case, is now the best equivalent."

γέγονα] I am become; the case supposed is regarded as present: 'if I can speak . . . I am become.' χαλκ. ἡχ.] Brass, of any kind, struck and yielding a sound: i. e. ἀναίσθητόν τι κ. ἄψυχον. Chrys. No particular musical instrument seems to be meant. κύμβαλον] κύμβαλα ἦν πλατεία κ. μεγάλα χάλκεια, Jos. Antt. vii. 12. 3. The Heb. name is most expressive, שִׁזְזִי. There appear to have been two sorts, mentioned in Ps. cl. 5, שִׁזְזִי וְשִׁזְזִי וְשִׁזְזִי, rendered by the LXX, κυμβάλοις εὐήχοις — and κ. ἀλαλαγμοῦ, as here. Winer thinks the former answered to our castagnettes, the latter to our cymbals. The larger kind would be here meant. See Winer, RWB. art. 'Becken.'

ἀλαλάζον] see Ps. cl. cited above. 2.] τὰ μυστήρ. πάντα are all the secrets of the divine counsel, — see Rom. xi. 25 (note); xvi. 25, — and ref. The knowledge of these would be the perfection of the gift of prophecy. The verb belongs to both μυστ. and γνῶσιν. The full construction would be εἰδῶ μυστ. and ἔχω γνῶσιν. πᾶσαν τὴν πίστιν hardly, as Stanley, implies 'all the faith in the world,' but rather, 'all

μον, κἄν <sup>η</sup> παραδῶ τὸ σῶμά μου ἵνα καθήσωμαι, ABCDF  
 28. Dan. iii. KLN a b  
 28 (95). c d e f g  
 s Mark x. 26. ἄγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐδὲν <sup>s</sup> ὠφελούμαι. <sup>4</sup> ἡ ἀγάπη <sup>tu</sup> μα- h k l m  
 Matt. xvi. 26. κροθυμῆι, <sup>uv</sup> χρηστεύεται, ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ <sup>w</sup> ζηλοῖ, [ἡ ἀγάπη] o 17  
 Prov. x. 2. οὐ <sup>x</sup> περπερεύεται, οὐ <sup>y</sup> φυσιοῦται, <sup>5</sup> οὐκ <sup>z</sup> ἀσχημονεῖ, οὐ  
 t Matt. xviii. 26, 29. Luke ζῆτι τὰ <sup>a</sup> ἑαυτῆς, οὐ <sup>b</sup> παροξύνεται, οὐ <sup>c</sup> λογιζέται <sup>d</sup> τὸ  
 xliii. 7. κακόν, <sup>6</sup> οὐ <sup>e</sup> χαίρει ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, <sup>f</sup> συγχαίρει δὲ τῇ  
 1 Thess. v. 14. a ζῆτι τὰ <sup>a</sup> ἑαυτῆς, οὐ <sup>b</sup> παροξύνεται, οὐ <sup>c</sup> λογιζέται <sup>d</sup> τὸ  
 Heb. vi. 15. James v. 7 bis, 8. 2 Pet. d κακόν, <sup>6</sup> οὐ <sup>e</sup> χαίρει ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, <sup>f</sup> συγχαίρει δὲ τῇ  
 iii. 9 only.   
 Prov. xix. 11. (-μία, Rom. ix. 22. -μων, Acts xxvi. 3.) u see Rom. ii. 4. 2 Cor. vi. 6. y here  
 only t. (not found elsewhere. Lexx.) w Acts vii. 9 reff. x here only t. see note. y ch. iv. 6 reff.  
 z ch. vii. 36 only. Deut. xxx. 3. (-μοσίη, Rom. i. 27. -μων, ch. xii. 23.) a ch. x. 24. Phil. ii. 21.  
 b Acts xvii. 16 only (reff.). c = Rom. iv. 8, from Ps xxxi. 2. d Rom. ii. 9 reff. e constr.  
 Matt. xviii. 13. Luke i. 14. Acts xv. 31. ch. xvi. 17. 2 Cor. vii. 13. Prov. xxiv. 19. f ch. xii. 26 reff.

BCDFLS rel. καθήσωμαι DFKL b<sup>2</sup> c d f h k Mac Max : καυχώσωμαι ΔΒΝ 17  
 copt-ms ath Ephr Jer (from gr-mss asserts *apud Græcos ipsa exemplaria diversa  
 esse*, but thinks, *ob similitudinem καθήσωμαι et καυχώσωμαι apud Latinos erroneum  
 inolevisse*): txt CK rel Chr Thdrt lat-f<sup>1</sup> Jacob-nisib. ουθεν ΔΝ 17. 73 Bas-ms :  
 txt BCDFKL rel Chr Thdrt.

4. om 3rd η αγαπη B a 17. 19. 55. 73-4. 118-22<sup>1</sup> lect-17 vulg copt arm Clem Ephr  
 Chr Thl Tert Ambrst Ambr. περπορευεται Δ Ephr.

5. for τα εαυτης, το μη εαυτης B Clem<sub>1</sub>.

the faith required to,' &c.: or perhaps the art. conveys the allusion to our Lord's saying, Matt. xvii. 20; xxi. 21: 'all that faith,' so as, &c.

3.] The double accus. after ψωμιζω is found in the reff. to LXX: but here the accus. of the *person* is omitted, and left to be supplied from the context: If I bestow in food all my substance. See the quotation from Coleridge in Stanley's note.

παραδ. τ. σώμ. μ. ἵνα καθῶ.] So ref. Dan., καὶ παρέδωκαν τὰ σώματα αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμπυρισμόν, LXX. πύρ, Theod.: see also 2 Macc. vii. 37. He evidently means in *self-sacrifice*: for country, or friends. Both the deeds mentioned in this verse are such as ordinarily are held to be the fruits of love, but they may be done *without it*, and if so, are worthless. Stanley prefers *καυχῆσωμαι*—and Lachmann has edited it. The objections to it seem to me to be, (1) It leaves *παραδῶ* standing in a very vague and undefined meaning—"deliver, to what?" (2) It introduces an irrelevant and confusing element, a *boastful motive*, into a set of hypotheses which put forward merely an act or set of acts on the one side, and the absence of love on the other: and indeed, worse still, (3) it makes an hypothesis which would reduce the self-sacrifice to nothing, and would *imply* the absence of love; and so would render *ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω* unnecessary.

4-7.] *The blessed attributes of love.*

4.] *μακροθυμῆι* is the negative side, *χρηστεύεται* the positive, of a loving temper: the former, the withholding of anger; the latter, the exercise of kindness.

οὐ ζηλοῖ, 'knows neither envy nor jealousy': both are included under the more general sense of ζήλος.

περπερεύεται.] The word occurs in Cicero ad Attic. i. 14: 'Di boni! quomodo *επερπερυσάμην* novo auditori Pompeio!' and Marc. Antonin. v. 5: *ἀρεσκεύεσθαι, καὶ περπερεύεσθαι, κ. τοσαῦτα ῥιπτάζεσθαι τῇ ψυχῇ*. Among the examples in Wetst. of *πέρπερος* and *περπέρεια*, is a good definition from Basil: *τί ἐστὶ τὸ περπερεύεσθαι; πᾶν ὃ μὴ διὰ χρεῖαν, ἀλλὰ διὰ καλλωπισμὸν περιλαμβάνεται περπερείας ἔχει κατηγορίαν*. And the Etymol. Mag.,—*ἀντὶ τοῦ, ματαιοῦται, ἀτακτεῖ, κατεπαίρεται μετὰ βλακειᾶς ἐπαίρομενος*. The nearest English expression would perhaps be *displays not itself*. See Wetst.

φυσ., see, for a contrast, ch. viii. 1.

5.] *οὐκ ἀσχημονεῖ* seems to be *general*, without particular reference to the disorders in public speaking with tongues. *τὰ ἑαυτῆς*—Love is so personified, as here to be identified with the man possessing the grace, who does not seek *τὰ ἑαυτοῦ*: see ch. x. 33.

οὐ λογιζέται. τὸ κακόν] *imputeth not (the) evil*: οὐδὲν ποηρὸν οὐ μόνον οὐ κατασκευάζει ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ὑποπτέυει κατὰ τοῦ ἀγαπημένου, Chrys.: and so Theodoret, Theophyl., Estius, Rückert, Meyer: and this is better and more accordant with the sense of *λογίζεται*, than the more general rendering '*thinketh no evil*.' And we must not overlook the article, which seems here to have the force of implying that the evil actually exists, '*the evil*' which is,—but Love does not impute it. So Theodoret, *συγγνώσκει τοῖς ἐπταισμένοις, οὐκ ἐπὶ κακῷ σκόπῳ ταῦτα γεγενῆσθαι ὑπολαμβάνων*.

6. οὐ χ. ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδ.] rejoices not at (the) iniquity, i. e. at its commission by others,—as is the habit of the unloving world.

συγχαίρει τῇ ἀλ.] Most Commenta-

<sup>a</sup> ἄληθεία, <sup>7</sup> πάντα <sup>h</sup> στέγει, πάντα <sup>i</sup> πιστεύει, πάντα <sup>g</sup> ἐλπίζει, πάντα <sup>k</sup> ὑπομένει. <sup>8</sup> ἡ ἀγάπη οὐδέποτε <sup>l</sup> πίπτει. <sup>m</sup> εἶτε δὲ <sup>n</sup> προφητεῖαι, <sup>o</sup> καταργηθήσονται. <sup>m</sup> εἶτε <sup>p</sup> γλώσσαι, <sup>h</sup> καὶ <sup>ch. ix. 12.</sup> <sup>1</sup> Thess. iii. 1, 5 only+. <sup>q</sup> παύσονται. <sup>m</sup> εἶτε <sup>n</sup> γινώσις, <sup>o</sup> καταργηθήσεται. <sup>9</sup> ἔκ <sup>r</sup> μέρους γὰρ γινώσκομεν καὶ <sup>r</sup> ἔκ <sup>s</sup> μέρους <sup>s</sup> προφητεύομεν. <sup>10</sup> ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ <sup>t</sup> τέλειον, τὸ <sup>r</sup> ἔκ <sup>r</sup> μέρους <sup>o</sup> καταργη-

...γλωσσ-  
σαι C.  
ABDF  
KLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
o 17

3. James i. 12. Wisd. xvi. 22. 1 = Luke xvi. 17. 1 Kings iii. 19. ζκπ., = James i. 11. see note, and Acts xii. 7. Rom. ix. 6. m so ch. xiv. 7. xv. 11. 2 Cor. viii. 23. n ver. 2 (ref.). o ch. i. 28 ref. 2 Cor. iii. 14. p Acts ii. 4 ref. 1. Exod. ix. 33, 34. r ch. xii. 27 ref. s ch. xi. 4, 5 ref. 20. Rom. xii. 2. James i. 4 bis, 1 John iv. 18. Ps. cxxxviii. 22. q absol., Acts xx. t = ch. ii. 6. xiv.

8. om ἡ B. rec εκπιπτει, with C<sup>3</sup>DKL<sup>3</sup> rel Clem Orig<sub>2</sub> Mac Chr Thdr<sub>2</sub> Damasc Ec Thl lat-ff: txt ABC<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup> 17 Nyssen Orig-int Ambrst Aug. om δε C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FK latt copt arm Did lat-ff: ins ABC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2-3</sup>L<sup>3</sup>N syr goth gr-ff. προφητεια καταργηθησεται B: προφητια καταργηθησονται(sic) A. γνωσις [or -σις] καταργηθησονται (to conform to the preceding clauses) AD<sup>3</sup>FN 17 (Ter<sub>t</sub>).

9. for γαρ, δε (perhaps because this sentence was regarded not as rendering a reason for the last, but as another assertion of the imperfection of knowledge and prophecy) KL rel Phot(in Ec: δε αντι του γαρ. αιτια γαρ εστι του δια τι μελλουσι καταργ. κ. παυσ.) Ec: om 67<sup>2</sup> goth ath Orig<sub>1</sub> Melet Chr: txt ABDFN m latt Orig<sub>1</sub> Thdr<sub>1</sub> Iren-int Hil.

10. Rec ins τοτε bef το εκ μερους (for emphasis and precision), with D<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel syr<sub>1</sub> Melet Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub>: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 latt copt goth ath arm Orig<sub>1</sub> Ath Damasc Iren-int Orig-int. καταργηθησεται bef το εκ μερους D<sup>1-3</sup>F latt Syr goth Jer. τα εκ μ. F Iren-int.

tors, as the E. V., altogether overlook the force of the verb and the altered construction, and render, 'rejoiceth in the truth:' others, who respect the verb, make τῇ ἀληθ. = τοῖς εὐδοκίμοις (Chrys.), those to whom, as in 3 John 12, μεμαρτύρηται ὑπ' αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας. But Meyer's rendering is the only one which preserves the force of both words: rejoices with the Truth, ἡ ἀληθ. being personified, and meaning especially the spread among men (as opposed to ἀδικία) of the Truth of the Gospel, and indeed of the truth in general,—in opposition to those who (ref. Rom.) τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐν ἀδικία κατέχουσι,—who (ref. 2 Tim.) ἀνθίστανται τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. 7.] πάντα, — i. e. all things which can be borne with a good conscience. So Bengel, of all four: 'videlicet, quæ te-genda vel eredenda, quæ speranda et suferenda sunt.' στέγει.] bears: see note, ch. ix. 12. Hammond, Estius, Bengel (above),—'covers': but the variation in sense from ch. ix. is needless. πιστ.] viz. without suspicion of another. ἐλπίζ.] viz., even against hope—hoping what is good of another, even when others have ceased to do so. ὑπομ.] viz. persecutions and distresses inflicted by others, rather than shew an unloving spirit to them. 8-12.] The eternal abiding of Love, when other graces have passed away. 8. πίπτει.] The exact word is that of the E. V., faileth: so Theod.: οὐ

διασφάλλεται, ἀλλ' αἰεὶ μένει βεβαία κ. ἀσάλευτος κ. ἀκίνητος, ἐς αἰεὶ διαμένουσα. τοῦτο γὰρ διὰ τῶν ἐπαγομένων ἐδίδαξεν. Of the two readings, we may illustrate πίπτει by Plat. Phileb., p. 22 E, ἀλλὰ μὴν, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ νῦν μὲν ἡδονή σοι πεπτακῆναι καθαπερὲ πηληγείσα ὑπὸ τῶν νῦν δὴ λόγων: and Polyb. x. 33. 4, κἂν ποτε πέσῃ τὰ ὅλα, "in case the whole plan should fail:" id. i. 35. 5: and ἐκπίπτει by Plat. Gorg. p. 517, εἰ οὗτοι ῥήτορες ἦσαν, οὔτε τῇ ἀληθινῇ ῥητορικῇ ἐχρῶντο (οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἐξέπεσον) οὔτε τῇ κολακικῇ: where Heindorf,—'proprie usurpator de actoribus, cithlarædis, allisque, qui a spectatoribus exploduntur et exsibilantur?' and by the celebrated passage in Demosthenes περὶ στεφ. p. 315,—ἐτριταγωνίστεις, ἐγὼ δ' ἐθεώρουν. ἐξέπιπτες, ἐγὼ δ' ἐούριττον: where also, by the way, ἐπιπτες is a various reading. By εἶτε, εἶτε, εἶτε, the general idea, χαρίσματα, is split into its species—be there prophesying,—be there (speaking in) tongues,—be there knowledge. Chrys., al., understand the two first futures, καταργ., παύσ., of the time when, the faith being every where dispersed, these gifts should be no longer needed. But unquestionably the time alluded to is that of the coming of the Lord; see ver. 12, and this applies to all these, not to the last (γνωσις) only. The two first, προφ. and γλώσσ., shall be absolutely superseded: γινώσις, relatively: the imperfect, by the perfect. 9, 10.]

u gosp. and Acts, passim. Paul, Gal. i. 10, 22 only. N ch. ii. 15. ἤμεθα, Matt. xxiii. 30 bis. Acts xxviii. 37. Eph. ii. 3. ch. iii 1 reff. Gal. iv. 1, 3. v absol., here only. Isa. xlv. 18. x—Rom. ii. 3. y Rom. vii. 5 reff. xii. 8. Sir. xxix. 3. i. 32. Matt. xi. 27 bis Jer. v. 6. (absol., Acts ix. 30 only.) z James i. 23 only †. Wisd. vii. 26. Sir. xii. 11 only. 3 John 14. Num. xii. 8. a here only. Num. c—Rom. e Rom. vi. K L N a b c d e f g h k l m o 17

u gosp. and Acts, passim. Paul, Gal. i. 10, 22 only. N ch. ii. 15. ἤμεθα, Matt. xxiii. 30 bis. Acts xxviii. 37. Eph. ii. 3. ch. iii 1 reff. Gal. iv. 1, 3. v absol., here only. Isa. xlv. 18. x—Rom. ii. 3. y Rom. vii. 5 reff. xii. 8. Sir. xxix. 3. i. 32. Matt. xi. 27 bis Jer. v. 6. (absol., Acts ix. 30 only.) z James i. 23 only †. Wisd. vii. 26. Sir. xii. 11 only. 3 John 14. Num. xii. 8. a here only. Num. c—Rom. e Rom. vi. K L N a b c d e f g h k l m o 17

11. aft 1st *οτε* ins *δε* D<sup>1</sup> fuld. rec *ως* *νηπιος* bef the verb (3 times), with DFKL rel fuld syr Epiph Chr Thdrt, Thl Ec lat-fl; 1st time, m: txt ABN 17 vulg copt ath Clem Orig Bas Nyss (Did) Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Damasc Orig-int<sub>2</sub> Jer Aug<sub>1</sub>. rec aft 2nd *οτε* ins *δε*, with D<sup>3</sup>FKLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr copt ath Orig<sup>aliq</sup> Epiph Chr Thdrt Tert: om ABD<sup>1</sup> (and lat) N<sup>1</sup> am (with harl<sup>1</sup> tol, agst fuld al) goth Orig<sup>aliq</sup> Did Hil. for *γεγονα, εγενομην* B. τα του νηπιου bef *κατηρηγκα* D<sup>1</sup> syr goth Bas lat-fl. (not F-lat Aug.) 12. om *γαρ* D<sup>1</sup>F latt arm Cyr Tert Cyr Ambrst. ins *ως* bef *δι* *εσοπτρου* D-gr b g o Clem<sub>2</sub> Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Tert. ins *και* bef *εν* *αινιγματι* L f 63. 109-78 Orig<sup>sapre</sup> Gaud<sub>1</sub>. in 2nd *τοτε*, *τε* is written over the line by N-corr<sup>1</sup>. ins *εγω* bef *επεγνωσθη* F D-lat G-lat tol Cyr.

*Reason given*:—that our knowledge, and our prophesying (utterance of divine things) are but *partial*, embracing *but a part*: but when that which is *perfect* (entire—universal) shall have come, this *partial* shall be abolished—superseded. See Eph. iv. 11—13, where the same idea is otherwise expressed.

11.] *Analogical illustration of ver. 10.* *νήπιος* and *τέλειος* are used in contrast ch. ii. 6—iii. 1; xiv. 20. *ἐλάλουν, ἐφρόνουν, ἐλογιζόμενη*—I spoke, I felt (was minded), I judged. There can hardly be an allusion, as Theophyl., Ec., Bengel, Olsh., al., think, to the three gifts, of tongues (*ἐλάλ.*), prophesying (*ἐφρόν.*), which suits but very lamely, and knowledge (*ἐλογιζ.*) *ὅτε γέγ.* κ.τ.λ.] Now that I am become a man, I have brought to an end the ways of a child: not, as E. V., ‘when I became a man, I put away . . .,’ as if it were done on a set day, and as if *γέγ.* and *κατήργ.* were aorists. For this use of *ὅτε*, cf. Demosth. Olynth. 1, init. *ὅτε τοίνυν παιθ’ οὕτως ἔχει, προσήκει προθύμως ἐθέλειν ἀκούειν*: see Kühner, § 813. 2

12.] *Contrast between our present sight and knowledge,—and those in the future perfect state.* *γάρ* justifies the analogy of the former verse: for it is just so with us. *ἄρτι*, in our present condition, until the Lord’s coming. *δι’ ἐσοπτρου*, through a mirror: i. e. as Billroth, Meyer, and De W.—according to the popular illusion, which regards the object, really seen behind the mirror, as seen through it. We must think, not of our mirrors of glass, but of the imperfectly-reflecting metallic mirrors of the ancients.

The idea of the *lapis specularis*, placed in windows, being meant, adopted by Schöttgen from Rabbinical usage (e. g. ‘omnes prophetæ viderunt per specular obscurum, et Moses doctor noster vidit per specular lucidum’ [Weist.]: and see numerous examples in his Hor. Hebr. i. 646 ff.), and followed by many Commentators, is inconsistent with the usage of *ἐσοπτρου*, which (Meyer) is *always* a MIRROR (Pind. Nem. vii. 20: Anacr. xi 2; xx. 5. Lucian, Amor. xlv. 48: see also reff.): the window of *lapis specularis* being *διόπτρα* (Strabo, xii. 2, p. 540). *ἐν αἰνιγματι*] There is a reference to ref. Num., *στόμα κατὰ στόμα λαλήσω αὐτῶ ἐν εἶδει, καὶ οὐ δι’ αἰνιγμάτων*. Many take the words adverbially,—‘enigmatically’ (so E. V., ‘darkly’): but this cannot be, because *αἰνιγμα* is objective, not subjective: ‘a dark hint given by words.’ I agree with Meyer, notwithstanding De Wette’s strong objections, in believing *ἐν αἰνιγματι* to mean ‘in a dark discourse,’ viz. *the revealed word*, which is dark, by comparison with our future perfect knowledge. So also Luther: in einem dunkeln Wort. Thus, as M. observes, *ἐν* will denote, as *ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ*, Matt. vi. 4, the local department, in which the *βλέπειν* takes place. *τότε = ὅταν ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον*, ver. 10: ‘at the Lord’s coming, and after.’ *πρὸς ὤπ. πρὸς πρὸς ὤπ.*] Face towards face, i. e. by immediate intuition: so Heb. in reff. I shall thoroughly know even as I was (during this life: he places himself in that state, and uses the aor. as of a thing gone by) thoroughly known. In this life we are known by God, rather than know Him: see Gal.

μένει πίστις ἐλπὶς ἀγάπη, τὰ τρία ταῦτα <sup>g</sup> μείζων δὲ <sup>f</sup> τούτων ἡ ἀγάπη.

XIV. <sup>1</sup> Διώκετε τὴν ἀγάπην, <sup>i</sup> ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ <sup>k</sup> πνευματικά, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα <sup>l</sup> προσφητεύητε. <sup>2</sup> ὁ γὰρ <sup>m</sup> λαλῶν <sup>h</sup> γλώσση οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ, ἀλλὰ [τῷ] <sup>n</sup> θεῷ· οὐδέ τις γὰρ <sup>o</sup> ἀκούει, <sup>p</sup> πνεύματι δὲ λαλεῖ <sup>q</sup> μυστήρια· <sup>3</sup> ὁ δὲ <sup>r</sup> προ-

f - Heb. xiii. 1. see note. g - ch. xii. 31. xiv. 5. comparat., Matt. xiii. 32. Luke ix. 46. ch. xv. 19. h - Rom. ix. 30 ref. Ps. xxxiii. 14. i - ch. xii. 31. ver. 39 only. Sir. li. 18. k - ch. x. 3, 4

reff. 1 ch. xi. 4, 5 reff. m ch. xii. 30 reff. n - Mark iv. 33. Gen. xi. 7. xlii. 23. 14, 15. Acts xvii. 16. p ch. xiii. 2 reff. o - vv.

CHAR. XIV. 2. γλωσσαις D-gr F-gr b o G<sup>2</sup>-lat Chr. Cyr Aug. ουχ N. om τω bef θεω (for conformity with ανθρ.?) BD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> | Chr-comm : ins AD<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Thdrt Damasc Thl (Ec. ουθις N. for πνευματι, πνευμα F-gr G D-lat fuld(with flor) Pelag Vig Bede.

iv. 9; ch. viii. 3, note,—and cf. Philo de Cherub. 32, vol. i. p. 159, *ὑν ὅτε ζῶμεν, κρατούμεθα μᾶλλον ἢ ἀρχομεν, κ. γνωρίζομεθα μᾶλλον ἢ γνωρίζομεν.* The sense of this aor. ἐπεγνώσθη must not be forced, as in E. V., to a present, or to a future, as by some Commentators. 13.] *Superiority of Love to the other great Christian graces.* Some gifts shall pass away—but *these three great graces shall remain for ever*—FAITH, HOPE, LOVE. *This is necessarily the meaning,—and not that love alone shall abide for ever, and the other two merely during the present state.* For (1) *ἄλλοι δὲ* is not ‘but now,’ i. e. in this present state, as opposed to what has just been said ver. 12,—but ‘*rebus sic stantibus,*’ ‘*quæ cum ita sint,*’—and the inference from it just the contrary of that implied in the other rendering: viz. that *since tongues, prophesying, knowledge, will all pass away, we have left but THESE THREE.* (2) From the position of *μένει*, it has a *strong emphasis*, and carries the weight of the clause, as opposed to the previously-mentioned things which *καταργηθήσεται*. (3) From *τὰ τρία ταῦτα*, a *pre-eminence* is obviously pointed out for *faith, hope, and love*, distinct from aught which has gone before. This being the plain sense of the words, how can *faith* and *hope* be said to endure to eternity, when *faith* will be lost in sight, and *hope* in fruition? With *hope*, there is but little difficulty: *but one place* has inscribed over its portals, “*Lasciate ogni speranza, voi che ntrate.*” New glories, new treasures of knowledge and of love, will ever raise, and nourish, blessed hopes of yet more and higher,—hopes which no disappointment will blight. But how can *faith* abide,—*faith*, which is the evidence of things *not seen*,—where all things once believed are seen? In the form of *holy confidence and trust*, *faith* will abide even there. The stay of all conscious created being, human or angelic, is *depen-*

dence on God; and where the faith which comes by hearing is out of the question, the faith which consists in trusting will be the only faith possible. Thus *Hope* will remain, as anticipation certain to be fulfilled: *Faith* will remain, as trust, entire and undoubting:—the anchor of the soul, even where no tempest comes. See this expanded and further vindicated in my Quebec Chapel Sermons, Vol. i. Serm. viii. *μείζων τ.]* The greater of these,—not ‘greater than these.’ “The greater,” as De Wette beautifully remarks, “because it contains in it-self the root of the other two: we believe only one whom we love,—we hope only that which we love.” And thus the forms of Faith and Hope which will there for ever subsist, will be sustained in, and overshadowed by, the all-pervading superior element of eternal Love.

CHAR. XIV. 1—25.] *Demonstration of the superiority of the gift of prophecy over that of speaking with tongues.* 1.] *Transition from the parenthetical matter of the last chapter to the subject about to be resumed.* Pursue after Love (let it be your great aim,—important and enduring as that grace has been shewn to be): meantime however (during that pursuit; making that the first thing, take up this as a second) strive for spiritual gifts, but more (more than πν. in general: i. e. more for this than for others) that ye may prophesy (sc. ζηλοῦτε, ἵνα . . . as the aim of your ζηλος). 2—20.] *Prophecy edifies the BRETHREN more than speaking with tongues.* 2.] For he that speaks in a tongue, speaks not to men but to God; for no one understands him (so ἀκούω in reff. and Athen. ix. p. 382, *ἔλεγεν ῥήματα ἃ οὐδὲ εἰς ἤκουσεν ἄν.* i. e. as a general rule, the assembly do not understand him; some, who have the gift of interpretation of tongues, may,—but they are the exception), but (opposed to

q = Rom. xiv. 19 reff.  
 r = Rom. xii. 8 reff.  
 s here only †.  
 t = Acts ix. 31 reff.  
 u = ch. xii. 31. 6x xiii. 13.  
 v ch. xv. 2.  
 1 Tim. v. 19 only.

φητεύων ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ<sup>q</sup> οἰκοδομῆν καὶ<sup>r</sup> παράκλησιν  
 καὶ<sup>s</sup> παραμυθίαν. 4 ὁ<sup>m</sup> λαλῶν<sup>m</sup> γλώσση<sup>n</sup> ἑαυτὸν<sup>t</sup> οἰκοδομεῖ,  
 ὁ δὲ<sup>l</sup> προφητεύων ἐκκλησίαν<sup>u</sup> οἰκοδομεῖ. 5 θέλω δὲ πάντας  
 ὑμᾶς<sup>m</sup> λαλεῖν<sup>m</sup> γλώσσαις, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα<sup>l</sup> προφητεύητε·  
 ἢ<sup>u</sup> μείζων δὲ ὁ<sup>l</sup> προφητεύων ἢ ὁ<sup>l</sup> λαλῶν<sup>m</sup> γλώσσαις, ἕκτος<sup>v</sup>  
 εἰ μὴ<sup>w</sup> διερμηνεύη, ἵνα ἡ ἐκκλησία<sup>q</sup> οἰκοδομῆν λάβη.  
 νῦν δέ, ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς<sup>m</sup> γλώσσαις<sup>m</sup> λαλῶν,

ABDF  
 KLS a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

w ch. xii. 30 reff. x ch. xii. 18 al.

3. for ο δε, ει γαρ ο F-gr G; nam qui vulg.(and F-lat) D-lat. ανθρωπους F.  
 4. for λαλων, λαλει F(G adds αυτ λαλων), γλωσσαις D 46 Mac. aft  
 εκκλησιαν ins θεου F-gr G vulg-ed(not am demid fuld tol F-lat) Pelag Bede.  
 5. υμας bef παντας A syrr copt Ambrst. γλωσσαις bef λαλειν A am Chr Thl :  
 om λαλειν k<sup>l</sup>. for ινα προφητευητε, προφητευειν D<sup>1</sup> vulg Jer Pelag Bede.  
 rec (for δε aft μειζων) γαρ, with DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Chr Thdrt Jer Ambrst: txt ABN<sup>1</sup> 39  
 copt. διερμηνευει (the later mss confound ει and η to a very great extent :  
 see the original collations passim) KL a b c d f g h k l o Chr Thl : διερμηνευων D<sup>1</sup>, η  
 ο διερμηνευων F-gr (and G-gr).  
 6. rec νυν, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Chr Thl (Ec: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>FN Chr-ms Thdrt Damase.

οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀκούει) in the spirit (in his spirit, as opposed to in his understanding: his spirit is the organ of the Holy Ghost, but his understanding is unfruitful, see vv. 14, 15) he speaks mysteries (things which are hidden from the hearers, and sometimes also from himself): 3.] but (on the other hand) he who prophesies, speaks to men edification (genus) and (species) exhortation and (species) consolation. See the definition of prophecy given on ch. xii. 10: and Stanley's excursus introductory to this chapter. παραμυθία occurs Plato, Axioch. p. 365,—ἀσθενῆ τὴν ψυχὴν, πᾶν ἐνδεᾶ παραμυθίας: and Elian, V. H. xii. 1, fin., παρεμύθησατο Ἀρταξέρξη, κ. τὸ τῆς λύπης ἰάσατο πάθος, εἰξαντος τοῦ βασι. τῇ κηδεμονίᾳ, κ. τῇ παραμυθίᾳ πεισθέντος συνετώσ. 4.] ἑαυτ. οἰκ. does not necessarily involve his understanding what he speaks: the exercise of the gift in accordance with the prompting of the Spirit may be regarded as an οἰκοδομή: the intensity of the feeling of prayer or praise in which he utters the words is edifying to him, though the words themselves are unintelligible. This view is necessary on account of what is said in ver. 5, that if he can interpret, he can edify not only himself but the church. ἐκκλησίαν] not, as Meyer, a congregation, but = τὴν ἐκκλησίαν: the art. being often omitted when a noun in government has an emphatic place before the verb: accordingly in ver. 5, it is ἡ ἐκκλ., which is edified. 5.] He shews that it is from no antipathy to or jealousy of the gift of tongues that he thus speaks: but (force of the δέ) that he wished them all to speak with tongues, but rather that they should prophesy. The distinc-

tion between the acc. and inf. after θέλω, as the simple direct object of the wish, and ἵνα with the subj., as its higher and ulterior object, has been lost in the E. V. The second δέ is opposed to the subordinate λαλ. γλ., as in ver. 1 to τὰ πνευματικά. μείζων δέ] δέ is transitional. μείζων] see reff.,—superior in usefulness, and therefore in dignity. ἕκτος εἰ μὴ is a mixture of two constructions, ἕκτος εἰ, and εἰ μὴ. It is not a Hebraism, as Grot. supposes; Wetst. gives examples from Demosth., Aristides, Lucian, Sextus Empiricus: and from Thom. Mag., φαμέν, ἕκτος εἰ μὴ τόδε, καὶ ἕκτος εἰ τόδε. διερμηνεύη] viz. ὁ λαλῶν γλώσση, not τις, as suggested by Platt. On the subj. with εἰ, giving a sense not distinguishable from the ind., see Winer, edn. 6, § 41. 2 end, and Herm., on Soph. Ant. 706. 6.] Example of the unprofitableness of speaking with tongues without interpreting,—expressed in the first person as of himself. νῦν δέ] 'quod cum ita sit'—viz. that there is no edification without interpretation. ἐὰν ἔλθω] Chrys. understands the first person to imply 'not even I myself should profit you,' &c. But then αὐτὸς ἐγώ or some expression similarly emphatic would have been used. The second ἐὰν is parallel to the first, not dependent on ὠφέλησω. It is the negative side of the supposition, as ἐὰν ἔλθω κ.τ.λ. was the affirmative. On this double apodosis Hermann remarks, Soph. Aj. 827,—'Est enim hæc verborum complexio ex eo genere, cujus jam apud Homerum exempla inveniuntur, quod duplicem habet apodosin, alteram præmissam, sequentem alteram: quæ ratio ibi maxime apta est, ubi in magno animi

τί ὑμᾶς ὠφελήσω, ἐὰν μὴ ὑμῖν λαλήσω ἢ ἔν<sup>z</sup> ἀποκαλύ-  
ψει ἢ ἔν<sup>a</sup> γνώσει ἢ ἔν<sup>a</sup> προφητεία ἢ ἔν<sup>b</sup> διδαχῇ ;  
ἢ ὅμως τὰ ἄψυχα φωνῶν<sup>e</sup> διδόντα, εἴτε ἑ αὐλὸς εἴτε  
ἢ κιθάρα, ἐὰν<sup>d</sup> διαστολὴν τοῖς<sup>k</sup> φθόγγοις μὴ<sup>e</sup> δῶ, πῶς  
γνωσθήσεται τὸ<sup>l</sup> αὐλούμενον ἢ τὸ<sup>m</sup> κιθαριζόμενον ; ἢ και  
γὰρ ἐὰν<sup>n</sup> ἄδηλον<sup>o</sup> φωνῶν<sup>o</sup> σάλπιγξ<sup>e</sup> δῶ, τίς<sup>p</sup> παρασκευά-  
σεται εἰς πόλεμον ; ἢ οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς διὰ τῆς γλώσσης  
ἢ ἐὰν μὴ<sup>r</sup> εὐσημον λόγον<sup>e</sup> δῶτε, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ  
λαλούμενον ; ἔσεσθε γὰρ εἰς<sup>s</sup> ἄερα λαλοῦντες. 10 το-

29. Isa. xlii. 10. ἠχῶ διδοῦσα θόρυβον, Eur. Hec. 1093. f ch. xiii. 8 ref. g here  
only. 1 Kings x. 5 al. (Λητής, Mat. ix. 23.) h Rev. v. 8, xiv. 2. xv. 2 only. Gen. iv. 21 al.  
i Rom. x. 12 ref. k Rom. x. 15 only, from Ps. xviii. 4. Wisd. xix. 18 only. l Matt. xi. 1  
17 | L. only t. m Rev. xiv. 2 only. n = here (Luke x. 44) only. (Ps. 30. Sir. xi. 27 al.)  
1. 6 (8). 2 Macc. vii. 34 only. Polyb. viii. 3. 2. ἀηλος ἐλπιδος, and al. (-λωσ, ch. ix. 26. -λότης,  
1 Tim. vi. 17.) o Matt. xxiv. 31. Rev. i. 10, viii. 13. Exod. xix. 16, 19. p Acts x.  
10. 2 Cor. ix. 2, 3 only. Jer. xii. 5. q arrangt. of words, 2 Cor. ii. 4 ref. r here  
only t. Ps. lxxx. 3 only. s ch. ix. 26 ref.

om 1st ἢ Ἔ c. om last εν D<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> b harl<sup>2</sup>. (am D-lat om 2nd εν: am harl<sup>2</sup>  
F-lat D-lat om 3rd.)

7. μη bef διαστολὴν τ. φθογγ. D<sup>1</sup>F. for τοῖς φθογγοῖς, φθογγοῦ B tol D-lat  
Ambrst. διδῶ D<sup>3</sup>FL rel Thl<sup>2</sup>rt Damasc Thl: δῶτε K: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>N f Orig Ch<sup>2</sup> Ec.  
8. σαλπ. bef φωνῶν AN d 17. 119 Orig. δῶν D<sup>1</sup>. παρασκευάζεται A Orig.  
9. for εὐσημον, εὐσημον D<sup>1</sup> 21. 23<sup>2</sup>. 80.

motu, quasi non satis sit id quod præmissum est, aliud infertur secunda apodosis, quod gravior sit et fortius.' ἢ ἐν ἄποκ. . . .] It seems best here, with Estius, to understand 'duo juga, ut conjugata sint revelatio et prophetia, ac rursus conjugata scientia et doctrina.' So also Meyer, who observes that the ground of προφητεία is ἀποκάλυψις, and that of διδαχῆ, γνῶσις: the former being a *direct speaking in the Spirit*, and the latter a *laying forth by the aid of the Spirit* of knowledge acquired. Thus ἐν, as referred to ἀποκ. and γνῶσις., denotes the *internal element*:—as referred to προφ. and διδ., the *external element*, of the spiritual activity. 7—11.] Instances to shew that unintelligible discourse profits nothing. And first,—7—9.] from musical instruments.

7.] ὅμως occurs here and in the two other places where it is used in the N. T. (reff.) at the beginning of the sentence, out of its logical order, which would be before ἐὰν διαστολὴν . . ., thus: Things without life which yield sound, whether flute or harp, yet, if they do not, &c. The renderings, 'even things without life' (E. V.), or 'things which, though without life, yet give sound' (Winer, edn. G, § 61. 4), are inadmissible,—the former because of the usage of ὅμως, the latter because no such idea as any surprise at a thing without life yielding sound is here in place. φων. διδ.] so δίδου φωνάν Pind. Nem. v. 93. ἐὰν διαστ.] If they (the ἄψυχα φ. δ.) shall not have

yielded a distinction (of musical intervals) in their tones, how shall be known that which is being played on the flute or that which is being played on the harp (i. e. *what tune is played* in either case: the art. being repeated to shew that two distinct instances are contemplated, not necessarily 'one tune, either piped, or harped' = τὸ αὐλούμενον ἢ κιθαριζόμενον;) ? The observation of Meyer, that this example is decisive against *foreign languages* being spoken in the exercise of this gift, is shewn to be irrelevant by the next example, from which the contrary might be argued—the ἄηλος φωνή of the trumpet being exactly analogous to an *unknown language*, not to an *inarticulate sound*. But the fact is that all such inferences, from pressing analogies close, are insecure.

8.] ἄδηλον, uncertain, in its meaning: for a particular succession of notes of the trumpet then, as now, gave the signals for attack, and retreat, and the various evolutions of an army. The giving the signal for battle with the trumpet is called by Dio Cassius τὸ πολεμικὸν βοᾶν, by Ælian τὸ παρορητικὸν ἐμπνεῖν: see Wetst., where many examples are to be found.

9.] Application of these instances. διὰ τ. γλώσσης is most naturally understood *physically*, by means of your tongue, as answering to the utterance of the sound by the musical instruments. But the technical rendering, by means of the tongue (in the sense of

† ch. xv. 37  
only. Philo  
de Matr.  
Nom. 26, vol.  
i. p. 100,  
μουσικά μὲν  
γάρ, κ.  
τύχοι, κ.  
γραμματι-  
κία . . . .  
(Dion. Hal.  
iv. 19, μυρίων ἢ διςμυρ., εἰ τύχοι . . . . Galen. de usu part. vi., δέκα μὲν, εἰ τύχοι. Wetst.) see ch. xvi. 6.  
α — ch. xii. 10 reff. γ — here only. (Acts viii. 32 reff.) w — here only. Numb.  
vi. 21. Dion. Hal., Ant. i. 68, τοῦ π μὴπω γράμματος εὐρημένου, τῷ δ δηλοῦν τ. ἐκείνου δυνάμιν τ.  
παλαιούς. Dio Cass. iv. 3, τοιοῦτον γάρ ἡ δύναμις τοῦ ὀνόματος τούτου δηλοῖ. x Acts xxviii.  
2, 4 reff. γ — Rom. xi. 25. z Acts xxi. 20 reff. a = ch. xii. 10. ver. 32. 1 John  
iv. 1. b = Rom. xv. 2. c Rom. xiv. 19 reff.

ABDF  
KLNS ab  
cd e f g  
h k l m  
o 17

10. om τσαυτα D<sup>1</sup> F (with G-lat). rec (for εἰσιν) εστιν (*gramml corrn*: see note), with KL rel Chr Thdrt (Ec: txt ABDEFN Clem Damasc Thl. ins τω bef κοσμω D<sup>1</sup> F b o, hoc vulg-ed (and F-lat, not an) Ambrst Bede. rec aft ουδεν ins αυταν (addn for precision), with D<sup>3</sup> K1.N<sup>1</sup> rel G-lat syr Chr Thdrt: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> d 17 vulg E-lat Clem Damasc Ambrst Bede. aft αφωνον ins εστιν D<sup>1</sup> F vulg.  
11. ιδω AD<sup>1</sup> L a m 17: γινωσκω F. (si ergo nesciero F-lat, and so vulg.) om εν DF latt syr copt arm Clem Chr<sub>expri</sub> (ο εμοι λαλ. βαρβ.) Damasc lat-f.

γλώσση λαλεῖν), is allowable. **ἔσεσθε** . . . λαλ.] This periphrasis of the future implies, **ye will be**, so long as ye speak, speaking, . . . On εἰς ἄερα, see ref.: it implies the *non-reception by hearers* of what is said. 10, 11.] *Another example of the unprofitableness of an utterance not understood.* 10.] **εἰ τύχοι**, if it should so happen, i. e. *peradventure*: — it is commonly found with numerical nouns; but sometimes with hypothetical sentences in general, as in ch. xv. 37. See reff. and examples in Wetst. It will not bear the rendering ‘for example,’ though in meaning it nearly approaches it. It belongs here to **τσαυτά**, itself representing some fixed number, but not assignable by the information which the writer possesses, or not worth assigning. See similar expressions, Acts v. 8, — and 2 Sam. xii. 8 in E. V. **γένη φωνῶν**] *kinds of languages*: the more precise expression would be *γένη φωνῆς*, or *φωναί*: we can hardly say, with Meyer, that each language is a *γένος φωνῶν*. The use of *φωνῶν*, and not *γλωσσῶν*, is no doubt intentional, to avoid confusion, *γλώσσα* being for the most part used in this passage in a peculiar meaning: but no argument can be grounded on it as to the *γλώσσαι* being languages or not. **εἰσίν** (plur.), because it is wished to distinguish them in their variety. **οὐδέν**, scil. *γένος*. Bleek renders, ‘no rational animal is without speech,’ and Grot., reading as the rec. *αὐτῶν*, understands it as referring to *men*: others supply *ἔθνος* to *οὐδέν*. But the common rendering is both simpler, and better sense: **none of them is without signification**, as E. V.: or, **is inarticulate.** 11.] **οὖν**, *seeing that none is without meaning*: for if any were,

the imputations following would not be just. We assume that a tongue which we do not understand *has a meaning*, and that it is the way of expression of some *foreign nation*. **βάρβαρος**, — a foreigner, in the sense of one who is ignorant of the speech and habits of a people. So Ovid, Trist. v. 10, — ‘Barbarus hic ego sum, quia non intelligor ulli:’ and Herod. ii. 158, — *βαρβάρους δὲ πάντας οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι καλέουσι τοὺς μὴ σφισι ὀμογλώσσους.* (Wetst.) The appellation always conveyed a certain contempt, and such is evidently intended here. So Ovid, in the next line, — ‘Et rident stolidi verba Latina Getæ.’ **ἐν ἔμοι**, *in my estimation*: so Eurip. Hippol. 1335, σὺ δ’ ἔν τ’ ἐκείνω κἂν ἔμοι φαίνη κακός, — ‘in his judgment and in mine:’ see Kühner, ii. 275. 12.] *Application of the analogy*, as in ver. 9. The **οὕτως** is evidently meant as in ver. 9, but is rendered somewhat difficult by the change of the construction into a direct exhortation. It is best therefore to suppose an ellipsis; and give to *οὕτως* the pregnant meaning, *after the lesson conveyed by this example*. Meyer’s rendering, *since in such a manner* (i. e. so as to be barbarians to one another) *ye also are emulous*, &c., is very harsh, besides making the second clause, standing as it does without a *μᾶλλον* or any disjunctive particle, mean (and I do not see that it will bear any other meaning), *seek this βαρβαροφωλία to the edifying of the Church*. Thus likewise *ye* (i. e. after the example of people who would not wish to be barbarians to one another, — avoiding the absurdity just mentioned), *emulous as ye are of spiritual gifts* (reff.), *seek them to the edifying of the church, that ye may abound*: or *perhaps* (but I can

τεῖτε, ἵνα <sup>e</sup> περισσεύητε. <sup>13</sup> διὸ ὁ <sup>f</sup> λαλῶν <sup>f</sup> γλώσση <sup>e</sup> absol., Matt. v. 20. ch. viii. 8. f vv. 2 &c. g Matt. xxiv. 20 i Mk. Mark xiv. 35. (ὁ πῶς, Acts viii. 15) Phil. i. 9. Col. i. 9. 2 Thess. i. 11. iii. 1. h ch. xii. 30 reff. i = Acts xvii 16 reff. k Matt. xiii. 22 f Mk. Eph. v. 11. Tit. iii. 14. 2 Pet. i. 8. Jude 12 only. Jer. ii. 6. Wisd. xv. 4 only. l Acts xxi. 22. ver. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> προσευχέσθω <sup>g</sup> ἵνα <sup>h</sup> διερμηνεύη. <sup>14</sup> ἐὰν γὰρ προσεύχω-  
 μαι γλώσση, τὸ <sup>i</sup> πνεῦμά μου προσεύχεται, ὁ δὲ νοῦς  
 μου <sup>k</sup> ἄκαρπός ἐστιν. <sup>15</sup> <sup>l</sup> τί οὖν ἐστιν; προσεύξομαι τῷ

12. for *περισσευητε, προφητευητε* A 73 Ambrst.

13. rec *διοπερ*, with KLN<sup>1</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Thl (Ec: txt ABDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 Damasc.

14. om *γαρ* BF sah: ins ADKLN<sup>1</sup> rel vulg (and F-lat) E-latt syr<sup>1</sup> Chr Thdrt Damasc (Ec Thl Orig-int Ambrst Aug, Pelag Sedul Bede. (17 def.)

find no instance of ζητῶ ἵνα thus used: ch. iv. 2 is no case in point, see note there) as in E. V. 'seek that ye may excel (abound in them) to the edifying of the church.'

13.] *Hortatory inference from the foregoing examples.* There is some difficulty in the construction of this verse. *προσευχ. ἵνα διερμ.* is rendered by Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Erasm., Beza, Calv., Grot., Estius, Wetst., —Bleek, Rückert, Olsh., al., 'pray that he may interpret.' But the next verse shews that this is untenable. For the act of *προσεύχεσθαι γλώσση* is there introduced in strict logical connexion with this verse so as to shew that the *προσευχέσθω* here must have the same meaning as there, viz., that of *praying in a tongue*, openly in the church. Seeing this, Luther, Rosenm., al., render it, 'let . . . so pray, that he may interpret:' i. e. 'not pray, unless he can interpret.' But this rendering of ἵνα is hardly allowable even where οὕτω is expressed, see note on ch. ix. 24. The knot of the difficulty lies in the relation of ἵνα to verbs of this kind. It may be doubted whether in such expressions as *προσεύχεσθαι ἵνα* (see reff.), the conj. ever represents the mere *purport* of the prayer, as in our "to pray, that." The idea of *purpose* is inseparably bound up in this particle, and can be traced wherever it is used. Thus *προσεύχ. ἵνα* seems always to convey the meaning, "to pray, in order that." At the same time, *prayer* being a *direct seeking* of the fulfilment of the purpose on account of which we pray,—not, like many other actions, *indirectly* connected with it,—the *purport* and *purpose* become compounded in the expression. This will be illustrated by *γρηγορεῖτε κ. προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν*: where it is plain enough that ἵνα μὴ represents the *ulterior object* of *γρηγορεῖτε*, and, now that it is joined with *γρηγορεῖτε*, of *προσεύχεσθε*: but had it been *merely*, *προσεύχεσθε ἵνα μὴ κ.τ.λ.*, the above confusion would have occurred. Now this

confusion it is, which makes the words *προσευχέσθω ἵνα διερμηνεύη* so difficult. Obviously, the *προσευχέσθω* is not *merely* used to express a *seeking by prayer* of the gift of interpretation, on account of t sense in the next verse: but as plainly, there is in *προσευχέσθω* a sense which passes on to ἵνα διερμηνεύη. The rendering of Meyer and De Wette, 'pray, with a view to interpret (what he has spoken in a tongue),' is unobjectionable, but does not give any reason for the choice of *προσευχέσθω*, any more than *εὐχαριστεῖτω*, or the like. I believe the true rendering to be pointed out by the distinction in the next verse. If a man prays in a tongue, his *spirit prays*, but his *understanding is barren*. This prayer of his spirit is, the intense direction of his will and affections to God, accompanied by the utterance of sounds to him unintelligible. 'Let then him who speaks with a tongue, pray, when he does pray, with an earnest striving (in this prayer of his spirit) after the gift of interpretation.' The meaning might be more strictly given thus in English: wherefore let him who speaketh with a tongue, in his prayer (or, when praying), strive that he may interpret.

14.] This verse has been explained above. It justifies the necessity of thus aiming at the gift of interpretation. τὸ πν. μου, not as in ver. 32, and Chrys. τὸ χάρισμα τὸ δοθέν μοι καὶ κινῶν τὴν γλῶσσαν,—but as in reff., *my* (own) spirit, taking himself as an example, as above, ver. 6: a use of the word familiar to our Apostle, and here necessary on account of δ νοῦς μου following, 'When I pray in a tongue, my higher being, my spirit, filled with the Holy Ghost, is inflamed with holy desires, and rapt in prayer: but my intellectual part, having no matter before it on which its powers can be exercised, bears no fruit to the edification of others (nor of myself: but this is not expressed in ἄκαρπος; cf. the usage of καρπός by Paul,—Rom. i. 13; vi. 21, 22; xv. 28; Gal. v. 22, al.).

<sup>m</sup> here bis, <sup>i</sup> πνεύματι, προσεύξομαι δὲ καὶ τῷ νοῖ. <sup>m</sup> ψαλῶ τῷ <sup>i</sup> πνεύ-  
 Rom. xv. 9, from Ps. xvii. 49. Eph. v. 19. James v. 13 only.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. x. 16 reff. <sup>o</sup> = here (Matt. xvi. 17. Gal. vi. 2. Phil. ii. 20. 1 Tim. ii. 16) only. <sup>r</sup> (Gen. xxix. 28 al.). <sup>s</sup> Jos.  
 B. J. v. 2. 5, στρατιώτου τάξιν ἀναπληροῦν. Philo, Flacc. 12, vol. ii. p. 531, προσβεντού τάξ. ἐκπλήρω-  
 Tacit. Ann. iv. 35, "Iscom principem impleam." p = here only. Sir. xii. 12. <sup>σ</sup> Acts iv. 13 reff.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. i. 20. s = Rev. v. 14. Neh. v. 13. viii. 6 al. t = Acts xi. 14. 2 Cor. xii. 21. Heb. vii. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Acts xxi. 3 reff. v Acts xv. 21 reff. w ch. vii. 37 reff. x abs., ch. xi. 24 reff.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. ii. 1 reff. z Acts ix. 31 reff. a Rom. i. 8 reff.

ABDF  
 KLS ab  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

15. προσεύξομαι (twice) ADF : -ξωμαι and -ξομαι N : txt BKL rel latt Orig<sub>2</sub> (see note).  
 om 1st δε FK 35. 46. 109. 114 latt Syr sah Orig<sub>1</sub> (om και also) Eus<sub>2</sub> Damasc  
 Orig-int<sub>1</sub> lat-if : ins ABDLN rel syr Orig<sub>2</sub> Chr Thdrt (Ec Thl. om τω bef  
 2nd πνευματι F. om 2nd δε BF 46. 109 latt Syr sah Orig<sub>1</sub> (where he has the 1st  
 δε) Cæs Ps-Ath<sub>1</sub> Max-conf Damasc Thl lat-if : ins ADKLN rel syr copt Orig<sub>1</sub> Eus Ath<sub>1</sub>  
 Chr Thdrt Ec.

16. rec ευλογησης, with FKL rel Chr Thdrt (Ec Thl; benedixeris latt : txt ABDN  
 b<sup>1</sup> o 17 Damasc. rec ins τω bef πνευματι (to conform to last ver : but see note),  
 with KL rel Chr Thdrt : εν B (sic : see table) DN<sup>2</sup> : om AFN<sup>1</sup> 17 Damasc. om  
 το F. ουκ οιδεν bef τι λεγεις F E-lat G-lat Jer Aug. (not F-lat.)

17. αλλα B 1.

18. rec aft τω θεω ins μου (add from such places as ch i. 4, Rom i. 8 &c : 38 æth  
 arm even further add περ), with KL rel Thdrt Damasc Ambrost Pelag : om ABDFN 17  
 E-lat G-lat am (with tol, agst demid harl) syr copt æth Chr Thdrt-ms Jer Sedul Bede.

15.] What then is (the case) (i. e. as our  
 'What then?' Cf. τί οὖν, Rom. iii. 9 ;  
 vi. 15. 'What is my determination there-  
 upon?')? I will pray (on the reading  
 προσεύξομαι, see note on Rom. v. 1) with  
 the (my) spirit: I will pray also with  
 my mind (i. e. will interpret my prayer for  
 the benefit of myself and the church), &c.  
 This resolution, or expression of self-obliga-  
 tion, evidently leads to the inference, by  
 and by clearly expressed, ver. 28, that *if he  
 could not pray τῷ νοῖ*, he would *keep  
 silence*. ψαλῶ] hence we gather that  
 the two departments in which the gift of  
 tongues was exercised were *prayer and  
 praise*. On the day of Pentecost it was  
 confined to the latter of these. 16.]

The discourse changes from the first person  
 to the second, as De W. observes, because  
 the hypothesis contains an imputation of  
 folly or error. εἰ ἐν εὐλ.] if thou  
 shalt have blessed in spirit (no art. now :  
 the dat. is now merely of the *manner in  
 which, the element*; not of the *specific  
 instrument*, as in the last verse), *how shall  
 he that fills* (i. e. is in) *the situation of a  
 private man* (ιδιώτης, in speaking of any  
 business or trade, signifies a *lay person*, i. e.  
 one unacquainted with it as his employ-  
 ment. Thus in state matters, it is one out  
 of office—*Δημοσθένει ὕπτι ιδιώτη*, Thuc. iv.  
 2 : in philosophy, one uneducated and rude  
 —*ἡμεῖς μὴν οἱ ιδιώται οὐ δειδοίκαμεν, ἡμεῖς  
 δὲ οἱ φιλόσοφοι δειλιῖατε*, Diog. Laert. Aris-

tipp. ii. 71, &c. &c. See examples in Wetst.  
 So here it is, *one who has not the gift of  
 speaking and interpreting*. The word  
 τόπον is not to be taken literally, as if the  
 ιδιώται had any *separate seats* in the con-  
 gregation: the expression, as in ref., is  
 figurative) say the AMEN (the Amen always  
 said : see Deut. xxvii. 15—26 Heb. and  
 E. V. (LXX, γένοιτο) ; Neh. viii. 6. From  
 the synagogue,—on which see Wetst.,  
 Schöttg. in loc., Winer, RWB., art. Syna-  
 gogen, and Philo, Fragm. vol. ii. p. 630—  
 συνεδρέουσι . . . οἱ μὲν πολλοὶ σιωπῆ,  
 πλὴν εἴ τι προσεπιφήμισαι τοῖς ἀναγινα-  
 σκομένοις νομίζεται,—it passed into the  
 Christian church; so Justin Mart. Apol.  
 i. 65, p. 82, οὐ (scil. τοῦ προεστῶτος) συν-  
 τελέσαντος τὰς εὐχὰς καὶ τὴν εὐχαριστίαν,  
 πᾶς ὁ παρὼν λαὸς πανευφημεῖ λέγων, ἀμήν.  
 See Suicer, sub voc. and Stanley's note  
 here) to (at the end of) thy thanksgiving,  
 since what thou sayest he knows not?  
 This is, as Doddridge has remarked, deci-  
 sive against the practice of praying and  
 praising in an unknown tongue, as ridi-  
 culously practised in the church of Rome.

17.] καλῶς is not ironical, but con-  
 cessive: it is not the act of *thanksgiving  
 in a tongue* that the Apostle blames, for  
 that is *of itself good*, being dictated by  
 the Spirit: but the doing it *not to the edi-  
 fication of others*. ὁ ἕτερος, the ιδιώ-  
 της spoken of before. 18, 19.] *Decla-  
 ration of his own feeling on the matter,*

ὑμῶν μᾶλλον <sup>b</sup> γλώσση <sup>b</sup> λαλῶ. <sup>19</sup> ἀλλὰ ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ <sup>c</sup> θέλω <sup>b</sup> πέντε λόγους τῷ νοί μου λαλῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ ἄλλους <sup>d</sup> κατα-  
 ηχήσω, <sup>ce</sup> ἢ <sup>f</sup> μυρίους λόγους ἐν γλώσση. <sup>20</sup> Ἀδελφοί,  
 μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς <sup>e</sup> φρεσίν' ἀλλὰ τῇ <sup>h</sup> κακίᾳ <sup>i</sup> νηπιό-  
 ζετε, ταῖς δὲ <sup>e</sup> φρεσίν <sup>k</sup> τέλειοι γίνεσθε. <sup>21</sup> ἐν τῷ νόμῳ γέ-  
 γραπταί 'Οτι ἐν <sup>l</sup> ἑτερογλώσσοις καὶ ἐν <sup>m</sup> χεῖλεσιν <sup>n</sup> ἑτέρων

h vt. 2, &c. c here only. 2 Macc. xiv. 42. d Acts xviii. 25 reff. e constr., Matt. xviii. 8, 9 f Mk. Luke. xv. 7. xvii. 2. Gen. xxxviii. 26. f Matt. xviii. 24. ch. iv. 15 only. E. th. i here only. g here bis only. Prov. xviii. 2. h Rom. i. 29. ch. v. 8. Eph. iv. 31 al. Ps. li. 3. (5.) k = ch. ii. 6. Heb. v. 14 al. 1 Chron. xxv. 8. m = Matt. xv. 8 f Mk. (from Isa. xlix. 13.) Rom. iii. 13. Heb. (xi. 12.) xiii. 15. 1 Pet. ii. 10 only. n = Acts ii. 4. Ekd. xxx. 9.

(om θεω F-lat.) . ins ori bef παντων F latt syrr copt lat-ff. γλωσση bef μαλλον F :  
 om μαλλον .11 D-lat Chr-ms.—*omnium vestrum lingua loquor* vulg (and F-lat).

rec γλωσσαις, with BKL rel syrr copt Chr Thdrt Orig-int: txt ADFN 17 latt Damasc  
 Ambrst Pelag Bede. rec λαλων (the bare present *afē euy. was not understood,*  
*and thus some helped it with οτι, some by turning λαλω into λαλων. Or λαλων was*  
*understood to belong to ευχαριστω, 'I give thanks, speaking,' &c.), with KL rel Chr*  
 Thdrt Damasc: om A: txt BDFN c 17 latt syrr copt Ec Orig-int lat-ff.

19. [αλλα, so ABD: om N<sup>1</sup>.] rec δια του νοος (see note. If τω νοι had come  
 from ver 15, μον would prob have been omd), with KL rel D-lat syr Mac Chr Thdrt  
 Max-conf Phot Thl Ec: δια τον νομον (omg μου) Meion-e, per legen Ambrst-txt: in  
 lege Paulin: txt ABDFN m 17 vulg Syr copt Nyssen Ephiph, Marc-mon Damasc lat-ff.

20. ινα ταις φρ. τελ. γεινησθε, omg δε, F D-lat Orig-int Ambrst Aug Gaud.

21. aft νομω ins τι N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup>) disapproving). for ετερογλωσσοις, ετεραις γλωσσαις  
 F lect-8. rec ετεροις, with DKL rel vss Orig Constt Chr Damasc Thl Ec lat-ff:

highly endowed as he was with the gift.  
 I thank God, I speak with a tongue (have  
 the gift of speaking with tongues) more  
 than you all. This juxtaposition of two  
 clauses, between which 'that' is to be sup-  
 plied in the sense, is not unusual: βούλει  
 σκοπῶμεν: 'fac videas,'—Eur. Hippol.  
 567, ἐπίσχετ', αὐδὴν τῶν ἔσθων ἐκμάθω.  
 Hom. Od. β. 195, Τηλεμάχω δ' ἐν πᾶσιν  
 ἐγὼν ὑποθήσομαι αὐτός, Μητέρα ἦν ἐς  
 πατρός ἀνωγέτω ἀπονέεσθαι. See Har-  
 tung, Partikell. ii. p. 134: 19.] ἐν ἐκ-  
 κλησίᾳ, in (the) assembly, 'in the congre-  
 gation,'—not 'in an assembly,' as Meyer.  
 The art. is omitted after a preposition: see  
 Middleton, ch. vi. § 1; the logical account  
 of which is, that the prep. serves to cate-  
 gorize the substantive following it, and  
 so make it general instead of particular.

θέλω . . . , ἢ, as βούλομαι, ἢ,  
 II. a. 117: similarly ἐπιθυμέω, ζητέω,—  
 see Hartung, ii. p. 72. διὰ τοῦ νοός has  
 probably been a correction, because λαλεῖν  
 τῷ νοί was found harsh, the understand-  
 ing being only the indirect instrument.

20.] With this exhortation he con-  
 cludes this part of his argument, in which  
 he reproves the folly of displaying and being  
 anxious for a gift in which there was no  
 edification. 'ἀδελφοί suavem vim ha-  
 bet,' Bengel. ταῖς φρεσίν, in your  
 understandings, as this preference shews  
 you to be. τῇ κακίᾳ—dat. of reference,  
 as regards vice: see Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 6.

21.] ἐν ἑτέρῳ.] in (in the person of)  
 men of other tongues: Heb. with another  
 tongue;—and it is placed second. The  
 Apostle personifies it and gives it the pro-  
 minence: ἐν χ. ἐτ.] in (as speaking  
 in using as the organ of speech) lips of

21—25.] By a citation from the  
 O. T. he takes occasion to shew that  
 tongues are a sign to the unbelieving only:  
 and that even for them they are profitless  
 in comparison with prophecy. 21.]

ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, as John x. 34; xii. 34; xv. 25;  
 —where the *Psalms* are thus quoted. The  
 passage stands in the LXX: διὰ φαυλισμῶν  
 χειλέων, διὰ γλώσσης ἑτέρας ὅτι λαλή-  
 σουσι τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ . . . κ. οὐκ ἠθέλησαν  
 ἀκούειν. The context is thus: The scoffers  
 in Jerusalem (see ver. 14) are introduced  
 as scorning the simplicity of the divine  
 commands, which were line upon line,  
 precept upon precept, as if to children (vv. 9,  
 10). Jehovah threatens them that, since  
 they would not hear these simple com-  
 mands, He would speak to them by men  
 of other tongues, viz. the Assyrians, their  
 captors. Here as in many other cases,  
 the historical sense is not so much con-  
 sidered, as the aptness of the expressions  
 used for illustrating the matter in hand;  
 viz. that belief would not be produced in  
 the unbelieving by speaking to them in  
 strange tongues. The ὅτι answers in the  
 LXX to εἰ, 'for;' or 'yea verily,' as Louth.  
 It forms part of the citation, not of the text.

ἐν ἑτέρῳ.] in (in the person of)  
 men of other tongues: Heb. with another  
 tongue;—and it is placed second. The  
 Apostle personifies it and gives it the pro-  
 minence: ἐν χ. ἐτ.] in (as speaking  
 in using as the organ of speech) lips of

ο = ch. v. 1  
 refl.  
 ρ = Rom. v. 12  
 refl.  
 q Matt. xi. 7.  
 Luke i. 13.  
 Acts x. 31.  
 Heb. v. 7  
 only. Deut.  
 i. 43.  
 r Acts ii. 4 refl.  
 s so εἰς μαρ-  
 τήριον, &c.  
 Matt. viii. 4  
 xl. fr. Jer.  
 ix. 22.  
 i. 3 refl.  
 a ver. 16.

λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, καὶ οὐδ' οὕτως εἰσακούσονται  
 μου, λέγει κύριος. <sup>22</sup> ὥστε αἱ γλῶσσαι εἰς σημεῖον  
 εἰσὶν οὐ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀπίστοις, ἡ δὲ προ-  
 φητεία οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις ἀλλὰ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. <sup>23</sup> εἰ  
 οὖν συνέλθῃ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ καὶ πάντες  
 λαλῶσιν γλῶσσαις, εἰσέλθωσιν δὲ ἰδιῶται ἢ ἄπιστοι, οὐκ

t Rom. iv. 11 refl. u = ch. vi. 6 refl. v ch. xiii. 2 refl. w = Acts  
 x ch. xi. 20. Josh. ix. 2. y Rom. xvi. 23 refl. z Acts i. 16 refl.

txt ABB 17. (Meyer thinks the dat a mere mechanical corr'n to suit the other datives.)  
 for οὐδ' οὕτως, οὐδεπω F. εἰσακουσεται F(not lat) 43. 113 lect-14.

22. for (2nd) πιστεύουσιν, πιστοῖς F.

23. om οὖν F 67<sup>2</sup> old-lat goth Ambrst Ambr. for συνέλθῃ, ελθῃ B<sup>1</sup>. ολη  
 bef η ἐκκλησία DF latt goth lat-fl. rec παντες γλωσσαις λαλωσιν, with KL rel  
 vulg(and F-lat) syr Chr-txt Thdr Damasc Ec Viet-vit Bede: λαλ. παν. γλ. copt æth  
 Chr-comm Ambrst: λαλ. γλ. παν. D<sup>1-3</sup> goth: txt ABBN Bas Thl. om η ἀπιστοι  
 B Ambrst.

others (strangers, see refl.): Heb. *in* (by)  
*stammerers of lip*: Louth, *with a stam-*  
*mering lip*. τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ] in Isa.,

the Israelites: here taken generally for  
 the unbelieving world. οὐδ' οὕτως

εἰσακούσ.] This is the point of the pas-  
 sage for St. Paul's argument: see ver. 23:  
 —“for them, and not for us: but *even*  
*for them*, profitless in the main:—*not*  
*even under such circumstances will they*  
*listen to me: even this sign will be for*  
*them ineffectual.* 22.] ὥστε,—viz.

according to the words of the foregoing  
 prophetic passage. αἱ γλ.] the

tongues, in the then acceptance of the  
 term. He is not interpreting the pro-  
 phesy, nor alluding to the tongues there  
 spoken of, but returns back to the sub-  
 ject in hand—the tongues about which  
 his argument was concerned. εἰς

σημ. εἰσίν] serve for a sign: but there  
 is no emphasis on the words,—the meaning  
 being much the same as if εἰς σημεῖον  
 were omitted, and it stood ὥστε αἱ γλ.  
 εἰσὶν οὐ τοῖς π. Not seeing this, Commem-  
 tators have differed widely about the mean-  
 ing of σημεῖον. So Chrys.: εἰς σημεῖον,  
 τούτῳ, εἰς ἐκκλησίαν:—Bengel: ‘quo  
 allecti auscultare debeant:’—Calvin: ‘ling-  
 uae, quatenus in signum datae sunt:’ &c.  
 &c. All dwelling on the word σημεῖον  
 would introduce an element foreign to the  
 argument, which is, *that tongues are* (a  
 sign) *for the unbelieving, not for the be-*  
*lieving.* οὐ τ. πιστ.] not to men

who believe, but to unbelievers, i. e.  
 ‘men who do not believe:’ not, as Nean-  
 der, Billroth, Rückert, and in substance  
 De Wette, ‘men who *will* not believe:’  
 ἀπίστος must be kept to the same sense  
 through this whole passage, and plainly by

ver. 23 it is *not one who will not believe,*  
*but an unbeliever open to conviction.* The  
 mistake has been occasioned by regarding  
 those to whom the prophecy was directed,  
 and interpreting Paul by Isaiah, instead of  
 by himself. ἡ δὲ προφ.] scil. ἐστίν,

as Meyer, or εἰς σημ. ἐστίν, as De Wette:  
 it seems to me to import little which we  
 supply, seeing that εἰς σημ. is of so very  
 slight weight in the preceding clause. If  
 emphatic meaning had been attached to  
 σημεῖον as belonging to αἱ γλ., we must not  
 have supplied it here: but if it be a mere  
 indifferent word, to be interpreted accord-  
 ing to the sense in which αἱ γλ. and ἡ  
 προφ. were σημεῖα, there can be no objec-  
 tion to it here: and the uniformity of con-  
 struction seems to require it. Both

here and above, τοῖς ἀπίστ. and the other  
 are datives *commodi*—for, not ‘to,’ the  
 unbelieving. ἡ προφητεία was a sign to  
 the unbelieving, see vv. 24, 25. Pro-  
 phesy, i. e. *inspired and intelligent expo-*  
*sition of the word and doctrine*, was emi-  
 nently for believers, but, as below, would  
 be also profitable to unbelievers, furnish-  
 ing a token that God was truly among  
 his assembled servants. 23—25.]

*Instances given of the operation of both*  
*on the ungifted or the unbeliever.*

23.] οὖν, following up the axiom just  
 laid down, by supposing a case = **if then**  
 . . . The first case put answers to the  
 former half of ver. 22: the second, to the  
 latter. The supposition is this: that  
 all the (Corinthian) church is assembled,  
 and all its members speak with tongues  
 (not in a tumultuary manner—that is not  
 part of the present hypothesis, for if it  
 were, it must apply equally to ver. 24,  
 which it clearly cannot:—but that all have

ABDF  
 KLS a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

ἐροῦσιν ὅτι <sup>b</sup>μαίνεσθε; <sup>24</sup> ἐὰν δὲ πάντες <sup>c</sup>προφητεύωσιν, <sup>b</sup> Acts xii. 15  
 εἰς ἐλόθῃ δέ τις <sup>a</sup>ἄπιστος ἢ <sup>a</sup>ιδιώτης, <sup>d</sup>ἐλέγχεται ὑπὸ πάν-  
 τῶν, <sup>e</sup>ἀνακρίνεται ὑπὸ πάντων, <sup>25</sup> τὰ <sup>f</sup>κρυπτά τῆς καρ-  
 δίας αὐτοῦ <sup>g</sup>φανερὰ <sup>g</sup>γίνεται, καὶ <sup>h</sup>οὕτως <sup>i</sup>πεσῶν ἐπὶ  
<sup>i</sup>πρόσωπον <sup>k</sup>προσκυνήσει τῷ θεῷ, <sup>l</sup>ἀπαγγέλλων ὅτι <sup>m</sup>ὄν-  
 τως ὁ θεὸς <sup>n</sup>ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν. <sup>26</sup> <sup>o</sup>Τί οὖν ἐστίν, ἀδελφοί;

6. xxvi. 39. Luke v. 12. xvii. 16. Rev. xi. 16. Num. xvi. 4. xx. 6. k Paul, here and Acts xiv.  
 11 only. dat. Matt. ii. 2 al. fr. Ps. xxxiii. 2. l Gospp. and Acts, passim. elsv. 1 Thess i.  
 9. Heb. ii. 12. 1 Jhn i. 2, 3 only. Gen. xiv. 13. m = Mark xi. 32. Luke xxiii. 47. 1 Tim.  
 v. 5 al. Num. xxii. 37 only. n = 2 Cor. xiii. 5. o Acts xxi. 22. ver. 15.  
 i Matt. xvii.

24. for 2nd δε, τε Α Syr (æth).

25. rec ins και ουτω bef τα κρυπτα (from below,—the result being imagined better to begin here; the folly κ. ουτως being by some omd, as Chr Ambr, by some carelessly left, or reintroduced without erasing this former. So Meyer), with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel syr Chr<sub>h.l.</sub> Thdrt: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 latt Syr copt æth arm Bas Chr, Cyr lat-f. rec  
 ο θεος bef οντως, with KL rel syr Chr Thdrt; om οντως k 3. 32 Thdrt-comm: txt  
 ABD<sup>1</sup>FN h 17 latt syr copt goth æth arm Orig-int lat-f: om o D<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 1<sup>1</sup> 109<sup>1</sup> Chr<sup>1</sup>,

the gift, and are *in turn* exercising it): —then *ιδιωται*, ‘plain believers,’ persons unacquainted with the gift and its exercise, come in. It is obvious that the hypothesis of *all* being assembled, and *all* having the gift, must not be pressed to infer that no such *ιδιωτης* could be found; no one hypothesizes thus rigidly. If any will have it so, then, as Meyer, we may suppose the *ιδιωται* to come from another congregation: but the whole difficulty seems to me mere trifling. The *ιδ.* plainly cannot be, as De W. maintains, an *unbeliever*, for his case is separately mentioned. Such **plain men**, or perhaps a company of unbelievers, have come in:—they have no understanding of what is going on: the *γλωσσαι* sound to them an unmeaning jargon; and they come to the conclusion, ‘These men are mad;’ just as men *did infer*, on the day of Pentecost, that the speakers were *drunken*. 24.] But if all (see above) **prophecy** (i. e. intelligibly lay forth, in the power of the Spirit, the Christian word and doctrine) and there enter any (singular *now*, setting forth that this would be the effect in any case; plural *before*, to shew that however many there might be, *not one could appreciate the gift*) **unbeliever or plain man** (*ἄπιστος first now*, because the great stress is on the power of prophecy in its greatest achievement, the *conversion of the unbeliever*; but *ιδιωται* was first *before*, because the stress there was on the unprofitableness of tongues, *not only to the ἄπιστοι, but to the ιδιωται*), he is convicted by all (the inspired discourse penetrating, as below, into the depths of his heart,—by all, i. e.

by each in turn), he is searched into by all (each inspired speaker opening to him his character), the hidden things of his heart become manifest (those things which he had never before seen are revealed,—his whole hitherto unrecognized personal character laid out. Instances of such revelations of a man to himself by powerful preaching have often occurred, even since the cessation of the prophetic gift): and thus (thus convicted, searched, revealed to himself:—in such a state of mind) **having fallen on his face, he will worship God, announcing** (by that his act, which is a public submission to the divine Power manifest among you: or, but not so well, *aloud*, by declaration of it in words) **that of a truth** (implying that previously he had regarded the presence of God among them as an idle tale; or, if a plain Christian, had not sufficiently realized it) **God is among you** (or in each of you: by His Spirit). In this last description the *ιδιωτης* is thrown into the background, and (see above) the greater achievement of prophecy, the conviction and conversion of the *ἄπιστος*, is chiefly in view. “For a similar effect of the disclosure of a man’s secret self to himself, compare the fascination described as exercised by Socrates over his hearers by the ‘conviction’ and ‘judgment’ of his questions in the Athenian market-place. Grote’s Hist. of Greece, viii. 609–611.” Stanley. 26–35.] *Regulations respecting the exercise of spiritual gifts in the assemblies.*  
 26.] The rule for all, proceeding on the fact of each having his gift to contribute when they come together: viz, that all

P = Eph. v. 10.  
 Col. iii. 16.  
 Luke xx. 42.  
 xxi. 41.  
 Acts i. 20.  
 xii. 3.) only.  
 Isa. lxvi. 20.  
 q ver. 6 (ref.).  
 r ch. xii. 10.  
 only †.  
 Sir.  
 prof. & xlvii.  
 17 only.  
 (†) ver. 12.  
 John i. 43.)  
 † = ver. 40.  
 ch. xvi. 14.  
 u = Mark vi.  
 40. ἀνά.  
 Luke ix. 3.  
 x. 1. John ii. 6. καθ' ἑνα, Eph. v. 33. John xxi. 25. Xen. Anab. iv. 7. 8. v here only. (Isa. ix. 3)  
 w here only. ἀνά μ. ἴδειν, Polyb. iv. 20. 10, and al. freq. see Rom. xi. 25 ref. x ch. xii. 30 ref.  
 y here only †. z Acts xii. 17 ref. change of subject, Luke xv. 15. xix. 4. Acts vi. 6. Winer, eda.  
 0, † 67. l. c. a Acts xi. 27 ref. b ch. vi. 5. c ch. ii. 10 ref.

ABDE  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

ὅταν <sup>w</sup> συνῆροχησθε, ἕκαστος [ὕμῶν] <sup>p</sup> ψαλμὸν ἔχει, <sup>q</sup> διδα-  
 χὴν ἔχει, <sup>a</sup> ἀποκαλύψιν ἔχει, γλῶσσαν ἔχει, <sup>r</sup> ἑρμηνείαν  
 ἔχει· πάντα <sup>s</sup> πρὸς <sup>s</sup> οἰκοδομὴν <sup>t</sup> γινέσθω. <sup>27</sup> εἴτε γλῶσση  
 τίς λαλεῖ, <sup>u</sup> κατὰ δύο ἢ <sup>v</sup> τὸ <sup>v</sup> πλεῖστον τρεῖς, καὶ <sup>w</sup> ἀνά  
 μέρους καὶ εἰς <sup>x</sup> διερμηνεύτω· <sup>28</sup> ἐὰν δὲ μὴ <sup>y</sup> <sup>y</sup> διερμηνευ-  
 τῆς, <sup>z</sup> σιγάτω ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἑαυτῷ δὲ λαλεῖτω καὶ τῷ θεῷ.  
<sup>29</sup> <sup>a</sup> προφήται δὲ δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλεῖτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι  
<sup>b</sup> διακρινέτωσαν· <sup>20</sup> ἐὰν δὲ ἄλλω <sup>c</sup> ἀποκαλυφθῇ καθημέριον,

26. om ὑμῶν AEN<sup>1</sup> a 17 copt: ins DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Chr Thdrt Damasc lat-ff.  
 om διδασχ. εχει (homæotel) A k. rec γλωσσαν εχει αποκαλυσιν εχει (the clauses  
 dropped out by homæotel, and were then confusedly reinserted), with L rel Chr Thdrt  
 Damasc: om αποκαλυσιν εχει m 35-9. 42-7. 63 Chr-mss: om γλωσσαν εχει K 35-9.  
 42-3. 57. 91. 106-77. 238: txt ABDFN latt syrr copt ath arm Bas Thl Ec-comm  
 lat-ff. διερμηνειαν DF. rec γενεσθω, with (none of our mss) Damasc: txt  
 ABDFKLN rel Chr Thdrt &c.

28. ερμηνευτης BD<sup>1</sup>F, pref δ D<sup>1</sup>F. for εαυτω, αυτω F.  
 29. om οι D<sup>1</sup>FL<sup>1</sup>. ανακρινετωσαν D<sup>1</sup>F.  
 30. om δε D<sup>1</sup>F latt Orig-int Ambrst. [κα in καθημενω is written over the line,  
 οπ having been first written and then marked for erasure by N<sup>1</sup>.]

things must be done with a view to edification.

τί οὖν ἔστιν] See ver. 15.  
 ὄν. συν.] whenever ye happen  
 to be assembling together: the present  
 vividly describes each coming with his gift,  
 eager to exercise it. ψαλμὸν] most  
 probably a hymn of praise to sing in the  
 power of the spirit, as did Miriam, De-  
 borah, Symeon, &c. See ver. 15.

διδασχῆν] an exposition of doctrine or  
 moral teaching: belonging to the gift of  
 prophecy, as indeed do also ψαλμ. and  
 ἀποκαλ., the latter being something re-  
 vealed to him, to be prophetically uttered.

γλῶσσαν] a tongue, i. e. an act  
 of speaking in tongues: see vv. 18, 22.  
 ἑρμηνείαν] See below, and ver. 5.  
 πάντ. πρ. οἰκ. γιν.] THE GENERAL  
 RULE, afterwards applied to the several  
 gifts: and 27, 28.] to the speaking  
 with tongues. εἴτε begins the construc-  
 tion, but is not carried on, ver. 29, where  
 προφήται δὲ answers to it. 27.] κατὰ  
 δύο (scil. let it take place), by two (at each  
 time, i. e. in one assembly: not more than  
 two or three might speak with tongues at  
 each meeting) or at the most three, and  
 by turn (one after another, not together):  
 and let one (some one who has the gift,—  
 and not more, than one) interpret (what  
 is said in the tongue). 28.] But if  
 there be not an interpreter (Wieseler, in  
 the Stud. und Krit. for 1838, p. 720, would

render it, 'if he be not an interpreter,' viz.  
 himself. But this would exclude the pos-  
 sibility of others interpreting, which we  
 know from ch. xii. 10 might be the case.  
 And thus the preceding εἰς could hardly  
 bear its proper meaning. Wieseler tries to  
 make it mean 'one at a time.' Besides,  
 the emphatic position of ἦ seems to require  
 more stress than this sense would give, which  
 would be better expressed by ἐὰν δὲ διερ-  
 μηνευτῆς μὴ ἦ), let him (the speaker in a  
 tongue, see ref.) be silent in the church:  
 but (as if σιγάτω had been μὴ λαλεῖτω)  
 let him speak for himself and for God:  
 i. e. in private, with only himself and God  
 to witness it. Chrys. καθ' ἑαυτὸν φθεγ-  
 γέσθω: which Theophyl. enlarges to του-  
 ἔστιν ἀποφητὶ καὶ ἡρέμα καθ' ἑαυτὸν:  
 which does not seem to agree with λα-  
 λεῖτω, the speaking being essential to the  
 exercise of the gift. 29—33.] Simi-  
 lar regulations for PROPHECY. 29.]

δέ, transitional. δύο ἢ τρεῖς, viz. at  
 one assembling;—not together; this is  
 plainly prohibited, ver. 30. There is no τὸ  
 πλεῖστον as in the other case, because he  
 does not wish to seem as if he were limit-  
 ing this most edifying of the gifts.  
 οἱ ἄλλοι, scil. προφήται,—or perhaps, any  
 person possessing the gift of διακρίσεις  
 πνευματῶν, mentioned ch. xii. 10 in im-  
 mediate connexion with προφητεία. Such  
 would exercise that gift, to determine

ὁ πρῶτος <sup>z</sup> σιγάτω. <sup>31</sup> δύνασθε γὰρ ἡ καθ' ἓνα πάντες <sup>d</sup> προφητεύειν, ἵνα πάντες <sup>e</sup> μανθάνωσιν καὶ πάντες <sup>f</sup> παρακαλῶνται· <sup>32</sup> καὶ <sup>g</sup> πνεύματα <sup>h</sup> προφητῶν <sup>i</sup> ἀποφύονται· <sup>33</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκαταστασίας ὁ <sup>j</sup> θεός, ἀλλὰ <sup>k</sup> εἰρήνης, ὡς ἐν <sup>l</sup> πάσαις ταῖς <sup>m</sup> ἐκκλησίαις τῶν <sup>n</sup> ἁγίων.  
<sup>34</sup> Αἱ γυναῖκες ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις <sup>z</sup> σιγάτωσαν· οὐ γὰρ

iii. 16 only. Prov. xxvi. 23. Tobit iv. 13 only. (-στος, James i. 8.)  
 33 reff. k Rom. xvi. 10. ch. vii. 17. 2 Cor. viii. 18. xi. 28 only.  
 ix. 13 reff.

d ch. xi. 4, 5  
 reff.  
 e = Rom. xii.  
 8 reff.  
 f = ch. xii. 10  
 reff.  
 g R. v. xxii. 6.  
 h Luke ii. 51.  
 Rom. viii.  
 7, 20 al.  
 i 1 Chron.  
 xxix. 21.  
 j Luke xxi. 9.  
 2 Cor. vi. 5.  
 xii. 20. James  
 j Rom. xv.  
 1 Rom. i. 7. Acts

<sup>31</sup> παντες bef καθ' ενα DF h<sup>1</sup> latt syr arm: om παντες 17 Ambrst: εκαστοι 6. 67<sup>2</sup>: εκαστοι παντες 38. 72.

<sup>32</sup> for πνευματα, πνευμα DF 1. 43. 52. 67<sup>2</sup>. 213 vulg-sixt Syr ath Orig<sub>1</sub> Thdr<sub>1</sub> Orig<sub>1</sub> int lat ff: txt ABKLN rel vulg (and F-lat) syr copt Orig<sub>2</sub> Eriph Did<sub>1</sub> Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub>-ms Damasc Ec Thl Orig-int<sub>1</sub> Tert. (*The plur was corrd to the sing because, One Spirit inspiring all the prophets, πνευματα was not understood.*) υποτασσονται I.

<sup>33</sup> ο θεος bef ακαταστασις A 57 Syr copt: om ο F. [αλλα, so ABDN e g k.]  
 at end ins διδασκω (from ch iv. 17) F b o 2. 10. 39 vulg(not am) syr-w-ast Chr: διατασσομαι Chr-ms, Damasc.

Vv. 34, 35 are placed aft ver 40 in DF 93 Ambrst Sedul.

<sup>34</sup> rec aft γυναikes ins υμων, with DFKL rel syr Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub> Ec Ambrst Ambr Sedul: om ABN 17 vulg (and F-lat: vestra is written over υμων in the gr column) copt

whether the spirit was of God: see ch. xii. 3; 1 John iv. 1—3. 30.] But if

a revelation shall have been made to another (prophet) while sitting by, let the first (who was prophesying) hold his peace (give place to the other: but clearly, not as ejected by the second in any disorderly manner: probably, by being made aware of it and ceasing his discourse). The rendering of Grot., al., 'let him (the second) wait till the first has done speaking,' q. d., 'let the first have left off,' is ungrammatical. See also vv. 28, 34.

31, 32.] He shews that the ὁ πρῶτος σιγάτω is no impossibility, but in their power to put into effect. For ye have the power (the primary emphasis of the sentence is on δύνασθε, which is not merely permissive, as E. V., 'ye may,' but asserts the possession of the power;—the secondary on καθ' ἓνα) one by one all to prophesy (i. e. you have power to bring about this result—you can be silent if you please), in order that all may learn and all may be exhorted (or, comforted):

32.] and (not, for: but a parallel assertion to the last, 'ye have power, &c. and') spirits of prophets (i. e. their own spirits, filled with the Holy Spirit: so Meyer, and rightly: not, as De Wette, the Spirit of God within each: and so ver. 12: the inspired spirit being regarded as a πνεῦμα in a peculiar sense—from God, or otherwise. See the distinction plainly made 1 John iv. 2: ἐν τοῦτῳ γινώσκετε τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ. πᾶν πνεῦμα κ.τ.λ. The omission of the art. generalizes the assertion,

making it applicable to all genuine Christian prophets) are subject to prophets (i. e. to the men whose spirits they are. But very many Commentators, e. g. Theophyl. (alt.), Calvin, Estius, and more recently Bleek and Rückert, take προφήταις to signify other prophets—τὸ ἐν σοι χάρισμα, καὶ ἡ ἐνέργεια τοῦ ἐν σοι πνεύματος, ὑποτάσσεται τῷ χάρισματι τοῦ ἐτέρου τοῦ κινήθentos εἰς τὸ προφητεύειν (Theophyl.). But the command ὁ πρῶτος σιγάτω would be superfluous, if his gift was in subjection to another).

33.] Reason of the above regulations. The premiss, that the church is God's church, is suppressed. He is the God of peace, not confusion: therefore those assemblies which are His, must be peacefully and orderly conducted. And this character of God is not one dependent for its truth on preconceived views of Him:—we have a proof of it wherever a church of the saints has been gathered together. 'In all the churches of the saints, God is a God of peace: let Him not among you be supposed to be a God of confusion.'

I am compelled to depart from the majority of modern critics of note, e. g. Lachmann, Tischendorf, Billroth, Meyer, De Wette, and to adhere to the common arrangement of this latter clause. My reason is, that taken as beginning the next paragraph, it is harsh beyond example, and superfluous, as anticipating the reason about to be given οὐ γὰρ κ.τ.λ. Besides which, it is more in accordance with St. Paul's style, to place the main subject of a new sentence first, see 1 Tim. iii. 8, 11, 12;

m — &c constr., Acts xxvi. 1 ref.  
 n GEN. iii. 16, ch. xi. 34 ref.  
 o ch. xii. 10 al. fr. Epp., Rom. 2. 20 (from Isa. lxx. 1) only.  
 q ch. xi. 6 ref.  
 r Acts xl. 1 ref.  
 s — Rom. x. 18 ref.  
 t Acts xxvi. 7 ref.  
 u — ch. iii. 18 ref.

<sup>m</sup> ἐπιτρέπεται αὐταῖς λαλεῖν, ἀλλὰ <sup>\*b</sup> ὑποτάσσεται, καθὼς <sup>ABDF</sup> καὶ ὁ <sup>n</sup> νόμος λέγει. <sup>35</sup> εἰ δέ τι μαθεῖν θέλουσιν, ὅ <sup>KLNa b c d e f g h k l m</sup> οἶκῳ τοὺς ἰδίους ἀνδρας <sup>p</sup> ἐπερωτάτωσαν· <sup>q</sup> αἰσχροὺν γὰρ ἐστὶ γυναικὶ λαλεῖν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ. <sup>36</sup> ἢ ἀφ' ὑμῶν ὁ <sup>r</sup> λόγος τοῦ <sup>r</sup> θεοῦ <sup>s</sup> ἐξήλθεν, ἢ <sup>t</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς μόνους <sup>v</sup> κατήνησεν; <sup>37</sup> εἰ τις <sup>u</sup> δοκεῖ <sup>a</sup> προφήτης εἶναι ἢ <sup>v</sup> πνευματικός, <sup>w</sup> ἐπιγινώσκέτω <sup>ā</sup> γράφω ὑμῖν, <sup>w</sup> ὅτι κυρίου ἐστὶν [ἐντολή]. <sup>38</sup> εἰ δέ τις

v ch. ii. 15 ref. w constr., Acts iii. 10. iv. 13. 2 Cor. i. 14. xiii. 5.

æth arm Meion-e Epiph Dial Nyssen Damasc (Cypr) Pelag Bede. rec επιτετραπ-  
 ται ('the sense of the perfect, permissum est, was more familiar to the transcribers.'  
 Meyer), with K rel syrr Meion-e Chr Thdrt, επιτετραπται L: txt ABDFN 17 vss  
 Meion-e, Damasc lat-fl. [αλλα, so ABD<sup>1</sup>N.] \* ὑποτασσεσθωσαν ABN 17  
 copt Meion-e Damasc: υποτασσεσθαι DFKL rel latt syrr Dial Chr Thdrt Thl Cc  
 lat-fl. add τοις ανδρασιν A.

35. εἰ τι δε si quid autem DF Ambrst. μαθανειν AN<sup>1</sup> 17. 23-6. 31. 73 Nyssen.  
 θελωσιν A 73 Damasc. rec γυναιξιν (to agree with plurals preceding), with  
 DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr copt Chr-mss Thdrt Ambrst: txt ABN<sup>1</sup> 17 vulg (and F-lat: mulieribus  
 is written over γυναιξιν in gr column) basm æth arm Chr Damasc Pelag. rec εν  
 εκκλησια bef λαλειν, with DFKL syrr Chr Thdrt Ambrst: txt ABN m 17 copt æth  
 Damasc Bede: εκκλησιαις FL 49. 69. 106-8 D-lat syr Thdrt.

37. επιγινωσκετω D: γινωσκετω B Chr (addg ταυτα). rec ins του bef κυριου,  
 with (none of our mss) Thl: om ABDFKLN rel Chr Thdrt Damasc Cc. for  
 κυριου, θεου A copt. rec εισιν εντολαι, with D<sup>2</sup> KL rel vulg (and F-lat) syrr basm  
 Chr Thdrt Ambrst-ms: εντολη εστιν N<sup>1</sup>: εστιν, omg εντολη, D<sup>1</sup>F D-lat G-lat Orig-  
 int<sub>2</sub> Hil Ambrst-ed: εστιν εντολη ABN<sup>3</sup> m 17 copt æth Aug.

and we have an example of reference to general usage coming in last, in aid of other considerations, ch. xi. 16: but it seems unnatural that it should be placed first in the very forefront of a matter on which he has so much to say. 34,

35.] Regulation prohibiting women to speak publicly in the church, and its grounds. If ὡς . . . ἁγίων be placed at the beginning of this sentence, we must not, as Lachn. absurdly does, put a comma before τῶν ἁγίων, which would throw the emphasis on it and disturb the sense: and which besides would then be expressed ἁγίων γυναῖκες, or even ἁγίων αἱ γυναῖκες, but certainly not τῶν ἁγίων αἱ γυναῖκες.

34.] ἀλλὰ ὑποτάσσεται, scil. κелеυεται αὐταῖς. The same construction where a second verb must be supplied from the context, occurs 1 Tim. iv. 3. So Soph. CEd. Tyr. 236, τὸν ἀνδρ' ἀπαυδῶ τοῦτον . . . μήτ' εἰσδέχεσθαι μήτε προσφωνεῖν τινα, ὡθεὶν δ' ἀπ' οἴκων πάντας: Lucian, χάρων ἢ ἐπισκοποῦντες, line 49 from beg.,—σὲ δὲ καὶ αὐτὸν κωλύσει ἐνεργεῖν τὰ τοῦ θανάτου ἔργα, καὶ τὴν Πλούτωνος ἀρχὴν ζημοῦν. See other examples in Kühner, § 852 κ. ὁ νόμος—ref. Their speaking in public would be of itself an act of independence; of teach-

ing the assembly, and among others their own husbands. 35.] This prohibits another kindred irregularity—their asking questions publicly. They might say in answer to the former σιγάτωσαν, 'But if we do not understand any thing, are we not to ask?' The stress is on μαθεῖν.

Ἰδίου, confining them to their own husbands, to the exclusion of other men. αἰσχροὺν] See ref.: indecent, bringing deserved reproach.

36—40.] GENERAL CONCLUSION: the unseemliness and absurdity of their pretending to originate customs unknown to other churches, as if the word of God first went forth from them: and the enforcement of his apostolic authority. Then, a summary in a few words of the purport of what he has said on the spiritual gifts, and a repetition, in another form, of the fundamental precept, ver. 26.

36.] I cannot agree with Meyer in referring this only to the regulation concerning women which has preceded. It rather seems to refer to all the points of church custom which he has been noticing, and to be inseparably connected with what follows,—the recognition of his apostolic orders, as those of God. 37.] πνευματικός, one spiritually endowed: not

<sup>x</sup> ἀγνοεῖ, <sup>x</sup> ἀγνοεῖτω. <sup>39 y</sup> ὥστε, ἀδελφοί [μου], <sup>z</sup> ζηλοῦτε <sup>x = c Pet. ii. 12.</sup>  
 τὸ <sup>a</sup> προφητεύειν, καὶ τὸ <sup>b</sup> λαλεῖν μὴ <sup>c</sup> κωλύετε <sup>b</sup> ἐν <sup>b</sup> γλώσ-  
 σαις, <sup>40</sup> πάντα δὲ <sup>d</sup> εὐσχημόνως καὶ κατὰ <sup>e</sup> τάξιν <sup>f</sup> γινέσθω. <sup>x = c Pet. ii. 12.</sup>  
Sir. v. 15. (pass., 2 Cor. vi. 9.) γ = ch. v. 8 reff. z = ver. 1. a ch. xi. 4, 5. b ver. 19 only (ch. xii. 30 reff.). c = Matt. xix.

XV. <sup>1</sup> Ἐγνωρίζω δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ <sup>b</sup> εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, ὃ καὶ <sup>i</sup> παρελάβετε, <sup>j</sup> ἐν <sup>ω</sup> καὶ <sup>c</sup>

14. Luke xxiii. 2 al. Exod xxxvi. 6. d Rom. xiii. 13. 1 Thess. iv. 12 only†. (μον, ch. xii. 24.)  
 e Luke i. 8. Col. ii. 5. Heb. v. 6, 10 & vi. 20 (from Ps. cix. 4). vii. 11, &c. only. L.P.H. Job xxxviii. 12.  
 f = ver. 20. ch. xvi. 14. g ch. xii. 3 reff. 2 Cor. viii. 1. h constr. acc. & dat., Luke i. 19. ii.  
 10. Acts xiii. 32 [xvii. 18]. 2 Cor. xi. 7. i = ch. xi. 23. Gal. i. 9, 12 al. see John i. 11.  
 j John viii. 44. Rom. v. 2. (2 Cor. i. 24.) Col. iv. 12.

38. for αγνοειτω, αγνοειται D<sup>1</sup>(-τε) F(ηγν-) N<sup>1</sup> 17 Orig<sup>t</sup> and perhaps A<sup>1</sup>(ω is written secunda manu, the original letter being erased): ignorabit D-lat: ignorabitur vulg G-lat Orig-int lat-ff: non cognoscebat Hil: txt A<sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec. (There appears no reason why the indic should have been altered to the imperat; but the form of exprn in ch viii. 2, 3 may perhaps have occasioned an alteration of the imperat into the indic, esp if, as Meyer supposes, in writing αγνοειτω ωστε, one ω had dropped out, and left the last letter of αγνοειτ. to be supplied.)

39. aft αδελφοι ins μου AB<sup>1</sup>D<sup>2-3</sup>N<sup>3</sup> e g m o syrr copt Chr Thdrt Damasc: om B<sup>2</sup>(sic: see table) D<sup>1</sup>FKL rel latt basm Ambrst Pelag. om 1st το F. om 2nd το B 48. rec γλωσσαις bef μη κωλυετε, with DFKL rel latt Chr Thdrt Ambrst: txt ABN m 17 Damasc.—rec om εν (λαλ. γλ. being the more usual exprn ?), with AD<sup>3</sup>KLN (17 ?) rel vulg(and F-lat) syrr Chr Thdrt Ambrst: ins BD<sup>1</sup>F D-lat G-lat coptt.

40. rec om δε (because there appeared to be no contrast ?), with KL rel basm Thl Ec Ambr: ins ABDFN a m 17 Chr Thdrt Damasc Pelag Bede.

quite as in ch. ii. 15. **ἃ γράφω]** the things which I am writing, viz. 'these regulations which I am now making.' κυρίου, emphatic: the Lord's [commandment]: carrying His authority. No more direct assertion of inspiration can be uttered than this. "Paul stamps here the seal of apostolic authority; and on that seal is necessarily Christ." Meyer.

38. ἀγνοεῖτω] implying both the hopelessness of reclaiming such an one, and the little concern which his opposition gave the Apostle. The other reading, ἀγνοεῖται, gives a passable sense — 'he is ignored,' scil. by God: cf. ch. viii. 2, 3; xiii. 12; Gal. iv. 9.

39.] Ζηλοῦτε and μὴ κωλύετε express the different estimations in which he held the two gifts. 40.] δέ, only provided, that . . . . κατὰ τάξιν] i. e. in right time, and due proportion.—Meyer compares Jos. B. J. ii. 8. 5, of the Essenes: οὔτε κραυγὴ ποτε τὸν οἶκον οὔτε θόρυβος μολύνει, τὰς δὲ λαλίας ἐν τάξει παραχωροῦσιν ἀλλήλοις. See Stanley, edn. 2, pp. 293 f.

CHAP. XV.] OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD; WHICH SOME IN THE CORINTHIAN CHURCH DENIED. For the enquiry, who they were that denied the Resurrection, see note on ver. 12. 1—11.] The Apostle lays the foundation of his intended polemical argument in the historical fact of the RESURRECTION OF CHRIST. But he does not

altogether assume this fact. He deals with its evidence, in relating minutely the various appearances of the Lord after His Resurrection, to others, and to himself. Then, in ver. 12, the proclamation of Christ's Resurrection as the great fact attending the preaching of the gospel, is set against the denial of the Resurrection by some of them, and it is subsequently shewn that the two hang together, so that they who denied the one must be prepared to deny the other; and the consequences of this latter denial are pointed out. But it by no means follows, as De W. (in part) and Meyer have assumed, that the impugnors were not prepared to deny the Resurrection of Christ. The Apostle writes not only for them, but for the rest of the Corinthian believers, shewing them the historical certainty, and vital importance of Christ's Resurrection, and its inseparable connexion with the doctrine which they were now tempted to deny. 1, 2.] δέ transitional. γνωρίζω, not, as most Commentators, aft. Ec., οἶον ὑπομιμνήσκω, nor as Rück., 'I direct your attention to' (both which meanings are inadmissible, from the usage of the word: see reff.),—but as E. V. I declare: i. e. 'declare anew:' not without some intimation of surprise and reproach to them. τὸ εὐαγγ.] the (whole) Gospel: not merely the Death and Resurrection of Christ, which were ἐν πρώτοις parts of it; the reproach still continues; q. d. 'I am con-

<sup>1</sup> pres., Acts ii. 47. ch. i. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor ii. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. iii. 21.  
<sup>iv.</sup> 18. Isa.  
<sup>xiv.</sup> 20.  
<sup>1</sup> ch. xi. 2 reff.  
<sup>ni</sup> ch. xiv. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim v. 19  
 only.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. xiii. 4 reff.  
<sup>q</sup> here only. see note.

<sup>o</sup> = Acts xix. 2. Rom. xiii. 11. ch. iii. 5. Eph. i. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> Heb. v. 1. vii. 27. x. 12. Ezek. xiv. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> Psal. xxxi.

<sup>ABDF</sup>  
<sup>KLN a b</sup>  
<sup>c d e f g</sup>  
<sup>h k l m</sup>  
<sup>o 17</sup>

<sup>j</sup> ἐστήκατε, <sup>2</sup> δι' οὗ καὶ <sup>k</sup> σώζεσθε, τίνι λόγῳ εὐηγγελισά-  
 μην ὑμῖν εἰ <sup>1</sup> κατέχετε, <sup>m</sup> ἔκτος <sup>m</sup> εἰ μὴ <sup>n</sup> εἰκῆ <sup>o</sup> ἐπιστεύσατε.  
<sup>3 p</sup> παρέδωκα γὰρ ὑμῖν <sup>q</sup> ἐν <sup>q</sup> πρώτοις ὁ καὶ <sup>i</sup> παρέλαβον,  
 ὅτι χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν <sup>r</sup> ὑπὲρ τῶν <sup>r</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν <sup>s</sup> κατὰ

CHAP. XV. 1. [aft γνωρίζω <sup>R</sup> has written a, but erased it.]  
 Orig.-catn. for ἐστηκατε, στηκετε D<sup>1</sup>F latt copt Ambrst.

2. aft λογῳ ins και D<sup>1</sup>(and lat); quod et sermone Ambrst.

εὐαγγελισάμην D

for ει κατεχετε,

strained to begin again, and declare to you the whole gospel which I preached to you.' ὁ καὶ παρ.] The thrice repeated καὶ indicates a climax:—**which ye also received** (see especially ref. John), in which moreover ye stand, by means of which ye are even being saved (in the course of salvation).

τίνι λόγῳ.] if ye hold fast, with what discourse I preached to you: the clause τίνι λόγῳ being prefixed for emphasis' sake. λόγος, of the import, not the grounds of his preaching: for of this he reminds them below, not of the arguments. Some Commentators take τίνι λόγῳ κ.τ.λ. as a mere epexegesis of εὐαγγέλιον,—*the gospel . . . , with what discourse I preached to you,* as οἰδά σε, τίς εἶ. But as Meyer has remarked, in that case,—(1) σώζεσθε and εἰ κατέχετε being altogether severed from one another, εἰ κατέχετε becomes the conditional clause to γνωρίζω ὑμῖν, with which it has no logical connexion: (2) εἰ κατέχετε would be inconsistent with ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐστήκατε, which would thus be an absolute assertion: (3) the words ἐκτός εἰ μὴ εἰκῆ ἐπιστ. would have to be referred as a second conditional clause to εἰ κατέχετε (see below). ἐκτός εἰ μὴ εἰκῆ ἐπιστ.] The only chance, if you hold fast what I have taught you, of your missing salvation, is the hardly supposable one, that your faith is vain, and the gospel a fable; see ver. 14. of which this is an anticipation:—**unless** (perchance) ye believed (not as E. V. 'have believed,' which confuses the idea: it is, 'became believers,' see reff.) in vain (εἰς κενόν, as ver. 14). So Chrys., who remarks: νῦν μὲν ὑπεσταλμένως αὐτὸ φησι, προῖων δὲ καὶ διαθερμαινόμενος: γυμνή λοιπὸν τῇ κεφαλῇ βοᾷ καὶ λέγει Εἰ δὲ χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, κ.τ.λ. ver. 14. This explanation of the words appears to me the only tenable one. Meyer, and in the main De W., understand them of a vain and dead faith, which the Apostle will not suppose them to have. But surely if the previously

expressed condition of κατέχετε were fulfilled, their faith could not be vain or dead; and again the *aurist* is against this interpretation: unless ye became believers in vain, not, 'unless your faith has been a vain one.' A still further reason is, the parallelism of εἰκῆ ἐπιστεύσατε here and οὕτως ἐπιστεύσατε, ver. 11: leading to the inference that εἰκῆ here relates, not to the subjective insufficiency of their faith, but to the (hypothetical) objective nullity of that on which their faith was founded. (Ec., Theophyl., Theodoret, Luther, Calv., Estius, and De W. connect ἐκτός εἰ μὴ (see above) as a second conditional clause to εἰ κατέχετε, supplying between κατέχετε δὲ πάντως (Theophyl.): but this is arbitrary and unnatural. 3—11.] *A detail of the great facts preached to them, centering in THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST.*

3. ἐν πρώτοις.] in primis, with relation not to order of time (as Chrys.: ἐξ ἀρχῆς), but to importance (as Theophyl.: οἰονεὶ γὰρ θεμέλιός ἐστι πάσης τῆς πίστεως). So Plato, Rep. vii. 6, p. 522: τοῦτο τὸ κοῖνον . . . ὁ καὶ παντὶ ἐν πρώτοις ἀνάγκη μαθηθάνει. ὁ καὶ παρέλαβον] viz. (see ch. xi. 23 and note) from the Lord himself, by special revelation. Before his conversion he may have known the bare fact of the death of Jesus, but the nature and reason of that Death he had to learn from revelation:—the Resurrection he regarded as a fable,—but revelation informed him of its reality, and its accordance with prophecy. On the following clauses, 'the earliest known specimen of what may be termed the creed of the early Church,' see Stanley's notes, and dissertation at the end of the section. ὑπὲρ

τ. ἁμ. ἡμ.] ON BEHALF OF OUR SINS: viz. to atone for them. Meyer makes the important remark, that this use of ὑπὲρ with τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμ. shews, that when Paul uses it in speaking of Christ's sufferings with ἡμῶν only, he does not mean by it 'loco nostri.' He also quotes from Butt-

τὰς ἑ<sup>1</sup> γραφάς, <sup>4</sup> καὶ ὅτι ἑ<sup>2</sup>τάφη, καὶ ὅτι ἑ<sup>3</sup>γήγεραται τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ <sup>w</sup> κατὰ τὰς ἑ<sup>1</sup> γραφάς, <sup>5</sup> καὶ ὅτι ἑ<sup>4</sup>ώφθη Κηφᾶ, εἶτα τοῖς δώδεκα. <sup>6</sup> ἔπειτα ἑ<sup>5</sup>ώφθη ἑ<sup>6</sup>πάνω πεντακοσίοις ἀδελφοῖς <sup>z</sup> ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν <sup>a</sup> οἱ <sup>a</sup> πλείονες <sup>b</sup> μένουσιν <sup>c</sup> ἕως <sup>c</sup> ἄσπι, τινὲς δὲ [καὶ] <sup>d</sup> ἐκοιμήθησαν. <sup>7</sup> ἔπειτα ἑ<sup>6</sup>ώφθη Ἰακώβω,

xxvi. 19.

w Psa. xv. 10. Isa. liii. 9, 10. HOSEA vi. 2. JON. i. 17 (ii. 1). see Matt. xiii. 40. x Acts ii. 3 reff. 1 Tim. iii. 16. in this ref., = ἐφάνη or ἐφανερώθη, [Mk. xvi. 9-20] John. See Stanley. y = Mark xiv. 5 only. Exod. xxx. 11 al. elsew. of place or authority. See Wiener, edn. 6, § 37. 5. z = here (Rom. vi. 10. Heb. vii. 27. ix. 12. x. 10) only f. a ch. ix. 19 reff. b = John xxi. 22, 23. Phil. i. 25. c ch. iv. 13 reff. d = ch. vii. 39 reff.

4. rec τη τριτη ημ. (see Matt xvi. 21; xvii. 23. Here τη ημ. τη τρ. is solemn and emphatic), with FKL rec vulg Syr basin goth Dial Eus Chr Thdrt Iren-int: txt ABDK in 17 syr copt Cyr-jer Chr Hil.

5. επειτα AN in 17 Eus Cyr-jer Chr: μετα ταυτα D<sup>1</sup>F. for δωδεκα, ενδεκα D<sup>1</sup>F latt syr-marg goth arm nonnulli codices-in-Aug Phot Damasc Archel Jer.

6. rec πλειους, with KL rec Chr Thdrt Damasc: txt ABDFK in 17 Orig Eus Cyr. om και (not perceiving its force or confusion from ε και εκοι) A<sup>1</sup>(perhaps) BD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> latt Syr copt goth arm lat-ll: ins A<sup>2</sup>D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Syr aeth Orig Archel Eus Chr Thdrt Damasc.

7. for 1st επειτα, ειτα D (al?): txt ABFKLN 17 rel Orig Cyr-jer Chr Damasc.

mann (Index to Meidias, p. 188), on the distinction between ὑπέρ and περί: "id unum interest, quod περί usu frequentissimo teritur, multo rarius usurpatur ὑπέρ, quod ipsum discrimen inter Lat. præp. de et super locum obtinet." It may be noticed, that in 3 Kings xvi. 19, where it is said that Zimri ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτοῦ ὧν ἐποίησεν, it is for his own sins, as their punishment, that he died. So that ὑπέρ may bear the meaning that Christ's death was the punishment of the sins of that our nature which He took upon Him. But its undoubtedly inclusive vicarious import in other passages where ὑπέρ ἡμῶν and the like occur, seems to rule it to have that sense here also.

κατὰ τὰς γρ.] This applies to Christ's Death, Burial, and Resurrection on the third day: see reff.

4. ἐγήγεραται] the perfect marks the continuation of the state thus begun, or of its consequences: so Herod. vii. 8, ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν τετελεύτηκε, καὶ οὐκ ἐξεγένετο οἱ τιμωρήσασθαι: see Kühner, § 441. 6.

5.] That the following appearances are related in chronological order, is evident from the use of the definite adverbs of sequence, εἶτα, ἔπειτα, ἔσχατον δὲ πάντων. See examples in Wetstein. Wieseler, Chron. Synops. der vier Evv. pp. 420 f., attempts to disprove this, but certainly does not succeed in getting over ἔσχατον πάντων, ver. 8.

ᾠφθη Κηφᾶ] See Luke xxiv. 34. τοῖς δώδεκα] used here popularly, as *decemviri*, and other like expressions, although the number was not full. The occasion referred to seems to be that in John xx. 19 ff.; Luke xxiv. 36 ff. Clearly

we must not with Chrys., suppose *Matthias* to be included as possibly having seen Him *after His ascension*: for the appearance is evidently *one and the same*.

6.] He drops the construction with ὅτι, dependent on παρέδωκα, and proceeds in a direct narration. But evidently the sense of the former construction continues: he is relating what he had received and preached to them.

ἑπάνω πεντακ. ἀδ. ἐφάπ.] From Matt. xxviii. 17, it appears (see note there) that others besides the eleven witnessed the appearance on the mountain in Galilee. But we cannot say that it is the appearance here referred to:—nor indeed is it likely that so many as 500 believers in Jesus would have been gathered together in Galilee: both from its position in the list, and from the number who witnessed it, this appearance would seem rather to have taken place at Jerusalem, and before the dispersion of the multitudes who had assembled at the passover: for we find that the church of Jerusalem itself (Acts i. 15) subsequently contained only 120 persons.

ἐφάπαξ] not here in its commoner meaning of 'once for all,' but at once, at one and the same time; as Theodoret, οὐ καθ' ἕνα, ἀλλ' ὁμοῦ πάνιν.

μένουσιν] survive; see reff. The circumstance of most of them remaining alive is mentioned apparently by way of strengthening the evidence: q. d. "and can attest it, if required?"—hardly for the reason suggested by Stanley, that the dead among them would have been worse off even than others, if there were no resurrection, having been "tantalised by the glimpse of

e adv., here only. Numb. xxxi. 2. f not, see Mark xii. 28, and note. g here only. J. Jos. Ant. iii. 7. 1. Diod. Sic. iii. 39. h here only. Job iii. 16. Eccles. vi. 3 only. i = Matt. iii. 11. 2 Cor. iii. 5. Exod. iv. 10. constr., 2 Tim. ii. 2. 11 Pet. i. 10. k ch. i. 2. refl. xxxii. 47. n adv., Mark vii. 36. Heb. vi. 17. vii. 15. j = Matt. v. 10, 11 al. fr. Ps. vii. 1. 2 Macc. v. 8. m = Acts iv. 25 (from Ps. ii. 1). vv. 14, 38. 1 Thess. ii. 1. Deut. 11 Pet. i. 10.

επειτα τοις αποστολοις πασιν. 8 ε εσχατον δε 9 παντων  
 ωσπερει τω η εκτρωματι x ωθη καμοι. 9 εγω γαρ ειμι ο  
 ελαχιστος των αποστολων ος ουκ ειμι ι ικανος καλεισθαι  
 αποστολος, διοτι j εδιωξα την κ εκκλησιαν του k θεου.  
 10 χαριτι δε θεου ειμι ο ειμι, και η 1 χαρις αυτου η 1 εις εμε  
 ου m κενη εγενηθη, αλλα 2 περισσοτερον αυτων παντων

ABDF  
 KLSab  
 cdefg  
 hklm  
 o 17

rec (for 2nd *επειτα*) *ειτα*, with BLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt: txt AFKN<sup>1</sup> a c e g 17 Orig Eus Cyr-jer Damasc.

8. om τω F lect-19 (al?).

10. om 2nd η D<sup>1</sup>F, *gratia ejus in me* latt lat-fl. for ου κενη εγενηθη, πτωχη ουκ εγενηθη D<sup>1</sup>: πτωχη ου γεγονεν F: *rauper*[a] non *fuil* D-lat G-lat lat-fl(not Jer Aug:

another world in the vision of their risen Lord."

7. **Ἰακώβω**] Probably, from no distinguishing epithet being added, the celebrated James, the brother of the Lord: see Gal. i. 19. So Chrys.: *ἔμοι δοκεῖ, τῷ ἀδελφῷ τῷ αὐτοῦ*. See notes on ch. ix. 5, Matt. xiii. 55, and the Prolegg. to the Epistle of James. On Wieseler's view that this is the appearance on the road to Emmaus, see note on Luke xxiv. 13. This appearance cannot however be identical with that traditional one quoted by Jerome (from the Gospel according to the Hebrews, Catal. Script. Eccles. ii. vol. ii. p. 831 f.: "Juraverat enim Jacobus, se non comesturum panem ab illa hora qua biberat calicem Dōmini, donec videret eum resurgentem a mortuis." This would imply that the appearance was very soon after the Resurrection, and before any of those to large collections of believers, in which James would naturally be present.

**ἀποστ. πᾶσιν**] This is decisive for the much wider use of the term *ἀπόστολος* than as applying to the Twelve only: and a strong presumption that James, just mentioned, and evidently here and Gal. i. 19, included among the *ἀπόστολοι*, was not one of the Twelve. Chrys. extends the term to the Seventy of Luke x. and others: *ἦσαν γὰρ καὶ ἄλλοι ἀπόστολοι, ὡς οἱ ἐβδόμηγτα*.

8.] But last of all (not *masc.*, as Meyer, who refers it to τῶν ἀποστόλων, — for others than the Apostles have already been mentioned, — but *neut.*, as in ref. and in the expression πάντων μάλιστα [Plat. Protag. p. 330]), as to the abortively born (τῷ pointing out the Apostles as a family, and himself as the abortion among them, — the one whose relation to the rest in point of worthiness, was as that of the immature and deformed child to the rest of the family. That this is the meaning is

evident from ver. 9, which drops the figure. On *ἐκτρωμα*, see examples in Wetstein. It is not, as *times* in Theophyl., τὸ ὑστερον γέννημα, 'a weakling child of old age.' The grammarians find fault with the term, and prefer *ἀμβλωμα* or *ἐξάμβλωμα*: but it occurs in Aristotle, de generatione animalium, iv. 5, — οὐ δύναται τελειοῦν, ἀλλὰ κνήματ' ἐκπίπτει παραπλήσια τοῖς καλουμένοις ἐκτρώμασιν. The suggestion of Valcknaer, al., that τῷ is τω for τινι, is equally inconsistent with usage and the sense of the passage), **He appeared to me also: viz. on the road to Damascus**. This, and this only, can here be meant; as he is speaking, not of a succession of visions, but of some one definite apparition.

9, 10.] Digressive, explanatory of *ἐκτρωματι*. 9. **ἐγώ**] The stress is on *ἐγώ*, 'I, and no other.' ὅς] 'ut qui:' assigns the reason. **ἰκανός**] see ref.

**καλεισθαι**] 'to bear the honourable name of an Apostle.' 10. **χάρ. δ. θεοῦ**] "With the humiliating conviction of his own unworthiness is united the consciousness of that higher Power which worked on and in him, — and this introduces his chastened self-consciousness of the extent and success of his apostolic labours." De Wette. The position of *χαριτι δὲ θεοῦ*, and the repetition of *ἡ χάρις αὐτοῦ* afterwards, shew the emphatic prominence which he assigns to the divine Grace. **ὁ εἰμι**] viz. in my office and its results. The church has admirably connected this passage, as Epistle for the 11th Sunday after Trinity, with that other speech of a Pharisee, Luke xviii. 11, — *δ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι οὐκ εἰμι ὡσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων*: see note there.

**ἡ εἰς ἐμέ]** which was (manifested) towards me: see ref. and Rom. viii. 18. **ἀλλά** opposed to *κενή ἐγ.*, — 'by means of God's grace' being understood after ἀλλά, as afterwards explained. **περισσότε-**

ὁ ἔκοπίασα, οὐκ ἐγὼ δέ, ἀλλὰ ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ σὺν ὁ Matt. vi. 28.  
 ἐμοί. <sup>11</sup> εἶτε οὖν ἐγὼ <sup>9</sup> εἶτε ἐκεῖνοι, οὕτως ἱ κηρύσσομεν, Acts xx 35.  
 καὶ οὕτως <sup>8</sup> ἐπιστεύσατε. <sup>12</sup> εἰ δὲ ἱ χριστὸς ἱ κηρύσσεται \* ἐκ Rom. xvi. 6,  
 ὁ νεκρῶν ὅτι <sup>uv</sup> ἐγήγερται, <sup>w</sup> πῶς λέγουσιν ἐν ὑμῖν τινες ὅτι 12. Phil. ii.  
 16. Ps.  
 εκκxvi. 1.  
 p Act. xiv. 4.  
 q ch. xiii. 8 r ff.  
 r absol., Matt.  
 iii. 1, and  
 u Matt. xvii.

passim. Exod. xxxii. 5. s = ver. 2 reff. t see Acts viii. 5 reff. u Matt. xvii.  
 9. (ηγ. ἀπό τ. ν., xiv. 2 al. not in Mk., who has ἐκ ν. ἀναστ., vi. 14.) Luke ix. 7. John ii. 22. xii. 1.  
 9, 17. xxi. 14. Acts iii. 15 al. Paul, passim. Heb. xi. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 21. v = ver. 4 al. fr.

egenā Hil). om αυτων D<sup>1</sup>-gr L<sup>1</sup>: παντων bef αυτων a. απαντων (but a  
 erased) N. [αλλα, so ABD<sup>1</sup>N 17.] rec ins η bef συν (see note), with A  
 D-corr(2 or 3?) KLN<sup>8</sup> rel Ath Chr Cyr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Damasc<sub>2</sub> Thl Cc Orig-int<sub>2</sub> Jer<sub>3</sub>: om  
 BD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> latt Orig(gr and int) lat-fl.

11. for συν, δε autem D<sup>1</sup>F goth Iren-int: enim vulg Tert Pelag. πιστευσατε N<sup>1</sup>.

12. \* rec ὅτι ἐκ νεκρῶν, with ABKLN rel vulg(and F-lat) Chr Thdrt Iren-int:  
 εκ νεκρων οτι D<sup>1</sup>-3F D-lat G-lat Orig. rec τινες bef εν υμιν, with DFKL rel goth  
 Epiph Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdrt Ambrst Promiss: quidam dicunt in vobis latt Tert: txt ABN a 17  
 syr Orig Chr<sub>1</sub>(and 2- mss) Damasc Orig-int.

ρον] adverbial, as in reff.: or perhaps  
 neut. accus. governed by ἔκοπιασα.

αὐτῶν πάντων] either, 'than any of  
 them,' or 'than them all,' scil. together.  
 Meyer prefers the latter, on account of  
 τοῖς ἀπ. πᾶσιν, ver. 7. But it seems  
 hardly necessary, and introduces an element  
 of apparent exaggeration. ἔκοπιασα]

Spoken of his apostolic work, in all its  
 branches; see reff., especially Phil.

οὐκ ἐγὼ δέ] explanatory, to avoid misap-  
 prehension: it had been implied (see above)  
 in the ἀλλά:—not I, however, but the  
 Grace of God with me (see var. readd.):  
 scil. ἐκοπίασεν κ.τ.λ. That is,—the

Grace of God worked with him in so over-  
 whelming a measure, compared to his own  
 working, that it was no longer the work  
 of himself but of divine Grace. August-  
 tine, de Grat. et Lib. Arb. § 5 [12], vol.  
 x. p. 889, hardly expresses this: "Non  
 ego autem, i. e. non solus, sed gratia Dei  
 mecum: ac per hoc nec gratia Dei sola,  
 nec ipse solus, sed gratia Dei cum illo:"—  
 for he overlooks the entire preponderance  
 of Grace, which Paul asserts, even to the  
 exclusion of his own action in the matter.  
 The right view of this preponderance of  
 Grace prevents the misunderstanding of  
 the words which has led to the insertion  
 of the article, ἡ σὺν ἐμοί, whereby Grace  
 becomes absolutely the sole agent, which  
 is contrary to fact. On the coagency of  
 the human will with divine Grace, but in  
 subordination, see Matt. x. 20; 2 Cor. v.  
 20; vi. 1, and ch. iii. 9, note. 11.]

He resumes the subject after the digression  
 respecting himself:—it matters not whe-  
 ther it were I or they (the other Apostles)—  
 SUCH is the purport of our preaching—  
 SUCH was your belief:—οὕτως, after  
 this manner, viz. that Christ died, was

buried, and rose again, as vv. 3, 4.

12—19.] On the fact of Christ's Resur-  
 rection, announced in his preaching, and  
 confessed in their belief, he grounds (nega-  
 tively) the truth of the general Resurrec-  
 tion:—If the latter be not to happen,  
 neither has the former happened:—and  
 he urges the results of such a disproof  
 of Christ's Resurrection. 12.] intro-  
 duces the argument for the resurrection,

by referring to its denial among a portion  
 of the Corinthian church. δέ belongs  
 to the whole question, and is opposed to

οὕτως κηρ. and οὐτ. ἐπιστ. of the fore-  
 going verse. The position of χριστός be-  
 fore the verb gives it the leading emphasis,  
 as an example of that which is denied by  
 some among you: But if CHRIST is  
 preached that He is risen from the dead  
 (if an instance of such resurrection is a fact  
 announced in our preaching), how say some  
 among you (how comes it to pass that some  
 say) that a resurrection of the dead does  
 not exist (οὐκ ἔστ. as ver. 13)? If the  
 species be conceded, how is it that some  
 among you deny the genus? τινες]

It is an interesting question, who these  
 τινες were; and one which can only be  
 answered by the indications which the argu-  
 ment in this chapter furnishes. (1) Were  
 they Sadducees? If so, the Apostle would  
 hardly have begun his argument with the  
 fact of the Resurrection of Jesus. And yet  
 we must remember that he is arguing not  
 with the deniers, but with those who being  
 as yet sound, were liable to be misled by  
 them. But the opposition between Sad-  
 duceism and Christianity was so complete,  
 that we have little reason to think that any  
 leaven of the Sadducees ever found its way  
 into the church. (2) Were they Epi-  
 cureans? Probably not for two reasons:

x Matt. xxii. 31 only in Gosp. Acts xviii. 32 al. Paul, Rom. i. 4. here Sc. 4 times only. Heb. vi. 2. see Acts iv. 2 refl. x. 41 refl. y ver. 4. z ver. 10. a 2 Cor. v. 15. Gal. iii. 29, see Rom. vii. 3, 25. d Matt. xxvi. 60 only †. see Acts vi. 13. 15. Acts xxiii. 11 al. εχομεν λεγειν.

\* ἀνάστασις \* νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν; 13 εἰ δὲ \* ἀνάστασις \* νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν, οὐδὲ χριστὸς ὁ ἐγγήγερται. 14 εἰ δὲ χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγγήγερται, ἡ κενὸν ἄρα καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα ἡμῶν, 15 κενὴ καὶ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν. 15 εὐρισκόμεθα δὲ καὶ ψευδομάρτυρες τοῦ θεοῦ, οἳ ἐμαρτυρήσαμεν κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ

ABDF KLS ab c d e f g h k l m o 17

b Rom. xvi. 25 refl. c = ch. iv. 2 refl. e = John i. 7, 8. f = here only. Xen. Cyrop. i. 2. 16, ταῦτα μὲν δὲ κατὰ πάντων Περωῶν

13. om εἰ δε το εστιν(homœotel) N<sup>1</sup> a d: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

14. rec om 1st kai (as *superfluous*), with BLN<sup>3</sup> rel Ps-Ign Constt Epiph Cyr-jer Chr Thdr Istase Jacob-nisib: ins ADFKN<sup>1</sup> d (e) f<sup>2</sup> l m 17 G-lat basm goth Dial Cc. (D-lat lat-f' express neither kai nor ara.) rec aft κενη ins δε, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel syr Pseud-Ign Constt Chr Thdr Thl Cc: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> a<sup>1</sup> m 17 latt coptt Cyr-jer Dial Dasee lat-f. ημων D<sup>1</sup> l 67<sup>2</sup>. 73. 91. 106 sah goth Ps-Ign-2-mss Dial Cyr-jer Cc Ruf Arnob Bede.

(α) the Epicurean maxim, "Let us eat and drink," &c., is represented as a legitimate consequence of adopting their denial of the resurrection, not as an accompaniment of, much less as the ground of it: and (β) had the Epicurean element entered to any extent into the Corinthian church, we certainly should have had more notice of its exceedingly antichristian tenets. It is possible that the deniers may have been, or been in danger of being, corrupted by mixture with Epicureans without, from the warning of ver. 33. (3) *Were they Jews?* If not Sadducees, hardly Jews at all, or Judaizers: a strong tenet of Pharisaism was *this very one* of the Resurrection, see Acts xxiii. 6: and we know of no tendency of Essenism which should produce such a denial. (4) They must then have been *Gentile believers*, inheriting the unwillingness of the Greek mind to receive that of which a full account could not be given, see vv. 35, 36: and probably of a philosophical and cavilling turn. Meyer argues, from the antimaterialistic turn of the Apostle's counter-arguments, vv. 35 ff.,—that the objections were antimaterialistic also: De W. infers the very opposite, which certainly seems to me more probable. No trace whatever is found in the argument of an *allegorizing* character in the opponents, as was that of Hymenæus and Philetus, who maintained that the resurrection was past already, 2 Tim. ii. 17, 18,—as Olsh. after Grot. supposes. Whether the Apostle regarded the resurrection of the body as inseparably bound up with a future existence of the soul, does not very clearly appear in this chapter. From the use of the word ἀπώλοντο, ver. 18, which must refer, not to annihilation, but to *perdition*, it would seem that he admitted an independent existence of the soul; as also from Phil. i. 23. But from ver. 32, εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται,

φάγωμεν κ. πίωμεν, αἴριον γὰρ ἀποθνήσκουμεν, it would seem that the Apostle regarded the denial of the resurrection as involving that of the future state and judgment.

On the question, to which of the (supposed) Corinthian parties the opponents belonged, I have nothing to say, not recognizing the divisions into the Pauline, Apollonian, Petrine, and Christine parties as having any historical foundation; see note on ch. i. 12.

13.] Δέ is the but argumentandi, frequent in mathematical demonstrations.

ἀν. νεκ. οὐκ ἔστιν] the words (οὐκ) of the deniers.

οὐδὲ χριστ. ἐγγήγερται] This inference depends, as Grot. observes, on the maxim, "Sublato genere tollitur et species;" the Resurrection of Christ being an *instance of the rule*, that dead men rise; inasmuch as *He is man*. This is enlarged on, vv. 20—22.

14.] Δέ, again introducing a new inference.

οὐκ ἐγ.] Again repeating and using as matter of fact (οὐκ) the inference of the last verse; q. d. εἰ δὲ χρ. οὐκ ἐγγήγερται.

κενόν] idle, 'empty,' 'without result:' placed first for emphasis.

ἄρα] then: 'rebus ita comparatis' (Meyer).

καί] also, q. d. "If Christ's Resurrection be gone, then also our faith is gone."

Without the copula δέ, the clause is much more forcible:—idle also is our preaching, idle also is your faith. Thus καί both times refers to the hypothesis, εἰ χρ. οὐκ ἐγγήγ.

15.] Not to be joined with the former verse, as Lachm., al., and Meyer: for it does not depend on εἰ δὲ χρ. κ.τ.λ., but has its reason given below.

δὲ καί, moreover.

ψευδ. τοῦ θ.] false witnesses concerning God (gen. obj.), not '*belonging to God*' (gen. subj.), as Billroth: and false witnesses, as *bearing false testimony* (see below), not, as Knapp, as *pretending to be witnesses, and not being*:—there is no such

ὅτι ἠγίρευεν τὸν χριστόν, ὃν οὐκ ἠγίρευεν εἶπερ ἄρα νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται. 16 εἰ γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ χριστὸς ἐγίγερται. 17 εἰ δὲ χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγίγερται, ματαία ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν, ἔτι ἐστὲ ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. 18 ἄρα καὶ οἱ κοιμηθέντες ἐν χριστῷ ἀπόλονται. 19 εἰ ἐν τῇ ζωῇ ταύτῃ ἐν χριστῷ ἠλπικότες ἐσμὲν μόνον, ἔλεινότεροι πάντων ἀνθρώπων ἐσμέν. 20 ἡνιὲ δὲ χριστὸς ἐγίγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἀπαρχὴ τῶν

p perf. John v. 45. 2 Cor. i. 10. 1 Tim. iv. 10. v. 5. vi. 17 only. q constr., Acts xxv. 10 ref. r Rev. iii. 17 only t. compar., ch. xiii. 13 ref. s = ch. xiii. 13 ref. t ver. 12.

15. om και D<sup>1</sup> goth arm Tert. aft χριστον ins αυτον N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). om ειπερ το εγειρονται D 43 harl<sup>1</sup> Syr sah. ins οι bef νεκροι F.  
 17. aft υμων ins εστιν BD<sup>1</sup> (latt). ins και bef ετι AN<sup>1</sup> Syr sah æth arm Damasc: ετι γαρ goth Orig lat-f.  
 19. rec ηλπικοτες εσμεν bef εν χριστω, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel (vss) Orig, Chr Thdrt Ec: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>FN m 17 latt goth (Orig<sub>1</sub>) Chron (Thl) Iren-int Ambr Ambrst. 2nd εσμεν bef παντων ανθρωπων D latt goth lat-f: omnibus sumus hominibus Iren-int.

distinction as Müller attempts to lay down (Diss. Exeget. de loco Paul. 1 Cor. xv. 12—19, cited by De Wette) between ψευδεῖς μάρτυρες, ‘qui falsum testimonium dicunt,’ and ψευδομάρτυρες, ‘qui mentiuntur se esse testes:’ see refl., and comparé (De Wette) ψευδοδιδάσκαλος, ψευδοκατήγορος. **κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ**] not, as commonly, and even Meyer, ‘against God:’ but as E. V., of, or concerning God: see, besides ref., Plut. de Liberis Educandis, § 4:—δ κατὰ τῶν τεχνῶν κ. τῶν ἐπιστημῶν λέγειν εἰδῶθαμεν, ταῦτόν καὶ κατὰ τῆς ἀρετῆς φατέον ἐστίν. ὡς εἰς τὴν παντελεῖ δικαιοπραγίαν τρία δεῖ συνδραμεῖν, φύσιν, κ. λόγον, κ. ἔθος. **εἶπερ ἄρα**] if in reality, as they assert, . . ., compare Plat. Protag. p. 319 (§ 27), ἧ καλόν, ἦν δ’ ἐγώ, τέχνημα ἄρα κέκτησαι, εἶπερ κέκτησαι, and see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 343. 16.] Repetition of the inference in ver. 13, for precision’s sake. 17, 18.] Repetition of the consequence already mentioned in ver. 14, but fuller, and with more reference to its present and future calamitous results. 17. **ματαία**] from μάτην, and thus more directly pointing at the frustration of all on which faith relies as accomplished,—e. g. the removal of the guilt and power of sin;—and of all to which hope looks forward, e. g. bliss after death for those who die in Christ. This is so, because Christ’s Resurrection accomplished our justification (Rom. iv. 25), and, through justification, our future bliss, even in the disembodied state (for that seems here to be treated of). 18. **ἄρα καί**] then also. οἱ κοιμ.] those who fell asleep in Christ, perished (i. e. passed into misery in Hades). He uses the aorists, speaking of the act of

death, not of the continuing state: the act of falling asleep in Christ was to them ἀπώλεια. ἐν χρ., in communion with, membership of Christ. On κοιμηθέντες Meyer quotes a beautiful sentence from Photius (Quæst. Amphiloeh. 168 [al. 187 or 197], vol. i. p. 861, Migne): ἐπὶ μὲν οὖν τοῦ χριστοῦ θάνατον καλεῖ, ἵνα τὸ πάθος πιστώσῃται· ἐπὶ δὲ ἡμῶν κοιμῆσιν, ἵνα τὴν ὀδύνην παραμυθῆσῃται. ἔνθα μὲν γὰρ παρεχώρησεν ἡ ἀνάστασις, θαρρῶν καλεῖ θάνατον. ἔνθα δὲ ἐν ἐλπίσιν ἔτι μένει, κοιμῆσιν καλεῖ. 19.] Assuming this ἀπώλεια of the dead in Christ, the state of Christians is indeed miserable. It has perhaps not been enough seen that there are here two emphases, and that μόνον belongs to the aggregate of both. According to the ordinary interpretation, ‘If in this life only we have hope in Christ . . .,’ it would be implied that in reality we shall have hope in Christ in another state also, which would not agree with the perfect ἠλπικότες ἐσμέν. The right arrangement of the Greek gives the key to the sentence: εἰ [ἐν τῇ ζωῇ ταύτῃ ἐν χριστῷ] ἠλπικότες ἐσμέν] μόνον,—‘if all we have done is merely having hoped in Christ in this life,’ ‘if it is there to end, and that hope have no result . . .’ The perf. ἠλπικότες ἐσμ. implies the endurance of the hope through our lives. ἔλειν. πάντ.] We are most to be pitied (most miserable) of all men; viz. because they, all other men, live at ease,—we on the contrary are ever exposed to danger and death: because our hope is more intense than that of all others, and leads us to forego more: and to be disappointed in it, would be the height of misery. 20—23.] Reassertion of the truth that Christ is risen from the

v Acts xv. 24<sup>k</sup> κεκοιμημένων. 21<sup>v</sup> ἐπειδὴ γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώπου [ό] θάνατος, ABDF  
 reff. w ver. 13 reff. KLN a b  
 x = Ac's iv. 2. καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου<sup>w</sup> ἀνάστασις<sup>w</sup> νεκρῶν. 22<sup>w</sup> ὡς περὶ γὰρ c d e f g  
 ch. vii. 14. x ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν, οὕτως καὶ<sup>x</sup> ἐν τῷ h k l m  
 2 Cor. v. 19. Col. i. 16. Gal. ii. 17. Eph. i. 4. Rom. v. 17. iii. 11. ιδίῳ<sup>z</sup> τάγματι<sup>u</sup> ἀπαρχῆ<sup>u</sup> χριστός, ἔπειτα<sup>a</sup> οἱ τοῦ χριστοῦ  
 y Rom. iv. 17. reff. z here only. 1 Kings iv. 10. 2 Kings xxiii. 13. a w. gen., see Rom. xvi. 10, 11. ch. i. 11.

20. for *νυνί*, *νυν* ἈF Dial. ins των bef νεκρων F Damasc-comm. rec at  
 end adds *εγενετο* (*supplemental gloss*), with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel svyr goth Thdrt Damasc: *γενο-*  
*μενος* 80: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 latt coptt arm Orig Dial Iren-int Hil.

21. om o bef θανατος ABD<sup>1</sup>KN Orig Dial Ath, Ps-Ath Damasc (*appy to conform to*  
*αναστ. below: this is more prob than to suppose with Meyer that it has been introd*  
*from Rom v. 12*): ins D<sup>3</sup>FL rel Ath<sub>1</sub> Eucher Cyr-jer (but η ζωη afterwards) Chr (but η  
*αναστ.* also) Thdrt.

*dead,—and prophetic exposition of the consequences of that great event.*

20.] *νυνί*, 'as matters now stand:' see reff. ἀπαρχ. τ. κεκοιμ.] (as) (the) first-fruit of them that sleep (anarthrous, because categorematic). For the construction Meyer compares Eur. Or. 1098: Ἐλέην κτάνωμεν, Μενελέω λύπην πικράν. The sense is, 'Christ, in rising from the dead, is but the firstling or earnest of the resurrection of the whole number of those that sleep.' There does not appear to be any intended reference to the legal ordinance of the first-fruits (Lev. xxiii. 10, 11): but however general the application of the analogy may be, it can hardly fail to have been suggested to the mind of a Jew by the Levitical ordinances, especially as our Lord rose on the very morrow after the Paschal Sabbath, when (i. e.) the first-fruits were offered. τῶν κεκοιμημένων] from the logical connexion, should mean, not the dead in Christ, but all the dead; see next verse: but it is the Christian dead who are before the Apostle's mind, when he calls our risen Lord ἀπαρχῆ τῶν κεκ.

21.] MAN the bringer-in both of death and life: explanation (not proof) of Christ being the ἀπαρχῆ τ. κεκοιμ.: and (1) in that He is MAN: it being necessary that the first-fruit should be as the lump. The verity lying at the root of this verse is, that by MAN ONLY can general effects pervading the whole human race be introduced. δι' ἀνθρώπου, sc. ἑστίν. 22.] (2) In that He is (and here the fact of His being the Lord of Life and Righteousness, and the second and spiritual Head of our nature, are assumed) to us the bringer-in of LIFE, as Adam was the bringer-in of DEATH. ἐν τῷ Ἀδ., ἐν τῷ χριστῷ] in community with, as partakers in a common nature with, Adam and Christ: who are respectively the sources, to the whole of that nature (πάντες), of death, and life, i. e.

(here) physical death, and rescue from physical death. The practice of Paul to insulate the objects of his present attention from all ulterior considerations, must be carefully here borne in mind. The antithesis is merely between the bringing-in of death by Adam, and of life (its opposite) by Christ. No consequence, whether on the side of death or of life, is brought into consideration. That death physical involved death eternal—that life eternal (in its only worthy sense) involves bliss eternal, is not so much as thought of, while the two great opposites, Death and Life, are under consideration. This has been missed by many Interpreters, and the reasoning thereby marred. But the ancients, Chrys., Theophyl., Theodoret, Œcum., and Olsh., De Wette, and Meyer, keep to the universal reference. Theophylact's note is clear and striking: αἴτιαν προσίτησι δι' ἧς πιστοῦται τὰ εἰρημένα: ἔδει γάρ, φησιν, αὐτὴν νικῆσαι τὴν ἠττηθεῖσαν φύσιν, καὶ τὸν καταβληθέντα, αὐτὸν ἐνικῆσαι: καὶ γὰρ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ, τουτέστι διὰ τὸ τοῦ Ἀδὰμ πταίσμα, πάντες τῷ θανάτῳ ὑπέπεσον: οὕτως οὖν ἐν χριστῷ πάντες ἀναστήσονται: τουτέστι διὰ τὸ εὑρεθῆναι τὸν χριστὸν ἀναμάρτητον κ. ἀνένοχον τῷ θανάτῳ, καὶ ἐκόντα μὲν ἀποθανεῖν, ἀναστήναι δέ, καθὼς οὐκ ἦν δυνατὸν αὐτὸν κρατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῆς φθορᾶς, τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς ζωῆς. See on the great antithesis, Rom. v. 12 ff., and notes. 23.] But in this universal Resurrection, ALL SHALL NOT HOLD THE SAME RANK. Chrys. rightly, ἔϊτα, ἵνα μὴ τὴν ζωοποίησιν κοινὴν ἀκούσας, καὶ τοὺς ἁμαρτωλοὺς νομίσην σώζεσθαι, ἐπήγαγεν ἕκαστος δὲ κ.τ.λ.

τάγμα is not order of priority, but rank, or 'troop in an army,' so Plut., Otho, p. 1072 (Wetst.): λεγεῶνες, οὕτω γὰρ τὰ τάγματα Ῥωμαῖοι καλοῦσιν ἐπίκλησιν. The three ranks are mentioned in order of priority, but this does not constitute their distinctive character:—Christ is the ἀπαρχῆ

<sup>b</sup> ἐν τῇ <sup>bc</sup> παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ, <sup>24</sup> εἶτα τὸ <sup>d</sup> τέλος, ὅταν <sup>e</sup> παρα- <sup>b = 1 Thess. ii. 19. iii. 13. v. 23. 1 John ii. 28.</sup>  
 διδοῖ τὴν <sup>f</sup> βασιλείαν <sup>g</sup> τῷ θεῷ καὶ <sup>g</sup> πατρὶ, ὅταν <sup>h</sup> καταρ- <sup>c = Matt. xxiv. 3, &c. James v. 7, 8 al. (ch. xvi. 17 reff.) xi. 27. f = Acts xx. 25 al. d = Matt. xxiv. 6, 14. 1 Pet. iv. 7. g Rom. xv. 6 reff. h ch. i. 28 reff. e = Matt.</sup>

23. δε is written over the line by N<sup>1</sup>. rec om του bef χριστου (by a mistake ἀρρη). ins οι bef εν τη παρουσια and add ἐλπισαντες F G-lat vulg-ed lat-f. (qui in adventu[m] ejus crediderunt demid fuld, sperantes is written over ελπ. in the gr column of F: on the other hand, am D-lat F-lat have in adventu ejus; fri Aug, in praesentia ejus.)

24. rec παραδω (alteration to conform to καταργηση, the propriety of the pres being overlooked: see note), with KL rel Chr Thdrt Damasc: παραδιδω ADX Eus Ath Did Hippol Bas Nys: txt BF. (17 def.) του θυ N<sup>1</sup>.

—this is His ἴδιον τάγμα, see Col. i. 18:— οἱ τοῦ χριστοῦ follow at His coming, who are the φύραμα (as understood by the context, and implied by ἀπαρχή), in the proper and worthiest sense, made like unto Him and partaking of His glory; then (after how long or how short a time is not declared, and seems to have formed no part of the revelations to Paul, but was afterwards revealed,—see Rev. xx. 4—6: compare also 1 Thess. iv. 15—17) shall come THE END, viz. the resurrection of the rest of the dead, here veiled over by the general term τὸ τέλος,—that resurrection not being in this argument specially treated, but only that of Christians. The key to the understanding of this passage is to be found in the prophecy of our Lord, Matt. xxiv., xxv., but especially in the latter chapter. The resurrection and judgment of οἱ τοῦ χριστοῦ forming the subject of vv. 1—30 there, and τὸ τέλος,—the great final gathering of πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, of vv. 31—46.

ἀπαρχή, therefore necessarily the first τάγμα: and hence the word stands first.

οἱ τοῦ χρ.] = οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν χριστῷ, 1 Thess. iv. 16. No mention occurs here of any judgment of these his ἴδιοι δούλοι, as in Matt. xxv., for it does not belong to the present subject.

ἐν τῇ παρ. αὐτ.] ἐν as forming part of, involved in, His appearing,—which, as the great event of the time, includes their resurrection in it. It ought to be needless to remind the student of the distinction between this παρουσία and the final judgment; it is here peculiarly important to bear it in mind.

24. εἶτα] then, next in succession, introducing the third τάγμα,—see above.

τὸ τέλος] the end κατ' ἐξοχήν: not the end of the resurrection, as Meyer, after Theodoret, (Ecum., Bengel, al. :—nor, of this present world, as Chrys., al.,—which properly happens at the παρουσία: nor exactly, of the Kingdom of Christ, as Grot. and Billroth: but generally, THE END, when all shall be accomplished, the bringing in and fullness of the Kingdom by the subjugation of the last enemy, the whole course of

mediatorial work of Christ, the salvation of the elect; the time indicated by Matt. xxv. ult.: καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κολασιν αἰώνιον, οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ὅταν παραδιδῶ] when He (Christ) gives up (the pres., for that which is certainly attached to the event as its accompaniment— ὅταν indicating the uncertainty of the time when) the Kingdom to God and the Father (reff.: to Him who is God and His Father). Then the rest of the section as far as ver. 28, is in explanation of the giving up the kingdom. And it rests on this weighty verity: the KINGDOM OF CHRIST over this world, in its beginning, its furtherance, and its completion, has one great end,—THE GLORIFICATION OF THE FATHER BY THE SON. Therefore, when it shall be fully established, every enemy overcome, every thing subjected to Him, He will,—not, reign over it and abide its King, but DELIVER IT UP TO THE FATHER. Hence as in ver. 25, His reign will endure, not, like that of earthly kings, WHEN He shall have put all enemies under His feet, but only TILL He shall have, &c.,—and then will be absorbed in the all-pervading majesty of Him for whose glory it was from first to last carried onward. It may be observed (1) that the whole of this respects the mediatorial work and kingdom: the work of redemption,—and that Lordship over dead and living, for which Christ both died and rose. Consequently nothing is here said which can affect either (1) His coequality and coeternity with the Father in the Godhead, which is prior to and independent of this mediatorial work, and is not limited to the mediatorial kingdom; or (2) the eternity of His Humanity: for that Humanity ever was and is subordinate to the Father; and it by no means follows that when the mediatorial kingdom shall be given up to the Father, the Humanity, in which that kingdom was won, shall be put off: nay, the very fact of Christ in the body being the first-fruits of the resurrection, proves that His body, as ours, will endure for ever: as the truth that our

i = Rom. viii. 38 (reff.).  
 k = Rom. xiii. 1 &c. reff.  
 l = Acts iv. 12 reff.  
 m = ch. iv. S reff.  
 n Matt. xxii. 44 f., Acts ii. 35, & Heb. i. 13, x. 13, from Ps. cix. 1.  
 o Rom. viii. 20 reff. PSA. viii. 6. xxvi. 73 only. Num. xxvii. 21. p ellipsis, ch. vi. 16 (reff.). q Gal. iii. 11 only. r as above (q). Matt. xxvi. 13. Isa. xxvi. 13.

γῆσιν πᾶσαν ἰ ἀρχὴν καὶ πᾶσαν ἰ ἐξουσίαν καὶ ἰ δύναμιν. ABDF  
 25<sup>1</sup> δεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἰ βασιλεῦεν, ἄχρι οὗ ἰ ἠὲ πάντας τοὺς KLN a b  
 ἰ ἐχθροὺς ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. 26 ἰ ἔσχατος ἐχθρὸς c d e f g  
 ἰ καταργεῖται ὁ θάνατος. 27 Πάντα γὰρ ὁ ἰπέταξεν ὑπὸ h k l m  
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. ὅταν δὲ ἰ εἶπη ὅτι πάντα ἰ ὑποτέ- o 17  
 τακται, ἰ δῆλον ἰ ὅτι ἰ ἐκτὸς τοῦ ὁ ἰποτάξαντος αὐτῷ τὰ

25. rec *αχρὶς*, with B<sup>2</sup>DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel: txt AB<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17 Chr-cat Damasc. rec aft  
*αχρὶ οὐ ἰns αν* (perhaps, as Meyer, from LXX, Ps cix. 1), with D<sup>2-3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Orig, Cas  
 Chr Thdrt: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> a<sup>2</sup> 17 Orig, Ath Eus Hip Epiph<sup>scapē</sup> Damasc. aft  
*εχθροὺς ἰns αυτου* AF 17 Syr comptt *αθη* Orig<sup>3</sup> Marccl Eus Cas Cyr-jer Orig-int Tert:  
 om BDKLN rel vulg (with am demid, agst harl F-lat) syr Orig Eus Ath Chr Thdrt  
 Damasc Iren-int Hil. om αυτου F Jer. (not F-lat.)

26. This ver in DN-corr<sup>1</sup> tol Jer Ambrst stands after *πόδας αὐτου* ver 27: om ver 26  
 and 1st clause of ver 27 (*homœotel*) 17. 92(sic).

27. om 1st clause N<sup>1</sup>: *ins* (but see above) N-corr<sup>1-3</sup>. om 1st *οτι* B vulg D-lat  
 lat-fl. (not F-lat Aug.) *ins τα* bef 2nd *παντα* N. aft *υποτετακται* *ins αυτα*  
*ει* F Hip Orig-int Ambr; bef *υπ.*, Epiph. om *τα* F.

humanity, even in glory, can only subsist before God by virtue of His Humanity, makes it plain that He will be VERY MAN to all eternity.

τῆν βασιλείαν] That kingdom, which in its fullest sense is then first His. At this very time of τὸ τέλος, Matt. xxv. 34, He first calls Himself by the title of ὁ βασιλεύς. The name will no sooner be won, than laid at the feet of the Father, thus completing by the last great act of Redemption the obedience which He manifested in his Incarnation, and in his Death.

ὅταν καταργήσῃ] (aor.) when He shall have brought to nought, &c.: see above. πᾶσ. ἀρχ. κ.τ.λ.] not only, as Meyer, &c., hostile power and government, but as the context necessitates, ALL power. Christ being manifested as universal King, every power co-ordinate with His must come under the category of hostile: all kings shall submit to Him: the kingdoms of the world shall become the kingdoms of the Lord and of His Christ:—and see the similar expressions Eph. i. 21, where speaking proleptically, the Apostle clearly indicates that legitimate authorities, all the powers that be, are included. Compare by all means Rev. xi. 15.

25.] See on the last verse:—this is the divine appointment with regard to the mediatorial kingdom,—that it should last till, and only till, all enemies shall have been subdued to it. θῆ, viz. Christ, not the Father, as Beza, Grot., Est., Billr., al.: it is parallel with καταργήσῃ, and included in the mediatorial acts of Christ, who in His world's course goes forth νικῶν καὶ ἴνα νικήσῃ, Rev. vi. 2. It is otherwise with ἰπέταξεν, ver. 27: see there. 26.]

Connect ἔσχατ. ἐχθρός together; not as Bloomf., “last of all, the enemy Death is to be destroyed,” which is ungrammatical. If ἔσχ. is to stand alone, ἐχθρός καταργεῖται must be “is destroyed as an enemy.” Death is the last enemy, as being the consequence of sin: when he is overcome and done away with, the whole end of Redemption is shewn to have been accomplished. Death is personified, as in Rev. xx. 14.

καταργεῖται,—pres., either as a prophetic certainty as παραδιδῶ above,—or as an axiomatic truth. 27.] Scriptural proof of the above declaration.

ἰπέταξ. viz., from the Psalm,—God, the Father. See on the Psalm itself, Heb. ii. 6 ff. notes.

εἶπη, scil. ὁ θεός, the same subject as ἰπέταξεν. Meyer alone, as it seems to me, gives the right construction of ὅταν . . . ὑποτέτακται. “The aor. εἶπη must be rendered regularly, not in the present sense, but as a futurum exactum: see Luke vi. 26: Plat. Parm. p. 143, C (τι δ' ὅταν εἶπω οὐσία τε καὶ ἐν, ἀρα οὐκ ἀμφοτέρω);—Ion, p. 535, B (ὅταν εἴ εἴπῃς ἔπη καὶ ἐκπλήξῃς μάλιστα τοὺς θεωμένους). The time referred to, is that when the as yet unfulfilled πάντα ἰπέταξεν shall be fulfilled and completed: hence it is no longer the aor., but the perf. ὑποτέτακται. The meaning then is: ‘when God, who in Ps. viii. 6 has announced the ὑπόταξις, shall hereafter have declared that this ὑπόταξις is come to pass,’ . . . This form of expression was suggested to the Apostle by his having already expressed himself in the words of a saying of God.” I render then, But when God shall have declared that all things have been

πάντα· <sup>28</sup> ὅταν δὲ ὁ ὑποταγῆ αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, τότε [καί] τ— Col. iii. 11.  
 αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς ὁ ὑποταγήσεται τῷ ὁ ὑποτάζαντι αὐτῷ τὰ  
 πάντα, ἵνα ἡ ὁ θεὸς ἵ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν. <sup>29</sup> ἐπεὶ ἡ τί  
 ποιήσουσιν οἱ βαπτίζόμενοι ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν; εἰ ὅλως

5, τὸ ὅλον αὐτοῖς ἦν καὶ τὸ πᾶν Ἀπελλῆς.  
 v Matt. v. 34. ch. v. 1. vi. 7 only†.

u — Mark xi. 5. John xi. 47. Acts xxi. 13.

28. om 1st clause (homœotel) N<sup>1</sup> m : ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>. om και BD<sup>1</sup>F 17 am (with fuld harl mar tol, agst demid) Syr goth Orig<sub>2</sub> Iren-int Ps-Ath-int Jer : ins AD<sup>3</sup>KLX rel syr coopt Ps-Ign Dial Ath Ps-Ath Cæs Cyr-jer Chr Thdrt Damasc Orig-int Tert. rec ins τὰ bef 3rd πάντα, with D<sup>3</sup>FKLX rel Orig<sup>ubique</sup> Marcell Eus Dial Ath Tit Epiph Cæs Cyr-jer Chr Thdrt Damasc: om ABD<sup>1</sup> 17 Hip.

subjected to Him, it is evident that they have been subjected (ellipsis of the predicate of the foregoing sentence after δῆλον ὅτι and οἶδ' ὅτι is common; so Plat. Gorg. p. 475, c, 'οὐκοῦν κακῶ ὑπερβάλλον τὸ ἀδικεῖν κἀκίον ἢν εἴη τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι,'—'δῆλον δὴ ὅτι,'—scil. κἀκίον ἢν εἴη. Kühner, § 852, d) with the exception of Him who subjected all things to Him.

28.] On the sense, see above. "The interpretations, that *subjection* is only an hyperbolic expression for the entire harmony of Christ with the Father (Chrys., Theophyl., (Ec.):—the limitation of it to His human nature (Theodoret, Aug., Jerome, Est., Wolf, al.), with the declarative explanation, that it will then become plain to all, that Christ even in regard of His kingship, is, on the side of His Humanity, dependent on the Father (Flatt)—and the addition, that Christ will then in His divine nature reign with the Father (Calv. :—'regnum—ab humanitate sua ad gloriosam divinitatem quodammodo traducet');—the interpretation (of αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς!) as referring to Christ's mystical Body, i. e. the Church (Theodoret),—are idle subterfuges (leere Nusflüchte)." De Wette. The refutation of these and all other attempts to explain away the doctrine here plainly asserted, of the ultimate subordination of the Son, is contained in the three precise and unambiguous words, αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς.

ἵνα ἡ ὁ θ. πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν] that God (alone) may be all things in all,—i. e. recognized as sole Lord and King: 'omnia erunt subordinata Filio, Filius Patri.' Bengel. Numerous examples of πάντα in this sense (less commonly τὰ πάντα, Kühner, § 422) may be found in Wetst.

29—34.] ARGUMENTS FOR THE REALITY OF THE RESURRECTION, from the practice (1) of those who were baptized for the dead, (2) of the Apostles, &c., who submitted to daily peril of death.

29.] ἐπεὶ resumes the main argument, which has been interrupted by the explanation since ver. 23 of ἕκαστος ἐν τ. ἰδίῳ τάγματι. After it is an ellipsis

of 'if it be as the adversaries suppose.'

τί ποιήσουσιν] There is in these words a tacit reprehension of the practice about to be mentioned, which it is hardly possible altogether to miss. Both by the third person, and by the art. before βαπτ., he indirectly separates himself and those to whom he is writing from participation in or approval of the practice:—the meaning being, what will become of—'what account can they give of their practice?' οἱ βαπτίζόμενοι] those who are in the habit of being baptized—not οἱ βαπτισθέντες. The distinction is important as affecting the interpretation. See below.

ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν] on behalf of the dead; viz. the same νεκροί who are spoken of in the next clause and throughout the chapter as the subjects of ἀνάστασις—not νεκροί in any figurative sense. τῶν νεκρ., the art. marking the particular dead persons on behalf of whom the act took place. Before we pass to the exegesis, it will be well to go through the next question—εἰ ὅλως κ.τ.λ. If dead men are not raised at all, why do they trouble themselves (τί καί as in refl.) to be baptized for them? Thus much being said as to the plain meaning of the words used, there can be no doubt as to their interpretation. The only legitimate reference is, to a practice, not otherwise known to us, not mentioned here with any approval by the Apostle, not generally prevalent (οἱ βαπτ.), but in use by some, of survivors allowing themselves to be baptized on behalf of (believing?) friends who had died without baptism. With the subsequent similar practices of the Cerinthians (Epiph. Hær. xxviii. § 6, p. 114) and Marcionites (Chrys., Tertull. de resurr. 48, vol. ii. p. 864, adv. Marc. v. 10, p. 494 f.) this may or may not have been connected. All we clearly see from the text, is that it unquestionably did exist. With regard to the other interpretations, Bengel well says, "Tanta est interpretationum varietas, ut is, qui non dicam varietates ipsas, sed varietatum

w ver. 4.  
 x here bis.  
 [Rom. viii.  
 24.]  
 y Acts xix. 27  
 reff. (-vor, 2 Cor. xi. 26.)

νεκροὶ οὐκ <sup>w</sup> ἐγείρονται, <sup>x</sup> τί <sup>x</sup> καὶ βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ  
 αὐτῶν; <sup>30</sup> <sup>x</sup> τί <sup>x</sup> καὶ ἡμεῖς <sup>y</sup> κινδυνεύομεν <sup>z</sup> πᾶσαν <sup>z</sup> ὥραν;

ABDE  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

z here only. Exod. xviii. 22, 26. Levit. xvi. 2.

29. for ποιησουσιν, ποιουσιν F. rec (for αυτων) των νεκρων (mechanical repetition of the above), with D<sup>3</sup>L rel Syr Chr Thdrt (Ec Thl Jacob-nisib: αυτων των νεκρων in 43. 52: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>FKN a d 17 latt syr coptt goth arm Orig Dial Ephr Epiph.

catalogos colligere velit, *dissertationem scripturus sit.*" I will give a few of them, mostly in the words of their authors: Chrys.:—ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν, τούτεστι τῶν σωμάτων. καὶ γὰρ ἐπὶ τούτῳ βαπτίζῃ, τῇ τοῦ νεκροῦ σώματος ἀναστάσει, πιστεύων ὅτι οὐκέτι μένει νεκρόν . . . καὶ σὺ μὲν διὰ τῶν ῥημάτων λέγεις νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν ὁ δὲ ἱερεύς, ὥσπερ ἐν εἰκόνι τιλὲ . . . δείκνυσί σοι . . . διὰ τοῦ ὕδατος· τὸ γὰρ βαπτίζεσθαι κ. καταδύεσθαι, εἶτα ἀνανεῖν, τῆς εἰς ἄδου καταβάσεως ἐστὶ σύμβολον κ. τῆς ἐκείθεν ἀνόδου. διὸ κ. τάρφον τὸ βάπτισμα ὁ Π. καλεῖ (Rom. vi. 4).—Theophyl.: φησὶν οὖν, ὅτι οἱ πιστεύσαντες βαπτισθέντες ἐπὶ ἀνάστασι νεκρῶν σωμάτων, καὶ βαπτισθέντες ἐπὶ τοιαύταις ἐλπίσι, τί ποιήσουσιν ἀπατηθέντες; τί δὲ ὅλως καὶ βαπτίζονται ἄνθρωποι ὑπὲρ ἀναστάσεως, τούτεστι ἐπὶ προσδοκίᾳ ἀναστάσεως, εἰ ν. οὐκ ἐγ.; and so in the main, Pelag., (Æcum., Phot., Corn.-a-Lap., Wetst.—Theodoret:—ὁ βαπτίζόμενός, φησι, τῷ δεσπότῃ συνθάπεται, ἵνα τοῦ θανάτου κοινωνήσας καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως γένηται κοινωνός· εἰ δὲ νεκρὸν ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα, καὶ οὐκ ἀνίσταται, τί δῆποτε καὶ βαπτίζεται; and so Castal., al. All these senses would require τί ποιήσετε βαπτισθέντες, to say nothing of the impossibility of thus understanding ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν. Estius explains ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρ. as = 'jamjam moriturū,' and Calvin justifies this, 'baptizari pro mortuis erit sic baptizari ut mortuis non vivis prosit.' So too Epiph. (l. c.),—of catechumens who πρὸ τῆς τελευτῆς λουτροῦ καταξιοῦνται:—and Bengel:—"baptizantur super mortuis ii, qui mox post baptismum ad mortuos aggregabuntur." But against this ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν is decisive,—as is ὑπὲρ against 'over the dead,' i. e. over their sepulchres (Luth., al.): this local sense of ὑπὲρ not being found in the N. T. Le Clerc, Hammond, Olsh., al., explain ὑπ. τ. νεκρ., 'to fill the place of the dead.' But, as Meyer observes, such an idea can hardly be gathered from the words, but would want explaining in the context;—and besides, the question would thus be irrelevant, because, the place of the dead being supplied by their successors, it would be no matter to them, whether the dead themselves rose or not: whereas now, the benefits of baptism being supposed to be

conveyed to the dead by the baptism of his substitute, the proceeding would be stultified, if the dead could never rise to claim those benefits. This, the only justifiable rendering, is adopted by Ambrose, and by Anselm, Erasmus, Grotius, al., and recently by Billroth, Rückert, Meyer, De Wette, al. The ordinary objection to it is, that thus the Apostle would be giving his sanction to a superstitious usage, or at all events mentioning it without reprobation. But this is easily answered, by remembering that if the above view of τί ποιήσουσιν is correct, he does not mention it without a slur on it;—and more completely still, as Rückert (in Meyer), "usurpari ab eo morem, qui ceteroqui displiceret, ad errorem, in quo impugando versabatur, radicibus evellendum; ipsius autem reprehendendi aliud tempus expectari." See a multitude of other interpretations in Pool's Synopsis and in Stanley's note. His concluding remarks are worth quoting: "On the whole, therefore, this explanation of the passage (that given above) may be safely accepted, (1) as exhibiting a curious relic of primitive superstition, which, after having, as the words imply(?), prevailed generally in the apostolical church, gradually dwindled away till it was only to be found in some obscure sects, where it lost its original significance: (2) as containing an example of the Apostle's mode of dealing with a practice, with which he could have no real sympathy; not condemning or ridiculing it, but appealing to it as an expression, however distorted, of their better feelings." 30.] *Not only the practice of those just spoken of, but his own, and that of those like him, who lived a life of perpetual exposure to death, were absurd, if there be no resurrection.* Observe that the argument here applies equally to the future existence of the soul; and so Cicero uses it, Tusc. Quæst. i. 15: "Nescio quomodo inhæret in mentibus quasi seculorum quoddam augurium futurorum . . . quo quidem demto, quis tam esset amens, qui semper in laboribus et periculis viveret?" 31.] *To die daily* is a strong expression for to be daily in sight of death and expecting it. See 2 Cor. iv. 11. This he strengthens by an asseveration, grounded on his boast of them as his work in Christ: not that this is im-

31<sup>a</sup> καθ' ἡμέραν ἀποθνήσκω, <sup>b</sup> νῆ τὴν <sup>c</sup> ὑμετέραν <sup>de</sup> καύχη-  
 σιν, ἀδελφοί, ἦν <sup>e</sup> ἔχω ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.  
 32 εἴ <sup>f</sup> κατὰ ἄνθρωπον <sup>g</sup> ἔθριομάχησα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, τί μοι τὸ  
 ὄφελος; εἴ νεκροὶ οὐκ <sup>w</sup> ἐγείρονται, <sup>i</sup> φάγωμεν καὶ πίωμεν  
<sup>k</sup> αὔριον γὰρ ἀποθνήσκομεν. 33 μὴ <sup>l</sup> πλανᾶσθε. <sup>m</sup> φθείρου-  
 reff. e Rom. xv. 17. f see note, and ch. iii. 3 reff.  
 h James ii. 14, 16 only. Job xv. 3 only. i Isa. xxii. 13. g here only f.  
 28. xiii. 32, 33. Acts xliii. 20. xxv. 22. James iv. 13. Exod. viii. 29. k adv., Matt. vi. 30. Luke xii.  
 m — ch. iii. 17 reff. d Rom. iii. 27. l ch. vi. 9 reff.

31. Steph ημετεραν, with A a (h<sup>1</sup>?) k m 2<sup>2</sup>. 4. 44<sup>1</sup>. 51-6. 72<sup>1</sup>. 89. 120-2 lect-14 Orig.  
 rec om αδελφοι, with DFL rel Orig Chr Thdrt Damase Ambrst: ins ABKN m  
 17 vulg fri syrr coptt ath arm Dial Aug Pelag Bede. om ιησ. τω κυ. ημ. D<sup>1</sup>, so  
 (but κυριω for χριστω) D-lat Ambrst.  
 32. om το D<sup>1</sup>F.

mediately or proximately at stake in the matter, but much as we should say, "As I love you, it is true." He would not think of deceiving those of whom he boasted before God in connexion with Christ.

ἡμετ.] gen. obj., see reff. νῆ, the affirmative, as μὴ is the negative particle of adjuration: but *ναὶ μὴ* is often found in an affirmative sense: see Kühner, § 701.

32.] The stress of the first clause is on κατὰ ἄνθρωπον, and its meaning, *merely as man*, i. e. 'according to this world's views,' 'as one who has no hope beyond the grave;' see ref. If *thus* only he fought, &c., where was his profit (seeing he despised all those things which κατὰ ἄνθρωπον might compensate for such a fight,—fame, praise, &c.)? The renderings, ὅσον τὸ εἰς ἀνθρώπου (Chrys.), i. e. 'so far as one can be said θηριομαχεῖν against men,'—and κατὰ ἀνθρώπων λογισμῶν θηρίων ἐγεγόμενη βορά (Theodoret),—'exempli causa' (Semler, Rosenmüller),—'ut hominum more loquar' (Estius and Bloomf.), are all constrained, and scarcely to be extorted from the words.

ἐθριομάχησα.] I fought with beasts (aor. referring to one special occasion). How? and when? Most ancient and modern Commentators take the expression figuratively, as used in Appian, B. C. ii. p. 763 (Wetst.), where Pompey says, οἷσις θηρίοις μαχόμεθα,—and Ignat. ad Rom. 5, p. 689 f., ἀπὸ Συρίας μέχρι Ῥώμης θηριομαχῶ διὰ γῆς κ. θαλάσσης, δεδεμένος δέκα λεοπάρδοις, ὃ ἐστὶ στρατιωτικὸν τάγμα. So, of our text, Tertull. de Resurr. 48, vol. ii. p. 865: 'Depugnavit ad bestias Ephesi, illas scilicet bestias Asiaticæ pressuræ.'

And this explanation must be right: for his Roman citizenship would have precluded his ever being literally thrown to beasts: and even supposing him to have waived it, and been miraculously rescued, as Ambrst., Theodoret, Erasm., Luther, Calv., al. suppose, is it conceivable that such an event should have been altoget-

ther unrecorded in the Acts? Adopting the figurative rendering,—we cannot fix on any recorded conflict which will suit the words. His danger from Demetrius and his fellow-craftsmen (Acts xix.) had not yet happened (see Prolegg. § vi. 2): but we cannot tell what opposition, justifying this expression, the ἀντικείμενοι πολλοί of ch. xvi. 9 may ere this have made to his preaching.

εἰ νεκρ.] If dead men rise not, i. e. 'if none of the dead rise.' These words are best joined with the following, as Chrys., Theophyl., Beza, Bengel, Griesb., Meyer, De Wette, al.,—not with the preceding, as Theodoret, Grot., Est., Luther, al. For κατὰ ἄνθρωπον already expresses their meaning in the preceding sentence; and the form of ver. 29 seems to justify this arrangement, besides that otherwise φάγ. κ. πίωμεν, &c., would stand awkwardly insulated. φάγ. κ. πίωμεν. . .] In Isa.

the words represent the recklessness of those who utterly disregard the call of God to weeping and mourning, and feast while their time lasts. Wetst. has collected very numerous parallels from the classics. The most striking perhaps is Herod. ii. 78.

33.] The tendency of the denial of the resurrection, represented by the Epicurean maxim just quoted, leads him to hint that this denial was not altogether unconnected with a practice of too much intimacy with the profligate society around them.

μὴ πλαν., as in ref., introduces a warning against moral self-deception. φθείρ.

ἦθη. . .] These words (according to the reading χρῆσθ', which is not, however, well supported) form an Iambic trimeter, and occur in this form in a fragment of the Thais of Menander; but Clem. Alex. Strom. i. 14 [59], p. 350 P., says, πρὸς γοῶν Κορινθίους . . . ἰαμβεῖον συγκέχρηται τραγικῶ— but this may be a mere inaccuracy. Socrates, Hist. Eccl. iii. 16, quotes it as a sufficient proof that Paul

n here only.  
Sir. xx. 26  
only.

o = here (Matt.  
xi. 30. Luke  
v. 39. vi. 35.)

Rom. ii. 4.  
Eph. iv. 32.  
1 Pet. ii. 3)  
only. Jer.  
xxiv. 2.

p here only.  
Ezod. xxi.  
19. Prov.  
vii. 21.

Wisd. viii. 18 only.  
2 Tim. ii. 26.

s 1 Pet. ii. 15 only.  
Job xxxv. 16.  
only. Ps. xxxiv. 26.

y Rom. iv. 17 ref.

σιν <sup>n</sup> ἦθη <sup>o</sup> χρῆστὰ <sup>p</sup> ὁμιλίας κακαί. <sup>34</sup> ἔκνήψατε <sup>r</sup> δικαίως,  
καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε <sup>s</sup> ἀγνοσίαν γὰρ θεοῦ τινὲς ἔχουσιν.  
πρὸς <sup>u</sup> ἐντροπήν ὑμῖν λαλῶ.

<sup>35</sup> Ἄλλ' <sup>v</sup> ἔρει τις Πῶς <sup>w</sup> ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί; ποίῳ δὲ  
σώματι ἔρχονται; <sup>36</sup> ἄφρων, σὺ ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ <sup>y</sup> ζωο-  
ποιεῖται, εἰὰν μὴ <sup>z</sup> ἀποθάνῃ <sup>37</sup> καὶ ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ

q here only. Gen. ix. 24. 1 Kings xxv. 37. met., as here, Joel i. 5. ἀνανήψ.,  
r = here (Luke xxiii. 41. 1 Thess. ii. 10. Tit. ii. 12. 1 Pet. ii. 23) only. See Deut. xvi. 20.  
t = ch. vii. 35. xiv. 12 al. u ch. vi. 5.  
v James ii. 18. w ver. 4. x Luke xi. 40. xii. 20 al. Ps. xciii. 8.

z = John xii. 24.

33. rec χρῆσθ' (to suit the metre: with none of our mss): txt ABDFLN rel Clem Ath Chr Thdrt Damasc (Ec Thl).

34. rec λεγω (negligence, the force of λαλῶ not being perceived), with AFKL rel Chr Thdrt, dico flor (and F-lat) (G-lat: txt BDN k m 17 Dial, loquor vulg D-lat (and fri spec) Ambrst.

35. αλλα B Orig.

36. rec αφρων, with KL rel: txt ABDFN m 17.

for ζωοποιεῖται, ζωογονεῖται A

was conversant with the tragedies of Euripides. "Perhaps," says Dr. Burton, "Mendax took it from Euripides." The Apostle may have cited it merely as a common-place current, without any idea whence it came;—and χρῆστὰ seems to shew this. The plur. ὁμιλίας points out the repetition of the practice. Meyer quotes Plat. Rep. viii. p. 550, διὰ τὸ μὴ κακοῦ ἀνδρὸς εἶναι τὴν φύσιν, ὁμιλίας δὲ ταῖς τῶν ἄλλων κακαῖς κεχρήσθαι. 34. ἐκνήψ.] Awake out

of (your moral) intoxication, already possessing you by the influence of these men.

δικαίως] either, as is just,—as you ought (Wahl, al.),—or, in a proper manner (Olsh., al.),—or, ἐπὶ συμφέροντι καὶ χρησίμῳ (Chrys., al.), or so as to be δικαιοί, as E. V., Awake to righteousness. The last meaning is well defended by Dr. Peile by Thuc. i. 21: ἀπίστως ἐπὶ τὸ μὴ ἰσθῆναι ἐκνεκρικῆτα,—'so as to become incredible;—and seems to be the best. The aor. imper. ἐκνήψατε marks the quick momentary awaking; the pres. imper. μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε, on the other hand, the enduring practice of abstinence from sin (Meyer). But that this must not always be rigidly pressed, see Kühner, § 445. 2. Anm. 1.

ἀγνοσίαν] The stress is on this word: for some (the τινὲς of ver. 12, most probably, are hinted at, and the source of their error pointed out) have (are affected with) ignorance (an absence of all true knowledge) of God. See ref. to Wisd. πρὸς ἐντ. ὑμ. λ. shews that these τινὲς were ἐν ὑμῖν,—not the heathen without:—the existence of such in the Corinthian church was a disgrace to the whole. λαλῶ] I am speaking; not merely I say this; it refers to the spirit of the whole passage.

35—50.] The argument passes from

the fact of the resurrection, already substantiated, to the MANNER of it: which is indicated, and confirmed, principally by analogies from nature. 35.] The new difficulty is introduced in the form of a question from an objector. This is put first generally, πῶς . . . , In what manner,—and next specifically, ποίῳ δὲ (δέ, 'what I mean, is . . .') σώματι, With what kind of body—ἔρχ., do they (pres. as transferring the action to that time,—as ἐγείρονται before: so Meyer and De W.:—or rather perhaps, as assuming for the moment the truth of the resurrection as a thing actually happening in the course of things) come (forth at that time)?

36—41.] Analogies illustrative of the question just asked: and first, that of seed sown in the earth (36—38). 36.] Meyer would point this, ἄφρων σὺ, ὁ σπείρεις . . . , because according to the common punctuation there is necessarily an emphasis on σὺ, which the context does not allow. But on the other hand, it seems to me, there is an objection to the introduction of a new matter so lamely as by ὁ σπείρεις. Besides which, the emphatic σὺ does not necessarily require any other agency to be emphatically set against it, but may imply an appeal to the objector's own experience (as Billr. in Dr. Peile):—'thou say this, who art continually witness of the process, &c. p.' And let it be remembered that we have another σπείρειν below, vv. 42—44, which may be set against thy sowing. I retain therefore the stop at ἄφρων (nom. for voc. as freq. See Luke xii. 20; Mark ix. 25; Luke viii. 54, al., and Winer, edn. 6, § 29. 2), and the emphasis on σὺ. The similitude was used by our Lord of His own Resurrection, ref. John. οὐ ζωοποιεῖται.] Its life is latent in it; but is not developed into quick

ABDF  
KL N a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
o 17

σῶμα τὸ γενησόμενον σπείρεις, ἀλλὰ <sup>a</sup> γυμνὸν <sup>b</sup> κόκκον,  
<sup>c</sup> εἰ <sup>c</sup> τύχοι, <sup>d</sup> σίτου ἢ τινος τῶν λοιπῶν. <sup>38</sup> ὁ δὲ θεὸς δίδωσιν  
 αὐτῷ σῶμα καθὼς ἠθέλησεν, καὶ ἐκάστω τῶν σπερμάτων  
<sup>e</sup> ἴδιον σῶμα. <sup>39</sup> οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ ἡ αὐτῆ σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ ἄλλη  
 μὲν ἀνθρώπων, ἄλλη δὲ σὰρξ <sup>f</sup> κτηνῶν, ἄλλη δὲ σὰρξ  
<sup>g</sup> πτηνῶν, ἄλλη δὲ <sup>h</sup> ἰχθύων. <sup>40</sup> καὶ σώματα <sup>i</sup> ἐπουράνια,

<sup>f</sup> Luke x. 34. Acts xxiii. 24. Rev. xviii. 13 only. Num. xx. 4, 8, 11. <sup>g</sup> here only +. Job v. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Ag. Xen. Cyr. i. 4. 11. <sup>h</sup> Matt. vii. 10 al. epp., here only. <sup>i</sup> John iii. 12. Phil. ii. 10 al. Ps.  
 lxxvii. 15. 2 Macc. iii. 39 only. Dan. iv. 23 (26) Theod.-A & edd. (οὐρ., F. vat.)

89. 108<sup>1</sup> Epiph, and (but not *ad loc*) Chr<sub>1</sub> Thdr<sub>1</sub>. aft ζωπ. ins eis την (but marked for erasure) N<sup>1</sup>. aft αποθανη ins πρωτον D; pref, F latt(not fri) Dial Iren-ink.

37. om 2nd σπειρεις N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

38. rec αυτω bef διδωσιν, with DFKL rel fri Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub> Ambrst: txt ABN b d m o 17 vulg (and F-lat) syrr (copt) Orig<sub>1</sub> Dial Epiph Damasc Tert. rec ins το bef ιδιον, with KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Orig Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub> Damasc Thl Ec: om ABDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 Epiph.

39. om 2nd σαρξ F Chr-2-mss (not F-lat). om αλλα D<sup>1</sup> fri æth Dial Chr. rec (aft αλλη μεν) ins σαρξ (with none of our mss): om ABDFKLN rel syr copt æth gr-lat-ff. ανθρωπου D<sup>1</sup> Syr Dial Tert. om 3rd σαρξ D<sup>1</sup> F 17 latt(exc fri) Syr Chr Tert. κτηνους D<sup>1</sup> F Syr Tert. rec ιχθυων αλλη δε πτηνων, with FKL rel syr Thdr<sub>1</sub> Ec: txt ABDN 17 vulg fri Syr copt æth arm Orig Chr (Damasc) Thl Tert. rec om 4th σαρξ, with AKL rel fri syrr Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub> Aug Pelag: ins BDFN (17) am (with demid fuld harl tol) copt (Damasc) Thl Tert Ambrst.

and lively action without the death of the deposited seed,—i. e. its perishing, disappearing from nature. The same analogy was used by the Rabbis, but to prove that the dead would rise *clothed*: ‘ut triticum nudum sepelitur et multis vestibus ornatum prodit, ita multo magis justi,’ &c.

37.] Before, the *death* of the seed was insisted on: now, the *non-identity* of the seed with the future plant. There is a mixture of construction, the words ὁ σπείρεις being *pendent*, as the sentence now stands. The two constructions as De W. observes are, εἴ τι σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σ. τὸ γεν. σπείρεις,— and ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σ. τὸ γεν. ἐστιν.

He names the *plant* τὸ σῶμα τὸ γενησόμενον, having already in his eye the application to the Resurrection. εἰ τύχοι:]

if it should so happen,—*peradventure*: not, ‘for example.’ See on ch. xiv. 10.

τῶν λοιπῶν, scil. σπερμάτων. 38.] ἠθέλησεν, *willed*, viz. at the creation: the aor. setting forth the *one act* of the divine Will giving to the particular seed the particular development at first, which the species retains: whereas θέλει would imply a fresh act of the divine Will giving to every individual seed (not ἐκάστω τῶν σπερμάτων, but ἐκάστω σπέρματι, or rather ἐκάστω κόκκῳ) his own body. But the *whole gift* to the species being God’s, to continue or withhold, the pres. δίδωσιν still holds good.

ἐκάστ. τῶν σπερμ.] to each of the (kinds of) seeds; see above: τῶν is generic. ἴδιον σῶμα] a body of its own. Such then being the case with all

seeds, why should it be thought necessary that the *same body* should rise *as was sown*, or that God cannot give to each a resurrection-body, as in nature? 39—41.]

And the more,—because we have examples from analogy of *various kinds of bodies*; viz. (1) in the *flesh* of animals (ver. 39): (2) in *celestial and terrestrial bodies* (ver. 40): (3) in the *various characters of light* given by the sun, moon, and stars.

σάρξ] *animal organism* (De W.). Stanley’s rendering of οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ, ἡ αὐτῆ σὰρξ, ‘no flesh is the same flesh,’ is contrary to the usage of the passages which he alleges to defend it, where *the negative is always attached to the verb*; οὐ δικαιοθήσεται πᾶσα σὰρξ, Rom. iii. 20; Gal. ii. 16. See Matt. xxiv. 22 ||; Acts x. 14; ch. i. 29; 1 John iii. 15; Rev. vii. 16; ix. 4. On the other hand, *where the negative is attached to πᾶς, as here*, the sentence is a particular negative, not an universal: e. g. Rom x. 16, ἀλλ’ οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν: ix. 6, 7; Heb. iii. 16; Matt. vii. 21, οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι κύριε κύριε εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν,—where Stanley’s rendering would involve portentous consequences indeed. I observe that Coste also, although disapproving on the ground of the sense, adds, “the words of the Greek text no doubt admit of such a rendering.” κτηνῶν] properly (κτέανος, κτάομαι) animals *possessed by man*: but used in a wider sense for quadrupeds in general. 40. σώματα ἐπουράνια] not, according to our

k here bis. John iii. 12. 2 Cor. v. 1. Phil. ii. 10. iii. 19. James iii. 15 only. l = here only. see Luke ix. 29. m = Acts xxii. 11 r-f. n Eup., here only. Acts i. 20 reff. o Paul, here see only. Matt. ii. 2. &c. xxiv. 29 f Mk. Jude 13. Rev. i. 16 al<sup>3</sup>. Gen. i. 16. p = and constr. Gal. iv. 1 only. (Rom. ii. 18 al.) Dan. vii. 3(Theod.) q ver. 12 reff. r see ver. 36. s = Rom. iii. 21. ver. 50. Gal. vi. 8. Col. ii. 22. 2 Pet. i. 4. ii. (12 bis) 19 only. Jonah ii. 7. t Rom. ii. 7 reff. u Rom. i. 26 reff. v = Luke ix. 31. 2 Cor. iii. 7, &c. Phil. iv. 19. Col. iii. 4. 1 Tim. iii. 16 only. L.P. w = ch. ii. 3 reff. (see note.) x Rom. i. 4 reff. y here &c. ch. ii. 14. James iii. 15. Jude 19 only. z = here 4 times only. (ch. x. 3, 4 reff.)

καὶ σώματα<sup>k</sup> ἐπίγεια· ἀλλὰ<sup>l</sup> ἕτερα μὲν ἢ τῶν<sup>l</sup> ἑπουρα- C μὲν  
 νίων<sup>m</sup> δόξα, ἕτερα δὲ ἢ τῶν<sup>k</sup> ἐπιγείων. 41 ἄλλη<sup>n</sup> ABCDF  
 δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ ἄλλη<sup>m</sup> δόξα<sup>n</sup> σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη<sup>m</sup> δόξα<sup>n</sup> c d e f g  
 ἀστέρων· ἄστηρ γὰρ ἄστερος<sup>p</sup> διαφέρει ἐν<sup>m</sup> δόξῃ. h k l m  
 42 οὕτως καὶ ἡ<sup>q</sup> ἀνάστασις τῶν<sup>q</sup> νεκρῶν. ἵσπείρεται ἐν  
 φθορᾷ, ἐγίρειται ἐν<sup>s</sup> ἀφθαρσίᾳ· 43 ἵσπείρεται ἐν<sup>u</sup> ἀτιμία,  
 ἐγίρειται ἐν<sup>v</sup> δόξῃ· ἵσπείρεται ἐν<sup>w</sup> ἀσθενείᾳ, ἐγίρειται  
 ἐν<sup>x</sup> δυνάμει· 44 ἵσπείρεται σῶμα<sup>y</sup> ψυχικόν, ἐγίρειται σῶμα  
 πνευματικόν. εἶ ἔστιν σῶμα<sup>y</sup> ψυχικόν, ἔστιν καὶ<sup>z</sup> πνευ-

40. om 2nd σωματα F Tert. (not F-lat.) [αλλα, so ABD<sup>1</sup>.]

41. aft 1st and 2nd αλλη ins δε F: aft 2nd, lect-8(sic).—om και F lect-8 vulg(and F-lat) fri copt Orig-int, Jer.

44. rec om ει, with D<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel syrr Thdrt Phot-cat Jac-nisib<sub>2</sub>: ins ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 latt copt aeth arm Damasc Aug<sub>3</sub> Bede. (ι is written above the line by N<sup>1</sup>(?)<sup>3</sup>).—rec και bef εστιν, with KL rel &c: txt ABCDFN 17 &c.—rec ins σωμα bef πνευματικον, with KL rel syrr copt aeth Thdrt Phot-cat Jac-nisib<sub>2</sub>: om ABCDFN 17 latt arm. (Conformation to the foregoing assertions: or perhaps ει overlooked from εστιν following. The 2nd σωμα was a gloss.)

modern expression, *heavenly bodies*,—for they are introduced first ver. 41, and if we apply these words to them, we must suppose the Apostle to have imagined the stars to be endowed with bodies in the literal sense: for he is here comparing not figurative expressions, but physical realities:—nor (as Chrys., al.) *the bodies of the righteous*, as opposed to those of the wicked; for in these there is no organic difference whatever: but, as Meyer and De Wette, *‘the bodies of angels,’*—the only heavenly organisms of which we are aware (except indeed the Resurrection-Body of our Lord, and that of those few who have been taken into glory, which, as belonging to the matter in question, are not alleged) which will bear comparison with *bodies* on earth.

δόξα belongs to the *ἐπουράνια* more strictly than to the *ἐπίγεια*. In Luke ix. 26, we have ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. 41.] This third analogy is suggested perhaps by δόξα just before. There is no allusion whatever here (as some have imagined,—even Chrys., Euseb., Theodoret, Calov., Estius, al.) to *different degrees of glorification* of the bodies of the blessed; the introduction of such an idea confuses the whole analogical reasoning: which is, that even various fountains of *light*, so similar in its aspect and properties, differ; the sun from the moon and the stars: the stars (and much more vividly would this be felt under the pure sky of the East than here) from one

another: why not then a *body* here from a resurrection-body,—both *bodies*, but *different*? 42—44 a.] *Application of these analogies to the doctrine of the Resurrection.*

42.] οὕτως, thus, viz. in the entire diversity of that which is raised again from the former body.

σπείρεται] “Cum posset dicere *sepelitur*, maluit dicere *seritur*, ut magis insisteret similitudini supra sumtae de grano.” Grot. ἐν φθορᾷ, ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ] in a state of corruption,—in a state of incorruptibility.

43. ἐν ἀτιμίᾳ, ἐν δόξῃ] in dishonour (τί γὰρ εἶδεχθέστερον νεκροῦ διαβρύνετος; Chrys. Cf. Xen. Mem. i. 2. 53,—τῆς ψυχῆς ἐξελοῦσης, . . . τὸ σῶμα τοῦ οικειοτάτου ἀνθρώπου τὴν ταχίστην ἐξενέγκαντες ἀφανίζουσιν),—in glory: regarding, as throughout this argument (see on ver. 24), only the *resurrection of the just*: see Phil. iii. 21.

ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ] in weakness,—the characteristic of the lifeless body, which is relaxed and powerless. Chrys. understands *ἀσθ.* of its *inability to resist corruption*: De Wette would refer it to the previous state of pain and disease: but it seems better to understand it of the *powerlessness* of the corpse, contrasted with ἐν δυν., in vigour, viz. the fresh and eternal energy of the new body free from disease and pain. “That which Grot. adds: ‘cum sensibus multis, quos nunc non intelligimus,’ is very likely in itself *true*, but is not implied in ἐν δυνάμει,” Meyer. 44 a. σῶμ. ψυχ.]

ματικόν. <sup>45</sup> α οὕτως καὶ γέγραπται <sup>b</sup> Ἐγένετο ὁ πρῶτος <sup>a</sup> ἄνθρωπος Ἀδὰμ <sup>b</sup> εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν, ὁ ἔσχατος Ἀδὰμ <sup>b</sup> εἰς πνεῦμα <sup>c</sup> ζωοποιούν. <sup>46</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ πρῶτον τὸ <sup>z</sup> πνευματικόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ <sup>y</sup> ψυχικόν, ἔπειτα τὸ <sup>z</sup> πνευματικόν. <sup>47</sup> ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος ἐκ γῆς <sup>d</sup> χοϊκός, ὁ δεύτερος

<sup>a</sup> = Matt. ii. 5. Luke xxiv. 46. Acts xiii. 47 al.  
<sup>b</sup> GEN. ii. 7. constr., Acts v. 36 reff.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 36. Rom. iv. 17 reff.  
<sup>d</sup> here (4 times) only †.

45. for οὕτως και, καθως F fuld arm Ambrst. (not F-lat nor arm-ed-1805.) om ανθρωπος BK Did Iren-int Tert.

46. αλλα D<sup>1</sup>.

47. aft o prvatos ανθρωπος add adam C<sup>1</sup>. rec ins o kurios bef εξ ουρ. (gloss), with AD<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr goth Orig<sup>1</sup> Chr Cyr, Thdrt Ps-Ath Damasc Thl (Ec Orig-lat, Maximin-arian (the insertion is ascribed to Marcion by Tert and in Dial): om BCD<sup>1</sup> N<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt æth arm Orig<sup>1</sup> Hip-ms Ath Bas Nys Naz Isid Cyr Apollinarist and

an animal body, of which the ψυχή, the animal soul, was the acting and informing power. This soul having departed out of it, does not do away with the correctness of the predicate: its whole organism which still remains when it is *soum*, is arranged to suit this predominance of the animal soul.

σῶμ. πνευματικόν] Theophyl., having explained σῶμ. ψυχ.,—ἐν ᾧ ἡ ψυχὴ τὸ κύριον καὶ τὴν ἡγεμονίαν ἔχει,—proceeds πνευματικὸν δέ, τὸ τὴν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος καταπλουσίον ἐνέργειαν, καὶ ὑπ' ἐκείνου τὰ πάντα διοικούμενον. εἰ γὰρ καὶ νῦν ἐν ἡμῖν ἐνεργεῖ τὸ πνεῦμα, ἀλλ' οὐχ οὕτως, οὐδὲ αἰεί. ἀφίπταται γὰρ ἁμαρτανόντων. καὶ τοῦ πνεύματος δὲ παρόντος, ἡ ψυχὴ διοικεῖ τὸ σῶμα· τότε δὲ διηλεκτῶς παραμενεῖ τοῖς σώμασι τῶν δικαίων τὸ πνεῦμα. But this is not quite enough:—for thus the body might remain as it is, sin only being removed: whereas it shall be no longer a body in which the ψυχή predominates to the subordination of the higher part, the πνεῦμα, but one in which the πνεῦμα, and that informed fully by the Spirit of God, shall predominate,—its organism being conformed not to an animal, but to a spiritual life: see on ch. vi. 13.

Some understood πνευματικόν, aetherial, aery, κοφότερον καὶ λεπτότερον, καὶ ὁλον καὶ ἐπ' αἶρος δαχεῖσθαι (Chrys.), or as Origen, ἀερῶδες κ. αἰθέριον (see Theophyl.), but the other is certainly right.

44 b—49.] Reassertion and Confirmation of the existence of the spiritual body.

44 b.] If there exists an animal body, there exists also a spiritual: i. e. it is no more wonderful a thing, that there should be a body fitted to the capacities and wants of man's highest part, his spirit, than (which we see to be the case) that there should be one fitted to the capacities and wants of his subordinate animal soul. The emphasis is both times on ἔστιν.

45.] Confirmation of this from Scripture. οὕτως, thus, viz. in accordance with

what has been just said. The citation extends only to the words ἐγένετο ὁ ἄνθρ. εἰς ψυχ. ζῶσαν: πρῶτος and Ἀδὰμ are supplied, as are also the concluding words, in which lies the real confirmation. The words quoted serve therefore rather for the illustration of man being a ψυχή, than for a proof of the existence of the spiritual body.

ἐγένετο] by his creation,—by means of God breathing into him the breath of life. εἰς ψ. ζῶσ.] becoming thereby a σῶμα ψυχικόν. ὁ ἔσχ. Ἀδὰμ.] This expression was well known among the Jews as indicating the Messiah. The Rabbinical work Neve Shalom ix. 9 (Schöttgen), says: “Adamus postremus est Messias:” see other instances in Schöttg. ad loc.

ἔσχατος, as being the last HEAD of humanity,—to be manifested in the last times: or merely in contrast to the first.

εἰς πν. ζῶσπ.] scil. ἐγένετο—became a quickening (life-bestowing) spirit. When? This has been variously answered: see De Wette and Meyer. The principal periods selected are his Incarnation, his Resurrection, and his Ascension. But it seems to me that the question is not one to be pressed: in the union of the two natures, the second Adam was constituted a life-bestowing Spirit, and is such now in heaven, yet having the resurrection-body. The whole complex of His suffering and triumphant state seems to be embraced in these words. That his resurrection-state alone is not intended, is evident from ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ver. 47. He was a πνεῦμα ζωοποιούν, even while in the σῶμα ψυχικόν; and is still such in the σῶμα πνευματικόν. The life implied in ζωοποιούν, is the resurrection-life: see John v. 21, 28; Rom. viii. 11.

46.] But in the natural order, that which is animal precedes that which is spiritual (τὸ ψυχ. τὸ πνευμ., not σῶμα, but abstract and general): as in ver. 45, ὁ πρῶτος—ὁ ἔσχατος. 47.] So exactly in Gen. ii.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 40 reff. <sup>f</sup> Rom. xiii. 4 reff. <sup>g</sup> Rom. viii. 29 reff. <sup>h</sup> = ch. vii. 29. see ch. i. 12. <sup>i</sup> = Matt. xvi. 17. Eph. vi. 12. Heb. ii. 14. Sir. xiv. 18. k ch. vi. 9, 10 reff. <sup>l</sup> ver. 42 reff. <sup>m</sup> Rom. ii. 7 reff. <sup>n</sup> = Matt. xiii. 11. Rom. xi. 25. Dan. ii. 18 al.

ἄνθρωπος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. <sup>48</sup> οἷος ὁ <sup>d</sup> χοϊκός, τοιοῦτοι καὶ <sup>ABCDF</sup> οἱ <sup>d</sup> χοϊκοί, καὶ οἷος ὁ <sup>e</sup> ἐπουράνιος, τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ <sup>c d e f g</sup> ἐπουράνιοι. <sup>49</sup> καὶ καθὼς <sup>f</sup> ἐφορέσαμεν τὴν <sup>g</sup> εἰκόνα τοῦ <sup>h k l m</sup> χοϊκοῦ, <sup>f</sup> φορέσαμεν καὶ τὴν <sup>g</sup> εἰκόνα τοῦ <sup>e</sup> ἐπουρανοῦ. <sup>50</sup> <sup>h</sup> τοῦτο δέ <sup>h</sup> φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι <sup>i</sup> σὰρξ καὶ <sup>i</sup> αἷμα <sup>k</sup> βασιλείαν θεοῦ <sup>k</sup> κληρονομησαὶ οὐ δύνανται, οὐδὲ ἡ <sup>l</sup> φθορὰ τὴν <sup>m</sup> ἀφθαρσίαν <sup>k</sup> κληρονομεῖ. <sup>51</sup> ἰδοὺ <sup>a</sup> μυστήριον ὑμῖν

Photin in Epiph Orig-int, Tert Cyr<sup>saxe</sup> Hil. aft ουρανοῦ add ο ουρανιος F vulg lat-fl.

<sup>48.</sup> aft τοιοῦτοι ins ουτοι C. om 1st και F vulg-mss(not F-lat) Iren-int<sub>1</sub>. for επουρ., ουρανιος and ουρανιοι D<sup>1</sup>F.

<sup>49.</sup> φορεσωμεν (from a desire [as Chrys below] to turn what is really a physical assertion into an ethical exhortation: see note at Rom v. 1) ACDFKLN rel latt copt goth Thdot Ctes Bas Cyr Mac Meth(pref ινα) Chr<sup>expr</sup>(τουτ' εστιν, αριστα πράξωμεν. συμβουλευτικῶς εἰσάγει τὸν λόγον) Epiph Ps-Ath Damase Iren-int Tert<sup>expr</sup> Cyr Hil Jer: txt B a c g 17 syr eth arm Thdt<sup>expr</sup>(τὸ γὰρ φορέσωμεν προῤῥητικῶς, οὐ παραινετικῶς εἴρηκεν) Th<sup>expr</sup> Ec<sup>expr</sup>.

<sup>50.</sup> For κληρονομησαὶ ου δυναται, ου κληρονομησουσιν (see ch vi. 9, Gal v. 21) F 42 copt Mac Chr Tert<sub>1</sub>. κληρονομησει (see as above) C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>F latt copt.

7. God made man χοῦν λαβὼν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς. Meyer has some excellent remarks here, with which I entirely agree:—"Since the body of Adam is thus characterized as a ψυχικὸν σῶμα, as ver. 45, and psychical organism involves mortality (ver. 44), it is clear that Paul treats of Adam not as created exempt from death: in strict accordance with Gen. ii. 7; iii. 19. Nor does this militate against his teaching that death came into the world through sin, Rom. v. 12. For had our first parents not sinned, they would have remained in Paradise, and would, by the use of the Tree of Life, which God had not forbidden them (Gen. ii. 16, 17), have become immortal (Gen. iii. 22). But they were driven out of Paradise, ere yet they had tasted of this tree (Gen. iii. 22), and so, according to the record in Genesis also, Death came into the world by sin." See also some striking remarks on the verse in Genesis in Stier, 'Andeutungen für gläubiges Schriftverständnis,' pp. 202, 3. ἐξ οὐρανοῦ]

either, in this glorified Body, at his coming,—as Meyer: or, in his whole Personality (De W.) as the God-man: this latter seems more probable from John iii. 13, where ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου is designated as ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς.

<sup>48.</sup>] ὁ χοϊκός, Adam; οἱ χ., his posterity on earth: ὁ ἐπουρ., Christ: οἱ ἐπ., His risen people. See, as admirably illustrating this verse, Phil. iii. 20, 21. <sup>49.</sup>] For the reason of keeping φορέσωμεν, see var. readd. As we (Christians) bore in this life; the time imagined is when this life is

past, and the resurrection instant . . .

<sup>50—54.</sup>] The necessity of the change of the animal body into the spiritual, in order to inherit God's kingdom. The manner of that change prophetically described: and the abolition of Death in victory consequent on it. <sup>50.</sup>] τοῦτο

δ. φ., see reff. It calls attention to something to be observed, and liable to be overlooked. Not only is the change of body possible, and according to natural and spiritual analogies,—but it is NECESSARY.

σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα] = σῶμα ψυχικόν, the present organism of the body, calculated for the wants of the animal soul. τὴν θνητὴν φύσιν καλεῖ ἀδύνατον δὲ ταύτην ἐπι θνητὴν οὖσαν τῆς ἐπουρανοῦ βασιλείας τυχεῖν. Theodoret.

ἡ φθορὰ . . . τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν, the abstracts, representing the impossibility of the φθαρτόν inheriting the ἀφθαρτόν as one grounded in these qualities.

κληρονομεῖ, pres., sets forth the absolute impossibility in the nature of things.

<sup>51.</sup>] He proceeds to reveal to them something of the process of the change at the resurrection-day. This he does under the name of a μυστήριον, a hidden doctrine (see reff., especially Rom.).

πάντες οὐ κοιμ. See var. readd. Meyer maintains that the only rendering of the words which is philologically allowable (the ordinary one, regarding πάντες [μέν] οὐ as = οὐ πάντες [μέν],—we shall not all sleep, being inadmissible, here and in other instances where it has been attempted, see Winer, edn. 6,

λέγω. πάντες οὐ<sup>ο</sup> κοιμηθησόμεθα, πάντες δὲ<sup>ρ</sup> ἄλλαγη-  
 σόμεθα, <sup>52</sup> ἐν<sup>α</sup> ἰσόμῳ, ἐν<sup>τ</sup> ῥιπῇ ὀφθαλμοῦ, ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ  
 ἰσάλπιγγι ἰσαλπίσει γάρ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἕγερθήσονται  
 ἄφθαρτοι, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἄλλαγησόμεθα. <sup>53</sup> δεῖ γὰρ τὸ  
 φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀφθαρσίαν καὶ τὸ θνητὸν  
 τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀθανασίαν. <sup>54</sup> ὅταν δὲ τὸ φθαρτὸν

Μ σαλ-  
 πσει...  
 Ιβ...  
 ΑΒCΔΕ  
 ΙβΚΛ  
 ΜΝΑβ  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 o 17

o = ch. vii. 39  
 reb.  
 p here bis. Acts  
 vi. 14. Rom.  
 i. 23 (from  
 Gal. iv. 20).  
 Heb. i. 12  
 (from Ps. ci.  
 26) only.  
 Lev. xxviii.  
 35.  
 q here only †.  
 r here only †.  
 Eur. Iph.

Taur. 885. (-πίσειν, James i. 6.) s ch. xiv. 8 reff. 1 Thess. iv. 16. t Matt. vi. 2. Rev.  
 viii. 6, &c. (6 times.) ix. 1, 13. x. 7. xi. 15 only. Num. x. 3—8. u ver. 4. v Rom. i. 23 (reff.).  
 w = Acts iv. 12 reff. x Rom. xiii. 12, 14. Eph. iv. 24. vi. 11. 2 Cor. v. 3. Col. iii. 10. Ps. cxxxi. 9.  
 y Rom. vi. 12 reff. z here bis. 1 Tim. vi. 16 only †. Wisd. viii. 13 al†.

51. rec aft παντες ins μεν (on acct of the δε following), with AC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>h</sup> rel vulg syr copt Dial Orthod Cyr Cas Tert: μεν ουν F: δε k: om B(C<sup>2</sup>)D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) Syr aeth Orig<sub>3</sub> Jer(on the testimony of the greek mss: for after stating that the lat mss read omnes quidem resurgemus, he says all the greek have either omnes dormiemus or non omnes dormiemus) Jacob-nisib. ins oi bef παντες, twice, A; but 2nd oi corrd into ou A<sup>1</sup>. for κοιμηθησόμεθα, ανασησόμεθα D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) vulg (and F-lat) arm-marg lat-mss mentioned by Jer Aug Pelag Ruf Gennad Jacob-nisib Hil<sup>sepe</sup> Ambr Aug. κοιμηθησόμεθα bef ου (thus reading πάντες [μέν] κοιμηθησόμεθα, ου πάντες δε ἄλλαγησόμεθα) A<sup>1</sup>C(D)F<sup>h</sup>N 17 and greek mss mentioned by Jer Aug Pelag Ruf Ec, also vulg aeth arm Cyr-jer Did Max-conf(treats of both this reading and txt): ου κοιμ. ou A, the 1st ου is written over the line in small letters A<sup>1</sup>: txt BD<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel and greek mss mentioned by Jer Acac Did Pelag Gennad Ec, also syr copt goth aeth-pl Thdot Orig<sub>1</sub> (and twice more in Jer) Thdor-heracl Diod-tars Apollin (these three in Jer) Dial Orthod Tit Nys Cas Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub>, Andr Max-conf Damase Thl Ec Orig-int<sub>2</sub>, Tert Jer<sub>3</sub>. (The variation has prob arisen from the apparent difficulty of reconciling παντες [μεν] ου κοιμ. with the fact that St. Paul and his readers had all died. Hence the negative particle was transferred to the other clause, to the detriment of the sense.)

52. ins ωs bef εν ριπη C. for ριπη, ροπη D<sup>1</sup>F 67<sup>2</sup> Dial and greek mss mentioned by Jer(ριπη s. ροπη utrumque enim legitur, et nostri interpretati sunt in ictu s. in motu). for εγερθ., ανασησονται ADF Chr<sub>1</sub> Damase Thl-marg: txt BCKLM<sup>h</sup> rel Orig<sub>3</sub> Dial Chr<sub>h.1</sub> Cyr Thdrt Cosm.

53. om 2nd τουτο F. ins την bef αθανασίαν Ι<sub>h</sub>.  
 54. om το φθαρτ. τουτ. ενδ. αφθ. και (i. e. το φθαρτ. το το θνητ.) C<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 64. 71 vulg copt goth aeth Mcion-e Ath Iren-int(citing from oporet enim, ver 53, to victoria tua,

§ 26. 1), is this, 'we all (viz. as in 1 Thess. iv. 15, ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες οἱ περιλειπούμενοι εἰς τὴν παρουσίαν τοῦ κυρίου, —in which number the Apostle firmly believed that he himself should be, see 2 Cor. v. 1 ff. and notes) shall not sleep, but shall all be changed.' But we may observe that this would commit the Apostle to the extent of believing that not one Christian would die before the παρουσία;—and that it is besides not necessary, for the emphasis is both times on πάντες—'[All of us] shall not sleep, but [all of us] shall be changed.' i. e. 'the sleep of death cannot be predicated of [all of us], but the resurrection-change can.' 52.] ἐν ἰσόμῳ, in a point of time absolutely indivisible, ἐν ῥιπήματι, Hesych. ἐν τῇ ἐσχ. σάλπ. at (in, as part of the events of) the last trumpet-blowing. The word ἐσχ. must obviously not be refined upon as some (τυές in Theophyl.—and Olsh.) have done, identifying it with the seventh trum-

pet of the Apocalypse;—nor pressed too closely as if there were necessarily no trump after it,—but is the trump at the time of the end, the last trump, in a wide and popular sense. See ref. 1 Thess. σαλπίσει] impersonal,—ὁ σαλπιγκτής, scil. So Od. φ. 142, ἀρχόμενοι τοῦ χώρου ὅθεν τέ περ οἰνοχοεύει (scil. οἰνόχοος): Herod. ii. 47, ἐπεὰν θύση: Xen. Anab. i. 2. 17, ἐπεὶ ἐσάλπιγε: iii. 4. 36, ἐκήρυξε: —vi. 5. 25, ἔως σημαῖνοι τῇ σάλπιγγι. Kühner, § 414. 2. σαλπίσω for σαλπίξω is reprobated by the grammarians: see Wetst. ἡμεῖς, see above. 53.] Confirmation of καὶ ἡμ. ἄλλαγ., by a re-statement of the necessity of putting on incorruptibility and immortality. τὸ φθ. τοῦτο . . . τὸ θν. τοῦτο] this, indicating his own body. ἐνδύσασθαι—see note on the force of the aor. as indicating that which is momentary, on ver. 34. Compare on the figure of putting on, 2 Cor. v. 3 and notes. 54.] ὅταν δέ, &c. is a repetition, in a triumphant spirit, of the

a = Matt. v. 18. τοῦτο <sup>x</sup> ἐνδύσεται <sup>m</sup> ἀφθαρσίαν καὶ τὸ <sup>y</sup> θνητὸν τοῦτο  
 b Isa. xxv. 8 (Heb., not LXX, but κατ. οὐκ. there) <sup>x</sup> ἐνδύσεται <sup>z</sup> ἀθανασίαν, τότε <sup>a</sup> γενήσεται ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος, <sup>b</sup> Κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος <sup>c</sup> εἰς <sup>cd</sup> νίκος. <sup>55</sup> Ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ <sup>e</sup> κέντρον; ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ <sup>d</sup> νίκος;  
 = 2 Cor. (ii. 7.) v. 4 (Matt. xxiii. 24). II-b. xi. 29. 1 Pet. v. 8. Rev. xli. 16) only.  
 c Matt. xii. 20 only. 2 Kings ii. 26. Job xxxvi. 7. d as above (c). here 3ce only. k here bis. e Acts xxvi. 14. Rev. ix. 10 only. Hosea xii. 14. f = Rom. vi. 17 refl. g = ch. v. 8 refl.  
 56 τὸ δὲ <sup>e</sup> κέντρον τοῦ θανάτου ἢ ἀμαρτία, ἢ δὲ δύναμις τῆς ἀμαρτίας ὁ νόμος. <sup>57</sup> τῷ δὲ θεῷ <sup>f</sup> χάρις τῷ δίδόντι ἡμῶν τὸ <sup>d</sup> νίκος διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.  
 58 <sup>g</sup> ὥστε, <sup>b</sup> ἀδελφοί μου <sup>h</sup> ἀγαπητοί, <sup>i</sup> ἐδραῖοι γίνεσθε, <sup>n</sup> ἀμετακίνητοι, <sup>l</sup> περισσεύοντες ἐν τῷ <sup>m</sup> ἔργῳ τοῦ <sup>m</sup> κυρίου πάντοτε, εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ <sup>n</sup> κόπος ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ κενὸς ἐν κυρίῳ.

n θανα- του... ABCDEF I b K L M N a b c d e f g h k l m n o 17

XVI. <sup>l</sup> Περὶ δὲ τῆς <sup>p</sup> λογίας τῆς <sup>q</sup> εἰς τοὺς <sup>r</sup> ἀγίους, h address, Paul, here only. James i. 16, 19. ii. 5 only. (Eph. vi. 21. Col. iv. 7, 9. Philem. 16. 2 Pet. iii. 15.) i ch. vii. 37. Col. i. 23 only †. Ps. lvi. 8 Symm. k here only †. l Rom. iii. 7. Phil. i. 26. 1 Thess. iv. 10 al. Tobit iv. 16. m ch. xvi. 10. (Phil. ii. 30.) n 2 Cor. vi. 5 refl. o ver. 10 refl. p here bis only †. q = Rom. xv. 26. 2 Cor. viii. 4. ix. 13. r Acts ix. 13 refl. Rom. xv. 26.

ver 55) Hil Ambrst Aug<sub>1</sub> Fulg Oros Bede (in supplying the omission N<sup>3</sup> has written καὶ το, to being superfluous). in A arm, το φθ. το αφθαρσ. is put aft το θν. του. ενδ. θανασ. om κ. το θν. του. ενδ. θαν. D<sup>1</sup> (supplied in D-lat, a prima manu) 1. Orig<sub>1</sub>: om θανασ. το θανασ. F. ins την bef θανασιαν N.

55. Nysp κεντρον and νικος (so LXX) BC<sub>1</sub>I<sub>b</sub>MN<sup>1</sup> 17 vulg copt aeth arm Eus Ath, Did Nys Cyr-jer, Bas-sel Cyr Damasc Iren-int<sub>1</sub> Tert, Jer Ambr: txt A<sup>2</sup>DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr goth aeth-pl Orig<sub>1</sub> Ath<sub>1</sub> Cyr-jer, Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdrt Eucher Thl Cc Iren-int<sub>1</sub> Tert<sub>1</sub> Cyr Hil.—om που σου θ. το νικ. A<sup>1</sup>.—[νικος, here and in vv. 54, 57 (confusion between εἰ and ι as constantly elsw) BD<sup>1</sup>N m, contentio Tert.] rec for 2nd θανασε, αθη (so LXX), with A<sup>2</sup>KL MN<sup>3</sup> rel syr goth Orig Ath<sub>1</sub> Eucher: txt BCDFI<sub>b</sub>N<sup>1</sup> vulg copt aeth-rom arm Eus<sub>2</sub> Ath<sub>1</sub> Nys Iren-int<sub>2</sub> Tert<sub>2</sub> Cyr Ambr<sub>sape</sub> Aug<sub>sape</sub>.

56. ins εστιν bef η αμαρτ. A.  
 57. for διδοντι, δοντι D a b d l o Ath-3-mss Chr Cc. ιησ. χρ. bef τ. κυρ. ημ. M.  
 58. ins και bef αμετακίνητοι A vss Ambrst. ουκ εστιν bef ο κοπ. υμων F.

description of the glorious change. γενήσεται] shall come to pass—really be. The citation is from the Heb. with this difference, that the active, 'He (Jehovah) abolishes,' יָצַד, is made passive, and הָיָה, 'for ever,' is rendered (as elsewhere by the LXX, e. g. ref. 2 Kings, but not here) εἰς νίκος. εἰς ν. 'so as to result in victory.' Wests. quotes from the Rabbis, 'In diebus ejus (Messiæ) Deus S. B. deglutiet mortem.' 55.] TRIUMPHANT EXCLAMATION of the Apostle realizing in his mind that glorious time: expressed nearly in the terms of the prophetic announcement of Hosea,—ποῦ ἡ δίκη σου, θάνατε; ποῦ τὸ κέντρον σου, ἄδη; The figure of death as a venomous beast is natural, from the serpent, Gen. iii. Num. xxi. The souls in Hades being freed by the resurrection, Death's victory is gone: sin being abolished by the change of the animal body (the source of sin) to the spiritual, his sting is powerless. For a discussion of the quotation, see Stanley's note. 56.] See above: and compare Rom. v. 12, and vii. 57.] For this blessed

consummation of victory over death, he breaks out in thanks to God, who gives it to us (present, as being certain) through our Lord Jesus Christ (the Name in full, as befits the solemnity and majesty of the thanksgiving). 58.] Conclusion of the whole by an earnest exhortation. ὥστε] 'quæ cum ita sint,'—seeing that the victory is sure. ἔδρ., ἀμετακίν.] a climax (Mey.);—in reference, viz. to the doubt which is attempted to be raised among you on this matter. ἐν τῷ ἔργ. τοῦ κυρ.] The work of the Lord is the Christian life, with its active and passive duties and graces,—the bringing forth the fruits of the Spirit. εἰδότες] Knowing (as you do—being convinced by what has been said), that your labour (bestowed on the ἔργ. τοῦ κυρ.) is not vain (which it would be, were there no resurrection: see refl.) in the Lord. These last words cannot belong to δ κόπος ὑμ., nor very well to ουκ ἔστι κενός (as Meyer), but are best taken with the whole sentence, your labour is not in vain: so ch. ix. 1. CHAP. XVI.] VARIOUS DIRECTIONS AND

ὡς περὶ διέταξα ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήσατε. <sup>2</sup> κατὰ μίαν σαββάτου ἕκαστος ὑμῶν παρ' ἑαυτῶν τιθέτω θησαυρίζων ὅτι ἂν εὐδοῶται, ἵνα μὴ, ὅταν ἔλθω, τότε λογίαι γίνωνται. <sup>3</sup> ὅταν δὲ παραγίνωμαι, οὓς ἐὰν δοκιμάσητε, δι' ἐπιστολῶν τούτους πέμψω ἀπενεγκεῖν τὴν χάριν ὑμῶν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.

7. w = Luke xviii. 12. Mark xvi. 9. x see Luke xxiv. 12 ff. y Matt. vi. 17. Acts xviii. 2. 19, 20. Luke xii. 21. Rom. ii. 5. 2 Cor. xii. 14. James v. 3. 2 Pet. iii. 7 only. 4 Kings xx. 17. z Rom. i. 10. 3 John 2 (bis) only. Gen. xxxix. 3, 23. a absol., Acts xvii. 10 reff. b = Rom. xiv. 22 reff. c = Rom. ii. 27. d Acts xix. 12 reff. e = 2 Cor. viii. 6, 7, 19. t plur., Rom. xvi. 10 reff. u = Acts ii. 40. v Mark xvi. 2. Luke xxiv. 1. John xx. 1. 19. Acts xx.

CHAP. XVI. 2. rec σαββατων, with KLMN<sup>3</sup> rel coopt goth Thdrt Damasc: σαββατω Ν<sup>1</sup> m: txt ABCDFN-corr<sup>1</sup> 17 latt Chr lat-fl. εαν ΒΙ,Μ.—ἔτ' ἂν (and so vv. 3, 5, 12) n. εουδοθη ΑCΙ,ΚΜ Ν<sup>3</sup>(-δοθη) Damasc. 3. for εαν, αν ΒD<sup>1</sup>F. ιεροσολυμα Α.

ARRANGEMENTS (1—18). SALUTATIONS (19, 20). AUTOGRAPH CONCLUSION AND BENEDICTION (21—24). 1—4.] *Directions respecting the collection and transmission of alms for the poor saints at Jerusalem.*

1.] The construction is as in ch. vii. 1; viii. 1; xii. 1;—the *περὶ δὲ . . .* rather serves to introduce the new subject than to form any constructional part of the sentence. Similarly in ver. 12. λογίας] λογία, συλλογή, Hesych. λογίαν, τὴν συλλογὴν τῶν χρημάτων καλεῖ, Theodoret (Wetst.). The word is said in the Lexx. not to be found in classic writers.

εἰς τ. ἀγ.] = εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς τ. ἀγίω τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, ref. Rom. See also 2 Cor. viii. 1 ff.; ix. 1 ff.: and on the poverty of the church at Jerusalem, note on Acts ii. 44. That poverty was no doubt increased by the continual troubles with which Jerusalem was harassed in this, the distressful close of the Jewish national history. See other causes in Stanley. That the mother church of Christendom should be thus, in its need, sustained by the daughter churches, was natural; and it is at the same time an affecting circumstance, to find *him* the most anxious to collect and hear to them this contribution, whose former persecuting zeal had doubtless (see Acts xxvi. 10) made not a few of those saints *widows and orphans.* ὡς περ διέτ.] We do not find any such order in the Epistle to the Galatians: ch. ii. 10 there being merely incidental. It had probably been given during his journey among them Acts xviii. 23,—or perhaps by message (?) from Ephesus. Not as E. V., ‘as I have given order,’ but as I gave order. He refers to the occasion, whatever it was, when that order was given. Bengel remarks: “Galatarum exemplum Corinthiis, Corinthiorum exemplum Macedonibus, Corinthiorum et Macedonum Romanis pro-

ponit. 2 Cor. ix. 2. Rom. xv. 26. Magna exemplorum vis.” 2. μίαν σαββ.] For this Hebraism, and σαβ. in the singular, signifying *week*, see reff. On the observance of the first day of the week, see notes, Acts xx. 7, and Rom. xiv. 5. Here there is no mention of their *assembling*, which we have in Acts xx. 7, but a plain indication that the day was already considered as a special one, and one more than others fitting for the performance of a religious duty. παρ' ἑαυτῶν τιθ.] let each of you lay up at home (reff.) whatsoever he may by prosperity have acquired (lit. ‘*whatsoever he may be prospered in:*’ i. e. the pecuniary result of any prosperous adventure, or dispensation of Providence); not, as Bengel, al.: ‘*quod commodum sit,*’—a meaning which the word will not bear. ἵνα μὴ. . .] that there may not, when I come, THEN be collections to be made. His time would be better employed in imparting to them a spiritual benefit, than in urging them to and superintending this duty. 3.] “Vide quomodo vir tantus nullam suspicioni rimam aperire voluerit.” Grot.

δι' ἐπιστολῶν cannot belong to δοκιμάσητε (as Beza, Calv., Wetst., E. V.,—for what need of letters *from them* ὅταν παραγίνωμαι, or before his coming, if the person recommended were *not to be sent off before his arrival*?), but is emphatically prefixed, as the safe and proper way of giving credentials to those *sent*;—τούτους πέμψω,—the alternative which follows, of himself accompanying them, being already in the mind of the Apostle. ἐπιστολῶν, plur.,—not of the category merely, meaning *one letter*,—but meaning, either that each should have his letter of credentials,—or more probably, that Paul would give them letters to several persons in Jerusalem. Meyer well remarks: “Hence we see

f — and constr., here only. <sup>4</sup> εἰν δὲ ἄξιον ἢ τοῦ κἀμὲ πορεύεσθαι, σὺν ἐμοὶ πορεύ-  
 g — Luke xxiv. 25. <sup>5</sup> σονται. ἔλευσομαι δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅταν Μακεδονίαν  
 h Acts xiii. 6 <sup>h</sup> διέλθω. Μακεδονίαν γὰρ διέρχομαι. <sup>6i</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς δὲ  
 i = Matt. xiii. 56. John i. 1, 2. Gal. i. 18. 1 John i. 2. see ver. 10. ch. ii. 3.  
 k here only. Xen. Anab. v. 9. 20. (see ch. xiv. 10.) Phil. i. 25.  
 Heb. vii. 23. James i. 25 only. Gen. xlv. 33. m ch. ix. 8 refl. n Acts xxvii. 12. xxviii.  
 11. Tit. iii. 12 only †. o Acts xv. 3 refl. p here only. Gen. xxxviii. 14. Polyb. v. 68. 8.  
 q Acts x. 48 refl. r Acts xxvi. 1 refl. Heb. vi. 3. Esth. ix. 14.

ABCD F  
 I<sup>b</sup>KL  
 M<sup>s</sup> a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

4. rec η bef αξιον, with DFKL<sup>s</sup> rel syr goth Chr Thdrt Damasc : txt ABCI<sub>b</sub>M<sup>s</sup><sup>8</sup> a m 17 vulg (and F-lat).

6. καταμενω BM 67<sup>2</sup> : παραπομεινω F. om η F 2. (not F-lat.) om και BM 3. 116 Chr-2-mss. for ινα, ει μη F D-lat G-lat. ινα ει και παραχ. D<sup>1</sup>. for εαν, αν D<sup>1</sup>F.

7. for 1st γαρ, δε I<sub>b</sub>. rec (for 2nd γαρ) δε, with KL rel syr Thdrt : txt ABCDFI<sub>b</sub>M<sup>s</sup> latt Syr copt goth Chr Damasc lat-ff. rec επιτρεπη (the force of the aor not being perceived : see note), with DFKL rel : ABCI<sub>b</sub>M<sup>s</sup> d m 17 Chr Thl-mss, permiserit latt.

how common in Paul's practice was the writing of Epistles. Who knows how many private letters of his, not addressed to churches, have been lost? The only letter of the kind which remains to us (except the Pastoral Epistles), viz. that to Philemon, owes its preservation perhaps to the mere circumstance, that it is at the same time addressed to the church in the house of Philemon. See ver. 2." χάριν] see refl. Meyer compares Plat. Def. p. 113, E : χάρις, ἐνεργεσία ἐκούσιος. 4.]

But if it (the occasion,—dependent on the magnitude of your collection) be worthy of my also taking the journey (i. e. if your collection be large enough to warrant an apostolic mission in order to carry it,—not said for security,—nor to procure himself a fair reception at Jerusalem,—but with a sense of the dignity of an apostolic mission : "justa aestimatio sui non est superbia," Bengel), they shall go in my company (σὺν ἐμοὶ π. contrast to δι' ἐπιστολῶν πέμψω, and observing the same order). This did apparently take place, see Acts xx. 4 ff.

5—9.] Taking up ὅταν παραγένωμαι, he announces his plan of visiting them.

5.] This plan was a change from his former intention, which had been (see 2 Cor. i. 15, 16, and note), to pass through them to Macedonia, and again return to them from Macedonia, and thence to Judæa. This he had apparently announced to them in the lost Epistle alluded to ch. v. 9 (or in some other), and he now tacitly drops this scheme, and announces another. For this he was charged (2 Cor. i. 17 ff.) with levity of purpose:—but his real motive was, lenity

towards them, that he might not come to them in sorrow and severity (2 Cor. i. 23 ; ii. 1). The second plan he adhered to : we find him already in Macedonia when 2 Cor. was written (2 Cor. ii. 13 ; viii. 1 ; ix. 2, 4), and on his way to Corinth (2 Cor. xii. 14 ; xiii. 1) ;—and in Acts xx. 1, 2, the journey is briefly narrated. Μακεδ.

γ. διέρχ. is not parenthetical, but διέρχ. is opposed (by δε) to παραμενώ. The pres. implies, as in E. V., his now matured plan,—not, as in the erroneous subscription of the Epistle, that he was on his way through Macedonia, when he wrote the word. 6. παραμενώ] This, of which he speaks uncertainly, was accomplished ; he spent (Acts xx. 3) three months, and those (ib. ver. 6) the three winter months, in Greece (at Corinth). ὑμῖς, Meyer justly remarks, is emphatic, and conveys an affectionate preference, in his present plan, for them. οὐ, with a verb of motion. The account of this is that the ideas of motion and rest are both involved in the verb : rest, when the motion is accomplished. So Luke x. 1 ;—Soph. Trach. 40, κείνος δ' ὅπου βέβηκεν οὐδεὶς οἶδε :—Xen. Hell. vii. 1. 25, ὅπου βουλευθεῖεν ἐξελεθεῖν. See Kühner, § 623, Ann. 2.

Whither he should go from Corinth, was as yet uncertain, see ver. 4. 7.] For I am not willing, this time to see you by the way. There is a slight, but a very slight, reference to his change of purpose (see above) ; but we must not take ἄρτι with θέλω (which Meyer charges Neander with doing, but clearly in error, see Pfl. u. Leit. p. 415 note) : rather the ἄρτι refers to the occasion, the news from 'them of Chloë,'

whither he should go from Corinth, was as yet uncertain, see ver. 4. 7.] For I am not willing, this time to see you by the way. There is a slight, but a very slight, reference to his change of purpose (see above) ; but we must not take ἄρτι with θέλω (which Meyer charges Neander with doing, but clearly in error, see Pfl. u. Leit. p. 415 note) : rather the ἄρτι refers to the occasion, the news from 'them of Chloë,'

whither he should go from Corinth, was as yet uncertain, see ver. 4. 7.] For I am not willing, this time to see you by the way. There is a slight, but a very slight, reference to his change of purpose (see above) ; but we must not take ἄρτι with θέλω (which Meyer charges Neander with doing, but clearly in error, see Pfl. u. Leit. p. 415 note) : rather the ἄρτι refers to the occasion, the news from 'them of Chloë,'

δὲ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἕως τῆς <sup>3</sup> πεντηκοστῆς <sup>9</sup> <sup>tu</sup> θύρα γάρ μοι <sup>u</sup> ἀνέωγεν <sup>v</sup> μεγάλη καὶ <sup>v</sup> ἐνεργής, καὶ <sup>w</sup> ἀντικείμενοι πολλοί.

<sup>10</sup> Ἐὰν δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος, <sup>x</sup> βλέπετε ἵνα <sup>y</sup> ἀφόβως <sup>z</sup> γένηται <sup>z</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς· τὸ γὰρ <sup>ab</sup> ἔργον <sup>a</sup> κυρίου <sup>b</sup> ἐργάζεται ὡς κἀγώ· <sup>11</sup> μήτις οὖν αὐτὸν <sup>c</sup> ἐξουθενήσῃ, <sup>o</sup> προπέμψατε δὲ αὐτὸν <sup>d</sup> ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς με· <sup>e</sup> ἐκδέχομαι γὰρ αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν.

<sup>12</sup> Περὶ δὲ Ἀπολλῶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, <sup>f</sup> πολλὰ <sup>g</sup> παρεκά-

s Acts ii. 1 reff.  
t 2 Cor. ii. 12 reff.  
u 2 Cor. vi. 11.  
v Phil. i. 6.  
v Heb. iv. 12 only t. Pol. yb. xi. 23. 2.  
(-γενί, -γησια, ch. xii. 6.  
-γενα, Eph. i. 19.)  
w Luke xliii. 17. xxi. 15. Gal. v. 17. Phil. i. 28. 2 Thess. ii. 4. 1 Tim. i. 10. v. 14 only. L. P. Zech. iii. 1.

x w. ἵνα, Col. iv. 17 only. (see 2 John 8.) w. πῶς, Luke viii. 18. ch. iii. 10. Eph. v. 15. i. 74. Phil. i. 14. Jude 12 only. Prov. i. 33. Wisd. xvii. 4 vat. (-βορ F.) only. a ch. xv. 58. b Acts xiii. 41 reff. c = Rom. xiv. 3 reff. xvi. 36 (reff.), ch. vii. 15. James ii. 16 al. Judg. xviii. 6 vat. f adv. (in gosp., Matt. ix. 14. Mark iii. 12 al.) ver. 19. James iii. 2. Eccl. xii. 10 (?). ch. i. 10 reff. w. inf., Rom. xii. 1 reff.

y Luke z ch. ii. 3 reff. t Luke ii. 29. Acts c Acts xvii. 16 reff. g constr.,

10. rec και εγω, with DF rel Chr(καθως κ. εγ.) Gc: εγω, omg και, BM 67<sup>2</sup>: txt AC KLN n Thdrt Damasc Thl.

11. om ουν D'F D-lat G-lat goth arm Ambrst. om δε N<sup>1</sup>. εμε BD'F Damase. om μετα των αδελφ. B.

12. om απολλω N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>. ins δηλω υμιν οτι bef πολλα DFN<sup>1</sup> latt goth lat-fl.

which had made it advisable that he should not *now* pay them a mere passing visit. γάρ] ground of οὐ θέλω—but not the ultimate one, see above. ἐπιτρέψῃ] shall have permitted me, i. e. ‘if it shall so turn out, in the Lord’s direction of my work, that I shall then find my way open to do so.’

8, 9.] His present plan regarding his stay in Ephesus (where he was writing).

τ. πεντηκ.] viz. that next coming. This probably happened so, or nearly so, notwithstanding the tumult of Acts xix.: for he already (see there vv. 21, 22) was meditating his departure, and had sent on two of his company, when the tumult occurred.

θύρα, see reff.: an opportunity of action.

μεγάλη refers to the extent of the action thus opened before him: ἐνεργής, to its requirements: neither of them (though μεγάλη may be referred to θύρα) properly agreeing with the figure, but both with the reality. Meyer compares Plat. Phædr. p. 245, A: μουσῶν ἐπὶ ποιητικὰς θύρας ἀφίκηται. ἀντικ. πολλ.] See Acts xix. 9, 23 ff. 10, 11.]

Recommendation of Timothy to their good reception and offices. He had preceded Paul (Acts xix. 22) in the journey to Macedonia. From εἰν ἔλθῃ, it would appear to have been probable, but not quite certain, that he would visit them. In ch. iv. 17, he is described as sent on for that purpose: so that the εἰν may merely refer to the uncertainties of the journey. 10. βλ. ἵνα ἀφόβ. γ.] There must have been some special reason for this caution respecting Timothy, besides that assigned by Meyer, al., that he would naturally be depreciated

as only a subordinate of Paul, whom so many of them opposed. His youth occurs to us, mentioned 1 Tim. iv. 12: but even that is not enough, and would hardly be intended here, without some reference to it. De Wette’s conjecture may not be without foundation, that he was perhaps of a timid disposition. Meyer objects that we have no historical trace of this: but I think some are to be found in 1 Tim.:—e. g. iii. 15 (see note); v. 22, 23.

τὸ ἔργον κυρ.] see reff., note.

11. ἐν εἰρήνῃ] χωρὶς μάχης καὶ φιλονεικίας, Theophyl., and similarly Chrys.

ἵνα ἔλθ.] the aim of ἐκδέχ. γὰρ αὐτ.] καὶ τοῦτο φοβούντος αὐτοῦς ἦν. ἵνα γὰρ εἰδότες, ὅτι πάντα εἰρήσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν ἄπερ ἂν πάθῃ, ἐπιεικέστεροι γένωνται, διὰ τοῦτο προσέθηκεν ἐκδ. γ. αὐτ. Chrys. Theophyl. adds, ἅμα δὲ καὶ αἰδεσμάτερον αὐτὸν ποιῶν, εἶγε οὕτως ἀναγκαῖον τοῦτον ἔχει, ὥστε ἐκδέχεσθαι αὐτόν.

By μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν it would appear, comparing ver. 12, that more brethren besides Erastus (Acts xix. 22) accompanied Timotheus to Macedonia. It is hardly probable (as Calov. and De W., al.), that μετὰ τ. ἀδ. is to be taken with ἐκδέχομαι: ‘I and the brethren expect him.’ 12.] Of Apollos: that he was not willing at present to go to them. δέ, transitional.

On the construction of περὶ . . . ἀδ., see on ver. 1. παρεκάλ. ἵνα ἔλθῃ] ἵνα denotes the aim, not only the purport of the exhortation. See remarks on ch. xiv. 13. “Ideo excusatus, ne suspicentur Corinthii ab eo fuisse impeditum . . . Apud se quærere poterant: Cur hos potius

...Ib  
ABCDF  
KLMN  
bcdef  
ghkl  
mno17

h Acts xxi. 22  
 i Matt. xviii.  
 14.  
 k *cf* Matt. ch.  
 vii. 37 reff.  
 l see Matt. vii.  
 12. Mark vi.  
 25. ix. 30 al.  
 m Mark vi. 31.  
 n Acts xvii. 21  
 (reff.) only.  
 o — Mark xiii.  
 37. 1 Thess.  
 v. 6 al. fr.  
 (Jer. v. 6.)  
 p Rom. xiv. 4  
 reff.  
 q here only.  
 Josh. i. 6.  
 r Luke i. 80. ii.  
 40. Eph. iii.  
 16 only.  
 s Neh. ii. 18.  
 (—or, 1 Pet. v. 6.)  
 t — John iv. 53. Gen. i. 8.  
 u Acts xiii. 48 reff.  
 v Rom. viii. 7, 20 reff.  
 w 22 only t. Esdr. vii. 2.  
 x ch. xiii. 6 reff.

λεσα <sup>ε</sup>αὐτόν, <sup>ε</sup>ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν·  
 καὶ <sup>β</sup>πάντως οὐκ <sup>ι</sup>ἦν <sup>ικ</sup>θέλημα <sup>ιι</sup>ἵνα νῦν ἔλθῃ, ἐλεύσεται  
 δὲ <sup>ο</sup>ὅταν <sup>ο</sup>εὐκαιρήσῃ.  
 13 <sup>ο</sup>Γρηγορεῖτε, <sup>ο</sup>στήκετε ἐν τῇ πίστει, <sup>ρ</sup>ἀνδρίζεσθε,  
<sup>ρ</sup>κραταιοῦσθε. 14 <sup>ρ</sup>πάντα ὑμῶν ἐν ἀγάπῃ <sup>ς</sup>γινέσθω.  
 15 <sup>τ</sup>Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί· οἴδατε τὴν <sup>υ</sup>οἰκίαν  
 Στεφανᾶ, <sup>υ</sup>ὅτι ἐστὶν <sup>ω</sup>ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀχαΐας καὶ <sup>ξ</sup>εἰς <sup>υ</sup>δια-  
 κουίαν τοῖς <sup>ζ</sup>ἁγίοις <sup>ξ</sup>ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς· 16 <sup>τ</sup>ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς  
<sup>α</sup>ὑποτάσσησθε <sup>β</sup>τοῖς <sup>β</sup>τοιούτοις, καὶ παντὶ τῷ <sup>ς</sup>συνεργ-  
 γούντι καὶ <sup>δ</sup>κοπιῶντι. 17 <sup>ε</sup>χαίρω δὲ <sup>ε</sup>ἐπὶ τῇ <sup>ι</sup>παρουσίᾳ  
 r constr., here only. s = ch. ix. 15. xiv. 26, 40. t ver. 12.  
 v constr., ch. iii. 20. Gal. i. 11 al. w Rom. viii. 23 reff.  
 y ch. xii. 5. Acts i. 17. vi. 1 al. z Acts ix. 13 reff. Rom. i. 7.  
 c Mark xvi. 20. Rom. viii. 28. 2 Cor. vi. 1. James ii.  
 d ch. xv. 10 reff. e constr.,  
 f = 2 Cor. vii. 6, 7. Phil. i. 26. ii. 12 al. † 2 Macc. viii. 12. xv. 21 only.

ABCDEF  
 KLMNA  
 bcdef  
 ghkl  
 mnolp

13. om τη F. ins και bef κραταιουσθε AD vulg(and F-lat) Syr copt æth lat-ff: om BCFKLN D-lat(with G-lat fri) syr goth Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl (Ec Ambrst-ms.

15. om δε D<sup>1</sup>-gr N<sup>1</sup> 71 goth æth. aft στεφανα ins και φορτουνατου DN<sup>3</sup> am(with demid fuld harl) copt arm Thdrt Damasc Ambrst-ms: και φορτ. και αχαϊκου C<sup>1</sup>F a vulg-ed(with tol F-lat) syr Tw-ast Ambrst-ed.—(Additions from ver 17.) for εστιν, εσιν C<sup>1</sup>(appy) DF &c as above Orig-int.

16. om 1st και M. aft και κοπιωντι ins εν υμιν F Ambrst.

quam Apollo nobis misit? Respondet, minime per se setisise, &c." Calvin. Meyer remarks, perhaps the Corinthians had expressly desired that Apollos should be sent to them.

μετὰ τ. ἀδελφ.] perhaps, those who went with Timotheus (see above): perhaps, those who were to bear this letter (ver. 17). καί] and, not, 'but:' see John xvi. 32; Rom. i. 13. It merely couples the exhortation with its result.

θέλημα] Evidently the will of Apollos, not, as Theophyl.: τουτέστιν, ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἠθελεν.

ὅταν εὐκαιρ.] The present καιρός not seeming to him a suitable one: apparently on account of the divisions hinted at in the beginning of the Epistle.

13.] εἶτα δεικνύς ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τοῖς διδασκάλοις, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὀφείλουσι τὰς ἐλπίδας ἔχειν τῆς σωτηρίας, φησί γρηγ. κ.τ.λ. Chrys., who adds: διὸ λέγει, γρηγορεῖτε, ὡς καθευδόντων στήκετε, ὡς σαλευομένων ἀνδρίζεσθε, κραταιοῦσθε, ὡς μαλακισομένων. πάντα ὑμ. ἐν ἀγάπῃ γινέσθω, ὡς στασιαζόντων.

ἀνδρίζ.] Aristot. Eth. iii. 6. 12:—ἄμα δὲ καὶ ἀνδρίζονται, ἐν οἷς ἐστιν ἡ ἀλκή, ἣ καλὴν τὸ ἀποθανεῖν. Wetst.: where see other examples. 15—18.] Recommendation of the family of Stephanas to their honourable regard: and by occasion, expression of his own joy at the presence of Stephanas and his companions. 15.] Some expositors (Erasm., Wolf, al.) take

οἴδατε as imperative, and regard it as the command: but the imperative use of οἴδατε (for ἴστε) seems to be without example. We must therefore understand it as indicative, and the construction is the well-known attraction, οἴδά σε τίς εἶ (Meyer).

ἀπαρχή] see Rom. xvi. 5: the first Achaean converts. ἔταξαν, plur., referring to the noun of number, οἰκία. This family were among the few baptized by Paul, see ch. i. 16.

ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς] So Demosth. de falsa legat.: βούλομαι δὲ ὑπομνήσαι εἰς τίνα τάξιν ἔταξεν ἑαυτὸν Αἰσχίνης, Wetst.: where see other examples. The ἑαυτούς is not without meaning—they voluntarily devoted their services.

εἰς διακ. τοῖς ἁγίοις] to service for the saints: in what way, does not appear: but perhaps, from the fact of Stephanas being at that time in Ephesus,—for journeys and missions. 16.] καὶ ὑμεῖς, you in your turn,—in return for their self-devotion.

ὑποτάσσω.] viz. in honouring their advice and being ready to be directed by them: there is an allusion to ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς above. τοῖς τοιούτοις] to such persons, meaning the individuals of Stephanas's family, whom they knew. See the usage of ὁ τοιοῦτος in reff.

συνεργούντι] viz. with τοῖς τοιούτοις. 17.] Perhaps Fortunatus and Achaicus were members of the family of Stephanas. The Fortunatus mentioned by

Στεφανᾶ καὶ Φορτουνάτου καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ, ὅτι τὸ ὑμέτερον ὑστέρημα αὐτοὶ ἀνεπλήρωσαν. ἀνέπασαν γὰρ τὸ ἔμῳν πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὑμῶν. ἐπιγινώσκετε οὖν τοὺς τοιοῦτους.

Ἄσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς Ἀσίας. ἀσπά- ζεται ὑμᾶς οἱ κυρίῳ πολλὰ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, σὺν τῇ κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησία. Ἄσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ἀσπασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλή- ματι ἀγίῳ.

Ὁ τῷ ἀσπασμῷ τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου. εἴ τις

γ. 12.) n Rom. xvi. 16 rff. o Rom. xvi. 2, 8, 12 al. p ver. 12 rff. r Acts ii. 46 rff. s Rom. xvi. 16 rff. t Col. iv. 18. 2 Thess. iii. 17. Paul as above (t). (gosp., Matt. xxiii. 7 | al.)† v as above (t). Gal. vi. 11. Philen. 10. w Rev. xiv. 11.

17. rec φορτουνατου, with K rel Chr-ed Thdrt-ed: txt ABCDFLN e m 17. rec (for υμετερον) υμων, with AKLN rel Chr Thdrt Damasc: txt BCDF m 17. rec ουται, with BCKLN rel Thdrt Damasc: txt ADFM vulg Syr Chr Qc (illi D-lat: ipsi illi G-lat: ipsi vulg lat-f).

18. ins kai bef το εμον D'F latt goth Ambrst Pelag Bede.

19. om A 34. aft αι εκκλησαι add πασαι C 47 Syr Chr Bede. rec ασπαζονται (for -ε.), with BFLM latt vss gr-lat-f: txt CDKN c goth. πολλα bef εν κυριω M a 17. 74: om εν κυρ. 123 arm Ambrst. ακυλας bef πολλα D. for πρισκιλλα, πρισκα BMN 17 am(with demid harl) fri copt goth Pelag. at end ins παρ οis [ous F] και ξενιζομαι DF latt goth Pelag Bede.

Clement at the end of his Ep. i. to the Corinthians (c. 59, p. 328) may be the same.

παρουσία] viz. in Ephesus. τὸ ὑμέτερον ὑστ.] The want of you (ref.): i. e. of your society. Grotius interprets it, "Quod vos omnes facere oportuit, id illi fecerunt: certiorum me fecere de vestris morbis," and holds them to have been οἱ Χλοῆς of chap. i. 11. But it is very improbable that he should mention thus a family so distinguished as this: he names them just after, ch. i. 16, as the household of Stephanas:—and still more improbable that one of so fine feeling should add of the bearers of such tidings, ἀνέπασαν κ.τ.λ., which would on that hypothesis be almost ironical.

18. καὶ ὑμῶν] this is a beautiful expression of true affection used in consciousness of the effect of this epistle on them: q. d. 'it is to their presence here that you owe much of that in this my letter which I know will refresh and cheer your spirits.' Theophyl. explains it: εδειξεν αυτοις οτι η αυτοου αναπαισις, αυτων εστιν. ωστε επει, εμου αναπαιθεντος περι αυτων, και υμεις κερδησατε αυτου τουτου, την εμην αναπαισιν, μηδεν εχαρα περιδ αυτοις τουτους ενδειξησθε:—Grot., of the announcement which they would make on their return of Paul's love for the Corinthians. But

this last can hardly be. ἐπιγινώσκετε] know, the prep. giving force, and slightly altering the meaning to that of recognition. Grot. and Theophyl.,—ἐν τιμῇ αυτοις εχχετε. 19, 20.] Salutations.

19. ἐν κυρίῳ] see note, Rom. xvi. 2. On Aquila and Priscilla, see Rom. xvi. 3, 4; Acts xviii. 2. They had removed from Corinth (Acts xviii. 1) to Ephesus (ib. 26), and had there, as subsequently at Rome (Rom. xvi. 3, 5), an assembly of the faithful meeting in their dwelling.

οἱ ἀδ. πάντες—the whole Ephesian church. ἐν φιλ. ἀγ.] see Rom. xvi. 16, note. 21—24.] Autograph conclusion.

ὁ ἀσπασμῷς is the final greeting, which, according to ref. 2 Thess., was always in his own hand, the rest having been written (see Rom. xvi. 22) by an amanuensis.

Παύλου is in apposition with ἐμοῦ implied in ἐμῇ, as II. ρ. 226, ὑμέτερον δὲ ἐκάστου θυμὸν ἀέξω: ἐμὸς τοῦ ἀθλοῦ βίος, and the like. See Kühner, § 499. 4. 22.] He adds, as in Col. iv. 18; Eph. vi. 24, some exhortation, or solemn sentence, in his own hand, as having especial weight.

On the distinction between φιλεῖν and ἀγαπᾶν see notes on John xxi. 15. The negation here of the feeling of personal affection, "has no love in his heart for," is worthy of

x James v. 12. Ps. ciii. 31. 1 Macc. x. 31. y Rom. ix. 3 reff. z here only. a Rom. xvi. 20 [21]. Rev. xxi. 21 al. b gen. subj., Phil. i. 9. Col. i. 8. Philem. 5, 7. Rev. ii. 4, 19.

οὐ φιλεῖ τὸν κύριον, <sup>x</sup> ἤτω <sup>y</sup> ἀνάθεμα. <sup>z</sup> μαρναθά. <sup>23</sup> ἡ ABCDF  
 κλημν α  
 χάρις τοῦ <sup>a</sup> κυρίου Ἰησοῦ <sup>a</sup> μεθ' ὑμῶν. <sup>24</sup> ἡ ἀγάπη b c d e f  
 μου μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. [ἀμήν.] g h k l m  
 n o 17

ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ Α. ....C d

22. rec aft κυριον ins ιησουν χριστον, with C<sup>3</sup>DFN<sup>3</sup> e g m am syr copt goth : ημων ιησ. χρ. KL rel vulg-ed (and some mss) Chr Thl Victorin : om ABC<sup>1</sup>MN<sup>1</sup> 17 fri aeth Chr-ms Cyr<sub>2</sub>.

23. aft κυριου ins ημων AL b f k m o 17 vulg (not am) fri Syr copt Chr Thl Ambrst. rec aft ιησου adds χριστου, with ACD<sup>3</sup>FKLMN<sup>3</sup> 1 rel latt syr copt Chr Ambrst : om BN<sup>1</sup> n 17 am (with tol F-lat al) goth Thdrt.

24. om μου A 73. om αμην BFM 17 fuld (and tol) fri : ins ACDKLN rel vss.

SUBSCRIPTION : rec adds εγραφη απο φιλιππων δια στεφανα και φουρτουνατου και αχαικου και τιμοθεου, with KL a e f g k (m) n, similarly (but for φιλιππων, εφessου) d h : εγραφη απο εφessου B<sup>2</sup> : εγραφη απο φιλιππων μακιδονος D<sup>2</sup> : εγραφη απο ασιας κ.τ.λ., omg (as do also h m) pr. κορ. πρωτη, b o : om altogether M l : txt AB<sup>1</sup>CN 17, and D<sup>1</sup> (adding επληρωθη) F (prefixing ετελεσθη).

note, as connected with the curse which follows.

ἤτω ἀνάθ.] On ἀνάθεμα, see note, Rom. ix. 3 :—let him be accursed.

μαρναθά] An Aramaic expression, מרנא or מרנא מרנא the (or our) Lord cometh (or, is come, as Chrys., al., δ κυρ. ἤμ. ἦλθε : in 1 John iv. 2 the same Syriac form is used to express ἐληλυθότα) : probably unconnected with ἀνάθεμα : and added perhaps (Mey.) as recalling some remembrance of the time when Paul was among them : at all events, as a weighty watchword tending to recall to them the nearness of His coming, and the duty of being found

ready for it :—not added, as Rückert, to stamp genuineness on the letter,—for why here rather than in other Epistles, especially as those who were to bear it were so well known ? See Stanley's note.

24. ἡ ἀγ. μου] Because the Epistle had contained so much that was of a severe character, he concludes it with an expression of affection ; so Chrys. : μετὰ τσσαύτην κατηγορίαν οὐκ ἀποστρέφεται, ἀλλὰ καὶ φιλεῖ καὶ περιλαμβάνει πόρρωθεν αὐτοὺς ὄντας. ἐν χρ. Ἰησ.] τουτέστιν, οὐδὲν ἀνθρώπινον ἢ σαρκικὸν ἢ ἀγάπη μου ἔχει, ἀλλὰ πνευματικὴ ἐστὶ καὶ ἐν χριστῷ. Theophyl.

## ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ Β.

I. <sup>1</sup> Παῦλος ἀπόστολος χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ <sup>a</sup> διὰ θελήματος <sup>a</sup> θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ <sup>b</sup> ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ <sup>b</sup> θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ <sup>c</sup> σὺν τοῖς <sup>d</sup> ἀγίοις πᾶσιν τοῖς οὔσιν ἐν ὄλῃ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ. <sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup> χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ <sup>e</sup> εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>f</sup> Ἐὐλογητὸς ὁ <sup>g</sup> θεὸς καὶ <sup>g</sup> πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν

a Rom. xv. 32  
reff.  
b 1 Cor. i. 2  
reff.  
c — Acts xxiii.  
15. 1 Cor.  
i. 2. Phil.  
i. 1.  
d Acts ix. 13  
reff.  
e Rom. i. 7.  
f Rom. ix. 5  
reff.  
g Rom. xv. 6  
reff.

C και ει-  
ρηνη...  
ABCDEF  
KLMN a  
b c e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

TITLE. Steph η προς τους κορινθιους δευτερα: elz paulou tou apostolou η προς κορινθιους επιστολη δευτερα, with rel: του αγιου αποστολου paulou επιστολη προς κορ. β' L (h): αρχεται προς κορινθιους β' D1F(δευτερη): επιστολη προς κορ. δευτερα k l: txt ABKN m n o 17, and C at top of page.

CHAP. I. 1. rec ihou bef xristou, with ADGKL rel vss Chr Damasc: om ihs. xp. F(and lat): txt BMN 17 hal(and mar al) syr Thdrt Bede.

CHAP. I. 1, 2.] ADDRESS AND GREETING. 1. Διὰ θελ. θεοῦ] see 1 Cor. i. 1, note. Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδ.] So of Sosthenes, 1 Cor. i. 1; 'one of οἱ ἀδελφοί'; —but perhaps in this case with peculiar emphasis: see 1 Cor. iv. 17; 1 Tim. i. 2, 18; 2 Tim. ii. 1. On his being with Paul at this time, see Prolegg. to this Epistle, § ii. 4. σὺν τ. ἀγ. πᾶσιν . . .] This, and the Epistle to the Galatians, were circular letters to all the believers in the respective countries: the variation of expression in the two cases (ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τ. Γαλατίας, Gal. i. 2) being accounted for by the circumstance that the matter of this Epistle concerned directly the church at Corinth, and indirectly all the saints in the province,—whereas that to the Galatians, being to correct deep-rooted Judaizing error, directly concerned all the churches of Galatia. Achaia comprehended Hellas and Peloponnesus; the province was so named by the Romans because they became possessed of them by subduing the Achaean league, Pausan. vii. 16. 7. On the history of the province, see Acts xviii.

12 and note. 2.] See 1 Cor. i. 3. 3—11.] THANKSGIVING FOR DELIVERANCE FROM GREAT DANGER OF HIS LIFE: —HIS ABILITY TO COMFORT OTHERS IN AFFLICTION. Commentators have endeavoured to assign a definite purpose to this opening of the Epistle. De Wette thinks that Paul had no definite purpose, except to pour out the thankfulness of his heart, and to begin by placing himself with his readers in a position of religious feeling and principle far above all discord and dissension. But I cannot agree with this. His purpose shews so plainly through the whole latter part of the chapter, that it is only consistent with vv. 12—24 to find it beginning to be introduced here also. I believe that Chrys. has given the right account: ἐλύπει λίαν αὐτοὺς κ. ἐθορήβει τὸ μὴ παραγενέσθαι ἐκεῖ τὸν ἀπόστολον, καὶ ταῦτα ἐπαγγειλάμενον, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἅπαντα ἐν Μακεδονίᾳ ἀναλώσαι χρόνον, καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτῶν ἐτέρους προτετιμηκέναι. διὰ τοῦτο πρὸς τοῦτο ἰστάμενος τὸ ἀνορθοῦν, λέγει τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν οὐ παρεγένετο οὐ μὴν ἐξ εὐθείας αὐτὴν τίθησιν, οὐδὲ λέγει ὅτι οἶδα

h = Eph. i. 17. James i. 17. i Rom. xii. 1. Phil. ii. 1. Col. iii. 12. Heb. x. 28 only. 1-a. xii. 15. k = Rom. xv. 4. Acts xv. 31 al. Ps. xcii. 13. l = Luke xxi. 25. Acts xx. 12. ch. ii. 7. 8 al. Gen. xxiv. 67. m = Mark xii. 17. Rom. v. 2. Matt. xiv. 14 al. fr. p Rom. iii. 7 refl. iv. 2. q Rom. vii. 5 refl. (see note.) t constr., 1 Cor. xii. 26. n Acts iii. 19. vii. 19 al. r = Rom. v. 13. viii. 18. o constr., Rom. ii. 16. s = 1 Thess.

h = Eph. i. 17. James i. 17. i Rom. xii. 1. Phil. ii. 1. Col. iii. 12. Heb. x. 28 only. 1-a. xii. 15. k = Rom. xv. 4. Acts xv. 31 al. Ps. xcii. 13. l = Luke xxi. 25. Acts xx. 12. ch. ii. 7. 8 al. Gen. xxiv. 67. m = Mark xii. 17. Rom. v. 2. Matt. xiv. 14 al. fr. p Rom. iii. 7 refl. iv. 2. q Rom. vii. 5 refl. (see note.) t constr., 1 Cor. xii. 26. n Acts iii. 19. vii. 19 al. r = Rom. v. 13. viii. 18. o constr., Rom. ii. 16. s = 1 Thess.

3. om 2nd o F. om ημων M Hil Ambr.

4. for επι, εν C l n Eus Chr Antch Procop. om ημων M Hil Ambr: υμων 3. for εις, ινα F. ins kai bef αυτοι DF latt Ambr Bede (not fri Jer Ambrst). for υπο, απο F 109.

5. for τα παθηματα, το παθημα D<sup>1</sup>. aft ουτως ins και DF m 80 latt. (vulg Damasc Ambrst-ed om και below.) rec om του bef 2nd χριστου (with none of our mss): ins ABCDFKMN rel Orig.—om from περισσ. to περισσ. L.

μὲν ὑποσχόμενος ἦξειν, ἐπειδὴ δὲ διὰ τὰς θλίψεις ἐνεποδίσθη, σύγγνωτε, κ. μὴ καταγνώτε τινα ὑπεροψίαν ἢ βραθυμίαν ἡμῶν· ἀλλ' ἐτέρως τοῦτο κ. μεγαλοπρεπέστερον κ. ἀξιοπιστότερον κατασκευάζει, ἐπίαιραν τῇ παραμυθίᾳ τὸ πᾶν, ἵνα μὴ δὲ ἐρωτῶσι λοιπὸν τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ἣν ὑστέρησε. Calvin, somewhat differently: "Incipit ab hac gratiarum actione, partim ut Dei bonitatem prædicet, partim ut animet Corinthios suo exemplo ad persecutiones fortiter sustinendas: partim ut pia gloria-tiones se efferat adversus malignas obtrec-tationes pseudapostolorum." But this does not touch the matter of the postponed journey to Corinth, which through the latter part of the chapter is coming more and more visibly into prominence, till it becomes the direct subject in ver. 23.

3.] εὐλ., Blessed (above all others) is . . . ὁ θ. κ. πατ. . . ] The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Here, as in ref. Rom., De Wette would render, 'God, and the Father' . . . , which grammatically is allowable; but I prefer the other rendering, on account of its greater verisimilitude and simplicity.

ὁ π. τ. οἰκτιρ.] οἰκτ. can hardly be the gen. of the attribute, as De W. and Grot., seeing that οἰκτ. is plural and refers to acts of mercy; but as Chrys., ὁ οἰκτιροῦς τοσοῦτους ἐπίδειξάμενος: see ref. James. This meaning De W. himself recognizes in ὁ θ. πάσης παρακλ.,—'the God who works all (possible) comfort,' and refers to ὁ θεὸς τ. ἐλπιδος, Rom. xv. 13. 4.] The

Apostle in this Epistle uses mostly the first person plur., perhaps as including Timothy, perhaps, inasmuch as he writes apostolically (cf. ἡμῶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, of himself and Apollos, 1 Cor. iv. 9), as

speaking of the Apostles in common. This however will not explain all places where it occurs elsewhere: e. g. 1 Thess. ii. 18, ἠθελήσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐγὼ μὲν Παῦλος, καὶ ἅπαξ κ. δις,—where see note. So that after all perhaps it is best to regard it merely as an idiomatic way of speaking, when often only the singular is intended.

In order that we may be able: not, 'so that we are able.' διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ παρέκάλεισεν ἡμᾶς, φησίν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς ἀλλήλους παρακαλώμεν. Chrys. "Non sibi vivebat Apostolus, sed Ecclesiæ: ita quicquid gratiarum in ipsum conferebat Deus, non sibi soli datum reputabat, sed quo plus ad alios juvandos habere facultatis." Calv.

ἦς, attr. for ἦ, or perhaps (Winer, edn. 6, p. 148, § 24. 1) for ἦν (παράκλησιν παρακαλεῖν). 5.] 'As He is, so are we in this world: ' 1 John iv. 17. As the sufferings of Christ (endured by Christ, whether

in his own person, or in his mystical body the Church, see Matt. xxv. 40, 45) abound towards us (i. e. in our case, see refl.);—even so through Christ our consolation also abounds. The form of expression is altered in the latter clause: instead of ἡ παράκλησις τοῦ χριστοῦ περισσ. we have ἡ παράκ. ἡμῶν περισσ. διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ. And not without reason;—we suffer, because we are His members: we are consoled because He is our Head. There is no comparison (as Chrys., οὐ γὰρ ὅσα ἔπαθε, φησίν, ἐπάθονοι μόνου, ἀλλὰ καὶ περισσά) between the personal sufferings of Christ, and theirs. 6.] And all this for your benefit. But whether we are afflicted, (it is) on behalf of your comfort (εἰς τὸ δύνασθαι κ.τ.λ. ver. 4, only now applied to the Corinthians) and salvation (the great end of the παρά-

speaking of the Apostles in common. This however will not explain all places where it occurs elsewhere: e. g. 1 Thess. ii. 18, ἠθελήσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐγὼ μὲν Παῦλος, καὶ ἅπαξ κ. δις,—where see note. So that after all perhaps it is best to regard it merely as an idiomatic way of speaking, when often only the singular is intended.

speaking of the Apostles in common. This however will not explain all places where it occurs elsewhere: e. g. 1 Thess. ii. 18, ἠθελήσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐγὼ μὲν Παῦλος, καὶ ἅπαξ κ. δις,—where see note. So that after all perhaps it is best to regard it merely as an idiomatic way of speaking, when often only the singular is intended.

δὲ ὁ θλιβόμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ἡμῶν<sup>κ</sup> παρακλήσεως καὶ σω-  
 τηρίας τῆς ἑνεργουμένης ἐν ὕπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν<sup>γ</sup> παθη-  
 μάτων<sup>χ</sup> ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν, καὶ ἡ ἔλπις ἡμῶν<sup>ζ</sup>  
 βεβαία<sup>α</sup> ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν· ἔϊτε<sup>1</sup> παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς  
 ἡμῶν<sup>κ</sup> παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας, ἵδότες ὅτι ὡς<sup>ν</sup>  
 κοινωνοὶ ἐστε τῶν<sup>γ</sup> παθημάτων, οὕτως καὶ τῆς<sup>κ</sup> παρα-  
 κλήσεως. ὅ<sup>δ</sup> Οὐ γὰρ θέλομεν ὑμᾶς ἄγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί,  
 ὅτι ὑπὲρ τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν τῆς γενομένης ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ,  
 ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὑπὲρ δυνάμιν ἐβαρῆθημεν, ὥστε

16 (reff.). Heb. iii. 14. vi. 19. ix. 17.

c Rom. i. 13. xi. 25. 1 Cor. x. i. xii. 1. 1 Thess. iv. 13.

e Rom. vii. 13 reff.

f = Acts xxvi. 13 al.

a = Phil. i. 7.

d = John i. 30. ch. viii. 23. 2 Thess. ii. 1.

g Matt. xxvi. 43 (1 Mk. v. r.). Luke ix. 32. xxi.

34. ch. v. 4. 1 Tim. v. 16 only †. Isa. i. 4 Aq. Symm., &c.

u = ch. iv. 8.  
vii. 5.

1 Thess. iii.

4. 2 Thess.

i. 6, 7. 1 Tim.

v. 10. Heb.

xi. 37 (Matt.

vii. 14. Mark

iii. 9) only.

Ps. cxix. 1.

v Rom. vii. 5

reff.

w Rom. ii. 7

reff.

x attr. Acts i.

1 reff.

y constr. w.

gen. of per-

son, Acts

xxviii. 20.

Phil. i. 20.

z = Rom. iv.

6. for εἰτε, εἰ D<sup>1</sup> 32.

om 1st και σωτηριας B 176.

for ὧν, ὡς D<sup>1</sup> F. (G-lat

has both.) rec has εἰτε παρακαλουμεθα υπερ της ημων παρακλησεως και σωτηριας  
 bef και η ελπις ημων βεβαια υπερ ημων (with none of our mss): εἰτε παρακ., υπερ τ.  
 υμ., παρακλησεως της ενεργουμένης εν υπομονη των αυτ. παθ. ων κ. ημ. π. και η ελπ.,  
 ουμς και σωτηριας, ACMN am(with flor fuld harl tol') fri Syr copt aeth (arm) Ephr  
 Antch, and, but insg και σωτηριας, m fuld<sup>1</sup>: *sive consolamur pro vestra consolatione*  
*sive exhortamur pro vestra exhortatione et salute vulg-ed*(with demid): txt BDFKL  
 rel syr goth Chr Thdr̄t Damasc Phot Thl Ec.

7. rec (for ὡς) ὡσπερ, with D<sup>2</sup> 3 KL rel Chr Thdr̄t: οἱ (= εἰ?) F, si D-lat Syr: om  
 G-lat: *sicut* F-lat: txt ABCD<sup>1</sup> FN 17 Orig Ephr Damasc. τῶν παθημάτων bef  
 εσπε DF latt. om οὕτως F D-lat (and G-lat).

8. for υπερ, περι ACDFN b m<sup>2</sup> o 17 Bas Chr Thdr̄t Antch: txt BKL rel Damasc  
 Thl Ec. rec aft γερ. ins ημιν, with D<sup>3</sup> KLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Bas Chr Thdr̄t Damasc  
 Ambrst-ms: om ABCD<sup>1</sup> FN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt Jer. for υπερ, παρα D<sup>1</sup> r F. rec εβαρηθημεν  
 bef υπερ δυναμιν, with DFKL rel vulg syr̄r copt goth Chr Thdr̄t Damasc Tert Ambrst:  
 txt ABCMN m 17 fri arm Bas Jer.

κλησις), which (viz. παράκλησις and σω-  
 τηρία) is working (not, as Chrys., Theo-  
 phyl., Estius, Beza, al., 'being worked':  
 the passive does not occur in St. Paul) in  
 the endurance of the same sufferings  
 which we also suffer;—and our hope is  
 steadfast on your behalf (that you will  
 endure hardness, and be consoled and saved);  
 —or whether we are comforted, (it is) for  
 your comfort and salvation. This place  
 of the words καὶ—ἡμῶν agrees best with the  
 sense, besides being in accordance with the  
 best MSS. Their position has perhaps been  
 altered to bring the two parts of the dilem-  
 ma closer together, and because ἐλπίς ἡμῶν  
 seemed to suit the part. εἰδότες, and the  
 future supposed to be implied after οὕτως  
 καὶ (as in E. V.). The objection to this is  
 (as De W.) that the ἐλπίς clearly must be  
 referred to σωτηρία, which however is not  
 hinted at in ver. 7. 7.] εἰδότες re-  
 fers back to παρακαλούμεθα:—we are  
 comforted with the assurance that &c.  
 After οὕτως καὶ understand not ἔσθε, but  
 ἔστε: he is speaking generally, of the com-  
 munity of consolation subsisting mutually  
 between himself and the Corinthians; and

it was this thought which helped to console  
 him. 8.] see var. read. It is gene-  
 rally supposed that the tribulation here  
 spoken of was the danger into which Paul  
 was brought by the tumult at Ephesus, re-  
 lated in Acts xix. This opinion has been  
 recently defended by Neander, Wieseler,  
 and Dr. Davidson, but impugned by De  
 Wette, on the grounds, (1) that ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ  
 can hardly refer to Ephesus, which Paul  
 generally names, 1 Cor. xv. 32; xvi. 8;  
 (2) that he was not in danger of his life  
 in this tumult. The first ground is hardly  
 tenable: there would be an appropriateness  
 in ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ here, as he has in  
 his mind an apologetic account of the  
 reasons which hindered him from leaving  
 those parts and coming to them. I own,  
 however, that the strong expressions here  
 used do not seem to me to find their justifi-  
 cation in any thing which we know of that  
 tumult or its consequences. I am unable  
 to assign any other event as in the Apos-  
 tle's mind: but the expressions seem rather  
 to regard a deadly sickness, than a perse-  
 cution: see below, vv. 9, 10. καθ'  
 ὑπερβ. signifies the greatness of the afflic-

h ch. iv. 8 only. h ἔξαπορηθῆναι ἡμᾶς καὶ ἰ τοῦ ζῆν. 9 ἄλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν  
 Ps. lxxvii. j εἰ αυτοῖς τὸ κ ἀπόκριμα τοῦ θανάτου ἰ ἐσχῆκαμεν, m ἵνα μὴ  
 i constr. see Acts iii. 12 j εἰ αυτοῖς, ἀλλ' ο ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ  
 :ref. uo πεποιθότες n ὤμεν ο ἐφ' j εἰ αυτοῖς, ἀλλ' ο ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ  
 j 1st pers., ch. iii. 1 refl. p ἐγγείροντι τοὺς νεκρούς, 10 ὅς ἐκ q τηλικούτου ἰ θανάτου  
 k here only †. l ch. ii. 13. vii. 5. s ἑρρύσατο ἡμᾶς καὶ s ῥύσεται, εἰς ὃν tu ἠλπίκαμεν ὅτι d ρυεταί  
 m = John i. 31. q Heb. ii. 3. James iii. 4. Rev. xvi. 18 only †. 2 Macc. xii. 3. r = ch. xi. 23. Ps. h k l m  
 n Heb. ii. 13. from Isa. viii. καὶ ἔτι s ῥύσεται, 11 v συνυπουργούντων καὶ ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ABCDF  
 17. o constr., as above (n). Mark x. 24. Luke xi. 22. xviii. 9 only. Ps. ii. 12. w. acc., ch. ii. 3 refl. p = 1 Cor. KLMN a  
 xv. 4 refl. q Heb. ii. 3. James iii. 4. Rev. xvi. 18 only †. 2 Macc. xii. 3. r = ch. xi. 23. Ps. b c d f g  
 lv. 13. (see ἀποθνήσκων, 1 Cor. xv. 31.) s Rom. vii. 24 refl. t see Rom. xv. 12 refl. h k l m  
 a perf., 1 Cor. xv. 19 refl. v here only †. y here only †.

9. aft ἀλλα ins επι D<sup>1</sup>.  
 ραντι b<sup>1</sup> l<sup>1</sup> ο Cyr Thdr<sup>t</sup> Thl.

om εσχηκαμεν D<sup>1</sup>.

θειον τον εγειραντα F: εγει-

10. for ερρυ., ερυσατο B<sup>1</sup>.  
 rel vulg-ed (with fuld F-lat) syr goth Chr Thdr<sup>t</sup> Thl Ecce Orig-int Jer: txt BCN 17  
 G-lat am (with mar tol) copt aeth arm (Ath) Damasc.—om kai ρυεταί AD<sup>1</sup> demid Syr  
 aeth-pl Chr<sup>h</sup>.l. Ambrst-ed.  
 om οτι BD<sup>1</sup>M: kai bef οτι F. om ετι D<sup>2</sup>F h k  
 vss Jer Ambrst.

rec (for ρυεταί) ρυεταί (see notes), with D<sup>3</sup>FKLM  
 om οτι BD<sup>1</sup>M: kai bef οτι F. om ετι D<sup>2</sup>F h k

11. ημων υπερ υμων A al.

for υπερ, περι D<sup>1</sup>F.

τη δεησει bef υπερ υμων C

tion itself, objectively considered: ὑπὲρ  
 δύν., the relation of it to our power of en-  
 durance, subjectively. ὥστε ἐξ.] So

that we utterly despaired even of life.  
 Such an expression surely would not be  
 used of a tumult, where life would have been  
 the first thing in danger, if Paul had been  
 at all mixed up in it,—but to some wearying  
 and tedious suffering, inducing despondency  
 in minor matters, which even reached the  
 hope of life itself.

9.] ἀλλά, more-  
 over,—carries on and intensifies the de-  
 scription of his hopeless state. We had  
 in ourselves the response of death, i. e. our  
 answer within ourselves to the question,  
 ‘Life or Death?’ was, ‘Death.’ So Vulg.,  
 Estius, Billroth, Rückert, Meyer, De Wette.

τ. ἀπόκρ. may perhaps mean, the  
 ‘sentence,’ as Hesych.: ἀπόκριμα, κατά-  
 κριμα, ψῆφον,—and most Commentators.

The perfect ἐσχῆκαμεν is here (see  
 also ch. ii. 12, 13) in a historical sense,  
 instead of the aorist: which is unusual.  
 Winer, edn. 6, § 40. 4, illustrates the  
 usage by ἦλθεν καὶ εἶλφεν (τὸ βιβλίον),  
 Rev. v. 7: see also Rev. viii. 5. ἵνα

μη . . .] very similarly ch. iv. 7, ἐχομεν  
 δὲ τὸν θησαυρὸν τοῦτον ἐν ὄστρακίνοις  
 σκεύεσιν, ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς δυνάμεως  
 ἢ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐξ ἡμῶν. τῷ ἐγ.

τ. νεκρούς] Our thoughts were weaned  
 from all hope of surviving in this life, and  
 fixed on that better deliverance which God  
 shall work when He raises us from the  
 dead. To see in this expression merely a  
 figure (De W.), and understand ‘Who  
 raiseth the dead’ as = ‘Who delivers men  
 from peril of their lives?’ because such  
 peril is below and elsewhere (ch. xi. 23)

called θάνατος,—is surely very forced.  
 Understanding it literally as above, I can-  
 not see how it can be spoken with reference  
 to the Ephesian tumult. If it alludes to  
 any external danger, I should be disposed  
 to refer it to the same obscure part of  
 Paul’s history to which he alludes 1 Cor.  
 xv. 32, where he also speaks of the hope  
 of the resurrection as his great support.  
 But there would be this objection, that  
 these two passages can hardly refer to the  
 same event; this evidently had taken place  
 since the sending of the first Epistle.

10.] Who rescued us from so great a  
 death, and will rescue us,—on whom  
 we hope that He will also continue to  
 rescue us. The rec. ρύεταί has been sub-  
 stituted for the fut. ῥύσεται, as more ap-  
 propriate. But it regards the immediate  
 future,—the καὶ ἔτι ῥύσεται the continu-  
 ance of God’s help in time distant and un-  
 certain. The whole verse (as De W.  
 confesses, who although he repudiates the  
 Ephesian tumult, yet interprets the passage  
 as alluding to external danger) seems to  
 favour the idea of bodily sickness being in  
 the Apostle’s mind.

11.] συνυπουρ-  
 γούντων—with whom? From the similar  
 passage Rom. xv. 30, συναγωνισασθαί μοι  
 ἐν ταῖς προσηχαῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, it would  
 seem as if μοι should be supplied;—but  
 he himself could hardly be said ὑπουργεῖν,  
 though he well might ἀγωνισασθαι. We  
 must therefore understand the preposition  
 either with Chrys., τοιτέστιν, εὐχομένων  
 πάντων ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν,—or as merely  
 signifying coincidence with the purpose to  
 be accomplished, as in μὴ προσεάντος  
 ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου, Acts xxvii. 7, where see

ἡμῶν τῇ δεήσει, ἵνα ὡ ἐκ πολλῶν ἁ προσώπων τὸ ὕ εἰς ἡμᾶς ἁ χάρισμα ἁ διὰ πολλῶν ἁ εὐχαριστηθῆ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν.

12 Ἡ γὰρ ἁ καύχησις ἡμῶν αὕτη ἐστίν, τὸ ἁ μαρτύριον τῆς ἁ συνειδίσεως ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐν ἁ ἁγιότητι καὶ ἁ εἰλικρινείᾳ ἁ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ ἁ σαρκικῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἁ χάριτι θεοῦ, ἁ ἀνεστράφημεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἁ περισσοτέρως δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 13 οὐ γὰρ ἁ ἀλλὰ γράφομεν ὑμῖν ἁ ἀλλ' ἁ ἁ ἀναγινώσκετε

b 1 Cor. xi. 24 reff. constr., here only.

xxiv. 27.

xvii. 11 only.

17 only f. (-ης, Phil. i. 10.)

j = Rom. i. 5. 1 Cor. iii. 10 al.

6. see Matt. xvii. 22.

1 Cor. xii. 23, 24.)

c Rom. iii. 27 reff.

e = [John viii. 9.] Acts xxiii. 1. Rom. ii. 15 al. fr. † (Eccles. x. 20.) Wisd.

f Heb. xii. 10 only f. 2 Mac. xv. 2 only.

h so δικαισ. θεοῦ, Rom. iii. 21, 22.

k = Eph. ii. 3. 1 Tim. iii. 15. 1 Pet. i. 17. 2 Pet. ii. 18. Ezk. xix.

l ch. ii. 4 al<sup>8</sup>. Paul. Heb. ii. 1. xiii. 19 (Mark xv. 14 v. r.) only f. (-πος,

n Luke xii. 51. Nom. xiii. 29.

w = ch. ii. 2.

iii. 6.

x = here only.

προσώπων

ἁ εὐχρησ.

τὸ προστη-

σόμενον.

Polyb. xv. 23.

8.

y = Acts xx.

21. xxiv. 24.

ch. ii. 4 al.

z = Rom. v. 16.

10. vi. 23.

xi. 29 al. †

a so 1 Cor. i. 9.

vulg copt Chr<sub>2</sub>: om Sedul, syr has it with ast. for 1st ἡμων, ὑμων (but corrd) Ν<sup>1</sup> e<sup>2</sup>. εν πολλω προσωπω FM 67<sup>2</sup> Chr<sub>1</sub>, in multifacie D-lat, in multa facie G-lat.

υμας 17. ὑμων BD<sup>3</sup>FKL c e<sup>2</sup> f g h l m n o Damasc Phot(in EcC).

12. for 2nd ἡμων, ὑμων (but corrd) Ν<sup>1</sup>. rec (for ἁγιότητι) ἀπλοτητι (see note, and Eph vi. 5, Col iii. 22), with DFLN<sup>3</sup> latt syr goth Chr Thdr† Thl Ec Ambrst: txt ABCMKM<sup>8</sup> m 17 copt arm Clem Orig Antch Damasc, Anton. ins εν bef

ειλικρινεια A syr. rec om τωμ, with FKL rel Orig Thl EcC: ins ABCDMN a m 17 Damasc. ins και bef ουκ BM a m vulg (and F-lat) syr Damasc. σαρκικη F.

13. om ἀλλ' B(Ble) F. om ἡ ἁ A 17: om ἡ ἁ 219†, Syr goth arm: om ἡ D<sup>1</sup>.

note. ἵνα ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων . . .]

“Three constructions of this verse are possible: (1) to take ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων, as well as διὰ πολλῶν with εὐχαριστηθῆ, — ‘in order that the mercy shewn to me may be given thanks for on my behalf by many persons with many words’ (Storr, Opusc. ii. 253): but the rendering, ‘with many words,’ is objectionable, see Matt. vi. 7:— (2) to take ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων with εὐχαρ., and διὰ πολλῶν with τὸ εἰς ἡμ. χάρι.— ‘in order that the mercy shewn to me by means of (the intercession of) many, may be given thanks for by many persons on my behalf’ (Theophyl., Billroth, Meyer, who explain ἐκ π. προσώπων, ‘ex multis oribus’: Stanley, ‘from many upturned faces’): but the position of the words is against this,— and it is more natural that the mention of the effect of the intercession should precede that of the thanksgiving. (3) Consequently, the best method is to take ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων with τὸ εἰς ἡμ. χάρι., and διὰ πολλῶν with εὐχαρ. (Beza, Calov., Estius, Fritzw., Rückert, al.):—in order that the mercy shewn to us by the intercession of many persons, may by many be given thanks for on our behalf.” De Wette. The emphasis of the whole being on the ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων, he places it first, even before the art., after which it would naturally come.

προσώπων, ‘persons,’ a later meaning, which Phrynichus (see Wetst.) blames as used by οἱ ἀμφὶ τὰς δικὰς ῥήτορες.

12—24.] EXPRESSION OF HIS CONFIDENCE IN HIS INTEGRITY OF PURPOSE

TOWARDS THEM (12—14), AND DEFENCE OF HIMSELF AGAINST THE CHARGE OF FICKLENESS OF PURPOSE IN NOT HAVING COME TO THEM (15—24). 12.] γὰρ,

reason why they should help him with their united prayers. καύχησις]

viewed in its ground and substance. But we must not say that it is for καύχημα: the Apostle regards the μαρτύριον and the καύχησις as coincident:—it is not the testimony, &c., of which he boasts, but in which his boasting itself consists. ἀγιότη.] ἀπλότητι seems to be a gloss from Eph. vi. 5:—in holiness and sincerity of God:

i. e. either ‘belonging to God,’ as ἡ δικαιοσ. αὐτοῦ, Matt. vi. 33, or ‘which is the gift of God,’ as in ref. Rom.,—or better than either, as E. V., ‘godly,’ i. e. maintained as in the service of and with respect to God. Calvin interprets it, ‘coram Deo.’ See on ch. ii. 17; and on the senses of ἀγιότη. and ἀπλότη., Stanley’s note.

οὐκ ἐν σοφ. σαρκ.] which fleshly wisdom is any thing but holy and pure, having many windings and insincerities in order to captivate men. ἀλλ’ ἐν χάρι. θεοῦ] but in the grace of God, i. e. in that χάρις which he had received (ref. Rom.) εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως ἐν πάνιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν— the grace of his apostleship. To this he often refers, see Rom. xii. 3, xv. 15; Eph. iii. 2, al.

περισσοτέρως] “Non quod apud alios minus sincere conversatus fuisset; sed quia majora sinceræ suæ conversationis documenta apud Corinthios ostenderat: ut quibus gratis ac sine



ραν<sup>y</sup> χάριν σχῆτε,<sup>16</sup> καὶ<sup>z</sup> δι' ὑμῶν<sup>za</sup> διελθεῖν<sup>a</sup> εἰς Μακε-  
 δονίαν, καὶ πάλιν ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ  
 ὑφ' ὑμῶν<sup>b</sup> προπεμφθῆναι εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν.<sup>17</sup> τοῦτο οὖν  
 βουλόμενος μὴ τι<sup>c</sup> ἄρα τῆ<sup>d</sup> ἐλαφροῖα<sup>e</sup> ἐχρησάμην; ἢ  
 ἄ<sup>f</sup> βουλευόμεαι<sup>g</sup> κατὰ<sup>g</sup> σάρκα<sup>f</sup> βουλευόμεαι, ἵνα<sup>h</sup> ἦ<sup>h</sup> παρ'  
 ἐμοὶ τὸ<sup>i</sup> ναὶ ναί, καὶ τὸ<sup>i</sup> οὐ οὐ;<sup>18</sup> πιστὸς δὲ ὁ θεός,  
 y = here only.  
 z Acts ix. 32  
 reff. Num.  
 xx. 18, 20.  
 (see Rom. xv.  
 28.)  
 a Mark iv. 35 ff.  
 Acts xviii.  
 27. Rom. v.  
 12 only.  
 b Amos vi. 2.  
 c Acts xv. 3  
 reff.  
 d here only +. (-φρός, ch. iv. 17.)  
 e = ch. iii. 12. (1 Cor.  
 Luke xiv. 31. John (xi.  
 h = Rom. xii. 16 al.  
 f epp., here bis only. Acts v. 33. xxvii. 39. gosprr.,  
 g Rom. i. 3 reff.  
 k = 1 Cor. i. 9 reff.

Acts [vii. 1.] xxi. 38.

vii. 21 reff.]

53 v. r.) xii. 10 only. Isa. iii. 9 al.

1 Matt. v. 37. James v. 12.

d here only +. (-φρός, ch. iv. 17.)

f epp., here bis only. Acts v. 33. xxvii. 39. gosprr.,

g Rom. i. 3 reff.

k = 1 Cor. i. 9 reff.

e = ch. iii. 12. (1 Cor.

Luke xiv. 31. John (xi.

h = Rom. xii. 16 al.

syrr goth Chr Damasc lat.-fr.—το προτερον L rel Thl (Ec: το δευτερον K: om προτερον  
 Ν<sup>1</sup>. for χαριν, χαραν BLN<sup>3</sup> 31. 71-3. 80. 115 Thdrt. (Chr says: χάριν δὲ ἐνταῦθα  
 τὴν χαρὰν λέγει). rec εχητε (probably from similarity of s and ε. There is  
 nothing in what Tischd<sup>f</sup> says against σχῆτε as being conformed to the tense of  
 ἐβουλόμην, seeing that that word may be either imperfect or aor), with ADFKL rel:  
 txt BCN Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Damasc.

16. for διελθ., ἀπελθεῖν AD<sup>1</sup>F copt Chr<sub>1</sub> Damasc: ελθειν a b o vss (Ec: proficiscere  
 aut transirem G-lat: txt BCD<sup>3</sup>KLX rel vulg syrr Chr<sub>2</sub> Thdrt Thl. (See Rom xv. 28.)  
 for υφ, αφ D<sup>1</sup>F b l o Chr-<sup>ms</sup> Thdrt-<sup>ms</sup>.

17. for ου, δε A; vero igitur goth. rec βουλευομενος, with DK rel G-lat syrr  
 goth ath Thdrt (Ec Ambrst: βουλευσομενος L: txt ABCFN a c h m o 17 vulg copt  
 Chr Damasc Thl Bede. om τη F Thdrt.

that I do not believe this passage to be relevant to the question respecting the number of visits which Paul had made to Corinth previously to writing these Epistles. See on that question, Prolegg. to 1 Cor. § v.

16.] *If this is the same journey* which is announced in 1 Cor. xvi. 5, the idea of visiting them *in the way* to Macedonia as well as after having passed through it, must have occurred to him subsequently to the sending of that Epistle; or may even then have been a wish, but not expressed, from uncertainty as to its possibility,—the main and longer visit being there principally dwelt on. But perhaps the following is the more likely account of the matter. He had announced to them in the lost Epistle (see 1 Cor. v. 9) his intention, as here, of visiting them *on his way* to Macedonia: but the intelligence from “them of Chloe” had altered his intention, so that, in 1 Cor. xvi., he speaks of visiting them *after he should have passed through* Macedonia. For this he was accused of levity of purpose. Certainly, some intention of coming to them seems to have been mentioned in that lost Epistle: see 1 Cor. iv. 18. But the προπεμφθῆναι εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν can hardly but be coincident with the alms-bearing scheme of 1 Cor. xvi. 4; in which case the two plans certainly are modifications of one and the same.

17.] μὴ τι . . Did I at all use levity (of purpose)? τῆ ἐλαφ., as ἡ ἀρετή, ἡ πίστις, the art. being generic. Olsh., De Wette, Billroth, take it to mean ‘the levity of purpose

which has been laid to my charge.’ Winer, ‘the levity of purpose inherent in human nature.’

Or those things which I plan, do I plan according to the flesh (i. e. according to the changeable, self-contradictory, and insincere purposes of the mere worldly and ungodly man), that there may be with me (not, so that there is with me: he is speaking not merely of the result, but of the design: ‘do I plan like the worldly, that I may shift and waver as suits me?’) the Yea, yea, and the Nay, nay (i. e. both affirmation and negation concerning the same thing)? Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Ec., Calv., Bengel, Billroth, Winer, al., take it thus: ‘Or those things which I plan, do I plan after the flesh (as fleshly men do), so that my yea must (at all events) be yea, and my nay, nay?’ i. e. as worldly men who perform their promise at all hazards, and whatever the consequences, whereas I am under the guidance of the Spirit, and can only journey whither He permits. But this explanation is directly against the next verse, where ναὶ καὶ οὐ is clearly parallel to ναὶ ναὶ καὶ οὐ οὐ here, the words being repeated, as in ref. Matt., without altering the sense: and inconsistent with ver. 23 and ch. ii. 1, where he says that his alteration of plan arose from a desire to spare them. See the whole discussed in Stanley’s note.

18.] Such fickleness, you know, was not my habit in preaching to you. Chrys. gives the connexion well: καλῶς ἀντιθεῖσιν ἀνακύπτουσαν καταλύει. εἰ γὰρ ὑποσχόμενος, φησί, παραγενέσθαι ὑπερέβου, καὶ

1 constr., see Rom. xiv. 11. Judith xii. 4. m 1 Tim. iii. 16. n = Acts viii. 5. refl. o constr., Matt. x. 14. p Acts i. 1 reff. q Matt. xiv. 18. Mark ix. 24. 1 Joh. iv. 9. Heb. xii. 27. r see Rev. i. 7. xxii. 20. s see Rom. xv. 7, 9. ch. iv. 15. viii. 19.

1 ὅτι ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἔστιν<sup>1</sup> ναὶ καὶ<sup>i</sup> οὐ.<sup>2</sup> ABCDF KLN a b c d e f g h k l m n o 17

19 ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ γὰρ υἱὸς Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς ὁ<sup>m</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ἡμῶν<sup>inn</sup> κηρυχθεὶς, δι' ἐμοῦ καὶ Σιλουανοῦ καὶ Τιμοθέου, οὐκ ἐγένετο<sup>i</sup> ναὶ καὶ<sup>i</sup> οὐ, ἀλλὰ ναὶ ἐν αὐτῷ γέγονεν.<sup>2</sup>

20 ὅσαι γὰρ<sup>1</sup> ἐπαγγελίαι θεοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ<sup>q</sup> τὸ<sup>r</sup> ναί, διὸ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ<sup>q</sup> τὸ<sup>r</sup> ἀμήν<sup>s</sup> τῷ θεῷ πρὸς<sup>s</sup> δόξαν δι' ἡμῶν.

18. om o bef προς D<sup>1</sup>. rec (for εστιν) εγενετο (corr'n to suit the supposed reference to the past?), with D<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>N3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Damasc, fuil syr: txt ABCDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt goth Cyr Thl-marg.

19. rec γαρ bef του θεου, with DFKL rel Chr Thdrt: txt ABCN m 17.—om του F. χριστ. bef ιησ. ACN<sup>1</sup>. ins o bef δι' ημων F, qui per nos D-lat G-lat fuld. σιλβανου DF. for εγενετο, εστι C.

20. ins του bef θεου A f o 48. 72. 106 Thdrt. rec (for διο και δι' αυτου) και εν αυτω, with D<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel syr Chr Thdrt Thl Ec: και δι' αυτου, omg διο, D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) Eriph(arry): txt ABCFN m 17 vulg G-lat Syr copt goth Meion-e Damasc Pelag Fulg Bede. aft δοξασ ins και τιμην D<sup>3</sup>F. (not vulg nor F-lat, but honorem per nos over the greek in F.) om δι bef ημων CL.

οὐκ ἔστι παρά σοι ναί, ναί (predicate in Chrys.'s interpretation; see above), καὶ οὐ, οὐ, ἀλλὰ νῦν ἂ λέγεις ἀνατρέπεις μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς περ ἐπὶ τῆς σῆς ἐπιδημίας ἐποίησας: οὐαὶ ἡμῖν, μὴ ποτε καὶ ἐν τῷ κηρύγματι τοῦτο γέγονεν. Ἰν' οὖν μὴ ταῦτα ἐνωῶσι, μηδὲ θορυβῶνται, φησί: πιστὸς δὲ ὁ θεὸς κ.τ.λ. Hom. iii. πιστ. δὲ ὁ θ., ὄτι] a form of asseveration: see refl.

The δέ follows on the denial of the preceding question. ὁ λόγ.] Our doctrine (which we preached, cf. ὁ λόγος ὁ τοῦ σταυροῦ, 1 Cor. i. 18), to you is not (present, inasmuch as the character of the doctrine was present and abiding). The pres. has been altered in rec. to the easier ἐγένετο) yea and nay (i. e. inconsistent with itself). 19.] Confirmation of the last verse, by affirming the same of the great Subject of that doctrine, as set before them by Paul and his colleagues.

χριστός, personal—not for 'doctrina de Christo'—HE HIMSELF is the centre and substance of all Christian preaching: see 1 Cor. i. 23, and note at ii. 2. ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ υἱὸς is prefixed for solemnity, and to shew how unlikely fickleness or change is in Christ, 'being such as He is. Cf. 1 Sam. xv. 29, 'the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent.'

Σιλουανοῦ] so 1 Pet. v. 12; = Silas, see Acts xviii. 5 and al. He names his companions, as shewing that neither was he inconsistent with himself, nor were they inconsistent with one another. The Christ was the same, whether preached by different persons or by one person at different times. ἀλλὰ ναὶ ἐν αὐτ. γέγ.] 'Christus prædicatus, i. e. prædi-

catio nostra de Christo, facta est næ in Ipso Christo.' Bengel. This seems to me far better than with De Wette, al., to make ναί the subject, and γέγονεν predicatory. The absence of the art. before ναί, as well as the sense, stamps it as the predicate. 'Christ preached as the Son of God by us, has become yea in Him,' i. e. has been affirmed and substantiated as verity by the agency of the Lord Himself.

20.] ὅσαι γὰρ . . . is an independent relative clause, as in refl.,—not the subject answering to ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναί as a predicate, as E. V.:—For how many soever be the promises of God, in Him is the yea (the affirmation and fulfilment of them all); wherefore also through Him is the Amen, for glory to God by our (the Apostles') means. This reading, which has the stronger external authority, may have arisen from an idea that the clause had reference to the Amen uttered at the end of prayers. So Theodoret, οὐ δὴ χάριν καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ τὸν τῆς εὐχαριστίας αὐτῷ προσφέρομεν ὕμνον, from which comment De Wette thinks the reading has sprung. The apparent objection to it is, that then ἡμῶν must mean ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν, which without notice it perhaps could hardly do. In the next verse, when such is about to be its meaning, we have first ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν, and then in ver. 22, ἡμᾶς . . . ἡμῶν in the general sense: but here, without any such preparatory notice, δι' ἡμῶν must signify 'by means of us Apostles,' 'by our work in the Lord.' Thus ἀμήν will be merely a strengthening of ναί—the affirmation and completion of God's promises.

21 ὁ δὲ <sup>β</sup>βεβαιῶν ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν εἰς χριστὸν καὶ <sup>α</sup>χρίσας <sup>1 Rom. xv. 8</sup>  
 ἡμᾶς θεός, <sup>22</sup> ὁ καὶ <sup>ν</sup>σφραγισάμενος ἡμᾶς καὶ <sup>ω</sup>δοὺς <sup>1 Rom. xv. 8</sup>  
 τὸν <sup>κ</sup>ἄρραβῶνα τοῦ πνεύματος <sup>ω</sup>ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν. <sup>1 Rom. xv. 8</sup>  
 23 Ἐγὼ δὲ <sup>γ</sup>μάρτυρα τὸν θεὸν <sup>ζ</sup>ἐπικαλοῦμαι <sup>α</sup>ἐπὶ τὴν <sup>1 Rom. xv. 8</sup>  
 ἐμὴν ψυχὴν, ὅτι <sup>β</sup>φειδόμενος ὑμῶν οὐκέτι ἦλθον εἰς Κό-  
 ρινθον. <sup>24</sup> οὐχ <sup>ο</sup>ὅτι <sup>δ</sup>κυριεύομεν ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως, <sup>1 Rom. xv. 8</sup>  
 ἀλλὰ <sup>ε</sup>συνεργοὶ ἐσμεν τῆς χαρᾶς ὑμῶν· τῇ γὰρ <sup>1 Rom. xv. 8</sup>  
<sup>ε</sup>ἐστήκατε· Π. <sup>1</sup> ἡ <sup>ν</sup>ἐκρίνα δὲ <sup>ι</sup>ἐμαυτῶ <sup>κ</sup>τούτο, <sup>1</sup> τὸ μὴ <sup>1 Rom. xv. 8</sup>

see Acts xxv. 11 al. a = Luke ix. 5. Acts xiii. 51.  
 c = John vi. 46. ch. iii. 5. Phil. iii. 12. iv. 11, 17. 2 Thesa. iii. 9 only.  
 c = Rom. xvi. 3 reff. constr. here only. f dat., Acts xxi. 21.  
 h = Acts xx. 16. 1 Cor. ii. 2. v. 3. vii. 37. Tit. iii. 12 al. 2 Macc. xi. 25. g = Rom. v. 2. 1 Cor. xv. 1.  
 reff. Tit. ii. 14. k so Rom. xiv. 13. 1 Pet. ii. 19. 2 Pet. iii. 8. i dat., Rom. xiv. 7.  
 2 = here only. h Rom. xi. 21 reff.  
 d Rom. vi. 9, 14 reff.  
 1 Rom. xv. 14 only.  
 Gen. xxxviii. 17, 18, 20 only.  
 y Rom. i. 9 reff.  
 z = here only.

- 21. υμας συν ημιν C a d o: υμας συν υμιν B 115: nos nobiscum F-lat, so also b<sup>1</sup>. ins o bef και χρισας D<sup>1</sup>.
- 22. om δ AC<sup>1</sup>KN<sup>1</sup> a e m o 17 Syr copt goth Ps-Just Did Chr Damasc: και bef δ F tol demid. αραβωνα FLN m.
- 23. for ουκετι, ουκ F latt Syr copt Ambrst.
- 24. της πιστεως bef υμων DF a latt Ambrst Aug.

21, 22.] construction as in ch. v. 5, which in form is remarkably similar; 21.] ὁ δὲ βεβ. . . ἡμᾶς is the (prefixed) predicate, and θεός the subject. βεβ. εἰς χριστόν = βεβ. τῇ πίστει εἰς χριστόν, confirmeth us (in believing) on Christ. χρίσας ἡμᾶς, after ἡμ. σὺν ὑμῖν and the καί, cannot refer (as Meyer, al.) to any anointing of the Apostles only, but must be taken, as Chrys., al., of all, Apostles and Corinthians.—*δμοῦ προφήτας κ. ἱερεῖς κ. βασιλεῖς ἐργαζόμενος ταῦτα γὰρ τὸ παλαιὸν ἐχρίετο τὰ γένη.* Chrys. See 1 Johu ii. 20. "Observe the connexion of *χριστός* and *χρίσας*." Stanley. 22.] σφραγ. again cannot refer to the Apostles alone, nor is ref. John any ground for such a reference,—but as in the other N. T. reff., to all,—sealed by the Holy Spirit to the day of redemption. καὶ δούς . . .] 'And assured us of the fact of that sealing:' see Rom. viii. 16. τ. ἀρβ. τ. πν.] the pledge or token of the Spirit: genitive of apposition: the Spirit is the token. ἀρβ., *πρόδομα*, Hesyeh. i.—*ἡ ἐπὶ ταῖς ὠναῖς παρὰ τῶν ὀνομαζόμενων διδομένη προκαταβολὴ ὑπὲρ ἀσφαλείας*, Etymol. in Wetst., where see examples. "It is remarkable that the same word *ἰσχυρ*, is used in the same sense in Gen. xxxviii. 17, 18, from *ισχυ*, to 'mix' or 'exchange,' and thence to 'pledge,' as Jer. xxx. 21; Neh. v. 3. It was therefore probably derived by the Greeks from the language of Phœnician traders, as 'tariff,' 'cargo,' are derived, in English and other modern languages, from Spanish traders." Stanley. 23, 24.] *His reason for not coming to them.*

23. ἐπὶ . . . ψυχ.] against my soul,— 'cum maximo meo malo, si fallo.' Grot. φειδόμενος ὑμ.] sparing you,—out of a feeling of compassion for you. οὐκέτι, 'no more,' viz. after the first time: see Prolegg. to 1 Cor. § v. 6. The following οὐχ ὅτι κυρ. seems to be added to remove any false inference which might have been drawn from φειδόμενος as seeming to assert an unreasonable degree of power over them. But why ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως? He had power over them, but it was in matters of discipline, not of faith: over matters of faith not even an Apostle has power ('fides enim prorsus ab hominum jugo soluta liberrimaque esse debet.' Calv.), seeing it is in each man's faith that he stands before God. And he puts this strongly, that in matters of faith he is only a fellow-helper of their joy (the *χαρὰ ἐν τῷ πιστεύειν*, Rom. xv. 13), in order to shew them the real department of his apostolic power, and that, however exercised, it would not attempt to rule their faith, but only to secure to them, by purifying them, joy in believing. He proceeds to say, that it was the probable disturbance of this joy, which induced him to forego his visit. τῇ πίστει, dat. of the state or condition in which: cf. Rom. xi. 20. So Polyb. xxi. 9. 3, *ἔστω τῇ διανοίᾳ*.

CHAP. II. 1—4.] FURTHER EXPLANATION ON THE REASON OF THE POSTPONEMENT OF HIS VISIT. 1.] δέ is merely transitional, and does not imply any contrast with what has preceded. ἐμαυτῶ, not = παρ' ἐμαυτῶ (as most Commentators

<sup>m</sup> = 1 Cor. iv. 21 refl. <sup>n</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

CHAP. II. 1. for δε, τε D<sup>1</sup>: γαρ m 17. rec ελθειν bef εν λυπη (with none of our mss): ελθειν bef προς υμας DF latt Syr goth Chr Thl: txt ABC<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>3</sup> rel syr Thdrt Damasc Ec.

2. [ε in ει is written over the line, and o inserted before λυπω but erased, by N<sup>1</sup>.] rec aft και τις ins εστιν, with DF<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>3</sup> rel latt Orig Chr Thdrt: om ABCN<sup>1</sup> Cyr Damasc.

3. rec aft εγραψα ins υμιν, with C<sup>3</sup>DF<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>3</sup> rel latt syr goth Chr Thdrt Pelag: om ABC<sup>2</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17 am copt arm Damasc Ambrst. αυτο bef τουτο C Chr Thl: om αυτο A copt Damasc: txt BDF<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>3</sup> rel. τουτο αυτο bef εγραψα DF latt Pelag Bede. aft λυπην ins επι λυπην (see Phil ii. 27) DF<sup>2</sup> latt syr-w-ast Pelag Bede. rec (for σχω) εχω, with C<sup>3</sup>DF<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>3</sup> rel Thdrt Damasc: txt ABN<sup>1</sup> a d 17 Chr Thl (Ec-comm. (See var read, Phil ii. 27.) for αφ', εφ' de F.

and E. V.), but 'dat. commodi,' for my own sake, as is evident by the consideration in the next verse.

τοῦτο refers to what follows: see refl. τὸ μὴ πάλιν ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν] not again to come to you in grief. This is the only fair rendering of the words; implying, that some former visit had been in grief. Clearly the first visit Acts xviii. 1 ff., could not be thus described: we must therefore infer, that an intermediate unrecorded visit had been paid by him. On this subject, compare ch. xii. 14; xiii. 1 and notes: and see Prolegg. to 1 Cor. § v. ἐν λύπῃ] is explained in vv. 2, 3 to mean (so Estius, Bengel, Rückert, Olsh., De Wette, al.) in mutual grief: 'I grieving you (ver. 2), and you grieving me' (ver. 3): not, as Chrys., al., Paul's grief alone, nor, as Meyer, al., grief inflicted on them by Paul.

2.] γάρ, reason why I would not come to you in grief: because I should have to grieve those who formed my proper material for thankfulness and joy. ἐγὼ has a peculiar emphasis: 'If I cause you grief' . . . implying, 'there are who cause you sufficient.'

καί prefixed to a question denotes inconsequence on, or inconsistency with, the foregoing supposition or affirmation: so Eur. Med. 1388, ὦ τέκνα φίλτατα! "μητρί γε, σοὶ δ' οὐ." κἀπειτ' ἔκτασ; see other examples in Hartung, Partikellehre, i. p. 147. It is best expressed in English by 'then:' who is he then, &c. as in E. V. The explanation of Chrys., who has been followed by Erasm., Bengel, Olsh., al., is curious, and certainly inconsistent with the context: εἰ καὶ λυπῶ ὑμᾶς, χάριν μοι παρέχετε κὰν τοῦτω μεγίστην,

ὅτι δάκνεσθε ὑπὸ τῶν παρ' ἐμοῦ λεγομένων. Some of these Commentators refer the singular to the offender, vv. 5—8. But however the words may bear the meaning, and however true the saying might be, it is pretty clear that it would be beside the subject: nay, would give a reason the other way,—why he should come to them.

3.] ἔγραψα τοῦτο αὐτό, I put in writing this same thing, viz. the τοῦτο which I ἐκρίνα, ver. 1: the announcement of my change of purpose in 1 Cor. xvi. 7, which had occasioned the charge of fickleness against him. The theories of Commentators have given rise to various interpretations of τοῦτο αὐτό: Chrys. understands, ch. xii. 21 of this same Epistle:—Beza, Meyer, al., my blame of you in the first Epistle:—so Estius, especially 1 Cor. iv. 19, 21:—Bleek supposes a lost Epistle to be referred to: De Wette wavers, but is disposed with Erasm., Rückert, al., to render αὐτὸ τοῦτο 'on this account,' as Plat., Protag. p. 310, ἀλλ' αὐτὰ ταῦτα καὶ νῦν ἤκω: but Meyer rejoins, that this idiom is foreign to the style of Paul. I imagine that two meanings are open to us: (1) as above, the announcement which caused the charge of fickleness: (2) the reproaches in the 1st Epistle which grieved them. Of these, specious as is the latter on account of the following context, I prefer the former because of the τοῦτο in ver. 1.

ἀφ' ὧν, ellipt. for ἀπὸ τούτων, ἀφ' ὧν, see refl. πεποιθὼς . . .] having trust in (reposing trust on) you all, that my joy is (the pres. expressing the purport of the trust when felt) that of all of you: i. e. trusting that you too would feel that there was sufficient reason for the postponement if it

ABCDF  
 KL<sup>3</sup>a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

ὕμᾱς ὅτι ἡ ἐμὴ χαρὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐστίν. <sup>4</sup> Ἐκ γὰρ <sup>w = 1 Cor. vii. 3 re B.</sup> πολλῆς θλίψεως καὶ <sup>x</sup> συνοχῆς καρδίας ἔγραψα ὑμῖν <sup>y</sup> διὰ <sup>x</sup> πολλῶν δακρῶν, οὐχ ἵνα <sup>z</sup> λυπηθῆτε, ἀλλὰ <sup>a</sup> τὴν ἀγάπην <sup>y = Rom. ii. 27 reff.</sup> ἵνα γνῶτε ἣν ἔχω <sup>b</sup> περισσοτέρως <sup>c</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς. <sup>5</sup> Εἰ δέ τις <sup>a arrangt. of words, John xiii. 29. Acts xix. 4. Rom. xi. 31. 2 Tim. ix. 15. xiv. 9. Gal. ii. 10.</sup> <sup>z</sup> λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἐμέ <sup>z</sup> λελύπηκεν, ἀλλὰ <sup>d</sup> ἀπὸ <sup>d</sup> μέρους, ἵνα <sup>e</sup> μὴ <sup>e</sup> ἐπιβαρῶ, πάντας ὑμᾶς. <sup>6</sup> <sup>f</sup> ἱκανὸν <sup>g</sup> τῷ <sup>g</sup> τοιοῦτῳ ἡ <sup>h</sup> ἐπιτιμία αὕτη ἡ <sup>i</sup> ὑπὸ <sup>k</sup> τῶν <sup>k</sup> πλειόνων, <sup>7</sup> ὥστε <sup>l</sup> τοῦναν-

b ch. i. 12 reff. c Acts xx. 21. xxiv. 24. ch. i. 11 al. d Rom. xi. 25 reff. e 1 Thess. ii. 9. 2 Thess. iii. 8 only f. f Luke xxii. 38. Gen. xxx. 15. g Acts xxii. 22 reff. h here only f. Wisd. iii. 10 only. (-ου, 2 Macc. vi. 13.) i ellipsis. see 2 Pet. ii. 22. k 1 Cor. ix. 19 reff. l Gal. ii. 7. 1 Pet. iii. 9 only f. 3 Macc. iii. 22.

4. ἵνα γνῶτε bef την αγαπην F l. for eis, προς F.  
 5. [αλλα, so ABCLN rel.] ἵνα μη επιβαρων F.  
 6. οἱη η υπο των πλειονων F aeth. (not F-lat.)

interfered with our mutual joy. Meyer well observes, that πάντας ὑμᾶς, in spite of the existence of an anti-pauline faction in the Corinthian church, is a true example of the love which πάντα πιστεύει, πάντα ἐλπίζει, 1 Cor. xiii. 7. 4.] *Explanation* (γὰρ) that he did not write in levity of purpose, but under great trouble of mind,—not to grieve them, but to testify his love. ἐκ, of the inducement—διά, of the condition: he wrote, out of much tribulation (inward, of spirit, not outward) and anguish (συνοχή, ‘angustiae’) of heart, with (q. ‘through,’—the state being the vehicle of the action, see ref.) many tears. τ. ἀγάπην, before the conjunction ἵνα, for special emphasis: see reff. περισσοτέρως—‘than to other churches (?)’—so Chrys. (referring to 1 Cor. iv. 15; ix. 2), Theophyl.: Estius thinks, the comparative is not to be pressed, but understood as in ver. 7,—‘exceedingly.’

ἐπιβαρῶ πάντας ὑμ., thus: ‘he hath not grieved me (alone and principally) but only in part (having grieved you also), that I may not lay the fault on all of you,’ which I should in this case do, by making myself the only person aggrieved, and classing you with the offender. But this can hardly be; ἀλλά must be εἰ μὴ. Another way is adopted by Mosheim, Billroth, and Olsh.,—to join πάντας with ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβ.,—‘but in part,—that I burden not all,—you:’—ἐπιβαρῶ being variously understood, either (1) of including you in the blame of the offender, or (2) as Olsh., of extending to them all the burden of this sorrow;—he supposes it to be ironically spoken;—their highest praise would have been that all had been troubled. But as Meyer remarks, irony is entirely out of place in this part of the Epistle. The meanings are well discussed in Stanley. 6.] ἱκανόν, sc. either ἐστίν or ἔστω. τῷ τοιοῦτῳ Meyer remarks on the expression as being used in mildness, not to designate any particular person: but the same designation is employed in 1 Cor. v. 5, παραδοῦναι τὸν τοιοῦτον τῷ σατανᾷ. ἡ ἐπιτ. αὕτη] This punishment (= ἐπιτιμιον, see reff.): what it was, we are unable with certainty to say; but 1 Cor. v. seems to point to excommunication as forming at least a part of it. But it was not a formal and public, only a voluntary individual abstinence from communion with him, as is shewn by ὑπὸ τῶν πλειόνων: the anti-pauline party probably refusing compliance with the Apostle’s command. ἱκανόν] enough, not in duration, though that would be the case, but in magnitude: sufficient, as having produced its desired effect, penitence. 7.] so that (conseq. on ἱκανόν) on the contrary you (should) [rather (than continue the punishment)] forgive and comfort him, &c.

5—11.] DIGRESSIVE REFERENCE TO THE CASE OF THE INCESTUOUS PERSON, WHOM THE APOSTLE ORDERS NOW TO BE FORGIVEN, AND REINSTATED. From the λύπη of the former verses, to him who was one of the principal occasions of that grief, the transition is easy. 5.] Δέ, transitional. Now if any one hath occasioned sorrow (a delicate way of pointing out the one who had occasioned it), he hath grieved, not me (not,—‘not only me,’ which destroys the meaning,—‘I am not the aggrieved person, but you’), but, more or less (‘partially:’ ref.), that I be not too heavy on him (refers to ἀπὸ μέρους, which qualifies the blame cast on the offender), all of you. The above punctuation and rendering is adopted by Chrys. (ἵνα μὴ βάρησω ἐκείνον τὸν πορευόμενα), Beza, Calvin (but not in his text), al., with Meyer, De Wette. But Theodoret, Vulg., Luther, Bengel, Wetst, al., join

m — Luke vii. 42, 43, ch. xii. 13, Col. ii. 13 in. 13 (his). L. P.† (Sv. xii. 3 al.)  
 n — ch. i. 4, &c. refl.  
 o 1 Cor. ix. 27 refl.  
 p — Mark xii. 40 1 L. 1 Cor. xii. 23 +. Dan. iv. 25 (30) Theod. 1 Cor. xv. 34 refl.  
 r — W. inf., Rom. xii. 1 al. 2 Macc. i. 34.  
 s Gal. iii. 15 only. Gen. xxiii. 20. Levit. xxxv. 30 only. t Rom. xiv. 9 refl.  
 u Rom. v. 4 refl. v — ch. viii. 23. ix. 8. Gal. v. 10 al. w Acts vii. 30 refl. x act.  
 signif., Acts xxvii. 24. Gal. iii. 18. 2 Macc. iii. 33. y ch. iv. 6. Prov. viii. 30. see note. z ch. vii. 2. xii. 17, 18. 1 Thess. iv. 6 only. P. Ezek. xxii. 27. a ch. iii. 14. iv. 4. x. 5. xi. 3. Phil. iv. 7 only. P.† Baruch ii. 5 only. b Acts xiii. 27.

τίον [μᾶλλον] ὑμᾶς ἡ χάρισασθαι καὶ ἡ παρακαλέσαι, ὁ μὴ ὁ πῶς τῇ περισσοτέρᾳ λύπῃ καταποθῆ τοιοῦτος. διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς κυρῶσαι εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγάπην. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ ἔγραψα, ἵνα γνῶ τὴν δοκιμὴν ὑμῶν, εἰς πάντα ὑπήκοοί ἐστε. ὧ δέ τι χαρίζεσθε, κἀγώ· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ὁ κεχάρισμαι, εἰ τι κεχάρισμαι, δι' ὑμᾶς, ἐν προσώπῳ χριστοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλεονεκτηθῶμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ σατανᾶ οὐ γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὰ νοήματα ἀγνοοῦμεν.

7. om μαλλον AB Svr Aug Thdrht. Damasc Thl Ec Ambrst: ins CKLN rel syr copt Chr, and aft vmas DF goth Thdrht.

9. aft εγραψα ins vman F 31 copt Chr Thdrht Pelag Bede (vman[*sic*] robis F and G). ins παντων bef vman F. (not F-lat.) for ε, η (ῆ?) AB.

10. rec kai εγω, with C'FKLN<sup>3a</sup> rel Thdrht: txt ABC<sup>2</sup>DN<sup>1</sup>a m 17 Epiph Chr Damasc. rec ει τι κεχαρ. ὧ κεχαρ., with DKL rel syr Thdrht Thl Ec: txt ABCFN latt Damasc Jer<sub>3</sub> Ambrst Pelag Pae<sub>1</sub>.—om δ D<sup>1</sup> aeth-pl: ω D<sup>3</sup> m g<sup>2</sup>(perhaps).

Meyer denies that δειν should be supplied, and makes ὡστε depend immediately on ἰκανόν,—‘enough, for you to forgive and console him.’ τῇ περισσοτέρᾳ λύπῃ] not, as E. V., ‘by overmuch sorrow:’ but (as Meyer), by the increase of sorrow which will come on the continuance of his punishment. καταποθῆ does not set any definite result of the excessive sorrow before them, such as apostasy or suicide, but leaves them to imagine such possible.

8.] κυρῶσαι, hardly (as usually understood) to ratify by a public decree of the church: if (see above) his exclusion was not by such a decree, but only by the abstinence of individuals from his society, the ratifying their love to him would consist in the majority making it evident to him that he was again recognized as a brother.

9.] Reason why they should now be ready to shew love to him again,—the end of Paul's writing to them having been accomplished by their obeying his order. For to this end I also wrote: the καὶ signifying that my former epistle, as well as my present exhortation, tended to this, viz. the testing your obedience. Meyer (ed. 2) explains the καὶ as implying that other orders to the same effect were sent by word of mouth. He alludes beyond doubt to the former Epistle, ch. v. Yet the ancient Commentators, Chrys., &c., and Erasm., Wolf, Bengel, al. (not Olsh., as De Wette says), interpret it of this Epistle: which certainly is grammatically allowable (see 1 Cor. v. 9, note), but opposed to the context (see vv. 3, 4, besides the manifest sense here, that the object of his writing had been accomplished). That I might know the proof

of you, whether in all things (emphatic) ye are obedient. This was that one among the various objects of his first Epistle, which belonged to the matter at present in hand, and which he therefore puts forward: not by any means implying that he had no other view in writing it. 10.] Another assurance to encourage them in forgiving and reinstating the penitent;—that they need not be afraid of lack of apostolic authority or confirmation of their act from above—he would ratify their forgiveness by his sanction. ὧ δέ . . . ‘Your forgiveness is mine:’ not said generally (as Meyer), but definitely, pointing at the one person here spoken of and no other. κἀγώ, scil.

χαρίζομαι. Then he substantiates this assurance, by further assuring them, that his forgiveness of any fault in this case, if it takes place, takes place on their account. Meyer's (and Rückert's) rendering of κεχάρισμαι as passive, disturbs the whole sense of the passage, besides being inconsistent with the N. T. usage of the word, see refl.

ἐν προσώπῳ χριστοῦ] either ‘in the presence of Christ,’ as in refl. Prov. (compare Matt. xxi. 42),—so Theodoret, Erasm., Beza, Calv., Olsh., De W.,—or, and far better, in the person of Christ, acting as Christ, in the same way as he had commanded the punishment, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ, 1 Cor. v. 4: so Vulg., Estius (who argues the matter at some length), West., al.

11. ἵνα μὴ . . .] follows out the δι' ὑμᾶς—to prevent Satan getting any advantage over us (the Church generally: or better, us Apostles), in robbing us of some of our people,—viz. in causing the peni-

ABCDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

<sup>12</sup> Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα ἑῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ <sup>c</sup> Acts xiv. 27, of Paul. <sup>d</sup> χριστοῦ, καὶ <sup>e</sup> θύρας μοι <sup>e</sup> ἀνεωγμένης ἐν κυρίῳ, <sup>13</sup> οὐκ <sup>f</sup> Acts xv. 9. Col. iv. 3. P. Isa. xiv. 1. d. ch. i. v. vii. 5. <sup>d</sup> ἔσχηκα <sup>e</sup> ἀνεῖσιν <sup>f</sup> τῷ πνεύματί μου, <sup>g</sup> τῷ μὴ εὐρεῖν με <sup>e</sup> Acts xvii. 23 reff. <sup>f</sup> Acts xvii. 16 reff. <sup>g</sup> causal dat., here only. Xen. Cyrop. iv. 5. 9. <sup>h</sup> τίτον τὸν ἀδελφόν μου· ἀλλὰ <sup>h</sup> ἀποταξάμενος <sup>i</sup> αὐτοῖς, <sup>k</sup> ἐξῆλθον <sup>k</sup> εἰς Μακεδονίαν. <sup>14</sup> Τῷ δὲ θεῷ <sup>l</sup> χάρις τῷ πάντοτε <sup>m</sup> θριαμβεύοντι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ χριστῷ καὶ τῇν

Winer, edn. 6, § 44. 5. xi. 25 reff.

h Acts xviii. 18 reff. i Rom. vi. 17 reff.

i Acts viii. 5 reff. m Col. ii. 15 only t.

k — Acts

12. δια το εὐαγγελιον F Damasc: δια του εὐαγγελιου D: propter evangelium latt. και θυρα μοι ην εὐωγμενη F.

13. for τω, του Ν<sup>1</sup>: εν τω D 17. ευρισκειν D<sup>1</sup>.

tent offender to despair and fall away from the faith. Chrys. remarks: πλεονεξίαν εἰκότως ἐκάλεσεν, ὅταν καὶ διὰ τῶν ἡμετέρων κρατῆ. τὸ γὰρ δι' ἁμαρτίας λαμβάνειν, ἴδιον αὐτῷ ἐστὶ τὸ μέντοι διὰ μετανοίας, οὐκέτι ἡμέτερον γὰρ, οὐκ ἐκείνου, τὸ ὕπλον. The word has yet another propriety: the offender was to be delivered over τῷ σατανᾷ εἰς ὄλεθρον τῆς σαρκός — care must be taken lest we πλεονεκτηθῶμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ σ., and his soul perish likewise.

οὐ γὰρ . . .] αὐτοῦ before τὰ νοήμ. for emphasis:—such devices, as coming from him, are special matters of observation and caution to every Christian minister; much more to him who had the care of all the churches. See 1 Pet. v. 8. The personality and agency of the Adversary can hardly be recognized in plainer terms than in both these passages.

12—17.] HE PROCEEDS (after the digression) TO SHEW THEM WITH WHAT ANXIETY HE AWAITED THE INTELLIGENCE FROM CORINTH, AND HOW THANKFUL HE WAS FOR THE SEAL OF HIS APOSTOLIC MINISTRY FURNISHED BY IT. The only legitimate connexion is that with vv. 1—4.

δέ serves to resume the main subject after parenthetical matter: so Herod. viii. 67.—ἐπεὶ ἂν ἀπικατο ἐς τὰς Ἀθήνας πάντες οὗτοι πλὴν Παρίων Παριοὶ δὲ ὑπολειφθέντες ἐν Κύνθῳ ἐκαραδόκειον τὸν πόλεμον κῆ ἀποβήσεται οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ὡς ἀπικοντο ἐς τὸ Φάληρον, κ.τ.λ. See Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 174. 12.] To Troas, viz. on his journey from Ephesus, Acts xx. 1, 2; 1 Cor. xvi. 5—9. “The art. rather indicates the region of ‘the Troad,’ rather than the city.” Stanley. εἰς τὸ εὐαγγ. τ. χρ.] for (the purpose of preaching) the Gospel of Christ. He had been before at Troas, but the vision of a Macedonian asking for help prevented his remaining there. He now revisited it, purposely to stay and preach. On his return to Asia he remained there seven days, Acts xx. 6—12.

καὶ θύρας . . .] and an opportunity of apostolic action being

afforded me: ἐν κυρίῳ defines the sort of action implied, and to which the door was opened. It is remarkable that in speaking of this journey, though not of the same place, Paul uses this expression, 1 Cor. xvi. 9. Compare the interesting passage at Troas on his return from Europe the next spring, Acts xx. 6—13.

13. ἔσχηκα ἀνεῖσιν] perf. in the sense of aorist, as ch. i. 9. I had not rest for my spirit (not, ‘in my spirit’: compare οὐχ εὐρόισα ἢ περιστέρα ἀνάπαυσιν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῆς, Gen. viii. 9). He could not with any tranquillity prosecute the spiritual duties opened to him at Troas.

τῷ μὴ εὐρ.] by (reason of) my not finding: see reff.

Paul had sent Titus to Corinth, ch. xii. 18, partly to finish the collection for the saints, but principally to bring intelligence respecting the effect of the first Epistle. Probably it had been fixed that they should meet at Troas. τ. ἀδελ. μου implies a relation closer than merely that of Christian brotherhood—my colleague in the Apostleship.

αὐτοῖς] the disciples there: understood from the context.

14—17.] Omitting, as presupposed, the fact of his having met with Titus in Macedonia, and the nature of the intelligence which he brought,—he grounds on these a thanksgiving for that intelligence, and a magnification of his apostolic office. It is evidently beside the purpose to refer this thanksgiving to the diffusion of the gospel in Macedonia (as Platt), or in Troas (as Emmerling), or to general considerations (as Bengel):—both the context, and the language itself (see below), shew that its reference is to the effects of the apostolic reproof on the Corinthians.

14. θριαμβεύοντι] leading us in triumph, see reff. Two kinds of persons were led in triumph: the participators of the victory, and the victims of the defeat. In Col. the latter are plainly meant; here, according to many Commentators (Calv., Elsner, Bengel, De Wette, al.), the former: which however is never elsewhere the reference of the word,

<sup>n</sup> here see. John xii. 3. Eph. v. 2. Phil. iv. 18 only. Exod. v. 21. o gen. object, ch. x. 5. ii. 6.

"ὁσμὴν τῆς γνώσεως<sup>o</sup> αὐτοῦ<sup>p</sup> φανεροῦντι δι' ἡμῶν ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ.<sup>15</sup> ὅτι χριστοῦ<sup>q</sup> εὐωδία ἐσμὲν τῷ θεῷ<sup>r</sup> ἐν τοῖς<sup>s</sup> σωζομένοις καὶ<sup>t</sup> ἐν τοῖς<sup>u</sup> ἀπολλυμένοις,<sup>16</sup> ὅτι

<sup>p</sup> Rom. i. 19 refl. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 2 refl. <sup>q</sup> Eph. v. 2. Phil. iv. 18 only. <sup>r</sup> Rom. ii. 12 refl. <sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. xi. 21 refl. <sup>r</sup> = 1 Cor.

14. [<sup>s</sup> of τῆς is written over the line by  $\aleph^1$  or-corr<sup>1</sup>.]

but it always implies *triumphare de aliquo*. Wetst. quotes this sense, βασιλεῖς ἐθριμβευσσε, Plut. Rom. p. 38 D, and in four other places:—and the Scholiast to Hor. Od. i. 37. 31, who relates of Cleopatra, "invidens Privata deduci superbo Non humilis mulier triumpho," that she refused the terms offered her by Augustus, saying, οὐ θριαμβευθήσομαι. Meyer in consequence understands it in this sense here: **who ever triumphs over us**, i. e. 'who ceases not to exhibit us, His former foes, as overcome by Him:—and adds in a note, "Remark the emphatic πάντοτε, prefixed, to which the similarly emphatic ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, at the end, corresponds. God began His triumph over the ἡμεῖς at their conversion;—over Paul, at Damascus, where he made him a servant, from being an enemy. This triumph he ever continues, not ceasing to exhibit before the world these His former foes, by the results of their present service, as overcome by Him. This, in the case before us, was effected by Paul, in that (as Titus brought him word to Macedonia) his Epistle had produced such good results in Corinth." And I own that this, notwithstanding that De W. objects to it as a strange way of expressing thankfulness for deliverance from our anxiety (but *is it so* to those who look beneath the surface? In our spiritual course, *our only true triumphs* are, *God's triumphs* over us. His defeats of us, are *our only* real victories), yet appears to me to be the *only admissible rendering*. We must not violate the known usage of a word, and invent another for which there is no precedent, merely for the sake of imagined perspicuity. Such is that of 'to make to triumph' (Beza, Estius, Grot., al.):—μαθητεύειν, Matt. xxviii. 19, and βασιλεύειν, 1 Kings viii. 22, are not cases in point, their sense being, to 'make a disciple,' 'to make a king,'—whereas that required for θριαμβεύειν, would be, 'triumphatorem facere.' χορεύειν, for 'to make to dance,' is more to the point: οὐπω καταπαύσομεν μούσας, αἱ μ' ἐχόρευσαν, Eur. Herc. Fur. 688,—τάχα σ' ἐγὼ μάλλον χορεύσω, ib. 873:—but the Apostle's own usage in ref. Col., in my mind, decides the question. See also the following context.

ἐν τῷ χρ., as usually, in our connexion with, 'as members of,' Christ:

not, 'by Christ.' τὴν ὁσμὴν] The similitude is not that of a *sacrifice*, but still the same as before: during a triumph, sweet spices were thrown about or burnt in the streets, which were *θουμιαμάτων πλήρεις*, Plut. Emil. p. 272 (cited by Dr. Burton). As the fact of the triumph, or approach of the triumphal procession, was made known by these odours far and wide, so God diffuses by our means, who are the materials of His triumph, the sweet odour of the knowledge of Christ (who is the Triumpher, Col. ii. 15).

τῆς γνώσεως.] genit. of apposition: the *odour*, which, in the interpretation of the figure, is the knowledge. αὐτοῦ,—χριστοῦ, cf. next verse.

15.] Here the propriety of the figure is lost, and the source of the odour identified with the Apostles themselves. **For we are to God a sweet savour of Christ** (gen. object., of that which was diffused by the odour, viz. the *knowledge of Christ*. 'Instar fragrantis cujusdam unguenti, seu florum aut herbarum, famam nominis ejus, velut bonum et suavem odorem, . . . spargimus apud omnes.' Estius) **among those who are being saved, and among those who are perishing** (σωζ. and ἀπολλ., see note, 1 Cor. i. 18). *κἂν σώζονται τινες, κἂν ἀπολλύονται, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον μένει ἔχον τὴν οἰκείαν ἀρετὴν, κ. ἡμεῖς μένομεν τοῦτο ὅντες ὅπερ ἐσμὲν*, Theophyl., mainly from Chrys., who proceeds *καὶ καθάπερ τὸ φῶς, κἂν σκοτίζη τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς, φῶς ἐστί, καίτοι σκοτίζον κ. τὸ μέλι, κἂν πικρὸν ᾖ τοῖς νοσοῦσι, γλυκὸν τὴν φύσιν ἐστίν οὕτω καὶ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον εὐωδὲς ἐστί, κἂν ἀπολλύωνται τινες ἀπιστοῦντες*. Hom. v.

16 a.] to the one (the latter) an odour arising from death and tending to death: to the others (the former) an odour arising from life and tending to life. The odour was, CHRIST,—who to the unbelieving is *Death*, a mere announcement of a man crucified,—and working death by unbelief: but to the believing, *Life*, an announcement of His Resurrection and Life,—and working in them life eternal, by faith in Him. The *double working* of the Gospel is set forth in Matt. xxi. 44; Luke ii. 34; John ix. 39.

16 b.] In order to understand the connexion, we must remember that the

μὲν ὅσμη ἐκ θανάτου εἰς θάνατον, οἷς δὲ ὅσμη ἐκ ζῶης εἰς ζῶην. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἰκανός; 17 οὐ γάρ ἐσμεν ὡς οἱ πολλοὶ καπηλεύοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ εἰλικρινείας, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐκ θεοῦ, κατέναντι [τοῦ] θεοῦ ἐν χριστοῦ λαλοῦμεν.

v = Acts xi. 18. Rom. v. 16. refl.  
w here only. Wisd. xviii. 12. Xen. Mem. i. 2. 15. see Col. i. 12. Rom. v. 15. refl.  
y here only + see note.  
z Acts xi. 1 refl.  
a = Matt vii.  
d = 1 Thess. iv. 1. f (-ειεν)

III. 1 Ἀρχόμεθα πάλιν εἰς αὐτοῦς συριστάνειν; ἦ

29. John i. 14. b ch. i. 12 refl. c Rom. iv. 17 refl.  
e 1st pers., Rom. vii. 23. xv. 1. 1 Cor. xi. 31. ch. i. 9. iv. 2, 5. x. 12, 14. 1 Thess. ii. 8. f (-ειεν)  
ch. v. 12. x. 12, 18 only. see Rom. iii. 5 refl.

16. *σαμην* (twice) D. rec om *εκ* (twice), with DFKL rel latt syr Thdrt, Cyr, Thl (Ec latt-ff: ins ABCN m 17 copt ath Clem Orig, Dial Nys. ζῶην (1st; but corrd) N<sup>1</sup>).

17. for πολλοι, λοιποι DFL d e f g h l n syr Chr Thdrt: plurimi vulg (and F-lat); ceteri aut plurimi G-lat. αλλα B. om ωs F latt copt goth Iren-int lat-ff: om 2nd αλλ F fuld (and demid) syr Iren-int. rec (for κατεναντι) κατενωπιον, with DFKL rel Bas Chr, Thdrt Damasc: ενωπιον N<sup>3</sup>: txt ABCN<sup>1</sup> m 17 Did Chr-ms. om του βεφ θεου (to corresp with εκ θεου before: but the art here is significant as giving solemnity) ABCD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> m 17 Bas: ins D<sup>1</sup>F<sup>1</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Damasc.

CHAR. III. 1. for συριστανειν, συρισταν BD<sup>1</sup> 17: συρισταιναι F Thdrt: txt ACD<sup>2-3</sup> KLN rel. rec (for 1st ἦ) ει, with AKL rel Chr Damasc: txt BCDFN<sup>1</sup> a f m 17

purpose of vindicating his apostolic commission is in the mind of Paul, and about to be introduced by a description of the office, its requirements, and its holders. This purpose already begins to press into its service the introductory and apologetic matter, and to take every opportunity of manifesting itself. In order then to exalt the dignity and shew the divine authorization of his office, he asks this question: **And** (see remarks at ver. 2) **for** (to accomplish) **these things** (this so manifold working in the believers and unbelievers,—this emission of the εὐωδια χριστοῦ every where), **who is sufficient?** He does not express the answer, but it is too evident to escape any reader,—indeed it is supplied in terms by ch. iii. 5, οὐχ ὅτι ἰκανοὶ ἐσμεν λογισασθαι τι ἀφ' ἐαυτῶν ὡς ἐξ ἐαυτῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ ἰκανότης ἡμῶν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ. Meyer remarks that **πρὸς ταῦτα** is put first, in the place of emphasis, to detain the attention on its weighty import, and then **τίς** purposely put off till the end of the question, to introduce the interrogation unexpectedly; as in Herod. v. 33,—σοι δὲ κ. τούτοις τοῖσι πρήγμασι τί ἔστι;—Plat. Symp. p. 204, ὁ ἑρῶν τῶν καλῶν τί ἔρα; 17.] **οἱ πολλοὶ** here points definitely at those false teachers, of whom he by and by, ch. x.—xii., speaks more plainly. **ἐσμεν . . . καπηλεύοντες** [the word κάπηλος [Sir. xxvi. 29] originally signifies any kind of huckster or vender, but especially of wine,—and thence, from the frequency of adulteration of wine, καπηλεύω

implied to adulterate: in Isa. i. 22, we have οἱ κάπηλοι σου μίσγουσι τὸν οἶνον ὕδατι: in the Etymol. (Wetst.) κάπηλος, ὁ οἰνοπώλης . . . ὁ δὲ Αἰσχυλος τὰ δόλια πάντα καλεῖ κάπηλα: 'κάπηλα προφέρων τεχνήματα:' in Lucian, Hermotim. 59 (ib.), ὅτι καὶ φιλόσοφοι ἀποδίδονται τὰ μαθήματα, ὥσπερ οἱ κάπηλοι, κερασάμενοι γε οἱ πολλοί, καὶ δολώσαντες, καὶ κακομετροῦντες. See many more examples in Wetst. The same is expressed ch. iv. 2, by **δολοῦντες τ. λόγον τ. θεοῦ** the word of God, but as ('ut qui') **from sincerity** (the subjective regard of the speakers), but as **from God** (the objective regard—a dependence on the divine suggestion) **we speak before God** (with a consciousness of His presence) **in Christ** (not 'in the name of Christ,' Grot., al., nor 'concerning Christ,'—Beza, al.: nor 'according to Christ,' Calv.: but as usual, **in Christ**; as united to Him, and members of His Body, and employed in His work).

CH. III. 1—VI. 10.] BEGINNING WITH A DISOWNING OF SELF-RECOMMENDATION, THE APOSTLE PROCEEDS TO SPEAK CONCERNING HIS APOSTOLIC OFFICE AND HIMSELF AS THE HOLDER OF IT, HIS FEELINGS, SUFFERINGS, AND HOPES, PARTLY WITH REGARD TO HIS CONNEXION WITH THE CORINTHIANS, BUT FOR THE MOST PART IN GENERAL TERMS. 1—3.] *He disclaims a spirit of self-recommendation.*

1.] ἀρχ., are we beginning? πάλιν, alluding to a charge probably made against him of having done this in his former epistle: perhaps in its opening sec-

g Rom. xvi. 2  
 h = 1 Cor. iv.  
 18 refl.  
 i here only.  
 k Arrian,  
 Euseb. ii. 3.  
 l here bis. Luke  
 x 20 only t.  
 m Macc. xiii.  
 30 only.  
 n Acts xiii. 28,  
 30 (refl.).  
 o Rom. i. 19  
 refl.  
 p John iii. 21.  
 1 John ii. 19.  
 q pass., ch. viii. 19, 20. act., 2 Tim. i. 18. 1 Pet. i. 12. iv. 10.  
 r here bis. Heb. ix. 4 only. Exod. xxxi. 18.  
 s John ii. 6. Rev. ix. 20  
 only. Exod. i. c. al. t Rom. vii. 14 refl.

μὴ ἢ <sup>g</sup> χρῆζομεν ὡς <sup>h</sup> τινες <sup>i</sup> συστατικῶν ἐπιστολῶν πρὸς <sup>ABCD</sup> <sup>KL</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>kl</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup>  
 ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐξ ὑμῶν; <sup>2</sup> ἢ ἐπιστολὴ ἡμῶν ὑμεῖς ἐστε,  
<sup>k</sup> ἐγγεγραμμένη ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, <sup>l</sup> γινωσκομένη καὶ  
<sup>l</sup> ἀναγινωσκομένη ὑπὸ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, <sup>3</sup> <sup>mn</sup> φανερούμενοι  
<sup>h</sup> ὅτι ἐστὲ ἐπιστολὴ χριστοῦ <sup>o</sup> διακονηθεῖσα ὑφ' ἡμῶν, <sup>k</sup> ἐγ-  
 γεγραμμένη οὐ <sup>p</sup> μέλανι, ἀλλὰ πνεύματι <sup>q</sup> θεοῦ <sup>q</sup> ζῶντος,  
 οὐκ ἐν <sup>r</sup> πλαξίν <sup>s</sup> λιθίναις, ἀλλ' ἐν <sup>t</sup> πλαξίν καρδίαις <sup>t</sup> σαρ-

vss Thdrt lat-ff. for *ως, ωπερ* AD<sup>1</sup> m. rec at end adds *συστατικων*, with DKL rel syr goth Thdrt-ms Damasc; *συστατικων επιστολων* F, the words *commendaticis epistolis* are written over the greek in F (as also in G, the latin being there always so written): om ABCN 17 vulg (and F-lat) copt arm Chr Thdrt (exc ms<sub>1</sub>) Ambrst. (συν-DF: -στατικας D<sup>1</sup>).

2. for *παντων, των* F. (*omnibus* vulg with F-lat.)

3. ins *και* bef *εγγεγραμμενη* B a 2 67<sup>2</sup>. 74 vulg arm Jer Pelag Bede. rec *καρδιας* (see note), with FK rel latt Syr copt goth Orig Dial Eus Chr Cyr<sub>2</sub> Thdrt Damasc Iren-Int Hil: txt ABCDLN rel syr Ec.

tion, and in some passages of 1 Cor. v., ix. and xiv. 18; xv. 10 al.: see our ch. x. 18.

ἢ μὴ χρ.] Or do we want (the *μή* gives an ironical turn to the question, which is more strongly expressed in the rec. reading *εἰ μή*,—‘unless it be thought, that’ . . .) as some (so *τινες*, 1 Cor. iv. 18; xv. 12; Gal. i. 7, of the teachers who opposed him. Probably these persons had come recommended to them, by *whom* does not appear, whether by churches or Apostles, but most likely by the former (ἐξ ὑμῶν), and on their departure requested similar recommendations from the Corinthian church to others), **letters of recommendation to you** (ἐπιστ. συστατικαί are fully illustrated by Suicer, Thes. in voc. Among other passages he cites the 13th canon of the council of Chalcedon: ξένους κληρικῶν καὶ ἀγνώστους ἐν ἑτέρα πόλει δῆχα συστατικῶν γραμμάτων τοῦ ἰδίου ἐπισκόπου μηδὲ ὅλων μηδαμῶν λειτουργεῖν; and Epist. cclxxi. [al. xi.] of Basil, vol. iv. p. 417, which has this inscription: Εὐσεβίῳ ἑταίρῳ συστατικὴ ἐπὶ Κυριακῶ πρεσβυτέρῳ, “Eusebio sodali commendatitia Cyriaci presbyteri”) **or from you?** The rec. *συστατικῶν* at the end, as well as *συστ. ἐπιστολῶν*, have probably been glosses, inserted (the ancient MSS. having no stops) to prevent ἐξ ὑμ. being taken with ἢ ἐπιστ. following.

2.] **Ye are our epistle** (of commendation), **written on our hearts** (not borne in our hands to be shewn, but engraven, in the consciousness of our work among you, on our hearts. There hardly can be any allusion, as Olsh. thinks, to the twelve jewels engraven with the names of the tribes and borne on the breast-plate of the High Priest, Exod.

xxviii. 21. The plural seems to be used, as so often in this Epistle,—see e. g. ch. vii. 3, 5,—of Paul himself only), **known and read** (a play on *γιν.* and *ἀναγιν.*, as at ch. i. 13) **by all men** (because all men are aware, what issue my work among you has had, and receive me the more favourably on account of it. But ‘all men’ includes the Corinthians themselves; his success among them was his letter of recommendation *to them* as well as to others *from them*), 3.] **manifested to be** (that ye are) **an epistle of Christ** (i. e. *written by Christ*,—not, as Chrys. al., *concerning Christ*:—He is the Recommender of us, the Head of the church and Sender of us His ministers) **which was ministered** (aor.) **by us** (i. e. *carried about, served in the way of ministrations* by us as tabellarii,—not, as Meyer and De W. and al., *written by us as amanuenses*: see below), **having been inscribed, not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God** (so the tables of the law were *γεγραμμένα τῷ δακτύλῳ τοῦ θεοῦ*, Exod. xxxi. 18), **not on stone tables** (as the old law, *ib.*), **but on (your) hearts**, (which are) **tables of flesh** (Meyer calls the reading *καρδίας* a *mistake of the pen*. But surely internal as well as external evidence is strong in its favour, the correction to *καρδίας* being so obvious to those who found the construction harsh). The apparent change in the figure in this verse requires explanation. The Corinthians are his Epistle of recommendation, both to themselves and others; *an Epistle, written by Christ, ministered by Paul*; the *Epistle itself* being now the subject, *viz. the Corinthians, themselves the writing of Christ*, inscribed, not

κίνας. <sup>4</sup> ἡμεποίθησιν δὲ τοιαύτην ἔχομεν διὰ τοῦ <sup>a</sup> ch. i. 15 reff. v. — Rom. v. 1 reff.  
 χριστοῦ <sup>v</sup> πρὸς τὸν θεόν. <sup>5</sup> οὐχ <sup>w</sup> ὅτι <sup>x</sup> ἱκανοὶ ἐσμεν <sup>y</sup> w ch. i. 24 reff. x ch. ii. 16. 1 Cor. xv. 19 reff. y = Rom. iii. 28. (Jer. xi. 19.) Luke xi. 57. XXI. 30. John v. 19. x. 18. xvi. 13 al.  
<sup>y</sup> λογίσασθαί τι <sup>z</sup> ἀφ' <sup>za</sup> ἑαυτῶν ὡς <sup>b</sup> ἐξ <sup>a</sup> ἑαυτῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ <sup>x</sup> x ch. i. 15 reff. v. — Rom. v. 1 reff.  
<sup>c</sup> ἱκανότης ἡμῶν <sup>b</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, <sup>6</sup> ὅς καὶ <sup>d</sup> ἰκάνωσεν ἡμᾶς <sup>y</sup> y = Rom. iii. 28. (Jer. xi. 19.) Luke xi. 57. XXI. 30. John v. 19. x. 18. xvi. 13 al.  
<sup>e</sup> διακόνους <sup>f</sup> καινῆς <sup>fz</sup> διαθήκης, οὐ <sup>h</sup> γράμματος ἀλλὰ <sup>x</sup> x ch. i. 15 reff. v. — Rom. v. 1 reff.  
<sup>h</sup> πνεύματος· τὸ γὰρ <sup>h</sup> γράμμα <sup>i</sup> ἀποκτείνει, τὸ δὲ <sup>h</sup> πνεῦμα <sup>x</sup> x ch. i. 15 reff. v. — Rom. v. 1 reff.

a 1st pers., ver. 1. e = Eph. iii. 7. Col. i. 23 al. g Rom. ix. 4 reff. 4. Rev. vi. 11. b = ch. i. 11. ii. 2. f 1 Cor. xi. 25 f. Heb. viii. 8 (from Jer. xxxviii. [xxxix.] 31). h Rom. ii. 29. vii. 6. c here only. d Col. i. 12 only. e Heb. viii. 8 (from Jer. xxxviii. [xxxix.] 31). i (-κτεν-) Matt. x. 28. Mark xii. 5. Luke xii.

4. for εχομεν, εχω Α.

5. λογίεσθαι CDF I n. rec αφ' εαυτων bef λογισασθαι τι, with KL rel syr Did Chr Thdr̄t Damasc: bef ικανοι εσμεν BCN copt arm Bas Antch: bef εσμεν in (attempts to connect ικανοι and αφ εαυτων): om 17. 139 Syr Aug<sub>1</sub>: txt ADF latt goth lat-lf. om τι B. om ως C. for 2nd εαυτων, αυτων BF.

6. rec αποκτεινει, with B b d Orig: αποκτεινει ACDL rel Orig-ms (αποκτένει D<sup>3</sup>L): txt FKN e f l m<sup>2</sup> 17 Did Chr-2-mss.

on tables of stone, but on hearts, tables of flesh. The Epistle itself, written and worn on Paul's heart, and there known and read by all men, consisted of the *Corinthian converts*, on whose hearts Christ had written it by His Spirit. *I bear on my heart, as a testimony to all men, that which Christ has by His Spirit written in your hearts.* On the tables of stone and of flesh, see Exod. as above; Prov. iii. 3; vii. 3; Jer. xxxi. 31—34, and on the contrast, also here hinted at in the background, between the heart of stone and the heart of flesh, Ezek. xi. 19; xxxvi. 26.

4—11.] *His honour of his apostolic office was no personal vanity, for all the ability of the Apostles came from God, who had made them able ministers of the new covenant (4—6), a ministration infinitely more glorious than that of the old dispensation (7—11).*

4.] The connexion with the foregoing is immediate: he had just spoken of his consciousness of apostolic success among them (which assertion would be true also of other churches which he had founded) being his world-wide recommendation. It is *this confidence* of which he here speaks. Such confidence however we possess through Christ towards God: i. e. 'it is no vain boast, but rests on power imparted to us through Christ in regard to God, in reference to God's work and our own account to be given to Him.'

5.] not that (i. e. 'I mean not, that' . . . :—not, 'not because,' as Winer in his former editions: see edn. 6, § 61. 4. f) we are of ourselves able to think any thing (to carry on any of the processes of reasoning or judgment, or faith belonging to our apostolic calling: there is no ellipsis, 'any thing great,' or 'good,' or the like) of ourselves, as if

from ourselves (ἀφ' ἑαυτ. and ἐξ ἑαυτ. are parallel: the latter more definitely pointing to ourselves as the origin),—but our ability (λογίεσθαι τὰ πάντα) is from (as its source) God.

6.] Who also (= 'qui idem;' so Eur. Bacch. 572, ταῦτα καὶ καθύβριον αὐτόν, 'hæc eadem illi exprobavi.' See Hartung, Partikellehre, i. p. 132) hath enabled us as ministers of the (or, as Stanley, "a:") but not necessarily from the omission of the art.: cf. Heb. xii. 24, καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσότης Ἰησοῦ) new Covenant (i. e. the *gospel*, Eph. iii. 7; Col. i. 23, as distinguished from the law: see 1 Cor. xi. 25; Gal. iv. 24:—the πλάκες λίθιναι and σάρκιναι are still borne in mind, and lead on to a fuller comparison of the two covenants),—not of (governed by διακόνους, not by καινῆς διαθ.—'ministers, not of' . . . .) letter (in which, viz. in formal and literal precept, the Mosaic law consisted), but of Spirit (in which, viz. in the inward guiding of the Spirit of God, the gospel consists. Bengel remarks: 'Paulus etiam dum hæc scripsit, non literæ, sed spiritus ministerium egit. Moses in proprio illo officio suo, etiam cum haud scripsit, tamen in litera versatus est'): for the letter (mere formal and literal precept, of the law) killeth (as in Rom. vii.,—brings the knowledge of sin, its guilt and its punishment. The reference is not, as Meyer, to natural death, which is the result of sin even where there is no law; nor as Chrys. to the law *executing punishment*), but the Spirit (of the gospel, i. e. God's Holy Spirit, acting in and through Christ, Who ἐγένετο εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιοῦν, 1 Cor. xv. 45. See also below, ver. 17) giveth life (not merely life eternal, but the whole new life of the man of God, see Rom. vi. 4, 11; viii. 2, 10). On the his-

k Rom. iv. 17  
 1 Acts i. 17 al.  
 m here only†.  
 n Luke iv. 32  
 al. Ps.  
 xxviii. 4.  
 o i Cor. xv. 43  
 refl.  
 p = Acts xxii.  
 11 refl.  
 q epp., here  
 and ver. 13  
 only. Acts i.  
 10 refl.  
 (Exon.  
 xxxiv. 29,  
 30.)  
 r i Cor. i. 28  
 refl. part.  
 pres., lb. ii. 6.  
 u = Rom. iii. 7 refl. constr., ch. viii. 7 (πιστει, κ.τ.λ.). Sir. xi. 12.  
 xl. 13. Judg. ix. 9.

κ ζωοποιεῖ. 7 εἰ δὲ ἡ <sup>1</sup> διακονία τοῦ θανάτου ἐν <sup>h</sup> γράμματι  
 ἢ ἐντετυπωμένη λίθοις ἐγενήθη <sup>no</sup> ἐν <sup>op</sup> δόξῃ, ὥστε μὴ δύ-  
 νασθαι <sup>q</sup> ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον  
 Μωσέως διὰ τὴν <sup>p</sup> δόξαν τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ τὴν <sup>r</sup> κατ-  
 αργουμένην, <sup>8</sup> πῶς οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἢ <sup>1</sup> διακονία τοῦ <sup>p</sup> πνεύ-  
 ματος ἔσται <sup>no</sup> ἐν <sup>op</sup> δόξῃ; <sup>9</sup> εἰ γὰρ ἡ <sup>1</sup> διακονία τῆς <sup>s</sup> κατα-  
 κρίσεως δόξα, <sup>t</sup> πολλῶ <sup>u</sup> μᾶλλον <sup>u</sup> περισσεύει ἢ <sup>lv</sup> διακο-  
 νία τῆς <sup>v</sup> δικαιοσύνης <sup>p</sup> δόξῃ. <sup>10</sup> καὶ γὰρ οὐ <sup>w</sup> δεδόξασται

s ch. vii. 3 only†. Numb. xiii. 33 alius in Hexapl.  
 t Rom. v. 9, 10 refl.  
 v = Rom.  
 w = Rom.

7. for θανάτου, θεου N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1</sup>. rec (for γραμματι) γραμμασιν (see note), with ACD<sup>2-3</sup>KLN rel latt (litteris aut littera G-lat) syrr copt goth Orig Mac Chr Thdrt Damasc lat-ff: ενγεγραμμενη 17: txt BD<sup>1</sup>F. for εντετ., τετυπωμενη F. rec ins εν bef λιθοις, with D<sup>2-3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss Orig<sup>1</sup> Mac Chr Damasc lat-ff: om ABCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 G-lat Orig<sup>2</sup> or<sup>3</sup> Did Epiph Thdrt Aug<sup>1</sup>. for του, αυτου (but av erased) N<sup>1</sup>.
8. for ουχι, ουδι N<sup>1</sup> (but χ written above by N<sup>1</sup> or-corr<sup>1</sup>).
9. for 1st η, τη ACD<sup>1</sup>FN a 17 am syrr Orig Cyr Ruf Orig-int Ambrst Sedul: txt BD<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel vulg (and F-lat) G-lat copt goth Mac Chr Thdrt Damasc Aug Pelag. aft δοξα ins εστιν D<sup>1</sup>F vss lat-ff. περισσευσει D k o syrr Mac, abundabit G-lat Ambrst: abundavit D-lat. rec ins εν bef δοξη (prob from εν δ. above, ver 8, and below, ver 11), with DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel latt syr copt goth Mac Ambrst: om ABC 17 tol Syr. —δοξα N<sup>1</sup>.
10. rec (for ου) ουδε (mistake, from δε being the first syllable of the next word), with h latt Thdot-aneyr (ουδε γαρ) Thl-ed: txt ABCDFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr copt goth Orig<sup>3</sup> Mac

story of this meaning of γράμμα, see Stanley's note.

7—11.] And this ministration is infinitely more glorious than was that of Moses under the old Covenant. He argues from the less to the greater: from the transitory glory of the killing letter, to the abiding glory of the life-giving Spirit.

7.] But (passing to another consideration,—the comparison of the two διακονίαι) if the ministration of death in the letter (of that death which the law, the code of literal and formal precept, brought in. This not having been seen, it was imagined that γράμματι belonged to ἐντετυπωμένη, and hence it was altered, as more according to fact, into γράμμασιν, the received reading.

No art. is required before γράμματι, as Meyer objects,—on account of the preposition ἐν) engraven on stones (it seems strange that ἐντετ. λιθ. should be the predicate of διακονία; but the ministration is the whole putting forth of the dispensation, the purport of which was summed up in the decalogue, written on stones. The decalogue thus written was, as in ver. 3, διακονηθεῖσα ὑπὸ Μωσέως) was [constituted] in glory (as its state or accompanying condition:—the abstract as yet, to be compared with the glory of the other:—the concrete, the brightness on the face of Moses, is not yet before us), so that the sons of Israel could not fix their

eyes on (they were afraid to come nigh him, Exod. xxxiv. 30—so that μὴ δύνασθαι is not said of physical inability, but of inability from fear) the face of Moses, on account of the glory of his face, which was transitory ('transitoria et modici temporis,' Estius;—supernaturally conferred for a season, and passing away when the occasion was over), how shall not rather the ministration of the Spirit (= ἡ διακονία τῆς ζωῆς ἐν πνεύματι, as formally opposed to the other:—but not so expressed, because the Spirit is the principle of life, whereas the Law only led to death) be (future, because the glory will not be accomplished till the manifestation of the kingdom: according to Billroth, 'esse inveniatur si rem recte perpendimus:' or as Bengel, 'loquitur ex prospectu veteris Testamenti in novum:' but I much prefer the above, as giving the contrast, by and by expressed, between τὸ καταργούμενον and τὸ μένον) in glory? 9.]

For (an additional reason 'a minor ad majus') if the ministration of condemnation was (or, is) glory (the change of ἡ διακονία to the dat. has been made apparently because a difficulty was found in the ministration itself being glory), much more does the ministration of righteousness abound in glory. The ministration of condemnation, because (Rom. vii. 9 ff.) the Law detects and condemns sin:—the

τὸ <sup>x</sup> δεδοξασμένον <sup>y</sup> ἐν τούτῳ τῷ <sup>y</sup> μέρει, εἵνεκεν τῆς <sup>z</sup> ὑπερ-  
βαλλούσης δόξης. <sup>11</sup> εἰ γὰρ τὸ <sup>r</sup> καταργούμενον <sup>a</sup> διὰ δό-  
ξης, <sup>t</sup> πολλῶ <sup>t</sup> μᾶλλον τὸ <sup>b</sup> μένον, <sup>no</sup> ἐν <sup>op</sup> δόξῃ. <sup>12</sup> ἔχοντες  
οὖν τοιαύτην ἐλπίδα πολλῶ <sup>c</sup> παρῤῥησίᾳ <sup>d</sup> χρώμεθα, <sup>13</sup> καὶ  
οὐ <sup>e</sup> καθάπερ Μωυσῆς ἐτίθει <sup>f</sup> κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσωπον

βαλλόντως, ch. xi. 23. -βολή, ch. i. 8.)

a = ch. ii. 4. v. 7.

b = Heb. xii. 27. 1 Pet.

i. 23, 25 (from Isa. xl. 8) al. fr.

c (Gospp. παρῤῥησίᾳ, Mark viii. 32, John vii 13 al6. ἐν π., John

vii. 4. x. vi. 29 only.) Acts ii. 29 al4. Paul, ch. vii. 4 al6.

d Heb. iii. 6 al3. 1 John ii. 28 al3. only. Prov.

i. 20 al. d ch. i. 17.

e Rom. iv. 6 reff.

f here 4 times only. Exod. xxxiv. 33—35.

x Exod. xxxiv. 30.  
y ch. ix. 3.  
z ch. ii. 16  
(1 Pet. iv. 16  
v. t.) only.  
z ch. ix. 14.  
Eph. i. 19.  
ii. 7. iii. 19  
only. P. 1  
2 Macc. iv.  
13 al. (ὑπερ-

Bas Chr-2 mss Jer<sub>2</sub> Aug.

rec (for εν.) ενεκεν, with CF<sup>1</sup>KL rel Orig: txt ABD

F<sup>2</sup>G<sup>8</sup> g m Damasc, ηνεκεν 17.

ministration of *righteousness*, because (Rom. i. 17) therein the righteousness of God is revealed and imparted by faith.

10.] For (substantiation of the foregoing πολλῶ μᾶλλον) even that which has been glorified (viz. the διακ. τ. κατακρίσις, which was ἐν δόξῃ by the brightness on the face of Moses) is not glorified (has lost all its glory) in this respect (i. e. when compared with the gospel,—κατὰ τὸν τῆς συγκρίσεως λόγον, Chrys. De W. takes ἐν τ. τῷ μέρ. with δεδοξασμένον, 'that which was in this particular glorified,' viz. in the brightness on the face of Moses:—but that would more naturally be τὸ ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει δεδοξασμένον:—as it now stands, I cannot divide otherwise than οὐ δεδόξασται | τὸ δεδοξασμένον | ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει. Meyer takes τὸ δεδοξ. as abstract, and ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει as pointing to the concrete: 'that which has been glorified [general and abstract] has in this particular department [concrete, viz. the διακ. τ. κατακρίσις, which was δεδοξασμ.] no glory: q. d. the glorified is unglorified in this case.' This may certainly be, and is ingenious: but the other is simpler) on account of (i. e. when we take into consideration) the surpassing glory (viz. of the other διακονία:—present, because spoken of qualitatively).

11.] For (a fresh ground of superiority in glory of the Christian over the Mosaic ministry) if that which is transitory (not here, as above, the brilliancy of the visage of Moses, for that was the δόξα, but the ministry itself, the whole purpose which that ministry served, which was parenthetical and to come to an end) was with glory (διά, see reff., of the condition or circumstances in which a thing takes place), much more is that which abideth (the everlasting gospel) in glory. Estius says, "per gloriam (διὰ δ.) innuere videtur aliquid momentaneum ac transitorium: in gloria, aliquid manens et stabile." Similarly, Olshausen: but it is quite in the style of our Apostle to use various prepositions to express nearly the same relation,—see

Rom. iii. 22, 30; v. 10.

12, 13.] From a consciousness of this superior glory of his ministration, the Apostle uses great plainness of speech, and does not, as Moses, use a veil.

12. ἐλπίδα] viz. that expressed by ἔσται ἐν δόξῃ, ver. 8: the hope of the ultimate manifestation of exceeding glory as belonging to his ministration. παρῤῥησίᾳ] πρὸς τίνα, εἰπέ μοι πρὸς τὸν θεόν, ἢ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς; πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοὺς μαθητευομένους, φησί· τουτέστι, μετ' ἐλευθερίας πανταχοῦ φηεγγόμεθα, οὐδὲν ἀποκρυπτόμενοι, οὐδὲν ὑποφωμόμενοι, ἀλλὰ σαφῶς λέγοντες· καὶ οὐ δεδοίκαμεν μὴ πλῆξωμεν ὑμῶν τὰς ὕψεις, καθάπερ Μωυσῆς τὰς Ἰουδαίων, Chrys.

13.] καὶ οὐ, and (do) not (place a veil on our face,—so Mark xv. 8, ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι [ποιεῖν] καθὼς αἰετοίε αὐτοῖς. See Winer, edn. 6, § 64, i. 1 b.) as Moses placed a veil on his face, in order that (see below) the sons of Israel might not look on the termination of the transitory (viz. his διακονία, see ver. 11, but spoken of as δεδοξασμένη: 'the glory of his ministration'). A mistake has been made with regard to the history in Exod. xxxiv. 33—35, which has considerably obscured the understanding of this verse. It is commonly assumed, that Moses spoke to the Israelites, having the veil on his face; and this is implied in our version—'till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a veil on his face.' But the LXX (and Heb.) gave a different account: καὶ ἐπειδὴ κατέπαυσεν λαλῶν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἐπέθηκεν ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ κάλυμμα. He spoke to them without the veil, with his face shining and glorified:—when he had done speaking, he placed the veil on his face: and that, not because they were afraid to look on him, but as here, that they might not look on the end, or the fading, of that transitory glory; that they might only see it as long as it was the credential of his ministry, and then it might be withdrawn from their eyes. Thus the declaration of God's will



τὸ αὐτὸ <sup>1</sup> κάλυμμα <sup>ο</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ <sup>ρ</sup> ἀναγνώσει τῆς <sup>q</sup> παλαιᾶς <sup>ο</sup>   
<sup>1</sup> διαθήκης μένει, μὴ <sup>ς</sup> ἀνακαλυπτόμενον ὅτι ἐν <sup>χ</sup>ριστῷ <sup>ρ</sup>   
<sup>1</sup> καταργεῖται <sup>15</sup> ἀλλ' <sup>υ</sup> ἕως <sup>υ</sup> σήμερον, <sup>ν</sup> ἡνίκα <sup>ἄν</sup> <sup>ω</sup> ἀνα-   
 γινώσκεται Μωσῆς, <sup>1</sup> κάλυμμα <sup>κ</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτῶν <sup>q</sup>   
 κεῖται. <sup>16</sup> <sup>ν</sup> ἡνίκα δ' <sup>ἄν</sup> <sup>υ</sup> ἐπιστρέψῃ <sup>υ</sup> πρὸς κύριον, <sup>z</sup> περι-

al. Lev. xxv. 22. s here bis only. Job xii. 22 vat. Isa. iii. 17 vat t vv. 7 Sc.  
 u here only. Sir. xlvii. 7. see Matt. xxvii. 8. Rom. xi. 8. v here bis only. Exod. xxxiv.  
 34. Deut. vii. 12. w constr., Ac's viii. 28. (xlii. 27.) xv. 21. x so Acts x 17. xi 11. Rev.  
 iii. 20. v. 1. vii. 1. viii. 3. y = 1 Thess. i. 9. (Acts ix. 40.) Amos iv. 6. z Acts xxviii. 20 ref.

Ambrst. for ἐπι, ἐν DF Chr.  
 15. rec om an (from an beginning αναγνωσκ.?), with DFKL rel Eus Cyr-jer Cas  
 Chr Cyr<sub>3</sub> Thdr<sub>3</sub> Damasc: ins ABCN Orig<sub>2</sub> Cyr<sub>1</sub> Thdr<sub>1</sub>, εαν 17. rec αναγνωσκειται,  
 with FKL rel Eus Cyr-jer Cas Chr Cyr<sub>3</sub> Thdr<sub>1</sub> Damasc Thl: txt A B(see table) CDN  
 c m 17 Orig Chr-ms Cyr Thdr<sub>2</sub> Ec. κειται bef επι την καρδ. an. D<sup>1</sup>-B<sup>1</sup>F latt lat-fl.  
 16. for ηνικα, σταν F Chr<sub>1</sub>. om an C k Mac Bas: δε εαν AN<sup>1</sup> 17.

understand what follows, the change of similitude must be carefully borne in mind. τὸ αὐτὸ κάλυμμα] 'the veil once on Moses's face,' is now regarded as laid on their hearts. It denoted the ceasing, the covering up, of his oral teaching; for it was put on when he had done speaking to the people. Now, his oral teaching has altogether ceased, and the διακονία is carried on by a book. But as when we listen, the speaker is the agent, and the hearers are passive,—so on the other hand, when we read, we are the agents and the book is passive. The book is the same to all: the difference between those who understand and those who do not understand is now a subjective difference—the veil is no longer on the face of the speaker, but on the heart of the reader. So that of necessity the form of the similitude is changed. For (answering to an understood clause, 'and remain hardened') to the present day the same veil (which was once on the face of Moses) remains, at the reading of the Old Testament (ἡ παλ. διαθ. here, as we now popularly use the words, the book comprising the ancient Covenant), the discovery not being made (by the removal of the veil) that it (the O. T.) is done away in Christ (that the Old Covenant has passed away, being superseded by Christ). This I believe to be the only admissible sense of the words, consistently with the symbolism of the passage. The renderings, 'remains not taken away—for it (i. e. the veil) is done away in Christ,' and (as E. V.) 'remaineth . . . untaken away . . . which veil (ὁ τι) is done away in Christ,'—are inadmissible: (1) because they make καταργεῖται, which throughout the passage belongs to the glory of the ministry, to apply to the veil: and (2) because they give no satisfactory sense. It is not because the veil can only be done away in Christ, that it now remains un-

taken away on their hearts, but because their hearts are hardened. Besides, the Apostle would not have expressed it thus, but ἐν χριστῷ γὰρ καταργ. The word ἀνακαλυπτόμενον has been probably chosen, as is often the practice of the Apostle, on account of its relation to κάλυμμα, —it not being unveiled to them that . . . 15.] But (reassertion of μὴ ἀνακαλυπτόμενον, with a view to the next clause) to this day, whenever Moses is read, a veil lies upon their heart (understanding. κείται ἐπὶ w. acc.,—pregn., involving the being laid on, and remaining there). 16.] Here, the tertium comparationis is, the having on a veil, and taking it off on going in to the presence of the Lord. This Moses did; and the choice of the same words as those of the LXX, shews the closeness of the comparison; ἡνίκα δ' ἄν εἰσεπορεύετο Μωσῆς ἐναντι κυρίου λαλεῖν αὐτῷ, περιηρέτω τὸ κάλυμμα. This shall likewise be done in the case of the Israelites: when it (i. e. ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν,—not Israel, as Chrys., Theod., Theophyl., Erasm., al.,—nor Moses, as Calv., Estius,—nor τις, as Orig., al.) shall turn to the Lord (here again ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς is carefully chosen, being the very expression of the LXX, when the Israelites, having been afraid of the glory of the face of Moses, returned to him after being summoned by him:—ἐφοβήθησαν ἐγγίσει αὐτῷ καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτοὺς Μωσῆς, καὶ ἐπιστρέψασαν πρὸς αὐτὸν . . . ,—and κύριον appears to be used for the same reason) the veil is taken away (not, shall be, because ἡ καρδία is the subject, and thus the taking away becomes an individual matter, happening whenever and wherever conversion takes place). Let me restate this,—as it is all-important towards the understanding of vv. 17, 18. 'When their heart goes in to speak with God,—ceases to contemplate the dead letter,

a Acts viii. 39  
ref.  
b Rom. viii. 21.  
1 Cor. x. 29.  
Gal. v. 1, 13.  
Lev. xix. 29.  
c here only t.  
(see note.)  
d Rom. viii. 29  
ref.  
e Mat. xvii. 2  
1 Mk. R. m.  
xii. 2 only t.  
Ps. xxxiii. 1 Symm.

αἰρεῖται τὸ <sup>f</sup> κάλυμμα. 17 Ὁ δὲ κύριος τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν ABCDF  
οὐ δὲ τὸ <sup>a</sup> πνεῦμα <sup>a</sup> κυρίου, <sup>b</sup> ἐλευθερία. 18 ἡμεῖς δὲ πάντες KLN a b  
<sup>s</sup> ἀνακακαλυμμένῳ προσώπῳ τὴν δόξαν κυρίου <sup>c</sup> κατ- c d e f g  
οπτριζόμενοι, τὴν αὐτὴν <sup>d</sup> εἰκόνα <sup>e</sup> μεταμορφούμεθα ἀπὸ h k l m  
δόξης εἰς δόξαν, <sup>f</sup> καθάπερ <sup>g</sup> ἀπὸ κυρίου πνεύματος. n o 17

f Rom. iv. 6 reff. g = Acts ii. 22. James i. 13 al.

17. for οὐ, που F. for κυριου, το αγιον L. rec ins εκει bef ελευθερια (see notes), with D<sup>2-3</sup>FKLN<sup>3</sup> rel latt syr goth Ath Epiph Bas Chr Cyr, Thdr Damasc Orig-int : om ABCD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17 fri Syr copt Cyr Nyssen.

18. αποπτριζόμενοι F: ενοπτριζόμεθα Mac. μεταμορφουμενοι A 23 Mac Orig-int. καθωσπερ B.

and begins to commune with the Spirit of the old covenant (the Spirit of God), then the veil is removed, as it was from the face of Moses.

17.] Now (δέ exponentis. τίς δὲ οὗτος πρὸς ὃν δεῖ ἀποβλέψαι; Theodoret) the Lord is the Spirit: i. e. the κύριος of ver. 16, is: the *Spīrit*, whose word the O. T. is: the πνεῦμα,—as opposed to the γράμμα,—which ζωοποιεῖ, ver. 6. But it is not merely, as Wetst., ‘Dominus significat Spiritum,’ nor is πνεῦμα merely, as Olsh., *the spiritual sense of the law*: but, ‘the Lord,’ as here spoken of, ‘Christ,’ ‘is the Spirit,’ is identical with the Holy Spirit: not personally nor essentially, but, as is shewn by τὸ πνεῦμα κυρίου following, *in this department of His divine working*:—Christ, here, is the *Spīrit of Christ*. The principal mistaken interpretation (among many, see Pool’s Synops., Meyer, De Wette) is that of Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., Œcum., Estius, Schulz,—making τὸ πνεῦμα the subject, and ὁ κύρ. the predicate, which though perhaps (but would δεῖ then have had its present position?) allowable, is against the context, ὁ δὲ κύρ. being plainly resumed from ὁ κύρ. in ver. 16. The words are then used by them as a proof of the Divinity of the Holy Spirit.

But (δέ appealing to a known or evident axiom, as in a mathematical demonstration) where the Spirit of the Lord (see above) is, is liberty (ἐκεῖ has probably been inserted, as being usual after οὐ: but, as Meyer remarks, not in St. Paul’s style, see Rom. iv. 15; v. 20). They are fettered in spirit as long as they are slaves to the letter, = as long as they have the veil on their hearts; but when they turn to the Lord the Spirit, which is not πνεῦμα δουλείας but πν. νόθεστας, Rom. viii. 15,—and by virtue of whom οὐκ ἐστὶ ἐξ ἑδούλους, ἀλλὰ νόθου, Gal. iv. 7,—then they are at liberty. There can hardly be any allusion to a veil over the head implying subjection, as 1 Cor. xi. 10. (Erasm., Beza, Grot.,

Bengel, Fritz.,) for here the covering of the head with a veil is not thought of, but merely intercepting the sight.

18.] But (the sight of the Jews is thus intercepted; in contrast to whom) we all (‘all Christians:’ not, as Erasm., Estius, Bengel, al. m., ‘we Apostles and teachers:’ the contrast is to the *viol* Ἰσραήλ above) with unvailed face (the veil having been removed at our conversion: the stress is on these words) beholding in a mirror the glory of the Lord (i. e. Christ: from vv. 16, 17. κατοπτρίζω is to shew in a mirror, to make a reflexion in a mirror; so Plutarch, de Placitis Philosophorum, iii. 5: Anaxagoras explained a rainbow to be the reflexion of the sun’s brightness from a thick cloud, that always stands opposite τοῦ κατοπτρίζοντος αὐτὸ ἀστέρος. In the middle, it is ‘to behold oneself in a mirror:’ so Diog. Laert., Plato, p. 115, τοῖς μεθύουσι συνεβούλευε κατοπτρίζεσθαι;—but also, to see in a mirror, so Philo, Legis Allegor. iii. 33, vol. i. p. 107, μὴ γὰρ ἐμφανισθείης μοι δι’ οὐρανοῦ ἢ γῆς ἢ ὕδατος ἢ ἀέρος ἢ τινος ἀπλῶς τῶν ἐν γενέσει, μηδὲ κατοπτρισάμην ἐν ἄλλῳ τινὶ τὴν σὴν ἰδέαν, ἢ ἐν σοὶ τῷ θεῷ. And such is evidently the meaning here: the gospel is this mirror, the εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ χριστοῦ, ch. iv. 4, and we, looking on it with unvailed face, are the contrast to the Jews, with veiled hearts reading their law. The meaning ‘reflecting the glory,’ &c. as Chrys., Luth., Calov., Bengel, Billoth, Olsh., is one which neither the word nor the context [see above] will bear [see, however, Stanley’s note], are transfigured into the same image (which we see in the mirror: the image of the glory of Christ, see Gal. iv. 19, which is more to the point than Rom. viii. 21, cited by Meyer, and 1 John iii. 3. But the change here spoken of is a *spiritual* one, not the bodily change at the Resurrection: it is going on here in the process of sanctification. No prep. need be understood before τὴν αὐτὴν

IV. <sup>1</sup> διὰ τοῦτο ἔχοντες τὴν <sup>h</sup> διακονίαν ταύτην, καθὼς <sup>h</sup> — Acts xx. 24 ref.  
<sup>i</sup> ἡλείθημεν, οὐκ <sup>k</sup> ἔγκακοῦμεν, <sup>2</sup> ἀλλὰ <sup>1</sup> ἀπειπάμεθα τὰ <sup>i</sup> Rom. xi. 30, 31 ref.  
<sup>m</sup> κρυπτά τῆς <sup>n</sup> αἰσχύνης, μὴ <sup>o</sup> περιπατοῦντες <sup>o</sup> ἐν <sup>p</sup> πανουρ- <sup>k</sup> Luke xviii. 1. ver. 16. Gal. vi. 9. Eph.

ii. 13. 2 Thess. iii. 13 only. L.P.† Prov. iii. 11 Theod. 1 here only. 3 Kings xi. 2. Job x. 3 af.  
 m and constr., Rom. ii. 16 ref. n Luke xiv. 9. Phil. iii. 19. Heb. xii. 2. Jude 13. Rev. iii. 18  
 only. Ps. lxxviii. 45. o Rom. vi. 4. ch. x. 3. Eph. v. 2 al. Prov. viii. 20.  
 p 1 Cor. iii. 19 ref.

ΣΗΜ. IV. 1. ΓΕΘ ΕΚΚΑΚΟΥΜΕΝ, with CD<sup>2</sup>KL rel: txt ABD<sup>2</sup>F<sup>2</sup>N m 17.

2. [αλλα, so A(perhaps) BCD<sup>2</sup>ε d e f g h k l n.] for κρυπτα, εργα Κ.

εἰκόνα—the passive verb indirectly governs the acc., as in ἀποτέμνομαι τὴν κεφαλὴν and similar cases) from **glory to glory** (this is explained, either [1] ‘from one degree of glory to another;’ so most Commentators and De Wette, or [2] ‘from [by] the glory which we see, into glory,’ as Chrys., ἀπὸ δόξης, τῆς τοῦ πνεύματος, εἰς δόξαν, τὴν ἡμετέραν, τὴν ἐγγιγνομένην, —Theodoret, Œcum., Theophyl., Bengel, Fritz., Meyer, al. I prefer the former, as the other would introduce a tautology, the sentiment being expressed in the words following) as by the **Lord the Spirit**. κυρίου πνεύματος = τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ πνεύματος,—the first art. being omitted after the preposition, the second to conform the predicate to its subject, as in ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρός, Gal. i. 3,—and answers to ὁ δὲ κύριος τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν above. This seems the obvious and most satisfactory way of taking the words, and, from ver. 17, to be necessitated by the context; and so Theodoret, Luther, Beza, Calov., Wolf, Estius, al. The rendering upheld by Fritz., Billroth, Meyer, De Wette, ‘the Lord of the Spirit,’ i. e. ‘Christ, whose Spirit He is,’ seems to me to convey very little meaning, besides being an expression altogether unprecedented. The transformation is effected by the Spirit (τοῦτο μεταμορφῶι, Chrys.), the Author and Upholder of spiritual life, who ‘takes of the things of Christ, and shows them to us,’ John xvi. 14, see also Rom. viii. 10, 11,—who sanctifies us till we are holy as Christ is holy; the process of renewal after Christ’s image is such a transformation as may be expected by the agency of (καθάπερ ἀπὸ, so Chrys., καὶ τοιαύτην ὅταν εἰκὸς ἀπὸ . . .) the Lord the Spirit,—Christ Himself being the image, see ch. iv. 4. The two other renderings are out of the question, as being inconsistent with the order of the words: viz.: (1) that of E. V. and of Vulg., Theophyl., Grot., Bengel, ‘the Spirit of the Lord,’ and (2) that of Chrys., Theodoret, Calov., Estius, ‘the Spirit who is the Lord.’ Meyer objects to the interpretation given above as inconsistent with the self-evident connexion of the genitives.

How would he render ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρός?

IV. 1—6.] Taking up again the subject of his freedom of speech (ch. iii. 12), he declares his renunciation of all deceit, and manifestation of the truth to every man (ver. 2), even though to some the Gospel be hidden (vv. 3, 4). And this because he preaches, without any selfish admixture, only the pure light of the Gospel of Christ (vv. 5, 6).

1.] διὰ τοῦτο refers to the previous description of the freeness and unvailedness of the ministry of the Gospel, and of the state of Christians in general (ch. iii. 18).

ἔχοντες τ. δ. ταύτ. further expands and explains διὰ τοῦτο. καθὼς ἡλείθη.] even as we received mercy (from God, at the time of our being appointed; cf. ἡλείθη, 1 Tim. i. 16): belongs to ἔχ. τ. δ. ταύτ., not to what follows, and is a qualification, in humility, of ἔχοντες—‘possessing it, not as our own, but in as far as we were shewn mercy.’

οὐκ ἔγκακοῦμεν] We do not behave ourselves in a cowardly manner, do not shrink from plainness of speech and action. ἔγκακέω is the opposite of παρρησιάζω. οὐκ ἔγκακοῦμεν would be, ‘we do not give up through faintness or cowardice.’ It is hardly possible to decide satisfactorily between the two readings. ἔγκ. seems to be universal, except in the N. T. (rec. text) and the Fathers, which have ἐκκ. Did the Fathers borrow this form from the N. T., or was it the usual form of later Greek, and as such introduced into the text by the copyists? In such doubt, I have followed MSS. authority. But (cowardice alone prompting concealment in such a case, where it does not belong to the character of the ministry itself) we have renounced

(so Herod. iv. 125, τῶν ἀπειπαμένων τὴν σφετέρην συμμαχίην: Ælian, N. H. vi. 1, τὴν ἀκόλαστον κοίτην ἀπειπατο παντελῶς πᾶσαν) and other examples in Wetst.) the hidden things of shame (the having any views, ends, or practices which such as have them hide through shame: not, as De Wette, the hidden things of infamy or dishonesty. αἰσχύνη is subjective, =, as Meyer, φόβος ἐπὶ προσδοκίᾳ ἀδοξίας, Plat. Defin. p. 416. It is plain from the context

q here only. Ps. xiv. 3. xxxv. 2.  
 r 1 Cor. xii. 7 only f.  
 s = Rom. xvi. 1 refl. see ch. iii. 1.  
 t 1st pers., ch. iii. 1 refl.  
 u ch. i. 12 refl.  
 v ver. 16, ch. v. 10, vii. 8al.  
 w 1 Thess. i. 5. 2 Thess. ii. 14. see Rom. i. 16, xvi. 25. 1 Tim. ii. 8. x = ch. ii. 15.  
 y Rom. ii. 12 refl.  
 z Rom. xii. 2 refl.  
 e = Matt. xvii. 17 al. fr. Acts xx. 11. 14. lxxix. 3 only. i. 26, 27.

γία, μηδὲ <sup>q</sup> δολοῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τῇ <sup>ABCDF</sup> <sup>KLNa b</sup> <sup>c d e f g</sup> <sup>h k l m</sup> <sup>n o 17</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> φανερώσει τῆς ἀληθείας <sup>s</sup> συνιστάντες ἑαυτοὺς πρὸς  
<sup>t</sup> πᾶσαν <sup>u</sup> συνείδησιν ἀνθρώπων ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>3 v</sup> εἰ δὲ  
<sup>v</sup> καὶ ἔστιν κεκαλυμμένον τὸ <sup>w</sup> εὐαγγέλιον <sup>w</sup> ἡμῶν, <sup>x</sup> ἐν τοῖς  
<sup>y</sup> ἀπολλυμένοις ἔστιν κεκαλυμμένον, <sup>4 z</sup> ἐν οἷς ὁ <sup>a</sup> θεὸς τοῦ  
<sup>ab</sup> αἰῶνος <sup>b</sup> τούτου <sup>c</sup> ἐτύφλωσεν τὰ <sup>d</sup> νοήματα τῶν <sup>e</sup> ἀπίστων,  
<sup>f</sup> εἰς τὸ μὴ <sup>g</sup> αὐγάσαι τὸν <sup>h</sup> φωτισμὸν τοῦ <sup>i</sup> εὐαγγελίου τῆς  
<sup>z</sup> δόξης τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅς ἔστιν <sup>k</sup> εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>5</sup> οὐ γὰρ

z = 1 Cor. iv. 2, 6 al. a here only. see John xii. 31. xiv. 30. Eph. ii. 2. vi. 12.  
 c John xii. 40. 1 John ii. 11 only. Isa. xiii. 19 only. d ch. ii. 11 refl.  
 f Rom. iv. 11 refl. g here only. Levit. xiii. 21, &c. xiv. 56 only. (γῆ)  
 h here he only. not in classics. Job iii. 9 taf. P. (not A.) Ps. xxvi. 1. xliii. 3. lxxvii.  
 i 1 Tim. i. 11 only. k Col. i. 15. Rom. viii. 29. 1 Cor. xi. 7 al. Gen.

rec συνιστάντες, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel: συνιστανοντες B 67<sup>2</sup>. 80: txt CDFN 17 Chr.

4. διαγᾶσαι A d 17 Eus Arehel Cyr-ger Cyr<sub>3</sub> Damasc: καταγ. CD Orig<sub>1</sub> Eus, (both glosses, further to particularize the simple verb): txt B<sup>2</sup>F<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>2</sup> rel Orig, Dial Chr Cyr Thdrt Damasc Thl<sub>h</sub>. rec adds αυτοῖς, with D<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel vs Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr<sub>3</sub>: om ABC D<sup>1</sup>FN 17 old-lat am (with demid fuld hal harl) Orig, Cyr-ger Epiph Cyr Iren-int. τῶν χριστου, κυριου C. for os, o F. aft τῶν θεου ins του αρατου (see Col i. 15) L<sup>2</sup>S<sup>3</sup> a f l m: pref spec syr arm Thl.

that it refers, not to crimes and unholy practices, but to *crooked arts*; of which men are ashamed, and which perhaps were made use of by the false teachers, not walking (having our daily conversation) in craftiness (see ref.) nor adulterating (see ch. ii. 17, note) the word of God, but by the manifestation of the truth (as our only means, see 1 Thess. ii. 3, 4;—the words come first, as emphatic), recommending ourselves (a recurrence to the charge and apology of ch. iii. 1 ff.) to (with reference to,—the verdict of) every conscience of men (every possible variety of the human conscience; implying, there is no conscience but will inwardly acknowledge this, however loath some among you may be outwardly to confess it. So that the expression is not exactly = πρ. τὴν συν. πάντων ἀνθρώπων. We need hardly extend ἀνθρ. so wide as Chrys., οὐ πιστοῖς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπίστοις ἐσμὲν κατὰ δόλου:—he is speaking as a teacher, and the men spoken of are naturally his hearers and disciples), in the sight of God (as ch. ii. 17: not merely to satisfy men's consciences, but with regard to God's all-seeing eye which discerns the heart).

3.] But if ('which I concede;—see note, 1 Cor. iv. 7) it is even so, that our gospel (the gospel preached by us) is veiled, it is among (in the estimation of) the perishing that it is veiled. The allegory of ch. iii. is continued,—the hiding of the gospel by the veil placed before the understanding.

4.] In whose case (it is true, that) the god of this world (the Devil, the ruling princi-

ple in the men of this world, see ref.) It is historically curious, that Irenæus (Hæc. iv. 39. 2, p. 266), Origen, Tertull. (contra Marc. iv. 11, vol. ii. p. 499), Chrys., Augustine (c. advers. leg. ii. 7 [29], vol. viii. p. 655), Œcum., Theodore, Theophylact, all repudiate, in their zeal against the Marcionites and Manichæans, the grammatical rendering, and take τῶν ἀπίστων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου together) blinded (the aor. of a purely historical event) the understandings of the unbelieving (i. e. who, the ἀπολλύμενοι, are victims of that blinding of the understandings of the unbelieving, which the Devil is habitually carrying on. Meyer well remarks, that if it had merely been τὰ νοήματα, it would have only expressed in the concrete the νοήμ. of those signified by ἐν οἷς,—whereas now, by the addition of τῶν ἀπίστ., the blinding inflicted on the ἀπολλ. is marked as falling under its category. The rendering τῶν ἀπίστων 'so that they believe not,' Fritzsche, Billroth, is out of all question) in order that the illumination of (shining from, gen. subj.) the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God (recurrence to the allegory of ch. iii. 18;—Christ is the image of God, ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, Heb. i. 3, into which same image, τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα, we, looking on it in the mirror of the gospel, are changed by the Spirit; but which glorious image is not visible to those who are blinded by Satan), might not shine forth ('unto them: αὐτοῖς was a correct gloss:—the rendering, 'that they might not see,' Grot., al., is inadmis-

<sup>1</sup> ἑαυτοὺς <sup>m</sup> κηρύσσομεν, ἀλλὰ χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν κύριον.  
<sup>1</sup> ἑαυτοὺς δὲ δούλους ὑμῶν <sup>n</sup> διὰ Ἰησοῦν. <sup>6</sup> ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ὁ  
<sup>o</sup> εἰπὼν <sup>p</sup> Ἐκ σκότους <sup>pa</sup> φῶς <sup>q</sup> λάμψει, ὃς <sup>q</sup> ἔλαμψεν ἐν ταῖς  
καρδίαις ἡμῶν ἔνδρα <sup>n</sup> φωτισμὸν τῆς <sup>s</sup> γνώσεως τῆς <sup>s</sup> δόξης  
τοῦ θεοῦ ἔνδρα <sup>t</sup> προσώπῳ χριστοῦ.  
<sup>7</sup> Ἐρχομεν δὲ τὸν ἠθασαυρὸν τοῦτον ἐν <sup>vw</sup> ὄστρακίνοις

t ch. ii. 10. Prov. viii. 30. u Epp., Col. ii. 3. Heb. xi. 26 only. Gospp., Matt. ii. 11 ab. Mark x.  
21. Luke vi. 45 ab. Josh. vi. 19. v 2 Tim. ii. 20. w as above (v) only. Levit. vi. 28.

5. ἡσ. bef χρ. ACDN: κυρ. ἡ. χρ. F: txt BKL rel Syr copt Cyr-jer Chr Thdrt  
Damasc Ambrst. ἡμων(sic) N. for ἡσων (2nd), ἡσου A<sup>2</sup>CN<sup>1</sup> 17 Mcion-e<sub>1</sub>:  
χριστου N-corr<sup>1</sup> 5.

6. om 1st δ B(sic: see table) n. aft εἰπων ins o (but erased) N<sup>1</sup>. rec  
λαμψαι, with CD<sup>3</sup>FKLN<sup>3</sup> rel latt goth Mcion-e Epiph Dial Mac Ath Chr Cyr Thdrt  
Damasc lat-fl: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup>. om os D<sup>1</sup>F old-lat demid(and harl) Chr Did Ambrst.  
ἡμων C 3 Chr. for του θεου, αυτου C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>F æth Dial Cyr (Thl-comm) Tert:  
txt ABC<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>KLN rel vss (Orig) Ath Chr Thdrt Damasc Ambrst Ambr<sub>1</sub> (του θεου  
is certainly original: for, as Meyer observes, had αυτου been origl, it is hardly possible  
that του θεου should have been a gloss on it, as ο θεος occurs just before). rec ins  
ἡσου bef χρ., with CKN rel vss Orig<sub>1</sub> Thdrt Damasc: aft χρ., DF latt Cyr lat-fl:  
om AB 17 Orig<sub>2</sub> Dial Ath Chr Thl-comm Tert.

sible). 5, 6.] *We have no reason to use trickery or craft, having no selfish ends to serve: nor concealment, being ourselves enlightened by God, and set for the spreading of light.*

5.] For we preach not (the subject of our preaching is not) ourselves (Meyer understands κύριος, 'as lords;') but as De W. observes, this would anticipate the development of thought which follows, the contrast between χρ. Ἰησοῦν as κύριον, and ourselves as your δούλους, not being yet raised),—but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake (on account of Him and His work).

6.] Because (explains and substantiates the last clause,—that we are your servants for Jesus' sake) (*it is*) God, who said Out of (not, 'after the darkness;') this meaning of ἐκ, though allowable, e. g. ἐκ κυμάτων γὰρ αὐθις αὐ γάλην δρῶ, does not occur in N. T.) darkness light shall shine (allusion to Gen. i. 3: the change to λάμψαι appears to have been made because the words cited are not the exact ones spoken by the Creator), who shined (Grot., Fritz., Meyer, would render ἔλαμψεν, 'caused light to shine;') using the verb in the *factitive* sense, as ἀνατέλλω, Matt. v. 15, and ἡ λάμπουσα πέτρα πυρὸς δικρύφου σέλας, Eur. Phœn. 226. But this usage of the word seems entirely poetical, and the intransitive sense would as well express the divine act) in our hearts (the physical creation bearing an analogy to the spiritual) in order to the shining forth (to others) of the knowledge (in us) of the glory of God in the face of Christ (= τῆς δόξης τ. θεοῦ τῆς ἐν προσώπῳ χρ., 'the

glory of God manifested in Christ'). The figure is still derived from the history in ch. iii., and refers to the brightness on the face of Moses:—the only true effulgence of the divine glory is from the face of Christ. Meyer contends for the connexion of ἐν προσώπ. χρ. with φωτισμὸν, but his explanation fails to convey to my mind any satisfactory sense. He says that when the γνώσις is imparted by preaching, it shines, and its brightness illuminates the face of Christ, because it is His face whose glory is looked on in the mirror of preaching. But I cannot think that any thing so very fetched would be in the Apostle's mind.

As to the necessity of the art. τῆς before ἐν, none will assert it who are much versed in the many varieties of expression in such sentences in the Apostle's style. 7—13.] *This glorious ministry is fulfilled by weak, afflicted, persecuted, and decaying vessels, which are moreover worn out in the work (7—12). Yet the spirit of faith, the hope of the resurrection, and of being presented with them, for whom he has laboured, bears him up against the decay of the outer man, and all present tribulation (13—18). We are not justified in assuming with Calvin, Estius, al., that a definite reproach of personal meanness had induced the Apostle to speak thus. For he does not deal with any such reproach here, but with matters common to all human ministers of the word.*

All this is a following out in detail of the οὐκ ἐγκακοῦμεν of ver. 1, already enlarged on in one of its departments,—that of not shrinking from openness of speech,—and now to be put forth in another, viz.

x Acts ix. 15  
 refl.  
 y Rom. vii. 13  
 refl. Joseph.  
 Antt. i. 13. 4.  
 ii. 2. 1.  
 z = ch. vi. 4.  
 vii. 6, 11.  
 viii. 7, xi. 6.  
 a ch. i. 6 refl.  
 b ch. vi. 12 (his)  
 only. Josh.  
 xvii. 15. Isa.  
 xxviii. 20. xlix. 19 only. (-ria, Rom. ii. 9.)  
 15 only. c = 1 Cor. iv. 12 refl.  
 31. 2 Tim. iv. 10, 16. Heb. xiii. 5. 1 Chron. xxviii. 20.  
 h = Matt. ii. 13 al. fr. i Rom. iv. 19 only t.

α Acts xxv. 20 refl. d ch. i. 8 only. Ps. lxxvii.  
 f Matt. xxvii. 36 f Mk. Acts ii. 27 (from Ps. xv. 10),  
 g = here (Heb. vi. 1) only. 4 Kings iii. 19.

ABCDF  
 KLSab  
 cde f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

9. εγκαταλιμπανομενοι F Eus Chr Max.

10. rec ins κυριου hef 1st etios, with KL rel syr goth Chr Thdrt Damasc Ambrst-ms: om ABCDFN 17 (latt) Syr copt ath arm Orig<sup>sapre</sup> Cyrz Iren-int Did-int Tert.—*χριστου*

*bearing up against outward and inward difficulties.*

If any polemical purpose is to be sought, it is the setting forth of the abundance of sufferings, the glorying in weakness (ch. xi. 23, 30), which substantiated his apostolic mission: but even such purpose is only in the background; he is pouring out, in the fulness of his heart, the manifold discouragements and the far more exceeding encouragements of his office.

7.] τὸν θ̄σ. τοῦτ., viz. 'the light of the knowledge of the glory of God,' ver. 6. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ πολλὰ καὶ μεγάλα εἶπε περὶ τῆς ἀπορρήτου δόξης· ἵνα μὴ τις λέγῃ καὶ πῶς τοσαύτης δόξης ἀπολαύοντες μένομεν ἐν θνητῷ σώματι; φησὶν ὅτι τοῦτο μὲν οὖν αὐτὸ μάλιστα ἐστὶ τὸ θαυμαστόν, καὶ δείγμα μάλιστα τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ δυνάμεως, ὅτι σκεῦος ὀστράκινου τοσαύτην ἠδυνήθη λαμπρότητα ἐνεγκεῖν, καὶ τηλικούτων φυλάξει θησαυρόν. Chrys. Hom. viii. Some (Calv., al.) think the θ̄σ. to be the whole διακονία: but it seems simpler to refer it to that which has immediately preceded, in a style like that of Paul, in which each successive idea so commonly evolves itself out of the last. The σκεῦος is the body, not the whole personality; the ὁ ἐξω ἀνθρώπου of ver. 16; see ver. 10. And in the troubles of the body the personality shares, as long as it is bound up with it here.

The similitude and form of expression is illustrated by Wetst. from Artemidorus vi. 25, θάνατον μὲν γὰρ εἰκότως ἐσήμαινε τῇ γυναικὶ τὸ εἶναι ἐν ὀστράκινῳ σκευεῖ, — Arrian, Epict. iii. 9, ταῦτα ἐχω ἀντὶ τῶν ἐρυρωμάτων, ἀντὶ τῶν χρυσμάτων· σὺ χρυσᾶ σκεῦη, ὀστράκινον δὲ τὸν λόγον, and Herod. iii. 96, τοῦτον τὸν φόρον θησαυρίζει ὁ βασιλεὺς τρόπῳ τοιαύτῳ. ἐς πῖθους κεραμίου τήξας καταχέει, πῆσας δὲ τὸ ἄγγος περιαιρέει, ἐπεὶ δὲ δεσθῆ χρημάτων, κατακόπτει τοσοῦτον, ὅσον ἂν ἐκάστοτε δέηται. ἢ ὑπερβ. τῆς δυν.

not = ἡ υπερβάλλουσα δύναμις, but, the δύναμις contemplated on the side of its ὑπερβολή,—the power consisting in the

effects of the apostolic ministry (1 Cor. ii. 4), as well as in the upholding under trials and difficulties. The passage commonly referred to (even by Stanley) to prove the hendiadys, may serve entirely to disprove it: Jos. Antt. i. 13. 4, μαθὼν δὲ αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόθυμον κ. τὴν ὑπερβολὴν τῆς θρησκείας: "the readiness and surpassingness of his obedience." ἢ τοῦ θεοῦ]

may belong to (i. e. be seen to belong to) God. Tertull., Vulg., and Estius, render it 'ut sublimitas sit virtutis Dei, non ex nobis,' which is hardly allowable, and disturbs the sense by confusing the antithesis between ὁ θεός and ἡμεῖς. 8—10.] He illustrates the expression, 'earthen vessels,' in detail, by his own experience and that of the other ministers of Christ.

8.] in every way (see refl.) pressed, but not (inextricably) crushed (στ. 'angustias h. l. denotat tales, e quibus non detur exitus,' Meyer, from Kypke);—in perplexity but not in despair (a literal statement of what the last clause stated figuratively: as Stanley, "bewildered, but not benighted");—persecuted but not deserted (ἐγκαταλειπόμενοι, see refl., used of desertion both by God and by man. Hammond, Olsh., Stanley, al., would refer διωκόμεν. . . . to the foot-race, and render it 'pursued, but not left behind,' as Herod. viii. 59, οἱ δὲ γε ἐγκαταλειπόμενοι οὐ στεφανοῦνται, — but the sense thus would be quite beside the purpose, as the Apostle is speaking not of rivalry from those who as runners had the same end in view, but of troubles and persecutions): struck down (as with a dart during pursuit: so Xen. Cyr. i. 3. 14, θηρία . . . τοξέων καὶ ἀκοντίζων καταβαλεῖς. It is ordinarily interpreted of a fall in wrestling; but agonistic figures would be out of place in the present passage, and the attempt to find them has bewildered most of the modern Commentators), but not destroyed:

10.] always carrying about in our body (i. e. ever in our apostolic work

τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἔν τῳ σώματι περιφέροντες, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζῶη τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἔν τῳ σώματι ἡμῶν φανερωθῇ. ἅϊ γὰρ ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες εἰς θάνατον παραδιδόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν. ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζῶη τοῦ Ἰησοῦ φανερωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. ὥστε ὁ θάνατος ἐν ἡμῖν ἐνεργεῖται, ἡ δὲ

refl. n Matt. x. 21. Mark xiii. 12. Isa. liiii. 12 a. o ver. 6. p Rom. vi. 12 refl. q Rom. vii. 5 refl.

D<sup>1</sup>F (and their lat.) : χρ. ἰησ. D<sup>3</sup> Tert. aft 1st σωματι ins ημων DF vss Iren-int Orig-int<sub>2</sub> lat-ff. aft 2nd [του] ἰησ. ins χριστου D<sup>1</sup>F, and D-lat G-lat (spec) Iren-int Orig-int.—om του F. τοις σωμασιν N. φανερωθη bef εν τω σωματι ημων A vulg(not am fuld demid al).

11. For αει, ει F k Tert Ambrst. (not F-lat.) for παραδιδ., διδομεθα F. om kai C o 3 Tert. for του ἰησ., ἰησ. χριστου D<sup>1</sup>F D-lat G-lat : του χρ. C.

12. ο is written over the line by N<sup>1</sup>(appy). rec ins μεν bef θανατος (to correspond to δε below), with KL rel syr-w-ob Thl (Ec Ambrst-ms : om ABCDFN 17 latt Syr copt goth Chr Thdrt Damasc lat-ff.

having our body exposed to and an example of: or perhaps even, as Stanley, "bearing with us, wherever we go, the burden of the dead body." But see below) the killing (the word seems only to occur besides, in ref. Rom., where it signifies, figuratively, utter lack of strength and vital power, in a fragment of the Oneirocritica of Astrampsychus (Meyer), νεκροῦς ὄρων, νέκρωσιν ἐξείσπραγματων, where the sense is also figurative, and in its primary physical sense in the medical works of Aretæus and Galen. But here the literal sense, 'the being put to death,' must evidently be kept, and the expression understood as 1 Cor. xv. 31, and as Chrys.: οἱ θάνατοι οἱ καθημερινοί, δι' ὃν καὶ ἡ ἀνάστασις ἐδέκνυτο. The rendering, 'the deadness of Jesus to the flesh, as opposed to the vitality, ἡ ζῶη τοῦ Ἰησοῦ below,—see Dr. Peile's Annotations on the Epistles, i. 383,—is beside the present purpose, and altogether inconsistent with αει εἰς θάνατον παραδιδόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν, ver. 11. See Stanley's note) of Jesus (as τὰ παθήματα τοῦ χριστοῦ, ch. i. 5 :—not 'ad exemplum Christi,' as Grot., al.), in order that also the life of Jesus may be manifested in our body: i. e. 'that in our bodies, holding up against such troubles and preserved in such dangers, may be shewn forth that mighty power of God which is a testimony that Jesus lives and is exalted to be a Prince and a Saviour:—not, 'that our repeated deliverances might resemble His Resurrection, as our sufferings His Death,' as Meyer, who argues that the literal meaning must be retained, as in the other member of the comparison, owing to ἐν τῳ σώματι ἡμ. But, as De W. justly observes, the bodily deliverance is manifestly a subordinate consideration, and the ζῶη of far higher significance,

testified indeed by the body's preservation, but extending far beyond it. 11.] Explanation and confirmation of ver. 10. For we who live (ζῶντες asserting that to which death is alien and strange, an antithesis to εἰς θάνατον παραδ., as in the other clause ζῶη το ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκί. No more specific meaning for ζῶντες must be imagined, as 'tantis mortibus superstitem,' Bengel, Estius, al.,—or 'as long as we live,' Beza, al.,—or 'qui adhuc vivimus, qui nondum ex vita excessimus ut multi jam Christianorum,' as Grot.) are ever delivered to death (in dangers and persecutions, so ch. xi. 23, ἐν θανάτοις πολλαίς) on account of Jesus (so in Rev. i. 9 John was in Patmos διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ κ. διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ), that also the life of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh (the antithesis is more strongly put by θνητῇ σαρκί than it would be by θνητῷ σώματι, see Rom. viii. 11, the flesh being the very pabulum of decay and corruption). By this antithesis, the wonderful greatness of the divine power, ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς δυνάμεως, is strikingly brought out: God exhibits DEATH in the living, that He may exhibit LIFE in the dying. 12.] By it is also brought out that which is here the immediate subject,—the vast and unexampled trials of the apostolic office, all summed up in these words: So that death works in us, but life in you; i. e. 'the trials by which the dying of Jesus is exhibited in us, are exclusively and peculiarly OUR OWN,—whereas (and this is decisive for the spiritual sense of ζῶη) the life, whereof we are to be witnesses, extends beyond ourselves, nay finds its field of action and energizing IN YOU.' Estius, Grot., and apparently Olsh., take ἐνεργεῖται passively, 'is wrought' ('mors agitatur

1 <sup>r</sup> & constr., Rom. viii. 13 refl. (xi. 8) 5 Psa. cxv. 1. (cxiv. 10.) 1 <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 4 and passim. Isa. xxvii. 19.

1 ζῶν ἐν ὑμῖν. 13 ἔχοντες δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον Ἐπίστευσα, διὸ ἐλάλησα, καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν, διὸ καὶ λαλοῦμεν, 14 εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἔγείρας τὸν [κύριον] Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἡμᾶς σὺν Ἰησοῦ ἔγερει

... γε-  
γραμ-  
μενον Α.  
BCDF  
KLNS a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

13. aft 1st διο ins και Ν.

14. om κυριον B 17. 71-3 vulg (with am fuld demid al, agst tol F-lat) arm Chr-comm Damase-comm Thl Tert Pelag Sedul Bede: ins CDFKLN rel D-lat' and G-lat, but not fri) gr-lat-ff. rec (for σὺν) δια (corrū, on account of the difficulty found in σὺν Ἰησοῦ being joined to a future verb, His Resurren being past), with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr goth Thdrt Damase: txt BCDFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt (Tert) Ambr Ambrst(not ed rom) Pelag Bede.—In N a superfluous ι has been written and erased before ιῶ. εγρει D<sup>1</sup>F, suscitāt et constituit goth.

exercetur . . . perficitur vita.' Est.): but it is never so used in N. T. Chrys., Calv., al., take the verse ironically, τὰ μὲν ἐπικίνδυνα ἡμεῖς ὑπομένομεν, τῶν δὲ χρηστῶν ἡμεῖς ἀπολαύετε,—but such a sentiment seems alien from the spirit of the passage. Meyer, as unfortunately, limits ζῶν to natural life, whereas (as above) the context plainly evinces *spiritual life* to be meant, not merely natural. In Rom. viii. 10, 11, the vivifying influence of His Spirit who raised Jesus from the dead is spoken of as extending to the body also; here, the upholding influence of Him who delivers and preserves the body, is spoken of as vivifying the whole man: LIFE, in both places, being the higher and spiritual life, including the lower and natural. 'And, in our relative positions,—of this life, YE are the examples,—a church of believers, alive to God through Christ in your various vocations, and not called on to be θεατριζόμενοι as WE are, who are (not indeed excluded from that life,—nay it flows from us to you,—but are) more especially examples of conformity to the death of our common Lord:—in whom DEATH WORKS.'

13—18.] ENCOURAGEMENTS: and (1) FAITH, which enables us to go on preaching to you. Meyer connects this verse with ἡ δὲ ζῶν ἐν ὑμῖν: for, he says, by means of πιστεύομεν διὸ καὶ λαλοῦμεν, is that ζῶν ἐν ὑμ. ἐνεργεῖται, wrought. But, not to mention that thus the context is strangely disturbed, in which we and our trials form the leading subject, it would surely be very unnatural that ἔχοντες δὲ should apply not to the principal but to the subordinate clause of the foregoing verse. But (contrast to the foregoing state of trial and working of death in us) having the same spirit of faith (not distinctly the Holy Spirit,—but as in refl., not merely a human disposition: the indwelling Holy Spirit penetrates and characterizes the whole renewed man) with that described in the Scriptures (τὸ αὐτὸ κατὰ

τὸ γεγρ., i. e. either as Billoth, τὸ αὐτὸ [ἐκεῖνω] περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, or as De W., = τὸ αὐτὸ ὡς γέγρ., ὡσπερ being sometimes found after ὁ αὐτός, ἴσος, and the like, and κατὰ here being equivalent to it. I prefer the former: but at all events the connexion of τὸ αὐτὸ and κατὰ τὸ γεγρ. must be maintained, and we must not, with Meyer, connect κατὰ τὸ γεγρ. . . . with καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν, which makes the Apostle say that his faith is according to the words of the citation, and thus confuses the whole process of thought), I believed, wherefore I spoke (the connexion of the words in the Psalm is not clear, nor the precise meaning of ἔγρ, rendered by the LXX διὸ. See Pool's Synopsis in loc. for the various renderings), we too believe, wherefore we also speak (continue our preaching of the gospel, notwithstanding such vast hindrances within and without):

14.] knowing (fixes, and expands in detail the indefinite πιστεύομεν, and thus gives the ground of λαλοῦμεν,—not as commonly understood, the matter of which we speak) that He who raised up (from the dead) the Lord Jesus, will raise up us also (from the dead hereafter, see 1 Cor. vi. 13, 14:—not in a figurative resurrection from danger, as Beza, who afterwards changed his opinion, al., and lately Meyer, whose whole interpretation of this passage is singularly forced, and his defence of it unfair, see below) with Jesus (σὺν Ἰησοῦ is not necessarily figurative, as Meyer; even in the passages where a figurative sense is the prevailing one, it is only as built upon the fact of a literal 'raising with Christ,' to be accomplished at the great day: see Eph. ii. 6; Col. iii. 1, 3; 1 Thess. v. 10) and present us with you (i. e. as in Jude 24, τῷ δυναμένῳ . . . στήσαι κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἀνάμους ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει . . . , and in refl., at the day of His coming).

Meyer's objection to the meaning above given,—that the Apostle could not thus speak of the resurrection, because he

καὶ ὡς παραστήσει σὺν ὑμῖν. <sup>15</sup> τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὡς ch. xi. 2.  
 ἢ ὡς χάρις ὡς πλεονάσασα διὰ ὧν ὡς πλείονων τὴν ὡς εὐχαρι- Eph. v. 27.  
 στίαν ὡς περισσεύσῃ εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>16</sup> διό οὐκ Col. i. 22, 28.  
 ὡς ἐγκακοῦμεν, ἀλλ' ὡς αἰ ὡς αἰ καὶ ὡς ἡ ὡς ἔξω ἡμῶν ὡς ἄνθρωπος Rom. v. 7, 20.  
 ὡς διαφθείρεται, ἀλλ' ὡς ὡς ἔσω [θεν] ἡμῶν ὡς ἀνακαινοῦται w 1 Cor. ix. 19  
 x Acts xxiv. 3  
 y transit., ch.  
 ix. 8. Eph.  
 i. 8. 1 Thess  
 iii. 12 only †.

intr., Rom. v. 15 al. z ver. 1. a ver. 3. b here only. see Rom. vii. 22 ref.  
 c Luke xii. 33. 1 Tim. vi. 5. Rev. viii. 9. xi. 18 only. 2 Kings i. 14. Dan. vii. 14 Theod. d see  
 1 Cor. v. 12 ref. [-θεν, = Luke xi. 39, 40 only.] e Col. iii. 10 only †. (-ίζειν, Heb. vi. 6. Pr.  
 cii. 5.)

16. rec εκκαομεν (see ver 1), with CD<sup>3</sup>KL rel: txt BDF<sup>8</sup> e m. εξωθεν D<sup>1</sup>-r  
 73. 137 Bas Thdr<sub>1</sub>(txt<sub>1</sub>). σ for διαφθειρ., φθερεται KL 46<sup>1</sup>-7. 114 Thdr<sub>2</sub>(txt<sub>1</sub>) Thl:  
 φθειρεται a<sup>2</sup> d. εσω (for uniformity?) BCD<sup>1</sup>F<sup>8</sup> d m Orig Ath Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub>  
 Damasc: εσωθεν D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Thdr<sub>2</sub>, Thl Ec. (17 def.) rec om ημων, with KL rel  
 latt(not G-lat) Syr copt goth Orig Ath Chr Thdr<sub>1</sub>, Thl Ec Tert<sub>2</sub>, Lucif Ambrst: ins  
 (for uniformity?) BCD<sup>8</sup>F<sup>8</sup> syr arm Thdr<sub>1</sub>.

expected (1 Cor. xv. 51, 52; i. 8; ch. i. 13, 14) to be *alive* at the day of Christ, is best refuted by this very passage, ch. v. 1 ff., where *his admission of at least the possibility of his death* is distinctly set forth. The fact is that the *ἐγερῆ* here, having respect rather to the contrast of the future glory with the present suffering, does not necessarily imply one or other side of the alternative of being quick or dead at the Lord's coming, but embraces all, quick and dead, in one blessed resurrection-state.

This confidence, of being presented at that day *σὺν ὑμῖν*, is only analogous to his expressions elsewhere; see ch. i. 14; 1 Thess. ii. 19, 20; iii. 13. <sup>15</sup>] Explanation of *σὺν ὑμῖν* as a ground of his trust: with reference also to *ἡ δὲ ζωὴ ἐν ὑμῖν*, ver. 12; viz. that all, both the sufferings and victory of the ministers, are *for the church*: see the parallel expression, ch. i. 6, 7. **For all things** (of which we have been speaking; or perhaps hyperbolically, ALL THINGS, the whole working and arrangements of God, as in 1 Cor. iii. 22, *εἴτε ἐνεστώτα εἴτε μέλλοντα, πάντα ὑμῶν*) are on your behalf, that Grace, having abounded by means of the greater number (who have received it), may multiply the thanksgiving (which shall accrue), to the glory of God. Such (1) is the rendering of Meyer, and, in the main, of Chrys., Erasmus, al., and recently, Rückert and Olshausen. Three other ways are possible; (2) 'that Grace, having abounded, may, on account of the thanksgiving of the greater number, be multiplied ('πλεονάζω habet vim positivi: περισσεύω, comparativi,' Bengel) to the glory of God.' So Luther, Beza, Estius, Grot., Bengel, al.:—(3) 'that Grace, having abounded, may, by means of the greater number, multiply the thanksgiving to the glory of God.' So Emmerling and De Wette:—(4) 'that Grace, having multiplied (see 1 Thess. iii. 12, for the transitive

sense) *by means of the greater number the thanksgiving, may abound to the glory of God.*' This last has not been suggested by any Commentator that I am aware of, but is admissible. I prefer (1), as best agreeing with the position of the words, and with the emphases. If (2) had been intended, I should have expected *ἵνα πλεονάσασα ἡ χάρις, —πλεονάσασα* in its present position standing awkwardly alone. The same remark applies to (3), and this besides, that in that case I should expect *πλείονων*, and not *τῶν πλ.*, in which the art. rather regards the *matter of fact*, the many who have received the grace, or who give thanks, than the intention, to multiply the thanksgiving by the (possible) greater number of persons. If (4) had been intended, I should have looked for *ἵνα ἡ χάρις τὴν εὐχαριστίαν πλεον. διὰ τῶν πλει., περισσ. κ.τ.λ.* By adopting (1), we keep the words and emphases just where they stand: *ἵνα ἡ χάρις, πλεονάσασα διὰ τῶν πλείονων* (not *διὰ τ. πλ. πλεον.*, which would give an undue prominence to *διὰ τῶν πλειόνων*, whereas those words only particularize *πλεονάσασα*), *τὴν εὐχ. περισσεύσῃ, εἰς τὴν δόξαν τ. θεοῦ*. As to the *sense*, (see the very similar sentiment, ch. i. 11.) *thanksgiving* is the highest and noblest offering of the Church to God's glory (*θυσία αἰνέσεως δοξάσει με*, Ps. xlix. 23, LXX): *that this may be rendered*, in the best sense, as the result of the working of grace which has become abundant by means of the many recipients, is the great end of the Christian ministry.

16—18.] *Second ground of encouragement —HOPE.*

16.] **Wherefore** (on account of the hope implied in the faith spoken of ver. 14, which he is about to expand) **we do not shrink** (as in ver. 1: but *now*, owing to despair), but (on the contrary) though even (not 'even if,' putting a case; *εἰ καὶ* with ind asserts the *fact*, as in *εἰ καὶ σπένδομαι*, Phil. ii. 17) **our outward man** is

f here only. (see note.)  
 g neut., 1 Cor. i. 25 &c. refl.  
 h here only. Ps. lxxix. 3. Tobit iv. 14 only.  
 i Matt. xi. 30 only. Exod. xviii. 26. (φρασι, ch. i. 7.)  
 k here only.  
 l Rom. vii. 13 refl.  
 m — here only. (Acts xv. 28 refl.)  
 n — Rom. ii. 7 refl. 4. (Rom. xvi. 17 refl.)  
 o — Rom. iv. 15 refl.  
 p constr., see Acts xxi. 17 refl. s Matt. xii. 21 || Mk. Heb. xi. 25 only †.

† ἡμέρα † καὶ † ἡμέρα. 17<sup>g</sup> τὸ γὰρ<sup>h</sup> παρανίκα<sup>i</sup> ἔλαφρόν τῆς BCDF  
 θλίψεως ἡμῶν<sup>kl</sup> καθ' <sup>kl</sup> ὑπερβολὴν<sup>k</sup> εἰς<sup>k</sup> ὑπερβολὴν αἰώνιον KLN a b  
 ἰν<sup>n</sup> βάρους<sup>n</sup> δόξης<sup>o</sup> καταεργάζεται<sup>p</sup> ἡμῖν, 18<sup>m</sup> μὴ<sup>q</sup> σκοπούντων c d e f g  
 ἡμῶν τὰ<sup>r</sup> βλεπόμενα ἀλλὰ τὰ μὴ<sup>r</sup> βλεπόμενα<sup>r</sup> τὰ γὰρ h k i m  
 βλεπόμενα<sup>s</sup> πρόσκαιρα, τὰ δὲ μὴ<sup>r</sup> βλεπόμενα αἰώνια. n o 17

17. ins *προσκαιρον και bef ελαφρον* D<sup>1</sup>F latt Syr goth arm lat-ff. (Thdrt says: *διὰ τοῦ παρανίκα ἔδειξε τὸ βραχὺ τε καὶ πρόσκαιρον.* So also Thl.) om *ἡμῶν* BC<sup>2</sup>(app: see Tischd<sup>f</sup>'s Cod Ephr) Chr. om *εις υπερβολην* C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>(ins *κ-corr*<sup>1</sup>) 38. 80 Bas.

18. for *σκοπ. ημων, σκοπουντες* D<sup>1</sup>F D-lat G-lat Orig.<sup>2</sup> Ambrst-ed. aft *προσκαιρα* ins *εστιν* F, so also latt.

wasted away (i. e. our *body*, see Rom. vii. 22, *is*, by this continued *νέκρωσις* and *ἐνέργεια τοῦ θανάτου*, *being worn out*:—he is not as yet speaking of dissolution by death, but only of gradual approximation to it), yet (ἀλλά in the apodosis after a hypothetic clause, introduces a strong and marked contrast:—so Hom. II. a. 81, —*εἴπερ γὰρ τε χόλον γε καὶ αὐτῆμαρ καταπέφρ, ἀλλὰ τε καὶ μετόπισθεν ἔχει κότον, ὄφρα τελέσση*: see other examples in Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 40) our inner (man) is renewed (contrast, subordinately to *διαφθείρεται*, but mainly to *ἐγκακοῦμεν*) day by day (*ἡμ. καὶ ἡμ.*, so Hebr. *בַּיּוֹם וּבַיּוֹם*, Esth. iii. 4; an expression not found [Meyer] even in the LXX): i. e. 'our spiritual life, the life which testifies the life of Jesus, even in our mortal bodies (ver. 11), is continually fed with fresh accessions of grace': see next verse. So Chrys.,—*πῶς ἀνακαινοῦται; τῆ πίστει, τῆ ἐλπίδι, τῆ προθυμίᾳ, τῶ λοιπῶν κατατολμῶν τῶν δεινῶν. ὅσῳ γὰρ ἂν μυρία πάσχη τὸ σῶμα, τοσούτω χρηστοτέρας ἔχει τὰς ἐλπίδας ἢ ψυχῆ, καὶ λαμπρότερα γίνεται, καθάπερ χρυσίον πυρούμενον ἐπιπλέον.* Hom. ix.

17, 18.] *Method of this renewal.* For the present light (burden) of our affliction (the adject. use of *παρανίκα* is common with Thucyd., e. g. ii. 64, ἡ παρανίκα λαμπρότης, καὶ ἐς τὸ ἔπειτα δόξα: viii. 82, τῆν τε παρανίκα ἐλπίδα: vii. 71, ἐν τῷ παρανίκα, where Schol. ἐν τῷ ἐνεστῶτι τότε χρόνῳ;—and with his imitator Demosthenes, e. g. p. 72. 16, ἡ παρανίχ' ἡδονὴ κ. βραστόνῃ μείζον ἰσχύει τοῦ ποθ' ὕστερον συνοίσειν μέλλοντος;—see also pp. 34. 24; 215. 10: and more examples in Wetst. *ἐλαφρόν* as a substantive, contrasted with *βάρος*; see refl.), works out for us ('*efficit*,' 'is the means of bringing about') in a surpassing and still more surpassing manner (*καθ. ὑπ. εἰς ὑπερ.* must belong to the verb, as Meyer and De W.; for otherwise it can

only qualify *αἰώνιον*, the idea of which forbids such qualification, not *βάρος*, which is separated from it by the adjective:—i. e. so as to exceed beyond all measure the tribulation) an eternal weight of glory (*αἰώνιον βάρος* opposed to *παρανίκα ἐλαφρόν*). 18.] *Subjective condition under which this working out takes place.* While we regard not ('propose not as our aim,' 'spend not our care about,'—refl.) the things which are seen (ref. = τὰ ἐπίγεια, Phil. iii. 19. Chrys. strikingly says, τὰ βλεπόμενα πάντα, κἂν κόλασις ἢ, κἂν ἀνάπαυσις' ὥστε μήτε ἐκείθεν χανουῦσθαι, μήτε ἐντεῦθεν βιάζεσθαι), but the things which are not seen ('aliud significat ἀόρατα, invisibilia, nam multa quæ non cernuntur, erunt visibilia, connecto itinere fidei.' Bengel—*μὴ βλ.*, not οὐ, perhaps because *μὴ* stands with participles in clauses of a subjective character, so στήθε . . . μὴ πυρούμενοι ἐν ἡδονῇ . . . , Phil. i. 27, 28. Winer, edn. 6, § 55. 5. g. β,—or rather perhaps, as ib. α, as hypothetic: τὰ οὐ βλέπομ. would be the things which as a matter of fact at any given time we do not see, cf. οἱ οὐκ ἠλεημένοι, 1 Pet. ii. 10: τὰ μὴ βλ., generally and hypothetically, the things not seen. So ὁ μὴ ὄν μετ' ἐμοῦ, Matt. xii. 30, in a case indefinite and hypothetical. This amounts to much the same as when in the ordinary account of such clauses, we say that *μὴ* belongs to the subject, οὐ to the predicate,—but is a better explanation, inasmuch as that account gives only the logical fact,—this, the logical reason of the usage): for the things which are seen, are temporary (not '*temporal*,' 'belonging to time,' but '*fleeting*,' 'only for a time,' see refl.;—i. e. till the day of Christ): but the things which are not seen, are eternal. Chrys. again: κἂν βασίλειᾳ, κἂν κόλασις ἢ' ὥστε καὶ ἐκείθεν φοβῆσθαι, καὶ ἐντεῦθεν προτρέψασθαι. Seneca, Ep. 59 (Wetst.), has a very similar sentiment:

V. 1<sup>t</sup> δίδαμεν γὰρ <sup>t</sup> ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ <sup>u</sup> ἐπίγειος ἡμῶν <sup>w</sup> οἰκία τοῦ <sup>t</sup> Rom. vii. 14  
 x σκήνους <sup>y</sup> καταλυθῇ, <sup>z</sup> οἰκοδομῆν ἐκ θεοῦ ἔχομεν <sup>w</sup> οἰκίαν <sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 40  
 a ἀχειροποίητον αἰώνιον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. <sup>2</sup> καὶ γὰρ ἐν <sup>w</sup> = Job iv. 19.  
 (xxx. 23)  
 x here bis

only t. Wisd. ix. 15 only. (-νωμα, Acts vii. 46. -νοῦν, John i. 14.) y = Matt. xxvi. 61 f.  
 Acts vi. 14. Ezra v. 12. z = 1 Cor. iii. 9 reff. a Mark xiv. 58. Col. ii. 11 only t.

CHAP. V. 1. ins ὅτι bef οἰκοδομῆν DF latt Chr<sub>1</sub> Cyrp Ambrst Pelag Sedul (not fri  
 Tert Aug al). ins ουκ bef ἀχειροποίητον F (non manufactam).

'ista imaginaria sunt, et ad tempus aliquam  
 faciem ferunt. Nihil horum stabile nec  
 solidum est . . . Mittamus animum ad ea,  
 quæ æterna sunt.'

CHAP. V. 1—10.] *Further specification  
 of the hope before spoken of, as consisting  
 in anticipation of an eternity of glory after  
 this life, in the resurrection-body: which  
 leads him evermore to strive to be found  
 well pleasing to the Lord at His coming:  
 seeing that all shall then receive the things  
 done in the body.* 1.] For (gives the

reason of ch. iv. 17,—principally of the  
 emphatic words of that verse, καθ' ὑπερ-  
 βολήν εἰς ὑπερβ.,—shewing how it is that  
 so wonderful a process takes place) we  
 know (as in ch. iv. 14,—are convinced, as  
 a sure matter of hope) that if ('supposing';  
 —not = κἄν, 'etiamsi,' but indefinite and  
 doubtful: if this delivering to death con-  
 tinually should end in veritable death. The  
 case is hypothetical, because many will  
 be glorified without the κατάλυσις taking  
 place: see 1 Cor. xv. 51, 53) our earthly  
 tabernacle-dwelling (τοῦ σκήνους is gen.  
 of apposition. The similitude is not de-  
 rived from the wandering of the Israelites  
 in the wilderness, nor from the tabernacle,  
 but is a common one with Greek writers,  
 see examples in Wetstein. "The whole  
 passage is expressed through the double  
 figure of a house or tent, and a garment.  
 The explanation of this abrupt transition  
 from one to the other may be found in the  
 image which, both from his occupation  
 and his birthplace, would naturally occur  
 to the Apostle,—the tent of Cilician  
 hair-cloth, which might almost equally  
 suggest the idea of a habitation and of  
 a vesture." Stanley. Chrys. observes:  
 εἰπὼν οἰκίαν σκήνους, καὶ τὸ εὐδιάλυτον  
 καὶ πρόσκαιρον δέλας ἐντεῦθεν, ἀντέθηκε  
 τὴν αἰωνίαν τὸ γὰρ τῆς σκηνης ὄνομα  
 τὸ πρόσκαιρον πολλάκις δείκνυσι) were  
 dissolved ('mite verbum,' Bengel: i. e.  
 'taken down,' 'done away with:' but  
 'dissolved,' as well as the vulg. 'dis-  
 solvatur,' is right), we have in the  
 heavens (as Meyer rightly remarks, the  
 present is used of the time at which the  
 dissolution shall have taken place. But  
 even then the dead have it not in actual

possession, but only prepared by God for  
 them against the appearing of the Lord:  
 and therefore they are said to have it *in the  
 heavens*. Chrys., &c., Beza, Grot., al.,  
 join ἐν τοῖς οὐρ. with οἰκίαν, which can  
 hardly be: it would be either ἐπουράνιον  
 or ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. The E. V. according to  
 the present punctuation, yields no sense:  
 'not made with hands, eternal in the  
 heavens') a building (no longer a σκῆνος)  
 from God ('in an especial manner prepared  
 by God,' 'pure from God's hands': not as  
 contrasted with our earthly body, which,  
 see 1 Cor. xii. 18, 24, is also from God), a  
 dwelling not made with hands (here  
 again, not as contrasted with the fleshy  
 body, for that too is ἀχειροποίητος, but  
 with other οἰκίαι, which are χειροποίητοι.  
 Remember again the Apostle's occupation  
 of a tent-maker), eternal. A difficulty  
 has been raised by some Commentators  
 respecting the intermediate disembodied  
 state,—how the Apostle here regards it,  
 or whether he regards it at all. But none  
 need be raised. The οἰκία which in this  
 verse is said, at the time of dissolution,  
 to be ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, is, when we put  
 it on, in the next verse, our οἰκητήριον  
 τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. Thus the intermediate  
 state, though lightly passed over, as not  
 belonging to the subject, is evidently in the  
 mind of St. Paul. Some Commentators,  
 Photius, Anselm, Thomas Aq. (in Estius),  
 Wolf, Rosenm., al., understand these words  
 themselves (οἰκ. ἀχειρ. αἰών. ἐν τ. οὐρ.) of  
 the intermediate state of absence from the  
 body; Usteri and Flatt, of an immediate  
 glorified body in heaven, to be united with  
 the body of the resurrection. Calvin hesi-  
 tates: "Incertum est, an significet statum  
 beatæ immortalitatis, qui post mortem fide-  
 les manet, an vero corpus incorruptibile et  
 gloriosum, quale post resurrectionem erit.  
 In utrovis sensu nihil est incommodi:  
 quanquam malo ita accipere, ut initium  
 hujus ædificii sit beatus animæ status post  
 mortem: consummatum autem sit gloria  
 ultimæ resurrectionis." But if this be so,  
 (1) the parallel will not hold, between the  
 οἰκία in one case, and the οἰκία in the  
 other,—and (2) the language of ver. 2 is  
 against it, see below. 2.] For also

b Rom. viii. 23

c Jude 6 only.

[Jer. xxxii.

[xxv.] 30

Ald.)

τούτω<sup>b</sup> στενάζομεν, τὸ<sup>c</sup> οἰκητήριον ἡμῶν τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ  
 δ<sup>c</sup> ἐπενδύσασθαι<sup>e</sup> ἐπιποθοῦντες· 3 \* f εἴ<sup>f</sup> γε καὶ<sup>g</sup> ἐνδυσάμενοι

BCDF

KLN a b

c d e f g

h k l m

n o 17

d here bis only †. (-δότης, John xxi. 7.)

e w. inf., Rom. i. 11 refl.

f Gal. iii.

4. Eph. iii. 2. iv. 21. Col. i. 23 only. εἶπερ, Rom. viii. 9 refl.

g 1 Cor. xv. 53, 54 refl.

3. \* εἶπερ BDF 17 Chr(τινὲς δὲ φασι, ὃ καὶ μάλιστα ἐγκριτέον, εἶπερ καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι. So also (Ec) Max-conf: εἰ γὰρ 52: *si tamen* latt Aug Pelag: *si quidem* Tert Ambrst: εἰ γε CKLN rel Clem Did Mac, Chr Thdr† Damasc Thl Ec. ἐκδυσασαμενοι (see notes) D<sup>1</sup> Chr(explaining it κὰν ἀποθώμεθα τὸ σῶμα) Tert Anubr Paulin Primas Quast, εκλυσασαμενοι *expoliati* F. (*vestiti* vulg with F-lat, *expol.* is written over the greek in F.)

(our knowledge, that we possess such a building of God, even in case of our body being dissolved, is testified by the *earnest desire* which we have, to put on that new body *without such dissolution taking place*. See the similar argument in Rom. viii. 18, 19) **in this** (viz. σκῆνει, as Beza, Meyer, Olsh., al. 'The rendering ἐν τούτῳ, 'wherefore,'—some referring it to the foregoing,—'propter hoc quod dictum est,' Est., some to the following,—is inconsistent with ὄντες ἐν τῷ σκῆνει, which is parallel with it, ver. 4. The stress is not necessarily on ἐν, 'in this,' as contrasted with 'out of this,' as Meyer, who joins καὶ with ἐν τούτῳ; but see above) **we groan** (see Rom. viii. 23), **longing** (i. e. because we desire, the reason of στενάζομεν. ἐπιποθ., not ardently desire: the prep. does not intensify, but denotes the direction of the wish, as ἀνέμου μὴ προσεῶντος, Acts xxvii. 7) **to put on over this** ('superinduere': viz. *by being alive at the day of Christ, and not dissolved* as in ver. 1:—see on ver. 4 below. The similitude is slightly changed: the *house* is now to be *put on*, as an outer garment, *over the fleshly body*) **our dwelling-place** ('οἶκία est quiddam magis absolutum, — οἰκητήριον, domicilium, respicit *incolam*.' Bengel. So Eur. Orest. 1113,—ὤσθ' Ἐλλάς ἀντῆ σμικρὸν οἰκητήριον) **from heaven** (i. e. = ἐκ θεοῦ ver. 1, but treated now as if brought with the Lord at His coming, and put upon us who are alive and remain then.

'Itaque,' says Bengel, 'hoc domicilium non est caelum ipsūm': 3.] **seeing that (εἴ γε** [see var. readd.] is used 'de re, quæ jure sumta creditur': εἶπερ, when 'in incerto relinquatur, utrum jure an injuria sumatur.' Herm. ad Vigor., p. 834. So Xen. Mem. ii. 1. 17, ἀλλὰ γὰρ, ὦ Σ., οἱ εἰς τὴν βασιλικὴν τέχνην παιδεύομενοι, ἦν δοκεῖς μοι σὺ νομίζεις εὐδαιμονίαν εἶναι, τί διαφέρουσι τῶν ἐξ ἀνάγκης κακοπαθόντων, εἴ γε πεινήσουσι κ. διψήσουσι, κ.τ.λ.,—'if they are to hunger and thirst, &c.' And for εἶπερ, Aesch. Ag. 29 f. εἶπερ Ἰλίου πόλις ἐάλωκεν, ὡς ὁ φρυκτὸς ἀγγέλλων πρέπει,—'if, that is, the city, &c.')

really (καί, 'in very truth.' so Soph. Antig. 766, ἄμφω γὰρ αὐτὰ καὶ κατακτείνειαι νοεῖς; 'dost thou intend verily to kill them both?') and Aesch. Sept. Theb. 810, ἐκεῖθι κῆλθον; 'have they really come to that?') See more examples in Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 132) **be found** (shall prove to be) **clothed** ('having put on clothing,' viz. a body), **not naked** (without a body—'ἐνδυσ., οὐ γυμν., as γάλα, οὐ βράμα, 1 Cor. iii. 2 and often, cf. ver. 7.' Meyer. See Stanley's note). The verse asserts strongly, with a view to substantiate and explain ver. 2, the truth of the resurrection or glorified body; and, with Meyer, I see in it a reference to the deniers of the resurrection, whom the Apostle combated in 1 Cor. xv.: its sense being this: "For I do assert again, that we shall in that day prove to be clothed with a body, and not disembodied spirits." Several other renderings have been given:—(1) 'Si nos iste dies deprehendat cum corpore, non exutos a corpore,—si erimus inter mutandos, non inter mortuos,' Grot.: Estius, Bengel, Conyb., al. To this there are three objections,—that εἶγε should be εἶπερ (the force of this objection is however much weakened by the amount of authority which can be adduced for εἶπερ),—that καί is not rendered at all,—and that ἐνδυσάμενοι, the aor. mid., should be ἐνδεδυμένοι, the perf. pass. (2) The same objections apply to Billroth's rendering, 'If we, having been once clothed (with the earthly body), shall not be found naked' (without the body). (3) De Wette renders: 'seeing that when we are also (really) clothed, we shall not be found naked:' i. e. 'setting down for certain as we do, that that heavenly dwelling will also be a body.' To this Meyer rightly objects, that it is open to the difficulty of making ἐνδύσις and γυμνότης, and that in the very sense in which they are opposites, to co-exist;—no clothing but that of a body is thought of here, or else οὐ σώματος γυμνοί must have been expressed. (4) This latter objection applies to the rendering of Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., (Ecum., al., who take ἐνδυσά-

οὐ ἡ γυμνοὶ ἰεὺρεθησόμεθα. <sup>4</sup> καὶ γὰρ οἱ ὄντες ἐν τῷ <sup>h</sup> σκῆνει <sup>b</sup> στενάζομεν <sup>j</sup> βαρούμενοι, <sup>k</sup> ἐφ' ᾧ οὐ θέλομεν <sup>l</sup> ἐκ-  
 δύσασθαι, ἀλλ' <sup>d</sup> ἐπενδύσασθαι, ἵνα <sup>n</sup> καταποθῇ τὸ <sup>n</sup> θνητὸν  
 ὑπὸ τῆς ζωῆς. <sup>5</sup> οὐ δὲ <sup>o</sup> κατεργασάμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς <sup>p</sup> αὐτὸ  
<sup>p</sup> τοῦτο θεός, ὁ δούς ἡμῖν τὸν <sup>q</sup> ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ πνεύματος.

Matt. xix. 9. Acts iii. 16.

m — 1 Cor. xv. 54 (reff.), from Isa. xxv. 8.  
 here only.

p Acts xxiv. 15 reff.

1 Matt. xxvii. 28, 31 | Mk. Luke x. 30 only.

n Rom. vi. 12 reff.

q ch. i. 22. Eph. i. 14 only.

Gen. xxxvii. 23.

o Rom. ii. 9 reff. constr.

Gen. xxxvii. 17,

Gen. xxxvii. 17,

4. aft σκηνει ins τουτω DF d vss Chr Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Thl Tert<sub>1</sub> Ambrst: om BCKLN rel am  
 Orig<sup>ubique</sup> Eus Thdrt<sub>h.1</sub> Damasc Ete Tert<sub>1</sub>. βαρυνόμενοι D<sup>1</sup>F Thl. Steph (for  
 εφ ω) επειδη, with rel: txt BCDFKLN c. aft θνητον ins τουτο F (and G-lat spec)  
 goth.

5. κατεργαζόμενος DF latt(exc fuld) syrr Iren-int Ambrst. (καταργασ. C.) ins  
 δ hef θεος N<sup>1</sup>. rec ins και bef δους (cf ch i. 22), with D<sup>2-3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr gopt Iren-  
 gr Chr Thdrt(και διδους Damasc, omg o) Ambrst: txt BCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt Syr copt arm  
 Orig Iren-int Aug Pelag Sedul Bede. αραβωνα N m o.

μενοι = σώμα ἄφθαρτον λαβόντες, and γυμνοὶ to mean γυμνοὶ δόξης. Similarly Anselm explains γυμνοὶ, 'nudi Christo;'; Pelagius, Hunnius, and Baldwin, 'vacui fide;'; Erasmus. Paraphr. 'si tamen hoc exuti corpore non omnino nudi reperiamur, sed ex bonæ vitæ fiducia spe immortalitatis amicti:' in part too Calvin,—restricting it however to the faithful only,—'if at least we, having put on Christ in this life, shall not be found naked then.' Olshausen too takes οὐ γυμνοὶ as an expansion of ἐνδυσάμενοι, 'provided that we shall be found clothed with the robe of righteousness, not denuded of it.' Of all these we may say, that if the Apostle had meant by γυμνοὶ to hint at any other kind of γυμνότης than that which the similitude obviously implies, he would have certainly indicated it. (5) The rendering of εἰ 'utinam,' 'utinam etiam induti, non nudi reperiamur!' as Knatchbull and Homberg, need hardly be refuted. (6) Another class of renderings arise from the reading ἐκδυσάμενοι in a few cursives, which in connexion with εἶπερ was evidently adopted in consequence of the views of expositors. It stood as a conditional sentence,—'provided, that is, that' . . . , and in the idea that it referred to the time after putting off the mortal body, ἐν was altered to ἐκ. For much of the reference to opinions in this note I am indebted to Meyer and De Wette.

4.] Confirmation and explanation of ver. 2. For also (a reason, why we ἐπιποθῶμεν ἐπενδύσασθαι . . . as in ver. 2) we who are in the tabernacle (before spoken of, i. e. of the body), groan, being burdened (not by troubles and sufferings, nor by the body itself, which would be directly opposite to the sense: but for the reason which follows), because (ἐφ' ᾧ as in ref. Rom.) we are not willing to divest our-

selves (of it), but to put on (that other) over it, that our mortal part may (not, die, but) be swallowed up by life (absorbed in and transmuted by that glorious principle of life which our new clothing shall superinduce upon us). The feeling expressed in these verses was one most natural to those who, as the Apostles, regarded the coming of the Lord as near, and conceived the possibility of their living to behold it. It was no terror of death as to its consequences—but a natural reluctance to undergo the mere act of death as such, when it was within possibility that this mortal body might be superseded by the immortal one, without it. 5.]

This great end, the καταποθῆναι τὸ θνητὸν ἀπὸ τῆς ζωῆς, is justified as the object of the Apostle's fervent wish, seeing that it is for this very end, that this may ultimately be accomplished, that God has wrought us (see below) and given us the pledge of the Spirit;—But (and this my wish has reason: for) He who wrought us out (prepared us, by redemption, justification, sanctification, which are the qualifications for glory) unto this very purpose (viz. that last mentioned—τὸ καταποθῆναι τὸ θνητὸν ἡμῶν ὑπὸ τ. ζωῆς, —not τὸ ἐπενδύσασθαι, a mere accident of that glorious absorption: see below) is God, who gave unto us (a sign that our preparation is of Him: 'quippe qui dedit' . . . .) the earnest (reff. and note) of (gen. of apposition) the (Holy) Spirit. The Apostle in this verse, is no longer treating exclusively of his own wish for the more summary swallowing up of the mortal by the glorified, but is shewing that the end itself, which he individually, or in common with others then living, wishes accomplished in this particular form of ἐπενδύσασθαι, is, under whatever form

τ (-ρρ-) here  
bis. ch. vii.  
16. x. 1, 2.  
Heb. xiii. 6  
only. P.H.  
Prov. i. 21  
(xxxi. 11  
Ald.) only.  
part. constr.,  
ch. vii. 5.  
2 Pet. i. 17.  
Eev. iv. 5.  
Winer, edn.  
6, 4 45, 6, 6.  
x Rom. vi. 4. Acts xxi. 21 refl.  
x Rom. xv. 26 refl.

6 τ θαρρῶντες οὖν πάντοτε, καὶ εἰδότες ὅτι ἔνδημοῦντες  
ἐν τῷ σώματι ἔκδημοῦμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου· 7 ὁ δὲ διὰ πίστεως  
γὰρ περιπατοῦμεν, οὐ διὰ εἶδους· 8 τ θαρρῶμεν δὲ  
καὶ εὐδοκοῦμεν μᾶλλον ἔκδημησαι ἐκ τοῦ σώματος καὶ  
ἔνδημησαι πρὸς τὸν κύριον. 9 διὸ καὶ φιλοτιμούμεθα,

BCDF  
KLS a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

s here (each 3ce) only †. see ch. viii. 19. t ch. xii. 2, 3. Heb. xiii. 3. u Rom. ii. 27 refl.  
w Luke iii. 22. ix. 29. John v. 37. 1 Thess. v. 22 only. Exod. xxiv. 17.  
y Rom. xv. 26 refl. y Rom. xv. 20. 1 Thess. iv. 11 only †.

6. for ἐνδ., ἐπιδημουντες D<sup>1</sup>F. for ἐκδ., ἀποδημουν DF Chr<sub>1</sub>. for απο,  
υπο F. for κυρ., θεου DF old-lat(not Tert Lucif &c).

7. ins και bef ου F vulg.

8. for θαρρουμεν δε, θαρρουντες ουν (see ver 6) F(not G) 17 Syr (Orig) Ambrst:  
θαρρουντες δε N: om δε b<sup>1</sup> d o G<sup>2</sup> Orig.—om και F 67<sup>2</sup> Syr Orig Ambrst.—θαρρουμεν  
ουν δε audemus ergo (aut autem) G. om εκ N<sup>1</sup> a<sup>2</sup>. for κυρ., θεου D<sup>1</sup> 17 am  
arm Clem Ambrst.

brought about, that for which all the preparation, by grace, of Christians, is carried on, and to which the earnest of the Spirit points forward. Meyer would limit this verse entirely to the wish expressed in the last: but he is *certainly wrong*: for it forms a note of transition to θαρρῶντες οὖν πάντοτε in the next: see below.

6—8.] *He returns to the confidence expressed in ver. 1; that however this may be, whether this wish is to be fulfilled or not, he is prepared to accept the alternative of being denuded of the body, seeing that it will bring with it a translation to the presence of the Lord. Being confident then* (because it is God's express purpose to bring us to glory, as in last verse) *always* (either under all trials: or, always, whether this hope of ἐπενδύσασθαι, or the fear of the other alternative, be before us,—which latter I prefer), *and knowing* (not as the ground of our confidence, as Calv., al., nor as an exception to it, 'though we know,' as Est., Olsh., al.,—but correlative with it, and the ground of the εὐδοκοῦμεν below) *that while at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord* (the similitude of the body as our οἶκλα being still kept up: see similar sentiments, respecting our being wanderers and strangers from our heavenly home while dwelling in the body, Phil. iii. 20; Heb. xi. 13; xiii. 14),—*for* (proof of our ἐκδημία ἀπὸ τ. κυρ.) *we walk* (the usual figurative sense,—'go on our Christian course,'—not literal, as of pilgrims) *by means of* (not 'in a state of,' nor 'through,' as the element through which our life moves, Meyer; who is thereby necessitated to interpret the two prepositions differently, see below) *faith, not by means of appearance* (εἶδος cannot possibly be subjective, as rendered in E. V. and by many Commentators; see refl.—i. e. 'faith, not the actual appear-

ance of heavenly things themselves, is the means whereby we hold on our way,' a sure sign that we are absent from those heavenly things),—*notwithstanding* (I say) (he resumes the θαρρῶντες, which was apparently at first intended to belong to εὐδοκοῦμεν,—by the indicative, inserting the δὲ because the last clause seemed something like a dash to that confidence) *we are confident, and are well pleased rather to migrate out of the body and come to our home with the Lord: i. e. 'even if* (as in ver. 1) *a dissolution of the body be imminent,—even that, though not according to our wish, does not destroy our confidence: for so sensible are we that dwelling in the body is a state of banishment from the Lord, that we prefer to it even the alternative of dissolution, bringing us, as it will, into His presence.'* Meyer regards ἐκδημ. and ἐνδημ. as equivalent to the *putting off of the mortal* (but how?) and *putting on the immortal body* at the coming of the Lord:—but surely by this the whole sense is destroyed. The Apostle, it seems to me, carefully chooses the words, new to the context, ἐκδημῶν and ἐνδημῶν, to avoid such an inference, and to express, as he does in Phil. i. 23, then in the actual prospect of death, that τὸ ἀναλῦσαι is equivalent to σὺν χριστῷ εἶναι: for here is no hint of the new house from heaven, only of a certain indefinite ἐνδημία πρὸς τὸν κύριον, which is all that is revealed to us, and it would seem was all that was revealed to him, of the disembodied state of the blessed. I may remark that Meyer, whose commentary on this Epistle is most able and thorough, has been misled in this passage by an endeavour to range the whole of it under the specific wish of vv. 2—4. 9, 10.] *Wherefore* (this being so,—our confidence, in event whether of death, or of life till the coming of the

εἴτε ἔνδομοῦντες εἴτε ἐκδομοῦντες, εὐάρεστοι αὐτῷ εἶναι. <sup>10</sup> τὸν γὰρ πάντα ἡμᾶς φανερωθῆναι δεῖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος τοῦ χριστοῦ, ἵνα κομισθῆται ἕκαστος τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος, ἢ πρὸς ἃ ἔπραξεν, εἴτε ἀγαθὸν εἴτε κακόν. <sup>11</sup> Εἰδότες οὖν τὸν φόβον τοῦ κυρίου, ἀνθρώπους πείθομεν, θεῷ δὲ ἵπεφανερῶμεθα· ἐλπίζω

z Rom. xii. 1, 2 refl. a Rom. xi. 32 refl. b = (see note). Col. iii. 4. 1 Pet. v. 4. 1 John ii. 2<sup>c</sup>. c = L. Acts iv. 12 refl. d Acts xviii. 17. e Acts xii. 21 refl. f = Eph. vi. 8. Col. iii. 25. h = Luke xii. 47. Gal. ii. 14. i = Acts ix. 31. Rom. iii. 18. ch. vii. 1. Eph. v. 21 (not Rom. xiii. 3). k = Acts xii. 20. Gal. i. 10. 1 Kings xxiv. 8. g constr., Eph., Col., as above (f). 1 = Mark iv. 22. John iii. 21 al.

10. for τα, ἄ, omg προς α, D<sup>1</sup>F. N<sup>1</sup> has written ε bef κομισθῆται, but marked it for erasure. for κακον, φανλον C<sup>8</sup> d m 17 Orig<sub>6</sub> Eus Ephr Ath<sub>2</sub> Epiph Nyssen<sub>2</sub> Bas<sub>2</sub> Cyr<sub>19</sub> Damasc<sub>1</sub> Thl-comm(arry): txt BDFKL rel Clem Orig<sub>1</sub> Eus Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub>scpe Damas<sub>Chl</sub>.

Lord, being such)—it is also (besides our confidence) our aim, whether dwelling in the body or absent from the body (at the time of His appearing), to be well pleasing to Him, i. e. 'whether He find us ἐνδομ. or ἐκδομ., to meet with His approval in that day.' That this is the sense, the next verse seems to me to shew beyond question. For there he renders a reason for the expressions, and fixes the participles as belonging to the time of His coming. But this meaning has not, that I am aware, been seen by the Commentators, and in consequence, the verse has seemed to be beset with difficulties. The ordinary rendering is represented by Chrys., τὸ ζητούμενον τοῦτό ἐστι, φησίν. ἂν τε ἐκεῖ ᾤμεν, ἂν τε ἐνταῦθα, κατὰ γνώμην αὐτοῦ ζῆν—'the objection to which of course is, that when there with Him, there will be no striving to be εὐάρεστοι αὐτῷ, the acceptance having taken place. Nor is De Wette's interpretation free from objection—'whether we live till His coming, or we die:' because no sufficient account is given of the present participles. Of all renderings, Meyer's is in this place the most absurd, misled as he is by his interpretation of ver. 8. He would make ἐνδομοῦντες and ἐκδ. here merely literal, the similitude being dropped:—'whether at home, or on travel.' But, all else aside, can he tell us where Paul's home was, subsequently to Acts ix. ? For this would be necessary, though he shrinks from any 'geographische Bestimmung.' 10.]

For (explanation and fixing of εὐάρεστοι αὐτῷ εἶναι, as to when, and how testified) we all (and myself among the number) must be made manifest ('appear': not = παραστῆναι merely, but 'appear in our true light,' appear as we have never done before, as in refl., where the word is used of our Lord Himself: see also 1 Cor. iv. 5) before the judgment-seat (on βῆμα, see Stanley's note) of Christ, that each may

receive (the technical word for receiving wages) the things (done) through the body (as a medium or organ of action). Meyer cites τῶν ἡδονῶν αἱ διὰ τοῦ σώματος εἶναι, Plat. Phædo, p. 65, and αἰσθήσεις αἱ διὰ τοῦ σώματος, Phædr. p. 250, according to the things which he did (in the body), whether (it were) good, or bad (singular, as abstract). I may observe that no more definite inference must be drawn from this verse as to the place which the saints of God shall hold in the general judgment, than it warrants; viz. that they as well as others, shall be manifested and judged by Him (Matt. xxv. 19): when, or in company with whom, is not here so much as hinted. I cannot pass on, without directing the student to the passage on this verse in Chrysostom's tenth Homily, as one of the grandest extant efforts of human eloquence. 11—13.] Having this φιλοτιμία,—being a genuine fearer of God (see below)—he endeavours to make his plain dealing EVIDENT TO MEN, as it is EVIDENT TO GOD. He will give the Corinthians whereof to boast concerning him in reply to his boastful adversaries: this his conduct being, whatever construction may be put on it, on behalf of God and them. 11.] Being then conscious of ('no strangers to': so Homer freq., e. g. ἀθεμιστία εἰδώς) the fear of the Lord (not, as Chrys. and most of the ancient Commentators = τὸ φοβερὸν τ. κυρ.,—so also Beza and Estius, 'terrorem Domini,' and E. V., 'the terror of the Lord';—but as Vulg., 'timorem Domini,'—this wholesome fear of Christ as our Judge: see refl. The expression is particularly appropriate for one who had been suspected of double dealing and insincerity: he was inwardly conscious of the principle of the fear of God guiding and leading him),—we persuade men (the stress on ἀνθρώπους, 'it is MEN that we attempt to persuade.' Of what? Beza,

m 1 Cor. iii. 7, δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς <sup>m</sup> συνειδήσεσιν ὑμῶν <sup>1</sup> πεφανερῶσθαι. <sup>12</sup> οὐ BCDF  
 &sc, refl. KLRSa b  
 n ch. iii. 1 refl. c d e f g  
 o Rom. xvi. 1 h k l m  
 refl. n o 17  
 p 1 Tim. v. 14 καυχώμενοι ὑμῶν <sup>r</sup> καυχήματος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα <sup>s</sup> ἔχητε πρὸς  
 only. Polyb. s see  
 xxvii. 6. 10. u constr., ch. i. 6. 1 Cor. xii. 26.  
 σφ. Α. 1132, w Rom. xii. 3 refl.  
 Rom. vii. 8, r Rom. iv. 2 refl.  
 11. s see  
 q as above u constr., ch. i. 6. 1 Cor. xii. 26.  
 (p). ch. xi. 12 (bis). Gal. v. 13 only. P. Ezek. v. 7 only. w Rom. xii. 3 refl.  
 σχῶ τὴ γράψω, Acts xxv. 26. t 1 Thess. ii. 17.  
 v Paul, here only. = Mark iii. 21. Acts viii. 11. x. 43. xii. 16. Jer. ii. 12.

12. Rect aft ov ins γαρ, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Damasc Thl Ec: om BCD<sup>1</sup>FN latt Syr copt Chr Thdr Ambrst Pelag Bede. for 2nd υμν, ημν B<sup>1</sup>, nobis D-lat. Συρ goth BN 17 G-lat. for ου, μη εν BN m 17: ουκ εν D<sup>1</sup>F: txt CD<sup>1</sup>KL rel syr goth Chr Damasc.

Grot., al., of the truth of Christ's religion; win them to Christ, which however suits the rendering 'terrorem Domini,' better than the right one:—Chrys., Theodoret, Theophyl., 'of our own integrity,' and so in the main, Estius, Bengel, Olsh., De Wette,—and Meyer, though he seems to object to it, for he connects the words with the φιλοτιμία of ver. 9:—Erasm., Luther, Wolf, Hammond, al., understand πείθομεν of the endeavour to make ourselves acceptable to men; Corncl.-a-Lapide, Le Clerc, al., 'eundem hunc timorem hominibus suademus.' But from the context, it must have reference to ourselves; and I therefore agree with Chrys., al., as above, but to God we are already manifested (we have no need to persuade HIM of our integrity, for He knows all things);—and I hope (am confident) that we have also been manifested (Meyer remarks, that ἐλπίζω in the N. T. elsewhere has only the inf. aor.; here however the inf. perfect is logically necessary. He hopes, that the manifestation is complete. Cf. Acts xxvii. 13, δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως κειρατηκέναι, and Hom. II. ο. 110, ἤδη γὰρ νῦν ἔλπομ' Ἀρηί γε πῆμα τεύχθαι) in your consciences. 12.] We are not again recommending ourselves to you (see ch. iii. 1), but (say this as) giving you an occasion for matter of boasting (καύχημα,—not = καύχησις as De W.,—'a source, whence matter of boasting may be derived') on our behalf (of us, as your teachers, and to the upholding of our ministry), that ye may have it (viz. καύχημα, matter of boasting) against those who boast in face (fair outward appearance), and not in heart (i. e. in those things which they exhibit, and are outwardly = κατὰ τὴν σάρκα, ch. xi. 18, not in matters which are in their hearts: implying that their hearts are indifferent about the matters of which they boast).

13.] For (ye have good reason to boast of me as your teacher; seeing that)

whether we have been mad (there is no need to soften the meaning to 'inordinately praise ourselves,' as Chrys., al.; or 'act foolishly,' as others; or 'ultra modum agimus,' as Bengel, Luther:—μαδῶν, Παῦλε, was once said, Acts xxvi. 24, and doubtless this charge was among the means taken to depreciate his influence at Corinth), it is to God (in God's work and to His glory): whether we be of sound mind, it is for you (on your behalf). 'So that you have reason to glory in us either way; if you will ascribe to us madness, it is a holy madness, for God: if you maintain and are convinced of our sobriety, it is a soundness in your service.'

On the interpretation of Chrys. above, he explains the last clause,—ἄν τι μέτριον κ. ταπεινὸν φθεγγόμεθα, δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα μάθητε ταπεινοφρονεῖν. But he gives our interpretation also, as an alternative: μαρτυρεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς φησί; διὰ τὸν θεὸν μαρτυρούμεθα.

14—19.] And his constraining motive is the love of Christ; who died for all, that all should live to Him; and accordingly the Apostle has no longer any mere knowledge or regards according to the flesh, seeing that all things are become new in Christ by means of the reconciliation effected by God in Him, of which reconciliation Paul is the minister.

14.] For (reason of his devotion under all reports and circumstances, θεῶν καὶ ὑμῶν, as in last verse) Christ's love (not, love to Christ, as Ec., Beza, al,—but Christ's love to men, subjective, as most Commentators; as shewn in His Death, which is the greatest proof of love, see Rom. v. 6—8. Meyer remarks that the gen. of the person after ἀγάπη is with Paul always subjective,—Rom. v. 5, 8; viii. 35, 39; ch. viii. 24; xiii. 13; Eph. ii. 4; Phil. i. 9 al. [but see his own note on 2 Thess. iii. 5, where he maintains the objective sense], whereas with John it is not always so, 1 John v. 3. Paul usually expresses love of,

<sup>x</sup> ἀγάπη τοῦ <sup>x</sup> χριστοῦ <sup>y</sup> συνέχει ἡμᾶς, <sup>15 z</sup> κρίναντας <sup>x</sup> = Rom. viii. 35. Eph. iii. 11. <sup>y</sup> = Luke xii. 50. Acts xviii. 5. Phil. i. 23 (L.P., exc. Matt. iv. 24). Job xxxi. 25. <sup>z</sup> = Acts xv. 10.

τοῦτο, ὅτι εἰς ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, <sup>a</sup> ἄρα <sup>b</sup> οἱ <sup>b</sup> πάντες <sup>y</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ἀπέθανον· καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα οἱ ζῶντες

μηκέτι <sup>d</sup> ἑαυτοῖς ζῶσιν, ἀλλὰ <sup>d</sup> τῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντι

καὶ <sup>e</sup> ἐγεθθέντι. <sup>16</sup> ὥστε ἡμεῖς <sup>f</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα οἶδαμεν <sup>z</sup>

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 14. Gal. iii. 29, see Rom. vii. 3, 25. <sup>b</sup> ver. 10. <sup>c</sup> = Rom. vi. 8. <sup>d</sup> dat., Rom. vi. 2, 10, 11. xiv. 7 al. <sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 4, and passim. Isa. xxvi. 19. <sup>f</sup> Acts xviii. 6 (Paul) red.

14. for χριστου, θεου C 17. 39. 42. 46. 120. 238 syr Chr Thdrt, (txt h.) Thl-marg.

15. κριναντες F. rec ins ei bef εἰς, with C<sup>1</sup>N<sup>3</sup> rel vulg (and F-lat) copt Ath-mss Chr<sup>h</sup>.l. Cyr, Thl Ambst-ms Aug<sup>o</sup> (elsw mss vary) Bede: om B (sic: see table) C<sup>2</sup>DFKLN<sup>1</sup> d e l n 17 syrr goth æth Ath-edd Chr<sub>1</sub> Cyr, Thdrt Damasc (Ec-comm(appy)). for απεθανον, απεθανεν N<sup>1</sup>. aft 2nd απεθανεν ins χριστος F vulg(not am) some-lat-fl.

i. e. towards, by εἰς, Col. i. 4; 1 Thess. iii. 12) constraineth us (a better word could not be found: the idea of συνέχω is that of forcible limitation, either in a good or a bad sense,—of confining to one object, or within certain bounds, be that one object a painful or glorious one,—those bounds the angustiae of distress, or the course of apostolic energy, as here. 'Constraineth us,' generally:—limits us to one great end, and prohibits our taking into consideration any others. 'Metaphora est in verbo constringendi: qua notatur, fieri non posse, quin, quisquis mirificum illum amorem quem testatus est nobis Christus morte sua, vere expendit et reputat, quasi ei alligatus, et arctissimo vinculo constrictus, se in illius obsequium addicat.' Calv. The varieties of interpretation, some as Meyer, urging more the senso cohibendi, others as Chrys., that excitandi, οὐκ ἀφιησιν ἡμᾶς ἡσυχάζειν, all in fact amount to one—that of the forcible compression of his energies to one line of action),

15.] because we formed this judgment (viz. at our conversion:—learned to regard this as a settled truth) that One died on behalf of all (not only, for the benefit of all, as Meyer,—but instead of all, suffered death in the root and essence of our humanity, as the second Adam. This death on behalf of all men is the absolute objective fact: that all enter not into the benefit of that Death, is owing to the non-fulfilment of the subjective condition which follows),—therefore all died (i. e. therefore, in the death of Christ, all, the all for whom He died, οἱ πάντες, died too: i. e. see below, became planted in the likeness of His death,—died to sin and to self, that they might live to Him. This was true, objectively, but not subjectively till such death to sin and self is realized in each: see Rom. vi. 8 ff.). The other renderings,—'ought to die,' as Thomas Aq., Grot., Estius, al.,—'were under sentence of death,' as Chrys.,

Theodoret, Beza, al.;—'as good as died,' Flatt;—are shewn to be erroneous by carefully noticing the construction, with or without εἰ. The verb is common to both members of the sentence; the correspondent emphatic words in the two members being (1) εἰς ὑπὲρ πάντων, (2) πάντες: '(One on behalf of all) died, therefore (all) died: if One died the death of (belonging to, due from) all, then all died (in and with Him).' Meyer's rendering of ὅτι because, can hardly be right, as it would leave κρίναντας τοῦτο standing awkwardly alone. And He died for all, in order that they who live (in this life, see ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες, ch. iv. 11; = in sense, 'as long as they are in this state,' as De W. i.—not, 'those who live spiritually,' as Beza, Flatt, which would altogether strike out the sense, for it is, that they may live spiritually, &c.: nor, 'superstites,' they whom He left behind at His death, ζῶντες in contrast with Him who ἀπέθανεν, as Meyer;—for, not to insist on the more general reference to all time, many to whom the Apostle was now writing were not born at the time of His Death) might no longer (now that His Death has taken place: or, as they did before they apprehended that Death as theirs,—but I prefer the former, see ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν below) live to themselves (with self as their great source and end of action, to please and to obey) but to Him that died and rose again for them (ὑπὲρ, not merely even as connected with ἐγεθθέντι 'for the benefit of,' as Meyer again; but strictly 'in the place of:' as the Death of Christ is our death, so His Resurrection is our resurrection).

16.] So that (accordingly,—consistently with our judgment expressed ver. 15) we (in opposition to our adversaries, the false teachers: not general, of all Christians, as De W.,—but as yet spoken, as the emphatic position of ἡμεῖς shews, of the Apostle himself [and his colleagues?]) from this time (since

Γ Rom. 1. 3  
rell.  
h 1 Cor. 1. 30  
rell.  
i Gal. vi. 15.  
k Acts xv. 7  
rell. — Isa.  
xliiii. 18.

Ἐ κατὰ ἡ σάρκα· εἰ καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ἡ κατὰ ἡ σάρκα χριστόν, Ἐ κατὰ ἡ σάρκα χριστόν, BCDF  
ἀλλὰ νῦν οὐκ ἔτι γινώσκομεν. 17 ὥστε εἴ τις ἡ ἐν χριστῷ, KLN a b  
ἰ καινὴ ἰ κτίσις· τὰ κ ἀρχαῖα ἰ παρήλθεν, ἰδού, γέγονεν c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

1 — Matt. v. 18. xxiv. 35 al. see Acts xviii. 9 rell.

16. rec aff εἰ ins δε, with (C<sup>2</sup>D)<sup>2-3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr copt goth Chr, Thdr<sub>2</sub> Damase Thl (Ec: ka bef εἰ F latt lat-ff: txt BD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17. (C<sup>1</sup> uncert.)—om καὶ K̄ 115. χριστον bef κατὰ σαρκα D copt Orig<sub>2</sub> Jer. aff γινώσκομεν ins κατὰ σαρκα D<sup>1</sup>F Jer<sub>1</sub>. (not vulg F-lat.)

this great event, the Death of Christ) **know no man according to** (as he is in) **the flesh** (Meyer well remarks: "Since all are [ethically] dead, and each man is bound to live only to Christ, not to himself, our knowledge of others must be altogether independent of that which they are κατὰ σάρκα,—must not be regulated κατὰ σάρκα. And the connexion of ver. 16 with ver. 15 shews that we must not take κατὰ σάρκα as the *subjective* rule of οἶδαμεν,—so that the explanation would be, 'according to mere human knowledge,' 'apart from the enlightening of the Holy Spirit,' cf. ch. i. 17; 1 Cor. i. 26,—but as the *objective* rule, cf. ch. xi. 18; John viii. 15; Phil. iii. 4,—so that εἰδέναι τινὰ κατὰ σάρκα = 'to know any one according to his mere human individuality,'—'to know him as men have judged him by what he is in the flesh,' not by what he is κατὰ πνεῦμα, as a Christian, as καινὴ κτίσις, ver. 17. He who knows no man κατὰ σάρκα has, e. g. in the case of the Jew, entirely lost sight of his Jewish origin,—in that of the rich man, of his riches,—in that of the learned, of his learning,—in that of the slave, of his servitude, &c., cf. Gal. iii. 28"): **if we have also** (εἰ καὶ *concedes* what follows: πόλιν μὲν, εἰ καὶ μὴ βλέπεις, φρονεῖς δ' ὅμως, οἷα νόσφω ξύνεστι, Soph. (Ed. Tyr. 302,—but also, as distinguished from καὶ εἰ, *introduces no climax*, and distributes the force of the καὶ over the whole concessive clause, whereas in καὶ εἰ it is confined to the conditional particle εἰ,—see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 139) **known Christ according to the flesh, now however we know Him (thus) no longer.** The fact alluded to in the concessive clause, is, not any personal knowledge of the Lord Jesus while He was on earth, but that view of Him which Paul took *before his conversion*, when he knew Him only according to His outward apparent standing in this world, *only as Jesus of Nazareth.* χριστόν is not = τὸν χριστόν, 'the Christ,' but merely as a proper name designating Him whom he now knew as Christ. Observe, the stress is *not on* χριστόν, q. d. 'If we have known even

Christ after the flesh,' &c., as usually understood;—the position of χρ. forbids this, which would require εἰ καὶ χριστόν ἐγγ. κ. σάρ.,—but on ἐγνώκαμεν, as belonging to the *past*, contrasted with our *present* knowledge. Observe likewise, that the position of κατὰ σάρκα, see above also, forbids its being taken as the subjective qualification of ἐγνώκαμεν, as = εἰ καὶ κατὰ σάρκα ἐγγ. χρ., or εἰ κ. ἐγγ. χρ. κ. σάρκ., and fixes it as belonging to χριστόν,—'Christ according to the flesh.' He now, since his conversion, knew Him no longer as thus shewn, but as ὀρισθέντα νῦν θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει, κατὰ πνεῦμα ἀγιοσύνης. At that time, εἰδόκησεν ὁ ἀφορίσας με . . . ἀποκαλύψαι τὸν νῦν αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, Gal. i. 15, 16. See by all means Stanley's remarks, on the absence of all local and personal recollections of our Lord's life, in the apostolic age. 17.] **So that** (additional inference from what has gone before: hardly as Meyer, from ver. 16 *only*: the death of ver. 15, as well as the new knowledge of ver. 16, going to make up the καινὴ κτίσις) **if any man is in Christ** (far better than 'whoever is in Christ.' See note on Phil. iv. 8. 'In Christ,' i. e. in union with Him: Christ being 'the element in which by faith we live and move,' as Meyer), **he is a new creature** (κτίσις, 'creation,'—the act, implying here the result of the act. See ref. and Col. iii. 10, 11; Eph. ii. 10; iv. 23.

'He has received,' 'passed into,' 'a new life,' John iii. 3): **the old things** (of his former life—'all the old selfish and impure motives, views, and prejudices,'—De Wette) **have passed away** (there does not appear to be any allusion, as in Chrys., Theophyl., to the passing away of Judaism, but only to the *new birth*, the antiquation of the former unconverted state, with all that belonged to it): **behold** (a reminiscence of Isa. xliiii. 18, 19—μὴ μνημονεύετε τὰ πρῶτα, καὶ τὰ ἀρχαῖα μὴ συλλογίζεσθε ἰδού, ἐγὼ ποιῶ καινά), **they have become new** (see var. readd.). The arrangement of the sentence followed by the Vulg., al., 'Si qua ergo in Christo nova creatura, vetera transierunt,' is in-

καινά. <sup>18</sup> τὰ δὲ <sup>m</sup> πάντα <sup>m</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ <sup>n</sup> καταλλάξαν- <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. xi. 12  
 τος ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῶ διᾱ χριστοῦ καὶ δόντος ἡμῖν τὴν <sup>n</sup> Rom. v. 10  
 ° διακονίαν τῆς <sup>p</sup> καταλλαγῆς, <sup>19</sup> ὡς <sup>q</sup> ὅτι θεὸς ἦν <sup>r</sup> ἐν <sup>o</sup> Acts xx. 24  
 χριστῶ <sup>n</sup> κόσμον <sup>n</sup> καταλλάσσων ἑαυτῶ, μὴ <sup>s</sup> λογιζόμενος <sup>p</sup> here bis.  
 αὐτοῖς τὰ <sup>t</sup> παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, καὶ <sup>u</sup> θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν <sup>Rom. v. 11.</sup>  
 τὸν <sup>v</sup> λόγον τῆς <sup>p</sup> καταλλαγῆς. <sup>20</sup> ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ οὖν <sup>xi. 15 only.</sup>  
<sup>only.</sup> <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 22 reff. <sup>s</sup> = Rom. ii. 26. iv. 4, 8 al. fr. <sup>Num. xviii. 27.</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. iv. 25 reff. <sup>u</sup> Ps. civ. 27. (Amos v. 7.) <sup>v</sup> Acts xiii. 26 reff.

17. rec aft *καινα* ins *τα παντα*, with D<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel syr goth aeth-pl Orig Constt Did Ath<sub>h</sub>.1 Chr Damasc Ec Tert<sub>1</sub>: bef *καινα* b d f k o 17. 46. 67<sup>2</sup> vulg-ed Syr Ath<sub>3</sub> Dial Method Naz Cyr, Thdr̄t Procl Thl Jer Ambrst Salv: om BCD<sup>1</sup>FN latt copt aeth-rom arm(1805) Clem Ath-ms<sub>1</sub> Nyssen Cyr<sub>2</sub> Tert<sub>1</sub> Hil Aug Promiss.

18. om 1st του D<sup>1</sup>F. rec ins *ιησου* bef *χριστου*, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Thdr̄t Damasc: om BCD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 latt syr copt goth aeth arm Chr Tert Hil Ambrst Aug.

19. ins o bef *θεος* FK b<sup>1</sup> o Thdr̄t Chr<sub>1</sub>. *καταλασσων*(sic) & e f h<sup>1</sup> k. ins [του] *ευαγγελιου* bef *τον λογον* D<sup>1</sup>F; *adunitionem* D-lat, *ecangelii* G-lat (and so over the greek in F).—om του F.

20. for *υπερ χρ. ουν, ον υπερ χριστου* D<sup>1</sup>F; *pro quo Christo* D-lat; *quod pro quo*

admissible, because the second member would be a mere reassertion of the first.

18.] **And all things** (in this new creation: he passes to a more general view of the effects of the death of Christ—viz. our *reconciliation to God*) **are from God** (as their source), **who reconciled us** (*all men*, from next verse, where *κόσμον* is parallel with it) **to Himself by means of Christ** (as an atonement, an expiatory sacrifice, ver. 21, for sin which made us *ἐχθροὶ θεοῦ*, see Rom. v. 10), **and gave** (committed) **to us** (Apostles, not mankind in general; for had it been so,—in the next verse, which is parallel, *ἐν αὐτοῖς*, not *ἐν ἡμῖν*, must have stood, after *αὐτοῖς* and *αὐτῶν* just preceding) **the ministration of the reconciliation** (the duty of ministering in that office, whose peculiar work it is to proclaim this reconciliation: so *διακονία τῆς δικαιοσύνης*, ch. iii. 9. Observe, that the reconciliation spoken of in this and the next verse, is that of *God to us*, absolutely and objectively, through His Son: that whereby He can complacently behold and endure a sinful world, and receive all who come to Him by Christ. This, the subjective reconciliation,—of *men to God*,—follows as a matter of exhortation, ver. 20).

19.] **how that** (the *ὡς* imports that the proposition following it, introduced by *ὅτι*, is matter of indirect reference. So Xen. Hell. iii. 2. 14, *εἰπὼν τῷ Φάρακι ὡς ὅτι ἄκνοίη μὴ ὁ Τισσαφ. κ.τ.λ.*, and argum. Isocr. Busir. p. 220 [cited by Winer, edn. 6, § 65. 9], *κατηγόρου αὐτοῦ, ὡς ὅτι καινὰ δαιμόνια εἰσφέρει*) **God in Christ was reconciling the world to Himself** (*ἦν καταλλάσσων* not exactly = *κατήλλασεν*, any more than *ἦν κηρύσσων* Luke iv. 44

= *ἐκήρυσσεν*: in both cases the habitual state is more emphatically implied than could be done by the imperfect merely: the shade of difference can, however, hardly be expressed in English. *ἦν* cannot, as in Erasm., Luther, Calv., Beza, al., and E. V., belong to *ἐν χριστῷ*, ‘*God was in Christ, reconciling*’ &c.,—partly on account of the position of *ἐν χρ.*, which would thus probably be before *ἦν*, but principally (Meyer) because of incoherence with *θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν κ.τ.λ.*: for in that case the two latter clauses must express the *manner* of reconciliation by Christ, which the second of them does not.

*κόσμον*,—without the article, as governed words placed for emphasis before their verbs often are—it would not be *καταλλάσσων κόσμον*, but *τὸν κόσμον*,—**the whole world**,—*man, and man’s world, entire, with all that therein is*, see Col. i. 20, but considered, cf. *αὐτῶν* below, as *summed up in man*,—**not imputing to them their trespasses** (*present*: on the expression see reff.), **and having placed in us** (*past*:—not merely = ‘*committed to us*,’ but ‘*laid upon us*,’ as our office and charge, and, besides, ‘*empowered us for*,’ ‘*put in our souls by His Spirit*.’ ‘*Us*,’ viz. Apostles and teachers) **the word of the reconciliation** (as *ὁ λόγος ὁ τοῦ σταυροῦ*, 1 Cor. i. 18).

20, 21.] *He describes his office as that of an ambassador for Christ, consisting in beseeching them, ON THEIR PART, to be reconciled to God; and that, in consideration of the great Atonement which God has provided by Christ. On Christ’s behalf then* (i. e. in pursuance of the imposition on us of the *λόγος τῆς κατ.*) **we are**

w Eph. vi. 20 only t. (-εία, Luke xiv. 32.)  
 x w. gen. abs., 1 Cor. iv. 18  
 y absol., 1 Cor. iv. 13 ref.  
 z = Eccles. viii. 5.  
 a = Rom. i. 17 ref. (Phil. iii. 9.)  
 only t. 1 Macc. xii. 1. Esdr. vii. 2 only. (-γον, 1 Cor. iii. 9.)

<sup>w</sup> πρεσβεύομεν, <sup>x</sup> ὡς τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>y</sup> παρακαλοῦντος δι' ἡμῶν <sup>BCDF</sup>  
<sup>KLNa b</sup> δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ, <sup>n</sup> καταλλάγητε τῷ θεῷ. <sup>21</sup> τὸν <sup>cde f g</sup>  
<sup>h k l m</sup> μὴ <sup>z</sup> γνόντα ἁμαρτίαν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησεν, ἵνα <sup>n o 17</sup>  
 ἡμεῖς γενιώμεθα <sup>a</sup> δικαιοσύνη <sup>a</sup> θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. VI. <sup>1</sup> <sup>b</sup> συνηρ-

b Mark xvi. 20. Rom. viii. 28. 1 Cor. xvi. 16. James ii. 22

Christo G-lat.

δεομενοι D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) F Chr-ms Hil Ambrst(not Aug al); orantes

aut obsecrantes G-lat.

καταλλάγηναι D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) F syr-marg goth, reconciliari

G-lat lat-ñ(not Jer Bede).

om τω F.

21. rec aſt τον ins γαρ (see note), with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr goth Chr Euchr Thdrt,  
 Damasc Ambrst-ms: om BCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt Orig Ath Chr,-comm Did Thdrt, Hil  
 Ambrst-ed Aug Pelag Alcim. rec γινωμεθα (with none of our mss): txt BCDFK

LN rel Orig, Chr Thdrt<sup>sup</sup> Damasc Thl (Ec.

θεου bef δικαιοσυνη K d 93. 109.

219 Eus Sev Chr Thdrt<sub>3</sub>: om θεου 46. 114 Thdrt<sub>3</sub>.

ambassadors, as if God were exhorting by us: we beseech ('you,' but not uttered as an integral part of the present text, not a request now made and urged, as Rom. xii. 1; he is describing the embassy; we are ambassadors, and in our embassy it is our work to beseech—'Be ye,' &c.) on Christ's behalf, Be reconciled to God:—**διαλλα**, strictly passive: 'God was the RECONCILER—let this reconciliation have effect on you—enter into it by faith.' Our E. V., by inserting the word 'ye,' has given a false impression, making it appear as if there were an emphasis on it, corresponding to God being reconciled to us, as if it had been καταλλάγητε καὶ ἡμεῖς τῷ θεῷ,—whereas it is the simple being reconciled in that reconciliation in which God was, in Christ, the Reconciler. 21.] States the great fact on which the exhortation to be reconciled is grounded:—viz. the unspeakable gift of God, to bring about the reconciliation. It is introduced without a γάρ (which has been supplied), as still forming part of the λόγος τῆς καταλλαγῆς. Him who knew not sin (τὸν οὐ γνόντα would merely assert the fact, that up to the time of ἐποίησεν, He was ignorant of sin. But μὴ with a participle, as has been observed since the doctrine of the particles has been more accurately studied, always denies subjectively, i. e. in reference to the view of some person who is the subject, or to the hypothesis of some person who is the direct or indirect utterer of the assertion. Cf. note on ch. iv. 18. With what reference then is the participle here used? Fritz. [in Meyer] thinks, to the Christian's necessary idea of Christ, "quem talem virum mente concipimus, qui sceleris notitiam non habuerit:" Meyer, and Winer, edn. G, § 55. 5. β, to God's judgment of Him. I much prefer to either regarding it as subjective with reference to Christ Him-

self, Who said, John viii. 46, τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; He was thus ὁ μὴ γνοὺς ἁμαρτίαν [see Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 131, who gives among other examples, one very similar, from Thucyd. i. 118, ἡσύχαζόν τε τὸ πλεόν του χρόνου, ὄντες καὶ πρὸ τοῦ μὴ ταχεῖς ἵναίαι ἐς τοὺς πολέμους],—'knew not,' i. e. by contact, by personal experience, 'sin.' See, for the sense, 1 Pet. ii. 22; Heb. vii. 26), on our behalf (or, instead of us: I prefer here the former, because the purpose of the verse is to set forth how great things God has done for us:—the other, though true, does not seem so applicable. The words ὑπὲρ ἡμ. are emphatic) He made (to be) sin (not, 'a sin-offering,' as Augustine, Ambros., Œcum., Erasm., Hammond, Wolf, al., for the word seems never to have the meaning, even in the LXX [see however the remarkable reading of the Cod.-alex. at Lev. vi. 25]; and if it had, the former sense of the same word in this same sentence would preclude it here: nor = ἁμαρτωλός, as Meyer, al.: but, as De Wette, al., SIN, abstract, as opposed to RIGHTEOUSNESS which follows; compare κατάρα, Gal. iii. 13. He, on the Cross, was the Representative of Sin,—of the sin of the world), that we might become (the present, γινώμ. as in rec., would signify, as Stallbaum, Crito, p. 43 [Meyer]—'id quod propositum fuerit, nondum perfectum et transactum esse, sed adhuc durare.' The aor., which is far the best supported by MSS., also yields the best sense, as joining the whole justification of all God's people, as one act accomplished, with the Sacrifice of Christ) the Righteousness of God (see above: representatives of the Righteousness of God, endowed with it and viewed as in it, and examples of it) in Him (in union with Him, and by virtue of our standing in Him).

γούντες δὲ καὶ <sup>c</sup> παρακαλοῦμεν, μὴ <sup>d</sup> εἰς <sup>de</sup> κενὸν τὴν χάριν <sup>c</sup> Rom. xii. 1  
 τοῦ θεοῦ δέξασθαι ὑμᾶς <sup>2</sup> (λέγει γὰρ Καιρῶ <sup>f</sup> δεκτῶ <sup>g</sup> ἐπ-  
 ἤκουσά σου, καὶ ἐν <sup>h</sup> ἡμέρα σωτηρίας <sup>i</sup> ἐβούθησά σοι. ἰδοὺ  
 νῦν καιρὸς <sup>j</sup> εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἰδοὺ νῦν <sup>h</sup> ἡμέρα σωτηρίας\*)  
<sup>3</sup> μηδεμίαν <sup>k</sup> ἐν <sup>k</sup> μηδενὶ <sup>l</sup> διδόντες <sup>m</sup> προσκοπήν, ἵνα μὴ <sup>f</sup> Isa. xlix. 8,  
 Luke iv. 19,  
 24. Acts x.

35. Phil. iv. 18 only.

i Acts xvi. 9 reff.

11 Cor. ix. 12.

Rom. ix. 32.)

g here only 1. c. Ps. xix. 1.

j Rom. xv. 16 reff.

k ch. vii. 1.

m here only †. δ: ἴδιαι ἀφορμαὶ προσκοπῆν, Polyb. xxvii. 6. 10. (-κομμα,

h = 1 Cor. i. 8 reff.

Phil. i. 28. Amos 1. 4. see ver. 4.

Phil. i. 28. Amos 1. 4. see ver. 4.

Phil. i. 28. Amos 1. 4. see ver. 4.

CHAP. VI. 1. παρακαλοῦντες D<sup>1</sup>F.

N-corr<sup>1</sup>.3.

2. καιρῶ γὰρ λέγει D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) F Sedul. (not F-lat.) [κτω of δεκτω are supplied  
 by N-corr<sup>1</sup>.] for εὐπρόσδεκτος, δεκτος F.

3. aft η διακονια ins ημων DF d 66<sup>2</sup>. 73 latt syrre copt Chr Thdrt Thl Ec-comm  
 Ambrst Aug Pelag.

CHAP. VI. 1—10.] *He further describes his apostolic embassy, as one of earnest exhortation not to receive the grace of God in vain* (vv. 1, 2), and of approving himself, by many characteristics and under various circumstances, as the minister of God (vv. 3—10).

1.] *συνεργούντες*, viz. τῷ θεῷ, Whose representatives they were, and Whose grace they recommended. This is implied not in what went before, but in the τοῦ θεοῦ of our verse itself. Meyer makes it τῷ χριστῷ, referring it to the ὑπὲρ χρ. above: Chrys., Theodoret, Bengel, Olsh., al., ὑμῖν, which certainly would have been expressed, and does not suit the sense, nor Paul's habit of speaking of the ministry, see 1 Cor. iii. 9. Flatt and Emmerling would make the σύν imply, working with our exhortations, aiding them by our example: which sense, though occasionally belonging to σύν and πρὸς in composition, could hardly have place here without some plainer indication in what went before, of that to which the preposition refers,—and would not suit the καί, which severs συνεργ. from παρακαλ.

The δέ is one of transition, introducing a new feature. Moreover also, while working with God, we exhort, that you (when preaching to you,—or others, when preaching to others: he still is describing his practice in his ministry, not using a direct exhortation to the Corinthians) receive not ('recipiatis';—not 'recepistis,' 'that ye will not have received,' i. e. 'will not by apostasy shew that ye have received . . .') as Erasm., al., and De Wette. This mistake arises mainly from regarding the words as directly addressed to the Corinthians instead of a description of his apostolic practice) the grace of God (i. e. the reconciliation above spoken of) to no purpose (i. e. unaccompanied by sanctification of life; so Chrys., ἵνα μὴ νομίσωσιν ὅτι τοῦτό ἐστι καταλλαγὴ μόνον, τὸ πιστεῦσαι

τῷ καλοῦντι, ἐπάγει ταῦτα, τὴν περὶ τὸν βίον σπουδὴν ἀπαιτῶν). 2.] *Ground of the exhortation*: viz. the importance of the present time as the day of acceptance,

—shewn by a Scripture citation. For He (God, with whom we συνεργούμεν and whose grace we recommend) saith, "In an accepted time (Heb. יָצַד נְצַד, 'in a season of grace') I heard thee, and in the day of salvation I helped thee:" behold (inserted for solemnity—to mark the importance of what follows), now is the favourably accepted time (εὐπρόσδεκτος, a far stronger term than δεκτός, q. d. the very time of most favourable acceptance, said from the fulness of his feeling of the greatness of God's grace),—behold, now is the day of salvation. ὁ γὰρ ἐν τοιούτῳ καιρῷ ἀγωνιζόμενος, ἐν ᾧ τοσαύτη κέχρηται δωρεῇ, ἐν ᾧ τοσαύτη χάρις, εὐκόλως ἐπιτεύξεται τῶν βραβείων. Chrys. The prophecy is one directly of the Lord Jesus, as the restorer and gatherer of his people; and the time of acceptance is the interval of the offer of the covenant to men, conceded to Him by the Father.

3—10.] *And this doing, he approves himself as the minister of God by various characteristics, and under manifold circumstances in life.* 3.] *Διδόντες*, resumed from συνεργούντες, ver. 1; ver. 2 being parenthetic. It, and all the following participles, vv. 9, 10, qualify παρακαλοῦμεν, shewing the pains and caution used by him to enforce this exhortation by his example as well as his precept. So Grot.: 'ostendit enim, quam serio moneat, qui, ut aliquid proficiat, nullis terreatur incommodis, nulla non comoda negligat.' But evidently, before the list is exhausted, he passes beyond the mere confirmation of his preaching, and is speaking generally of the characteristics of the Christian ministry.

ἐν μηδενί, in nothing, compare ἐν παντί, below: not, 'in no man's estimation,' as Luther.

n ch. viii. 20 only. Prov. ix. 7. Wisd. x. 14 only. (—τοι, 2 Pet. ii. 13.)  
 o = Acts i. 17. xx. 24 (ref.). Rom. xi. 13 f.  
 p = ch. iv. 8 ref.  
 q ch. iii. 1, iv. 2, v. 12, vii. 11, x. 12.  
 u Acts xvi. 23. 8. xv. 68 al. Gen. xxxi. 42. Eph. vi. 18.)  
 v ch. xi. 23. γ ch. xi. 27. δ Rom. ii. 4 (reff.).  
 w 1 Cor. xiv. 33 reff. ζ as above (γ) only t. 2 Macc. ii. 26. (-νεϊν, Matt. xvii. 5 v. r.) only in Paul. Matt. xvii. 21 || Mk. Luke ii. 37. Acts bch. xi. 3 only t. (-ός, ch. vii. 11.)  
 s Rom. ii. 9 (reff.). x as above (r). 1 Cor. iii. t = 1 Cor. vii. 26 reff.  
 x as above (r). 1 Cor. iii. 1 Cor. iii. 1. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

BCDF  
 KLS ab  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

4. rec *συνιστῶντες*, with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Damasc<sup>h, l</sup>: *συνιστοντες* f: *συνιστα-  
 νοντες* B 31. 73 Damasc<sub>1</sub>: txt CD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 Clem Cyr. *διακονους* D<sup>1</sup> vulg: *ministros*  
 ut -i G-lat.

μηδεμ.,—μηδενί, are not = οὐδεμ.—οὐδενί, but see on ch. v. 21, subjectively said—we exhort, being such as give, &c.: so 1 Cor. x. 33, ἐγὼ πάντα πᾶσιν ἀρέσκω, μὴ ζητῶν κ.τ.λ. *προσκοπή* = σκάνδαλον, or πρόσκομμα, Rom. xiv. 13. *μωμηθῆ*] *μωμᾶσθαι*, 'to reproach' (see Winer, edn. 6, § 38. 7. a), is one of those deponent verbs which have an aorist passive: so *διαλέγεσθαι*, *βούλεσθαι*, *δύνασθαι*, *σπλαγχνίζεσθαι*, &c. The *διακονία*, the office itself, would be reproached, if cause of offence were found in the character of its bearers. 4.] Meyer well remarks the position of *συνιστ.* *ἑαυτοῦς*. When the words signified 'to recommend ourselves,' in a bad sense, ch. iii. 1, v. 12,—*ἑαυτ.* preceded the verb: but here and ch. iv. 2, where used in a good sense, and without any stress on *ἑαυτοῦς*, it follows the verb. This is only one of continually occurring instances of the importance of the collocation of words with regard to the emphasis. *διάκονοι*] not *διακόνους*: recommending ourselves, as ministers of God should do. The ambiguity of the E. V. might have been avoided by a different arrangement of words: 'in all things, as the ministers of God, approving ourselves.' The following datives are a specification of *παντί*; but not all of the same sort: some signify instruments by which, some, situations in which, some both these. Bengel remarks: "Insignis gradatio. Sequuntur ter tria patientia (i. e. from *θλίψεσιν* το *νηστείας*), quibus *patientia* (*ὑπομονή*) exercetur; *pressura*, — *plage*, — *labores*. Primus ternarius continet genera, secundus, species adversorum: *tertia spontanea*" (but qu? : see below). So that the *ὑπομονή πολλή* belongs to vv. 4, 5, and ver. 6 goes on to other points. *στενοχ.*] See ch. iv. 8, note. 5.] On *πληγ.*, see reff. *φυλακ.*] At Philippi only *as yet*, as far as we know from the narrative of the Acts;

—but there must have been many other occasions, see ch. xi. 23. He may have been imprisoned at Antioch in Pisidia, Acts xiii. 50, and at Lystra, xiv. 19, and at Corinth, xviii. 12, 14; and we cannot tell what may have befallen him during his journeys, Acts xv. 41; xvi. 6; xviii. 23. *ἐν ἀκαταστ.*] in tumults, see Acts xiii. 50; xiv. 5, 19; xvi. 22; xviii. 5; xviii. 12, and above all, xix. 23—41. The sense given by Chrys., al., τὸ *μηδαμοῦ δύνασθαι στήναι ἐλαυνόμενον*, is philologically allowable, cf. Demosth. 383. 7, *ἀκατάστατον ὥσπερ ἐν θαλάττῃ πνεῦμα*, and James i. 8, and Polyb. xxxi. 13. 6, *ὑποδεικνύων αὐτοῖς τὴν ἀκαταστασίαν τῆς βασιλείας*,—but not found in N. T. *ἐν κόποις*] usually, and here, signifies 'labour in the Lord,' for his sake, see reff. So also *κοπίω*, Rom. xvi. 6, 12 (bis), and reff. Chrys., al., interpret it of his manual work, 1 Cor. iv. 12; and *ἀστατοῦμεν* and *κοπιῶμεν* occurring there together certainly gives some semblance to the view: but see ch. xi. 23, where this can hardly be; it is most probable that the weariness of his excessive apostolic labour was in his mind. *ἀγρυνίαις*] Chrys. says, τὰς *νύκτας ἐν αἷς ἐδίδασκεν, ἢ ὅτι καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς εἰργάζετο*. But I would rather believe the *ἀγρυνίαι* to have been watchings through anxiety for the churches. *ἐν νηστείας*] This is generally, and by De W. against Meyer, taken to refer to involuntary hunger and thirst. But, as the latter remarks, the word does not appear to be ever so used; and in ch. xi. 27, Paul himself distinguishes *ἐν νηστείας* from *ἐν λιμῷ κ. δίψει*. The meaning of fastings must therefore be retained. So Chrys., Theodoret, and Calvin. 6.] The nine preceding datives (see on ver. 4) have expanded *ὑπομονῆ*. We now resume the main catalogue, with *ἐν ἀγνόητι*, in purity: which is variously explained: of

κροθυμία, ἐν<sup>d</sup> χρηστότητι, ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ<sup>e</sup>  
 ἄνυποκρίτω,<sup>e</sup> ἐν<sup>f</sup> λόγῳ<sup>f</sup> ἀληθείας, ἐν<sup>g</sup> δυνάμει<sup>g</sup> θεοῦ,  
 διὰ τῶν<sup>h</sup> ὄπλων τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῶν<sup>i</sup> δεξιῶν καὶ<sup>h</sup>  
 ἄριστερῶν,<sup>ik</sup> διὰ<sup>l</sup> δόξης καὶ<sup>m</sup> ἀτιμίας, διὰ<sup>n</sup> δυσφημίας<sup>h</sup>  
 καὶ<sup>o</sup> εὐφημίας, ὡς<sup>p</sup> πλάνοι καὶ<sup>q</sup> ἀληθεῖς, ὡς<sup>r</sup> ἀγνοοῦ-  
 ῖν. 3. i (see note.) Matt. vi. 3. Mark x. 37. Luke xxiii. 33 only. 1 Chron. xii. 2.  
 above (i) only. Gen. xiv. 15. 1—John v. 41, 41 al. m Rom. i. 26 reff. n here  
 only †. 1 Macc. vii. 38. Esdr. i. 43 [42] Ald. (δοσέβεια, vat. P.) only. (-μεῖν, 1 Cor. iv. 13.)  
 o here only †. Ps. xcix. 2 Symm. (-μορ, Phil. iv. 8.) p Matt. xxvii. 61. 1 Tim. iv. 1. 2 John 7  
 (bis) only. Job xix. 4. Jer. xxlii. 32 only. q subj., Matt. xxii. 16. John iii. 33. Rom. iii. 4.  
 r 1 Cor. xiv. 38. Gal. i. 22. 2 Pet. ii. 12 al.

9. for ἰδου, ετι F. for παιδευομενοι, πειραζομενοι D<sup>1</sup>F (temptati D-lat G-lat Ambrst).

*bodily chastity*, Grot.:—of *unselfishness*, Theodoret, and Chrys., as an alternative (ἡ σωφροσύνην, ἢ τὴν ἐν ἅπασι καθαρότητα, ἢ τὸ ἀδαροδόκητον, ἢ καὶ τὸ δαρεᾶν τὸ εὐαγγ. κηρύττειν):—I prefer the second of Chrys.'s meanings, *general purity of character*, εὐκρίνεια, —unblameableness of life, and singleness of purpose.

ἐν γνώσει] knowledge of the Gospel, in a high and singular degree; see 1 Cor. ii. 6 ff. So Chrys.: σοφία τῇ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ δεδομένη. χρηστότητι] kindness: a kind and considerate demeanour.

ἐν πν. ἁγίῳ] in the Holy Spirit, as the Power by Whom all these motives are wrought. The omission of the article, aft. ἐν, constitutes no objection to this rendering, as Bp. Middleton (in loc.) supposes: cf. διὰ πν. ἁγίου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν, Rom. v. 5,—and the very same words as these, 1 Thess. i. 5,—in both which places the meaning is undoubted; neither of which, however, is noticed by Middleton. The words do not appear to hold any *logical* place in the list, any more than ἐν δυν. θεοῦ below. 7. ἐν λόγ. ἀληθ.] is taken by De W., Meyer, al., as subjective,—‘in speaking, or teaching truth’—‘*indiscourse, the contents whereof were truth*’: but their objection against the sense in the word of truth, = ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῆς ἀληθείας, as it is expressed Col. i. 5, is not valid,—on account (1) of the government by a preposition, which would make the insertion of the article optional,—(2) of the whole catalogue being anarthrous, which would cause the article to be omitted for uniformity's sake.

ἐν δυν. θεοῦ] viz. the Power spoken of ch. iv. 7,—the power manifested in every part of our apostolic working,—not merely in miracles. διὰ τ. ὄπλ. τ. δικ.] By means of (ἐν is changed for διὰ, first apparently on account of τὰ ὄπλα, marking them more distinctly as *instruments*,—and then continued) the weapons of righteousness (*belonging to*,—or as Meyer, fur-

nished by,—the righteousness which is of faith. That panoply, part of which only in the more particular specification of Eph. vi. 13—17, viz. the θώραξ, is allotted to δικαιοσύνη,—is here all assigned to it.

Some of the ancient Commentators,—Chrys., (Ecum., al., and Grot., Estius, al., understand by ὄπλα, ‘*instruments*,’ as in Rom. vi. 13, and interpret these instruments to be, *situations and opportunities of life*, whether prosperous, δεξιά, or adverse, ἀριστερά: but the other interpretation is in better accordance with the Apostle's habit of comparison,—see ch. x. 4; Eph. vi. 13 ff.; 1 Thess. v. 8).

τῶν δεξ. κ. ἀριστ.] which are on the right and left: i. e. encompassing and guarding the whole person. Grot., Bengel, and most recent Commentators, even De W. and Meyer, explain it, both *right-handed*,—i. e. of *attack*, the sword and spear,—and *left-handed*,—i. e. of *defence*, the shield: but it seems to me that this would require τῶν δεξιῶν καὶ τῶν ἀριστερῶν: whereas now, no article being inserted before ἀριστ., it is implied that the panoply (τὰ ὄπλα) is on *both sides* (δεξιά κ. ἀριστερά) of the person. On the interpretation *prosperity and adversity*, see above.

8.] Perhaps the *instrumental* signification of διὰ need not be strictly retained. The preposition, once adopted, is kept for the sake of parallelism, though with various shades of meaning. I would understand it in διὰ δοξ., &c., as in διὰ πολλῶν δακρῶν, as pointing out the *medium through which*. Thus understood, these two pairs in ver. 8 will form an easy transition from instrumental, through medial, to the passive characteristics which follow.

ὡς πλάνοι.] From speaking of *repute*, he passes to the *character* of the repute. In all these capacities and under all these representations or misrepresentations, we, as ministers of God, recommend ourselves. But in these following clauses a new point is perhaps brought out,

s Acts xxiii. 28  
 ref.  
 t Luke xxiii.  
 10, 22. Heb.  
 xii. 7, 10.  
 2 Chron. x.  
 11. Prov.  
 xix. 18.  
 n Rom. vii. 4  
 ref.  
 v ch. ii. 2 ref.  
 w J Cor. i. 5.  
 ch. ix. 11 only.  
 xii. 22.

μενοι καὶ ἑπιγινωσκόμενοι, ὡς ἀποθνήσκοντες καὶ ἰδοὺ  
 ζῶμεν, ὡς παιδευόμενοι, καὶ μὴ θανατούμενοι, ὡς  
 λυπούμενοι αἰεὶ δὲ χαίροντες, ὡς πτωχοὶ πολλοὺς δὲ  
 πλουτιζόντες, ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες καὶ πάντα κατέχοντες.  
 II Τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν ἀνέωγεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, Κορίνθιοι,  
 x — 1 Cor. vii. 30. Josh. i. 11. y see Eph. vi. 10. Sir.

11. ins ω bef κορινθιοι F vulg Thl.

for 2nd ημων, υμων N.

viz. the difference of our *real state* from our *reputed one*. That this is the case with *ὡς ἀποθν. κ. ἰδοὺ ζῶμεν* and all following, is of course clear. But is it so with the two clauses preceding that one? Do they mean, 'as deceivers, and yet true, as unknown, and yet well known,' or, 'as deceivers, and as true men, as unknown, and as well known?' I own I am not clear on this point. The words καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶμεν may be an indication how the Apostle would have the previous two clauses understood; but they also may be a transition, altering the previous reference of the second member of the clause, now that the subject is no longer matter of rumour, as πλάνοι and ἀγνοούμενοι, but matter of fact, as ἀποθνήσκοντες, and the following. If the latter alternative be taken, the two clauses will serve as a transition to the subsequent ones, thus: having said, διὰ δυσφημίας κ. εὐφημίας, he proceeds ὡς πλάνοι (answering to δυσφ.) καὶ ἀληθεῖς (answering to εὐφ.),—ὡς ἀγνοούμενοι (still having δυσφ. in view,—as 'unknown,' of obscure reputation), καὶ ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι (still looking back at εὐφ., seeing that the ἐπίγνωσις would lead to good repute): then, having by the participles of the latter clause expressed more a matter of fact than did the adjectives of the former one, he passes to ὡς ἀποθνήσκοντες, which has no longer its main reference to the *repute of others*, but to the *fact*, see ch. iv. 7 ff., as exhibited in himself. I confess that on the whole this rendering recommends itself to my mind.

9.] καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶμεν is much stronger, more triumphant, than καὶ ζῶντες. There is something still of the idea of one *reputed dead and found to be alive*; though I would not say with Meyer that ὡς ἀποθν. altogether refers to a supposed triumph of his adversaries, "Now it is all over with him! His course is ended!" ὡς παιδ.] Surely we must now drop altogether the putative meaning of the ὡς. The sense has been (see above) some time verging that way, and in the clauses which follow the ὡς expresses just what it does in ὡς θεοῦ διάκονοι, viz. 'quippe qui simus.' Ps.

cxvii. 18, LXX, seems to have been in his mind: παιδεύων ἐπαίδευσέ με ὁ κύριος, καὶ τῷ θανάτῳ οὐ παρέδικέ με . . .

10.] Here even more clearly than before, the first member of the clause ὡς λυπ. αἰεὶ δὲ χαίρ. cannot express the opinion of his adversaries. For however παιδευόμενος might be wrested to signify 'a man under the chastisement of God' as a ground of reproach, λυπούμενος will surely not bear the meaning 'soldier der nach gewöhnlicher menschlicher Ansicht traurig seyn mußte,' 'one in such a situation, that according to ordinary human estimation he must be wretched,' as De Wette,—but must point to the matter of fact, that he is really 'afflicted.' See ref. πτωχοὶ again can hardly have been a *reproach*, but sets forth the *fact*—as poor men, but enriching (not by distribution of alms, as Chrys., Theodoret, Estius, but by imparting spiritual riches, see 1 Cor. i. 5) many:—as having nothing (in the sense in which οἱ ἔχοντες are ὡς μὴ ἔχοντες, 1 Cor. vii. 29,—in the improper sense of 'to possess' in which we here use the word—thus, we have nothing, are destitute), but possessing (finally and as our own, our inheritance never to be taken away; in that sense of the word 'to possess' which this world's buyers are not to use—οἱ ἀγοράζοντες, ὡς μὴ κατέχοντες, 1 Cor. vii. 30) all things. See a similar 'possession of all things,' 1 Cor. iii. 22: though this reaches further than even that,—to the boundless riches of the heavenly inheritance.

11—VII. 1.] EARNEST EXHORTATIONS TO SEPARATION FROM UNBELIEF AND IMPURITY. 11—13.] These verses form a conclusion to the preceding outpouring of his heart with regard to his apostolic ministry, and at the same time a transition to the exhortations which are to follow.

11.] Our (my) mouth is open (not past: the use of ἀνέωγα for ἀνέωγμα is common in later Greek: see Palm and Rost's Lex., and ref. 1 Cor. Rückert takes it as past, and renders, 'I have begun to speak with you, I have not concealed my apostolic sentiments—I cannot shut my

ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν <sup>a</sup> πεπλάτυνται· <sup>12</sup> οὐ <sup>b</sup> στενοχωρεῖσθε ἐν <sup>a</sup> here bis, Matt. xxiii. 5 only. Psa. cxviii. 32. ἡμῖν, <sup>b</sup> στενοχωρεῖσθε δὲ ἐν τοῖς <sup>c</sup> σπλάγχνοις ὑμῶν· <sup>13</sup> τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν <sup>d</sup> ἀντιμοσίαν (εἰς τέκνοις λέγω) <sup>e</sup> πλα- <sup>b</sup> here bis. ch. i. 8 only. Josh. xvii. 15. 1-s. xxviii. 20. xlix. 19. τύνθητε καὶ ὑμεῖς. <sup>14</sup> Μὴ <sup>f</sup> γίνεσθε <sup>g</sup> ἑτεροζυγοῦντες <sup>h</sup> ἀπί-

only. c — ch. vii. 15. Phil. i. 8. Philem. 20. Prov. xii. 10. d Rom. i. 27 only & e Acts xvii. 22. 1 Cor. x. 15. f w. particip. = Heb. v. 12. Rev. iii. 2. Mic. ii. 1. see Acts ii. 5 reff. g here only τ. (-γος, LEV. xix. 19.) see 1 Cor. xiv. 21. h = 1 Cor. vi. 6 reff.

12. om δε C a 1.

13. νμας F.

14. ins και bef μη F D-lat (and F-lat G-lat) arm Ambrst.

for απιστοις, μετα

mouth, but must go on speaking to you yet further.' The word seems to refer to the free and open spirit shewn in the whole previous passage on the ministry, in which he had so liberally imparted his inner feelings to them) towards you, Corinthians (καὶ ἡ προσθήκη δὲ τοῦ ὀνόματος φιλίας πολλῆς, καὶ θερμότητος καὶ διαθέσεως· καὶ γὰρ εἰσθαμεν τῶν ἀγαπωμένων συνεχῶς γυνὰ τὰ ὀνόματα περιστρέφειν, Chrys. See Phil. iv. 15; Gal. iii. 1, which last is written under a very different feeling),—our (my) heart has become enlarged. These last words are very variously explained. Chrys., Theodoret, Ec., al., understand them of the *expansive effect of love* on the heart: Luther, Estius, al., of *dilatatio gaudii*, which does not however agree with πλατύνθητε καὶ ὑμεῖς below: nor with the general context, either of what precedes or of what follows: for to refer it to ch. vii. 4, as Estius, is evidently far-fetched, the intermediate matter being of such a different character. Alii aliter. Meyer holds with Chrys., and refers it to the preceding passage, during which his heart became expanded in love to them. De Wette takes it, 'I have poured out, enlarged and diffused, my heart to you,' viz. by speaking thus open-hearted to you. I believe the precise sense will only be found by taking into account the πλατύνθη. κ. ὑμεῖς below, and the occurrence of the expression in the Psalm (reff.: cf. ἐν πλατυσμῷ, ib., ver. 45). Some light is also thrown upon it by χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς, ch. vii. 2. The heart is considered as a *space*, wherein its thoughts and feelings are contained. We have seen the same figure in our expression 'narrow-minded.' In order to take in a new object of love, or of desire, or of ambition, the heart must be enlarged: ὀδὸν ἐντολῶν σου ἔδραμον, ὅταν ἐπλάτυνας τὴν καρδίαν μου. The Apostle has had his heart enlarged towards the Corinthians: he could and did take them in, with their infirmities, their interests, their Christian graces, their defects and sins: but they did not and could not take him in (χωρῆσαι αὐ-

τόν): he was misunderstood by them, and his relation to them disregarded. This he here asserts, and deprecates. He assures them of their place in his heart, which is wide enough for, and does contain them; and refers back to this verse in ch. vii. 3, thus, προεῖρηκα ὅτι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν ἔστε . . . He tells them, ver. 12.] that they are not straitened in him, i. e. that any constraint which they may feel towards him, any want of confidence in him and persuasion of his real appreciation of their state and interests, arose, not from his being really unable to appreciate them, and love them, and advise them,—but from their own confined view of him, of his love, his knowledge of and feeling for them.

13.] τὴν αὐτὴν ἀντιμ., as τὸν ὁμοιον τρόπον, Jude 7, κλισίας, Luke ix. 14, not governed by κατὰ understood, but in fact an accus. of a *remoter object*, answering in many cases exactly to the *further removed of the two accusatives in the double accusative* government. The sense seems to be compounded of τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον, and ἀντιμοσίαν, In the same manner, as a return for my largeness of heart to you.

ὡς τέκνοις λ. explains ἀντιμοσίαν,—it being naturally expected of children that they should requite the love and care of their parents, by corresponding love and regard.

14—VII. 1.] *Separate yourselves from unbelief and impurity.* On the nature of the connexion, Stanley has some good remarks. He now applies to circumstances which had arisen among the Corinthians the exhortation which in ver. 1 he described himself as giving in pursuance of his ministry of reconciliation. The following exhortations are *general*, and hardly to be pressed as applying only to *partaking of meats offered to idols*, as Calv., al., or to *marriage with unbelievers*, as Estius,—but regard all possible connexion and participation,—all leanings towards a return to heathenism which might be bred by too great familiarity with heathens. *Become not* ('ne fiat, mollior pro: ne sitis,' Bengel: rather, perhaps, as expressing, 'do not enter into those re-

i here only. Ps. cxxi. 3  
 var. F. (not A.) only.  
 (Cyril Heb. i. 9.)  
 k Rom. iv. 7  
 ref.  
 l l Cor. i. 9. x. 10. Gal. ii. 19al. Lev. vi. 2.  
 m here only f. (Cyril, 1 Cor. vii. 5.)  
 n here only f. see note.  
 o 3 Kings xii. 16. Exod. xxiii. 1. Luke xxiii. 51.)  
 Acts xiv. 15 and note.  
 v here only. LEVIT. xxvi. 12.

στους· τίς γὰρ ἰ μετοχή δικαιοσύνη καὶ ἰ ἀνομία, ἡ τίς ἰ κοινωνία φωτὶ πρὸς σκότος; 15 τίς δὲ ἰ συμφώνησις χριστοῦ πρὸς ἰ βελίαρ, ἡ ὁ τίς ὁπ μερίς ἰ πιστῶ μετὰ ἰ ἀπίστου; 16 τίς δὲ ἰ συγκατάθεσις ἰ ναφ ἰ θεοῦ μετὰ ἰ εἰδώλων; ἰ ἡμεῖς γὰρ ἰ ναός ἰ θεοῦ ἰ ἐστε ἰ ζῶντος, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ θεός ὅτι ἰ ἐνοικήσω ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἰ ἐμπεριπατήσω, καὶ ἰ ἔσομαι αὐτῶν θεός, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἰ ἔσονται μοι λαός. 17 διὸ ἰ ἐξέλθατε

BCDF  
 KLSa b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

o 3 Kings xii. 16. Exod. xxiii. 1. Luke xxiii. 51.)  
 Acts xiv. 15 and note.  
 v here only. LEVIT. xxvi. 12.

q Acts x. 45 reff.  
 s — 1 Cor. iii. 16. vi. 19. Jer. vii. 4.  
 u Rom. viii. 11. Col. iii. 16. 2 Tim. i. 5, 14 only. (not l. c.) Lev. xxvi. 32 al.  
 w Acts xvii. 33. ISA. lii. 11 (free).

r here only f. (τιθεσθαι, 1 Cor. x. 19 reff.)

ἀπιστων F latt lat-ff. δικαιοσύνης και ἀδικίας D<sup>1</sup>, also (-νη κ. -ια) D<sup>3</sup>: δικαιοσύνης μετα (και Orig) ἀνομίας F latt Orig some-lat-ff. rec (for η τις) τις δε, with K rel syr Chr Thdrt Cosmas Thl Ec Tert<sub>1</sub>: txt BCDFLN d m 17 latt Syr syr-marg copt arm Clem Damase Orig-int Cypr Lucif Ambrst Jer.

15. rec χριστω (prob corr for conform to φωτι preceding). with DFKL rel vss Clem-ed<sub>1</sub> Orig<sub>1</sub> Can-apost-ed Tert<sub>1</sub>: txt BCN 17 vulg (and F-lat) D-lat copt Clem<sub>1</sub> (and ms<sub>1</sub>) Orig<sub>2</sub> Can-apost-mss Damase lat-ff. elz βελιαλ, with (none of our mss) vulg G-lat Tit-ed: βελιαν DK m syr-marg-gr goth (Belian) many mentioned by Jer ("corrupte") Thdrt<sub>1</sub>: βελιαβ F D-lat: txt BCLN rel full (and harl<sup>1</sup>) syr copt ath arm Orthod Clem<sub>2</sub> Orig<sub>ubique</sub> Nyssen Naz Bas Ephr Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Damase. πιστου B 17 8-pe copt.

16. ημεῖς and εσμεν BD<sup>1</sup>LN<sup>1</sup> 17 D-lat copt (Clem) Did Aug<sub>1</sub>: txt CD<sup>3</sup>FK(N<sup>3</sup>) rel vulg syr goth Ath Chr Thdrt Damase Jacob-nisib Orig-int Lucif Tert.—ναοι N<sup>1</sup>.—εστε bef θεου N<sup>3</sup>. for καθως ειπεν, λεγει γαρ D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) F, dicit enim G-lat goth Tert Aug<sub>1</sub>. for αυτων, αυτοις F (and G-lat) copt Orig<sub>2</sub>. for μοι, μου BCN m 17 Eus<sub>2</sub> Damase: txt DFKL rel vss Clem Orig Ath Cyr-jer Thdrt lat-ff.

17. [ἐξέλθατε, so BCFN 17 Damase.]

lations in which you must become') incongruous yokefellows (the word and idea from ref. Levit. Hesyeh.: ἐτερόζυγοι οἱ μὴ συζυγούντες. Grot. explains it, *allegam parlem jugi trahere*, but this does not give the force of ἕτερο-:—Theophyl., μὴ ἀδικεῖτε τὸ δίκαιον ἐπικλινόμενοι κ. προσκλινόμενοι οἷς οὐ θέμις: so making the simile that of an unequal balance: but this could hardly be without more precise notification) with unbelievers (Winer explains the construction, edn. 6, § 31. 10, note 4, thus, μὴ γίν. ἐτεροζυγούντες, καὶ οὕτως ὁμοζυγούντες ἀπίστοις: better, as De W., μὴ γίν. ὁμοζ. ἀπίστοις κ. οὕτως ἐτεροζυγούντες). μετοχή] 'share in the same thing,' community. δικαιοσ. is the state of the Christian, being justified by faith: he is therefore excluded from ἀνομία, the proper fruit of faith being obedience. φωτὶ, of which we are the children, 1 Thess. v. 5, and not of darkness. Meyer remarks, that the fivefold variation of the term to express partnership,—μετοχή, κοινωνία, συμφώνησις, μερίς, συγκατάθεσις, shews the Apostle's command of the Greek language. The construction of κοινωνία with a dat. and πρὸς, is illustrated by Wetst. from Stobæus, S.

28, εἰ δέ τις ἔστι κοινωνία πρὸς θεοῦ ἡμῶν, —and Philo, leg. ad Caium, § 14, vol. ii. p. 561, τίς οὖν κοινωνία πρὸς Ἀπόλλωνα, τῷ μηδὲν οἰκείον ἢ συγγενὲς ἐπιτετηδευκότι; 15.] After a question beginning with πῶς, τίς, and the like, a second question is regularly introduced by δέ. Thus Hom. Od. a. 225, τίς δαῖς, τίς δὲ ὄμιλος, δδ' ἔπλετο; see Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 169. βελίαρ] Heb. בְּלִיָּא, 'contemptibleness,' 'wickedness:' found 1 Sam. ii. 12 al., and variously translated by the LXX. Theod. has retained the original form in Judg. xix. 22. It appears to have been subsequently personified, and used, as here, for a name of the Evil One (see Stanley). The termination -αρ is stated by Meyer to have arisen from the frequent permutation of λ and ρ in the dialect of the Grecian Jews. 16.] συγκατάθ., 'agreement in opinions:' see reff., and cf. Plato, Gorg. § 122, σὺ δὲ δὴ πότερον συγκατατίθεσαι ἡμῶν περὶ τούτων τὴν αὐτὴν δόξαν ἢ ἀντιφῆς; ναφ θεοῦ, between you, the Church of God,—see below, and 1 Cor. iii. 16;—εἰδώλων, idols, as the lords and ἐπάνωμοι of the heathen world. ἡμεῖς γάρ] explanation of ναφ θεοῦ as applying to them, and justification

<sup>w</sup> ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν καὶ <sup>x</sup> ἀφορίσθητε, λέγει κύριος, καὶ <sup>y</sup> ἀκαθάρτου μὴ ἄπτεσθε· καγὼ <sup>z</sup> εἰσδέξομαι ὑμᾶς. <sup>18</sup> καὶ <sup>a</sup> ἔσομαι ὑμῖν <sup>a</sup> εἰς πατέρα, καὶ ὑμεῖς <sup>a</sup> ἔσεσθέ μοι <sup>a</sup> εἰς υἱούς καὶ θυγατέρας λέγει κύριος <sup>b</sup> παντοκράτωρ. VII. <sup>1</sup> ταύτας οὖν ἔχοντες τὰς <sup>c</sup> ἐπαγγελίας, <sup>d</sup> ἀγαπητοί, <sup>e</sup> καθαρῶσμεν <sup>f</sup> ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς <sup>g</sup> μολυσμοῦ <sup>h</sup> σαρκὸς καὶ <sup>h</sup> πνεύματος, <sup>i</sup> ἐπιτελοῦντες <sup>k</sup> ἀγιοσύνην ἐν φόβῳ θεοῦ.

<sup>21</sup> Χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς· οὐδένα ἠδικήσαμεν, οὐδένα <sup>m</sup> ἐφθεί-

c Acts i. 4 reff. d Rom. xii. 19. ch. xii. 19. Phil. iv. 1. 1 Pet. ii. 11. 1 John ii. 7 al. e Acts xv. 9 reff. f 1st pers., ch. iii. 1 reff. g here only. Jer. xxii. 15. Esdr. vii. 83 (80). 2 Macc. v. 27 only. (—ἰεῖν, 1 Cor. viii. 7.) h so Matt. xxvi. 41 Mk. 1 = Matt. xix. 11, 12. i ch. viii. 6 reff. k Rom. i. 4 (reff.). 1 Thess. iii. 13 only. m 1 Cor. iii. 17 reff.

of it by a citation from the prophetic Scriptures. The words cited are compounded of Levit. xxvi. 12, and Ezek. xxxvii. 26, 27.

17.] The necessity of separation from the heathen enforced by another citation,—Isa. lii. 11,—freely given from memory; καγὼ εἰσδέξ. ὑμ. being moreover substituted, from Ezek. xx. 34, for προπορεύσεται γὰρ πρότερος ὑμῶν κύριος, κ. ὁ ἐπισυνάγων ὑμᾶς θεὸς Ἰσραήλ. The ἀκάθαρτον must be understood of the *pollutions of heathenism generally*, not of any one especial polluted thing, as meat offered to idols.

18.] The citation continues, setting forth the blessings promised to those who do thus come out from heathendom. Various passages of the O. T. are combined. In 2 Kings vii. 14 (LXX), we have ἐγὼ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ εἰς πατ., κ. αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι εἰς υἱόν—*the expression οἱ υἱοὶ μου and αἱ θυγατέρες μου* is found Isa. xlili. 6: and τὰδε λέγει κύριος παντοκράτωρ begins the section from which the former clauses are taken, 2 Kings vii. 8 (LXX).

VII. 1.] *Inference from the foregoing citations*:—*seeing that we have such glorious (ταύτας in the position of emphasis) promises, we are to purify ourselves* (not merely, ‘keep ourselves pure:’ *purification* belongs to *sanctification*, and is a *gradual work*, even after conversion).

σαρκός, as the actual instrument and suggester of pollution: πνεύματος, as the recipient through the flesh, and when the recipient, the retainer and propagator, of uncleanness. The exhortation is *general*: against impure acts and impure thoughts.

ἐπιτελ. ἀγίωσ., as De W. remarks, gives the *positive* side of the foregoing *negative* exhortation: every abnegation and banishing of impurity is a positive advance of that sanctification, in the fear of God (as its element) to which we are called.

2—16.] CONCERNING THE EFFECT ON THEM, AND RESULTS IN THEIR CONDUCT, WHICH HIS FORMER EPISTLE HAD PRO-

DUCED.

2—4.] He introduces the subject by a friendly assurance of *his* love and bespeaking of *theirs*, as before in ch. vi. 11, 13.

2.] χωρήσ., see above on ch. vi. 13; δέξασθε ἡμᾶς πλατείως, κ. μὴ στενοχωρώμεθα ἐν ὑμῖν. Theophyl. De Wetze, after Bengel, al., renders it, ‘*understand us rightly*,’ referring to ref. Matt.: but even there the meaning is ‘*to take in*,’ and only ‘*to understand rightly*,’ because τὸν λόγον τοῦτον follows. And as Meyer observes, there could not well be any *misunderstanding* as to what he here says.

οὐδένα ἠδ., κ.τ.λ.] *Reasons why they should make room for him in their hearts*: We (when he dwelt among them,—the aorists refer to a set time, not to his course hitherto) **wronged no man** (in outward acts, namely,—in the exercise of his apostolic authority, or the like),—**we ruined no man** (this probably also of outward conduct towards others, not as Calv., al., of corrupting by false doctrine),—**we cheated no man**. To understand, with Rückert, these verbs as applying to the contents of the former Epistle, is very forced. If ἠδικ. had really referred to the severe punishment of the incestuous person,—ἐφθείρ. to the delivering him over to Satan,—and ἐπλεον. to the power which Paul gained over them by this act of authority,—surely we should have found more express indication of such reference in the text. But no allusion has *as yet* been made to the former Epistle; and therefore it is much better to understand the words generally of the time when he resided among them. “In how many ways of which history says nothing, may such ruining of others have been laid to the charge of Paul? How easily might his severe visitation of sin, his zeal for eleemosynary collections, his habit of lodging with members of the churches, and the like, have been thus unfavourably characterized!” Meyer: who remarks, that the emphatic position of οὐδένα thrice repeated is no

n ch. ii. 11 reff. ραμεν, οὐδένα ἠέπλεονεκτήσαμεν. 3<sup>ο</sup> πρὸς ῥ κατάκρισιν οὐ  
 o = 1 Cor. vii. 35 reff. λέγω· ἡ προείρηκα γὰρ ὅτι ἐν ταῖς ἱ καρδίαις ἡμῶν ἔστε  
 p ch. iii. 9 only t. Num. 5 εἰς τὸ ἔ συναποθανεῖν καὶ ὁ συνζῆν. 4 πολλή μοι ῥ παρ-  
 2 alms in Hexapl. ῥησία ῥ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, πολλή μοι ῥ καύχησις ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν·  
 q ch. xiii. 2 reff. ῥ πεπλήρωμαι τῆ ῥ παρακλήσει, ῥ ὑπερπερισσούομαι τῆ  
 r Phil. i. 7 5 Rom. iv. 11 reff. ῥ χαρᾶ ῥ ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῆ ῥ θλίψει ἡμῶν. 5 καὶ γὰρ ἐλθόντων  
 t Mark xv. 31. 2 Tim. ii. 11 only t. Sir. xix. 10 only. ῥ ἡμῶν εἰς Μακεδονίαν οὐδεμίαν ῥ ἔσχηκεν ῥ ἄνεσιν ῥ σὰρξ  
 u Rom. vi. 8, 2 Tim. ii. 11 only t. ῥ ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ῥ ἐν παντὶ ῥ θλιβόμενοι· ῥ ἔξωθεν ῥ μάχαι,  
 v Rom. v. 1 reff. w ch. liii. 12 reff. x = ver. 14. 1 Cor. xv. 31. (Rom. iii. 27 reff.) y constr.,  
 Luke ii. 40. Rom. i. 29 only. 2 Macc. vii. 21. z = ch. i. 3, &c. reff. a Rom. v. 20 only t. (-ῶε,  
 Mark vii. 37.) b = ch. iii. 13 reff. c ch. i. 9 reff. d Acta xxiv. 23 reff. e ch. iv.  
 8 reff. f ch. i. 6 reff. part. constr. ch. v. 6 reff. g Matt. xxiii. 25, 27, 28 a. h see Deut.  
 xxxii. 25. i 2 Tim. ii. 23. Tit. iii. v. James iv. 1 only. = Gen. xiii. 7.

BCDF  
KLS a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

ΣΠΑΡ. VII. 3. rec. ou bef. τίς κατακρισιν, with DFKL rel vss gr-lat-fl: om ou 17: txt BCN. aft σι ins εστε (but marked for erasure) N<sup>1</sup>. υμων N<sup>1</sup>. om εστε B.

4. aft προς υμας ins εστιν D<sup>1</sup> (and lat). ins εν bef τη χαρα B (sic in cod).

om 3rd τη F: aft παση τη ins πολλη D<sup>1</sup>.

5. for εσχηκεν, εσχεν BFK: txt CDLΣ rel Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Damasc. ανεσιν bef εσχ. CF d latt Thdrt<sub>2</sub> lat-fl.

confirmation of Rückert's view.

3.] I do not say it (ver. 2) for condemnation (with a condemnatory view, in a spirit of blame: there is no ὑμῶν expressed, nor should it be supplied. He means, 'I do not say ver. 2 in any but a loving spirit': for (and this shows it) I have said before (viz. ch. vi. 11 f. see note there) that ye are in our hearts (this was implied in ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν πεπλάτνται, vi. 11. In the qualifying words, εἰς τὸ συν. κ.τ.λ., Paul, as Meyer says, is his own commentator), to die together and live together. This is ordinarily understood, 'so that I could die with you or live with you,'—as Hor., 'Tecum vivere amem, tecum obeam libens,' Od. iii. 9. 24: which Meyer controverts, owing to ὑμεῖς being the subject of the sentence, and renders, 'in order to die and to live with us:' i. e. 'if our lot is to die, in death,—and if our lot is to live, in life, never to be torn from our hearts.' But to this I would reply, that though ὑμεῖς is the subject of ἐν ταῖς καρδ. ἡμ. ἔστε, it is but an accidental and secondary subject as regards the whole sentence: that they are present in his heart, is a sign, not of their state of mind, but of his: therefore the purpose, εἰς τό, must refer logically to him, the main subject, of whom only the purposes can come into consideration.

4.] παρῥησία, as in reff., confidence, which leads to and justifies καύχησις: not here 'liberty of speech,' as Chrys., al. καύχ., to others, in speaking of them.

τῆ παρ., the consolation (which I have received), viz. that furnished by the intelligence from you. That this is anticipating what follows

vv. 7, 9, I cannot but believe it to have been already before the Apostle's mind, and to have been referred to by the articles before παρακλ. and χαρ. On the construction of πληρώω with an instrumental dative, see reff., and Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 7. So Eurip. Herc. Fur. 372, πένκτισιν χέρας πληροῦντες,—and Bacchae 18, μιγάσων Ἑλλησι βαρβάροις θ' ὁμοῦ πλήρεις ἔχουσα καλλιπυργώτους πόλεις.

ὑπερβ.] I am made exceedingly to abound, see Matt. xiii. 12. The pres. indicates the abiding of the effect. τῆ χαρᾶ, with the joy; see above. ἐπὶ πάσ. τ. θλ. ἡμ., in (reff.) all my tribulation: refers to both preceding clauses. What θλίψις he means, is explained in the next verse. πάση here not of all tribulation, at all times, which the special reference of παρακλ. and χαρά forbids: but of various sorts of tribulation as specified (ἐν παντί) below.

5—7.] The intelligence received from them through Titus, and its comforting effect on the Apostle's mind.

5.] γάρ gives a reason for θλίψει above: καὶ connects with ch. ii. 12, 13, where he has spoken of the trouble which he had before leaving Troas. For also, after our coming to Macedonia, our flesh had no rest (there is a slight, but very slight, distinction from οὐκ ἔσχηκα ἄνεσιν τῷ πνεύματί μου, ch. ii. 12. Titus was now present, so that that source of inquietude was removed; but the outward ones, of fightings generating inward fears (but see below), yet remained. No further distinction must be drawn—for ἔσωθεν φόβοι evidently shews that σάρξ must be taken in a wide

ἔσωθεν φόβοι. ἄλλ' ὁ κ<sup>1</sup> παρακαλῶν τοὺς <sup>1m</sup> ταπεινοὺς <sup>k = ch. i. 4</sup> παρεκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς <sup>n</sup> ἐν τῇ <sup>o</sup> παρουσίᾳ Τίτου. <sup>118a. xlix. 13.</sup>  
 οὐ μόνον δὲ <sup>n</sup> ἐν τῇ <sup>o</sup> παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ <sup>n</sup> ἐν τῇ <sup>m Matt. xi. 29.</sup>  
 παρακλήσει ἢ <sup>k</sup> παρεκλήθη <sup>p</sup> ἐφ' ὑμῖν, <sup>q</sup> ἀναγγέλλων ἡμῖν <sup>Luke i. 52.</sup>  
 τὴν ὑμῶν <sup>r</sup> ἐπιπόθησιν, τὸν ὑμῶν <sup>s</sup> ὄδυρμόν, τὸν ὑμῶν <sup>Rom. xii. 16.</sup>  
 ζῆλον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ὥστε με <sup>uv</sup> μᾶλλον <sup>v</sup> χαρῆναι. <sup>3</sup> ὅτι εἰ <sup>ch. x. 1.</sup>  
 καὶ <sup>w</sup> ἐλύπησα ὑμᾶς ἐν <sup>x</sup> τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, οὐ <sup>y</sup> μεταμέλομαι, εἰ <sup>James i. 9.</sup>  
 καὶ <sup>y</sup> μετεμελόμην· βλέπω γὰρ ὅτι ἐπιστολὴ ἐκείνη εἰ καὶ <sup>iv. 6 & 1 Pet.</sup>  
<sup>v. 5 (from</sup>  
<sup>Prov. iii. 31)</sup>  
<sup>only.</sup>  
<sup>u = ch. iv. 8.</sup>  
<sup>o = 1 Cor. xvi.</sup>  
<sup>17. Phil. 1.</sup>  
<sup>26. ii. 12 al.†</sup>  
<sup>2 Macc. viii.</sup>  
<sup>12. xv. 21</sup>  
<sup>only.</sup>  
<sup>p = 1 Cor. xiii. 6. xvi. 17.</sup> <sup>q Acts xiv. 27 reff.</sup> <sup>r ver. 11 only †. Ezek. xxiii. 11</sup>  
<sup>Aq. (-εἰν, Rom. i. 11. -ητος, Phil. iv. 1.)</sup> <sup>s Matt. ii. 18 only, from Jer. xxxviii. (xxx.)</sup>  
<sup>15. 2 Macc. xi. 6 only.</sup> <sup>t = Rom. x. 2 reff.</sup> <sup>u compar., Acts xxv. 10 reff.</sup>  
<sup>v ver. 13.</sup> <sup>w ch. ii. 2 reff.</sup> <sup>x see 1 Cor. v. 9 reff.</sup> <sup>y here bis. Matt. xxi. 29, 32. xxvii.</sup>  
<sup>3. Heb. vii. 21 (from Ps. cix. 4) only.</sup> <sup>Prov. xxv. 8. see ver. 10.</sup>

6. om 2nd ο C 4.

for εν, επι C Chr Thl-marg.

7. ην παρεκληθη D<sup>1</sup>.

for εφ, εν L.

for ημιν, υμιν N<sup>1</sup>.

με aft μαλλον

D Thdrt: aft χαρηται F arm: om K m 31-5-9. 109-14 lect-13.

8. aft ἐπιστολης μου DF. for 2nd ει και, ει δε και B. om γαρ B D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) Ambrst-ms Aug Bede: *videns quod vulg.* (The varr arise from attempts to clear the constr, making ει δε και μ. the beginning of a new sentence, and βλέπω, without γαρ, the apodosis,—or βλέπων κ.τ.λ. a qualifying clause: see also notes.) <sup>umas</sup> bef ελυπησεν F.

sense); without, **fightings** (the omission of *σαν* renders the description more graphic), **within, fears**. Chrys., *ἔσωθ. μάχαι· παρά τῶν ἀπίστων· ἔσωθ. φόβοι· διὰ τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς τῶν πιστῶν.* So Calv., Grot., Wetst., al., slightly varying in their assignment of each class. But it is better, as Paul speaks of *ἡ σὰρξ ἡμῶν*, to understand **ἔσωθεν** of the state of things without him, contentions with adversaries, either within or without the church, and **ἔσωθεν** of that within, fears, for ourselves, for others, or for you, how you might have received our letter.

6.] τοὺς ταπει-

**νοὺς**, generally, **those that are low**: **ἡμᾶς**, as belonging to that class. It was not *finding Titus* which had given him such uneasiness in Troas, ch. ii. 12. **ἐν**, not 'by,' but **in**, as the conditional element or vehicle of the consolation. So also in next verse.

7. ἀλλὰ καὶ . . . ] not only

. . . but also with the comfort with which he was comforted concerning you: i. e. 'we shared in the comfort which Titus felt in recording to us your desire,' &c. see ver. 13. He rejoiced in announcing the news: we in hearing them. There is no inaccuracy of construction, as De W. supposes.

ἐπιπόθησιν, either longing to

see me, or longing to fulfil my wishes. The former is the more simple.

ὄδυρμόν,

—ἐπὶ τῇ ἐπιτιμήσει μου τῇ ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ ἐπιστολῇ, as Ecceum. ζῆλον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ] The art. is omitted after ζῆλον, as

in τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν συγγενῶν κατὰ σάρκα, because the words ζῆλον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ cohere in the sense, and form as it were

but one,—see Col. i. 4 (iv. 13, v. r.): and Winer, edn. 6, § 20. 2.

**μᾶλλον**, viz. 'than before, at the mere coming of Titus.' The emphasis is on *μᾶλλον* from its position. 8—11.]

He expresses his satisfaction at the effect produced on them, as superseding his former regret that he had grieved them.

8.] For (reason of the χαρηται) though I even grieved you in (by means of) my epistle, I do not (now) repent (having written it), though I even did repent it (before the coming of Titus). Erasm., al., take εἰ καὶ μετεμ. for 'even supposing I repented it before, which was not the case:.' Calv., al. think 'verbum pœnitentiæ improprie positum pro dolore capere.' The reason of these departures from grammatical construction and the meaning of words, is, for fear the Apostle should seem to have repented of that which he did under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. But there is no difficulty even on the strictest view of inspiration, in conceiving that the Apostle may have afterwards regretted the severity which he was guided to use; we know that Jonah, being directed by inspiration to pronounce the doom of Nineveh, endeavoured to escape the unwelcome duty: and doubtless St. Paul, as a man, in the weakness of his affection for the Corinthians, was tempted to wish that he had never written that which had given them pain. But the result shewed that God's Spirit had ordered it well, that he should thus write; and this his repentance was repented of again.

z: (=) John v. 35. Gal. ii. 5. Philem. 15 only. see 1 Thess. ii. 17. a Matt. iii. 17. Rom. x. 10 al. b = Rom. viii. 27. see ch. xi. 17. c ch. vi. 3 ref. d 1 Cor. iii. 15 ref. e = Mark i. 4 al. fr. f Rom. xi. 29 only †. g = Rom. ii. 10 ref. h = Rom. iv. 15. v. 3. ch. iv. 17 al. i Acts xxiv. 15 ref. k = Rom. viii. 26 ref. l = Rom. xii. 8, 11 ref. m = 1 Cor. iii. 2. n = 1 Cor. ix. 3. (Acts xxv. 16 ref.) Wisd. vi. 10 only. o here only †. (-τέιν, Matt. xx. 24.)

z πρὸς ὤραν w ἐλύπησεν ὑμᾶς. 9 νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὅτι BCD F  
w ἐλυπήθητε, ἀλλ' ὅτι w ἐλυπήθητε a εἰς μετάνοιαν. w ἐλυπή- KLS a b  
θητε γὰρ b κατὰ θεόν, ἵνα c ἐν c μηδενὶ d ζημιωθῆτε ἐξ ἡμῶν. c d e f g  
10 ἡ γὰρ b κατὰ θεόν λύπη e μετάνοιαν εἰς σωτηρίαν h k l m  
f ἀμεταμέλητον g ἐργάζεται, ἡ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου λύπη θάνατον n o 17  
h κατεργάζεται. 11 ἰδοὺ γὰρ i αὐτὸ i τοῦτο k τὸ b κατὰ  
θεὸν w λυπηθῆναι [ὑμᾶς] πόσῃν v κατειργάσατο ὑμῖν  
l σπουδῆν, m ἀλλὰ a ἀπολογία, m ἀλλὰ o ἀγανάκτησιν,

9. om νῦν D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) Syr.

om ἀλλ ὅτι ἐλυπηθητε N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup> obl.

10. rec κατεργάζεται, with FKLN<sup>3</sup> rel Orig<sub>2</sub> Thdrt Thl Gc: txt BCDN<sup>1</sup> m Clem Orig<sub>2</sub> Chr-mss Damasc. (om last clause [*homoiotēl*] 17. 31. 108<sup>1</sup>-14-78.)

11. om omias (as unnecessary, omν occurring below: and to express, as above, the abstract and not the concrete) BCFN<sup>1</sup> 17 Ambrst Aug: ins DKLN<sup>3</sup> rel Clem Bas Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl Gc Bede. ins εν bef υμιν CFN<sup>3</sup> c d vulg syr Bas Chr Thdrt

βλέπω γὰρ κ.τ.λ.] For I see that that letter, though but for a time, did grieve you. This seems the only admissible rendering of the words. Chrys. sees in them the reason of οὐ μεταμέλομαι, and adds τὸ μὲν γὰρ λυπηρὸν βραχὺ, τὸ δὲ ὠφέλιμον διηνεκές. It appears then that he would render εἰ καὶ πρὸς ὤραν, 'if even for a season,' = 'scarcely for any time.' Rinck (Lucubr. crit. p. 162) would begin a new sentence with εἰ καὶ μετεμελόμην, and parenthesizing βλέπω . . . ὑμᾶς, regard νῦν χαίρω, κ.τ.λ. as the *apodosis*. But this is very unnatural, with so abrupt a beginning as εἰ καὶ. It would certainly have been εἰ δὲ καί: and the present, βλέπω, would give no reason for the past, μετεμελόμην, which had passed away. The best sense, as well as the most legitimate rendering, is to regard βλέπω . . . ὑμᾶς as the exegesis of ἐλύπησα, as above.

9.] νῦν, emphatic, as distinguishing χαίρω from μετεμελόμην: now that I know not only of your grief, but of its being grief which worked repentance.

κατὰ θεόν] as E. V., after a godly sort: 'with reference to God,' see ref. Rom. and note: "secundum, hic significat sensum animi Deum spectantis et sequentis," Bengel. αὐτῆ γὰρ ἡ καλὴ λύπη, ὡς τό γε κατ' ἄνθρωπον λυπεῖσθαι κακόν. (Ecum. Cf. κατὰ ἄνθρωπον, 1 Cor. xv. 32.

ἵνα, κ.τ.λ.] in order that ye might in nothing be damaged by us: not ἐκβατικῶς, so that ye did not . . . , as many Commentators:—the divine purpose of their grief is indicated; 'God so brought it about, in order that your grief occasioned by me might have, not an injurious, but a beneficial effect.'

10.] How 'grief according to God' produces such an effect.

For grief according to God works (brings about, promotes, see ref.) repentance unto salvation which none will regret.

ἀμεταμέλητον best belongs to σωτηρίαν, as Vulg., Theophyl., Aug., Est., Fritzsche, Meyer, De Wette; not to μετάνοιαν, as most Commentators:—not necessarily however from the position of the words, as Meyer and De Wette maintain: for what more common than for the predicate of a substantive (εἰς σωτηρίαν) to be placed between it and a qualifying adjective?—but on account of the sense, and the fact that not ἀμετανόητον, but ἀμεταμέλητον is chosen, so that the play in E. V., 'repentance not to be repented of,' does not seem to have been intended. De W. well explains σωτηρία ἀμεταμέλητος — 'salvation which none will ever regret' having attained, however difficult it may have been to reach, however dearly it may have been bought.

ἡ τ. κόσμου λύπη] τί δὲ ἐστὶ, κατὰ κόσμον; ἐὰν λυπηθῆς διὰ χρήματα, διὰ δόξαν, διὰ τὸν ἀπελθόντα. Chrys. τοῦ κόσμ. is subjective: 'the grief felt by the children of this world.'

θάνατον] Death eternal, as contrasted with σωτηρίαν: not 'deadly sickness,' or 'suicide,' as Theophyl. (in part, πάντως μὲν τὸν ψυχικόν, πολλάκις δὲ καὶ τὸν σωματικόν), al. The grief which contemplates nothing but the blow given, and not the God who chastens, can produce nothing but more and more alienation from Him, and result in eternal banishment from His presence. So that ἐργάζ. is rather works, 'contributes to,' and κατεργάζ., works out, 'results in.'

11.] The blessed effects of godly grief on themselves, as shewn by fact. αὐτὸ τοῦτο, this very thing, of

<sup>m</sup> ἀλλὰ φόβον, <sup>m</sup> ἀλλὰ <sup>p</sup> ἐπιπόθησιν, <sup>m</sup> ἀλλὰ <sup>q</sup> ζῆλον, <sup>p</sup> ver. 7 only +  
<sup>m</sup> ἀλλὰ <sup>r</sup> ἐκδίκησιν. <sup>s</sup> ἐν <sup>s</sup> παντί <sup>t</sup> συνεστήσατε <sup>u</sup> ἑαυτοὺς <sup>q</sup> = ver. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> ἄγνους εἶναι <sup>w</sup> τῷ <sup>w</sup> πράγματι. <sup>12</sup> ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα <sup>r</sup> Rom. xii. 19  
<sup>u</sup> ὑμῖν, οὐχ ἕνεκεν τοῦ <sup>x</sup> ἀδικήσαντος οὐδὲ ἕνεκεν τοῦ <sup>u</sup> 2nd pers.  
<sup>x</sup> ἀδικηθέντος, ἀλλ' ἕνεκεν τοῦ <sup>y</sup> φανερωθῆναι τὴν <sup>1</sup> σπου- <sup>u</sup> Matt. iii. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> δὴν ὑμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς <sup>z</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>v</sup> ch. xi. 2.  
<sup>13</sup> διὰ τοῦτο <sup>a</sup> παρακεκλήμεθα. ἐπὶ δὲ τῇ <sup>b</sup> παρακλήσει <sup>v</sup> ch. xii. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> James iii.

17. 1 Pet. iii. 2. 1 John iii. 3 only. Prov. xx. 9. (-ὄως, Phil. i. 17. -νότης, ch. vi. 6.) w see  
 1 Thess. iv. 6. x Eur. Med. 267. y = ch. ii. 14. iii. 3, &c. constr., here only.  
 z = Acts iv. 19 reff. Rom. xii. 17. a = ch. i. 4, &c. reff. b ch. i. 3, &c. reff.

Thl lat-fl: om BDKLX<sup>1</sup> rel copt goth Clem Damase (Ec. *αρακτησιν and επιποθιαν*  
 N<sup>1</sup>. [αλλα (last), so BD<sup>1</sup>FLN a b d f m o.] rec ins εν bef τω πραγματι, with  
 D<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel vss Chr Thdrt Ambrst-ms: txt BCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 vulg goth Clem Damase Pelag  
 Bede.

12. ins αλλ' bef ουδε BX<sup>3</sup> m 73. elz ημων την υπερ υμων (see notes), with d vulg  
 (and F-lat) goth Chr Thdrt Ambrst: υμ. τ. υπ. υμ. D<sup>1</sup>(and lat<sup>1</sup>) F-gr N: ημ. τ. υπ. ημ.  
 nostram quae est pro nobis G: txt BCD<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel D<sup>2</sup>-lat E-lat syrre copt aeth Damase.

which I have been speaking. σπου-  
 δῆν, earnestness, as contrasted with your  
 former carelessness in the matter.

ἀλλά] nay, not σπουδῆν merely,—that is  
 saying too little;—but . . . ἀπολο-  
 γίαν] viz. to Paul by means of Titus,—  
 asserting their innocence in the matter; see  
 below.

ἀγανάκτησιν] πρὸς τὸν πε-  
 πορνευκότα. Theophyl. φόβον] 'ne  
 cum virga venirem,' Bengel: fear of Paul:  
 not here of God. The context is brought  
 out well by Chrys. and Theophyl. The  
 latter says, on ἐπιπόθησιν,—πρὸς ἐμέ.  
 εἰπὼν δὲ φόβον, ἵνα μὴ δόξῃ αὐθεντεῖν,  
 συντόμως διωρθώσατο, ἐπιπόθησιν εἰπὼν  
 ὑπερ ἐνδεικτικὸν ἀγάπης, οὐκ ἐξουσίας.

ζῆλον] on God's behalf, to punish  
 the offender;—ἐκδίκησιν being the inflig-  
 tion of justice itself. Bengel remarks,

that the six accusatives preceded by ἀλλά  
 fall into three pairs: ἀπολογία and ἀγανάκτη-  
 relating to their own feelings of shame,—  
 φόβος and ἐπιπόθησιν to Paul,—ζῆλος and ἐκ-  
 δίκησιν to the offender.

ἐν παντί must  
 be understood only of participation of guilt:  
 by their negligence, and even refusal to  
 humble themselves (1 Cor. v. 2), they had  
 in some things made common cause with  
 the offender. Of this, now that they had  
 shewn so different a spirit, the Apostle  
 does not speak. συνεστήσατε] have

commended yourselves by proving that  
 ye are; a pregnant construction. τῷ  
 πρ., the dat. of regard: see Rom. vi. 20,  
 and Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 1,—the matter,  
 —perhaps, as in ref., not only, 'of which  
 I have been speaking,'—but with allusion  
 to the kind of sin which was in question.  
 ἄγνους, pure of stain. 12.] He

shews them that to bring out this zeal in  
 them was the real motive of his writing to

them, and no private considerations.

ἄρα, accordingly,—'in accordance with  
 the result just mentioned.'

εἰ καὶ  
 ἔγραψα ὑμῖν. is parallel with εἰ καὶ ἐλόγησα  
 ὑμᾶς, ver. 8,—though (i. e. assumed that)  
 I wrote (severely) to you. The ἀδικη-  
 θεῖς would be the father of the incestuous

person, who γυναῖκα τοῦ πατρὸς εἶχεν, 1 Cor.  
 v. 1. Theodoret imagines it to mean the  
 stepmother, who was the adulteress; and  
 thinks that the father was dead. But

there is no ground for this in 1 Cor. v.,  
 and the masculine participle, though not  
 decisive against it, is at least more natu-  
 rally explained on the other view. Others

(as Wolf, Bleek, al.) suppose Paul himself  
 to be meant, which however would be in  
 direct contradiction to ch. ii. 5: Bengel,  
 al., the Corinthians, 'singularis pro plu-  
 rali, per euphemiam,' which is forced:

Theophyl., al., both the persons concerned  
 (—ἀμφοτέροι γὰρ ἀλλήλους ἠδίκησαν):—  
 and Neander, al., take τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος  
 as = τοῦ ἀδικήματος, 'the fault com-  
 mitted':—which however would not be

true, for the Apostle certainly did write on  
 account of the committal of the fault.

It would be easy for any of the Apostle's  
 adversaries to maintain that the reproff  
 had been administered from private and  
 interested motives. ἀλλ' ἕνεκεν . . .]

But he wrote, in order to bring out their  
 zeal on his behalf (i. e. to obey his com-  
 mand), and make it manifest to themselves  
 in God's sight. The other reading, ἡμῶν

τὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, has been an alteration  
 owing to not understanding τ. σπουδ. ὑμ.  
 τ. υπ. ἡμ., and is inconsistent with the  
 fact: it was not to exhibit to them his  
 zeal for them that he wrote, but to make  
 manifest to (πρὸς, 'among,' 'chez') them,

e ch. i. 12 refl. ἡμῶν <sup>c</sup> περισσοτέρως <sup>d</sup> μᾶλλον <sup>e</sup> ἐχάρομεν <sup>f</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ χαρᾷ <sup>g</sup> B C D F  
 double com- par., Mark κ I S a b  
 vii. 36. Phil. c d e f g  
 i. 23. h k l m  
 n o 17  
 d ver. 7. ἴτιου, ὅτι <sup>a</sup> ἀναπέπαιται τὸ <sup>b</sup> πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ <sup>c</sup> ἄπὸ πάντων  
 e 1 Cor. xiii. 6  
 refl. ἡμῶν. <sup>14</sup> ὅτι εἴ τι <sup>i</sup> αὐτῷ <sup>j</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν <sup>k</sup> κεκαύχημαι, οὐ  
 f = Acts xiv. 3. <sup>k</sup> κατησχύνθη, ἀλλ' ὡς πάντα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλαλήσαμεν  
 ch. i. 9 al. ἡμῶν, οὕτως καὶ ἡ <sup>l</sup> καύχησις ὑμῶν ἡ <sup>m</sup> ἐπὶ Τίτου ἀλήθεια  
 § = 1 Cor. xvi. 18 refl. ἡ <sup>n</sup> ἐγενήθη, <sup>15</sup> καὶ τὰ <sup>o</sup> σπλάγχχνα αὐτοῦ <sup>p</sup> περισσοτέρως  
 h = Acts ii. 22 ἡ <sup>q</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐστὶν <sup>r</sup> ἀναμνησκομένου τὴν πάντων ὑμῶν  
 i constr., ch. ix. p ἡ <sup>s</sup> ὑπακοήν, ὡς <sup>t</sup> μετὰ <sup>u</sup> φόβου καὶ <sup>v</sup> τρόμου ἐδέξασθε αὐτόν.  
 k Rom. v. 5. ἡ <sup>w</sup> χαίρω, ὅτι <sup>x</sup> ἐν <sup>y</sup> παντὶ <sup>z</sup> θαρρῶ ἐν ὑμῖν.  
 l ver. 4. ἡ <sup>aa</sup> χαίρω, ὅτι <sup>ab</sup> ἐν <sup>ac</sup> παντὶ <sup>ad</sup> θαρρῶ ἐν ὑμῖν.  
 m w. gen. = n = 1 Cor. i. 30. o = ch. vi. 12 refl. p = ch. viii. 13, 14 refl.  
 Acts xxiii. 30 refl. r Rom. i. 5 refl. s = Matt. xxviii. 8. Mark iii. 5. 1 Chron. xxix. 22.  
 1 Cor. iv. 17 refl. t ch. iv. 8 refl. u ch. v. 6, 8 refl. v  
 1 Cor. ii. 3 refl. u ch. iv. 8 refl.

13. rec places δε aft περισσοτέρως (arry to conform to the εχαρημεν επι below, by joining παρακεκλ. επι: then also the change of ημ. into υμ. became necessary), with rel aeth Cc: txt B C D F K L S d 17 latt syr copt Chr-ommi.(and Mit's ms.) Damasc (has επειδη for επι δε) Thl, lat-fl: om e 32-6-9. 71 Thdrt. rec υμων, with F-gr L rel syr-w-ast copt Chr Thdrt Bede: txt B C D G K S 17 latt syr goth aeth arm Ambrst Pelag.

14. αυτων N. κεκαυχημαι bef υπερ υμων F Chr Thl. αλλα C. for παντα, παντοτε CF syr copt Chr, omnia aut omnino G-lat. υμιν bef εν αλ. ελαλ. CD vulg goth: om υμιν N<sup>1</sup>: txt N-corr<sup>1</sup> obl. rec ημων (see note), with DGKLN rel latt syr goth Chr Thdrt Ambrst: txt B F-gr e copt Thl. (C defective). om last η BN<sup>1</sup> 115. 119<sup>1</sup>. for επι τιτου, προς τιτον ad Titum DF m Damasc.

15. om παντων N<sup>1</sup>.

16. clz aft χαιρω ins ουν, with m syr-marg goth: om B C D F K L S rel latt Syr copt gr-lat-fl.

to bring out among them, *their zeal to regard and obey him.*

13.] On this account (on account of the fulfilment of this purpose) we are comforted: but in addition to (or, on the occurrence of) our comfort, we rejoiced very much more (refl.) at the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all. A similar declaration to that in ver. 7, where not only the arrival of Titus, but his comfort wherewith he was comforted by them, is described as the ground of the Apostle's joy. According to the received reading, the sense is: 'Therefore we are consoled on account of your consolation (either gen. subj., 'that which you feel on account of the good issue of the affair,'—or gen. object., 'the consolation received from you'): but we rejoiced very much more,' &c. This however would hardly represent the real state of things.

14.] This increased joy was produced by the verification which my former boasting of you to Titus now received. εἴ τι . . .] see one particular in which he boasted of them, ch. ix. 2. οὐ κατησχ.] I was not shamed, viz. by being shewn, on Titus's coming to you, to have boasted in vain.

ἀλλ' ὡς . . .] 'But truthfulness was shewn to be my constant rule of speech, to whomsoever I spoke.' But as we spoke (generally, not merely in our teaching,

as Theodoret, al.) all things in truth (truthfully) to you, so also our boasting concerning you (gen. obj.: the rec. ἡμῶν agrees better with the comparison, of 'our words' in general, with 'our boasting' in particular: but on that very account it is probably an alteration: and this is the implied meaning at all events) before Titus was (was proved to be: was, as shewn by proof) truth. De W. suggests that the Apostle had described (by anticipation) to Titus in glowing terms the affection and probable prompt obedience of the Corinthians, as an encouragement to his somewhat unwelcome journey.

15.] enlarges ἀλήθεια ἐγενήθη. And his heart is more abundantly (turned) toward you, remembering as he does the obedience of you all, how (i. e. which was shewn in the fact, that) with fear and trembling ye received him. 'Fear and trembling,' i. e. 'that ye should not pay enough regard to my injunctions, and honour enough his mission from me.'

16.] I rejoice (more expressive than with a connecting particle) that in every thing I am (re-)assured by you: 'am of good courage, in contrast to my former dejection, owing to your good conduct.' The ordinary rendering, 'I can have confidence in you,' is wrong; in not giving the indic. θαρρῶ, and still more, in making θαρρῆν ἐν mean

VIII. <sup>1</sup> Γνωρίζομεν δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὴν <sup>x</sup> χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν <sup>xy</sup> δεδομένην <sup>y</sup> ἐν ταῖς <sup>z</sup> ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μακεδονίας, <sup>2</sup> ὅτι ἐν πολλῇ <sup>a</sup> δοκιμῇ θλίψεως ἢ <sup>b</sup> περισσειᾷ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν καὶ ἡ <sup>c</sup> κατὰ <sup>cd</sup> βάθους <sup>e</sup> πτωχείᾳ αὐτῶν <sup>f</sup> ἐπερίσσευσεν <sup>f</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>g</sup> πλοῦτος τῆς <sup>h</sup> ἀπλότητος αὐτῶν, <sup>3</sup> ὅτι <sup>i</sup> κατὰ δύναμιν <sup>k</sup> μαρτυρῶ καὶ <sup>lm</sup> παρὰ <sup>m</sup> δύναμιν, <sup>n</sup> ἀυθαίρετοι, <sup>4</sup> μετὰ πολλῆς <sup>p</sup> παρακλήσεως δεόμενοι ἡμῶν τὴν <sup>q</sup> χάριν καὶ τὴν <sup>r</sup> κοινωνίαν τῆς <sup>s</sup> διακονίας τῆς <sup>t</sup> εἰς τοὺς <sup>u</sup> ἁγίους, <sup>5</sup> καὶ οὐ καθὼς ἠλπίσαμεν, ἀλλ' ἑαυτοὺς ἔδωκαν πρῶτον τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ ἡμῖν <sup>v</sup> διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ,

g neut., Eph. i. 7. ii. 7. iii. 8, 16. Phil. iv. 19. Col. i. 27. ii. 2. h Rom. xii. 8 reff. i Matt. xxv. 15. 1 Chron. xxix. 2. k Rom. x. 2. Gal. iv. 15. Col. iv. 13. l = Luke xiii. 2. 4. Rom. xiv. 5. Heb. xi. 11. Ps. cxxxiv. 5. m here only. παρὰ δὲν. μετέχειν, Thucyd. iii. 54. ὑπέρ δ., ch. i. 8. n ver. 17 only †. Exod. xxxv. 5 Sym. (-τως, 2 Mac. vi. 19.) o = ch. vii. 15 reff. p = Rom. xii. 8 reff. q = Acts xxiv. 27. xxv. 3, 4. Sir. xxx. 6. r ch. vi. 14 reff. s Acts vi. 1 reff. t = 1 Cor. xvi. 1 reff. u = Acts ix. 13 reff. v Rom. xv. 32 reff.

w 1 Cor. xii. 3 reff. xv. 1. x 1 Cor. i. 4 reff. y ver. 16 reff. z plur., Rom. xvi. 16 reff. a Rom. v. 4 reff. b Rom. v. 17. ch. x. 15. James i. 21 only. Eccles. i. 3 al. c here only. Strabo ix. 119. Winer, edn. 6, § 51. 2. d Rom. xi. 33 reff. e ver. 9. Rev. ii. 9 only. Job xxx. 27. f Rom. iii. 7 reff.

CHAP. VIII. 2. rec τον πλουτον, with DFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel: txt BCN<sup>1</sup> 17. 31.

3. rec (for παρα) υπερ (see ch i. 8), with KL rel Chr Thdrt: txt BCDFN 17.

4. rec at end adds δεξασθαι ημας, with h k: aft κοινωνιαν ins δεξασθαι c: om BCDFKLN rel latt syr copt gr-lat-f.

5. ηλπικαμεν B 80. αλλα CD<sup>1</sup>.

\* 'to have confidence in,' which is unexampled. Meyer, who remarks this, does not notice, that the strongest reason against it is not mere want of usage, but the psychological meaning of θαρρῆν, which is not like πεποιθέναι, descriptive of a relative, but of an absolute state of mind,—to be of good courage: and this admits only of qualification as to the ground of that good courage; thus we have θαρρῆν ὑπέρ, περί, ἐπί, in the sense of 'rejoicing at,' 'feeling confident concerning:' but θαρρῆν ἐν for 'to trust in,' as πεποιθέναι ἐν, would, I think, be inadmissible. Meyer quotes ἐν σοι πᾶσ' ἔγωγε σώζομαι, Soph. Aj. 519, where, as here, ἐν gives the ground of the verb as in the person spoken of.

CHAP. VIII. 1—IX. 15.] SECOND PART OF THE EPISTLE: CONCERNING THE COLLECTION FOR THE SAINTS. 1—6.] *He informs them of the readiness of the Macedonian churches to contribute for the poor saints (at Jerusalem), which led him also to beg of Titus to complete the collection at Corinth.* See some interesting geographical and historical notices in Stanley's introduction to this section, edn. 2, pp. 479 f.

1.] δέ is transitional,—passing on to new matter: so 1 Cor. vii. 1; viii. 1 al. fr. **χάριν**] For every good gift and frame of mind comes by divine grace, not by human excellency: and this occasion was most opportune for resting the liberality of the Macedonian churches on God's grace, that he might not be extolling them at the expense of the Corin-

thians, but holding out an example of the effusion of that grace, which was common to the Corinthians also, if they sought and used it. It is a mistake, with Orig., Erasm., al., to understand ἐμοί or ἡμῖν after δεδομένην 'quemadmodum adferret mihi Deus in ecclesiis:' see the construction διδόναι ἐν, in reff.:—given among,—shed abroad in, the churches of Macedonia.

2.] how that (depends on γνωρίζομεν) in much proof of tribulation (though they were put to the proof by much tribulation) (was) the abundance of their joy (i. e. their joy abounded),—and their deep poverty (κατὰ βάθους, lit. 'down into the depth,' as καθ' ὄλου, 'throughout the whole') abounded to ('abunde cessit in,' as Meyer, &c. or rather perhaps, 'abounded,' produced abundant fruit, 'so as to bring about' . . .) the riches (τὸ πλ. the riches which have actually become manifest by the result of the collection) of their liberality (see ref. Rom. and note). 3—5.] *Proof of this.* There is no difficulty, and no ellipsis, in the construction. For according to their power, I testify, and beyond their power, voluntarily, with much exhortation beseeching of us the grace and fellowship of the ministry to the saints (i. e. to allow them a share in that grace and fellowship), and not as we expected (i. e. far beyond our expectation), but themselves they gave first (i. e. above all: as the inducing motive: not first in point of time, but in point of importance, see Rom. ii. 9, 10) to the Lord, and to us

w = ch. vii. 3. 6<sup>w</sup> εἰς τὸ \* παρακαλέσαι ἡμᾶς Τίτον, \* ἵνα καθὼς ὃ προειρή- BCDP  
 Heb. xi. 3. ζατο, οὕτως καὶ ὁ ἐπιτελέσῃ εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ τὴν ἂ χάριν KLNab  
 x 1 Cor. i. 10. τούτην. 7<sup>b</sup> ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ὁ ἐν ὁ παντὶ ὁ περισσεύετε, πιστεῖ ed e f g  
 y ver. 10 only†. τούτην. 7<sup>b</sup> ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ὁ ἐν ὁ παντὶ ὁ περισσεύετε, πιστεῖ h k l m  
 ἐπαγγ. Gal. iii. 3. καὶ ὁ λόγῳ καὶ ὁ γνώσει καὶ ὁ πάσῃ ὁ σπουδῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξ n o 17  
 z Rom. xv. 28. καὶ ὁ λόγῳ καὶ ὁ γνώσει καὶ ὁ πάσῃ ὁ σπουδῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξ  
 ch. vii. 1. ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν ἡμῖν ὁ ἀγάπῃ, ἵνα καὶ ὁ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὁ χάριτι  
 Gal. iii. 3. ὁ περισσεύετε. 8 οὐ κατ' ὁ ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς  
 Phil. i. 6. ὁ περισσεύετε. 8 οὐ κατ' ὁ ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς  
 1 Kings iii. 12. ὁ περισσεύετε. 8 οὐ κατ' ὁ ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς  
 a = 1 Cor. xvi. 3. ver. 19. ὁ περισσεύετε. 8 οὐ κατ' ὁ ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς  
 b = Mark xvi. 7. Luke vii. 11. Acts ix. 6. x. 20. xxvi. 16.  
 c ch. iv. 8 reff. d = 1 Cor. xv. 58. Col. ii. 7. 1 Thess. iv. 1. e 1 Cor. i. 5. f = Acts xx. 19 reff. g Rom.  
 1 Cor. xv. 58. Col. ii. 7. 1 Thess. iv. 1. e 1 Cor. i. 5. f = Acts xx. 19 reff. g Rom.  
 xii. 8, 13 reff. h ace 1 John iv. 9. (John xvii. 26†) i Rom. xvi. 28 reff. k neut.  
 1 Cor. i. 25, &c. reff. l Phil. iv. 3. 1 Tim. i. 2. Tit. i. 4 only†. Sir. vii. 18 only. (-ως, Phil. ii. 20.)  
 m Rom. xiv. 22 reff. n here only. — Judges vi. 6. Ps. xxxiii. 10. lxxviii. 8. Prov. xxiii. 21. Tobit iv. 21.

6. for προειρ., ενρηξατο B.

7. περισσευητε C Chr-montf. ins εν bef πιστει N<sup>1</sup>(N<sup>3</sup> disapproving). εξ  
 ημων εν υμιν B a b m 31. 73. 74. 80. 238 Syr copt arm Orig-int Ambrst-ms: εξ υμ. εν  
 υμ. n o: εξ υμων εις ημας 17: txt CDFKLN rel. περισσευητε D<sup>1</sup>F.

8. δια την εν τ. σπουδην D: propter D-lat G-lat goth Ambrst Aug. δοκιμαζω  
 D<sup>1</sup>FG Chr-ins.

9. om χριστου B Ambrt. ημας CK a k l<sup>1</sup> m o 19. 37. 41. 55. 65. 74. 89. 93.  
 109-15. 238.

by the will of God (the Giver of grace, who made them willing to do this: not = κατὰ τὸ θέλ. τ. θ., which only expresses [whatever it may imply] consonance with the divine will: διὰ τοῦ θελ. τ. θ. makes the divine will the agent). 6.] So that we besought Titus (not, Titus besought us, see ver. 17), that (the aim, and purport as well, of our request), as he had previously (before the Macedonians began to contribute: 'during his visit from which he had now returned') begun it, so also he would complete among you (the construction is pregnant—ἐλθῆ εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ ἐπιτελέσῃ) this grace also (this act of grace or mercy, reff. καί,—as well as other things which he had to do among them. It does not belong to ταύτην, 'this grace also, as well as other graces,' but to τὴν χάριν ταύτην altogether). 7—15.] Exhortations and inducements to perform this act of charity. 7.] ἀλλὰ marks the transition to an exhortation, as in reff. It at the same time implies, as Herm. ad Viger. p. 812 (in Meyer), 'satis argumentorum allatum esse.' πιστεῖ, see ch. i. 24. λόγῳ κ. γνώσει, see reff. and for γν., 1 Cor. viii. 1. πάσῃ σπουδῇ, because σπουδῇ may be manifold even in a good sense. Grot. well explains it, 'studium ad agendas res bonas.' τῇ ἐξ ὑμ. ἐν ἡμ. ἀγ.] your love to us;—the love which, arising from you, has us for its object: see reff. According to the reading, εἰς ἡμῶν ἐν ὑμ., the only meaning agreeing with

the context is, 'the love (to God and man) which, arising from our teaching, is planted in you.' ἵνα καὶ κ.τ.λ.] the sense is imperative,—κελεύω, or βούλομαι, —(or βλέπετε, see 1 Cor. xvi. 10),—being omitted. So Soph. Œd. Col. 156, ἀλλ' ἵνα τῷδ' ἐν ἀφθέγκτῳ μὴ προσπέσῃς νάπει. See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 148, 9. ταύτη is emphatic here, although ταύτην is not in ver. 6: 'this grace also;—other graces having been enumerated. Grotius remarks, 'non ignoravit Paulus artem rhetorum, movere laudando.' 8.] Lest his last words should be misunderstood, he explains the spirit in which they were said: not as a command, but by way of inducement, by mention of the earnestness of others, and to try the genuineness of their love. κατ' ἐπιτ.] not, 'in consequence of a command from God,' as Dr. Burton,—but, by way of command (1 Cor. vii. 6). διὰ τῆς is not = διὰ τῆν, 'by occasion of,' as E. V. :—but treats the ἐτέρων σπουδῆ as the instrument by which, in the way of emulation, the effect was to be produced. The participial construction is as in 1 Cor. iv. 14. 9.] Explanation of 'trying the genuineness of your love,' by upholding His example in the matter, Whom we ought to resemble. τ. χάριν, the (act of) grace:—the beneficence. ὅτι] consisting in this, that . . . πλ. ὧν] The participle refers to the time when the historic act implied in the aorist ἐπτώχευσεν took place. He, being rich,

ἵνα ὑμεῖς τῇ ἐκείνου ὁ πτωχεία ῥ πλουτήσητε) <sup>10</sup> καὶ ἡ γνῶ-  
 μην ἐν τούτῳ ῥ δίδωμι. τούτο γὰρ ὑμῖν ὁ συμφέρει, ὅτινες  
 οὐ μόνον τὸ ποιῆσαι ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θέλειν ὁ προενήρξασθε  
 ὁ ἀπὸ ὁ πέρυσι. <sup>11</sup> νυνὶ δὲ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι ὁ ἐπιτελέσατε,  
 ὁ ὅπως ὁ καθάπερ ἡ ὁ προθυμία ὁ τοῦ θέλειν, οὕτως καὶ τὸ

i. 25 al. a ver. 6. v ch. ix. 2 only t. πρὸ πέρυσι, Demosth. 467. 14. w ver. 6 reff.  
 x Rom. iv. 6 reff. y Acts xvii. 11. ver. 19. ch. ix. 2 only t. Sir. xiv. 23 only. (-μορ, Rom. i. 15.)  
 z constr., Acts xiv. 9 reff.

10. for οἰτινες, οτι F Syr. \* for προεν., ενηρξασθε D<sup>1</sup>F Orig.

became poor:—not, as De W., merely by His renunciation of human riches during His life on earth, but by His exinanition of His glory (Phil. ii. 6, 7), when, as Athanas. (contra Apol. ii. 11, vol. ii. [Migne], p. 757), τὴν πτωχεύσαν φύσιν ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀνελάβετο. The stress is on δι' ὑμᾶς, to raise the motive of gratitude the more effectually in them. τῇ ἐκ. πτωχ. πλουτήσητε] that by His poverty (as the efficient cause) ye might become rich: viz. with the same wealth in which He was rich,—the kingdom and glory of Heaven, including τὰ μυρία ἅπερ παρέσχεν ἡμῖν ἀγαθά, as Chrys.: who adds, ἐμὴ πιστεύεις, ὅτι ἡ πτωχεία πλοῦτος ἐστὶ ποιητικὴ, ἐννόησόν σου τὸν δεσπότην, καὶ οὐκέτι ἀμφιβαλεῖς. See the various possible meanings discussed in Stanley's note. 10.] ver. 9 was parenthetical: he now resumes the οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν λέγω . . . . And I give my opinion in this matter, the stress being on γνῶμην, as distinguished from ἐπιταγὴν.

τούτο γὰρ . . . ] For this (viz. 'my giving my opinion, and not commanding,'—as Billroth and Meyer. De Wette controverts this, and would make τούτο refer to the proof of their love in the act of charity, contending that τούτο must refer to the same as ἐν τούτῳ. But Meyer rightly answers that this need not be, for ἐν τούτῳ is altogether unemphatic and insignificant, and the whole sense of the clause is in the words γνῶμην δίδωμι) is expedient for you (better than "befitting," or "suitable," as suggested by Bloomf. after the Schol. ἀρμόζει, συναδεῖ. This sense of συμφέρει is not found in the N. T., and is very doubtful elsewhere. See Palm and Rost's Lex.), seeing that you ('quippe qui,' ὅτινες is decisive for the above meaning of τούτο. 'My giving my opinion, rather than commanding, is expedient for you, who have already shewn yourselves so willing.' A command from me would be a lowering of you, and depreciation of your zeal) began before them (the Macedonian churches, see below) not only the act, but also the mind to act,

from a year ago: i. e. 'not only were you before them in the deed itself, but also in the will to do it.' The sense has been missed by many of the Commentators, from not observing the comparison implied in προενήρξασθε, and applying it only to the Corinthians themselves beginning. In that case, as the will comes before the deed, to say, you began not only to do, but also to will, would be unmeaning. Some, in consequence, as Grot., al., and the Peschito, have arbitrarily assumed an inversion of terms, so that 'non solum facere, sed velle' should = 'non solum velle, sed facere.' Others, as Chrys., Theodoret, al., Erasm., Calv., Beza, al., Billroth, Olsh., Rückert, al. m., have taken θέλειν = 'to do with a good will,' which is certainly not its sense in ver. 11. The above explanation is that of Cajetan, Estius, De Wette, Winer, Meyer, and Wieseler, and puts the climax in its right order, making it a backward one of comparison. For as Wieseler remarks (Chrou. Apost. Zeit. p. 364, note), there are three steps in the collection for the saints,—the wishing it (θέλειν), the setting about it (ποιῆσαι), and the completion of it (ἐπιτελέσαι). And the Corinthians had begun not only the second, but even the first of these, before the Macedonians. Long employed as they had then been in the matter, it was more creditable to them to receive advice from the Apostle, than command. "θέλειν is not a historic act like ποιῆσαι, but a permanent state: hence the pres. inf." Meyer.

In saying ἀπὸ πέρυσι 'from last year,' it seems probable that Paul would speak as a Jew, regarding the year as beginning in Tisri. 11.] But (contrast of your former zeal with your present need to be reminded of it) now complete the act itself also (καὶ can hardly apply to the whole τὸ ποι. ἐπιτ., as De Wette, but must be taken with ποιῆσαι; now shew not only the completion of a ready will in the act begun, but complete the act also,—as Meyer), that, as (there was) (with you) readiness of will, so (there may)

a = John iii. 34.  
 b Heb. vi. 18. xii. 1, 2.  
 c Jude 7 only. Levit. xxiv. 7 al.  
 d here bis. Rom. viii. 26. 1 Pet. iv. 13 only. Levit. ix. 5 val.  
 e Rom. xv. 16 refl.  
 f Acts xxiv. 23 refl.  
 g = 1 Cor. vii. 5 refl.  
 h here bis. Col. iv. 1 only. Job xxxvi. 23. Zech. iv. 7 only.  
 i Rom. iii. 25 refl.  
 j epp., here bis only. Matt. xii. 34 l. Mark viii. 8 only. Eccles. ii. 15 (only?).  
 k = Rom. iii. 22. Gal. iii. 14. Eph. i. 8. iii. 2.  
 l 1 Cor. xvi. 17 refl. m and constr., Exod. xvi. 18. Wiener, edn. 6, § 64. 4.  
 n Rom. v. 20 refl.  
 o here only. l. c. trans., Prov. xiv. 34.

<sup>w</sup> ἐπιτελέσαι <sup>a</sup> ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν. <sup>12</sup> εἰ γὰρ ἡ <sup>y</sup> προθυμία <sup>b</sup> πρό-  
 κεται, <sup>c</sup> καθὼς εἰν ἔχει <sup>d</sup> ἐνπρόςδεκτος, οὐ <sup>c</sup> καθὼς οὐκ ἔχει.  
<sup>13</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἵνα ἄλλοις <sup>e</sup> ἄνεσις, ὑμῖν [δὲ] θλίψις, ἀλλ' <sup>f</sup> εἰς  
<sup>g</sup> ἰσότητος, ἐν τῷ <sup>h</sup> νῦν <sup>h</sup> καιρῷ τὸ ὑμῶν <sup>i</sup> περισσeuμα <sup>k</sup> εἰς  
 τὸ ἐκείνων <sup>l</sup> ὑστέρημα, <sup>14</sup> ἵνα καὶ τὸ ἐκείνων <sup>i</sup> περισσeuμα  
 γένηται <sup>k</sup> εἰς τὸ ὑμῶν <sup>l</sup> ὑστέρημα, ὅπως γένηται <sup>g</sup> ἰσότης.  
<sup>15</sup> καθὼς γέγραπται <sup>m</sup> Ὁ τὸ πολὺ οὐκ <sup>n</sup> ἐπλεόνασεν, καὶ ὁ  
 τὸ ὀλίγον οὐκ <sup>o</sup> ἠλαττόνησεν.

12. for εαν, av D<sup>1</sup>FLN f Chr-ns Damase. εχει B(Beh) L f. rec adds τις, with C<sup>2</sup>L rel: om BC<sup>1</sup>DFKN 17 latt goth Clem gr-lat-ff.  
 13. om δε BCN<sup>1</sup> 17 D-lat aeth. om νυν F.  
 14. [the τ of 1st το is written over the line by N<sup>1</sup>(appy).]  
 15. om 2nd δ F b g<sup>1</sup> h k m(perhaps) o 80. 93. 106-14-15-22. 238.

also (be) completion according to your means (ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν, not 'out of that which ye have,' as E. V., but 'after the measure of your property,' as in ref. The verbs substantive must be supplied, as in ver. 13). 12.] Explanation of ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν,—that on it, προθυμία being presupposed, and not on absolute quantity, acceptability depends. For if a willing mind is present,—according to what it may happen to possess, it is acceptable, not according to what it possesseth not. The construction of the sentence is simple enough: προθυμία being the subject throughout, quasi-personified: readiness in God's service is accepted, if its exertion be commensurate with its means,—and is not measured by an unreasonable requirement of what it has not. 13—15.] Further explanation that the present collection is not intended to press the Corinthians καθὼς οὐκ ἔχουσι. For (it is) not (the collection is not made) that there may be to others (the saints at Jerusalem) relief, and to you distress (of poverty): 14.] but that by the rule of equality (ἐξ as in ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν, above), at this present time (of their need: the stress is on ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ as suggesting that this relation may hereafter be altered) your abundance may subserve (γένηται, see next clause. γίνεσθαι εἰς, 'to be extended to,' see ref. Gal.) their deficiency; that also (supposing circumstances changed) their abundance may subserve your want. The reference is still, as is evident from the next verse, to the supply of temporal wants, in respect of which there should be a mutual relieving and sharing among Christians. But the pas-

sage has been curiously misunderstood to mean, 'that their (the Jewish Christians) abundance in spiritual things may be imparted to you to supply your deficiency.' Thus Chrys., al.—the ancients regarding this imparting as the Gospel-benefit received from them by the Gentiles (which however was past, not future, and is urged as a motive for gratitude, see Rom. xv. 27), and the modern Romanists introducing the monstrous perversion of the attribution of the merits of the saints to others in the next world. So Estius: "Locus hic apostoli contra nostræ ætatis hæreticos ostendit, posse Christianos minus sanctos meritis sanctorum adjuvari etiam in futuro sæculo. Denique notanda virtus eleemosynæ, quæ facit hominem participem meritorum ejus in quem confertur." 15.] that there may be equality, as it is written (i. e. according to the expression used in the Scripture history: παράγει παλαιὰν ἱστορίαν, Chrys.,—of the gathering of the manna) He that (gathered) much, did not exceed (the measure prescribed by God): and he that (gathered) little, did not fall short (of it). The fact of equality being the only point brought into comparison as between the Israelites of old and Christians now, it is superfluous to enquire minutely how this equality was wrought among the Israelites. The quotation is according to the reading of the LXX generally supported by MSS.; except that ἔλαττον appears for ὀλίγον in A a secunda manu. The Alex. (not F.) and Aldine editions have φ τὸ πολὺ and φ τὸ ὀλίγον, probably a corruption. The context supplies συλλέξας from the συνέλεξαν in the preceding verse,—and is presumed

16<sup>p</sup> Ἰάρις δὲ τῷ θεῷ τῷ<sup>q</sup> δίδόντι τὴν αὐτὴν<sup>r</sup> σπουδὴν<sup>p</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν<sup>q</sup> ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ Τίτου, 17 ὅτι τὴν μὲν<sup>s</sup> παρά- κλησιν<sup>t</sup> ἐδέξατο, <sup>u</sup> σπουδαιότερος δὲ ὑπάρχων<sup>w</sup> αὐθαί- ρετος<sup>x</sup> ἐξῆλθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 18<sup>y</sup> συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ μετ' αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀδελφόν, οὗ ὁ<sup>z</sup> ἔπαινος<sup>a</sup> ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ διὰ<sup>b</sup> πασῶν τῶν<sup>bc</sup> ἐκκλησιῶν. 19<sup>d</sup> οὐ μόνον δέ, <sup>d</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ<sup>e</sup> χειροτονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν<sup>c</sup> ἐκκλησιῶν<sup>f</sup> συνέκδημος ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ<sup>g</sup> χάριτι ταύτῃ τῇ<sup>h</sup> διακονουμένη ὑφ' ἡμῶν, <sup>i</sup> πρὸς

v Acts viii. 16 reff. y ver. 22 only t. 33. ch. xi. 28. xiv. 23 only t. xvi. 3. w ver. 2 only (reff.). z Rom. ii. 29 reff. c plur., Rom. xvi. 16 reff. f Acts xix. 29 only t. h ch. iii. 3 reff. a Rom. i. 9. ch. x. 14 al. d Rom. v. 3. viii. 23 al. e Acts (ἐκδήσειν, ch. v. 6, 8, 9). i = Acts iii. 10. ch. x. 4. xi. 8. 1 Tim. i. 16 al. x = but w. εἰς. Acts xi. 25 reff. b 1 Cor. vii. 17. xiv. t = John iv. 45. u ver. 22 (bis). 2 Tim. i. 17 only. Ezek. xli. 25. (ωρ, Luke vii. 4. Phil. ii. 28. Tit. iii. 13.) s = Rom. xii. 8. r = John iv. 45. q constr. John iii. 35. ch. i. 22. ver. 1. Ezra vii. 10. vat. see Luke i. 17. r vv. 7, 8. s = Rom. xii. 8. t = John iv. 45. u ver. 22 (bis). 2 Tim. i. 17 only. Ezek. xli. 25. (ωρ, Luke vii. 4. Phil. ii. 28. Tit. iii. 13.) g = vv. 6, 7. 1 Cor. ii. 16 al.

16. δοντι DFLN<sup>3</sup> syrj copt goth Chr, dedit vulg D-lat: danti G-lat. C adds ημιν.

18. τον αδελφον bef μετ αυτου N<sup>1</sup> c. 19. aft 1st ημων ins εγενετο D b 91. 177 arm. rec (for εν) συν, with DFKLN rel syrj goth Chr Thrdt Aug: txt BC d m 17 vulg copt eth Damasc Ambrst Aug Pelag. om 1st τη C. υφ υμων C b<sup>2</sup> l 155. 73. 177. 238. homœotel in 17 from υφ' υμων in this ver to υφ' υμων in next. rec ins αυτου bef του κυριου, with D<sup>2</sup>-3K

by the Apostle to be familiar to his readers. 16—24.] *Of Titus and two other brethren whom Paul had commissioned to complete the collection.* 16.] The

sense is taken up from ver. 6. δίδοντι ἐν, see reff. τὴν αὐτ. σπ., viz. 'as in myself.' This is evident from ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν.

17.] *Proof of this; that Titus received indeed (μὲν) Paul's exhortation to go to them (said, to shew his subordination, — or perhaps to authenticate his authorization by the Apostle), but in reality (δὲ) was too ready to go, to need any exhortation; — and therefore went forth (the past tense of the epistolary style, — as 'dabam,' &c., indicating things which will have passed before the letter is received) of his own accord to them.* 18—21.] *Commendation of a brother sent with Titus.* 18.] ὁ ἀδελφός cannot surely be, as some Commentators (Heumann, Rückert) have understood, 'the brother of Titus:' the delicate nature of the mission would require that there should be at least no family connexion between those sent to fulfil it. This and the other are called in ver. 23, ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν, and were unquestionably *Christian brethren* in the usual sense. *Who this was*, we know not. Chrys., Theodoret, Œcum., Luther, Calvin, suppose *Barnabas* to be meant: but there is no historical ground for this, and we can hardly suppose him put under Titus. Baronius and Estius suppose, *Silas*; to whom this last objection would also apply: besides that he was well known to the Corinthians, and therefore would not need this recommendation. Orig., Jerome, Chrys. (1),

Ambrose, Pelagius, Primasius, Anselm, Cajetan, Grot., Olsh., al., suppose *Luke*: — and of these all before Grot. (who pointed out the mistake; which however I see reproduced in Mr. Birks's *Horæ Apostolicæ*, p. 242 f.) suppose οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ to refer to his *gospel*, — διὰ τὴν ἱστορίαν ἣν περ ἔγραψε, Chrys.; — but this is altogether without proof, as is the assumption that it was *Mark* (Lightfoot, Storr). It may have been *Trophimus*, who (Acts xx. 4) accompanied Paul into Asia, and (xxi. 29) to Jerusalem: so De Wette, Wieseler. If the expression *whose praise in* (the matter of) the *Gospel* is throughout all the Churches, is to be compared with any similar eulogium, that of Gaius in Rom. xvi. 23 seems to correspond most nearly: Γάϊος ὁ ξένος μου καὶ ὅλης τῆς ἐκκλησίας: but he was *resident at Corinth*, see 1 Cor. i. 14. A Gaius, a Macedonian, is mentioned Acts xix. 29, as one of the *συνέδημοι* of Paul, as here, together with Aristarchus, which latter we know accompanied him to Jerusalem (but see below on ch. ix. 4).

It must then rest in uncertainty. 19.] *parenthetical* (see on ver. 20) adding to his general commendation a particular qualification for this office.

οὐ μόν. δέ, — and not only so (i. e. praised in all the churches), but who was also appointed ('suffragis designatus,' see reff. and note; and Stanley here) by the churches (of Macedonia? see ver. 1) as our fellow-traveller (to Jerusalem, from what follows) in (the matter of) this charity which is being ministered by us, — in order to subserve the glory of the Lord and our readi-

κ ev. 11, 12 reff. 12 Thess. ii. 4 only. Mal. ii. 5. m ch. vi. 3 reff. u = 1 Tim. v. 10. Heb. xi. 2. o here only †. (ρός, Jer. v. 5.) p Rom. xii. 17 (reff.). Phov. iii. 4. q ter 18 only. r = 2 Cor. iii. 13 reff. (1 Cor. xvi. 3.) s see ch. iv. 8. vi. 3 reff. t fr. 17 reff. u ch. i. 15 reff. v = ch. ii. 9, 12. ix. 8. Gal. v. 10 al. z Rom. xvi. 3 reff. ii. 20.

τὴν τοῦ κυρίου δόξαν καὶ<sup>k</sup> προθυμίαν ἡμῶν.<sup>20</sup> <sup>1</sup> στεί-  
 λόμενοι τοῦτο, μή τις ἡμᾶς<sup>n</sup> μωμήσῃται<sup>n</sup> ἐν τῇ<sup>o</sup> ἀδρότητι  
 ταύτῃ τῇ<sup>p</sup> διακονουμένη ὑφ' ἡμῶν.<sup>21</sup> <sup>p</sup> προνοοῦμεν γὰρ  
 καλὰ οὐ μόνον<sup>p</sup> ἐνώπιον κυρίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ<sup>p</sup> ἐνώπιον  
 ἀνθρώπων.<sup>22</sup> <sup>q</sup> συνεπέψαμεν δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸν ἀδελφὸν  
 ἡμῶν, ὃν<sup>r</sup> ἔδοκιμάσαμεν<sup>s</sup> ἐν πολλοῖς πολλάκις<sup>t</sup> σπου-  
 δαῖον ὄντα, νυνὶ δὲ πολὺ<sup>t</sup> σπουδαιότερον<sup>u</sup> πεποιθήσει  
 πολλῇ τῇ<sup>v</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς.<sup>23</sup> <sup>w</sup> εἴτε<sup>x</sup> ὑπὲρ Τίτου,<sup>y</sup> κοινωνοῦς  
 ἐμὸς καὶ<sup>v</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς<sup>z</sup> συνεργός.<sup>w</sup> εἴτε ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν,<sup>a</sup> ἀπό-  
 στολοι ἐκκλησιῶν,<sup>b</sup> δόξα χριστοῦ.<sup>24</sup> τὴν οὖν<sup>c</sup> ἐνδειξιν

BCDF  
 KLS a b  
 c d e f g  
 h x l m  
 n o 17

w go 1 Cor. xiii. 8. xv. 11. x ch. i. 8 reff. y 1 Cor. x. 18, 20 reff.  
 a = John xiii. 16. Phil. ii. 25. (3 Kings xiv. 6 F, &c. [vat. def.]) only. b = 1 Thess.  
 c Rom. iii. 25, 26. Phil. i. 28 only †.

IN rel syrr Chr Thdrt Damasc: αυτην α 6. 43. 67<sup>2</sup>. 71: om BCD'FL d latt copt goth  
 2th arm. rec (at end) υμων, with F d: txt BCDGKLN rel latt syrr copt goth  
 gr-lat-fl. at end ins τελουσιν D<sup>1</sup>.

20. υποστελλομενοι F: συστελλ. 93: devitantes latt. υμας F b g h m o 73.  
 for μωμησῃται, μωμηται C<sup>2</sup> (C<sup>1</sup> uncert).

21. rec προνοουμενοι, with CKL rel copt goth Clem Chr-ms Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec:  
 txt BDFN f latt syrr Chr lat-fl. rec om γαρ, with KL rel Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec:  
 ins BCDFN m 17 latt syrr copt goth Clem Chr lat-fl. (Meyer thinks προνοουμενοι to  
 have been a mere mistake originally, arising from στελλομενοι above: and thus the  
 γαρ which was at first retained from oversight, as in C, was at last erased. Probably  
 προνοουμενοι was introduced from Rom xii. 17, where the same words occur.) om  
 2nd ενωπιον N<sup>1</sup>.

22. om πολλη F 67<sup>2</sup>. 69: pref δε B.

23. συνεργος bef eis υμας D copt goth Ambrst. for χρ., κυριου CF.

ness (this clause refers not to διακον. ὑφ'  
 ἡμ. as usually interpreted, but to the fact  
 related, the union of this brother with Paul  
 in the matter of the alms, which was done  
 to avoid suspicions detrimental to Christ's  
 glory, and to the zeal of the Apostle).

20.] Taking heed of this ('de-  
 vilantes,' Vulg.—ὑποπτεύσαντες κ. δε-  
 δοκότες, Theophyl.:—the participle be-  
 longs to συνεπέψαμεν, ver. 19 being  
 parenthetical) that no one blame us  
 (ref.) in the matter of this abundance (of  
 contributions) which is being ministered  
 by us. On ἀδρότης, Meyer observes,  
 "from ἀδρός, 'compact,' 'solid';—is used  
 in Homer (Il. χ. 363, π. 857, ω. 6) of a  
 firm and succulent habit of body. Later,  
 we have it in all the various references  
 of the adjective, e. g. of abundance—of plants  
 and fruits (Theophr.), of discourse (Diog.  
 Laërt. x. 83), of tone (Athen. x. p. 415 A),  
 &c. What kind of abundance is meant,  
 the context therefore alone determines."  
 Wetst. says, "ἀδρότης apud Zosimum  
 quater pro ingenti largitione." 21.]

'And such caution is in accordance with our  
 general practice.' See reff. Rom. and  
 Prov.

22.] Still less can we determine  
 who this second brother is. Every possible  
 person has been guessed. Several

would answer to the description, 'whom  
 we have many times in many matters  
 proved to be earnest.' By our uncer-  
 tainty in these two cases, we may see how  
 much is required, to fill up the apostolic  
 history at all satisfactorily. πειποι-  
 θήσει . . .] through the great confidence  
 which he has towards you: belongs to  
 σπουδαιότερον, and to the brother, not to  
 συνεπέψαμεν and to Paul. The brother  
 had, by what he had heard from Titus,  
 conceived a high opinion of the probable  
 success of their mission. 23.] General  
 recommendation of the three.

εἴτε  
 ὑπ. Τίτου] Whether concerning Titus  
 (we may supply λέγω or γράφω, or as in  
 E. V., 'any enquire:' or we need not  
 supply any thing), he is my partner and  
 (especially) my fellow-worker towards  
 you: whether our brethren (be in ques-  
 tion:—viz. the two mentioned—but gen-  
 eralized by the absence of the article—  
 'whether brethren of ours'), they are the  
 Apostles (in the more general sense of  
 Acts xiv. 14; 1 Thess ii. 6; Phil. ii. 25)  
 of the churches (i. e. 'are of the churches,  
 what we are of the Lord'—persons sent  
 out with authority), the glory of Christ  
 (i. e. men whose work tends to Christ's  
 glory). 24.] Shew then to them

τῆς ἀγάπης ὑμῶν, καὶ ἡμῶν<sup>d</sup> καυχῆσεως ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, εἰς<sup>d</sup> αὐτοὺς<sup>e</sup> ἐνδεικνύμενοι<sup>f</sup> εἰς<sup>f</sup> πρόσωπον τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν.  
 IX. <sup>1</sup>περὶ<sup>g</sup> μὲν γὰρ τῆς<sup>h</sup> διακονίας τῆς<sup>h</sup> εἰς τοὺς<sup>h</sup> ἀγί-  
 οὺς<sup>i</sup> περισσόν μοι ἐστὶν τὸ γράφειν ὑμῖν· <sup>2</sup>οἶδα γὰρ τὴν<sup>k</sup>  
 κ<sup>k</sup>προθυμίαν ὑμῶν <sup>1</sup>ἣν<sup>m</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν <sup>1m</sup>καυχῶμαι <sup>m</sup>Μακεδό-  
 σιν, ὅτι Ἀχαΐα<sup>n</sup> παρεσκευάσται<sup>o</sup> ἀπὸ<sup>o</sup> πέρουσι<sup>o</sup> καὶ ὁ  
 [P<sup>ξ</sup>] ὑμῶν<sup>q</sup> ζῆλος<sup>r</sup> ἠρέθισεν<sup>s</sup> τοὺς<sup>s</sup> πλείονας.<sup>3</sup> ἐπεμψα δὲ  
 (not A). k ch. viii. 11, 12 refl. 1 constr., ch. xi. 30.  
 m constr., ch. vii. 14. n here bis. 1 Cor. xiv. 8. Acts x. 10 only. Jer. xii. 5.  
 10 only (ref.). p = ch. viii. 7. see Luke xi. 13. ch. v. 2. o ch. viii.  
 r Col. iii. 21 only. Prov. xix. 7. s 1 Cor. ix. 19 refl. q Rom. x. 2 refl.

24. [ν of τῆν is written above the line by N<sup>1</sup> or corr<sup>1</sup>.] υπερ ημων D<sup>1</sup>G.  
 rec (for ενδεικνυμενοι) ενδειξασθε, with CD<sup>2-3</sup>KLN rel vulg (and F-lat) syrr copt gr-lat-  
 ff: txt BD<sup>1</sup>F 17 goth. rec ins και bef εις προσωπον (with none of our mss): om  
 BCDFKLN rel latt syrr copt goth gr-lat-ff.

SHAPE. IX. 1. om γαρ C 2. 41. 115 copt. εμοι B. om το C 17. 73: του F  
 109 Thdrt-ms Damasc.  
 2. παρεσκευασται (but corrd) N<sup>1</sup>. περῆσι B<sup>2</sup>(sic: see table). for δ, το BN.  
 om εξ BCN a 17 vulg (and F-lat) Syr copt arm Ambrst Pelag: ins DFKL rel  
 fuld syr goth Chr Thdrt Damasc Aug.  
 3. επεμψαμεν D-gr copt Aug.

the proof of your love ('to us,' or perhaps, 'to your poor brethren' (Meyer):—but the word has not been so used throughout this passage, see verse 7: χάρις has been the word), and of our boasting concerning you, in the sight of the churches. I may remark, (1) that the participial construction is elliptic, as in Rom. xii. 16 al. (2) That πρόσωπον τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν does not actually import 'the representatives of the churches,' as Meyer (which would be τὸ πρόσωπον or τὰ πρόσωπα, without εἰς), but as above, it being implied that they, being the ἀπόστολοι τ. ἐκκλ., are such representatives. And this is all that Theodoret seems to mean, whom Meyer quotes in support of his view:—τὸ πρόσωπον γὰρ τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν ἐπέχουσιν οὗτοι τῶν πεμψασάν αὐτούς.

IX. 1-5.] He recurs to the collection itself, and prays them that they would make good before the brethren his boasting of them, and prepare it before his own coming.

1.] The μὲν γάρ connects with the last verse, thus, 'I beseech you to receive the brethren whom I send, courteously; for concerning the duty of ministration to the saints, it is surely superfluous for me to write to you who are so prompt already.' No new subject begins, as some have supposed; nor is there any break in the sense at all. Some obscurity has been introduced unnecessarily, by taking τῆς διακ. τ. εἰς τ. ἀγ. for merely this collection which is now making: whereas the Apostle chooses such general terms as a mild reproof to the Corinthians,

who, well aware as they were of the duty of ministering to the saints, were yet somewhat remiss in this particular example of the duty. There is an emphasis on γράφειν: 'nam testes habebitis praesentes,' Bengel. Theophyl. well remarks: τοσαῦτα καὶ πρότερον εἰπὼν καὶ πάλιν μέλλον εἰπεῖν, ὅμως περιττὸν αὐτῷ λέγει τὸ περὶ τούτων γράφειν. σοφῶς δὲ τοῦτο ποιεῖ, ὥστε μᾶλλον αὐτοὺς ἐπιστάσασθαι. αἰσχυνθήσονται γὰρ εἰ γε τοιαύτην ὑπόληψιν περὶ αὐτῶν ἔχοντος τοῦ Παύλου, ὅτι οὐ δέονται συμβουλῆς πρὸς τὸ ἐλεῖν, εἶτα φανῶσιν ἐλάττους τῆς ὑπολήψεως.

2.] For (ground of περισσόν ἐστὶ) I am aware of your readiness of which (refl.) I am in the habit of boasting concerning you to Macedonians (Bengel remarks on the pres., 'adhuc erat Paulus in Macedonia') that Achaia (not ὑμεῖς—he relates his own words to the Macedonians) has been ready (viz. to send off the money: καὶ οὐδὲν λείπει εἰ μὴ τὸ ἐλθεῖν τοὺς δεξομένους τὰ χρήματα, Theophyl. The Apostle, judging by their readiness, had made this boast concerning them, supposing it was really so. That this is the sense is shewn by ἀπαρασκευάστους below, ver. 4) from last year (refl.):—and the zeal which proceeds from you ('which has its source in you and whose influence goes forth from you: so δ ἐκ Πελοποννήσου πόλεμος, οἱ ἐκείθεν, and the like) stirred up the greater number of them (but not only the example of your zeal: see ch. viii. 1).

3.] But (contrast, not to μὲν in ver. 1, but to καυχῶμαι above;

t Rom. iv. 2  
 u Rom. iv. 14  
 v ch. iii. 10 reff.  
 w constr., Acts  
 xxv. 10 reff.  
 x 1 Cor. ix. 27  
 y here only t.  
 z ch. vii. 14  
 reff. w ep.  
 here only.  
 a = ch. xi. 17.  
 Heb. (i. 3.) iii.  
 14. xi. 1  
 only. Ps.  
 xxxviii. 7.  
 b Acts xiii. 43  
 reff.  
 c Phil. ii. 25.  
 2 Macc. ix. 21.  
 d = Acts xxvii.  
 2 reff.  
 h Rom. i. 2 only t.  
 k = here only. (Rom. i. 29 al.)

τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, ἵνα μὴ τὸ <sup>1</sup>καύχημα ἡμῶν τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν  
<sup>u</sup> κενωθῆ <sup>v</sup> ἐν <sup>v</sup> τῷ <sup>v</sup> μέρει τούτῳ, ἵνα καθὼς ἔλεγον <sup>uw</sup> παρ-  
 εσκευασμένοι <sup>w</sup> ἦτε, <sup>4x</sup> μὴ <sup>x</sup> πως, εἰὰν ἔλθωσιν σὺν ἐμοὶ Μακε-  
 δόνες καὶ εἰρωσιν ὑμᾶς <sup>y</sup> ἀπαρασκευάστους, <sup>z</sup> καταισχυ-  
 θῶμεν ἡμεῖς (ἵνα μὴ λέγωμεν ἡμεῖς) ἐν τῇ <sup>a</sup> ὑποστάσει  
 ταύτῃ. <sup>5b</sup> ἀναγκαῖον οὖν <sup>cd</sup> ἡγησάμην <sup>e</sup> παρακαλέσαι τοὺς  
 ἀδελφοὺς, <sup>e</sup> ἵνα <sup>f</sup> προέλθωσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς, καὶ <sup>g</sup> προκαταρτί-  
 σωσιν τὴν <sup>h</sup> προεπηγγελμένην <sup>i</sup> εὐλογίαν ὑμῶν ταύτην  
 ἐτοιμίῳ εἶναι <sup>j</sup> οὕτως <sup>j</sup> ὡς <sup>i</sup> εὐλογίαν καὶ μὴ ὡς <sup>k</sup> πλεονεξίαν.

e 1 Cor. i. 10 reff. f Acts xx. 5, 13. Gen. xxxiii. 14. g here only t.  
 i = Rom. xv. 29. xvi. 18. Ezek. xxxiv. 26. j 1 Cor. iii. 15 reff.

om το ὑπερ ὑμων F 45 Chr. ελεγον(appy: but corrd) N<sup>1</sup>.

4. om πως D<sup>1</sup>. om εαν BD<sup>2</sup> Syr: αν D<sup>1</sup>. ins και bef καταισχυνωμεν  
 D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) L Syr. for λεγωμεν, λεγω C<sup>1</sup>DF Thl-comm Ambrst Aug. rec  
 at end adds της καυχησης (see ch xi. 17), with D<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>3</sup> rel syr<sup>r</sup> goth gr-lf: om BC  
 D<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt Ambrst Aug Pelag.

5. προσελθωσιν F 48 Thdr<sup>t</sup>-ms. for eis, προς BDF m: txt CKLN rel Thdr<sup>t</sup>  
 Damase Thl Ec. rec προκατηγγελημενην (occasional probably by προκαταρτ.  
 above), with KL rel syr<sup>r</sup> goth Thdr<sup>t</sup> Damase Ec: txt BCDFN<sup>1</sup> d 17 copt goth Thl  
 Ambrst Aug Pelag. om ὑμων D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) vulg Pelag. om ταυτην F arm  
 Chr. om και FN<sup>1</sup> 52 latt Syr Chr-comm<sub>2</sub> lat-lf. rec (for 2nd ωs) ωσπερ, with  
 b l: txt BCDFKL<sup>3</sup> rel gr-lat-lf.

implying fear lest he should have been making a vain boast concerning them) I sent (epistolary past, as in ch. viii. 18, 22) the brethren, in order that our matter of boasting concerning you (*καύχημα*, our *whole* 'materies gloriandi,' not = *καύχησις*) may not, in this particular, be proved empty (ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ does not belong to *καύχημα*, but to *κενωθῆ*—'that our boast of you, so ample and various—ch. vii. 4, may not break down in this one department.' Estius, in marg., well calls it 'acris cum tacita laude exhortatio apostolica'); that, as I said (when? in ver. 2? or, in his boasting to the Macedonians? or, in 1 Cor. xvi. 1? Most naturally, in ver. 2. If he had meant, to the Macedonians, it would probably have been λέγω, as *καυχῶμαι* above: if in 1 Cor. xvi., it would have been more clearly expressed. If so, ἔλεγον refers merely to the word *παρεσκ.*), ye may be prepared (see above on ver. 2). 4.] lest perchance if Macedonians should come with me (to you:—to bring me on my way, or to bear the Macedonian collection. We may infer from this expression, that neither of the two brethren above mentioned, ch. viii. 18, 22, was a Macedonian), and should find you unprepared (with your collection, see ver. 2) we (who have boasted), not to say you (who were boasted of), should be put to shame, in the matter of this confidence (respecting you. *ὑπόστασις*,

as elsewhere in N. T. and LXX, see reff., *subjective*: the attempt to give it here the meaning of 'foundation,' 'matter boasted of,' as Chrys., Theophyl., Erasmus., Grot., al., Rück., Olsh., is unnecessary, and has probably been induced by the gloss τῆς καυχ. inserted from ch. xi. 17: but see there also). 5.] I therefore (because of ver. 4) thought it necessary to exhort the brethren (Titus and the two others) that they would go before (my coming) to you, and previously prepare your long announced beneficence (i. e. long announced by me to the Macedonians, ver. 2. εὐλογία, blessing; not used only of a blessing in words, but of one expressed by a present, as Gen. xxxiii. 11; Judg. i. 15. (See Stanley.) But beware of the blunder of connecting it with εὖ and λογία, 'a good collection.' This sense of *blessing*, combined with the primitive sense, affords the Apostle an opportunity for bringing out the true spirit in which Christian gifts should be given), that this same may be ready (the construction is unusual: ταύτην refers back to εὐλ. and the inf. must have ὥστε supplied. De W. compares Heb. v. 5. Perhaps the nearest is Col. iv. 6) in such sort as beneficence, and not as covetousness (i. e. as the fruit of blessing, poured out from a beneficent mind, not of a sparing covetous spirit which gives no more than it need. There is no need to alter the pri-

BCDF  
 KLS ab  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

6<sup>1</sup> τοῦτο δέ, ὁ <sup>m</sup> σπείρων <sup>n</sup> φειδομένως <sup>n</sup> φειδομένως καὶ <sup>1</sup> see 1 Cor. vii. 29 reff.  
<sup>m</sup> θερίσει, καὶ ὁ <sup>m</sup> σπείρων <sup>n</sup> ἐπ' εὐλογίας <sup>o</sup> ἐπ' εὐλογίας <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. ix. 11.  
καὶ <sup>m</sup> θερίσει. 7 ἕκαστος καθὼς <sup>1</sup> προήρηται τῇ καρδίᾳ, <sup>n</sup> Gal. vi. 7.  
μὴ <sup>q</sup> ἐκ λύπης ἢ <sup>q'</sup> ἐξ <sup>r</sup> ἀνάγκης <sup>s</sup> ἰλαρὸν γὰρ <sup>t</sup> δότην <sup>n</sup> here bis  
ἀγαπᾷ ὁ θεός. 8 <sup>u</sup> δυνατεῖ δὲ ὁ θεὸς πᾶσαν <sup>v</sup> χάριν <sup>w</sup> περισ- <sup>o</sup> = Rom. v. 14.  
σεῦσαι <sup>x</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς, ἵνα <sup>y</sup> ἐν <sup>y</sup> παντὶ πάντοτε <sup>z</sup> πᾶσαν <sup>a</sup> αὐτῶ- <sup>p</sup> here only.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. xii. 5 reff.

r Heb. vii. 12 only. s here only. Prov. xxii. 8. (ὄτης. Rom. xii. 8.) t here only. l. c. only.  
u Rom. xiv. 4, ch. xiii. 3 only †. v Acts xi. 23 reff. w trans., ch. iv.  
15. Eph. i. 8. 1 Thess. iii. 12 only †. x = ch. ii. 9, 12. viii. 23. Gal. v. 10 al. y ch.  
iv. 8 reff. z = Acts xx. 19 reff. a 1 Tim. vi. 6 only †. (-κης, Phil. iv. 11. -κεῖν,  
Deut. xxxii. 10.)

6. for 1st ἐπ εὐλογίας, ἐν εὐλογία in benedictione D<sup>1</sup>F copt goth lat-ff. for 2nd  
ἐπ εὐλ., ἐξ εὐλογίας D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) fuld goth Cyr: ἐπ εὐλογία F(not F-lat) copt Aug.  
om kai D<sup>1</sup> eth.

7. rec προαιρείται, with DKL relsyr Chr Thdrt Damase: txt BCFN 17 Chr-ms(Wst)  
(προεῖρεται F<sup>1</sup>, προεῖρητ. F<sup>2</sup>G): *propositus* (or *simly*) vss lat-ff.

8. rec δυνατός (see notes), with C<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>KL rel Thdrt Damase: txt BC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FN.  
for δε, γαρ D<sup>1</sup> 109. 178 demid. om παντοτε F(not F-lat) 7.

mitive meaning, or to make the word signify 'tenacity,' as Calv., De Wette, al.: he who defrauds the poor by stinting them *πλεονεκτεῖ*, in the literal sense. Still less must we with Chrys., al., refer *πλεονεξ.* to the Apostle,—*μὴ νομίσητε, φησί, ὅτι ὡς πλεονεκτοῦντες αὐτὴν λαμβάνομεν*,—which is inconsistent with the interpretation *φειδομένως* below, and with *εὐλογίαν*, the corresponding word, which applies to the *spirit* of the givers). 6, 7.] *He enforces the last words by an assurance grounded in Scripture and partly cited from it, that as we sow, so shall we reap.*

τοῦτο] Some supply *φημί*, as in ref.: others, as Meyer, would take it as an accus. absol., 'as regards this,' viz. what has gone before. But I would rather take it as an imperfect construction, in which *τοῦτο* is used merely to point at the sentiment which is about to follow:—**But this**—(is true), or **But (notice) this** . . .

ἐπ' εὐλογίας] with blessings: ἐπί denoting the accompanying state or circumstances, as in ref.: not, 'with a view to blessings,' which will not suit the second ἐπ' εὐλ.: nor as Theophyl., Œc., and E. V. μετὰ δαφιλίας, *bountifully*: which gives indeed the *sense*, but misses the meaning of the expression: see above. It refers to the *spirit* of the giver, who must be *ἰλαρὸς δότης*, not giving murmuringly, but with *blessings*, with a beneficent charitable spirit: such an one shall reap also with blessings, abundant and unspeakable. The only change of meaning in the second use of the expression is that the *εὐλογίαι* are *poured on him*, whereas in the first they *proceeded from him*: in both cases they are the element in which he works. So, we *bestow* the seed, but *receive* the harvest. The spirit with which we *sow*, is of ourselves:

that with which we *reap*, depends on the *harvest*. So that the change of meaning is not arbitrary, but dependent on the nature of things. 7.] Not, as Meyer and De W., a *limitation* of the foregoing, or else it would be expressed by some connecting particle,—but a continuation of the thought:—*φειδομένως* and ἐπ' εὐλογίας referred to the *spirit* of the giver; so does this verse,—*ἐκ λύπης ἢ ἐξ ἀν.* corresponding to *φειδομένως*,—*ἰλαρὸς*, to ἐπ' εὐλογίας.

καθὼς προήρηται] as he hath determined in his heart; supply, 'so let him give:' i. e. let the *προαίρεσις*, the full consent of the free will, go with the gift; let it not be a reluctant offering, given ἐκ λύπης, out of an annoyed and troubled mind at having the gift extorted, nor ἐξ ἀνάγκης, out of necessity,—because compelled. Such givers,—that is implied,—God does *not* love. δότης is not a classical word. δότηρ, δωτήρ, and (Hes. Op. 353) δώτης, are used (Meyer). 8—

11.] *He encourages them to a cheerful contribution by the assurance that God both can (vv. 8, 9), and will (v. 10, 11) furnish them with the means of performing such deeds of beneficence.* 8.]

δυνατεῖ has the emphasis. I adopt the reading because after all it is difficult to imagine how so easy a construction as *δυνατὸς ὁ θεός*, should have been altered to *δυνατεῖ*, as Meyer supposes, or why the transcriber need have written *δυνατός ἐστιν* if the latter were a correction for *δυνατεῖ*, seeing that the verb substantive is just as frequently omitted in such clauses as inserted. πᾶσαν χάριν, 'etiam in bonis externis,' Bengel,—to which here the reference is: not excluding however the wider meaning of 'all grace.' περισσεῦσαι, to make to abound,—reff.

b Rom. iii. 7 <sup>ref.</sup> κειαν ἔχοντες <sup>b</sup> περισσεύετε <sup>b</sup> εἰς πᾶν <sup>c</sup> ἔργον <sup>c</sup> ἀγαθόν, BCDF  
 c Acts ix. 36 <sup>9</sup> καθὼς γέγραπται <sup>d</sup> Ἐσκόρπισεν, ἔδωκεν τοῖς <sup>e</sup> πένησιν, KLN a b  
 d Matt. xii 30 f L. John x. 12 xvi. 32 only. ἡ δικαιοσύνη αὐτοῦ <sup>f</sup> μένει <sup>f</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. 10 ὁ δὲ <sup>g</sup> ἐπι- c d e f g  
 2 Kings xxii. 15. Psa. cxli. 9. h k l m  
 e here only. l. c. ἡχορηγήσει καὶ <sup>m</sup> πληθυνεῖ τὸν <sup>n</sup> σπόρον ὑμῶν καὶ <sup>o</sup> αὐξήσει n o 17  
 Exod. xxxiii. ὁ αὐτ. τῶ <sup>i</sup> σπείροντι καὶ ἄρτον εἰς <sup>k</sup> βρῶσιν  
 f John viii. 35 bis. xii. 34. 11b. vii. 24. τὰ <sup>p</sup> γενήματα τῆς δικαιοσύνης ὑμῶν. 11 <sup>q</sup> ἐν <sup>q</sup> παντὶ <sup>r</sup> πλου-  
 1 Pet. i. 25, τίζόμενοι εἰς <sup>s</sup> πᾶσαν <sup>s</sup> ἀπλότητα, ἣτις <sup>v</sup> κατεργάζεται δι'  
 from Isa. xl. 8. ἡμῶν <sup>w</sup> εὐχαριστία τῷ θεῷ, 12 ὅτι ἡ <sup>x</sup> διακονία τῆς <sup>y</sup> λει-  
 1 John ii. 17 only. g Gal. iii. 5. Col. ii. 10. 2 Pet. i. 5, 11 only f. Sir. xxv. 22 only. (-για, Eph. iv. 16. Phil. i. 19.)  
 i ver. 6. Isa. lv. 10. k Rom. xiv. 17 ref. Isa. l. c. 11 Pet. iv. 11 only. 3 Kings iv. 7. Sir. xxxix. 33. m Acts vi. 7 ref. n epp., here only. Märk. iv. 26, 27. Luke viii. 5, 11 only. Deut. xi. 10.  
 o trans., 1 Cor. iii. 6, 7 ref. p (γενν.) Matt. iii. 7 f L. xii. 34. xxiii. 33. xxvi. 29 f  
 Mk. L. Luke xii. 18 only. Deut. xiv. 22. HOSEA x. 12. q ch. iv. 8 ref. r ch. vi. 10. 1 Cor. i. 5 only. Gen. xiv. 23 al. participial constr., Acts xxiv. 10 ref. s = Acts xx. 19 ref. t Rom. xii. 8 ref. u = Acts x. 41 ref. v = Rom. iv. 15 ref. w = Acts xxiv. 3 ref.  
 x Acts vi. 1 ref. y Luke i. 23. Phil. ii. 17, 30. Heb. viii. 6. ix. 21 only. Num. viii. 22.

9. at end ins του αιωνος FK 238 vulg(not am demid al).

10. for σπέρμα, σπορον (corrū from σπορον below) BD<sup>1</sup>F. rec χορηγησαι  
 πληθυναι αυξησαι (prob, as Meyer, corrns, in the idea that a wish was intended, and  
 so the futures have been changed to optatives: for such they are, not infinitives: cf  
 1 Thess iii. 11, 12; 2 Thess ii. 17; iii. 5,—and var readd, Rom xvi. 20), with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup>  
 rel syr goth Chr Thrdt Damase: χορηγησαι and πληθυναι F: txt BC<sup>2</sup>DN<sup>1</sup> 17 Cyr,  
 Cyp Ambrst Aug. rec γεννηματα, with e k: txt BCDFKLN rel Chr-mss Thl-mss.

11. ins ινα βοf εν παντι F Chr lat-ff. υμων C<sup>2</sup> 66<sup>2</sup>. 67. 71. 74. 91. 119. 120 syr-  
 marg Damase. for τω θ., θεου B: om τω D<sup>1</sup>.

[ἵνα κ.τ.λ.] in order that, having at all times in every thing all sufficiency (of worldly substance; αὐτάρκ. is objective; not contentedness, subj.) ye may abound towards ('have an overplus for,' which is not inconsistent with αὐτάρκεια, seeing that αὐτ. does not exclude the having more, but only the having less than is sufficient: the idea of a man's having at all times and in all things a sufficiency, would presuppose that he had somewhat to spare) every good work: 9.] as it is written (i. e. fulfilling the character described in Scripture).—He scattered abroad (metaph. from seed: μετὰ δαψιλίας ἔδωκε, Chrys.), he gave to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. In what sense is δικαιοσύνη used? Clearly in the only one warranted by the context—that of 'goodness proved by beneficence,'—'a righteous deed, which shall not be forgotten,—as a sign of righteousness in character and conduct.' To build any inference from the text inconsistent with the great truths respecting δικαιοσύνη ever insisted on by Paul (as Chrys. καὶ γὰρ δικαίως ποιεῖ [ἡ φιλανθρωπία], τὰ ἀμαρτήματα καθάπερ πῦρ ἀναλίσκουσα, ὅταν μετὰ δαψιλίας ἐκχέηται) is a manifest perversion. 10.] Assurance that God will do this. But (introduces the new assurance) He that ministers seed to the sower and bread for eating (in the physical world:—from ref. Isa., LXX. The Vulg., E. V., Luther, Calv., Grot., al,

commit the mistake of joining κ. ἄρτον εἰς βρῶσιν with χορηγήσαι, or -ει. βρῶσις, the act of eating: not = βρῶμα), shall supply and multiply your seed (i. e. the money for you to bestow,—answering to σπέρμα τῷ σπείροντι), and will increase the fruits of your righteousness (from ref. Hos.—the everlasting reward for your bestowals in Christ's name, as Matt. x. 42;—answering to ἄρτον εἰς βρῶσιν, which is the result of the sower's labours). 11.] Method in which you will be thus blessed by God. In every thing being enriched (the construction is an anacoluthon, as in ref. and in ch. i. 7 al.: nothing need be supplied) unto all liberality (i. e. in order that you may shew all liberality. On ἀπλ. see note, Rom. xii. 8), which (of a sort which) brings about by our means (as the distributors of it) thanksgiving (from those who will receive it) to God. 12.] Explanation of the last clause. Because the ministrations (not on our part who distribute, though it might at first sight seem so: the next verse decides διακονία to mean, 'your administering by contribution,' as in ver. 1) of this public service (λειτ. here seems to approach more nearly to its proper sense, serving the public by furnishing the means of outfit for some necessary purpose) not only serves the end of supplying by its help the wants of the saints, but of abounding (περισσ. may be transitive as in ver. 8, not only

τουργίας ταύτης οὐ μόνον <sup>z</sup> ἐστὶν <sup>a</sup> προσαναπληροῦσα τὰ <sup>z</sup> <sup>constr., see</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ὑστερήματα τῶν <sup>c</sup> ἀγίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ <sup>d</sup> περισσεύουσα διὰ <sup>a</sup> <sup>refl.</sup>  
πολλῶν <sup>w</sup> εὐχαριστιῶν τῷ θεῷ. <sup>13</sup> διὰ τῆς <sup>e</sup> δοκιμῆς τῆς <sup>b</sup> <sup>ch. xi. 9</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> διακονίας ταύτης <sup>f</sup> δοξάζοντες τὸν θεὸν <sup>f</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ <sup>g</sup> ὑποταγῇ <sup>c</sup> <sup>only τ. Wisd.</sup>  
τῆς <sup>h</sup> ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν <sup>i</sup> εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ <sup>b</sup> <sup>xix. 4 only.</sup>  
καὶ <sup>j</sup> ἀπλότητι τῆς <sup>k</sup> κοινωνίας <sup>l</sup> εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ <sup>m</sup> εἰς <sup>1</sup> <sup>Cor. xxi. 17</sup>  
πάντας, <sup>14</sup> καὶ αὐτῶν δεήσει ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν <sup>n</sup> ἐπιποθούτων <sup>c</sup> <sup>refl.</sup>  
ὑμᾶς διὰ τὴν <sup>o</sup> ὑπερβάλλουσαν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐφ' ὑμῖν. <sup>d</sup> <sup>Acts ix. 13</sup>  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>p</sup> χάρις τῷ θεῷ <sup>q</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ <sup>r</sup> ἀνεκδιηγήτῳ αὐτοῦ <sup>s</sup> δωρεῇ. <sup>e</sup> <sup>Acts xvi. 5</sup>

Rom. x. 3.) h (=) 1 Tim. vi. 12, 13. Heb. iii. 1. iv. 14. x. 23 only. P.H. 1. (Deut. xii. 17.) gen.  
of reference, Rom. vii. 2 refl. i = Acts xx. 21. j ver. 11. k Rom. xv.  
26 refl. l Phil. i. 5. m 1 Cor. xvi. 1 refl. n Rom. i. 11 refl. James iv. 5. constr.,  
Phil. i. 8. ii. 26. 1 Pet. ii. 2. Ps. cxviii. 174. o ch. iii. 10 refl. p Rom. vi.  
17. vii. 25. 1 Cor. xv. 57. ch. ii. 14. viii. 16. q so ver. 13 refl. r here only t.  
s John iv. 10. Acts ii. 38 al. † Wisd. vii. 14. xvi. 25. 2 Macc. iv. 30 only. (Dan. ii. 6. v. 17 Theod.)

12. for θεω, χριστω B 46: in *Domino* vulg.

14. for υμων, ημων (but with υ written above) N<sup>1</sup>.

13. ins και bef δια B.

aft υμας ins ιδω N<sup>3</sup>.

15. rec aft χαρις ins δε, with C<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>3KLN<sup>3</sup> rel vss gr-ft Ambrst-ms Sedul: om BC'D'FN<sup>1</sup> a latt goth Ambrst-ed Aug Pelag Bede.

filling up, but 'causing to overflow,' what were ὑστερήματα. But the usual intransitive sense is preferable. The emphasis is on προσαναπλ. and περισσεύουσα) by means of many thanksgivings to God (τῷ θεῷ with εὐχαρ., as in ver. 11, not with περισσεύουσα, which would not, as Meyer observes, give the sense of abounding towards God,—this would be εἰς τ. θεοῦ, see Rom. v. 15, or εἰς τ. δόξαν τ. θεοῦ, as in ch. iv. 15,—but the objectionable one of περισσεύει μοι τι, as John vi. 13; Luke ix. 17). 13.] they (the recipients) glorifying God (the participle as in ver. 11, an anacoluthon) by means of (the proof, &c., is the occasion, by means of which) the proof (i. e. the tried reality—the substantial help yielded by) of this (your) ministration, for the subjection of your confession as regards the Gospel of Christ (i. e. that your ὁμολογία, [= 'who who confess Christ,'] 'is really and truly subject in holy obedience, as regards the gospel of Christ.' But εἰς must not be joined with ὑποταγῇ, as 'obedience to,' or (E. V.) 'subjection unto,'—which is unexampled, and would more naturally have the art., τῇ εἰς: it is towards, 'in reference to,' as in ref.) and liberality of your contribution as regards them and as regards all men (the same remarks apply to εἰς as above). Meyer would render ἀπλότητι τῆς κοινωνίας, 'the genuineness of your fellowship:' but see note on Rom. xii. 8, and Rom. xv. 26. He also makes τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολ., 'your subjection to your confession,' which perhaps may be, but disturbs the parallel of ἀπλότητι τ. κοιν.

14.] The construction is very diffi-

VOL. II.

cult. δεήσει may depend on περισσεύουσα, ver. 12 (but then we should expect διὰ as there),—or on δοξάζοντες (but then it should also depend on ἐπί—and they could not be said to glorify God for their own prayers. If on δοξάζοντες as the instrument whereby, it seems strange that αὐτῶν should be expressed), or αὐτῶν δεήσει ὑπὲρ ὑμ. ἐπιπ. ὑμ. may be (as Meyer) a gen. absol. 'while they desire you in prayers for you' (but this seems forced, and as De W. observes, would require τῇ either before or after δεήσει). In the midst of these difficulties I see no way but this: the datives preceding, ὑποταγῇ and ἀπλότητι, have occasioned this also to be expressed in the dative, as though it depended on ἐπί, whereas it is in reality parallel with διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστιῶν and dependent on περισσεύουσα. Again, the words in another point of view are parallel with τῇ ὑποταγῇ and ἀπλότητι, inasmuch as these are ὑμῶν, and this δεήσις is αὐτῶν. Amidst such complicated antitheses and attracted constructions, it may suffice if we discover the clue to the original formation of the sentence: the meaning is obvious enough, viz. that glory also accrues to God by the prayers of the recipients, who are moved with the desire of Christian love (refl.) to you, on account of the grace of God which abounds eminently towards (over) you (ἐφ' ὑμ. belonging to ὑπερβ. not to χάριν, which would, but not of absolute necessity, require τῆν).

15.] Having entered, in the three last verses, deeply into the thankful spirit which would be produced in these

Υ Υ

t Rom. xii. 1  
refl.  
u 1 Cor. iv. 21  
refl.  
v Acts xxiv. 4  
(refl.) only 4.  
w ver. 7. Luke  
ii. 31. Acts iii.  
13. 2 Chron.  
xiii. 8.  
x Rom. xii. 16 refl.  
ii. 6. Winer, edn. 6, § 44. 3. c.

X. Ἐγὼ Παῦλος ἡμεῖς διὰ  
τῆς πρᾶυτητος καὶ ἐπιεικείας τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὃς κατὰ  
πρόσωπον μὲν ταπεινὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἅπλων δὲ θαρρῶ ἐἶς  
ὑμᾶς. Δέομαι δὲ τὸ μὴ παρῶν θαρρήσαι τῇ πεποι-

1 y 1 Cor. v. 3 refl. z ch. v. 6, 8 refl. a constr., 1 Cor. iv. 6. Phil.  
b ch. i. 15 refl.

BCDF  
KLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

CHAP. X. 1. rec *πρασιτος*, with CDKLN<sup>3</sup> rel: txt BFN<sup>1</sup> 17. for *eis*, δὲ B.  
2. aft *τη πεποιθησει ins ταυτη* C<sup>2</sup> (hence to *σπλα της*, ver 4, C is rewritten).

recipients of the bounty of the Corinthians, *he concludes with an ascription*, in the spirit also of a thankful recipient, of *unfeigned thanks to Him, who hath enriched us by the gift of His only Son, which brings with it that of all things else* (Rom. viii. 32), and is, in all its wonders of grace and riches of mercy, truly *ineffable*, ἀνεκδήγητος. It is impossible to apply such a term, so emphatically placed as here, to any gift short of THAT ONE. And the ascription, as coming from Paul's fervent spirit, is very natural in this connexion. This interpretation is preferred by Chrys. [δωρεὰν δὲ ἐνταῦθα λέγει καὶ τὰ τοσαῦτα ἀγαθὰ τὰ διὰ τῆς ἐλεημοσύνης γινόμενα καὶ τοῖς λαμβάνουσιν καὶ τοῖς παρέχουσιν ἢ τὰ ἀπόρρητα ἀγαθὰ τὰ διὰ τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ πάσῃ μετὰ πολλῆς δωρηθέντα τῆς φιλοτιμίας ἧ καὶ μάλιστα ἔστιν ὑποπτεῦσαι. ἵνα γὰρ καὶ καταστείλῃ, καὶ δαψιλεστέρους ἐργάσθαι, ὧν ἔστυχον παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦτων αὐτοὺς ἀναμνήσκει. καὶ γὰρ μέγιστον τοῦτο εἰς προτροπὴν ἀρετῆς ἀπάσης διὰ καὶ ἐνταῦθα τὸν λόγον κατέκλεισε,] and Thl. [who, after beginning us Chrys., proceeds: ἢ καὶ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἀναμνήσκει ὧν ἡξιώθημεν διὰ τῆς σαρκώσεως τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὡσαυτε τοιαῦτα λέγων Μηδὲν μέγα νομῆσαι ὑμεῖς ποιεῖν ἀνεκδήγητα γὰρ εἰσι τὰ ἀγαθὰ ἃ ἐλάβομεν παρὰ θεοῦ καὶ εἰ ὀλίγα καὶ φθαρτὰ δώμεν, τί μέγα;] It is also given by Bengel ["Deus nobis dedit abundantiam bonorum interiorum et exteriorum, quæ et ipsa est inenarrabilis, et fructus habet consimiles"]. Meyer, al. The other explanation (see Chrys. above) is that of Calv., Grot., Est., al.

CHAP. X. 1—XIII. 13.] THIRD PART OF THE EPISTLE. DEFENCE OF HIS APOSTOLIC DIGNITY, AND LABOURS, AND SUFFERINGS, AGAINST HIS ADVERSARIES: WITH ANNOUNCEMENT OF HIS INTENDED COURSE TOWARDS THEM ON HIS ENSUING VISIT. X. 1—6.] *He assures them of the spiritual nature, and power, of his apostolic office: and prays them not to make it necessary for him to use such authority against his traducers at his coming.*

1.] Δέ marks the transition to a new

subject,—and αὐτός points on to the personal characteristics mentioned below, 'Ego idem Paulus, qui . . .'; the words ἐγὼ Παῦλος setting his Apostolic dignity in contrast with the depreciation which follows. Sometimes however we have αὐτός used, where the only object seems to be to *bring out the personality more strongly*: so 1 Thess. iii. 11; iv. 16; v. 23; 2 Thess. ii. 16; iii. 16. See also Rom. vii. 25: and ch. xii. 13:—and such may be the case here:—but the ὅς rather favours the former interpretation.

διὰ τ. πρ. κ. ἐπ.] as in Rom. xii. 1, using *the meekness and gentleness of Christ* (Matt. xi. 29, 30) as a *motive whereby he conjures them*. And most appropriately: he beseeches them by the gentleness of Christ, not to compel him to use towards them a method of treatment so alien from that gentleness: "Remember how gentle my Master was, and force not me His servant to be otherwise towards you." "πραΐτης, lenitas, virtus magis absoluta: ἐπιείκεια, æquitas, magis refertur ad alios," Bengel. See many examples in Wetst. **ὃς κατ. πρόσ.]** Who in personal appearance indeed (am) mean among you (he appropriates concessively, but at the same time with some irony,—so Chrys., κατ' εἰρωνείαν φησί, τὰ ἐκείνων φθεγγόμενος, —the imputation by which his adversaries strove to lessen the weight of his letters. κατὰ πρ. is not a Hebraism: Wetst. quotes several instances of its usage by Polybius, but when absent am bold (severe, outspoken in blame) towards you, 2.] but (however this may be, assuming this character of me to be true or not, as you please;—or, notwithstanding that I may have been hitherto ταπεινός among you) I pray [you] (not, God, as Bengel [1], al.) that I may not (τὸ μὴ sets the object of δέομαι in a stronger light, see refl.) when present ('as I intend to be:—'at my next visit') have to be bold (see above) with the confidence (official pre-emptoriness, and reliance on my authority) with which I reckon (am minded: not passive, 'am reckoned,' as Vulg., Luther, Beza, Estius, Bengel, al., which, as Meyer remarks, would naturally require ἀπὼν with *τολμήσαι*) to

ὀήσει ἡ<sup>c</sup> λογιζόμε<sup>d</sup>ι τολμῆσαι ἐπὶ τινας τοὺς<sup>e</sup> λογιζόμε-  
 νους ἡμᾶς<sup>e</sup> ὡς<sup>fg</sup> κατὰ<sup>ig</sup> σάρκα<sup>i</sup> περιπατοῦντας. 3<sup>h</sup> ἐν  
 ἡ<sup>h</sup> σαρκὶ γάρ<sup>i</sup> περιπατοῦντες οὐ<sup>g</sup> κατὰ<sup>e</sup> σάρκα<sup>j</sup> στρατευό-  
 μεθα· 4 τὰ γὰρ<sup>k</sup> ὅπλα τῆς<sup>l</sup> στρατείας ἡμῶν οὐ<sup>m</sup> σαρκικά,  
 ἀλλὰ δυνατὰ<sup>n</sup> τῷ<sup>o</sup> θεῷ<sup>p</sup> πρὸς<sup>q</sup> καθαίρεισιν ὀχυρωμάτων·  
 5<sup>r</sup> λογισμοὺς<sup>s</sup> καθαιροῦντες καὶ πᾶν<sup>t</sup> ὕψωμα<sup>u</sup> ἐπαιρόμε-  
 νον κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως<sup>v</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ<sup>w</sup> αἰχμαλωτίζον-  
 τες πᾶν<sup>x</sup> νόημα εἰς τὴν<sup>y</sup> ὑπακοὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ, 6<sup>z</sup> καὶ

c = here only.  
 1 Kings  
 xviii. 25.  
 λογιζόμενοι  
 ἦσαν ἅμα  
 ἡλίου δύον-  
 τι, κ. τ. λ.,  
 Xen. Anab.  
 ii. 2. 13.  
 d = ch. xi. 21  
 bis. II. κ.  
 232.  
 e Rom. viii. 36.  
 1 Cor. iv. 1.  
 Amos vi. 5.  
 f Rom. viii. 4.  
 g Rom. I. 3  
 ref.  
 h = Gal. ii.

20. Phil. i. 22, 24. Col. ii. 1. 1 Tim. iii. 16. Philem. 16. i ch. iv. 2 ref.  
 ix. 7 ref. k = ch. vi. 7 (ref.). 11 Tim. i. 18 only. j  
 n dat., Acts vii. 20 ref. l = ch. viii. 19 ref. p ver. 8 ref.  
 xxi. 22. 1 Mac. v. 65. o = ch. viii. 19 ref. q here only. Prov. v. 18. Jer. xi. 19.  
 27. Lam. ii. 2. r Rom. ii. 15 only. Prov. vi. 18. Jer. xi. 19.  
 xi. 20. Eccl. iv. 19. Dan. xi. 14 Theod. t Rom. viii. 39 only. Job xxiv. 24. Judith x. 8. xiii. 4 only.  
 ref. u = ch.  
 x ch. ii. 11 ref. v gen. object., ch. ii. 14.  
 y and constr., Rom. I. 5 ref. w Rom. vii. 23

om τινας C<sup>2</sup>.

5. καθαιρουτων D<sup>1</sup>. om 2nd και F Ambrst-ed. at end ins αγωντες DF  
 goth.

be bold towards some, (namely) those who reckon (of) us as walking according to the flesh (περιπατεῖν κατὰ σάρκα is well explained by Estius, 'hoc est, secundum carnales et humano affectus vitam et actiones instituere. . . . Putabant enim Paulum, quando praesens erat, sive captandae gratiae causa, sive quod timeret offendere, vel simili affectu humano prohibitum fuisse, ne potestatem exerceret, quam absens per literas venditabat'). 3.] The γάρ here shews that this verse is not the refutation of the charge κατὰ σάρκα περιπατεῖν, but a reason rendered for the δέομαι above; and ἐν σαρκὶ and κατὰ σάρκα allude only to the charge just mentioned. This indeed is shewn by the use, and enlargement in vv. 4-6, of στρατευόμεθα, instead of περιπατοῦμεν:—they who accuse us of walking after the flesh, shall find that we do not war after the flesh: therefore compel us not to use our weapons. ἐν σαρ. περιπ.] Although we walk in the flesh, i. e. are found in the body,—yet we do not take our apostolic weapons from the flesh—do not make its rule, our rule of warfare.

4.] Enlargement of the idea in στρατευόμεθα. If the warfare were according to the flesh, its weapons would be carnal: whereas now, as implied, they are spiritual, δυνατὰ τῷ θεῷ,—powerful in the sight of God (i. e. 'in His estimation,' 'after His rule of warfare'). It is not a Hebraism; see on ref. Acts; and for the dat., Winer, edn. 6, § 31. 4. Some render it, 'by means of God,'—Beza, Grot., Estius, Bengel, al.: others, 'for God,'—God's means of shewing his power,—Billroth, al., but wrongly) in order to pulling down of strongholds (see ref. Prov. So

Philo de Abrah. § 38, vol. ii. p. 32, τὸν ἐπιτειχισμὸν τῶν ἐναντίων δοξῶν καθαίρειν, —see also de Confus. ling. § 26, vol. i. p. 424. Cf. Stanley: who thinks that recollections of the Mithridatic and piratical wars may have contributed to this imagery. The second of these, not more than sixty years before the Apostle's birth, and in the very scene of his earlier years, was ended by the reduction of 120 strongholds, and the capture of more than 10,000 prisobers). 5.] The nom. καθαιροῦντες refers to ἡμεῖς, the implied subject of ver. 4;—this verse carrying on the figure in ὀχυρωμάτων. By λογισμοῦς he means, as Chrys., τὸν τῦφον τὸν Ἑλληνικόν, καὶ τῶν σοφισμάτων κ. τῶν συλλογισμῶν τὴν ἰσχύν:—but not only these:—every towering conceit κατὰ σάρκα is also included. κ. πᾶν ὕψ.] And every lofty edifice (fortress or tower) which is being raised (or, raising itself) against the knowledge of God (i. e. the true knowledge of Him in the Gospel; not subjective here, but taken objectively, the comparata being human knowledge, as lifted up against the knowledge of God, i. e. the Gospel itself), and leading captive every intent of the mind (not 'thought,' as E. V.: not intellectual subjection here, but that of the will, is intended) into subjection to Christ (in the figure he treats ἡ ὑπακοή τ. χριστοῦ, the new state into which the will is brought by its subjection, as the country into which it is led captive: compare Luke xxi. 24). 6.] But perhaps some will not thus be subjected. In that case we are ready to inflict punishment on them: but not till every opportunity has been given them to join the ranks of the obedient; when your

<sup>z</sup> here only. <sup>z</sup> ἐν <sup>z</sup> ἐτοίμῳ <sup>z</sup> ἔχοντες <sup>a</sup> ἐκδικῆσαι πᾶσαν <sup>b</sup> παρακοήν, ὅταν  
 Polyb. ii. 34. <sup>c</sup> πληρωθῇ ὑμῶν ἢ <sup>d</sup> ὑπακοή. BCDF  
KLSa b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17  
 2. (-ωτ ἐχεν, Acts xxi. 13  
 reff.)  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. xii. 10  
 reff.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. v. 10.  
 Heb. ii. 2  
 only 7.  
 (-οῦεν, Matt.  
 xviii. 17.)  
<sup>c</sup> = John iii. 29  
 al. fr. Dan.  
<sup>d</sup> viii. 23.  
 d w. gen. subj., Rom. v. 10. xv. 18. xvi. 19 al.  
 Rom. i. 14. Phil. 21. Prov. xiv. 16. Isa. xxviii. 17. inf., Rom. ii. 19.  
 Rom. ii. 3 reff. i = 1 Cor. xii. 21. j ch. iii. 5 reff.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 1. f constr. dat., Phil.  
 g = 1 Cor. i. 12. iii. 23. h constr.,  
 k = Rom. i. 26. vii. 7. l ch. ii. 7 reff.  
<sup>m</sup> Luke xii. 4 only.

6. for εν ετοιμω, ετοιμωσ D<sup>1</sup>.

aft πληρωθη ins προτερον C 39 fri Aug.

η υπακοη bef υμων D<sup>1</sup>F lat-lf.

7. for πεποιθεν, δοκει πεποιθεναι B.

aft χριστου ins δουλος D<sup>1</sup>F flor Ambrst-

ms. for αφ, οφ BLN; apud vulg D-lat F-lat; intra G-lat. rec aft ημεις ins χριστου, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Damasc Ec: om BCD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 latt syrr goth aeth arm Chr Thdrt Thl Ambrst Pelag.

8. om τε BF d 17 Chr Thl: ins CDKLN rel Thdrt Damasc Ec Ambrst. rec ins και bef περισσοτερον, with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl: om BCD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> c latt copt goth Ec. τι bef περισσ. F Ambrst Vig: om τι m Sedul. καυχη-

obedience (stress on ὑμῶν) shall have been completed. He does not mention any persons—not the disobedient, but every (case of) disobedience, and throws out ὑμεις into strong relief, as charitably embracing all, or nearly all, those to whom he was writing. Lachmann, strangely, and as it seems to me most absurdly, puts a period at παρακοήν, and joins ὅταν πληρωθῇ ὑμ. ἢ ὑπακοή, τὰ κατὰ πρόσωπον βλέπετε. More complete ignorance of the Apostle's style, and non-appreciation of the fine edge of his hortatory irony, can hardly be evinced, than this.

7—XII. 21.] *A digression, in which he vindicates his apostolic dignity, his fruitfulness in energy and in sufferings, and the honour put on him by the Lord in revelations made to him.* 7—11.]

He takes them on their own ground. They had looked on his outward appearance and designated it as mean. Well then, he says: 'do ye regard outward appearance? even on that ground I will shew you that I am an Apostle—I will bear out the severity of my letters: I will demonstrate myself to be as much Christ's, as those who vaunt themselves to be especially His.' This rendering suits the context best, and keeps the sense of κατὰ πρόσωπον in ver. 1. The imperative rendering of Vulg., Ambrose, Theophyl., Billr., Rück., Oishi., De Wette, al.,—'look at the things before your eyes,' is objectionable (Meyer), (1) from altering the meaning of κατὰ πρόσωπον: (2) because it gives too tame a sense for the energy of the passage: (3) because βλέπετε generally in such sentences, in Paul's style, comes first, see 1 Cor. i. 26; x. 18; Phil.

iii. 2 (3ce); Col. iv. 17. Another way, is to take it as said without a question, but indicatively. So Chrys., Calvin, 'Magni facitis alios qui magnis ampullis turgent,—me, quia ostentatione et jactantia careo, despicitis.' But in that case, surely some further intimation would have been given of such a sentiment than merely these words,—the break after which, without any connecting particle, would thus be exceedingly harsh. Others again fancifully mix up with κατὰ πρόσωπ. the supposed characteristics of the (?) *Christ-party*, the having seen Christ in the flesh: the being headed by James the brother of the Lord, &c. &c.

εἴ τις . . .] If any one believes himself to belong to Christ (lit. 'trusts in himself to belong.' From 1 Cor. i. 12, it certainly was one line taken by the adversaries of the Apostle to boast of a nearer connexion with, a more direct obedience to, Christ, in contradistinction to Paul: and to this mind among them he here alludes), let him reckon this again out of his own mind (i. e. let him think afresh, and come to a conclusion obvious to any one's common sense [ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ] and not requiring any extraneous help to arrive at it), that as he is Christ's, so also are we (that whatever intimate connexion with or close service of Christ he professes, such, and no less, is mine). 8.] This is shewn to be so. Even more boasting than he had ever yet made of his apostolic power, would not disgrace him, but would be borne out by the fact. For if we were to boast (εἰάν is not concessive, but hypothetical, as in 1 Cor. xiii. 1. τε γάρ generally has a corresponding clause following, with τε, καί, δέ, or ἢ, as Eur.

τῆς ἕξουσας ἡμῶν ὅς ἴδωκεν ὁ κύριος εἰς οἰκοδομὴν καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθάραισιν ὑμῶν, οὐκ αἰσχυροθήσομαι, ἵνα μὴ δόξω ὡς ἂν ἐκφοβῆν ὑμᾶς διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν. ὅτι αἱ μὲν ἐπιστολαὶ φησὶν βαρεῖαι καὶ ἰσχυραί, ἡ δὲ παρουσία τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενῆς καὶ ὁ λόγος ἕξουθενημένος. τοῦτο λογιζέσθω ὅς τοιοῦτος, ὅτι οἱοί

5.) Luke xvi. 3. Phil. i. 20. 1 Pet. iv. 16. 1 John ii. 28 only. Ps. xxxiv. 4. only. μεγάλα χρήματα ὡς ἂν εἶναι ῥοδώπιος, Herod, ii. 133. u here only. Letit. xxvi. 6. (-βος, Mark ix. 6.) v see note. w = Matt. xxiii. 23. Acts xv. 7 (ref.). x 1 Cor. i. 25 ref. iv. 10. y 1 Cor. xvi. 17 ref. z see 1 Cor. i. 25. a Rom. xiv. 3 1 ref. b ver. 7. c Acts xxii. 22 ref. r ver. 3. ch. xii. 10 only t. 1 Macc. iii. 45 only. (ref. i. ver. t w inf. here

σμαι I N c f k Thl. ὄμ ημων C1 662. 2191 Syr copt Chr. for kurios, theos D1F D-lat F-lat G-lat fri Idac. rec aft kurios ins ημων, with D3FKLN3 rel goth Thdrt Ec: om BC D1 (and lat) N1 17 an (with tol al) aeth (Syr copt Chr Thl).  
 9. δοξωμεν D1F Ambrst. (not F-lat.) om ws an D1. for εκφοβειν, εκφοβουντες D G-lat (altern).  
 10. επιστολαι bef μεν B N1. φασιν B latt (exc D-lat). εξουθενημενος B.

Phoen. 1313, ἐμός τε γὰρ παῖς γῆς ὕλων ὑπερθανῶν, . . . βοῶ δὲ δῶμα πάν, so in ref. and Thucyd. i. 12 bis,—but sometimes the corresponding clause is wanting, being understood, or, as apparently here and in Heb. ii. 11, allowed to pass out of mind while following out the thought of the first clause. See Hartung, Partikellehre, i. 115. 5) somewhat more abundantly (than we have ever done: or than in vv. 3—6) concerning our power which the Lord has given for building you up and not for pulling you down (καὶ πῶς φησι, λογισμοὺς καθαιροῦντες; ὅτι αὐτὸ τοῦτο μάλιστα οἰκοδομῆς εἶδος ἐστὶ, τὸ τὰ κωλύματα ἀναιρεῖν, καὶ τὰ σαθρὰ διελέγχειν, καὶ τὰ ἀληθῆ συντιθέναι ἐν οἰκοδομῇ. Chrys.). I shall not be put to shame (οὐ δειχθήσομαι ψευδόμενος οὐδὲ ἀλαζονεύμενος, Chrys.). 9.] follows on ver. 8, but requires some clause to be supplied such as ‘And I say this,’ or the like. Meyer would join it immediately to αἰσχυροθ., and regard it as the purpose to be served by the fact verifying his boast. But as De W. observes, a particular result like this can hardly be bound on to a general assertion like that of ver. 8. To suppose the purpose of Paul’s boast of apostolic power being borne out, to be merely ἵνα μὴ δόξω, &c., would be out of keeping with the importance of the fact. So that ἵνα μὴ δόξω is much better taken subjectively—I say this, because I wish not to seem, &c. ὡς ἂν.—as Vulg. ‘tanquam terrere vos.’ It takes off the harshness of ἐκφοβῆν. “ὡς ἂν in later (? see ref.) Greek, has the sense of ‘quasi, tanquam,’—ἂν losing its proper force, in a commonly current expression; and the sense is much the same as that of

ὡς alone.” Meyer. Winer takes ὡς ἂν ἐκφοβῆν as = ὡς ἂν ἐκφοβοῦμαι, Gram. edn. 6, § 42. 6, and is followed by Olsh., but this, in the presence of the above idiom, is unnecessary. διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν] He had written two before this, see 1 Cor. v. 9; but this is not necessarily here implied: for he may reckon this which he is now writing. Still less can we infer hence that a third had been written before this (Bleek). 10.] φησὶν, taken by Winer (edn. 6, § 58. 9. b), De W., and Meyer, as impersonal—ἤειπ' εἶ, ‘men say’; but why should not the τις of ver. 7, and ὁ τοιοῦτος of ver. 11, be the subject? βαρεῖαι] see in Wetst., definitions from the rhetoricians of βαρύτης in discourse. Among other illustrations of it, Aristides mentions ὅταν τι ἄτοπον ἐαυτῷ καταράσῃ οἶον, θεθνάει μάλλον ἢ ταῦτ' εἰρηκέναι βούλομαι (see 1 Cor. ix. 15), and ὅταν εἰς κρίσιν ἀγάγῃ τῶν θεθνεῶτων ἐνδόξων, . . . οἶον, πηλικὸν ἂν στενάξαιεν οἱ πρόγονοι (see 1 Cor. xv. 18). παρουσία . . . ἀσθενῆς] No countenance is given by these words to the idea that Paul was of weak physical constitution, or short in stature. His own explanation of them is sufficient as given in 1 Cor. ii. 1 ff. It is, that when he was present among them, he brought, not the strength of presence or words of the carnal teachers, but abjured all such influence and in fear and trembling preached Christ crucified. It was this, and not weakness of voice, which made his λόγος to be ἐξουθενημένος. At the same time, the contrast being between his epistles and his word of mouth, his authority as unaccompanied or accompanied by his presence, it must be assumed, that there was some-

d R<sup>m</sup>. xv. 18. <sup>1</sup> Col. iii. 17. <sup>2</sup> 1 John iii. 18. <sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. iv. 14, 20. <sup>4</sup> 1 Thess. i. 5. <sup>5</sup> e 1 Cor. v. 3. <sup>6</sup> f = 1 Cor. vi. 1. <sup>7</sup> g here only. <sup>8</sup> Jos. B. J. ii. 8, 7. <sup>9</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐγκρίνεται. <sup>10</sup> h here his. <sup>11</sup> 1 Cor. ii. 13 only. <sup>12</sup> i. Gen. xl. 8. <sup>13</sup> al. = Wisd. vii. 21, xv. 18. <sup>14</sup> i 1st pers., ch. iii. 1. <sup>15</sup> j ch. iii. 1 (refl.). <sup>16</sup> k Matt. vii. 2. <sup>17</sup> bis. Mark iv. 24 bis only. <sup>18</sup> l as above (k). <sup>19</sup> Luke i. 38. <sup>20</sup> Rev. xi. 1, 2. <sup>21</sup> xxi. 15, 10, 17 only. <sup>22</sup> Exod. xvi. 18.

BDF  
KLS ab  
cd efg  
hklm  
no 17

12. for *τολμωμεν*, *τολμω* B: *τολμων* m. *κριναι* F n. *aft εγκριναι* ins *εαυτους*  
D<sup>1</sup>. *αλλ'* D<sup>1</sup>L a m 17. *om* 3rd *εαυτους* N<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup> obl.

*thing* (see on ch. xii. 7) which discom-  
mended his appearance and delivery. See  
the traditional authorities for the Apostle's  
personal appearance, in Winer's *RWB.*  
vol. ii. p. 221, note.

11.] *λογιζέσθω*,  
as in ver. 7. *ὁ τοιοῦτος*, viz. who  
thus speaks. The introduction of the verse  
without any connecting particle gives force  
and emphasis. After *παρόντες* supply  
*ἔσμεν*, not *ἔσόμεθα*. Not only the conduct  
of the Apostle on his next visit, but his  
*general character*, is in question.

12–18.] The difficulty of this passage  
is universally acknowledged. In early times  
Theodoret wrote: *ἀσαφὲς ἅπαν τὸ χάρημα*  
*τοῦτο γέγραφεν*, and adds as a reason, *ἐναρ-*  
*γῶς ἐλέγχει τοὺς αἰτίους οὐ βουλόμενος*.  
He substantiates what has just been said,  
by shewing *how unlike he is to those vain*  
*persons who boast of other men's labours*;  
—for he *boasts of what God had really*  
*done among them by him*, and *hopes that*  
*this boast may be yet more increased*.

12.] disclaims resemblance to those  
false teachers who made *themselves* their  
only standard. For we do not venture  
(ironical;—"dum dicit quod non faciat,  
notat quid isti faciant." Bengel) **to number**  
**ourselves among** (*συναριθμῆσαι*, Theo-  
phyl., *Œcum.*, 'inserere,' *Vulg.*: see  
examples of this usage, with *εἰς* prin-  
cipally, but also with *μετά* and *ἐπί* w. gen.,  
in *Wetst.*), or **compare ourselves with**  
(*συγκρίνειν* is properly, in classical Greek,  
'to compound,' or 'unite'; but in later  
Greek, 'to compare'; ὁ συγκριτικός τρό-  
πος, with the grammarians, is the *com-*  
*parative degree*) **some of those who com-**  
**ment themselves** (the charge made against  
*him*, *ἑαυτὸν συνιστάνει*, see ch. iii. 1;  
v. 12, he makes as a true one against  
the false teachers);—but (they), **them-**  
**selves measuring themselves by them-**  
**selves, and comparing themselves with**  
**themselves, are not wise**. The render-  
ings are *very various*. *Chrys.* al., read  
*συνιοῦσιν*, and make it a participle, *τουτ-*  
*έστι, μὴ αἰσθανομένοις πῶς εἰσι κατα-*  
*γέλαστοι τοιαῦτα ἀλαζονόμενοι*: and  
see again below. Others, reading the

same, take it rightly, as = *συνιᾶσιν*, but  
make *μετροῦντες*, &c., the object of *συν-*  
*ιοῦσιν*: 'know not that they are mea-  
suring,' &c.: but the corresponding sen-  
tence, *ἡμεῖς δὲ κ.τ.λ.*, shews that this sense  
would be irrelevant; for the Apostle does  
not oppose their *ignorance of their foolish*  
estimate of themselves to his own prac-  
tice, but that foolish estimate itself.

Others again, as Emmerling and Olshausen,  
take *ἀλλά—συνιοῦσιν* (or *-ᾶσιν*) to apply  
to the *Apostle himself*, as contrasted with  
the *τινές*: 'We do not venture, &c.,—but  
*we ourselves measure* (supply *ἔσμεν*, 'are  
in the habit of measuring') *ourselves by*  
*ourselves* (i. e. as ver. 18, by what the  
Lord has really made us to be), and *com-*  
*pare ourselves with ourselves, foolish as*  
*we are* (reputed to be:—*συνιοῦσιν* being a  
participle). *But foolish we are not: we*  
*will not boast ourselves,* &c. But (1)

this rendering would absolutely require  
the article before *οὐ συνιοῦσιν*, which,  
anarthrous, would imply, not an imputa-  
tion, but *the fact*: (2) the mode of  
expression (*αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτ. μετρ.*)  
would be a most extraordinary one to  
convey the meaning supposed:—and (3)  
the meaning itself would be irrelevant when  
obtained. Another variety of this render-  
ing is to take (as *Bos*, *Schrader*, al.) *ἑαυ-*  
*τοῖς, οὐ συνιοῦσιν, = ἑαυτοῖς, οὐ τοῖς*  
*συνιοῦσιν*—with ourselves, not with the  
wise: which is also inadmissible.

Others again (see var. read.) would omit *οὐ*  
*συνιᾶσιν* (or *-οῦσιν*): 'ἡμεῖς δὲ,—which has  
been an evident correction, on the suppo-  
sition that *ἀλλά αὐτοὶ κ.τ.λ.* belonged to  
*the Apostle*, to expunge words so much  
in the way of such an interpretation.

I may observe that much of the difficulty  
has arisen from taking *αὐτοὶ* with *ἀλλά*  
as the subject to *οὐ συνιᾶσιν*, whereas  
it belongs to what follows, *ἀλλά αὐτοὶ ἐν*  
*ἑαυτ. ἑαυτ. μετρ. κ.τ.λ.*, as in the version  
given above: the subject of *συνιᾶσιν* being  
to be supplied, and the construction being  
an inaccurate one. Calvin well illustrates  
the *sense*, by the reputation which any  
moderately learned man gained among the

κρίνοντες ἑαυτοὺς ἑαυτοῖς οὐ<sup>m</sup> συνιάσιν. <sup>13</sup> ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐκ<sup>m</sup> εἰς τὰ<sup>o</sup> ἄμετρα<sup>n</sup> καυχησόμεθα, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τοῦ<sup>n</sup> κανόνος<sup>q</sup> οὗ<sup>r</sup> ἐμέρισεν ἡμῖν ὁ θεός<sup>r</sup> μέτρον<sup>s</sup> ἐφικέσθαι<sup>t</sup> ἄχρι καὶ ὑμῶν. <sup>14</sup> οὐ γὰρ ὡς μὴ<sup>s</sup> ἐφικνούμενοι εἰς<sup>t</sup> ὑμᾶς<sup>u</sup> ὑπερεκτείνομεν<sup>v</sup> ἑαυτούς, ἄχρῳ γὰρ καὶ ὑμῶν<sup>w</sup> ἐφθάσαμεν<sup>x</sup> ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ. <sup>15</sup> οὐκ<sup>m</sup>

M-σο-  
μεθ...  
BDEK  
LMS a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

<sup>m</sup> Rom. xv. 21  
refl.  
<sup>n</sup> = ver. 10,  
ch. xii. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> ἐπαίνειν  
εἰς . . .  
Piat. Alc. i.  
p. 111.  
<sup>o</sup> here bis only t.  
(τῶντος,  
Isa. xlii. 18.)  
<sup>p</sup> vv. 15, 16,  
Gal vi. 16  
(Phil. iii. 16)

v. r.) only. Mic. vii. 4. Judth xiii. 6 only. = Job xxxviii. 5 Ἀρ.(σπαρτίον, LXX.) q attr.,  
(ver. 8.) 1 John ii. 25. r Rom. xii. 3 (refl.). s here bis only t. Sir. xliiii. 27, 30  
vat. only. t = Acta xi. 5 refl. u here only t. v 1st pers., ver. 12.  
w Rom. ix. 31 refl. 2 Chron. xxviii. 9. Dan. viii. 7 Theod. x Rom. i. 9. ch. viii. 18 al.

2nd εαυτοῖς bef 4th εαυτοῦς DK m Chr Thdrt. rec συνιουσιν, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel:  
συνιασιν N<sup>1</sup> 74<sup>2</sup>: txt BN-corr<sup>1-3</sup> m 17 Thdrt-ed. om on συνιασιν ημεῖς δε D<sup>1</sup> (and  
lat) F Ambrst Sing-cler Sedul Vig. (Perhaps the transcriber's eye passed from  
ou above to ουκ follg, and so omitted all between: or perhaps on acct of the difficulty  
of the words. See the readings discussed in Stanley's note.)

13. rec ουχι, with D<sup>3</sup> rel-εc: txt BD<sup>1</sup>FKL N c m 17 Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl.  
εις το αμετρον D<sup>1</sup>F: in immensum (and so ver 15) latt. καυχωμενοι FG Sing-cler:  
om D<sup>1</sup> (and lat). for εμερισεν, εμετρησεν M a 49. 64. 67<sup>2</sup>. 74 Thl-ms. om  
ημιν FL. for θεος, κυριος D Epiph Vig. αφικεσθαι F 109 Chr-ms.

14. for ου γαρ ως, ως γαρ B 114. 116. for εφικνουμενοι, αφικν. K: αφικομενοι  
F: αφικουμενοι 106: εφικομενοι Chr. om 2nd γαρ N<sup>1</sup> d: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>.

ignorant monks of his day—"Si quis tenuem modo gustum elegantioris literaturæ habeat, . . . spargitur de eo mirabilis fama, adoratur inter sodales . . . Inde præcipue monachis insolentissimus ille fastus quod se metiuntur ex se ipsis: quum in eorum claustris nihil sit præter barbariem, illic nihil mirum, si regnet luscus inter cæcos. Tales erant isti Pauli æmuli: sibi enim intus plaudebant, non considerantes quibus virtutibus constaret vera laus, quantumque a Pauli et similibus excellentia distarent." 13.] But we (opposed to those spoken of in last verse) will not (ever: will never allow ourselves to) boast without measure (lit. 'boast as far as to things unmeasured.' εἰς with an adj. and the art. is used to signify the extent to which; so Herod. vii. 229, κατεκείατο ἐν Ἀθηναίοις ὀφθαλμιῶντες ἐς τὸ ἔσχατον: as ἐπί with the same denotes the direction towards which, as ἐπὶ τὸ μείζον κοσμοῦντες, . . . ἐπὶ τὸ μὐθῶδες ἐκνευκῆκῶτα, Thucyd. i. 21,—without measure, scil. as they do who compare themselves with themselves and measure themselves by themselves,—for there is no standard for, no limit to, a man's good opinion of himself. The plur. τὰ ἄμετρα, instead of τὸ ἄμετρον, seems to be chosen to generalize the negative—'we adopt no such vague standard for our boasting'), but according to the measure of the rule (τὸ μέτρ. τοῦ καν.—'the measure pointed out by the rule,' gen. subj.) which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach as far as to you—οὐ ἐμέρισεν ἡμῖν ὁ θ. μέτρον = ἐν ἐμέρ. ἡμ. ὁ θ. μέτρον, which (κανόν) God appor-

tioned to us as a measure,—or, as De W., τοῦ μέτρον ὁ ἐμέρ. ἡμ. ὁ θ., in which latter case μέτρον is in appos. with κανόνος: but I prefer the former. Mr. Green, Grammar of the N. T. dialect, p. 269, makes μέτρον governed by ἐφικέσθαι, as in οὕτω τάρβους ἀφικόμην, Eur. Phœn. 361; τοῦ βίου εἰς ἤκοντι, Herod. i. 30. My objections to this construction are, (1) that ἐφικνούμενοι εἰς ὑμᾶς is used absolutely in the very next clause, which makes it probable that the same usage is found here:—(2) that an unnecessary harshness is introduced, which I cannot persuade myself that the Apostle would have used, and which is apparent even in Mr. G.'s English, 'of advancing in standard as far as even you.' See Stanley's note. ἐφικέσθαι is the inf. of the purpose, that we should reach: or perhaps (but not so well) of the result, 'so that we reach.' 14.] Further explanation of ἐφικ. ἄχρι κ. ὑμ. For we are not stretching ourselves beyond [our bounds], as (we should be doing) if we did not reach to you (not, as if we had not reached to you, as Luth., Beza: the pres. betokens the allotment of the field of apostolic work as his own, 'ut si non perveniamus.' The μή shews that the case is only a supposed one: so also 1 Cor. iv. 18, but compare 1 Cor. ix. 26, ὡς οὐκ ἄερα δέρων, where the case is the real one: see Winer, edn. 6, § 55. 1): for even as far as you did we advance (the proper meaning of φθάνω must hardly be pressed here: the Apostle would not introduce a distinct thought by a word of secondary importance in the sentence) in the gospel (the element

y Rom. ii. 17  
refl.  
z Rom. xiv. 4  
refl.  
a ch. vi. 5 refl.  
b = Matt. xxii.  
32. Mark iv.  
8. Col. i. 6.  
10. 1 Pet. ii.  
2 only.  
Exod. i. 7.  
trans., 1 Cor.  
iii. 6 refl.  
c = Matt. xxiii.  
5. Luke i. 58  
(Acts x. 46  
refl.) only.  
d Rom. v. 17.  
ch. viii. 2.  
James i. 21  
only. Eccles.  
i. 3 al.  
f 1 Pet. i. 25.  
see Heb. ii. 3.  
g here only t.  
h ver. 13.  
i Jer. ix. 24. 1 Cor. i. 31.  
k -άνειν.  
ver. 12. -άνας, Rom. iii. 5 refl.  
1 so Mark vii. 15. John i. 18, 33 al.  
m - Rom. xiv. 18 refl.  
n 1 Cor. iv. 8 refl.  
o = Acts xviii. 14. 2 Tim. iv. 3. Heb. xiii. 21. Job vi. 26.  
p ver. 16 only. see  
Heb. ii. 7.  
q Mark vii. 22. vv. 17, 21 only. Job iv. 6.  
r = Gal. iv. 17 bis. Zech. i. 14.  
s Rom. x. 2. see Acts xxii. 3.

16 εἰς τὰ ὄμμετρα<sup>γ</sup> καυχώμενοι<sup>γ</sup> ἐν<sup>z</sup> ἀλλοτρίοις<sup>α</sup> κόποις,  
ἐλπίδα δὲ ἔχοντες<sup>β</sup> αὐξανομένης τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν  
ἐν ὑμῖν<sup>ε</sup> μεγαλυνθῆναι κατὰ τὸν<sup>δ</sup> κανόνα ἡμῶν εἰς  
περισσεῖαν,<sup>16f</sup> εἰς τὰ<sup>ε</sup> ὑπερέκεινα ὑμῶν<sup>ε</sup> εὐαγγελισα-  
σθαι, οὐκ ἐν<sup>z</sup> ἀλλοτρίῳ<sup>δ</sup> κανόνι<sup>h</sup> εἰς τὰ ἔτοιμα<sup>h</sup> καυχῆ-  
σασθαι.<sup>17i</sup> ὁ δὲ<sup>ο</sup> καυχώμενος<sup>γ</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ<sup>γ</sup> καυχάσθω.  
18 οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἑαυτὸν<sup>κ</sup> συνιστάνων,<sup>1</sup> ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν<sup>μ</sup> δόκιμος,  
ἀλλ' ὃν ὁ κύριος<sup>κ</sup> συνίστησιν.

XI. 1<sup>uv</sup> Ὁφελον<sup>ο</sup> ἀνείχεσθέ μου<sup>ρ</sup> μικρόν<sup>ρ</sup> τι<sup>q</sup> ἀφροσύ-  
νης. ἀλλὰ καὶ ὁ ἀνείχεσθέ μου.<sup>2r</sup> ζηλῶ γὰρ ὑμᾶς<sup>σ</sup> θεοῦ

15. om δε LM c l n. for ὑμων, ημων B d. for ημων, ὑμων N.

18. for ου γαρ ο, ο γαρ (but corrd) N<sup>1</sup>. rec (for συνιστανων) συνιστων, with D<sup>3</sup>KL  
rel Eus Dial Mac Chr: συνισταν d: txt BDFMN m 17 Orig Ephr Thdrt Damasc.  
δοκιμος bef εστιν DN<sup>1</sup> vss: εστιν ο δοκ. F.

CHAR. XI. 1. ωφελον D<sup>3</sup>FKL m n 17 Chr-ms Ec: txt BD<sup>1</sup>MN rel Chr Thdrt Damasc  
Thl. (οφιλον D<sup>1</sup>) elz ηνεχεσθε, with (none of our mss) Chr-ed Thl: ανεχεσθε  
B<sub>1</sub>(Beh) K d m n<sup>1</sup> 17 Chr-ms Thdrt: txt B(Mai) DFLN rel Chr-2-mss Damasc Ec Thl-  
ms. Steph om τι, with FKL rel D-lat(with G-lat fri) Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl-mss  
Ec Lucif: ins B D-gr MN n 17 vulg(and F-lat) goth Thl Bede. elz ins της bef  
αφροσυνης, with F a d Thl: om BDN n 17.—Steph τη αφροσυνη, with KL rel copt  
gr-ft.—add μου F latt. (M defective.) ανασχεσθε N.

in which our advance was made: 'the gospel' = 'the promulgation of the gospel'. 15.] in apposition with οὐ γὰρ κ.τ.λ. ver. 14, and carrying out the thought. Not boasting without measure in other men's labours (the element of the boasting), but having a hope if (or, as) your faith grows, to be enlarged (not as many Commentators, 'celebrated,' the metaphor of measure still remains) among you (so Chrys., Theophyl., Est., Meyer. ἐν ὑμ. is not to be joined with αὐξ., as Luth., Calv., Beza, Olsh., De W., in which case it would be superfluous) according to our rule (i. e. our apportionment of apostolic work, for we seek not ὑπερεκτείνειν ἑαυτούς) unto abundance ('so as to abound more than we now do,' viz. as ver. 16 explains). 16.] (with a view) to preach the gospel as far as (see on εἰς τὰ ἄμ., ver. 15) the parts beyond you (Wetstein quotes from Thomas Magister, ἐπέκεινα ῥήτορες λέγουσι . . . ὑπερέκεινα δὲ μόνοι οὐ σὺρρακες, la canaille),—not (with a view) to boast ourselves within another man's line (κανὼν throughout seems to be used of a measuring line: according to the metaphor so common among us, 'in his line,'—i. e. 'within the line which Providence has marked out for him')

with regard to (or, 'to the extent of,' 'to extend our boasting to') things ready made to our hands. 17.] He sets forth to them, in contrast (δὲ) to this boasting themselves in another's line, which was the practice of his adversaries, wherein the only legitimate boasting must consist: viz. in the Lord, the Source of all grace and strength and success in the ministry; see 1 Cor. xv. 10.

18.] The reason of this being, that not the self-commender, but he whom the Lord commends by selecting him as His instrument, as He had the Apostle, and giving him the ἐπιστολὴ συστατικὴ, to be known and read by all men, of souls converted and churches founded, is δόκιμος, approved, i. e. really and in the end abiding the test of trial. ἐκεῖνος brings out the distinction of the man who is δόκιμος, —see refl. and Winer, edn. 6, § 23. 4. We have the usage in English in affirmative sentences, e. g. 'The Lord, he is the God,' 1 Kings xviii. 39: but in negative ones. XI. HIS BOASTING OF HIMSELF: and 1—4.] apologetic introduction of it, by stating his motive,—viz. jealousy lest they should fall away from Christ. 1.] ἀνείχεσθε is the Hellenistic form,—ἠνείχ. the Attic, not 'uti-

<sup>a</sup> ζήλω· <sup>t</sup> ἡρμოსάμην γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ ἀνδρὶ <sup>u</sup> παρθένον <sup>v</sup> ἀγνήν <sup>t</sup> here only. Prov. xix. 11. u see Rev. xiv. 4. (1 Cor. vii. 25 reff.) v = Tit. ii. 5. 1 Pet. iii. 2. Prov. xix. 13. (ch. vii. 11 reff.)

<sup>w</sup> παραστήσαι τῷ χριστῷ· <sup>3</sup> φοβουῖμαι δὲ <sup>xy</sup> μὴ <sup>xy</sup> πως, ὡς <sup>w</sup> = Luke ii. 22. Rom. vi. 13. y 1 Cor. ix. 27 reff. b = 1 Cor. iii. 19 (reff.) f Rom. xii. 16, 19. xii. 1. ch. iv. 14. Ps. v. 3. z Rev. xii. 9. xx. 2. GEN. iii. 1 ff. c 1 Cor. iii. 17 reff. d ch. ii. 11 reff. g ch. vi. 6 only γ.

<sup>c</sup> φθορῇ τὰ <sup>d</sup> νοήματα ὑμῶν <sup>e</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς <sup>f</sup> ἀπλότητος καὶ <sup>w</sup> τῆς <sup>g</sup> ἀγνότητος τῆς <sup>h</sup> εἰς τὸν χριστόν. <sup>4</sup> εἰ μὲν γὰρ ὁ <sup>w</sup> = Luke ii. 22. Rom. vi. 13. y 1 Cor. ix. 27 reff. b = 1 Cor. iii. 19 (reff.) f Rom. xii. 16, 19. xii. 1. ch. iv. 14. Ps. v. 3. z Rev. xii. 9. xx. 2. GEN. iii. 1 ff. c 1 Cor. iii. 17 reff. d ch. ii. 11 reff. g ch. vi. 6 only γ.

3. for πως, ποτε F a Chr-comm<sub>2</sub>; om μη πως D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) vulg fri Lucif Aug.

rec εὐαν bef ἐξηπατησεν, with DKL rel vulg(and F-lat) fri syr Clem<sub>1</sub> Orig<sub>1</sub> Lucif: txt BEMN 17 Syr copt ath Clem<sub>2</sub> Eus Orig<sub>1</sub> Damase Orig-int, Jer. for εὐαν, υμιν N<sup>1</sup>, but εὐαν written above by N<sup>1</sup> or 3. om εν D<sup>1</sup>-gr vulg F-lat fri Lucif. rec ins ουτω bef φθαρῃ, with D<sup>2</sup> KLM rel vulg(and F-lat) syr ath Chr Thdrt Damase Thl Ec Orig-int, Archel lat-ff: om BD<sup>1</sup> FN old-lat copt arm Clem<sub>2</sub> Gaud. rec om και της αγουτ., with D<sup>1</sup> KLM rel vulg(and F-lat) Syr Clem<sub>2</sub> Eus Chr Thdrt Orig-int, lat-ff: ins BFN<sup>1</sup> [N<sup>1</sup> has it in brackets] a 17 tol syr-w-ast copt goth ath Archel Aug<sup>3</sup> Bede, and (but transp απλ. and αγν.) D<sup>1</sup>(with lat) Epiph<sub>1</sub>, (*The omission appy arose from the similarity of endgs. Meyer and De Wette suppose αγν. to have been a gloss, to explain απλ., and afterwards to have found its way into the text.*) om τον FN d 80. 89.

nam tolerassetis,' as Calv., al.: the imperfect is put after εἶθε, αἰ, ὕφελον, &c., 'ubi optamus eam rerum conditionem, quam non esse sentimus?' Klotz ad Devar. p. 516, cited by Meyer.

μον and ἀφροσύνης

are not both genitives after μικρόν τι, as Meyer: nor is it so in the passage quoted by him, Job vi. 26, LXX: οὐδὲ γὰρ ὑμῶν φθέγμα ῥήματος ἀνέξομαι. In both cases the personal pronoun is governed by the verb, as indeed here in ἀνέχεσθέ μου immediately following—and μικρόν τι ἀφροσύνης is the accusative of remote reference, as in the double accus. construction.

ἀλλά κ.] But (why need I request this? for) you really (see note, ch. v. 3) do bear with me. The indicative is much better than the imperative rendering (as Vulg., Beza, Calvin, Grot., Estius, Bengel, al.),—which, after ὕφελον ἀνείχ., is very flat, and gives no account of the καί. He says it, to shew them that he does not express the wish as supposing them void of tolerance for his weakness, but as having experienced some at their hands, and now requiring more.

2.] 'That forbearance which you do really extend to me, and for more of which I now pray, is due from you, and I claim to have it exercised by you, because I have undertaken to present you to Christ as a chaste bride to her husband, and (ver. 3) I am jealous for fear of your falling away from Him.'

θεοῦ ζήλω] so εἰλικρινεῖα τοῦ θεοῦ, ch. i. 12: a godly jealousy: see note there. Meyer after Chrys., Estius, al., would render it, 'with God's jealousy,' 'with such a jealousy as God has.' But though θεοῦ ζήλω

and τῷ τοῦ θεοῦ ζήλω are for most purposes identical, I cannot but think that the latter expression would have been chosen to express such an idea as 'with the zeal which God has.' And the rendering, 'with a godly zeal,' i. e. one which has God's honour at heart, satisfies well what follows: see below.

ἡρμოსάμην] I betrothed you (viz. at your conversion: προμνήστωρ ὑμῶν ἐγενόμενῃ καὶ τοῦ γάμου μεσίτης, Theodoret. Ordinarily, the father, or the bridesman (παρὰνύμφιος) is said ἀρμόζειν: the middle voice is used of the bridegroom only. So among other examples in Wetst.,—εἶχεν ἐν δόμοις Ἀγγισθος, οὐδ' ἡρμोजε νυμφίω τινί, Eur. Electr. 24,—and ἀρμωσαμένον Λευτοχίδεω Πέρκαλον τὴν Χίλωνος θυγατέρα, καὶ σχῶν γυναῖκα . . . , Herod. vi. 65. But in Philo we have γάμος ἢν ἀρμόζεται ἡδονή, de Abr. § 20, vol. ii. p. 15) to one husband, to present (i. e. in order that I may present in you) a chaste virgin to Christ (viz. at His coming: ὁ μὲν οὖν παρὼν καιρὸς μνηστείας ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ μέλλων τῶν γάμων, ὅτε κραυγὴ γίνεται, ἰδοὺ ὁ νυμφίος. Theophyl.). τῷ χρ.

is not in constructive apposition with ἐνὶ ἀνδρὶ, but explains and fixes it: the emphasis being on παρθένον ἀγνήν.

3.] But he fears their being seduced from their fidelity to Christ. ὁ ὄφεις] He

takes for granted that the Corinthians recognized the agency of Satan in the (well-known) serpent: see vv. 13—15, where his μετασχηματισμός for the sake of deceit is alluded to.

ἐν τῇ παν. αὐτοῦ] in (i. e. by means of, as the element in which

i particip., Gal. v. 8, 10.  
 1 Thess. v. 21.  
 k Acts ix. 20  
 refl.  
 l Acts viii. 15  
 refl.  
 m = Gal. i. 6al.  
 n ver. 1.  
 o C instr., Rom. xiv. 14 refl.  
 r ch. xii. 11 only t.

ἰ ἐρχόμενος ἄλλον<sup>k</sup> Ἰησοῦν<sup>k</sup> κηρύσσει ὃν οὐκ ἐκηρύξαμεν,  
 ἢ<sup>l</sup> πνεῦμα<sup>m</sup> ἕτερον<sup>l</sup> λαμβάνετε ὃ οὐκ ἐλάβετε, ἢ εὐαγ-  
 γέλιον<sup>m</sup> ἕτερον ὃ οὐκ ἐδέξασθε, καλῶς<sup>n</sup> ἀνέχεσθε.  
 5 ὁ λογιζομαι<sup>p</sup> γὰρ<sup>o</sup> μηδέν<sup>q</sup> ὑστερηκεῖναι τῶν<sup>r</sup> ὑπερλίαν

p Acts xxiv. 5. 2 Tim. ii. 7. q constr., Rom. iii. 23. (ch. i. 7 refl.)

BDFK  
 LMN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

4. for ἰησ., χριστον F 4<sup>1</sup> vulg arm Ambrst Pelag. for ελαβετε, εδεξασθε F.  
 in N the 2nd ετερον is written twice, but marked for erasure by N<sup>1</sup> or corr<sup>1</sup>. rec  
 ηειχεσθε (see ver 1), with rel Chr-ed Thdrt-ed: ανειχεσθε DGKLMN h<sup>1</sup> e f g m o  
 Chr-ms Damase, ενειχεστε F: txt B 17 Cyr, patimini fri.  
 5. for γαρ, δε B 178. aft υστερηκεναι ins εν υμιν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) fri(with fuld tol).

the deed was done) his versatility (or subtlety),—so (ὅντα has been a gloss from the margin) your thoughts ('sentiments,' ref. and ch. x. 5) be corrupted from (pregnant construction, = be corrupted, and seduced from) your simplicity (singleness of affection) and your chastity towards Christ (εἰς χρ. is not = ἐν χριστῷ, as Vulg., E. V., Beza, Calvin, al.).

4, 5.] The thought here seems to be this:—'If these new teachers had brought with them a new Gospel, superseding that which I preached, they might have some claim to your regard. But, since there is but one gospel, that which I preached to you, and which they pretend to preach also, I submit that in that one no claim to regard is prior to mine.' Observe, that the whole hypothesis is ironical: it is fixed and clear that there can be no such new gospel: therefore the inference is the stronger. For (the whole sentence is steeped in irony:—'the serpent deceived Eve by subtlety: I fear for you, but not because the new teachers use such subtlety—if they did, if the temptation were really formidable, there would be some excuse.' All this lies in the γὰρ) if indeed (εἰ μὲν introduces a reality, and is full here of deep irony. Cf. II. a. 135, ἄλλ' εἰ μὲν δώσουσι γέρας μεγάλῃμοι Ἀχαιοί: 'if the Achæans shall really give me another gift'; and m. 138—142, εἰ μὲν δὴ Ἀντιμάχοιο δαίφρονος υἱέες ἐστὼν . . . οὐκ μὲν δὴ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀεικία τίσετε λάβην . . . , 'if ye really are, &c., . . . ye verily will.' . . . See Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 414) he that cometh (viz. the false teachers generically thus designated: but here too perhaps there is irony: ὁ ἐρχόμενος was a ῥῆμα σεμνόν) is preaching (the indicative pres. carries on the ironical assumption, so λαμβ. below) another Jesus whom we preached not, or ye are receiving a different Spirit (ἄλλος, distinctive of individuality, ἕτερος of kind), which ye received not (from us), or another gospel which ye accepted not (ἐλάβ., ἐδέξ.,—'verba diversa, rei apta. Non concurrat

voluntas hominis in accipiendo Spiritu, ut in recipiendo evangelio.' Bengel. But singularly enough, in English, usage has attached the voluntary act to the verb 'accept'), ye with reason bear with him (irony again: for they not only bore with, but preferred them to their father in the faith. The sense is: "there seems to be some excuse in that case,—but even in that, really there is none,—for your tolerating him." On the rec., Bengel remarks: 'Ponit conditionem, ex parte rei, impossibilem: ideo dicit in imperfecto, toleraretis: sed pro conatu pseudapostolorum, non modo possibilem, sed plane præsentem: ideo dicit in præsentis, prædicat.' Similarly Meyer. See Winer, edn. 6, § 42. 2). That the rendering above given is right, seems to me beyond question. It is the only one which reaches the depth of the exquisite irony of the sentence, at the same time that it satisfies all grammatical requirements.

5.] See above. ('Seeing that there is but one gospel, and they and I profess to preach one Jesus and impart one Spirit, they have no such claim: mine is superior'): for I reckon that in no respect do I fall short of (the perf. sets forth the past and present truth of the fact) these overmuch Apostles. τῶν ὑπερλίαν ἀποστ. has very commonly been taken to mean bona fide 'the greatest Apostles,' i. e. Peter, James, and John, or perhaps the Twelve: but (1) this hardly seems to suit the expression ὑπερλίαν, in which I cannot help seeing, with De W., some bitterness: (2) it would be alien from the spirit of the passage, in which he institutes no comparison whatever between himself and the other Apostles, but only between himself and the false teachers. (3) had any such comparison been here intended, the 'punctum comparationis' would not have been, personal eminence in fruits of apostolic work and sufferings, still less, seeing that the other Apostles were unlearned also, the distinction which immediately follows, between an ἰδιώτης, and one pretending

ἀποστόλων. <sup>6</sup> εἰ δὲ καὶ <sup>s</sup> ἰδιώτης τῷ <sup>t</sup> λόγῳ, <sup>u</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ τῷ <sup>s Acts iv. 13</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> γνώσει, ἀλλ' <sup>w</sup> ἐν <sup>w</sup> παντὶ <sup>x</sup> φανερώσαντες <sup>y</sup> ἐν <sup>y</sup> πᾶσιν εἰς <sup>t = 1 Cor. ii. 1.</sup>  
<sup>ὑμᾶς</sup>. <sup>7</sup> ἢ <sup>a</sup> ἁμαρτίαν <sup>ab</sup> ἐποίησα, ἐμαυτὸν <sup>cd</sup> ταπεινῶν ἵνα <sup>v = 1 Cor. xii.</sup>  
<sup>ὑμεῖς</sup> <sup>co</sup> ὑψωθῆτε, ὅτι <sup>f</sup> δωρεὰν τὸ τοῦ <sup>g</sup> θεοῦ <sup>g</sup> εὐαγγέλιον <sup>w ch. iv. 8 reff</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν; <sup>8</sup> ἀλλὰς <sup>i</sup> ἐκκλησίας <sup>k</sup> ἐσύλησα λαβῶν <sup>x = Col. iv. 4.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> <sup>y masc., 1 Cor. viii 7. see Paul. iv.</sup>

12. Heb. xiii. 4. z so 1 Cor. vi. 2. a John viii. 34. James v. 15. 1 Pet. ii. 22. 1 John iii. 4, 8, 9. 3 Kings xvi. 19. b so 1 Cor. vi. 18. Gen. xxxix. 9. c Matt. xxiii. 12 bis. Luke xiv. 11 bis. xviii. 14 bis. James iv. 10. 1 Pet. v. 6. Ps. lxxxvii. 15. das above (c). Matt. xviii. 4. Luke iii. 5, from Isa. xl. 4. ch. xii. 21. Phil. ii. 8. iv. 12 only. e Acts ii. 23. Matt. 7 al. Deut. xvii. 29. i = Rom. iii. 24 reff. g Rom. xv. 16 reff. h constr., 1 Cor. x. 1 reff. i plur., Rom. xvi. 16 reff. k here only f. Ep. Jer. 18 only. see Acts xix. 37. Rom. ii. 22. Col. ii. 8. (-εἶεν, Exod. iii. 22 Symm.?)

6. om δε D<sup>1</sup> (and lat with G-lat) am (with demid F-lat) copt goth Jer. aft ἰδιώτης  
 ins emi D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) G-lat vulg (some mss). rec φανερωθέντες, with D<sup>1</sup> KL<sup>8</sup> rel fri  
 svr copt Chr Thdr Sedul (manifesti sumus): φανερωθεῖς (manifestus or -status sum)  
 D<sup>1-2</sup> (and lat) G-lat (altern) am (with demid flor F-lat) lat-fl: φανερωθεῖς 1. 108: txt BFN  
 17 and, adding εαυτους, M 108<sup>2</sup> 8-pe goth arm: φανερωσαι εαυτους 67<sup>2</sup>. (The variety  
 appears to have arisen from the difficulty of φανερωσαντες, which became φαν. εαυτους,  
 and then -ρωθεντες.) om εν πασιν F vulg fri Syr Ambrst.  
 7. aft ἦ ins μη F vulg fri. for ἦ αυτων, εαυτων FL h 93.

to more skill,—but priority of arrival and teaching in Corinth. (4) the expression ψευδαπόστολος ver. 13, seems to me to refer to, and give the plain sense of, this ironical designation of ὑπερλίαν ἀπόστολοι. (5) the same expression ch. xii. 11 appears even more plainly than here to require this explanation. The above explanation is that of Beza, Michaelis, Schulz, Fritzsche, Billroth, Rückert, Olsh., Meyer, De Wette.

ὑπερλίαν is not found in classic Greek: but Westein cites from Eustath. Od. a. p. 27, 35: ἔστι γὰρ ποτε καὶ τῷ λίαν κατὰ τὴν τραγῳδίαν χρῆσθαι καλῶς, καθ' ὃ σημαϊνόμενον λέγομεν τινα ὑπερλίαν σοφόν. Meyer instances as analogous, ὑπεράγειν (2 Macc. x. 34), ὑπέρευ (ὑπέρευ πεπολίτευμαι, Demosth. 228. 17), and the frequent use by Paul of compounds of ὑπέρ. It has been the practice of Protestant Commentators (e.g. Bengel, Macknight) to adduce this verse against the primacy of Peter, and of the Romanists (e.g. Corn.-a-Lapide) to evade the inference by supposing the pre-eminence to be only in gifts and preaching, not in power and jurisdiction. All this will fall to the ground with the supposed reference to the other Apostles. 6.] Explains that, though in one particular he may fall short of them, viz. in rhetorical finish and word-wisdom, yet in real knowledge, not so.

ἰδιώτης] a laic,—a man not professionally acquainted with that which he undertakes, see reff. The Apostle disclaims mere rhetorical aptitude and power in 1 Cor. ii. 1 ff. ἀλλά brings out the contrast, see reff.:—εἴ τοι σύ γε σεαυτοῦ μὴ προορᾷς, ἀλλ' ἡμῖν τοῦτο ἔστι οὐ περισπτόεν, Herod. v. 39. τῇ γνώσει] the depth of his knowledge of the mystery

of the gospel, see Eph. iii. 1—4.

ἀλλ' ἐν παντί] But in every matter we made things manifest (i. e. the things of the gospel, thereby shewing our γνώσις;—not, τὴν γνώσιν. Meyer and De W. suppose φανερώσαντες to have been a gloss for φανερωθέντες, especially as it is followed in some mss. by εαυτους, and to have been the more readily received into the text, because it might easily be taken with γνώσιν. But how improbable that the easy φανερωθέντες should have been replaced by the harsh -σαντες. Much rather would the latter be replaced by φανερωθέντες from ch. v. 11) before all men (ἐν πᾶσιν, being separated from ἐν παντί by the verb, cannot be coupled with it, as in ref. Phil., but must mean among all) unto you (i. e. with a view to your benefit: not = 'to you,' in which sense the dative is always found after φανερώ: see Rom. iii. 21, πεφανέρωται . . . εἰς πάντας κ. ἐπὶ πάντας . . .). 7.] Another particular in which he was not behind, but excelled, the ὑπερλίαν ἀπόστολοι; viz. the gratuitous exercise of his ministry among them. On the sense, see 1 Cor. ix. 1 ff. and notes. The supposition is one of sharp irony. ἔμ. ταπεινῶν]

See Acts xviii. 3. The exaltation which they received by his demeaning himself was that of reception into the blessings of the gospel, which was more effectually wrought thereby: not merely, their being thus more favoured temporarily, or in comparison with other churches. ὅτι δωρ., &c., is expegetical of ἐμαυτὸν ταπεινῶν;—in that I gratuitously, &c.:—not, as Meyer, ἁμαρτ. ἐποίησα ὅτι, making ἐμαυτὸν . . . ὑψωθ. parenthetical. It was his wish to preach to them gratuitously,

1 Luke iii. 14. 1 ὄψωνιον<sup>m</sup> πρὸς τὴν ὑμῶν<sup>a</sup> διακονίαν, καὶ<sup>o</sup> παρῶν<sup>o</sup> πρὸς  
 Rom. vi. 23. ὑμᾶς καὶ<sup>p</sup> ὑστερηθεῖς οὐ<sup>q</sup> κατενάρκησα οὐθενός<sup>9</sup> (τὸ γὰρ  
 1 Cor. ix. 7 only†. Esdr. i. 56. r ὑστέρημά μου<sup>s</sup> προσανεπλήρωσαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἐλθόντες  
 1 Macc. iiii. 28, xiv. 32 only. ἀπὸ Μάκεδοσίας)· καὶ<sup>t</sup> ἐν<sup>u</sup> παντὶ<sup>v</sup> ἀβραῆ<sup>w</sup> ἑμαυτὸν ὑμῶν  
 m = ch. viii. 10 refl. v ἐτήρησα καὶ<sup>v</sup> τηρήσω. 10<sup>w</sup> ἔστιν<sup>x</sup> ἀλήθεια<sup>x</sup> χριστοῦ<sup>w</sup> ἐν  
 n = 2 Tim. iv. 11. Heb. i. 11. οἱ μοί, ὅτι ἡ<sup>y</sup> καύχησις αὐτῆ<sup>z</sup> φραγίσειται εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν  
 o Acts xii. 20. Gal. iv. 18, 20 only. τοῖς<sup>a</sup> κλίμασιν τῆς Ἀχαιΐας. 11<sup>b</sup> διὰ τί; ὅτι οὐκ ἀγαπῶ  
 p = Luk. xv. 14. Phil. iv. 12. Heb. xi. 37. Sir. xiii. 4. q ch. xii. 13, 14 only†. (ναρκῶν, Gen. xxiii. 25, 32. Job xxxiii. 19.)  
 r 1 Cor. xvi. 17 refl. s ch. ix. 12 only†. Wisd. xix. 4 only. t ch. iv. 8 refl. u here only†.  
 v = 1 Tim. v. 22. James i. 27. Wisd. x. 5. w Acts xiii. 15. 1 Cor. viii. 7. 1 John i. 8. x see  
 Rom. iii. 7, xv. 8. y Rom. iii. 27 refl. z Rom. iii. 19. Heb. xi. 33 only. Has. ii.  
 θ. (ἐμφράττ., Dan. vi. 22 Theod.) a Rom. xv. 23 refl. b Rom. ix. 32 refl.

BDFK  
 LMS a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

8. rec ουδενος: txt BMN m 17 Damasc(appy).

9. rec υμιν hef εμαυτου, with DFLN<sup>3</sup> rel: om υμιν K m<sup>1</sup> Chr Thl-ins: txt BMN<sup>1</sup> m<sup>2</sup> 17 vulg D-lat.

10. Steph (for φραγισεται) σφραγισεται, with d: σφραγησεται 14. 74. 238: txt BD FKLMS rel. for εις εμε, εν εμοι F<sup>1</sup> a<sup>1</sup> 2. 120. om της F.

11. om οτι B.

om δ D<sup>1</sup> Thdr.

which necessitated his ταπεινούν ἑαυτόν, i. e. not exercising the apostolic power which he might have exercised, but living on subsidies from others, besides (which he does not here distinctly allude to) his working with his own hands at Corinth. See Stanley. 8.] The 'other churches'

were the Macedonian, cf. ver. 9. Among them the Philippians were probably conspicuous, retaining as doubtless they did, their former affection to him; see Phil. iv. 15, 16. ἐσύλησα is hyperbolic, to bring out the contrast, and shame them.

ὄψ., see refl., wages; more properly here subsidy. πρὸς τ. ὑμ. διακ.] in order to (to support me in) my ministrations to you, gen. obj.

ἄλλας and ὑμῶν stand in the emphatic positions, as contrasted. In the former sentence, he implied that he brought with him from Macedonia supplies towards his maintenance at Corinth: λαβὼν . . . πρὸς τ. ὑμ. διακ.: here, he speaks of a new supply during his residence with the Corinthians, when those resources failed. κατενάρκησα] apparently = κατεβάρησα, ch. xii. 16. Hesych. interprets it ἐβάρυνα. Jerome, Ep. cxxi. (cli.) ad Algasium, quaest. 10, vol. i. p. 879, says, 'multa sunt verba, quibus juxta morem urbis et provinciae suae familiaris Apostolus utitur: e quibus ex gr. pauca ponenda sunt . . . Et, οὐ κατενάρκησα ὑμᾶς, hoc est, non gravavi vos . . . quibus et aliis multis usque hodie utuntur Cilices.' Theophylact and Euseb. mention a rendering, οὐκ ἤμέλησα, ἢ ῥαθυμοστέρας πρὸς τὸ κήρυγμα γέγονα: and Beza, following the etymology, interprets οὐκ ἐνάρκησα κατ' οὐδένος, 'cum cujusquam incommodo.'

But the former meaning suits the context better. The word is found nowhere else

in Greek. ἀποναρκῶ occurs in Plutarch, de Liber. Educatione, p. 8, F (Wetst.), ἀποναρκῶσι κ. φρίττουσι πρὸς τοὺς πόρους.

On the government of the genitive by verbs compounded with κατά, see Matthiae, § 376.

9.] For (reason why he burdened no one) the brethren (who, he does not say: their names were well known to the Corinthians. Possibly, Timotheus and Silas, Acts xviii. 5) when they came from Macedonia (not as E. V., 'which came,' οἱ ἐλθόντες) brought a fresh supply of my want (or perhaps προσαν. is used without the idea of additional supply, as in ch. ix. 12, the πρὸς merely denoting direction): and in every thing I kept myself ('during my residence!': not, 'have kept myself,' as E. V.) unburdensome to you, and will keep myself. 10.] The truth of Christ is in me, that . . .; i. e. 'I speak according to that truth of which Christ Himself was our example, when I say, that . . .':—there is no oath, nor even asseveration, as E. V. and most Commentators introduce. The expression is exactly analogous to Rom. ix. 1. — ἡ καύχ. . . .] this boasting (not = καύχημα, here or any where else) shall not be stopped (supply τὸ στόμα, which is not expressed, because καύχησις being itself a matter of utterance, suits the sense of the verb without it) as regards (or against) me (καύχ. is as it were personified—shall not have its mouth stopped as regards me) in the regions of Achaia (where the καύχησις is imagined as being and speaking).

11.] He presupposes, and negatives, a reason likely to be given for this resolution; viz. that he loves them not, and therefore will be under no obligation to them: for we willingly incur obligations to those

ἡμᾶς; ὁ ἑθὺς οἶδεν. <sup>12</sup> ὁ δὲ ποιῶ, καὶ ποιήσω, ἵνα <sup>c</sup> ἐκκόψω τὴν <sup>d</sup> ἀφορμὴν τῶν θελόντων <sup>e</sup> ἀφορμὴν, ἵνα <sup>f</sup> ἐν <sup>g</sup> καυχῶνται <sup>h</sup> εὐρεθῶσιν καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς. <sup>13</sup> οἱ γὰρ <sup>i</sup> τοιοῦτοι <sup>k</sup> ψευδαπόστολοι, <sup>l</sup> ἐργάται <sup>m</sup> δόλιοι, <sup>n</sup> μετασχη-

reff. h — 1 Cor. iv. 2 reff. i Acts xii. 22 reff. k here only †. see Rev. ii. 2.  
 1 Matt. ix. 37 al† Wisd. xvii. 17 al. = Phil. iii. 2. m here only. Prov. xii. 6. (toiv. Rom. iii. 13.) n here see. 1 Cor. iv. 6. Phil. iii. 21 only †. 1 Kings xxviii. 8 Symm. Jos. Ant. vii. 10. 5.

whom we love. οἶδεν, scil. ὅτι ἡμᾶς ἀγαπῶ.

12.] *The true reason:*—But that which I do, I will also continue to do (καὶ ποιήσω must not, as Erasm., be coupled to ποιῶ, and διὰ τοῦτο ποιῶ supplied before ἵνα,—because it is for his resolution respecting the future that the reason is especially given) in order that I may cut off the occasion (τὴν, which would be furnished if I did not so) of those who wish for an occasion (viz. of depreciating me by misrepresenting my motives if I took money of you). Many (Chrys., Theophyl., Calv., Grot., Billroth, al.) take this occasion to be one of aggrandizing themselves above Paul if all took money, assuming that the false teachers, as well as Paul, took none: which is extremely unlikely, from the prominence which he gives to the boast of his own abstinence in this point,—and seems directly opposed to ver. 20 and to 1 Cor. ix. 12.

ἵνα ἐν ᾧ κ.τ.λ.] that, in the matter of which they boast, they may be found even as we. Such appears generally acknowledged to be the rendering: but as to the meaning, there is great variety of opinion. (1) Many of the ancient Commentators assume that they taught gratis, and were proud of it,—and that Paul would also teach gratis, to put both on an equality and take this occasion of boasting from them. This would suit the sense of the present verse, but seems (see above) at variance with the fact. (2) Theodoret, whom Meyer, al., follow, supposes them to have pretended to the credit of self-denial, while really making gain, and that Paul means, that he will reduce them from pretended to real self-denial. But this too is inconsistent with the context. Paul's boast of disinterested teaching was peculiarly his own, and there is nothing to shew that the false teachers ever professed or made any boast of the like. His resolution did not spring out of an actual comparison instituted by them between their own practice and what they might falsely allege to be his, but was adopted even before his coming to Corinth, arguing a priori that it was best to cut off any possible occasion of such depreciation

of him from his probable adversaries. (3) Others, Cajetan, Estius, after Aug. de Serm. Dom. in Monte ii. 16 [54], vol. iii. p. 1292,—also Bengel,—join ἵνα . . . ἡμεῖς with ἀφορμὴν,—‘occasion that they may be found even as we,’ and explain ἐν ᾧ καυχ. as a parenthesis, ‘that they may be found (a point in which they boast) even as we:’ i. e. ‘that in point of selfishness and covetousness, we may be both on a level.’ But this meaning would require rather εὐρεθῶμεν καθὼς καὶ αὐτοί, ‘we may be reduced to their level.’ (4) Olsh., adopting in the main the last interpretation, would understand ἐν ᾧ καυχῶνται of the taking of money of which they boasted, accounting it an apostolic prerogative. But to this the last stated objection applies even more forcibly: and besides, the supposition is wholly arbitrary. (5) De Wette, believing the second ἵνα to be parallel with the first, as in (1) and (2), understands ἐν ᾧ καυχῶνται as applying to their boast of apostolic efficiency: ‘that they may, in their apostolic work which they vaunt with such pretension, be found even as we,’ and thinks the transition to what follows thus made easy. But the objection to this is, that the punctum comparationis in the rest of the chapter is not apostolic efficiency, but rather matters κατὰ σάρκα. (6) I cannot adopt any one of the above accounts of the sentence, for the negative reasons already given, and because all of them seem to me to have missed the clue to the meaning which the chapter itself furnishes. This clue I find in vv. 18 ff. The καυχῶνται is there taken up, described as being κατὰ σάρκα: the καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς is taken up by Ἐβραῖοι εἰσιν; καὶ γὰρ &c. From this it is manifest to me, that his meaning in our present clause is, ‘that in the matter(s) of which they boast they may be found even as we:’ i. e. ‘we may be on a fair and equal footing:’ ‘that there may be no adventitious comparisons made between us arising out of misrepresentations of my course of procedure among you, but that in every matter of boasting, we may be fairly compared and judged by facts.’ And then, before the γὰρ of ver. 13 will naturally be supplied, ‘And this

o Rev. xvii. 6  
only. Job  
xvii. 8. xviii.  
20 only.  
p see Eph. v.  
8. 1 Thess.  
5. 5 al.  
q = 1 Cor. ix.  
11 only.  
Gen. xiv. 28.  
Isa. xlix. 6.  
r see Gal. ii. 17.  
s see ch. iii. 9.  
t = Rom. vi.  
21 reff.  
u Rom. ii. 6.  
Rev. xx. 12,  
13. Ps.  
xxvii. 4.  
v = 1 Cor. iii.  
18 reff.  
17. Luke v. 36, 37.  
vii. 15 al.  
d so John vii. 10.

ματιζόμενοι εἰς ἀποστόλους χριστοῦ. <sup>14</sup> καὶ οὐ ° θαῦμα·  
αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ σατανᾶς <sup>n</sup> μετασχηματίζεται εἰς ἄγγελον  
φωτός· <sup>15</sup> οὐ <sup>q</sup> μέγα οὖν εἰ καὶ οἱ διάκονοι αὐτοῦ <sup>n</sup> μετα-  
σχηματίζονται ὡς <sup>ts</sup> διάκονοι <sup>s</sup> δικαιοσύνης, ὧν τὸ <sup>t</sup> τέλος  
ἔσται <sup>u</sup> κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. <sup>16</sup> Πάλιν λέγω, μὴ τις με-  
ν <sup>v</sup> δοξῇ <sup>w</sup> ἄφρονα εἶναι· <sup>x</sup> εἰ <sup>x</sup> δὲ <sup>x</sup> μήγε, <sup>y</sup> κἄν ὡς <sup>w</sup> ἄφρονα  
<sup>z</sup> δέξασθέ με, ἵνα κἀγὼ <sup>a</sup> μικρόν <sup>a</sup> τι <sup>b</sup> καυχώσωμαι. <sup>17</sup> ὁ  
λαλῶ, οὐ <sup>c</sup> κατὰ <sup>c</sup> κύριον λαλῶ, ἀλλ' <sup>d</sup> ὡς <sup>d</sup> ἐν <sup>e</sup> ἀφροσύνῃ,

BDFK  
LMS a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

w Luke xi. 40. Rom. ii. 20 al. L.P., exc. 1 Pet. ii. 15. Prov. passim.  
a ver. 1. b absol., 1 Cor. i. 29. iv. 7 al.

x Matt. vi. 1. ix.  
z see Matt. x. 14. ch.  
c see ch. vii. 9-11.

14. rec (for θαυμα) θαυμαστον, with D<sup>2-3</sup>KLM rel: txt BD<sup>1</sup>FN a 17 Orig. for  
εις αγγελον, ως αγγελος D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) Cyr Ambrst.

15. om ουν D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) spec Syr goth Lucif Philastr. for εσται, εστιν D<sup>1</sup>(and  
lat).

16. om γε D. rec μικρον τι bef καγω, with (none of our mss) syr Cεc: txt  
BDFKLMN rel latt Syr arm gr-lat-ff.

17. rec λαλω bef κατα κυριον, with DLM rel vulg(not F-lat) fri syr copt goth: txt  
BFKN a d (m) 17 Chr Damase.

will end in their discomfiture: for realities they have none, no weapons but misrepresentation, being false Apostles,' &c.

13.] For (see above: the γὰρ implying also that the choice of the above line of conduct has been made in a conviction of their falsehood and its efficacy to detect it) such men are false Apostles (not, as Vulg. and most expositors, 'such false Apostles are ἐργ. δόλ.,' which destroys the whole emphasis of the sentence, wherein the ὑπερβλιαν ἀπόστολοι of ver. 5 are pronounced now to be ψευδαπόστολοι: and besides, suggests an irrelevant comparison between οἱ τοιοῦτοι ψ. and ψ. of some other kind. ὁ τοιοῦτος is a familiar designation with the Apostle, see reff.),—dishonest workmen (in that they pretend to be teachers of the Gospel, and are in the mean time subserving their own ends),—changing themselves into (in appearance: the pres. participle indicates their habit and continual endeavours to assume the shape) Apostles of Christ. By a fair comparison between us, this mask will be stripped off;—by the abundance of my sufferings, and distinctions vouchsafed by the Lord, my Apostolicity will be fully proved, and their Pseudapostolism shewn. 14.

15.] οὐ θαῦμα—so Aristoph. Plut. 99, καὶ θαῦμά γ' οὐδέν, οὐδ' ἐγὼ γὰρ ὁ βλέπων. αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ σ.] If any definite allusion is here intended, it is perhaps to Job i. 6, &c.: but I would rather suppose the practice of Satan in tempting and seducing men to be intended. 14. ἄγγ. φωτός] God is light, and inhabits light, and His angelic attendants are surrounded

with brightness, see Acts xii. 7; Ps. civ. 4: whereas Satan is the Power of darkness, see reff. and Luke xxii. 53.

15.] εἰ καὶ, if also, i. e. as well as himself, or perhaps better applying to the whole sentence, if, also . . . μετασχ. ὡς, i. e. μετασχ. καὶ γίνονται ὡς:—so Rom. ix. 29, ὡς Γόμορρα ἂν ὠμοιώθην. αὐτός, the father of falsehood and wrong (John viii. 44), is directly opposed to δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ, Matt. vi. 33, that manifestation of God by which He is known to us in the Gospel, Rom. i. 17.

ὧν τὸ τέλ.] Of whom (notwithstanding this disguise) the end shall be correspondent to their works (not to their pretensions). 16-21.] Excuses for his intended self-boasting. 16.]

πάλιν—referring to ver. 1, not repeating what he had there said, but again taking up the subject, and expanding that request. The ἀνέχομαι of ver. 1 in fact implies both requests of this verse:—the not regarding him as a fool for boasting, or even if they did (εἰ δὲ μήγε after a negative sentence implies 'but if it cannot be so,' 'if you will not grant this,' see reff. κἄν elliptical: the full construction would be κἄν ὡς ἄφρονα δέξασθαι δέη, δέξασθέ με: so in reff.) as a fool (i. e. yielding to me the toleration and hearing which men would not refuse even to one of whose folly they were convinced) receiving him. κἀγὼ, as well as they. 17.]

Proceeding on the ὡς ἄφρονα, he disclaims for this self-boasting the character of inspiration—or of being said in pursuance of his mission from the Lord. κατὰ κύρ.] as in

ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως. <sup>18</sup> ἐπεὶ πολλοὶ  
<sup>b</sup> καυχῶνται <sup>h</sup> κατὰ <sup>h</sup> τὴν <sup>h</sup> σάρκα, καὶ γὰρ <sup>b</sup> καυχῆσομαι.  
<sup>19</sup> ἠδέως γὰρ <sup>k</sup> ἀνέχεσθε τῶν <sup>w</sup> ἀφρόνων, <sup>l</sup> φρόνιμοι ὄντες.  
<sup>20</sup> ἀνέχεσθε γάρ, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς <sup>m</sup> καταδουλοῖ, εἴ τις <sup>n</sup> κατεσ-  
 θίει, εἴ τις <sup>o</sup> λαμβάνει, εἴ τις <sup>p</sup> ἐπαίρεται, εἴ τις <sup>q</sup> εἰς <sup>q</sup> πρόσ-  
 ωπον ὑμᾶς <sup>r</sup> ἔδρει. <sup>21</sup> κατὰ <sup>t</sup> ἀτιμίαν λέγω <sup>u</sup> ὡς <sup>u</sup> ὅτι ἡμεῖς

21. ix. 17. (-ὄστα, ch. xii. 9.) k ver. 1. l Rom. xi. 25 al. Prov. xv. 21. iron., 1 Cor.  
 iv. 10. m Gal. ii. 4 only. Gen. xlvii. 21. n Mark xii. 40 l L. Gal. v. 15. Rev. xi. 5  
 only. Isa. ix. 12. o = ch. x. 5 reff. p = ch. x. 5 reff. q see Matt. xxvi. 67.  
 r Acts v. 40 reff. s = 1 Cor. vii. 6. t Rom. i. 26 reff. u ch. v. 19. 2 Thess. ii. 2.

18. om την DFN<sup>1</sup> 17 Chr Damasc.

20. rec υμας bef eis προσωπον, with D<sup>2</sup>KLM rel goth Chr Thdrt: txt BD<sup>1-3</sup>FN m o  
 17 latt syr Damasc lat-ff.

reff. after the (mind of the) Lord, in pursuance, i. e. in this case, of *θεσπνευστία* from above: not as in 1 Cor. vii. 10, 25, 40.

ὡς ἐν ἀφρ.] as it were in folly, i. e. 'putting myself into the situation, and speaking the words of a foolish man vaunting of himself.'

ὑποστάσει, as ch. ix. 4, in this present confidence, not as Chrys. 'subject,'—'this subject of boasting,' ἵνα μὴ νομίσης πανταχοῦ ἀνοηταίνει αὐτόν,—and so al.: but the sense would be insipid in the last degree: nor could such a meaning well be expressed without γε,—ἐν ταύτῃ γε τῇ ὑπ. De Wette also renders ὑπ. 'subject-matter,' and understands, 'since we are come to boasting;'  
 but here again γε would be more naturally found. He objects to 'confidence,' that the boasting was not begun: but as Meyer replies, it is conceived of as having begun in Paul's mind, by the use of the present λαλῶ, I am speaking.

18.] Since many (viz. the false teachers, but not only they:—'since it is a common habit,'—for he is here speaking as εἰς τῶν ἀφρόνων, see Job ii. 10) boast according to the flesh (not = ἐν σαρκί, as Chrys., al., but 'in a spirit of fleshly regard,'—'having regard to their extraction, achievements, &c.' as below vv. 22 ff.), I also will boast (scil. κατὰ τὴν σάρκα. Rückert thinks these words are omitted purposely, thereby to imply that the Apostle's boasting was not fleshly; but this is distinctly contradicted by the context: he is speaking as one of the πολλοὶ of οἱ ἄφρονες, see next verse).

19.] Bitterly ironical. They were φρόνιμοι—as 1 Cor. iv. 8, κεκορησμένοι—so full of wisdom as to be able to tolerate complacently, looking down from the 'sapientum templa serena,' the follies of others. This, forsooth, encourages him to hope for their forbearance and patronage. Compare the earnestness of 1 Cor. iii. 1—4. And the irony does not stop here: it is not only matter of presump-

tion that they would tolerate fools with complacency, but the matter of fact testified it: they were doing this: and more.

20.] for (proof that they could have no objection to so innocent a man as a fool, when they tolerated such noxious ones as are adduced) ye endure (them), if (as is the case) one brings you into slavery (the mere abstract act as regarded them, not the man's own selfish view, being in the Apostle's mind, the active, not the middle, is used. Thucyd. iii. 70, uses the active similarly: λέγοντες τοὺς Ἀθηναίους τὴν Κέρκυραν καταδουλοῦν. But the enslaving understood, is to the man himself, not to the law:—see ref. Gal.), if one devours you (by exaction on your property, see reff. Mk. L. So Hom. Od. γ. 315: μή τοι κατὰ πάντα φάγωσι κτήματα, and Plaut., Ter., and Quintil., in Wetstein), if one catches you (as with a snare, ref.: not, 'takes from you'), if one uplifts himself (so freq. in Thucyd., e. g. vi. 11, χρὴ μὴ πρὸς τὰς τύχας τῶν ἐναντιῶν ἐπαίρεσθαι. See other examples in Wetst.), if one smites you on the face (in insult, see 1 Kings xxii. 24: Matt. v. 39; Luke xxii. 64; Acts xxiii. 2. This is put as the climax of forbearance. "That such violence might literally be expected from the rulers of the early Christian society, is also implied in the command in 1 Tim. iii. 3, Tit. i. 7, that the 'bishop' is not to be 'a striker.' Even so late as the seventh century the council of Braga (c. 7), A. D. 675, orders that no bishop at his will and pleasure shall strike his clergy, lest he lose the respect which they owe him." Stanley).

21.] By way of disparagement (κατ' ἀτιμίαν,—so κατὰ ληΐην ἐκπλώσαντες, Herod. ii. 152; κατὰ θέαν ἦκεν, Thucyd. vi. 31) I say (assume) that (ὡς ὅτι, see ch. v. 19, note,—does not positively state a fact, but assumes one, or states the import of a saying) WE (emphatic) were weak (when we were among you). An ironical reminis-

v = Rom. iv. 19 refl.  
 w ver. 12.  
 x = ch. x. 2.  
 y ver. 17.  
 z Acts vi. 1.  
 Phil. iii. 5  
 bis only.  
 Gen. xxxix. 14 al.  
 a John i. 48. Acts ii. 22. Rom. xi. 1 al.  
 b Rom. ix. 7 ff.  
 c Col. i. 7. 1 Tim. iv. 6. see ch. vi. 4.  
 d here only. Zech. vii. 11 only. (-ία, 2 Pet. ii. 16.)  
 e as adv., here only. Winer, edn. 6, § 50, note 2.

BOFK  
 LMNa b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

21. ἡσθενήσαμεν ἡμεῖς F: ἡσθενηκαμεν B<sup>8</sup> m 80.—add εν τουτω τω μερει D vulg-  
 ed (not am fuld) Ambrst Pelag. om δ' D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) vulg Syr Ambrst. om  
 λεγω R<sup>1</sup>: ins N-corr<sup>1</sup>obl.

cence of his own abstinence when among them from all these acts of self-exaltation at their expense, q. d. (ironically), 'I feel that I am much letting myself down by the confession that I was too weak ever to do any of these things among you.' This I believe with Schrader, De Wette, and Meyer, to be the only satisfactory rendering. See also Stanley. Most expositors (1) refer λέγω back to ver. 20, 'I say it,'—'I speak,' as E. V. So Chrys., Theophyl., Theodoret, Pelag., Erasm., Calvin, al. (Chrys. remarks on ὡς ὄτι,—ἀσαφὲς τὸ εἰρημένον. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ φορτικὸν ἦν, διὰ τοῦτο οὕτως αὐτὸ τέθεικεν, ἵνα κλέψῃ τὴν ἐπάχθειαν τῆ ἀσαφείᾳ), and (2) understand κατὰ ἄτιμ., 'to your shame,' and (3) ὡς ὄτι, 'as though.' But (1) can hardly be, seeing that λέγω below and λαλῶ ver. 23 have a forward reference: (2) would require ὑμῶν, and even then would be exceedingly harsh,—cf. the similar meaning 1 Cor. xv. 34, where we have πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῶν λαλῶ: and (3) it may be doubted whether ὡς ὄτι ever can mean 'as though,' even in ref. 2 Thess., where Winer, edn. 6, § 65. 9 [see German edn.], is disposed to give it that meaning: it is pleonastic, answering to our expression 'how that'—'I told him, how that' . . . Winer [but not in edn. 6] instances the use of wie daß in a somewhat similar way: wie daß ich gehört habe, . . . where either wie or daß would be enough. Besides the instances given on ch. v. 19, Meyer quotes from Dion. Hal. ix. (with no further ref.) ἐπιγνοῖς, ὡς ὄτι ἐν ἐσχάτοις εἰσὶν οἱ κατακλεισθέντες. ἐν ᾧ δ' ἄν] But in whatsoever matter any one (the τις of ver. 20) is bold (the ἄν signifies habit, recurrence: so Soph. Philoct. 290, ταῦτ' ἄν ἐξέρπων τάλας ἐμηχανώμην εἶτα πῦρ ἄν οὐ παρῆν, and Eur. Phœn. 412, ποτὲ μὲν ἐπ' ἡμαρ εἶχον, εἶτ' οὐκ εἶχον ἄν, where see Porson). Throughout this passage, compare by all means Stanley's interesting notes. ἐν ἀφρ.] see ver. 17. 22.] "The three honourable appellations with which the adversaries magnified themselves,—resting on their

Jewish extraction, are arranged so as to form a climax: so that Ἑβραῖοι refers to the nationality,—Ἰσραηλιταὶ to the theocracy (Rom. ix. 4 ff.), and σπέρμα Ἀβρ. to the claim to a part in the Messiah (Rom. ix. 7; xi. 1, al.)." Meyer. The interrogative form of the sentence is much more lively and consistent with the spirit of the context than the affirmative, as given by Erasm., Luther, Estius, al. 23.] Meyer remarks, that all three points of Judaistic comparison, of so little real consequence in the matter, were dismissed with the short and contemptuous κἀγώ,—'that am I too.' But that is not enough, now that we are come to the great point of comparison; the consciousness of his real standing, and their nullity as ministers of Christ requires the ὑπὲρ ἐγώ, and the holy earnestness of this consciousness pours itself forth as a stream over the adversaries, so as to overwhelm their conceited aspirations to apostolic dignity. παραφρ. λ.] stronger than ἐν ἀφροσ. λέγω:—I say it as a madman. Hardly, as Meyer, spoken from a consciousness of the verdict παραφρονεῖ which the opponents would pronounce on this ὑπὲρ ἐγώ,—but rather, as De W., from a deep sense of his own unworthiness, and conscious how utterly untrue was ὑπὲρ ἐγώ, in any boasting sense. He therefore repudiates it even more strongly than the τολμῶ κἀγώ. ὑπὲρ ἐγώ must not be misunderstood. He concedes to them their being διάκ. χρ., and assumes (παραφρονῶν) for himself, something more, if more abundant labours and sufferings are to be any criterion of the matter. That this is the sense is obvious from the comparison being in the amount of labours and sufferings,—and not (as Meyer, that he denies to them the διάκ. χρ. and merely puts it hypothetically. 'Well, then, if they are to be considered διάκ. χρ., I must be something more.' If so, the comparison would be not in the degree of ministerial self-sacrifice, but in the credentials of the ministry itself. Both are now assumed to be ministers: but if so, Paul is a minister in a much

<sup>f</sup>κόποις <sup>h</sup>περισσότερως, <sup>ἐν</sup><sup>fi</sup>φυλακαῖς <sup>h</sup>περισσότερως, <sup>ἐν</sup><sup>g</sup>πληγαῖς <sup>i</sup>ὑπερβαλλόντως, <sup>ἐν</sup><sup>m</sup>θανάτοις <sup>ο</sup>πολλάκις  
<sup>24</sup>ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων <sup>n</sup>πεντάκις <sup>ο</sup>τεσσεράκοντα <sup>ο</sup>παρὰ μίαν  
<sup>ἐ</sup>λαβον, <sup>25</sup>τρὶς <sup>p</sup>ἑραβδίσθην, <sup>ἅ</sup>παξ <sup>q</sup>ἐλιθάσθην, <sup>τρὶς</sup>  
<sup>r</sup>ἐνανάγησα, <sup>s</sup>νυχθήμερον <sup>ἐν</sup>τῷ <sup>t</sup>βυθῷ <sup>u</sup>πεποιήκα·  
<sup>26</sup>ὄδοιπορίαις <sup>v</sup>πολλάκις, <sup>w</sup>κινδύνους <sup>x</sup>ποταμῶν, <sup>w</sup>κιν-

only. (-βιάλλειν, ch. iii. 10.) m = ch. i. 10. Ps. 1v. 13. (see 1 Cor. xv. 31.) προαποθνήσκω πολ-  
 λους θανάτους υπομένων αἰθ' ἐνόσ τοῦ τελευταίου, Philo, Flacc. § 20, vol. ii. p. 542. n ellipsis  
 of πληγ., see Luke xii. 47, 48. o = here only. Herod. ix. 33. p Acts xvi. 22  
 only s. Judg. vi. 11. q Acts v. 26 reff. r 1 Tim. i. 19 only f. s here only t.  
 t here only. Exod. xv. 5. Ps. cvi. 24. (-θίζειν, Luke v. 7.) u = Acts xv. 33 reff. v John  
 iv. 6 only t. 1 Macc. vi. 41. (-είν, Acts x. 9.) w here (8 times) and Rom. viii. 35 only f. Ps.  
 cxiv. 3. (-νεύειν, 1 Cor. xv. 30.) x gen., = 1 Pet. i. 2, βαντ. αἶμα.

23. for λαλω, λεγω DF e Did. rec εν πληγαις υπερβ. bef εν φυλακαις περισσ.,  
 with D<sup>2</sup>KLMS<sup>3</sup> rel syrr copt Chr Thdrt Damase Hil, and FN<sup>1</sup> Orig, which put περισσ.  
 with πληγ. and υπερβ. with φυλ.: om εν πλ. υπ. Clem Tert: txt BD<sup>1</sup> vulg (and F-lat)  
 D-lat goth æth lat-ff.

25. rec εραβδδ., with M rel Chr: txt BDFKLN 17 Orig Chr-ms Thl (Ec.

26. for πολλακισ (and in next ver), πολλακισ D<sup>1</sup> (with lat); so also vulg in ver 27.

higher degree, more faithful, more self-denying, richer in gifts and divine tokens, than they. The preposition is used adverbially, see reff. ἐν κόποις περισσ.]

By (the ἐν is instrumental)—the direct dative is adopted ver. 26:—these facts are proofs of the ὑπὲρ ἐγώ,—not as Estius, al., parallel with it, which would only apply to the comparatives and not to ἐν θανάτοις πολλάκις labours (occurring) more abundantly (the adverbs belong to the substantives in each case and are used adjectively; so τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφὴν ποτε, Gal. i. 13: τῆς ἐμῆς παρουσίας πάλιν, Phil. i. 26),—by prisons (imprisonments) more abundantly (but one such is mentioned in the Acts [xvi. 23 ff.] previous to the writing of this Epistle.

Clement, in the celebrated passage of his 1st Epistle to the Corinthians [c. v. p. 220] on the labours of Paul, describes him as ἐπτάκις δεσμὰ φορέσας. This whole catalogue should shew the chronologists of the Apostle's life and epistles how exceedingly unsafe it is to build only on the history in the Acts for a complete account of his journeys and voyages), by stripes more exceedingly (particularized below), by deaths often (see reff. and ch. iv. 10. Such was the danger escaped at Damascus, Acts ix. 23, at Antioch in Pisidia, xiii. 50, at Iconium, xiv. 5, 6, at Lystra, ib. 19, at Philippi, xvi., at Thessalonica, xvii. 5 f., at Berea, ib. 13, and doubtless many others of which we know nothing. See below).

24, 25.] are parenthetical, explaining some of the foregoing expressions: the construction is resumed, ver. 26.

At the hands of the Jews five times re-

ceived I forty save one (in Deut. xxv. 3, it is prescribed that not more than forty stripes should be given, 'lest thy brother should seem vile unto thee.' For fear of exceeding this number, they kept within it. This seems a more likely account of the thirty-nine stripes than that given by Wetst.,—that thirteen were inflicted on the breast, and the same number on each shoulder, and the fortieth omitted, lest one part of the body should receive more than another. See the Rabbinical authorities in Wetst., and cf. Joseph. Antt. iv. 8. 21 and 23, and Stanley's note here. He calls it τιμωρία αἰσχιστή: and Meyer remarks that Paul might well number it among the θάνατοι, for it was no rare occurrence for the criminal to die under its infliction.

None of these scourgings are mentioned in the Acts),—thrice was I beaten with rods (scil. by the Roman magistrates, see Acts xvi. 22, 23, which is the only occasion mentioned in the Acts), once was I stoned (Acts xiv. 19), thrice I suffered shipwreck (not one of these shipwrecks is known to us. Thus we see that perhaps three, perhaps two, voyages of Paul, but certainly one,—previous to this time, must be somewhere inserted in the history of the Acts: see Prolegg. ch. iii. § v. 5), a night and day have I spent (reff.) in the deep (i. e. the sea: probably on some remnant of a wreck after one of his shipwrecks alone or with others. To understand ὁ βυθός, as Thl. [τινὲς δὲ φασιν ἐν τινι φρέατι μετὰ τὸν ἐν Ἀύστρῳ κινδύνον κατακρηφθεῖς, βῆθῶ λεγομένην, ὅν τούτο λέγει], seems to be taking it out of its connexion here. Wetst. gives from Ælian, H. An. viii. 7, ἀθάτου

y Epp. here only. Matt. 3. xi. 13 1 (from Jer. vii. 11) al.  
 z = Acts xviii. 2 recd. abod., 2 Macc. xii. 27  
 a Matt. xv. 33 | Mk. Heb. 1. 38 only. Ezech xxxv. 3.  
 b Gal. ii. 4 only t. only. Num. xxiii. 21. xvii. 3. i John xviii. 18. Acts xxviii. 2 only. Gen. viii. 22  
 1 = Matt. xiv. 21. (Heb. iv. 15.) Gen. xxvi. 1. m Matt. v. 32. Acts xxvii. 29 only t. Deut. i. 34  
 Aq. constr., here only. v. r.) Num. xxvi. 9. n Acts xxiv. 12 only t. = 2 Macc. vi. 3? (only.) ἐπίστασις, (Acts as above,  
 c 1 Thess. ii. 9. 2 Thess. xii. 8 only. d ch. vi. 5 (refl.). e as above (c) g Rom. viii. 25. h here only. Exod. f Deut. xxxviii. 48 only. k as above (f, g). Rev. iii. 18 only. i John xviii. 18. Acts xxviii. 2 only. Gen. viii. 22 m Matt. v. 32. Acts xxvii. 29 only t. Deut. i. 34  
 δύνους<sup>xy</sup> ληστῶν,<sup>w</sup> κινδύνους ἐκ<sup>z</sup> γένους,<sup>w</sup> κινδύνους ἐξ  
 ἐθνῶν,<sup>w</sup> κινδύνους ἐν πόλει,<sup>w</sup> κινδύνους ἐν<sup>a</sup> ἔρημῳ,  
<sup>w</sup> κινδύνους ἐν θαλάσῃ,<sup>w</sup> κινδύνους ἐν<sup>b</sup> ψευδαδέλφοις,  
 27 ἐδ κόπω καὶ<sup>ce</sup> μόχθῳ, ἐν<sup>d</sup> ἀγρυπνίαις πολλάκις, ἐν  
 λιμῶ καὶ<sup>gh</sup> δίψει, ἐν<sup>d</sup> νηστείαις πολλάκις, ἐν<sup>i</sup> ψύχει καὶ  
 γυμνότητι. 28 χωρὶς τῶν<sup>m</sup> παρεκτός ἢ<sup>n</sup> ἐπίστασις

BDFK  
 LMN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

27. rec ins εν bef κοπω, with KLM N-corr<sup>1</sup>(?)<sup>3</sup> rel vulg (and F-lat) Orig lat-f: om BDFN<sup>1</sup> goth.

28. rec επισυστασις, with KLM rel Chr (explaining it: οἱ θόρυβοι, αἱ παραχαί, αἱ πολιορκίαι τῶν δῆμων καὶ τῶν πόλεων ἐφοδοί. So also Thdrnt al) Damasc Thl CE: txt

νήσθαι ἐν βυθῷ. Still less must we think of the characteristic interpretation of Estius: "Subjuncti aliud periculum marinum longe gravius, nempe quod demersus fuerit ex naufragio in profundum maris, ubi tamen divina ope fuerit servatus incolumis noctem et diem, atque inde postea liberatus"). 26.] The construction is resumed from ver. 23, but now with the instrumental dative without the preposition. By journeys frequently, by perils of rivers (the genitives denote the material of the perils; rivers and robbers being the things and persons actually attacking. Winer, edn. 6, § 30. 2, renders it dangers on rivers, justifying it by κ. ἐν πόλει: but in my view a distinction is pointed out by the variety of construction. Wetst. quotes κινδ. θαλασσῶν from Heliod. ii. 4. The 'perils of rivers' might arise from crossing or fording, or from floods. The crossing of the rocky and irregular torrents in Alpine districts is to this day attended with danger, which must have been much more frequent when bridges were comparatively rare. And this is the case with a road, among others, frequently traversed by Paul, that between Jerusalem and Antioch, crossed as it is by the torrents from the sides of Lebanon. Maundrell says that the traveller Spon lost his life in one of these torrents: see Conybeare and Howson, edn. 2, vol. i. p. 502, note: and Stanley in loc.), by perils of robbers (see note on Acts xiii. 14), by perils from my kindred (the Jewish nation, ἐκ, arising from: they not being always the direct agents,—but, as in many cases in the Acts, setting on others or plotting secretly: or γένους,—and ἐθν. below,—imports generically the source, or quarter whence the danger arose), by perils from the Gentiles (not merely "from

Gentiles," as Stanley: this would be ἐξ ἐθνικῶν. The art. is omitted after the preposition, the word being thus categorized in Greek; but it must be supplied in our English idiom).—by perils in the city (in Damascus, Acts ix. 23 f.,—Jerusalem, ib. 29,—Ephesus xix. 23 ff., and many other places), by perils in the desert (the actual desert? or merely the solitude of journeys as contrasted with 'the city?' but any how, not 'in solitude': the art. must be supplied as in ἐν πόλει), by perils in the sea (not, as De W., a repetition from ver. 25: there are many perils in the sea short of shipwrecks), by perils among false brethren (who were these? Grot., al., suppose, 'qui Christianos se simulabant, ut res Christianorum perdiscerent, deinde eos proderent,'—and so apparently Chrys., &c. But Paul's use of this compound leads us rather to persons who bona fide wished to be thought ἀδελφοί, but were not, scil. in heart and conduct, and were opponents of himself personally, rather than designed traitors to the Christian cause. Cf. ψευδαπόστολοι above, ver. 13); 27.] by labour and weariness, by watchings (see on ch. vi. 5) frequently (the ἐν is here resumed, perhaps arbitrarily, perhaps also because κόπος and μόχθος are more directly instrumental,—ἀγρυπν., &c., more conditionally), by hunger and thirst, by fastings frequently (voluntary fastings, 'ad purificandam mentem et edomandam carnem,' as Estius, see also ch. vi. 5, note. De W. here too [see also Stanley] holds to 'involuntary fastings;' but he is clearly wrong, for νηστ. is distinguished from λιμ. κ. δίψ.), in cold and nakedness (insufficient clothing:—or, literally, when thrust into prison after his scourgings,—or after his shipwrecks). 28.] He

μοι ἢ ° καθ' ἡμέραν, ἢ <sup>p</sup> μέρμυα <sup>q</sup> πασῶν τῶν <sup>a</sup> ἐκκλήσιων. <sup>o</sup> Acts ii. 46  
<sup>29</sup> τίς <sup>r</sup> ἄσθενεῖ, καὶ οὐκ <sup>r</sup> ἄσθενῶ; τίς <sup>s</sup> σκανδαλίζεται, <sup>p</sup> and constr.,  
καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ <sup>t</sup> πυροῦμαι; <sup>30</sup> εἰ <sup>u</sup> καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ, <sup>vw</sup> τὰ <sup>v</sup> τῆς <sup>1</sup> Pet. v. 7  
only. S r. xlii. 9. q ch. viii. 18 refl. r = Acts xx. 35, or Rom. xiv. 1. s 1 Cor.  
viii. 13 refl. t 1 Cor. vii. 11 refl. n absol., vv. 10, 18. v constr., Rom. xiv.  
19 al. v constr., ch. ix. 2. Prov. xxvii. 1.

BDFN k 17. rec (for μοι) μου, with DKLMNS<sup>3</sup> rel vulg: txt BFN<sup>1</sup> 17.

passes from particulars, omitting others which might have been specified, to the weight of apostolic care and sympathy which was on him. Not to mention those (afflictions) which are besides (these) (the Vulg., E. V., Beza, Estius, Bengel, understand *παρεκτός* as = *ἐξωθεν*, 'the things that are without,'—a meaning which it never has, always implying *exception*, see refl. Chrys., al., join χωρ. τ. *παρεκτ.* with the foregoing, and put a period after *παρεκτ.*, interpreting it rightly, *πλείονα τὰ παρεκτεθέντα τῶν ἀπαριθμηθέντων*:—but this seems to break the connexion too abruptly, besides giving a strange and unlikely termination to the long sentence preceding),—my care (*ἐπίστ.* may be either 'delay,' 'hindrance,' as Soph. Antig. 225, *πολλὰς γὰρ εἶχον φροντίδας ἐπιστάσεις*, and Xen. Anab. ii. 4. 26, *ἄσπον δ' ἄν χρόνον τὸ ἡγούμενον τοῦ στρατεύματος ἐπιστήσεις, τοσοῦτον ἦν ἀνάγκη χρόνον δι' ὅλου τοῦ στρατεύματος γίγνεσθαι τὴν ἐπίστασιν*,—or, as very frequently in Polybius, see Schweigh., Lex. Polyb.,—'care,' 'attention,' 'matter of earnest thought': e.g. *τὴν ὑπὲρ τῶν ὅλων ἐπίστασιν κ. διάληψιν*, viii. 30. 13, *curam summæ rei*,—*οὐκ ἐκ παρέργου, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἐπιστάσεως* iii. 58. 3, —*ἀγευσ τινὰ εἰς ἐπίστασιν*, 'attentionem alicujus excitare,' ix. 22. 17, al. The rec. reading, *ἐπισύστασις* [which has perhaps been introduced from *ἐπίστασις* not being understood (see digest here and on ref. Acts) and then *μοι* has been altered to *μου* as easier], can only mean *concursum*, in a hostile sense, see ref. and examples in Wetst.: and so Chrys. [see var. readd.], &c., take it here: others metaphorically, as Beza, 'agmen illud in me quotidie concursus, i. e. sollicitudo de omnibus ecclesiis':—somewhat similarly De W.,—'that which sets upon me, importunes me, daily' and so E. V. Stanley, with Est. al., renders it, 'the concourse of people to see me' but this is doubtful, as departing from the hostile sense. In Beza's sense, there is something Pauline in the rec., "the daily outbreak against me," and the reading cannot be considered certain) day by day, (viz.) my anxiety for all the churches (the construction is an anacoluthon: not, as Meyer, *ἐπίστ.* the subject and *μέριμνα*

the predicate, which would be a very flat sentence,—'my daily care is, anxiety &c.' As it stands, ἢ *ἐπίστ.* is general, and ἢ *μέριμν.* particularizes it. Nothing need be supplied. ἢ *ἐπίστ.* occurs to the Apostle's mind, and is uttered, in the nominative, the construction being disregarded).

29.] 'Cura certe *συμπάθειαν* generat: quæ facit, ut omnium affectus in se suscipiat Christi minister, omnium personas induat, quo se accommodet omnibus,' Calv. Olsb., after Emmerling, strangely understands, 'Who is weak, if I am not weak?' i. e. 'Who can be called weak, if I am not so?' The *ἀσθένεια* of the *τίς* may be in various ways; in *faith*, as Rom. xiv. 1 al., or in *purpose*, or in *courage*: that of the Apostle, see 1 Cor. ix. 22, was a sympathetic weakness, a leaning to the same infirmity for the weak brother's sake, but also a veritable *θυροβούμαι κ. ταρδέσομαι* (as Chrys.) in himself, on the weak brother's account.

τίς σκανδ.] "Non priore, sed hæc versiculi parte addit *ego*: nam illic infirmo se accommodat: hic dissimile se scandalizante fatetur, partes a scandalizante neglectas scandalizati causa ipse suscipiens. Partes a scandalizante neglectæ sunt amor, prudentia, &c. Idem tamen Paulus etiam partes scandalizati, sive incommodum quod scandalizatus sentit, in se suscipit." Bengel.

πυροῦμαι, —with zeal, or with indignation. 30.] partly refers back to what has past since ver. 23. The *ἀσθένεια* not being that mentioned in a different connexion in ver. 29, but that of ver. 21, to which all since has applied. But the words are not without a forward reference likewise. He will boast of his weaknesses—of (τὰ τῆς ἀσθ.) *those things which made him appear mean and contemptible* in the eyes of his adversaries. He is about to adduce an instance of escape from danger, of which this is eminently the case: he might be scoffed at as *δ σαργανοφόρητος*, or the like—but he is carried on in his fervency of self-renunciation amidst his apparent self-celebration, and he will even cast before his enemies the *contemptible* antecedents of his career, boasting in being despised, if only for what Christ had done in him. The as-

x Rom. vi. 10. 1 Cor. ii. 3  
 y Rom. xv. 6  
 z so ver. 11.  
 a Rom. ix. 5  
 b Rom. ix. 1  
 c here only †.  
 1 Macc. xiv. 47. xv. 1, 2 only. Jos. Antt. xiv. 7. 2 al.  
 d Gal. iii. 23. Phil. iv. 7. 1 Pet. i. 5 only †. Judith iii. 6. 15, 18. ch. xi. 16, 18, 30.  
 e Acts xii. 4 refl.  
 f Acts xx. 9 only. Jos. ii. i. absol.,  
 g here only †.  
 h Acts ix. 25 (refl.).  
 i Rom. ii. 3 refl.  
 j constr., but w. aor. inf., Matt. xix. 10. Esth. iii. 8.

x ἀσθενείας μου<sup>w</sup> καυχῆσομαι<sup>31</sup> ὁ<sup>yz</sup> θεὸς καὶ<sup>y</sup> πατὴρ τοῦ<sup>BDFK</sup> κυρίου<sup>LMRa b</sup> Ἰησοῦ<sup>c</sup> οἶδεν, ὁ ὧν<sup>d</sup> εὐλογητὸς<sup>e</sup> εἰς τοὺς<sup>f</sup> αἰῶνας,<sup>g</sup> ὅτι οὐ<sup>h</sup> ψεύδομαι. 32 ἐν<sup>hklm</sup> Δαμασκῶ<sup>n</sup> ὁ<sup>o</sup> ἐθνάρχης<sup>17</sup> Ἀρέτα τοῦ βασιλέως<sup>1</sup> ἐφρούρει τὴν πόλιν<sup>2</sup> Δαμασκηνῶν<sup>3</sup> πιάσαι<sup>4</sup> με [θέλων],<sup>5</sup> 33 καὶ διὰ<sup>6</sup> θυρίδος ἐν<sup>7</sup> σαργάνῃ<sup>8</sup> ἔχασθη<sup>9</sup> διὰ τοῦ<sup>10</sup> τείχους καὶ<sup>11</sup> ἔξέφυγον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ.

XII. 1 κ\* Καυχᾶσθαι δὲ οὐ<sup>1</sup> συμφέρει μοι<sup>2</sup> ἐλεύσομαι

30. om μου B.

31. rec aft κυριου ins ημων, with DM rel vulg(with fuld F-lat) Syr copt Thdrt Aug: om BFKLN e g h l m n 17 am syr goth Chr Damasc. rec aft ιησ. ins χριστου, with DKL rel vulg(with fuld F-lat) Syr copt Thdrt Aug: om BFN m 17 am syr goth Chr.

32. rec δαμασκηνων bef πολιν, with D<sup>2</sup>KLM rel Chr Thdrt Damasc: txt BD<sup>1-3</sup>FN a m 17 vss. om θελων BD<sup>1</sup> (and lat) vulg(and F-lat) Syr arm Procop Ambrst Pelag: ins D<sup>3</sup>KLM<sup>8</sup> rel goth Chr Thdrt, and (but bef πιασαι με) F syr copt.

33. om εν σαργανη F.

CHAP. XII. 1. \*καυχᾶσθαι δὲ οὐ συμφέρον μὲν ἐλεύσομαι δὲ B(see table)FN 17 vulg: καυχασθαι δη ου συμφερει μοι ελευσομαι γαρ DKL rel Ath Chr Thdrt Damasc Ec Ambrst Sedul.—ins ει bef κανχ. N<sup>3</sup> 39 lect-17 vulg(and F-lat).—δει (on the confusion between η and ει cf Tischlf N. T. prolegg. p. xxxvii) BD<sup>3</sup>FL d e f g m n o syrr goth: δε D<sup>1</sup>N copt Thl: δη KM æth arm Ath Chr Thdrt Damasc.—om μοι D<sup>1</sup> Syr goth.—add και B 213.

severation in ver. 31 may be applied to the whole, but I had rather view it as connected with the strange history about to be related:—‘I will glory in my weaknesses—yea, and I will yet more abase myself—God knows that I am telling sober-truth—&c.’ If the solemnity of the asseveration seem out of proportion to the incident, the fervid and impassioned character of the whole passage must be taken into account. It will be seen that I differ from all Commentators here, and cannot but think that they have missed the connexion. Meyer supposes that vv. 32, 33 were only the beginning of a catalogue of his escapes, which he breaks off at ch. xii. 1: and that the asseveration was meant to apply to the whole catalogue: but surely this is very unnatural.

32, 33.] On the fact, and historical difficulty, see note, Acts ix. 23. 32.] ἐν Δαμ. followed by Δαμασκηνῶν is pleonastic, but the pleonasm is common enough, especially when for any reason, our words are more than usually precise and formal. ἐθνάρχης] Prefect, or

governor, stationed there by the Arabian king. The title appears to have been variously used. The High Priest Simon, as a vassal of Syria, is so named in refl. 1 Macc., and Jos. Antt. xiii. 6. 7. It was bestowed by Augustus on Archelaus after

his father's death, Jos. Antt. xvii. 11. 4; B. J. ii. 6. 3. The presidents of the seven districts into which Egypt was divided under the Romans, bore it (Strabo, xvii. 798): as did a petty prince of the Bosphorus under Augustus (Lucian, Macroβ. 17). Also the chief magistrates of the Jews living under their own laws in foreign states had this title (Jos. Antt. xiv. 7. 2; xiv. 8. 5. B. J. vii. 6. 3). But apparently it must here be taken in its wider sense, and not in this latter: for the mere chief magistrate of the Jews would not have had the power of guarding the city. Doubtless he was incited by the Jews, who would represent Paul as a malefactor. σαργάνη, κάφινος, Hesych.;—οἱ μὲν, σχοίνιον τι, οἱ δὲ πλέγμα τι ἐκ σκοινίου. Suidas (see Wetst.), = σπυρίς, Acts ix. 25. Probably it is, as Stanley, a “rope-basket;” a net.

CHAP. XII. 1—10.] He proceeds to speak of visions and revelations vouchsafed to him, and relates one such, of which however he will not boast, except in as far as it leads to fresh mention of infirmity, in which he will boast, as being a vehicle for the perfection of Christ's power. In order to understand the connexion of the following, it is very requisite to bear in mind the burden of the whole, which runs through it—ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις καυχῆσομαι. There is no break between this and the last chap-

γὰρ εἰς <sup>m</sup> ὀπτασίας καὶ <sup>n</sup> ἀποκαλύψεις κυρίου. <sup>2</sup> οἶδα <sup>m</sup> Luke i. 22. xxiv. 23. Acts xxvi. 19 only. L.P.† Mal. iii. 2. Sir.  
 ἄνθρωπον ἐν χριστῷ <sup>o</sup> πρὸ ἐτῶν δεκατεσσάρων (εἴτε <sup>p</sup> ἐν

xliii. 2, 16 only. = Dan. ix. 23 al. Theod.

i. 1 (Gal. i. 12?) only. [obj.], 1 Cor. i. 7. 2 Thess. i. 7. 1 Pet. i. 7, 13. Sir. xlii. 1.)

i. 9. Tit. i. 2. John xii. 1. Amos i. 1. iv. 7.

n = 1 Cor. xiv. 6 refl. w. gen. subj. (see note), Rev. o see 2 Tim.

p ch. v. 6. Heb. xliii. 3.

ter. He has just mentioned a passage of his history which might expose him to contempt and ridicule—this was one of the *ἀσθένεια*. He now comes to *another*: but that other inseparably connected with, and forming the sequel of, a glorious revelation vouchsafed him by the Lord. This therefore he relates, at the same time repudiating it as connected with *himself*, and fixing attention only on the *ἀσθένεια* which followed it. 1.] [I have in the last

and in this edition *suspended* the very difficult question of this reading, not finding it possible to decide whether of the two deserves a place in the text. Meantime, the rec. is left in, and on it the following note is written.] Let only the two readings *καυχᾶσθαι δὴ οὐ συμφέρει μοι, ἐλεύσομαι γάρ,* and *καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ, οὐ συμφέρον μὲν ἐλεύσομαι δέ,* be compared, and it would certainly seem as if the former more resembled the nervous elliptical irony of the great Apostle, and the latter, the tame conventional propriety of the grammatical correctors. The other variations, *δέ* for *δή*, and the prefixing of *εἰ*, are too palpable emendations to require critical treatment. The difficulty however is considerably lessened, when the right connexion is borne in mind. **To boast, verily, is not to my advantage:** for (i. e. it will be shewn to be so, by the following fact of a *correction administered to me ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι*) [on the other reading, **I must boast, though it is not to my advantage: but**] **I will proceed to visions and revelations of the Lord.** *δή* in this sense implies a *consciousness of a reason why the assertion is true*, and is therefore naturally followed by *γάρ*, if the sentence is completed. The same sense is found in Plato, Phæd. p. 60, *ὃ Σώκρατες, ὑστατον δὴ σὲ προσερόσθι, νῦν οἰ ἐπιτήδειοι, καὶ σὺ τούτους,*—the completion of the sense being,—‘for you are to die to-night:’—*πολλοὶ κακῶς πράσσοσιν, οὐ σὺ δὴ μόνος*, Eur. Hec. 464: i. e. οὐ σὺ δὴ μόνος κακῶς πράσσεις, πολλοὶ γὰρ ἄλλοι. . . . (See Hartung, Partikellehre i. 270, who however explains *δή* in these examples somewhat differently). The force of it here then, is: “*I am well aware that to boast is not good for me: for I will come to an instance in which it was so shewn to me.*” εἰς ὅπ. κ. ἄπ. κυρ.] q. d. ‘and the instances I will select are just of that kind in which, if

*boasting ever were good, it might be allowed:*’ thus the *γάρ* gives a more complete proof. *ὀπτασία* is the form or manner of receiving *ἀποκάλυψις*, the revelation. There can hardly be an *ὀπτασία* without an *ἀποκάλυψις* of some kind. Therefore Theophylact’s distinction is scarcely correct, *ἢ ἀποκάλυψις πλέον τι ἔχει τῆς ὀπτασίας ἢ μὲν γὰρ μόνον βλέπειν δίδωσιν αὐτὴ δὲ καὶ τι βαυότερον τοῦ ὀραμένου ἀπογυμνοῦ. κυρίου,* gen. subj., *vouchsafed me by the Lord,*—not obj., ‘of the Lord,’ for such is not that which follows. No particular polemical reason, as the practice of particular parties at Corinth to allege visions, &c. (Baur), need be sought for the narration of this vision: Paul’s object is *general*, and the means taken to attain it are simply subordinate to it, viz. the vindication of his apostolic character. 2–4.] *An example of such a vision and revelation.*

The adoption of the third person is remarkable: it being evident from ver. 7 that *he himself* is meant. It is plain that a contrast is intended between the *rapt and glorified person* of vv. 2, 4,—and *himself*, the weak and afflicted and almost despairing subject of the *σκόλοψ τῆ σαρκί* of vv. 7 ff. Such glory belonged *not to him*, but the weakness *did*. Nay, so far was the glory from being *his*, that he knew not whether he was in or out of the body when it was put upon him: so that the *ἐγὼ αὐτός*, compounded of the *νοῦς* and *σάρξ* (Rom. vii. 25), clearly was not the subject of it, but as it were another form of his personality, analogous to that which we shall assume when unclothed of the body. It may be remarked in passing, as has been done by Whitby, that the Apostle here by implication *acknowledges the possibility of consciousness and receptivity in a disembodied state*. Let it not be forgotten, that in the context, this vision is introduced not so much for the purpose of making it a ground of boasting, which he does only passingly and under protest, but *that he may by it introduce the mention of the σκόλοψ τῆ σαρκί, which bore so conspicuous a part in his ἀσθένεια*, TO BOAST OF WHICH IS HIS present object. 2.] I know (not, ‘knew,’ as E. V.: which introduces serious confusion, making it seem as if the *πρὸ ἐτῶν δεκατ.* were the date of the *knowledge*, not, as it really is, of the *vision*) a

1 Cor. vi. 18. P σώματι οὐκ οἶδα, εἴτε ἑκτὸς τοῦ σώματος οὐκ οἶδα, ὁ BDFK  
 ref. r ch. xi. 31, 32. r θεὸς (οἶδεν) ἄρπαγέντα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἕως τρίτου LMN a b  
 5 = John vi. u οὐρανοῦ. 3 καὶ οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον (εἴτε ἔν c d e f g  
 15. Acts viii. u οὐρανοῦ. 3 καὶ οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον (εἴτε ἔν h k l m  
 19. 1 Thess. iv. 17. Rev. p σώματι εἴτε ἡ χωρὶς τοῦ σώματος οὐκ οἶδα, ὁ θεὸς n o 17  
 xii. 5. r οἶδεν) 4 ὅτι ἡρπάγη εἰς τὸν παράδεισον καὶ ἤκουσεν  
 1 Acts xxii. 22. r οἶδεν) 4 ὅτι ἡρπάγη εἰς τὸν παράδεισον καὶ ἤκουσεν  
 1 Cor. v. 3, 6. u so Matt. xi. 23. Luke x. 15. Deut. iv. 11. v = John 1. 3 al. w Luke  
 ch. ii. 5, 6. x 11. xxiii. 43. Rev. ii. 7 only. Gen. ii. 8, and fr.

2. om τὸν bef σωματος B d. ins του bef τριτου F. (so also τας bef σπτ. in ver. 1.) [for τριτου N<sup>1</sup> wrote τουτου which he then altered to τρυτου.]  
 3. rec (for χωρις) εκτος (from ver 2), with D<sup>2-3</sup>FKLMN: txt BD<sup>1</sup> Meth<sub>1</sub>. om  
 ουκ οἶδα B Meth.

man in Christ (ἐν χρ. belongs to ἄνθρ., not to οἶδα, as Beza; ἄνθ. ἐν χρ. = 'a Christian,' 'a man whose standing is in Christ;') so οἱ καὶ πρὸ ἐμοῦ γέγοναν ἐν χριστῷ, Rom. xvi. 7),—fourteen years ago (belongs not to οἶδα, nor to ἐν χρ. as Grot.: 'hominem talem, qui per 14 annos Christo serviat;—but to ἄρπαγέντα. On the idiom see ref.,—the date probably refers back to the time when he was at Tarsus waiting for God to point out his work, between Acts ix. 30 and xi. 25. See the chronological table in the Prolegomena), whether in the body, I know not, or out of the body, I know not: God knoweth (if in the body, the idea would be that he was taken up *bodily*: if out of the body, to which the alternative manifestly inclines,—that his spirit was rapt from the body, and taken up disembodied. Aug. de genesi ad litteram xii. 2—5 [3—14], vol. iii. pp. 455 ff., discusses the matter at length, and concludes thus,—'Proinde quod vidit raptus usque in tertium cœlum, quod etiam se scire confirmat, proprie vidit, non imaginaliter. Sed quia ipsa a corpore alienata utrum omnino mortuum corpus reliquerit, an secundum modum quandam viventis corporis ibi anima fuerit, sed mens ejus ad videnda vel audienda ineffabilia illius visionis arrepta sit, hoc incertum erat,—ideo forsitan dixit, "sive in corpore sive extra corpus, nescio, Deus scit."' And similarly Thom. Aq. and Estius: not, as Meyer thinks, making the alternative consist between *reality* and a mere vision, but between the *anima*, the *life*, being rapt out of the body, leaving it dead, and the *mens*, the *intelligence* or *spirit*, being rapt out of the body, leaving it 'secundum modum quandam vivens'; such an one (so τὸν τοιοῦτον resumes after a parenthesis, 1 Cor. v. 5) rapt (snatched or taken up, ref.) as far as the third heaven. What is the third heaven? The Jews knew no such number, but commonly (not universally: Rabbi Judah said, "Duo sunt cœli, Deut. x. 14") recognized seven heavens: and if their

arrangement is to be followed, the third heaven will be very low in the celestial scale, being only the *material clouds*. That the threefold division into the *air* (nubiferum), the *sky* (astriferum), and the *heaven* (angeliferum), was in use among the Jews, Meyer regards as a *fiction* of Grotius. Certainly no Rabbinical authority is given for such a statement: but it is put forward confidently by Grotius, and since his time adopted without enquiry by many Commentators. It is uncertain whether the *sevenfold* division prevailed so early as the Apostle's time: and at all events, as we must not invent Jewish divisions which never existed, so it seems rash to apply here, one about whose date we are not certain, and which does not suit the context:—for to be rapt only to the clouds, even supposing ver. 4 to relate a further *assumption*, would hardly be thus solemnly introduced, or the preposition ἕως used. The safest explanation therefore is, *not to follow any fixed division*, but judging by the evident intention of the expression, to understand a *high degree* of celestial exaltation. I cannot see any cogency in Meyer's argument, that 'the third heaven must have been an idea well known and previously defined among his readers,' seeing that in such words as τρις μακάριος, &c. it is manifestly inapplicable.  
 3, 4.] A solemn repetition of the foregoing, with the additional particular of his having had unspeakable revelations made to him. Some, as Clem. Strom. v. 12 [80], p. 693 P., Iren. ii. 30. 7, p. 162, Athan. Apol. 20, vol. i. p. 263, Orig. (or his interpreter) on Rom. xvi. lib. x. 43, vol. iv. p. 688, (Ecum., al., think that this was a fresh assumption, ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ καθεῖθεν εἰς τὸν παράδεισον, and with these Meyer agrees: but surely had this been intended, some intimation would have been given of it, either by καὶ, or by placing εἰς τὸν παράδεισον (as the stress would be then no longer on the fact ἄρπαγέναι as before, but on the new place to which ἡρπάγη) in the place of emphasis before

<sup>x</sup> ἄρρητα ῥήματα ἃ οὐκ <sup>y</sup> ἔξω ἀνθρώπων λαλήσαι. <sup>5</sup> <sup>z</sup> ὑπὲρ <sup>x</sup> here only f. Lev. xviii. 23. Symm. <sup>y</sup> Matt. xii. 4. Acts ii. 29 only. Esth. iv. 2. z ch. vii. 11. ix. 2. a ch. xi. 30. b ch. iii. 16, 19. c Rom. ix. 1. Eph. iv. 25. Ps. xiv. 2.

<sup>1</sup> τοῦ <sup>1</sup> τοιοῦτου <sup>2</sup> καυχίσομαι, <sup>2</sup> ὑπὲρ δὲ ἑμαυτοῦ οὐ <sup>z</sup> καυχίσομαι, εἰ μὴ ἐν ταῖς <sup>a</sup> ἀσθενείαις [μου]. <sup>6</sup> εἰάν γὰρ θελήσω καυχίσασθαι, οὐκ ἔσομαι <sup>b</sup> ἄφρων· <sup>c</sup> ἀλήθειαν γὰρ ἔρω· <sup>d</sup> φειδομαι δέ, μὴ τις <sup>e</sup> εἰς ἐμέ <sup>f</sup> λογισηται <sup>g</sup> ὑπὲρ ὃ βλέπει με, ἢ ἀκούει [τι] <sup>h</sup> ἔξ ἐμοῦ. <sup>7</sup> καὶ τῇ <sup>h</sup> ὑπερο-

d = here only. (Rom. xi. 21 refl.) Isa. liv. 2. Xen. Cyr. i. 6. 19, 35. (μὴ φείδου διδάσκων. Eur. Orest. 387.) e = ch. x. 13, 10 b. f = here only. (Hos. vii. 15.) g = 1 Cor. iv. 6. x. 13. h Rom. vii. 13 refl. Jos. Antt. i. 13. 4. ii. 2. 1.

5. om του Μ. om ου (from preceding termination) Ν<sup>1</sup>. (corr'd by Ν<sup>1</sup> appy.)

om μου B D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) 17 syrr copt arm : ins (from ch xi. 30 ?) D<sup>3</sup> FKL MN rel vulg goth aeth Ath Thdrt Damasc lat-fl.

6. om τι (as superfluous) BD<sup>3</sup> FN<sup>1</sup> m 17 am (with demid tol harl<sup>2</sup>) aeth arm Orig : ins D<sup>1</sup> (and lat) KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syr goth Chr Thdrt Damasc Thl (Ec Ambrst.

ἡράπη;—or, by both combined,—ὅτι καὶ εἰς τὸν παράδεισον ἡράπη. As it is, with the verb preceding in both clauses, and therefore no prominence given to the places as distinguished from one another, I must hold *εὖς τρίτου οὐρ.* to be at least so far equivalent to *εἰς τὸν παράδεισον*, as to be a general local description of the situation in which ὁ παράδεισος is found. The repetition of *εἶτε . . . οἶδεν* is equally accountable on either explanation, being made for solemnity and emphasis. The παράδεισος cannot here be the Jewish Paradise, the blissful division or side of Hades (Scheol), where the spirits of the just awaited the resurrection, see note on Luke xvi. 22,—but the Paradise of which our Lord spoke on the Cross,—the place of happiness into which He at His Death introduced the spirits of the just : see on ref. Luke.

ἄρρητα ῥήματα, i. e. as explained below, words which it is not lawful to utter:—as Vulg., “*arcana verba, quæ non licet homini loqui.*” The interpretation, “*quæ dici nequeunt,*” as Beza, Estius, Calov., Olsh., al., is hardly consistent with the narrative; for in that case, as Bengel remarks, ‘Paulus non potuisset audire.’ The passages adduced by Wetst. mostly refer to the *mysteries*, or some secret rites : e. g. Demosth. contra Neeram, p. 1369, αὐτῇ γὲν ἡμῖν ἔθνε τα ἄρρητα ἱερά ὑπὲρ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ εἶδεν, ἃ οὐκ ἔξω] which it is not lawful for a man to utter (see above):—imparted by God, but not to be divulged to others : and therefore, in this case, intended, we may presume, for the Apostle’s own consolation and encouragement. Of what kind they were, or by whom uttered, we have no hint given, and it were worse than trifling to conjecture. “Sublimitatis certe magnæ fuerit : nam non omnia coeles-

tia sunt ineffabilia, v. gr. Ex. xxxiv. 6, Isa. vi. 3, quæ taunen valde sublimia.” Bengel.

5.] Of such a man he will boast, but not (see above on ver. 1) of himself, except it be in his infirmities. τοῦ τοιοῦτου must be *masc.* as before, *not neuter*, as Luth., al., take it. This is shewn by ὑπὲρ, used of the person respecting whom (refl.), whereas ἐν is said of the thing on account of which, a man boasts. He strikes here again the keynote of the whole—*boasting in his infirmities.* He will boast of such a person, so favoured, so exalted; but this merely by the way: it is not his subject: it was introduced, not indeed *without reference* to the main point, but principally to bring in the infirmity following.

6.] For (supply the sentence for which γὰρ renders a reason: ‘Not but that I might boast concerning myself if I would’)—if I shall wish to boast (ὑπὲρ ἑμαυτοῦ), I shall not be a fool (I shall not act rashly or imprudently, for I shall not boast without solid ground for it): for I shall speak the truth:—but I abstain (refl.), that no one may reckon of me (refl.) and add εἰς μαλακίαν σκόπτων, Demosth. 308. 18) beyond (by a standard superior to that furnished by) what he sees me (to be), or hears (if τι form part of the text, or hears any thing: a pleonastic construction = ἢ εἴ τι ἀκούει) from me. Lest he should seem to undervalue so legitimate a subject of boasting, he alleges the reason why he abstains: not that he had not this and more such exaltations, truly to allege: but because he wished to be judged of by what they really had seen and heard of and from himself in person.

7—10.] He now comes to that for which the foregoing was mainly alleged: the *infirmity in his flesh*, which above others hindered his personal efficiency in the apostolic ministry.

i ver. 1. **βολῆ τῶν ἰ ἀποκαλύψεων [διὸ] κ ἵνα μὴ ἵ ὑπεραίρωμαι, ABDF**  
 k arrangement of words, ch. κLN a b  
 ii. 4 refl. **ἔδόθη μοι ἢ σκόλοψ ἢ τῆ σαρκί, ἄγγελος σατανᾶ ἵνα με c d e f g**  
 1 [here bis.] **ο κολαφίζῃ [ἢ ἵνα μὴ ἵ ὑπεραίρωμαι]. ἢ ὑπὲρ τούτου h k l m**  
 2 Thess. ii. 4 only. Ps. n here only. — Num. xxxiii 55. Ezek. xxviii. 24. n dat., 1 Cor. vii. 28. see  
 1x xi. 16. o Matt. xxvi. 67; Mk. 1 Cor. iv. 11. 1 Pet. ii. 20 only †. p pleonasm, Rev. ii.  
 Gal. iv. 14. 5. Matt. v. 18. Winer, edn. 6, § 65.6. q — ver. 5.

7. om διο DKL rel vsv Ath Chr Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Iren-int Aug: ins ABFN 17. aft σαρκι  
 ins μον F vulg Cyp. rec (for σατανᾶ σαταν, with A<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2-3</sup>KL N<sup>3</sup>(app) rel Orig<sub>1</sub>  
 Ath Mac Chr Thdrt Damasc: txt A<sup>1</sup>BD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> (Orig<sub>2</sub> του σατανα). om ἵνα μη υπερ-  
 αιρωμαι (as superfluous: but the repetition has special emphasis) ADFN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt æth  
 Chr Iren-int Tert<sub>1</sub> Aug: ins BKLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrre copt goth Orig<sub>2</sub> Mac Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Damasc Bas  
 lat-II.

8. ins και bef υπερ A Orig Thdrt<sub>2</sub> Iren-int.

7.] And that I might not, by the abundant excess of revelations (made to me), be uplifted (the order of the words is chosen to bring τῆ ὑπερβ. κ.τ.λ. into the place of foremost emphasis: see refl. The διὸ can hardly stand with the present punctuation. If it forms part of the text, it must begin the sentence, and we must with Lachmann join καὶ τῆ ὑπερβ. τῶν ἀποκ. to the foregoing, as in apposition with ἀσθενεῖαις. But thus a very strange sense would be given), there was given me ('by God': certainly not, as Meyer, al., by Satan, of whom such an expression as ἐδόθη would surely hardly be used: cf. ἡ χάρις ἡ δοθεῖσά μοι, so often said by the Apostle,—Rom. xii. 3, 6; xv. 15 al., and the absolute use of ἐδόθη for bestowed, portioned out by God, 1 Cor. xi. 15; xii. 7, 8; Gal. iii. 21; James i. 5) a thorn (the word may signify a stake, or sharp pointed staff; ξύλον ὀξύ, Hesych.,—so in Hom. II. σ. 176, κεφαλῆν . . . πῆξαι ἀνὰ σκόλοπεσι; but in the LXX, refl., it is 'a thorn,' and such is the more likely meaning here. Meyer cites from Artemid. iii. 33, ἄκανθα καὶ σκόλοπες ὀδύνας σημαίνουσι διὰ τὸ ὀξύ [compare ref. Ezek., σκόλοψ πικρίας καὶ ἄκανθα ὀδύνης]. See however Stanley's note, who rejects the meaning 'thorn,' and supposes the figure to refer to the punishment of impalement) in my flesh (the expression used Gal. iv. 14 of this same affliction, τὸν πειρασμὸν ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου, seems decisive for rendering the dative thus, and not as a datus in incommodi: see also ref. 1 Cor.), the (or, an) angel of Satan (even if we read σατᾶν, it can only be the genitive. If taken as the nom., the expression would mean either, a hostile angel, which would be contrary to the universal usage of Satan, as a proper name: or, the angel Satan, which is equally inconsistent with N. T. usage, according to which Satan, though once an angel, is now ἄρχων τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ ἀέρος, Eph. ii. 2, and has his own angels, Matt. xxv. 41), that he (the

angel of Satan,—not the σκόλοψ, which would be an unnecessary confusion of metaphors. 'The continuation of a discourse often belongs to the word in apposition, not to the main subject,' Meyer) may buffet me (κολαφίζῃ is best thus expressed, in the present. The aorist would denote merely one such act of insult. Thus Chrys.: . . . ὥστε διηνεκούς δεῦνθαι τοῦ χαλινοῦ· οὐ γὰρ εἶπεν, ἵνα κολαφίσῃ, ἀλλ' ἵνα κολαφίζῃ.—Theophyl., οὐχ ἵνα ἄπαξ με κολαφίσῃ, ἀλλ' ἀεί,—and similarly (Ecum.), that I may not be uplifted (the repetition gives force and solemnity,—expressing his firm persuasion of the divine intention in thus afflicting him). As regards the thorn itself, very many, and some very absurd conjectures have been hazarded. They may be resolved into three heads, the two former of which are, from the nature of the case, out of the question (see below): (1) that Paul alludes to spiritual solicitations of the devil ('injectiones Satanae'), who suggested to him blasphemous thoughts,—so Gerson, Luther (how characteristically!), Calov.,—or remorse for his former life, so Osiander, Mosheim, &c.: or according to the Romanist interpreters, who want to find here a precedent for their monkish stories of temptations,—incitements to lust,—so Thom. Aq., Iyra, Bellarmin, Estius, Corn.-a-Lapide, al. (2) that he alludes to opposition from his adversaries, or some one adversary κατ' ἐξοχήν; so many ancient Commentators, Chrys., Theophyl., (Ecum., Theodoret, —Calvin, Beza, al., and recently, Fritzsche, and Schrader. (3) that he points to some grievous bodily pain, which has been curiously specified by different Commentators. The ancients (Chrys., Theophyl., (Ecum., Jerome on Gal. iv. 14 [lib. ii. 4, vol. vii. p. 460]) mention κεφαλαλγία: some have supposed hypochondriac melancholy, which however hardly answers the conditions of a σκόλοψ, in which acute pain seems to be implied; alii aliter, see Pool,

τρίς τὸν κύριον ἱ παρακάλεσα ἵνα ἵ ἀποστῆ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. <sup>r</sup> = Matt. xviii. 32, xxvi. 53. Luke xv. 28. Acts xiv. 2. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. i. 10 ref. <sup>t</sup> = Acts v. 38 ref. <sup>u</sup> = Matt. xxv. 9. John vi. 7. xiv. 8 (Luke-iii. 11, 1 Tim. 9 καὶ εἶρηκέν μοι ὁ Ἄρκεῖ σοι ἡ χάρις μου· ἡ γὰρ δύναμις ἐν ἡσθενείᾳ <sup>w</sup> τελείται. <sup>x</sup> ἥδιστα οὖν μάλλον <sup>y</sup> καυχῶμαι ἢ ἐν ταῖς ἡσθενείαις μου, ἵνα <sup>z</sup> ἐπισκηνώσῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Χριστοῦ. <sup>10</sup> διὸ <sup>ab</sup> εὐδοκῶ <sup>b</sup> ἐν ἡσθενείαις,

cf. 8. Heb. xiii. 5. 3 John 10 only. Num. xi. 22. only. (See Luke ii. 30. Rom. ii. 27.) Eur. Bacch. 90. 19. -δίων, Sir. xxxii. 11.) y Rom. ii. 17 ref. Polyb. iv. 18. 8. a ch. v. 8. Rom. xv. 23, 27 ref.

v = ch. xi. 30. w = here x ver. 15 only t. (-δέιος, ch. xi. z here only t. ἐπισκ. ἐπὶ ταῖς οικίας, 1 Cor. x. 5 ref.

9. for εἶρηκεν, εἶπεν F Chr Thdrt. rec aft δυναμις ins μου (see note), A<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrre copt Orig Chr Thdrt Pallad: om BD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> Goth ath arm Iren<sup>1</sup>(gr and lat) Arehel Isid Orig-int, Bas Tert Cypr Jer Ambrst al. rec τελειουται, with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Orig Ath: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup>. om μου B 67<sup>2</sup>. 71 syr copt Iren-int. 10. aft ασθενειας ins μου F vulg(not am F-lat).

Synops. ad loc.; and Stanley's note, which is important in other respects also, and full of interest. On the whole, putting together the figure here used, that of a thorn, occasioning pain, and the κολαφισμός, buffeting or putting to shame, it seems quite necessary to infer that the Apostle alludes to some painful and tedious bodily malady, which at the same time put him to shame before those among whom he exercised his ministry. Of such a kind may have been the disorder in his eyes, more or less indicated in several passages of his history and Epistles (see notes on Acts xiii. 9; xxiii. 1 f.:—and Gal. iv. 14 (15?); vi. 11 (?)). But it may also have been something besides this, and to such an inference probability would lead us; disorders in the eyes, however sad in their consequences, not being usually of a very painful or distressing nature in themselves.

8.] In respect of this (angel of Satan, not σιδωλφ, see below), I thrice (τρῖς, not indefinite as Chrys., τούτέστι, πολλάκις. Meyer well observes, 'At his first and second request, no answer was given to him: on the third occasion, it came; and his faithful resignation to the Lord's will prevented his asking again') besought the Lord (Christ, see ver. 9) that he might depart from me (the angel of Satan, see Luke iv. 13):

9.] And He said to me (this perf. can hardly in English be represented otherwise than by the historical aorist; in the Greek, it partakes of its own proper sense—'He said, and that answer is enough: 'He hath said,'—but this last would not contain reference enough to the fact itself. The poverty of our language in the finer distinctions of the tenses often obliges us to render inaccurately and fall short of the wonderful language with which we have to deal. How this was said, whether ac-

companied by an appearance of Christ to him or not, must remain in obscurity), My grace (not,—'My favour generally;'—'My imparted grace') is sufficient for thee (ἀρκεῖ, spoken from the divine omniscience, 'suffices, and shall suffice:?' q. d. 'the trial must endure, untaken away: but the grace shall also endure, and never fail thee'), for (the reason lying in My ways being not as man's ways, My Power not being brought to perfection as man's power is conceived to be) (My) Power is made perfect (has its full energy and complete manifestation) in (as the element in which it acts as observable by man) weakness. See ch. iv. 7, and 1 Cor. ii. 3, 4,—where the influence of this divine response on the Apostle, is very manifest. If I mistake not, the expression τῆς δυνάμεως, there, favours the omission of μου here, as in our text, and makes it probable that it was inserted for perspicuity's sake, and to answer to ἡ δύν. τοῦ χρ. below. Most gladly therefore will I rather (than that my affliction should be removed from me, which before that response, I wished) boast (καυχ. is in the emphatic place,—I will rather boast in mine infirmities. Had μάλλον signified 'rather than in revelations,' or 'rather than in any thing else,' it would have been μάλλον ἐν ταῖς ασθενείαις μου καυχῆσομαι) in my infirmities, that (by my ασθενείαις being not removed from me, but becoming my glory) the Power of Christ may have its residence in me (see ref. Polyb.—'may carry on in me its work unto completion,' as above).

10.] Wherefore (because of this relation to human weakness and divine power) I am well content in infirmities (four kinds of which are then specified,—all coming also, as well as ἀσθ. proper, under the category of ασθενείαις, as hindrances and bafflings of human

c = here (Acts xxvii. 10, 21) only. Prov. viii. 13 al.  
 d = 1 Cor. vii. 26 reff. plur., ch. vi. 4.  
 e Mark iv. 17 f Mt. x. 30. Acts viii. 1. xiii. 50. Rom. viii. 35. 2 Thess. i. 4. 2 Tim. iii. 11 his only. Prov. xi. 19. Lam. iii. 19. 2 Mac. xii. 23 only. f Rom. ii. 9 reff. g = Rom. iv. 19 reff.  
 h = 1 Cor. xiii. 1. 7, 10. p 1 Cor. vii. 19 reff. 10 reff. w = Matt. vii. 22. 1 Cor. xii. 10 al. 2 Pet. ii. 19, 20. Isa. viii. 9, xx. 5.)

ἐν ὄβρεισιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν διωγμοῖς, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ ὅταν γὰρ ἄσθενῶ, τότε δυνατοὶ εἰμι.

ABDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

11 ἡ Γέγονα ἰ ἄφρων ἡμεῖς με ἰ ἠναγκάσατε. ἐγὼ γὰρ ἰ ὠφελον ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἰ συνίστασθαι οὐδὲν γὰρ ἰ ὑστέρησα τῶν ὀυπερλίαν ἀποστόλων, εἰ καὶ ἰ οὐδὲν εἰμι. 12 τὰ μὲν ἰ σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου ἰ κατειργάσθη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν πᾶσιν ἰ ὑπομονῇ, ἰ σημεῖοις τε καὶ ἰ τέραισιν καὶ ἰ δυνάμεσιν. 13 τί γὰρ ἰ ἐστίν ἰ ἡσώθητε ἰ ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς

for ἐν ἀναγκαις, καὶ ἐναγκαις N<sup>1</sup>. (corr'd by origl scribe to ἀναγκ., by N<sup>3</sup> to txt.)

for 5th ἐν, καὶ BN<sup>1</sup>: καὶ ἐν a: txt ADFKLN<sup>3</sup> rel. om ἐν διωγμοῖς A.

11. rec afft αφρων ins κανχωμενος, with L rel syr gr-lf: om ABDFKN 17 latt copt æth arm lat-ff. υφ ημων A. aft ουδεν γαρ ins τι B.

12. κατηγορησθη B<sup>1</sup> F<sup>1</sup> d: κατηγορησθη D. rec ins ἐν βεφ σημεῖοις (mechanical repetition from the foregoing), with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel vulg-ed(with demid) copt Thdr; καὶ F Syr Chr: τε N<sup>3</sup>: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> a 17 am(with full tol) Syr goth Chr Damasc Ambrst Bede. rec om τε, with ADFKLN-corr<sup>1</sup> rel: ins BN<sup>1</sup> a 17 Damasc.

13. [ησσωθητε, so BD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17: ελατωθηται F]. ἐγω βεφ αυτος F<sup>1</sup> m latt goth.

strength),—in insults, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses,—on behalf of Christ: for whenever I am weak (applying to all five situations above), then I am mighty. Wetst. quotes from Philo, Vit. Mosis, i. 13, vol. ii. p. 92, μη ἀναπίπτετε. τὸ ἄσθενὲς ὑμῶν δυνάμεις ἐστίν. 11—18.] He excuses his boasting, and is thereby led to speak of the signs of an Apostle wrought among them, and to reassert his disinterestedness in preaching to them, on occasion of his past and intended visits.

11.] I am become (the emphasis on γέγονα,—I am verily become a fool, viz. by this boasting, which I have now concluded. 'Receptui canit:' Bengel. But it is still ironical, spoken from the situation of his adversaries) a fool: ye compelled me (ὤμεις emphatic). For I (ἐγὼ also emphatic, but more with reference to what has past: 'ye compelled me, it was no doing of mine, for I &c.' The meaning is not, as De W., "I, not mine adversaries," who are an element foreign to the present sentence) ought to have been recommended by you (emphatic, by you, not by himself): for I was nothing behind (when I was with you) these overmuch Apostles (see on ch. xi. 5: but here even more plainly than there, the expression cannot be applied to the other Apostles, seeing that the aor. would in that case be inconsistent with the fact—the Corinthians never having had an opportunity

of comparing him with them), even though I am nothing (see similar expressions of humility, 1 Cor. xv. 9—11).

12.] Confirmation of the οὐδὲν ὑστέρησα . . . The signs indeed (the μὲν is elliptical,—see Hartung, Partikellehre, ii. 411, —corresponding to a suppressed ὁμοῦ δὲ . . .; 'in this case, the signs indeed &c., but, notwithstanding, I am not recommended by you.' So Soph. Œd. Col. 526, ἤνεγκον κακότατ' ὃ ξένοι, ἤνεγκ', ἀέκων μὲν, θεὸς ἴστω. It always throws out into strong emphasis the noun, pronoun, or verb to which it is attached, as here σημεῖα) of an Apostle (τοῦ generic,—'ejus qui Apostolus sit,' Bengel) were wrought out among you ("the Apostle's own personality as the worker is modestly veiled behind the passive." Meyer) in all (possible) patience (endurance of opposition, which did not cause me to leave off working. ὑπομονή is not one of the σημεῖα, as Chrys.: θεὰ ποῖον πρῶτον τίθησι, τὴν ὑπομονήν. τούτο γὰρ ἀποστόλου δείγμα, τὸ φέρειν πάντα γενναίως,—but the element in which the σημεῖα were wrought out), by signs and wonders (σημ., not as above, but as constantly found with τέρασι, as an intensitive synonym) and mighty works (see ref. Heb.). 13—15.] His disinterestedness, shown in his past, and resolved in his future dealings with them.

The question τί γὰρ κ.τ.λ. is asked in bitter irony. It is an illustration of ἐν

<sup>a</sup> ἐκκλησίας, εἰ μὴ ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ οὐ <sup>b</sup> κατενάρκησα ὑμῶν; <sup>c</sup> χαρίσασθέ μοι τὴν <sup>d</sup> ἀδικίαν ταύτην. <sup>14</sup> ἰδοὺ <sup>e</sup> τρίτον  
 [ <sup>f</sup> τοῦτο ] <sup>f</sup> ἐτόιμωσ <sup>f</sup> ἔχω ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐ <sup>b</sup> κατα-  
 ναρκήσω· οὐ γὰρ <sup>g</sup> ζητῶ τὰ ὑμῶν, ἀλλὰ ὑμᾶς. οὐ γὰρ  
<sup>h</sup> ὀφείλει τὰ τέκνα τοῖς γονεῦσιν <sup>i</sup> ἠθσαυρίζειν, ἀλλ' οἱ  
 γονεῖς τοῖς τέκνοις· <sup>15</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ <sup>k</sup> ἥδιστα <sup>l</sup> δαπανήσω καὶ <sup>m</sup> ἐκ-  
 δαπανηθήσομαι ὑπὲρ τῶν <sup>n</sup> ψυχῶν ὑμῶν, εἰ <sup>o</sup> περισσοτέρως

k ver. 9. 1 Acts xxi. 24 refl. m here only †. Polyb. xxv. 8. 4, ἐκδαπανῶν τὰς προπόδους.  
 n = Heb. xiii. 17. 1 Pet. ii. 11. o ch. 1. 12 refl.

14. rec om τούτο, with KL rel Thdrt Cc: ins ABFN a b c d m o 17 latt syr goth  
 ath arm Chr Damase Thl Ambrst Pelag, and (but bef τρίτον) D 93 copt Did. (see note.)  
 rec aft καταναρκήσω ins ὑμῶν (from above; had ὑμῶν been in the text origly, it  
 would never have been ejected, leaving the verb standing alone. This is further shewn  
 by the var υμᾶς), with D<sup>2-3</sup>KL rel vss gr-lat-lf; υμᾶς D<sup>1</sup>F: om ABN 17 ath Damasc.  
 [αλλα(1st), so ABDFLN a d e f k m n.] αλλα (2nd) N.  
 15. aft δαπανήσω add και εκδαπανησω D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) Ambrst. om ει D<sup>1</sup>(and lat)  
 G-lat Ambrst. rec aft ει ins και (to give [mistaken] emphasis: see notes), with

πάση ὑπομονῇ, and of the distinction con-  
 ferred on them by so long manifestation  
 of the signs of an Apostle among them.  
 'Was this endurance of working which I  
 shewed, marred by the fact that I worked  
 gratuitously among you?' ἦσσ. ὑπὲρ does  
 not imply that all churches suffered loss,  
 and that the loss of the Corinthians was  
 only not greater than that of other  
 churches: but the comparative, implied in  
 ἦσσ. is carried out by the ὑπέρ,--'ye suf-  
 fered loss in comparison with the other  
 Churches.' 13. εἰ μὴ ὅτι] except that  
 one point, in which of all others they had  
 least reason to complain. This one is put  
 forward to indicate their deep ingratitude,  
 if they did complain, seeing that the  
 only point of difference in their treatment  
 had been a preference: 'die tief gefrānkte  
 Liebe redet,' Meyer. On κατενάρκ. see  
 ref. χαρ. μ. τ. ἀδ. ταύτην] The irony  
 here reaches its height. 14.] τρίτον  
 (the τοῦτο, though so strongly attested, can  
 hardly have been omitted, had it ever been  
 in the text, and therefore has probably  
 been inserted from ch. xiii. 1) ἐτ. ἔχω ἐλθ.,  
 must, from the context, mean, I am ready  
 to come the third time;—not, 'I am the  
 third time ready to come,' i. e. 'this is the  
 third time that I have been ready to come  
 to you.' This latter meaning has been  
 adopted by Beza, Grot., Estius, al., Paley,  
 al., and even De Wette, hesitatingly, in  
 order to evade the difficulty of supposing  
 Paul to have been before this twice at  
 Corinth. But on this see Prolegomena to  
 1 Cor. § v. Here, the context has abso-  
 lutely nothing to do with his third pre-  
 paration to come, which would be a new

element, requiring some explanation, as in  
 1 Thess. ii. 18. The natural, and, I am  
 persuaded, only true inference from the  
 words here is, 'I am coming to you a third  
 time,—and I will not burden you this time,  
 any more than I did at my two previous  
 visits.' Our business in such cases is,  
 not to wrest plain words to fit our precon-  
 ceived chronology, but to adapt our con-  
 fessedly uncertain and imperfect history  
 of the Apostle's life, to the data furnished  
 by the plain honest sense of his Epistles.  
 οὐ γὰρ ζητῶ . . . ] Wetst. quotes  
 Cicero de Fin. ii. 26: 'Me igitur ipsum  
 ames oportet, non mea, si veri amici futuri  
 sumus.'—μείζονα ἐπιζητῶ, ψυχὰς ἀντὶ χρη-  
 μάτων, σωτηρίαν ἀντὶ χρυσίου, Chrys.  
 οὐ γὰρ ὀφείλει . . . ] Paul was the  
 spiritual father of the Corinthian church,  
 1 Cor. iv. 14, 15: he does not therefore want  
 to be enriched by them, his children, but  
 rather to lay up riches for them, seeking  
 to have them as his treasure and thus to  
 enrich them, as a loving father does his  
 children. The ἠθσαυρός is left indefinite:  
 if pressed strictly, it cannot be earthly trea-  
 sure in the negative part of the sentence,  
 heavenly, in the positive;—cf. next verse.  
 Notice, ὀφείλει is not impersonal, but  
 the common verb to τέκνα and γονεῖς, agree-  
 ing by proximity with the former. 15.]  
 ἐγὼ δὲ τῶν φύσει πατέρων καὶ πλέον τι  
 ποιεῖν ἐπαγγέλλομαι, Theodoret: and  
 similarly Chrys. and Theophyl. They lay  
 up treasures: I will spend them:—καὶ τί  
 λέγω, χρήματα δαπανήσω; αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἐκ-  
 δαπανηθήσομαι τουτέστι, κἂν τὴν σάρκα  
 δὲ δαπανῆσαι ὑπὲρ τῆς σωτηρίας τῶν  
 ψυχῶν ὑμῶν, οὐ φείσομαι, Theophyl. Cf.

p = here  
1 Cor. xi. 17  
only. 2 Macc. q  
iv. 40.  
q here only †.  
(-ρόνειν,  
Mark xiv. 40.  
2 Kings xiii.  
25.)  
r Acts viii. 16  
ref.  
s here only.  
= Job v. 12.  
(good sense,  
Prov. xlii. 1.  
xxviii. 2.)  
(-γία), ch. xi.  
;.)  
t Acts xiii. 10  
ref.  
u = ch. xi. 20.  
xvi. 12, ch. viii. 6.  
a constr., Acts xxi. 21 ref.  
x. 13. Heb. i. 1. 2 Pet. i. 9. Jude 4) only †.  
f = ch. ii. 17. Rom. iv. 17 only. (Luke xix. 30 al.)  
v constr., Luke xxi. 6. Rom. viii. 3. Gal. i. 20.  
y here only. Exod. xxxiii. 2, 12. Esdr. v. 2 only.  
b Rom. iv. 12 ref.  
c = (see note) Mark xv. 44 (Matt. xii. 21. Luke  
c dat., see 1 Cor. ix. 3.  
e Acts  
w ch. ii. 11 ref.  
x = 1 Cor.  
z see ch. viii. 17, 22.  
d dat., see 1 Cor. ix. 3.  
e Acts  
ABDF  
KLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

D<sup>2</sup>-3KLN<sup>3</sup> rel syrr Chr Thdrt Damasc Pelag: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17. for αγαπων,  
αγαπω N<sup>1</sup> b<sup>1</sup> d 17. [ησσον, so ABD<sup>1</sup>N<sup>1</sup> 17: ελασσον F.]

16. aft εγω ins δε F syr Thl. ουκ εβαρασα D<sup>1</sup>: ου κατεναρκησα υμων FN (a)  
20. 23<sup>1</sup>. 39. 47. 57. 73 Chr. [αλλα, so ABD<sup>1</sup>FLN a m.]

19. rec (for παλαι) παλιν, with DKLN<sup>3</sup> rel G-lat harl<sup>1</sup> syrr copt goth Chr Thdrt :  
txt ABFN<sup>1</sup> 17 vulg D-lat Ambrst-comm Pelag Bede. rec (for κατεναρτι) κατ-

Hor. Od. i. 12. 38: 'animæque magnæ prodigium Paullum.' εἰ is less strong than εἰ καί, which has been apparently a gloss on it. It assumes the case, but does not bring out the contrast between the course of action and the state of circumstances so strongly. Here, it appears as if ἡσσον αγαπωμαι were by the εἰ connected with ἐκδαπανηθησομαι, — 'and will be spent, used up, in the service of your souls, if, the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved:' implying, that such a return for his love was leading to, and would in time accomplish, the ἐκδαπανηθησομαι.

16—18.] *He refutes a possible, perhaps an actual calumny, — that though he had acted disinterestedly towards them himself, he had some side-way of profiting by them, through others.* 16.] εἶπω δέ — 'but let us suppose the former matter dismissed: let the fact be granted, that I myself (emphatic) did not burden (= κατεναρκησα) you. Then the sense breaks off, and the force of the concession goes no further, the following words making a new hypothesis. Nevertheless, being (by habit and standing, ὑπαρχ.) crafty (unprincipled, and versatile in devices), I caught you with guile (with some more subtle way. Caught you, in order to practise upon you for my own ends; but ελαβον is not ἐπλεονέκτησα, as Chrys.:—see ref. and note).

17, 18.] *Specification, in refutation, of the ways in which this might be supposed to have taken place.* The construction τινα ὧν . . . δι' αὐτοῦ is an anacoluthon. He sets τινα ὧν ἀπέστ. πρ. ἡμ. forward in the place of emphasis; how

intending to govern τινα, is not plain: but drops the construction, and proceeds, δι' αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ. See examples of the same in ref., and Winer, edn. 6, § 63. 2. d. 18.] παρεκάλεσα, scil. 'to go to you:' see ref. This journey of Titus cannot, of course, be the one spoken of ch. viii. 6, 17, 22, 24; but some previous mission to them before this Epistle was written: probably that from which he returned with the report of their penitence to Paul in Macedonia, ch. vii. 6 ff. We certainly have not elsewhere any hint of ὁ ἀδελφός having accompanied him on this journey: but this is no reason why it should not have been so. τὸν ἀδελφόν—perhaps, one of the two mentioned ch. viii. 18, 22: some other, well known to the Corinthians, but absolutely unknown to us: but not, a brother, as in E. V. It is plain from this and from what follows, that this brother was quite subordinate to Titus in the mission. τῷ αὐτ. πνεύμ.] dat. of the manner; see ref. The Spirit in which they walked was the Holy Spirit: τῷ αὐτῷ πνευματικῷ χαρίσματι: χάρισμα γὰρ καλεῖ τὸ στενούμενον μὴ λαβεῖν, Theophyl. τοῖς αὐτ. ἴχν.] in the same footsteps, viz. each as the other: οὐδὲ μικρόν, φησί, παρεξήλθον τὴν ἐμὴν ὁδόν, Theophyl. The dative ἴχνησιν, as in ref. = ἐν ἴχνησιν: see also Acts xiv. 16; Jude 11. Meyer cites Pind. Pyth. x. 20, — ἐμβέβακεν ἴχνησιν πατρός, and Nem. vi. 27, ἴχνησιν ἐν Πραξιδαμαντος ἐν πῶδα νέμων. Cf. also Philo de Caritate, § 2, vol. ii. p. 385, τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἴχνησιν ἐπακολουθησάι. 19—21.] *He refutes the no-*

ἐναντι θεοῦ ἔν χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν· τὰ δὲ πάντα, ἡ ἀγαπητοί, ἵ ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν οἰκοδομῆς. <sup>20</sup> μὴ φοβοῦμαι γὰρ ἡμῶν ἵ πωσ ἐλθὼν οὐχ οἶους θέλω εὔρω ὑμᾶς, κἀγὼ εὔρεθῶ ἵ ὑμῖν οἶον οὐ θέλετε ἡμῶν ἵ πωσ ἔρεις, ζῆλος, θυμοί, ἵ ἐριθείαι, καταλαλαί, ψιθυρισμοί, φυσιώσεις, ἀκαταστασίαι. <sup>21</sup> μὴ πάλιν ἐλθόντος μου ταπεινώσει ἡμῶν ὁ θεός.

q as above (p). Rom. xiii. 13. 1 Cor. iii. 3. Sir. xl. 5. r = Eph. iv. 31 al. plur., Gal. v. 20 only. (Wisd. vii. 20.) s Rom. ii. 8 reff. t 1 Pet. ii. 1 only †. Wisd. i. 11 only. (-λος, Rom. i. 30.) u here only. Eccles. x. 11 only. (-στῆς, Rom. i. 30.) v here only †. (-οῦν, 1 Cor. iv. 6 al.) w 1 Cor. xiv. 33 reff. x constr., Acts xxi. 17 reff. y ch. xi. 7 reff. constr., Col. ii. 8. z Rom. i. 8 reff.

εγωπιον, with DKL rel Thdrt Thl Œc: txt ABFN m 17 Damasc. rec ins του bef θεου, with D<sup>2</sup>·3KLN<sup>3</sup> rel: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> m 17. epis (itacism?) AN b d f g h k 17 Syr arm Chr Thl: txt BDFKL rel latt syr copt goth Thdrt Damasc Tert Ambrst. rec ζηλοι, with D<sup>2</sup>·3KLN rel latt syr copt Chr Thdrt Tert: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>F 17 Syr goth arm Damasc.

21. rec ελθοντα με (grammatical correction), with DKLN<sup>3</sup> rel goth: txt ABFN<sup>1</sup> vss lat-ff(cum venero). rec ταπεινωση (gramml corr or itacism?), with AKN rel gr-lat-ff: txt BDFL (c?) d f g k n Œc. rec om με, with KL rel: ins ABDFN d.

tion which might arise in the minds of his readers, that he was vindicating himself BEFORE THEM as judges, see 1 Cor. iv. 3; and assures them that he does all for their good, fearing in what state he might find them on his arrival. 19.] πάλαι was misunderstood, and πάλιν appears to have been a conjectural emendation, from ch. iii. 1; v. 12. πάλαι does not suit the interrogative form of the sentence, which would throw it out into too strong emphasis. Lachmann, Tischendorf, Meyer, De Wette read it as in text:—Ye have been some time imagining (i. e. during this my self-defence) that it is to you that I am defending myself. Then the answer follows: the assumption being made, and elliptically answered, as in ver. 16. κατ. θεοῦ is emphatic, and opposed to ὑμῖν. ἐν χρ. λαλοῦμεν, as in ch. ii. 17, which see. τὰ δὲ πάντα] supply either λαλοῦμεν, or better understand τὰ πάντα as 'all our things' (1 Cor. xvi. 14), i. e. our words and deeds, and supply γινεται, as there. Grot., Griesbach, Scholz, and Olsh., would read τὰδε πάντα, and join with λαλοῦμεν. But (1) Paul never uses the pronoun ὅδε; and (2) if he did, it must apply to what follows, not to what has preceded. 20.] 'Edification, of which you stand in need, for, &c.' He here completely and finally throws off the apologist and puts on the Apostle, leaving on their minds a very different impression from that which would have been produced had he concluded with the apology. Lest, when I arrive, I should find you not such as I wish (in οὐχ οἶους θέλω, is an indefinite possibility

of aberration from οἶους θέλω, presently particularized, μὴ πωσ ἔρεις, κ.τ.λ.), and I should be found by you (ὑμῖν merely the dative of the agent after the passive verb. Meyer makes it 'in your judgment,' but I much prefer the other: the passive form is adopted to bring out the ἐγὼ into emphatic contrast), such as ye wish not (not οὐχ οἶον θέλετε, because there is now no indefiniteness; his disposition towards them in such a case could be but of one kind, viz. severity: τουτέστι, τιμωρὸς κ. κολαστής, Theophyl. Chrys. brings out another point,—οὐκ εἶπερ, οἶον οὐ θέλω. ἀλλὰ πληκτικώτερον,—οἶον οὐ βούλεσθε). What follows, viz. μὴ πωσ . . . ἐπραξαν, is an expegesis of the last sentence, but in it the definiteness is on the side of the οὐχ οἶους θέλω, the indefiniteness on that of οἶον οὐ θέλετε, which latter is only hinted at by the mild expressions of being humbled, and lamenting the case of the impenitent. μὴ πωσ, scil. ὧσιν (or εὔρεθῶσιν) ἐν ὑμῖν. "The vehemence of his language has caused him to omit the verb." Stanley. ἐριθείαι, self-seekings, seen ote on ref. Rom. ψιθ. secret malignings,—καταλ. open slanders. ἀκαταστ., see reff. and note. 21.] μὴ carries on the μὴ πωσ . . . μὴ πωσ, but with more precision, dropping the indefinite πωσ. The sentence loses much in force and, indeed, becomes inconsistent with the context, if with Lachmann (and Lücke, Conjectanea exeget. i. De W.) it be made interrogative (which it may be grammatically with either reading, ταπεινώσει or -ση), in which case the answer would be negative. πάλιν here, as Meyer ob-

<sup>a</sup> μου <sup>b</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ <sup>c</sup> πενήθσω πολλοὺς τῶν <sup>d</sup> προσημα-  
<sup>e</sup> τηκότων καὶ μὴ <sup>f</sup> μετανοησάντων <sup>g</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ <sup>h</sup> ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ  
ABDF KLN a b c d e f g h k l m n o 17

serve, must belong to the whole ἐλθόντος μου ταπεινώσει μ. ὁ θ. μ. πρὸς ὑμ., because, ἐλθὼν having been used without πάλιw just before, the emphatic situation of πάλιw as applying to it would be unmeaning: see also the very different way in which it is connected with ἔλθω, ch. xiii. 2.

ταπεινώσει] 'Nihil erat quo magis exultaret apostolus, quam prospero suæ prædicationis successu (1 Thess. ii. 20): contra nihil erat, unde tristiore et demissiore animo redderetur, quam quum cerneret, se frustra laborasse,' Beza (Meyer). The fut. (ref.) indicates an assumption that the supposed case will really be. That this *humbling*, and not that of *being obliged to punish*, is intended, seems evident: the exercise of judicial authority being no humiliation, but the contrary, and humiliation being the natural result of want of success.

ὁ θεός μου expresses the conviction that whatever humiliation God might have in store for him would be a part of His will respecting him.

πρὸς ὑμᾶς] among you, as the generality of interpreters: 'in regard to you,' in my relation to you, as Meyer. Either may be meant: but if we take the former, we must not join it, as Grot., al., with ἐλθόντος: it belongs at all events to ταπεινώσει.

πενθήσω] Theophyl. explains, μὴ ἐλθὼν κολάση αὐτούς, καὶ πενήθῃ διὰ τοῦτο τουτέστι, τὰ ἔσχατα λυπηθῇ: so also and Billroth, Rückert, Olsh., and De Wette. But *punishment* seems out of place in this verse, which expresses his fear lest he should be humbled for, and have to lament the case of the impenitent,—and then, as he declares ch. xiii. 2, be forced to proceed to discipline; but this point is not yet introduced. I much prefer therefore taking it as Chrys.—τοὺς μὴ μετανοοῦντας πενθεῖ, τοὺς τὰ ἀνιάτα νοσοῦντας, τοὺς ἐν τῇ τραύματι μένοντας. ἐννόησον τὸίνυν ἀποστολικὴν ἀρετὴν, ὅταν μὴδὲν ἑαυτῷ συνειδὼς ποιηρὸν, ὑπὲρ ἀλλοτρῶν θρηνηῇ κακῶν, καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἑτέροις πλημμεληθένων ταπεινωταί. τοῦτο γὰρ μάλιστα διδασκάλου, τὸ οὕτω συναγαγεῖν ταῖς τῶν μαθητῶν συμφοραῖς, τὸ κόπτεσθαι καὶ πενθεῖν ἐπὶ ταῖς τραύμασι τῶν ἀρχομένων. Similarly Calvin: 'veri et germani Pastoris affectum nobis exprimit, quum luctu aliorum peccata se prosequuntur dicit. Et sane ita agendum est, ut suam quisque Pastor Ecclesiam animo inclusam gestet, ejus morbis perinde ac suis afficiatur, miseris condoles-

cat, peccato lugeat.' So Estius, but perhaps too minutely fixing the meaning of πενθεῖν to mourning them as "Deo mortuus:" and Calovius (Meyer): "non de *prosa* hic Corinthiorum impenitentium, sed de *maerore* suo super impenitentia:" and so likewise Meyer.

πολλ. τ. προσημ.] Why πολλοὺς? Why not *all*? I believe he uses πολλοὺς τῶν προσηματηκότων as a *mild expression* for τοὺς πολλοὺς τοὺς προσηματηκότας, and that we must not therefore press too closely the enquiry as to what the genus *οἱ προσημ.* is, of which the πολλοί are the species. Lücke (as above) cited by Meyer, explains—"Cogitavit rem ita, ut primum poneret Christianorum ethnicis potissimum τῶν προσημ. κ. μὴ μετανοησάντων genus universum, cujus generis homines essent ubique ecclesiarum, deinde vero ex isto hominum genere multos eos qui Corinthi essent, designaret definiretque." But this seems travelling quite out of the way. Meyer explains the *genus* to be all the sinners spoken of in ver. 20, the *species* (πολλοὺς) those designated by ἀκαθαρσ., πορν., and ἀσελγ. But this again is unnatural; and does not accurately fit ver. 20, in which not so much the προσηματημένα as the present state at the Apostle's coming, is the subject. The distinction between the two participles, προσημ. and μετανοησάντων, should be observed. As Meyer well remarks, the perf. προσηματηκότων denotes the permanence of the state from the time of the committal of the sin: whereas the aor. μετανοησάντων has the sense of the 'futurum exactum,'—"and who at my coming shall not have repented." *To what does προ. refer?* to the time before their conversion? Hardly so: for the sins, of the incestuous person 1 Cor. v., and of these also, which would give the Apostle such pain, must be conceived to have been committed in their *Christian state*: being in fact those against which we find such repeated cautions in 1 Cor., e. g. ch. v. 11; vi. 15, 18; x. 8; xv. 33, 34. I would therefore understand the *pro. indefinitely*, almost pleonastically—pointing to the *priority of sin implied in the idea of repentance.* *μταν. ἐπὶ*] Meyer would join together πενήθσω . . . ἐπὶ, and indicates this as the natural connexion of *verb, object, and ground.* But to say nothing of the harshness of πενήθσω πολλοὺς ἐπὶ, and the almost necessarily *reflective* form of μετανοησ. ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκ. . . ἧ ἔπραξαν,—I con-

<sup>h</sup> πορνεία καὶ <sup>i</sup> ἄσελγεία <sup>k</sup> ἢ ἔπραξαν. XIII. <sup>1</sup> <sup>lm</sup> Τρίτον <sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. v. 1  
<sup>m</sup> τοῦτο ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. <sup>n</sup> ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων <sup>i</sup> Mark vii. 22.  
καὶ τριῶν <sup>o</sup> σταθήσεται πᾶν ῥῆμα. <sup>2</sup> <sup>p</sup> προείρηκα καὶ <sup>l</sup> Rom. xiii. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> ref. <sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. xii. 28 ref. <sup>m</sup> [ch. xii. 14.] John xxi. 14. Num. xxii. 28, 32. Judg. <sup>2</sup> Pet. ii. 2  
<sup>xvi. 15.</sup> <sup>n</sup> Matt. xviii. 16. <sup>1</sup> Tim. v. 19. Deut. xix. 15. see Heb. x. 28. <sup>al</sup> + Wisd.  
<sup>xiv. 26 only.</sup> <sup>p</sup> Matt. xxiv. 25 | Mk. ch. vii. 3 al. † <sup>2</sup> Macc. iii. 28 al. <sup>k</sup> attr., Acts i.  
<sup>xiv. 4.</sup> <sup>o</sup> l. c. P. Rom.

CHAR. XIII. 1. ins ιδου bef *τριτον* (from ch. xii. 14) ΔΝ<sup>3</sup> a b c d f o vulg 17 aeth  
Damasc Thl Pelag Aug Bede. for *ερχομαι*, *ετοιμως εχω ελθειν* (from ch. xii. 14)  
Λ Syr copt. ins *να* bef *επι* Ν<sup>1</sup> 35 G-lat arm<sup>\*</sup> Pelag Bede. for *και, η* Ν 32.  
46 vulg sah arm Dial Ambrst Aug Pelag.  
2. for 1st *και, γαρ* D<sup>1</sup> o 4<sup>2</sup>. 113-marg Ambrst Pelag Sedul Bede.

ceive the *aorist* ἔπραξαν to be fatal to this arrangement. Thus taken, it would make the Apostle lament over these impenitents, on account of the impurity, &c., which they ἔπραξαν—i. e. once practised, but which is now gone by. The sense would require πεπράχασι. Whereas if connected with μετανοησάντων, the aorist expresses ‘and shall not have [repented of the ἀκ., &c., which they practised],’ and would thus come rightly after μετανοησ., implying the removal of the former state of sin. μετα. is usually constructed with ἀπό, Acts viii. 22 (Heb. vi. 1), or ἐκ, Rev. only,—ii. 21 f.; ix. 20 f.; xvi. 11: but as Paul only uses the word this once, and as the construction with ἐπὶ is perfectly legitimate and highly expressive (see ref. LXX), there can be no objection to it here. CHAR. XIII. 1—

10.] *He warns them of the severity which on his arrival, if such be the case, he will surely exercise, and prove his apostolic authority. To this proof, however, he exhorts them not to put him.*

1.] This third time I am coming to you: i. e. ‘this is the third visit, which I am now about to pay you.’ Had not chronological theories intervened, no one would ever have thought of any other rendering. The usual one, ‘This is the third time that I have been intending to come to you,’ introduces here, as also in ch. xii. 14, an element not only foreign to, but detrimental to, the purpose. The Apostle wishes to impress on them the certainty of this coming, and to prepare them for it by solemn self-examination; and in order to this, he (on this interpretation) uses an expression which would only remind them of the charge of ελαφρία which had been brought against him, and tend to diminish the solemnity of the warning. As another chronological refuge, Beza, ul., suppose his *two Epistles* to be meant by the two former ‘*profectiones ad illos.*’ In answer to all attempts to give here any but the obvious sense, we may safely maintain that had any other been meant, we should certainly have had

more indication of it, than we have now. On τρίτον τοῦτο, Meyer compares Herod. v. 76, τέταρτον δὲ τοῦτο . . . ἀπικόμενοι: see also ref.: and on Paul’s visits to Corinth, the Prolegomena to 1 Cor. § v.

ἐπὶ στόμ.] i. e. ‘I will not now, as before, be with you ἐν πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ as regards the offenders: but will come to a regular process, and establish the truth in a legal manner,’ see ref. This explanation, however, has not been the usual one:

Chrys., Calvin, Estius, al., and recently Neander and Olsh. and Stanley, understanding the two or three witnesses, of Paul’s two or three visits, as establishing, either (1) the truth of the facts, or (2) the reality of his threats: so Chrys.: ἀπαξ εἶπον κ. δεύτερον, ὅτε παρεγενόμεν’ λέγω καὶ νῦν διὰ γραμμάτων. καὶ ἂν μὲν ἀκούσητε, ὅπερ ἐπεθύμουν γέγονεν. εἰ δὲ παρακούσητε, ἀνάγκη λοιπὸν στήσαι τὰ εἰρημένα, καὶ ἐπαγαγείν τὴν τιμωρίαν,—and Theophyl., πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀπειλητικὸν κατασταθήσεται. But it is decisive against the whole interpretation, as Meyer remarks, that thus the sins committed since the Apostle’s last visit would remain altogether unnoticed. Another view, connected with the rendering of ἔρχομαι ‘*am intending to come,*’ is given by Wetstein: “Spero jam denique mihi successurum, ut vobis demonstrarem, serio me desiderasse ad vos venire: sicut ea quæ trium hominum testimonio probantur, in judicio fidem faciunt.” Similarly Grotius and Le Clerc. But it is fatal to this, that according to it, the δύο μάρτυρες had failed to establish it.

καὶ τρ., not for ἡ τρ.—two (where only two can be had), and three (where so many can be obtained): ‘two and three respectively.’ μαρτύρων, the dual number not occurring in the N. T.

2.] I have forewarned you, and I now forewarn you, as (I did, προείρηκα) when present the second time, so also (I do) now (προλέγω) when absent. It certainly seems to me that this is the only natural way of taking the words. Grot.,

AB. 1  
KLN a b  
c d e f g  
h k l m  
n o 17

q Gal. v. 21. 1 Thess. iii. 4 only. Isa. xli. 20 only. r 1 Cor. v. 3 ref. s Jude 5. (Gen. xxvii. 36.) t ch. xii. 21 only t. u here only. see Lidd. and Scott, sub eis. ii. 2. v = 2 Pet. ii. 4, 5. viii. 3. Acts xx. 29. Ezek. xxxvi. 21. z Rom. xiv. 4. ch. ix. 8 only t. w Rom. v. 4 ref. a 1 Cor. ii. 3 ref. x = 1 Cor. iv. 2. y = Rom. b = 1 Cor. iv. 15 ref.

<sup>q</sup> προλέγω, ὡς <sup>r</sup> παρὼν <sup>s</sup> τὸ <sup>ε</sup> δεύτερον καὶ <sup>r</sup> ἄπὼν νῦν, τοῖς <sup>t</sup> προσημαρτηκόσιν καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσιν, ὅτι ἐὰν ἔλθω <sup>u</sup> εἰς τὸ <sup>u</sup> πάλιν οὐ <sup>v</sup> φείσομαι· <sup>3</sup> ἐπεὶ <sup>w</sup> δοκιμὴν <sup>x</sup> ζητεῖτε τοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ λαλοῦντος χριστοῦ, ὃς εἰς ὑμᾶς οὐκ <sup>y</sup> ἄσθενεῖ, ἀλλὰ <sup>z</sup> δυνατεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. <sup>4</sup> καὶ γὰρ ἔσταυρώθη ἐξ <sup>a</sup> ἀσθενείας, <sup>b</sup> ἀλλὰ <sup>c</sup> ζῆ <sup>c</sup> ἐκ <sup>d</sup> δυνάμεως θεοῦ· καὶ γὰρ <sup>e</sup> ἡμεῖς

om ωs D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) syr arm. rec aft νυν ins γραφω, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel syrr goth Chr Thdrt Damasc Ambrst; λεγω copt aeth-pl: om ABD<sup>1</sup>F<sup>8</sup> 17 latt aeth-rom Aug Sedul Bede. om eis το F.

3. for επει, οτι F Ambr<sub>1</sub> Auga<sub>ic</sub>: ei Orig<sub>1</sub> Mac Thdrt<sub>1</sub>: η Orig<sub>1</sub> Dial Thdrt<sub>3</sub>: an Orig-lat lat-if: quid Ambr: quomodo Ambrst: for επει δοκιμη, επ οικοδομη 93.

4. rec aft 1st και γαρ ins ei (see notes), with AD<sup>3</sup>LN<sup>3</sup> rel vulg(and F-lat) syrr goth Orig<sub>1</sub> Chr (και γαρ ημ. ei Chr-ms) Thdrt<sub>h.l</sub>. Ec Dial Hipp Orig-int Ps-Ath-int lat-if: om BD<sup>1</sup>FKN<sup>1</sup> l<sup>1</sup> 17 copt aeth Eus Thdrt<sub>1</sub> Damasc Thl Paulin. om 2nd γαρ F 112 arm.

ins και bef ημεις (appy, as Meyer, the και γαρ was taken as merely = namque, and thus another και added to give the emphasis), with f g copt Chr: txt ABDFKL<sup>8</sup> rel

Est., Bengel, al., and De Wette, take ὡς παρὼν τὸ δεύτ. to mean, 'as if I were present the second time,' meaning this next time. But is it possible that the Apostle should have written so confusedly, as to have said in the same sentence τρίτον τοῦτο ἔρχομαι, and ὡς παρὼν τὸ δεύτερον, both, according to these interpreters, with reference to the same journey? And would he not have even on such an hypothesis have said τὸ δεύτερον τοῦτο? But if we render as above, the προείρηκα (perf. because the warning yet endured in force) refers to his second visit (παρὼν τὸ δεύτ.), and the προλέγω to his present condition of absence (ἄπὼν νῦν), ὡς being as ('I did' or 'do,' for it applies to both clauses), and καὶ the simple copula. τοῖς προημ.] the same persons as are thus designated above, ch. xii. 21. It is not necessary to fix the προ- any more accurately. τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσιν] all the rest of you, who may not have actually sinned, but still require warning, on account of your own personal danger, connexion with the προσημαρτηκότες, &c. ἐὰν ἔλθ. εἰς τὸ π.] at my next coming. This was what he προείρηκεν when he was last there, and now προλέγει. 3.] ἐπεὶ gives the reason why he will not spare: they required the exertion of discipline; and they challenged him to the proof of his apostolic authority. δοκιμὴν . . . χριστοῦ] The genitive is either objective, a proof of Christ speaking in me, i. e. 'that Christ speaks in me,'—or subjective, a proof given by Christ speaking in me—'a token of my authority vouchsafed by Christ speaking in me.' This latter meaning is more suited to what follows, where Christ

becomes the subject. Such proof would be, the immediate execution, by divine power, of some punishment denounced by Paul's word, as in Acts xiii. 11. ὅς, i. e. Christ: see above. δυνατεῖ, to answer to ἄσθενεῖ, refers both to gifts and miracles, and to the Power of Christ which He would exert in punishment—eis ὑμᾶς and ἐν ὑμῖν differ—the eis being hypothetical, —the ἐν, matter of fact. The assertion tends to remind them of the danger of provoking Christ, who spoke by Paul.

4.] Confirmation of the foregoing οὐκ ἄσθενεῖ, ἀλλὰ δυνατεῖ. The rec. text, καὶ γὰρ εἰ, would be quite beside the purpose, and would mean, 'For even if He were crucified,' 'for even putting the case that He was crucified?' καὶ εἰ cannot be = εἰ καὶ, though, as in Vulg. 'etsi,'—and E. V. Hartung, Partikellehre i. 139, shews that in καὶ εἰ, the climax belongs only to the hypothetical particle εἰ, not as in εἰ καὶ, to the fact presupposed: 'even if,' not 'if even,' or 'although.' Examples of καὶ εἰ are Plat. Sympos. 185, καὶ ἐὰν τοῦτο ποιήσῃς ἅμαξ ἢ δῖς, καὶ εἰ πάνν ἰσχυρά ἐστι, παύσεται. Eur. Androm. 266, καὶ γὰρ εἰ περίξ σ' ἔξαι τηκτὸς μόλυβδος, ἐξαναστήσω σ' ἐγώ. Sappho, καὶ γὰρ αἰ φεύγει, ταχέως διώξει: See more in Hartung, l. c. For he was even crucified (that καὶ γὰρ always means 'for . . . even' . . . , or 'for . . . also,' and never simply 'for,' see Hartung, i. 137 f., where he has collected many examples, e. g.: Il. a. 63, καὶ γὰρ τ' ἔναρ ἐκ Διὸς ἐστίν,—Herod. i. 77, καὶ γὰρ πρὸς τοῦτους αὐτῷ ἐπεποιήτο συμμαχίη) from (as the source,—the conditional element,—by which His crucifixion became possible)

<sup>c</sup> ἀσθενούμεν ἐν αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ <sup>d</sup> ζήσομεν σὺν αὐτῷ ἐκ <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> δυνάμεως <sup>g</sup> θεοῦ [εἰς ὑμᾶς]. <sup>5</sup> <sup>f</sup> ἑαυτοὺς <sup>g</sup> πειράζετε εἰ <sup>h</sup> ἐστὲ <sup>i</sup> ἐν τῇ <sup>j</sup> πίστει, <sup>k</sup> ἑαυτοὺς <sup>l</sup> δοκιμάζετε <sup>m</sup> ἢ οὐκ <sup>n</sup> ἐπι- <sup>o</sup> γινώσκετε <sup>p</sup> ἑαυτοὺς, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς <sup>q</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν [ἐστιν]; <sup>r</sup> εἰ <sup>s</sup> μή <sup>t</sup> τι <sup>u</sup> ἄδοκιμοὶ ἐστέ. <sup>v</sup> ἐλπίζω δὲ ὅτι γινώσεσθε ὅτι <sup>w</sup> ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐσμέν <sup>x</sup> ἄδοκιμοι. <sup>y</sup> ἐνχόμεθα δὲ <sup>z</sup> πρὸς τὸν <sup>aa</sup> θεὸν μὴ ποιῆσαι ὑμᾶς κακὸν μηδέν, οὐχ ἵνα ἡμεῖς <sup>ab</sup> δοκι-

c ch. xi. 21, 29.  
 d = 1 Thess.  
 iii. 8.  
 e 1 Cor. i. 18  
 refl.  
 f 2nd pers.,  
 ch. vii. 11 r-fl.  
 g = Rev. ii. 2.  
 iii. 10. Ps.  
 xxxv. 2, see  
 II-b. 31. 17.  
 h 1 Cor. xvi. 13.  
 i = 1 Cor. iii.  
 13 refl.  
 k 1 Cor. vi. 2,  
 9, 16, 19,  
 1 constr., 1 Cor.  
 xiv. 37 refl.  
 p Acts

m 1 Cor. xiv. 25.  
 xxvii. 20 refl.  
 n Luke ix. 13.  
 q here only.  
 1 Cor. vii. 5 only.  
 Nam. xi. 2.  
 o Rom. i. 28 refl.  
 r Rom. xiv. 18 refl.

latt syr goth Cyr Thdrt Damasc Thl Ec lat-fl. for εν, συν AFN Syr copt.  
 rec ζήσομεθα, with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Chr Thdrt: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 Damasc. for συν, εν  
 D<sup>1</sup>(and lat) 17 Chr<sub>2</sub>(mss vary). om εκ δυναμεως θεου F: om θεου K. om  
 εις υμας BD<sup>3</sup> flor arm Chr Sedul: in vobis joined with follg ipsis in D-lat(so also  
 D<sup>1</sup>-gr): ins AD<sup>1</sup>FKLN rel (bef εκ δυναμ. θῷ g: ημας e d).  
 5. om ἢ N<sup>1</sup>. om εαυτους δοκιμαζετε Α. χριστος bef ιησους AFN vulg  
 copt Clem Damasc Ambrst Bede: txt BDKL rel syr goth Chr Thdrt Jer. om  
 εστιν BD<sup>1</sup> 17 Clem Chr-comm<sub>3</sub>: ins AD<sup>2-3</sup>FKLN rel latt Thdrt.  
 6. [aft ημεις ε is written but marked for erasure by N<sup>1</sup>.]  
 7. rec ενχομαι (conformation to ελπιζω, ver 6<sup>2</sup>), with D<sup>3</sup>KL rel Syr goth Chr Thdrt  
 Ambrst Cassiod: txt ABD<sup>1</sup>FN 17 copt ath arm Isid Damasc Aug.

weakness, yet He lives by (source) the Power of God (which raised Him from the dead, Rom. vi. 4; viii. 11; Eph. i. 20; Phil. ii. 9). For we also are weak in Him (i. e. in Him, in our communion with and imitation of Christ, we, as He did, lay aside our power and spare you: we partake of His voluntary abnegation of power which we might have used. The context requires this explanation, and refutes that of Chrys., also Theodoret, Theophyl., Grot., Estius, al.,—τί ἐστιν, ἀσθ. ἐν αὐτῷ; διωκόμεθα, ἐλαυνόμεθα, τὰ ἔσχατα πάσχομεν), but shall live (exercise our apostolic authority, in contrast to the ἀσθένεια above) with Him (as He now exercises His power in His glorified resurrection life) from (source) the power of God [with respect to you (εἰς ὑμᾶς, if genuine, may belong either to δυνάμεως θεοῦ, = δυνάμ. θεοῦ τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς, the art. being often omitted in such constructions,—or to ζήσομεν, ‘we shall live with respect to you,’ which agrees better with the parallelism, but not so well with the arrangement of the sentence. The sense seems to require the latter interpretation, for the δύναμις θεοῦ εἰς ὑμ. would be rather the result, than the source of the apostolic energy indicated by ζήσομεν)]. I have taken ζήσομεν, as the context plainly requires, figuratively (see ref.): but many Commentators take it literally, of the resurrection: e. g. Grot.—‘vitam consequemur immortalē.’ 5.] ‘You want to prove Christ speaking in me;—if you necessitate this proof, it will be given. But

I will tell you whom rather to prove. Prove yourselves; there let your attention be concentrated, if you will apply tests.” Notice the prominently emphatic ἑαυτοὺς: so Chrys.: τί γὰρ λέγω περὶ ἐμοῦ τοῦ διδασκάλου, φησί . . . ὑμᾶς γὰρ αὐτοὺς ἐὰν βουλῆθητε ἐξετάσαι . . . ὄψεσθε ὅτι καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ὁ χριστός. εἰ ἐστὲ ἐν τῇ π. ] ‘Whether you maintain your Christian place and standing in Christ, which will be shewn by the power of Christ’s Spirit present and energizing among you.’ ἐπιγιν. ἑαυτ., ὅτι ] for the construction see ref. and Winer, edn. 6, § 66. 5. 1. a. εἰ μή τι, unless indeed . . . see refl. ἀδοκιμοί, ‘not abiding the proof,’ worthless,—i. e. in this case, ‘mere pretended Christians.’ 6.] But (however it may fall out with your proof of yourselves) I hope (or perhaps better, expect) that ye shall know that we are not worthless (unable to abide the proof to which you put us. The verse is said, as Theodoret, ἀπειλητικῶς;—and Chrys. remarks, ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ἐντεῦθεν βούλεσθε, φησί, διὰ τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς κολάσεως τὴν δοκιμὴν λαβεῖν, οὐκ ἀπορήσομεν τοῦ δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν ἀποδείξιν). 7.] Yet he prays God rather that they may require no such demonstration of his apostolic power, even though he lose in reputation by it. μὴ ποιῆσ. ὑμ. κακ. μηδ. ] Not, as Grot., al., ‘that I may not have to inflict on you any evil’ (an extraordinary rendering of κακὸν ποιεῖν), but that ye may do no evil, corresponding to ἵνα

s = Rom. vii. 18, 21 reff.  
 t const. r, Mark ix. 22, Luke xii. 20, ellipsis, 1 Cor. iii. 1.  
 v = ch. xi. 21. here only.  
 w τῶν, ver. 11.  
 r, οἴον, Eph. iv. 12.)  
 x ver. 2.  
 y Tit. i. 13 only t. Wisd. v. 22 only.  
 z constr., Esth. i. 19. ix. 27. (Acts xxvii. 3)  
 a ch. x. 8 (reff.).  
 b 1 Cor. i. 10, iv. 2. 1 Thess. iv. 1. 2 Tim. iv. 8.  
 c Rom. xii. 16, xv. 5. Phil. ii. 2, iv. 2. 1 Rom. viii. 5 reff.  
 v. 13 only. 2 Chron. xiv. 5. Sir. vi. 6.  
 c = 1 Cor. i. 10 reff. see above (w).  
 d = ch. i. 4 &c. reff.  
 f Mark ix. 50. Rom. xii. 18. 1 Thess. i Rom. xv. 33.  
 h here only.

μοι φανῶμεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα ὑμεῖς τὸ <sup>8</sup> καλὸν ποιῆτε, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἄδοκιμοὶ ὦμεν. <sup>9</sup> οὐ γὰρ <sup>1</sup> δυνάμεθά τι κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας, <sup>2</sup> ἀλλὰ ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀληθείας. <sup>3</sup> χαίρομεν γὰρ ὅταν ἡμεῖς <sup>4</sup> ἀσθενῶμεν, ὑμεῖς δὲ δυνατοὶ ᾔητε· τοῦτο καὶ <sup>5</sup> ἐυχόμεθα, τὴν ὑμῶν <sup>6</sup> κατάρτισιν. <sup>7</sup> διὰ τοῦτο ταῦτα <sup>8</sup> ἅπὼν γράφω, ἵνα <sup>9</sup> παρῶν μὴ <sup>10</sup> ἀποτόμως <sup>11</sup> χρήσωμαι κατὰ τὴν <sup>12</sup> ἐξουσίαν ἣν ὁ κύριος <sup>13</sup> ἔδωκεν μοι εἰς <sup>14</sup> οἰκοδομὴν καὶ οὐκ εἰς <sup>15</sup> καθαίρεσιν.

<sup>16</sup> Λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί, χαίρετε, <sup>17</sup> καταρτιζέσθε, <sup>18</sup> παρακαλεῖσθε, <sup>19</sup> τὸ αὐτὸ <sup>20</sup> φρονεῖτε, <sup>21</sup> εἰρηνεύετε, καὶ <sup>22</sup> ὁ θεὸς

ABDF  
 KLN a b  
 c d e f g  
 h k l m  
 n o 17

for υμ., ημεῖς N<sup>1</sup>: but N-corr<sup>1</sup>(?)<sup>3</sup>. ποιείτε KLN d.

8. [ἀλλα, so D<sup>1</sup>FN. (homæotel in d 17.)]

9. om γαρ D<sup>3</sup>K 46. 108<sup>4</sup>. 116 arm. rec ins δε bef κα, with D<sup>3</sup>KLN<sup>3</sup> rel Syr Thdr: om ABD<sup>1</sup>FN<sup>1</sup> 17 latt copt æth Damasc lat-fl.

10. μη bef παρων DF c latt Æc: με π. μη m. χρησσομαι DF c d k l. rec εδωκε μοι bef ὁ κυριος, with KL rel syr r æth Chr Thdr Thl Æc: txt ABDFN a<sup>2</sup> m 17 latt copt goth Damasc.

11. om το αυτο φρονεῖτε A.

ὑμεῖς τὸ καλὸν ποιῆτε below. οὐχ ἵνα . . .] ‘And the purpose of this my prayer is not to gain any repute by your Christian graces, but that you may be highly endowed with them, and (if it so happen) we may be as of no repute (‘hominum scilicet iudicio,’ Beza).’ That this is the sense, and that δόκιμοι is not in this verse to be applied to *substantiation of power by punishment*, is necessitated by the construction,—it being plainly shewn by the infin. after ἐυχόμε, that ἵνα is not here meant to apply, even in part, to the *purpose* of the prayer (as in Col. i. 9; 2 Thess. i. 11; see note on 1 Cor. xiv. 13), but to its *purpose*. And that being settled,—we pray . . . not in order that we may appear δόκιμοι,—it follows that the *appearing δόκιμοι* would be a result of the *fulfilment of the prayer*, viz. of your *doing no evil*, and this it could only be by their *doing no evil* bringing credit on the Apostle’s ministry. It is not *for this end* that we pray that you may do no evil, but *for your own good*, even if that tend to the non-exercise, and so depreciation, of our apostolic power. 8.] **for we have no power against the truth** (of the Gospel, as Meyer; not of the facts, as Chrys., al., and De Wette, which might suit κατὰ τῆς ἀλ., but comes in very lamely with ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀλ.—‘If you walk in the truth, we shall be at one with you and so have no opportunity of shewing our power’) but (only) on behalf of (in furtherance of the cause and spread of the

truth. 9.] For (confirmation of ver. 8 by the still stronger assertion, WHEREIN his joy consists, and for what he prays) our joy is, when we are weak (have no opportunity for shewing our power in punishment) but ye are mighty (in Christian graces, and requiring no exercise of our authority): this (viz. that the state of the case may be as just mentioned) we also pray for, viz. your perfection (generally,—in all good things, see καταρτισμόν, Eph. iv. 12: not, as Bengel, ‘ne opus sit quenquam de corpore rescindere;’ the reference here being far more general).

10.] διὰ τοῦτο, ‘because I wish and pray for your perfection.’ ταῦτα, ‘this Epistle.’ ἅπὼν, sharply. χρήσωμαι, scil. ὑμῖν. See in reff. similar omissions of the dative. βούλομαι γὰρ ἐν τοῖς γράμμασι κείσθαι τὴν ἀποτομίαν, ἀλλὰ μὴ ἐν τοῖς πράγμασι. Chrys. κατὰ τ. ἐξ. ἦν . . .] gives the reason why he did not wish to act ἀποτόμως,—because the power would seem to be exercised in a direction contrary to that intended by Him who gave it. 11—13.] CONCLUSION.

11.] *General exhortations*. “Severius scripsit Paulus in tractatione; nunc benignius, re tamen ipsa non dimissa.” Bengel. χαίρ., rejoice, scil. in the Lord, as Phil. iii. 1; iv. 4. So also 1 Thess. v. 16. καταρτ., τέλειοι γίνεσθε καὶ ἀναπληροῦτε τὰ λειπόμενα, Chrys.: “amend yourselves,” Stanley. παρακαλ., take comfort; a recurrence in the end of the

τῆς ἡ ἀγάπης καὶ ἰ εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν. <sup>12</sup> κ ἄσπά- <sup>k Rom. xvi. 16</sup>  
 σασθε ἀλλήλους <sup>k</sup> ἐν ἀγιῶ <sup>k</sup> φιλήματι. ἄσπάζονται ὑμᾶς  
 οἱ ἁγιοὶ πάντες. <sup>(recl.).</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ καὶ ἡ ἡ ἀγάπη  
 τοῦ ἡ θεοῦ καὶ ἡ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ ἡ αἰγίου πνεύματος μετὰ  
 πάντων ὑμῶν. <sup>1 = Acts ix. 13</sup>  
<sup>ref. Rom. i.</sup>  
<sup>7 & l. fr.</sup>  
<sup>m Rom. v. 5.</sup>  
<sup>viii. 39.</sup>  
<sup>n = 1 Cor. i. 9.</sup>  
<sup>Phil. ii. 1 al.</sup>

## ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ Β.

ειρηνης και αγαπης DL m vulg(with fuld, agst am) goth arm Thdrt Thl Ambrst Pelag :  
 om αγαπης και F 17. aft last και ins της DL a d f h k m.

12. φιληματι bef αγιω AFL e g m n vulg Chr Thl lat-lf, φιληματι αγαπης f: txt  
 BDKK<sup>3</sup>rel Thdrt Damase Ec.

13. om χριστου B k<sup>2</sup>. rec at end ins αμην, with DKK<sup>3</sup> rel vulg syrr copt goth  
 Thdrt Ambrst: om ABFLN<sup>1</sup> 17 harl<sup>1</sup> æth Chr-mss.

SUBSCRIPTION. rec *pros kor. δευτερα εγραφη απο φιλιππων της μακεδονιας δια*  
*τιτου κ. λουκα*, with K Syr copt Thdrt-ed Ec, and omg *της μακεδ.* L a f g n: *pr. kor.*  
*β' εγραφη απο φιλιππων* B<sup>2</sup> (d): *εγραφη απο φιλιππων δια τιτου κ. λουκα* b k m o:  
*pr. kor. β. εγρ. απο φιλ. δια τιτου βαρναβα κ. λουκα* h 44. 106-8-33: om l: *pros kor.*  
*β' επληρωθη' αρχεται pr. γαλ. D: ετελεσθη pr. kor. β' αρχεται προς γαλ. F: txt*  
*AB<sup>1</sup>, and (adding στιχων χιβ) X.*

Epistle to the spirit with which it began; see ch. i. 6, 7, and, for the need they had of comfort, ch. vii. 8—13. This is better than 'comfort (or 'exhort') one another,' which would more naturally be expressed by παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους, or εαυτούς, see 1 Thess. iv. 18; v. 11; Heb. iii. 13; also Heb. x. 25 and note. τὸ αὐτ. φρ. belongs to ἀγάπη, εἰρηνεύετε το εἰρήνη. καί, 'and then.' 12.]

Concluding greetings. ἐν. ἀγ. φίλ.] See on Rom. xvi. 16. οἱ ἁγ. πάντες] viz. in the place whence the Epistle was written. 13.] Concluding benediction; remarkable for the distinct recognition of the Three Persons in the Holy Trinity, and thence adopted by the Christian Church in all ages as the final blessing in her Services. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ is put first; "nam per gratiam Christi venitur ad Patris amorem." Bengel. κοινων. τ. ἀγ. πν.] communion,—fellowship, gen. obj.—not 'communicatio activa,' gen. subj.—

τουτέστι τὴν μετοχὴν αὐτοῦ κ. τὴν μετὰ-

ληψιν, καθ' ἣν ἀγιαζόμεθα, τῇ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐπιφοιτήσει τοῦ παρακλήτου κοινωνοὶ αὐτοῦ γενόμενοι, καὶ πνεῦμα καὶ αὐτοί, οὐκ οὐσία, ἀλλὰ μεθέξει, ὄντες, Theophyl., and similarly (Ecum. Chrys. adds, οὐτω τὰ τῆς τριάδος ἀδιαίρετα καὶ οὐ τοῦ πνεύματος ἐστιν ἡ κοινωνία, εὐρέθη τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ οὐ τοῦ υἱοῦ ἐστιν ἡ χάρις, καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς κ. τοῦ αἰγίου πνεύματος. μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.)

“And this blessing he invokes, not on a few individuals, or on any one section of the Corinthian Church, but expressly on every portion and every individual of those with whom, throughout these two Epistles, he had so earnestly and so variously argued and contended. As in the first, so in the second Epistle, but still more emphatically, as being here his very last words, his prayer was, that this happiness might be 'with them all' (μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν).” Stanley. Compare, for the same emphatic πᾶς, Rom. i. 5, 8; iv. 16; [xvi. 24.] &c.: and for πᾶς following its substantive and unemphatic, ib. viii. 32, 37; 1 Cor. vii. 17; x. 1, &c.

LONDON :  
GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, PRINTERS,  
ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.







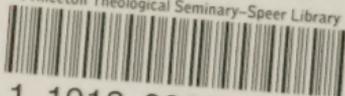




BS2341 .A38 v.2

The Greek Testament : with a critically

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00054 9198